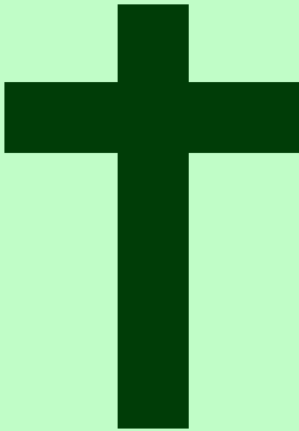


Angkentye Mwerre



Portions of the Holy Bible in the Central and Eastern
Arrente language of Australia

Angkentye Mwerre
Portions of the Holy Bible in the Central and Eastern
Arrente language of Australia

copyright © 2002-2014 Wycliffe Bible Translators

Language: Eastern Arrente (Arrernte, Eastern)

This translation is made available to you under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-Noncommercial-No Derivatives license 4.0.

You may share and redistribute this Bible translation or extracts from it in any format, provided that:

You include the above copyright and source information.

You do not sell this work for a profit.

You do not change any of the words or punctuation of the Scriptures.

Pictures included with Scriptures and other documents on this site are licensed just for use with those Scriptures and documents. For other uses, please contact the respective copyright owners.

2019-05-14

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 11 Nov 2022 from source files dated 22 Nov 2019
26bd077a-984c-5596-a099-f37f2651f363

Contents

Genesis	1
Exodus	117
Ruth	169
Matthew	177
Mark	275
Luke	327
John	437
Acts	513
Romans	602
1 Corinthians	646
2 Corinthians	692
Galatians	723
Ephesians	739
Philippians	757
Colossians	770
1 Thessalonians	780
2 Thessalonians	789
1 Timothy	795
2 Timothy	810
Titus	820
Philemon	827
Hebrews	830
James	867
1 Peter	878
2 Peter	892
1 John	900
2 John	911
3 John	913
Jude	915
Revelation	919

Genesis

Ngkartele apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene alkere uthene arrpmerneme

¹ Lyetenyenge akwele, arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Ngkartele apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene alkere uthene arrpmerneke. ² Urreke Ngkartele arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe arrpmernetyenhenge, apmere ahelhe nhenhe re arltwe anthurre anekenge, arneke arrangkwe anthurre aneke. Arrekwele anthurre re ingwemerte anthurre aneke. Ingwemertele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arlke, kwatye-arlke arteke. Rlke akngerre anthurrele wernetyame angkulye akantyere ingwemerte anthurre areye utepe-utepe-irretyame kwatye artepele.

Arlte arrekwele nhenhe-arle

³ Ngkarte anteme angkeke, "Alkngenthe pwarntyaye!" Kenhe arratyte alkngenthe iparrpe pwarntyarlenge. ⁴⁻⁵ Re areke alkngenthe pwarntyentye Rarle aknganeke-arle mwerre aneke. Kele imerte Re alkngenthe pwarntyentye arritnye akemele "Arlte," arlte-ngentyele ingwemerte akalkelhe-ilemele, kele imerte Re ingwemerte arritnye akemele "Ingwe." Kele angwerre-angwerre-irreke, ingwemerte-irremele ingwemerte rarle aneke, ingweleme anteme irreke. Alakenhe arlte anyente arrwekele nhenhe re aneke.

Arlte atherrame anteme

⁶ Kele imerte Ngkarte kwatyeke angkeke, "Kwatyaye akalke-irraye, atherrame mpwaremele itepele-ante atherre akenhe mpwelekenge mpepele kwatyeke arrangkwe anetyenhenge, kwatye awenge arrpenhe kwenele kwatye awenge arrpenhe akertnele." ⁷ Kele yanhe-ngentyele alakenhe rarle ratherre irreke. Re arrkngerte arrerneke ikwere-atherre, ratherre urlerteke-urlerte anetyeke. Kwatye arrpenhe arrkngerte ikweringe akertnyeyele inteke, kenhe kwatye arrpenhe arrkngerte ikweringe kwenele. ⁸ Ngkartele arrkngerte mpwepeke renhe "alkere" arritnye akeke. Kele angwerre-angwerre-irreke, ingwemerte-irremele ingwemerte rarle aneke, ingweleme anteme irreke. Kele imerte ingweleme-irreke arlte-irremele, arlte atherrame tnetye-alpeke.

Arlte urrpetye anteme

⁹ Kele Ngkarte angkeke, "Kwatye ingkirreke kwenele-arle inteme ahelhe yanhenge akalke-irremele intaye ahelhe ararntyte irreyenhenge!" Kenhe alakenhe-arle irrerlengge Ngkarte-arle angkeke-arteke. ¹⁰ Ngkartele anteme apmere ararntyte yanhe renhe arraterlengge "ahelhe" atniweke, kenhe kwatye Rarle apurtelhe-ileke yanhe renhe Re "kwatye alaye" atniweke. Ngkartele areke iwenhe-arle Re aknganeke-arle mwerre aneke.

¹¹ Yanhe iperre-ngentyele Ngkarte angkeke, "Ahelhe-ngentyele arne-arlke, merne-akerte-arlke, arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-ngentyele anngge ikwerenhe-arrpe-arle urlerteke-urlerte, name atherrke-arlke arrpenhe-arrpenhe lyapewarraye!" Alakenhe-arle irrerlengge Ngkarte-arle angkeke-arteke. ¹² Ahelhe-ngentyele name atherrke-arlke, arne atningke areye, arrpenheme anngge-akerte areye-arlke, arne atningke merne anngge itnekenhe-arrpe-arle urlerteke-urlerte. Ngkartele areke iwenhe-arle Re aknganeke-arle mwerre aneke. ¹³ Kele angwerre-angwerre-irreke, ingweleme irremele arlte-irrintyemele arlte arrpenhe ikwerele. Arlte urrpetye anteme-arle.

Arlte number 4

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Ngkarte Re imerte angkemele, “Alkngenthe atningke akertnenge arrataye, alkerere pwarrrtyetyeke, itne-arle arlte ingwenge akalkelhe-iletynhenge! Alkere akertnele akwete anaye ingkirrekele itelaretyeke ilengare itne unernte-werretyeye.” Alakenhe-arle irrerlenghe Ngkarte angkeke-arteke. ¹⁶ Ngkartele alkngenthe akngerre atherrame arrpmerneke. Re arrpmerneke alkngenthe arrpenhenge akngerre-ulkere arltenge pwarrrtyetyeke, arlengge-arle. Kele imerte re alkngenthe akweke-ulkere arrpmerneke ingwele anteme pwarrrtyetyeke. Re kwerralye ingkirreke-arlike arrpmerneke. ¹⁷ Re alkngenthe atningke alkereke arrerneke, arlengge, atnyentye, kwerralye areye, ahelhe-werne-atheke itne pwarrrtyerlte-anetyeke. ¹⁸ Re arlengge arrerneke arlteke akngerrepatetyeke, atnyentye uthene kwerralye uthene arrerneke ingweke akngerrepatetyeke. Alakenhe-arle Re alkngenthe atherrame alkereke arrerneke, arlte uthene ingwe uthene ikwere-atherrenge-arrpe akalke-akalke anerle-anerretyeye. Ngkartele areke iwenhe-arle Re aknganeke-arle mwerre aneke. ¹⁹ Kele angwerre-angwerre-irreke, ingweleme irremele arlte-irrintyemele arlte arrpenhe ikwerele. Arlte urrptye arrpenhe nhenhele arlte awethe arrpenhe anteme aneke.

Arlte number 5

²⁰ Kele imerte Ngkarte angkemele, “Ayenge ahentye-aneme kwatye alayeke akngerre-irraye irrpenngge arrpe-anenhe-akerte-arlike iwenhe-iwenhe arrpenhe kwatye alaye-arenye areye-akerte-arlike. Ayenge ahentye-aneme thipeke iwenhe-iwenhe apeke arrantherre kele alkereke-irretyeye. Ayenge thipe arrekatherre ahentye-aneme atningke-irraye.” ²¹ Kele imerte Ngkartele irrpenngge areye-arlike, kwatye-arenye akngerre-apanhe areye-arlike arrpmerneke, arrpenhe ingkirreke kwatyele anenhe-anenhe re arrpmerneke. Re thipe arrpe-anenhe anthurre arrpmerneke alkereke-irretyeye. Ngkartele areke iwenhe-arle Re aknganeke-arle mwerre aneke. ²² Ngkarte itneke mwerre angkemele, “Ayenge arrekatherre ahentye-aneme atningke anthurre akngerre-irraye, akweke areye atningke atnyenewarrraye! Arrantherre kwatye alaye-arenye atningke-irraye kwatye mpwanke-irretyeye. Arrantherre thipe areye-arle atningke anthurre akngerre-irraye, alkerere mpwanke-irraye.” ²³ Kele angwerre-angwerre-irreke, ingweleme irremele arlte-irrintyemele arlte arrpenhe ikwerele. Arlte arrpenhe nhenhele number 5 anteme-arle.

Arlte number 6

²⁴ Kele imerte Ngkarte angkeke, “Ayenge ahentye-aneme apmere arrpenenheke ahelheke itethe areye atningke-irretyeye. Kere arlkwentye akngerre areye-arlike, kere arlkwentye akngerre-kwenye areye-arlike, kere ingke-akerte areye-arlike, arrentye areye-arlike arne akweke nhenge ahelhele unthentye akngerre areye, arrpenhe nterte areye-arlike, arrpenhe ahe akngerre areye-arlike. Ingkirreke anthurre ayenge ahentye-aneme atningke-irretyeye.” Alakenhe-arle irrekenghe Ngkarte-arle angkeke-arteke. ²⁵ Kele Ngkartele ingkirreke anthurre aknganeke. Rarle kere iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ingke-akerte areye-arlike, arrentye arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-arlike arne akweke nhenge ahelhele unthentye akngerre areye, arrpenhe nterte areye-arlike, arrpenhe ahe akngerre areye-arlike, re arrpmerneke. Ngkartele areke iwenhe-arle Re aknganeke-arle mwerre aneke.

²⁶⁻²⁷ Kele ikwerenge-ntyeye Ngkarte angkemele, “Anwerne tyer-tye mpwarewarreye anwerne-arteke. Itne anteme-arle ingkirrekeke akngerrepatetyeke anetyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aremele: kwatye-arenye

ingkirrekeke-arlike, thiye alkere-arenye ingkirrekeke-arlike, arrentye arrpenheke-arrpenhe areyeke-arlike arne akweke nhenge ahelhele unthentye akngerre areye-arlike, arrpenhe nterte areyeke-arlike, arrpenhe ahe akngerre areyeke-arlike, akngerre-arlike akweke areyeke-arlike ingkirreke anthurreke.” Kele Ngkartele tyerrtye areye aknganeke Re-arteke anthurre anetyeke, Re urreye uthene marle uthene aknganemele.

²⁸ Kele imerte Ngkarte itneke mwerre angkemele, “Ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre ampe areye atnyenetyeke, ayenge ahentye-aneme ampe atningke anthurre atnyenetyeke itne-arle apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irretyeke ahelhe nhenhe arrpe-anenhele. Ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre apmere ahelhe nhenheke akngerrepate anetyehenge renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Arrantherre ingkirrekeke akngerrepate anerrirretyenhe, kwaty-arenye ingkirrekeke-arlike, thiye ingkirrekeke-arlike, arrpenhe ahelhe-arenye ingkirrekeke-arlike, arne iwenhe-iwenhe ingkirrekeke apeke.” ²⁹ Kele imerte Re angkemele, “Araye, The arrenhantherrenhe merne antheme arlkwetyeke, iwenhe-iwenhe renhe apeke, merne ntange-akerte areye, arne alhengkeweltye merne-akerte, ingkirreke alakenhe renhe arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe-arle. ³⁰ Kele The name atherrke ahelhe yanhe ikwere arrernemele kere alhengkeweltye ahelhe-arenye ingkirrekeke, thiye alkere-arenye ingkirrekeke, arrpenhe iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ingkirrekeke atherrke arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe itneke.” Alakenhe-arle irrerlengye Ngkarte-arle angkeke-arteke.

³¹ Ngkartele areke iwenhe-arle Re mpwareke-arle mwerre anthurre aneke. Kele angwerre-angwerre-irreke, ingweleme irremele arlte-irrintyemele arlte arrpenhe ikwerele. Arlte nhenhele number 6 uyerreke.

2

Arlte number 7

¹ Alakenhe renhe-arle Ngkarte ingkirreke mpwarentye uyerreme. Re alkere, ahelhe, arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurre-arle mpwarentye uyerreme.

² Arlte six-pele-iperre, kele Re ingkirreke mpwarentye uyerreke-arlengye. Arlte arrpenhele, arlte number 7, Re imerte arrernelheke ltyerremele.

³ Kele imerte Ngkartele arlte nhenhe renhe arrpenhe ulkere-arle mpwaremele, ikwerenhe-arrpe-arle. Re renhe arlte apurke mpwareke tyerrtye areyele-arle Ngkarte itelarerrirretyeke. Alakenhe Re aknganeke Rarle ingkirrenyeye mpwarentye uyerreke-arlengye arlte 7-nge ltyerremele aneke.

^{4a} Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhele ileme nthakenhe-arle Re alkere uthene ahelhe uthene aknganeke, arne arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurre re aknganeke.

^{4b-5} Ngkartele ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arrpmerneke. Ayeye nhenhe arne ingkirreke-akerte Rarle arrpmerneke. Kenhe apmere ahelhe akenhe arltwe ware-arle aneke, arne areye-arlike arne atherrke areye-arlike lyapetyakenhe ahelenge Ngkartele-arle kwaty yernetyakenhe akwetenge ahelhele urntetyeke. Kenhe Re akenhe tyerrtye areye aknganetyakenhe akwete ahelhe renhe atyerte-iletetyeke kartene mpwarentyehenge. ⁶ Kwatyte pintye ahelhe-ngentyele arrateke ahelhe terte mpwaremele.

Ngkartele artwe arrekwelenye aknganeme

⁷ Kele imerte Ngkartele ahelhe ineke ahelhe yanhenge tyerrtye aknganeke. Ngkartele imerte alhe renhe pewe-ilemele renhe itethe-ilemele, kenhe tyerrtye re akenhe arratye-arle itethe-irrerlengye.

Kartene Eden arritnye aneme-akerte

⁸ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye Ngkartele kartene arrpmerneke ikngerre-ampinyeke apmere Eden arritnye ikwere atniweke. Kele imerte Re tyerrtye nhenge kartene ikwere arrernemele. ⁹ Kele imerte Ngkartele arne mwerre arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye ahelhe-ngentyele arratelhe-ilemele arrerneke, arne merne mwerre-akerte areye-arle arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe-arle, arne arrpenheme akenhe mwerre aretyeke ware-arle. Kartene mpepe ikwerere Re arne impene atherre ngkernemele lyapelhe-ileke, arne anyentele itethele-antheme-arle, kenhe arne arrpenhe re akenhe tyerrtye areye akalyele-antheme itne-arle itelarerrirretyenhenge arne iwenhe apeke mwerre areye, arne iwenhe apeke akurne areye.

¹⁰⁻¹⁴ Lhere apmere Eden-ele awenge alheme kartene yanhe anhemele arne ingkirrenyeke lyapelhe-ilemele. Kele imerte lhere akalke-irremele lhere four-peleke. Lhere arrekewe Pishon arritnye, awenge alheke apmere Havilah-ele. Apmere yanhele gold uthene apwerte mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye uthene, ankere ikwemeye-arteke anthurre ntyentye aneke. Lhere arrpenhe Gihon arritnye, awenge alheke apmere Cush-ele. Lhere arrpenhe Tigris arritnye, awenge alheke apmere Assyria ikngerre ampinyele. Lhere arrpenhe Euphrates arritnye aneke.

¹⁵ Kele imerte Ngkartele tyerrtye nhenge inemele apmere Eden ikwere arrerneke, kartene ikwere urrkaperle-anetyeke ahelhe atyerte-ilemele arne-arlke lyapelhe-iletyeke, renhe arntarnte-arerle-anetyeke. ¹⁶ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe alknagarre-ileke, "Arne atningke kartenele aneme, mwerre unte merne annge areye arne yanhe areye-ngentyele arlkwetyeke, kele unte arlkwe. ¹⁷ Kenhe arne anyente tnerlengge unte ikwerenge merne annge arlkwetyeke-kwenye-arle. Kenhe arne yanhele tyerrtye areye akalyele-antheme itne-arle itelarerrirretyenhenge arne iwenhe apeke mwerre areye, arne iwenhe apeke akurne areye. Arne renhe impaye! Merne annge arne ikwerenge arlkwetyale! Unte apeke yanhengetyeye merne annge arlkwetyenhe, arlte yanhe ikwerere kele unte iparrpe anthurre ilweme-arle."

¹⁸ Kele imerte Ngkartele awethe angkeke, "Artwe nhenhe anyente-arenye aneme, alakenhe mwerre anetyakenhe-arle. The kele ikwere atyewe mwerre aknganetyenhe, irkwatherre ikwerenhe. Tyerrtye nhenhe ikwere arratye mwerre anetyenhenge."

¹⁹ Urreke Re marle aknganetyenhenge, Ngkartele ahelhe-ngentyele kere areye arrpenhe ingkirreke aknganeke, thipe alkere-arenye ingkirreke-arlke Re aknganeke. Re imerte itnenhene artwe ikwere-werne akngetyeke imernemele re aretyeke, arritnye iwenhe renhe apeke itnenhene atniwetyenhenge. Kele arritnye iwenhe apeke artwe re itnenhene antheke, nhenhe kele arritnye itneke akwete-ante aneke. ²⁰ Artwe re imerte kere arrpenheke-arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlke thipe alkere-arenye itnenhene-arlke arritnye antheke.

Kenhe irkwatherre artwe-kenhe anetyakenhe akwete. ²¹ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye Ngkartele artwe renhe ankwe-ileke, artwe re ankwe akngerre anteme interlengge. Re ankwe akngerre interlengge Ngkartele utyipme anyente ulte ikwerenhenge ineke, altywere renhe tyelkele martemele anteme. ²² Utyipme yanhenge, rarle artwe ikwerenge inemele, Ngkartele marle anteme aknganeke. Kele imerte Re arelhe artwe ikwewerene akngeke renhe anthemele.

²³ Kenhe artwele arelhe aremele, re angkeke, "Araye! Nhenhe-athewe irkwatherre atyinhe anthurre re. Ngkartele utyipme atyinhe inemele, tyelke atyinhe uthene marle irkwatherre atyenge aknganetyeke. Renhe

kele arritnye “arelhe” aketyeke, rarle artwe-ngentyele-arle aknganekenge.”
²⁴ Alakenhe ikwerenge artwele anyikwe uthene mikwe uthene imperle-
 alhemele arelhe anewe-aketyeke. Anewarte ratherre anyente-irremele,
 ratherre tyerrtye anyente-arteke.

²⁵ Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele artwe uthene arelhe uthene tyerrtye
 akethe yenpe-ante anthurre anerle-anerreke, apure-irrerle-anerretyange.

3

*Ayeye anewarte atherre-akerte Ngkarteke-arle akangkwe-irrerle-
 anerretyakenhe*

¹ Kenhe apmwe re akenhe arppenhe ingkirrekenge ilyernpenye ulkere
 Ngkartele-arle mpwarekenge. Arlte anyentele apmwele arelhe renhe
 ularele apayuthnetye-alheke, “Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Yanhe-
 ame arraty akwele Ngkartele-arle ileke, ‘Mpwele merne annge arne
 ingkirreke-ngentyele kartene nhenhenge arlkwetyale anetyeke?’”

² Kenhe arelhe re akenhe apmwe ikwere angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe,
 yanhe arraty anetyakenhe! Ngkartele ilerneke ileke mwerre akwele
 merne annge ingkirreke kartene nhenhenge-ntyale arlkwerle-anerretyeke.

³ Kenhe arne anyente ware kartene mpwepele aneme, ikwerenge-ntyale
 kwenhe Ngkartele ilerrenhe alkngarre-ileke, ‘Mpwele arne yanhenge
 arlkwetyale anetyeke, mpwele arne renhe anpetyale anetyeke. Mpwele
 apeke merne annge arne mpwepele yanhe-ngentyele arlkweme kele
 ilwerle-anerretyehenge!’”

⁴ Kenhe apmwe re akenhe angkeke, “Arraty anetyakenhe! Mpwele
 apeke merne annge yanhe arlkwerle-anerremele kenhe mpwele ilwerle-
 anerretyeke arrangkwe-arle! ⁵ Ngkartele mpwele alakenhe mpwaretyeke-
 kwenye ileke Rarle itelaremele mpwele-arle merne annge ikwere iper-
 ngentyele arlkwemenge, akaltye anthurre irretyenhele. Kele imerte
 mpwele Ngkartele-arteke anteme anerle-anerremele, mpwele-arle itelare-
 tyehenge arne iwenhe apeke mwerre areye, arne iwenhe apeke akurne
 areye. Kele mpwele apeke yanhe itelareme, mpwele Ngkartele-arrpe-arteke
 anerle-anerretyehenge.” Alakenhe-arle apmwe ularele angkeke.

Arelhe uthene artwe uthenele akurne mpwareme

⁶ Apmwe re angkeke-arle iperre arelhe re arne renhe arerle-anemele
 itirreke, “Arne nhenhe apeke mwerre anthurre merne annge nhenhe
 apeke mwerre arlkwetyeke anteye.” Re awethe itirremele, “Ayekaye,
 the apeke merne nhenhe arlkwemele, ayenge kele Ngkartele re-arteke
 antime irremere.” Kele imerte re alhemele merne annge renhe arne
 nhenge kartene mpwepenge inemele arlkwemele. Re imerte akweke
 apeke akngemele artwe anewikwe renhe anthetyeke. Kenhe artwe
 anewikwele akenhe merne renhe anteye arlkwerleke-arle. ⁷ Kele ratherre-
 arle arlkwerle-anerreke-arle iperre kele iparrpe anthurre akaltye an-
 teme anerle-anerreke. Kele ratherre imerte arerlerle-aneke akaltye
 aneke ratherre-arle tyerrtye akethe yenpe-ante anthurre anteme anerle-
 anerremele. Iparrpe anthurre apure anteme irrerle-anerremele. Kele
 imerte utyerrrke arlpelhe anteme ratherre inemele, arlpelhe anyenteke-
 ilemele alpele mpwarerle-anerreke ikwere-atherrenhe-arrpe tyerrtye
 akethe artelhetyeke.

Artwe uthene arelhe uthene Ngkartele anyente-irreme

⁸ Kele angwerre-angwerrele ratherre Ngkarte awerle-anerreke kartenele irrerntenge untherleng. Kenhe ratherre Ngkarte-ketye alengke-iwelherle-anerreke, arne artnele. ⁹ Kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe artwe ikwere antangeke, “Nthenhe-ame unte?”

¹⁰ Artwe re tyerneke, “The ngenhe kartenele untherleng aweke, ayenge atere-irreke anteme, ayenge-arle tyerrtye akethe yenpe-ante aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge ngkwengetye alengke-iwelheke anteme.”

¹¹ Kenhe Ngkartele renhe apayuthneke, “Angwenhele-ame ngkwenge ileke unte-arle tyerrtye akethe yenpe-ante aneme? Unte-ame merne anng arne yanhe-ngentyele ineke renhe arlkweke? Unte-ame itelareme Tharle ngenhe ileke arne yanhe impetyeke, merne anng arne yanhe-ngentyele arlkwetyale?”

¹² Kenhe artwe angkirtnerleng, “Ngkarte-aye, arelhe nhenge unte-arle ayenge irkwatherre atyenge antheke, re-thewe ayenge merne anng arne yanhe-ngentyele antheke arlkwetyeke, kele the arlkweke.”

¹³ Kenhe Ngkartele anteme arelhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame unte mpwareke?”

Arelhe angkirtnerleng, “Apmwe rarle atyenge urrtyrremele ilekeng. Alakenhe ikwerenge the merne anng arlkweke anteme.”

Ngkartele apmwe renhe artimperre-iweme

¹⁴ Kele imerte Ngkartele apmwe ileke, “Unte marle yanheke akurne mpwarekeng, The ngenhe-ante artimperre-iweme, kenhe kere arrpenhe areye artimperre-iwetyakenhe. Kele arlte nhenhe-ngentyele-arle unte kele atnertele artnerre-akemele, ulpmernte arlkwerle-apetyeke. Kele alakenhe rarle ngkwenge anetyenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe. ¹⁵ Kele arelhe yanhe uthene ampe ikwerenhe areye-arlke, itnekeng ingkirreke-arlke akwetethe-arle ngkwenge ahele uthnerrerte-anetyenhe ilengareke-atwetye apeke. Kele lyete-ngentyele tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle apmwe areye-arlke akwetethe ahele uthnerrerte-anetyenhe. Tyerrtye areye akaperte ngenhe ulthetyenhe, kenhe unte akenhe renhe alkngrurke-arle uthnetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele apmwe renhe artimperre-iweke.

Ngkartele arelhe renhe artimperre-iweme

¹⁶ Kele imerte arelhe renhe re ileke, “Kenhe arlte nhenhenge-ntyete The ngenhe rlkerte akngerre anthetyenhe unte ampe akweke atnyentyenhe. Unte anewe ngkwinheke alhirretyenhe, kenhe arrangwe-arle, kenhe re akenhe ngkwenge akngerrepate anetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele arelheke nhenge angeke.

Ngkartele artwe renhe artimperre-iweme

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kele imerte artwe renhe anteme Ngkartele ilemele, “The ngenhe ileke merne arne yanhe-ngentyele arlkwetyale anetyeke, arne nhenge kartene mpwepele tnerleng. Kenhe unte akenhe Atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe anewangkweke-tetye akangkwe-irremele, merne anng arne yanhe arlkwemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge The ahelhe ingkirreke renhe artimperre-iweme, renhe akurne-ilemele ngkwenge-ketye. Ahelhe arrpenenhele arne akurne areye lyapeme, arne lyeke-akerte areye-arlke lyapemele. Kele lyete-ngentyele unte ilwetyeke-atwetye unte arnterre anthurre urrkapyenhe merne lyapelhe-ilemele arlkwetyeke. Unte merne kartene nhengenge awethe arlkwetyeke anetyakenhe, merne arrpenhe pwetye-arenye ware-ante-arle unte arlkwetyenhe. ¹⁹ Lyete-ngentyele unte

arnterre anthurre urrkapemele antyeye akngerrele anteme merne ngkwinhe lyapelhe-iletayeke ware. Kenhe unte apeke arnterre urrkapetyakenhe kele imerte unte angayakwe re anteme, atnerte ulthetyakenhe anteme anerle-anetyenhe. Unte warrke akwete mpwarerle-anemele ilwetyeke-atwetye, unte kele-arle ilweke iperre ahelhe anteme irretyenhe. The ngenhe ahelhe-ngentyele mpwareke unte ahelhe irrirtnetyenhe.” Kenhe alakenhe rarle Ngkarte artwe yanhe ikwere angkeke.

Ngkartele Adam uthene Eve uthene kartene-ngentyele aywepeme

²⁰ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete artwele arelhe anewikwe renhe “Eve” arritnye antheke, Eve ileme “itethe” re, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre ikweringe-ntyete aneme lyete. ²¹ Kenhe Ngkartele Adam ikwere uthene, anewikwe utheneke mantere kere yenpe-ngentyele mpwareke, ratherre artelthetyeke.

²² Nhenhe ikweringe-ntyete Ngkarte angkeke, “Araye, ratherre merne arne yanhe-ngentyele arlkwerle-anerreke-arle iperre anwerne-arteke anteme-irreke, kele ratherre re itelareme iwenhe apeke mwerre-akerte, iwenhe apeke akurne-akerte. Alakenhe ikweretye anwerne renhe-atherrenhe kartene nhenhe-ketye arratelhe-ilemele yernetyeke. Ratherre apeke merne arne yanhenge-arlike arlkweme, arne nhenge itethe anthemenge-arle, ratherre itethe akwete-ante anemere ilwetyakenhe-arle. Alakenhe irreketyenge, anwerne renhe-atherrenhe apmere nhenhenge arratelhe-ilemele aywepeme.” ²³ Kele imerte Ngkartele renhe-atherrenhe apmere Eden kartene ikweringe arratelhe-ilemele aywepeke, ratherre apmere arrpenhele ahelhe atyerte-ilemele merne-arlike lyapelhe-iletayeke, artwe-arle ahelhe ikweringe mpwarekenge. ²⁴ Renhe-atherrenhe aywepekarle-iperre, Ngkartele apmere Eden kartene ikweringe ikngerre-ampinyeke arlpelhe-akerte alkere-arenye ikwerenhe areye ngkerneke, itne arne arrirlpe ure-akerte atnyenerlunge, kartene renhe akayake-iletayeke, tyerrtye areye apetyewarreketyenge arne yanhe-ngentyele inerrirreketye arne nhenge itethe-arle antheme.

4

Ayeye Cain uthene Abel uthene-akerte

¹ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, Eve Adam-nge inteke re anteme ampe-akerte irremele. Urreke re ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke, Cain arritnye atniwemele. Kenhe Eve angkeke, “Atyinho ampe akweke urreye inteke Ngkarte Akngerre-arle atyengenge anekenge.” ² Kele imerte, re awethe ampe-akerte-irremele. Kele ampe urreye arrpenhe atnyeneke Abel arritnye anteme re atniwemele, re atyikwe Cain-kenhe.

Abel amangkemele akngerre-irremele, yeye-yeye arntarnte-aretyarte. Kenhe Cain amangkemele akngerre-irremele, re kartene mpwareke merne atherrke lyapelhe-iletartye arlkwetyeke. ³ Kele arlthe arrpenhele anteme Cain-ele merne kartene ikwerenhe-ngentyele akngetyeke Ngkarte renhe anthetyeke. ⁴ Kenhe Abel re akenhe kere akngetyeke Ngkarte renhe anthetyeke, re yeye-yeye akweke mwerre akngerre akngetyemele, rarle atweke-arle itemele. Re tyelke itemele, antere mwerre-arlike Ngkarte anthetyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte Abel-kenheke ante-arle akangkeke. ⁵ Kenhe Ngkarte Cain-eke akangketyakenhe, merne ikwerenhe ikwele-aremele. Kele imerte Cain ahele anthurre irreke, inngerre arrpenhe anthurre irremele, alhwarpe anthurre irremele.

⁶ Kenhe Ngkartele Cain apayuthneke, “Unte-ame iwenhenge ahele-irreke? Iwenhenge-ame unte ahele-irremele inngerre arrpenhe anthurre

irrerle-alheke? ⁷ Unte apeke arratye mpwarerlenghe, Ayenge ngkwenge akangketyenhe. Kenhe unte apeke arratye mwerre mpwaretyakenhe, kele imerte arelhaye akurne-irreketyenge! Unte ilelhetyeke arne akurne areye mpwaretyale, arne akurne nhenge areye unte mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele. Kenhe unte apeke akurne akwete mpwarerle-anemele kele akurne ngkwenge irretenhenge.” Alakenhe rarle Ngkarte Cain-eke angkeke.

⁸ Kenhe Cain atyeye ikwerenhe Abel-eke angkeke, “Mpe, ilerne apmere arne artne-werne alherretyekaye!” Kele imerte ratherre arnperle-alherremele. Apmere akethele anerle-anerremele, Cain re atyeyikwe-werne ularre-irreke, renhe irrerlknghe atwemele.

⁹ Kele urreke, Ngkarte apetyemele Cain apayuthneke, “Nthenhe-ame atyeye ngkwinhe Abel?”

Re apele angkirtnerlenghe, “Yekwe! The atyeye atyinhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe. Yanhe-arle warrke atyinhe anetyakenhe. Tharle itelaretyakenhe re nthenhele-arle.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Ngkarte Cain-eke angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame unte atyeye ngkwinheke akurne anthurre mpwareke? The alhwe atyeyangkwe-kenhe ahelheke-arleke areme. Alhwe ikwerenhe ahentye-arteke ahelhenge arlkerlenghe Atyenge-werne. Alhwe yanhele Atyenge ilemele unte-arle atyeyangkwe irrerlknghe atwekenge. ¹¹ Kele lyete-ngentyele, The ngenhe artimperre-iweme. Unte atyeyangkwe irrerlknghe atwerlenghe, alhwe ikwerenhe ahelhele inteme. Alakenhe ikwerenge unte ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyemele arne ngkernetyeke, itne uyarne lyapeme Tharle ahelhe akurnelhe-ileme ngkwenge-ketye. ¹² Unte merne-akerte areye ngkwenge-arrpe lyapelhe-ilyetyeke arrangkwe anteme. Unte merne anngge areye ahelheke ngkernetyenhe, kenhe itne akenhe merne-akerte irretenyakenhe, arrangkwe. Unte atyengetye alhetyenhe, apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anange-irreme, apmere ngkwinhe-kwenye anteme, ahelhe nhenhele-arle talkwe ware unthepe-arle-unthetyenhe.”

¹³ Kenhe Cain imerte Ngkarteke angkeke, “Nhenhe apele lterrke anthurre mpwaretyeke! Unte apeke piweme ayenge uyarne aneme. Atyenge-ame nthakenhe-irretenyehene? ¹⁴ Lyete unte ayenge ngkwengetye, apmere atyinhenge-arlke yerneme, Ngkwengele-arlenghe anetyeke arrangkwe. The ahelhe uyarne atyete-ileme arne ngkernetyeke. Ayenge apmere-kwenye, ahelhele talkwe ware anteme untherle-anetyenhe ipenye-arteke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke ayenge aremele, re ayenge kele irrerlknghe-ante ware atwetyenhe.”

¹⁵ Kenhe Ngkartele renhe ileke, “Arrangkweyaye! Artwe angwenhele apeke ngenhe irrerlknghe atwemele, The ngkwenge artwe renhe-arlke, ikwere-artweye arrpenhe six-pele areye-arlke irrerlknghe atwetyenhe.” Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Cain-eke-arleke imperre uthneke, artwe arrpenhele renhe aremele irrerlknghe atweketye.

¹⁶ Ikwerenge-ntyeye Cain re akenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele imperle-alhemele apmere Eden-enge ikngerre-werne-atheke alheke apmere Nod ikwerele aneke.

Ayeye Cain-eke-artweye areye-akerte

¹⁷ Cain anewikwenge inteke-arle iperre ratherre ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele Enoch arritnye. Cain-ele warle atningke arteke apmere akngerrelle, apmere yanhe renhe “Enoch” atniweke, alerikwe arritnye-arteke. ¹⁸ Kenhe Enoch amangkemele akngerre-irremele, anewe akemele, ratherre ampe urreye atnyeneke Irad arritnye antheke. Kenhe Irad amangkemele akngerre-irremele, anewe akemele, ratherre ampe urreye

atnyeneke Mehujael arritnye antheke. Kenhe Mehujael amangkemele akngerre-irremele, anewe akemele, ratherre ampe urreye atnyeneke Methushael arritnye antheke. Kenhe Methushael amangkemele akngerre-irremele, anewe akemele, ratherre ampe urreye atnyeneke Lamech arritnye antheke.

¹⁹ Kenhe Lamech amangkemele akngerre-irremele, anewe atherre akemele. Anewe arrekwelenye Adah arritnye aneke. Anewe arpenhe ikwerenhe Zillah arritnye aneke. ²⁰ Anewe arrekwelenye Lamech-kenhele ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke Jabal arritnye antheke. Re amangkemele akngerre-irremele, rarle tyerrtye arrekwelenye ilthe akngerrele aneke-arle, pweleke atningke-arlike atnyeneke. ²¹ Kenhe Adah re akenhe ampe urreye arpenhe atnyeneke, atyeye Jabal-eke. Jubal arritnye ikwerenhe aneke. Re amangkemele akngerre-irremele, rarle tyerrtye arrekwelenyele lyre-le flute ngkelhe-ngkelhe-iletartye. Kenhe anewe Lamech-kenhe arpenhe Zillah-ele ampe urreye atnyeneke Tubal-Cain arritnye antheke. Tubal-Cain amangkemele akngerre-irremele, re tool areye iron-ngentyele-arlike bronze-ngentyele-arlike mpwaretyarte. Kenhe Zillah-ele akenhe ampe marle atnyeneke, ²² Naamah arritnye antheke.

²³ Arle anyente Lamech-ele anewe ikwerenhe atherreke angkeke, “Adah uthene Zillah uthene ayenge mwantye awerle-anerraye, anewe atherre atyinhe ayenge lyete nhenhe awerle-anerraye! Artwe apmerrkele ayenge atweke ayenge akurne mpwaremele, tharle renhe irrerlknge atweke anteme. ²⁴ Kele artwele apeke ayenge irrerlknge atwemere tharle artwe apmerrke nhenge atwekenge, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe atyenge artwe renhe atwetyenhe, ikwere-artweye arpenhe 76-pele areye-arlike atwetyenhele. Mpwele itelareme, Ngkartele-arle angkekenge, artwe angwenhele-arle apeke Cain irrerlknge atwemele, re Cain-eke artwe renhe-arlike, ikwere-artweye arpenhe 6-pele areye-arlike, irrerlknge atwetyenhe. Ayenge akwele Cain-enge akngerre awethe-ulkere.”

Adam uthene Eve uthenele ampe urreye arpenhe atnyeneke

²⁵ Adam uthene Eve uthenele ampe arpenhe awethe atnyeneke. Ratherre ampe urreye anyente atnyeneke Seth arritnye antheke. Kenhe Eve akenhe angkeke, “Ngkartele ayenge ampe urreye arpenhe antheke, tharle ampe arpenhe atyenge Abel aparlpe-ilekenge, artwe nhenge Cain-ele irrerlknge atwekarlenge.” ²⁶ Kenhe Seth akenhe amangkemele akngerre-irremele, anewe akemele, ratherre ampe urreye atnyeneke Enosh arritnye antheke. Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke tyerrtye areye Ngkartele angketyeke-irreke.

5

Adam-eke-artweye areye-akerte

¹ Ayeye nhenhe Adam-akerte, arritnye areye ampe ikwerenhe-akerte, ikwere-artweye arpenhe ingkirreke-arlike-akerte. Lyetenyenge Ngkartele-arle nhenge tyerrtye areye mpwareke Re-arteke anetyeke. ² Re urreye uthene marle uthene aknganeke, Re imerte ikwere-atherre arne mwerre areye mpwaremele, renhe-atherrenhe “tyerrtye areye” arritnye antheke.

³ Kenhe Adam re arrule akngerrele anekenge, year 130-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Seth arritnye antheke. Seth amangkeke akngerre-irremele, anyikwe Adam-arteke re aneke. ⁴ Adam re year 800-pele awethe aneke. Kenhe Seth inteke-arle-iperre, Adam-ele ampe akweke arpenhe atningke renhe anteme atnyeneke, marle uthene urreye uthene areye. ⁵ Re

ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 930-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

⁶ Kenhe Seth re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 105-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Enosh arritnye antheke. ⁷ Kenhe Seth re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 807-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke. ⁸ Kenhe re ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 912-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

⁹ Kenhe Enosh re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 90-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Kenan arritnye antheke. ¹⁰ Kenhe Enosh re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 815-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke. ¹¹ Kenhe Enosh ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 905-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

¹² Kenhe Kenan re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 70-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Mahalalel arritnye antheke. ¹³ Kenhe Kenan re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 840-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke. ¹⁴ Kenhe Kenan ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 910-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

¹⁵ Kenhe Mahalalel re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 65-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Jared arritnye antheke. ¹⁶ Kenhe Mahalalel re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 830-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke. ¹⁷ Kenhe Mahalalel ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 895-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

¹⁸ Kenhe Jared re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 162-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Enoch arritnye antheke. ¹⁹ Kenhe Jared re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 800-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke. ²⁰ Kenhe Jared ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 962-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

²¹ Kenhe Enoch re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 65-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Methuselah arritnye antheke. ²²⁻²⁴ Kele Enoch itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 300-pele awetheke-atwetye, Methuselah inteke-arle iperreng. Enoch atyewe mwerre Ngkarteke akwetethe ikwerenge anerle-aneke. Enoch itethe akwete aneke year 365-peleke-atwetye, kele arlte anyentele Ngkartele apele renhe iparrpe alkere akertne-werne-atheke akngeke. Re ilwetyakenhe, kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe renhe uyarne arerrirreke.

²⁵ Kenhe Methuselah re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 187-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke Lamech arritnye antheke.

²⁶ Kenhe Methuselah re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 782-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke.

²⁷ Kenhe Methuselah ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 969-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

²⁸ Kenhe Lamech re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke, year 182-pelenge re alere akweke atnyeneke. ²⁹ Lamech alere ikwerenhe Noah arritnye atniweke. Re angkemele, "Ngkartele ahelhe nhenhe akurnelhe-ilekenge anwerne-arle arnterre anthurre urrkapewarreme merna arkwerrirretyeke anwernenhe apurrkele-antherleng. Kenhe Noah re akenhe anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletuyenhe anwerne-arle arnterre

urrkapewarremenge.”³⁰ Kenhe Lamech re akenhe itethe akwete anthurre anerle-aneke year 595-pele awethe, re akwete ampe akweke atningke anteme atnyeneke.³¹ Kenhe Lamech ampwe-irremele itethe akwete anerle-aneke, year 777-peleke-atwetye re ilweke anteme.

³² Kenhe artwe Noah rarle year 500-pele anekenge-nyele, re alere urrpetye atnyeneke Shem, Ham, Japheth arritnye itnekenhe antheke.

6

Ayeye tyerrtye areye akurne-irrerirreme-akerte

¹ Kenhe tyerrtye areye atningke-ame-atningke-irreke apmere arrpenenhe-werne anteke-irremele. Ampe itnekenhe areyele-arlike ampe arrpenhe atningke atnyenewarreke, itne-arlike atningke-ame-atningke-irreke. Kenhe arrpenhemele marle mwerre akngerre atnyenewarreke.

² Kenhe artwe arrpenheme ingkirrekele akeme “Alkere akertnyenye-arenye areye.” Alkere-arenye areyele marle mwerre akngerre yanhe areye arerrirremele itneke alhirreke, itne imerte marle areye akngakemele nhenge areyeke itne-arle ahentye-anemele itnenhe anewe akemele.³ Kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe aremele ingkirreke-arle irremenge Re angkeke, “Kwerrene renhe Tharle itnenhe antheke itneke-arlike akwete-ante anetyakenhe, iwenhenge-arle itne mpwarewarrerlengge. Kenhe itne akenhe tyerrtye ware. Kenhe lyete nhenhenge-nyele tyerrtye areye year 120-peleke-atwetye ware itethe anetyenhe.”

⁴ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke tyerrtye akngerre-apenhe, artwe areyele “Akertnyenye-arenye areye” akeke, marle mwerre akngerre areyenge intemele, itne ampe areye atnyenemele Nephilim arritnye aneke. Ampe nhenhe areye amangkemele akngerre-irreke, lterrke atwentye akngerre areye aneke. Ayeye ahinpenyenge artwe nhenhe areye lterrke atwentye akngerre areye anerrirretyarte.

Tyerrtye areyele akurne akwete mpwarewarretyarte

⁵ Nhenge Ngkartele itnenhene aremele arratyte alhwarrpe anthurre irreke itne-arle akwetethe itirrewarrerlengge akurne mpwarewarretyeke anteme itne mwerre mpwaretyeke itirrewarreryakenhe anthurre. Ngkartele aretyeke tyerrtye areye-arle akurne anthurre anerrirremenge.⁶ Ngkarte alhwarrpe-irreke itirremele, “Iwenheke-ame the tyerrtye nhenhe areye mpwareke apmere ahelhe nhenheke arrernemele anetyeke.”⁷ Re imerte angkemele, “Ayenge arratyte alhwarrpe anthurre anteme-arle Tharle itnenhene ingkirreke aknganeke-iperrengge. The tyerrtye ingkirreke atwentyenhe tharle mpwareke. The kere ingkirreke atwentyenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anerrirremeke, kere ingkirreke, arrentye akweke areye, thiye ingkirreke alkere-arle unthentye akngerre areye-arlike. The nhenhe mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle ayenge alhwarrpele-antherlengge anthurre. Itne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemele.”⁸ Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe Ngkartele mwanyele areke rarle mwerre-arle aneke. Artwe nhenhe re akenhe Noah arritnye aneke. Re arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe. Ngkarte ikwere akangkentye aneke. Kenhe Noah re akenhe atyewe mwerre Ngkarteke aneke.

Ayeye Noah-akerte

⁹⁻¹³ Ayeye nhenhe Noah-akerte. Noah alere urrpetye atnyeneke, Shem, Ham, Japheth uthene.

Tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere arrpenenhele akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemele. Itne atwerreke, akurne itneke-arrpe mpwarewarretyarte,

mwantye ulkere-irrerirretyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele itnenhe kwene aremele areke arne akurne anthurre itne-arle mpwarewarremenge. Itne akwetethe akurne anthurre mpwarerlre-anetyame. Ngkarte Noah-eke angkeke, “Araye, tyerrtye ingkirrekele arne akurne akwete mpwarerlre-aneme. Tharle tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhele uyerrelhe-iletyenhe.”

Ngkartele Noah ileme arne boat akngerre anthurre-arteke mpwaretyeke

¹⁴ Ngkarte Noah-eke angkeke, “Ayenge ngkwenge ahentye-aneme arne boat akngerre-apenhe anthurre mpwaretyeke. Renhe mpwaretyeke arne lterrke mwerre-ngentyele, gopher arritnye akeke. Iperte akweke areye kwene ampinyeke, akethe-ampinyeke martemele anteye, arne ankerele-arteke arteleme martemele kwatye irrpeketye. Arne boat akngerre-apenhe kwene ikwerele unte apmere akweke areye mpwaretyeke atningke kwenele anerre-arlke-irretyenhe tnerre-arlke-irretyenhe. ¹⁵ Renhe arteke akngerre anetyeke anteke anthurre, nhenhe-arteke: 150 metres arlpentye, 25 metres anteke, 13 metres akertne-atheke. ¹⁶ Boat akertneke anteme unte warle artepe akngerre anthurre artaye kwatye irrpeketye. Kele boat ake mpepe mpwaraye 45 centimeters akertnele aneme warle artepe arrpenhenge anetyeke. Kele boat kweneke unte apmere akweke areye artetyeke akertne-antepe kwene-antepe anetyeke arrpenhe kweneke, arrpenhe mpepeke, arrpenhe akertneke. Kele altywere anteke akngerre anyente artetyeke, ingkirrekele irrpintyewarreyeke.”

¹⁷ Ngkarte awethe angkeke, “Kenhe Tharle kwatye urewe akngerre anthurre ahelhe nhenhe-terne yernetyenhenge. Kwatye urewe nhenhele anteke-irretyenhe apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhe anthurre arteleme. Itethe areye ingkirreke anthurre uyerrelhe-iletyeke, ahelheke anentye akngerre areye, alkereke anentye akngerre areye-arlke, ingkirrenyeke akethe ante arrnetyenhe. Kwatye urewele itnenhene ingkirrenyeke atwetyenhe kele itne ingkirrenyeke ilwerrirretyenhe anteme. ¹⁸ Kele antime, Noah itirretyalaye! The apele ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke alhilemele. Atere-irretyale. Unte-arlke, anewe ngkwinhe-arlke, alere ngkwinhe areye-arlke, anewe itnekenhe areye-arlke, arrantherre ingkirrenyeke boat ikwere antetyeke itethe akwete anetyeke.”

¹⁹ Ngkartele Noah ileke, “Unte anteye kere ingkirreke arrpe-anenhe akngetyeke, urreye anyente marle anyente ikngale boat kwene ikwere akwernetyeke, itne-ante itethe anetyenhenge. ²⁰ Kele thiye arrpenheke-arrpenhe itnekenge atherre ngkwenge-arlenge akngetyetyenhe, kere arrpenheke-arrpenhe itnekenge atherre antime, alhengkweltye artnerren-tye arrpenheke-arrpenhe itnekenge atherre anteme, marle uthene urreye uthene alakenhe. Itne ingkirreke ngkwenge-terne apetyewarremele unte itnenhene itethe atnyenetyeke. ²¹ Unte merne arrpenheke-arrpenhe itnekenhe arrekantherrenhe-arrpe-arlke ingkirrekeke apurtelhe-iletyeke boat ikwerele atnyenemele, kwatye urewele-arle ahelhe arrpe-anenhe arterlenge, arrantherre ingkirrekele boat kwenele merne arlkwetyeke atnyenetyenhe.”

²² Kenhe Noah re akenhe ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke, Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke-arteke.

7

Ngkartele Noah akwetante mpwaretyeke ileme

¹ Kenhe arne nhenge boat akngerre-apenhe mpwareke-arle-iperre Ngkartele Noah renhe ileke, “Kele boat ikwere antyemele alhaye, unte

ngkwenge-artweye areye-akerte. Ngenhe anyente-ante-arle The areke arratye anerle-anerlenghe, kenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekele akurne anthurre-arle mpwarerlte-aneme. ² Kenhe kere arrpenhe ingkirreke-ngentyele inetyeke alhaye, kere arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe areye-ngentyele. Marle seven-pele uthene urreye seven-pele uthene inetyeke alhaye boat ikwere itnenhene akwernemele, seven-eke-seven. Kele imerte kere arrpenhe areye-ngentyele inetyeke alhaye, kere arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe-kwenye areye-ngentyele. Marle anyente-ante ware, urreye anyente-ante ware yanhe areye-ngentyele inetyeke alhaye kele boat ikwere itnenhene akwernemele, atherreke-atherre. ³ Kele rante-rante mpwaraye thiye areyeke. Kenhe thiye areye-arlike arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-ngentyele inetyeke alhaye urreye seven-pele marle seven-pele anteme boat kwene ikwere akwernemele. Alakenhe rarle The arrpenheme itethe atnyentyeke. Kwatye urewe akngerre iperrele nhenhe areyele, kere nhenhe areye-arlike, thiye nhenhe areye-arlike atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele. ⁴ Kele arlte seven-pele uyerrenherlenghe, The kwatye akngerre yernetyenhe. Arlte 40-peleke ingwe 40-peleke akwete anthurre re kwatye urnterle-anetyeke. Alakenhe rarle The ingkirrenyeke anthurre akathe-iletienhe Tharle mpwareke areye apmere ahelhe nhenheke, kwatye urewele.”

Kwatye urewe akngerre apetyeme

⁵ Kele imerte Noah re akenhe ingkirreke aweke-arle-iperre re mpwaremele Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke.

⁶⁻¹⁶ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke kwatye urewe akngerre-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyenhenge, artwe Noah re ampwe anthurre irreke, re year 600-pele aneke. Kele Noah re-arlike, anewe ikwerenhe-arlike, alere urrpetye-arlike itnekenhe anewe areye-arlike, ingkirrenyeke boat kwene ikwere-werne irrperirreke kwatye urewe akngerre-ketyenge. Kere arrpenenhe areye-arlike, arrentye areye-arlike, thiye arrpenenhe areye-arlike marle uthene urreye uthene atherreke-atherre, itne ingkirreke Noah ikwerenge apurte-irrerirreke boat ikwere intyeke, Ngkartele-arle ilekenge. Kele ingkirreke boat kweneke irrpenheke-arle iperre Ngkartele boat arriwe martemele. Kele arlte seven-pele uyerrenhekenge, kenhe kwatye akngerre urntetyeke tharte-irreke. Kenhe kwatye urewe akngerrele re akenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe arterlenghe, Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke-arteke.

Kenhe Noah year 600-nge aneke boat-eke irrpemele kwatye urewe akngerre-ketyenge. Kenhe atnyentye anyente uyerrenheke arrpenhe akngerre-irrerlenghe, arlte 17-pelenge iperre kwatye akngerre anthurre ahelhe nhenheke-arlike urnteke. Kwatye akngerre ahelhe-ngentyele-arlike arrateke apmere arrpenenhele anteke-irremele kele apmere ahelhe nhenhe renhe arteke. Kele kwatye re akwete urntepe-urntemele, arlte 40-pele, ingwe 40-peleke-atwetye.

¹⁷⁻²⁰ Kenhe kwatye akwete urnterle-anemele akertne-ame-akertne-irremele arlte 40-peleke-atwetye, ingkirreke anthurre arteke, apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arlike, apwerte antherrtye areye-arlike arteke. Kwatye akertne-ame-akertne-irrerlenghe boat akenhe akertne-irreke kwatye artepe inteme. Kwatye urewele apwerte akngerre ingkirreke arteke, kwatye re apele apwerte akertnenye akertnele aneme, metre 7-pele apwerte akertnenyenge.

²¹⁻²³ Arratye apelaye itethe ingkirreke anthurre aheye angkenhe-angkenhe areye apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerrirreme-arle, kere ingkirreke-arlike, arrentye ingkirreke-arlike, thiye ingkirreke-arlike,

iwenhe-iwenhe ingkirreke anthurre alhekwarle-irrerirreke. Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre-arlike apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerrirreke ilwerrirremele, Ngkartele-arle ilekenge-arteke. Re ingkirreke anthurre kwatye urewe akngerrele atweke. Kenhe Noah-ante arrpenhe areye-arlike ikweringe aneke, itne-ante ware itethe akwete aneke, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe kwatye urewe-ketye itetheke mpwareke.

²⁴ Kenhe kwatye urewe akngerre nhenge ahelhe nhenhele arrule ulkere-arle interle-aneke ingkirreke arteleme arlte 150-peleke-atwetye, nhenge atnyentye 5-peleke-atwetye.

8

Kwatye urewe akngerre akweke-ame-akweke-irreke uyerremele anteme

¹ Ngkarte Noah ikwere alknwirutyakenhe, ikwere-artweye areyeke-arlike kere arrpenhe ingkirrekeke-arlike ikwerele-arlenge boat akngerrele anerlte-anerlenge, itneke akwete itirremele. Kele Re rilke akngerre anthurre anteme yerneke, apmere arrpe-anenhele wernetyeke. Kenhe kwatye re akenhe akweke-arle-irritnerlenge. ² Ngkartele marteke kwatye ahelhe-ngentyele-arle aterle-anetyame, Re kwatye akertne-ngentyele ingkirrenyeke marteke awethe urntetyeke arrangkwe anteme-arle. ³ Kenhe kwatye urewe akngerre-arle ahelhe arrpe-anenhele intetyame, re imerte mwantye akweke-ame-akweke-irreke. Arlte 150-pele iperre kwatye urewe re kele akweke anteme-irreke. ⁴ Atnyentye seven-pele uyerrenheke, arlte 17-enge, boat akngerre re kele apwerte akngerre akertnenyeke arrernelheke, apwerte antherrtye nhenge Ararat arritnyeke-arleke. ⁵ Kwatye re akwete akweke-ame-akweke-irritneke atnyentye arrpenhe urpetyeke-atwetye. Kele imerte, apwerte akertnenye areyele arratintyemele.

⁶⁻⁷ Arlte arrpenhe 40-pelenge akarelheke-arle-iperre, Noah-ele boat akngerre kwene-ngentyele window renhe altywere-ilemele, thiye angepe renhe anteme yerneke ahelhe ararrtye-irrerlenge aretyeke. Kenhe angepe re alheke alkereke-irrerle-anemele kwatye-arle uyerretyenheke akarelhemele.

⁸ Kenhe Noah re akenhe thiye arrpenhe nturrerte-arteke renhe yerneke, aretyeke ithwenge apeke kwatye ingkirreke kele uyerrekeke apeke, arrangkwe apeke. ⁹ Kenhe nturrerte re apele uyarne untheke arrernelhetyeke, kwatye-arle ahelhe arrpe-anenhele interlenge akwete. Thiye nturrerte-arteke imerte Noah ikwere-werne apetyalpeke. Noah-ele iltie akertne-ilemele nturrerte arrernelhetyeke, awethe boat akngerre kwene-werne irrirtneke.

¹⁰ Re arlte 7-pele arrpenheke akarelheke-arle-iperre, re awethe thiye nturrerte-arteke yanhe renhe yerneke, ahelhe ararrtye-irrerlenge aretyeke. ¹¹ Kenhe nturrerte alkereke-irremele alheke angwerre-angwerrele ikwere-werne apetyalpelemele, olive irlpelhe atherrke akngetye-alpeke rarle inerne. Kenhe Noah-ele irlpelhe atherrke yanhe areke-arle-iperre re itelaremele kwatye uyerrerlenge-arle, ahelhe ararrtye arraterlenge. ¹² Re arlte 7-pele awetheke akarelhekenge-ntyeye re thiye nturrerte-arteke renhe awethe yerneke. Nturrerte-arteke re apele apetyalptyakenhe anteme-arle aneke.

¹³ Kenhe Noah re year 601-pele anekenge-ntyeye atnyentye akwerreke irrerlenge kwatye urewe ingkirreke-arle kele ahelhe nhenhele intemele uyerrengeke. Kele imerte re arne boat artepe renhe irlwemele re imerte akertnenge akwete aremele ahelhe lyete-ante re ararrtye-irrerlenge.

¹⁴ Kele atnyentye arrekwenyeye uyerrenhekenge, Noah akarellheme atnyentye arrpenhe uyerrenhetyeke, kenhe ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke akenhe arartye anteme.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Kenhe Ngkarte Noah ikwere-werne-atheke angkeke, “Kele boat akngerre-ngentyele atnarnpaye, unte anewe ngkwinhe-arlike, alere ngkwinhe areye-arlike, anewe itnekenhe areye-arlike. ¹⁷ Kere-arlike, arpenhe itethe ingkirreke-arlike boat-enge arrattelhe-ilaye, thiye areye-arlike, arrentye akweke areye-arlike. Kele itne boat akngerrenge-ntyele atnarnpewarreke-arle iperre itne ingkirreke awethe atningke-ame-atingke-irretyeke, akweke areye atnyenetyeke apmere ahelhe arrpenenhele anerrirretyenhenge.”

¹⁸ Kele Noah-ele renhe aweke-arle-iperre re boat akngerrenge atnarnpeke, anewe ikwerenhe-akerte, alere ikwerenhe areye-akerte itnekenhe anewe areye-akerte anteye. ¹⁹ Itethe arrpenhe ingkirreke boat akngerrenge atnarnpeke, kere ahe akngerre areye-arlike, arrpenheme atnure areye-arlike, thiye ingkirreke-arlike, arrentye akweke nhenge areye-arlike, marle uthene urreye uthene, itne aharlele atnarnpemele.

Noah Ngkarteke akangkentye aneme

²⁰ Noah-ele boat akngerrenge-ntyele atnarnpekenge re apwerte ilperre-ilperre akngerre ineke, renhe akertneke-arlike kere ampetyeke Ngkarteke, altar arritnye. Re kere arrpe-anenhenge anyente ineke, thiye arrpenenhenge anyente ineke, nhenhe areyenge Ngkarteke mwerre-arle anthetyeke. Noah-ele itnenhe atweke apwerte ilperre-ilperreke-arlike arrernemele, urele itemele, itnenhe itemele Ngkarteke anthetyeke. Alakenhe renhe Noah Ngkarteke akangkeme. ²¹ Kenhe Ngkartele ntyernemele kere unpe mwerre renhe iterlenge, Re akangkeke. Re itirreke, “The apmere ahelhe akurne-ileke kwatye urewe akngerre yernemele tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle akenge anerlte-anemenge. Kenhe The akenhe awethe apmere ahelhe nhenhe akurne-iletakenhe anteme anetyenhe, The ingkirreke aheye angkenhe-angkenhe areye-arle awethe atwetyakenhe anteme anetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele-arle arrule akwengen-ntyele ilwetyeke-atwetye akurne-ante renhe mpwarerlte-anemele. Kenhe The akenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe akethe ante arrernetyakenhe anteme anetyenhe tyerrtye areye akurne-iletayeke. ²² Apmere ahelhe nhenhe akwete anerlenge, arne ingkirreke akwetethe rante-rante anerlte-anetyenhe. Arlte uthene ingwe uthene akwetethe aneme, urinpe uthene alhwerpe uthene akwetethe aneme, ahurratye uthene atherrkenye uthene akwetethe aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele akwetethe arne annge areye ngkerneme, merne mpnge areye inemele.” Alakenhe renhe Ngkartele Noah-eke alhileke.

9

Ngkartele Noah-eke alhileme

¹ Kenhe Ngkarte Noah-eke alere ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike mwerre aneke, itneke angkemele, “Ayenge arrekatherre ampe atningke atnyenetyeke ahentye-anemele, ikwere iperrenge ayenge ahentye-anemele ampe itnekenhe areyeke atningke-ame-atningke-irretyeke, arrantherre awethe akngerre-ilerretyeke apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhele anteke-irrerirremele anerrirretyenhenge, arrekatherre-artweye-akerte. ² The arrantherrenhe kere arrpe-anenheke akngerrepate arrerneme, thiye arrpenenheke, arrentye arrpe-anenheke, thiye alkereke irrenhe-irrenhe areye,

kere kwatye-arenye ingkirrekeke-arlike. Itne arrekantherretye atere-irrerirretyenhe. ³ Arrwekele The arrenhantherrenhe merne-ante ware arlkwerirretyeke antheke, kenhe lyete-ngentyele the arrenhantherrenhe merne-arlike kere-arlike antheme arlkwerirretyeke. Kenhe lyete-ngentyele akenhe arrantherre kere arpe-anenhe atwerirremele arlkwerirretyeke.

⁴ “Awerrirraye! Arrantherre kere atwerirremele, urreke renhe arlkwerirretyenhe, arrantherre itnekenhe alhwe altyiwemele ahelheke. Kere alhwe-akerte akwete arlkwerirretyale, alhwele-arle itnenhe itethe akwete atnyenerlenge. ⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye anyentele apeke arppenhe irrerlknge atweme, kenhe The akenhe renhe atwerlenge. Alakenhe rarle, kere ahe akngerrele apeke tyerrtye uthnemele irrerlknge atweme, kenhe The akenhe kere renhe-arle atwerlenge. ⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke arppenhe renhe ahe akngerrele irrerlknge atweme, kenhe tyerrtye arppenhe renhe-arle irrerlknge atwerlenge. Kenhe The apele tyerrtye areye Ayenge-arpe-arteke mpwareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge arrantherre atwerirretyeke tyerrtye renhe-arle arppenhe renhe atwerlenge. ⁷ Ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre ampe atningke awethe atnyentyeke tyerrtye atningke apmere ahelhe arpe-anenhele anteke-irrerirretyeke anerrirretyenhe.” Alakenhe renhe-arle Ngkarte Noah-eke angkeke arppenhe itneke-arlike.

⁸ Kele imerte Ngkarte Noah-eke alere ikwerenhe urrpetyeke-arlike awethe angkeke, ⁹ “Lyete the arrenhantherrenhe arratye alhilemele angkeme ngkwenge arrekantherre-artweye areyeke-arlike. ¹⁰ The arrenhantherrenhe alhileme, kere arpe-anenheke-arlike, thiye arpe-anenheke-arlike, arrentye arpe-anenheke-arlike, kere kwatye-arenye areyeke-arlike, itethe ingkirrekeke-arle boat akngerrenge-ntyale arrekantherrenge ar-raterlenge. ¹¹ Ayenge uternelheme, The awethe kwatye urewe akngerre yanhe-arteke yernetyakenhe ahelhe nhenhe artetyeke. Kele arrangkwe awethe anetyeke. The awethe kwatye urewe akngerre alakenhe-arteke yernetyakenhe itethe ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhele akethe ante arrerneyeke.”

¹² Ngkartele itneke ileke, “Lyete The arne alkerer akertneke arrerneyenhe arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ilyetyeke The alhilentye akngerre Atyinhe atnyentyeke, arrekantherre-artweye areyeke-arlike, itethe ingkirreke atningkeke-arlike. ¹³ The angkulyeke mpwelarre renhe akertne anthurreke arrerneyenhe, yanhe renhe arerirremele arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ilyetyeke alhilentye akngerre Atyinheke. ¹⁴ The alkerer angkulyeke arteleme kenhe mpwelarre mpepenge arraterlenge, ¹⁵ The imerte itelaremele Ayenge-arle arrekantherrenhe uternelhemele, itethe ingkirrekeke-arlike kenhe kwatye urewe akngerrele apmere ahelhe nhenhe awethe artetyeke arrangkwe anteme, awethe arrenhantherrenhe akethe ante arrerneyeke, arrangkwe anteme. ¹⁶ Kele nhenge mpwelarre re akenhe angkulyenge arraterlenge The renhe aretyenhe irlpangkeme alhilentye akngerre yanheke. Alhilentye akngerre yanhe re akwete-ante anerle-anetyenhe, uyerretyeke arrangkwe anteme-arle.”

¹⁷ Ngkarte Noah-eke angkeke, “Impene anthurre nhenhe re. Mpwelarre arraterlenge re aheye angkenhe-angkenhe ingkirreke irlpangkelhe-ilyetyenhe, Ayenge-arle alhilentye akngerreke uternelhemele.”

Ayeye alere urrpetye Noah-kenhe akerte

¹⁸ Artwe Noah ikwere-artweye areye-arlike boat akngerrenge-ntyale atnarnpewarreke. Alere ikwerenhe Shem, Ham, Japheth uthene arritnye.

¹⁹ Alere urrpetye nhenhe areye-ngentyele tyerrtye areye anteme atningke-ame-atninge-irreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne-atheke anteke-irremele anerrirretyeke. Tyerrtye ingkirreke alere urrpetyeke-artweye.

²⁰ Kenhe Noah re akenhe nthakenhakenhe itelareme merne apeke lyapelhe-iletyeke. Kele imerte merne kripethe areye anteme ngkernemele kartene akngerre ikwere. ²¹ Merne kripethe mpenge-irrerlenge, renhe areye akeke ngkwarle mpwaremele. Ngkwarle antyweke-arle iperre akaperte arerte-irreke re mantere irlwelhe-ilemele tyerrtye akethe inteke apmere ikwerenhele. ²² Kenhe alere ikwerenhe Ham, Canaan-eke anyikwe, apmereke irrpemele anyikwe renhe areke tyerrtye akethe yanhele interlenge, re apmere-ngentyele arratemele kake ikwere-atherreke iletyeke alheke. ²³ Kenhe Shem uthene Japheth uthene ratherre antyame inerle-annerreke renhe pwerlepe akertnele atnyenerle-annerremele. Kele ratherre apmereke irrpemele ampetyele akngerle-annerremele akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe antyameke athenemele. Ratherre renhe arerle-annerretyakenhe tyerrtye akethe interlenge.

²⁴ Kenhe arlte arrpenhele Noah re akeme-irreke re akaltye-irremele alere ingkernenye Ham-ele tyerrtye akethe renhe arekenge, renhe apurele-anthemele. ²⁵ Kenhe Noah re akenhe ikwere ahele-irreke alakenhe angkemele, "The Ngkarte apayuthnetyeke Canaan renhe, alere Ham-kenhe-arle, akurne mpwaretyenhenge! Kenhe lyete-ngentyele re kikwe areyeye akwetethe arnterre urrkapetyeke. ²⁶ Kenhe the akenhe Ngkarte apayuthnetyenhe Shem arntarnte-aretyeke. The Ngkarte apayuthnetyenhe Canaan uternetyeke Shem-eke arnterre urrkapetyeke, manekwenyeye. ²⁷ The Ngkarte apayuthnetyenhe apmere atningke Japheth anthetyeke. Kenhe Japheth uthene Shem uthenele apmere akngerre yanhe ratherre-arrpe akalkelhe-ilerretyeke. Kenhe Canaan re akenhe Japheth ikwere arnterre urrkapetyeke, Japheth-ele renhe akwete uternetyenhe anteme-arle."

²⁸ Kenhe kwatyeye akngerre yanhe uyerrekenge Noah re itethe akwete anerle-aneke year atningkeke-atwetye, year 350-pelenge awethe. ²⁹ Kenhe re ampwe anthurre irremele re ilweke, year 950-peleke-atwetye re aneke-arle.

10

Ayeye tyerrtye areye-akerte Noah ikwerenge-ntyeye-arle

¹ Ayeye nhenhe alere Noah-kenhe urrpetye-akerte, Shem, Ham, Japheth uthene arritnye. Artwe urrpetye nhenhele anewe-akeke ampe atningke atnyeneke.

Ayeye Japheth-eke-artweye areye-akerte

² Kenhe Japheth re akenhe alere nhenhe areye atnyeneke: Gomer, Magog, Madaï, Javan, Tubal, Meshech, Tiras uthene. Kenhe nhenhe areye-ngentyele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atningke-ame-atningke-irreke.

³ Kenhe alere Japheth-kenhe Gomer arritnye aneke, re alere urrpetye atnyeneke Ashkenaz, Riphath, Togarmah arritnye antheke.

⁴ Kenhe alere Japheth-kenhe arrpenhe Javan arritnye aneke, alere nhenhe areye atnyeneke Elishah, Tarshish, Kittim, Rodanim uthene arritnye antheke. ⁵ Kenhe nhenhe areye-ngentyele arrpenhe areye atningke-ame-atningke-irreke, tyerrtye nhenhe areye Japheth-eke-artweye areye. Kenhe arrpenheme itne kwatyeye alaye akngerre itepele anerrirretyarte,

kenhe arrpenheme apmere akweke areye kwatye mpepele anerrirret-yarte. Itne anyenhengenhenge areye anteye ingkirreke anerrirretyarte, angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe angkemele anerrirretyarte.

Ayeye Ham-eke-artweye areye-akerte

⁶ Kenhe Ham re akenhe alere nhenhe areye atnyeneke: Cush, Egypt, Put, Canaan uthene arritnye antheke.

⁷ Alere akngerrepate Ham-kenhele nhenhe areye atnyeneke: Seba, Havilah, Sabtah, Raamah, Sabteca uthene. Kenhe Raamah re akenhe alere atherre-akerte, Sheba uthene Dedan uthene arritnye antheke.

⁸ Kenhe Cush re akenhe alere atnyeneke Nimrod arritnye. Artwe nhenhe re akenhe ilyenpenye kere atwetyeke, rarle arrwekele anthurre.

⁹ Ngkartele renhe lterrke mpwareke rarle atwentye akngerre anetyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge tyerrtye ingkirreke akwete angkeme, "Re ilernpenye anthurre artwe Nimrod aneke-arteke." ¹⁰ Artwe Nimrod nhenge apmere nhenhe areyeke akngerrepate aneke: Babylon, Erech, Accad, Calneh uthene. Apmere nhenhe areye apmere akngerre Shinar-ele aneke. ¹¹ Kele imerte Nimrod re apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele impemele re alheke, apmere arrpenhe Assyria-werne alheke. Yanhe ikwerele re apmere arrpenhe areye arteke Nineveh, Rehoboth-ir, Calah uthene. ¹² Re anteme apmere arrpenhe akngerre mpwareke Resen arritnye. Apmere nhenhe re Nineveh uthene Calah uthene mpwepele aneke. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre apetyewarremele apmere yanhele anerrirreke.

¹³ Kenhe alere Ham-kenhe arrpenhe Egypt arritnye aneke. Re amangkemele akngerre-irreke alere seven-pele atnyeneke: Ludim, Anamim, Lehabim, Naphtuhim, ¹⁴ Pathrusim, Casluhim, Caphtorim uthene. Urreke tyerrtye apmere Philistia-arenye areye artwe nhenge Caphtorim-eke-artweye areye.

¹⁵ Alere ingkernenye Ham-kenhe, Canaan arritnye aneke, amangkemele akngerre-irreke alere atherrame atnyeneke. Alere arrekwenye Sidon arritnye aneke, arrpenhe akenhe Heth arritnye aneke. ¹⁶⁻¹⁹ Anyenhenge atningke Canaan-engentyele arrateke, artweye-nhenge areye arritnye alakenhe: Heth, Jebus, Amor, Girgash, Hiv, Ark, Sin, Arvad, Zemar, Hamath uthene. Artweye-nhenge nhenhe areye Canaan ikwerenge-ntyele atningke-ame-atningke-irremele, itne imerte apmere arrpenhe areye-werne anteke-irrerirremele. Arrpenheme ayerrere-werne atheke alherl-iwemele apmere Sidon-eke-atwetye. Kenhe arrpenheme antekerre-werne atheke alherl-iwemele apmere Gaza-eke-atwetye. Kenhe arrpenheme ikngerre-werne atheke alherl-iwemele Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, Zeboiim utheneke-atwetye, apmere yanhe Lasha itwele.

²⁰ Nhenhe areye Ham-kenheke-artweye areye aneke, itne apmere yanhe areyele anyenhengenhenge anerrirretyarte. Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhenge areye akalkeke-akalke anerrirretyarte angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe angkerrirremele.

Ayeye Shem-eke-artweye areye-akerte

²¹ Kenhe Shem re akenhe kake Japheth-kenhe aneke, re-arlke akngeye aneke alere Eber-kenhe areyeke.

²² Artwe Shem nhenge re alere nhenhe areye atnyeneke: Elam, Asshur, Arpachshad, Lud, Aram uthene. Kele imerte nhenhe itneke-ngentyele arrpenhe areye anteme atningke-ame-atningke-irrerirreke. Kele imerte itnekenhe anyenhengenhenge yanhe ikwerele anerrirretyarte.

²³ Artwe Aram nhenge re alere nhenhe areye atnyeneke: Uz, Hul, Gether, Mash uthene arritnye antheke.

²⁴ Kenhe Shem-akenhe alere arrpenhe Arpachshad arritnye, re akenhe alere arritnye Shelah atnyeneke, kenhe Shelah re akenhe alere atnyeneke Eber arritnye-arle.

²⁵ Kele imerte Eber re alere atherre-akerte, Peleg uthene Joktan uthene arritnye antheke. Kenhe Peleg arritnye ileme “akalke-irreme.” Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke, Peleg itethe anerlenge, tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerrirreke akalke-irremele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irreke.

²⁶⁻²⁹ Kenhe artwe Joktan re akenhe alere atningke atnyeneke, itnekenhe arritnye aneke: Almodad, Sheleph, Hazarmaveth, Jerah, Hadoram, Uzal, Diklah, Obal, Abimael, Sheba, Ophir, Havilah, Jobab uthene, yanhe areye kele. Nhenhe areye ingkirreke alere areye Joktan-kenhe.

³⁰ Kenhe apmerele Shem ikwerenhe areye anerrirretyarte, alturle ampinye-ngentye apmere Meshah arritnye-werne atheke, ikngerre-werne atheke apwerte antherrtyeke-atwetye, apmere Sephar arritnye ikwereke-atwetye.

³¹ Shem-eke-artweye areye apmere arrpenhe yanhe areyele anyenhengenhenge anerrirretyarte, apmere itnekenhe-arrpele anyente ikwerele. Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhenge areye akalkeke-akalke anerrirretyarte angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe angkerirremele.

³² Arritnye nhenhe areye anyenhengenhenge ingkirreke artwe Noah-engentye, alerikwe areye-ngentye. Kenhe kwatye akngerre uyerreke-arlengentye, Noah-eke-artweye, alerikweke artweye-arle atningkame-atningke-irremele ingkernenye areye, itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irrerirremele, ahelhe arrpe-anenhe-werne itne akalke-irrerirreke. Itnekenhe-arrpe anyenhengenhenge anerrirretyarte.

11

Tyerrtye Babylon-arenyele apmere arlpentye akngerre arterrirreme

¹ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke, arrekwelenye areye itne angkentye anyente ware angkerirretyarte, itne ingkirreke angkentye rante-rante angkerretyarte. ² Ikngerre ampinye itne anerrirretyarte iperre, itne apmere yanhe impemele aname-irreke ahelhe akethe akngerre-werne apmere Shinarele, yanhe ikwerele anerrirreke. ³ Itne apmere yanhe ikwerele anerlitanemele angkerreke, “Anwerne ahelhe urrkngel arne brick areye mpwarewartyeke, ure akngerrele itemele itne lterrke-irretyenhenge. Kele imerte anwerne apmere arlpentye akngerre renhe mpwarewarremele.” Kele itne ahelhe urrkngengentye brick areye mpwarewarreke, apwertekwenye-arle, itnenhe urele lterrke-ilemele. Itne imerte tar mpwaremele, itnenhe anyentelhe-ilettyeke, kwentye-kwentye itnenhe artemele. ⁴ Itne anteme angkerreke, “Yewe, anwerne warle atningke arteye, anwerne apurte anteme anetyeke atningke anthurre-arle anwerne irremenge, anteke-irretyakenhe anerlitanetyeke. Kele anwerne anteme warle arlpentye akngerre anthurre mpwepenge arteye alkere akertneke-atwetye. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akweke iperre areye apetyetyenhe apmere nhenhe arerrirremele itne itelarerrirretyenhe anwerenhe tnakwarretyenhenge.”

⁵⁻⁷ Kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe akertne-ngentye atnarnpetyekerleke apmere akngerre areye-arle warle arlpentye akngerre nhenge itne-arle artetyame renhe aretyeke. Re ikwere-arrpe angkeke, “Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewartyeke, itne ingkirreke-arle angkentye anyente-ante angkemenge, itne ingkirreke-arle awerrremele. Itne apeke alakenhe renhe akwete mpwaremele, kele imerte itne iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye-anemele itne mpwarewartyeke, arrpenheke

arrangkwele itnenhe arrkngerte-iletyeke. Mpe, anwerne itneke-werne-atheke atnarnpetyekerleye angkentye itnekenhe akalkelhe-iletyenhe itnenhe apatelhe-ilemele, itne anteme uye awerretyenhe.”

8-9 Alakenhe renhe-arle Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe areye irrarnpelhe-ileke. Kele itne warle areye-arlke warle arlpenyete akngerre-arlke artentye impelheke, itne-arle uye awerretyarte. Kenhe apmere yanhe re akenhe Babel arritnye-arle aneke tyerrtye areyele-arle uyarne awerretyartenge. Kele itne apmere arppe-anenhele anteme aneme irrarnpeke-irrarnpe anthurre re anteme.

Ayeye Shem-eke-artweye areye-akerte

10-11 Ayeye nhenhe Shem-eke-artweye areye-akerte. Shem itethe aneke year 100-peleke-atwetye, re anteme alere atnyeneke Arpachshad arritnye, rarle inteke year atherrame iperre kwatye urewe akngerre uyerrekengentye. Arpachshad akweke interleng-arle iperre artwe Shem re akenhe year 500-pele awethe aneke, urreye areye marle areye-arlke arppenhe atnyenemele.

12-13 Kenhe Arpachshad re akenhe year 35-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Shelah arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Shelah inteke-arle iperre, Arpachshad year atningke anthurre awethe anekenge, 403-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlke arppenhe atnyeneke.

14-15 Kenhe Shelah re akenhe year 30-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Eber arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Eber inteke-arle iperre, Shelah year atningke anthurre awethe anekenge, 403-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlke arppenhe atnyeneke.

16-17 Kenhe Eber re akenhe year 34-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Peleg arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Peleg inteke-arle iperre, Eber year atningke anthurre awethe anekenge, 430-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlke arppenhe atnyeneke.

18-19 Kenhe Peleg re akenhe year 30-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Reu arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Reu inteke-arle iperre, Peleg year atningke anthurre awethe anekenge, 209-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlke arppenhe atnyeneke.

20-21 Kenhe Reu re akenhe year 32-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Serug arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Kele imerte Arpachshad year atningke anthurre awethe anekenge, 207-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlke arppenhe atnyeneke.

22-23 Kenhe Serug re akenhe year 30-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Nahor arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Nahor inteke-arle iperre, Serug year atningke awethe anekenge, 200-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlke arppenhe atnyeneke.

24-25 Kenhe Nahor re akenhe year 29-pele aneke-arle iperre, alere Terah arritnye atnyeneke anteme. Terah inteke-arle iperre, Nahor year atningke awethe anekenge, 119-pele ingkirreke, urreye areye marle areye-arlke arppenhe atnyeneke.

26 Kenhe Terah re akenhe year 70-pele aneke-arle iperre, re alere urrpetye atnyeneke. Itnekenhe arritnye aneke, Abram, Nahor, Haran uthene aneke.

Ayeye Terah-eke-artweye areye-akerte

27-32 Ayeye nhenhe artwe Terah-eke-artweye areye-akerte. Terah-ele alere urrpetye atnyeneke, Abram, Nahor, Haran uthene arritnye. Kenhe Haran re akenhe alere Lot arritnye atnyeneke. Haran re ilweke anyikwe Terah itethe akwete anemenge. Haran apmere Ur-ele ilweke, apmere

akngerrele Chaldea-arenye areyeke, apmere yanhe nhenge nthenhele-arle re inteke-arle.

Haran re akenhe itethe akwete anemele re marle akweke atherre-akerte, Milcah uthene Iscah uthene. Kenhe Milcah re akenhe Nahor anewe akeke, Nahor kake Haran-kenhe aneke. Kenhe Abram-ele akenhe anewe akeke arelhe Sarai arritnye. Kenhe Sarai re akenhe ampe uyarne atnyenyartye. Re uyarne atnerte-atnerte-irreme.

Arlte anyentele Terah apmere Ur-ngentyele aname-irreke. Re alerikwe Abram, anewikwe Abram-kenhe Sarai, arrenge-arrenge ikwerenhe Lot arritnye apmere yanhe-ngentyele akngeke. Itne apmere arrpenhe Canaan-terne alhetyeke-irreme. Kenhe urreke-arle apmere yanheke irretyehenge itne apmere arrpenhe ikwere irretye-alheke Haran arritnyeke. Kele yanhe ikwerele itne akwete anteme anerrirretyarte.

Kenhe Terah re akenhe ampwe-irremele year 205-pele aneke-arle iperre re ilweke apmere yanhe Haran ikwerele.

12

Ngkartele Abram ileme apmere ikwerenhe imperle-alhetyeke

¹ Ngkartele Abram renhe ileke, “Apmere ngkwinhe imperle-alhaye, apmere akngeye ngkwinhe-kenhe inpe imperle-alhemele, ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlike imperle-alhaye, The apmere arrpenhe ngkwenge imernetyehenge anetye-alhetyeke. ² Yewe, The ngenhe ampe atningke anthurre anthyenhe, ngkwenge-artweye atningke-ame-atningke-irretyehenge. Arritnye ngkwinhe akngerre anteme irretyehene, kenhe tyerrtye areyele apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenyele ngenhe tnakewarretyehenge. The ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe ngkwenge akangkentye anemele. Kenhe unte akenhe arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aretyenhe itneke akangkentye anemele. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye areye apeke ngkwenge akangkemele aneme, ngenhe arntarnte-aremele, kele Ayenge itneke akangketyenhe itnenhe mwerre arntarnte-aretyehenge. Kenhe itne apeke akurne ngkwenge mpwarewarretyehene, kenhe Tharle itneke akurne mpwaretyehenge. Kenhe ngkwengenge ayenge tyerrtye areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhele akangketyenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele.”

⁴⁻⁵ Kele Abram akenhe YAHWEH-eke akangkwe-irreke. Apmere Haran ikwerenge-ntyele Abram imperle-alheke anewikwe Sarai-akerte-arlike alere atyeyikwe-kenhe Lot-arlike, urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte-arlike. Re ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye akngetyeke, kamule areye-arlike, nanikute areye-arlike, pweleke areye-arlike, tangkeye areye-arlike arne iwenhe-iwenhe areye-arlike, ingkirreke itne-arle apurtelhe-ilemele apmere Haran ikwerele-arle atnyenewarreke. Re itnenhe apmere arrpenhe Canaan arritnye-terne akngeke. Nhenge Abram year 175-pele aneke re apmere Haran imperle-alheke.

⁶ Kenhe itne alherlte-iwepiwemele apmere Canaan ikwere arratye irrperrireke, kenhe tyerrtye atningke akenhe kele-arle anerlte-anetyame, Canaan-arenye areye. Kele itne alethe alherlte-iwemele akwete apmere Shechem-eke-irreke. Apmere nhenhe itwele-arle arne ameke-ameke akwele tneke, arne nhenge Moreh-kenhe. Abram apmere yanhe ikwerele ngkernelheke. ⁷ Kele imerte YAHWEH-ele arratemele Abram ikwere angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe apelaye Tharle ngenhe anthyetyeke ngkwenge-artweye anetyehenge.” Kenhe Abram re akenhe akangkeke anthurre, re imerte apwerte areye inemele aharle-iwemele akertneke-arlike kere itetyeke YAHWEH renhe tnaketyehenge.

⁸ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete Abram ikwere-artweye areyenge impemele antekerre-terne atheke alheke apmere apwerte-apwerte-terne ikngerre ampinyele apmere Bethel-enge. Yanhe ikwere irremele itne apmere mpwepete mpwareke Bethel-enge ikngerre ampinyele, kenhe apmere arpenhe Ai re akenhe alturle-ampinyele. Re awethe anteye-arle apwerte arpenheme inemele aharle-iwemele YAHWEH renhe tnaketyenhenge. ⁹ Kele imerte Abram ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere yanhe impemele antekerre-terne atheke apmere ahurratye Negev-terne alethe alhemele.

Abram ikwere-artweye areye-arlike apmere Egypt-eke irrpeme

¹⁰ Kenhe apmere Canaan ikwerele ararrtye anthurre aneke, kwatye-arlike urntetyakenhe, tyerrtye areye merneke arrangkwe anteme anerrirreke. Kele Abram apmere yanhe imperle-alhemele antekerre-terne alheke apmere Egypt-terne-atheke yanhe ikwerele anetyeke. ¹¹⁻¹² Kenhe urreke apmere ikwere irrpetyenhenge re apmere arpenhe akweke ikwere ngkernelheke Egypt itereke. Yanhe ikwerele re anewikwe Sarai ikwere angkeke, "Unte apele arelhe mwerre akngerre, kele Egypt-arenye areyele ngenhe aremele apeke itne itirretyenhe, 'Ayekaye, arelhe nhenhe re mwerre akngerre,' itne apeke ngkwenge alhirretyenhe. Kele imerte itne ayenge atwetyenhe, ngenhe kwenye. ¹³ Alakenhe irreketyenge, itneke ilaye, 'Nhenhe apele kake atyinhe-arle.' Unte apeke alakenhe angkerlenghe, kele itne ayenge atwetye-kwenye-arle, ayenge mwerre anetyenhenge."

¹⁴ Kele itne apmere Egypt-eke irrperreke, kenhe Egypt-arenye areye itne akenhe Sarai arratye arerrirremele angkerirreke, "Ayekaye, arelhe nhenhe re arratye mwerre akngerre." ¹⁵ Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre Pharaoh-kenhe areyele Sarai arerrirremele, itne akngerrepate itnekenhe iletete-alheke arelhe mwerre akngerre nhenge-akerte. Kenhe re itneke ileke apmere ikwerenhe-terne renhe akngetyetyeke. Itne renhe inetyete-alheke apmere Pharaoh-kenhe-terne akngetyewarremele. ¹⁶ Pharaoh Abram-eke akangkentye aneke Sarai-iperre, kele imerte re renhe yepete areye, nanikute areye, pweleke areye, kamule areye, tangkeye areye-arlike antheke, urrkapentye akngerre arpenheme-arlike.

¹⁷ Kenhe YAHWEH re akenhe Pharaoh-eke akangkentye anetyakenhe rarle Sarai Abram-engentyete rakerlenghe. Kele imerte YAHWEH-ele Pharaoh rilkerte-ileke, arpenhe areye-arlike ikwerenge-arle anerlte-anetyame, Re ingkirreke rilkerte-ileke anteye. ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Kele Pharaoh Abram-eke antangelheke. Re apetyerlenghe arteke, Pharaoh ikwere angkeke, "Iwenheke-ame unte atyenge ularele urrtiyirreke? Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte atyenge iletakenhe arelhe nhenhe-arle anewe ngkwinhe aneme? Unte arelhe nhenhe ayenge apale antheke atyete ngkwinhe akwele, kenhe re akenhe ngkwenge anewe-arle. Nhenheyaye, renhe iparrpe akngirtnemele alhaye."

²⁰ Ikwere iperrele, Pharaoh-ele urrkapentye ikwerenhe areye uterneke Abram uthene anewikwe uthene aywepetyeke. Kele imerte Abram uthene ikwere-artweye areye uthene impelheke, arne ingkirreke itnekenhe akngerlte-iwemele.

13

Abram uthene Lot uthene-kenhe areye akalke-irremele alheke akerte

¹⁻² Apmere Egypt-ngentyete, Abram itneke-akerte alpeke ayerrere-ikngerre apmere ahurratye Negev-terne. Re atnyeneke mane-arlike atningke, pweleke areye-arlike, kamule areye-arlike, merne akngerre-arlike,

arne arrpenhe atningke-arlike. Kele Lot-eke-artweye areye inpe, ikwerenge apurte Negev-werne alherlthe-iweke.

³⁻⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, itne ayerrere anteme alheke, apmere arrpenenhele inteke. Itne alpeke apmere arrkatye ikwere-werne apmere Bethel uthene Ai uthene mpwepele Abram-arle aneke arrekwele, rarle apwerte areye kwentye-kwentye-ileke YAHWEH-eke, ameke-ameke ikwere. Yanhe anthurreke Abram-ele YAHWEH utyernemele tnakeke.

⁵ Alere atyeyikwe-ke Abram-kenhe Lot arritnye, re-inpe arne atningke atnyenetyarte, pweleke areye-arlike, yepe-yepe areye-arlike, urrkapentye akngerre atningke areye-arlike. Ratherre arne atningke anthurre atnyeneke. ⁶⁻⁷ Apmere ikwerele, arrekwele anetyarte tyerrtye Canaan-arenye areye, arrpenhe areye-arlike, Perizzite areye, yanhe ikwerele itne-arlike apmere-ampinye ikwerele. Atherrke akweke ware anetyarte pweleke areyeke, arrpenhe areyele-arlike arlkwetyeke, kwatye akweke ware-arlike aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, urrkapentye akngerre Abram-kenhe areye ante urrkapentye akngerre Lot-kenhe areye ahele angkerreke atherrkeke-arlike kwatyeke-arlike arrangkwenge. Itne uyarne apurte anetyarte apmere anyente ikwerele, atherrke-arlike kwatye-arlike akweke wareng. Alakenhe ikwerenge itne ahele angkerretyeke-irreke.

⁸ Yanhenge anteme, Abram Lot-eke angkeke, "Anwerneke-artweye kwenhe anyente aneme, urrkapentye akngerre anwerne-kenhe ilterrerlengge ipmentyele aretyale. ⁹ Apmere ahelhe kwenhe akngerre aneme anwerne ingkirrekeke. Apmere nhakwe araye ikngerre, antekerre, alturle, ayerrere uthene. Apmere ngkwenge akngakaye. Unte apeke alturle-werne alheme, ayenge ikngerre-werne-arle alhetyenhe."

¹⁰⁻¹³ Kele, Lot-ele apmere renhe areke. Re ahelhe akethe areke lhere anteke kwatye akngerre-akerte interlengge. Re areke arne akngerre atningke lhere iterele, lhere renhe-arle akenhe ileme Jordan, re antekerre-werne inteme apmere Zoar-werne-atheke. Apmere re mwerre akngerre nhenge Eden-arteke aneme nhenge YAHWEH-elarle mpwareke Adam uthene Eve utheneke, nhenge apmere arrpenhe Egypt-arlike-arteke. Kele Abram uthene Lot uthene akalke-irrerle-anerreke. Lot-ele apmere ahelhe akethe nhenge akngakeke lhere akngerre-akerte interlengge, antekerre-ikngerre-werne atheke aname-irreke apmere yanhele anetyeke, apmere nhenge Sodom itwele. Nhenhe renhe-arteke aneke, urreke Ngkartele apmere Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene akethe ante arrernetyenhenge tyerrtye apmere yanhe atherrre-arenye areye-arle akurne anthurre anerrirretyartenge. Kenhe Abram akenhe apmere Canaan-ele anetyarte.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Ikwerenge-ntyele, Lot-arle kele alhekengge, YAHWEH Abram-eke angkeke, "Irrntwarre anthurre araye apmere ayerrere-atheke, antekerre-atheke, ikngerre-atheke, alturle-atheke. The ngenhe antheme apmere ahelhe nhenhe ngkwenge akwerrke areye uthene ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlike. Kele apmere rarle ngkwenge-arle, ngkwenge-artweye areyeke-arlike akwete-ante anetyeke. ¹⁶ Ngkwenge akwerrke areye atningke-irretyenhe yerre areye-arteke. Angwenhele ampe ngkwinnhe areye alknge ikwerenhele anyente-ame-anyente aretyeke arrangkwe-arle, itne-arle atningke anthurre anerrirrerlengge. ¹⁷ Unthetyeke alhaye apmere arrpenenhele, irrntwarre antekerre-atheke, alturle-atheke, ayerrere-atheke, ikngerre-atheke. The apele ngenhe, ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlike apmere nhenhe ingkirreke anthetyenhe."

¹⁸ Kele, Abram alhetyeke-irreke alturle antekerre-atheke. Apmere arrpenhe atningkele re anetyarte. Re apetyeke apmere arrpenhe-werne apmere Hebron, yanhele anetyarte. Apmere Hebron ikwerele aneke arne

ameke-ameke akngerre atningke. Arne nhenhe areye artwe Mamre-kenhe. Yanhe ikwere Abram-ele apwerte areye kwentye-kwentye-ileke YAHWEH-eke renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke.

14

Akngerrepate Kedorlaomer-ele artwe Lot arntwikkeme

¹ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke artwe anyente re akenhe apmere Babylon-ekke Akngerrepate-arle aneke, Amraphel arritnye aneke. Arioch Akngerrepate aneke apmere Ellasar-ekarle. Kedorlaomer apmere Elam-ekarle Akngerrepate aneke, Tidal apmere Goiim-ekarle Akngerrepate aneke.

² Akngerrepate four-pele itne thultye areye itnekenhe-arlike apetyewarreke atwerrirretyeke Akngerrepate arppenhe five-pele areyenge ante thultye itnekenhe areyenge. Arritnye itnekenhe aneke, Bera, Birsha, Shinab uthene Shemeber uthene-arlike. Kenhe Bera akenhe apmere Sodom-ekarle Akngerrepate aneke, kenhe Birsha akenhe apmere Gomorrahe-ekarle Akngerrepate aneke, Shinab apmere Admah-ekarle Akngerrepate aneke, kele Shemeber akenhe apmere Zeboiim-ekarle Akngerrepate aneke. Artwe arppenhe Bela-karle Akngerrepate aneke. Arritnye arppenhe aneke apmere ikwere Zoar-arle.

³ Nhenge Akngerrepate four-pele thultye itnekenhe-akerte apetyewarremele Akngerrepate five-pele itnekenge atwerretyeke, Akngerrepate five-pele itne thultye itnekenhe areye-akerte apurte-irreke lhere Siddim-enge. (Lyete anwerne apmere nhenhe ileme, "Kwatye Alaye Apirnte." Arrangkwe-arle kwatye kwene ikwerele aneme.) ⁴ Urreke alakenhe irreyenhenge, Akngerrepate Kedorlaomer kwenhe akngerrepate aneke Akngerrepate five-pele arppenhe itneke year 12-peleke-atwetye. Year arppenhele anteme itne ikwere urrkapetyakenhe anteme aneke. Itne renhe atwetyeke angkerreke. ⁵ Alakenhenge year arppenhele anteme, Akngerrepate Kedorlaomer-ele ileke Akngerrepate Amraphel, Arioch, Tidal uthene artwe thultye itnekenhe apurtelhe-ilettyeke Akngerrepate arppenhe itnekenge atwerretyeke. Akngerrepate four-pele itne akenhe alheke thultye itnekenhe-akerte apmere Ashteroth-karnaim arritnye-werne tyerrtye Rephaite areyenge atwerretyeke. Thultye areye Akngerrepate Kedorlaomer-kenhele tyerrtye Rephaite areye atweke. Kele itne alheke apmere Ham-werne tyerrtye Zuzite areye-arle aneke-werne itnenhene atwetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele, itne apmere Shaveh Kiriathaim-werne alheke tyerrtye Emite areye atwetyeke. ⁶ Kele anteme, thultye Kedorlaomer-kenhe areye alheke apwerte antherrttye apmere Edom-werne apmere El Paran arritnye-werne. Apmere arerrrke akngerre itwele. Thultye akngerrepate Kedorlaomer-kenhe areyele tyerrtye Horite areye atwetyeke. ⁷ Yanhe-ngentyele, thultye Kedorlaomer-kenhe areye alheke apwerte antherrttye-ngentyele apmere En Mishpat-werne. Arritnye arppenhe aneme nhenheke Kadesh-arle. Thultye akngerrepate Kedorlaomer-kenhe areyele tyerrtye Amalekite areye uthene Amorite areye uthene atwetyeke. Tyerrtye Amorite areye anetyarte apmere Hazazon-Tamar-ele.

⁸ Akngerrepate five-pele itne Sodom-arenye, Gomorrahe-arenye, Admah-arenye, Zeboiim-arenye uthene Bela-arenye-arlike itne awerrirreke Akngerrepate Kedorlaomer-arle apetyeme Akngerrepate urrpetye arppenhe areye-arlike-akerte itnenhe atwetyeke. Arratye anteme, itne alheke lhere Siddim arritnye-werne atwerretyeke. ⁹ Apmere yanhenge, itne akngerre atwerreke Akngerrepate areye Kedorlaomer-enge, Tidal-enge, Amraphel-enge, Arioch-enge uthene thultye areye itnekenhenge.

Thultye apurte four-pele itne atwerreke thultye apurte five-pele itnekenge. ¹⁰ Lhere akngerre Siddim itwele aneke ahelhe urrkngge akngerre aneke. Angwenhe apeke-arle akertnele untheke, kele re iperte urrkngge ikwere atnyemele ilwemele-arle. Atwerrentyele-ureke, Akngerrepate Sodom-arenye uthene Gomorrah-arenye uthene thultye ikwere-atherrenhe areye-arlike atere unterlte-iweke. Itne ahelhe urrkngge ikwere atnyeke, ingkirreke-ante itne ilweke, yanheke-ante. Akngerrepate urrpetye arppenhe itne thultye itnekenhe-arlike atere unteke apwerte antherrtye akertne-werne ilweme-ketyenge.

¹¹ Kele yanhenge Akngerrepate Kedorlaomer thultye ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke Sodom-werne Gomorrah-werne-arlike itne anyelkngge ineke arne ingkirreke tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areye-ngentyele. Itne merne-arlike ingkirreke anyelkngge ineke. ¹² Yanhenge arrekwele aneke, Lot-arle anetyarte apmere Sodom-ele. Re akenhe alere kikweke Abram-kenhe aneke. Kele thultye Kedorlaomer-kenhe areyele Lot akngerlte-iweke jail-werne. Itne arne ingkirreke Lot-kenhe areye-arlike anyelkngge ineke. Kele imerte itne apmere itnekenhe-werne alpemele. ¹³ Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe Sodom-engentyele alwirreke. Re alheke Abram-eke ilettyeke re akenhe Hebrew-arle aneke Kedorlaomer-elarle Lot akngge arne ikwerenhe areye-arlike. Ikwerenge anteme, Abram apmere Hebron-ele aneme, arne akngerre anyente itwele aneke, arne nhenge Mamrenhe Amorite-arle aneke. Mamre re akenhe kake akngerrepate aneke Eshkol uthene Aner atherreke-arle. Arrwekele akenhe, itne Abram-eke angkeke tyerrtye areye apeke renhe atwetyeke apetyerlengge, itne renhe arntarnte-arerle-anemele anetyeke.

Abram-ele Lot akngirtnele thultye Kedorlaomer-kenhe areye-ketye

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Nhenge Abram-ele aweke-arle iperre Akngerrepate areyele alerikweke ayernerlengge rakeke, re artwe atwerrentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apurtelhe-ileke Mamre uthene kake ikwerenhe atherre uthene itnekenhe thultye areye-arlike itne atwirtnetyeke itnenhene. Kele, itne irraweyle alheke ayerrere-werne, apmere Dan arritnye-werne. Dan itwele aneke, Kedorlaomer thultye ikwerenhe areye-akerte angathele inteke. Abram uthene thultye 318 ikwerenhe areye, itne aperteke ingwe mpwepele, ingke akantyele alhemele atweke itepe arpe-anenhe-ngentyele. Itne kwene-akerle untemele arnterre arlkemele anthurre. Kele thultye Abram-kenhe areyele thultye Kedorlaomer-kenhe areye irnterre anthurre atweke. Thultye Abram-kenhe areyele itnenhe urrpetye atweke. Arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aterele-anthemele alwerneke apmere Damascus-enge anpere-irrenhemele ayerrere-werne-atheke. Yanhe-ngentyele itne itnenhe alwerneke apmere arppenhe Hobah-werne. ¹⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele atwerreke-arle ipenhe Abram-ele Lot inirtneke ampe ikwerenhe areye-arlike arelhe-arlike arne areye-arlike pweleke areye-arlike ingkirreke. Re antekerre akngirtneke apmere akngerre Sodom ikwere-werne.

Melchizedek mwerre angkeme Abram-eke

¹⁷ Apmere Sodom ikwerele, Akngerrepate arppenhele aweke ayeye Abram-akerte, re renhe aretyeke apetyeke. Mpwepenge ratherre anyente-irreke apwerte atwatye Shaveh arritnye aneke. Tyerrtye areye apmere yanhe ileme, "Apwerte Atwatye Akngerrepate-kenhe."

¹⁸ Akngerrepate arppenhe apetyeke Salem-engentyele Melchizedek aritnye aneke. Re akenhe Akngerrepate anetyarte tyerrtye Salem-arenye aretyeke. Re akenhe kwertengerle aneke urrkapentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe. Re Abram-eke arratetye-alheke, re renhe mpwepeke renhe

aremele. Re Abram merne uthene ngkwarle akweke uthene antheke, imerte ikwere akangkemele. ¹⁹ Re anteme angkeke Abram-eke, “Ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme ngkwenge, Ikwere re kwenhe akngerre anthurre aneme akertnele.

Ngkarte re akwele aknganeke alkere-arlike ahelhe nhenhe-arlike.

Unte kwenhe akangkentye anthurre anerle-anetyenhe Ikwerenge-ntyeye ware.

²⁰ Kele unte-arle renhe mwerre akeme nhenge Rarle ngenhe amekererlenge itethe atnyenemele atwerrekerlenge ureke.”

Alakenhe-arle re Abram-eke angkeke. Kele ikwerenge anteme, arne Abram-elarle ineke King four-pele nhenge areye-ngentyeye, re yakwethe ten-peleke-arlenge arrerneke, ten-pele ikwerenge-ntyeye re Melchizedek anyente antheke ikwere akangkemele.

²¹ Yanhe-ngentyeye, Akngerrepate Sodom-arenye anteme Abram-eke angkeke, “Tyerrtye atyinhe areye ayenge anthintye-ल्पaye, Kedorlaomer-arle akngeke areye atwerreke-arlele ureke nhengenge. Arne itnekenhe mane-arlike, kele ngkwenge anteme atnyenaye.”

²² Abram ikwere alakenhe angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, tharle arne yanhe areye inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Nhenhe anthurrenge, YAHWEH-ele ayenge angkerlenge aweme, YAHWEH-elarle arne ingkirreke arrerneke nhenheke arrule, the ngkwenge arratyeye ileme YAHWEH-eke arratyeye alhilemele: ²³ The kwenhe arne ngkwinhe areye inetyeke arrangkwe-arle, string anyenteke apeke ingke-kenhe anyenteke apeke, arrangkwe-ante. Tharle arne yanhe areye arrangkwe-arle akngetyeke unte apeke ayeye ilerle-apeketyenge arrpenhe areyeke unte-arle ayenge arne areye antheke. Ayenge-arle alakenheke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle. ²⁴ Thultye atyinhe areyele kele-arle merne arlkweke. Nhenhe areyeke merne akweke anthaye. Kele imerte merne-arlike arne arrpenhe-arlike anthemele arrpenhe nhenhe areye Mamre uthene Eschol uthene Aner-kenhe-arlike, nhenge itne anteme arne yanhe areye-akerte apmere itnekenhe-werne alptyenhenge.” Kele, arne itneke-akerte merne-arlike-akerte itne akalke-irremele alperlte-iweke.

15

YAHWEH-ele Abram arratyeye akeme

¹ Yanhe iperre, akngerre-arle atwerreke iperre, Abram-ele altyerre areke, altyerre ikwerenge re areke YAHWEH apetyerlenge imerte ikwere angkemele, “Abram, atere-irretyale! Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge alkwerte-arteke, alkwertele-arle ilpelhentye akngerre, tharle ngenhe arntarnta-aremele itnenhe arrkngente-iweme, The imerte ngenhe arne mwerre anthurre anthemele.”

² Kenhe Abram-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Yewe, YAHWEH, kele mwerre-arle unte apeke ayenge arne mwerre nhenhe anthemele, kele lyete ayenge aneme ampe urreyeke arrangkwe. Angwenheke anteme the arne atyinhe areye anthetyenhe ayenge ilwemele, tyerrtye arrpenhe-ame the anthetyenhe? Ayenge apeke alereke-arlike arrangkwe ilwemele, urrkapentye akngerre atyinhele-arle arne areye ineme atyenge-ngentyeye. Nhenhe Eleazar arritnye aneme, apmere Damascus-arenye. ³ Unte kwenhe ayenge alere anthetyakenhe. Ayenge ilweme alereke arrangkwe akwete, nhenge Eleazar, urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe arrpenhe areyeke akngerrepate-arle anemeke, rarle arne atyinhe areye ingkirreke ineme.”

⁴ YAHWEH anteme Abram-eke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, alakenhe-arle arratyeye kwenye-arle. Eleazar yanhele-arle arne ngkwinhe areye inetyeke

arrangkwe-arle. Unte-arle alere ngkwinhe anyente-arle atnyenetyenhe. Rarle kwenhe arne ngkwinhe ingkirrenyeke inetyenhe.”

⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele, YAHWEH-ele anteme Abram kwene-ngentyele akethe-werne tyerreke ilthe-ngentyele. Re Abram-eke angkeke, “Akertne nhakwe araye kwerralye akertne nhakwe areye, nthakentye-ame unte areme? Alakenhe akwele ngkwenge akwerrke areye anetyenhe, kwerralye areye-arteke.”

⁶ Kele, Abram YAHWEH-eke akangkwe-irreke re angkekenge. Rarle arratyte itelareke iwenhe YAHWEH-ele ikwere alhileke-arle altyerrenge rarle akwerrke atningke anthurre atnyenetyenhenge. Yanhenge anteme, YAHWEH-ele Abram arratyte akeke rarle ikwere akangkwe-irrekenge, Re ikwere anteme angkeke, “Unte apele atyenge arratyte aneme.”

⁷ Ikwere iperre, YAHWEH ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge-arle YAHWEH. The akwele ngenhe yerrele akngeme apmere Ur-enge apmere akngerre Babylon-engentyele. Tharle ngenhe apmere nhenhe-werne akngetyeke. The ngenhe apmere nhenhe antheme unte apmere nhenhele akwete-ante anerle-anetyeke.”

⁸ Abram-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Kele YAHWEH, the kwenhe arratyte itelaretyakenhe iwenhe unte-arle angkeme atyenge apmere nhenhe-akerte. Nthakenhe-ame the itelareme apmere atyinhe nhenhe?”

⁹ YAHWEH Abram-eke angkirtnerlenge, “Kele mwerre, Tharle ngkwenge imerneme angkentye arratyte atyinhe. Pweleke marle anyente inemele akngetyaye, nanikute anyente-arlike, yepe-yepe urreye anyente uthene, year urrpyete aneke areye. Itnenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyaye. Thipe atherre-arlike akngetyaye, urelyarre anyente, uthene apelkere anyente uthene.”

¹⁰ Kele, Abram-ele inetye-alheke imerte akngetyemele YAHWEH-werne. Yanhe-ngentyele, re pweleke ahentye akeke, nanikute uthene yepe-yepe-arlike. Pwelekeke-amparre re akiltye-ileke mpepenge tyarrpemileme, nanikute uthene yepe-yepe uthene-arlike re akiltye-ileke mpwepenge. Thipe atherre, re mpankwe akwete-arle impeke, mpwepenge aketyakenhe-arle. Yanhe-ngentyele, re akalke-ileke itnenhe akerte arratyte atherrame arrerneke. ¹¹ Abram-ele anemele aretyame kere itnenhene irryetyele ineme-ketyenge. Itne kwene-irremele ineme-ketyenge. Alakenhe-irreme-ketyenge, re kere itnenhe aretyame, kele re aywepeke irryete itnenhe.

¹² Kele uterne-arle irrpokenge, re apurrke-irremele ankwe anteme inteke. Rarle ankwege ingwele anthurre anteme-irreke. Yanhe-ngentyele re atere anthurre irreke iwenhenge apeke. ¹³ YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ampe ngkwinhe areye, ampe arrpenhe areye-arlike, ampe arrpe-anenhe, itne-arle ipenye-arle anetyenhe apmere arrpenhe ikwerele. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye-arle ampe ngkwinhe areyeke akngerrepat-arle anetyenhe. Itne-arle itneke ahele-irreme urrkapyeteke uternetyenhenge. Itne kwenhe itnenhe atwerlte-anetyenhe year 400-peleke-atwetye. ¹⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, urreke-arle The atwirtnemele ahele akngerre areye, itne-arle ampe ngkwinhe areye arnterre urrkapyeteke mpwarewarrlengenge akngerre anthurre ware ante apele. Kele the ampe ngkwinhe areye apmere yanhe-ngentyele tyerrelemele akngeme. Nhenge itne apmere yanhe imperlengenge, itne arne ingkirreke akngerneme arrpenhe nhakwenge areye-kenhe, arne itnekenhe areye, mane itnekenhe-arlike. ¹⁵ Kele unte Abram, unte pele itethe anetyenhe artwe ampwente irryetyeke-atwetye, arrpenhele ngenhe akurne-ilettyakenhe. Urreke, arlengenge-arlentyele unte akangkentyele ilwetyenhe, ngkwenge-artweyele ngenhe iperteke arteme. ¹⁶ Lyete apmere nhenhenge Canaan-ele, Amorite

areyele akurne akwete-arle irrerlte-anetyenhe. Urrekeke-atwetye The itnenhe impeme, yernetyakenhele. Urreke ampe ngkwinhe areye apmere nhenhe Canaan-terne apetyalperlte-iwetyenge, itne Amorite areye ay-petyenhe, tyerrtye akurne areye.”

¹⁷ Uterne-arle-irrepekenge anteme, ingwemerte anthurrenge Abram akarre-irreke, re imerte aremele arne atherre amperlenge, anyente ure alepe-arteke-arle aneke arrpenhe akenhe tyampite-arteke kwaty ye urinpe anthurre-arle irremenge. Arne ratherre mpwepe-terne-irreke kere akerte arratyenge mpwepele. ¹⁸ Kere ikwere-akertele YAHWEH Abram-eke alhileke angkemele, “Apmere nhenhe Egypt-nge ayerrere atheke-arle aneme lhere akngerre ikngerre atheke lhere akngerre Euphrates-terne atheke, The ampe ngkwinhe areye anthetyenhe. ¹⁹⁻²¹ Tyerrtye arrpe-anenhe apmere nhenhele-arle aneme, nhenge Kenite areye, Kenizzite areye, Kadmonite areye, Hittite areye, Perizzite areye, Rephaimite areye, Amorite areye-arlike, Canaanite areye-arlike, Girgashite areye uthene Jebusite areye-arlike, apmere itnekenhe the itnekenge inemele tyerrtye ngkwinhe areye antheme.”

16

Ayeye arelhe Hagar arritnye ikwere ampikwe Ishmael uthene-akerte

¹⁻³ Abram aneke year ten-pele anthurreke-atwetye apmere Canaan ikwerele. Anewe ikwerenhe Sarai arritnye aneke, re ampeke arrangkwe akwete aneke, arrangkwe anteye. Arelhe arrpenhe aneke apmere Egypt-arenye Hagar arritnye re Sarai-ke urrkapeme. Urreke Sarai alheke Abram-terne ikwere angkemele, “YAHWEH-ele kwenhe ayenge ayakeke ampe atnyeneketye, ayenge kwenhe ampeke arrangkwe akwete aneme. Hagar-terne alhaye, mpwele interretyeke apurte. Re apeke ngkwenge ampe atnyenetyeke, kele ampe renhe ayenge anthaye the amangkelhe-ilettyeke atyenge-arrpe.” Kele Abram re alheke arelhe arrpenhe Hagar ikwere-terne.

⁴ Kele, Abram uthene Hagar uthene ratherre apurte inteke. Yanhengentye, Hagar re atnerte-atnerte anteme irreke ikwerenge. Re arelheke anteme rarle atnerte-atnerte anteme irreke, re itelarelheke rarle akwele Sarai-nge awethe mwerre ulkere anthurre akwele aneke re akangkeke anthurre. Kele re Sarai arelhe ampwe renhe arrkentye anthurre ileke. Sarai re ahele anthurre awelheke Hagar-arle renhe arrkentye ilekenge. ⁵ Kele, Sarai re alheke Abram-terne, re anteme ikwere ahele angkeke, “Re ayenge areme arelhe ampwe, re ayenge arrkentye ilemele atherrele ileme ayenge-arle ampeke arrangkwe anemenge. Ngkwenge-ngentye akwele re ayenge arrkentye ileme. The ngenhe renhe antheke. Ayenge ratherre anemele anteme ayenge arrkentye ilemele ayenge akwetethe kele re itelarelheme rarle atnerte-atnerte aneme. Ayenge apeke-arle akurne-irreke apale alhemele YAHWEH-ketye, unte apeke-arle apale alheke ikwere-ketye. Ayenge akutne! Akarelhetyeke YAHWEH-eke angwenhe-arle ikwere mwerre anemeke.”

⁶ Abram anteme Sarai-ke angkirtneke, “Re kwenhe ngkwenge urrkapentye akngerre. Nthakenhe apeke renhe ilaye!” Kele, Sarai re anteme ahele alheke Hagar-terne, re renhe tnyante atweke. Yanhe-ngentye, atweke-arle ipenhe, Hagar alwirremele unteke Abram utheneke-artweye areyetyenge.

⁷ Sarai-le-arle renhe tnyante atweke ipenhe, Hagar iwerre ahurratyeye alhemele apmere Shur-terne-atheke. Iwerre itwele re kwaty ngentye

aretye-alheke. Ikwerele anteme re anetyame apurrke anthurre. YAHWEH-ele alkere-arenye ikwere-werne yerneke. ⁸ Alkere-arenyele areke Hagar renhe imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Hagar, unte urrkapentye akngerre marle Sarai-kenhe. Nthenhenge-ame unte apetyeke, nthenhe-werne-ame unte alheme?”

Hagar utnenge alkere-arenye ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge-arle alwirremele alheme akngerrepate atyinhe-ketye rarle atyenge ahele-remenge.”

⁹ Alkere-arenye re awethe Hagar ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepate ngkwinhe-werne alpaye urrkapemele mpwaraye iwenhe apeke-arle ngenhe ileme, kele mpware ante akiwarre-irretyale. ¹⁰ The ngenhe ampe atningke anthurre antheme, angwenhele-ame itnenhe alkgele anyente-ame-anyente areme? ¹¹ Ayenge awaye, unte kwenhe kele atnerte-atnerte anteme, urreke unte ampe urreye akweke atnyenyenhe. Unte renhe Ishmael arritnye anthetyeke nhenge YAHWEH-ele itelareke akngerrepate ngkwinhe ngkwenge ahentye anetyakenhe, re ngenhe artnerlenge aweke.

¹² Ampe ngkwinhe lterrke anetyenhe, atwentye akngerre tangkeye-arteke anetyenhe. Re amangkemele, re alhetyeke ahentye re alheme nthenhe apeke. Re unthemele, angwenhele renhe uternetyeke arrangkwele. Rarle tyerrtye areye atweme akwete anetyenhe, arrpenhe areyele renhe atwintnyenhe anteye. Re ikwere-artweye areye-ketye arlengge ulkere anepanetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Hagar-eke angkeke utnenge alkere-arenye re.

¹³ Yanhe-ngentyele, Hagar re ikwere-arrpe angkeke, “The-ame arratye Ngkarte areke?” Yanhe-ngentyele, Hagar-ele YAHWEH arritnye antheke “El-Roi,” alakenhe ileme “YAHWEH-ele ayenge areme.” ¹⁴ Nhenhe ikw-erenge anteme, tyerrtye areyele iletartye kwatye ngentye renhe Beer-lahai-roi, alakenhe ileme “kwatye ngentye Ngkarte-kenhe, Rarle thewe ayenge areme.” Ngentye re aneke apmere ratherre mpwepele apmere ratherre Kadesh uthene Bered uthene arritnye anerle-anerreke.

¹⁵ Kele Hagar YAHWEH-eke akangkwe-irremele alpeke akngerrepate ikwerenhe-werne. Yanhenge, ikweringe anteme Hagar-ele ampe akweke atnyeneke urreye akweke Ngkartele-arle ileke-arteke. Re Abram antheke, Abram-ele ampe akweke renhe arritnye anthetyenhenge re anteme renhe arritnye antheke urreye akweke renhe Ishmael. ¹⁶ Abram kwenhe artwe ampwe aneke year 86-pele aneke nhenge Ishmael-arle intekenge.

17

Ngkartele Abram-eke alhileme rarle ampe atningke atnyenyenhe

¹ Ikwere iperre Abram year 99-pele anteme aneke, YAHWEH ikwere awethe arrateke imerte awethe ikwere angkemele, “Ayenge-arle LTERRKE ANTHURRE-ARLE, tyerrtye areyele-arle El-Shaddai ilepileme! Angkentye Atyinhenge ularre mwerrentye aneme, Ayenge akwetethe apentemele apale alhetyale. ² Ayenge uternelheme ngkwenge-artweye atningke anthurre-arle anthetyeke. The mpwaretyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe alhilemele.”

³ Nhenge Abram-ele aweke Ngkarte angkerlengge, re amperere-arlengge tneke ikwere, urlele imerte ahelhe anpemele. Ngkarte imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, ⁴ “Lyete ayenge ngkwenge uternelheme. Unte kwenhe alkgeye anetyenhe tyerrtye atningke areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhele. The mpwaretyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe alhilemele. ⁵ Arlte lyetengge anteme, arritnye ngkwinhe-arle Abram anetyakenhe-arle. The arritnye

arrpenhe antheme anteme Abraham, Tharle ngenhe akngeye atningkenhe anteme-arle mpwareme apmere arrpe-anenhele. ⁶ Tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhele ngenhe akngeye iletynhe, King arrpe-anenhe-arlike angwenhe anetyenhe ngkwenge-ngentyele. ⁷ Akwete-ante Ayenge angkeme arratye alhilentye atnyenemele, ngkwenge-arlike tyerrtye ngkwinhe areyeke-arlike. Lyete Ayenge ngkwenge Ngkarte aneme, yanhenge ayenge ngkwenge akwerrke areyeke Ngkarte anetyenhe. ⁸ The anteme ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlike apmere nhenhe Canaan anthetyenhe, nthenhele-arle unte-arle lyete ipenye aneme. Apmere nhenhe-arle ngkwenge akwete-ante-arle ngkwenge akwerrke areyeke-arlike, Ayenge Ngkarte itneke akwete-arle anerle-aneme.”

⁹⁻¹⁰ Ngkarte awethe Abraham-eke angkeke, “Abraham, unte kwenhe Ayenge akwete-ante apentetyeke Atyenge akwetethe akangkwe-irrerle-anemele The ngenhe ilerlunge unte-arlike ngkwenge akwerrke areyele-arlike Ayenge akwetethe apentetyeke. Arrantherre arrekatherrenhe artwe areye artwe-ilettyeke kwenhe, ingkirreke anthurre. ¹¹ Kele The areme arrantherre apeke-arle artwe arrekatherrenhe artwe-irrekenge, kele The apeke arrenhantherrenhe areme mpwarerlunge Tharle arrenhantherrenhe ileke. Kele The itelareme arrantherre-arle nhenge areye akngaketyenhe Ayenge apentetyeke. ¹²⁻¹³ Nhenhe apele angkentye Atynhe-arle. Lyete nhenge ampe urreye akweke intemele, kele unte renhe artwe-ilettyeke week anyentenge iperrele. Urrkapentye akngerre arrekatherrenhe areye apmere arrekatherrenhenge-arle inteke areye-arlike, iparrpe itnenhe artwe-ilettyeke, urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlike apmere arrpenheke-arle arrantherre ineke areye-arlike, itnenhe-arlike iparrpe artwe-ilemele. Nhenge The aremele arrekatherre-artweye uthene urrkapentye akngerre areye uthene artwe-irreke-arle, kele The itelareme arrantherre-arle nhenge areye akngakemele Ayenge apentetyeke. ¹⁴ Angwenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe ayakemele itnenhe artwe-ileketye, itne-arle angkentye Atynhe-arle ultakeme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, itnenhe aywepaye arrekatherrenhe areye-ketye.”

¹⁵ Kele Ngkarte awethe angkeke Abraham-eke, “Kele ngkwenge anewe, The renhe arritnye akngarte-iweme. Renhe unte Sarai awethe ilettyale. Lyete-ngentyele unte renhe arritnye arrpenhe anthetyeke renhe Sarah akemele. ¹⁶ The renhe arntarnte-areme ikwere akngakemele aneme, The renhe urreye akweke-arle antheme. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe meye akeme, atningke apmere arrpe-anenhe-kenhele, King atningke anetyenhe apmere arrpenhe atningke-arenye ikwere akwerrke areyekenhe.”

¹⁷ Nhenge re aweke Ngkarte alakenhe angkerlunge, Abraham amperele-arlunge tneke, re inerte arrkene atherremele ikwere-arrpe. Imerte ikwere-arrpe angkemele, “Ayenge kwenhe year 100 pele aneme. Kele atyenge anewe re akenhe year 90-arle. Nthakenhe-ame ilerne, artwe ampwe uthene arelthe ampwe uthenele ampe atnyenetyeke?” ¹⁸ Kele, Abraham-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke, “Atyenge alere Ishmael, renhekarmpar akngakaye, unte renhe ampe anthetyenhenge apmere-arlike.”

¹⁹ Ngkarte Abraham-eke angkirtnerlunge, “Arrangkwe, The Ishmael akngaketyeke arrangkwe-arle arne ngkwinhe areye anthetyeke. Arratye-arle anewe ngkwinhe arrekwelenye-arle Sarah, re kwenhe ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyenhe anteye. Unte renhe Isaac arritnye anthetyeke. The alere yanhe akngakeme ampe atningke atnyenetyeke, renhe-ante ware the angkentye Atynhe anthemele ileme akwete-ante. Ayenge-arle ikwere alngwirretyakenhe-arle.

²⁰ “Kele ngkwenge alere Ishmael-arle, The ngenhe aweke-arle angkerlengenge. Yewe, The renhe lterrke ilemele arntarnte-aremele, re ampe atningke atnyenyenhe atyengenge ularre. Tharle renhe urreye 12-pele anthurre-arle anthetyenhe. Itne-arle tyerrtye atningkeke-arlike itneke akwerre areyeke-arlike akngerrepatye anetyenhe. ²¹ Urreke year anyentenge iperre, Sarah-ele ampe urreye akweke renhe atnyenemele, ikwere-ante ware ayenge yewe angkeme. Kele-arle ayenge ngkwenge angkeke.” ²² Kele-arle Ngkarte angkeke iperre, Re Abraham imperle-alheke.

²³ Ngkarte-arle akertne alpekengenge anteme, Abraham-ele ikwere-artweyeke uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye Ishmael urreye akweke nhenge-arlike. Yanhe anthurrenge, Ishmael-eke-amparre re artwe-ileke, arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurre anteme re artwe-ileke. ²⁴⁻²⁷ Arlte anyentele itne ingkirreke artwe-irreke. Abraham aneke year 99-pele anteme, ikwere alere Ishmael year 13-pele aneke.

18

Ipenye urrpetyele Abraham arerlte-alpeme

¹ Uterne akngerrele angwerrele Abraham anetyame ilthe arriwe altywewerele arne ameke-ameke areye Mamre-kenhele itwele, YAHWEH-arle ikwerele awethe arratekengenge, ² kenhe re akenhe renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe-arle YAHWEH-arle anekengenge, re areke artwe urrpetye ware tnerlengenge. Angathele re aremele-arteke ikwere-werne-atheke arnekarnare unteke, inngerre kwene-irremele ahelhe-werne-atheke. ³ Imerte angkemele anyenteke, “Akngerrepataye, apmere atyinhe-werne apetyaye the ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke akangkemele anemele. ⁴ The arrpenhe ileme ngkwenge kwaty akngetyetyeke unte ingke alhewelhetyeke, kele unte arne ntarntengele ankwe intetyenhenge. ⁵ The ngkwenge merne ineye ngenhe lterrke-iletetyeke unte alhetyenhenge anteme. Ayenge ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre aneme ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke unte-arle apmere atyinhe-werne apetyerlengenge.”

Kele artwe urrpetye itne akangkemele anetyeke angkeke.

⁶ Abraham iparrpe alheke ilthe ikwerenhe-werne imerte Sarah-eke angkemele “Iparrpaye! Merne ulpe inaye yakwethe akngerrele-arlengenge merne athetyeke.” ⁷ Alakenhe-arle angkeke ipenhe, Abraham unteke pweleke ikwerenhe areye-werne imerte pweleke mwerre anthurre akweke anyente inemele, re imerte anthemele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Urrkapentye akngerrele iparrpe atweke kele itetyeke anteme. ⁸ Kele kere mpengenge anteme, re yoghurt ineke, werlatye-arlike, kere-arlike, imerte kere-arlike renhe anthemele ipenye itnenhenge.

Nhenge itne-arle arlkwetyamenge, re arne atnartenge itneke itwele tneke. ⁹ Nhenge itne arlkweke-arle iperrele itne angkeke “Nthenhe-arleme ngkwenge anewe?”

Abraham angkirtneke, “Re kwenhe yanhe ilthe kwenele.”

¹⁰ Ipenye anyente urrpetye itnekengenge akenhe YAHWEH-arle aneke, re anteme angkeke, “Ayenge apetye-alperlengenge alakentyele year-enge, Sarah-ele kele ampe urreye akweke anteme atnyenerlengenge.”

Kenhe Sarah akenhe Abraham ingkernele-arle aneke, awerle-anemele ilthe arriwe-ngentyele. ¹¹ Abraham uthene Sarah atherre kele ampwe ratherre anteme, Sarah kele ampwe anthurre anteme ampe atnyentyeke. ¹² Re akenhe atherremele ikwere-arrpe angkerlengenge, “Abraham ilerne kwenhe ampwe atherre anteme ilerne kwenhe ampe atnyentyeke kwenye-arle. Ayenge atyepye-atyepye anetyakenhe aneme.”

13 YAHWEH-ele anteme Abraham apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-arle-ame Sarah atherreke? Iwenheke-arle-ame re apateme ampwele ampe atnyeneketye? 14 Ayenge-arle YAHWEH-arle! The arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwarentyne akngerre. Nhenge ayenge apetye-alpemele alakentye year arppenhe nhakwele, the ilekenge, Sarah-ele kele alakentye ampe urreye-akerte anteme anetyenhe.”

15 Kele Sarah atere-irremele urrtiyirreke, “Ayenge-arle atherretyakenhe-arle.”

Kele YAHWEH angkerlenghe, “Yanhe-arle arratyne anetyakenhe-arle. Unte-arle atherreke-arle!”

Abraham Ngkarteke angkeme apmere Sodom-eke

16 Yanhe-ngentye, ipenye urrpetye itne alherlthe-iweke apmere akertnerne apmere akngerre Sodom-werne kwene-akerle aretyeke, Abraham itnekenge alheke.

17 Nhenge itne-arle alhetyamenge YAHWEH ikwere-arrpe angkeke, “The Abraham-eke ileye nthakenhe-arle The mpwaretyenhe, 18 ikwere akwer-rke areye kwenhe akngerre anthurre anetyenhe itnekenge anteme The arne mwerre akngerre mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye arrpe-anenheke apmere nhenhele. 19 The kwenhe renhe akngakeke rarle ikwere akwerrke areye akaltye-anthetyeke Atyenge akangkwe-irretyeke, Atyenge arratyne mpwaretyeke mwerre-arlike anetyeke. Kele The Abraham ikwere atningke antheme, Tharle ikwere arratyne ileke-arteke.”

20 Kele YAHWEH Abraham-eke angkeke, “Abraham, tharle aweke tyerrtye areye apmere Sodom-arenye uthene Gomorrah-arenye arey-arlike akurne-irrerirremele arne akurne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerlthe-aneme.

21 Kele The-arrpe anteme aretyeke alheme tyerrtye itnenhe itne akurne apeke-arle itne arratyne apeke anemeke. Arrangkwenge apeke itne, Ayenge kele akaltye anetyeke ahentye-aneme.”

22 Artwe nhenge atherre alherreke apmere Sodom-werne-atheke. Kenhe YAHWEH akenhe Abraham-enge-arle aneke.

23 Abraham YAHWEH-werne apetyemele ikwere angkemele, “YAHWEH, nhenge unte tyerrtye akurne nhenhe areye atwemele, unte-ame tyerrtye mwerre areye-arlike atwetyenhe? 24 Unte-ame apmere yanhe ataketyenhe tyerrtye 50-pele apeke mwerre anerlenghe? 25 Unte-arle itnenhe atwetyeke arrangwe-arle Unte tyerrtye arppenhe akurne itnenhe-ante atwemele. Unte-arle tyerrtye areyeke itirreme nthakenhe itnenhe mpwaretyeke apmere nhenhenge, Unte akenhe kele arratyne-ilettyeke-arle.”

26 YAHWEH angkirtneke alakenhe, “The apeke tyerrtye mwerre 50-pele areme Sodom-eke, kele The apmere renhe ataketyeke arrangwe-arle itneke-akertenge.”

27 Abraham angkirtneke, “Nhenhe ayenge ngkwenge akwenpe anteme angkeme, the ngenhe awethe apayuthneye. Kele ayenge atyene anetyakenhe urlpmernte uthene arlpmenye uthene-arteke kwenhe ngkwengenge ularre. 28 Kele apeke tyerrtye mwerre 45-pele ware apeke anerlengertaye. Unte-ame tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ikwere atakemere?”

YAHWEH akenhe angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, Tharle apmere yanhe ataketyeke arrangwe-arle, The apeke tyerrtye mwerre 45-pele ware aremele.”

29 Urrpetye-ngare anteme Abraham angkeke YAHWEH-eke, “Kele tyerrtye mwerre areye apeke 40-pele ware anerlengertaye?”

YAHWEH alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “The apmere yanhe ataketyeke arrangwe-arle, The apeke tyerrtye mwerre 40-pele ware arerlenghe.”

³⁰ Abraham angkeke, “Atyenge ahele-irretyale. YAHWEH, the apeke-arle ngenhe apayuthnemele 30-pele apeke tyerrtye mwerre areye aneke apmere ikwerele.”

YAHWEH angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, Tharle apmere renhe ataketyeke arrangkwe-arle, The apeke tyerrtye mwerre 30-pele ware arerlengen.”

³¹ Kele imerte Abraham angkemele, “Atyenge ahele irretyale, YAHWEH, the apeke ngenhe awethe apayuthnemele unte apeke tyerrtye mwerre 20-pele apeke aretye-alhemele?”

YAHWEH angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, Tharle apmere renhe ataketyeke arrangkwe-arle, The apeke tyerrtye mwerre 20-pele ware arerlengen.”

³² Abraham awethe angkeke, “Atyenge ahele-irretyale, kele the ngenhe anyente-ngare ware apayuthneye. Unte apeke-arle tyerrtye mwerre 10-pele ware aretye-alheke-artaye apmere ikwere.”

YAHWEH angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, Tharle apmere renhe ataketyeke arrangkwe-arle, The apeke tyerrtye mwerre 10-pele ware arerlengen.”

³³ Nhenge YAHWEH-arle Abraham-eke angkeke iperre, Re alheke. Abraham anteme apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeme.

19

Ayeye apmere Sodom akurne-akerte

¹ Ingwe ikwerele artwe nhenge atherre apmere Sodom-werne apetye-alherreke. Yanhe ikwerele Lot aneke, apmere Sodom arriwe ikwerele anemele re renhe-atherrenhe areke imerte akeme-irremele, akaperte kwene-irremele rarle itelarekenge ratherre-arle impene anthurre aneme.

² Re angkeke, “Akngerrepate atyinhe atherre, ayenge urrkapentye akngerre mpwele-kenhe. Ayenge akangkemele mpwele apmere atyinhe-werne apetyerlengen. Mpwele ingke alhewelhetyeke, anemele ingwele, ingwenthe akenhe, mpwele akeme-irremele imerte alhemele.”

Kele ratherre ikwere angkerle-anerlerlengen, “Arrangkwe, ilerne apmere akethele inteme, apmere tyerrtye areye-arle apurte irrepirreme ikwerele.”

³ Kenhe Lot re akenhe akwete angkeke ratherre apmere-werne alpetyeke-atwetye. Kele ratherre Lot-kenhe apmereke irreke-arle re merne mpwareke, merne arlrawe-ilyentye akngerre-kwenye-akerte, kere-arlike iteke, itne apurtele anteme arlkweke.

⁴ Urreke-arle Lot uthene ayeye ilenhe-ilenhe ratherre-arlike ankwe-irretyenhenge, artwe arrpe-anenhe Sodom-arenye, ingkernenye ampwe-arlike, apetyeke apmere ikwerenhe akethele tnerrireke. ⁵ Imerte arlker-irremele, “Ipenye ngkwinhe atherre-artaye? Akethe-werne yernaye, anwerne itnenhe anyetyenhenge!”

⁶ Lot re akethe-werne alhemele arriwe marteke. ⁷ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Atyewe areye-aye, akurne alakenhe mpwareyalaye! ⁸ Arelhe awenke atherre atyinhe aneme artwenge-arle intetyakenhe arrekwelengen. The renhe-atherrenhe akethe-werne akngetyetyenhe, arrantherre imerte nthakenhe apeke re irremele ikwere-atherre. Kele artwe yanhe atherre impetyeke atherre-arle apmere atyinhe-werne-arle apetyerlengen the renhe-atherrenhe arntarnte-arle-areme.”

⁹ Tyerrtye areye itne akenhe angkirtnerlengen, “Anwerneke arrkngerte tnetyale! Unte apele itepe-iperre. Unte anteme akwele anwerne iletetyeke nthakenhe irretyeke! Anwerne ngkwenge akurne awethe arntwarre anturru mpwaretyeke itneke-arle anwerne mpwaretyenhe.”

Thyerrtye areye Lot-eke akwete ahele-irreke. Kele arratye ante, itne Lot ankerte-iwemele arriwe-werne atheke unterlte-iweke ultaketyeke akwele. ¹⁰ Kele artwe atherre apmere kwenele-arle anerle-anerreke-arle

Lot renhe tyarre-inerle-anerreke, imerte apmere kweneke arrernemele, arriwe imerte martemele. ¹¹ Ratherre imerte artwe arrpe-anenhe renhe pwenge ilerle-anneremele, itne apele arriweke uyarne unthemele irreke.

¹²⁻¹³ Artwe atherre imerte Lot-eke angkemele, “YAHWEH-elarle arne akurne areye aweke-arle tyerrtye Sodom-arenye areye-akerte, re anteme ilernenhe yerneke apmere renhe akethe ante arrernetyeke. Ngkwenge-artweye areye, ngkwenge akwerrke areye-arlike apmere nhenhenge-ntyele akngaye. Ingkirreke anthurre ngkwihne areye apmere nhenhele-arle aneme, awenke-arlike, apmerrke-arlike, arelhe ngkwihne, alere areyele-arle anewe aketyenhe areye-arlike.”

¹⁴ Lot imerte alhemele artwe arelhe awenke ikwerenhe atherreke-arle anewe aketyenhe-werne imerte angkemele, “Iparrpaye nhenhenge arratetyekaye! YAHWEH-ele kwenhe apmere nhenhe ataketyenhe.” Kenhe itne itirrerlengge arrkene-arle akwele re angkeke, imerte tnyante atherremele.

¹⁵ Arlike arrpenhele artwe atherre Lot athekelhe-ileke iparrpe irretyeke. Ratherre angkeke, “Iparrpaye ngkwenge anewe uthene marle awenke ngkwihne atherre-arlike-akerte imerte arratemele alhemele nhenhenge-ntyele! Arrangkwege apeke, YAHWEH-ele arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke anteye atweme apmere nhenhe re atakerlengge.” ¹⁶ Arrekwele, Lot ware tneyame yanhe ikwerele. Kele YAHWEH-ele renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneke. Kele artwe atherrele Lot akngeke, anewe ikwerenhe-arlike, ikwerenhe awenke atherre-arlike iltyele inemele apmere ikwenge-ntyele. ¹⁷ Kele itne arntwarre anteme irreke kele apmere yanhe akethele anteme, artwe atherre angkeke, “Iparrpaye, untaye alkngarelhetyale. Apwerte atwatye-arlike ngkernelhetyale. Apwerte-werne atheke untaye, unte-arle mwerre anetyenhe.”

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Lot angkirtneke alakenhe, “Unte kwenhe anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneke. Unte kwenhe anwerne itethe-ileke, kele anwerenhe apwerte-apwerte-werne yernetyalaye. Apmere yanhe arntwarre anthurre-eyaye, kele YAHWEH-ele anwerne-arle urreke arrernelhetyenhege akwete apmere renhe ataketyeke, kele anwerne ilwemele. ²⁰ Apmere arrpenhe akweke-arle angathe yanhe unte apeke anwerenhe yanhe-werne yerneme kele anwerne kele mwerre-arle aneme.”

²¹ Kele re angkirtneke, “Kele, apmere yanhe ikwere-werne alhaye, tharle apmere renhe ataketyeke arrangkwe-arle. ²² Iparrpaye, untaye! Kele the awethe mpwaretyeke arrangkwe-arle arrantherre nhakweke irretyeke-atwetye.”

Apmere yanhe arritnye aneke Zoar anteme Lot-arle ileke apmere akwekenge akwele.

YAHWEH-ele Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene kele atakeme

²³ Uterne kele arrateke anteme Lot-arle apmere akweke Zoar ikwere-irrekengge anteme. ²⁴ Kele YAHWEH-ele yerneke arne sulphur amperlengge kwatye-arteke alkerenge Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene-werne. ²⁵ Re apmere renhe-atherrenhe atakeke tyerrtye areye apmere ikwerele aneke areye-arlike, apmere ahelhe itnekenhe-arlike, arne-arlike, atherrke-arlike lyapekeke-arle.

²⁶ Kenhe anewikwe Lot-kenhe renhe-arle apentek alkngarelheke apmere ikwere-werne kele re ilweke yanhe ikwere, Ngkartele renhe apirnte-werne akngarte-iweke ingkwepeye arlpentye-arteke nterlengge.

²⁷ Ingweleme anyente ikwerele anteme Abraham akeme-irreke apmere-werne alhemele nthenhele-arle re tneke-arle YAHWEH-eke angkemele.

28 Re akertnenge kwene-werne areke Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene-werne atheke imerte aremele ure rerrke akngerre-arteke, apmere arrpenhenge akwerte arraterlenge.

29 Nhenge Ngkarteke atakerlenge apmere yanhe atherre apwerte atwatyele-arle nhenge Lot-arle anetyarte, Re itelareke rarle Abraham-eke angkeke Lot arntarnte-aremele ure akurne akngerre ikwere-ketye.

Moab uthene Ammon uthene-akerte

30 Ikwerenge anteme, Lot uthene marle awenke ikwerenhe atherre apwerte akertne-werne alheke rarle atere-irrekenge apmere Zoar ikwerele anetyeke. Itne apurte anerrirretyarte inteye kwenele. 31 Arlte anyentele anteme marle akngerre atyeye ikwerenheke alakenhe angkeke, "Ilerneke-artweye kwenhe ampwe anthurre anteme, artweke-arlke kwenye ilerneke arrangkwe anewe akemele ampe atnyenetyeke. 32 Ilerneke-artweye ngkwarlele arerte-iletetyeke-aye! Kele ikwerenge intetyenhenge atnerte-atnerte-irretyenhe ampe atnyenetyenhenge." 33 Ingwe ikwerele ratherre ikwere-atherre-artweye ngkwarlele arerte-ileke, marle akngerrepate ikwere iwelheke antyameke. Kenhe re akenhe itelaretyakenhenge rarle ikwerenge iwelhekenge aneke akeme-irremele.

34 Arlte arrpenhele marle akngerre re angkeke atyeyikwe ikwerenheke angkeke, "Ayenge-arle atyenge-artweyenge-arle ingwele inteke. Renhe awethe ngkwarlele arerte-ileye lyete ingwele, unte anteme ikwerenge iwelhetyeke intetyenhenge, ilerne apurtele ampe atnyenetyenhenge."

35 Ingwe ikwerele ratherre ikwere-atherre-artweye ngkwarlele awethe arerte-ileke, kele imerte marle ingkernenye anteme ikwerenge inteke. Awethe re itelaretyakenhe aneke re kwenhe irrkaye-irrkaye-irremele ngkwarle iperenge.

36 Alakenhenge-arle marle awenke Lot-kenhe atherrele ampe urreye atherre atnyeneke. 37 Marle akngerrepate ampe urreye ikwere Moab arritnye antheke, kele re akenhe Moab-arenye areyeke-artweye-arle. 38 Marle ingkernenyele akenhe ikwere ampe urreye Ben-Ammi-arle arritnye antheke, re akenhe Ammonite areyeke-artweye-arle aneke.

20

Abraham uthene Sarah uthene apmere Gerar-ele

1 Abraham apmere yanhe imperle-alhemele alheke antekerre-werne re apmere arrangkethe Negev-werne, rarle anetye-alpeke-werne Kadash uthene Shur uthene mpwepele. Yanhenge re alheke anteme apmere Gerar-werne. 2 Nhenge rarle yanhele anemele re tyerrtye areyeke ileke anewikwe-arle Sarah-arle, re akwele yaye ikwerenhe. Kenhe Akngerrepate Abimelech Gerar-arenyele Sarah ineke apmere akngerre ikwerenhe-werne akngemele.

3 Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe Abimelech-eke altyerrenge-arle apetyerlenge imerte ikwere angkemele, "Awaye! Unte kwenhe ilwetyenhe arelhe unte-arle ineke yanhe kwenhe kele anewe-akerte."

4-5 Kenhe Abimelech akenhe ikwerenge intetyakenhe-arle Ngkarteke angkeke, "Ayenge atwetyale! Ayenge-arle Sarah-enge intetyakenhe-arle. Abraham-elarle ileke rarle akwele yaye ikwerenhe, kenhe re-arlke angkeke Abraham akwele kake ikwerenhe. Ayenge-arle akurne irretyeke kwenye-arle aneke, ayenge-arle itirreke apele mwerreke-athene."

6 Ngkarte Abimelech-eke angkeke altyerre arrpenhenge:

“Kele The itelareme unte mwerre akwele mpwaremeke-athene. Alakenhenge akwele The ngenhe ayakeke Sarah-enge inteme-ketyenge akurne-arlike irreme-ketye. ⁷ Kele arelthe yanhe ikwere anewe-werne iparrpe yernirtnaye rarle kwenhe Atyenge angkemenge, re kwenhe Atyenge angketyenhe ngkwenge arrkngente angketyenhe-arlike. Kele, unte apeke renhe ikwere anewe anthirtnetyakenhe, kele unte ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlike ilwerlenghe.”

⁸ Ingweleme anteme Abimelech re akeme-irreke-arle urrkapentye ikw-erenhe areyeke antangkemele, re anteme itnenhe ileke nthakenhe-arle-irreke altyerre ikwerenhenge kele itne atere-arle-irrerlenghe. ⁹ Abimelech imerte Abraham-eke anteme antangelhemele apetyetyeke:

“Araye unte-arle anwerneke mpwareke! Ayenge-arle ngkwenge akurne irretyakenhe-arle. Ngkarte anteme ahentye-aneme atyenge akurne mpwaretyeke tyerrtye atyinhe areye-arlike ngkwenge-ngentyele ware. ¹⁰ Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreke ngkwenge anewe-akerte urrtiyirremele?”

¹¹ Abraham angkirtnerlenghe:

“Ayenge urrtiyirreke ayenge-arle itirrekenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe apmere nhenhele, ayenge itirreke arrpenhele ayenge-arle atwerrirretyenheke anewe atyinhe inetyenhenge. ¹² Kele, arraty-arle akenhe. Re kwenhe arraty yaye atyinhe. Akngeye ilerne-kenhe anyente aneme, meye ilerne-kenhe akenhe arpenhe-arle. ¹³ Ngkartele ayenge ileke apmere akngeye atyinhe-kenhe impemele alhetyeke unthemele, the renhe ileke, ‘Unte apeke atyenge arraty ahentye-aneme unte tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke ilettyeke ayenge atyeye ngkwihinhe-arle.’”

¹⁴ Abimelech-ele anteme Abraham yepe-yepe areye antheke, pweleke-arlike, urreye uthene marle uthene urrkapentye akngerre areye-arlike. Re Sarah yernirtneke ikwere-werne. ¹⁵ Abimelech-ele Abraham ileke re apmere arerle-anetyeke apmere nthenhele-arle re anetyeke ahentye-aneme. ¹⁶ Re anteme Sarah-eke alakenhe angkeke, “The atyeye ngkwihinhe antheke ngkweltye silver 1000-pele anthurre tyerrtye areyeke imernemele unte-arle akurne-irretyakenhe-arle.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kele Ngkartele ayakeke anewe Abimelech-kenhe-arlike urrkapentye akngerre ikw-erenhe areye-arlike ampe atnyeneme-ketye Abimelech-elarle Sarah inekenge, anewe Abraham-kenhe. Kele Abraham-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke Abimelech mwerre-ilettyeke itne anteme ampe anteme atnyenewarrettyeke.

21

Sarah-ele ampe urreye akweke atnyeneme

¹ YAHWEH-arle mwerre-arle aneke Sarah-eke rarle angkentye ikw-erenhe atnyeneneke-arle. Rarle mpwareke Rarle angkeke-arteke akwete-arle. ² Kele Abraham ampwe anthurre anteye nhenge aneke, Sarah-ele ampe urreye atnyeneneke YAHWEH-elarle ileke-arteke. ³ Abraham-ele alere ikw-erenhe Isaac arrirtnye antheke, nhenge arrirtnye re ileme “rarle atherreme-arteke.” ⁴ Week anyentenge urreye akweke nhenge inteke-arle-ipperre, Abraham-ele akweke renhe artwe-ileke angkentye itnekenhenge ularre, YAHWEH-elarle ileke-arteke.

⁵ Abraham akenhe year 100 apele-arle aneke Isaac-arle intekenge, ⁶ Sarah imerte angkemele, “Ngkartele ayenge atherrettyeke mpwareke. Kele tyerrtye areyele alakenhe-akerte awemele itne atyenge atherrettyenhe.” ⁷ Kele imerte re angkemele, “Angwenhele apeke-ame itelaremere

tharle Abraham-eke ampe atnyenetyenhe. Kele the akenhe ampe antheke-arle artwe ampwe apeke ikwere.”

⁸ Kele Isaac akngerre anteme irreke mikwekenge werlatye impelhemele anteme, arlite ikwerele anteme Abraham-ele merne akngerre iteke itne apurtele anteme arlkwetyeke.

Abraham-ele Hagar uthene Ishmael uthene yerneme

⁹⁻¹⁰ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle akangkemele merne arlkwetyamenge apurtele, Sarah-ele areke ampe Hagar-kenhe Ishmael, Isaac-enge arrkene-irrerlenge. Re imerte Abraham-eke angkeke, “Unte kwenhe arelhe urrkapentye akngerre Egypt-arenye ampe urreye yanhe-kenhe uthene aywepetyeke! Ayenge ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe arne ngkwihinhe areye inetyeke, ayenge Isaac-eke ahentye-aneme arne ngkwihinhe areye inetyeke.”

¹¹ Abraham-ele nhenhe awemele re akngerre itirreke Ishmael-eke.

¹² Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe Abraham-eke angkerlenge, “Abraham, itirretyale urrkapentye akngerre arelhe ngkwihinhe urreye akweke yanheke-arlike. Kele mpwaraye iwenhe apeke renhe Sarah-ele ngenhe ileke, Isaac-enge-arle tyerrtye atningke irreytyehenge tharle ngenhe alhileke-arteke. ¹³ Kele, urrkapentye akngerre yanheke ampe urreye-arle ngkwenge alere-arlike-arle, kele the ikwere akwerrke areye akngerre atningke anthurre ileme.”

¹⁴ Ingwe-athnele arrpenhele Abraham-ele Hagar antheke yakwethe kwaty-akerte, merne-arlike, re ikwere-arlike pwerlepeke utyernemele. Re anteme renhe urreye ikwernenhe-akerte yerneke.

Ratherre apmere ahurratyale untherle-anerretyeye apmere Beersheba itwele. ¹⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele ratherre kwatyeye arrangkwe irreke, Hagar-ele anteme ikwere ampe ulyake arrerneke. Re itirreke akweke rarle akwele ilwetyenheke arne artnartenge ikwere merne-arlike kwatyeye-arlike arrangkwenge akwele. ¹⁶ Kele re aneke arntwarre anthurrele, rarle ahentye-anetyakenhe akweke renhe ilwerlengere aretyeke. Re imerte nyante artneleme irrare anthurre anekenge.

¹⁷ Nhenge Ngkarte urreye akweke renhe artnerlengere aweke, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe Hagar-eke arlikeke alkere akertne-ngentyele imerte angkemele, “Hagar, iwenheke-ame unte arnterre itirreme? Atere-irretyalaye. The kwenhe aweke ampe urreye ngkwihinhe artnerlengere.

¹⁸ Renhe akemelhe-ilaye ilye arntwirrkemele, The kwenhe renhe akngerreke-artweye ilytyehenge.” ¹⁹ Kele Ngkarte anteme ikwere kwatyeye iperte imerneke itwele-arle aneme. Re anteme alheke kwatyeye iperte ikwere-werne yakwetheke kwatyeye akngerre theleke, imerte ampe urreye ikwernenhe anthemele antywyetyeke.

²⁰⁻²¹ Ngkarte kwenhe mwerre anthurre Ishmael-eke aneke renhe mwerrantye-arlike arntarnte-aremele re amangkerlengere anteme. Rarle amangkemele artwe akweke re ilyernpenye anthurre anteme kere atwe-tyeke. Re anetyarte apmere ahurratyeye Paran arntnyele, mikwele-arle anteme arelhe awenke ikwere ineke Egypt-nge re anewe aketyeke.

Abraham yewe angkerreme Gerar-arenyeke akngerrepatenge

²² Abraham-arle apmere antekerrele akwete aneke apmere Canaan-ele, Abimelech uthene akngerrepatente thultye ikwernenhe areye-kenhe Phicol apetyeke Abraham-werne imerte angkemele, “Ngkarte-arle ngkwengenge akwetethe aneme ngenhe arntarnte-aremele unte-arle mwantyele-arlike mwerrantye-arlike mpwarerle-anetyeke. ²³ Kele ayenge ngkwenge

ahentye-aneme atyenge uternelhetyeke unte-arle atyenge akwetethe mw-erre anetyeke atyenge-artweye areyeke-arlke, ayenge-arle ngkwenge mw-erre anetyarte-arteke apmere nhenhele ipenye-arteke.” ²⁴ Kele yanhenge, Abraham ikwere uternelheke re itneke mwerre anerle-anetyeke.

²⁵ Abraham ahele angktyame Abimelech-eke, urrkapentye akngerre Abimelech-kenhe areye ahele-irrerlenghe itnenhe ayakeke kwatye ngentye-werne apetyeme-ketye, Abraham-elarle tnyekenge. Re Abimelech-eke angkeke, “Urrkapentye akngerre ngkwihne areyele anwerne kwatye ngentye anyente apetyewarreme-ketye ayakeke.”

²⁶ Kenhe Abimelech akenhe alakenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “The kwenhe nhenhe lyete-ante aweme, iwenhenge-ame unte arrekwele angktyak-enhe? Tharle itelaretyakenhe angwenhele-arle alakenhe mpwareke.”

²⁷ Abraham-ele Abimelech antheke yepe-yepe uthene pweleke-arlke, kele ratherre ipeltye-ilerreme ahele-irreke-arle iperre, apurte anteme-irreke.

²⁸ Abraham-ele yepe-yepe marle arpenhe areye akngakeke yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye-ngentye, ²⁹ Kenhe Abimelech-ele apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame unte yepe-yepe yanhe areye akalkelhe-ileke?”

³⁰ Abraham-ele renhe ileke, “Ayenge ngkwenge ahentye-aneme yepe-yepe seven-pele nhenhe areye akngetyeke imernetyeke, unte-arle yewe angkekenghe tharle kwatye ngentye nhenhe tnyeke.” ³¹ Ratherre anteme apmere renhe Beersheba arritnye antheke anteme, ratherre-arle apurte irremele yewe angkerrekenghe ipeltye-ilerreke.

³² Kele ratherre-arle ipeltye-ilerreke-arle iperre, Abimelech uthene Philistia-arenhe areye-werne. ³³ Abraham-ele arne irrkepe-arteke ngkerneke apmere Beersheba-le imerte Ngkarte utyernemele tnaeke Ngkarte nhenge akwete-arle anerle-aneme, re renhe arritnye ileme YAHWEH. ³⁴ Kele Abraham apmere ikwerele anetyarte arrule anthurreke-atwetye apmere Philistia-arenhe areye-kenhele.

22

YAHWEH-ele Abraham arrkernemele ileme Isaac atwetyeke

¹ Year arrpe-anenhe ipenhe, kele Isaac apmerrrke anteme irrerlenghe, Ngkarte ahentye-anemelé aretyeke Abraham apeke-arle ikwere akangkwe-irrentye anemeke, ikwere angkeke, “Abraham-aye!”

Abraham angkirtneke, “Wertaye?”

² YAHWEH angkeke, “Isaac inetyeke alhaye, alere ngkwihne anyente-awerne, unte-arle ikwere-ante ahentye anthurre aneme! Renhe akngaye apmere Moriah arritnye-werne, the ngkwenge apwerte antherrtye akngerre imernetyenhe. Unte yanhe ikwere irremele, Ayenge ngkwenge ahentye-aneme alere ngkwihne atwetyeke imerte urele itemele apwerte aharleke-arleke. Atyenge nhenhe mpwaraye.” ³ Kele Abraham ingwe-athenele akeme-irreke ure atwetyeke. Re saddle arrerneke tangkeyeke-arleke imerte arnpenhemele Isaac-akerte urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe atherre-arlke-akerte apmere Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke ikwere-werne.

⁴ Arlte urrpetye-iperre Abraham-ele areke arlenghe anthurre apmere renhe. ⁵ Re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe atherre ileke, “Nhenhele anerle-anerraye tangkeye-akerte, atyenge alere ilerne-arle alherremenge Ngkarteke utyernemele tnaketyeke. Urreke ilerne apetye-alperretyenhenge.”

⁶ Kele Abraham-ele ure utyerneke Isaac untyeke-arleke, re akenhe ure aperrke uthene nayepe uthene-arle atnyeneke. Kele ratherre alherremele, ⁷⁻⁸ Isaac anteme angkeke, “Akngeye-aye, ilerne atnyeneme ure aperrke uthene ure arletye uthene atnyeneme ure itetyeke, kenhe nthenhe-arle akenhe yepe-yepe atwetyeke urele itemele apwerte aharleke-arleke itetyeke?”

Abraham angkirtneke, “Ngkartele-arle arntarnte-aremele yepe-yepe akwerrke ilernenhe antheme.”

Kele ratherre apurte alherreke anteme. ⁹ Kele apmere ikwere ratherre arrernelheke Ngkartele-arle ileke ikwerele, Abraham-ele apwerte areye apurtele-ileme, ure akertneke-arleke arrernemele. Yanhe-ngentyele, re ikwere alere arntwirrkele, ayernemele renhe atheneke ure akertneke-arleke. ¹⁰ Re anteme nayepe ineke, imerte akertne-ilemele ikwere alere atanthetyeke. ¹¹ Kele alkere-arenye YAHWEH-kenhe arleke alkere akertne-ngentyele, “Abraham! Abraham!”

Re angkirtneke, “Kweye!”

¹² Kele utnenge alkere-arenye ikwere angkeke, “Urreye yanhe atwetyalaye, renhe atwetyale anetyeke! Kele lyete the arratyete itelareme unte Ngkartele akangkwe-irreme, unte kwenhe ngkwenge alere anyente renhe impene atwetyeke aneke.”

¹³ Kele utnenge alkere-arenye rarle angkeke-arteke, Abraham-ele atnyenemele imerte yepe-yepe urreye aremele rulye-rulye ikwerenhenge-arle mwernelheke arne alarteke-arleke. Re alheke imerte yepe-yepe renhe inemele imerte atwemele ikwere alere impemele.

¹⁴ Abraham-ele anteme apmere renhe arritnye antheke, “YAHWEH-ele ilernenhe antheme iwenhe apeke ikwere ilerne ahentye-aneme.” Lyete-arleke anteme tyerrtye areye angkeme, “Apwerte YAHWEH-kenhe anwerne antheme.”

¹⁵ Kele alkere-arenye YAHWEH-kenhe arleke awethe anteme alkere akertne-ngentyele: ¹⁶ “YAHWEH-ele ngkwenge nhenhe alhilyente impene mwerre ngenhe mpwaretyeke unte-arle ngkwenge alere anyente-awerne akwenpele anthetyeke anekenge: ¹⁷ ‘Tharle ngenhe arne mwerre atningke antherle-anetyenhe. Ayenge ngkwenge mwerre anthurre anerle-anetyenhe artweyehenge areye atningke anthurre anthemele, kele yanhenge anteme unte akngerreke-artweye aneme kwerralye alkere anemenge-arleke irntwarre, yerre areye-arteke anemenge irntwarre anthurre. Itne atwerretyenhe tyerrtye apmere arpenhe-arenye areyenge, itne apmere itnekenhe-arleke inemele arpenhe areye anepanetyarte. ¹⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ahele nhenhe-arenyele ayenge apayuthnetyenhe itneke arne mwerre areye mpwaretyeke, the ngkwinheke-artweye areye mwerre mpwareke-arteke. The nhenhe itneke mpwaretyeke, unte-arle atyenge akangkwe-irrerlenghe.’”

¹⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Abraham alpeke urrkapentye akngerre nhenge atherre-werne itne-arle apurte apetyeke, itne apurte anteme alperlte-eweke apmere Abraham-kenhe-werne Beersheba-le.

Ampe Nahor-arenye areye-akerte

²⁰⁻²³ Kake Abraham-kenhe Nahor-ele anewe-akeke Milcah, urreke ikweringe-ntyete tyerrtye anyentele Abraham-eke ileke Milcah-elarle ampe urreye areye atnyeneke. Ratherre urreye eight-pele anthurre atnyeneke. Uz-arle arrekwenyete: Buz anteme, kele Kemuel anteme Arameke-artweye-arle irreke: kele ikwere-atherre alere five-pele arpenhe

areye aneke: Chesed, Hazo, Pildash, Jidlaph, Bethuel-arlike rarle Rebekah-kenhe akngeye irreke. ²⁴ Kenhe Nahor-ele anewe arpenhe re akenhe alere four-pele atnyeneke: Tebah, Gaham, Tahash uthene Maacah uthene.

23

Ayeye Sarah rarle ilweme-akerte

¹⁻² Nhenge Sarah-arle year 127-pele irrekenge, re ilweke apmere Kiriath-Arba arritnyenge apmere Canaan-ele. Apmere re arriinye arpenhe Hebron. Abraham irpenheke ilthe kwene-werne imerte Sarah anewe ikwerenheke tnyante artnemele ilwekenge-arle. Re atyalangke ikwerenhe itwele aneke irrare anthurre.

³ Kele Abraham artneke-arle iperre, re alheke atyalangke rarle intetyame-ngentyele akngerrepate areye tyerrtye Hittite areye-werne apmere anyente ikwenge-ante. Itne apmere arriwele anerrirretyame nthenhele-arle itne-arle akwetethe angkerremele anepaneme ikwerele. Abraham alhemele itneke angkeke, ⁴ “Apmere nhenhe kwenhe arrekanttherrenhe kenhe ayenge akenhe ipenye-arle. The arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke apmere akweke ware ayenge maneke anthetyeke the anewe atyinhe iperteke artetyeke.”

⁵ Hittite areye itne Abraham-eke angkirtnerlenge alakenhe, ⁶ “Artwe ampwaye, unte kwenhe akngerrepate anthurre anwerneke aneme. Anwerne-arpele apmere atnyeneme anwerneke-artweye areye-kenhe. Unte apeke anwerenhe apayuthneme, arrangwele ngenhe ayakeme anewe ngkwinhe ahelhe irrare anwerne-kenhele artemenge. Mwerrantye ngenhe antheme unte ngkwenge anewe artetyeke.”

⁷ Itnenhe aweke-arle iperre Abraham amperele-arlenge tneke imerte Hittite areyeye tyernemele, ⁸ “Arrantherre apeke atyenge ahentye anthurre anemele the apeke atyenge anewe artetyeke apmere arrekanttherrenge, kele Ephron-eke angkaye atyenge-ngentyele. Rarle alere Zohar-kenhe. ⁹ Kenhe Ephron re akenhe apmereke-artweye inteye akwekeke Machpelah arritnye. Re apeke atyenge mwerre apeke angkemele inteye renhe atnyenetyeke, kele the renhe mane-arle antheme. Arrantherre mwantyele arelhewarraye the renhe mane antherlenge kele arrantherre itelaretyeke inteye yanhe kele atyinhe anteme. Kele the anewe atyinhe ikwereke artetyenenge.”

¹⁰ Artwe nhenge Ephron, re anetyame Hittite akngerrepate areye-akerte gate arriwele. Re Abraham angkerlenge aweke, re angkeke, ¹¹ “Artwe ampwaye, ayenge awaye kele tyerrtye ingkirrekele awetyeke ayenge ngkwenge angkerlenge. The ngenhe ahelhe-arlike inteye akweke-arlike anthetyenhe. The ngenhe anthetyenhe unte ngkwenge anewe ngkwinhe iperteke artetyeke.”

¹² Abraham re awethe amperele-arlenge tneke Hittite akngerrepate itnekenge arrekwelele. ¹³ Re Ephron-eke angkeke, “Arrangwe, ayenge awaye. Tharle apmere yanhe inetyeke arrangwe-arle mane anthetyakenhe-arle. Me, mane nhenhe inaye unte-arle apmereke-artweye! The anewe atyinhe iperteke artetyeke ahentye-aneme.”

¹⁴ Kele Ephron Abraham-eke angkeke, ¹⁵ “Artwe ampwaye, ayenge ngkwenge ahele angkerretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe! Unte apeke ayenge apwerte mane 400-pele anthetyeke, kele the ngenhe apmere anthetyenenge unte anewe ngkwinhe artetyeke yanheke.”

¹⁶ Kele, Abraham yewe angkeke Ephron-eke, re renhe apwerte mane antyapere antheke. Hittite akngerrepate areye itne renhe areke alak-enhe mpwarerlenghe. Re itnenhe ularele anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe anthurre. ¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Arratye kwenhe, Hittite akngerrepate areye-arle gate arriwele anetyame, itne Abraham aretyame Ephron mane antherlenghe. Abraham-ele Ephron mane antheke iperre, Ephron-ele apmere akweke renhe sell-eme-ileke ikwere apmere Machpelah renhe. Machpelah aneke ikngerrele apmere arppenhe Mamre arritnyenge. Kele, Abraham-arle apmereke-artweye aneke inteyeke-arlike arne areyeke-arlike yanhe-arle tnekeke. ¹⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Abraham-ele apmere renhe imperle-alheke anewe ikwerenhe iperteke artetyeke apmere Machpelah ikwerele apmere arppenhe Mamre itweke. Apmere yanhe Mamre, apmere akngerre Canaan-ele aneke. Ikwerege anteme tyerrtye areyele apmere renhe Hebron anteme arritnye antheke. ²⁰ Tyerrtye ingkirreke kele akaltye anteme aneke intey apmere ikwerele Abraham-kenhe anteme aneme.

24

Ngkartele imerneme urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenheke nthenheke anewe Isaac-eke inetyeke

¹ Abraham kele artwe ampwe anthurre anteme aneke. Kenhe YAHWEH-ele renhe arne atningke anthurre antheke renhe akwetethe arntarnte-arlike-aretyarte. ² Arlte anyentele, Abraham antangelheke urrkapentye akngerre atyeporre ikwerenheke imerte angkemele, “YAHWEH-nge arrek-wele atyenge uternelhaye. ³ Rarle nhenge alkere uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhe utheneke akngerrepate, atyenge uternelhaye unte-arle anewe akngaketyakenhe atyenge alereke Isaac tyerrtye nhenhe Canaan-arenye areye-ngentyele. ⁴ Kele anteme, apmere-werne alpaye nthenhele-arle ayenge inteke-arle, anewe ikwere aretyeke atyenge-artweye areyenge.”

⁵ Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre re akenhe apayuthnerlenghe, “Kele arelhe awenke the akngakeme, re apeke apale angkerlenghe-artaye apmere ikwerenhe impetyakenhe atyengege apetyetyeke? Nthakenhe-ame anteme ayenge irretyenhe? Kele the Isaac yerneye re-arrpe aneweke aretyeke?”

⁶ Abraham angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe! Renhe akngirtnetyale nhakwe-werne, nthakenhe apeke irremele. ⁷ YAHWEH kwenhe arne arrpe-anenheke akngerrepate aneme alkere akertenele ayenge kwenhe re tyerrelheke apmere ayenge-arle inteke-ngentyele nhenhe-werne akngetyemele atyenge ilemele rarle atyenge-artweyeye apmere nhenhe antheme akwete-ante. Alakenhe renhe-arle the Isaac yernirtnetye-kwenye apmere yanhe-werne ayenge-arle apetyeke. Unte alpemele aneweke aretyeke atyenge alereke, YAHWEH-ele utnenge alkere-arenye yerneme arrekwele ngkwenge imernetyeke unte atyenge alere anewe inetyenhenge. ⁸ Unte apmere ikwere irremele unte arelhe renhe aretye-alhetyenhe. Kele arelhe re apeke ayene-irrerlenghe, kele unte angkentye nhenhe atnyenetyeke arrangkwe anteme-arle. Kele alere atyinhe akwete akngirtnetyale nhakwe-werne.” ⁹ Kele urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-eke uternelheke rarle arratye mpwaretyenhe rarle ilekenge.

¹⁰ Ikwerege-ntyeye anteme, urrkapentye akngerre re kamule tenpele inemele ikwengege akngetyeke alethe alhemele. Re arne mwerre akngerre atningke inemele apurtelhe-ilemele akngeke, arne nhenge areye Abraham-kenhe, arne gold uthene silver uthenenge-arle mpwareke, mantere mwerre akngerre areye-arlike, arne nhenhe itnenhe re kwentye-kwentye-ilemele kamule areyeke-arlike utyerneke. Kele re arnppenheke

urkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe arrpenhe areye-akerte-arlike itne apurte alethe alherlthe-iweke apmere ayerrere Syria-werne, kake Abraham-kenhe Nahor-arle aneke-werne.

¹¹ Kele re apmere ikwere itweke anteme irreke nthenhele-arle Nahor aneke ikwere-werne re ngkernelhemele kamule areye ltyerretyeke arrerneke kwatye ngentye apmere akweke itepele. Kele angwerrele anthurre anteme, arelhe awenke urrpetye apetyeke apmere angathengentye kwatye itne akwetethe inepineme ikwere-werne. ¹² Nhenge urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhele areke arelhe awenke itne apetyerlenge kwatye-werne-atheke re Ngkarteke angekeke apayuthnemele alak-enhe:

“YAHWEH, unte kwenhe Ngkarte akngerrepate atyinhe Abraham-kenhe, Ngkarte nhenge rarle utyernemele tnakerlenge. The ngenhe apayuthneme unte ikwere mwerre anetyeke angkentye ngkwinhe atnyenemele ayenge ipmentye Isaac aneweke aretyeke lyete. ¹³ Arelhe awenke itne lyete ware apetyetyenhe kwatye ngentye nhenhe-werne itne kwatye inetyeke. ¹⁴ Itne nhenheke-irremele the marle anyente apayuthnetyenhe atyenge kwatye inetyeke. Kele re apeke kwatye inemele atyenge anthemele the antywetyeke re atyenge akangkentye-arlike ilelheme anteme kele kamule areye-arlike kwatye anthemele, kele the itelareme renhe-arle unte ineke Isaac-eke anewe anetyeke. Kele alakenhe-arle the itelaretyenhe unte-arle akngerrepate atyinheke alhilentye ngkwinhe atnyeneke.”

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Nhenge rarle YAHWEH-eke akwete angketyamenge, marle mwerre akngerre arlwekere-arenye apetyeke kwatye ikwere-werne kwatye-kenhe untye akngemele, Rebekah arritnye aneke. Marle nhenhe artwenge arrekwele intetyakenhe. Re ampe Bethuel-kenhe, alere kake Abraham-kenhe Nahor-kenhe anewikwe Milcah uthene-kenhe. Nhenge Rebekah apetyemele urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-enge anpere alheke, imerte kwatye ngentye-werne alhemele. Re kwene irremele tyampite ikwerenheke kwatye theleke anteme. Kele re kwatye thelemele tyampite ikwere, akertne-ilemele untyeke arrernemele untyeme-irremele alheke. Kele re alpemele. ¹⁷ Urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe unteke marle ikwere-werne imerte akngemele, “Kwatye akweke ayenge anthaye.”

¹⁸ Kele re tyerneke, “Ayenge-arle akangkemele-arle ngenhe kwatye anthetyeke.” Re tyampite iparrpele untyenge-ntyete atnarnpelhe-ilemele renhe iltyele arntwirreke rarle antywetyenhenge. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Kele rarle antyw-erlenge ipenhe, arelhe re angkeke, “Urreke, the kwatye inetyeke alheme kamule ngkwinhe areyele kwatye antywemele aliyure anetyeke.” Kele re iparrpe alheke kwatye inetyeke thelemele tyampite-ngentye urne akweke-arlike kamule areye antywenheke. Re akwete-akwete kwatye inemele akngernetyeke kamule areyele awethe antywetyeke. ²¹ Rarle kwatye inetyamenge urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe angketyakenhe aneke, kele re areke ingkirreke Rebekah-ele mpwarerlenge, rarle ahentye-aneke itelaretyeke marle nhenhe apeke-arle YAHWEH-ele akngakeke.

²² Kele kamule areyele kwatye antyweke-arle ipenhe, urrkapentye re alheke yakwethe ineke kamule-ngentye, gold iltye-kenhe mwerre akngerre, gold amulte-kenhe akngerre atherre-arlike. Re akngemele Rebekah antheke. Re iltye-kenhe antheke alhe ikwerenheke gold amulte-kenhe-arle. ²³ Re imerte renhe apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye angwenhame akngeye ngkwinhe. Re-ame apmere atnyeneme anwerne lyete ingwele intetyeke?”

²⁴ Re angkirtnerlenghe, “Akngeye atyinhe-arle Bethuel-arle, Nahor uthene Milcah utheneke alere. ²⁵ Anwerne-arle apmere atnyeneme-arle unte-arlike urrkapentye ngkwinhe areye-arlike intetyeke, anwerne atherrke-arlike atningke atnyeneme kamule areyeye-arlike.”

²⁶ Kele urrkapentye akngerre re akaperte kwene-irremele YAHWEH-eke angeke, ²⁷ “YAHWEH, Ngkarte akngerrepate atyinhe Abraham-kenhe-aye, ayenge akangkeme anthurre unte-arle ayenge ikwere-artweye areyerne akngetyekenge alhilentye ngkwinhe arratyete atnyenemele.”

²⁸ Urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe uthene Rebekah uthene-arle angkerreke iperre, Rebekah apmere-werne unteke ikwere-artweye areyeye ilettyeke ingkirreke nthakenhe-arle irrerlenghe. ²⁹⁻³⁰ Re apmereke irreke re ikwere-artweye areyeye ileke ingkirreke nthakenhe-arle irreke. Nhenge rarle kake ikwerenhe Laban-ela awetyame re imerte awemele nthakenhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe-arle angeke, re imerte aremele ilttye-kenhe alhe-larlenghe, amulte-kenheke irrerlenghe. Yanhenge rarle angeke ipenhe, Laban re unteke apmerenge arratemele urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe renhe arneke-arnare-irrettyeke, re alhemele urrkapentye akngerre renhe aretye-alheke kwatyete iterele kamule ikwerenhe areye-akerte urrkapentye akngerre arppenhe areye-arlike. ³¹ Laban re anyente-irrettyeke alheke ikwere angeke, “Tharle itelareme-arle YAHWEH-elarle ngenhe mwantyyeke akngetyeke nhenhewerne. Atyengenge apmere-werne apetyaye. Ahelhe akethele akwete anetyale. The arrekantherre apmere atnyenemele warle anwerne-kenhele, kamule arrekantherrenhe areyeye-arlike ltyerrettyeke merne atherrke-arlike arlkwetyeke.”

³² Kele urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe kwatyete ngentyete imperle-alheke Laban-akerte apmere-werne alhemele. Ratherre arratetye-alheke apmere Laban-kenheke, urrkapentye akngerre Laban-kenhele kamulengentyete arne areye atnarnpelhe-ileke imerte itnenhe merne atherrke anthemele arlkwetyeke. Kamule itne arlkwerlenghe kele urrkapentyete itne kwatyete apmere kwene-werne akngeke, urrkapentyete akngerre Abraham-kenhe areye ingke alhewelhettyeke. ³³ Ingke-arle itne alhewelheke iperre, urrkapentyete akngerre Laban-kenhele merne itneke akngetyeke arlkwetyeke. Kele urrkapentyete akngerre Abraham-kenhe angkerlenghe Laban-eke, “Urreke the arlkwetyenhenge, the arrekantherre ilettyeke iwenhenge ayenge apetyeke.”

Laban akenhe angkirtnerlenghe “Kele ilaye, iwenhenge unte apetyeke.”

³⁴ Kele urrkapentyete akngerre Abraham-kenhele renhe alakenhe ileke: “Ayenge-arle urrkapentyete akngerre Abraham-kenhe. ³⁵ YAHWEH kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneke akngerrepate atyinheke imerte re akngerre anthurre irrerlenghe. Re renhe yepe-yepe atningke antheke, nanikute areye-arlike, pweleke, kamule areye-arlike, tangkeye areye-arlike, silver akngerre uthene gold akngerre uthene, urrkapentyete akngerre atningke-arlike. Re kwenhe mwerre anthurre arne rarle mpwareme areyeye YAHWEH-elarle renhe arntarnte-arerlenghe-arle akwetethe. ³⁶ Kenhe Sarah akenhe, akngerrepate atyinheke anewe, re kwenhe ampe atnyenetyakenhe ampwe anthurre irremele-ante. Kele re arelthe ampwe-irremele urreyete akweke atnyeneke, akngerrepate atyinhele akenhe ikwere alere arne atningke antheke. ³⁷ Ayenge akngerrepate atyenge alhilelhememe the akwele iwenhe apeke mpwaretyeke re ayenge ilerlenghe. Re anteme atyenge ileke, ‘Ayenge ahentye-aneme unte alhettyeke anewe inetyeke atyenge alereke Isaac-eke. Apmere nhenhele anetyale anewe akngaketyeke arelthe

apmere nhenhe-arenye areyenge, apmere Canaan-arle aneme nthenhele-arle anwerne lyete anepaneme kwenhe. ³⁸ Kele alpaye, apmere nhenge-werne atyinheke-artweye areye-arle anerlte-aneme, anewe inetyeke alere atyinheke atyenge-artweye areyenge.’

³⁹ “Kele the akngerrepate atyinhe apayuthneke, ‘The arelhe awenke renhe aremele ngkwenge alereke, nthakenhe-ame ayenge irretyenhe re apeke mwernte-irrerlunge, atyengenge apetyalptyakenhe?’

⁴⁰ “Akngerrepate atyinhe akenhe angkerlunge, ‘The kwenhe akwetethe YAHWEH awenhe-awenhe ikwere akangkwe-irremele, the itelareme re untenge alkere-arenye yernetyenhe unte-arle unthemele aretyeke atyenge-artweye areye itweke. ⁴¹ Kele unte renhe areke-arle ipenhe itne ikwere ayakemele unte renhe akngetye-alperlunge, kele unté alhilentye atyin-henge impentye anetyeke.’

⁴² “Rarle atyenge alakenhe ileke ipenhe the apmere impemele alheke anwerne-arle anetyarte imerte kwatye ngentye nhenge-werne apetyemele. Ayenge-arle nhenge arrekwele apetyetyenhe, ayenge nterte-arle irreke tneke YAHWEH-eke apayuthnemele, ‘YAHWEH, akngerrepate atyinhe Ngkarte Abraham-kenhe-aye, the ngenhe apayuthneme atyenge imernetyenhe nthakenhe the anewe aretyenhe ikwerenhe alerikweke, ⁴³ nhenge ayenge kwatyele anakenge.’ The YAHWEH apayuthneke atyenge imernemele tharle itelaretyeke. Ayenge ikwere angkemele, ‘Kele arelhe awenke apetyemele apmere itwenge-ntyale kwatye inetyeke ngentyengentye, the renhe apayuthnetyenhe kwatye inetyeke imerte ayenge akweke anthemele antyetyeke. ⁴⁴ Re apeke ayenge kwatye anthemele imerte re angkemele kamule atyinhe areye kwatye anthetyeke-arlike, kele the itelareme marle wenke nhenhe re athewe unte-arle ineke-arle alere akngerrepate atyinhe-kenhele anewe aketyenhenge.’

⁴⁵ “Urreke-arle ayenge YAHWEH-eke angkeke ipenhe, Rebekah apetyerlunge kwatye-kenhe untyele akngernerle-apeleme. Re ngentye-werne apetyemele kwatye ineke yakwethe ikwerele theleke. Yanhenge re yakwetheke-arle theleke ipenhe re untyeke-arleke utyerneke the renhe kwatye antyetyeke apayuthneke. ⁴⁶ Re iparrpele yakwethe untyenge atnarnpelhe-ileke atyenge angkemele, ‘Nhenhe kwatye antyetyeke. Unte-arle antyewe iperre the kamule ngkwinhe areyewe kwatye inetyenhenge.’ Kele the kwatye renhe antyewe, yanhe-ngentyele re kamule areye anteme kwatye antheke. ⁴⁷ Kele kamule areyele kwatye antyewe iperre the renhe apayuthneke angwenhe-ame ikwerenhe akngeye, kele re angkirtnerlunge, ‘Akngeye atyinhe-arle Bethuel-arle Nahor uthene Milcah utheneke alere.’ Nhenhe awemele-arteke ayenge alheke ikwere ilye-kenhe gold-akerte ineke alhe-ke imerte arrernemele, re imerte amulte-kenhe areye-arlike ilye akantyeke-arleke arrernemele. ⁴⁸ Kele ayenge akaperite kwene-irremele ahelheke amperere-arlunge nemele YAHWEH utyernemele tnakeke, Ngkarte akngerrepate atyinhe Abraham-kenhe. Ayenge akangkeke arnterre ayenge-arle YAHWEH-ele akngetyeke akngerrepate atyenge-artweye areye-werne, the itnenhe ampe marle itne-kenheke apayuthnetyenhenge ikwere-artweye areye marle re anewe anetyeke alere akngerrepate atyinhe-kenheke. ⁴⁹ Ayenge anteme ilyetyeke ahentye-aneme unte apeke arraty-arraty apeke mpwaretyeke akngerrepate atyinheke. Unte-ame ikwere mwerre anemele renhe Rebekah antheme ithwenge apeke, the apeke marle awenke arrpenheke unthemele aretyeke?’”

⁵⁰ Kenhe Laban uthene Bethuel uthene angkirtneke, “Kele anwerne itelareme YAHWEH-elarle nhenhe mpwareke, kele anwerne mpwaretyeke

YAHWEH-arle ileke-arteke. ⁵¹ Anwerne nhenheke akangkeme anthurre. Kele anteme apmere nhenhe impemele akngerrepate ngkwinhe Abraham-nerne alpaye Rebekah-arlike akngemele re alere akngerrepate ngkwinhenkenhe anewe aketyenhenge, YAHWEH-elarle ileke-arteke.” ⁵² Urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe akangkemele akaperte kwene-irreke YAHWEH-eke angkemele. ⁵³ Kele itne-arle angkerreke ipenhe urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe alheke arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye inetyeke imerte Rebekah anthemele, mantere nhenge, arne arrpenhe areye silver uthene gold uthenenge-arle mpwareke. Re arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye antheke kake ikwerenhe meye ikwerenhe-arlike.

⁵⁴ Urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe uthene artwe areye ikwerele-arlenghe uthenele merne uthene kere uthene arlkweke kwatye antywemele-arlike, imerte anemele inteke yanhe ikwerele. Ingwe-athnele anteme itne akeme-irremele, urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe Rebekah-eke-artweye areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge apeke alpetyeke Rebekah-akerte akngerrepate atyinhe-nerne lyete-anteye?”

⁵⁵ Kele Laban uthene mikwe uthene ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Rebekah anwerneke impemele arlte ten-pele awethe anetyekaye, kele re ngkwenenge alpetyenhenge.”

⁵⁶ Re akenhe angkerlenghe, “Ayenge awethe ayaketyalaye awethe anetyeke. YAHWEH-ele ayenge kele-arle arratye-ilekenge anewe inetyeke alere akngerrepate atyinhe-kenheke. Kele anteme anwerne impeme lyete alpetyeke.”

⁵⁷ Ratherre angkerle-anerrerrlenghe, “Mpe, Rebekah-eke-amparre apayuthnetyeke nthakenhe-arle re irretyenhe.” ⁵⁸ Alhemele itne renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame ahentye-aneme apmere nhenhe impemele alhetyeke artwe nhenhenge lyete?”

Re angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe, ayenge ikweringe alhetyeke lyete.”

⁵⁹ Kele itne yewe angkerreke Rebekah arelhe ampwe-arlike iparrpe alhetyeke urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe-akerte artwe areyenge-arlike. Arelhe ampwe nhenhe akenhe atyewe-arle aneke ikwere-artweye areyeke re akenhe Rebekah akwetethe-arle arntarnte-aretyarte ampe akwenge-ntyele re amangkelhe-ileke. ⁶⁰ Ingkirreke itne YAHWEH-eke angkeke Rebekah ikwere, “Anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme ngenhe ampe atningke anthetyeke atyemeye-arlike Re akwetethe anteme arntarnte-aretyenhe, tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele itnenhe yuarne atweme itne apetyerlenghe atwetyeke.” ⁶¹ Kele ikwerenheke-artweye areye-arle YAHWEH-eke angkeke ipenhe, Rebekah arelhe awenke arrpenhe areye-arlike arratyeke irreke apmere impemele alhetyeke. Itne akethe-nerne alhemele kamule-ke antyerlte-alheke urrkapentye akngerre areye-arlike kele alheke urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe arrpenhe areyenge.

⁶² Yanhenge akenhe Isaac apmere Beer-lahai-roi-ngentyele apetyalpemele, apmere Negev-ele anetyame. ⁶³⁻⁶⁵ Ingwe anyentele re akethele unthetyame itirremele, re areke tyerrtye areye arlengenge apetyerlenghe kamule-nge ikwere-nerne atheke. Re arnpenheke itneke-nerne-atheke. Nhenge Rebekah-ele renhe apetyerlenghe areke; Re iparrpe ngkernemele kamule ikwerenhe-ngentyele atnarnpemele, imerte urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhe apayuthnemele, “Angwenhe-ame artwe yanhe ularre apetyeme?”

Urrkapentye akngerre re akenhe angkerlenghe “Re kwenhe akngerrepate atyinhe Isaac.” Kele Rebekah-ele mantere ineke re inngerre artelhetyeke,

nhenge arelhe apmere yanhe-arenye areyele mpwaretyarte alhilentye itnekenhele areketyenge.

⁶⁶ Kele Isaac itnekenge apurte-irremele, urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhele ileke ikwere nthakenhe-arle irreke-akerte.

⁶⁷ Ikwerenge anteme Isaac-ele Rebekah akngeke ilthe ikwerenhe, ikwere anewe anteme aneke re ikwere arnterre anthurre ahentye-aneke. Nhenge Isaac-arle irrare anthurre anetyarte meye ikwerenhe-arle aparlpe-ilekenge kele Rebekah anewe ikwerenhenge anteme, re akangkentye anteme awethe aneme.

25

Abraham-ele arelhe arrpenhe anewe akeme Keturah arritnye

¹ Nhenge Sarah ilweke-arle iperre kele Abraham-ele arelhe arrpenhe Keturah arritnye anewe akeke, ² ratherre ampe urreye six-pele atnyeneke: Zimran, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak uthene Shuah uthene.

³ Ikwerenge, alere anyente Abraham-kenhe Jokshan arritnye aneke re anewe akerte-irreke imerte urreye atherre atnyenemele Sheba uthene Dedan uthene. Kele Dedan amangkeke anteme, re anewe inemele ampe urreye urrpetye atnyeneke anteme: Asshurim, Letushim, Leummim-arlike.

⁴ Alere arrpenhe Abraham-kenhe, Midian re anewe inemele, urreye five-pele atnyeneke: Ephah, Epher, Hanoah, Abida uthene Eldaah uthene. Ampe nhenhe areye Keturah-kenhe aneke.

⁵⁻⁶ Nhenge Abraham-arle itethe akwete anekenge, re arne mwerre areye antheke Hagar uthene Keturah utheneke alere. Re imerte itnenhe yernemele apmere ikngerrele anetyeke rarle ahentye anetyakenhe itne Isaac uthene apurte anetyeke. Ikwere ipenhe anteme, Abraham-arle ilwekenge anteme, re arne ikwerenhe ingkirreke impeke, arne ingkirreke re atnyeneke Isaac-eke.

Abraham-arle ilweme-akerte

⁷⁻⁸ Abraham aneke artwe ampwe anthurre irreye re uyerremele year 175-pele anekenge. ⁹⁻¹⁰ Ikwere alerikwe atherre, Isaac uthene Ishmael uthenele renhe iperteke arteke apmere Hebron-enge ikngerreke Machpelah inteye ikwere. Apmere nhenhe Mamre-nge ikngerre aneke apmere Abraham-arle manele ineke Ephron, alere Zohar-kenhenge, artwe Hittite re aneke. Ikwere alere atherrele renhe iperteke arteke ikwere anewe Sarah itweke. ¹¹ Nhenge Abraham-arle ilwekenge, Isaac apmere Beer-lahai-roi ikwerele anetyarte. Ngkartele akwetethe arne mwerre mpwaretyarte Isaac-eke, re akngeye Abraham-eke mpwaretyarte-arteke.

Ayeye nhenhe alere 12-pele Ishmael-kenhe akerte

¹² Ayeye nhenhe Ishmael-eke-artweye-akerte. Ishmael re akenhe alere akngerrepate Abraham-kenhe-arle. Meye ikwerenhe Egypt-arenye aneke, Hagar arritnye. Hagar re akenhe urrkapentye akngerre Sarah-kenhe anewikwe Abraham-kenhe-arle anemeke.

¹³⁻¹⁵ Nhenhe-arle akenhe alere 12-pele itnekenhe arritnye: Arrek-welenye akenhe Nebaioth arritnye aneke. Ikwerenge anteme Kedar, kele Abdeel anteme, kele Mibsam anteme, Mishma, Dumah, Massa, Hadad, Tema, Jetur, Naphish, uthene Kedemah uthene. ¹⁶ Kele alerikwe itne amangkeke, itne akalke-irremele alheke apmere arpe-anenhele anetyeke. Apmere arrpenhe areyele itne itne-kenheke-artweye areyeke akngerrepate aneke. Apmere 12-pele itnekenge arritnye rante-rante areye

aneke alere 12-pele itnekenhe-arteke. ¹⁷ Kenhe Ishmael akenhe arruleke-atwetye aneke re uyerreke artwe ampwe anthurre irrekenge, year 137-pele aneke. ¹⁸ Alere 12-pele Ishmael-kenheke-artweyele, itne itne-arrpeke-artweye atnyeneke, itne anerrirretyarte mpwepewe apmere atherrele, apmere ikwere-atherrenhe Havilah uthene Shur uthene arritnye. Apmere yanhe-arle anetyarte angathe aneke ikngerrele apmere Egypt-nge apmere Assyria-werne atheke. Ishmael-kenheke-artweye areye arlengele anerrirretyarte ikwere atyeyikwe-kenheke-artweye areye-ketye itne-arle atwerrentye akngerenge.

Ayeye nhenhe Isaac-akerte

¹⁹ Ayeye nhenhe Isaac-akerte, alere Abraham-kenhe-arle. Itelareme Abraham-arle alere Isaac arritnye atnyeneke.

²⁰ Nhenge Isaac-arle year 40-pele anekenge, re arelhe anewe akeke Rebekah arritnye, ampe Bethuel-kenhe. Re yaye aneke Laban-eke, ratherre apmere Paddan-Aram-arenye. ²¹ Kenhe Rebekah re akenhe ampe uyarele atnyeneke alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Isaac-ele YAHWEH apayuthneke ratherre ampe atnyenetyeke. YAHWEH-ele aweke Isaac re angkerenge. Yanhenge anteme, Rebekah atnerte-atnerte-irreke, rante-atherre-akerte. ²² Rebekah-ele ampe akweke atherre awelheke atnerte kwenele akngelherenge, re akenhe itirreke ratherre-arle atwerreke. Re-arrpe itirreke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame ayenge lterreke alakenhe awelheme?” Alakenhenge anteme, Rebekah akngerre itirremele angkeke YAHWEH-eke nthakenhe-arle irremeke.

²³ Kele YAHWEH-ele Rebekah tyereneke, “Ngkwenge ampe urreye atherre intemele imerte apurte amangkemele, arrekwelenye urrkapetyenhe ingkernenyeke. Ampe urreye ratherre ampe atningke atnyenetyenhe, itne-kenheke akwerrke areye akalke-akalke anetyenhe apurte anetyange. Ratherre atyewe anetyakenhe. Akwerrke ingkernenye-kenhe areye lterre anetyenhe, itne akenhe kake ikwerenhe areyenge lterreke ulkere. Alakenhe akwele unte awelheme urreye akweke ratherre angkelhe-ilerrerenge.”

²⁴ Ikwerenge-ntyete, kele angathe anteme irreke Rebekah-ele ampe akweke atherre atnyenetyeke. Akweke ratherre arratye aneke atherre atnerte kwenele. ²⁵ Nhenge akweke arrekwelenye intekenge; yenpe ikwerenhe athetheke aneke, re alte athetheke tyerrtye ikwerenheke-arleke atnyeneke alte antyame akngerre-arteke. Akngeye uthene meye uthenele Esau arritnye antheke. Arritnye nhenhe re angkeme “alte arlpentye akemele-arteke.” ²⁶ Kele Esau-arle intekenge, kele kake akweke ikwerenhe anteme inteke. Ampe ingkernenye-arle intekenge, arrekwelenye ingkernenyele ingke atnware arntwirreke. Alakenhenge anteme anyikwe uthene meyikwe uthenele Jacob arritnye antheke. Arritnye nhenhe re angkeme “Ingke Atnware-arle Arntwirrkeme akemele-arteke.” Nhenge Rebekah-arle ampe akweke nhenhe atherre atnyenekenge, Isaac akenhe year 60-pele-arle aneke.

²⁷ Nhenge ratherre amangkerle-anerremele, Esau akenhe irlkngeny anthurre-arle, re ahentye anetyarte ulyenye alhetyeke. Kenhe atyeyikwe Jacob akenhe apmerele anerle-anetyarte ware ilthe ikwere-artweye-kenhe itwele. ²⁸ Kenhe Isaac-ele akwetethe kere Esau-elarle akngetye-alpetyarte arlkwetyarte. Isaac arnterre Esau-ke ahentye-anetyarte ikwere-arle kere itemele akngetye-alpetyartenge. Kenhe Rebekah akenhe Jacob-ekarle arnterre ahentye-aneke Esau-ke kwentye.

Atyeyikwele ularele ileme kake akngerrepate ikwerenhe akngeye-kenhe mane-arlike arne ingkirrenyeke-arlike inetyeke

²⁹ Arlte anyente ikwerele, Jacob-ele kere kwatye athetheke iteke tyampite akngerrele. Kenhe Esau re akenhe ulyenge ipenhe apetyalpeke, kereke angayakwe anthurre. ³⁰ Re Jacob-eke angkeke, “Aye, ayenge angayakwe anthurre-eyaye! Iparrpe ayenge anthaye the kere kwatye athetheke yanhe arlkwetyeke!” Alakenhe akwele arritnye arrpenhe Esau-kenhe ineke “Edom,” alakenhe ileme “Athetheke.”

³¹ Jacob kake ikwerenheke angkeke, “Unte kake atyinhe. Ilerneke-artweye ilwerlenghe, unte arne arrpe-anenhe inetyenhe, unte anteme arntarnte-aretyenhenge. The akenhe anetyeke arrangkwe-arle, ar-rangkwe anthurre. Unte-ame ahentye-aneme ayenge anthetyeke arne ingkirreke akngeye-kenhe? Unte apeke ayenge ingkirreke anthemele, kele the ngenhe kere kwatye athetheke akweke-arle anthirtneme arlkwetyeke.”

³² Esau-ele atyeyikwe tyerneke, “Aye, ayenge angayakwe ilweme lyete, tharle arne akngeye-kenhe areye anetyeke arrangkwe-arle, ayenge kele ilwekenge. Nthakenhe anteme the renhe iletuyenhe!”

³³ Kele Jacob akenhe kake ikwerenheke angkirtnerlenghe, “Atyenge uternelhaye, unte atyenge arne ingkirreke akngeye-kenhe anthemele, kele the ngenhe kere kwatye antheme-arle arlkwetyeke.” Kele, Esau uternelheke arne ingkirreke akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe-kenhe anthetyeke arne-arlike, mane-arlike. ³⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob merne uthene kere kwatye uthene antheke kake ikwerenhe arlkwetyeke. Kele Esau-ele arlkweke ipenhe, re akeme-irremele alheke. Alakenhe Esau-ele atyeye ikwerenhe arne areye mane-arlike antheke, akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe areye. Esau apale itirreke arne areye akngeye ikwerenhe-kenheke, rarle itnenhene ipmentye-iweke. Re arne impene yanhe areyeke mwantye itirretyakenhe, re itnenhene arntwirrketyeke, arerte-irretyakenhe, rarle kake akngerrepate akwele. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle akenhe, re arne impene yanhe areyeke itirretyakenhe, itne akurne-arteke akwele.

26

Isaac-ele Abimelech-eke ularele ileme

¹ Ikwere iperre anteme apmere yanhele, itne merne-arlike kere-arlike atnyenetyakenhe aneke kwatyeke arrangkwenge, tyerrtye atningke angayakwe aneke. Nhenhe aneke nhenge Abraham-arle itethe anekenge-arteke. Isaac-ele apmere ikwerenhe impemele alheke apmere Egypt-erne atheke. Ikwere-werne atheke alhemele re ngkernelheke apmere Gerar arritnyeke imerte Abimelech-eke angkemele. Re tyerrtye apmere Philistia ikwere-arenye areyeke akngerrepate aneke. ² Isaac apmere ikwere irretye-alheke, YAHWEH-ele renhe ileke, “Apmere Egypt-erne alhetyalaye. The ngkwenge imerneme nthenhele-arle unte anetyeke.

³ Lyeteke ware apmere nhenhele anaye, kele Ayenge ngkwengenge aneme ngenhe arntarnte-aremele. The ngenhe antheme apmere ahelhe nhenhele unte anetyeke ampe ngkwinhhe areyeke-arlike arrenge-arrenge ngkwinhhe areyeke-arlike. Nhenhe apele The ngkwenge-artweye Abraham-eke-arle angkentye arratye ilekenge-arle. ⁴ Yewe, The ngenhe akwerrke atningke anthurre anthetyenhe, The itnenhe atningke-ileme. Itne apele kwerralye areye alkerele-arle aneme-arteke anetyenhe, atningke anthurre-arle tyerrtye areyele arritnye iletuyeke. Ayenge itneke mwerre anetyenhe. Kele tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhele akangketyenhe ngkwenge-artweye areyekenge, itne-kenheke akwerrke areye. ⁵ The alakenhe ngkwenge mpwareme akngeye ngkwinhhe Abraham-arle atyenge akwetethe awelhet-yartenge. Re Atyenge akangkwe-irretyarte imerte Atyenge mpwaremele

iwenhe The renhe ilerlenghe. Re Atyenge akangkwe-irretyarte mpwaret-yartele Tharle renhe akaltyele-antheke-arlike. Re arratyte angkentye atyinhe apentetyarte.” Alakenhe-arle YAHWEH Isaac-eke angkeke.

⁶ Kele Isaac-ele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle YAHWEH-ele ikwere ilekenge imerte anemele Gerar ikwerele, rarle apmere Egypt-werne alhetyakenhe-arle. ⁷ Rebekah, anewe Isaac-kenhe-arle, re arelhe mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke. Nhenge Isaac-arle apmere Gerar ikwerele anetyame artwe apmere yanhe-arenye areyele Isaac apayuthneke anewikwe-akerte alakenhe, “Angwenhe-ame arelhe yanhe?”

Isaac-ele itnenhe ularele ileke alakenhe, “Yanhe-arle yaye akweke atyinhe-arle.” Re akenhe itneke-ketye atere-arle-irreke. Re urrtiyirremele ileke, re kwenhe arratyte iletakenhe re ikwerenhe anewe aneke. Rarle urrtiyirremele ileke rarle itirremenge itne renhe atweme-ketye imerte anewe ikwerenhe akngemele rarle mwerre akngerre anthurrenge.

⁸ Isaac apmere Gerar ikwerele akwete anthurre aneke. Ikweringe anteme, Abimelech, tyerrtye Philistia-arenye areyeke akngerrepate-arle aneke, renhe aretyame apmere arriwe ikwerenhe-ngentyele. Re Isaac areke Rebekah arrwantyerlenghe akwakemele. ⁹ Abimelech-ele anteme artwe ikwerenhe areye yerneke Isaac inetyeke. Isaac re apetyeke arteke, Abimelech ikwere angkerlenghe, “Aye, arelhe nhenhe-ame arratyte ngkwenge anewe! Iwenheke anteme unte anwernenhe ularele ileke? Unte-arle anwerneke ileke yanhe yaye akweke ngkwinhe akwele.”

Isaac-ele renhe tyerneke, “Ayenge-arle atere-arle-irreke ayenge itirreke arrpenhele apeke ayenge atweketyenge imerte arelhe ikwere-arrpe akngetyenhenge.”

¹⁰ Kele, Abimelech angkeke Isaac-eke, “Unte kwenhe alakenhe irretyale anetyeke. Iwengenge-arle-ame unte urrtiyirreke anwerneke? Artwe nhenhe areyele apeke-arle arelhe awenke nhenhe inetyeke aneke imerte ikweringe intemele apeke. Angwenhele apeke-arle arelhe yanhe ineke, kele akurne anthurre-arle aneme, Ngkartele anwerne ingkirreke atwetyeke-arle!”

¹¹ Kele Abimelech-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye alkngarre-ileke, “Angwenhele artwe yanhe-arlike apeke anewikwe-arlike apeke anpeme, the thultyte atyinhe areye iletynhe renhe irrerlenghe atwetyeke!”

Isaac arne atningke-akerte anetyame

¹² Ikweringe anteme, Isaac-ele annge areye ngkerneke merne lyapetyeke. Urreke uternenge anteme re merne mpengge areye ineke arne areyenge rarle lyapelhe-ilekenge-ntyete. Arne itne merne annge akngerre anthurre lyapeke, re inemele annge mpengge awethe anthurre-ulkere re ngkerneke. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH-ele arntarnte-areke renhe lterrke-ilemele. ¹³ Isaac akenhe arne atningke anthurre atnyeneke, re imerte arne awethe-ame-awethe inemele. ¹⁴ Re urrkapentye akngerre atningke atnyeneke, arelhe areye uthene artwe areye uthene, itne ikwere arrule anthurreke-atwetye warrke-irreke. Kenhe tyerrtye apmere Philistia-arenye areye akenhe ingkerte-arle irrerlenghe rarle yepelye uthene pweleke uthene atningke atnyenekenge. ¹⁵ Itne kwatyte ngentye areye marteke, ahelhele arteleme. Kwatyte ngentye nhenhe areye akenhe urrkapentye akngerre Abraham-kenhele tnyeke, arrekwele akngeye Isaac-kenhe Abraham re itethe akwete anerlenghe.

¹⁶ Kele Abimelech apetyemele Isaac-eke angkeke, “Apmere atyinhe-ngentyele alhaye, apmere arrpenhe-werne! Unte tyerrtye ngkwinhe areye-akerte, arrantherre anwerneke lterrke anthurrenge!”

¹⁷ Kele Isaac, ikwere-artweye areye-akerte alheke ikngerre-werne atheke lherele anemele apmere Gerar-enge arntwarre.

Akngeye ikwerenhe-arteke, Isaac ahele angkerreme tyerrtye Philistia-arenye areyenge kwatye ngentye-akerte

¹⁸ Arrule anthurre lhere yanhe ikwerele, akngeye Isaac-kenhe Abraham-ele kwatye ngentye areye tnyeke. Kele rarle ilweke iperrenge, tyerrtye Philistia-arenye areyele itnenhe marteke ahelhele arteleme kwatye ngentye itnenhe. Kele Isaac-arlike ikwere-artweye areye-akerte tyerrtye arrpenhe ikwere-akerte areye-arlike, itne akenhe lhere ikwere-werne alhemele ngentye arrpenhe tnyerleng-arle, re imerte ngentye itnenhe arritnye anthemele arritnye akngeye ikwerenhele-arle antheke-arteke anteye. Alakenhenge anteme ngentye itne Isaac-kenhe anteme aneke. ¹⁹ Arlte anyentele, urrkapentye akngerre Isaac-kenhe areyele ngentye arrpenhe tyerrirreke lhere ikwere. Yanhe ikwere anthurreke itne kwatye atelenge areke ahelhe-ngentyele atelenge. ²⁰ Artwe Gerar-arenye areyele akenhe pweleke areye-arle arntarnte-aretyame apmere ikwerele. Itne urrkapentye akngerre Isaac-kenhe areyeke, pweleke areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke, ahele angkerreke, itneke angkeke, “Kwatye yanhe kwenhe anwerne-kenhe!” Isaac-ele kwatye ngentye renhe arritnye atheke “Esek,” angkentye Hebrew-enge alakenhe-arle ileme, “Ilterrentye akngerre,” itnarle ilterrekenge kwatye ngentye ikwere ahele angkerrekenge. Yanhenge anteme, Isaac ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne kwatye ngentye renhe impemele. ²¹ Kele arlengenge ulkere, Isaac-kenhe areye kwatye ngentye arrpenhe-arle tnyerleng, kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe kwatye ngentyeke arlkareke. Kele Isaac-ele akenhe kwatye ngentye renhe “Sitnah-arle” arritnye antheke, alakenhe ileme “Atwerrentye Akngerre” itne-arle atwerrekenge kwatye ngentye ikwere. ²² Ikwere ipenhe, Isaac tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne, kwatye ngentye arrpenhe-arle tnyerleng. Arrpenhe rante-rante areye itnarle kwatye ngentye nhenhe itnengenge akngetyakenhe-arle. Alakenhenge anteme Isaac-ele kwatye ngentye renhe arritnye antheke “Rehoboth” alakenhe ileme “Apmere Anteke Anwerne Anetyeke.” Re angkeke tyerrtye ikwerenhe areyeke, “YAHWEH-elarle anwerenhe apmere nhenhe antheke! Anwerne nhenhele akangkentye anerlte-anemele atningke-irretyeke!”

²³ Ikwere ipenhe anteme, Isaac tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye-akerte anamerreke Rehoboth-enge-ntyele imerte ikngerre atheke alhemele apmere Beersheba-le anetyeke. ²⁴ Nhenge itne apmere yanhe ikwere arrrnelhemele, ingwe anyente ikwerele YAHWEH-ele arraterleng Isaac-eke altyerrenge imerte ikwere angkemele, “Ayenge kwenhe, Ngkarte akngeye ngkwihin Abraham-eke-arle angkeke. Re kwenhe atyenge akwetethe akangkwe-irretyarte. Atere irretyale. Ayenge ngkwengenge-arlike-arle aneme. The ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe ngenhe lterrke ilemele. Ayenge akngeye ngkwihinhe angkeke tharle renhe ampe atningke anthetyenhe arrangeke-arlike! Alakenhenge anteme the ngenhe ampe atningke antheme arrange-arlike, ayenge-arle angkeke arteke.” ²⁵ Kele Isaac-ele apwerte areye lyernte-arrernemele kere re itetyeke YAHWEH-eke. Re imerte YAHWEH-eke akangkemele alyelhemele, re imerte tyerrtye areyeke ilemele YAHWEH-arle mwerre-arle. Yanhe-ngentyele, Re tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye-akerte yanhe ikwerele ilthele inteke, kele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele kwatye ngentye arrpenhe tnyetyeke-arle alherlte-iwerleng.

²⁶ Ikwere ipenhe Abimelech apetyeke apmere Gerar-engentyele Isaac-eke angketyeke. Artwe arrpenhe atherre ikweringe apetyeke: Ahuzzath akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ikwerenhe uthene Phicol renhe arntarnte-arentye akngerre uthene, re akenhe thultye Abimelech-kenhe areyeye akngerrepat-arle aneke. ²⁷ Isaac-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyeke? Unte-arle atyenge mwerre anetyakenhe-arle aneke arrekwele. Unte kwenhe atyenge ahele-irremele aywepeke.”

²⁸ Itne Isaac-eke angkeke, “Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe arrule arepareme, kele anwerne itelareme YAHWEH-elarle ngenhe arntarnte-areme. Anwerne imerte angkerremele, ‘Alhetyekaye Isaac aretyeke, anwerne angkerretyeke alheye apmere uthene kwatye nhenhe uthene-akerte, anwerne ipeltye-irremele anteme anetyenhenge, ilterretyale atwerretyale-arlike anetyeke, kele nterte mwerre anteme anetyeke.’ Alakenhenge kwenhe anwerne-arle ngenhe aretyeke apetyeke. ²⁹ Anwerne kwenhe ngkwengenge atwerretyakenhe. Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe mwerre aneke ngkwenge, anwerne imerte ngenhe atwerretyakenhele ware yernemele. Anwerneke alhilelthe unte-arle anwernenge atwerretye-kwenye. Kele lyete akenhe YAHWEH ngkwenge mwerre anthurre-arle aneme ngenhe arntarnte-aremele, lterrke-ilemele.”

³⁰ Kele, Isaac-ele merne mwerre mpwaremele iteke itneke ingkirrekele arlkwemele antywemele anteme. ³¹ Arlte arrpenhele anteme, itne uternelherreke arne akngele iwenhe apeke ikwere awethe atwerretyale anetyeke. Ngkartele itnenhe alakenhe mpwarelunge areke. Kele Isaac itneke artwaremele angkeke kele itne alperlunge anteme. Kele itne atyewe nhenge mwerre anteme aneke.

³² Arlte ikwerele, urrkapentye akngerre Isaac-kenhe areye apetyalpemele ikwere angkeke, “Anwerne kwatye ngentye tnyeke, imerte kwatye aremele!” ³³ Kele, Isaac-ele kwatye ngentye renhe arritnye anthemele “Shibah.” Lyete ulkere itne apmere renhe arritnye ileme “Beersheba,” alakenhe ileme “Apmere anwerne-arle uternelherreke.”

³⁴ Kele year 40-pele anteme aneke alere Isaac-kenhe Esau-eke, re arelthe atherre ineke anewe ikwere-arrpe. Arrekwele iperre kenhe arritnye aneke Judith. Re ampe Beer-kenhe aneke, Re akenhe aneke tyerrtye “Hittite” areyeye. Arelhe arrpenhe akenhe arritnye aneke Basemath-arle. Re akenhe ampe Elon-kenhe. Re akenhe Hittite-ante-arlike. ³⁵ Arelhe nhenhe atherrele, Esau-ele ineke-arle, ratherre Isaac uthene Rebekah uthene akangkentye mpwaretyakenhele renhe-atherrenhe urewampe anthurre ileke.

27

Jacob-ele akngeye ikwerenheke ularele ileme

¹ Isaac artwe ampwe anthurre anteme irreke. Alkngge atherre akenge anteme irreke, re aretyakenhe anteme aneke irrkaye-irrkaye ware. Yanhe-ngentyele, re ileke tyerrtye anyente alhetyeke alere akngerrepat-ikwerenhe Esau inetyeke. Kele Esau re apetyeke, Isaac ikwere angkeke, “Atyenge alere.”

Esau angkirtneke, “Wertaye?”

² Kele Isaac ikwere angkeke, “Kele ayenge artwe ampwe anthurre anteme, ayenge apeke-arle ilwetyenhenge. ³ Alhaye irrtartye ngkwihinetyeke imerte ulyenye alhemele. Kere atwetyeke alhaye the arlkwetyeke. ⁴ Unte apetyalpemele kere itetyeke ayenge-arle ahentye-aneme

ulkere imerte itemele ayenge anthemele the arlkwetyeke. Kele tharle kere arlkweke iperrenghe, the ngkwenge anteme antheme arne atyinhe areye ngkwihinhe anteme anetyeke. Ayenge ngkwenge alyelhetyenhe arne mwerre areye-akerte ngkwenge-arle mpwaryetyenhe alakenhe urreke irreyenhe ngkwenge. The alakenhe mpwaryetyeke ayenge ilweketyenge.”

⁵ Kele, Esau alheke, ulyenyeh unthetyeke.

Nhenge Isaac-arle alakenhe angketyamenge Esau-eke, ratherre itirreke ratherre akwele atherre-arrpe-arle akwele aneke ratherre-arle angkeretyamenge. Kenhe Rebekah-ele akenhe itwenge awetyame ntertertele, ratherre apale aneke rarle itwele tnyetyamenge akethele, arangkwe. ⁶ Rebekah alheke ampe arrpenhe Jacob-eke ilettyeke, “Aye, the awerne akngeye ngkwihinhe angkerlenghe kake ngkwihinhe Esau-eke. ⁷ Re Esau ileke ikwere ulyenyeh alhetyeke, nhenge re apetyalpemele kere mwerre itetyeke. Re Esau-eke angkeke, ‘YAHWEH-ele ayenge ayeye mwerre antheke, nhenge urreke ayenge ilwetyenhenge ayenge ngkwenge alyelhetyenhe unte ngkwenge akwete-ante atnyenyehenge.’ Alakenhe-arle re Esau-eke angkeke. ⁸ Kele ayenge anteme awe, atyenge akangkwe-irraye ayenge ngkwenge angkerlenghe. ⁹ Apmere nhenge-werne alhaye urrkapyetye akngerre areyele-arle yepe-yepe areye arntarante-areme-werne nanikute atherre inaye, atyenge akngetye-alpemele the itetyenhe Isaac-ele arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe-arteke. ¹⁰ Imerte akngemele akngeye ngkwihinhele kere nhenhe arlkwetyeke. Kele, urreke re ilwetyenhenge re alyeme ngenhe kake ngkwihinhe kwenye mwerrele. Unte akwete-ante atnyenyetyeke.”

¹¹ Kenhe Jacob angkeke meye ikwerenheke, “Urrekaye, Urrekaye! Kake atyinhe Esau-arle alte akngerre anthurre-arle. Ayenge-arle yenpe urlkere-arle alte kwenye-arle! ¹² Akngeye atyinhele apeke ayenge anpemele, kele re itele-arle-areme ayenge Esau kwenye-arle! Kele re ayenge angkentye mwerre arne areye anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle, arrangkwe anthurre. Re ayenge alyemele apale-arle atyenge angkeme tharle renhe ularele ilekenge!”

¹³ Meye ampe ikwerenheke angkeke, “Akngeye ngkwihinhele apeke ngenhe alyerlenghe, kele re ayenge anyente-ante alyetyeke unte-arle apale irrekenge. Kele ayenge-ante awaye, nanikute atherre inetyeke alhaye.”

¹⁴ Kele, Jacob alheke nanikute akweke atherre inetyeke. Re renhe-atherrenhe akngetye-alpeke meye ikwerenhe-werne. Rebekah-ele ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ileke kere renhe, imerte mwarrantye anthurre itemele Isaac-ele arlkwentye akngerre-arteke akwete. ¹⁵ Kele, Rebekah alheke mantere Esau-kenhe inetyeke mwerre akngerre areye apmere kwenele-arle anetyarte areye. Kele mantere renhe antheke irrpetyeke. ¹⁶ Kele re iltye Jacob-kenhe imartiweke nanikute altele ite urlkere-arle imartiweke re anpetyenhenge alte akngerre anthurre renhe kake ikwerenhe-arteke. ¹⁷ Re imerte Jacob merne uthene kere uthene-akerte yernemele rarle itemele Jacob-ele akngeye ikwerenheke akngetyeke.

¹⁸ Jacob-ele kere uthene merne uthene akngeye akngeye ikwerenheke imerte angkemele, “Akngeye-aye.”

Isaac-eke ikwere angkirnerlenghe, “Angwenhe-ame unte, Esau apeke Jacob apeke, angwenhe-aye?”

¹⁹ Jacob-ele renhe tyerneke, “Ayenge-arle Esau-arle akngerrepate ngkwihinhe. Ayenge ulyenyeh alheke, the ngkwenge kere akngetyeke, unte-arle ayenge ileke-arteke. Akeme-irraye kere nhenhe arlkwetyeke, the ulyenyeh akngetye-alpeke. Unte atyenge alyelheme arne mwerre areye-akerte tharle inetyeke, atyenge-arle urreke irreyenhe.”

²⁰ Kenhe Isaac-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame unte kere ineke, nthakenhe-arle iparrpe ware?”

Jacob ikwere angkirtneke, “YAHWEH-ele atyenge imerneke nthenheke kere atwetyeke.”

²¹ Kele Isaac Jacob-eke angkeke, “Alere, itwe-irraye, the ngenhe an-petyenhenge. The ngenhe anpemele, kele the itelareme unte arraty-arle alere Esau atyinhe.”

²² Kele Jacob angathe-irreke akngeye ikwerenhe itwele. Isaac-ele renhe anpemele angkeke, “Unte angkeme Jacob-arteke, kele the ngenhe anpemele kele unte amulte Esau-arteke alte aknger-arle.”

²³ Kele, Isaac-ele renhe alhenge-aretyakenhe aneke rarle amulte alte akngerre anekenge kake ikwerenhe Esau-arteke. Nhenge Isaac-ele renhe anpeke re itirreke Esau-eke-athene. Kele Isaac ikwere angkeke, “Nhenge apeke-arle Esau-arle amulte alte akngerrenge, kele lyete, urreke ayenge ilwetyenhenge, the ikwere iletynhenge arne mwerre areye-arle ikwere anetyenhe.”

²⁴ Urreke re ikwere arne mwerre areye-akerte alyelhetyenhenge, re anyente-ngare awethe apayuthneke, “Unte arraty alere atyinhe Esau-arle?”

Jacob angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe, ayenge Esau-arle.”

²⁵ Kele Isaac ikwere angkeke, “Kele mwerre, atyenge alere! Kere awethe atyenge akngetyaye the arlkwetyeke, the ngenhe angkentye mwerre atyinhe anthetyenhenge.” Kele Jacob-ele kere awethe akngetyemele Isaac-eke, kele re arlkwemele, ngkwarle antyweke-anteye.

²⁶ Kele akngeye ikwerenhe Isaac angkeke ikwere, “Angathe-irraye, the ngenhe arrwantyetyeke.” ²⁷ Kele, Jacob apetyemele renhe arrwantyetyeke. Isaac-ele renhe ntyerneke mantere Esau-kenhe, kele re ikwere mwer-rantye angkeke Jacob-eke. Re alakenhe alyelheke, “Aye! Alere atyinhe mwerre anthurre ntyeme apmere nthenhele-arle YAHWEH-arle apetyeke-ngentyele-arteke atherrke-arle mwerrantye anemenge-arteke!

²⁸ “The Ngkarte apayuthneme ngkwenge-akerte kwatye akngerre yer-netyeke re arne areye lyapelhe-iletynhenge. Kele unte annge atningke anteme inetyenhenge arne re lyaperlenghe, kele annge areye lyaperlenghe, kele unte ngkwarle antywemele merne arlkwetyenhenge.

²⁹ “The Ngkarte ngkwenge-akerte apayuthneme Re ngenhe tyerrrtye apmere arpe-anenheke akngerrepate arrernetyeke. Itne apetyemele ngkwenge artepe arrernelhemele itne ngenhe akngerrepate anteme ileme. The Ngkarte apayuthneme unte kake akweke ngkwinhe areyeke aknger-repate anetyeke. Alere meye ngkwinhe-kenhe areye ngkwenge artepe arrernelhetyenhe. Angwenhele ngenhe akurne-ileme ilyentye akngerre, Ngkartele renhe atwetyenhenge. Angwenhe apeke ngkwenge mwerre aneme, Ngkarte itneke-arle mwerre anetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Isaac alyelhetyame, re anteme Jacob angkentye ingkirreke mwerre antheke. Re apale itirreke Jacob-arle Esau akwele anekeke. Kele Jacob-ele akngeye ikwerenhe iparrpele imperle-alheke.

³⁰ Kele Jacob-arle alhekenge, kake ikwerenhe Esau apetyalpeke ulyenye-ngentyele. ³¹ Re kere akemele akngetyeke itemele akngeye ikwerenhe-ke. Esau ikwere angkeke, “Akngeye-aye, akeme-irraye kere nhenhe arlkwetyeke tharle ngkwenge atwetyeke alheke, kele unte angkentye mwerre atyenge anthetyenhenge akwete-ante atnyenetyeke.” ³² Kele renhe akngeye ikwerenhe Isaac-ele apayuthneke, “Kele angwenhe-ame unte?”

Esau angkirtnerlenghe, “Ayengeyaye, Esau!”

³³ Nhenge Isaac-ele nhenhe aweke arteke, re arrewetyeke anteme irreke. Re Esau apayuthneke, “Aye, angwenhe anteme yanhe ulyenye atyenge alheke? Angwenhele ayenge kere antheke urreke unte apetyetyenhenge? The kwenhe kele kere arlweke, the anteme artwe renhe angkentye mwerre antheke. The angkentye renhe inirtnetyeke arrangkwe anteme-arle ngenhe anthetyeke, arrangkwe! Arne mwerre nhenge areye-arlike, angkentye ikwerenge anetyenhe artwe arrpenhe ikwere anteme.”

³⁴ Nhenhe Esau-ele aweke, re arnterre anthurre arteke, re ahele anthurre awalheke imerte akngeye ikwerenheke angkemele, “Akngeye-aye! Ayenge-arlike-artaye? Ayenge-arlike alyaye mwerre areye atyenge irretyenhenge.”

³⁵ Kele Isaac akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “Ngkwenge atyeyele atyenge ularele ilettyeke apetyeke. Re akwele kele angkentye mwerre renhe ineke ngkwenge-ketye.”

³⁶ Esau anteme angeke akngeye ikwerenheke, “Arritnye Jacob-kenhe-arle, “Akwetthe-arle ularele ilyentye akngerre-arle.” Arratyape laye. Re kwenhe ayenge atherre-ngare ularele ileke. Arrule re ayenge uterneke arne areye ngkwinhe anthetyeke ikwere unte ilwerlenge. Kele lyete akenhe re angkentye mwerre ngkwinhe akngeke atyenge-ketye!” Kele Esau-ele ikwere-artweye apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye, arne mwerre apeke atyenge-werne irretyenhenge?”

³⁷ Isaac ikwere angkirtneke, “Tharle renhe kele-arle akngerrepate-arlike mpwareke ngkwenge-arlike-arle re akngerrepate. Kake akwele ikwerenhe areye-arlike ikwere-arle urrkapyenhe, the kwenhe ikwere arne atningke-arle arratyape ileke, merne-arlike ngkwarle-arlike akngerre. Atyenge alere-aye, tharle ngkwenge arne apeke awethe anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle. The arne awetheke arrangkwe atnyeneme ngenhe anthetyeke.”

³⁸ Kele Esau akenhe renhe akwete anthurre akayake-ileke, “Unte apeke-arle arne mwerre anyente arrpenhe-arle atnyeneme ayenge anthetyeke. Akngeye-aye, mwerre anyente ware ayenge athaye! Atyenge ilaye atyenge-arle arne mwerre areye anetyenhenge?” Yanhenge, Esau arnterre arteke.

³⁹ Kele Isaac-ele ileke Esau-eke nthakenhe-arle ikwere irretyenne. Isaac alakenhe alyelheke, “Unte kwenhe apmere irntwarre anthurrele anepanetyenne apmere mwerre-ketye kwatye-arlike-arle akweke anthurre aneme ikwerele. ⁴⁰ Unte kwenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge-arle akwetthe atwerrle-anetyenne irrewer ngkwinhe areyele arrpenhe it-nenne atwerltye-anetyenne, unte kwenhe ngkwinhe atyeyeke urrkaperle-anetyenne, ayernentye akngerre-arteke. Kele unte ikwere-ketye untetyeke irreme, re ngenhe ipmentyele-arle areme, rarle ngenhe ayaketyeke kwenhe, arrangkwe-arle.”

⁴¹ Yanhe-ngentye, Esau Jacob-eke ahentye anetyakenhe anteme aneke re angkentye impene akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe ularele ilemele inekenge. Esau re-arrpe-arle nterte-nterte itirreke, “Akngeye atyinhe ingwenhe warele ilwetyenne ayenge alhwarrpe awalheme ikwere. Kele the Jacob-arle atwetyenne.”

⁴² Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele akenhe Rebekah-eke ileke Esau-arle aperteke Jacob renhe atwetyeke. Rebekah-ele anteme yerneke tyerrtye anyentele Jacob inetyeke alhetyeke. Kele re apetyalpeke, Rebekah ikwere angeke, “Ayenge awaye, kake ngkwinhe Esau ahele anthurre awalheme. Re kwenhe nterte-nterte itirreme nthakenhe ngenhe ilettyeke atwemele. ⁴³⁻⁴⁵ Esau-ele ngenhe lyete apeke atwemele, kele tyerrtye arrpenhele-arle

renhe atwetyenhe, the apeke mpwele aparlpe-iletaye. Alakenhe irreme-ketye kake atyinhe aneme apmere Haran-ele Laban arritnye, apmere nhenhe impemele iparrpe alhaye re ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge! Ikwerele urreke anaye kake ngkwinhe ahele kwenyenge akwete, re ngkwengenge atwerretye-kwenye anetyenhenge. Urreke anteye kake ngkwinhe ngkwenge ahentye-anetyeke arrangkwe. Re alngwirreme anteme unte-arle ikwere arne areye inekenge. Kele the urrkapentye akngerre anyente anteme ngkwenge yerneme unte apetyalptye ikwewerne.”

⁴⁶ Kele Rebekah anewe ikwerenhe Isaac-eke angkeke, “Ayenge ahentye-anetyakenhe arelhe Hittite apmere nhenhe-arenye areyeye. Ampe ilerlenkenhe Esau-ele kele arelhe Hittite akurne atherre anewe akeke. Kele Jacob-ele apeke arrpenhe anewe akemele, kele ayenge ilwetyeke ahentye-aneme ayenge-arle itneke ahentye anetyakenhe anthurrenge.”

28

Isaac-ele Jacob yerneme apmere Mesopotamia-werne aneweke unthetyeke

¹ Kele Isaac-ele yerneke Jacob inetyeke alhetyeke ikwewerne apetyetyeke. Jacob apetyemele ilthe kwene-werne irpenheke, Isaac ikwere angkeke renhe lterrke-iletaye: “Arelhe apmere nhenhe Canaan-arenye areye anewe aketyale. ² Nhenhe-tetye mpwaraye. Kele iparrpe alhaye apmere Paddan-Aram-werne, apmere nthenhele-arle atyangkwe Bethuel-arle aneme-werne. Ayenge ahentye-aneme unte-arle marle meyeye-artweye areye-ngentyele anewe aketyeke. Pmarle Laban-ele marle wenke areye atnyeneme. Yanhe areye-ngentyele ngkwenge anewe inaye.”

³ Kele Isaac alereke alakenhe angkeke, “Ngkartele, ngangkere arne arrpe-anenhele atnyenemele, ngkwenge arraty-arraty mpwaretyeke arne areye mwerre ngkwenge anetyeke. Re ngkwenge mwerre aneye, unte-arle ampe atningke atnyenetyenhenge Ikwerenge ularre ware. Lyete the ngenhe ngkwenge alakenhe apayuthneme. Kele urreke ngkwinheke-artweye areye atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irremele anetyeke. ⁴ The ngenhe ngkwenge apayuthnetyenhe ampe ngkwinhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke ngenhe-arle ampe ngkwinhe areye-arle lterrke-iletaye arrenge-arrenge ngkwinhe arntarnte-areke-arteke. Ngkartele arrenge-arrenge ngkwinhe Abraham ahelhe nhenhe alhilemele anthetyeke, ikwerenheke-artweye areye-arle. Kenhe lyete unte apmere nhenhele anepaneme ipenye-arteke. Urreke-arle Ngkartele ngenhe ingkirreke anthurre anthetyenhe rarle arrenge-arrenge ngkwinhe alhileke. Ahelhe nhenhe ngkwenge anetyenhe, ngkwenge-artweye areyeke-arle, rarle alhileke-arteke.”

⁵ Kele Isaac-ele Jacob yerneke. Kenhe Jacob imperle-alhemele alheke apmere Paddan-Aram-werne apmarleye ikwerenhe Laban-arle anetyarte-werne. Laban-arle kake akngerrepate Rebekah-kenhe aneke. Akngye itnekenhe Bethuel-arle aneke, re akenhe apmere Aramea-elarle anetyarte. Rebekah akenhe meye aneke Jacob uthene Esau utheneke.

Esau-ele arelhe Ishmael-arenye anewe akeme

⁶ Esau-ele aweke-arle iperre, Isaac-elarle Jacob-eke mwerre alyelheke, renhe yernemele Paddan-Aram-werne anewe akwele inetyeke. Esau-ele awethe aweke Isaac-ele-arle Jacob ilekenge arelhe Canaan-arenye inetyale. ⁷ Esau-ele aweke anteye Jacob-arle ikwere-artweye atherre

akangkwe-irrekenge imerte alhemele apmere Paddan-Aram ikwewer-
werne. ⁸ Alakenhenge-arle Esau-ele itelareke akngeye ikwewerhe-arle
ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke arelhe atherre Canaan-arenyeke re kele
anewe akeke arrekwele-arle. ⁹ Kele Esau arelhe arrpenhe anewe aketyeke
anteme-arle itelareke. Nhenhenge anteme re alheke kake akngeye
ikwewerhe-kenhe Ishmael-werne anteme imerte marle wenke ikwewerhe
Mahalath anteme anewe akemele. Re akenhe yaye aneke Neboiath-ekarle,
arrange-arrange Abraham-kenhe.

Jacob-ele altyerre areme apmere Bethel-eke

¹⁰ Ayeye nhenhe Jacob-akerte rarle apmere ikwewerhe impeke apmere
Paddan-Aram-werne alhemele. Nhenge Jacob-ele apmere ikwewerhe
Beersheba imperle-alhemele, Haran-werne atheke. ¹¹ Ingwe arrpenhele
anteme, mpwepele alhepalhemele, uterne-arle irpekenge anteme, re
inteke anteme. Re apwerte aremele ineke rtunke imerte arrernemele kele
re ankwe-irreke. ¹² Re imerte altyerre anteme aremele, re areke iwerre
akertne-werne atheke alherlunge apmere Ngkarte-kenhe-werne. Jacob-ele
utnenge alkere-arenye areye areke alkere-ngentyele atnarnpemele iwer-
reke arnpemele apetyewarremele, kele awethe itne akertne-werne-atheke
alperlte-iwemele. ¹³ Re imerte akertne-atheke aremele Ngkarte akertne
anthurrele tnerle-anerlunge iwerre ikwewerenge! YAHWEH imerte Jacobe-
eke angkemele, “Ayenge-arle YAHWEH-arle Ngkarte anyente re arrange-
arrange ngkwinhe Abraham-elarle apentetyarte, utyernemele tnakeke.
Ayenge-arle anyente rarle akngeye ngkwinhe Isaac-elarle apentetyarte,
utyernemele tnakeke rarle. Ahelhe nhenhe unte interlunge, The ngenhe
antheme ampe ngkwinhe areye-arlike, itne-kenheke akwerrke areye-arlike.
¹⁴ Tyerrtye itne atningke anthurre irreyenhe yerre areye-arteke. Itne
irrarmp-irreyenhe alturle-atheke ikngerre-atheke ayerrere-atheke imerte
antererre-atheke anteme. Unte ngkwinhe areye-arlike Atyenge akangkwe-
irremele areye-arle, ngkwengenge ularre ngkwenge akwerrke areyenge,
The itnengeke arne mwerre areye mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye arpe-anenheke
apmere ahelhe nhenhele. ¹⁵ Ayenge nhenhele ngkwenge aneme, The
ngenge arntarnte-areme nthenhe-werne apeke-arle unte alhemenge. The
ngenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne urreke akngetye-alpeme. The
ngenge impetyeke arrangkwe-arle. The ngenhe alhileke ipenhe, unte-arle
inteyenhe-arle Atyengenge ularre.”

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Kele Jacob iparrpe akeme-irreke anteme altyerrele re areke iperre.
Re atere-irreke apatemele re-arrpe angkeke alakenhe, “Arratye anthurre
apelaye, YAHWEH-arle nhenhele aneme, tharle alakenhe arrekwele ite-
larettyakenhe! Apmere ameke-ameke nhenhele-arle ayenge aterele-arle-
antheme! Nhenhe kwenhe apmere Ngkarte-kenhe, iwerre nhenge apmere
Ngkarte-kenhe akertne-werne-arle alpeme.” Re imerte ankwe anteme
iwelhirtnemele.

¹⁸ Ingwe athnele anteme, Jacob akeme-irreke. Re apwerte nhenge
ineke rarle rtunke intake, re imerte ahelheke ngkernemele, re imerte
antere anteme thelemele Ngkarteke angkemele. ¹⁹ Jacob-ele apmere
renhe arritnye antheke “Bethel,” alakenhe ileme “Apmere Ngkarte-kenhe.”
Arrekwele, tyerrtye areyele iletartye “Luz.”

²⁰ Nhenge Jacob-arle tnetyamenge re Ngkarteke angkentye akngerre
nhenhe alhileke, “The Ngkarte apentetyeke ahentye-aneme, ayenge
ahentye-aneme re ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke akurne-ketyenge-arlike
ayenge alethe alhemenge. Ayenge ahentye-aneme re ayenge merne-arlike
kere-arlike anthetyeke, mantere-arlike. ²¹ Kele, ayenge atnerte atyenpe

irretye kwenye anetyeke akngerre itirretyale anteye. Urreke anteme ayenge akngeye atyinhe kenhe apmere-werne apetyalptyenhe anetyeke anteme. YAHWEH-arle atyinhe anetyenhe akwetethe anthurre anteme. ²² Apwerte nhenhe-arle apmere anetyenhe nthenhele-arle tyertrye areye apetywarretyenhe anetyenhe Ngkarte renhe utyernemele tnakewar-retyeke anetyenhe. Ngkarteke the inerneme ayenge-arle akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme. Iwenhe apeke-arle the ineme, the arne yanhe areye apurtelhe-ilemele yakwethe ten-peleke kwernemele, kele yakwethe anyente anteme the Ngkarte anthetyenhe.”

29

Jacob apmere Haran-werne alheme

¹ Apmere Bethel-engentyele Jacob akwete alheme apmere Haran-werne atheke. Yanhe-ngentyele, re apmere ikwere irrpenheke tyertrye atningke-arle anetyame-werne, itnarle itnenhene aketyarte ikngerre-arenye areye.

² Re apmere yanheke irreme, re kwatye ngentye aretye-alheke. Apwerte akngerre-arle kwatye ngentye renhe akertne arteke. Kenhe yepe-yepe areye akenhe urlerteke-urlerte interrirretyame apurte-apurte. Arlte arpe-anenhele itne kwatye ngentye-werne antywetyeke alhetyarte. ³ Arlte arpe-anenhele, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyarte apurtelhe-ilemele, yepe-yepe itnenhene itne kwatye anthetyeke akngetyarte. Yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye anyente-irrerirremele itne apwerte akngerre renhe-arle itne anamelhe-iletyarte yepe-yepe itnekenhe kwatye anthetyenhe antywetyeke. Kwatye-arle itne antyeweke ipenhe, arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele apwerte nhenge artirtnetyarte kwatye ngentye renhe.

⁴ Jacob-ele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye apayuthneke “Nthenhe-arenye-ame arrantherre?”

Itne angkirtnerlenge alakenhe, “Anwerne-arle apmere Haran-arenye-arle.”

⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele Jacob-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame artwe Laban arritnyeke akaltye, arrange-arrange ikwernenhe, Nahor-arle?”

Itne angkirtneke, “Ye, anwerne-arle ikwere akaltye-arle.”

⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Re-ame mwerre aneme?”

Itne ikwere angkirtneke, “Ye, rarle mwerre-arle. Araye! Nhenhe-werne apetyerlenge ampe awenke ikwernenhe Rachel. Re yepe-yepe akngeye ikwernenhe-kenhe areye akngernerle-apeme.”

⁷ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob itneke angkeke, “Urrekaye! Uterne akertne akwetenge. Ingwe-arlike irretyakenhe akwete yepe-yepe areye ankewe athenetyale. Kwatye-arlike itnenhe anthaye ikwere ipenhe inerte itnenhe akngirtnemele atherrke anteme arlkwetyeke angwerre-angwerre irretyeke.”

⁸ Kenhe itne akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “Anwerne-arle kwenhe yepe-yepe areye kwatye antywetyeke anthetyakenhe akwete, anwerne kwenhe akarelhemele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre arppenhe areyeke itne-arle yepe-yepe arppenhe areye-arle akngetyemeke. Yanhe-ngentyele anwerne ingkirreke apwerte nhenhe anamelhe-iletyenhe yepe-yepe areyele kwatye antywetyenhe.”

⁹ Jacob-arle yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyeke angketya-menge, Rachel apetyeke yepe-yepe anyikwe-kenhe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene-akerte. Re akenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre

anteye-arle. ¹⁰ Jacob-ele renhe areke arteke, re kwatye ngentye ikwere-werne alheke, imerte apwerte akngerre renhe anamelhe-ilemele imerte yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene kwatye anthemele, Rachel akenhe altyeleye ikwere-arle aneke, ampe pmarle-kenhe. ¹¹ Yanhe ipenhe re alhemele Rachel arrwantyeke, re imerte arrangemele rarle akangken-tye anthurre-arle awelhekenge ikwerenhe areyenge apmerekere irretye-alheke. ¹² Yanhe iperre anteme re Rachel-eke ileke, “Ayenge kwenhe altyelangkwe ngkwinhe. Rebekah meye atyinhe re yaye Laban-kenhe.” Yanhe-ngentyele, Rachel apmerekere-werne untemele akngeye ikwerenheke iletyeke.

¹³ Nhenge Laban-ele ayeye Jacob-akerte aweke alere atyeye-kenhe-arle, re ikwere arnekarnare irreke. Laban-ele Jacob akwaketye-akemele Jacob renhe arrwantyeke arrellyenngere atherre-ante. Re anteme renhe apmerekere ikwerenhe-werne akngirtneke. Yanhenge Jacob angkeke Laban-eke ilehemele-arlike. ¹⁴ Laban ikwere angkeke, “Unte kwenhe ampatye atyinhe, unte kwenhe alhwe anyente-ngentyele tyerrtye anyente-ngentyele.” Arratye anteme, Jacob aneke Laban-enge atnyentye anyenteke ikwere urrkaperlemele.

Nthakenhe-akerte-arle Laban-ele Jacob-eke ularele ileme

¹⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele, Laban angkeke Jacob-eke, “Unte kwenhe ampatye atyinhe. Kenhe unte apeke atyenge urrkaperlenge, kele the ngenhe payeme-ileme iwenhe apeke ikwere unte-arle ahentye-aneme renhe. Iwenhame the ngkwenge antheye unte atyenge urrkaperlenge?”

¹⁶ Kenhe Laban-ele akenhe ampe marle atherre atnyeneke. Marle akngerrepate ikwerenhe Leah arritnye aneke, kele ikwere atyeye akenhe Rachel-arle aneke. ¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Leah-arle mwerre akngerre anetyakenhe, alknge alernnge-alernnge irrerle-anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe Rachel akenhe mwerre arppenhe-ulkere-arle aneke, Jacob akenhe ikwere-arle ahentye anthurre aneke. Yanhe-ngentyele, re Laban apayuthneke, “Kele mwerre-ame unte atyenge marle ingkernenye ngkwinhe Rachel antheme? Ayenge apeke ngkwenge year seven-peleke-atwetye urrkapetyeke, yanhe ikwere unte renhe ayenge antheyenhenge.”

¹⁹ Laban ikwere kele yewe angkeke imerte renhe ilemele, “Kele mwerre-arle alakenhe. Kenhe unte apeke Rachel impemele, renhe inetyakenhe-arle, kele re artwe arppenhe-arle ineme ayenge-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe. Ayenge ahentye-aneme unte renhe anewe aketyeke unte atyengenge anerle-anetyenhenge.” ²⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob urrkapeke Laban-eke year seven-pele anthurreke-atwetye Rachel anewe aketyenhenge. Re akenhe itirreke year seven-pele itne-arle akweke ware athene rarle marle ikwere arnterre anthurre-arle ahentye-anekenge.

²¹ Ikwere ipenhe, year seven pele-arle anteme urrkapeke ipenhe, Jacob Laban-werne alhemele angkeke, “Kele mwerre-arle alakenhe. Ayenge-arle year seven-peleke-arle urrkaperle-aneke unte-arle atyenge uternelhekenge. Rachel ayenge anthaye the renhe anewe aketyenhenge.” Laban ikwere yewe angkeke.

²² Yanhe-ngentyele, Laban-ele ikwerenhe areye apurtelhe-ileke, itne anteme merne uthene kere uthene apurtele arlkwerirreke. ²³⁻²⁴ Ingwe ikwerele itne-arle merne arlkweke ipenhe, Laban-ele Rachel akngetyetyakenhe aneke Jacob-eke. Ikwerenge akenhe re-tetye Leah-arle akngetyeke, marle akngerrepate ikwerenhe-arle ilthe Jacob-kenhe-werne. Ingwertenge Jacob apale itirreke Rachel-eke akwele, re anteme ikwerenge inteke. ²⁵ Ingweleme anteme Jacob apateke anthurre. Rarle itirreke re

akwele Rachel-enge-arle intekeke-athene, kele Leah-enge-arle akenhe re inteke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme re Laban-eke anteme angketyeke alheke, “Aye, nthakenhe-ame unte atyenge irreke? Iwenhenge-ame unte atyenge urrtiyirremele ileke alakenhe? Ayenge-arle ngkwenge arnterre anthurre-arle urrkapeke the Rachel akwele anewe aketyenhenge, Leah kwenye.”

²⁶ Laban ikwere angkirtneke, “Unte kwenhe itelaretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle anwerne apmere nhenhenge mpwareme. Apmere anwerne-kenhenge-arle yaye akngerrepate anewe akeme marle ingkernenye arrekwele, alakenhe-arle angkentye anwerne-kenhe. ²⁷ Leah-enge anaye wele anyenteke arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke unte renhe anewe anteme aketyenhenge, yanhe-ngentyele kele the ngenhe Rachel anteme anthetyenhe anewe aketyeke. Kenhe unte apeke Rachel anewe akemele, ayenge ahentye-aneme unte atyenge year seven-pele awetheke urrkapetyeke.”

²⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob yewe angkeke Laban-eke imerte Leah-enge anemele week anyenteke. Yanhe-ngentyele, Laban-ele Rachel anteme renhe antheke anewe aketyeke. ²⁹⁻³⁰ Jacob anteme alheke intetyeke anewe ikwerenhe Rachel-enge. Rarle Leah-eke akweke ware-arle ahentye-aneke. Re akenhe Rachel-eke-arle arnterre ahentye-aneke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme Re Laban-eke year seven-pele awetheke urrkapeke.

Kenhe Laban-ele Leah arelhe urrkapentye akngerre antheke, Zilpah arritnye. Ikwere iperre, Laban-ele arelhe anyente Rachel antheke Bilhah arritnye urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe.

Ayeye nhenhe anewe Jacob-kenhe areye uthene ampe ikwerenhe areye uthene akerte

³¹ Ikwere ipenhe Jacob-ele Rachel anewe akeke ipenhe, YAHWEH Ngkartele areke rarle Rachel-eke arnterre ahentye-aneke, Leah-eke kwenye. Yanhe-ngentyele re ahentye-aneke Leah ampe anthetyeke. Re mwantye-mwantye itirreke Leah-akerte rarle ampe renhe anthetyeke. Kele ikwere atyeye akenhe ampe atnyenetyakenhe-arle. ³² Leah atnerte-atnerte-irreke imerte ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme re angkeke, “YAHWEH mwantye-mwantye itirreke atyenge ayenge-arle irrare anekenge atyenge anteme re ampe urreye antheke. Kele atyenge anewe anteme atyenge itirretyenhe.” Alakenhenge anteme, Leah-ele alere ikwerenhe Reuben arritnye antheke. Arritnye Reuben ileme “Ampe urreye atyinhe araye!”

³³ Yanhe-ngentyele, Leah awethe atnerte-atnerte-irreke, re imerte ampe urreye arrpenhe anteme atnyenemele. Yanhe-ngentyele, re angkeke, “YAHWEH-ele ayenge aweke atyenge anewe atyinhe-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe akwetenge alakenhenge anteme ayenge YAHWEH-ele ampe urreye antheke.” Alakenhenge anteme Leah-ele ampe urreye ikwerenhe Simeon arritnye antheke. Arritnye Simeon ileme “Re ayenge aweke.”

³⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, Leah awethe atnerte-atnerte-irreke, re imerte ampe urreye arrpenhe atnyenemele. Ikwere ipenhe re-arrpe angkeke, “The kwenhe anewe atyinhe ampe urreye urrpetye antheke kele ayenge apeke re angathe arntwirrkeme anteme apeke.” Alakenhenge anteme re ampe urreye ikwerenhe Levi arritnye antheke. Arritnye Levi ileme “Re Ayenge Angathe Arntwirrkeme.”

³⁵ Ikwere ipenhe Leah-ele ampe urreye arrpenhe atnyeneke, re angkemele, “Lyete-ulkere ayenge Ngkarteke akangkemele tnaketyeke.” Akweke re akenhe Judah arritnye-arle, arritnye yanhele-arle ilemunge “Re Ikwere Akangkemele Tnakeme.” Alakenhe ikweringe re ampe

urreye ingkernenye ikwerenhe Judah arritnye antheke. Kele re ampe atyernetyakenhe anteme irreke.

30

¹ Ikwerele-ureke nhenge Leah-elarle ampe areye atnyeneke iperre, Rachel-ele akenhe ampe atnyenetyakenhe-arle ikwere anewe Jacob-eke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re ingkerte-irreke yaye ikwerenheke re imerte Jacob-eke angketyeke alhemele, “Unte apeke atyenge ampe anthetyakenhe, kele ayenge itethe akwete anetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle!”

² Jacob ikwere ahele-irreke imerte ikwere angkemele “Aye, ayenge-ame Ngkarte? Arrangkwe-arle! Ngkartele-ante kwenhe ampe anthentye akngerre! Re akwele ngenhe ayakeme ampe atnyenetyakenhe, ayenge kwenye!”

³ Rachel anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenheyaye, urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe Bilhah akngaye imerte ikwerenge intemele. Re ampe ikwerenhe atnyenemele, re ayenge anthetyenhenge. Yanhenge anteme re atyinhe anteme aneme the renhe amangkelhe-ilettyeke.”

⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, Rachel-ele Bilhah renhe antheke Jacob anewe akemele ikwerenge intetyeke.

⁵ Bilhah re atnerte-atnerte anteme irreke re anteme ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele Jacob ikwere. ⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, Rachel angkeke, “Ngkartele arratyte imerneke ayenge-arle arratyte aneke. Re kwenhe atyenge akangkwe-irreke ayenge-arle angkekenge, nhenge rarle Leah-eke akangkwe-irreke-arteke, re anteme ayenge ampe urreye antheke.” Alakenhenge anteme Rachel-ele urreye akweke renhe Dan arritnye antheke. Arritnye Dan ileme “Re Ayenge Aremele Ayenge Arratyte Akeke.”

⁷ Yanhe iperre, Bilhah re awethe atnerte-atnerte-irreke re imerte ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele Jacob-eke. ⁸ Rachel angkeke, “Ayenge akwetethe-arle yaye atyinhenge ahele akerrreme ampe areye anewe atyinheke atnyenetyeke. The anteme impeme.” Alakenhe anteme Rachel-ele ampe urreye akweke renhe Naphtali arritnye antheke. Naphtali ileme “Re Ayenge Ayaketyeke Aneke.”

⁹ Kele ampe urreye four-pele-arle atnyeneke iperre Leah-ele ampe awethe atnyenetyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re arelhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe Zilpah antheke Jacob rarle anewe ikwerenhe anetyeke. ¹⁰ Ikwere ipenhe, Zilpah-ele ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke re Leah anthetyenhenge Jacob-eke anthetyenhenge. ¹¹ Leah angkeke, “Alakenhe ware kwenhe arne mwerre areye atyenge irreke!” Alakenhenge anteme re ampe renhe Gad arritnye antheke. Arritnye Gad ileme “Atyenge-arle Mwerre-irreke.”

¹² Ikwere iperre, Zilpah-ele ampe urreye akweke arrpenhe atnyeneke Leah-eke re Jacob anthetyenhenge. ¹³ Leah angkeke, “Ayenge-arle lyete akangkentye anthurre aneme. Arelhe atningkele anteme ayenge akangkentye aketyenhe.” Alakenhe anteme, re ampe urreye akweke renhe Asher arritnye antheke. Asher ileme “Ayenge akangketyeke mpwareke.”

¹⁴ Ikwere-arlike ipenhe anteme, tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele merne inetyame, Reuben alheke itne-arle urrkapetyame ikwere-erne imerte arne akweke aremele itnarle ileme “mandrake areye” arlpelhe-akerte. Tyerrtye areye itirretyarte nhenge arelhele apeke mandrake renhe arlkwemele, arlpelhe areyele itnenhe alpe-eme-ilemele atnerte-atnerte-arle-irretyeke. Reuben-ele arne arlpelhe renhe ineke imerte meye ikwerenhe Leah-eke akngirtnemele. Rachel-ele areke re alakenhe

mpwarrerlenge imerte alakenhe Leah-eke angkemele, “Atyenge alhwarrpe-irraye, arne arlpelhe akweke ayenge anthaye urreye ngkwinhe-arle inekenge.”

¹⁵ Leah angkirtneke, “Impaye! Unte kwenhe kele anewe atyinhe akngeke atyenge-ketyenge. Unte apeke urreye atyinhe kenhe arlpelhe mandrake areye akngetyeke-arlke ahentye-aneme, arlpelhe nhenge areyele ngenhe alpe-eme-ileme atnerte-atnerte-irretyeke!”

Rachel ikwere angkeke, “Unte apeke ayenge arne arlpelhe urreye ngkwinhe-kenhe anthemele, kele unte lyete Jacob-enge inteme-arle lyete ingwele the ngkwenge arratyete ileme.” Yanhe-ngentyele, Leah kele yewe angkeke Rachel-eke.

¹⁶ Ingwe ikwerele, Jacob-arle urrkapentye iperre apmerekere-nerne apetyalpeke, Leah alheke ikwere arnekarnare irremele. Re anteme Jacob-eke angkeke, “The Rachel arne arlpelhe antheke atnerte-atnerte-irretyeke, Reuben atyenge urreye-arle ineke areye. Ilerne kwenhe apurte inteme lyete ingwele.” Kele, ingwe ikwerele, Jacob Leah-enge inteke.

¹⁷ Alakenhe urreke anetyenhenge, Leah-ele Ngkarte-arlke arrekwele apayuthnetyarte re atnerte-atnerte-irretyenhenge. Ngkartele renhe aweke angkerlenge, arratyete re atnerte-atnerte-irreke awethe, re urreye arppenhe atnyeneke. Kele re ampe urreye five-peleke-artweye aneke. ¹⁸ Yanhengentyele, Leah angkeke. “Ayenge kwenhe Ngkarteke angkeke atyenge ampe anthetyeke. The antheke arelhe urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe Zilpah re renhe anewe akemele atnyenetyeke. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge Ngkarteke ampe urreye arppenhe antheke.” Alakenhenge anteme Leah-ele ampe urreye ikwerenhe Issachar arritnye antheke. Issachar arritnye ileme “Re Ayenge Antheke.”

¹⁹ Ikwere-arle ipenhe, Leah awethe atnerte-atnerte-irreke, re imerte urreye akweke arppenhe atnyenemele. Re anteme ampe urreye six-pele anteme atnyeneke. ²⁰ Ikwere-ipenhe anteme re angkeke alakenhe, “Ngkarteke kwenhe atyenge arne impene anthurre antheke arratyete mwerre anthurre. Tharle anewe atyinhe ampe urreye six-pele-arle antheke. Yanhenge anteme re atyenge arne impene anthyenhe!” Alakenhenge anteme Leah-ele ampe urreye ikwerenhe Zebulun arritnye antheke. Zebulun arritnye ileme “Arne Impene Atyenge.”

²¹ Ikwere-iperre, Leah-ele ampe marle akweke anteme atnyeneke renhe Dinah arritnye antheke.

²² Ikwerele-ureke anteme, Rachel-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke renhe atnerte-atnerte mpwaryeteke Ngkarte akenhe Rachel-eke alngwirretyakenhe-arle. Rarle itele-arle-areke tyerrtyete areye-arle ikwere mwerrantye angketyakenhe re anteme renhe mwerre-ileke re ampe anteme atnyenetyeke. ²³ Rachel atnerte-atnerte-irreke imerte ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele. Akweke renhe anteme re Joseph arritnye antheke, re anteme angkeke, “Tyerrtyete areye kwenhe atyenge akurnentyete angkerreke nhenge the ampe atnyenetyakenhenge. Ayenge kwenhe ayenge-arrpe apure-irreke. Kele lyete akenhe ayenge Ngkarteke akangkentyete anthurre-arle mpwareke, apure-irretyale. ²⁴ Kele ayenge akenhe ahentye-aneme ayenge YAHWEH-ele ampe arppenhe anthetyeke.” Alakenhenge anteme Rachel-ele ampe urreye ikwerenhe Joseph arritnye antheke. Joseph ileme “Ayenge ahentye-aneme arppenhe atnyenetyeke.”

Jacob-ele apmarleye ikwerenhe Laban ularele ileme

²⁵ Kele Joseph-arle inteke ipenhe, Jacob ahentye-aneke apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpetyeke, re anteme Laban-werne alheke apayuthnetyeke re renhe impemele alpetyeke. ²⁶ Re anteme ikwere angkeke, “Atyenge anthaye anewe atyinhe areye ampe areye-arlike atyinhe ayenge apmere atyinhe-werne alpetyehenge. The arne atyinhe areye atnyenetyeke ahentye-aneme ayenge-arle ngkwenge arnterre anthurre urkapekenge. Unte itelareme kele arratye-arle.”

²⁷ Kenhe Laban akenhe angkerlenge, “Unte apeke atyenge akangkentye, kele nhenhele anaye, alhetyale. The ngkarte akweke atyinhe areye apayuthneke itne atyenge ilerlengge ngkwenge-akerte. Unte nhenhele anerle-anerlengge, YAHWEH-elarle ngenhe lterrke ileke arntarnte-aremele. Alakenhenge kwenhe re ayenge-arlike arntarnte-areke. ²⁸ Kele atyenge ilaye. Iwenhe-ame the ngkwenge antheye unte-arle nhenhele atyengenge anatyehenge?”

²⁹⁻³⁰ Jacob angkirtneke, “Unte ayenge itelareme ayenge-arle ngkwenge arnterre urrkapeke. Arrule urreke ayenge nhenhe-werne apetyetyehenge, unte kwenhe yepe-yepe urrpetye ware atnyeneke. Kele ayenge anteme apetyeke yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene arntarnte-aretyamele, kele itne atningke anteme-arle-irrerlengge unte anteme atningke anteme atnyeneme. Nthenhele apeke-arle ayenge ngkwenge urrkapeke, YAHWEH-ele ngenhe lterrke-ilemele ngenhe arntarnte-areke. Kele ayenge-arle-artaye? Ilengare-arle-ame unte atyenge mwerre angkeme ayenge yernirtnekele atyinhe areye the-arrpele arntarnte-aretyehenge.”

³¹ Ikwerenge-ntyale, Laban-ele renhe awethe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame the ngkwenge anthetyenhe?”

Jacob-ele renhe tyerneke, “Ayenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyale. Ayenge ahentye-aneme unte atyenge arne anyente ware mpwaretyeke. Unte apeke atyenge yewe angkeme kele ayenge apetyalpeleme yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene arntarnte-aretyeke. ³² The yepe-yepe itnenhe akngakemele urrperle areye inetyehenge; yepe-yepe ntenye-ntenye urrperle-akerte areye-arlike the akngaketyehenge. The nanikute ntenye-ntenye-akerte areye-arlike. Alakenhe ware-arle the ngenhe apayuthneme the itnenhe atyenge-arrpe atnyenetyeke. The itnenhe kele arntwarre anthurre-werne arntarnte-aretyeke akngirtneyehenge. ³³ Ikwerenge, nhenge unte anteme apetyemele ayenge arerle-alpetyeke, unte ayenge itelareme the ngkwengenge anyelkgele inetyakenhe. Unte-arrpe akngakemele aretyeke. Unte apeke areme nanikute urrperle areye-arlike ntenye-ntenye-akerte areye-arlike kele unte itelareme tharle ngkwengenge anyelkgele inetyakenhe-arle. Kele unte apeke yepe-yepe mperlkere areye aremele kele unte itelaretyeke tharle ngkwenge-ntyale anyelkgele-arle ineke.”

³⁴ Laban-ele Jacob awemele alakenhe ikwere angkeke, “Mwerre! Kele mpe, alhetyekaye nanikute areye uthene yepe-yepe areye uthene akngaketyeke.” ³⁵ Kenhe, arlte anyente ikwerele, Laban akenhe yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye-werne alhemele nanikute areye-arlike-werne imerte akngakemele mperlkere-akerte areye marle uthene urreye uthene, alakenhenge ntenye-ntenye arlpentye-akerte areye apeke. Re yepe-yepe urrperle areye-arlike akngakeke. Re anteme yepe-yepe areye itnenhe akngake alere ikwerenhele arntarnte-aretyeke. ³⁶ Yanhe-ngentye Laban ikwerenhe areye-akerte aname-irremele alheke yepe-yepe areye-arlike, nanikute ikwerenhe areye-arlike-akerte arlte urrpetye alhemele irntwarre Jacobetyenge.

Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob-ele yepe-yepe Laban-kenhe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene arntarnte-areke yanhe ikwerele.

³⁷ Jacob-ele walye akeke arne poplar-nge, arne almond-nge uthene, arne plane-ngentyele-arlike. Kele imerte walye areye yenpe parlke-iwemele. Walye areye arlkenye mperlkere-akerte nthenhele-arle rarle yenpe parlke-iweke. ³⁸ Re anteme arne tyipe areye iperteke-arleke arrernemele kwaty ngentye itwele nthenhele-arle yepe-yepe areyele-arle kwaty antywetyarte. Re alakenhe mpwareke rarle itelaremele alakentye-ntyale-arle itneke anewe akerryente akngerenge. ³⁹ Nanikute urrperle marle areye urrperle areye-arlike apurte-irretyarte arrekwele arne arlkenye-akerte itnekenge. Alakenhenge anteme nanikute itne atnerte-atnerte-irreke, akweke areye akenhe ntenye-ntenye-akerte-arle apeke, arlkenye-akerte-arlike apeke inteke. ⁴⁰ Kenhe yepe-yepe akweke areye akenhe, Jacob-ele akngerre areye-ngentyele-arle akngakeke. Re itnenhene utepelhe-ileke itne nanikute urrperle Laban-kenhe areye aretyenhenge uthene ntenye-ntenye areye-arlike. Alakenhe ikwerenge yepe-yepe Jacob-kenhe areyele akweke ntenye-ntenye areye atnyenetyenhenge. Alakenhe-arle Jacob-ele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye akngaketyarte Laban-kenhe areye-ketyenge. ⁴¹⁻⁴² Nhenge atyepye-atyepye lterre ulkere areye-arle apurte-irretyarte anewe akerryetyeke, Jacob-ele akenhe arne arlkenye mperlkere-akerte areye arrernetyarte itneke arrwekeleke itne aretyenhenge. Kele akweke ulkere itne atnerte-atnerte-irrerlenghe, kele akweke itnekenhe akenhe ntenye-ntenye-akerte, lterre anthurre anteye interlenghe. Itne akenhe Jacob-kenhe-arle aneke. Kele alyepe-alyepe areye apurte-irremele anewe-akerretyeke re itnenhe arne arlkenye mperlkere-akerte areye arrekweleke arrernetyakenhe-arle. Nhenge alyepe-alyepe areye atnerte-atnerte irremele, akweke itnekenhe ntenye-ntenye-kwenye akenhe alyepe-alyepe anthurre-arle inteke. Nhenhe areye Laban-kenhe areye-arle aneke. ⁴³ Alakenhenge-arle nanikute Jacob-kenhe areye-arlike yepe-yepe areye-arlike atningke irreke. Re nanikute-arlike yepe-yepe-arlike atningke atnyeneke, arelhe-arlike artwe-arlike urrkapentye akngerre atningke re atnyeneke. Kamule-arlike tangkeye-arlike atningke.

31

Jacob alwirreme Laban-ketyenge

¹ Ikwere iperre Jacob-ele aweke ikwere-arle Laban-eke alere areye tyele angkerreke ikweretye, “Urreke Jacob apetyetyenhenge akngeye anwerne-kenhele arne arunthe atnyeneke, kenhe re akenhe anteme arne ingkirreke akngeye anwerne-kenhe-nge rakeke. Re arne akngeye anwerne-kenhele mpwareke re arne itnenhe ikwere inetyenhenge.” ² Kenhe Laban akenhe atyewe mwerre Jacob-kenhe-arle anetyarte, kele Jacob-ele Laban aretyarte, re alakenhe itirretyarte, “Laban apeke-arle atyenge awethe ahentye-anetyakenhe apeke-arle.” ³ YAHWEH anteme Jacob-eke angkeke, “Alpaye apmere ngkwinhe-werne ngkwenge-artweye areye-werne. Kele ayenge ngkwenge anetyeke.”

⁴ Kele imerte, Jacob Rachel uthene Leah utheneke antangelheke ratherre apetye-alherretyeke rarle yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene arntarnte-aretyame-werne. ⁵ Ratherre apetye-alherreke arteke re angkeke, “Akngeye mpwele-kenhe atyenge mwerre ulkere anetyarte, kele lyete akenhe re atyenge ahentye-anetyakenhe anteme-arle. Kele mwerre. Ayenge-arle atere anetyakenhe-arle aneme, Ngkarte, anyente re akngeye atyinhe Isaac-ele-arle apentetyarte, rarle akwetethe-arle atyengenge

anerle-aneme. ⁶ Kele mpwele itelareme ayenge-arle arnterre urrkapeke akngeye mpwele-kenheke. ⁷ Re kwenhe ayenge maneke alhileke antheyeke tharle yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aretyartenge. Kele re akenhe ayenge ularele ileke 10-ngare anthurre, mane antheyyakenhe akwete. Re ayenge akurne-ileke. Ngkartele renhe ayakeke ayenge atweketye, ayenge arntarnte-aremele. ⁸ Arrekwele akenhe, Laban atyenge angkeke, 'Unte yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene ntenyente areye interlengye atnyenetyeke unte-arle atyenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyartenge.' Kele yanhe-ngentyele yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene akenhe ntenyente-ante areye-arle inteke. Kele imerte re akurrkngye akngarte-iwelhemele atyenge angkemele, 'Kele unte yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene ntenyente-ntenyekwenye-ante areye interlengye atnyenetyeke unte-arle atyenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyartenge.' Kele yanhe-ngentyele yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene akenhe ntenyente-ntenyekwenye-ante areye-arle interlengye. ⁹ Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene akngeye mpwele-kenhe-ketye ineke, imerte ayenge anteme anthemele."

¹⁰ Jacob anteme anewe ikwerenhe atherreke angkeke, "Ikwerenge nhenge yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene-arle anewe akerryame. The altyerre areke. The altyerre ikwerenge areke nanikute urreye areye apurte-irrerlengye nanikute marle areyeye. Nanikute ntenyente-ntenyekwenye areye itne akenhe nanikute marle areyenge apurte-irreyakenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe nanikute arlkenye-akerte itne ante-arle arppenhe itnekenge apurte-irremele anewe akerryeke. ¹¹ Kele alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe anyente atyenge altyerrenge angkeke, 'Jacob-aye!' Ayenge utnenge alkere-arenye ikwere angkirtneke, 'Wertaye?' ¹² Kele utnenge alkere-arenye atyenge angkerlengye, 'Nanikute urreye areye araye. Arlkenye-akerte yanhe areye-arlke ntenyente-ntenyekwenye-arey-arlke ware apurte-irremele anewe akerryeke marle areyenge. Tharle ngenhe arntarnte-aretyame, tharle itelareme Laban-elarle ngkwenge arne akurne mpwarekenge. ¹³ Ayenge-arle Ngkarte anyente-arle ngkwenge apmere Bethel-eke imernelheke. Apmere nhenge unte-arle apwerte nhenge ngkerneke, unte imerte antere anteme akertneke thelemele. Yanhe ikwere-arle unte atyenge alhileke unte-arle ayenge apentetyenhe. Ayenge ahentye-aneme unte apmere nhenhenge arratetyeke, apmere unte-arle akweke inteke-terne alpaye.' Alakenhe-arle utnenge alkere-arenye re atyenge altyerrenge angkeke."

¹⁴ Kenhe Rachel uthene Leah uthene akenhe Jacob-eke ahele-irremele angkerlengye, "Akngeye ilerne-kenhe apeke ilwerlengye, kele ilerne arne ampenye ikwerenhe areye inetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁵ Rarle ilerneke mwerre anetyakenhe-arle aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Rarle ilerneke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle aneke nhenge ilerne-arle apmere arppenhe-arenye-arteke. Rarle ilernenhe ngenhe antheke apwerte maneke ware-arle. Rarle mane ingkirreke akurne-arle-ileke nhenge ilernenhe ware anthemele. ¹⁶ Alakenhenge-arle Ngkartele yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute atningke-arlke ikwerenge-ntyeye ineke, akngeye ilernekenhe-ngentyele, kele ilernekenhe anteme-arle akenhe ampe ilerne-kenhe areye-kenhe-arlke. Ngkarte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme unte iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, ikwere akangkwe-irraye ilerne ngenhe apentetyenenge!"

¹⁷ Kele Jacob alethe altheyeke irreke ampe areye-arlke anewe areye-arlke ikwerenhe kamule-ke utyernemele. ¹⁸ Itne apmere renhe impemele alpeke Canaan-terne. Isaac akenhe apmere Canaan ikwerele akwete-arle aneke. Re yepe-yepe areye-arlke nanikute areye-arlke akngeye

thakemenele-arteke. Re akngeke arne ingkirrenyeke ikwerenhe rarle Paddan-Aram-enge atnyeneke.

¹⁹ Kele aletheke anteme irreye aneke Jacob ikwerenhe areye-akerte Canaan-terne, Rachel alheke apmere akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe-terne ngkarte-apartetye akweke areye apwerte-ngentyele-arle mpwareke anyelngele inapetye akngeye ikwerenhe-ngentyele. Laban akenhe apmerele anetyakenhe-arle aneke. Re kele alheke yepe-yepe areye althetyeke.

²⁰ Jacob akenhe Laban-eke ilelhetyakenhe-arle alheme. Rarle renhe ularele ileke re ikwere-ketye urntetyenhenge Laban-ele renhe ayakeketye.

²¹ Alakenhe-arle re arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe akngeke. Itne anteme apmere Laban-kenhe imperite-alheke, Euphrates lhere akngerre renhe anperele arenherite-iwemele, itne imerte alhemele apmere apwerte akngerre-terne Gilead arritnye apmere re.

Laban Jacob-eke interteke irreme

²² Arite atherre iperre, tyerrtye arrpenhele Laban-eke ileke Jacob-arle alwirreke ikwere-artweye-akerte. ²³ Kele Laban-ele artwe ikwerenhe areye apurtele-ilemele interteke-irreke Jacob-kenhe areyeke. Kele week anyentele anteme re itnenhe apmere apwerte-apwertele apmere Gilead-ekte areke. ²⁴ Ingwe anyente ikwerele anteme, Ngkarte Laban-ekte angkeke altyerrenge, re renhe alknarre-ileke, "Ayenge awaye! Jacob atwetyale anetyeke!"

²⁵ Jacob ikwerenhe areye-akerte apwerte-apwertele inteke apmere Gilead-enge. Laban artwe ikwerenhe areye-akerte inteke apmere ikwerele itwele-ante.

²⁶ Laban anteme Jacob-terne apetyemele angkeke, "Iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge ularele ileke? Iwenhenge-ame unte marle atyinhe atherre akngetyeke ayernentye akngerre atherre-arteke akwele?"

²⁷ Iwenhenge-ame unte nterte-nterte atyenge-ketye alwirreke? Unte apeke-arle ayenge ilekenge, kele the ngkwenge merne-arlike kere-arlike-arle akngerre itemele anwerne ingkirrekele arlkwetyeke. Anwerne-arle akangkentye-arle aneme, anwerne-arle terurrele itare atwemele, guitar-arlike-arteke.

²⁸ Kele, unte itnenhe akngeke, atyenge-ketyenge alwirrelhe-ilemele. The akenhe atyemeye atyinhe areye marle atyinhe atherre-arlike arrwantyetyakenhe ware aneke, arrangkwe-arle. The apele itnenhe atwaretyakenhe-arle aneke. Unte ayenge irrarele-antheke unte-arle apale mpwarekenge.

²⁹ Ayenge apeke-arle ahentye-aneke, kele the ngenhe atweme-arle. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ayenge ingwele ileke ngenhe atwetyale anetyeke.

³⁰ Kele the itelareme unte irrare irrentye akngerre akngeye ngkwinheke apmere ngkwinheke-arlike. Kele iwenhenge-arle akenhe unte ngkarte-apartetye akweke atyinhe areye anyelngele ineke?"

³¹ Jacob angkirtneke, "Ayenge-arle ilelhetyakenhe apetyeke ayenge-arle ngkwenge-ketye atere-irrekenge. Ayenge iturreke unte-arle akwele ampe ngkwinhe atherre atyengenge rakeme-ketyenge.

³² Kele ngkarte-apartetye akweke ngkwinhe areye unte-arle tnakemenge, ayenge kele akutne-arle. Kele unte antyame-arlike anwerne-kenhe aretyeke-arle. Ilerneke-artweyeke areye nhenhe aneme, itne ilernenhe aweme-arle. Anwerne apurtele areme kele unte apeke ngkarte-apartetye akweke nhenge areye ngkwinhe areme, antyame angwenhe-kenhele, kele the artwe atyinhe areye ileme renhe atwetyeke anyelngele-ilekenge."

Alakenhe-arle Jacob-ele Laban ileke, re akenhe akutne-arle aneke anewe ikwerenhe Rachel-elarle arne impene akweke nhenge areye anyelngele inekenge.

³³ Kele Laban apale untheke arne nhege itneke. Ilthe Jacob-kenhe-urrke re areke, kele imerte ilthe Leah-kenhe kwene anteme aremele. Kele re imerte ilthe urrkapentye akngerre atherre Bilhah uthene Zilpah uthene-kenhe-werne alhemele, kele re arrangwe areke. Re imerte ilthe Rachel-kenhe-werne anteme alhemele arne nhege itneke unthetyeke. ³⁴ Kenhe Rachel-ele akenhe arne impene nhege areye arrekwele anyelkgele ineke. Urreke Laban ilthe Rachel-kenheke irrpetyehenge, Rachel-ele apenhe arne nhege areye alengke-iweke yakwethe kamule-kenheke-arle. Rarle irrpenehenge re akenhe akertnele-arle intetyame. Laban irrpenehemele ilthe Rachel-kenhe-werne re untheke apmere arrpe-anenhele untheke, kele re arne impene akweke nhege itneke uye apale untheke, arrangwe.

³⁵ Rachel imerte angkemele, “Akngeye-aye, ayenge rilkerte awelheme, ayenge uye-arle tneme.” Kele Laban-ele renhe ipmentyele impeke, re imerte akethe-werne arratemele, imerte apmere arrpe-anenhe aremele, re uye untheke arne impene akweke itneke.

³⁶ Jacob ahele anthurre irreke Laban-eke. Re ikwere-werne atheke nentye-nentye alheke imerte angkemele, “Aye, atyenge angkaye! Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge apale angketyakenhe akurne mpwaryakenhe iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge alwerneme? Atyenge ware ilaye! ³⁷ Unte kwenhe antyame anwerne-kenhe-arlike ilkareke, unte arne ngkwihin areye aretyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Unte apeke arne ngkwihin areye aratye arerleng, kele atyenge unte imernetyeke-arle! Nhenhe arrekweleke arrernetyeke atyihin areye ingkirrekele aretyeke. Kele itne aretyehenge angwenhele arratye ilemeke apeke!

³⁸ “Ayenge awaye! Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge year 20-peleke-atwetye urrkapeke. Yanhenge anteme yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene inteke ilweke-arle anetyakenhe, itne atningke-irreke-arle. The akenhe yepe-yepe urreye anyente-ante apeke arlkwetyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. ³⁹ Nhege akngwelye artnwerele-arle yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye uthene arlkwekenge, tharle ngenhe ularele ilytyakenhe-arle, tharle ngenhe yepe-yepe atyihin-arle antheke. Nhege arrpenhe areyele-arle ngkwihin areye arltele apeke ingwele apeke anyelkgele inerrirretyarte, unte akenhe ayenge-arle uternetyarte the atyihin anyente ngenhe anthetyeke. ⁴⁰ Ayenge-arle uterne akngerrele ureke urrkapetyarte, irrernte akngerrele-arlike ayenge-arle ingkwe ilweke, tyerrtye atyihin tharre anthurrenge, ayenge-arle ankwe-arlike mwerre intetyakenhe-arle.

⁴¹ Ayenge-arle ngkwenge arlthe arrpe-anenhele-arle urrkapeke year 20 peleke-atwetye. Ayenge-arle ngkwenge urrkapeke year 14 peleke-atwetye ampe marle ngkwihin atherreke ware. Yanhenge anteme ayenge ngkwenge year 6 peleke-atwetye urrkapeke yepe-yepe areye uthene nanikute areye ngkwihin areyeke. Unte-arle ayenge 10-ngare anthurre-arle ularele ileke. Unte-arle atyenge alhileke mane anthetyeke yepe-yepe ngkwihin areye-arle arntarnte-arekenge. Kele unte apale-arle angkerleng unte-arle ayenge akweke ware-arle mane anthetyarte. ⁴² Kele Ngkarte atyihin arrange-arrange atyihin Abraham uthenele-arle apentetyarte, rarle atyihin lyete akwete-arle aneme. The apeke-arle renhe atnyenetyakenhe, kele unte ayenge ilyte ante-arle yernemere. Kele Ngkartele ayenge arnterre urrkaperleng-arle areke, re anteme ngenhe areke atyenge ahele untherleng. Alakenhenge anteme ngenhe Ngkartele ayakeke ingwele ayenge atwetye!”

Jacob uthene Laban uthene yewe angkerreme atwerretye-kwenye anetyeke

⁴³ Kele Laban angkeke ampatye ikwerenheke, “Arelhe nhenhe atherre kwenhe ampe atyinhe atherre, ampe itnekenhe akenhe atyinhe-arle. Yepe-yepe yanhe areye-arlike nanikute areye-arlike kwenhe atyinhe. Kele the ngenhe ayaketyeke arrangkwe-arle ampe atyinhe arrange-arrenge atyinhe areye-arlike raketyeke. Kele itnenhe akngaye. ⁴⁴ Ngkartenge ularre alhiletetyeke ilerne awethe atwerretyale anetyeke. Apwerte nhenhe areye ilerne apurtelhe-iletetyeke itne ilernenhe irlpangkelhe-iletetyeke awethe atwerreketye.” Jacob kele mwerre-arle angkeke.

⁴⁵ Arratye, re apwerte akngerre ngkerneke renhe-atherrenhe irlpangkelhe-iletetyeke ratherre angkerrekeke. ⁴⁶ Re artwe ikwerenhe areye ileke apwerte akweke areye itepe arnye anenheke arrerretetyeke. Itne merne-arlike arlkweke yanhe ikwerele. ⁴⁷ Laban-ele apmere renhe arritnye antheke angkentye ikwerenhele “Jegar Sahadutha,” alakenhe ileme “Apwerte lyernte-ipeke anwernenhe irlpangkelhe-iletetyeke.” Kele Jacob-ele ileke angkentye ikwerenhele “Galeed” alakenhe ante-arle ileme “Apwerte lyernte-ipeke anwernenhe irlpangkelhe-iletetyeke.”

⁴⁸ Kele Laban angkeke ampatye-ampatye ikwerenhe Jacob-eke, “Urreke anwerne apmere nhenhe aremele, ilerne itelareme ilerne-arle alhilerreke, ilerne-arle awethe atwerretyakenhe anetyeke.” Alakenhe ikweringe anteme re apmere nhenhe “Galeed” ileke. ⁴⁹ Kele Laban alakenhe angkeke, “Ilerne apeke akalke-irreme, ayenge ahentye-aneme YAHWEH ilerneke arelhetyeke, ilerne apeke awethe atwerreketye!” Alakenhe anteme apmere yanhe arritnye arpenhe-akerte aneke “Mizpah.” Alakenhe ileme Hebrew-enge “Re Ilerneke Arelheme.” ⁵⁰ Laban ikwere awethe angkeke, “Itelaretyeke nhenhe, alngwirretyale. Ngkartele anwernenhe lyete arntarnte-areme. Unte apeke marle atyinhe atherre atwerlenghe, unte apeke arelhe arpenhe apeke inerlenghe, ayenge apeke-arle akutne aneme. Kele Ngkartele ante-arle ngenhe areme akurne-irrerlenghe. ⁵¹⁻⁵² Apwerte nhenhe araye the lyernte-arrerneke, kele ilerne akwetethe itelaretyeke atwerretyale anetyeke. Ayenge-arle apwerte nhenhe-arenyenge anpere alhetyeke arrangkwe-arle ngkwengenge atwerretyeke, arrangkwe. Unte ak-enhe apwerte yanhe areyenge atyengenge atwerretyeke anpere alhetyale anetyeke-arle. ⁵³ Ngkarte Abraham uthene Nahor uthenele-arle apenteke, kele re areme-arle nthakenhe-arle ilerne irreme. Unte apeke ayenge atwemele, Ngkartele areme ilerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenghe. Re itelaretyenhe ilerne apeke arratye mpwarerle-anerlerlenghe.”

Kele Jacob Laban-eke angkeke, “Ngkartenge arrekwele-arle, anyente re akngaye atyinhe Isaac-ele-arle apentetyarte, the arratye ngenhe alhileme ayenge apwerte nhenhe areyenge anpere alhetyakenhe apmere ngkwinhe-werne ngenhe atwetyeke arrangkwe.” ⁵⁴ Kele Jacob-ele yepe-yepe anyente atwemele iteke Ngkarte-werne atheke. Re anteme ileke artwe ikweringe-arle aneke areye ikweringe arlkwetyeke. Kele itne-arle arlkweke iperre, itne apwerte-apwerte yanhele inteke. ⁵⁵ Kele ingweleme anteme, Laban-ele arrange-arrenge ikwerenhe areye arrwentyemele. Ampe ikwerenhe atherre-arlike imerte itneke angkemele, “Ngkartele arntarnte-aremele arrekatherre mwerre mpwaretyenhe.” Kele re alpeke anteme apmere ikwerenhe-werne.

1 Jacob-arle alethe alpetyame ikwerenhe areye-akerte arne-arlike atningke-akerte, utnenge alkere-arenye areye ikwere arrateke. 2 Jacob-ele itnenhe areke, re-arrpe angkeke, "Apmere nhenhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe-arle!" Re anteme apmere renhe arritnye antheke "Mahanaim." Arritnye Mahanaim ileme "Apmere atherre."

3 Nhenge Mahanaim-enge, Jacob-ele ayeye-akerte areye yerneke kake ikwerenhe Esau-werne. Ikwerele ureke, Esau akenhe apmere Seir-ele aneke, apmere akngerre Edom arritnye. 4 Urreke re itnenhe yerneytynenge, re angkentye nhenhe antheke, "Angkentye nhenhe ngkwenge atyeye Jacob-engentye. Unte-arle atyenge akngerrepate aneme ayenge ngkwenge akangkwe-irreme nthakenhe-arle unte atyenge angkemeke. The ngkwenge iletyeke ahentye-aneme nthakenhe-arle ayenge irreke. Ayenge-arle apmere Laban-kenhele anetyarte, kenhe lyete-ulkere ayenge-arle kele apetyalptye aneke. 5 The pweleke areye-arlike, tangkeye areye-arlike, yepe-yepé areye-arlike, nanikute areye-arlike atyinhe atnyenemearle. The arelhe-arlike artwe-arlike atningke atnyeneme atyenge urrkapentye akngerre areye. The angkentye nhenhe ngkwenge yerneme unte atyenge mwerre anetyenenge." Kele artwe Jacob-kenhe areye alheke Esau-eke iletyeke nhenge rarle ikwere-werne-atheke apetyetyamenge.

6 Kele-arle Esau areke iperre artwe Jacob-kenhe areye apetyalpeke imerte ikwere angkemele, "Anwerne kake ngkwinhe Esau mpwepeke areke, re kwenhe artwe 400 pele ikwere-akerte atnyeneme."

7 Jacob-ele nhenge aweke, re atere anthurre irreke. Re itirreke Esau-ele akwele renhe atwetyeke-arle apetyemenge. Alakenhe irreme-ketye re ikwerenhe areye akngakeke, ingkirreke akalkelhe-ilemele, yepe-yepé-arlike kamule areye-arlike pweleke areye uthene nanikute areye uthenearlike-arle re akngakeke. 8 Jacob re-arrpe itirreke, "Esau-ele apeke arpenhe nhakwe areye atwemele, kenhe arpenhe areye akenhe atere-arle unterlte-iwerlengé."

9 Re anteme Ngkarteke angkeke, "Unte kwenhe Ngkarte atyinhe Isaac uthenele arrenge-arrenge atyinhe Abraham uthene apententye akngerre. Ayenge awaye, ayenge akunye apenhe! YAHWEH, unte ayenge ileke apmere nhenhe-werne apetyalptye apmere atyinhe-werne fyerrtye atyinhe areye-werne-arlike. Unte atyenge angkeke unte-arle atyenge mwerre anthurre anetyenhe. 10 Iwenhenge-ame unte atyenge mwerre anthurre akwete aneme, ayenge akngerre kwenye-arle? Iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge akwete arntarnte-areme. Arrule anthurre ayenge-arle anpere alheke lhere Jordan-enge apmere Mesopotamia-werne, ayenge arne atneme anyente-akerte ware alheke. Kele lyete akenhe the arne atningke anthurre anteme-arle atnyeneme, aharle atherre ante akalkelhe-iletyeke anteme. 11 Kake akngerre atyinhe Esau-arle apetyemenge ayenge atere-irreme re anwernenhe ingkirre atweme-ketye, arelhe-arlike ampearlike. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme-arle the ngenhe apayuthneme ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke ikweretye. 12 The ngenhe alakenhe apayuthneme unte-arle angkenge atyenge mwerre anetyeke. Unte anteme angkeke ayenge atyemeye-arlike ampe-arlike atningke anthetyeke yerre areyarteke. Atningke anthurre!"

13 Kele-arle Jacob Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re ingwe anyenteke aneke kele arlte ingweleme anteme re kere ikwerenhe areye akngakeke kake ikwerenhe anthetyeke. 14 Re nanikute marle 200-pele apurteilhe-ileke imerte nanikute urreye 20-pele anteme apurteilhe-ilemele, kele imerte yepe-yepé marle 200-pele imerte yepe-yepé urreye 20-pele anteme

apurtelhe-ilemele arrpenheke arrernemele. ¹⁵ Kele re kamule marle 30-pele apurtelhe-ilemele akweke itnekenhe-arlike. Kele re pweleke 40-pele apurtelhe-ilemele pweleke urreye 10-pele-arlike imerte tangkeye marle 20-pele apurtelhe-ilemele tangkeye urreye 10-pele-arlike. ¹⁶ Re anteme artwe urrkapentye akngerre 10-pele ineke itne arne itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge apurtelhe-ilemele, re anteme itneke angkeke "Arrantherre lherele tyanemele alhaye arne nhenhe areye akngemele apurte akwete kake atyinhe anthetyeke. Itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele akngetyeke aharle anyenteke-anyente, irntwarreke-irntwarre."

¹⁷ Kele imerte Jacob angkemele urrkapentye akngerre anyenteke, artwe nhengeke arrekwelentye areye arntarnte-aremenge, "Kake atyinhe apeke apetyemele ngkwenge angkemele, re ngenhe apayuthneme angwenheke-arle unte urrkapeme. Rarle ngenhe apayuthneme nthenhe-arle unte alhemeke, re ngenhe apayuthneme angwenhe-kenhe nhenhe areye yepeyepi, nanikute-arlike, tangkeye uthene kamule utheneke-arlike. ¹⁸ Re apeke ngenhe alakenhe apayuthnerlengge, kele alakenhe ikwere angkirtnaye, 'Nhenhe areye-arle ngkwenge atyeye Jacob-kenhe-arle, rarle ngkwinhe urrkapentye akngerre anteme-arle. Rarle ngenhe arne nhenhe areye antheme unte ngkwenge atnyenyetyeke. Unte anteme-arle akngerrepate ikwerenhe. Jacob-arle ingkerne-arle apetyemenge.' Alakenhe unte Esau-enge angketyeke."

¹⁹ Kele Jacob angkeke urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeye, "Unte alakenhe angketyeke re apeke arrekantherre-werne apetyerlengge. ²⁰ Alakenhe ikwere angkaye, 'Jacob urrkapentye akngerre ngkwinhe anwernenge ingkerne apetyeme.'" Jacob re-arrpe itirreke, "The apeke arne nhenhe areye yernemele kake atyinheke, kele the renhe aremele, kele re apeke-arle atyengenge ipeltye-irremele, atyenge ahele-irretyakenhe aneme." ²¹ Jacob-ele artwe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye arrekwele yerneke yepi-yepi-arlike kere arrpenhe areye-akerte-arlike, re akenhe ingkerne akwete-arle aneke.

Jacob-ele Ngkarte arntwirrkeme, rarle itirreke artwe arrpenheke-athene

²²⁻²³ Ingwe ikwerele ingwemertenge anteme, Jacob ankwenge-ntyele akeme-irreke, re anewe ikwerenhe atherre akemelhe-ileke, arelthe urrkapentye akngerre atherre uthene alere ikwere areye 11-pele ikwerenhe-arle. Re itnenhe arrekwele yerneke, itne lhere Jabbok-ekenge irntwarre-werne alheke, arne ingkirreke Jacob-kenhe itnekenge akngemele. ²⁴ Kele Jacob akenhe anyente-arle ingkerne aneke. Nhenge rarle anyente anekenge artwe anyente apetyemele renhe arntwirrkeke Jacob renhe, ratherre anteme ahelheke ntwirretyeke uye akwete. Ratherre arntwirrke-erke akwete ntwirremele ingwartentye, nterte-arle irretyakenhe. Artwe rarle Jacob ahelheke ntwetyeke ahentye-aneke. ²⁵ Re Jacob ingwartentye angkerte-iweme. Kele ingwe athene anteme re Jacob alngarilpe atweke ulyepere akertne-arlike wangketyeke ante artwe rarle uye Jacob ahelheke iwekenge, arangkwe-arle. ²⁶ Re anteme Jacob-eke angkeke, "Aye, ayenge impaye, uterne arrateme antemeyaye!"

Jacob ikwere angkirtneke, "Kele, ayenge alhilaye unte ayenge arntarnte-aretyenheke ayenge Iterrke-arlike atnyenemele akwetethe!"

²⁷ Artwe rarle renhe apayuthneke, "Iwenhe-ame arritnye ngkwinhe?"

Jacob ikwere angkirtneke, "Ayenge-arle Jacob-arle."

²⁸ Kele artwe re angkerlengge, "The arritnye ngkwinhe akngarte-iweme Jacob-engentye, arritnye yanhe ileme "ularele mpwarentye akngerre" Israel arritnye-werne, unte-arle Ngkartenge atwerrekenge artwenge-arle,

unte kwenhe apurrke-irretyakenhe akwete anthurre alheke uyerretyeke ante. Israel arritnye ileme “Ratherre Ngkarte uthene-arle angkerte-irreke.””

²⁹ Kele Jacob anteme ikwere angkeke, “The ngenhe apayuthneme, iwenhe-ame arritnye ngkwinhe?”

Artwe re angkirtneke, “Tharle arritnye atyinhe ilettyeke arrangwe-arle.” Kele artwele anteme Jacob alhileke rarle renhe arntarnte-aretyenhe renhe lterrke-arlike-ilemele akwete-anteke. Kele artwe re Jacob impemele alheke.

³⁰ Kele Jacob anteme angkeke, “The kwenhe inngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areke, ayenge anteme itethe akwete-arle!” Re anteme apmere renhe Peniel arritnye antheke. Arritnye nhenhe ileme “inngerre Ngkarte-kenhe” rarle Ngkarte yanheke arekenge. ³¹⁻³² Nhenge uterne-arle akertne-irrekenge Jacob-ele apmere renhe impemele alheke alknarpe ikwerenhe rllkerte anthurre aneke renhe-arle atwekenge, re tyertnemele alhetyame. Alakenhe anteme tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele kere alknarpe yepelyepe-kenhe arlkwentye akngerre kwenye, nanikute-arlike pweleke-arlike, yanhe-arle artwe nhengele Jacob alknarpe atwekenge.

33

Jacob uthene Esau uthene ipetye-irritneme awethe

¹ Kele ikwere iperre Jacob-ele areke Esau uthene artwe 400-pele ikwerenhe areye-arlike arlengenge apetyerlengge. Re iparrpele ikwerenhe areye akalkelhe-ileke aharle urrpetye-werne. ² Re marle urrkapentye akngerre atherre ampe areye-akerte arrekweleke arrerneke. Re Leah ampe ikwerenhe areye-akerte mpwepeke arrerneke. Kele imerte Rachel ampe ikwerenhe Joseph-akerte ingkerneke arrernemele. ³ Jacob imerte arrekwele alhemele Esau-werne atheke, ikwere anewe ampe areyele-arlike akenhe renhe apurtele ingkernenge apentewarrerlengge. Re kake ikwerenhe Esau-werne angathe anteme irreke, Jacob ikwere amperele-arlengge tneleme akaperte kwene-irreke seven-ngare anthurre.

⁴ Kele Esau akenhe arnekarnare unteke Jacob-eke. Ratherre anyente-irreme Esau-ele renhe akwaketye-akeme akangkemele, lyete nhenhe-ante-arle arerrerne iperre, re Jacob arrwantyeye arrellyenngge atherre-ante. Ratherre artnelhe-ilerreke akangkemele akngerre anthurre. ⁵ Esau-ele areke arelhe areye apetyerlengge ampe areye akenhe ingkerne, re anteme Jacob apayuthneke, “Nhenhe areye-ame ngkwinhe areye?”

Jacob ikwere angkirtneke, “Yewe kake, itne-arle atyinhe-arle, Ngkarte-arle atyenge mwerre aneke, re anteme ayenge nhenhe areye antheke.”

⁶ Kele arelhe urrkapentye akngerre atherre anteme apetyeke ampe itnekenhe-akerte, imerte inngerre kwene-akerle tneleme ikwere. ⁷ Kele Leah anteme ampe ikwerenhe areye-arlike Esau-eke akaperte kwene-irreke. Kele Joseph uthene Rachel uthene menhenge anteme akaperte kwene-irreke Esau-eke. ⁸ Re imerte Jacob-eke angkerlengge, “Apmwerrke the areke artwe ngkwinhe areyele nanikute uthene yepe-yepe-arlike pweleke-arlike kamule-arlike tangkeye-arlike akngetyerlengge. Iwenhenge-arlame unte atyenge-werne itnenhe akngetyeme?”

Jacob ikwere angkirtneke, “Tharle ngenhe anthetyeke ahentye aneme tyawerrellye-arteke unte anteme atyenge akangketyeke.”

⁹ Kele Esau ayenelhemele ilelhemele, “Alakenhe mpwaretyalaye atyinhe kele-arle atningke anthurre. Kele atnyenaye ngkwenge-arrpe!”

¹⁰ Jacob akenhe ikwere akwete-arle angkerlenghe, “Aye, unte apeke atyenge ahele anetye-kwenye kele ngkwenge-arrpe akngaye! Kele alakenhe imerneme unte-arle atyenge itirremele. Kele imernemele alakenhe unte atyenge mwerre-arle aneme, Ngkarte-arle atyenge alakenhe mwerre aneke-arteke. ¹¹ Ngkarte-arle atyenge mwerre anthurre-arle aneke atyenge re arne atningke-arlike-arle antheke. Tharle nhenhe areye ingkirreke arlkwetyeke arrangwe-arle. Kele nhenhe areye akngaye ngkwenge-arrpe atnyenetyeke the ngkwenge akurne mpwarekenge.” Re akwete alakenhe Esau-eke angkeke.

Kele Esau akangkwe-irreke Jacob-eke, imerte ikwere angkemele, “Kele. The itnenhe akngeme. ¹² Kele mpe. Ierne apurte alperretyeke apmere atyinhe-werne. Ayenge arrwekelirreme.”

¹³ Kenhe Jacob mwernte-irremele renhe ileke, “Kake urreke-aye! Unte itelareme atyinhe areye-arle ingkirreke apurrke-ante-arle unthentye ipenhe. Yepe-yepe areye-arlike, kamule areye-arlike arppenhe areye-arlike apurrke unthentye ipenhe, akweke areyele akenhe werlatye akwete-arle antywerlte-apeme. The apeke akwete itnenhe arlte arppenheke-atwetye unthelhe-ilemele kele itne ilwerrirretyenhenge. ¹⁴ The ngenhe apayuthneme arrekwele alhetyeke, kake akngerre atyinhe. The ngenhe ingkernenge apenterle-apetyenhenge. Kele ayenge mwantye-arle alheme nhenhe areye-akerte. The itnenhe uternetyakenhe iparrpe alhetyeke, mpwaretyakenhe-arle. Kake akngerre-aye, the ngenhe apmere Seir-eke urreke aretyenhenge.”

¹⁵ Kele Esau anteme ikwere angkirtneke, “Kele. Mwerre-ame the artwe urrpetye atyinhe imperle-alheye arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke tyerrtye arppenhe areye-ketye?”

Jacob angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, kele mwerre, kele alakenhe mpwaretyale. Kele ingkirreke itnenhe akngaye. The ngenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme.”

¹⁶ Kele Esau akangkwe-irreke arlte ikwerele anteme, re artwe ikwerenhe areye-akerte alpeke apmere Seir-werne. ¹⁷ Kele Jacob akenhe arnparptye-irreke antekerre-atheke apmere Succoth-werne. Re ikwere irremele apmere ikwere arteke, ulye akweke areye anteme re arteke yepe-yepe, nanikute, pweleke, tangkeye-arlike ikwerenhe areyeke. Alakenhenge anteme re apmere renhe Succoth arritnye ileke. Arritnye Succoth ileme “Ulye akweke areye.”

¹⁸ Ikwere iperre Jacob-ele apmere Succoth renhe imperle-alheke apmere Canaan-werne anteme. Re apmere mpwareke Shechem-enge ikngerreke. Alakenhenge-arle YAHWEH-ele renhe mwerre akngetye-alpeke apmere Paddan-Aram-engentyele apmere ahelhe ikwerenhe-werne. ¹⁹ Ikwere ipenhe anteme re apmere renhe apwerte manele ineke. Re ngkweltye 100-pele antheke alere Hamor-kenhe areye apmereke-artweye anthetyeke apmere nhenge inetyeke. ²⁰ Kele Jacob apmere ikwerele aneke anteme, re apwerte areye lyernt-arrerneke Ngkarte tnaketyeke. Re anteme apmere renhe akeke El-Elohe-Israel. Arritnye El-Elohe-Israel ileme “Ngkarte-arle Israel-arenye areyeke Akngerrepate aneme.”

34

Ayeye nhenhe Dinah-akerte, ampe marle Leah-kenhe

¹ Dinah ampe Leah-kenhe aneke, akngeye ikwerenhe Jacob-arle. Arlte anyentele re aretyeke alheke arelhe areye apmere Canaan-arenye, itne arlenghe kwenye ware anetyame. ² Re alhepalherlenghe, artwe anyentele

renhe aretyame. Shechem arritnye ikwerenhe aneke, alere Hamor-kenhe re akenhe Hivi areye-arle aneke ikwerenhe areyeke akngerrepate. Shechem-ele renhe aremele ikwere alhirreme, re imerte amultenge tyarrene-ineleme renhe akurne-ileke. Re renhe antername, marle-arle ahentye anetyakenhenge. ³ Ikwere imerte mwerrentye anteme angkemele rarle ikwere ahentye-aneke anewe ikwerenhe anetyeke. Re ikwere ahentye anthurre aneke, re ikwere mwerrentye angketyame re ikwere ahentye-anetyenhenge. ⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele Shechem alpeke imerte akngeye ikw-erenheke ilemele, "Unte alhemele apayuthneye Jacob the apeke ampe ikwerenhe Dinah anewe aketyeke." Kele Hamor yewe angkeke.

⁵ Ikwerenge akenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele Jacob-eke ileke Shechem-elarle Dinah akurne-ilekenge. Kele Jacob akenhe nterte akwete-arle aneke ikwere alere areye-arle alethe alhekenge yepe-yepe areye arntarnte-aretyeke. Rarle nterte-nterte akarelhetyame itne-arle apetyalptyenheke.

⁶ Yanhenge, Hamor ikwere alere Shechem uthene apetyalperreke apmere Jacob-kenhe-terne. Hamor apetyeke layaketyeke Jacob alere ikwerenhele apeke Dinah anewe aketyeke. ⁷ Ikwerenge, tyerrtye arrpenhele ileke alere Jacob-kenhe areye nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge. Awemele arteke, itne apmere-terne alpeke. Itne apatewarreke ahele anthurre avelhemele Shechem-elarle Dinah uternerlengenge ikwerenge intetyeke. Itne itirreke itneke-artweyeke areye-arle akwele apurele-anthekenge Israel-enge. Shechem kwenhe alakenhe irretyale renhe anptyale akurne anthurre mpwarelhemele.

⁸ Jacob uthene ikwere alere areye apurte-irreke, Hamor ilelheke iwenhenge-arle re angketyeke apetyeke: "Atyenge alere Shechem ahentye-aneme marle ngkwinhe anewe aketyeke, ratherre anewe akereye. ⁹ Ngkwinhe areye uthene atyinhe areye uthenele kwenhe marle atningke anthurre atnyeneme. Anwerne kwenhe itnenhe anwerneke alere areye anewe aketyeke antherretyeke. Anwerneke-artweye atningke-irremele anwerne ingkirreke apurte anerlte-anetyenhenge. ¹⁰ Arrantherre akenhe apmere nhenhele akwete-ante anerlte-anetyeke. Nhenhe kwenhe apmere akngerre anthurre. Unte alhetyeke ahentye-aneme apmere ikwere-terne unte kele apmere inetyeke apmere mwerre apeke." Alakenhe-arle Hamor-le Jacob ankeye-ankeyele apayuthneke.

¹¹ Kele ikwere-artweye Hamor-arle angkeke ipenhe kele Shechem anteme angkeke Jacob-eke uthene alere ikwerenhe areye utheneke, "Yewe, atyenge mwerre anaye the anewe aketyenhenge marle wenke ngkwinhe. Ikwerenge anteme, the ngenhe iwenhe apeke unte-arle apayuthneme renhe-arle anthetyenhenge. ¹² Arrantherre apeke ayenge maneke apayuthnemele, the arrenhantherrenhe antheme-arle arrantherre ayenge renhe anewe aketyeke antherlengenge. Atyenge mwerre anaye the renhe anewe aketyenhenge!"

¹³ Kele alere Jacob-kenhe areye akenhe ahele anthurre-arle anerrirreke Shechem-elarle yaye itnekenhe Dinah akurne-ilekenge. Kele itne ularele ilettyeke ahentye-aneke Shechem uthene akngeye ikwerenhe uthene itne-arle akngerreke-arle nthakenhe renhe-atherrenhe atwetyeke. Itne ikwere-atherre urrtiyirreke Hamor-eke alakenhe angkemele, ¹⁴ "Anwerne yaye anwerne-kenhe Shechem anewe aketyeke anthetyeke arrangwele-arle mpwelenhe kwenhe artwe-ilettyakenhenge angkentye anwerne-kenhe-nge ularre. Anwerne apeke ipmentyele impemele unte Dinah anewe aketyeke, kele apure anthurrengenge-arle alakenhe! ¹⁵ Urreke unte yaye akweke

anwerne-kenhe anewe aketyenhenge, tyerrtye arrpenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke artwe-iletayeke. Arrantherre akenhe anwerne-arteke artwe-irretyeke, angkentye anwerne-kenhe kwenhe alakenhe. ¹⁶ Arrantherre apeke ingkirreke artwe-irremele, kele anwerne apmere nhenhele anerlte-anetyeke arrekatherrenge. Anwerne marle awenke areye anewe aketyeke antherretyenhenge anwerne apurte anetyenhenge. ¹⁷ Kele arrantherre apeke ampe urreye akwete anetyeke artwe-irretyekwenye kele anwerne alheme-arle apmere nhenhenge-nteye, anwerne-arle yaye anwerne-kenhe apmere arrpenhe-werne akngeme.”

¹⁸ Kele Hamor uthene Shechem alere ikwerenhe uthenele mwerre angkeke Jacob-arle angkekenge Shechem-ele akwele Dinah anewe aketyeke. ¹⁹ Shechem re iparrpe mpwareke iwenhe alere Jacob-kenhe areyele apayuthneke-arteke rarle marle wenke Jacob-kenheke arnterre ahentye-aneke. Rarle itelareke artwe apmere yanhe-arenye itne-arle akangkwe-irrentye-akngerre akngeye ikwerenhe Hamor-eke rarle itneke akngerrepate-arle aneke re anteme ahentye-aneke ikwere alere akangkentye mpwaretyeke. Shechem akenhe Hamor-kenhe impene anthurre-arle aneke.

²⁰ Kele Hamor apmere itnekenhe arriwe-werne alheke ikwere alere-akerte artwe areye-arle anetyame-werne apurte-irremele angkerrentye akngerre apmere ikwere-werne. Itne angkerreke nthakenhe-arle itneke Jacob angkekeke. ²¹ Itne alakenhe ileke, “Jacob alere ikwerenhe areye-arle anwerneke mwerre anthurreyaye. Anwerne itneke angkeke nhenhe-werne apetyemele akwete-ante anetyeke. Nhenhe-arle apmere antekarle itneke-arle. Anwerne itnekenhe marle awenke areye-arle anewe aketyenhenge, marle anwerne-kenhele akenhe itnekenhe-arle anewe akengenge ante. Kele anwerne apurte anerlte-aneleme arne-arle antherrerlte-anetyenhenge. ²² Kele anwerne itnekenge apurte-irretyenhenge anyente ware mpwaretyeke. Anwerne-kenhe artwe areye artwe-irretyeke itne-arteke. ²³ Nthakenhe-ame itirreme? Anwerne apeke artwe-irremele pweleke areye-arleke yepe-yepe areye-arleke kele anwernenhe-arle antheme. Yewe, anwerne artwe-irretyekaye anwerne apurte anerlte-anetyenhenge.”

²⁴ Kele, itne yewe angkerreke Hamor uthene Shechem uthenenge. Itne apurte-irremele artwe-illerretyeke.

²⁵ Arlte atherre ipenhe, itne rirkerte anthurre awelheke. Itne ware intetyame-ante arelhetyakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ketye. Yanhengentye, alere Jacob-kenhe atherre, Simeon uthene Levi uthene, kake Dinah-kenhe atherre, apetye-alherremele itnenhe nayepe arrirrlpele atantherle-anerreke. Itnenhe ingkirreke irrerlknge atwemele. ²⁶ Ratherre apetye-alherremele Hamor uthene Shechem uthene irrerlknge ante atweke. Yanhe-ngentye itne Dinah akngirtneke apmere Shechem-kenhe-ketye. ²⁷ Lyete akenhe alere Jacob-kenhe areye alherlte-iwemele irrpeneke apmere akngerre Hamor-kenhe-werne. Itne arerrirreke tyerrtye atyalangke areye apmere arpe-anenhe ikwerele, itne alherlte-iwemele arne ingkirreke rakewarreke. Itne alakenhe mpwareke Shechem-arle itneke apale irrekenge yaye itne-kenheke. ²⁸ Itne rakewarreke pweleke areye, yepe-yepe areye-arleke nanikute areye-arleke, tangkeye areye-arleke arne atningke anthurre tyerrtye itnekenhe. ²⁹ Itne arne mwerre akngerre areye renhe anyelngelne ineke apmere itnekenhe-ngentye, itne arelhe areye-arleke ampe areye-arleke ingkirreke rakeke akngirtnelemele apmere itnekenhe-werne.

³⁰ Nhenge kake areye apetyete-alpeke anyelkng ipenhe-akerte apmere Jacob-kenhe-werne, Jacob itneke ahele-irreke. Re Simeon uthene Levi utheneke angkeke, “Alakenhe-arle akurne anthurre-arle! Tyerrtye apmere nhenhe-arenye areye, Canaan-arenye areye uthene Perizzite-arenye areye uthenele anwerneke ilkelhetyakenhe anteme anetyenhe, itne apeke awerleng ratherre-arle Hamor uthene Shechem uthene irrerlkng atwekenge artwe arpenhe areye-arlke. Itne angketyenhe anwerne-arle akwele arnterte anthurre ntyentye akwele. Itne kwenhe atningke anthurre, kele anwerne-kenhe akwele artwe urrpetye ware-arle atwentye akngerre. Itne awemele nthakenhe-arle-irreke itne apurte-irremele anwernenhe atwetyeke, itne anwernenhe ingkirreke-arle atwetyenhe.”

³¹ Simeon uthene Levi uthenele akngeye itnekenhe ilirtneke, “Aye! Iwengenge-arle-ame unte ilernenhe alkngetherre ileme? Shechem-elarle yaye anwerne-kenhe-arle apurele-antheke. Rarle renhe uterneke ikweringe intetyeke, arelhe akurne maneke ante interle-apentye akngerre nhenge ulkere-arteke!”

35

Ayeye nhenhe Jacob-arle apmere Bethel-werne alpeme-akerte ikwere akwerrke areye-akerte

¹ Ikwere ipenhe Ngkartele Jacob ileke, “Apmere nhenhe imperle-alhaye, apmere Bethel-werne aname-irraye ngkwinhe areye-akerte, apmere tharle ngkwenge imerneke nhenge-werne, unte-arle urnteke nhenge Esau-ketyenge. Unte apmere ikwere irremele, apwerte akngerre areye lyernte-arrernaye unte atyenge tnaketyeke tharle ngkwenge mpwarekengentyele.”

² Kele Jacob anteme ileke ikwerenheke-artweye areye uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye-arlke, “Arrantherre apeke arne akurne areye-arlke ngkarte apwerte akweke areye-arlke atnyenemele apmere arpenhe-ngentyele, ipmentyele impaye itneke artepe arrernelhetyale, kele Ngkarte anyente-ante apenterlte-anaye. Mantere mwerreke irperraye aletheke-arle irremenge arrantherre-arle Ngkartenge anyente-irretyenhenge. ³ Kele anwerne aname-irretyenhenge apmere apwerte-apwerte Bethel-werne. Yanhenge the apwerte areye apurte-ilettyenhenge, lyernte-arrernetyeke Ngkarteke rarle ayenge arntarnte-arekenge kake atyinhe Esau-elarle ayenge alwernekenge ureke. Rarle ayenge akwetethe arntarnte-aretyartenge apeke-arle ayenge nthenhele apeke-arle ayenge anekenge-arlke.” ⁴ Kele tyerrtye areyele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle itnenhe Jacob-ele ileke. Itne apurte-irremele arne akurne itnekenhe areye Jacob antheke, ingkirrenyeye anthurre. Itne irlepe-kenhe itnekenhe-arle ilywemele antheke. Jacob-ele arne itnenhe akngeke alhemele apmere akngerre Shechem-werne. Re iperte akngerre tnyeke arne oak angkweye itereke apmere Shechem itwele imerte arne akurne itnenhe iperteke artemele. ⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele Jacob ikwerenhe areye-akerte-arlke Shechem-engentyele imperlte-alheke apmere Bethel-werne. Itne alherle-iwepiwemele, Ngkartele itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-apeke. Tyerrtye apmere Canaan-arenye areyele itnenhe atwetyakenhe aneke Ngkartele-arle itnenhe aterele-anthekenge Jacob uthene areye ikwerenhe-arenyenge-arlke.

⁶ Kele arlte urrpetye ipenhe, Jacob uthene ikwere-artweye areye uthene apmere Luz-eke arrernelheke, kenhe Luz akenhe arritnye arpenhe Bethel-eke. Apmere re akenhe Canaan-elarle. ⁷ Yanhe ikwere-arle Ngkarte

imernelheke Jacob-eke arrekwele, re alwirreke kake ikwerenhe Esau-ketye. Jacob-ele apwerte areye lyernte-arrerneke Ngkarteke tnakemele, re imerte arritnye antheleme “El Bethel.” El Bethel alakenhe ileme “Apmere nhenhe ameke-ameke, apmere Ngkarte-kenhe.”

⁸ Jacob-kenheke-artweye anyente aneke arelhe ampwe anthurre Deborah arritnye aneke. Rarle meye Jacob-kenhe Rebekah amangkelhe-ileke. Nhenge Rebekah-arle ilwekenge anteme, Deborah re anteme anetyarte Jacob-kenhe areyenge. Itne-arle Bethel itwele anetyartenge arelhe ampwe re ilweke, itne renhe iperteke arteke arne oak artnartengeke apwerte antherryte Bethel-enge kweneke. Itne apmere renhe ileke “Allon Bacuth.” Allon Bacuth ileme “Anwerne artneke arne oak itwele.”

⁹ Jacob ikwerenhe areye-akerte apmere Paddan-Aram-enge apetyalpeke iperre, Ngkarte awethe Jacob-eke imernelheke, Re ayele mwerre anthurre ikwere ileke, Re ikwere ileke rarle renhe lterrke-ileme arntarnte-aretyenhe akwetethe. Re awethe ileke nthakenhe-arle re arrekwele angkeke-arteke akwete, rarle apmere Canaan-erne atheke alpemenge. ¹⁰ Re ikwere ileke, “Lyete Jacob arritnye ngkwinhe, kenhe lyete-ngentyele ngenhe tyerrtye areyele arritnye alakenhe awethe iletakenhe-arle. The arritnye ngkwinhe akngarte-iweme Jacob-enge, Israel-erne.”

¹¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Ngkarteke renhe ileke, “Ayenge El-Shaddai, Lterrke Anthurre Nhenge! Atningke anthurre irraye atyengenge! Ampe ngkwinhe areyele ampe atningke anthurre atnyentyenhe apmere arpe-anenhele. Itne amangkemele itne akngerrepate arpe-anenhe anetyenhe apmere arpe-anenhele. ¹² Apmere nhenhe tharle antheke arrenge-arrenge ngkwinhe Abraham uthene akngeye ngkwinhe Isaac utheneke, the ngenhe anteme antheleme.” ¹³ Ngkarteke angkentye nhenhe arratye-arratye ileke Jacob-eke. Kele rarle angkeke ipenhe, re alpeke akertne-atheke Jacob imperle-alhemele.

¹⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob-ele apwerte ulkere ineke imerte ngkernemele nemele nthenhele-arle Ngkarte ikweringe angkekenge. Nhenge re apwerte renhe ahelheke ngkernemele, re ngkwarle uthene antere uthene apwerte akertneke theleke Ngkarteke akangkemele. ¹⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele re apmere renhe “Bethel” arritnye antheke.

Rachel ilweme nhenge ampe Benjamin atnyenemele

¹⁶ Ikwere-arlike ipenhe Jacob-ele ikwerenhe areye-akertele Bethel imperlte-alheke, itne imerte apmere Ephrath arritnye-erne alhemele. Jacob-eke anewe Rachel atnernte-atnernte-aneke, re atnernte akngel-hemele untherle-anemele akwete. Re rikerte anthurre awelheke re itirremele rarle ampe akweke ikwerenhe-arle aparlpe-iletienheke-athene.

¹⁷ Rachel re rikerte anthurre awelheke kenhe ampe akweke re akenhe intetyakenhe akwete-arle. Arelhe anyente Rachel-enge aneke re akenhe ampe akweke areye athenentye akngerre-arle. Ampe akweke re interlenghe athenentye akngerre re Rachel-eke angkeke, “Atere-irretyale, unte kwenhe ampe urreye arpenhe atnyeneme.” ¹⁸ Rachel re akenhe rikerte akngerre akwete-arle awelheke, ilwetyeke-urletye. Urreke re ilwetyenenge re ampe urreye ikwerenhe Ben-Oni arritnye antheke. Arritnye Ben-Oni akenhe alakenhe-arle ileme “Ayenge ampe atyinhele artnetyeke mp-wareke.” Kele yanhe ipenhe akenhe Jacob-ele renhe arritnye arpenhe-arle antherlenghe “Benjamin.” Arritnye Benjamin ileme “Atyinhe impene anthurre.”

¹⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele Rachel ilweke anteme. Jacob-ele atyalangke ikw-erenhe akngeke, re renhe iwerre itereke iperteke arteke, iwerre nhenge

Ephrath-werne atheke. Ephrath nhenge arritnye arrpenhe Bethlehem-eke. ²⁰ Iperte ikwerenhe akertneke, Jacob-ele apwerte ulkere akngerre ngkerneke tyerrtye areyele itelaretyenhenge nthenhele-arle Rachel intemeke. Apwerte re akenhe aneme lyete-arlke.

Reuben Bilhah-enge inteme

²¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob (Israel arritnye anteme lyete aneme) ikwerenhe areye-akerte anetyarte apmere arrpenhe Migdal-Eder-nge anteme. ²² Itne-arle anetyartenge, alere arrekwelenye Israel-kenhe Reuben, re alhemele inteke Bilhah-enge. Bilhah akenhe urrkapentye akngerre Rachel-kenhe-arle aneke. Re akenhe anewe arteke-arle aneke Israel-eke. Israel-ele aweke nthakenhe-arle Reuben irreke.

Alere 12-pele Israel-kenhe akerte

²³⁻²⁶ Israel-ele alere 12-pele atnyeneke. Nhenhe-arle arritnye itnekenhe, itne ikwere inteke apmere Paddan-Aram-enge. Anewe ikwerenhe Leah-ele 6-pele atnyeneke: Reuben-eke-amparre akenhe arrekwelenye, Simeon anteme, Levi anteme, Judah, Issachar uthene Zebulun uthene anteme.

Anewe arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Rachel-ele ampe urreye atherre-arle atnyeneke, Joseph uthene Benjamin uthene.

Urrkapentye akngerre Rachel-kenhe Bilhah-ele ampe urreye atherre-arle atnyeneke Dan uthene Naphtali uthene.

Urrkapentye akngerre Leah-kenhe Zilpah-ele ampe urreye atherre anteye atnyeneke Gad uthene Asher uthene.

Isaac ilweme

²⁷ Ikwere iperre, Jacob alpeke Mamre-werne akngeye ikwerenhe Isaac-werne itethe akwete-arle anetyame-werne. Mamre apmere arrpenhe Kiriath-Arba itwele-arle, arritnye arrpenhe Hebron aneke-arle. Yanhe ikwerele-arle Abraham uthene Isaac uthene anetyarte ipenye-arteke arrwekele.

²⁸⁻²⁹ Isaac aneke year 180-pele urreke re ilwetyenhenge. Arratye, re kwenhe artwe ampwe anthurre-arle aneke. Ikwere alere Esau uthene Jacob uthenele renhe iperteke arteke.

36

Ayeye nhenhe Esau uthene ikwerenheke-artweye areye uthene-akerte

¹ Artwe nhenhe Esau, arritnye ikwerenhe arrpenhe Edom aneke. Ayeye nhenhe aneme ikwere-akerte alere ikwerenhe areye-arlke-akerte itne-arle inteke, re Canaan-ele anerlenge. ² Esau-ele arelhe apmere ikwerenhe-arenye anewe aketyakenhe-arle. Kele, re arelhe apmere arrpenhe-arenye-arle anewe akeke kele Canaan-arenye-ante angkentye arrpenhe angkentye akngerre. Anewe ikwerenhe arrekwelenye Adah arritnye aneke. Re akenhe ampe Elon-kenhe-arle aneke. Elon akenhe angkentye arrpenhe angkeme, Het areye-kenhe-arle. Esau-eke anewe arrpenhe Oholibamah aneke Re ampe Anah-kenhe-arle aneke, ikwere ipmenhe akenhe Zibeon-arle aneke Zibeon akenhe Hivite-arle aneke. ³ Anewe arrpenhe Esau-kenhe aneke Basemath arritnye. Re akenhe ampe marle Ishmael-kenhe-arle aneke artwe Nebaioth-eke atyeyikwe.

⁴ Anewe Esau-kenhe Adah-ele ampe urreye atnyeneke Eliphaz arritnye. Yanhe-ngentyele, anewe arrpenhe Esau-kenhe Basemath-ele ampe urreye atnyeneke, arritnye ikwerenhe Reuel. ⁵ Anewe ikwerenhe arrpenhe Oholibamah-ele ampe urreye urrpetye atnyeneke, arritnye itnekenhe

aneke Jeush, Jalam uthene Korah uthene. Alakentyele-arle alere Esau-kenhe aneke.

⁶⁻⁸ Nhenge itne-arle Canaan-ele anetyartenge, Esau-ele pweleke-arlike yepe-yepe-arlike atningke atnyeneke, alakenhe ante-arle kake ikwerenhe Jacob-ele atnyeneke. Itne kere atningke atnyeneke atherrke-arlike akenhe akweke anteme irreke apmere itne-arle anetyarte ikwerele. Kele, Esau aname-irreke kake ikwerenhe-ketye apmere arrpenhe merne-arlike atningke-arle aneme ikwere-werne kere ikwerenhe areye-akerte. Esau-ele anewe ikwerenhe areye akngeke, ampe marle areye, alere ikwerenhe urrkapentye akngerre nhenge areye-arlike, pweleke-arlike, yepe-yepe-arlike arne ikwerenhe arrpenhe areye-arlike. Re itnenhe akngeke arlunge anthurre Canaan-ketye apmere apwerte akngerre Seir arritnye-werne. Ikwerele itne akwete-ante anthurre anetyarte.

Esau ikwere akwerrke areye-akerte apmere Seir-ele anetyarte

⁹ Ayeye nhenhe Esau-akerte. Esau-arle apmere Seir-werne alpeke-akerte, ikwere akwerrke areye akngerre-ame-akngerre anteme irreke itne anetyarte, itne Edom arritnye akelhewarreke. Nhenhe akwerrke Esau-ke areye: ¹⁰⁻¹³ Alakenhe-arle arrekwele intelhe-ileke, Esau-ele alere atnyeneke anewe ikwerenhe Adah-eke. Eliphaz arritnye ikwerenhe aneke. Anewe alere arrekwelenye-kenhele ampe five-pele atnyeneke: Teman, Omar, Zepho, Gatam, Kenaz uthene.

Kenhe anewe arrpenhe Timna-ke, Eliphaz-ele alere arrpenhe atnyeneke, Amalek arritnye aneke.

Yanhe iperre, anewe arrpenhe Basemath-ele ampe urreye anyente atnyeneke, Reuel arritnye aneke. Kenhe Reuel anewe akerrremele, alere four-pele atnyeneke: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, Mizzah uthene.

¹⁴ Alakenhe intelhe-ilentye aneke. Mpwepe ipenhe anewe Esau-kenhe marle Oholibamah-kenhe aneke ipmenhe Zibeon-kenhe.

Oholibamah-ele alere urrpetye atnyeneke Esau-eke itnekenhe arritnye aneke Jeush, Jalam uthene Korah uthene.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Tyerrtye Edom-arenye areyele akngerrepate itnekenhe Esau-arle aneke. Akngerrepate nhenhe itne aneke Eliphaz-kenhe areye-arle, Esau uthene Adah utheneke alere areye: Teman, Omar, Zepho, Kenaz, Korah, Gatam uthene Amalek uthene, itne Edom-arenye areyeke akngerrepate areye aneke.

¹⁷ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye aneke Reuel-kenhe areye-ngentyele Esau uthene Basemath uthene-kenhe: Arritnye itnekenhe aneke: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, Mizzah-arlike.

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye aneke anewe Esau-kenhe Oholibamah-ngentyele. Itne aneke Jeush, Jalam uthene Korah uthene. Nhenhe itne Anah-eke ipmenhe areye-arle.

Ayeye nhenhe artwe Seir arritnye-akerte ikwerenhe areye-arlike-akerte angkentye arrpenhe areye ikwerenge-arle anetyarteke

²⁰⁻²¹ Urreke-arle Esau ikwerenhe areye-akerte aname-irretyehenge, tyerrtye apmereke-artweye areye itnekenhe Seir-eke akwerrke areye-arle aneke. Artwe nhenhe Seir, Hor-arenye areye-kenhe-arle. Re-arlike tyerrtye atningkenge itne anetyarte apmere Edom-ele. Alere Seir-kenhe areye arritnye aneke Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, Anah, Dishon, Ezer uthene Dishan uthene.

²² Lotan alere atherre-akerte, Hori uthene Homam uthene. Yaye akweke Lotan-kenhe aneke, Timna arritnye anemele.

²³ Alere Shobal-kenhe areye, itne aneke Alvan, Manahath, Ebal, Shepho uthene Onam uthene.

²⁴ Zibeon alere atherre-akerte. Aiah uthene Anah uthene. Anah yanhe rarle akenhe kwatye pintye nhenge apmere ahurratyele areke kwatye urinpe ahelhe-ngentyele arraterlenge arrule akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe tangkeye areye arntarnte-arerle-anemele.

²⁵ Anah ampe atherre-akerte, Dishon uthene arelhe Oholibamah uthene. Oholibamah anewe Esau-eke ante aneke.

²⁶ Alere Dishon-kenhe areye aneke, arritnye itnekenhe Hemdan, Eshban, Ithran uthene Keran uthene.

²⁷ Alere Ezer-kenhe areye, arritnye itnekenhe aneke, Bilhan, Zaavan uthene Akan uthene.

²⁸ Dishan alere atherre-akerte, arritnye ikwere-atherrenhe Uz uthene Aran uthene.

²⁹ Tyerrtye nhenhe areye Horite areyeye akngerrepate anerrirreke apmere Seir-ele aneke: Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, Anah, ³⁰ Dishon, Ezer uthene Dishan uthene.

Ayeye nhenhe akngerrepate areye apmere Edom arritnye ikwerele-arle aneke areye-akerte

³¹ Apmere Edom ikwerele, urreke Israel areyele Akngerrepate atnyenyentyenhenge, tyerrtye arrpe-anenhe-arle akngerrepate aneke arpenhengentyele arpenhe-werne. Nhenhe-arle akenhe arritnye itnekenhe: ³² Arrekwele apmere ikwere akngerrepate aneke Bela, Beor-eke alere. Re apmere arpenhe Dinhabah-engentyele-arle.

³³ Nhenge Bela-arle ilwekenge anteme, kenhe Jobab anteme-arle akngerrepate anerlenge, re anteme apmereke akngerrepate aneke. Re akenhe Zerah-ke alere-arle aneke apmere Bozrah-arenye.

³⁴ Kenhe Jobab ilwekenge anteme, kele Husham anteme akngerrepate aneke. Re anteme-arle akngerrepate irreke Re akenhe apmere tyerrtye Teman-kenhe areye-ngentyele-arle.

³⁵ Kenhe Husham-arle ilwekenge kele Hadad anteme-arle akngerrepate aneke Re anteme apmere ikwere akngerrepate aneke akngeye ikwerenhe Bedad-arle aneke, re akenhe thultye angkweye-arle aneke arrule-ngentyele, re akenhe apmere Midian-arenye thultye areye-arle-arle atweke apmere Moab ikwere Haddad re akenhe Avith-kenhe-arle aneke.

³⁶ Kenhe Hadad-arle ilwekenge, kele Samlah anteme-arle akngerrepate aneke. Re anteme-arle apmere ikwerenheke akngerrepate anerlenge. Re akenhe Masrekah-arenye-arle aneke.

³⁷ Kenhe Samlah-arle ilwekenge, Shaul anteme-arle akngerrepate aneke. Re anteme-arle apmereke akngerrepate aneke. Re akenhe Rehoboth-arenye-arle aneke, apmere kwatye lhere akngerre itwele.

³⁸ Kenhe Shaul-arle ilwekenge, Baal-Hanan anteme-arle akngerrepate aneke, Re anteme-arle apmere ikwerenheke akngerrepate aneke. Re akenhe Pau-arenye-arle aneke. Akngeye ikwerenhe akenhe Achbor-arle aneke.

³⁹ Kele Baal-Hanan-arle ilwekenge, Hadar anteme-arle akngerrepate aneke, Re anteme-arle apmere ikwerenheke akngerrepate aneke, Anewe ikwerenhe akenhe Mehetabel-arle aneke, re akenhe ampe Matred-kenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe arritnye meye Matred-kenhe aneke Me-Zehab-arle.

⁴⁰⁻⁴³ Nhenhe-arle akenhe arritnye aneme akngerrepate areye Esau-ngentyele apmere Edom ikwerele-arle aneke. Timna, Alua, Jetheth, Oholibamah, Elah, Pinon, Kenaz, Teman, Mibzar, Magdiel uthene Iram uthene. Kele alere nhenhe areye amangkewarremele, itne apmere

arrpe-anenhele anetyeke alherlthe-iweke. Apmere arrpe-anenhele itne akngerrepate areye anerrirreke itne-kenheke-artweye areyeke apmere itnekenhe arritnye aneke alereke akngerrepate itne-arteke.

37

Ayeye nhenhe Joseph uthene kake ikwerenhe areye uthene-akerte

¹ Akngeye Joseph-kenhe Jacob anetyarte apmere Canaan-ele, apmere akngeye Jacob-kenhe Isaac-arle unthetyarte apmere arrpe-anenhele. ² Ayeye nhenhe Jacob-kenhe areye-akerte.

Alere Jacob-kenhe, Joseph re 17 years old aneke. Kake ikwerenhe areye akenhe meye urrpetye-ngentyele-arle, Leah, Bilhah, Zilpah. Bilhah uthene Zilpah uthene anewe Jacob-kenhe atherreke-urrike urrkapetyarte Leah uthene Rachel utheneke. Jacob-arle akenhe akngeye aneke urreye itneke. Joseph kake ikwerenhe areyele-arlike yepe-yepe areye-arlike nanikute areye-arlike arntarnte-aretyarte. Ikwere ipenhe Joseph ayeye-akerte apetyalpeke akngeye ikwerenheke iletayeke kake ikwerenhe areyele-arle akurne mpwarekenge iletayeke.

³ Jacob anteme (Israel-arlike renhe ileme) Joseph-eke arnterre anthurre ahentye-aneke alere arrpenhe areyenge awethe-ulkere rarle artwe ampwe aneke Joseph-arle intekenge. Re ahentye-aneke Joseph akngerre anthurre ikwenge anteme re ikwere mantere mwerrre alkarle amulte arlpentye-akerte mpwareke. ⁴ Kake Joseph-kenhe areyele itelarerrirreke Jacob-arle ikwere arnterre ahentye-aneke. Ikwenge anteme itne ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyarte. Itne ikwere mwerrantye angketyakenhe anetyarte.

Joseph-ele altyerre atherre areme

⁵⁻⁷ Awethe ante alakenhe-irrekenge kake ikwerenhe areye ahele anthurre mpwareke. Ingwe anyentele Joseph-ele altyerre areke. Yanhe iperre re kake ikwerenhe areyeke ileke: “Nhenhe awerrirraye: Ingwele the altyerre areke. Anwerne apurte urrkapemele merne inerrirretyame. Anwerne name anng-akerte aketyame imerte ayernerlthe-anemele anyenteke-anyente ahelheke imerte athenemele anwerne name anng-akerte areye urrike inetyenhenge. Ikwenge anteme name tharle ayerneke akenhe tnerle-alheke tyerrtye-arteke re-arrpe akwete. Kele arrantherre-arle ayerneke areye akenhe tneleme imerte kwene-irreme atyenge, atyinhe-arle atyeperre anthurre-arle anekenge. Yanhe-arle the altyerre atyinhenge areke.” Kele kake ikwerenhe areyele renhe awemele ahele anthurre irrerirreke awethe ulkere anteme.

⁸ Kele kake ikwerenhe areye ikwere angkerrirreke, “Unte-ame itirreme unte akwele anwerneke akngerrepate anetyeke?” Kake ikwerenhe areye ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle altyerre nhenhe ilekenge.

⁹ Ikwenge Joseph-ele altyerre arrpenhe anteme areke. Ingweleme anteme re akeme-irremele angkeke kake ikwerenhe areyeke, “Ingwele the altyerre arrpenhe areke. The uterne areke, atnyentye, kwerralye 11-pele anthurre, itne atyenge kwene-irrerreke ayenge-arle atyeperre anthurre anekenge.”

¹⁰ Kele Joseph alheke akngeye ikwerenhe Jacob-eke iletayeke altyerre ikwere-akerte. Nhenge akngeye ikwerenhele altyerre ikwere-akerte awemele, re Joseph-eke ahele-irreke, Jacob imerte ikwere angkemele, “Unte kwenhe altyerre arene anwerneke iletayale kwenhe anetyakenhe,

iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwerneke altyerre nhenhe ileke? Meye ngkwinge, kake ngkwenge areye ayenge-arlike arrpenhe areye-arlike, anwerne-arle ngkwenge artepe arrrnelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle!” ¹¹ Kake Joseph-kenhe areye ingkerte anthurre irreke. Kenhe akngeye ikwerenhe Jacob akenhe akwete-arle itirreke nthakenhe-arle Joseph-ele altyerre areke.

Kake Joseph-kenhe areyele renhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye sell-eme-ileme apwerte mane inetyeke

¹²⁻¹⁴ Ikwere ipenhe Jacob ikwere-artweye areye-akerte apmere Hebron-ele anetyarte. Kake Joseph-kenhe areyele yepe-yepe areye akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe akngeke Shechem-werne itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Ikweringe anteme, Jacob Joseph-eke antangelheke imerte ikwere angkemele “Kake ngkwinge areyele yepe-yepe areye arntarnte-areme apmere Shechem-ele. The ngenhe apmere yanhe-werne yerneme. Itneke-werne alhaye, aretyeke yepe-yepe itnarle arntarnte-areme areye apeke-arle mwerreke. Imerte apetyalpemele atyenge ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle kake ngkwinge areye irreme, itne mwerre apeke?”

Joseph angkirtnerlunge akngeye ikwerenheke, “Yewe, kele ayenge Shechem-werne alhetyenhenge.” Kele Joseph-ele apmere yanhe imperle-alheke ayerrere-atheke imerte alhemele apmere Shechem-werne. Kele arlte arrpenhe ikwerele re Shechem-eke arrrnelheke.

¹⁵ Re apateke nthenheke re itnenhe aretyenheke, apmere arrpe-anenhele unthemele, re kake ikwerenhe-kenhe yepe-yepe areyeye untheke. Artwe anyentele renhe apayuthneke apatemele tnerle-anerlunge, “Iwenheke-ame unte areme?”

¹⁶ Joseph artwe ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge kake atyinhe areyeye apale untheme yepe-yepe-arle arntarnte-areme areyeye, unte apeke akaltye aneme nthenhele apeke-arle itne anemeke?”

¹⁷ Artwe re anteme Joseph-eke angkeke, “Ye, nhenhele akwele itne aneke, kele itne alheke-arle. Itne angkeke apmere Dothan itwe-werne akwele alhetyeke.” Ikwere iperre Joseph apmere ikweringe imperle-alheke Dothan ikwere-werne alhemele. Re ikwere arrrnelhemele, kake ikwerenhe areye yepe-yepe areye-arlike areke irntwarrenge akwete.

¹⁸ Kenhe kake Joseph-kenhe areyele renhe irntwarrenge akwete-arle anareke. Iparrpe-iparrpe itne angkerreke nthakenhe renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke. Ahele itne angkerreke, ¹⁹ “Aye, araye, Joseph altyerre arenty akngerre nhenge apetyeme!” ²⁰ Kele renhe atwerrirretyeyake, atyalangke renhe anwerne iperteke iwetyenhenge. Akngeye anwerne-kenhele apeke apayuthnemele ikwere, anwerne akenhe akngwelye artnwerele arlkweke-arle ilerlunge. Ye, kele renhe atwerrirreye! Re kwenhe anwerneke akngerrepaty anetyakenhe. Ayeye-arle re anwerneke ileke altyerre ikwerenhe-akerte, kele arrangkwe-arle anetyenhe.”

²¹ Kenhe kake itnekenhe Reuben-ele itnenhe aweke arretyerlte-anerlunge Joseph atwetyeke, re itnenhe ileke urreke akarelhetyeke. Re itneke angkeke, “Urrekaye, anwerne atwetyale anetyeke! ²² Renhe impaye, atwetyale! Nhenhe iperteke ware iwetyeke imerte impemele.” Alakenhe-arle Reuben angkeke kake ikwerenhe areyeye. Reuben-arle itirreke renhe urreke tyerretyeyeke iperte ikweringe-ntyeye imerte yernirtnemele akngeye itnekenhe-werne. ²³⁻²⁴ Itne akwete angkerrerte-anerlunge Joseph angathe-ame-angathe-irreke, kele kake ikwerenhele renhe arntwirrreke. Itne mantere mwerre akngerre renhe ilywerrirreke re irrpkenge akngeye itnekenhe-arle ikwere mpwaremele antheke. Itne renhe akngemele alhwenge iperte akngerreke iwerirreke.

²⁵ Yanhenge iperre itne anerrirreke, merne anteme itne arlkwerrir-retyame, itne areke tyerrtye arppenhe areye apetyewarrerlenghe apmere arlenghe-arenye areye. Itne areke tyerrtye arne antherrentye akngerre areye apmere Midian-arenyenge, iwerre anyente ikwerele itne alheke iwerre apmere Gilead-engentyele apmere arppenhe Egypt-werne atheke. Kamule areye yakwethe arpe-anenhe-akerte aneke arne arunthe-akerte, itne arne itnenhe akngeke sell-eme-iletyeke Egypt-werne. Yakwethe itnekenhele aneke arrkipere-arteke-arlike, arne arppenhe ikwemeye ntyentye akngerre areye-arlike.

²⁶ Kele Judah angkeke, kake ikwerenhe areye re ileke, “Anwerne apeke atyeye akweke atwerlenghe akngeye anwerne-kenhe ularele ileme, kele arne mwerreke arrangkwe anwerneke irretyehenge. ²⁷ Kele anwerne apeke renhe tyerrtye arne antherrentye akngerre areye maneke anthemele, anwerne nhenhe itethe impetyeke-arle, renhe atwetyale. Akngeye ikwerenhe kwenhe anwerne-kenhe akngeye-arlike. Anwerne kele renhe nhenhe areye anthetyeke maneke ware renhe atwetyale.” Kake Judah-kenhe areye mwerre angkerreke.

²⁸ Ikwerenge tyerrtye Midian-arenye itne apmere itne-kenheke itwirreke. Kake ikwerenhe areyele Joseph renhe iperte-ngentyele tyarre-ineke imerte renhe sell-eme-ilemele silver 20-pele anthurrike. Yanhe-ngentyele tyerrtye arne antherrentye akngerre areye itne aletheke irreke Joseph renhe-arlike itne akngeke Egypt-werne.

²⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Reuben alheke Joseph iperte-ngentyele tyarre-inetyeke, re areke iperte renhe imerte arrangkwe-arle aremele. Re anteme mantere ikwerenhe alterremele ahele-anthurre-irremele itneke. ³⁰ Re anteme kake ikwerenhe areye-werne alpemele, itnenhe ileke, “Ayekaye! Nthakenhe-ame atyeye akweke anwerne-kenhe irreke nthenhe-ame re alheke? Ayenge akutne-arle nthenhe-werne-arle re alheke. Nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreye?”

³¹ Itne renhe tyernetyakenhe. Itne alhemele nanikute atwetyeke alheke itne-arle angkerreke-arteke. Itne renhe akngetye-alpeke, imerte mantere Joseph-kenhe nanikute alhweke-arlike akwerneke. ³² Itne imerte alpemele akngeye itne-kenheke iletyeke, itne mantere renhe ikwere imerneke. Itne imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Anwerne mantere nhenhe kutyeke arne artneke. Nhenhe akwele unte mpwareke ngkwenge alereke?”

³³ Jacob-ele mantere alhengke-aremele, re angkeke, “Ayekaye! Mantere nhenhe-arle alere atyinhe-kenhe-arle. Kele apeke-arle akngwelye artnwerrele renhe uthnemele arlkweke. Kele ilweke-arle rarle re. Itne-arle renhe alterremele uthnerrirreke.” ³⁴ Jacob-ele anteme mantere ikwerenhe-arpe anteme alterreke, akayale arrangkeke. Re anteme mantere urrperleke irrpeke, ahelheke arrernelhemele, alpmyeale anteme artelhemele alhwarrpe anthurre intetyame. Re ikwerele anemele akwete anthurre artnetyame. ³⁵ Alere-arlike arelhe-arlike ampe ikwerenhe areye untetyeke ikwere-werne ikwerenge itne anerrirreke. Itne ingkirreke anthurre artnerirreke. Itne renhe arrkernemele anthurre ntertelhe-iletyeke alknwirrityeke mpwaremele-arlike re alere ikwerenhe-arle ilwewenge. Jacob alhwarrpe akwete aneke, anteme itneke angkeke, “Ayenge imperrirraye ayenge alereke artnetyekaye. Ayenge-arle akwete-arle akaye artnerle-anetyenhe ayenge ilwetyeke-atwetye ikwere ayenge interteke irretyeke-irrerlknge areye-arle aneme-werne. Yanhe ikwere-arle ayenge nterte-irremele anetyenhe.” Arraty, yanhenge anteme Jacob alhwarrpe anetyarte arrule-ngentyele alere ikwerenhe Joseph-eke.

³⁶ Nhenge Midian-arenye areyele Joseph akngeke Egypt-werne, itne Egypt-arteke irremele itne renhe sell-eme-ileke maneke artwe Potiphar arritnyeke. Kele Potiphar re akenhe artwe alartetye Pharaoh-ke-arle urrkapetyarte, Egypt-arenye areyeke akngerrepaty atyeperre ikwere. Potiphar akenhe akngerrepaty aneke thultye areyeke jail-le.

38

Ayeye nhenhe Judah-akerte arnemerre-arnemerre ikwerenhe Tamar uthene-akerte

¹ Yanhenge Judah kake ikwerenhe areye imperle-alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne Canaan-enge. Re anetyarte artwe Hirah arritnyenge. Hirah akenhe apmere akweke-arenye-arle aneke, Adullam arritnye anekenge. ² Nhenge Judah-ele apmere ikwerele anetyarte, re areke marle Canaan-arenye anyente re ahentye-aneke anewe aketyeke. Akngeye ikwerenhe Shua arritnye aneke. Kele artwe re marle renhe anewe akeke, ratherre apurte anteme inteke. ³ Ikwerenge anteme arelhe re atnerte-atnerte-irreke, re anteme ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke, Judah-ele anteme urreye akweke renhe Er arritnye antheke. ⁴ Kele awethe anteme re ampe urreye akweke arrpenhe atnyenemele Onan arritnye antheke. ⁵ Imerte urreye akweke arrpenhe anteme atnyenemele imerte Shelah arritnye anthemele. Judah akenhe apmere Kezib arritnye-arle aneke ikwerele ureke.

⁶ Alere arrekwelenye Judah-kenhe Er amangkeke anteme, Judah-ele arelhe anteme ikwere ineke re anewe aketyeke. Tamar arritnye ikwerenhe aneke. ⁷ Kenhe Er akenhe artwe akurne-arle aneke. YAHWEH-ele renhe areke akurne mpwarerlengge, re anteme renhe ilwetyeke mpwareke.

⁸ Kele Er-arle ilwekenge anteme, akngeye ikwerenhe anteme angkeke atyeye ikwerenhe Onan-eke, "Kake ngkwinhe Er-ele alere atnyenyakenhe-arle aneke. Unte kwenhe Tamar-enge intetyeke re ngkwenge ampe atnyenyehenge. Kele ampe yanhe re Er-kenhe-arle anetyenhe. Angkentye anwerne-kenhe-ngentye-arle alakenhe."

⁹ Kele Onan akenhe alakenheke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle aneke, alere yanhe-arle ikwerenhe anetyakenhenge. Re-arrpe itirreke, "Ayenge apeke Tamar-enge intemele, re apeke ampe atnyenemele, ampe rarle atyinhe anetyakenhe-arle aneme." Kele re alhemele Tamar-enge aneke, kele re ikwerenge intetyakenhe-arle aneke. Alakenhenge-arle re atnerte-atnerte-irretyakenhe aneke re ampe atnyenyakenhe aneke anewe ilwekarle ikwere-arlike. ¹⁰ YAHWEH ahele-irreke rarle Onan arekenge Tamar-enge intetyakenhenge. Re anteme Onan ilwetyeke mpwareke.

¹¹ Judah anteme atere-irremele re-arrpe anteme angkeke, "YAHWEH apeke alere ingkernenye atyinhe anteme ilwetyeke mpwaretynhe rarle Er uthene Onan uthene ilwetyeke mpwareke-arteke." Re anteme alhemele Tamar-eke angkeke, "Alpaye ngkwenge-artweye atherre-werne imerte anemele itnekenge akwete anthurre. Artwe arrpenhe anewe aketyale. Atyenge alere Shelah kwenhe ampe urreye akweke ware-arle kele the ngenhe apayuthneme ikwere unte akarelhetyeke. Re amangkemele, unte renhe anewe aketyeke." Kele Tamar re alpeke apmere ikwere-artweye atherre-kenhe-werne anetyeke.

¹²⁻¹⁴ Arrlengge arrpenhele anewe Judah-kenhe, ampe Shua-kenhe, ilweke. Judah-arle akaye-akerte aneke ipenhe re atyewe ikwerenhe Hirah uthene alherreke artwe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye aretyeke. Itne alte yepe-yepe areye-kenhe akerrirretyame. Tyerrtye arrpenhele Tamar-eke ileke ampatye-ampaty ikwerenhe-arle Timnah-werne alheme

yeye-yeye areye alte aketyeke. Re ayeye awemele arteke, re ahele-irreke Judah-eke re angkentye ikwernenhe atnyenetyakenhenge. Kenhe Shelah akenhe artwe anteme-arle irrekenge. Kele Judah-ele akenhe renhe anewe anthetyakenhenge. Kele re itirreke nthakenhe irreyeke. Re anteme mantere ikwernenhe ilywelheke rarle warlekwerthe anekenge re imerte mantere alkarle anthurreke anteme irrpemele. Re anteme mantere akweke arrernemele inngerre ikwernenhe artelhemele renhe alhngke-arerrirreyakenhe anetyenhenge. Re anteme apmere Enaim arritnyewerne alheke, Timnah-werne atheke-arle anteme. Re ikwere irremele arteke arrernelheke iwerre itereke Timnah atheke ikwere. Judah-eke re akarelhetyame rarle anpere alhetyenheke.

¹⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele Judah anpere alheke Tamar-arle anetyamenge ikwerele. Re renhe areke imerte renhe alhngke-aretyakenhe-arle anemele rarle inngerre ikwernenhe artelhekenge imarteye re-arrpe anteme itirreke, “Angwenhe-arle-ame arelhe yanhe? The apeke renhe mane anthemele, re imerte atyengenge interle-apeke.” ¹⁶ Re akenhe itelaretyakenhe arelhe ampatye-ampatye ikwernenhe, Judah ikwere-werne alhemele ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge ahentye-aneme ngkwengenge intetyeke.”

Kele re ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Ayenge apeke ngkwengenge interlenghe, iwenhe apeke renhe unte-arle ayenge antheme?”

¹⁷ Judah ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Unte apeke atyengenge interlenghe, the ngkwenge nanikute akweke-arle yerneme.”

Kele Tamar anteme angkeke ikwere, “Kele mwerre. Kele iwenhe anteme unte ayenge anthetyenhe unte-arle angkentye ngkwwinhe arratye apeke atnyenemele imerte nanikute renhe ayenge anthemele?”

¹⁸ Judah ikwere angkirtneke, “Iwenhe-ame ngenhe anthetyeke unte ahentye-aneme?”

Re ikwere angkirtneke alakenhe, “Arne nhenge iltye-kenhe string-akerte ngkwwinhe ayenge anthaye unte impatye ilentye akngerre ngkwwinhe, atneme ngkwwinhe-arlike.” Kele Judah-ele renhe iltye-kenhe impene antheke, atneme ikwernenhe-arlike. Kele ratherre apurte inteke anteme. Tamar atnerthe-atnerthe anteme irreke.

¹⁹ Kele Judah-arle alhekenge anteme, Tamar apmere-werne anteme alpeke. Re mantere inngerre ikwrenhenge ilywelheke, re imerte mantere rarle arrekwele irrpeke ikwere anteme irrpemele.

²⁰ Judah alpeke apmere arratye nhenge-werne arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele-arle yeye-yeye areye atnyenetyame ikwere-werne. Re nanikute akwerrke ineke atyewe ikwernenhe Hirah imerte renhe anthemele ileke, “Nhenhe akngaye imerte arelhe arriwele-arle aneme nhenge anthemele Enaim-eke. Iltye-kenhe uthene atneme uthene atyinhe inetyeke alhaye ikwrenge-ntyelhe imerte atyenge akngetye-alpemele.” Kele Hirah re alheke Enaim-werne ikwere arerle-apemele, re akenhe renhe aretyakenhe-arle. ²¹ Re artwe areye tnerlthe-anetyamenge-arle areye apayuthneke, “Nthenhe-ame arelhe nhenge nhenhele-arle anetyarte, unte itelareme maneke-arle artwenge intentye akngerre nhenge?”

Itne ikwere angkirtneke, “Arelhe akurne re-arteke-arle nhenhe arrangkwe-arle.”

²² Kele Hirah-ele nanikute akwerrke renhe akngirtneke Judah-werne, imerte angkemele, “The kwenhe arelhe ikwere arrangkwe areke. Artwe nhakwe areyele atyenge ileke arelhe akurne alakenheke-arle arrangkwe-arle nhenhe.”

²³ Judah akenhe ikwere angkerlenghe, “Kele unte unthetyeke alheke ikwere nanikute nhenhe anthetyenhenge tharle ngenhe ileke-arteke.

Awethe ikwere alpetyale. Unte apeke alpemele, arrpenhe areyele ilernenhe arrkentye-arle-ileme.”

²⁴ Atnyentye arrpe-anenhe ipenhe artwe urrpetye apetyemele Judah-eke angkeke, “Aye! Ampaty-ampaty ngkwinhe nhenge Tamar akurne-irreke re kwenhe atnerte-atnerte anteme. Re apeke-arle artwenge intetyarte maneke-ante atheke.”

Kele Judah ahele anthurre irremele angkeke itneke, “Alherlte-iwaye renhe inetyeke imerte atyenge-werne akngetyemele imerte anwerne renhe arnele atwetyenhenge iperte-werne atheke!”

²⁵ Kele itne alherlte-iwemele renhe inetyeke. Itne apmere ikwerenheke irreye-alherlenghe, re itnenhe ayakemele ileke, “Urrekaye, the angkentye yernetyeke ahentye-aneme ampaty-ampaty atyinhe Judah-werne. Arne iltye-kenhe nhenhe-arlike atneme nhenhe-arlike akngaye ikwere imerneyeke. Renhe imerte apayuthnemele arne angwenhe-kenhe nhenhe areye. Ayenge-arle arne nhenhe areyeke artweyenge-arle inteke. Alakenhenge-arle ayenge atnerte-atnerte.”

²⁶ Artwe itne atneme uthene arne iltye-kenhe uthene Judah-eke imerneke, re arne ikwerenhe areye arraty alhengke-areke. Re artwe itneke angkeke, “Ayenge-arle akurne anthurre-arle Tamar akenhe arelhe mwerre. The kwenhe alere atyinhe Shelah renhe anthetyakenhe, arrule-arle the renhe alhilekeke.” Re anteme Tamar apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngirneke re ikwenge awethe intetyakenhe aneke, arrangwe.

²⁷ Atnyentye six-pele-iperre, Tamar-ele kele akweke atnyenetyeke anteme irreke. Arelhe arrpenhe ikwenge aneke. Re itelareke Tamar-ele-arle ampe akweke atherre atnertele atnyeneke. ²⁸ Kele akweke ratherre intemenge, iltye akweke anyente-urrike arrateke. Arelhe re ampe akweke nhenhe mantere athethekele ayerneke iltye ikwerenhe. Re Tamar-eke angkeke, “Ampe akweke nhenhe apele arrekwele inteke-arle.” ²⁹ Kele ampe akweke re akenhe iltye atnerte Tamar-kenheke irrpirtnerlenghe. Kele ampe akweke arrpenhe rarle arrekwele arraterlenghe. Arelhe re imerte ikwere angkemele, “Aye! Unte-arle arrekwele arrateke kake ngkwinhenge arrekwele-arle.” Itne renhe Perez arritnye antheke alakenhe ileme, “Unte-arle arrekwele arrateke.” ³⁰ Kele ampe akweke arrpenhe anteme arrateke, mantere athethekele-arle iltye ayerneke re. Itne renhe Zerah arritnye antheke.

39

Ayele nhenhe Joseph uthene anewe Potiphar-kenhe uthene-akerte

¹ Arrule anthurre nhenge Joseph-arle kake ikwerenhe areyele maneke antherreke tyerrtye arne antherrentye akngerre areyeke, itne renhe apmere Egypt-werne akngerlte-iweke. Itne artwe akngerre Potiphar arritnyeke renhe antheke. ² Potiphar re akenhe thultye-arteke-arle urrkapyarte Pharaoh Egypt-arenyeke. Re akngerrepate atyepere aneke urrkapyente akngerre areyeke-arlike urrkapyente akngerre Pharaoh-kenhe areyeke-arlike. Urrkapyente akngerre itnekenhe thultye-arteke areyele Pharaoh ilpemele. ³ Joseph re urrkapyarte Potiphar ikwerenhe apmerele, artwe re Egypt-arenye ikwere. Yanhe ikwerele ureke akenhe YAHWEH-elarle renhe arntarnte-aretyarte. Joseph re kele mwerre anetyarte.

³ Potiphar-ele areke Joseph-arle mwerre urrkapyarte. Potiphar-ele itelareke YAHWEH-elarle Joseph arntarnte-aretyarte Joseph-arle mwer-rantye urrkapyartenge. ⁴ Potiphar re akenhe akangkentye anthurre-arle aneke Joseph-eke renhe ileke, “Joseph, unte kwenhe urrkapyente akngerre

mwerre anthurre. Kele unte-ante anteme ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke the ngenhe apmere atyinheke akngerrepate arrerneme, atyenge-artweye areyeki uthene urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe areyeki-arlike. Lyetengentyele unte arne ingkirreke atyinhe areye urrkapentye akngerre ar-rpenhe atyinhe areyeki-arlike akngerrepate anemele arntarnte-aretyeke.”⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele, Joseph-ele Potiphar-eke-artweye areye-arlike arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye-arlike arntarnte-aretyarte. YAHWEH Josephenge anerle-anetyarte, alakenhe ikweringe Potiphar-eke-artweyele arne atningke inerrirrekenge. Apmere ikwerenhele, YAHWEH-ele arne areye merne-arlike atningke-akerte lyapelhe-ileke.⁶ Alakenhe ikweringe-arle Potiphar-ele Joseph ingkirreke anthurreke akngerrepate mpwareke. Potiphar kele akngerre itirretyakenhe-arlike anetyale. Re itirretyarte-ante merne iwenhe-arteke ware arlkwetyeke.

Ayeye nhenhe Potiphar-elarle Joseph jail-ke akwerneme-akerte

Joseph akngerre lterrke, mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke.⁷ Kenhe anewe Potiphar-kenhele renhe ntertele aretyarte ikwere itirremele-arlike. Arlike anyentele re renhe ileke, “Joseph apetyaye, atyengenge intetyeke.”

⁸ Kenhe Joseph akenhe ayene-ilelheke, renhe awemele angkerlengge, “Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle ngkwenge intetyeke kwenye-arle! Ngkwenge anewe kwenhe akngerrepate atyinhe. Re ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe-arle antherlengge arntarnte-aretyeke.⁹ Ayenge urrkapentye ingkirreke ikwerenhe areyeki akngerrepate. The kwenhe akngerrepate ar-rpenhe atnyenetyakenhe. Ngkwenge anewe kwenhe ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe antheke. Re kwenhe atyenge-ketye alengke-ihelthetyakenhe. Unte kwenhe ikwere anewe. Ngenhe-ante kwenhe re ayenge anthetyakenhe. Ayenge apeke ngkwengenge intemele, kele akurne anthurre-arle alakenhe, ayenge Ngkarteketye-arle akurne irreme.”

¹⁰⁻¹¹ Arlike arppe-anenhele Joseph apmere Potiphar-kenhe-werne alhet-yarte urrkapetyeke. Kenhe arlike arppe-anenhele akenhe anewe Potiphar-kenhele Joseph apayuthnetyarte ikweringe intetyeke. Re akenhe apale-iknge angkerlengge ikweringe ayene-ilelhememele. Re ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe anetyarte ikwere itwele-arle anetyakenhe. Arlike anyentele re alheke apmere Potiphar-kenhe-werne urrkapetyeke. Re anyente anthurre urrkapetyame. Artwe ar-rpenheke-arlike arrangkwe.¹² Yanhe-ngentyele, anewe Potiphar-kenhe apetyemele renhe tyartenge tyarre-ineke. Re renhe awethe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame atyenge inteme?” Joseph ikwere-ketye intwarre-irreke, tyarte ikwerenhe akenhe alterrelherlengge-arle. Joseph apmere ikwere-ketye alwirremele unteke. Kenhe arelhe re akenhe tyarte Joseph-kenhe atnyeneke.¹³⁻¹⁵ Nhenge Joseph-ele tyarte renhe impemele apmerenge arratemele unteke, arelhe re ahele-irremele arnterre anthurre arlike urrkapentye akngerre akethele ntyamenge areyeki. Itne kwene-werne apetyemele, re itneke angkeke, “Tyarte nhenhe araye! Artwe Hebrew nhenge-kenhe anewe atyinhele-arle akngetyeke nhenge. Re apeke-arle renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeke anwernenhe apurele-anthetyenhenge. Artwe rarle apetyeke nhenhe-werne urrkapetyeke, re ayenge ileke ikweringe intetyeke. Ayenge arlkemele the renhe alwerneke. Re atere-irremele tyarte ikweringe imperle-alheke. Nhenhe akwele araye!”

¹⁶ Arelhe re tyarte renhe akwete atnyeneke, re akarelhetyame anewe ikwerenhe apetyalpetyeki.¹⁷ Anewe ikwerenhe apmere-werne apetyalper-lengge, re ikwere ileke nthakenhe-akenhe anthurre-arle re ileke urrkapentye akngerre areye nhenge areyeki. Re anewe ikwerenheke ileke, “Artwe Hebrew urrkapentye akngerre nhenge Joseph, unte-arle

akngetyeke nhenge, re apmere kwene-werne apetyeke, ayenge apurele-anthetyeke aneke. ¹⁸ Re angathe-irrerlenghe ayenge anpetyeke, ayenge arnterre arlkeke, imerte renhe alwernemele. Re apmere-ngentyele atere unteke, tyarte ikwerenhe iwerle-alhemele. Nhenhe akwele!¹⁹

¹⁹ Nhenge pwathe Joseph-kenhe Potiphar-ele nhenhe awekenge, re ahele anthurre irreke ayeye warele ileke awemele. ²⁰ Re thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Joseph-eke alhetyeke renhe re jail-ke akwernetyenhenge. Yanhe ikwere-arle itne tyerrtye areye akwernetyarte itne apeke Pharaoh-ekke akurne-irrerlenghe. Thultye areyele Joseph ineke imerte renhe jail-ke akwernemele. Re ikwerele akwete anthurre anetyarte.

²¹ Kenhe YAHWEH akenhe Joseph-enge akwete-arle aneke, re jail-le anerlenghe, ikwere mwerre anthurre-arlike anemele. Jail kwene ikwerele thultye akngerrepate anetyarte re thultye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike akngerrepate re anetyarte tyerrtye apeke alwirreketye akwele. Kenhe thultye re akenhe Joseph-eke ahentye-arle aneke YAHWEH-arle ikwerenge anekenge. ²² Thultye akngerrepatele Joseph akngakeke ayernentye akngerre arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke. Thultye re Joseph ileke, Joseph-ele itnenhe arntarnte-areke jail kwenenge. ²³ Arratyte apelaye, YAHWEH-arle Joseph-enge aneke-arle. Nhenge re ayernentye akngerre areye arntarnte-aretyamenge, alakenhenge anteme thultye re itirretyakenhe anetyarte. Nhenge Joseph-arle jail-le anetyartenge, ikwere akurne-irretyakenhe aneke.

40

Artwe atherrele Joseph apayuthneme arratyte iletaye nthakenhe-arle altyerre ikwere-atherrenhenge irrekeke

¹⁻² Ikwere ipenhe, Pharaoh urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe atherreke ahele-irreke ratherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Urrkapentye akngerre anyentele ikwere ngkwarle-arle akngetyetyarte. Arrpenhe re akenhe ikwere merne mpwarentyete akngerre-arle. Alakenhe-arle urrkapentye ikwere-atherrenhe aneke. ³ Kele-arle Pharaoh urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe atherreke ahele-irrekenge, re renhe-atherrenhe jail-ke akwerneke Joseph-ekke-arleke. Re thultye ileke renhe-atherrenhe kwene ikwerele atnyenetyeke ilengareke-atwetye. ⁴ Thultye akngerrepatele Joseph ileke, “Artwe nhenhe atherre arntarnte-araye.” Kele, Joseph-ele renhe-atherrenhe arntarnte-areke arruleke-atwetye.

⁵ Ingwe anyentele, itne ingkirreke ankwe-arle intekenge, artwe ratherre altyerre atherre areke, artwe nhengele Pharaoh Egypt-arenye areyeke-arle ngkwarle inetyarte, kenhe arrpenhele-arle merne-arle itetyarteke. Ratherre altyerre arrpenhe atherre areke. ⁶ Ingweleme anteme Joseph alheke ikwere-atherre-werne. Rarle areke-arle inngerre arrpenhe anthurre-arle ratherre atnyenekenge. Re akutne aneke iwenhenge-arle ratherre inngerre alhwarpe alakenhe anekenge. ⁷ Kele, Joseph-ele renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame mpwele inngerre arrpenhe anthurre lyete aneme?”

⁸ Artwe ratherre ileke, “Ingwele ilerne kwenhe altyerre akurne areke, arne iwenhe apeke renhe areke. Ilerne akutne iwenhe ilerne-arle arekeke angwenhele-ame ilerneke iletayenhe?”

Joseph-ele ikwere-atherre ileke, “Ngkartele-ante kwenhe mpweleke ileme nthakenhe-arle altyerre re ileme. Kele atyenge ilaye nthakenhe-arle mpwele altyerre areke.”

⁹ Kele, artwele Pharaoh ngkwarle-arle akngetyartye re ileke, “Altyerre atyinhenge the areke arne kripethe lyaperlenghe ahelhe-ngentyele. ¹⁰ Walye urrpetye lyapeke arne kripethe ikwerenge-ntyele. Arne re lyapemele arteke kele antethe mwerre-arle arraterlenghe. Tharle aretyame lyaperlenghe, merne annghe itne mpenge anteme irreke. ¹¹ The annghe kripethe itnenhe inemele arterte-ileke ngkwarle mpwaremele tyampite-ke thelemele. The tyampite renhe Pharaoh-werne akngemele antywetyeke anteme. Alakenhe-arle the altyerre atyinhenge areke. Iwenhe-ame alakenhe ileme?”

¹² Joseph-ele ikwere ileke, “Tharle ngkwenge ileme iwenhe-arle unte areke. Kripethe walye urrpetye itnenhe ileme arlte urrpetye. ¹³ Arlte ingwenhe-ngentyele, Pharaoh ngkwenge apetyeme ngenhe jail-ngentyele tyerreyeke unte ikwere urrkapetyenhenge. Urreke unte metye-metyeke irrpetyenhenge unte renhe ngkwarle anthetyarte. Alakenhe-arle unte renhe ngkwarle awethe antherle-anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Kele ngenhe ipmentye aywepelenghe, atyenge alngwirretyale. Atyenge mwerre anaye, Pharaoh-eke ilaye nthakenhe-arle atyenge irreke re ayenge jail-ngentyele tyerrelhe-letyenhenge. ¹⁵ Ikwere ilaye arrule anthurre, ayenge kwenhe Egypt-werne akngetyeke apmere atyinhhe Hebrew areye-arle anemenge-ntyele. Ikwere, kele the kwenhe Pharaoh-eke apale mpwaretyakenhe, ayenge tyerrtye areyele jail-ke akwernekenge.” Alakenhe-arle Joseph-ele artwe ikwere ileke.

¹⁶ Artwe arrpenhele Pharaoh-eke-arle merne itetyarte, re aweke Joseph-ele ilerlenghe artwe arrpenhe nhenge akenhe altyerre re anteme itirreke Joseph-elarle mwerrantye altyerre renhe ilekenge athene. Kele re Joseph-eke angkeke, “The kwenhe altyerre areke ingwele. Altyerre atyinhenge the urtne urrpetye areke akaperte atyinhenge-arleke. ¹⁷ Urtne itnekenge merne akngerre anthurre aneke mpenge areye tharle iteke Pharaoh-eke akwele. Kenhe thiye areyele-arle akenhe merne itnenhe arlkwerlenghe urtne akertnyenye-ngentyele. Nthakenhe-arle-ame alakenhe ileme?”

¹⁸ Joseph-ele ikwere ileke, “The ngkwenge ileme nthakenhe-arle altyerre re ileme. Urtne urrpetye itne ileme arlte urrpetye-arle. ¹⁹ Arlte ingwenhe iperre, Pharaoh ngkwenge antangketyenhe. Re anteme artwe ikwerenhe areye ileme ngenhe akaperte ultaketyeke imerte arneke irlpare arrernemele tyerrtye ngkwinhe! Thiye areyele anteme tyelke areye arlkwetyeke apetyeme tyerrtye ngkwinhe-ngentyele!” Alakenhe-arle ikwere Joseph-ele ileke.

²⁰⁻²² Ayeye nhenhe Joseph-elarle ileke-arle arratye-arle. Kele arlte urrpetye iperre Pharaoh-ele ileke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye thultye areye-arle merne akngerre arlkwetyeke apetyewarreyeke Pharaoh ikwerenhe ampe akweke-arle re inteke arlte-arle anekenge. Itne-arle merne arlkwetyamenge, Pharaoh-ele thultye areye ileke artwe renhe-atherrenhe inetyeke, ngkwarle-arle ikwere anthetyarte nhenge uthene merne-arle itetyarte nhenge uthene. Artwe ratherre apetyeke, re arrekwele ipenhe ileke “Yewe, unte apele apetyalpetyeye atyenge ngkwarle akngetyerle-anetyeke.” Kele, artwe re ikwere ngkwarle akngetyartye. Pharaoh-ele imerte artwe arrpenhe nhenge ilemele, “The ileme thultye atyinhhe ngenhe atwetyeke.” Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye uterneke renhe akaperte ultaketyeke imerte tyerrtye ikwerenhe arneke-arleke irlpare arrernemele. Arratye Joseph-elarle ileke-arteke anthurre aneke. ²³ Artwe arrekwele iperre re, ngkwarle-arle akngetyarte re, rarle alngwirreke-arle Joseph-eke jail kwenele-arle re anemeke. Artwe yanhe

re akenhe Joseph itelaretyakenhe Pharaoh-eke iletakenhele. Joseph re anteme jail-ele akwete kwenele aneke.

41

Pharaoh Egypt-arenyele altyerre areme

¹ Joseph jail-ele aneke awethe year atherreke-atwetye. Rarle jail-ele akwete aneke Pharaoh Egypt-arenyele altyerre areke. Alakenhe-arle re altyerre areke: re areke rarle tnerle-anetyame kwatye lhere akngerre Nile arritnyele. ² Re pweleke antere akngerre seven-pele kwatye kweneke areke. Itne akenhe mwerre anthurre aneke antere akngerre areye. Pweleke itne akwele kwatyenge arratemele atherrke akwele arlkwerlfe-apetyame lhere iterele akwele. ³ Re altyerre akwete arerle-anemele areke pweleke ngkwerne-ngkwerne arppenhe seven-pele awethe kwatye kweneke. Pweleke nhenhe itne akenhe ngkwerne-ngkwerne anthurre aneke akurne anthurre itne. Itne kwatye-ngentyele arratewarremele tnerrireke pweleke antere akngerre itneke itwele lhere iterele. ⁴ Yanhengentyele pweleke ngkwerne-ngkwerne itne pweleke antere akngerre itnenhe arlkwerrireke. Kele Pharaoh re akenhe ankwenge-ntyale akeme-irremele aneke anteme.

⁵ Pharaoh re awethe ankwe-irritneke imerte altyerre arppenhe-arle aremele. Altyerre ikwenge re areke arne altyeye-arteke lyaperlenge. Altyeye arppenhenge re areke merne alangkwe-arteke seven-pele lyaperlenge, itne akngerre anthurre aneke mwerre akngerre-arle. ⁶ Altyeye arppenhe akenhe lyapeke arppenhe ikwere itwele, altyeye nhenge alangkwe mwerre akngerre-apehne anthurre areye-akerte-arle. Alangkwe seven-pele anthurre aneke altyeye anyente ikwerele. Rlike urinpe akngerrele werneke ikngerre-ngentyele, imerte arne altyeye itnenhe ampemele. ⁷ Altyeye seven-pele antyerrke itne altyeye mwerre arppenhe areye arlkweke. Kele Pharaoh re ankwenge-ntyale akeme-irreke anteme. Re anteme re-arpe angkeke, "Ayekaye! The altyeye-arteke areye areke akwele, kenhe the akenhe altyerre ware-arle areke!"

⁸ Ingweleme anteme, Pharaoh akngerre areme itirreke nthakenhe-arle altyerre re ileme. Re ayeye yerneke artwe altyerre ilenhe-ilenhe areyeke, ngangkere areyeke-arlike renhe aretyeke apetyetyenhenge. Itne apetyewarreke, re itneke ileke nthakenhe anthurre-arle re altyerre areke. Re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, "Iwenhenge-ame the altyerre nhenhe atherre areke? Iwenhe ikwenge?" Itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle aneke nthakenhe Pharaoh-eke iletakenhe.

⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme, urrkapentye akngerre anyente anteme apetyeke Pharaoh ikwere-werne, anyente nhenge ikwere-arle ngkwarle akngetyartye nhenge, Joseph-enge-arle jail kwenele aneke, re Pharaoh ileke, "Ayenge akurne. The ngkwenge arrekwele iletakenhe irreke, ayenge kwenhe alknwirreke-arle. ¹⁰ Unte-ame itelareme unte atyenge uthene urrkapentye akngerre arppenhe uthene nhenge ilerneke ahele-irreke, ngkwenge merne itentye akngerre nhenge? Unte ahele-irremele ilernenhe jail-ke akwerneke. Kwene-arle jail-ele anekenge, thulye aknger-repatele ilernenhe arntarnte-aretyarte yanheke. ¹¹ Ingwe anyentele, ilerne altyerre arerle-anerreke. Altyerre atyinhenge the merne annge areye lyaperlenge areke. Arrppenhe re akenhe merne areye-arle urtnele aneme-arle altyerre areke. Ierne akutne aneke nthakenhe-arle altyerre itne ilekeke. ¹² Yanhe ikwerele ureke, artwe Hebrew anyente uthene-arle akenhe anwerne jail-ele aneke. Rarle akenhe Potiphar-eke urrkapetyarte,

thultye akngerrepatē. Ilerne anteme altyerre ilerne-kenhe-akerte ileke ikwere, re imerte ilerneke arratyē-arratyē-ilemele. ¹³ Re ilerneke ileke akenhe kele arratyē anthurre rarle aneke. Unte ayenge tyerrelhe-ileke jailngentye ayenge urrkapetyēnhenge, the ngkwenge akwetethe ngkwarle akngetyerle-anetyēnhenge. Artwe arrpenhe nhenge ngkwenge merne itentye akngerre nhenge, unte-arle renhe atweke-arle. Alakenhe renhe-arle artwe Hebrew re ilerneke arrekwele ileke. Unte apeke renhe apayuthnemele re imerte apeke ngkwenge altyerre ngkwinhē ilyetye.”

¹⁴ Iparrpe anthurrele Pharaoh-ele ileke artwe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhē areyēke alhetyeke Joseph jail-ngentye tyerretyēke. Itne alhemele iparrpe renhe tyerreke. Urreke re Pharaoh aretyēnhenge, Joseph althelhemele, alhewelhemele, mantere mwerreke-arle irrpeke. Re imerte alhemele apmere Pharaoh-kenhe-werne, akngerre anthurre-arle akenhe apmere, re imerte ikwerenge arrekwele tnelele.

¹⁵ Pharaoh ikwere angkeke, “Ingwele the altyerre atherre areke, arrpenheke arrangwele atyenge ilyetye nthakenhe-arle altyerre ratherre ileme. The ngenhe apetyetyeke ileke tyerrtye areyēle-arle atyenge ileke ngenhe altyerreke apayuthnetyeke, unte anteme ileme iwenhe apeke-arle altyerre re aneke nthakenhe apeke. Arratyē-ame alakenhe?”

¹⁶ Joseph ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge kwenye! Tharle ngkwenge altyerre ngkwinhē-akerte ilyetyeke arrangwe-arle, kenhe Ngkartele-ante-arle ileme unte akangketyēnhenge.”

¹⁷ Kele Pharaoh Joseph-ēke angkeke, “Alakenhe-arle the altyerre atyinhenge areke: Altyerre atyinhenge, the areke ayenge kwatyē iterele tnerle-anerlengē, lhēre akngerre Nile-le. ¹⁸ The imerte aremele pweleke seven-pele anthurre kwatyē kwenele tnerlte-anerlengē. Itne antere akngerre, mwerre anthurre aneke. Pweleke itne kwatyenge arratewarremele atherrke arlkwerlte-apeke. ¹⁹ The imerte aremele pweleke seven-pele awethe kwatyē kwenele tnerlte-anerlengē. Itne akenhe ngkwerne-ngkwerne anthurre areyē-arle aneke akurne areyē. The kwenhe pweleke alakenhe arrekwelengē apmere Egypt-nge aretyakenhe. ²⁰ Kele imerte pweleke ngkwerne-ngkwerne itne kwatyenge arratewarremele pweleke antere akngerre itnenhe arlkwerrirremele. ²¹ Ayenge itirrekeke-athene pweleke ngkwerne-ngkwerne itne-arle akwele antere akngerre irryetyēheke pweleke antere akngerre itnenhe arlkwemele, kenhe arrangwe-arle. Itne akenhe ngkwerne-ngkwerne akwete-arle aneke itne-arle kwatyē kwenele arrekwele aneke-arteke. Yanhe-ngentye ayenge akarre anteme irreke.

²² “Yanhe-ngentye ayenge ankwe-irritneke, the imerte altyerre arpenhe anteme-arle aremele. Altyerre ikwerenge the areke altyeyē areyē-arteke lyaperlengē. Arne altyeyē ikwerele aneke alangkwe seven-pele anthurre, itne akenhe aneke alangkwe akngerre-āpenhe mwerre anthurre areyē arne altyeyē mwerrele. ²³ Altyeyē arrpenhe lyapeke alangkwe-arteke, arne ikwerenge arlengē kwenye. Re akenhe alangkwe seven-pele ante-arle atnyēneke. Rlke urinpele ikngerre-ngentye wernemele itnenhe ampeke. Itne antyerrke irreke, akurne ingkirreke. ²⁴ Yanhe-ngentye, alangkwe akurne itne alangkwe mwerre itnenhe seven-pele arlkwerrirreke. Ayenge imerte akarre anteme irremele. Ingwēleme anteme the ngangkere areyēke ileke. Itne altyerre atyinhē atyenge ilyetyakenhe aneke itne-arle altyerre nhenhe atherreke apatewarrerlengē-arle.”

²⁵ Joseph-ele Pharaoh ileke, “Pweleke areye-arlike altyeye areye-arlike-arle unte altyerre ngkwinhenge areke, itne kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-
ngentyele. Re kwenhe ngkwenge iletynhe nthakenhe-arle re apmere
nhenhe iletynhe. ²⁶⁻³¹ Yewe, arratyapeleye! Pweleke seven pele uthene
altyeye akngerre-apephe uthene unte altyerre areke, ileme Ngkarte-
le-arle ngenhe merne arunthe akngerre anthetyenhe year seven-peleke-
atwetye. Ikwerele ureke, tyerrtye areyele merne arunthe Egypt-nge
arlkwetyenhe. Kele pweleke ngkwerne-ngkwerne seven-pele ar-
ppenhe nhenge areye altyeye antyerrke seven-pele-arlike unte
altyerrenge areke-arlike rlike urinpele-arle itnenhe werneke
ampemele, ileme Ngkarte-arle ngkwenge imernerle-aneme re
awethe merne lyapelhe-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle year seven-pele
awetheke-atwetye. Tyerrtye ingkirreke alngwirrewarretynhe year
mwerre arppenhe areyeke, itne anteme angayakwe anetyenhe. Itne
anteme angketyenhe, ‘Anwerne kwenhe merneke arrangkwe anetyenhe
apmere akurne nhenhe! Anwerne ingkirreke angayakwe ilwetyenhe-
aye!’ Yewe, akurne anthurre akwele anetyenhe merne-arlike year
seven-peleke arrangkwe anemele. ³² Ngkarte-arle ngkwenge altyerre
atherre imerneke nthakenhe-arle re iletynheke. Iwenhe-arle unte
altyerre ngkwinhenge areke kwenhe arratyapeleye. Ngkarte-arle
akaltye-arle aneke merne areye-akerte. Urreke anteme Ngkarte-
le-arle merne anthetyenhe year seven-peleke-atwetye. Yanhe-
ngentyele merne awethe lyapetyeke arrangkwe anteme anetyenhe,
arrangkwe anetyenhe year seven-pele awetheke-atwetye.”

³³ Yanhe-ngentyele Joseph-ele Pharaoh ileke, “Ayenge awaye!
Artwe anyente inaye akngerrepe-arle anetyenhe, artwe akaperte
arratyapeleye nhenhe areyeke-arle akngerrepe anetyenheke. Rarle
itelaretyenheke nthenheke merne arunthe arrernetyeke uterne
seven-peleke itne lyaperlte-anetyeke. ³⁴ Artwe arppenhe areye-
arlike inaye itne akngerrepe areye anetyenhe apmere ar-
ppenhe. Itnenhe ilaye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele merne inetyeke
year seven-peleke-atwetye lyaperlengengetyenge. Ingkirreny-
eke inetyale, akweke ware. Itne apeke annye yakwethe five-
pele apeke atnyenerlengengetyenge, anyente ware inaye itne-
ke-ngentyele. Alakenhe itneke-ngentyele annye areye inaye. ³⁵
Merne ingkirreke akngerrepe areye-arle tyerrtye areye-
ngentyele ineme year seven-pele ikwerele, itnenhe ilaye
apmere warle akngerre areyeke arrernetyeke. Itnenhe ilaye
arntarnte-aretyeke year seven-pele ikwerele tyerrtye areye
angayakwele apeke anyelkngengetyenge, merne-arle lyapetye-
kwenhe. ³⁶ Ikwerele ureke merne Egypt-nge lyapetye-
kwenhe, akngerrepe areye itnenhe akweke-ame-akweke
ware anthetyeke itne angayakwe-irreketyenge. Alakenhe-
arle apmere akurne-irreketyenge merneke arrangkwe-
ngentyele.” Alakenhe-arle Joseph-ele Pharaoh ileke.

Pharaoh Egypt-arenyele Joseph akngerrepe arrerneme tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere Egypt-elarle anemeke

³⁷ Nhenge Joseph-ele ileke altyerre uthene merne uthene-
akerte, Pharaoh Egypt-arenyele tyerrtye ikwerele urrkapentye
akngerre areyele-arle renhe awerrirremele, itne ingkirreke
mwerre akngerreke Joseph-arle itirrentyemwerre atnyenemenge. ³⁸
Yanhe-ngentyele, Pharaoh-ele urrkapentye akngerre
ikwerenhe areye ileke, “Artwe arppenhe apeke Joseph-
arteke mwerre anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle Ngkarte-
le-arle renhe untnenge lterre-arle anthekenge!”

³⁹ Pharaoh imerte Joseph-eke angkemele, “Ngkarte-
le-arle kwenhe ngkwenge ileke mwerre-arle akurne-
arlike-arle anetyenheke anwerneke. Alakenhe-
arle kwenhe unte akaltye anthurre aneme tyerrtye
arppenhe

areye-arteke kwenye. Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe ngkwengenge anepaneme. ⁴⁰⁻⁴¹ Lyete the ngenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere Egypt-ele akngerrepeate mpwareme. Ayenge-ante-arle ngkwenge akngerrepeate anetyenhe. Tyerrtye atyinhe areye-arle atyenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre-arle, itne-arle ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenhe unte itnenhe ilerlenghe.” Alakenhe-arle Pharaoh-ele Joseph ileke. ⁴² Kele Pharaoh-ele iltye-kenhe ikwerenhe ilyweke iltye ikwerenhe-ngentye, iltye-kenhele mpwaretyarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke imernetyeke re apele akngerrepeate aneme. Ilyte-kenhe ikwerele akenhe aneke arlkenye Pharaoh-kenhe. Kele re irlweke-arle ipenhe, re Joseph iltyeke-arleke arrerneke, re anteme Joseph mantere mwerre areye antheke irpetyeke, re imerte ite-kenhe gold antheke re arrernelhetyeke.

⁴³⁻⁴⁵ Pharaoh-ele Joseph ileke, “Ayenge-arle Pharaoh! Kele lyete-ngentye tyerrtye nhenhe areye ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyete unte itnenhe ilerlenghe. Unte apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyeke nhenhe Egypt-nge unte ilettyeke itne merne lyapelhe-ilettyeke itneke nthakenhe apeke itne ilettyeke. Urreke itne arne apeke lyapelhe-ilettyehenge, arne iwenhe apeke arrpenhe renhe areye mpwaretyehenge, itne ngenhe apayuthnetyekeke-amparre. Itne apeke ngenhe apayuthnetyakenhe itne arneke arrangkwe mpwaretyakenhe merne lyapelhe-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle. The ngenhe arritnye arrpenhe antheme. Lyete-ngentye ngkwinge arritnye Zaphenath-Paneah anteme, alakenhe ileme “Ngkarte angkemele aneme.” The anteme ngenhe arelthe Asenath arritnye antheme, ngkwenge anewe anetyeke. Re kwenhe ampe Potiphera-kenhe, re arrawe-irrentye akngerrepeate itnekenhe-arle aneke apmere On-ele.” Yanhe-ngentye, Pharaoh-ele Joseph ileke nanthele tyarre-inentye akngerre ikwerenheke antyerle-alhetyeke, thultye akngerrepeate-kenheke-arleke. Re ileke tyerrtye areye nanthele tyarre-inentye akngerre Joseph-kenhe arrekwelele alhetyeke ingkernele-arle apetyetyamenge. Nhenge artwe areye-arle alhetyemenge, itne tyerrtye areyete arlkeke, “Arrantherre ingkirreke artepe arrernelhaye akngerrepeate-arle apetyemenge!” Yanhe-ngentye, tyerrtye areyele kele Joseph itelarerrirreke, rarle akngerrepeate aneke.

⁴⁶ Nhenge Pharaoh-elarle Joseph akngerrepeate mpwareke tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyete, Joseph akenhe artwe apmerre year 30-pele ware-arle aneke. Yanhe-ngentye, re apmere Pharaoh-kenhenge imperle-alheke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne Egypt-ele aneme-werne rarle apmere ingkirreke aretyeke re akngerrepeate aneke. ⁴⁷ Joseph apmere arrpe-anenhele unthetyarte, re unthemele akwete aneke year seven-peleke-atwetye. Ikwerele ureke, merne akngerre anthurre lyapeke apmere arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye areyele merne annge akemele anyentelhe-ilemele Joseph antheke. ⁴⁸ Joseph urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne, itne merne arrpenheme inemele tyerrtye areye-ngentye akngirtneke apmere warle akngerreke arrerntyeteke apmere itne-kenheke. ⁴⁹ Itne merne akweke ware inetyakenhe, itne akngerre anthurre ineke. Apmere yanhenge merne akngerre, akngerre anthurre atnyeneke. Arrpenhele uyarne intelhe-ileme merne nthakentye itne arrerneke apmere akngerre ikwere akngerre anthurre-arle anekenge.

⁵⁰ Ikwerele ureke, urreke-arle ahurratyete-irrettyehenge, anewe Joseph-kenhe Asenath-ele ampe urreye akweke atherre atnyeneke. ⁵¹ Joseph-ele alere arrekwelenye Manasse arritnye antheke, imerte ikwere angkemele, “Itne ayenge akngyenge, atyenge-artwengenge rakemele, apmere nhenhe-werne ayenge akngetyeke. Tyerrtye apmere Egypt-arenye areyele ayenge

urkapetyeke uterneke. Kele mwerre. Ngkarte-arle atyenge mwerre-arle aneke, kele ayenge akangkemele, Ngkartele-arle ayenge arne akurne areyeye alknngwe-ilerlenghe. Alakenhenge anteme the ngenhe Manasseh arritnye antheme.” Hebrew angkentyenge Manasseh angkeme-arteke “Alknngwe-ileme.” ⁵² Joseph-ele atyeye akweke Ephraim arritnye antheke imerte renhe ilemele, “Ayenge apateke nhenhe Egypt-nge. Kele mwerre-arle alakenhe. Ngkartele ayenge akweke atherre antheke. Alakenhenge-arle the ngenhe Ephraim arritnye antheme.” Hebrew angkentyenge angkeme “Ephraim,” angkeme-arteke “Ngkartele ayenge alere atherre antheke.”

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ Year seven pele ikwere iperre merne mwerre anthurre lyapemele Egypt-nge, yanhe-ngentyele Ngkartele merne awethe lyapelhe-iletyakenhe aneke, alakenhe-arle Joseph-ele arrekwele ileke. Merne awethe lyapetyakenhe aneke Egypt-ele apmere arrpenhele-arlike, arrangkwe. Kenhe itne akenhe merne akngerre-arle awakeke arrernemele arlkwetyeke Egypt-nge Joseph-elarle urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele-arlike ange areye anyentelhe-ilerlenghe imerte warle akngerreke arrernemele ahurratyeke anetyeke. ⁵⁵ Nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle angayakwe-irrerirreke itne apetyewarretyarte Pharaoh apayuthnetyeke, “Anwernenhe merne ange anthaye anwerne athetyeke merne mpwaremele!”

Re itneke angkirtnetyarte, “Alherlte-iwaye, Joseph merne angeke apayuthnetyeke, ikwere imerte akangkwe-irremele.”

⁵⁶⁻⁵⁷ Yewe, tyerrtye atningke anthurre angayakwe aneke apmere Egypt-ele. Urreke itnenhe merne anthetyenhenge, Joseph-ele warle akngerre itnenhe altywere-ileke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele itne-arle merne akngerre arrerneke. Tyerrtye areye apetyewarretyarte Joseph uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye uthene-werne. Itne itnenhe mane anthetyarte merne inetyeke. Tyerrtye areye-arle angayakwe anthurre aneke, Egypt-arenye areye-ante kwenye. Tyerrtye atningke apetyewarretyarte apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Egypt-werne merneke arrangkwe-arle anekenge apmere arrpe-anenhele, ahurraty akngerre-arle anekenge.

42

Kake Joseph-kenhe areye Egypt-werne alheme merne inetyeke

¹ Nhenge artwe ampwe Jacob-ele aweke itne-arle merne atnyeneke apmere Egypt-ele, re alere ikwerenhe areyeye angkeke, “Iwengenge-ame arrantherre arntherre arerrerlte-aneme arne-arlike mpwaretyakenhele?”

² Tharle aweke itne-arle akwele merne akngerre atnyeneme Egypt-ele, akeme-irraye alhetyeke Egypt-werne merne inetyeke anwerne itethe anetyenhenge. Arrantherre apeke nhenhele aneme alhetyakenhe, kele anwerne ingkirreke angayakwe ilweme-arle.”

³ Arraty apele, kake ten-pele Joseph-kenhe itne kele aletheke irreke apmere akngeye itnekenhenge akenhe imperlte-alhemele Egypt-werne merne inerrirretyeke. ⁴ Kenhe Jacob-ele ileke atyeyikwe Joseph-kenhe Benjamin alethe alhetyeke kwenye akurne aknye irreme-ketyenge. Jacob re-arrpe angkeke, “The apeke Benjamin yernemer Egypt-werne, itne renhe atweketyenge. Kele the renhe nhenhele atnyeneme-arle.”

⁵ Tyerrtye atningke angayakwe anerrirreke Canaan-arenye areye-arlike apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele itne anteme ingkirreke Egypt-werne alherlte-iweke merne inetyeke. Kele, Jacob-eke alere itne akngeye itnekenhe imperlte-alheke Egypt-werne alhemele tyerrtye arrpenhe atningenge merne inetyeke alherlte-iweke areyenge. Itne tangkeye areye

akngetyeke merne itnekenhe akngernerl-te-apetyenhenge. Artwe ampwe Jacob re apmere ikwerenhele anetyame.

Kake Joseph-kenhe areyele renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe

6-9 Tyerrtye itne Egypt-eke-arteke irreke, Joseph akenhe tyerrtye yanhe-arenhe areyeke akngerrepate-arle aneke. Re itneke annge areye maneke anthetyame. Nhenge kake Joseph-kenhe areye anteme apetyewarroke renhe aretyeke itne kake akweke itnekenhe alhengke-aretyakenhe aneke. Itne ikwere akaperte kwene-irreke. Joseph-ele itnenhe itelareke, kenhe re akenhe itneke ilelhetyakenhe-arle aneke angwenhe-arle re aneke. Re itelareke arrule-arle re altyerre areke-akerte kake ikwerenhe areye aremele, meye uthene akngeye uthene-arlke-arle ikwere artepe arrernelheke. Re ahele-ahele itneke angkeke, “Nthenhenge-ame arrantherre apetyeke?”

Itne ikwere angkirtneke, “Anwerne-arle apmere Canaan-enge-arle apetyeke merne inetyeke.”

Joseph-ele itneke ileke, “Arrangkwe, yanhe-arle arratyte anetyakenhe-arle, arrantherre ularele-arle apetyeke anwernenhe aretyeke anwerne apeke-arle ilyelaye irremeke lterrke apeke-arle anwerne anemeke arrantherre apeke anwernenhe alyepe-alyepe aremele kele arrantherre anwernenhe atwetyeke apetyemele!”

10 Itne Joseph-eke angkirtnerlenghe, “Yanhe arratyte anetyakenhe-arle! Unte-arle anwerneke akngerrepate aneme anwerne-arle anyelkngede inetyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle, anwerne-arle merneke ware-arle apetyeke anwerneke-artweye areyeke. 11 Anwerne akngeye anyente-akerte. Anwerne-arle ngkwenge urryirretyakenhe-arle! Anwerne kwenhe ntertertele arerl-te-apetyeke apetyetyakenhe.”

12 Joseph-ele itnenhene ntertelhe-ileke, “Arrangkwe, yanhe arratyte anetyakenhe-arle! Arrantherre-arle apetyeke anwernenhe aretyeke anwerne lterrkeke apeke alyepe-alyepeke apeke!”

13 Itne ikwere angkirtneke, “Anwerne kwenhe ngkwenge arratyte ileme! Anwerne kwenhe Canaan-arenhe areye, anwerne akngeye anyente-akerte. Atyeye anwerne-kenhe anwernekenghe apetyetyakenhe. Rarle akngeye anwerne-kenhenge-arle anerle-aneme rarle ingkernenye nhakwe-arle. Anwerne atyeye akweke arrpenhe-arlke-arle atnyeneke, rarle uyerreke-arrpe-arle arrule anthurre.”

14 Joseph itneke akangkwe-irretyakenhe akwete aneke, re itnenhe ileke, “Awethe angketyale! Kele the itelareme arrantherre-arle apetyeke anwernenhe ulyanye-ulyanye aretyeke anwerne apeke-arle lterrke anemeke alyepe-alyepeke apeke! 15-16 Kele mwerre-arle. Ayenge-arle arrekantherre angketyeke ahentye-aneme the apeke arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke mwerre apeke arrantherre akurne apeke. The aretyeke ahentye-aneme arrekantherre atyayangkweke-arle arrantherre arratyte apeke angkemeke. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe jail-ke akwerneme. Kele the anyente-arle yernirtneme apmere-werne re atyeye akweke renhe nhenhewerne akngetye-alpetyenhenge. Re apeke renhe akngetye-alpemele, kele the arrenhantherrenhe apmere-werne yernirtnemele. Kele re renhe akngetyetyakenhe apmerele anemele, kele the arrenhantherrenhe arratyte ileme the arrenhantherrenhe jail-ke akwete-ante impetyenhe!” 17 Arratyte anteme, Joseph-ele kake ikwerenhe areye jail-ke akwerneke. Re itnenhe martelhentye atnyeneke arl-te atherrameke.

18 Ingweleme arrpenhele Joseph-ele itnenhe ileke, “Arrantherre apeke atyenge akangkwe-irremele, the arrenhantherrenhe atwetyeke arrangkwe-arle ayenge kwenhe Ngkartenge mwerrentye anerle-aneme.

19 Arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge arratyte-arle ileme, kele the anyente

ware-arle jail nhenhele atnyeneme. Arrpenhe areye the yernirtname merne-akerte arrekatherre-artweye areye anthetye-alpetyeke. ²⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele, atyeye akweke arrekatherrenhe atyenge-werne akngetyaye. Arrantherre apeke renhe atyenge-werne akngetyemele, kele the itelareme arrantherre-arle atyenge arratyete ileme. The arranhantherrenhe atwetyeke arrangkwe-arle.” Kake ten-pele itne mwerrentyete yewe angekeke Joseph-eke.

²¹ Itne itelaretyakenhe aneke akngerrepate rarle Joseph aneke Joseph-arle itneke Egypt-arenye angkentyele angkekenge. Itne angkentye itnekenhenge angkerreke, “Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe rikerte-ileme anwerne-arle atyeye akweke anwerne-kenhe Joseph atwenge. Anwerne-arle renhe iperteke akwernekenge, re uye anwerneke angeke renhe iperte-ngentyele tyerretyete, renhe rikerte-iletakenhele, anwerne kwenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke. Alakenhenge-arle artwe nhenhele anwernenhe ileme Benjamin inetyeke.”

²² Reuben itneke angekeke, “The arranhantherrenhe ileke Joseph im-petyeke atwetyaleke! Arrantherre atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke! Arrangkwe, arrantherre renhe iperte akngerre ikwere renhe akwernekene. Alakenhenge-arle Ngkartele anwerneke ahele-irreme!”

²³ Kake ten-pele itne itirreke Joseph-arle akwele Hebrew angkentyeke akutne anekeke-athene, re itneke Hebrew angkentye angketyakenhenge. Rarle itneke Egypt-arenye angkentye angkekenge, artwe arrpenhele-arle ikwere iletayeme. Kele re awerleng-arle itne angkentye Hebrew angkerrerleng. ²⁴ Rarle itnenhe aweke-iperre, re itnenhe imperle-alhemele itneke artneleme anteme. Rarle artneke-iperre itneke apetye-alpemele angeke, “Kele, apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne alperle-ityaye. The anyente-arle jail-le atnyeneme.” Joseph-ele Simeon akngakeke imerte urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileme renhe ilyete atherre ayerneyete kake ikwerenhe areyele arerleng.

²⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele, Joseph-ele itnenhe imperle-alheke. Re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye iletete-alheke, “Yakwethe itnekenhe inaye, merne akngerre anthurre arrernaye yakwethe itne-kenheke. Mane merneke-arle antheke nhenge, yakwethe itne-kenheke arrernirtnaye. Urreke itne alhetyenhenge itnenhe merne-arlke, anng mpeng-arlke, iwenhe apeke-arlke anthaye.” Kele, urrkapentye akngerre areyele mpwareke Joseph-elarle itnenhe ileke-arteke. ²⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, kake areyele yakwethe itnekenhe inemele tangkeye areyeke utyerneke. Itne anteme Egypt-ngentyele Canaan-werne aletheke-irrerreke. Itne akutne aneke mane-arle yakwethe kwenek-arle arrerneke-arle anekenge.

²⁷ Arlte anyentele itne alethe-irreke, imerte intemele ingwe anyenteke. Kake anyentele yakwethe altywere-ileke tangkeye akwele merne anthetyenhenge. Re yakwethe renhe altywere-ilemele, areke apatemele mane areye merne akertneke. ²⁸ Re kake ikwerenhe areyeke angekeke, “Ayakeye! Mane merneke-arle antheke rarle nhenhe! Ayakwethe atyinhe kwenenge! Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke-arle arrernirtneke.”

Kake Joseph-kenhe areye atere anthurre irrerreke, itne apatemele arlkerreke, “Ayekeye! Nthakenhe-ame Ngkartele anwernenhe iletynenhe? Anwerne ingkirreke kele ilwetyenhe!”

Alere Jacob-kenhe areye apmere itnekenhe-werne alpeme merne akngerre-akerte

²⁹ Kake nine-pele itne aletheke-irrerreke arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye Canaan-werne-atheke merne anng itneke-akerte. Itne akngeye itnekenhe apmereke irremele ikwere ileke nthakenhe anthurre-arle irreke itneke

Egypt-nge. ³⁰ Itne ikwere ileke, “Anwerne-arle Egypt-werne alhekenge, apmeme ikwere-arenye akngerrepatele apele anwerneke ahele anthurre angkeke. Re anwernenhe ilperneke anwerne-arle nterte-nterte akwele untheilte-apekeke itnenhe aremele lterreke apeke alyepe-alyepeke apeke akwele. ³¹ Anwerne renhe ileke, ‘Arrangkweyaye, anwerne-arle ngkwenge urrtiyirretyakenhe-arle! Anwerne-arle ntertele ingkirreke aretyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle.’ ³² Anwerne akngerrepate yanheke angkerrirreke, ‘Anwerne kwenhe akngeye anyente-akerte. Ikwerenhe kwenhe alere eleven-pele anthurre aneme. Ten-pele ware anwerne nhenhe-werne apetyeke, anyente akenhe apmeme-arle ikwenge. Atyeye arpenhe anwerne-kenhe arrule-arle ilweke.’ Alakenhe-arle anwerne ikwere ileke.

³³ “Akngerrepatele anwernenhe ileke, ‘Arrantherre apeke atyenge mpwaremele the arrenhantherrenhe ilerlenghe kele the itelareme arrantherre-arle atyenge arratye-arle ileme. Kele arrekhantherre-artweye-werne alperlte-iwaye merne akngerre nthakentye-arle arrantherre-arle ahentye aneme-akerte. Anyente-arle imerte imperlte-alhemele nhenhe jail-ke. ³⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, atyeye akweke arrekhantherrenhe imerte akngetyemele Egypt-werne, atyenge imernetyeke. Kele the itelaretyehenge arrantherre apeke atyenge arratye ilerneke. Kele the itelaretyehenge arrantherre-arle Egypt-werne apetyetyakenhe ingkirreke ulyanyelyanyele aretyeke. Arrantherre apeke atyeye akweke arrekhantherrenhe akngetyemele, kele the arrenhantherrenhe jail-ngentyele nhenge anthirtnemele yernirtnemele. Kele arrantherre Egypt-ele unthemele arne iwenhe apeke renhe inetyehenge. Arrenhantherrenhe-arle ayaketyeke-arle atwetyeke-arle arrangkwe-arle.’ Alakenhe-arle akngerrepatele anwernenhe ileke.”

³⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele, itne ayakwethe merne anng-akerte ineke, imerte ahelheke altyiwemele. Ahelheke itne altyiwemele, anyenteke-anyente itne mane nhenge areke. Itne atere anthurre irreke mane rarle anekenge merneke-arle antheke. Akngeye itnekenhele areke mane renhe re-arle atere-irreke anteye. ³⁶ Re itnenhe ileke, “Ayekaye! Arrantherre-arle akwetethe ampe atyinhe areye atyenge-ngentyele rakeme! Arrekwele the alere atyinhe Joseph-urrike aparlpe-ileke, kele Simeon anteme jail kwenele aneme. Kele arrantherre ayenge apayuthneme Benjamin anteme yernetyeke Egypt-werne. Atyenge-ante akurne anteme irreme!”

³⁷ Yanhe-ngentyele, Reuben akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, “Benjamin ayenge anthaye the renhe imernetyeke Egypt-arenye akngerrepateke. The renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyehenge. The renhe mwantyele mwerre akwete akngetye-alpetyehenge. The apeke renhe akngetye-alpetyehenge, renhe Egypt-eke imperle-alhemele, kele unte ampe atyinhe atherre-arle atwetyeke!”

³⁸ Kele Jacob-ele renhe ilerlenghe, “Arrangkwe! Tharle Benjamin arrekhantherrenge yernetyeke kwenye-arle! The kele-arle kake ikwerenhe aparlpe-ilekenghe. Benjamin-arle urreye akweke ingkernyene anyente-arle anewe atyinhe Rachel-kenhe. The apeke renhe ngkwengenge yerneme Egypt-werne, akurne apeke ikwere irreketyenge. Re apeke ilwerlenghe, ayenge irrare anthurre irretyenne ilwemele, ayenge-arle ampwe anthurre anemenge.”

43

Ayeye nhenhe kake Joseph-kenhe areye nhenge itne apmeme Egypt-werne alpeme akerte

1 Arrule anthurreke-atwetye merne lyapetyakenhe aneke apmere Canaan-elarle ahurrate akngerre anekenge tyerrtye areye akenhe angayakwe anthurre anteme-arle aneke. 2 Jacob uthene ikwere-artweye areyle itne merne-arlike kere-arlike Egypt-nge-arle akngetyeke ingkirreke anthurrele arlkwerrirreke. Itne-arle awethe anteme angayakwe anekenge Jacob alere ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Egypt-werne alperlte-iwaye, merne awethe inetyeke.”

3-5 Alere Jacob-kenhe Judah ikwere angkeke, “Egypt-arenye akngerrepate nhenge kwenhe ahele anthurre angkeke, re anwerneke alakenhe angkeke, ‘Atyeye akweke arrekantherrenhe akngetye-alpaye, renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyaye. Arrantherre renhe akngetye-alpetyakenhenge, urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe areyele ayenge arrantherre awethe aretyeke kwenye anteme ileme-ketyenge.’ Alakenhe-arle Egypt-arenye akngerrepatele anwernenhe ileke. Unte apeke Benjamin ileme anwernenge alhetyeke Egypt-werne, kele anwerne alhemele-arle merne inetyeke. Kele unte apeke Benjamin anwernenge yernetyakenhenge, anwerne Egypt-werne alhetyeke arrangwe-arle.”

6 Re angkeke Judah-eke, “Ayekaye! Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre akurne-arteke nhenhe mpwaremele Egypt-arenye akngerrepate nhengeke ileke atyeye akweke-arle arrekantherrenhe atnyeneke? Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge apurrkele-antheme!”

7 Alere Jacob-kenhe areye angkirtneke ikwere, “Akngerrepate Egypt-arenye re kwenhe anwernenhe aremele akwete angkeke arne arunthe-akerte apayuthnemele. Re anwerneke angkeke, ‘Akngeye arrekantherrenhe-ame itethe akwete? Atyeye akweke-ame arrekantherrenhe aneme?’ Anwerne ikwere ileke ngkwenge-akerte atyeye akweke anwerne-kenhe-arlike-akerte, anwerne itelaretyakenhe anwernenhe-arle iletynheke Benjamin Egypt-werne akngetyeke.”

8 Kele Judah angkeke akngeye ikwerenheke, “Benjamin atyengenge yernaye, kake areye alherlte-iwetyenhenge Egypt-werne lyete angwerrele. Unte apeke anwernenhe lyete Egypt-werne yernemele, anwerne angayele ilwetyeke arrangwe-arle. Unte-arlike ampe anwerne-kenhe areye-arle merne akngerre-akerte-arle anemele. 9 Unte apeke Benjamin yernemele atyengenge Egypt-werne, the ngenhe ileme the renhe mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyenhe. Tharle ngenhe ipmentyele aretyeke arrangwe-arle re apeke rlkerte inerleng. Ayenge apeke ikwere arrangwe apetyalperleng, unte apeke atyenge ahele-irretyeke apeke ayenge ilpernemele ilwetyeke-atwetye. 10 Iparrpaye irrkwanthe-irretyale! Unte apeke-arle anwernenge Benjamin arrekwele Egypt-werne yernekenge, kele anwerne apeke-arle Egypt-werne alhemele atningke-ngare apetyalpemele atningke-ngare merne-arlike atningke-akerte.”

11 Jacob anteme itneke angkeke, “Yewe, the arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyeke anteme awethe. Kele Benjamin apeke arrekantherrenge alhemele Pharaoh Egypt-arenye ikwere arne mwerre impene akngerlte-iwaye imerte renhe anthemele. Arne mwerre areye akngaye apmere nhenhenge-ntyete re arlkwetyeke: Ngkwarle untyeyampe-arteke, ange areye anwerne-arle pistachio akeme, almond areye-arlike arne kereke arrenrentye akngerre nhenge ulkere-arlike. Antere tyerrtyeke arrenrentye akngerre nhenge ulkere-arlike arne ikwemeye arrenhe areye mwerre ntyentye-arlike. 12 Nhenge arrantherre-arle Egypt-werne arrekwele alheke merne inetyeke, arrantherre artwe renhe ayakwethe mane-akerte anyente

antheke. Arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyalpeke, arrantherre akngetye-alpemele ayakwethe merne-akerte mane-akerte-arlike atnyeneke akwete-arle. Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke-arle apalele arrerneke. Arrantherre apeke merne akngerre awethe inetyeke alpemele, mane ayakwethe atherrenge akngaye merne inetyeke. ¹³ Arrantherre Benjamin akngaye arrekanderrenge. Egypt-werne iparrpe alperlte-iwaye merne inetyeke akngerrepate ikwerenge. ¹⁴ Ngkarte-arle LTERRKE ANTHURRE! The Renhe apayuthneme arrekanderre-akertele Pharaoh Egypt-arenye ikwere re mwerre anetyeke arrekanderre. The Ngkarte apayuthneme Benjamin uthene Simeon uthene-arlike arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke atyenge-werne akngetye-alpetyeke. The apeke renhe-atherrenhe aretyakenhenge, kele mwerre-arle. Kele the Ngkarte arratyete akwete itelaretyenhe.”

¹⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele itne Canaan-engentyele alperlte-iweke Egypt-werne. Itne arne mwerre impene areye-arlike, itnekenhe-arrpe yakwethe mane-akerte atherrame, Benjamin-arlike akngeke. Iparrpe ware itne Egypt-eke irreke. Itne arrernelhemele arteke Joseph-enge arrekwele tneke, apmere ikwerenge. ¹⁶ Nhenge Joseph-ele itnenhene aremele re alhengke-areke atyete akweke ikwerenhe Benjamin. Joseph angkeke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke, apmere arntarnte-arentye akngerreke, “Artwe yanhe areye apmere atyinhe-werne akngetyaye. Kere pweleke atwetyeke alhaye imerte itemele. The artwe nhenhe areyenge kere arlkwetyeke ahentye-aneme lyete.”

¹⁷ Kele, urrkapentye akngerre re alheke kere pweleke renhe atwemele imerte itemele. Re anteme alheke kake Joseph-kenhe areye inetyeke apmere Joseph-kenhe-werne ikwerenge kere arlkwetyeke. ¹⁸ Kenhe atyeyenhenge areye apmere Joseph-kenhe-werne alhemele, itne ikwere-ketye atere-irreke. Itne angkerreke, “Ayekeye! Iwengenge-ame re anwernenhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngetyeke? Mane nhenge-arle yakwetheke apalele apeke arrernekenge nhenge anwerne apmere-werne alperlenge. Kele re apeke anwernenhe atwetyeke, re apeke-arle anwernenhe uternetyenhe ikwere urrkapetyeke ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke. Re apeke-arle tangkeye anwerne-kenhe areye apeke raketyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle itne itirrewarreke.

¹⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele, itne alheke artwe urrkapentye akngerre ikwere itwe-werne arriwele-arle ntetyame ikwere-werne. ²⁰ Itne ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, anwerne kwenhe arrekwele-arle nhenhe Egypt-werne apetyeke merne inetyeke. ²¹ Anwerne apmere-werne alpemele merne-akerte, anwerne mpwepele inteke. Kele anwerne yakwethe altywere-ilemele areke, anyenteke-anyente anwerne mane areye areke itnenhene akngetye-alpeke ngenhe anthetyeke. ²² Anwerne yakwethe arrpenhe mane-akerte akngetyeke anwerne-arle merne awethe inetyenhenge. Kele anwerne itelaretyakenhe-arle angwenhele apeke-arle mane renhe arrernirtnekeke arrekwele-arle anwerne apetyekenge.”

²³ Urrkapentye akngerre re angkirtneke, “Kele mwerre. Atere-irretyalaye. Ngkarte nhenge arrantherre akangkwe-irrentye akngerrele, Re apeke-arle arrernirtneke yakwethe itneke-arlike arrekwele. Kele-arle the mane nhenge atnyeneme arrantherre ayenge arrekwele anthekenge.” Yanhe-ngentyele, urrkapentye akngerre re anteme Simeon kake itnekenhe tyerretyete alheke jail-ngentyele imerte itneke-werne akngetye-alpemele.

²⁴ Kele nhenge urrkapentye akngerre re itnenhe apmere Joseph-kenhe-werne akngetyeke, re itnenhe kwatye antheke ingke alhewelhetyeke, re imerte tangkeye itnekenhe-arlike merne atherrke anthemele. ²⁵ Nhenge tangkeye itnekenhele-arle merne atherrke arlkwetyamenge, itne arne

mwerre impene areye ineke itne-arle akngetyemele Joseph anthetyeke. Urrkapentye akngerre re anteme itnenhe ileke itne Joseph-enge merne arlkwetyeke arlte mpwepele.

²⁶ Nhenge Joseph apmere-werne apetye-alperlenge, itne renhe arne itnenhe antheke akaperte kwene-irreremele. ²⁷ Joseph-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, "Arrantherre-ame mwerre awelheme, artwe ampwe akng-eye arrekatherrenhe re-ame mwerre akwete, nhenge arrantherre-arle nhenge atyenge arrekwele ilekenge ipenhe? Re-ame mwerre? Re-ame itethe akwete?"

²⁸ Itne ikwere angkirtneke, "Yewe, akngeye anwerne-kenhe-arle mwerre anthurre itethe akwete-arle. Rarle urrkapentye akngerre ngkwih-arle." Itne ingkirreke akaperte kwene-irreke Joseph ikwere. ²⁹⁻³⁰ Kele Joseph akeme-irremele areke atyeye akweke ikwerenhe Benjamin. Ratherre akenhe meye anyente-akerte-arle aneke. Nhenge Joseph-ele renhe aremele re ingkwe anthurre artneke. Re kake ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, "Nhenhe-ame atyeye akweke re arrantherre-arle atyenge ileke-akerte re?"

Joseph Benjamin-eke angeke, "Apmerrke-aye, ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme re ngkwenge mwerre anetyenhenge." Joseph-ele itnenhe iparrpe anthurre imperle-alheke itne renhe artnerlenge areketyenge. Re alpeke apmere arpenhe ikwerenhe-werne imerte inyante artnemele atyeye akweke ikwerenheke rarle ikwere arnterre ahentye-aneke. ³¹ Kele Joseph kwatyele inngerre alhewelheke nhenhe kake ikwerenhe areyele areketyenge rarle artnetyenge. Re apetyalpeke kake ikwerenhe areyewerne imerte urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkemele, "Kere akngetyaye tyerrtye nhenhe areyele arlkwetyeke."

³²⁻³³ Urrkapentye akngerre Joseph-kenhele kere akngetye-alpeke apmere-werne. Joseph re anyente-arrpe anetyame table-le, re anteme ileke kake ikwerenhe areye ikwerenge arrekwele-arle anetyeke table arpenhele. Re itnenhene arrerneke ikwerenge arrekweleke. Re kake akngerre ikwerenhe arrerneke ikwere akwangenyeye arrekweleke, re imerte kake akweke ikwerenhe anteme arrernemele ikwere akwe-arratyeke anetyeke. Re Benjamin arrerneke ingkerneke akwe-arratyeke. Itne apayuthnerreke, "Nthakenhe-arle-ame re itelareme angwenhe-arle kake akngerre aneme?" Itne Joseph alhengke-aretyakenhe akwete aneke. Tyerrtye atningke arpenhe areye table arpenhele anerrirretyame Egypt-arenye areye. Egypt-arenye areye akenhe Hebrew areyeye ilkelhetyakenhe-arle aneke, itnekenge arlkwetyakenhe-arlike. Itne itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke Hebrew areyele-arle merne arlkwetyarte Egypt-arenye areyele arlkwetyakenhe-arle. Alakenhenge-arle itne kake Joseph-kenhe areyenge merne arlkwemele anetyakenhe. ³⁴ Urrkapentye akngerre areyele table Joseph-kenhe-ngentyele merne inemele, itne artwe Hebrew itnenhene wanteke. Itne artwe itnenhene anyenteke-anyente merne antheke. Kele Benjamin kake akweke-arle itne merne antheke akenhe artwe atningkele arlkwetyeke. Itne itnenhene ngkwarle-arlike antheke. Yanhe-ngentyele, kake Joseph-kenhe areyele merne ingkirre arlkwemele ngkwarle ingkirre antyweke, itne arnterre akangketyeke-atwetye.

44

Ayeye nhenhe Benjamin-akerte nhenge rarle tyampite impene yakwethe kwene-ngentyele tyerreke-akerte

¹ Joseph-ele ileke apmereke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe, "Yakwethe areye inaye itne-arle akngetyeke areye. Itneke merne akngerre

anthurre arrernaye. Mane ngenhe-arle merne inetyeke antheke-arlike, yakwetheke arrernirtnaye merne annge areye-akerteke-arleke. ² Nhenhe-arle tyampite impene atyinhe, arrantherre itelareme tyampite silver nhenge. Renhe yakwethe atyeye akweke-kenheke arrernaye. Mane-arlike arrernirtnaye.” Kele, urrkapentye akngerrele tyampite impene uthene mane uthene yakwethe atyeye akweke-kenheke arrerneke.

³ Kele arlte arrpenhele anteme, uterne arratekenge anteme, kake Joseph-kenhe areyele antyame-arlike anteme tangkeye-ke utyerneke. Urrkapentye akngerre apetyemele itnenhe ileke apmere-werne alpetyeke.

⁴ Itne alpemele anteme alheke apmere ikwerenge-ntyete. Kele itne arlenge-irretyakenhenge akwete Joseph urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkeke, “Artwe nhakwe areyeke interteke irraye, alakenhe itnenhe apayuthnaye, ‘Akngerrepate atyinhe-arle arrekantherre mwerre-arle aneke. Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre ikwere irreke.” ⁵ Tyampite silver ikwerenhe apeke-arle arrantherre anyelkgele ineke re antywenhe-antywenhe. Tyampite yanhe kwenhe impene anthurre. Alakenhe-arle re altyerre ilenhe-ilenhe tyampite yanhe-ngentyele ware altyerre ilenhe-ilenhe tyerrtye areyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe akurne anthurre aneme! Unte itneke alakenhe ilettyeke!”

⁶ Urrkapentye akngerre re itnenhene apentemele iwerrele itnenhene ayakeke. Re itneke angkeke Joseph-ele ileke-arteke akwete, “Akngerrepate atyinhe kwenhe arrekantherre mwerre anthurre aneke, nthakenhe-ame arrantherre ikwere irreke? Tyampite silver nhenge ikwerenhe kwenhe arrantherre anyelkgele ineke. Tyampite yanhe kwenhe impene anthurre. Tyampite yanhe-ngentyele ware kwenhe re tyerrtye areyeke altyerre ilenhe-ilenhe. Arrantherre ingkerre akurne anthurre aneme!”

⁷ Itne angkirtnewarreke ikwere, “Yanhe-arle arratyte anetyakenhe-arle! Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwernenhe alakenhe ilperneme? Anwerne kwenhe urrkapentye akngerre areye ware tyampite renhe-arle anwerne anyelkgele inetyakenhe-arle! ⁸ Anwerne-arle mane yakwethele-arle aremele itnenhe akngetye-alpeke, anwerne Canaan-eke irremele arteke-arle areke. Anwerne-arle ngenhe anthirneke-arle. Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte itirreme anwerne-arle gold apeke silver apeke akngerrepate ngkwinhe-kenhe anyelkgele inetyenhe? ⁹ Araye yakwethe kwenele anwerne-kenhe areye. Unte apeke arratyte inemele, angwenhele apeke-arle atnyenemenge, unte renhe irrerlkge atwetyeke. Anwernenhe imerte unte ilemele anwerne ngkwenge ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke urrkapetyeke.”

¹⁰ Urrkapentye akngerre re itnenhe ileke, “Kele mwerre, arrantherre-arle angkemenge-arteke the mpwareme, the apeke tyampite renhe arratyte aremele yakwethe angwenhe-kenheke, the renhe atwetyeke arrangwe-arle. Kele the renhe akngirtneme-arle re urrkaperle-anetyeke. Ayenge-arle arrekantherre ahele-irretyakenhenge-arle kele apmere-werne alperlte-ityetyeke.”

¹¹ Kele, itne iparrpe-iparrpele tangkeye areyenge arne areye atnarnpelhe-ileke, imerte ahelheke anteme arrernemele. Itne imerte yakwethe itnekenhe altywere-ilemele urrkapentye akngerrele kwene aretyenhenge. ¹² Urrkapentye akngerre re kake akngerrepatenge-urrike ilkaremele areke. Re tyampite renhe aretyakenhe aneke. Re arne ingkirreke itnekenhe-arlike ilkaremele untheke, arrangwe akwete. Yanhenge anteme re alheke akweke ingkernenye-werne yakwethe Benjamin-kenhe-arlike aretyeke. Yakwethe Benjamin-kenheke arratyte re tyampite silver renhe areke. ¹³ Itne tyampite renhe aremele,

mantere itnekenhe alterreke atnerte itnekenhe-arle akngarte-anthurre-
iwekenge. Itne imerte alhwarrpe-alhwarrpele ware anteme yakwethe
itnekenhe ayerneke. Itne-arle imerte itnekenhe areye tangkeye areyeke
ityernirtneke, apmere Joseph-kenhe-werne alperlte-iwemele.

¹⁴ Joseph apmerele akwete aneke Judah areye-arle apetyalpekenge.
Judah uthene kake ikwerenhe areye apmere Joseph-kenhe kwene-werne
irrpnhemele, itne kwene-irreke ikwere, inngerre ahelhe-werne-atheke.

¹⁵ Joseph-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre tyampite
atynhe anyelkngenge ineke? Arrantherre-ame itelaretyakenhe ayenge-arle
ngangkere aneme? Arrantherre atyengenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe
alengke-iwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ngangkere atynhe-akertele-arle the
altyerrengenge aremele-arle. Kele the aketheke-arle areme angwenhele apeke
atyenge-ketye alengke apeke iwerlengge.”

¹⁶ Judah imerte ikwere angkemele, “Akngerrepate, anwerne kwenhe
ngkwenge uyarne angketyeke-irreme. Kele anwerne-arle iwenhe apeke
mpwaretyeke arrangkwe-arle Ngkartele kwenhe anwerenhe alethe im-
peme. Ngkartele ngkwenge ileke anwerne-arle akurne areye aneme.
Arraty kwenhe. Kele anwerne ngkwenge urrkapentye akngerre areye
anetyeke ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke, Benjamin-ante kwenye.”

¹⁷ Kele Joseph akenhe itneke angkerlengge, “Arrangkwe, the arren-
hantherrenhe ayernentye akngerre-arteke iletetyeke kwenye-arle. The
Benjamin anyente ware-arle ileme atyenge urrkapetyeke rarle tyampite
atynhe anyelkngenge inekenge. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme alpetyeke
akngeye arrekhantherrenhe-werne ikwere mwerre anerrirremele anteme.”

¹⁸ Judah alheke Joseph angathe-werne ilemele imerte ikwere angkemele,
“Urrekaye! Ayenge ngkwenge arratyentye angketyeke ahentye-aneme.
Atyenge ahele-irretyale anaye. Tharle ngenhe itelareme lterrke Pharaoh
Egypt-arenye-arteke, kenhe ayenge akenhe arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁹ Nhenge
anwerne arrekwele nhenhe-werne apetyeke ngenhe aretyeke, unte an-
werenhe apayuthneke, ‘Akngeye arrekhantherrenhe-ame itethe akwete?
Arrekhantherrenhe atyeye akweke aneme?’ Alakenhe-arle unte anwer-
nenhe apayuthneke. ²⁰ Anwerne ngkwenge ileke akngeye anwerne-
kenhe-arle itethe akwete aneme, atyeye akweke-arlke-arle apmerele
aneme ikwerenge. Atyeye akweke anwerne-kenhe-arle inteke akngeye
anwerne-kenhe ampwenge anteme. Atyeye akweke anwerne-kenhe meye,
anwerne renhe aparlpe-ileke akweke atyenerlengge. Alere arrenphe
ikwerenhe, anwerne aparlpe-ileke. Akngeye anwerne-kenhele atyeye ak-
weke anwerne-kenhe-nge ahentye anthurre-arle. Alakenhe-arle ngkwenge
arrekwele anwerne ileke.

²¹ “Unte anteme anwerenhe ileke, ‘Atyeye akweke arrekhantherrenhe
Benjamin akngetyaye the renhe aretyenhenge.’ ²² Anwerne ngenhe ileke,
‘Arrangkwe, anwerne renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyetyeke arrangkwe-
arle unte aretyeke. Anwerne apeke renhe akngeye ikwerenhe-ngentye
akngetyemele, artwe ampwe re ilweme-arle.’ ²³ Kele unte anwerneke
angkerlengge, ‘Iparrpe atyeye akweke arrekhantherrenhe nhenhe-werne
akngetyaye! Arrantherre ikwere arrangkwe apetyalpemele tharle ar-
renhantherrenhe Egypt-werne apetyetyeke kwenye ayakeme-arle merne-
ketyenge-arlke.’ Alakenhe-arle unte anwerenhe ileke. ²⁴ Kele, anwerne
alperlte-iwemele ileke akngeye anwerne-kenheke, ngkwinihe urrkapentye
akngerre, unte-arle Benjamin aretyeke ahentye-aneme. Alakenhenge
anteme renhe irrarele-antheke rarle Benjamin-eke itirreke akurne-irreme-
ketye.

²⁵ “Ikwerenge-ntyeye, anwerne-arle merne ingkirreke arlkwekenge, anwerne awethe angayakwe-irreke. Akngeye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe ileke, ‘Egypt-werne alperlte-iwaye merne awethe inetyeke anwerneke.’

²⁶ “Anwerne renhe ileke, ‘Arrangkwe, anwerne Egypt-werne alpetyeke arrangkwe-arle atyeye akweke anwerne-kenhe kwenye. Anwerne apeke renhe nhenheke imperlte-alhemele ngkwengenge, akngerrepate Egypt-arenyele anwerne renhe aretyeke arrangkwe-arle ileme.’ Alakenhe-arle anwerne akngeye anwerne-kenheke ileke.

²⁷ “Re anwerneke angkeke, ‘Arrantherre itelareme Rachel anewe atyinhe, rarle ampe urreye atherre-arle atnyeneke. ²⁸ Anyente arpenhele ayenge imperle-alheke aparlpe-irretyeke. Akngwelye areyele apeke-arle alterremele uthneke. Tharle renhe inngerre awethe-arlike aretyakenhe-arle. ²⁹ Lyete anteme arrantherre ayenge apayuthneme ampe Rachel-kenhe anyente awerne renhe yernetyeke ayenge-arle ikwere arnterre-arle ahentye-aneme. The apeke renhe yernemele arrekantherrenge, re apeke ilweketyenge-arle. The renhe-arlike aparlpe-ilemele, ayenge akwetethe-arle artnerle-aneme ayenge ilwetyeke-atwetye.’ Alakenhe-arle artwe ampwe akngeye anwerne-kenhe anwerneke angkeke.

³⁰ “Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Anwerne apeke Benjamin nhenheke impemele, apmere-werne alpemele ikwere kwenye, nthakenhe-ame akngeye anwerne-kenhe irreyenhe? Re kwenhe Benjamin-eke arnterre itirrentye akngerre. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge ikwere kwenye alptyakenhe. ³¹ Anwerne apeke alpemele apmere-werne atyeye-kwenye anwerne-kenheke, akngeye anwerne-kenhe-arle arraty irrare-irremele ilweme.

³² “The akngeye anwerne-kenheke ileke tharle Benjamin mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe. Alakenhe-arle ayenge ikwere angkeke, “The apeke Benjamin akngetye-alptyakenhenge, kele unte ayenge-arle ilpernetyeke akwete ayenge ilwetyeke-atwetye.’ Alakenhe-arle ayenge ikwere angkeke.

³³ Alakenhenge-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme unte Benjamin impetyeke ayenge-arle imerte ngkwenge urrkapemele ayernentye akngerre-arteke. Benjamin yernirtnaye alpetyeke kake ikwerenhe areyenge akngeye ikwerenhe-werne. ³⁴ Ayenge-arle Benjamin kwenye apmere-werne alpetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge apeke-arle ikwere kwenye alpetyeke aneke, kele the akngeye atyinhe irrare anthurre-arle mpwareme. Tharle alakenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle.” Alakenhe-arle Judah angkeke Joseph-eke.

45

Joseph kake ikwerenhe areyeye ilelhome rarle Joseph aneme

¹ Nhenge Joseph-ele aweke Judah angkerlengen, re uyarne itirreke, re ingkwe anthurre arteke. Re ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele renhe artnelhe-ilerlengen aretyeke re anteme itneke Egypt-arenyele angkentyele angkeke, “Apmerenge arratewarraye, ayenge impemele artwe Hebrew nhenhe areyenge anyente.” Kele urrkapentye akngerre itne Joseph renhe imperlte-alheke, re anyente kake ikwerenhe areyenge aneke. ² Re anteme tnyante anthurre arteke Egypt-arenyele areyele akethele-arle tneke renhe awerrirreke artnerlengen itne imerte tyerrtye arpenhe areyeye ilettyeke alhemele apmere Pharaoh-kenhele aneke areyeye.

³ Joseph-ele anteme kake ikwerenhe areye Hebrew angkentyele ileke, “Ayenge kwenhe Joseph! Akngeye atyinhe-ame itethe akwete?” Kake ikwerenhe areye ikwere angketyakenhe aneke itne kwenhe apatewarremele ikwere-ketye atere-irreke.

⁴ Kenhe Joseph akenhe itneke angkerlenghe, “Atyenge-werne angathe-irraye. Arraty, ayenge-arle atyeye ngkwinhe Joseph-arle. Arrule anthurre kwenhe arrantherre ayenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye maneke antheke. Itne ayenge uterneke urrkapetyeke ayernentye akngerre arpenhe areye-arteke. ⁵ Kele mwerre. Itirrewarretyalaye! Tharle arrenhantherrenhe atwetyeke arrangwe-arle. Arrekantherre-arrpe ahele-irretyale ayenge-arle nhenhe-werne yernekenge. Alakenhe rarle aneke Ngkartele-arle ayenge nhenhe-werne yernetyeke aneke arrekantherre arrekwele-irretyeke tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aretyeke angayakwe anemetye. ⁶ Tyerrtye areye kwenhe angayakwe aneke uterne atherreke ware ahurraty akngerre-arle anekenge apmere Egypt-nge apmere arrekantherrenhenge-arlike. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe ileme merne kwenye year five-pele awethenge lyapetyeke arrangwe-arle. Yanhe ikwerele ureke, tyerrtyele merne annge ngkernetyeke aheleke arrangwe-arle, tyerrtyele merne inetyeke arrangwe-arle anetyenhe, arrangwe anthurre. ⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge-arle Ngkartele ayenge yerneke arrekantherrenge arrekwele. Ayenge apeke-arle yanhele anekenge nhenhe-werne apetyetyakenhe, arrantherre ampe-arlike arrekantherrenhe kele angayakwe-arle anemele ilweme-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele apatewarretyenhe nthakenhe-arle akwele Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwarekenge. ⁸ The arrekantherre ilettyeke ahentye-aneme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele atyenge mpwareke. Arrantherre-arle ayenge nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke uternetyakenhe-arle, arrangwe. Ngkartele kwenhe re-arrpe ayenge Egypt-arenye areyeye akngerrepate arernerke. Ayenge-arle urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Pharaoh-kenhe. Tharle arne ingkirrenyeye ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme apmere ikwerenhenge. Ayenge-arle akngerrepate aneme apmere arrpe-anenhe nhenhe Egypt-nge.

⁹ “Kele kake atyinhe areye, iparrpe alherlte-iwaye apmere nhenhengentyele, imerte akngeye atyinhe akenhe apmere-werne alpemele ikwere ilaye, ‘Alakenhe-arle alere ngkwinhe Joseph angkeke anwerneke: Re illeheke Ngkartele-arle renhe akngakeke tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyeye akngerrepate anetyeke. Re angkeke unte akwele Egypt-werne alhetyeke iparrpe anthurre akwele renhe aretyeke. ¹⁰ Unte apeke Egypt-werne apetyemele, kele re angkeke unte ikwere itwele anetyeke apmere Goshen arritnyele. Re angkeke unte ampe-arlike, ngkwenge ipmenhe areye-arlike, ingkirreke akngetyeke. Re angkeke unte yepe-yepe areye, nanikute areye, pweleke areye-arlike akngetyetyeke, ngkwenge urrkapentye akngerre areye-arlike apurte anetyeke ikwere itwele. ¹¹ Re ileke merneke-arlike-arle arrangwe-arle anetyenhe year five-pele arrpenheke-atwetye apmere arrpe-anenhele. Ikwerenge-ntyeye re ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe angayakwe unte ilweme-ketye.’ Alakenhe-arle unte akngeye atyinhe ilettyeke.”

¹² Joseph angkeke kake ikwerenhe areyeye, “Ayenge araye! Arrantherre itelareme Joseph-arle ayenge arrekantherre angkerle-aneme ayenge-arle Hebrew angkentyele angkemenge-arle. Atyeye akweke atyinhe Benjamin-elarle ayenge areme-arle alkngye ikwerenhe-arrpele. ¹³ Kele alhe anteme akngeye atyinheke ilettyeke atyenge-arle tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyeye-arle atyenge akangkentye anthurre aneme ayenge-arle akngerrepate impene anemenge. Ikwere ilaye ingkirreke arrantherre-arle areke alkngye

arrekantherrenhe anthurrele. Iparrpe alhaye akngeye atyinhe inetyeke, nhenhe-werne imerte iparrpe akngetye-alpemele.”

¹⁴ Kele Joseph-ele kake akweke ikwerenhe Benjamin akwaketye-akemele, re imerte ikwere artnemele. Benjamin-arlike ikwere artneke.

¹⁵ Joseph-ele kake ikwerenhe areye ingkirreke arrwantyeke. Re itneke artneke akwaketye-akemele. Yanhe-ngentyele kake ikwerenhe areye ikwere angkerreke anteme.

¹⁶ Tyerrtye anyentele ileke Pharaoh uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye utheneke, “Artwe Hebrew nhenge areye Canaan-enge-arle apetyewarreke areye, kake Joseph-kenhe areye kwenhe!” Ayeye renhe awemele, itne arnterre anthurre akangkeke. ¹⁷ Pharaoh apetyemele Joseph-eke angkeke, “Kake ngkwihne areye ilaye merne arrernetyeke yakwethe itne-kenheke imerte tangkeye-ke arrernemele itne Canaan-werne alpetyenhenge. ¹⁸ Itnenhe ilaye akngeye itnekenhe akngetye-alpetyeke ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere atyinhe-werne. Nhenge itne Egypte-eke irretye-alpemele, the itnenhe apmere mwerre anthurre antheme itne anerlthe-anetyeke itne merne-arlike mwerre arlkwerlthe-anetyenhenge nhenhe-arle anwerne atnyeneme kere areye-arlike anwerne merne mwerre anthetyenhenge. ¹⁹ Urreke alhetyenhenge, wagon areye itnenhe anthaye itne akngetyeke. Nhenge itne Egypt-werne apetyalperlenghe, anewe-arlike ampe-arlike wagon itnekenhenge anerlthe-apetyenhenge apurrke-irreme-ketye. Akngeye itnekenhe-arlike wagon-eke antyemele apetyetyeke.

²⁰ Nhenge itne nhenhe-werne apetyalpemele, itnenhe ilaye merne-arlike, mantere-arlike arne ingkirrenyeye imperlthe-alhetyeke. Itnenhene ilaye arne itne-kenheke itirretyale nhenhe Egypt-nge-arle anwerne arne atningke atnyenemenge. Anwerne-arle itnenhe arne mwerre areye nhenhengentyele-arle anthetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Pharaoh Joseph-eke angkeke.

²¹ Kele, Joseph-ele wagon pweleke-kenhe areye itnenhe antheke Pharaoh-elarle ileke-arteke. Re imerte merne-arlike atningke itnenhe anthemele aletheke. ²² Re itnenhe mantere mwerre areye antheke itne aletheke irpetyeke. Re atyeyikwe Benjamin mantere five-pele anthurre antheke, re imerte renhe silver 300-pele anthurre anthemele. ²³ Joseph-ele itnenhe tangkeye urreye 10-pele antheke arne impene anthurre areye Egypt-ngentyele akngetyerlenghe. Re tangkeye marle 10-pele-arlike anthemele merne akngerre akngetyerlenghe arne mwerre akngerre arppenhe areye-arlike akngeye itne-kenheke. ²⁴ Joseph angkeke kake ikwerenhe areyeke, “Arrantherre apmere-werne alperlthe-iwemele, ahele akerretyale anetyeke!” Kele itne renhe imperlthe-alheke anteme.

²⁵ Itne Egypt impemele alheke apmere akngeye itnekenhe Canaan-werne alpemele. ²⁶ Itne Canaan-eke-irremele, ikwere ileke, “Ngkwenge alere Joseph kwenhe ilwetyakenhe. Re kwenhe itethe akwete! Re kwenhe akngerrepate impene aneme Egypt-arenye areyeke.” Akngeye itnekenhe Jacob atnulkeke anthurre itnenhe awemele rarle itirreke ikwere-arle itne ularele ware-arle ilekeke-athene. ²⁷ Itne ileke nthakenhe-arle Joseph angkeke-arlike-akerte. Jacob-ele anteme areke pweleke wagon areye ikwere-arle Joseph-ele yerneke Egypt-ngentyele. Re anteme mwerre awalheke, atnerte ikwerenhe mwerre anthurre anteme-irreke. ²⁸ Re alere ikwerenhe areye ileke, “Arratye apeke kwenhe! Kele the arratye anteme itelareme alere atyinhe itethe aneme. Ayenge urreke ilwetyenhenge, ayenge Egypt-werne alhetyenhe renhe aretyeke.”

46

Jacob-ele ikwere-artweye areye Egypt-werne akngeme

¹ Jacob-ele ikwere-artweye areye arne-arlike ikwerenhe areye apurtelhelemele, apmere ikwerenhe imperle-alheke Egypt-werne-atheke. Re mpwepele inteke Beersheba-le. Re pweleke atweke imerte Ngkarte anthemele renhe tnakemele utyernetyeke akngeye ikwerenhe Isaac-elarle itemele anthetyarte-arteke Ngkarte anyente renhe. ² Ingwe ikwerele, Jacob-arle ankwe intekenge, Ngkarte ikwere angkeke. Re ikwere angkeke altyerrengge, “Jacob-aye!”

Jacob ikwere angkirtnerlengge, “Wertaye?”

³ Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte anyente-arle ayenge akngeye ngkwinhe-arle utyernemele tnaketyarte re. Kele mwerre-arle unte Egypt-werne alhetyeke, Egypt-arenye areye-ketye atere-irretyale the ngkwenge mpwareme tharle ngenhe alhilekele-arteke. Unte arrenge-arrenge-arlike atningke atnyenetyenhe itne anteme atningke-irretyenhe apmere nhenhele anemele. ⁴ Ayenge ngkwengenge alheme Egypt-werne. Unte ilwemele, alere ngkwinhe Joseph-arle ngkwengenge tnyenhe, rarle iltyele ngenhe alknge martetyenhe. Ikwerenge-ntyale, the ngkwinhe areye Canaan-werne akngirtnyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke Jacob-ele altyerrengge.

⁵ Arle arppenhele anteme, Jacob uthene tyerrtye ikwere-artweye arey-arlike impemele aname-irreke apmere Beersheba-ngentyele Egypt-werne atheke. Alere ikwerenhe areyele ampe-arlike anewe itnekenhe-arlike utyerneke wagon areyeke itneke-arle yerneke areye Canaan-werne atheke. Itne wagon-ele anerlte-apeke Egypt-werne-atheke alethe alhemele. ⁶⁻⁷ Itne ingkirreke akngkeke, yepe-yepe areye, nanikute areye, pweleke arey-arlike arne arunthe-arlike, arne atningke itne-arle apurtelhe-ilekenge Canaan-enge. Jacob alheke Egypt-werne alere ikwerenhe areye-akerte, ampe arey-arlike, arelhe arey-arlike. Re itnenhe Egypt-werne ingkirrenyeye akngkeke.

Nhenhe arritnye-arle Jacob-kenheke-artweye areye-kenhe

⁸ Nhenhe arritnye-arle tyerrtye areye-kenhe Jacob-enge-arle apmere Egypt-werne alhemeke. Reuben, rarle arrekweleny Jacob-kenhe-arle. ⁹ Alere arppenhe Reuben-kenhe areye arritnye aneke, Hanoch, Pallu, Hezron uthene Carmi uthene.

¹⁰ Alere arppenhe Jacob-kenhe Simeon arritnye aneke. Alere Simeon-kenhe areye Jemuel, Jamin, Ohad, Jakin, Zohar uthene Shaul arritnye aneke. Meye Shaul-kenhe Canaan-arenye-arle.

¹¹ Alere arppenhe Jacob-kenhe Levi-arle aneke. Alere Levi-kenhe areye aneke Gershon, Kohath uthene Merari uthene.

¹² Kenhe alere arppenhe Jacob-kenhe Judah-arle aneke. Alere Judah-kenhe areye akenhe aneke Er, Onan, Shelah, Perez uthene Zerah uthene. Er uthene Onan uthene apele apmere Canaan-enge ante-arle ilweke-arle. Alere Perez-kenhe Hezron uthene Hamul uthene-arle aneke.

¹³ Alere arppenhe Jacob-kenhe areye akenhe aneke Issachar. Alere Issachar-kenhe aneke Tola, Puah, Jashub uthene Shimron uthene-arlike.

¹⁴ Kenhe alere arppenhe Jacob-kenhe Zebulun-arle aneke. Alere Zebulun-kenhe aneke Sered, Elon uthene Jahleel uthene.

¹⁵ Leah-arle akenhe meye areye Reuben-ekenhe, Simeon-ekenhe, Levi-kenhe, Judah-ekenhe, Issachar uthene Zebulun uthene Jacob-arle akenhe akngeye itnekenhe aneke. Akweke itnekenhe inteke nhenge Jacob uthene Leah

uthene apmere Paddan-Aram-ele anerle-anerretyarte. Ampe marle Jacob-kenhe yanhele-arle akweke inteke ante-arle. Ye, Jacob uthene Leah uthenele atnyeneke 33-pele anthurre tyerrtye areye yanhele-arle inteke areye.

¹⁶ Alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Gad-arle aneke. Alere Gad-kenhe areye aneke Zephon, Haggi, Shuni, Ezbon, Eri, Arodi uthene Areli uthene.

¹⁷ Alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Asher-arle aneke. Alere Asher-kenhe areye akenhe Imnah, Ishvah, Ishvi uthene Beriah uthene-arle aneke. Yaye itnekenhe arritnye Serah-arle aneke. Alere atherre Beriah-kenhe Heber uthene Malkiel uthene-arle aneke.

¹⁸ Zilpah-arle akenhe meye aneke Gad uthene Asher utheneke. Re akenhe urrkapentye akngerre Leah-kenhe-arle aneke Laban-elarle Leah arrekwele antheke. Leah renhe antheke Jacob uthene ratherre intetyeke. Ye, Jacob uthenele areye 16-pele anthurre atnyeneke.

¹⁹ Anewe arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Rachel-arle aneke. Alere ikwerenhe atherre akenhe Joseph uthene Benjamin uthene-arle aneke. ²⁰ Nhenge Joseph-arle Egypt-ele anetyartenge, re marle Asenath arritnye anewe-akeke. Ikwere akngeye akenhe Potiphara arritnye-arle aneke. Re akenhe arrawe-irrentye akngerrepate itnekenhe-arle aneke apmere On-ele. Alere Joseph-kenhe atherre aneke Manasseh uthene Ephraim uthene.

²¹ Arritnye alere Benjamin-kenhe aneke Bela, Beker, Ashbel, Gera, Naaman, Ehi, Rosh, Muppm, Huppm uthene Ard uthene.

²² Jacob uthene Rachel uthene-ngentyele, tyerrtye 14-pele anthurre-arle inteke-arle.

²³ Alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Dan-arle aneke. Alere Dan-kenhe Hushim-arle aneke.

²⁴ Alere arrpenhe Jacob-kenhe Naphtali-arle aneke. Naphtali ikwerenhe alere aneke Jahziel, Guni, Jezer uthene Shillem uthene.

²⁵ Bilhah meye aneke Dan uthene Naphtali utheneke. Re akenhe urrkapentye akngerre Rachel-kenhe-arle Laban-elarle arrekwele antheke. Rachel-ele renhe antheke Jacob ratherre intetyeke. Jacob uthene Bilhah uthenenge ampe 7-pele inteke.

²⁶⁻²⁷ Ingkirrenyeye 70-pele apurte-irremele itne alherlte-iweke Jacob-enge Egypt-werne. Tyerrtye 70-pele nhenhe itneke-ngentyele anherre-anherre ikwerenhe areye-ele alherlte-iweke. Re tyerrtye ingkirrenyeye pipe nhenhele-arle arritnye aneme areyenge alheke. Alere Joseph-kenhe atherre apele Manasseh uthene Ephraim uthene Egypt-elarle akweke inteke atherre-arle.

Jacob ikwere-artweye areye-akerte Egypt-eke anteme irrpenhewarreme

²⁸ Kele Jacob ikwere-artweye areye-akerte Egypt-nge arleng kwenye anteme aneke, re alere ikwerenhe Judah ileke alhetyeke arrekwele Joseph-ake unthetyeke. Judah-ele Joseph iletetyeke alheke ikwerenheke-artweye areye-arle apetyewarremenge. Kele imerte, Jacob ikwere-artweye areye-akerte apmere Goshen ikwere-werne alheke. ²⁹ Nhenge Joseph-ele aweke arteke akngeye ikwerenhe-arle apetyeme, re urrkapentye akngerre areye ileke wagon akweke ikwerenhe inetyeke akngeye ikwerenheke arneke-arnare-irretyenhenge. Re ikwere itweke-irreke arteke, renhe akwaketye-akemele. Re renhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele akwete anthurre ikwere artmele.

³⁰ Jacob alere ikwerenheke angkeke, “Kele the ngenhe inngerre areme. Kele the itelareme unte itethe anteme aneme. Alakenhenge akwele ayenge lyete ilwerleng apeke, ayenge akangkentye-arle ilweme.”

³¹ Kele Joseph-ele kake ikwerenhe areye akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe areye-arlike ileke, “Kele the Pharaoh-eke iletayeke alheme arrantherre-arle kele apetyewarrekenge. The ikwere alakenhe ileme, ‘Kake atyinhe areye akngeye atyinhe-arlike Canaan-engentyele nhenhe-werne apetyewarrekengenyenge anetyeke. ³² Itne thakemene, yepe-yepe areye, nanikute areye, pweleke areye-arlike arntarnte-arentye akngerre. Itne arne ingkirreke akngetyewarrekeng.’ Alakenhe-arle the Pharaoh-eke iletayenhe. ³³ Re nhenhe awemele arteke re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye yerneme arrenhantherrenhe inetyeke renhe aretyeke arrantherre alhetyeke. Arrantherre apeke renhe aretyeke alhemele, re arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe-arle apayuthnetyenhenge, ‘Warrke iwenhe-arteke-ame arrantherre mpwarentye akngerre?’ ³⁴ Re arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe apayuthnemele, arrantherre akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle ilerlengenge, ‘Anwerne-arle thakemene areye-arle. Anwerne-arle yepe-yepe areye, nanikute areye-arlike, pweleke areye-arlike-arle arntarnte-arentye akngerre arrekwenyenge anwerne-kenhe areye-arteke. Kele anwerne ngkwenge urrkapetyeke.’ Alakenhe renhe iletayeke. Pharaoh-eke arrantherre alakenhe angkemele, re arrenhantherrenhe ileme arrantherre Gosherele anerirretyeke tyerrtye areye-ketye arntwarrele Egypt-arenye areyetyengengeng-arle. Egypt-arenye areye-arle ilkelhetyakenhe-arle thakemene aretyeke.”

47

Jacob ikwere-artweye areye-akerte apmere Goshen-werne alheme

¹ Joseph apmere Goshen imperle-alhemele alheke Pharaoh renhe iletayeke, “Akngeye atyinhe kake atyinhe areye-arlike nhenhe Canaan-engentyele apetyewarrekeng. Itne yepe-yepe areye-arlike pweleke areye-arlike itnekenhe akngetyewarrekeng. Goshen-ele akwele itne.” ² Kele Joseph alpeke imerte kake five-pele ikwerenhe akngakemele Pharaoh renhe aretyeke.

³ Nhenge itne apmere Pharaoh-kenheke irrpenhemele, re itnenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-arteke warrke-ame arrantherre mpwarentye akngerre?”

Itne ikwere angkirtnewarrekeng, “Anwerne-arle thakemene areye-arle. Anwerne-arle yepe-yepe-arlike, nanikute areye-arlike, pweleke areye-arlike arntarnte-arentye akngerre-arle arrekwenyenge anwerne-kenhe areye-arteke. Anwerne ngkwenge lyete-ante urrkapewarrekeng. ⁴ Anwerne-arle ipenyere areye ware anetyeke-arle apetyewarrekeng. Atherrreke-arle arrangkwe-arle apmere anwerne-kenhe Canaan yepe-yepe areyele apeke pweleke areyele apeke arlkwetyeke. Anwerne-arle arrpenhe areye-arlike-arle ingkirreke angayakwe-arle anerirreke. Anwerne-arle aywepetyale! Anwerne apmere Goshen-ele anerlente-anetyeke.”

⁵ Pharaoh anteme Joseph-eke angkeke, “Yewe, akngeye ngkwihinhe kake ngkwihinhe areye-arlike ngkwengenge anetyeke apetyeke. ⁶ Apmere itneke akngakaye nhenhe Egypt-nge apmere mwerre itnenhe anthaye akngeye ngkwihinhe kake-arle ngkwihinhe areye. Kele itne Goshen-ele anetyeke. Itne apeke thakemene mwerre areye, itne pweleke areye-arlike yepe-yepe areye-arlike atyinhe arntarnte-aretyeke anteme.”

⁷⁻⁹ Joseph anyikwe Jacob inetyeke alheke, re anteme renhe akngirtneke Pharaoh aretyeke. Re apmere ikwereke-irremele Jacob-ele Ngkarte

apayuthneke re Pharaoh ikwere mwerre anetyeke renhe arntarnte-aremele. Pharaoh-ele anteme Jacob apayuthneke, “Artwe ampwaye, year nthakentyeke-atwetye-ame unte itethe aneke?”

Jacob ikwere angkirtneke, “Year 130-peleke-atwetye kwenhe ayenge aneke apmere arrpe-anenhele ipenye unthemele. Akngeye atyinhe, arrule anthurre itethe arlengge ulkere-arle aneke, ayenge-arteke kwenye, ayenge-arle mwerre anetyakenhe-arle aneke, ayenge-apenhe.” ¹⁰ Jacob-ele awethe Ngkarte apayuthneke Pharaoh-eke mwerre arntarnte-aretyeke. Re anteme imperle-alhemele alheke.

¹¹ Kele-arle akngeye Joseph-kenhe uthene kake areye-arlke Pharaoh-eke angkeke iperre, Joseph-ele mpwareke Pharaoh-elarle renhe ileke-arteke akwete; re akngeye ikwerenhe kake-arlke ikwere-artweye areye apmere mwerre anthurre antheke. Apmere re akenhe apmere arrpenhe akngerre Rameses-enge arlengge kwenye-arle. ¹² Re anteme ikwere-artweye areye merne akwetethe anthurre anteme anthetyarte. Itne anteme angayakwe irretyakenhe anetyarte.

Joseph-ele apmere rakeke tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye-ngentyele imerte Pharaoh anthemele

¹³ Kwatyete-arlke anhetakenhe akwete aneke Egypt uthene Canaan uthenele ahurratyete anthurre akwete aneke. Tyerrtye areye kele angayakwe anthurre anteme aneke merneke-arlke arrangkwenge anteme.

¹⁴ Alakenhe anteme itne apetyewarretyarte Joseph-engentyele merne inerrirretyete, arrantherre itelareme merne anngge nhege areye-arle re warle akngerreke arrekwele arrerneke-arle. Itne mane itnekenhe ingkirreke anthurre renhe antheke, re imerte itnenhe merne-arle antheleme, kele mane-arle itne ingkirre antheke, Joseph-ele mane itnenhe apmere Pharaoh-kenhe-werne akngemele, yanhe ikwerele atnyenyarte.

¹⁵ Nhege tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye uthene tyerrtye Canaan-arenye areye-arlke mane ingkirreke itnekenhe uyerrelhe-ilekenge merne inemele. Itne Joseph-werne apetyewarreke, imerte ikwere angkerrirremele, “Ayekaye! Anwernenhe merne arlkwetyeke anthaye! Anwerne kwenhe mane ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ileke! Unte apeke anwernenhe merne anhetakenhe, anwerne ilweme-arle unte arerlengge!”

¹⁶ Joseph itneke angkirtneke, “Arrantherre maneke arrangkwe, kele mwerre. Ayenge nanthe arrekantnerrenhe anthaye, pweleke areye, yepye-areye areye, tangkeye areye-arlke. Yanhe areyete the arrenhantherrenhe merne arlkwetyeke-arle anthetyenhe.” ¹⁷ Kele alakenhe anteme itne mpwarewarreke. Tyerrtye areye Canaan-arenye uthene Egypt-arenye areyele uthene nanthe areye-arlke akngetyeke, pweleke areye, yepye-areye, nanikute areye, tangkeye areye-arlke itne imerte Joseph anthemele. Yanhe-ngentyele re itnenhe merne anteme antheke kere itneke. Year anyenteke-atwetye re itnenhe merne antherle-aneke.

¹⁸ Kele year arrpenhele anteme, tyerrtye itne Joseph-werne apetyete-alpeke, itne imerte ikwere angkemele, “Unte itelareme anwerne kwenhe maneke arrangkwe akwete. Kele nanthe-arlke, pweleke-arlke, yepye-areye-arlke, tangkeye-arlke, nanikute-arlke kele ngkwinhe anteme. Iwenhe anteme-ame anwerne ngenhe anthetyenhe? Anwerne-ame apmere anwerne-kenhe anteme ngenhe anthetyenhe anwernenhe-arlke apeke unte ngkwenge inetyenhe. ¹⁹ Unte-ame areme? Anwernenhe ilwetyeke impetyalaye! Unte areme apmere-arlke ahurratyete anthurre. Arne-arlke iyapetyakenhe. Arne arrpe-anenhe ilwetyenhe anwerne-arlke apeke ilwetyenhe! Unte apeke anwernenhe merne arlkwetyeke anthemele,

kele anwerne-arrpe ngkwenge antheleme-arle, apmere-arlike anwerne-kenhe. Pharaoh-kenhe anteme-arle anwerne anemele, anwerne anteme ikwere ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke anteme urrkapeme. Anwerne merne annge anthaye ahelheke anwerne-arle ngkernetyehenge. Anwerne apeke itnenhe ahelheke ngkernemele, itne apeke atherrke lyapetyehenge. Kenhe anwerne apeke annge areye ngkernetyakenhe, kele apmere ingkinyeke anthurre-arle intetyehenge.” Alakenhe-arle tyerrtye itne Joseph-eke angkeke.

²⁰ Joseph-ele apmere ingkirreke tyerrtye itneke-ngentyele ineke, imerte Pharaoh-anthemele ahelhe-arle ahurratyete anthurre anekenge tyerrtye itne arne arpenheke arrangkwe anthetyeke anekenge merne inetyeke, itne anteme apmere itnekenhe antheke. Alakenhenge anteme itne Joseph apmere akweke-ame-akweke antheke. Yanhe-ngentyele apmere arpenanhe Egypt-ele Pharaoh-kenhe anteme aneke. ²¹ Tyerrtye areye-arlike-arle Pharaoh-kenhe anteme aneke itne-arle merneke antheheke Pharaoh-eke. Joseph-ele itnenhe uterneke urrkapetyeke ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke merneke-ante atheke. Tyerrtye arpe-anenhe-arle Pharaoh-eke ayernentye akngerre-arteke urrkapetyarte. ²² Artwe areye ngkarte-apartetye Egypt-kenhe areyeke urrkapetyarte mane akwete-arle atnyeneke, urrkapentye iperre-arle itnenhe Pharaoh-elarle antheke. Itne merne ineke mane urrkapentye iperre itnekenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge-arle Joseph-ele apmere itnekenhe inetyakenhe itne ayernentye akngerre anetyakenhe aneke tyerrtye arpenhe areye-arteke.

²³ Joseph imerte tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye. Arrantherre-arlke apmere arrekhantherrenhe-arlke kele Pharaoh-kenhe anteme-arle aneke. The arrenhantherrenhe ilyete antheke ikwere urrkapewarreyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe annge antheme ahelheke ngkernetyeke. Anyenteke-anyente, arrantherre merne annge apmerewerne akngaye. Ahelheke imerte ngkernemele lyapetyeke. ²⁴ Arratyete apeke lyaperlenge merne annge areye mpunge-irremele, akemele lyernte-arrernaye lyernte five-pele imerte arrernemele, Pharaoh imerte anyente anteheme, four-pele arpenhe imerte arrekhantherre-arle atnyenemele arrekhantherre-artweye-arlke ampe areyele-arlke arlkwetyeke. Merne annge arpenhe areye imerte ahelheke-arle ngkernirtnele lyapetyeke.”

²⁵ Tyerrtye itne Joseph-eke angkeke, “Kele anteme, unte-arle angkeme-arteke anwerne mpwareme. Unte apeke anwerne urrkapetyeke ileme, anwerne-arle Pharaoh-eke urrkapetyenhe ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke merneke ware unte-arle anwerneke mwerre anekenge anwernehe itethe atnyenemele.”

²⁶ Joseph-ele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke angkentye tyerrtye ingkirreke akangkwe-irremele anetyeke. Alakenhe-arle areye re aneme: “Nhenge tyerrtye areyele apeke merne annge ngkernemele ahelheke lyapetyeke, re imerte mpunge-irremele, itne imerte lyernte-arrernemele, Pharaoh-eke anyente, four-pele arpenhe akenhe itneke-arrpe.” Alakenhe-arle Joseph-ele intelhe-ileke Egypt-arenye areyele aretyeke. Alakenhe akwete-arle lyete-arlke mpwarerlye-aneme. Kenhe artwe areye ngkarte-apartetye Egypt-kenhe areyeke urrkapetyarte-arle, angkentye nhenhe apentetyakenhe-arle Pharaoh-elarle apmere itnekenhe inetyakenhenge.

Joseph-ele akngeye ikwerenhe alhileke apmere ikwerenheke renhe iperteke artetyeke

²⁷ Kele-arle Joseph-ele ikwere-artweye areye anamelhe-ilekenge, tyerrtye Israel-arenye nhenge areye, apmere Goshen-ele itne aneke year

17-peleke-atwetye. Itnekenhe arne-arlike atningke-irremele aneke ampe areye-arlike atningke-irremele anthurre anteme.

²⁸ Artwe ampwe Jacob, re Goshen-ele aneke year 17-peleke-atwetye. Rarle ilwenge anteme, re year 147-peleke-atwetye aneke-arle.

²⁹ Urreke re ilwetyehenge, re Joseph-eke antangelheke renhe aretyeke apetyetyeke. Joseph apetyeke-arle iperre Jacob ikwere angkeke, "Alere, ayenge kwenhe ilwetyenhe anteme. Unte apeke atyenge ahentye-aneme, atyenge arratyel ilhaye. Atyenge arratyel ilhaye ayenge ilwerleng, unte ayenge nhenhe Egypt-eke iperteke artetyale." ³⁰⁻³¹ Tyerrtye atyalangke atyinhe inemele Egypt-ngentyele imerte ayenge akngirtnemele akngeye atyinhe areye-arle ipertele artelheme-werne itneke itwe ayenge artetyeke. Alakenhe ayenge ilaye!"

Joseph ikwere alakenhe angkirtnerleng, "Yewe, the ngenhe akngirtnemele ngenhe apmere ngkwinkheke artetyeke." Yanhe-ngentyele, Jacob anteme iwelheke apurrke anteme antyameke, imerte Ngkarteke akangkentyele angkemele.

48

Jacob-ele ayeye alyeme arenge-arreng ikwere-atherrenhe Manasseh uthene Ephraim uthene-kenheke

¹ Ikwere ipenhe, Joseph-ele aweke Jacob-arle rilkerte anthurre irrekenge, ingkwe ilwemele. Re alere ikwernenhe atherre akngeke, Manasseh uthene Ephraim uthene, apmere Goshen-werne Jacob aretyeke. ² Nhenge Joseph apmereke irretye-alhemele alere ikwernenhe atherre-akerte, tyerrtye arrpenhele iletyeke alheke Jacob-eke, "Alere ngkwinkhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke ngenhe aretyeke." Jacob tyerrtye alyepe-alyepe anthurre intetyame, re intetyame tnetye-arlike-akenhe. Nhenge Joseph apmere ikwereke-irreke arteke alere ikwere-atherre-akerte, Jacob mwantye anthurre akeme-irremele aneke.

³⁻⁴ Jacob angkeke Joseph-eke, "Arrule anthurre Ngkarte lterrke anthurre rarle, atyenge imernelheke apmere Luz-enge apmere akngerre Canaan-enge. Re ayenge ileke rarle ayenge arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe lterrke-ilemele akwetethe, re imerte ampe atningke ayenge anthemele itne imerte atningke anteme irremele. Re atyenge angkeke, 'Atyengenge ularre ware kwenhe unte ampe atningke atnyenetyenhe. The ngenhe apmere nhenhe antheme ampe ngkwinkhe areyeye ampe itnekenhe areyeye anthetyeke. Itnekenhe anteme aneme akwetethe.' Alakenhe-arle atyenge Ngkarte angkeke.

⁵ "Joseph, ngkwenge alere atherre Manasseh uthene Ephraim uthene-arle apmere nhenhe Egypt-elarle akweke inteke. Ayenge-arle ingkerne ante-arle apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke. Lyete ayenge ikwere-atherre altye-irreme, ratherre anteme atyinhe aneme Reuben uthene Simeon uthene-arteke. ⁶ Kele urreke, unte alere awethe atnyenemele, kele itne ngkwinkhe-arle anetyenhe. Tharle itnenhe apmere anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Itne apmere Ephraim uthene Manasseh uthene-arle antheme ikwerele anetyeke-arle. ⁷ Arrule anthurre, ayenge-arle apmere Paddan-engentyele apetylpeleme, the anewe atyinhe aparlpe-ileke apmere nhenge Canaan-ele ilerne alhele-iwemele. Ayenge alhwarrpe anthurre irreke renhe iperteke artemele iwerre itereke Ephrath-wernetheke, ayenge ikwere ahentye anthurre aneke, alakenhenge anteme ayenge angkeme Ephraim uthene Manasseh utheneke." Alakenhe-arle Jacob Joseph-eke angkeke. Apmere yanhe Ephrath, lyete tyerrtye areyeye Bethlehem ileme.

⁸ Kele Jacob-ele areke urreye ratherre Joseph-enge tnerle-anerrrelenge. Jacob-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Angwenhe-ame urreye nhenhe atherre?” Re angkeke alakenhe rarle pwenge anteme-irrekenge aretye-arlike-akenhe.

⁹ Joseph-ele anyikwe tyerneke, “Nhenhe-arle alere atyinhe atherre-arle Ngkartele-arle ayenge nhenhe Egypt-nge antheke-arle.”

Jacob angkeke Joseph-eke, “Ngkwenge alere atherre atyenge-werne akngetyaye ayenge ikwere-atherre alyelhentye impenele alyetyenhenge ilpentyeke ratherre akwete-ante atnyenerle-anerretyenhenge.”

¹⁰ Jacob-arle artwe ampwe anthurre-arle aneke, re anteme aretyakenhe aneke rarle pwenge-arle anekenge. Kele Joseph-ele urreye renhe-atherrenhe itwekelhe-ileke Jacob-werne. Jacob-ele renhe-atherrenhe akwaketye-akeke. ¹¹ Re imerte Joseph-eke angkemele, “Ayenge-arle itirreke unte-arle akwele ilwekeke-athene. Ayenge-arle itirreke tharle akwele ngenhe awethe aretyenheke-athene, kele arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele-arle atyenge mwerre-arle aneke. Rarle ayenge akngetyeke alere ngkwinhe atherre aretyeke-arle.”

¹²⁻¹³ Joseph-ele ikwere alere atherre Jacob-enge arrwekele ngkerneke, re iltye akaperte ikwere-atherrenheke arrernemele alyelhentye impenele alyetyeke. Joseph akaperte kwene-irreke urreye ikwere-atherre ingkernele. Inngerre ikwerenhele ahelhe anpeke. Re akarelheke Jacob-eke ikwere-atherre alyelhetyeke. Manasseh akenhe kake akngerre Ephraim-kenhe-arle aneke. ¹⁴ Ikweringe anteme, Jacob-ele kwenhe iltye akwe-arratyete ikwerenhe Manasseh akaperteke arrernetyakenhe, kele arrangkwe-arle. Jacob-ele akenhe kele-arle Ephraim akaperteke arrerneke. Re iltye akwangenye ikwerenhe-arle Manasseh-eke arrerneke.

¹⁵ Jacob Joseph-eke-urrke alyelheke, alakenhe-arle re alyeke, “Arrenge-arrenge atyinhe Abraham uthene akngeye atyinhe uthenele Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe-arle apenterle-annerreke. Ngkartele-arle ayenge akwetethe arntarnte-arentye akngerre, arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arle yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-arentye akngerre-arteke, alakenhe akwele.

¹⁶ Nhenge atyenge-arle akurne-irrerlenge, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele ayenge arntarnte-aretyarte. Lyete the Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenhe atherre arntarnte-aretyeke lterre-ilemele. Nhenhe atherre atyenge-artweye-arteke. Nhenge ratherre amangkemele, ratherre ampe areye atyenge atnyenetyenhe, arrenge-arrenge atyenge Abraham-eke akngeye atyenge Isaac-eke-arlike. The Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenhe atherre ampe atningke anthetyeke. Apmere arrpe-anenhele anerllete-anetyeke. Itne anwerneke alknwirretyeke kwenye anetyenhenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jacob-ele alyeke urreye akweke ikwere-atherre.

¹⁷ Urreke Jacob-ele urreye ikwere-atherre alyelhetyenhenge, Joseph-ele areke akngeye ikwerenhe iltye arrernerlenge akwe-arratyete ikwerenhe Ephraim ingkernetyeke arrernerlenge. Alakenhe re irrekenge Joseph akangkentye anetyakenhe aneke. Re akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe iltye akwe-arratyete inemele Ephraim-engentyele imerte akaperte Manasseh-kenheke arrernetyenhenge. ¹⁸ Re Jacob-eke angkeke, “Akngeye, unte kwenhe apalele akwe-arratyete ngkwinhe arrerneke Ephraim akaperteke. Unte kwenhe Manasseh akaperteke arrernetyakenhe aneke. Re kake akngerrepatete. Iltye akwe-arratyete Ephraim akaperteke arrernaye.”

¹⁹ Kenhe anyikwe ayene-ilelheke ikwere angkemele, “Arrangkwe, the iltye akwe-arratyete apale arrernetyakenhe Ephraim akaperteke. Nhenge Manasseh anteme amangkemele, rarle akngerrepatete anetyenhe, rarle ampe atningke atnyenetyenhe arrenge-arrenge-arlike atningke. Kele atyeyikwe akenhe akngerrepatete impene-arle anetyenhe Manasseh-enge

arntwarre ulkere, tyerrtye Ephraim-kenhe-arle atningke-arle anetyenhe, itnekenhe apmere arrpe-anenhele-arle anetyenhe.”

²⁰ Jacob awethe alyelheke Manasseh uthene Ephraim utheneke, “Urreke, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye ampe itne-kenheke alyelhetyenhe, alakenhe-arle itne angketyenhe, ‘Anwerne Ngkarte apayuthnetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwerre-iletayeke rarle Ephraim uthene Manasseh uthene mwerre-ileke-arteke.’” Alakenhe-arle Jacob alyelheke, Ephraim akngakemele rarle Manasseh-enge irntwarre-arle anetyenhenge.

²¹ Jacob angkeke Joseph-eke, “Ayenge araye. Ayenge ilwetyenhe anteme. Ngkarte-arle ngkwengenge anetyenhe. Rarle ngenhe apmere akngeye ngkwinhe-kenhe-werne akngirtnetyenhe. ²² The ngenhe apmere antheke, tharle kake ngkwinhe areye arrekwele anthetyakenhe aneke. The ngenhe apmere Shechem arritnye-arle antheke. The apmere yanhe ineke tyerrtye Amorite areye-ngentyele-arle. The itnekenge ineke akngerre anthurre-arle atwerreke iperre.”

49

Jacob ayeye arrpenhe arrpe-anenhe alyeme alere ikwerenhe areyeke

¹ Kele-arle Jacob re Ephraim uthene Manasseh utheneke alyelheke iperre, re alere arrpenhe ikwerenhe areyeke antangelheke renhe aretyeke apetyetyeke. Nhenge itne ikwereke irrerleng, re itneke angkeke, “Atyenge-werne angathe-irrerraye anyente-ame-anyente ayenge arrekantherre alyelhetyenhenge. The ileme nthakenhe-arle arrantherre irretyenhe urreke.” Re imerte alyemele anteme. ² “Atyenge alere areye, atyenge-werne angathe-irrerraye arrantherre ayenge awetyenhenge. Jacob-arle ayenge, akngeye arrekantherrenhe arritnye atyinhe akenhe Israel-arle.”

³ Reuben-eke-urrike Jacob-ele alyeke, “Reuben, unte alere akngerrepate atyinhe-arle, arrule anthurre ayenge-arle atyep-atyep-arle anekenge. The meye ngkwinhe anewe akeke, unte-arle ampe atyinhe arrekwelenye atyinhe aneke ayenge-arle artwe anteme-irrekenge. Alakenhenge anteme the itelareke ayenge-arle lterrike aneke. Unte-arle alere arrpenhe atyinhe nhenhe areyeke akngerrepate, unte arrpenhe atyeye areyenge lterrike ulkere. ⁴ Kele unte akenhe ahe-akngerre anthurre-arle. Angwenhele-arle-ame ngenhe ayaketyenhe unte akurne mpwarerleng? Arrule anthurre-arle unte arelhe anewe atyinhenge inteke, urrkapentye akngerre nhengenge-arle, unte-arle ayenge apurele-anthurre-arle-antheke. Alakenhenge anteme unte kake ngkwinhe areyeke akngerrepate anetyakenhe aneme.”

⁵ Kele Jacob-ele Simeon uthene Levi uthene anteme alyeke, “Simeon uthene Levi uthene, mpwele-arle atyeyenhenge-arle aneme. Mpwele kwenhe arraweye anthurre akwetethe-arle arrpenhe areye ahele-ahele akeme. Arrule anthurre, mpwele tyerrtye areye atweke nayepe akngerre mpwele-kenhele akemele. ⁶ Mpwele tyele-arle angketyarte tyerrtye nhakwe atwetyeke. Tharle mpwelenhe akayake-iletakenhe-arle alakenhe-irrreleng. Arrule mpwele tyerrtye areye atweke mpwele-arle itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe anekenge. Mpwele nayepele alwerrkng pweleke-kenhe-arlike aketyarte itnenhe unthetyakenhe mpwaremele, mpwele-arle arrkerneke ware-arle alakenhe mpwarerle-anerreke, akurne anthurre-arle alakenhe. ⁷ Mpwele-arle apure-arlike anetyakenhe-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ketye, mpwele-arle ahele anthurre-arle lterrike anthurre-arlike-arle arrpenhe areyeke alakenhenge anteme the mpwelenhe Ngkarteke iletynhe mpwelenhe artimperre-iwetyeke. Tharle

mpwelenhe apmere ampe mpwele-kenheke-arlike anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle apmere atnyenetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle apmere kake itnekenhe-kenhele ware-arle anetyenhe the itnenhe antherlenge.”

⁸ Jacob-ele Judah anteme alyeke, “Judah, kake ngkwinhe areye kwenhe ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe. Itne anteme ngkwenge artepe arrernelhetyenhe. Tyerrtye areye ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe, unte apeke itneke ahele-irremele, unte itnenhe irrerlkngge-arle atweme.

⁹ Unte kwenhe lion ahe akngerre-arteke, lion arrpenheke ahele unthemele imerte atwemele arlkwemele nhenge ulkere-arteke. Re itnenhe atwemele, imerte arlkwemele, apmere-werne anteme-arle apetyalpemele. Imerte re ahelheke iwelhemele ankwe-intemele. Renhe-arle angwenhele akemelhe-ilyetyeke arrangkwe-arle itne-arle atere-arle-irreme lion ikwere-ketye! Judah, alakenhe-arle unte lterrke anthurre. ¹⁰ The ngenhe apmere nhenhe antheme. Unte akngerrepate irreyetyeke unte lterrke akwete anemele ngkwengenge raketyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ikwerenge anteme ngkwenge alere areye arrange-arrange ngkwinhe areye-arle akngerrepate anetyenhe King arye-arteke. Yanhe-ngentyele, tyerrtye anyente Shiloh arritnye anteme apetyetyenhe. Tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyetyenhe renhe awetyeke, itne anteme ikwere akangkwe-irreretyenhe, apwerte mane-arlike arne mwerre akngerre arpenhe areye-arlike ikwere-werne akngetyewarremele. ¹¹ Judah, unte apmere renhe arntarnte-aretyeke, unte tangkeye ngkwinhe areye ayernetyeke itne arne kripethe itwele anetyeke arlpelhe areye arlkwetyeke arne kripethe atningke anthurre-arle lyapemenge. ¹² Alkngge ngkwinhe athetheke anthurre irreyetyenhe ngkwarle iperre, artitye ngkwinhe mperlkere anetyenhe unte-arle werlatye antyeweme.”

¹³ Kele Jacob-ele Zebulun anteme alyeke, “Zebulun, apmere ngkwinhe ayerrere-werne atheke Sidon-eke-atwetye, kwatye alaye akngerre itwele. Apmere mwerre anetyenhe boat areye-arle tnerlte-anetyenhe.”

¹⁴ Kele Jacob-ele Issachar anteme alyeke, “Issachar, unte tangkeye lterrke-arteke-arle anetyenhe arne arunthe akngernentye akngerre-arteke. Kele apurrke anteme arne ulthentye areye-akerte iwelhemele yakwethe areye artepele akwete akngernemele. ¹⁵ Alakenhe-arle unte anetyenhe, unte-arle apmere mwerreke-arle apale untherle-apetyenhe unte apurrke-irremele. Unte-arrpe angketyenhe, ‘Yewe, apmere nhenhe-arle mwerre anthurre-arle!’ Arratye-arle yanhe! Apmere yanhele-arle unte arnterre anthurre-arle urrkapetyenhe ayernentye akngerre-arteke.”

¹⁶ Kele Jacob-ele Dan anteme alyeke, “Dan, kele-arlike ngkwinhe areye akweke anteye aneme, unte apele ngkwinheke-artweye areyeke akngerrepate anetyenhe, arpenhe areye-arteke akngerrepate anyenhenge itne-kenheke apmere Israel-ele. ¹⁷ Unte-arle apmwe ahe-akngerre iwerre iterele-arle interle-aneme-arteke-arle anetyenhe. Tyerrtye apeke nanthenge apetyemele iwerre ikwerele, kele apmwe re apeke akweke anemenge, kele nanthe renhe ngkwerne-arle uthnemele. Nanthe re rikerte awelhemele anteme unteme, tyerrtye renhe ahelhe-werne atheke-arle iweme.”

¹⁸ Jacob anteme YAHWEH-eke angkeke, “YAHWEH, the ngenhe apayuthneme unte anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke tyerrtye arpenhele-arle anwernenhe atweme-ketyenge.”

¹⁹ Kele Jacob-ele Gad anteme alyeke, “Gad, tyerrtye areyele ngenhe akwetethe atwetyeke-irreyetyenhe. Itne ngkwenge-ngentyele arrkernemele anyelknggele inetyeke, kele arrangkwe. Kenhe unte itnenhene alwerne-tyenhe atwetyeke.”

²⁰ Kele Jacob-ele Asher anteme alyeke, “Asher, apmere ngkwinhele merne mwerre atningke lyapetyenhe merne mwerre akngerrepatele arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe-arteke.”

²¹ Kele Jacob-ele Naphtali anteme alyeke, “Naphtali, unte-arle nanthe marle-arteke ipmentye aywepeke-arle iperre, akwerrke mwerre akngerre areye atnyenetyeke.”

²² Kele Jacob-ele anteme Joseph alyeke, “Joseph, unte apele tangkeye ahe akngerre-arteke anetyenhe kwatye pintye itwele, nhenge tangkeye ahe akngerre-arteke apwerte iterele aneme. ²³ Artwe areye ngkwenge-werne apetyeke atwetyeke. Itne irraweeye anthurre apetyewarreke ngenhe althenhemele irrtartyele, kwetere-akertele-arlike. ²⁴ Kenhe unte akenhe atere arrewetyakenhe-arle aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Unte nterte-nterte-arle tneke, unte imerte irrtartye ngkwinhele itnenhe thilemele. Ngkarte atyinhe-arle lterrke anthurre-arle, Rarle ngenhe ngangkere antheke. Ngkarte atyinhe-arle Israel apwerte antherrtye-arteke-arle. Rarle ngenhe lterrke-ileme-arle. Re yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre-arteke-arle yepe-yepe ikwerenheke ahentye-aneme-arteke. Re atyenge ahentye-aneme, re ngkwenge-arlike ahentye-anemele. ²⁵ Ngkarte atyinhe-arle ngkwengege anetyenhe. Rarle lterrke anthurre-arle! Re ngenhe aremele arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe ngenhe lterrke-ilemele. Re ngkwenge kwatye yerneme alkere-ngentyele, kwatye pelhe-pelhe-arlike re ngenhe anthele ngkwenge anewele ampe atningke atnyenetyenhe, pweleke areyele-arlike, yepe-yepe areyele-arlike, ngkwinhele nanikute areyele-arlike, ingkirrekele akwerrke atningke atnyenetyenhe. ²⁶ Ayeye nhenhe-arle the alyeme, ngkwinhe-arle aneme. Ayeye atyinhe-arle apwerte akngerrenge lterrke-ulkere, arrule-arle anetyame-arteke. Arne atningke unte-arle inetyenhe itne apwerte areye artetyenhenge. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele ngenhe akalkelhe-ileke kake ngkwinhe areye-ngentyele imerte ngenhe itneke akngerrepate arrenemele. Ayeye nhenhe-arle ngenhe lterrke-arle-iletynhe, ngenhe lterrke atnyenemele.”

²⁷ Kele Jacob-ele Benjamin alyeke, “Benjamin, unte-arle akngwelye artnwere angayakwe-arteke-arle. Kereke ingweleme untherle-apemele. Itnenhe atwemele alterremele imerte arlkwemele. Ingwele re kere awethe atweme, imerte akngwelye akweke ikwerenhe areyeke akngetye-alpemele.”

²⁸ Jacob-ele alyelhentye akngerre 12-pele alyeke alere 12-pele ikwerenheke, apurteke 12-pele Israel-arenye. Re itelareke iwenhe-arteke-arle itne anerrirrekenge akurne apeke, mwerre apeke, atwerrentye akngerre apeke. Alakenhenge-arle re itelareke ayeye alyetyeke itneke-arrpe.

²⁹⁻³² Jacob ikwere alere areyeke angeke, “Ayenge-arle ilwetyeke anteme-arle areme. Ayenge ilwemele, ayenge nhenhe Egypt-eke iperteke artetyale. Ayenge akngirtnaye inteye Ephron Hittite areyenge nhenge-kenhe-werne. Inteye re Machpelah-ele Mamre-nge ikngerre Canaan-ele. Inteye yanhe renhe-arle Abraham-ele manele ineke Ephron-enge. Yanheke-arle itne atyenge-artweye areye iperteke arteke. Inteye yanhe ikwere itne arrange-arrange atyinhe Abraham arteke anewe ikwerenhe Sarah uthene. Akng-eye atyinhe Isaac anewe ikwerenhe Rebekah, meye atyinhe, anewe atyinhe Leah-arlike-arle ingkirreke yanheke iperteke arteke. Ayenge-arlike ikwere iperteke artetyeke.”

³³ Nhenge Jacob-arle alere ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkekenge, re antyameke iwelheke. Re iwelhemele, re ahaye angketyakenhe aneke, re imerte ilwemele anteme.

50

Alere Jacob-kenhe areye akngeye itnekenhe iperteke arte me

¹ Nhenge Jacob-arle ilwekenge anteme, Joseph ikwere akertneke iwel-hemele re arrwantyeke. Re akngeye ikwerenheke artnetyame anteme. ²⁻³ Apmere Egypt ikwerele, ngangkerekere anterele apertnyarte tyerrtye atyalangke areye arlte 40-peleke-atwetye urreke artetyenhenge. Imerte manterele ayernemele tyerrtye arnterte-irreme-ketyenge. Kele, Joseph ngangkerekere itneke angkeke, "Atyalangke akngeye atyinhe-kenhe akngaye, imerte iperteke arte mele." Kele, artwe itne atyalangke Jacob-kenhe akngeke. Arlte 40 peleke-atwetye imerte anterele apernerlte-ane mele, manterele ayernemele, arnterte ntyeme-ketye. Itne renhe iperteke arte ke. Tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye artnerirreke akngeye Joseph-kenheke irrare aneke arlte 70 peleke-atwetye.

⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele, Joseph alhemele angkeke urrkapentye akngerre Pharaoh-kenhe areyeke, "Arrantherre apeke atyenge ahentye-aneme, Pharaoh ilet yeke alhaye, ⁵ Akngeye atyinhe-arle itethe anekenge, the renhe alhileke tharle renhe Canaan-werne akngirtnetyeke. The renhe ileke tharle renhe inteye ikwere-arrpe arte kenge ikwere-werne. Ayenge alhaye, the akngeye atyinhe arterle-alpetyenhenge. Yanhe-ngentyele apetye-anteme-alpetyenhenge."

⁶ Pharaoh-ele ayeye yernintye-alpeke Joseph-eke ilemele, "Mwerre-arle alakenhe. Mpwarayye nunte-arle alhileke-arte ke. Kele alhaye akngeye ngkwinhe apmere ikwerenheke artetyeke."

⁷⁻⁹ Tyerrtye atningke alherlte-iweke Joseph-enge akngeye ikwerenhe artetyeke. Urrkapentye akngerre Pharaoh-kenhe areye-arle alherlte-iweke, akngerrepate arrpenhe Egypt-arenye areye-arle Joseph-enge alherlte-iweke. Arrpenhe areye nanthe itnekenhenge-arle alherlte-iweke, arrpenhe areye wagon-akerte itnekenhenge-arle alherlte-iweke. Joseph-kenheke-artweye areye, kake ikwerenhe areye-arle, tyerrtye akngeye ikwerenhe-enge-arle areke areye-arle, alherlte-iweke Canaan-werne. Itne ampe itnekenhe iwerlte-alheke, yepe-yepe areye-arle, nanikute areye-arle, pweleke areye-arle Goshen-eke. ¹⁰ Itne Canaan-eke-irremele, itne apmere Atad arritnye-werne alheke, lhere Jordan-enge ikngerrele. Apmere nhenge itne merne anng areye arneke-arleke arrernemele imerte anthelke uthene renhe uthene akngakemele. Joseph aneke arlte 7-peleke-atwetye tyerrtye itnekenge. Ikwerele ureke, tyerrtye areye arnterre anthurre artnerirreke Jacob-eke, Joseph akenhe irrare-irrare anthurre-arle arte ke, re anteme urnteke anteme alyelhemele. ¹¹ Tyerrtye atningke areye Canaan-arenye alerirreke Egypt-arenye areye apmere irrareke apmere Atad-eke, itne imerte angkerremele, "Egypt-arenye yanhe areye kwenhe irrare anthurre awelheme, itne-arle arrpenhe nhenge aparpe-ilekenge." Alakenhenge anteme apmere re arritnye "Abel-Mizraim" Canaan-arenyeke angkentyenge ileme, "Egypt-arenye areye anerrirreme alhwarpe-irremele."

¹²⁻¹³ Ikwere-iperrele, alere Jacob-kenhe areyele renhe iperteke arter-irreke, alakenhe-arle re arrwekele itneke ilekenge. Renhe inteyeke atheneke, apmere Machpelah-ele arritnye aneke. Ahelhe nhenhe Abraham-elarle ineke artwe Ephron-enge, rarle Hittite anekeke. Abraham ahelhe yanhe ineke rarle ikwere-artweye areye artetyeke. ¹⁴ Itne ahelhe irrare-werne-irreke-arle iperrenge, Joseph arrpenhe areye-arle ingkirreke apmere Egypt-werne alperlte-iweke.

Joseph-ele ileke kake ikwerenhe areye rarle itnenhe arrilyakenhe anetyeke

¹⁵ Kake Joseph-kenhe areye angkerreke, “Anwerne kwenhe akngeyeke arrangkwe anteme. Joseph apeke-arle anwerneke ahele akwete-arle. Re apeke-arle anwernenhe atwetyenhe anwerne-arle ikwere akurne mpwarekenge arrule, nhenge renhe-arle anwerne yerneke ayernentye akngerre-arteke Egypt-werne. Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irretyenhe?”

¹⁶ Itne ayeye yerneke Joseph-werne, ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Urreke akngeye anwerne-kenhe ilwetyenhenge, re anwerneke angkeke, ¹⁷ ‘Arrantherre-arle akurne anthurre areye-arle! Arrantherre-arle Joseph-eke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneke, arrantherre imerte renhe atwemele. Joseph ilaye arrenhantherrenhe ipmentyele impetyeke ilpernetyakenhe anetyeke.’ Alakenhe-arle akngeye anwerne-kenhe angkeke. Anwerne ngkwenge arnterre angkeme anwernenhe unte impetyeke akurne anwerne-kenheke alkngwirretyeke, anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. Anwerne-arle Ngkarte anyente renhe-arle apententye akngerre akngeye anwerne-kenhele-arle apentewarretyartenge.” Joseph-ele itnenhe awemele re artneke.

¹⁸ Kake Joseph-kenhe areye apetyewarreke ikwere kwene-irreremele. Itne ikwere angkeke, “Anwerne kwenhe ngkwinge anteme. Anwerne-arle ngkwenge urrkapetyenhe-arle ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke.”

¹⁹ Joseph itneke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, atyengenge atere-irrerirretyalaye! Ayenge apele Ngkarte anetyakenhe-arle! Tharle arrenhantherrenhe atwetyeke arrangkwe-arle! ²⁰ Arrule anthurre, arrantherre ayenge atwetyeke ahentye-aneke, kele Ngkartele akngarte-eweke imerte mwerre mpwaremele. Rarle ayenge atnyeneke tyerrtye areyeye mwerre anetyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, itne-arle angayele ilwetyeke-arle aneke, kele arrangkwe-arle. Unte ayenge atwetyeke ahentye-aneke, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ayenge mwerre-ileke, re ayenge akngakemele tyerrtye atningkeke mwerre anetyeke-arle itnenhe itethe atnyentyeke. ²¹ Alakenhenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe ileme, atyengenge atere-irrerirretyale!” Kele Joseph angkentye mwerre itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme ampe arrenhantherrenhe areye-arlike.” Nhenge kake Joseph-kenhe areyele awerirremele re alakenhe angkerlenge itne mwerre awelheke, itirrewarretyakenhe-arlike.

Joseph anteme ilweme

²²⁻²⁶ Joseph akngeye ikwere-artweye areye-arlike apmere Egypt-ele anet-yarte arrule anthurreke-atwetye, re anteme ampwe anthurre irreke. Ikwere alere Ephraim-ele ampe areye atnyeneke arrenge-arrenge ikw-erenhe areye-arlike. Alere Joseph-kenhe Manasseh-ele alere-akerte, Makir arritnye aneke. Makir-ele ampe atningke atnyeneke. Kenhe Joseph ampe ikwerenhe areye altye-ileke.

Urreke re ilwetyenhenge, Joseph kake ikwerenhe areyeye angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe ilwetyeke-urletye anteme. Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe-arle arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. Urreke anteme Ngkarte apetyemele arrenkantherre-artweye areye-akerte arratelle-ilyenhe Egypt-ngentyele, arrenhantherrenhe apmere Canaan-werne arrwekelhe-ileme rarle alhileke Abraham-eke, Isaac-eke Jacob-eke-arlike. Atyenge alhileherrye arrantherre-arle atyalangke atyinhe arrenkantherrenge akngirtentyeke Canaan-werne ayenge ilwerlenge.”

Yanhe-ngentyele, Joseph ilweke, re year 110-pele aneke. Apmere Egypt-ele, ngangkere areyele tyerrtye atyalangke anterele aperneke, itne renhe

manterele imarteye-iwemele renhe arne kweneke arrerneke. Alakenhe-
arle ayeye Joseph-akerte uyerreme.

Exodus

Ayeye nhenge Ngkartele tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye apmere Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilemele akerte

Jacob ikwere-artweye areye-akerte apmere Egypt-werne alheme

1-5 Artwe ampwe nhenge Jacob, arritnye arppenhe ikwerenhe aneke Israel. Nhenge re Canaan-engentyele impemele apmere Egypt-werne alhetyeke re alerikwe areye akngeke itne-kenheke-artweye areye-arlike, itnenhe ingkirreke 70 anteme. Nhenhe alerikwe arritnye areye-kenhe aneme: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Zebulun, Benjamin, Dan, Naphtali, Gad, Asher uthene. Kenhe alerikwe arppenhe akenhe Joseph, re Egypt-nge kele-arle aneke, re apmere yanhe ikwerele ahinpe-ngentyele anetyarte.

6 Joseph apmere Egypt-nge uyerreke. Alerikwe areye-arlike itne-kenheke-artweye areye-arlike, Jacob-enge-arle apmere Egypt-werne apetyewarrekeke, itne ingkirreke anthurre uyerreke anteye. Itnekenhe kartweyekartweye apmere Egypt-nge arlenge-ulkere anetyarte uterne 400-eke-atwetye. 7 Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye atningke-ame-atningke anthurre irreke. Itne lterrke anthurre irreke, ikwere-ipenhe atningke arppenhe apmere arrpe-anenhele Egypt-nge anerrireke.

Tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye Israel-arenye areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe anerrirretyarte itnenhe atwetyarte anteye

8 Arrule ikweringe-ntyete artwe arppenhe anteme Pharaoh aneke Egypt-arenye areyeke. Re ayeye Joseph-akerteke akutne aneke arrule anthurre-arle anetyarteke. 9 Arlte anyentele re akngerrepate government-kenhe areyeke angkeke, "Ayekaye, Israel-arenye areye arerrirraye! Itne kwenhe atningke anthurre, lterrke anthurre irrerlenge! Itne kwenhe anwernekenge lterrke anthurre ulkere! Itne apeke anwernenhe irrerlknge atweme-ketye! 10 Tyerrtye apmere arppenhe-arenye areye apeke nhenhe-werne apetyeme anwernenhe atwerrerlenge-artaye? Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irretyenhe? Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye apeke itnekenge apurte-irreketyenge, itne anteme apeke anwernekenge atwerreme anwernenhe irrerlknge atweme anteye! Itne apmere arppenhe-werne anteme alwirreme! Nthakenhe-ame anwerne itnenhe atningke-irreketyenge ayak-eye?"

11 Arratye-arle, Pharaoh uthene akngerrepate government-kenhe uthene areyele Israel-arenye areye warrke-irretyeke uternetyarte ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke. Itne artwe areye akngakeke Israel-arenye areye arnterre anthurre warrke-irretyeke uternetyeke itne apurrke-irretyenhenge atwerretyeke itirretyakenhe anetyenhenge. Itne itnenhe uterneke tantyipe akngerre atherre Pharaoh-eke artetyeke apmere Pithom uthene apmere Rameses uthene. Kele imernte Egypt-arenye areyele arne ingkirreke antelhe-iletartye tantyipe nhenhe atherreke arrernemele.

12 Yewe, itne Israel-arenye areye akwetethe anthurre warrke-irretyeke uternetyarte. Itne itnenhe atwetyarte rlkerte-iletartye, itne itnenhene ayene-iletartye ampe akweke awethe atnyeneme-ketye, arrangwe-arle akenhe. Israel-arenye areyele akwetethe anthurre ampe atningke atnyenewarretartye. Itne atningke-ame-atningke-irreke irrarne-irreremele

Egypt ikwerenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Egypt-arenye areye itne-ketyenge atere-irreke. ¹³ Itne Israel-arenye areye atwemele itnenhe akwete anthurre warrke-irretyeke uternetyame Israel-arenye areyeke akurne anthurre anteme irrerleng. ¹⁴ Itne itnenhe apmere brick areyale artetyeke uternetyame. Israel-arenye areyale ahelhe urrkng uthene atherrke uthene anyente-ilettyeke brick areye mpwaretyeke anteye apmere artetyeke. Itne kwenhe uternetyarte ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyetyeke arne ngkernetyenhenge, anng ntange areye lyapetyeke. Egypt-arenye areye itneke alhwarre awelhetyakenhe aneke nhenge itne arnterre anthurre warrke-irretyartenge.

¹⁵ Yanhele aneke arelhe Hebrew atherre apmere yanhe ikwerele arelhe arrpenhe areye-arle mwerre-ilemeke nhenge itne ampe akweke mwerre mpwaretyenhenge. Arritnye ikwere-atherrenhe aneke Shiprah uthene Puah uthene. Urreke arelhe Israel-arenye areyale ampe akweke atnyenetyenhenge arelhe nhenhe atherre arelhe atnerte-atnerte areyenge anerle-anerretyarte. Arlte anyentele Pharaoh angkeke arelhe nhenhe atherreke, ¹⁶ "Mpwele apeke arelhe Hebrew areyenge aneme, nhenge itne ampe akweke itnekenhe atnyenemenge, kele itne apeke marle atnyeneme renhe impe, irrerlknge atwetyale. Itne akenhe ampe urreye akweke apeke atnyeneme, urreye yanhe areye irrerlknge atwe!" ¹⁷ Kenhe arelhe yanhe atherrele akenhe Pharaoh awetyakenhele aneke ratherre-arle Ngkarte apentemele, Renhe-ante ware mwantyele awetyartele. Kele ratherre anteme urreye akweke areye irrerlknge atwetyakenhe aneke nhenge itne akweke interleng. ¹⁸ Kele imerte Pharaoh-ele anteme warrkene ikwerenhe anyente yerneke arelhe yanhe atherreke antangketyeke. Nhenge ratherre apmere Pharaoh-kenhe-werne apetyemele, rarle ikwere-atherre apayuthnenge, "Iwenhenge-ame mpwele ayenge awetyakenhe aneke? The kwenhe mpwelenhe ileke ampe urreye akweke irrerlknge atwetyeke. Kenhe mpwele akenhe itnenhe itethe-arle atnyenerleng."

¹⁹ Arelhe yanhe atherramele renhe ileke, "Arelhe Israel-arenye areye kwenhe rltterke anthurre-arle, arelhe Egypt-arenye areye-arteke anetyakenhe. Itne ampe areye iparrpele atnyeneme. Urreke itne ampe akweke atnyenetyenhenge, itne ilernenhe apetyetyeke ileke itnekenge anetyeke. Kenhe itne akenhe ampe iparrpele atnyeneme ilerne yanhe ikwerele anetyakenhele!"

²⁰⁻²¹ Yewe, arelhe yanhe atherrele Ngkarte arraty awerle-anerretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arelhe yanhe atherre ampe atningke antheke. Kenhe akwete, arelhe Hebrew areyale akwetethe anthurre ampe atningke awethe atnyeneke.

²² Ikwerenge-ntyele anteme, Pharaoh tyerrtye ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, "Ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge arelhe Hebrew areyale ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele, itnenhe inaye lhere akngerre Nile-ke-arleke iwerrirraye kwatye urewele itnenhe akngetyeke alhekwarle-ilettyeke. Marle akweke areye impaye, irrerlknge atwetyale!"

2

Moses apmere Egypt-ele akweke inteme

¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, artwe Hebrew anyente Levi-kenhe areyengentyele aneke. Re marle anewe akeke anyenhenge ikwerenhen-gentyele. ² Ikwerenge-ntyele re anteme akngerre-apenhe-irreke, ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele anteme. Re kwenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke, mikwele renhe apmere kwenheke alengke-iwetyarte

Egypt-arenye areye-ketye itne apeke renhe irrerlkngge atweme-ketyenge. ³ Atnyentye urrpetye iperrele anteme, mikwe apaleke-arle-irreke ampe akngerre-werne apmere kweneke alengke-iwetyeke. Mikwele anteme arne akweke pmware-arteke ineke ikwere-arleke ankere arrernemele nhenge kwatye akertnele anteye intepintetyenhenge, kwatyeke irrpeme-ketye. Re urreye akweke renhe pmware kweneke-arleke akwerneke, re anteme renhe kwatye urewe ikwere-werne aknggeke kwatye pintyarre angketyarre nhenge-werne. Re renhe kwatyeke-arleke arrerneke kwatye pintyarre angketyarre mpwepe-mpwepeke tyerrtye areyele renhe areme-ketye. ⁴ Yaye akngerre urreye akweke-kenhele antengeke-irretyame. Re mikwe arerle-anetyame nhenge re pmware kwatyeke-arleke arrern-erlengge. Re-arrpe anteme itirreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe apeke atyenge atyeyeke?”

⁵ Ikwere ipenhe, marle wenke Pharaoh-kenhe anteme kwatye urewe-werne alhewelhetyeke apetyetyame. Re lhere iterele alhpalhemele arelhe warrkene ikwerenhe areye-akerte kwatye pintyarre angketyarre itwele. Nhenge re alhpalhemele pmware yanhe areke kwatye akertnele intepinterlengge, re warrkene anyente ikwerenhe renhe inetyeke ileke ikwere. ⁶ Re renhe inemele marle wenke Pharaoh-kenhe-werne akngetyeke. Nhenge re renhe altywere-ilemele, re ampe urreye akweke kweneke areke. Re artnetyamenge, re ikwere atnerte alhwarrpe awelheke. Re arelhe warrkene ikwerenhe ileke, “Araye! Ampe akweke nhenhe kwenhe tyerrtye Hebrew areye-ngentyele!”

⁷ Yaye akngerre ampe urreye akweke ikwerenhe anteme apetyemele apayuthneke, “Wertaye? Unte-ame ayenge alhetyeke arelhe Hebrew-ek angangketyeke re nhenge ampe akweke yanhe ngkwenge arrtarnte-aretyeke?”

⁸ Marle awenke Pharaoh-kenhe anteme angkeke, “Yewe, mwerre anthurre! Renhe inetyeke alhaye!” Marle re alhemele meye ampe akweke-kenhe ineke renhe kwatye urewe-werne akngetyeke. ⁹ Marle awenke Pharaoh-kenhe anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ampe akweke nhenhe akngaye, renhe werlatye anthaye atyenge. The ngenhe ikwere apwerte ngkweltye anthetyenhenge.” Re ampe akweke renhe apmere-werne akngirtneke arraty, renhe werlatye antheke. Re renhe amangelhe-ileke uterne atherreke apeke, urrpetyeke apeke. ¹⁰ Ikwere ipenhele nhenge urreye akweke re merne uthene kere utheneke akaltye-irreke arlkwetyeke anteme, mikwe re renhe marle wenke Pharaoh-kenhe-werne akngirtneke, ikwere anthirtnele. Re ikwere altye-irreke ampe urreye ikwerenhe-arrpe-arteke anetyeke, renhe Moses arritnye antheke. Arritnye yanhe ileme, “The renhe kwatye-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke.”

Moses Egypt-ngentyele apmere arrpenhe Midian-werne alwirremele unteme

¹¹ Uterne arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Moses amangkeke, re artwe anteme aneke, Re akngerrepate atyeperre anteme irreke apmere Egypt-nge. Arlne anyentyele re apmere-werne alheke Hebrew apmere-altye areyele warrke-irretyamenge. Re Egypt-arenye areye areke itnenhe warrke-irretyeke uternerlte-anerlengge. Artwe Egypt-arenye anyentele warrkene Hebrew anyente atwetyame. ¹² Moses-ele arekeke-amparre nhenge tyerrtye ar-rpenhe apeke yanhe ikwerele anekenge. Arrangkwe, re tyerrtye ar-rpenhe aretyakenhe aneke. Kele imerte re Egypt-arenye renhe irrerlkngge atweke. Re iparrpe iperte atnyemele renhe arteke. Re imerte apmere-werne alpemele.

13 Arlte arrpenhele anteme Moses apmere re-ante ikwere-werne alpeke anteme. Re artwe Hebrew atherre areke ahele angkerretyamenge. Nhenge anyentele anteme arrpenhe atweke, Moses anteme renhe ileke artwe yanhe arrpenhe renhe-arle atweke, “Aye! Iwengenge-ame unte artwe nhenhe atwerne? Mpwele kwenhe Hebrew atherrame anerle-anerreme!”

14 Artwele anteme tyerneke, “Angwenhele-ame ngenhe akngakeke unte akwele akngerrepate-arteke aneme ilernenhe atwerreme-ketye ayaketyeke? Unte-ame ayenge irrerlkngge atwetyenhe unte artwe nhenge Egypt-arenye irrerlkngge atweke-arteke?”

Nhenge Moses-ele yanhe awemele, re atere anthurre irreke ikwere-arrpe angkemele, “Ayekeye! Tyerrtye atningke apeke kwenhe akaltye aneme nhengeke the artwe nhenge irrerlkngge atweke.” Re Egypt-ngentyele uyerremele unteke arlengge anthurre-werne alhemele.

15 Nhenge Pharaoh-ele awemele Moses-elarle artwe Egypt-arenye irrerlkngge atwekenge, re atwerrentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileke Moses-eke unthetyeke alhetyeke renhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Itne ikwere uyarne untheke. Re Egypt-ngentyele kele alwirremele unteke. Re apmere Midian-werne atheke unthemele alhetyame. Ikwere irretye-alhemele re kwatye ngentye itwele anetye-alheke.

16 Apmere yanhe ikwere Midian-ele artwe Jethro arritnye aneke. Reuel arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe aneke. Re kwertengerle tyatye-arenye aneke, re ampe marle seven atnyeneke. Itne yepe-yepe areye arntarnte-aretyarte, itne yepe-yepe itnekenhe areye kwatye ngentye-werne antywyetyeke akngetyarte. Arlte anyentele, nhenge itne kwatye inetyeke apetyeke itne kwatye uyarne anthurre theleme urtne akngerreke-arteke yepe-yepe areyeye. 17 Kenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre arrpenhe areye apetyemele marle itnenhe aywepemele kwatye-ketye ilpetye-alheke. Nhenge Moses-ele itnenhe aremele re yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre arrpenhe areye aywepeke, kwatye inemele anteme yepe-yepe marle-kenhe areyeye.

18 Marle yanhe areye apmere-werne anteme alperlte-iweke Jethro akng-eye itnekenhe-werne. Kenhe re akenhe itnenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-aperte? Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre iparrpe apetyerre-alperne? Uterne kwene-irretyakenhe akwete. Ayenge itirreme arrantherre yepe-yepe kwatye anthetyemeke-athene kwatye ngentyele.”

19 Marle itne renhe tyernirtneke, “Yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele anwerne-ketye iwerre ilperne kwatye ngentye ikweringe. Egypt-arenye anyentele anteme itnenhe ayweperne. Re anteme yepe-yepe anwerne-kenhe kwatye antheke.”

20 Re itnenhe apayuthneke, “Artwe re anteme nthenhe? Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe ingkerneke imperlte-alherne? Renhe inetyeke alhaye re anteme anwernekenge arlkwetyenhenge.” Ikwere-ipenhele itne Moses inetyeke alheke.

21 Nhenge Moses apmere Jethro-kenheke irreke, itne renhe ikngwerlengge, Moses anteme itnekenge anerle-aneke. Urreke Jethro-le Moses marle ikwerenhe Zipporah antheke anewarte anetyeke.

22 Ikwere-ipenhele anteme, Zipporah-ele urreye akweke atnyeneke. Moses renhe Gershom arritnye antheke. Moses re-arrpe angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe apmere nhenhele ipenye aneme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the alere atyinhe Gershom arritnye antheke.” Gershom arritnye ileme “Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye.”

²³ Uterne urrpetye-iperre anteme Pharaoh re ilweke. Egypt-arenye areyele akenhe Hebrew areye warrke-irretyeke akwete anthurre uterneyame itnenhe rikerte-anthurre-iletyame atwemele-arlike. Kenhe Hebrew areye akenhe artnemele anthurre Ngkarteke inketyamele itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke Egypt-arenye areye-ketye. ²⁴ Nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe artnerlenge aweke, Re arrekwelenye itnekenhe areyeke iturreke, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob utheneke. Arrule anthurre Re itnenhe alhileke-arle nhenge Re itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe itne-kenheke artweye areye-arlike. ²⁵ Yewe, Ngkartele areke tyerrtye areye Israel-arenye ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke warrke-irrerlenge Egypt-nge, Re itneke alhwarrpe anthurre awelherlenge.

3

Ngkartele Moses ileme tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-iletyeke

¹ Moses-ele yepe-yepe areye arntarnte-aretyarte arnteweye ikwerenheke. Itelareme, Jethro-arle kwertengerle tyaty-arenye apmere Midian ikwerele. Arlike anyentele, Moses-ele yepe-yepe uthene nanikute areye uthene ahelhe arrangkethele arrekwele-irretyame nhenge itne anteme apwerte ameke-ameke akngerre itwe ulkere-anteme-irreke arrwete Sinai arritnye. ² Yanhe ikweringe alkere-arenye YAHWEH-kenhe arrateke, arne akwekeke tnelele Moses-eke imernelhemele. Arne akweke yanhe arlpele akngerre-akerte ure alkngenthe-ante aneke. Moses apateke anthurre nhenge re renhe aremele ure alkngenthe-ante anerlenge, re akenhe ampetyakenhe aneke uyerremele, arrangkwe-arle. ³ Moses rearrpe angkeke, “Ayenge apatemele anthurre! Arne nhenhe re kwenhe akwete ampeme, atherrke-atherrke akenhe akwete anemele. The itwengulkerenge aretyeke alheme nthakenhe-arle irrerlenge!”

⁴ Nhenge arne mpwepele ampetyamele, mpwepe anthurre ikweringentyele Ngkartele Moses apetyerlenge areke. Re ikwere arlikeke, “Moses, Moses!”

Moses ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Nhenheyaye ayenge.”

⁵ Kele Ngkarte anteme ikwere angkeke, “Itwe-werne awethe apetyetalaye, yanhe ikwerele ane! Ingke-kenhe irlwaye unte-arle tnele yanhe anthurre kwenhe apmere ameke-ameke aneme. ⁶ Ayenge kwenhe arrekwelenye ngkwinhe areyeke Ngkarte aneme, Ngkarte aneke Abraham-eke, Isaac-eke, Jacob utheneke, arrekwelenye ngkwinhe areye arrule anthurre-arle anerrirretyarteke.” Nhenge Moses-ele nhenhe renhe awemele re inngerre manterele artelheke rarle atere anthurre awelheke Ngkarte areme-ketye.

⁷ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “The kwenhe Egypt-arenye areye areme nhenge itne tyerrtye Atyinhe areye atwerlenge itnenhe arnterre anthurre warrke-irretyeke uterneme. The itnenhe aweme atyenge artnerlenge The itnenhe nhenge itetheke mpwaretyeke. The kwenhe itelareme itne-arle uyarne anthurre itirremenge. ⁸ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ayenge alkere akertne-ngentyele apetyeke. Ayenge apetyeke itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre itetheke mpwaretyeke itnenhe Egypt-arenye areye-ketyenge akngetyeke. The itnenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-iletyeke, itnekenge arrekwele-irremele apmere mwerre anthurre-werne akngetyeke merne arunthe anthurre-akerte-werne. The itnenhe apmere arrenphe areye-arle anerlte-aneme-werne akngetyenhe: Canaanite areye,

Hittite areye, Amorite areye, Perizzite areye, Hivite areye, Jebusite areye-arlike. ⁹ Awerrirraye, The kwenhe Atyinhe areye artnerlenge aweke. The itelareme Egypt-arenye areyele itnenhe warrke-irretyeke uterneme ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke. ¹⁰ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme The ngenhe Pharaoh-werne yerneme unte nhenge tyerrtye Atyinhe areye apmere Egypt-ngentyele arrattelhe-iletyenhenge apmere arrpenhe-werne akngemele. Iparrpe alhaye! Itnenhe inetyeke alhaye unte-arle itnekenge Egypt-ngentyele arrekwele-irretyenhenge!”

¹¹ Kenhe Moses Ngkarteke angkerlenge, “Ayenge akngerre anetyakenhe! Pharaoh-ele ayenge awetyakenhele anetyenhe! Nthakenhe-arle-ame the tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele arrattelhe-iletyenhe? The alakenhe uyarne anthurre mpwareme!”

¹² Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe ikwere angkerlenge, “Ayenge ngkwengenge Egypt-werne alhetyenhe. Nhenge unte Atyinhe areye yanhe-ngentyele arrattelhe-ilerlenghe itnenhe apwerte akngerre nhenhe-werne akngetyaye nhenge itne Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyenhenge. Alakenhe ikweringe tyerrtye areyele itelaretyenhenge Tharle ngenhe yerneke.”

¹³ Kele Moses Ngkarteke angkirtneke, “Kweye? Ayenge apeke itneke-werne alheme alakenhe angkemele, ‘Ngkarte, akngeye anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle arrule anthurre apentetyarteke, Re ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke,’ itne apeke ayenge arratyte itelaretyakenhe. Itne ayenge alakenhe apayuthnemele, ‘Iwenhe-ame arritnye Ikwerenhe, iwenhe-arteke-ame Re?’ Alakenhe renhe itne atyenge angketyenhenge. Nthakenhe-ame ayenge itneke angketyenhe? Atyenge ilaye, iwenhe-ame arritnye Ngkwinhe?”

¹⁴ Ngkarte anteme ikwere angkeke, “AYENGE AKWETE-ANTE ANEME. Arritnye atyinhe aneme YAHWEH. Tyerrtye yanhe ilaye YAHWEH-ele ngenhe yerneke. ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Itnenhe ilaye ayenge Ngkarte anyente re aneme arrekwelenge arrekanttherrenhe areyele-arle apentetyarteke, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob uthenele. Itnenhe ilaye The ngenhe yerneme itnenhe Egypt-ngentyele arrattelhe-iletyeke. YAHWEH arritnye Atyinhe akwete-ante anetyenhe. Lyete-ngentyele itne Ayenge YAHWEH aketyeke. Artwe ampwe akngerrepate Israel-arenye areye inetyeke alhaye. Itnenhe ilaye Ayenge-arle ngkwenge imernelheke, iwenhe Ayenge ngkwenge angkerne. Itneke ilaye The areke-arle Egypt-arenye areyele itnenhe arnterre warrke-irretyeke uternerlenghe itnenhe atwemele-arlike. ¹⁷ Ayenge-arrpe anteme angkeke, The Atyinhe areye Egypt-ngentyele arrattelhe-ilemele akngetyenhe itne-arle itnenhe atwemenge itnenhe akurne anthurre ilemunge. Ayenge itnekenge arrekwele-irretyenhe apmere mwerre anthurre-werne akngetyenhele merne akngerre-arle aneme-werne. Lyete tyerrtye arrpenhe areye yanhe ikwerele apmereke-artweye aneme, Canaanite areye, Hittite areye, Amorite areye, Perizzite areye, Hivite areye Jebusite areye uthene. The apmere ahelhe itnekenhe raketyenhe tyerrtye Atyinhe areye anthetyenhenge!”

¹⁸ Ngkarte anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Unte apeke ayeye nhenhe tyerrtye Atyinhe areyeke ileme, itne anteme ngenhe aweme. Ikwere-ipenhele unte uthene artwe ampwe akngerrepate Israel-arenye uthene, Pharaoh-werne alherlthe-iwaye, ikwere alakenhe angkaye, ‘Anwerne Hebrew areyele Ngkarte apenteme, YAHWEH arritnye Ikwerenhe aneme. Re anwerneke imernelheke. Anwerne apmere arrangkethe-werne alhetyeke arlte urrpetyeke, yanhe ikweringe anteme anwerne YAHWEH-eke kere iteme. Anwerne Renhe yanhe ikwerele tnaketyenhe. Mwerre-ame anwerne yanhe ikwere-werne alhetyeke?’ Alakenhe unte artwe ampwe akngerrepate yanhe areye-arlike Pharaoh-eke angketyeke. ¹⁹ Kenhe

Pharaoh-ele ngenhe awetyakenhe anetyenhe. Re arrenhantherrenhe mwerntelhe-iletienhe arrantherre ahelhe arrangkethe ikwere-werne alheme-ketye. Alakenhe irreketyenge anteme, The renhe uterneme ngenhe awetyeke. ²⁰ Utmenge Akngerre Atyinhele The renhe uternetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye impetyeke. The Egypt-arenye yanhe areye rikerte-iletienhe atwemele anteye itne Atyenge-ketye atere anthurre irretyenhenge. Ikwere-ipenhele Pharaoh-ele anteme arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele yernetyenhe.

²¹ “Yewe, Egypt-arenye areye arrekantherre-ketyenge, Israel-arenye areye-ketyenge atere anthurre awelhetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge arrantherre Egypt impemele alhemele, arrantherre iltye-ante impemele alhetyakenhe anetyenhe. Itne arrenhantherrenhe arne atningke anthurre anthetyenhe itne-arle arrekantherrenge atere awelhemenge. ²² Urreke arrantherre Egypt impemele alhetyenhenge, arelhe Israel-arenye areyele arelhe Egypt-arenye areye apayuthnetyenhe itneke-arle itwele anekeke apeke itneke-arle warrke-irretyarte apmere itnekenhenge. Itne itnenhe apayuthnetyenhe mantereke, ite-kenheke, iltye-kenheke, itne-arle silver uthene gold uthene-ngentyele mpwarekeke. Arelhe Egypt-arenye areyele arne yanhe areye ingkirreke arelhe Israel-arenye areye anthetyenhe, kele imerte arelhe Israel-arenye areye akenhe arne yanhe areye ampe itnekenhe areye anthetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele arne ingkirreke Egypt-arenye areye-ngentyele inetyenhe.” Alakenhe renhe Ngkarte Moses-eke angekeke.

4

YAHWEH-ele Utmenge Ikwerenhe Moses antheme arne areye ilernpenye mpwaretyeke

¹ Kenhe Moses akenhe awethe YAHWEH-eke angekeke, “Israel-arenye areyele ayenge awetyakenhe apeke. Itne apeke atyenge angkeketyenge, ‘Arrangkwe, YAHWEH ngkwenge imernelhetyakenhe!’ Nhenge alakenhe itne apeke atyenge angkeme-ketye, nthakenhe-arle-ame ayenge itneke angketyenhe?”

² YAHWEH-ele anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame iltye?”

Moses ikwere angkirtneke, “Nhenhe atneme atyinhe.”

³ YAHWEH anteme ikwere angekeke, “Ahelheke iwaye!” Kele, Moses atneme renhe ahelheke iweke. Arne re iparrpe anthurre apmwe-werne akngarte-iwelheke, Moses antyarlpe-iwelheke atere-irrekenge. ⁴ YAHWEH-ele renhe atyenpelhe-ileke ikwere angkemele, “Atere-irretyalaye, tile-nge arntwirrkaye.” Moses-ele anteme tile-nge arntwirrkeke. Iltye ikwerenhele apmwe renhe anpeke-arteke ampwe atneme-werne anteme akngarte-iwelhirtneke. ⁵ YAHWEH anteme ikwere angekeke, “Nhenge unte Israel-arenye areye-werne alhemele, atneme ngkwinhe ahelheke iwetyeke The ngkwenge imerneke-arteke. Nhenge re apeke apmwe-werne akngarte-iwelhemele, tile-nge arntwirrkaye, re atneme-werne akngarte-iwelhirtneme anteme. Nhenge itne apeke ngenhe aremele alakenhe mpwarerenge, itne anteme angkentye ngkwinhe arratye itelaretynhenge. Unte itneke ileme Ayenge-arle, YAHWEH-arle ngkwenge imernelhekeke. Unte itneke iletieye Ayenge-arle arrwekelenye areye itne-kenheke Ngkarte aneme, Abraham-eke, Isaac-eke, Jacob utheneke-arle arrule anthurre apentetyarteke.”

⁶ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angekeke, “Iltye ngkwinhe mantereke-arleke akwarnaye.” Kele, Moses-ele iltye ikwerenhe mantereke-arleke

akwerneke. Nhenge iltye arratelhe-ilelhemele, iltye ikwerenhe irrken-tye akngerre irreke. ⁷ YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Iltye ngkwinhe mantereke-arleke awethe akwernaye.” Moses-ele iltye ikwerenhe mantereke-arleke awethe akwerneke. Nhenge re tyarre-inemele awethe re mwerre-irrekenge anteme irrken-tye kwenye aneke.

⁸ YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Unte apeke Israel-arenye areyeke atneme yanhe renhe imerneme apmwe-werne-arle akngarte-iwelhemeke, itne apeke ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhe, Tharle ngenhe yernekeke. Unte apeke itneke iltye ngkwinhe imerneme irrken-tye akngerre-arle irrekeke, nhenge re mwerre-irrerlenge awethe, itne apeke ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe akwete aneme. ⁹ Itne apeke ngenhe awetyakenhe akwete, lhere akngerre Nile-ngentyele kwatye inaye, itnenge alkngetherre ahelheke thelaye, re alhwe-werne atheke anteme akngarte-iwelheme.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Moses akenhe YAHWEH-ketye mwernte akwete aneme, re-anteme Ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge arne nhenhe areyeke akutne aneme, ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurreke angketyakenhe anetyarte. Unte atyenge imernelheke, ayenge kwenhe apekape angkentye akwete. Ayenge kwenhe arlenye apekape irrentye akngerre-arle nhenge angkemele. Ayenge kwenhe apale-arle-irreme nthakenhe renhe the itneke ilettye.”

¹¹ YAHWEH anteme awethe ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH aneme. The kwenhe arrakerte ngkwinhe mpwareke. Ayenge apeke ahentye-aneme, the ngenhe anpetyeke nhenge unte imerte angketye-kwenye awetye-arlike-kwenye anetyenhenge. Ayenge apeke ahentye-aneme the ngenhe alknge pwenge-ilettyenhe. Unte apeke alknge pwenge aneme, the ngenhe alknge awethe altywere-ilettyeke unte awethe aretyeke anetyenhenge. ¹² Atyenge ahele akwete angketyalaye! Arlenye apertape akwele ilelhetyalaye! Israel-arenye areye-werne alhaye! Ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyenhenge. The ngenhe ilettyenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere unte itneke angketyenhenge.”

¹³ Kenhe Moses re akenhe Renhe awetyakenhe akwete mwernte akngerre akwete anemele, re YAHWEH-eke angkeke, “Ayenge akunye apenhe! Ayenge yernetyalaye! Tyerrtye arrpenhe yernaye!”

¹⁴ YAHWEH Moses-eke ahele-anteme-irreke, ikwere angkemele “Kele kwenhe! Kake akngerre ngkwinhe-arle-artaye? The renhe nhenhe-werne yerneme. Re Levi-kenheke-artweye aneme, re kwenhe ilernpenye angketyeke. Nhenge re ngenhe aremele, re ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe. ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Ayenge mpwelekenge anetyenhe, The mpweleke ilettyenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere angketyeke. The ngenheke-amparre arraty-ileme nthakenhe-akenhe unte angketyenhenge, unte anteme angkentye Atyinhe Aaron-eke ilettyenhenge. Re ngenhe awetyenhenge imerte tyerrtye areyeke ngkwenge angketyenhenge. Unte ikwere Ngkartarteke angketyenhe. ¹⁷ Atneme ngkwinhe apmere Egypt-werne akngaye. Iwenhe re apeke ayenge ngkwenge angkeme atneme ngkwinhe-akertele itneke imernaye unte arne areye ilyernpenye mpwaretyeke itne ngenhe aretyenhe itelaretyenhenge unte Utnenge Atyinhe atnyeneme.”

Moses apmere Egypt-werne alpeme

¹⁸ Ikwere-ipenhele, Moses arnteweyikwe Jethro-werne alpeke. Re ikwere angkeke, “Arnteweye-aye, mwerre-ame ayenge apmere Egypt-werne alpeme? Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye atyinhe areye-werne alpetyeke ahentye-aneme itne apeke-arle itethe akwete anemeke aretyeke.”

Jethro ikwere angkirtneke, “Yewe, mwerre anthurre. Iparrpe alhaye. Ngkartele ngenhe arntarnte-areme.” ¹⁹ Moses apmere Midian-ele urreke ulkere aneke re arne areye akwete-ante mpwaretyeke alhetyenhe. YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Egypt-werne iparrpe alpaye. Artwe nhenge areye-arle ngenhe-arle irrerlkngwe atwetyeke angketyameke itne ingkirreke ilweke-arle.”

²⁰ Moses-ele anewe ikwerenhe alere ikwerenhe atherre inerle-alheke, itnenhe tangkeye-ke arrerneke. Re Egypt-werne atheke ingkele alheke, itne ingkerne apetyetyame tangkeye-nge. Moses atneme ikwerenhe-akerte alhetyame Ngkartele-arle renhe akngetyeke ilekenge.

²¹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Nhenge unte apmere Egypt-eke irretye-alhemele, ayenge awaye angkerlengwe. Ayenge awaye nhenge tyerrtye areyele ngenhe aretyenhenge unte-arle Utmenge Atyinhe atnyeneme. The Utmenge Atyinhe ngkwengeke-arleke kele akwerneke. Pharaoh-ele ngenhe aretyenhe nhenge unte arne areye Utmenge Atyinhele ilernpenye anthurre mpwarerlengwe. The akenhe renhe ikerlte-iletyenhenge, re ngenhe awetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Re tyerrtye ngkwinhe areye Egypt-ngentyele irlwemele aywepetyakenhe atnyenhe. ²² Kenhe nhenge re apeke arrenhantherrenhe mwernte-ilemele, alakenhe ikwere angkaye, ‘Alakenhe kwenhe YAHWEH ngkwenge angkeme, “Unte kwenhe alere akngerrepate ngkwinheke ahentye anthurre aneme. Alakenhe re-anteye ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. ²³ Itnenhe Egypt-ngentyele ipmentye aywepaye itne Ayenge apentetyenhenge ayenge tnaketyenhenge anteye. The ngenhe akngarre-ileme, unte apeke itnenhe Egypt-ele akwete atnyenetyenhe, The akenhe alere arrwekele-ipenhe ngkwinhe irrerlkngwe atwetyenhe.” ’ Alakenhe renhe anteme unte Pharaoh-eke ilettyeke.”

²⁴ Ikwere-ipenhele anteme Moses Egypt-werne alheke anewe ikwerenhe uthene alere atherrame uthene-akerte. Itne mpwepeke interrirreke. Alere ingkernenye Moses-kenhe artwe-irretyakenhe akwete, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme YAHWEH-ele Moses irrerlkngwe atwetyeke aneke. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Alakenhe irreketyenge, Moses ikwere anewe Zipporah-ele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlengwe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele Moses irrerlkngwe atwetyakenhe aneke Zipporah-ele-arle iwenhe apeke renhe nhenge mpwarekenge.

²⁷ Nhenge Moses itwe-ulkere akwete anekenge, YAHWEH Aaron-eke angkeke, “Apmere ahelhe arrangkethe-werne alhaye unte Moses aretyenhenge.” Kele Aaron anteme alheke Moses aretyeke mpwekeke akwete-arle apmere ahelhe arrangkethe-werne alhemeke. Re Moses areke apwerte ameke-ameke ikwerele Sinai arritnyele. Aaron anteme apetyeke Moses-eke arnekarnare renhe kwaketye-akeke. ²⁸ Moses-ele anteme Aaron-eke ileke YAHWEH angketyamenge-akerte urreke re Egypt-werne apetyalptyenhenge. Re Aaron-eke imerneke atneme Ngkartele-arle renhe akngetyeke ilekenge. Moses anteme Aaron-eke angkeke, “Ngkartele ayenge ileke arne areye Utmenge Ikwerenhele ilernpenye mpwaretyeke tyerrtye areyeke alkngetherre anthurre. The apeke anteme nhenhe ahelheke iweme, re apmwe-werne anteme akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge. The apeke iltye mantereke-arleke akwerneme, re irrkentye akngerre irreme. Alakenhe renhe Ngkartele atyenge mpwaretyeke ileke.”

²⁹ Ikwerenge anteme, nhenge Moses uthene Aaron uthene apmere Egypt-eke irremele, ratherre akngerrepate Israel-arenye areye apurtelhe-ileke. ³⁰ Aaron-ele anteme itneke ingkirreke anthurre ilettyame YAHWEH-arle Moses-eke angkekeke. Nhenge Moses-ele atneme ahelheke iweke,

re apmwewe-erne akngarte-iwelherlenghe. Nhenge re renhe kutyeke re atneme-erne anteme akngarte-iwelhirtnekenghe. Nhenge re ilye mantereke-arleke akwerneke, re irrkentye akngerre irremenge nhenge renhe tyarre-inemele awethe re mwerre-irrekenghe anteme irrkentye kwenye aneke. ³¹ Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele aremele renhe alakenhe renhe mpwawerlenghe, itne arratye itelareke YAHWEH-ele Moses yerneke arne nhenhe areye ilernpenye mpwaretyeke. Itne anteme angkerreke, “Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke itirreme. Re anwernenhe ipmentye imptyakenhele. Re Egypt-arenye areye areke nhenge itne anwernenhe atwerlenghe.” Itne ingkirreke anthurre anteme ahelhe-erne kwene-irreme, itne anteme Renhe tnakeke.

5

Moses uthene Aaron uthene Pharaoh-erne angketyeke alheme

¹ Moses uthene Aaron uthenele tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke imerneke-arle-iperre, nhenge Ngkarte-arle ilernpenye anthurre aneme, ratherre Pharaoh-erne aretyeke alherreke. Ratherre ikwere angkeke, “YAHWEH, Ngkarte Israel-arenye areyeke-arle anemeke, Re kwenhe ngenhe nhenhe ileme, “Tyerrtye atyinhe areye ipmentye aywepaye itne imperlthe-alhetyeke. Itnenhe yernaye apmere arrangkethe mpwepeke-erne alhetyeke nhenge itne arrawe-irrentye akngerrele arlkwetyehenge Ayenge tnaketyehenge.’”

² Kenhe Pharaoh re akenhe ayene-ilelheke, re itneke angkeke, “Angwenhe-ame YAHWEH? Iwenheke-ame the Renhe awetyenhe? Ayenge Ikwere akutne-arle! The arrenhantherrenhe Israel-arenye areye apmere arrangkethe-erne yernetyakenhele aneme, arrangkwe-arle!”

³ Aaron uthene Moses uthene Ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte, anwerne Hebrew areyele-arle apentemeke, Re anwernenhe ileke apmere arrangkethe-erne alhetyeke. Yanhe ikwerele anteme anwerne YAHWEH Ngkarte anwerne-kenheke kere tyawerrellye antheme. Unte apeke anwernenhe ayakeme, Re apeke anwernenhe rilkerte-iletynhe anwerne ilweme anteme apeke, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre apeke ilweme atwerrentye akngerre iperre.”

⁴⁻⁵ Kenhe Pharaoh akenhe akwete anthurre ayene-ilelheke, re Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke, “Ipmentye! Iwengenge-arle-ame mpwele tyerrtye akwerrke ngkwenge areye ileme warrke itnekenhe impemele alhetyeke apmere arrangkethe-erne alhetyeke? Itne kwenhe atningke! Alperlthe-iwaye itnenhe ilaye warrke-irritnetyeke! The itnenhe yernetyakenhe alhetyeke! Iwengenge-ame unte itnenhe warrke-irreme-ketye ayaketyeke ahentye aneme?”

⁶ Ikwerenge-ntyele, arlte ikwerele-anteye, Pharaoh warrkene ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, warrkene ikwerenhe areyeke-anteye tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-arle uternemeke warrke-irretyeke ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke, re itneke angkeke, ⁷⁻⁸ “Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye name antyerrke anthetyarte ahelhe urrkngenge anyentelhe-ilettyeke apmere artetyeke. Itne kwenhe brick atningke anthurre arlte arpe-anenhele mpwaretyarte. Lyete-ulkere anteme itne aname-atheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ayenge arnterre apayuthneme, itne warrke itnekenhe imperlthe-alhetyeke anteme apmere arrangkethe-erne alhetyeke kere tyawerrellye Ngkarte anthetyehenge. Tharle itnenhe arratye itelaretyakenhe! Lyete-ngentye itnenhe name antyerrke awethe anthetyale anetyeke. Itnenhe ilaye name antyerrke itnekenhe-arrpe inetyeke brick areye mpwaretyeke. Itnenhe uternaye brick atningke

anthurre mpwaretyeke arrekwele-arteke nhenge arrantherre itnenhe name antyerrke yanhe anthetyarte. Itne apeke urrpetye ware mpwaremeketye, itnenhe alkngetherre ilaye, itne aname-atheke-ketye. ⁹ Yewe, itnenhe akwete warrke-irretyeke uternaye. Itnenhe awempeme-ilaye, itnenhe apurrkele-anthemele! Itne apeke alakenhe arnterre akwete warrke-irreme, kele itne Moses awetyakenhele aneme itneke urrtiyirremele ilerlenge!” Alakenhe renhe Pharaoh warrkene ikwerenhe areyeke angeke.

¹⁰ Arratyte anthurre anteme warrkene yanhe areye tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-werne alheke, itneke angkemele, “Pharaoh kwenhe angkerne re akwele arrenhantherrenhe name antyerrke awethe anthetyakenhe anetyenhe brick areye mpwaretyeke. ¹¹ Re angeke arrantherre name antyerrke arrekantherre-arrpe untherlte-anetyeke. Re angeke aname-atheke anetyale anaye. Re angeke arrantherre brick atningke anthurre mpwaretyeke arrekwele-arteke nhenge anwerne arrenhantherrenhe name antyerrke akngerre anthetyarte.” ¹² Ikwerengentye tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye Egypt-nge untherlte-iweke arratyte, name antyerrke inetyeke brick mpwaretyeke. ¹³ Tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyele itnenhe uternetyame arnterre anthurre warrke-irretyeke, itneke angkemele, “Iparrpe warrke-irrerlte-anaye! Pharaoh angeke brick atningke anthurre mpwarewarretyeke arrekwele-arteke nhenge anwerne name antyerrke anthetyartenge.” ¹⁴ Urreke nhenhe anetyenhenge, Egypt-arenye areyele tyerrtye Israel-arenye arppenheme akngakeke warrkene arppenhe areyeke akngerrepate anetyeke. Itne itnenhe ileke, “Apmere-altye arrekantherrenhe apeke aname-atheke irrerlenge, itne apeke akweke ware warrke-irremele, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe irrerlknge atwetyenhenge!” Ikwere-ipenhele, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele brick atningke mpwaretyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne name antyerrkeke apale untherlte-iweke akweke ware-ante. Kele inerte Egypt-arenye areyele akngerrepate Israel-arenye areye atweke itnenhe apayuthnemele, “Aye! Iwenhenge-ame apmerek-altye arrekantherrenhe aname-atheke irrerlenge? Itne kwenhe brick urrpetye ware mpwareme, arunthe anetyakenhe arrekwele-arteke!”

¹⁵ Kenhe akngerrepate Israel-arenye areye Pharaoh apayuthnetyeke alheke, “Anwerne akunye-apenhe areye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwerneke ahele aneme? Anwerne kwenhe warrkene ngkwinhe areye ware! Iwenhenge-arle-ame warrkene ngkwinhe areyele anwernenhe atweme?”

¹⁶ Artwe ngkwinhe areyele kwenhe anwernenhe name antyerrke anthetyakenhe. Itne kwenhe anwernenhe akwete anthurre uterneme brick atningke mpwaretyeke arrekwele-arteke! Anwerne kwenhe urrpetye ware mpwareme, itne akenhe anwerneke ahele-irrerlenge, anwernenhe atwemele anteye. Anwerneke ahele-irretyale anaye! Anwernenhe aname-atheke aketyale anaye! Warrkene ngkwinhe areyeke ahele-irraye itne-arle anwernenhe name antyerrke anthetyakenhenge!”

¹⁷ Pharaoh itneke angeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe aname-atheke ware! Arrantherre itirreme arrantherre-arle warrke-irretyakenhe akwele aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ayenge apayuthneme apmerekke arrangkethe ikwerek-erne alhetyeke kere itetyeke YAHWEH tyawerrellye anthetyeke. ¹⁸ Warrke-irretyeke alperlte-iwaye! Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe name antyerrke awethe anthetyakenhe aneme. Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe akwete anthurre brick atningke mpwaretyeke arrekwele-arteke, nhenge anwerne arrenhantherrenhe name antyerrke

anthekege-arteke. Arrangkwe apeke the arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke anthurre irrerlknge atwetyenhe!”

¹⁹ Nhenge akngerrepate Israel-arenye areyele nhenhe awemele, itne angkerreke, “Ayekaye! Nthakenhe-ame anwerne-irreye? Anwerne apeke brick urrpetye-urrpetye ware mpwareme, artwe Pharaoh-kenhe areyele anteme anwernenhe irrerlknge atwerlunge ingkirreke anthurre!”

²⁰ Ikwere-ipenhele, itne apmere Pharaoh-kenhe renhe impemele alheke, itne apmere Moses uthene Aaron uthene-kenhe-werne alpeke, itneke-arle akarelhetyameke. ²¹ Itne Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke, “Ngkartele kwenhe mpwelenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke! Pharaoh artwe ikwernenhe areye-arlike kwenhe anwerneke ahele anthurre aneme mpwele-ngentye ware. Mpwele Pharaoh ileke anwernenhe apmere arrangkethe-werne ipmentye aywepetyeke. Alakenhe ikwengen anteme itne anwernenhe ingkirreke irrerlknge atwetyeke ahentye aneme.”

²² Kenhe Moses akenhe anyente-arenye alheke YAHWEH-eke angketyeke, Renhe apayuthnemele, “YAHWEH, iwenhenge-ame unte anwernenhe arlkarentye-ileme nhenhe Egypt-nge? Anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye Ngkwinhe areye. Unte-ame ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke Unte anwernenhe arlkarentye-iletyeke anteme? ²³ Ayenge kwenhe Pharaoh-werne angketyeke alheke Unte-arle ayenge ileke-arteke. Alakenhe ikwengen anteme re tyerrtye Ngkwinhe areyeke ahele-irreke, re itnenhe akwete anthurre atweme itnenhe arlkarentye-ilemele anteye. Iwenhenge-arle-ame Unte itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe?”

6

¹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Unte kwenhe ayenge aretyenhe nhenge The Pharaoh ayaketyenhenge Israel-arenye areye akurne-ilemeketye itnenhe atwerle-aneme-ketye. The ngangkerere renhe atwetyenhe nhenge re tyerrtye Atyinhe areye Egypt-ngentye apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne ipmentye yernetyenhenge. Re tyerrtye areye yernetyenhe atyenge-ngentye ware.”

² Ngkarte anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH aneme. ³ Arrule anthurre Ayenge Abraham, Isaac uthene Jacob utheneke imernelheke. Ayenge itneke illeheke arritnye Atyinhe NGKARTE LTER-RKE ANTHURRE ANEME-ARLE. Itne YAHWEH arritnyeke akutne aneke.

⁴ The itnenhe alhileke The itnenhe apmere Canaan itnenhe anthetyeke aneme. Arrule anthurre itne apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyarte, itnekenhe anetyakenhe aneke. Apmere yanhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-kenhe aneke.

⁵ Lyete The awerne tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye ampwangkewarrrelenge. The kwenhe itelareme Egypt-arenye areyele itnenhe atwemenge itnenhe warrke-irretyeke ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke uternemele. Ayenge tyerrtye Atyinhe areyeke alknwirretyakenhe The apmere Canaan yanhe renhe anthetyeke alhileke-iperre.

⁶ “Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye Atyenge-akerte iletyeke alhaye. Itneke alakenhe ilaye, ‘Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH. The kwenhe Egypt-arenye areye ayaketyeke itnenhe atweme-ketye arnterre warrke-irretyeke uterneme-ketye anteye. Arrantherre itneke awethe warrke-irretyakenhe anetyenhenge. The arrenhantherrenhe ngangkerere Egypt-arenye areyengentye akngetyenhenge. The itnenhe akurne-iletyenhe akurnentye anthurre. ⁷ Arrantherre tyerrtye Atyinhe areye anteme aneme, ayenge Ngkarte arrekatherrenhe anetyenhe. Arrantherre itelaretyenhenge

Ayenge-arle Ngkarte YAHWEH aneme. The arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-arenye areye-ngentyele akngetyenhe, itne arrenhantherrenhe warrke-irretyeke awethe uternetyakenhe anetyenhe. ⁸The arrenhantherrenhe yerrele-akngetyenhe apmere ahelhe ikwere-werne The arrule anthurra Abraham, Isaac, Jacob utheneke alhileke-ipperrele. The arrenhantherrenhe apmere yanhe renhe anthetyenhe. Apmere re arrekhantherrenhe anetyenhe. Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH.' Alakenhe renhe unte tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke angketyenhe."

⁹ Kele Moses-ele anteme tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke iwenhe renhe ilette-alheke Ngkartele renhe angketyeke ileke. Kenhe itne akenhe renhe arratyete itelaretyakenhe akwete aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Egypt-arenye areyele itnenhe akwete anthurra warrke-irretyeke uternetyame, Israel-arenye areye itneke-arrpe alhwarrpe anthurra awelheke. Alakenhe ikwewenge anteme itne Moses arratyete itelaretyakenhe aneke. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, "Pharaoh ilette alhaye tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele ipmentye yernetyeke itnenhe mwerntelityale."

¹² Moses anteme YAHWEH-eke angkeke, "Arye! Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele kwenhe ayenge awetyakenhe! Pharaoh-ele ayenge awetyakenhe itanye! Ayenge kwenhe akutne, ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye atningeke arrekwele angketyakenhe aneke, iwenhe re-anteme ayenge ikwere angketyenhe?"

¹³ YAHWEH-ele Moses uthene Aaron uthene ileke, Israel-arenye areyeke-arlke Pharaoh-ekarle awethe ilette alheme. Itnenhe ilaye Tharle mpwelenhe ileke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye apmere Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilette.

Nhenhe arritnye areye aneme anyenhenge Israel-arenye areyeke

¹⁴ Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye anyenhenge areye apurte anetyarte. Nhenhe anteme arritnye itnekenhe aneme nhenge yanhe areye anyenhenge itnekenhe-arrpe areyeke akngerrepate-arle anekeke.

Alere akngerrepate Israel-kenhe Reuben arritnye aneke. Reuben alere 4-pele atnyeneke Hanock, Pallu, Hezron, Carmi. Artwe nhenhe areye anyenhenge four-pele areyeke akngerrepate aneke.

¹⁵ Alere Simeon-kenhe areye arritnye aneke: Jemuel, Jamin, Ohad, Jakin, Zohar, Shaul. Shaul-eke mikwe Canaan-arenye aneke. Artwe six-pele nhenhe areye anyenhenge six-pele areyeke akngerrepate areye aneke.

¹⁶ Levi itethe aneke uterne 137-eke-atwetye. Alerikwe areye arritnye aneke: Gershon, Kohath, Merari. Itne anyenhenge three-pele apurte anetyarte.

¹⁷ Gershon alere atherre atnyeneke, Libni, Shimei arritnye. Ratherre anyenhenge atherre apurte anetyarte.

¹⁸ Kohath itethe aneke uterne 133-eke-atwetye. Alere ikwerenhe areye-kenhe arritnye aneke, Amram, Izhar, Hebron, Uzziel.

¹⁹ Alere Merari-kenhe atherre arritnye aneke Mahli uthene Mushi uthene.

Anyenhenge nhenhe areye Levi-kenhe aneke.

²⁰ Artwe Amram-ele atyeyikwe akngewe ikwerenhe-kenhe Jochebed arritnye anewe akeke. Jochebed-ele Aaron uthene Moses uthene-akerte. Amram itethe aneke uterne 137-eke-atwetye.

²¹ Artwe Izhar arritnye aneke, alerikwe Korah, Nepheg, Zichri arritnye.

²² Artwe Uzziel arritnye, alerikwe Mishael, Elzaphan, Sithri.

²³ Artwe Aaron-ele akenhe Elisheba anewe-akeke, alere Amminadab-kenhe yaye akngerre Nahshon-eke re aneke, Elisheba-le ampe akweke Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, Ithamar atnyeneke.

²⁴ Artwe Korah, alere ikwerenhe areye-kenhe arritnye aneke Assir, Elkanah, Abiasaph. Alerikwe nhenhe areye akenhe anyenhenge threepeleke akngerrepate aneke Korah-kenhe.

²⁵ Eleazar, alere Aaron-kenhele arelhe anewe-akeke, akngeye ikwerenhe aneke Putiel. Re ampe akweke Phinehas atnyeneke.

Ye, nhenhe kwenhe arritnye anyenhenge areyeke akngerrepate Levi-kenhe aneke.

²⁶ Kenhenge yanhe atherre Aaron uthene Moses uthene, yanhe ikwera-atherre thewe YAHWEH-arle angkekeke, "Tyerrtye Atyinhe Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele arrattelhe-ilerle-anerraye. Anyenhenge-arrpe ingkirreke apmere yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye akngetyaye." ²⁷ Ratherre anteme Pharaoh-eke angketyeke alherreke, ratherre renhe ileke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye apmere Egypt-ngentyele yernetyeke mwernte-iletyle itenhe.

Ngkartele Moses awethe ileme Pharaoh-eke angketyeke

²⁸ Nhenge Moses apmere Egypt-ele akwete anekenge, YAHWEH ikwere angkeke, ²⁹ "Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH. Pharaoh-eke iletaye alhaye nthakenhe re ayenge ngkwenge angkerne."

³⁰ Moses ikwere angkeke, "Arrangkwe, Ayenge kwenhe apale-apale ware angkentye akngerre. Nthakenhe-ame ayenge ikwere angketyenhe? Re ayenge awetyakenhele anetyenhe."

7

¹ Ikwere-ipenhe, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, "The kwenhe ngenhe akngakeke Ngkartarte-arteke anetyeke Pharaoh Egypt-arenyeke. The kake akngerrepate ngkwinhe akngakeke ayeye akngernentye akngerre anetyeke ngkwenge angketyeke anteye. ² The ngenhe ileme iwenhe apeke renhe unte angketyeke. Aaron-eke ayeye Atyinhe ilaye, re anteme Pharaoh-eke angketyenhenge. Re Pharaoh-eke alakenhe anteme angketyenhe, 'Mwernte-iletalaye nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye Egypt impemele alherlenge. Itenhe ipmentye yernaye.' ³ The akenhe Pharaoh yanhe renhe ikerlite-iletienhe nhenge re mpwelenhe awetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Ikwere-iperrele anteme arlte arrpe-anenhele The ikwere imernetyeke The arne ingkirreke ilernpenye anthurre mpwaretyeke. ⁴ Kenhe Re akenhe ikerlite anthurre akwete anetyenhe. Re mpwelenhe awetyakenhe akwete anetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele anteme The tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye akurne-iletienhe. Yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye, The anyenhenge arrpe-anenhe ingkirreke, Atyinhe ingkirreke apmere Egypt-ngentyele arrattelhe-iletienhe. ⁵ Nhenge The Egypt-arenye areye akurne-ilemele, nhenge The Israel-arenye areye apmere Egypt-ngentyele yerrele akngemele, ikwere-iperrele anteme Egypt-arenye areyele itelaretyenhe Ayenge YAHWEH akngerre anthurre-arle aneme." Alakenhe rarle YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke.

⁶ Kele Moses uthene Aaron uthenele Pharaoh-eke ileke arratye ayeye renhe-anteye YAHWEH-elarle ikwere-atherre arrwekele ilekeke. ⁷ Nhenge Moses uthene Aaron uthene Pharaoh-eke angketyeke alherreke, ratherre artwe ampwe atherre aneke, Moses year 80-arle aneke, kenhe Aaron akenhe year 83-arle aneke.

Atneme Aaron-kenhe apmwe-werne akngarte-iwelheme

8-9 Ikwere iperrele anteme, YAHWEH Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angekeke, “Nhenge mpwele Pharaoh-werne alhemele, re mpwelenhe apayuthnetyenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe ilyernpenye mpwaretyeke. Moses-aye, re apeke ngenhe apayuthnerlenge, Aaron ilaye atneme ikwernenhe ahelheke iwetyeke Pharaoh-nge alkngetherre anthurre. Atneme anteme apmwe-werne akngarte-iwelhetyenhe.”

10 Kele, Moses uthene Aaron uthenele anteme Pharaoh aretyeke alheke. Nhenge re renhe-atherrenhe apayuthnemele arne iwenhe apeke renhe ilyernpenye imernetyeke, Aaron-ele atneme ikwernenhe ahelheke iweke Pharaoh-nge alkngetherre anthurre, warrkene ikwernenhe areyenge-arlike. Arne atneme re-anteme apmwe-werne akngarte-iwelheke.

11 Pharaoh-ele anteme yerneke akaperte altywere areye, ngangkere ikwernenhe areye-arlike ineke. Itne arrpe-anenhele interte-akeme anteye. 12 Itne ingkirreke anthurrele atneme itnekenhe ahelheke iwerrireke. Arne atneme ingkirreke anthurre apmwe-werne akngarte-iwelheke. Kenhe apmwe Aaron-kenhele apmwe arrpenhe areye arlkwerlenge.

13 Pharaoh re ikerlthe akwete aneke. Re Moses uthene Aaron uthene awetyakenhe akwete aneke. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH-ele ikwere-atherre ileke-arle Pharaoh-akerte.

Kwatye-arle urewe lhere Nile-le untekeke, alhwe-werne akngarte-iwelheme

14 Ikwere iperrele anteme, YAHWEH Moses-eke angekeke, “Pharaoh kwenhe ikerlthe akwete aneme. Re kwenhe akwete anthurre mwernte-ileme tyerrtye areye Egypt-ngentyele alheme-ketye. 15 Ingwenhe ingwewe kwatye lhere akngerre Nile-werne alherraye. Ankarre iterele anteme tne. Atneme ngkwinhe akngaye apmwe-werne-arle akngarte-iwentye akngerre nhenge. Pharaoh-eke akarelhaye nhenge kwatye-werne alhewelhetyeke apetyerlenge. 16 Nhenge re apetyerlenge, ikwere alakenhe angkaye, ‘YAHWEH kwenhe tyerrtye Hebrew areyeye Ngkarte aneme. Re kwenhe ayenge ngkwenge-werne angketyeke yerneke. Alakenhe kwenhe re ngkwenge angkeme, ‘Mwernte-iletalaye tyerrtye Atyinhe areye-ketye apmere arrangethe ikwere-werne alherlenge. Itne yanhe ikwerele Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyenhenge.’ Alakenhe renhe-arle YAHWEH-ele ngkwenge ileme. Unte kwenhe arrwekele renhe awetyakenhe aneke.

17 Alakenhe kwenhe YAHWEH anteme ngkwenge angkeme, “Unte Moses apayuthnerlenge angwenhe Ayenge aneme. Mwerre, The ngkwenge imernetyenhe Ayenge ilernpenye anthurre aneme, arne iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele ilernpenye mpwaretyeke, unte anteme itelaretyenhenge angwenhe Ayenge aneme-arle. Yanhe arratyeh anthurre. Moses-ele kwatye lhere Nile arne atneme ikwernenhele atwetyenhe. Nhenge re renhe atwemele kwatye re alhwe-werne anteme akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge.

18 Ikwere-iperrele kwatye lhere Nile kwenele-arle anemeke ingkirreke anthurre ilwetyenhe, kwatye anteme arntirte ntyeme. Arrantherre Egypt-arenye areyele kwatye yanhenge antywetyakenhele anetyenhe.” ’ ’

19 YAHWEH Moses-eke angekeke, “Aaron ilaye arne atneme ikwernenhe inetyeke alhetyeke imerte kwatye alaye uthene kwatye arnerre uthene areye Egypt-werne thiletetyeke. Re apeke arne atneme ikwernenhele itneke-werne atheke thileme kwatye ingkirreke alhwe-werne akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge anteme, kwatye lhere akngerrele lhere akwekele-arlike, kwatye ilerrtye-ilerrtye-arlike, ingkirreke anthurre alhwe-werne akngarte-iwelhetyenhe, kwatye-kenhe areyele-arlike, yakwethe kwatye akngernentye akngerre areyele-arlike.”

²⁰ Arratye, nhenge Pharaoh warrkene ikwerenhe areye-arlike lhere Nile-
werne apetyemele, Moses uthene Aaron uthenele mpwarerle-annerke
iwenhe renhe Ngkartele-arle ikwere-atherre ilekeke. Nhenge Aaron-ele
arne atneme ikwerenhele kwatye atwerlengwe kwatye ingkirreke anthurre
alhwe-werne akngarte-iwelheke. Pharaoh uthene warrkene ikwerenhe
areye uthenele renhe areke mpwarerlengwe. ²¹ Kele imerte ingkirreke
anthurre kwatye kwenele-arle anekeke ilwerrirreke, itne ingkirreke
anthurre irrtirte-arle-irremele, akurne ntyemele. Kwatye lhere re-
anteme irrtirte anthurre ntyeke. Itne kwatye renhe antyetyakenhe
aneke kwatye ingkirreke anthurre-arle Egypt-ele alhwe-werne akngarte-
iwelhekenge.

²² Ikwere iperrele, Egypt-arenye ngangkere areyele kwatye inemele
renhe alhwe-werne akngarte-iweke anteye Moses-elarle mpwarekenge-
arteke. Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Pharaoh awethe anteye ikerlte-irreke.
Re Moses uthene Aaron uthene awetyakenhe aneke. Re akwete anthurre
Israel-arenye areye-ketye mwernte-iletyame itne Egypt-ngentyele alheme-
ketye. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH-ele Moses uthene Aaron utheneke
Pharaoh-akerte ileke. ²³ Pharaoh re anteme Moses uthene Aaron uthene-
ketye impemele alheke apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeke, Re renhe-
atherrenhe awetyakenhe aneke. ²⁴ Egypt-arenye areyele kwatye lhere
Nile-ngentyele uyarne antyweme. Itne lhere itweke kwatye iperte atnyeke,
kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Itne akwete anthurre kwatyeke apale unthetyame.

YAHWEH-ele antyetyerre areye Egypt-arenye areyeke yerneme

²⁵ Nhenge YAHWEH-ele kwatye lhere Nile-le alhwe-werne akngarte-
iweke, alhwe re yanhe ikwerele arlte seven-ele aneke.

8

¹ Ikwere-iperrele, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe
Pharaoh-eke angketyeke alpaye, ‘Alakenhe nhenhe kwenhe YAHWEH
ngkwenge angkeme, “Tyerrtye Atyinhe areyele apmere arrangkethele
Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke. Itneke-ketye mwernte-iletyalaye! ² Unte
apeke itneke-ketye ayene-ilhelhemenge, The antyetyerre atningke anthurre
apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne Egypt-werne yernetyenhe. ³ Lhere akngerre
Nile-le antyetyerre mpwanke anetyenhe. Itne kwatye lhere-ngentyele
arratetyenhe, apmere ingkirreke kweneke irrpemele arrantherre aneme-
arle. Itne alhetyenhe arrantherre inteme-arle-werne, itne ntyamenge
arrekatherrenhe unarnpetyenhe. Ye, antyetyerre areye apmere arrpe-
anenhe-werne alhetyenhe, apmere tyerrtye arrekatherrenhe areye-
kenheke irrpemele, apmere akngerrepate areye-kenheke-arlike irrpemele.
Itne arne areyeke-arlike unarnpetyenhe arrantherre-arle merne itetyeke
atnyenemeke. ⁴ Ye, antyetyerre areye ngkwenge-arlike unarnpetyenhe,
akngerrepate arrekatherrenhe-arlike, tyerrtye areye-arlike!” Unte
alakenhe renhe Pharaoh-eke iletyeke.”

⁵ Ikwere-iperrele anteme YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Aaron ilaye
arne atneme ikwerenhe inetyeke kwatye lhereke-arlike, arnerre areyeke-
arlike thilettyeke. Re nhenge mpwarerlengwe, antyetyerre ingkirreke
anthurre kwatye iperte-ngentyele apmere Egypt-nge arratetyenhenge.”

⁶ Kenhe Aaron-ele thileke anthurre kwatye lhere ingkirrekeke, kwatye
iperte ingkirrekeke Egypt-nge. Kele imerte antyetyerre atningke anthurre
kwatye-ngentyele arratemele apmere arrpe-anenhele Egypt-nge unarn-
pemele. ⁷ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Egypt-arenye ngangkere areye apetyeke,

itne-inpe antyetyerre areye kwatye-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke. Antyetyerre atningke anthurre apmere Egypt ikwerele unarnpetyame.

⁸ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Pharaoh-ele angkentye Moses uthene Aaron utheneke yerneke renhe aretyeke apetyetyeke. Nhenge ratherre irretye-alherremele, re ikwere-atherre angkerlenge, “YAHWEH-eke ilaye antyetyerre nhenhe areye atyenge-ngentyele akngetyeke tyerrtye atyinhe areyengentyele-arlike. Re apeke itnenhe akngetyeme, ikwere-iperrele anteme the arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye aywepetyenhenge apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne arrantherre Renhe yanhe ikwerele utyernemele tnakewarretyenhenge.”

⁹ Moses-ele Pharaoh apayuthneke, “Atyenge lyete ilaye! Ilengare-ame ayenge YAHWEH-eke ngkwenge angketyenhe warrkene ngkwihinhe areyeke-arlike, tyerrtye ngkwihinhe areyeke-arlike? Ayenge apeke ikwere angkerlenge, antyetyerre areye anteme apmere arrekantherrenhengentyele arnparrye-irretyenhe. Itne lhere Nile-werne alpetyenhe, itne-arle arrekwele aneke-werne.”

¹⁰⁻¹¹ Pharaoh Moses-eke angkeke, “Ingwenhe YAHWEH atyenge apayuthnaye.”

Moses ikwere angkeke, “Yewe, ayenge apeke YAHWEH-eke ingwenhe angkerlenge, antyetyerre areye arrekantherre-ngentyele arnparrye-irretyenhe, warrkene ngkwihinhe areye-ngentyele, tyerrtye ngkwihinhe areye-ngentyele. Itne apmere-ngentyele-arlike arnparrye-irretyenhe, lhere Nile-le-ante ware anemele. Ikwere-iperrele, unte itelaretyenhe YAHWEH kwenhe Ngkarte atyinhe aneme, tyerrtye atyinhe areyeke-arlike.”

¹² Ikwere-iperrele anteme Moses uthene Aaron uthenele Pharaoh impemele alheke. Arlike arpenhele Moses YAHWEH-eke inkeke, “Antyetyerre nhenhe areye Egypt-arenye areye-ngentyele akngaye, nhenge areye Unte-arle itneke-werne-atheke yerneke!” ¹³ YAHWEH-ele awetyame Moses angkerle-anerlenge, renhe anteme re tyerneke. Antyetyerre areye kwenhe apmere areye kwenenge ilwerne, ahelhe akethe arrpe-anenhele. ¹⁴ Egypt-arenye areyele untherlite-apeme antyetyerre ilweke-arle areye kutyerlite-apeke. Antyetyerre areye irtirte-irreme, akurne anthurre ntyemele. ¹⁵ Nhenge Pharaoh-ele antyetyerre ilweke-arle areye aremele, re awethe-anteye ikerlite-irreke. Re Moses uthene Aaron uthene awetyakenhe aneke nhenge ratherre ikwere-werne angketyeke apetye-alherrenge. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH Pharaoh-akerte arrwekele angkeke-arle, ikwere-akerte ikerlite awethe-irretyenhe awetye-arlike-akenhe.

YAHWEH-ele iwenye atningke anthurre tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyeke yerneme

¹⁶ Ikwere-iperrele, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Aaron ilaye ahelhe arne atneme ikwerenhele atwetyeke. Nhenge re ahelhe atwerlenge ahelhe-ngentyele akenhe iwenye atningke anthurre arraterlenge apmere apanpe ikwerele Egypt-ele.” ¹⁷ Aaron-ele arne atneme ikwerenhe inemele arratye, re imerte atneme ikwerenhele ahelhe atweke nhenge renhe Moses-ele ilerlenge. Nhenge re renhe atwerlenge arteke, ahelhengentyele iwenye atningke anthurre Egypt-ele arrateke. Iwenye areye anthurre tyerrtye areyeke-arlenge alkereke-irreke pwelekeke-arlenge-arlike. ¹⁸ Kenhe Egypt-arenye ngangkere areyele akenhe ahelhe arne atneme itnekenhele atweke. Itne renhe anteye mpwaretyeke arrkerneke, arrangwe akenhe, itne uyarne mpwareme! Kenhe iwenye-ante anthurre tyerrtye areyeke pweleke-ante areyeke-arlike. ¹⁹ Ngankere areye anteme Pharaoh-eke angkeke, “Arrangwe, anwerne kwenhe akutne aneme

nthakenhe ahelhe ngangkere anwerne-akenhele iwenye-erne akngarte-iwetyeke. Aaron-ele ngangkere ngkarte anyente-kenhele ware ahelhe iwenye-erne akngarte-iwetyeke.” Kenhe Pharaoh re akenhe ikerlthe akwete aneke, awetye-arlike-akenhe re. Alakenhe re YAHWEH Pharaoh-akerte arrwekele angkeke-arlike, ikwere-akerte ikerlthe awethe-irretyenhe awetye-arlike-akenhe.

YAHWEH-ele amenge areye Egypt-arenye areyeye yerneme

²⁰ YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Nhenge unte akeme-irremele ingwen-the, kwatye lhere-erne alhaye. Pharaoh-eke akarelhe nhenge re yanhe ikwere-erne apetyerlenge. Nhenge re apetyerlenge, alakenhe ikwere angkaye, ‘Alakenhe kwenhe YAHWEH ngkwenge angkeme, “Tyerrtye Atyinhe areyeye Ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreyeke apmere ahurratyenge. Itne-ketye mwernte-iletalaye! ²¹ Unte apeke itne-ketye mwernte-ileme, The amenge atningke anthurre ngkwenge yernetyenhe. Itne apmere kwene ngkwinihe-erne alkereke-irretyenhe. Itne ngkwenge-arlike alkereke-irretyenhe, warrkene ngkwinihe areyeye-arlike tyerrtye ngkwinihe areyeye-arlike. Itne arrenhantherrenhe uhnetyenhe akurnentye anthurre. Amenge areye atningke-irretyenhe apmere kwene areyenge, Egypt-ante ahelenge-arlike.

²² “ “The akenhe amenge areye Goshen-erne yernetyakenhele anetyenhe, arrangkwe-arlike. Tyerrtye Atyinhe areye yanhele anemenge, Israel-arenye areye. Amenge areyeye itnenhe apurrkele-anthetyakenhe Goshen-enge. Nhenge unte amenge areye aremele, unte kele itelaretyenhe Ayenge apele, YAHWEH-arlike apmere nhenhele anemeke. ²³ Ye, ingwen-the The amenge areye ngkwenge-erne tyerrtye ngkwinihe areye-erne-arlike ilyernpenye yernetyenhe. Nhenge itne arrekhantherre-ketye apetyeme, The tyerrtye Atyinhe areye arntarnte-aretyenhe.” ’ Alakenhe renhe anteme Pharaoh-eke angkaye.” Moses-ele Pharaoh iletalaye-ahelhe anthurre YAHWEH-ele amenge areye ikwere uthene tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye utheneke yernetyeke aneme.

²⁴ YAHWEH-ele amenge atningke anthurre itneke yerneke arratyete. Itne apmere Pharaoh-kenhe warrkene ikwernenhe-kenheke-arlike kwene-erne alkereke-irrenheke. Amenge atningke anthurre Egypt ikwerele aneke, itne tyerrtye areye, ahelhe-arlike akurne-anthurre-ilemele. ²⁵ Pharaoh anteme Moses uthene Aaron utheneke antangelheke. Nhenge ratherre apetyekenge re ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Yewe, mpwele-arlike tyerrtye mpwele-kenhe areye uthene kwenhe kere itemele Ngkarte anthetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele.”

²⁶ Moses ikwere angkirtneke, “Nthakenhe-ame alakenhe? Anwerne apeke pweleke atweme, itnenhe apeke itemele YAHWEH-eke anthemele, Egypt-arenye areyeye anteme anwernenhe areme, itne anwerneke ahele anthurre irretyenhe, anwerne-arlike pweleke yanhe areye atwerlenge. Itne anwerneke angkeme, ‘Aye! Iwenhenge-arlike-ame arrantherre pweleke atweme? Itne kwenhe anwerneke ameke-ameke. Anwerne kwenhe itnenhe tnakeme!’ Ikwere-iperrele itne apwerte areye inemele wetyenhe anwernenhe irrerlkngeke-ante! ²⁷ Alakenhe ikwenge anteme anwerne nhenhe ikwerele kere YAHWEH-eke itetyakenhe. Alakenhe mpwaretyeke anwerne ingkele apmere ahurratyete-erne alhetyeke arlike urpetyeke. Yanhe ikwenge anteme anwerne kere Ikwere itetyenhe. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ileke.”

²⁸ Kenhe Pharaoh akenhe Moses-eke angkirtneke, “Yewe, unte-arle tyerrtye ngkwinh e areye uthene apmere nhenhe impaye apmere ahurratyewerne alhemele. Arlenge anthurre-werne alhetyalaye. Itwe-ulkere warewene alhaye nhenge arrantherre kere renhe YAHWEH-eke itetyenhenge. Urreke arrantherre alhetyenhenge, unte Renhe apayuthneye amenge areye anwerne-ngentyele Re yernirtetyenhenge?”

²⁹ Moses ikwere angkeke, “Yewe, The ngenhe impeme anteme. Ayenge YAHWEH-eke angketyenhenge. Ingwenhe-arle amenge areyele ngenhe impetyenhe warrkene areye-arlike, tyerrtye ngkwinh e areye-arlike. Ayenge awaye! Anwerneke awethe urrtyrremele iletalaye! Anwerne-ketye mwernte-iletalaye, anwerne kwenhe apmere ahurratyewerne alhetyeke kere YAHWEH-eke itetyeke.”

³⁰ Ikwere-iperrele anteme Moses-ele Pharaoh impemele alheke, YAHWEH-eke anteme re angkeke. ³¹ YAHWEH-ele aweke Moses angkerlenge. Arlte arrpenhele anteme Re angeme areye Pharaoh-ngentyele aywepeke, warrkene areyenge-arlike tyerrtye Pharaoh-kenhe areye-ngentyele-arlike. Amenge anyente-arle apeke yanhe ikwere akwete anetyakenhe aneke, itne ingkirreke anthurre alheke. ³² Kenhe Pharaoh akenhe awethe-anteye ikerlthe-irreke. Re ahentye akngarte-iwelhemele itnenhe mwernte-ileke alheme-ketyenge-tetye.

9

YAHWEH-ele atnunthe Egypt-kenhe areye rlkerte-ileme itnenhe irrerlknge atwemele

¹ YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Pharaoh-eke angketyeke alhaye, ikwere angke, ‘Alakenhe nhenhe kwenhe YAHWEH, Ngkarte-arle Hebrew areyekenhe anemeke, ngkwenge angkeme, “Tyerrtye Atyinhe areye kwenhe apmere ahurratyewerne alhetyeke ahentye-aneme Ayenge utyernetyeke tnakewarremele. Itne-ketye mwernte-iletalaye!” ’” ² Ikwere-iperrele anteme Moses Pharaoh-eke alhemele angkeke, “Unte apeke Israel-arenye areye mwernte-ileme akwete, itnenhe ipmentye aywepetyakenhele, ³ YAHWEH-ele pweleke arrekantherrenhe areyeke akurne-anthurre-iletynhe, nanthe areyeke, tangkeye areyeke, kamule areyeke, nanikute areyeke, yepe-yepe ingkirreke anthurre-arlike apmere Egypt nhenhe ikwerele. Itne ingkirreke rlkerte-irremele ilwetyenhe. ⁴ Kenhe atnunthe Israel-arenye areye-kenhe YAHWEH-ele itnenhe mwantyele arntarntearetyenhe. Anyente akweke rlkerte-irretyakenhe anthurre anetyenhe. ⁵ Yewe, YAHWEH atyenge angkeke ingwenhele Re atnunthe areye irrerlknge atwetyenhe, itne ilwetyenhenge anteme.”

⁶ Arlte arrpenhele YAHWEH-ele atnunthe ingkirreke Egypt-arenye areyekenhe irrerlknge atweke arratyte, Moses-ele ikwere arrwekele ileke-arle-arteke. Atnunthe areye ingkirreke anthurre ilweke. Kenhe atnunthe Israel-arenye areye-kenhe ilwetyakenhe aneke. Anyente akwekeke arangkwe. ⁷ Nhenge Pharaoh-ele aremele pweleke areye ilwetyamenge, re artwe ikwerenhe areye yerneke Goshen-werne alhetyeke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-arle anekeke-werne. Itne yanhe ikwere-werne alhemele areke pweleke Israel-arenye areye-kenhe itthe akwete. Itne Pharaoh-eke iletalaye-apeke. Re akenhe ikerlthe akwete aneke. Arratyte anteme re nhenge alhileke-arle tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye apmere arrangkethe ikwerewerne ipmentye aywepetyeke, re ahentye akngarte-iwelhemele itnenhe mwernte-ileke alheme-ketyenge-tetye.

Egypt-arenye areye rlkerte-irreme YAHWEH-ngentyele ware, itne ingkirreke utylene-ante anemele

⁸ Ikwere iperrele, YAHWEH Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke, “Mpwele arlpmenye ure-ngentyele inerraye. Moses, unte arlpmenye renhe alkerne-werne atheke iwaye nhenge Pharaoh-ele ngenhe aretyenhenge. ⁹ Arlpmenye re ulpmernte-arteke-werne akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge, rikele anteme re apmere arrpe-anenhe Egypt-werne atheke wernetyenhe. Ahelhe urlpmerntele Egypt-arenye areyeke-arleke atnunthe areyeke-arleke arrernelhetyenhe, itne anteme artwekere-ante anetyenhenge. Artwekere itne akngerre-anthurre-irretyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirreke itnekenhe artwekere-ante anetyenhe.”

¹⁰ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Moses uthene Aaron uthene alherreke arlpmenye ure-ngentyele inetyeke. Ratherre alherreke Pharaoh-nge arrekwele tnerle-anerreke. Ikwere-iperrele Moses-ele arlpmenye alkerne-werne atheke iweke. Egypt-arenye ingkirreke atnunthe itnekenhe areye-ine artwekere akngerre irreme. Itne ingkirreke anthurre aterlkemele. ¹¹ Egypt-arenye ingkirreke artwekere akngerre irreke ngangkere areye-arlike. Ngangkere areye Moses-enge arrwekele tnyakenhe aneke itne-arle artwekere-akerte rlkerte aneke anteye, tyerrtye arrpenhe ingkirreke-arteke apmere Egypt-ele. ¹² Kenhe Pharaoh akenhe ikerlte-irrerlenge awethe anteye YAHWEH-nge ware. Re Moses uthene Aaron uthene awetyakenhele aneke. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH ikwere-atherre arwekele angkeke, Pharaoh re awethe anteye ikerlte-irretyenhenge.

YAHWEH-ele kwatye apweteke areye Egypt-eke iweme itnenhe akurne-iletaye

¹³ YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Ingwenhe ingweleme akeme-irraye Pharaoh aretyeke alhaye. Alakenhe kwenhe ikwere angke, Nhenhe kwenhe YAHWEH, Ngkarte-arle Hebrew areyeke anemeke, ngkwenge angkeme, “Tyerrtye Atyinhe areyele Ayenge tnaketyeke ahentye-aneme apmere arrangkethe ikwenge. Itnenhe ipmentye aywepaye, itne-ketye mwernte-iletaye. ¹⁴ Unte apeke itne-ketye akwete anthurre mwernte-ileme, The ngenhe akurne-anthurre-iletaye. The ngenhe akurne-iletaye warrkene ngkwinhe areye-arlike tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye-arlike. Unte anteme itelaretyenhenge arrpenhe Ayenge-arteke anetyakenhe aneme. ¹⁵ Ayenge apeke arrwekele ahentye aneke, The arrenhantherrenhe arrenghwelthele kele irrerlknge atwemere, The arrenhantherrenhe akethe-ante arrernemere. ¹⁶ Kenhe arrangkwe-arle! The ngenhe itethe akwete atnyeneme unte aretyenhenge Ayenge kwenhe lterrke anthurre aneme. The arrenhantherrenhe itethe atnyenene tyerrtye apmere arpe-anenhe ayeye Ayenge-akerte iletayenhenge nhenge itne arritnye Atyinhe awemele. ¹⁷ Kenhe unte akenhe tnakelheme. Unte kwenhe tyerrtye Atyinhe areyeke ahele-irrerle-aneme. Unte kwenhe itne-ketye akwetethe anthurre mwernte-ilerle-anemele, nhenge itne apmere Egypt-ele anetyenhenge. ¹⁸ Ayenge awaye! Ingwenhe the kwatye apweteke yernetyenhe arne areye ingkirreke ataketyeke. Tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyele arne alakenhe arrwekelenge aretyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle! ¹⁹ Yewe, warrkene ngkwinhe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne yernaye. Itnenhe pweleke areye apurtelhe-iletaye ilaye atnunthe arrpenhe areye-arlike ahelhe akethele-arle anemeke. Itne itnenhe warle kwenhe apeke arrernetyeke. Ingwenhe apweteke alkerne-ngentyele atnyetyenhe. Itne tyerrtye areye-arlike pweleke areye-arlike atwetyenhe ahelhe akethele-arle

tnemeke. Angwenhe apeke ahelhe akethele tnerlenghe ilwetyenhe-anteye.”
 ’ Moses-aye, alakenhe renhe unte Pharaoh-eke ilaye.”

²⁰ Ikwere-iperrele anteme Moses-ele Pharaoh-eke iletaye-alheke nthakenhe-arle YAHWEH angkeke-arle. Warrkene Pharaoh-kenhe areyale aweke Moses angkerlenghe. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-inpele Moses mwawante anthurre awetyame, itne YAHWEH-ketye atere-irrerirreke. Itne warrkene areye iparrpe anthurre apmere kwene-werne akngeke pweleke areye-arlike. ²¹ Kenhe warrkene Pharaoh-kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe, akwenpele aweke Moses angkerlenghe itnenhe ilemele iwenhe apeke renhe YAHWEH-ele renhe arrekwele ilerlenghe-arle. Itne warrkene arrpenhe areye-arlike pweleke areye-arlike warle kwene-werne akngetyakenhele aneke, arrangwe-arle. Itne itnenhe ahelhe aketheke impeke.

²² Ikwere-iperrele anteme YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Iltye ngkwinhe alkere-werne atheke akertne-ilaye. The anteme apweteke kwene-akerle Egypt-werne-atheke iwetyenhenge.” ²³⁻²⁴ Kenhe Moses-ele akenhe atneme ikwerenhe ineke arratyte, renhe alkere-werne atheke thileke. YAHWEH-ele anteme apweteke ahelhe-werne yerneke. Kwatyte akngerre anteme angkeme, alharrkentye anteme apweteke akngerre-anteme Egypt-eke atnyetyame. Ye, arratyte anthurre nhenhe-arle. Kwatyte apweteke atnngke anthurre ahelheke atnyeke. Urreke nhenhe anetyenhenge, nhenhe-arteke Egypt-arenye areyele aretyakenhe aneke apmere yanhe ikwerele kwatyte alakenhe urnterlenghe-arteke. ²⁵ Kwatyte apwetekele arne ingkirreke anthurre atakeke akethele-arle anemeke. Re tyerrtye areye, pweleke areye-arlike ingkirreke akethele-ante arnerneke akethele-arle tnekeke. Kwatyte apwetekele merne wheat akurne-ileke yanhele-arle lyapemeke, arne ingkirreke atakeke yanhele-arle lyapemeke. ²⁶ Kenhe apmere yanhe Goshen-ele, nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele aneke kwatyte apweteke atnyetyakenhe aneke, arrangwe-arle.

²⁷ Pharaoh anteme Moses uthene Aaron utheneke antangeke. Ratherre nhenge apetye-alherrerlenghe, re ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Ayenge urrernaye ware kwenhe! Ayenge YAHWEH-ketye aneme. YAHWEH kwenhe anyente-arle arratyte aneme, ayenge-arteke anetyakenhe. The tyerrtye atyinhe areyele-inpe arrnhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele ipmentye ayewepetyeke arrantherre-ketye mwernte-iletakenhe aneke. ²⁸ Ayekeye! Atyenge YAHWEH-eke angkaye. Renhe apayuthnaye apweteke uthene kwatyte alharrkentye uthene uyerrelhe-iletaye. Re kwenhe anwernenhe akurne-ileme. Tyerrtye ngkwinhe areye apeke ahentye-aneme Egypt impetyeke, the itne-ketye awethe mwernte-iletakenhe anetyenhe.”

²⁹ Kenhe Moses akenhe Pharaoh-eke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe apmere nhenhenge arratetyenhe. Ayenge nhenge alhemele, ayenge iltte akertne-irretyenhe YAHWEH ngkwenge apayuthnetyenhe. Re-anteme kwatyte apweteke nhenhe uyerrelhe-iletakenhe. Re apweteke arrekantherre yer-netyakenhe anetyenhenge arrantherre kwatyte angkerlenghe awetyakenhe. Ikwerege anteme, unte itelaretyenhenge ahelhe nhenhe-arle YAHWEH-kenhe aneme. ³⁰ Ayenge apele, the itelareme unte-arlike warrkene ngkwinhe areye-arlike YAHWEH-ketye atere anetyakenhe aneme akwete.”

³¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, arne atherrke-arteke arrpenhe areye flax ileme Egypt-nge itne antethe-akerte tneke. Annge ntange arrpenhe areye barley ileme mpenge aneke tyerrtye areyele aketyeke aneke. Nhenge kwatyte apweteke ahelheke alkere-ngentyele atnyemele, itne flax uthene merne barley uthene akurne-ileke. ³² Annge ntange arrpenhe areye wheat uthene spelt uthene ileme itne akwete lyapetyame, mpenge anetyakenhe

akwete. Kwatye apweteke itneke-arleke-anteye atnyeke, itnenhe akenhe akurne-iletyakenhe. Itne akwete lyapetyame tyerrtye areyele uthnetyeke.

³³ Nhenge Moses-ele Pharaoh-nge impemele alheke, re apmere ikwerenge-ntyele arrateke. Re ilyte atherre alkere-werne-atheke akertne-irreke, YAHWEH-eke angketyeke. Kwatye uyerreke kwatye apweteke-akertele aneke alharrkentye uyerreke anteye. ³⁴ Pharaoh-ele areke alakenhe re irrelenge. Arrangkwe akwete, Re arratye mpwaryetyakenhe akwete aneke. Re awethe ikerlirreke, warrkene ikwerenhe areye ikerlirre anteme irrelenge. ³⁵ Ye, Pharaoh-arle ikerlirreke, re Israel-arenye areye-ketye mwernte-ileke Egypt impemele alheketye. Alakenhe re YAHWEH arrwekele angkeke-arle, Pharaoh re akwete anthurre ikerlirre anetyenhe.

10

YAHWEH-ele inteltye atningke yerneme Egypt-arenye areye akurne-iletyeke

¹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, "Pharaoh-eke angketyeke alhaye. The kwenhe renhe warrkene ikwerenhe areye-inpe ikerlirre-iletyeke. The itnenhe ikerlirre-ileke The itneke imernetyeke the arne areye ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaryetyeke. ² The itnenhe ikerlirre-ileke unte ampe ngkwinhe areye, atyemeye uthene arrenge uthene areye atyenge-akerte ilyenhenge ayenge Egypt-arenye areyeye anhelhetyarte itneke imerneke nthakenhe-arle the arne areye ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaryeke. Arrantherre anteme itelaretyenhe Ayenge apele YAHWEH aneme."

³ Kele Moses uthene Aaron uthene anteme Pharaoh renhe aretyeke alheke. Ratherre apmere akngerre kwene-werne irrpenehe, ikwere angkemele, "Alakenhe kwenhe YAHWEH Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe ngkewenge angkeme, 'Unte-ame Atyenge untyemurle anetyenhe arlengke-atwetye nhenge Ayenge ngkewenge angkerle-aneleme? Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye Atyinhe areye apmere arrangkethe-werne alhetyeke ahentye-aneme itne ayenge yanhe ikwerele utyernemele tnakewarreyenhenge. Itne-ketye mwernte-iletyeke! ⁴ Unte apeke atyenge-ketye ayene-ilelheme unte apeke tyerrtye Atyinhe areye-ketye mwernte-ileleme, The inteltye atningke anthurre apmere arrekanttherrenhe-werne yernetyenhe.

⁵ Inteltye areye anetyenhe apmere apanpele Egypt-nge anetyenhe. Itne ahelhe-ante artetyenhe. Tyerrtye areyele ahelhe aretyakenhe anetyenhe. Nhenge kwatye apweteke alkere-ngentyele atnyeke, wheat lyapetyakenhe aneke. Lyete annge ntange akweke ware anteme lyapirtneme. Yewe, nhenge inteltye areye apetyelenge, itne wheat ingkirreke akurne-iletyenhe lyapeme-ketye. Itne arlirreke ingkirreke arne-ngentyele arlkwetyenhe.

⁶ Inteltye atningke apmere ngkwinhe kweneke irrpenehe warrkene ngkwinhe areye-kenheke-arle. Inteltye areye apmere Egypt-arenye areye-kenheke-arle irrpenehetyenhe. Arrekwelenye arrekanttherrenhe akngerrepate areye, apmere nhenhele-arle arrule anekeke, kele ilweke-arle areye anekeke, itne kwenhe inteltye alakenhe arrwekelenge aretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Arrpenhe akwele Egypt-arenye inteltye atningke anthurre nhenhe-arteke arrwekelenge aretyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle." Alakenhe Moses-ele Pharaoh renhe ileke, re anteme alheke.

⁷ Warrkene Pharaoh-kenhe areye ikwere angkeke, "Artwe nhenhe Moses kwene anwerneke anhelheme. Re kwenhe arne ingkirreke nhenhele akurne-anthurre-ileme! Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte renhe akwete ayene-ilelheme? Artwe Israel-arenye areye apmere nhenhe-ngentyele yernaye

itne nhenge alhetyenhenge YAHWEH Ngkarte itnekenhe utyernemele tnaketyeke apmere arrangkethe ikwerele.”

⁸ Kenhe warrkene areyele Moses uthene Aaron uthene inetyeke alhemele arraty, renhe-atherrenhe Pharaoh-werne akngetye-ल्पemele. Re ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Yewe, mpwele apeke YAHWEH Ngkarte mpwele-kenhe arraty tnaketyeke ahentye-aneme, kele alherrye! The arrenhantherrenhe-ketye mwernte-iletyakenhe anetyenhe. Nthakentye-ame arrantherre apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne alhetyenhe?”

⁹ Moses ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Anwerne ingkirreke anthurre alhetyenhe, artwe apmerrke areye, artwe ampwe areye, arelhe uthene artwe uthene, yepe-yepe areye, pweleke areye-arlike. Nhenge anwerne yanhe ikwere-irretye-alhemele anwerne arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyenetyenhe, anwerne YAHWEH utyernemele tnakewarreyenhe.”

¹⁰ Pharaoh Moses-eke angkeke, “Arrangkwe! Unte kwenhe alak-enhe angkeme ahele-ahele aketyeke, apmere nhenhe-ngentyele anwerne-ketyenge aterarlpe untetyeke. Ayenge apale awetyale-aye, ayenge-arle ar-rekantherre mwerre anetyakenhele anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle! YAHWEH-ele apeke arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Apekaye, ayenge akutne anthurre! Unte apeke arelhe uthene ampe areye uthene ngkwengenge akngetyeke ahentye-aneme? Arrangkwe-arle! The itne-ketye mwernte-ileme. ¹¹ Arrangkwe! Unte, artwe areye ware-inpe apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne alhetyeke YAHWEH renhe tnaketyeke. Alak-enhe ikwere ware unte ayenge apayuthnetyame.” Artwe Pharaoh-kenhe areyele Moses uthene Aaron uthene apmere Pharaoh-kenhe-ngentyele tyerrelhe-iletyeke.

¹² YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Iltye akertne-irraye Egypt-werne-atheke thilaye. Inteltye atningke anteme apetyeme, itne apmere apanpele Egypt-nge. Nhenge itelareme kwatye apweteke alkere-ngentyele atnyeke, re akurne-ileke name atherrke ingkirreke arne ingkirreke-arlike. Name atherrke areye lyete-atheke lyapirtneme. Inteltye yanhe areye apetyemele name atherrke ingkirreke arlpelhe ingkirreke arne-ngentyele arlkwetyenhe.”

¹³ Moses-ele anteme ikwerenhe ineke arraty re thileke ingkirreke renhe apmere Egypt-ele. YAHWEH-ele anteme rlke akngerre anthurre ikngerre-ngentyele yerneke. Rlike akngerrele arltele-akake, ingwele-akake werneke. Arlike arrpenhele anteme urtherre arratintyeke, rlkele inteltye atningke anthurre akngetyeke. ¹⁴ Inteltye areye alkereke-irrekeke arryarnpemele apmere arpe-anenhe Egypt-nge. Arrwekelenge alakenhe aretyakenhe aneke inteltye atningke anthurre nhenhe-arteke. Lyete-arlike renhe itne alakenhe aretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle! ¹⁵ Inteltye areye ahelhe arpe-anenhe ikwerele arryarnpetyame, itne ahelhe urrperle anthurre ilemele. Nhenge kwatye apwetekele alkere-ngentyele atnyemele, ikwere-ipperle arne areye lyapirtneke. Inteltye areyele akenhe arlkweke name atherrke ingkerrenyeye, arlpelhe arne-ngentyele-arlike, merne arnele aneke anteye. Itne ingkirreke anthurre arlkweke. Egypt-ele aneke name atherrke-arlike, arne-arlike anetyakenhe anthurre, arrangkwe!

¹⁶ Pharaoh anteme Moses uthene Aaron utheneke antangkeke. Nhenge ratherre renhe aretyeke alheke, re ikwere-atherre angkerlenge “Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH-eke, Ngkarte mpwele-kenheke, apale angkerne. The kwenhe mpwelenhe awetyakenhe aneke. ¹⁷ Ayenge ilpernetyakenhe anaye, ayenge arlletyale anaye. Mpwele YAHWEH Ngkarte mpwele-kenhe apayuthnaye inteltye nhenhe areye anwerne-ngentyele akngetyeke, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre ilweme-ketye!”

18 Kele Moses-ele Pharaoh renhe imperle-alheke arratyte. Re-anteme YAHWEH-eke angkeke. 19 Rikele inteltye areye-arle akngetyekeke, re ikngerre-ngentyele apetyeke. Nhenge YAHWEH-ele aweke Moses angkerle-anerlengere re rike renhe akngarte-iweme alturle-ngentyele anteme rikele wernerlengere. Rikele inteltye areye werneke itnenhe kwatye alayeke iweke. Kele anteme inteltyeke arrangkwe anthurre aneke Egypt-nge. 20 Ikwere-ipperrele anteme YAHWEH-ele akwete anthurre Pharaoh ayakeke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele yerneme-ketye, Re ikerlre akwete anekenge.

YAHWEH-ele alkere urrperle-ileme

21 YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, "Ilyte ngkwinhwe alkere-werne atheke akertne-irraye, Egypt ingwemerte-irretyenhenge. Tyerrtye areye alknge pwenge-arteke unthetyenhenge. Itne anpelpe-anpetyenhenge nhenge nthenhe-werne atheke akertne-irreke arratyte, Egypt ingkirreke anthurre ingwemerte-irrerlengere. Ingwemerte aneke arlre urrperlyeke-atwetye. 22 Tyerrtye areye arerretyakenhe aneke nhenge ingwemerte anthurre-arle anekenge. Arlre urrperlyeke-atwetye Egypt-arenye areye akethele unthetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Itne aretye-arlke-akenhe anthurre aneke. Kenhe Israel-arenye areyele akenhe arlre akwete atnyeneke.

24 Pharaoh anteme Moses-eke antangelheke. Re nhenge apetyerlengere, Pharaoh ikwere angkeke, "Yewe, nhenge arrantherre apeke akwete ahentye aneme YAHWEH utyernemele tnaketyeke kele alherlre-iwaye! The arrekatherre-ketye mwernte-iletakenhe. Arelhe uthene ampe areye uthene akngaye. Kenhe yepe-yepe areye, nanikute areye-arlke, pweleke areye-arlke nhenhe ingkerneke imperlre-alhayere."

25 Kenhe Moses akenhe Pharaoh-eke ahele-irreke, "Arrangkwe, anwerne yepe-yepe, nanikute anwerne-kenhe areye ingkerneke impetyakenhe! Anwerne itnenhe akngemele nhenge anwerne itnenhe itetyenhenge YAHWEH anthetyeke. 26 Anwerne pweleke ingkirreke akngetyenhe anteye. Anwerne anyente anthurre impetyakenhe anetyenhele, arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne itnenhe itetyeke YAHWEH anthetyeke anwerne Renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke. Anwerne akutne aneme nthenhe-ante-nthenhe aneme Ikwere itetyeke. Nhenge anwerne apmere yanhe ikwere irremele, YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe iletynhe nthenhe-ante-nthenhe Ikwere itetyeke."

27 Kenhe YAHWEH-ele Pharaoh ayakeke Israel-arenye areye yerneme-ketye, re ikerlre akwete anekenge. 28 Pharaoh anteme Moses-eke angkeke, "Apmere nhenhe-ngentyele alhayere apetyalptyeale anaye. Unte apeke atyenge-werne apetyalpeme unte ilwetyenhenge."

29 Moses ikwere angkirtnerlengere, "Mwerre, unte ayenge alhetyeke ileme. Ayenge kele alheme. Ayenge apetyalptyakenhe aneme ngenhe awethe aretyakenhe."

11

Moses-ele Pharaoh alkngarre-ileme, "YAHWEH-ele alere arrekwelenye Egypt-arenye-kenhe areye irrerlknge atwetyenhe"

1 YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, "The Pharaoh uthene Egypt-arenye areye uthene anyente-ngare awethe akurne-iletynhe. Ikwere-ipperrele anteme

re arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele yernetyenhe. Nhenge Pharaoh-ele apeke arrenhantherrenhe apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne yernerlenghe, re arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke anthurre alhetyeke uternetyenhe. ² Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeye angketyeke alhaye, artwe uthene arelthe uthene areyeye. Itnenhe ilaye Egypt-arenye areye silver uthene gold utheneke apayuthnetyeke.” Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH Moses-eke angeke. ³ Arrwekele ulkere, Egypt-arenye areye Israel-arenye areyeye ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe anetyarte itneke anhelhemele. Kenhe YAHWEH-ele akenhe Egypt-arenye areye uterneke itnenhe tnaketyeke. Artwe Pharaoh-kenhe areye uthene Egypt-arenye areye uthenele itelareke Moses artwe akngerrepate anekenge.

⁴ Ikwere-iperrele Moses Pharaoh-eke ahele angeke alhemele, “Alakenhe kwenhe YAHWEH ngkwenge angkeme, ‘Lyete ingwele Ayenge Egypt-nge untherle-apeme. ⁵ Nhenge ayenge untherle-apemele, nhenhe ikwerele ureke, ampe urreye akweke arrekwelenye areye ilwetyenhenge. Alere arrekwelenye Pharaoh-kenhe ilwetyenhe anteye. Ampe urreye akweke arrekwelenye arelthe warrkene areye-kenhe ilwetyenhe anteye. Arrekwelenye areye-arlike pweleke areye-kenhe, itne ilwetyenhe anteye. ⁶ Arlthe ikwerenge anteme Egypt-arenye areye akayale irrerlthe-aneme alhwarrpe anthurre anerrirretyenhe. Itne arrwekele-arle alakenhe akayale irrerlthe-anetyakenhe aneke. Itne alakenhe awethe akayale irrerlthe-anetyakenhe anetyenhe, arrangkwe-arle. ⁷ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Israel-arenye areye mwerre anthurre anetyenhe, akayale irrerlthe-anetyakenhe aneme. Kenhe arrantherre awetyakenhe akngwelye anyente anthurre arrangk-erlenghe apmere Israel-arenye areye-kenhe. Ikwere-iperrele Pharaoh-ele itelaretyenhe Tharle, YAHWEH-ele, Israel-arenye areye arntarnte-areme, Egypt-arenye areye-arteke anetyakenhe.’ Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH ngkwenge angkeme. ⁸ Ikwere-iperrele anteme warrkene ngkwinhe areye apetyetyenhe atyengenge arrwekele artepe-arrernelhemele. Itne atyenge angketyenhe, ‘Moses nhenhe-ngentyele alhaye, tyerrtye ngkwinhe areye-arlike akngaye, ingkirrekele ngenhe-arle awemeke ngenhe-arle apente-meke.’ Alakenhe renhe itne atyenge angketyenhe. Nhenge itne apeke atyenge alakenhe angkemele, the itnenhe impemele alhetyenhe.” Kele imerte Moses impemele alheke ahele anthurre awelhemele!

⁹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, YAHWEH Moses-eke angeke, “Pharaoh-ele ngenhe awetyakenhele anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme The Egypt-arenye areyeye imernetyenhe The arne ingkirreke ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaretyeke itne anteme itelaretyenhenge Ayenge-ante ware apele Ngkarte aneme.” ¹⁰ Arratye apelaye, Moses uthene Aaron uthenele Pharaoh-eke akwete imernetyarte YAHWEH kwenhe lterrke anthurre aneme nhenge Re Egypt-arenye areye akurne anthurre ilyartye. YAHWEH-ele akwetethe anthurre Pharaoh ayaketyarte Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele yerneme-ketye. Re ikerlthe akwete aneke itnenhe yernetyakenhe akwete aneke.

12

YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeme arrawe-irrentye Passover-akerte

¹⁻² YAHWEH Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angeke, “Lyete nhenhengentyele, nhenge atnyentye arrekwele arraterlenghe arrantherre atnyentye nhenhe “Abib” arritnye anthetyenhe, re kwenhe atnyentye arrekwelenye uterne arrpenheke anetyenhenge. ³ Mpwele Israel-arenye areyeye angketyeke alherrye, itneke alakenhe ilaye, ‘Anwerneke akarelhaye

arlte ten-eke-atwetye. Ikwere-iperrele anteme, artwe arrantherre ingkirreke alherlte-iwaye yepe-yepe akwerrke artweyangkweke inetyeke arrpenhe areye-arle apmere arrekantherrenhe-arrpele anentye akngerre artweyangkwe areyenge. ⁴ Nhenge urrpetye apeke ware artweke-artweye-arrpe aneke, itne apeke kere ingkirreke arlkwetyakenhe aneme-ketye. Akurne kwenhe alakenhe. Alakenhe-irreketye, artwe yanhe apeke anyenhenge arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irretyeke itweke-itweke-arle anemeke itne akenhe kere ingkirreke yanhe arlkwetyenhenge. ⁵ Iwenhe-arteke yepe-yepe-ame artwe arrantherre akgaketyenhe? Yepe-yepe re uterne anyente anetyeke, urreye aneme anteye, mwerre-anteye rikerte kwenye. Arrantherre apeke yepe-yepe uyarne areme, nanikute akwerrke-tetye inaye. ⁶ Nhenge arrantherre-arrpe yepe-yepe inerlenghe, itnenhe itethe akwete atnyenaye arlte 4 arrpenheke-atwetye. Ikwere-iperrele anteme, nhenge arlenghe irrperlenghe, arrantherre Israel-arenye areye yepe-yepe uthene nanikute uthene alywekele irrerlknghe atwetyeke artweyangkwe areyeye. ⁷ Ikwere-iperrele anteme arrantherre alhwele arriwe akertne apernetyeke arriwe itereke-arleke anteye apmere areyele arrantherre-arle kere itemele yepe-yepe arlkwemele. ⁸ Ingwe ikwerele-anteye, arrantherre yepe-yepe urele itetyeke. Arrantherre kere renhe arlkwetyeke arlperhe irrkerteyenge merne arlware-irrentye kwenye. ⁹ Arrantherre kere arletye arlkwetyale anetyeke, kere renhe kwatyele itetyale anetyeke, arrangwe-arle. Kere renhe urele itaye akaperte-arlike, ingke atherre-arlike, atnerte-arlike. ¹⁰ Ingkerreke anthurre arlkwaye. Kere ampenye apeke yanhe akwete anerlenghe impaye, arlkwetyale anaye. Nhenge arlengge arraterlenghe, kere ampenye ureke arrernaye arlpmenye-irretyenhenge.

¹¹⁻¹² 'Alakenhe re kwenhe kere renhe arlkwetyeke: Urreke arrantherre arlkwetyenhenge, arrantherre mantere arrekantherrenhe irrpetyeke-amparre ingke-kenhe-arlike. Atneme arrekantherrenhe inaye arrantherre-arle alhetyeke atyepa-ateyepa-irreme-arteke. Kere uthene merne uthene renhe iparrpe arlkwaye. Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe-arteke mpwareme arlte renhe "Passover" arritnye anthetyeke. Passover ileme "Alkare-arenyele anwernenhe irrerlknghe atwetyakenhe aneke, re anpere-irremele." Ingwe ikwerele-anteye, Ayenge Egypt-nge-arlenghe alkereke-irretyenhe. The urreye arrekwenye irrerlknghe atwetyenhe pweleke areye-kenhe-arlike Egypt-nge artweyehengeke-arleke-arrpe. Ayenge apele YAHWEH. The ngkarte urrtiyirrentye itnekenhe artimperre-irrentye yanhe areye Egypt-arenye areyele-arle apwerre-ngentyele arnengentyele mpwarekeke itne-arle apentemeke. ¹³ Alhwe yanhe arriwele-arle anemeke impaty-arteke, nhenge The alhwe arriweke aremele Ayenge itnekenge akertnele alkereke-irrenheme, itnekenge anpere-irremele, The arrenhantherrenhe atwetyakenhe aneme. The akenhe Egypt-arenye areye-ante ware atwetyenhe. ¹⁴ Lyete-ngentyele, nhenge arrantherre arlte nhenheke itirremele arrantherre renhe akwete-ante itelaremele. Uterne arpe-anenhele nhenge atnyentye akwerrke arraterlenghe, anwerne-arle Abib ilemeke, arrantherre artweyangkwe areyele-arlike Passover arlkwetyeke Ayenge tnakewarreyeke. Yewe, ampe ngkwinhe areye, ampeke-artweyekartweyele Ayenge akwete-ante utyernemele tnaketyenhe!'"

¹⁵ Kele imerte YAHWEH-ele Moses angkentye antheke, nthakenhe-arle-irreme-akerte tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele arrawe-irrentye yanhe akwetethe itelarerlte-anetyeke, uterne arpe-anenhele akwete-ante. Re angkeke, "Arrawe-irrentye re anetyenhe arlte seven-eke-atwetye. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke arrantherre merne arlware-irrentye kwenye arlkwetyenhe. Arrantherre merne arlware-irrentye-akerte arlkwetyakenhele

anetyenhe. Nhenge arrawe-irrentye re-anteme anerlenge, arlte arrekwele arlware-irrentye akngerre nhenge inaye, apmere ikwerele-arle anemeke, renhe iwaye arlkwetyakenhele. Arrpenhele apeke merne arlware-irrentye-akerte renhe arlkwerleng arlte arrawe-irrentye ikwerele ureke, artwe yanhe renhe akwete-ante aywepetyeke. Tyerrtye re kwenhe Atyinhe anetyakenhe aneme, arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁶ Arrawe-irrentye ikwerele ureke, arlte arrekwelenge arlte ingkernenge anteye, tyerrtye areye apurte-irreretyeke Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke. Arlte atherre ikwerele ureke, arrantherre warrke-irretyale anetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Kere ngkwinhe-arrpe itaye, yanhe mwerre-arle. Warrke-irretyale anaye. ¹⁷ Arrawe-irrentye nhenhe “Merne Arlware-irrentye-kwenye” akeme. Arrantherre merne arlware-irrentye-kwenye nhenhe renhe arlkwetyeke arrawe-irrentye ikwerele arrantherre nhenge itelaretyenhe The arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele akngeke anyenhenge twelve-arle. Lyeten-gentyele ampe arrekantherrenhe areye ampe itnekenhe areyele-arlke arlte nhenhe-akerte itelaretyenhe akwete-ante alknwirretyakenhele. Nhenhe atywerenge Atyinhe arrekantherre. Nhenhe renhe akwete-ante apenterlte-anaye. ¹⁸ Yewe, uterne-arrpe-uterne-arrpe, nhenge atnyentye akwerrke-ipenhe arraterleng, arlte 14-eke-atwetye akarelhaye. Ikwere-ipperle anteme, akarelhaye uterne irrpetyeke. Ikwere-ipperle anteme merne arlware-irrentye kwenye ware arlkwaye. Merne arlware-irrentye kwenye ware arlkwaye arlte seven-eke-atwetye arrawe-irrentye ikwerele. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Arlte seven ikwerele ureke, arne nhengele merne-arle arlware-ilemeke apmere-ngentyele iwaye. Arrpenhele apeke merne arlkweme arne arlware-ilentye akngerre-akerte nhenge arrawe-irrentyele, tyerrtye yanhe renhe arrekantherre-ngentyele akwete-ante yernaye. Atywerenge nhenhe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye-arlke apmere Jew-arenye areye-kenhele-arle anemeke. Arrantherre atywerenge nhenhe apentewarraye nthenhele apeke arrantherre anepaneme.”

²¹ Ikwere-ipperle anteme, Moses-ele angkentye yerneke artwe akngerrepate Israel-arenye areyeye renhe aretyeke apetyetyeke. Nhenge itne apetyekenge, re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-arrpe yepe-yepe akwerrke inaye arrekantherrenhe-arrpeke-artweyehenge-ke. Itnenhe irrerlkng atwaye nhenge arrantherre kere impene nhenhe arlkwetyehenge.

²² Nhenge arrantherre yepe-yepe nhenhe renhe irrerlkng atwerleng, alhwe renhe yepe-yepe-kenhe apantheke-arleke thelaye. Ikwere-ipperle anteme arlpelhe alhwe kweneke-arleke arrernaye. Arlpelhe yanhe areyele arriwe akertnele apernaye itere atherrele anteye. Kele, arrantherre, artweyangkwe areye-inpe kwenele anaye aherrkintyeye. Arratetyale anaye! ²³ Lyete ingwele YAHWEH untherle-apetyenhe alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe-akerte, Rarle Athewe Ingkerreke Atwentye Akngerre. Apurtele ratherre Egypt-arenye areye irrerlkng atwetyenhe. Nhenge YAHWEH-ele apeke alhwe arriwenge aremele, Re alkereke-irremele anpere irretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe irrerlkng atwetyakenhele. Re ayaketyenhe Alkere-arenye-arle Ingkerreke Atwentye Akngerre, re Israel-arenye areye irrerlkng atwetyakenhe anetyenhe.

²⁴ “Arrantherre ingkirreke anthurrele atywerenge nhenhe renhe akwete-ante apenterlte-anaye. Atywerenge nhenhe arrekantherre aneme ampe arrekantherrenhe areyeye, kartweyekartweyeye. ²⁵ Atywerenge nhenhe renhe apenterlte-anaye nhenge arrantherre apmere arppenheke irrpetye-alherleng, apmere yanhe YAHWEH-elarle arrekantherre alhilekeke. ²⁶ Ampe arrekantherrenhe anyentele alakenhe apayuthneyenhe, Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwerne kere tyawerrellye nhenhe arlk-

weme? Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwerne yepe-yepe uthene nanikute uthene nhenhe areye irrerlknge atweme-arteke?" ²⁷ Nhenge alakenhe apeke itne arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenge, itneke alakenhe angkirtnaye, 'Kere nhenhe anwerne-arle arlkweme apele YAHWEH tnaketyeke anwernenhe-arle Egypt-ngentyele arrattelhe-ilekeke. Ye, anwerne Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ele anerrirretyarte. Nhenge YAHWEH Egypt-ele anperei-irrenhemele, Re Egypt-arenye ingkirreke anthurre irrerlknge atweke. Re apmere anwerne-kenhele alkererele alheke. Re itneke anperei-irremele anwernenhe impeke irrerlknge atwetyale. Re anwernenhe atnyeneke ilweme-ketyenge.'

Nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele nhenhe renhe awemele itne ahelhenge amperele-arlengene tneke YAHWEH utyernemele tnakewarreke. ²⁸ Kele itne anteme apmere-werne alperlte-iweke. Itne yepe-yepe irrerlknge atweke, arriwe areye alhwele apernemele. YAHWEH-ele itnenhe alakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke ileke.

YAHWEH-ele alere arrekwelenye Egypt-arenye areye-kenhe irrerlknge atweme

²⁹ Ingwe mpwepele, YAHWEH-ele alere arrekwelenye Egypt-arenye areye-kenhe irrerlknge atweke. Re alere arrekwelenye Pharaoh-kenhe irrerlknge atweke, alere ayernentye akngerre Egypt-arenye areye-kenhe anteye. Re arrwekelenye pweleke-kenhe areye uthene yepe-yepelenhe areye uthene irrerlknge-anteye atweke. ³⁰ Ingwe ikwerele-anteye, Pharaoh-arle warrkene Ikwerenhe areye-arlike akeme-irrereke. Artweyeke-artweyekele itne alere arrekwelenye aparlpe-illerrirreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ingkirreke itneke akayale-irremele.

Israel-arenye areyele Egypt impemele alheke apmere arrangkethe ikwewerne

³¹ Nhenge YAHWEH-ele ampe urreye ingkirreke, pweleke areye-arlike irrerlknge atwemele, ingwe ikwerele-anteye Pharaoh Moses uthene Aaron utheneke antangkeke. Itne ikwewerne apetyeke arteke, re ikweweratherre angkeke, "Arrantherre Israel-arenye areye-aye alherlte-iwaye, anwernenhe impewewe! Arrantherre apmere arrangkethe ikwewerewerne alhetyeke YAHWEH renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke. ³² Yepe-yepe ingkirreke akngaye, nanikute, tangkeye, pweleke areye-arlike. Itnekenge-arlike apmere arrangkethe ikwewerewerne alherlte-iwaye. YAHWEH apayuthnaye ayenge-inpe arntarnte-aretyeke." Alakenhe renhe Pharaoh Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke.

³³ Egypt-arenye areye anteme Israel-arenye areyeke angkeke, "Arrantherre apeke Egypt-nge anetyeke aneke alhetyakenhele, anwerne ingkirreke ilwetyenhenge! Alakenhe-irreme-ketye, iparrpe-ante alherlte-iwaye!"

³⁴ Kenhe Israel-arenye areyele kele-arle merne ulpmenthe kwatyenge anyentelhe-ileke, itne arne arlware-ilentye akngerre ikwewer-arlike ar-rernetyakenhele aneke, arrangkewe-arle. Itne merne ulpmenthe kwaty apantetheke-arlike anyentelhe-ileke. Nhenge Egypt-arenye areyele ileke Israel-arenye areyele apmere renhe impemele alhetyeke, anyenteke-anyentele Israel-arenye areyele merne urrkngene inemele renhe ayernemele urtneke-arlike akwernemele, itne pwerlepeke-arlengene akngernetetyeke. ³⁵ Ikwere-iperrele anteme itne Egypt-arenye areye apayuthneke, yanhe areye-arlike itneke-arlengene itwele anetyarteke, silver-eke, gold-eke, mantereke-arlike. Kenhe Moses-ele akenhe Israel-arenye areye arrewekele-anteye alakenhe renhe mpwareke. ³⁶ Nhenge Israel-arenye

areyele Egypt-arenye areye arne yanhe areyeke apayuthneke, Egypt-arenye areye itneke ahele irretyakenhe aneke, itnenhe-ketye ayene-iletyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe YAHWEH akenhe arrewekele anteyearle Egypt-arenye areyeke angkeke mwantye-mwantye-iletyeke Israel-arenye areyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne arne ingkirreke itnenhe antheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge Israel-arenye areyele arne areye Egypt-arenye areye-ngentyele akngeke, urreke itne alhetyenhenge.

³⁷ Israel-arenye areye anteme apmere Rameses-ngentyele Succoth-erne atheke alheke. Artwe 600,000, arelhe areye uthene ampe areye uthene ingkele alherlthe-iweke. ³⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arlike apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele-arle Egypt imperlthe-alheke. Itne ingkirreke anthurre alethe alheke. Itne itnekenhe-arrpe yepe-yepe areye nanikute areye, pweleke areye-arlike akngeke. ³⁹ Nhenge itne mpwepele inteke itne merne urrkngye yanhe renhe iteke. Nhenge itne alhetyeke-urletye aneke nhenge Egypt imperlthe-alhetyeke, itne atheke anthurre irreke alethe alhetyeke. Itne merne arlware-ilentye-akerte itetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne merne arlware-ilentye kwenye ware arlweke.

⁴⁰ Urreke itne Egypt impemele alhetyenhenge, Israel-arenye areye yanhe ikwerele uterne 430-ele aneke-arle. ⁴¹ Kele arlthe anyentele anteme, YAHWEH-kenhe areyele Egypt imperlthe-alheke anyenhenge 12-arle apurte-irrentyele. ⁴² Arlthe ikwerele-anteye, YAHWEH-ele Israel-arenye areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyame nhenge Re itnenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme lyete anteye Israel-arenye areyele arlthe nhenhe renhe itelarerlthe-anetyeke ikwere alngwirretyakenhe anetyeke. Itne itelaretyeke YAHWEH-elarle mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte arrekwelenye itnekenhe areye.

⁴³ Ikwere-iperrele anteme YAHWEH Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke, "The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe atywerenge Passover arrawe-irrentye-akerte anthetyeke ahentye aneme nhenge arrantherre renhe arraty apentetyenhenge. Arrawe-irrentye ikwerele Israel-arenye areyele yepe-yepe uthene nanikute uthene ware arlkwetyeke YAHWEH-eke antheke-arle iperre. Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele renhe arlkwetyeke arrangkwe. ⁴⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye apeke tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye apwerte ngkweltyele ineme ikwere warrke-irretyeye, urreke arrawe-irrentye anetyenhenge re apeke warrkene yanhe artwe-ileme, kele warrkene yanhele kere arlkwemele arrawe-irrentye ikwerele. ⁴⁵ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke warrkene yanhe renhe artwe-iletyakenhe, kele re kere arlkwetyeke arrangkwe arrawe-irrentye ikwerele. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhe apeke re apmere arrpenhe-arenye arrekantherrenge aneme, re kere arlkwetyeke arrangkwe-arle.

⁴⁶ "Nhenge arrantherre Israel-arenye areyele apeke kere arlkweme arrawe-irrentye ikwerele, apmere kwenele akwete anaye. Apmerenge akethe-werne alhetyale anaye nhenge kere arlkwetyeke, kere ngkwerne ultaketyale. ⁴⁷ Arrawe-irrentye nhenhe ikwerele ureke, arrantherre Israel-arenye areyele kere renhe apurtele arlkwetyeke. ⁴⁸ Tyerrtye apmere ahelhe arrpenhe-ngentyele apeke apetyeme arrpenhele apeke renhe artwe-iletyakenhe, re apeke kere arlkwetyeke ahentye-aneme arrawe-irrentye ikwerele, re akwete arlkwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Urreke arrantherre arrawe-irrentye renhe atnyentyenhenge renhe artwe-ilye, urreye ikwerenhe areye-arlike nhenge itne anteme arrekantherrenge kere arlkwetyenhenge. ⁴⁹ Atywerenge nhenhe Israel-arenye areyeke aneme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlike arrekantherrenge-arle

anemeke.” Nhenhe kwenhe YAHWEH Moses uthene Aaron utheneke angkeke Passover arrawe-irrentye-akerte. Ikwere-iperre anteme Moses uthene Aaron uthenele Israel-arenye arrpenhe areyeke iletayeke alhemele.

⁵⁰ Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele atywerrenge nhenhe renhe awemele YAHWEH-elarle Moses uthene Aaron uthene anthekeke, itne aweke aratyene renhe apenterite-anemele. ⁵¹ Arlthe yanhe ikwerele-anteye, YAHWEH-ele tyerrtye areye Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke anyenhenge 12-arle apurte-irrentyele.

13

Nhenge ampe urreye akweke arrekwelenye intemele, re YAHWEH-kenhe ware aneme

¹⁻² YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Nhenge arelthe Israel-arenye areyele ampe urreye akweke arrekwelenye atnyenerlenghe, renhe Ayenge anthaye Atyenge warrke-irretyeke. Nhenge pweleke apeke, yepe-yepe apeke, nanikute apeke, tangkeye apekele urreye akwerrke arrwekelenye atnyeneme, kele itnenhe Ayenge anthetyeke tyawerrellye-arteke. Arrwekelenye ingkirreke nhenhe areye Atyinhe aneme.”

³ Moses anteme tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Lyete anwerne Egypt-ngentyele arratewarreke. Lyete-ngentyele, arlthe nhenhe ikwere-akerte akwetethenhe itirrewarraye ikwere alknkwirretyale anaye. Arrantherre ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke Egypt-nge warrke-irretyarte, kenhe YAHWEH-elarle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe apmere yanhe-ngentyele ilyernpenye anthurrele arratelhe-ileke. Lyete-ngentyele, arlthe nhenhe ikwerele, merne arlware-ilentye kwenye ware arlkwaye, merne arlware-ilentye-akerte arlkwetyale. ⁴ Uterne-arrpe-uterne-arrpele nhenge arrantherre apeke aremele atnyentye akwerrke arraterlenghe, itelaraye arlthe-akerte nhenge YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke.

⁵ Arrule anthurre-arle, YAHWEH-ele apmere arrpenhe arrekwelenye anwerne-kenhe anthetyeke alhileke. Re itneke alakenhe angkeke, ‘Urreke, The arrenhantherrenhe ahelhe anthetyenhenge lyete-arle Canaan-arenye-kenhe anemeke, Hittite, Amorite, Hivite, Jebusite areye-kenhe-arlke.’ Arratyene apelaye, YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe yerrele-akngetyenhe merne atningke-arle anemeke-werne. Nhenge anwerne yanhe ikwere-werne alhemele, anwerne uterne-arrpe-uterne-arrpe apurte-irretyenhe arlthe nhenhe itelaretyenhenge. Anwerne arlthe nhenhele apurte-irretyeke nhenge atnyentye akwerrke arraterlenghe. ⁶ Nhenge anwerne apurte-irrerlenghe, anwerne kwenhe merne arlware-ilentye kwenye ware arlkwetyeke arlthe seven-eke-atwetye. Anwerne impetyenhe merne arlware-ilentye-akerte renhe arlkwetyakenhele. Kele arlthe seven ikwerele anteme anwerne akenhe merne akngerre arlkwetyeke YAHWEH utyernemele tnaketyeke. ⁷ Nhenhe arratyene-arle. Nhenge anwerne apeke apmere ahelhe yanhe ikwere-werne alhemele, arlthe seven-eke anwerne merne arlware-ilentye-akerte arlkwetyeke arrangkwe, anwerne kele impetyeke.

⁸ “Nhenge anwerne apurte-irrerlenghe arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyentyeke merne akngerre arlkwetyeke, alere anwerne-kenhele apeke anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe alakenhe, ‘Akngeye-aye, iwenhenge-ame anwerne arrawe-irreme merne akngerre arlkwetyeke?’ Anwerne itneke alakenhe angkirtnetyeke, ‘Alere-aye, YAHWEH-ele kwenhe anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke. Re anwernenhe mwantyele arntarntareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arrawe-irreme merne akngerre arlkwetyenhe, anwerne anteme Renhe itelaretyeke.’ ⁹ Ye, nhenge anwerne apurte-irremele merne akngerre arlkwetyeke, anwerne

YAHWEH-akerte itirretyenhenge itelaremele Re anwernenhe arntarnte-arekenge. Anwerne tyerrtye areye-arteke anetyenhe ayeye YAHWEH-kenhe-arle tyellarre anwerne-kenheke-arleke intelhe-ilekeke iltye-kenheke-arleke-arlke. Arrawe-irrentye ikwerele ureke anwerne atywerenge YAHWEH-kenhe ampe anwerne-kenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke. Anwerne itelaretyeke Re anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele ilyernpenye anthur-rele arratelhe-ileke. ¹⁰ Ayenge awerrirraye! Uterne-arrpe-uterne-arrpele nhenge atnyentye akwerrke arraterlengge, arrawe-irrentye yanhe ikwere akwetethenhe apurte-irreraye.

¹¹ “YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe apmeme ahelhe yanhe-werne akngetyetyenhe lyete-arle Canaanite areye-kenhe anemeke. Apmeme ahelhe nhenhe aneme Rarle arrekwelenye anwerne-kenhe areyeke alhileke. ¹² Urreke nhenge anwerne apmeme yanhe ikwerele anerlengge, anwerne atywerenge nhenhe apentetyenhe: Nhenge arhelhe Israel-arenyele ampe urreye akweke atnyenerlengge, renhe YAHWEH-eke anthaye Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Kenhe pweleke, yepe-yepe, nanikute apeke, tangkeye apekele urreye akweke arrekwelenye atnyenemele, itnenhe YAHWEH-eke anthaye tyawerrellye-arteke. Urreye arrwekelenye areye aneme YAHWEH-eke. ¹³ Kenhe tangkeyele apeke urreye arrwekelenye atnyenerlengge, unte apeke renhe ngkwenge-arrpe atnyeneme. Kele mwerre. Kenhe arrantherre apeke tangkeye renhe atnyeneme, yepe-yepe anyenteke-amparre irrerlkngge atwaye renhe urele itemele renhe YAHWEH anthemele anteme. Ikwere-iperrele anteme arrantherre akenhe tangkeye renhe arrekatherre-arrpe atnyenetyeke. Arrantherre akenhe apeke yepe-yepe anyente irrerlkngge atwetyakenhe, kele tangkeye irrerlkngge atwaye, untye ultakemele. Nhenge urreye akweke arrekwelenye interlengge arrekatherrenhe arppenheke-artweyeye, urreye akweke ingkirreke yanhe areye aneme YAHWEH-eke. Itnenhe yepe-yepe areye-arteke irrerlkngge atwetyale anaye, arrangwe-arle. Yepe-yepe-tetye urele itaye YAHWEH-eke anthetyenhenge. Nhenge urreye akweke yanhe areye YAHWEH-eke-ante ware warrke-irretyeke.

¹⁴ “Nhenge anwerne yepe-yepe alakenhe irrerlkngge atwemele renhe urele itemele, alere anwerne-kenhele alakenhe apeke apayuthneme, ‘Akngeye-aye, iwenhenge-arle-ame unte pweleke arrwekelenye atweme, yepe-yepe uthene nanikute uthene apeke? Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte itnenhe irrerlkngge atwemele urele iteme?’ Alakenhe re anwerne itneke angkirtnetyeke, ‘Aleraye, YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele ilyernpenye anthurrele arratelhe-ileke anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Anwerne Egypt-arenye areyeke arnterre warrke-irretyarte ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke. ¹⁵ Pharaoh ikerlthe anthurre-arle aneke, re YAHWEH irlpe artepele ante awelpe-awenherlengge. Re anwernenhe ayaketyarte alheme-kefyenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme YAHWEH-ele alere arrekwelenye Egypt-arenyeke-artweyikwe irrerlkngge atweke. Re urreye arrwekelenye yepe-yepe-kenhe, pweleke-kenhe, nanikute-kenhe tangkeye-kenhe-arlke irrerlkngge atweke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the urreye arrwekelenye pweleke-kenhe areye, yepe-yepe, nanikute-kenhe areye-arlke irrerlkngge atweme, itne aneme YAHWEH-eke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the itnenhe urele itemele tyawerrellye-arteke YAHWEH-eke anthemele. Nhenge alere arrekwelenye atyinhe akweke inteke, the renhe irrerlkngge atwetyakenhele aneke, arrangwe-arle. Alakenhe-irrekyenyenge, the yepe-yepe irrerlkngge atweke. The anteme renhe urele itemele YAHWEH antheke.’ Alakenhe renhe kwenhe anwerne alere anwerne-kenhe areyeke angketyeke nhenge itne anwernenhe apayuthnerlengge. ¹⁶ Yewe, nhenge anwerne apurte-irrerlengge nhenge arrawe-irrentye ikwerele,

nhenhe ikwerele ureke anwerne YAHWEH-eke itirretyeke anwernenhe-arle arntarnte-arekeke. Anwerne anetyenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke aye-aye YAHWEH-kenhe-arle tyellarre anwerne-kenheke-arleke iltye-kenheke-arleke intelhe-ilekeke. Anwerne ikwere alkngrwretyakenhe anetyenhe. Arrawe-irrentye ikwerele ureke anwerne atywerrenge YAHWEH-kenhe ampe anwerne-kenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyenhe. Anwerne itirretyen-henge Re nhenge anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele ilyernpenye anthurrele arratelhe-ilemele akngtyeke.”

YAHWEH-ele Israel-arenye areyeke imerneme nthenhe-werne alhetyeke

¹⁷ Nhenge Pharaoh-ele Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele yerneke alhetyeke, Ngkartele itnenhe yerrele-akngtyakenhele aneke iwerre Philistia-werne atheke-arle alhemeke, arrangkwe-arle. Iwerre yanhe Egypt-ngentyele Philistia-werne-atheke urteke-itanye ware aneme. Ngkarte alakenhe itirretyame, “The apeke Israel-arenye areye iwerrele akngeme Philistia-werne-atheke-arle alhemeke, itne apeke Philistia-arenye areye-ketyenge atere-irreme, itnekenge atwerreme-ketyenge apeke. Itne apeke Egypt-werne alpeme-ketye.” Alakenhe re Ngkarte itirretyame. ¹⁸ Re-anteme itnenhe iwerre arrpenhele akngeke, Re itnenhe ahelhe arrangkethele akngeke, kwatye alaye akngerre-werne-atheke Name Arlpentye arritnye. Kenhe Israel-arenye areye irrawe apetyeme irryarte-akerte.

¹⁹ Kenhe Moses-ele akenhe irrerlkngge ngkwerne Joseph-kenhe areye ikwerenge akngernerle-apetyeme. Arrule anthurre, urreke Joseph ilwetyenhenge, re kake ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkeke, “Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe. Re arrenhantherrenhe artweyangkwe areye-arlke apmere ahelhe nhenhe Egypt-ngentyele yerrele-akngtyenhe. Atyenge ilaye nhenge ayenge ilwerlengge arrantherre irrerlkngge ngkwerne areye apmere Canaan-werne akngirtnetyeke.”

²⁰ Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele Succoth imperlte-alhemele, itne Etham-werne alhemele apmere ahurratye itwele inteke. ²¹⁻²² YAHWEH-ele itneke imerneke nthenhe-werne atheke alhetyeke. Re itnekenge arrwekele alhetyame itne Renhe aretyeke. Artele akenhe, Re arrwekele alhetyame angkulye arlpentye akngerre-arteke. Ingwele akenhe, Re alhetyame ure alkngenthe arlpentye akngerre-arteke-arle. Re itnekenge arrekwele-irretyarte alakenhe renhe arlte arrpe-anenhele, ingwe arrpe-anenhele. Re itnenhe impetyakenhe aneke.

14

¹⁻² Kele, YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Israel-arenye ingkirreke anthurre ilaye apmere Pi Hahiroth-werne alpetyeke. Itnenhe ilaye apmere Migdol uthene kwatye alaye Name Arlpentye uthene mpwepele intetyeke. Nhenhe kwenhe apmere arrpenhe itwe-ulkererele aneke Baal Zephon arritnye. ³ Pharaoh alakenhe itirreme-ketye, ‘Yewe! Israel-arenye yanhe areye apale-apale-irreme nthenhe-werne alhetyeke. Itne atyenge-ketyenge alwirretyakenhele. The itnenhe urreke-arle artenhele aretyenhe apmere ahelhe arrangkethe ikwerenge.’ Alakenhe renhe Pharaoh itirretyenhe. ⁴ The Pharaoh ikerlte-iletienhe, nhenge re arrenhantherrenhe intertele alwernetyenhenge thultye ikwerenhe areye-akerte. The akenhe itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre akethe-ante arrernetyenhenge, arrantherre Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke. Ikwere-iperrele anteme Egypt-arenye areyele itelaretyenhenge Ayenge-arle YAHWEH apele aneme, Ngkarte arne ingkirreke tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke.” Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH

Moses-eke angkeke. Israel-arenye areyele aweke nthakenhe-arle YAHWEH itneke angkeke-arle. Itne apmere Baal Zephon itwele alhemele inteke.

Pharaoh-ele thultye ikwerenhe areyele-arlke Israel-arenye areye alw-erneme

⁵ Arrpenhe alhemele Pharaoh-eke ileke, nhege Israel-arenye ingkirreke anthurre alwirreke-arle. Nhege re nhenhe awemele, re thultye ikwerenhe areyeke-arlke angkerreke, “Ayekaye! Iwengenge-arle-ame anwerne alkgele-ante areke Israel-arenye areye alwirrirrerlenge? Anwerne itnenhe ayaketyeke! Angwenhe-ame anwerneke warrke-irretyenhe lyete?” ⁶ Kele Pharaoh-ele anteme nanthele tyarre-akngentye akngerre ikwerenhe-arle inerle-alheke, re irraweye apyeme irrtartye-akerte. Re thultye ikwerenhe areyeke antangkeke. ⁷ Re thultye 600 ikwerenhe areyeke antangkeke itne itnekenhe-arrpe nanthe tyarre-akngentye akngerre areye inetyeke. Itne Pharaoh-ngé alheke, aknger-repate thultye areye-kenhe-akerte-arlke. ⁸ Kenhe YAHWEH-ele Pharaoh ikerlte-ileke arratyete. Re Israel-arenye areye alwerneke YAHWEH-elarle itnenhe arntarnte-aretyameke. ⁹ Kenhe Pharaoh-ele thultye ikwerenhe areyele-arlke Israel-arenye areye akwetethe alwerneke. Itne itneke-werne itweke-irrenheke itne Kwatyé Alaye Name Arlpentye itwele anetyamenge. Apmere nhenhe re itwele aneke Pi Hahiroth, apmere Baal-Zephon-ge.

Israel-arenye areye Kwatyé Alaye Name Arlpentyenge itere arrpenhe-werne-atheke tyanenheme

¹⁰ Nhege Israel-arenye areyele aremele Egypt-arenye areye itwe-irrintyerlenge, itne atere anthurre irrereke, itne YAHWEH-eke arlkeke Re itnenhe akayake-iletynhenge ilweme-ketyenge. ¹¹ Itne Moses ilteke, “Ayekaye! Iwengenge-arle-ame unte anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke? Anwerne ingkirreke anthurre ilwetyenhenge. Anwerne Egypt-ele akwete anetyeke aneke-tetye, anwerne yanhe ikweringe ilwetyeke aneke! ¹² Nhege anwerne Egypt-ele anetyarte, anwerne ngkwenge angkeke, ‘Anwernenhe impaye! Anwerne ngkwengenge Egypt impetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Anwerne nhenhele akwete aneme nhenhe anthur-rele warrke-irreme.’ Alakenhe renhe anwerne ngenhe ileke. Unte akenhe anwernenhe uterneke anthurre, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre anteme apmere arrangkethe nhenhe anthurrele ilwetyenhe!”

¹³ Moses itneke angkeke, “Kele Mwerre! Alhwarrpe-irretyale! Nhenhele YAHWEH-eke akarelhaye, Re arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaryenhenge. Lyete arrantherre Egypt-arenye areye areme itwe-irrintyerlenge. Lyete-ngentyele akenhe arrantherre itnenhe awethe aretyakenhe. ¹⁴ Atyenpe anerrirraye, atyenge ahele-irretyale! YAHWEH-ele Egypt-arenye yanhe areye irrerlknge atwetyenhe.”

¹⁵ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Iwenhe ikweringe-ame unte atyenge arlkeme? Israel-arenye areye ilaye Kwatyé Alaye Name Arlpentye Akngerre-werne-atheke alhetyeke. ¹⁶ Arne atneme ngkwynhe akertne-ilaye, renhe kwatyé-werne-atheke thilemele. Kwatyé anteme anteke altywere-irremele akalke-akalke-irreme, ikwere-iperre anteme arrantherre Israel-arenye areye akenhe mpwepele anpere-irrenhemele ahelhe arlenyele. ¹⁷ Tharle thewe Egypt-arenye areye ikerlte-ileke anetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne arrenhantherrenhe kwatyenge alwernetyenhe. Kenhe alakenhe irreketyenge The itnenhe kwatyé kwenenge alhekwarle-iletynhe. The itnenhe ingkirreke kwatyéle ataketyenhe, Pharaoh, thultye ikwerenhe areye, nanthe itnekenhe areye-arlke. Israel-arenye areyele anteme Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke.

¹⁸ Egypt-arenye areyele anteme itelaretyenhenge Ayenge-arle YAHWEH aneme, Ngkarte arne ingkirrekeke, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke.”

¹⁹ Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe Israel-arenye areyenge arrwekele alhet-yarte, Re itneke imernetyarte nthenhe-werne alhetyeke. Kenhe angkulye akngerre yanhe itnekenge arrwekele alhetiyarte. Kenhe alkere-arenye uthene angkulye uthene lyete itnekenge ingkernenge anteme alhetiyame, itnenhe arntarnte-aretyame, itnenhe Egypt-arenye areye-ketye ameke-aremele. ²⁰ Ye, angkulye yanhe re mpwepe-atherrele aneke Israel-arenye Egypt-arenye areyenge. Ingwe ikwerele ureke Israel-arenye areyele arltele-arteke aretyarte. Angkulye tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye arteke nhenge itne uyarne areme ingwele-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ingwele-arteke aneme, itne tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke itwe-irretyakenhe-irreke.

²¹ Moses anteme arne atneme ikwerenhe ineke, kwatye-werne thilemele. YAHWEH-ele rlke ikngerre-ngentye le yerneke, rlke akngerrele ingwele-akake werneke, kele kwatye renhe anteme antarre-iweke, mpwepe anteme altywere-irreke, ahelhe anteme arerrke-irreke. ²² Israel-arenye areye ahelhe arerrke mpwepele alheke kwatye iterele-ante atherre tnerleng apwarte atwatye-arteke.

²³ Ikwere-iperre anteme Pharaoh uthene thultye ikwerenhe areye uthene ahelhe arerrtyele ingkernenge apenteke kwatye mpwepeke. ²⁴ Ingwele-arle aneke utherne akertne-irretyakenhe akwete. YAHWEH-ele Egypt-arenye areye angkulye uthene ure alknenthe uthene-ngentye aretyame. Ingweleme anthurre Re itnenhe apatelhe-ileke, itne yanhe ikwerele arrakerte arralkeme tnerirreke. Itne apatewarremele anthurre aneke. ²⁵ Karnte-karnte areye tyarre-akngentye akngerre itnekenhe rterteke irrpwelpirrpwetyame, itne uyarne anthurre tyarre-ineke ahelhe rterte ikwerenge. Egypt-arenye areye anteme arlkelhe-arlkelhe-ilerreke, “Ayekeye! Anwerne Israel-arenye areye-ketye alperlge-iwetyeke! Ngkarte itnekenhe YAHWEH-ele thewe anwernenhe irrerlknge atwetyenaye!”

²⁶ Nhenge Israel-arenye areye kwatyenge irrtwarreke irreke, YAHWEH Moses-eke angekeke, “Arne atneme ngkwinhe awethe akertne-ilaye, kwatye-werne-atheke thile anteme. Nhenge unte alakenhe renhe mpwar-erleng, kwatyele anteme Egypt-arenye areye arteme itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre alhekwarle-ileme tyarre-akngentye akngerre itnekenhe-arlike.”

²⁷ Moses anteme arne atneme ikwerenhele kwatye thileke. Uterne anteme akertne-irretyame. Nhenge re kwatye thilemele, kwatye apurte-irritneke awethe-anteye. Kenhe Egypt-arenye areye akenhe uyarne anthurre tyenelheme ingkerne-atheke. YAHWEH-ele itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre kwatyele alhekwarle-iweke. ²⁸ Kwatye apurte-irritneke arratye, re thultye Egypt-arenye areye ingkirreke alhekwarle-iweke, tyarre-akngentye akngerre itnekenhe areye-arlike. Arrangkwe anthurre itethe akwete aneme, itne ingkirreke ilwerrirreke. ²⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-ante akenhe itethe akwete aneke. Itne kwatye akngerre ikwerenge itere arrpenhele tnerirreke.

³⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge YAHWEH-ele Israel-arenye areye Egypt-arenye areye-ketye itetheke mpwareke. Israel-arenye areyele areke tyerrtye irrerlknge kwatye iterele areye interrirrerleng. ³¹ Itne itelarerlthe-aneke YAHWEH-ele itnenhe ilyernpenye anthurrele itethe atnyeneke. Itne nterte anthurre ikwerele tnerirretyame, itne angkerreke, “Arratye anthurre kwenhe, YAHWEH kwenhe mwerre anthurre! Anwerne mwerre-arle Renhe-ante arratye itelareme, Re anwernenhe arntarnte-areme. Anwerne

mwerre-arle Moses-inpe arratye itelareme, YAHWEH-elarle renhe akngakeke anwerneke akngerrepeate anetyeke.”

15

1-21

Ayeye nhenhe kwatye irrkerteye-akerte

²² Moses Israel-arenye areyenge Kwatye Alaye Name Arlpentye-ngentye arrekweleke-irreke. Re itnenhe apmere ahelhe arrangkethe Shur arritnye-werne yerrele-akngeke. Itne ingkele alherlte-iweke arlte urrpetyeke, itne akenhe kwatyeke uyarne anthurre untheke, arrangkewearle. ²³ Itne anteme apmere Marah arritnyeke irrpeke. Kenhe kwatye yanhe ikwerele aneke, itne renhe antywyakenhe aneke irrkerteye anthurre-arle anekenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne renhe Marah arritnye antheke. Angkentye itnekenhele Marah ileme “Irrkerteye.” ²⁴ Tyerrtye areye Moses-eke ahele-irreke itne-arle kwatye irrkerteye renhe uyarne antywemenge, itne renhe apayuthnemele, “Aye! Iwenhe-ame anwerne antyweme? Kwatye nhenhe irrkerteye anthurre!”

²⁵ Kenhe Moses athathe-iwelhemele aneke. Kele re-anteme YAHWEH-eke angeke, “Atyenge ilaye nthakenhe-ame ayenge irretyeke!” Kele YAHWEH-ele anteme ikwere arne imerneke. Moses-ele arne yanhe ineke kwatyeke-arleke iwemele. Kwatye mwerre-anteme-irreke antywyetyeke.

Apmere yanhe ikwerele YAHWEH-ele tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye arkerneke aretyeke itne apeke Renhe arratye itelaremere, arratye apentetyenhe anteye, ithwenge apeke. Ikwere iperre, Re anteme itnenhe atywerenge arrpenhe antheke itne mwerre anetyenenge. ²⁶ Re itneke angeke, “Ayenge apele YAHWEH, Ngkarte arrantherre-arle apenterlte-anemeke. Ayenge apeke arrekantherre iwenhe apeke ikwere angkeme, Ayenge awerrirraye Atyenge ahele-irretyale. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme angkentye Atyinhe mwerrentye apentewarraye. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe anemele, The arrenhantherrenhe rikerte-ilyetyakenhe anetyenhe The nhenge Egypt-arenye aretyeke arrwekele mpwareke-arteke. Yewe, Ayenge apele YAHWEH. Tharle thewe arrenhantherrenhe mwerre-ilyentye akngerre.”

²⁷ Ikwere iperrele anteme, Israel-arenye areye apmere arrpenhe-werne Elim arritnye-werne alherlte-iweke. Apmere Elim-ele kwatye ngentye twelve-pele aneke arne palm seventy-pele areye-arlike. Tyerrtye areye kwatye itwele inteke.

16

YAHWEH-ele thipe akweke areye uthene merne uthene yerneke tyerrtye areyele arlkwetyeke

¹ Apmere Elim-engentye, Israel-arenye areye apmere ahelhe arrangkethe Sin arritnye-werne alheke. Apmere yanhe nhenge mpwepetherrele aneke Elim uthene Sinai uthenele. Nhenge itne Egypt impelemele alheke, itne ingkele alheke week urrpetye-urpetye ingkele alheke itne anteme apmere arrangkethe yanhe ikwere-irreke. ² Tyerrtye areye anteme ahele-irreke apmere yanhele-arle merneke arrangkeweanekenge, itne Moses-eke ahele angkemele, ³ “Araye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwernenhe apmere akurne anthurre nhenhe-werne akngetyeke? Anwerne angayakwe ilwetyenhe! Apmere Egypt-ele anwerne merne uthene kere uthene arunthe arlkwetyeke anetyarte. YAHWEH-ele apeke

yanhe ikwerele anwernenhe irrerlknge atweke kele mwerre-anteye-arle anemere. Lyete akenhe anwerne ingkirreke nhenheke ilwetyenhe!”

⁴ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “The merne urrpetyeke-urrpetye arrekantherre alkere akertne-ngentyele yernetyenhe. Arrantherre merne akngerre arlkwetyenhe. The akwetethenhe kwene-akerle yernerle-anetyenhe arrekantherre arlte arrpe-anenhele arrantherre-arle arlkwetyenhe. Arlte arrpe-anenhele The arrenhantherrenhe arrkernerle-anetyenhe arrantherre apeke-arle Ayenge awerlte-anemeke. ⁵ Arlte arrpe-anenhele arrantherre merne akweke ware arrekantherre-arrpe kutyemele arlte ikwere-ante ware. Arlte Friday-ele akenhe arrantherre merne atningke anthurre kutyetyeke renhe itemele arlkwetyeke Friday-ele uthene Saturday-ele uthene Arlte Impenele-arle anerlenghe.”

⁶ Kele Moses uthene Aaron uthene anteme tyerrtye areyeye angkeke, “Ilerne arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele akngetyetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Arlte ingwele nhenhe anthurrele arrantherre itelaretyeke YAHWEH-ele arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele akngetyeke. ⁷⁻⁸ Ingwenhe YAHWEH-ele arrekantherre imernetyenhe Rarle ilyernpenye anthurre anemele, Re arrekantherre-werne apetyetyenhe. Nhenge arrantherre ilerneke ahele-irrerne, kele arrantherre kwenhe YAHWEH-eke ahele-irreke anthurre. Re arrenhantherrenhe aweke-arle. Rarle thewe ilernenhe ilekeke arrenhantherre nhenhe-werne akngetyetyeke. Ilerne renhe warele awetyame. Ilerne warrkene Ikwerenhe ware aneke.” Moses anteme itneke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Arlte arrpe-anenhele nhenge uterne irrerlenghe, YAHWEH-ele arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe kere arlkwetyeke, ingweleme arrpe-anenhele Re arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe merne arlkwetyeke. Arrantherre nhenhe arlkwetyeke, angayakwe anetyakenhe anetyenhe.”

⁹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Moses Aaron-eke angkeke, “Tyerrtye Israel-arenye nhenhe areyeye angkaye, ‘Arrantherre ingkirreke, YAHWEH-ele arrenhantherrenhe aweke ilernenhe alkngetherre ilerlenghe. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre apmere ahelhe ameke-ameke Ikwerenhele nhenhele apurte-irretyeke.’”

¹⁰ Aaron-ele anteme tyerrtye areye apurtele-ileke, itneke angkemele. Nhenge re itneke angkemele, tyerrtye areyele apmere ahelhe arrangkethe arlenghe-ulkereke aretyamenge. Kele angkulye akngerre anthurre anteme apetyeke arlenghe ulkerenge re imparrkeye anthurre aneke. YAHWEH angkulye ikweringe aneke.

¹¹⁻¹² Kele YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “The kwenhe Israel-arenye areye awerne nhenge itne mpwelenhe alkngetherre ilerlenghe. Alakenhe itneke angkaye, ‘Arlte arrpe-anenhele nhenge uterne irrerlenghe, arrantherre kere akngerre anthurre arlkwetyenhe. Ingweleme arrpe-anenhele arrantherre merne akngerre anthurre arlkwetyenhe. Arrantherre anteme angayakwe anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Ikwere-iperrele arrantherre itelaretyenhe Ayenge apele YAHWEH Ngkarte arrekantherrenhe anemenge.’”

¹³ Arlte ikwerele-anteye, nhenge uterne irrerpenge thipe irlpwerrre atningke anthurre alkereke-irrenheke Israel-arenye areye-arle anetyamenge-werne. Itne alkere-ngentyele itnyemele ahelhe arteleme. Ingweleme anteme uterne nhenge arraterlenghe, althwente ingweleme arrennelheke ingkirreke-arleke. ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Uterne anteme akertne-irreke, ahelhe-anteme rltterre-irreke althwente re-anteme arlenye-irreke. Israel-arenye areyele areke arne iwenhe apeke renhe ahelhele interlenghe. Itne alakenhe renhe-arteke aretyakenhele aneke arrule anthurre-ngentyele.

Mperlkere anthurre aperaltye-arteke aneke. Itne apayuthnerreke, “Iwenhe-ame nhenhe?”

Moses itneke angkirtneke, “Nhenhe kwenhe merne re YAHWEH-elarle anwerneke yerneke anwerne arlkwetyeke. ¹⁶ Alakenhe re YAHWEH atyenge angkeke, ‘Itne akenhe urtne inetyeke untherlte-apemele merne nhenhe renhe kutyerlte-apemele, itne kenhe renhe ineme arrernemele urtne itne-kenheke-arle arlte arrpe-anenhele.’”

¹⁷ Kele imerte Israel-arenye areye arrpe-anenhele urtne ineke, itne untherlte-apemele merne kutyerlte-apeke. Arrpenhemele arunthe anthurre inerrirreke, arrpenhemele akweke ware ineke. ¹⁸ Nhenge itne imernelherreke nhenge nthakentye-arle itne inerrirreke, arrpenheme atningke ineke-arle. Arrpenhemele akweke ware ineke, kele mwerre. Itne merne atningke akwete atnyeneke arlkwetyeke.

¹⁹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Moses itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre ankeye akngerre irretyale-aye! Lyete arlkwaye ingkirreke anthurre arrantherre atnyeneme. Renhe ingwenheke atnyenetyale anetyeke.”

²⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe ankeye akngerre irrerlengge, itne Moses awetyakenhe aneke. Itne merne renhe ingkirreke arlkwetyakenhe aneke, itne arrpenheme ingweleme arrpenheke atnyeneke. Kenhe merne yanhe re akenhe irrtirte-arle-irreme, akurne ntyeme mpwere-akerte. Moses itneke ahele anthurre awelheke.

²¹ Ingweleme arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye areyele akutyewarretyarte merne areye ahelhe-ngentyele. Itne inetyarte arlte anyenteke ware. Nhenge urtne akwetethe arratetyarte urinpe anthurre irretyarte. Uternele merne renhe urrkngge-ilettyeke, merne anteme uyelpuyerremerne impeltye-impeltye-irreme ahelheke-arleke. ²²⁻²³ Arlte Friday-ele, tyerrtye areyele urtne atherre inetyarte, itne merne renhe ikwere-atherreke-arleke arrernetyarte. Akngerrepatte arrpenhe areye anteme apetyemele Moses-eke angkeke, “Tyerrtye areyele kwenhe urtne atherre ineke itne merne ahelhe-ngentyele itneke-arleke arrernemele.”

Moses itneke angkeke, “Kele mwerre. Alakenhe kwenhe YAHWEH angkeme: ‘Saturday Ingwenhe Arlte Impene Atyinhe aneme. Arrantherre anetyeke ware ltyerremele warrke-irretyeke arrangkwe. Lyete-tetye merne arrpenheme urele itaye, merne ampenye kwatyenge tyampite-nge itaye. Merne arrpenheme atnyenaye ingwenhe arlkwetyeke.’”

²⁴ Kele, tyerrtye areyele merne arrpenheme ingwelemeke atnyeneke Moses-ele itnenhe mpwaretyeke ileke-arteke. Kenhe merne re akenhe irrtirte-arle irretyakenhe, mpwere-kwenyele aneme. ²⁵ Kenhe Moses anteme tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Lyefe Saturday aneme, Arlte Impene YAHWEH-kenhe. Anerlte-anaye ltyerremele ware warrke-irretyeke arrangkwe anthurre. Arrantherre apeke merneke unthetyeke alheme, arrantherre uyarne anthurre areme. Merne ware arlkwaye arrantherre-arle apmwerrke kutyewarreke. ²⁶ Nhenhe atywerrenge YAHWEH-kenhe anwerneke aneme. Anwerne alhetyenhenge merneke untherlte-apetyeke Sunday-ngentyele Friday-eke-atwetye, arlte six-peleke. Kenhe Saturday-ele anwerne merne ahelheke-arleke unthetye-alyetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Arlte yanhe kwenhe impene anthurre YAHWEH-eke.”

²⁷ Yanhe arratyete anthurre-arle. Kenhe arlte Saturday ikwerele-anteye, tyerrtye arrpenheme alheke merneke unthetyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne apmere ikwere apale-untheke. ²⁸ Kenhe YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Araye! Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre irreme? Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge awetyakenhe nthakenhe-arle Ayenge arrekanttherre angkeke? ²⁹ Ayenge awerrirraye! The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe

ileke Saturday-ele warrke-irretyale anaye. The arrenhantherrenhe ileke Friday arrpe-anenhele The arrenhantherrenhe merne akngerre anthurre anthetyenhe nhenge arrantherre kutyetyenhege itemele arlkwetyeke, arlthe atherreke, kenhe Saturday arrpe-anenhele arrantherre anetyeke apmeme altyerremele untherlte-apetyale anetyeke.”³⁰ Kele ikweperele anteme tyerrtye areye arlthe Saturday arrpe-anenhele anetyarte ltyerremele, warrke-irretyakenhe anetyarte.

³¹ Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele merne renhe aketyarte “manna,” nhenhe ileme, “iwenhe-ame nhenhe?” Manna aperaltye-arteke aneke ngkwarle ikwemeye urltampe-arteke.

³² Moses anteme tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “YAHWEH-ele ayenge ileke the manna arrpenheme tyampite-ke akwernetyeke ampe anwernekenhele aretyenhege iwenhe-arteke-arle re anekeke. Nhenge itne merne renhe aremele, itne itelaretyenhege YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke anwernenhe merne yanhe renhe apmeme arrangkethe ikwenge anthetyarte.”

³³ Moses anteme Aaron-eke angkeke, “Tyampite akngerre inemele merne yanhe ikwere akwernaye, anwerne ampe anwerne-kenhe areyeke imernetyenhege.”

³⁴ Aaron-ele-anteme tyampite akngerre ineke merne renhe inemele tyampite kweneke akwerneke. Urreke re tyampite yanhe box impene kweneke arrerneke. Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele Tyampite Akngerre Ameke-ameke renhe atnyenemele itne YAHWEH-eke itirrewarretyarte nhenge Re itnenhe arntarnte-arekenge Rarle Abraham-eke arrule anthurre alhileke-arle-arteke. ³⁵⁻³⁶ Israel-arenye areyele merne yanhe renhe arlkweke uterne 40-eke-atwetye. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke itne apmeme arrangkethe ikwenge untherlte-apetyarte. Itne apmeme Canaan-eke irrpeke-arle iperre, YAHWEH-ele merne yanhe renhe itnenhe anthemele impeke. Canaan-enge nhenge Israel-arenye areye anetyarte ilengareke-atwetye re apeke. Tyampite yanhe thewe itne manna renhe ikwere arrernetyarte omer arritnye.

17

Moses-ele kwatye apwerte-ngentyele ineme

¹ Israel-arenye areye apmeme arrangkethe ikwerele Sin arritnye anetyarte. Nhenge YAHWEH-ele itnenhe ileke apmeme arrpenhe-werne alhetyeke, itne anteme alherlte-iweke. Ikwere-iperre anteme itne apmeme Rephidim-ele inteke. Kenhe yanhe ikwerele akenhe kwatyeke arrangkewerle aneke tyerrtye areyele antywetyeke. ² Lyarrke-lyarrke anthurre irremele itne Moses-eke ahele-irreke, ikwere angkemele, “Anwernenhe itirreme, Re arrekanttherre ahele-irretyenhege!”

Moses itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre atyenge ahele-irreme? Arrantherre apeke YAHWEH arratye itelaretyakenhe Renhe arrkernemele ware? Arrantherre-ame itirreme nhenge Re apekele anwernenhe impeke arntarnte-aretyakenhele? Arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirreme, Re arrekanttherre ahele-irretyenhege!”

³ Tyerrtye areye kwatyeke angkethakwe anthurre irreke. Itne Moses-eke ahele-irreke angkemele, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke? Iwenhenge-ame unte anwernenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeke, ampe anwerne-kenhe, yepe-yepe, pweleke, nanikute anwerne-kenhe areye-arlike anwernenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke apeke? Nthenhenge-ame anwerne antywetyenhe?”

⁴ Moses-ele anteme YAHWEH apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame ayenge tyerrtye nhenge areyeke irreye? Itne ayenge awetyakenhe, itne ayenge irrerlknge apwertele weme!”

⁵ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Artwe akngerrepate areye apurtelhe-ilye. Tyerrtye areyenge arrwekele untherle-apaye akngerrepate areye-akerte. Atneme ngkwinhe akngaye, nhenge unte-arle Egypt-ngentyele akngetyekeke nhenge unte Lhere Akngerre Nile atweke. Iparrpe alhaye! ⁶ Apwerte akngerre nhenge Sinai-werne alhaye. Yanhe ikwerele unte apwerte arlwe aretyenhenge. Ayenge arrekatherrenge arrwekele tnetyenhe apwerte arlwe yanhe ikwerele. Apwerte yanhe renhe atneme ngkwinhele atwaye. Kwatyte anteme arrateme, tyerrtye areyele anteme kwatyte renhe antyweme.” Moses YAHWEH-eke awelheke, re alhemele apwerte yanhe renhe atweke artwe akngerrepate areyele renhe arerleng. Kwatyte apwerte-ngentyele thelelheke. ⁷ Moses apmere yanhe renhe atniweke “Massah,” arritnye yanhe ileme, “Itne Ngkarte arrkerneke.” Israel-arenye yanhe areye kwatyteke arrangkwe aneke iperre, itne Ngkarte arrkernetyame, Moses arlkaremele, “YAHWEH-ame nhenhe akwete anwernekenge? Re-ame anwernenhe akwete arntarnte-areme?” Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Moses-ele apmere renhe arritnye arppenhe antheke “Meribah,” arritnye nhenhe ileme “Itne arlkarentye-ileke.”

Israel-arenye areyele Amalekite areye atweme

⁸ Nhenge Israel-arenye areye apmere Rephidim-ele anerleng, Amalekite areye apmere yanhele irraweye aneke, itnenhe atwetyeke-urletye. ⁹ Moses Joshua-ke angkeke, “Artwe arppenheme akngakaye arrantherre nhenge atwerretyeke alhetyenhenge Amalekite areyenge. Ingwenthe ayenge alheme apwerte akertne nhakwele tnetyeke. The atneme atyinhe akngetyenhe Ngkartele-arle ayenge atnyenetyeke anthekeke. The arne renhe akertne-antepe atnyenetyenhe, the arrekatherre-werne thilyenhe arrantherre anteme itnenhe atwetyenhenge.”

¹⁰ Joshua anteme Moses-eke awelheke, re artwe areye akngakeke atwerretyeke Amalekite areyenge. Urreke itne atwerretyeke alhetyenhenge, Moses Aaron-enge apwerte akertneke antyeke, artwe arppenhe Hur arritnye-akerte anteye. ¹¹⁻¹² Re arne anteme ilyte ikwerenhele akertne-ileke, renhe akapertenge akertne atnyenemele. Nhenge re arne renhe alakenhe renhe arntwirrkemele, Israel-arenye areyele Amalekite areye irrerlknge atwetyame. Moses artwe ampwe aneke ilyte ikwerenhe apurrke-irremele. Re atneme renhe uyarne anthurre akertne atnyeneme. Nhenge ilyte ikwerenhe kwene-irremele, Amalekite areyele akenhe Israel-arenye areye irrerlknge atwerleng. Alakenhe re irreme-ketye, Aaron uthene Hur uthenele apwerte akngerre anthurre ineke Moses arrernelhetyenhenge. Ikwere-iperrele anteme, Aaron uthene Hur uthenele amulte Moses-kenhe arntwirrkerle-anerretyeme re arne atneme renhe akwete arntwirrketyenhenge nhenge artwe areye atwerretyamenge. Aaron itere itwele tneke, kenhe Hur akenhe itere arppenhele tneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge artwe ratherre amulte atherre Moses-kenhe arntwirrkerle-anerretyame uternte ante irrpetyeke-atwetye. ¹³ Alakenhenge re-anteme Joshua uthene thultyte ikwerenhe areye uthenele Amalekite areye irrerlknge atweke.

¹⁴ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Ayeye nhenhe renhe pipe-ke intelhe-ilye nhenge tyerrtye areye ikwere itirretyenhenge urreke, ikwere alkngrirretyakenhele. Ayeye nhenhe renhe Joshua-ke akwetethenhe ilye. Renhe ilye The Amalekite areye akethe-ante arrernetyenhe, anyente-ante itethe anetyakenhe anetyenhe ahelhe nhenhele!”

¹⁵ Ikwere iperrele anteme, Moses-ele apwerte arrpenheme ineme aharleiwemele YAHWEH tnaketyeke. Apmere yanhe renhe arritnye antheke “YAHWEH NISSI!” Arritnye nhenhe ileme, “YAHWEH-ele ayenge artengele-areme-arle.” ¹⁶ Moses anteme angeke, “The kwenhe atneme atyinhe akertne atheke arntwirrketyame YAHWEH-arle aneme-werne. YAHWEH-ele kwenhe Amalekite areye akwetethe anthurre irrerlknge atwerle-anetyenhe!”

18

1-27

19

YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeme apwerte akngerre Sinai-le

¹⁻² Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele Egypt impemele alheke, itne akwete anthurre alethe alhetyame atnyentye atherreke. Arlthe arrpenhele anteme itne irretye-alheke apmere arrangkethe ikwere Sinai arritnyeke. Mpwepele anteme itne inteke apmere arrpenhe Rephidim arritnyele. Urreke-ulkere anteme itne Sinai-ke irretye-alheke. Itne apwerte akngerre Sinai antartengele inteke.

³ Moses apwerte akertneke Ngkarte-werne antyeye. YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke apwerte akertne-ngentyele arlkeke ikwere angkemele, “Alakenhe nhenhe unte Jacob-kenhe areyeke angketyeke, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-arle anemeke. ⁴ Arrantherre Ayenge itelaretyeke, The nhenge tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areye arrileke. Arrantherre Ayenge itelareme The arrenhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke. The arrenhantherrenhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne mwantyele akngetyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areke nhenge arrantherre alethe alhetyemenge, irretyele-arteke akweke ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme urreke itne alkereke-irretyenhenge. Alakenhe renhe The arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areke. ⁵ Atyenge aywerrke-irremele Atyenge-ketye mwernte-irretyale anaye, angkentye Atyinhe akwetethe apenterlthe-anaye. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye Atyinhe aneme, kenhe nhenge arrantherre apeke Ayenge aweme, The arrenhantherrenhe akngaketyenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe ingkirreke-ngentyele ahelhe nhenhe ikwerenge. ⁶ Ayenge arrekantherre Ayenge-ante ware awetyeke ahentye aneme, Ayenge-ante ware apentetyeke. Arrantherre ingkirreke Atyenge warrke-irretyenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-arteke, The arrenhantherrenhe Atyenge-arrpe akalkelhe-iletyenhe.” Alakenhe re-anteme unte Israel-arenye areyeke angketyeke.”

⁷ Moses anteme apwerte-ngentyele kwene-akerle alpeke, artwe ampwe akngerrepate ingkirreke apurtelhe-ilemele. Re itneke angkentye ingkirreke anthurre ileke YAHWEH-ele ikwere apwerte ikwerenge ileke. ⁸ Itne anteme Moses-eke angeke, “Kele mwerre-arle. Iwenhe apeke YAHWEH anwerneke angkerlengge, anwerne Ikwere aywerrke-irretyenhenge. Anwerne anetyenhe Ikwere-ante ware warrke-irretyenhe.” Moses anteme apwerte akertne-werne alpeke, YAHWEH-eke angkemele, “Tyerrtye nhakwe areye angeke itne-arle akwele anetyenhe Ngkwenge-ante ware warrke-irretyenhe.”

⁹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angeke, “Ayenge ngkwenge-werne angkulye urrperle akngerre-arteke apetyetyenhe, ngkwenge angketyeke. Tyerrtye areyele Ayenge awetyenhe nhenge Ayenge Ngkwenge angkerlengge. Nhenge Ayenge ngkwenge angkerlengge, kele tyerrtye areyele anteme Ngenhe akwetethe arratye itelaretyenhenge.” Moses anteme

kwene-akerle atnarnpetyeke tyerrtye nhenge areye-werne-atheke. Re itneke ileke nthakenhe-akenhe YAHWEH ikwere angkekenge.

¹⁰ Kele Moses anteme apwerte akngerre ikwere akertne-werne anyirtneke, YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Tyerrtye nhakwe areye ilettyeke alhaye itne nhenge mpwarelhetyeke lyete-arlike ingwenthe-arlike Ayenge aretyenhenge. Itnenhe ilaye mantere itnekenhe alhewetyeke.

¹¹ Arlike ingwenthe arrpenhe-ngentyele, Ayenge YAHWEH kwenhe nhenhe-werne akertne-ngentyele apetyetyenhe apmere nhenhe apwerte akngerre Sinai-werne. Itnenhe ilaye Atyenge arelhetyeke. Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele Ayenge aretyenhe apetyerlenge. ¹² Arrkngerte apwerte akngerre ikwerenge-arlenge arrernaye tyerrtye areye ilaye ikwere-werne angathe-irretyale anetyeke. Angwenhele apeke apwerte akngerre nhenhe anpeme renhe irrerlknge atwaye. ¹³ Tyerrtye yanhe anpetyalaye. Renhe apwertele irrerlknge atwaye, irryarte akwekele apeke. Arraty apelaye, tyerrtyele apeke, atnunthele apeke apwerte akngerre renhe anperlenge, itne ilwemele. Unte apeke nhenge awerlenge aywerre trumpet-kenhe arlkerlenge, kele tyerrtye areye anteme arrkngerte yanhe-werne alhetyeke apwerte atnartengele.” Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Moses anteme kwene-akerle tyerrtye areye-werne atnarnpeke. Re itneke angkeke, “Arlike ingwenthe arrpenhe-ngentyele, Ngkarte akertne-ngentyele apwerte akngerre nhenhe-werne apetyetyenhe. Arrantherre mpwarelhaye nhenge arrantherre Ikwenge arrwekele tnyetyenhenge. Artwe areye, anewikwe arrekantherenge intetyale anetyeke lyete apeke ingwenthe apeke, itnenhe impaye, itnenhe anpetyale.” Arraty anthurre, ikwere iperrenge anteme tyerrtye nhakwe areyele mantere itnekenhe areye alheweke. Itne arlike atherrele mpwarelheke.

¹⁶ Arlike arrpenhele, ingwe-athnele kwatye alharrkentye aneke, kwatye akngerre angkeke. Tyerrtye areyele angkulye urrperle akngerre areke apwerte akngerre renhe arterlenge, tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re trumpet arnterre anthurre arrkene-ilerlenge. Tyerrtye arrpenheme atere-irreremele aneke. ¹⁷ Moses-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere itnekenhe-ngentyele yerrele akngeke nhenge itne Ngkarteke apurte-irretyenhenge. Itne arrkngerte ikwere akethele tnerirretyame, irrpenhetyakenhele.

¹⁸ YAHWEH anteme kwenhe akertne-ngentyele apwerte akngerre-werne atheke apetyeke ure akngerrele. Ure kwertele apwerte renhe artetyame. Ure kwerte akngerre anthurre alkere-werne atheke urnteme, apwerte akngerre re akngelheke anthurre! ¹⁹ Trumpet re tyerrtye angwenhele apeke-arlike arrkene-ilemeke, akngerre-ame-akngerre-irreke. Moses Ngkarteke angketyame, Ngkarte anteme ikwere angkirtnerlenge. Angkentye ikwerenhe aneke kwatye angkeme-arteke aneke urreke kwatyele atwetyenhenge.

²⁰ Ye, YAHWEH alkere akertne-ngentyele apwerte akertne-werne atheke apetyeke, akertne-ngentyele Re Moses-eke arlikeke, Moses anteme anye. ²¹ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Kwene-werne alpaye itnenhe alkngarre-ilemele itne-arlike apeke iparrpe intyeme-ketyenge Ayenge aretyeke. Alakenhe renhe apeke itne mpwarelkenge itne ingkirreke anthurre ilwetyenhenge! ²² Kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-arlike alkngarre-ilaye. Itnekeke-amparre mpwarelhetyeke atyenge itwe-werne apetyetyeke. Nhenge itne apeke mpwarelhetyakenhe ware apetyeme, The itnenhe atwetyenhenge.”

²³ Moses anteme YAHWEH-eke angkeke, “Arraty anthurre yanhe. Tyerrtye areyele apwerte akngerre nhenhe Sinai-ke antyetyeke arrangkwe. Unte anwerneke kele angkerne, ‘Apwerte akngerre nhenheke-arlenge

arrkngerte arrrernetyeke re apmere ameke-ameke Ngkwenge-ante ware anetyenhenge.’ ”

²⁴ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Apwerte akngerrenge-ntyete atnarnpaye, Aaron nhenhe-werne akngetye-alpaye. Kwertengerle tyatyere-areye areye ayene-ilaye tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye nhenhe-werne antyeme-ketye. Itne apeke nhenhe-werne iparrpe uterrirremele arrkngerte ankerte-iweme-ketye. Itne apeke Atyenge-werne angathe-irrerleng Ayenge aretyeke, The itnenhe iparrpe arterteke atwetyenhe.”

²⁵ Arratye, Moses kwene-akerle tyerrtye areye-werne atnarnpeke, itneke ileke iwenhe-ante-iwenhe-ante YAHWEH ikwere angkekenge.

20

Ngkarte Moses atywerenge 10-pele anthem

¹ Ngkarte anteme tyerrtye areyeke alakenhe angkeke: ² “Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH aneme, Ngkarte arrantherre-arle apentemeke. The kwenhe arrnhantherrenhe Egypt-ngentyele arrattelhe-ileke Egypt-arenye areyele-arle arrnhantherrenhe warrke-irretyeke uternetyartenge ayernentye akngerre areye-arteke.

³ “Arrantherre kwenhe Atyenge-ante ware kwene-irretyeke, Ayenge-ante ware utyernemele tnaketyeke. Arne arrpenhe apeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke “ngkarte” aketyale. Ayenge-ante ware Ngkarte akaye.

⁴ “Arrantherre arne ingkirreke alkerenge, ahelhenge, kwatye alaye akngerrenge areme. Kele mwerre-arle. Arne nhenhe areye-arteke akenhe mpwaretyalaye, arne-ngentyele, apwerte-ngentyele-arlike apeke, arrangkwe-arle! ⁵ Arrantherre apeke arne areye arne-ngentyele apeke apwerte-ngentyele apeke mpwarerleng, kele arrantherre apeke itneke kwene-irremele itnenhe tnakemele. Itnenhe impaye! Ayenge Ngkarte ingkerte aneme. Arrantherre apeke Ayenge impeme arne yanhe areye apentemele itnenhe utyernemele tnaketyeke, kele Ayenge arrekantherre ahele anthurre irretyenhenge. Arrantherre apeke akurnentye anerleng, The akenhe arrnhantherrenhe arriletynhe ampe arrekantherrenhe-arlike, atyinhengenhenge arrekantherrenhe-arlike, ampe itnekenhe-arlike. ⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe Atyenge ahentye aneme, tyerrtye areyele-arle atywerenge Atynhe atnyenemeke, Ayenge itneke akwete-ante ahentye anetyenhenge. The itnenhe impetyakenhe anetyenhe.

⁷ “Arritnye Atynhe impene anthurre aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arritnye Atynhe akurne-iletyale. Arrantherre apeke arritnye atynhe akurne-ilerleng, The arrnhantherrenhe atwetyenhe.

⁸ “Arlte Apurrke Atynhe impene aneme. Ayenge itelaraye arlte nhenhe ikwerenge, Atyenge alkngwirretyalaye. ⁹ Week arrpe-anenhele, arrantherre apeke arlte six-eke warrke-irreme, kele mwerre-arle. ¹⁰ Kenhe Arlte Apurrke Atynhe ameke-ameke aneme. Arlte nhenhe ikwerenge tyerrtye areye warrke-irretyale anetyeke, itne ltyerretyewe ware Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke! Angkentye nhenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke aneme: Arrekantherre, ampe arrekantherrenhe areyeke-arlike, warrkene arrekantherrenhe areyeke-arlike, tyerrtye areyeke apmere arpenhengentyele arrekantherre-arleng-arle anemeke. Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke re warrke-irretyale anetyeke Arlte Apurrke Atynhele. ¹¹ Arrule anthurre, The, YAHWEH-elarle, arne ingkirreke aknganeke arlte six-pelele. The alkere-arlike, ahelhe-arlike, kwatye alaye-arlike aknganeke, arne ingkirreke-arle itnekenge anemeke. Ikwere iperre anteme, arlte arrpenhele Ayenge ltyerremele aneke warrke-irretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme The

arlte yanhe mwerre ileme, The renhe mpwareke arlte impene anetyeke tyerrtye areyeke. The arlte nhenhe renhe tyerrtye areyeke akngakeke itne ityerrtyeke Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke.

¹² “Arrekantherre artweyeke aywerrke-irraye. Arrantherre apeke itneke aywerrke-irreme, arrantherre apmere yanhele arrule anthurre anetyenhe Tharle arrenhantherrenhe anthemeke. Ayenge YAHWEH Ngkarte aneme arrantherre-arle apentemeke.

¹³ “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye irrerlknge atwetyale!

¹⁴ “Arrantherre apeke nhenge kele anewarte aneme arelhe arrpenhenge intetyale anaye!

¹⁵ “Tyerrtye arrpenhe-ngentye anyelkngele inetyalaye!

¹⁶ “Urrtyirremele iletyle tyerrtye angwenhe-akerte apeke court-enge!

¹⁷ “Artwe areye-aye, artwe arrpenhe apeke apmere arrekantherrenhe itwele anerlenge, itirretyale anaye arrantherre akwele apmere ikwerenhe raketyenhe. Itirretyale anaye arne ikwerenhe areye inetyeke, anewe ikwerenhe apeke, warrkene ikwerenhe apeke, pweleke apeke tangkeye ikwerenhe apeke. Itirretyale anaye arne nhenhe areye atnyenetyeke akwele! Itne artwe arrpenhe-kenhe aneme.

“Angkentye nhenhe areye akwete-ante aneme, arrantherre itnenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe apenterlte-anetyeke!”

Nhenge Ngkarte tyerrtye areye kwene-werne apetyerlenge, itne atere-irrereme

¹⁸ Israel-arenye areye akwete anthurre tnerirretyame apwerte akngerre ikwerenge. Itne aweke kwatye akngerre anthurre angkerlenge, itne aweke iwenhe-akweye-arteke trumpet-arteke tyerrtyele arntherre anthurre arrakertele pewe-iletyme. Itne areke ure kwerte urrperle apwerte-ngentye urnterlenge. Nhenge itne nhenhe areye aremele, itne aterele arrewemele apwerte akngerrenge-ntyete irntwarre-irremele, arlengele tnerirretyame. ¹⁹ Itne anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Unte apeke anwerneke angkeme, anwerne ngenhe awetyenenge. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe apeke anwerneke angkerlenge, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre ilwetyenenge.”

²⁰ Kenhe Moses akenhe itneke angkeke, “Atere-irretyalaye! Ngkarte nhenhe-werne apetyeke arrenhantherrenhe arrkernetyeke, arrantherre apeke Renhe apenterlenge, arrangkwe apeke. Re arrekantherre ahentye aneme Ikwere akwetethenhe itirrerlte-anetyeke, iwerre akurne-werne alheme-ketye.”

²¹ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele nhenhe renhe awemele itne apwerte ikwerenge-ntyete akwete anthurre arlengele tnerirreke. Moses-ante ware angkulye urrperle akngerre ikwere-werne-atheke itwe-irreke, Ngkarte-arle aneme-werne.

22-26

21

1-36

22

1-31

23

1-33

24

Israel-arenye areyele Moses ileme itne awerrirretyeke iwenhe apeke renhe YAHWEH-ele itneke ilerlenge

¹ YAHWEH Moses-eke apworte akertne-ngentyele angkeke, “Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, akngerrepate seventy Israel-arenye yanhe areye inetyeke alhaye. Arrantherre anteme apworte nhenheke antyemele Atyenge-werne, Atyenge angathe-irretyale. Atyengenge arlengele tnaye, kwene-irremele anteme Ayenge utyernemele tnakaye. ² Moses-aye, unte-ante kwenhe Atyenge-werne itweke-irretyeke. Arrpenhe yanhe areye ilaye apworte-erne antyintyeme-ketye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ngkwengenge apworteke antyetyeke arrangkwe!”

³ Moses anteme tyerrtye areye-werne alhemele itneke ileke ingkirreke YAHWEH ikwere angkekenge. Itne ikwere angkeke, “Mwerre anthurre kwenhe alakenhe. Iwenhe apeke re YAHWEH ngkwenge angkeke, anwerne awetyenhenge.” ⁴ Moses-ele anteme arne ingkirreke pwekeke intelhe-ileke YAHWEH-elarle ikwere ileke.

Ingwemele anthurre arlthe arrpenhele re apworte areye apurtelhe-ileke apworte akngerre ikwere itweke kwentye-kwentye-ilemele. Ikwere iperrele anteme re apworte athirnte arlpentye 12-pele ineke, itnenhe akerte arraty ngkernemele. Apworte 12-pele nhenhele imerneke anyenhenge 12-pele Israel-arenye areye. ⁵ Moses-ele anteme artwe apmerrke arrpenheme pweleke arrpenheme irrerlkngwe atwetyeke yerneke. Pweleke nhenhe itnenhene itne apworte aharleke-arleke iteke YAHWEH tnaketyenhenge. Arrpenheme itne irrtnye-uweke apworte ikwere-arlengwe YAHWEH-eke itemele. Kele tyerrtye areyele anteme kere ingkirreke arlkweke. Itne itirretyame nhenge itne mwerre anerrirretyartenge. ⁶ Nhenge itne pweleke areye irrerlkngwe atwemele, Moses-ele alhwe arrpenheme inemele renhe urne urrpetyeke-arlike theleke, alhwe arrpenheme re apworte aharleke-arleke thelemele. ⁷ Moses-ele anteme pweke ineke re atywerenge YAHWEH-kenhe arrwekele intelhe-ileke-arle tyerrtye areyeke aharlperre ilemele. Re aharlperre angkeme nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe awetyenhenge. Tyerrtye areye anteme ikwere angkeke, “Arne ingkirreke YAHWEH pweke nhenhe ikwerele angkerlengwe, anwerne ikwere aywerrke-irreme renhe awetyenhenge.”

⁸ Moses-ele anteme urne alhwe-akerte areye ineke, re tyerrtye areyeke-arleke alhwele anhemele. Re itneke angkeke, “YAHWEH-ele anwernenhe alhileke Re anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Arrantherre angkeke arrantherre-arle akwetethe awerlthe-anetyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe re arrekantherre angkerlengwe pweke nhenhe ikwerenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrekantherre-arleke alhwele anheke. Arrantherre apeke ayeye nhenheke alknngwirremele renhe apentetyakenhele, arrantherre anteme pweleke nhenhe areye-arteke ilwetyenhe. Alhwe arrekantherrenhe ahelheke-arleke altyiwelheme.”

⁹ Moses, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu-arlike, akngerrepate 70-arlike apworte akertne-werne antyenheke. ¹⁰ Yanhe ikwerele itne Ngkarte areke Israel-arenye areyele-arle apentewarremeke. Ingke kwenele-ulkere itne areke iwenhe-akweye iwerre-arteke, iwerre yanhe re alkere-alkere aneke. ¹¹ Yanhe arraty anthurre aneme! Akngerrepate areyele Ngkarte areke. Kenhe Re akenhe itnenhe irrerlkngwe atwetyakenhe aneke. Ikwere iperrele anteme itne merne arlkweke kwaty antywemele. Kele imerte itne apwertenge atnarnpewarremele.

YAHWEH-ele apwerte athirnte atherre Moses antheme atywerrenge Ikwerenhe-akerte

¹² YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Akertne atheke Atyengerne antyintyaye. Atyenge akarelhaye The ngenhe apwerte athirnte atherrame anthetyenhenge. Apwerte athirnte nhenhe atherreke-arleke The atywerrenge uthene ayeye Atyinhe uthene intelhe-ileke tyerrtye areye ikwere-atherre akaltye-irretyenhenge.”

¹³⁻¹⁴ Ikwere iperrele, Moses akngerrepate areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre ingkerne nhenhe anerrirraye. Aaron uthene Hur uthene arrekatherrenge nhenhele anetyenhenge. Tyerrtye areye apeke ahele-irrrerrenge arne iwenheke apeke re, itne akenhe ikwere-atherre angketyenhe. Joshua-ante ware kwenhe arrawe-irrentyeke atyenge aywerrrke-irremele atyengerenge apetyeme.” Kele Moses-ele Joshua ineke, ratherre apwerte ameke-ameke Sinai-werne alherreke. Yanhe ikwere irretye-alherremele, Moses-ele Joshua ingkerne imperle-alheke, re-arrpe apwerte akertne-werne atheke antyeke.

¹⁵ Nhenge Moses-ele akertneke antyeke angkulye areyele apwerte renhe arterlenghe. ¹⁶ Arratyte, YAHWEH angkulyenge aneke akngerrele arrtyernemele. Angkulyele apwerte akngerre renhe arteke arlte urrpetyeke-urrpetyeke-atwetye. Arlte seven-nge YAHWEH Moses-eke angkulyengentyele angkeke. ¹⁷ Israel-arenye areyele alkngenthe Ngkarte-kenhe aretyame akngerrele arrtyernerlenghe. Alkngenthe re arrtyernetyame ure akngerre-arteke apwerte akertne anthurrenge. ¹⁸ Angkulyele Moses-inpe arteke. Re akertne yanhe ikwerele aneke arlte 40-eke uthene ingwe 40 utheneke-atwetye.

1-40	25
1-37	26
1-21	27
1-43	28
1-46	29
1-38	30
1-11	31

YAHWEH-ele itnenhe ileme arlte Saturday-ele warrke-irretyale anetyeke

¹² YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, ¹³ “Israel-arenye areyeke ilaye, ‘Atywerrenge Arlte Apurrke-akerte apenterlte-anaye. Arlte lyete-ngentyele, Saturday arrpe-anenhele, arrantherre Atyenge itirretyenhenge itelaremele The arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerle-anemenge. Arlte yanhe renhe akngakemele atnyenaye. Arrantherre anteme itelaretyenhenge Ayenge YAHWEH aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle arratyte-ilemeke.’

14 “Saturday kwenhe arlte arppenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Saturday Atyenge aneme. Kenhe angwenhe apeke Saturday-ele warrke-irreme, tyerrtye yanhe renhe irrerlknge atwaye! Re arrekantherrenge anetyakenhe anetyeke. 15 Sunday-ngentyele Friday-eketwetye ware warrke-irraye. Yanhe mwerre-arle. Kenhe Saturday arppenhele ltyerrlerite-anaye, warrke-irretyale. Saturday kwenhe Atyinhe aneme, nhenge arrantherre Atyenge itirretyeke, Ayenge utyernemele tnakewarretyeke. Angwenhe apeke Saturday-ele warrke-irreme, renhe irrerlknge atwaye! 16 Lyete-ngentyele, arrantherre, arrekantherre-artweye areye angkentye Atyinheke Saturday-akerte itirretyeke. Ikwere alkngrwirretyale anaye The itelaretyenhenge arrantherre Ayenge tnakewarrerleng. 17 Arrantherre apeke akwete anthurre itirrerlitanemele ayeye Atyinheke Saturday-akerteke, kele The arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge The ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arne arppenhe ingkirreke mpwaremele, The ingkirreke arlte urrpetyeke-urrpetyele mpwareke. Arlte arppenhele anteme Ayenge ltyerremele, warrke-irretyakenhele aneke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre warrke-irretyakenhe anetyeke arlte Saturday areyele.”

18 Kele nhenge YAHWEH Moses-eke apwerte Sinai-nge angkentye uyerreke. Re renhe apwerte athirnte atherre atywerrenge Ikwerenhe-akerte antheke. Ngkartele atywerrenge yanhe areye iltye ikwerenhele intelhe-ileke.

32

Israel-arenye areye pwelekenge arrekwele artepe kwene-irreme itne-arle gold-engentyele mpwarekeke

1 Moses apwerte akertne Sinai-le akwete anetyame apetye-alpetyakenhele. Kele tyerrtye areye anteme Aaron-werne alheke ikwere angkemele, “Araye, Moses-ame nthakenhe-arle irrerle-aneme? Iwengenge-ame re apetyalpetyakenhe? Rarle thewe anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke. Re apeke ilweke. Aaron-aye arne apeke anwerneke mpwaraye arne-ngentyele, apwerte-ngentyele apeke, gold-engentyele apeke, re anwernenhe iletynhenge nthenhe-werne-atheke alhetyeke.”

2 Kenhe Aaron akenhe itneke angkeke, “Yewe, gold irlpe-kenhe ayenge anthane anewe arrekantherrenhe irlpele atnyeneme, alere uthene marle uthene-kenhe areye-arlike.” 3 Kele tyerrtye areyele gold irlpe-kenhe akngetyeke Aaron anthemele. 4 Aaron-ele gold ingkirreke tyampiteke-arleke akwerneke. Re imerte tyampite ureke-arleke arrerneke urinpe-ilettyeke urreke re gold renhe theletynhenge. Kele re arneke-arleke thelemele iwenhe-akweye-arteke pweleke-arteke re inngelheme. Kele re-anteme gold renhe irrakere-ilemele pweleke anteme gold ikweringentyele mpwareke. Tyerrtye areye anteme angkeke, “Araye! Nhenhe araye! Nhenhele-arle anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilekeke!”

5 Aaron-ele anteme apwerte areye aharle-ileke gold pweleke ikweringe arrekwele rarle mpwareke, re tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Ingwenhe anwerne nhenhenge apurte-irremele arrawe-irrentye akngerreke, anwerne YAHWEH-eke alyelhetyeke urntetyeke!” 6 Arlte arppenhele anteme tyerrtye areye ingweleme anthurre akeme-irreke, pweleke arppenheme inemele. Pweleke arppenheme itne apwerte ikwerek-arleng iteke urrperle-ante-irretyeke YAHWEH utyernemele tnaketyeke. Pweleke arppenheme itne irrtnye-iwemele iteke itnenhe arlkwetyenhenge. Tyerrtye

areyele kere renhe arlkweke ngkwarle-arlike antywemele. Ikwere iperrele anteme itne mpwenye untherreke, ngkwarle iperrele.

⁷ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Apwerte nhenhe-ngentyele tyerrtye areye-werne atnarnpaye unte-arle Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilekeke. Itne kwenhe akurne-anthurre-ilelheke. ⁸ Itne kwenhe kele iwerenge untyeme-irreke Tharle itneke imernekeke itne atywerenge Atyinhe apentetyakenhe The itnenhe ileke-arteke. Itne renhe akweke ware apenteke. Kele lyete itne Atyenge-ngentyele untyeme-irreme anteme. Itne itneke-arrpe pweleke gold-engentyele mpwareke, ikwere kwene-irremele renhe utyernetyeke. Itne kere arrpenheme iteke pweleke utyernetyeke. Itne imerte angkemele, ‘Pweleke gold nhenhe araye! Nhenhele athewe anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke.’”

⁹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “The kwenhe tyerrtye mwernte akngerre nhenhe areye itelareme, nthakenhe-arle itne Atyenge-ketye iparrpe untyeme-irreme. ¹⁰ Ayenge ahele anthurre awelheme, The itnenhe atwetyenhenge anthurre. Ayenge ayaketyale! The anewikwe ampe ngkwinihe areye akethe-ante arrernetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Ngkwenge-artweye-ngentyele tyerrtye atningke itentyenhe itne atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhe!”

¹¹ Moses YAHWEH-eke inkeke, “Ayekaye, YAHWEH! Tyerrtye ingkirreke ahele-irretyalaye. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye kwenhe Unte Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke, Unte akethe-ante arrerneke yanhe areye-arle itnenhe atwetyeke ahentye aneke! ¹² Unte apeke itnenhe irrerlknge atweme, Egypt-arenye areye alakenhe angkeketyenge, ‘YAHWEH-ele Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke apmere arrangkethe ikwere-werne. Kenhe Re akenhe itnenhe urryekele-iwetyame ware. Re itnenhe arratelhe-ileke itnenhe irrerlknge atwetyenhenge apwerte nhenhenge.’ Alakenhe renhe itne angketyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Unte itneke ahele-irretyalaye anetyeke, itnenhe akethe-ante arrernetyalaye! ¹³ Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-eke itirraye. Arrule anthurre Unte itneke angkeke, ‘Arrantherre ampe atningke anthurre atnyenetyenhe atyinhengenhenge atningke anthurre. Itne anetyenhe atningke anthurre kwerralye areye-arteke nhenge alkerere aneme-arteke. The itnenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe anthetyenhe, re itnekenhe akwete-ante anetyenhenge.’ Alakenhe renhe akwele Unte itnenhe alhileke.” ¹⁴ Nhenge YAHWEH-ele Moses alakenhe renhe angkerlengewe aweke, Re itirrentye ikwerenhe akngarte-iwelheke, itirrentye arrpenhe anteme aneke. Re tyerrtye ingkirreke akethe-ante arrernetyakenhe aneke.

¹⁵ Ikwere iperrele anteme, Moses utepe-irremele apwerte-ngentyele kwene-akerle atnarnpetye-alpeke, re apwerte athirnte atherre akngkeke nhenge YAHWEH-elarle atywerenge Ikwerenhe ikwere-arleke intelhe-ilekeke arrwekeleke-arleke artepeke-arleke. ¹⁶ Moses-ele apwerte renhe-atherrenhe mpwaretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele renhe-atherrenhe mpwareke, atywerenge apwerte ikwere atherreke-arleke intelhe-ilemele.

¹⁷ Nhenge Moses apwerte akertne-ngentyele atnarnpintyeye, kele re anteme Joshua mpwepeke aremele. Joshua-le tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre arlkerlengewe aweke re anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Aye! Israel-arenye areye apeke atwerreme itne-arrpe!”

¹⁸ Moses ikwere angkeke, “Arrangkwe, itne alyelhetyakenhele nhenge itne impeke atwerrentye iperrele, the itnenhe awetyakenhe artnerlengewe, the itnenhe aweme alyelherlengewe.”

19 Nhenge Moses itwe anteme irrenheke, re pweleke gold yanhe areke. Re tyerrtye areye urnterlenghe areke. Re ahele-anthurre-irreke. Re anteme apwerte atherrame renhe ahelheke iweke, renhe-atherre ultakeke apwerte akngerre ikwere itweke. 20 Ikwere iperrele anteme re pweleke renhe inemele nhenge itne-arle gold-engentyele mpwarekeke. Re renhe ure kweneke-arleke arrerneke nhenge arne re urrkng-irretyenhenge kwatye-arteke. Nhenge gold irrernte-irrerlenghe, Re renhe kutyemele urlpmern-teke ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele. Re renhe kwatye kweneke iweke. Re anteme Israel-arenye areye uterneke kwatye renhe antywyetyeke.

21 Moses anteme Aaron-eke angkeke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte tyerrtye nhenhe areye YAHWEH-ngentyele untyeme-ileke pweleke nhenhele? Alakenhe kwenhe akurne anthurre! Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye nhenhe areye ngkwenge irreke? Itne ngenhe uternetyakenhe. Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte itnenhe iletakenhe renhe impetyeke?”

22 Aaron Moses-eke angkirtneke, “Unte kwenhe akngerrepate atyinhe aneme. Atyenge ahele-irretyale anaye! Unte kwenhe itelareme tyerrtye nhenhe areye arne akurne ingkirrekeke akwetethe itirrerlenghe. 23 Itne atyenge angkeke, ‘Moses-ele anwernenhe Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke anwerne anteme akutne aneme nthenhe-arle re anemeke. Arne iwenhe apeke renhe anwerneke mpwaraye arne-ngentyele apeke, apwertengentyele apeke, gold-engentyele apeke nhenge re anwerneke imerntyenhenge nthenhe-werne alhetyeke.’ 24 Kele ayenge anteme tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, ‘Yewe, irlpe-kenhe gold areye arrekantherrenhe irlwaye, ite-kenhe areye-arlike iltye-kenhe areye-arlike, itnenhe atyenge-werne akngetyaye.’ Kele itne ayenge gold ingkirreke anthurre antheke. The anteme renhe ureke iweke, pweleke gold anteme arratintyeka.”

25 Moses-ele aretyame tyerrtye areye urnterlenghe, arlkerlenghe tyerrtye arerte areye-arteke. Aaron-ele itnenhe ayaketyakenhe renhe mpwarerlenghe. Moses ikwere-arrpe angkeke, “Ayekeye! Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anwerneke-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe anemeke, itne anwernenhe aretyenhenge, anwernenhe atherrelhe-iletynhe!” 26 Moses anteme apetyemele arriwe itwele tneke apmere ikweringe arrwekele. Re tyerrtye areyeke arlike, “Aye! Angwenhele apeke YAHWEH apentetyeke, atyinhe itwele tnerrirraye.” Kele atyinhenge Levi-kenhe areye anteme apetyeke Moses itwele tnerriremele.

27 Ikwere iperrele anteme, Moses itneke angkeke, “YAHWEH kwenhe Ngkarte aneme nhenge anwerne Israel-arenye areyele tnakeme apenteme anteye. Alakenhe re kwenhe Re arrekantherre Levi-kenhe areyengentyele angkeme, ‘Artwe arrantherre nayepe arlpentye arrekantherrenhe inerrirraye. Itneke-akerte arrantherre apmerele unthemele, kake utnene yaye uthene, atyeyangkwe areye irrerlknge atwaye, atyewangkwe areye-arlike arrantherre-arle akaltye anemeke.’” 28 Tyerrtye Levi-kenhe yanhe areyele itne Moses aweke. Itne nayepe areye inemele tyerrtye areye irrerlknge atweke, itne artwe 3,000 irrerlknge atwemele. 29 Moses anteme Levi-kenhe areyeke angkeke, “Lyete arrantherre YAHWEH-eke anhelheke nhenge arrantherre kwertengerle tyatye-arenye-arteke Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Arrantherre kake utnene yaye uthene, alere arrekantherrenhe areye-arlike irrerlknge atweke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme YAHWEH arrekantherre akangkeme. Arrantherre kwenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Ikwerenhe areye anetyenne.”

30 Arle arrpenhele anteme, Moses tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe akurne anthurre aneme. Lyete ayenge arrekantherre YAHWEH-eke angketyenne. Nhenge ayenge Ikwere angkemele, Re apeke

arrekantherrenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge. Re apeke arrekantherrenge arratyepeltye-irreme, arrantherre Ikwere atyewe-irretyenhenge awethe.”

³¹ Moses anteme alpemele YAHWEH-eke angkeke, “Tyerrtye nhenhe areye kwenhe akurne anthurre. Itne arne pweleke gold-engentyele itneke-arrpe mpwareke itne ikwere kwene-irremele renhe tnaketyenhenge. ³² Itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anaye, akunye yanhe areye, itnekenge ipeltye-irremele arriletayale anaye. Unte apeke itnenhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke anetyenhe akwete. Itnenhe irrerlkngge atwetalaye, ayenge-tetye irrerlkngge atwaye nhenge ayenge itneke ilwetyenhenge! Arritnye atyinhe pweke akngerre yanhe-ngentyele urrparaye nhenge Unte-arle arritnye atyinhe intelhe-ilekeke tyerrtye arrpenhe Ngkwinhe areyenge.”

³³ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Angwenhele apeke akurne mpwareme Atyenge-ketye untyeme-irrerlengge, The arritnye ikwerenhe pweke-ngentyele urrparyenhe. ³⁴ Tyerrtye areye-erne alpaye, itnekenge arrekwele-irreme apmere nhenge-erne The ngkwenge ar-rwekele ileke. Alkere-arenye Atyinhele ngkwenge imernetyenhenge nthenhe-erne-atheke alhetyeke. The tyerrtye yanhe areye atwetyenhe akurne-arle-irrekeke.” ³⁵ YAHWEH-ele tyerrtye yanhe areye rikerte-anthurre-ileke Aaron-arle uternekeke pweleke gold mpwaretyeke.

33

1-6

Moses YAHWEH-eke angkeme Ilthe Ameke-ameke kwenenge

⁷ Moses-ele ilthe artetyarte, itne-arle “Ilthe Ameke-ameke” akekeke, nhenge arlengge-ulkereke Israel-arenye areye anetyamenge. Re renhe akeke “Ilthe Ameke-ameke.” Nhenge tyerrtye areyele YAHWEH iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnetyeke, itne apmere itnekenhe impemele arlengge anthurre unthetyarte Ilthe Ameke-ameke ikwere-erne alhetyeke. ⁸ Nhenge Moses Ilthe Ameke-ameke-erne alhetyarte, tyerrtye areye tnerirret-yarte, itne ilthe arriwe itnekenhe-arrpenge tnetyarte. Itne renhe aretyarte re Ilthe Ameke-ameke kwene-erne irrpenherlengge. ⁹ Nhenge Moses Ilthe Ameke-ameke-erne irrpenhetyarte angkulye arlpentye akngerre anthurre apetyartyartenge, re Ilthe Ameke-ameke arriwenge arrwekele tnetyartele. Nhenge angkulye yanhe ikwerele anerlengge, YAHWEH Moses-eke angketyarte. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye areyele angkulye renhe aretyarte, re Ilthe Ameke-ameke ikwere itwe anthurrele tnetyartenge. Itne ilthe itnekenhe-arrpele tnerirremele YAHWEH tnakewarretyarte. ¹¹ YAHWEH Moses-eke angketyarte Ilthe Ameke-ameke kwenenge. Ratherre arerretyarte nhenge angkerremele, tyerrtye areyele mpwareme-arteke nhenge itne angkerremele. Ikwere iperrele anteme Moses apmere-erne alpetyarte. Kenhe Joshua akenhe Ilthe Ameke-ameke kwenenge anetyarte renhe impetyakenhele. Joshua Moses-kenhe kwertengerle-arteke anetyarte.

¹² Ikwere iperrele Moses YAHWEH-eke angkeke, “The ngenhe arne iwenhe-akweyeye apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme. Unte ayenge ileke tyerrtye nhenhe areye Egypt-ngentyele arratelhe-ilettyeke itnekenge apmere arrpenhe-erne arrwekele-irretyeke. Angwenhe-ame Unte atyenge-erne yernetyenhe atyengenge warrke-irretyeke? Unte atyenge alakenhe renhe ilettyakenhe aneke. Unte atyenge arrwekele nhenge ileke Unte-arle ayenge itelareme, atyenge akangkemele anemele. ¹³ Mwerre anthurre alakenhe! Unte apeke atyenge akangkentye anthurre aneme, atyenge ilaye nthakenhe-ame unte irretyenhe. Ikwere iperre anteme the Ngenhe awethe itelaretyenhe, nthakenhe-arle Unte itirremele. Kele imerte the Ngenhe

akwetethe anthurre akangkemele mpwaretyenhe atyenge. Tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke alkngrwirretyale anaye. Unte kwenhe itnenhe akngakeke.”

¹⁴ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyenhe. Ikwere iperre anteme unte mwerre nterte anetyenhe.”

¹⁵ Moses anteme Ikwere angkeke, “Unte apeke nhenhele aneme anwernekenge alhetyakenhele, anwernenhe apmere arrpenhe-werne yeretyale anaye. ¹⁶ Unte apeke nhenhele aneme, anwernekenge alhetyakenhele, nhenge anwerne apeke apmere nhenhe imperlthe-alhemele Ngkwenge-kwenyele, arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe itelaretyakenhe anetyenhe, Unte-arle atyenge akangkemele aneme, tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke-inpe. Anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye Ngkwihinhe areye aneme. Anwerne apeke alheme Ngkwenge-kwenyele, anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arteke anteme aneme, anwerne iltye-ante aneme itne-arteke. Anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe Unte-arle anwernekenge anemenge.”

¹⁷ YAHWEH anteme Moses-eke angkeke, “Yewe, Ayenge arrekantherenge alhetyenhe, The kwenhe ngenhe itelareme anthurre, Ayenge ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre aneme.”

¹⁸ Moses anteme YAHWEH-eke angkeke. “The kwenhe Ngenhe aretyeke pwarrrtyerlunge ngangkere Ngkwihinhe-akerte.”

¹⁹ YAHWEH ikwere angkeke, “Yewe, Ayenge anpere alhetyenhe ngkwenge imernetyenhenge Ayenge mwerre-arle anemele, The ngkwenge arraty-iletyenhenge arritnye ameke-ameke Atyinhe. Arritnye atyinhe aneme YAHWEH. The tyerrtye areye akngakeke itneke mwerre anetyenhenge itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletyenhenge. Ayenge ngkwenge imernelhetyeke ahentye aneme. ²⁰ The ngenhe ayaketyenhe inngerre Atyinhe areme-ketye. Angwenhele apeke inngerre Atyinhe aremele kele ilwemele.”

²¹ Kele YAHWEH anteme ikwere angkeke, “Apwerte arlwe akngerre itweulkere tyarrpe-akerte aneme. Apwerte arlwe yanhe ikwere itwele tnetyeye alhaye. ²² Ayenge pwarrrtyetyenhe nhenge apwerte yanhe ikwerenge anpere alhemele. The ngenhe apwerte arlwe tyarrpeke arrernetyekeke-amparre. Nhenge Ayenge anpere alhemele, The ngenhe iltyele artetyenhe. ²³ The iltye anamelhe-iletyenhe anteme, unte artepe aretyenhenge. Unte inngerre Atyinhe aretyakenhe anetyenhe.”

34

Moses-ele apwerte athirnte arrpenhe atherre arrpeme atywerrenge ayeye ikwere-atherreke-arleke intelhe-iletyeke

¹ YAHWEH Moses-eke angkeke, “Apwerte athirnte arrpenhe atherre arrpaye nhenge The ngenhe arrwekele ileke-arteke, apwerte athirnte arrpenhe yanhe atherre-arteke nhenge unte kwene-akerle iweke-arle ultakemele. The atywerrenge Atyinhe apwerte nhenhe ikwere atherreke-arleke arrernetyenhenge. ² Ingwenhe ingweleme apwerte athirnte arrpenhe atherre akngetyaye, Atyenge-werne apetyaye apwerte akngerre Sinai-werne, Ayenge ngkwenge angketyenhenge. ³ Tyerrtye arrpenhe ngkwengenge akngetyetyale, arrangwe-arle. Tyerrtye areye ayakaye apwerte nhenhe ikwere itwe-werne apetyeme-ketye, yepe-yepe-arlke, pweleke-arlke ayakaye, name atherrke arlkweme-ketye apwerte akngerre atnartengele lyaperlunge-arle.”

⁴ Kenhe Moses-ele apwerte athirnte atherrame ineke arraty, renhe-atherrenhe arrpemele alyere-alyere-iletyeke. Arlte arrpenhele re apwerte akngerre Sinai akertne-werne antyeke apwerte yanhe atherre-akerte. Alakenhe renhe YAHWEH-ele renhe arrekwele ileke mpwaretyeke. ⁵ YAHWEH anteme apwerte akngerre Sinai-werne apetyeke angkulye kwenenge. Re apetyemele Moses itwele tnetye-alheke angkemele, "Ayenge-arle YAHWEH." ⁶ Re Moses-enge arrwekele anpere alheke ikwere angkemele, "Ayenge kwenhe YAHWEH Ngkarte. The kwenhe tyerrtye areye akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-aneme, itneke mwerre anemele. Nhenge itne akurne anerlunge Atyenge-ketye, Ayenge itneke iparpe ahele-irretyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge itneke ahentye akwete aneme. Nhenge The arne iwenheke apeke alhilemele, The renhe antheleme renhe inirtnetyakenhe awethe. Ayenge kwenhe itneke akwetethe arraty angkeme. ⁷ Arraty anthurre yanhe. Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurreke mwerre aneme. Nhenge itne akurnentye anerlunge Atyenge-ketye, ikwere iperrele anteme itne Atyenge-werne utepe-irritneme, The itnenhe yernetyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle. The akurne itnekenge urrpapeme arriletyakenhele. Kenhe itne apeke arne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anerlunge, Atyenge-werne utepe-irritnetyakenhele, The itnenhe arraty anthurre anteme arriletyenhe. The itnenhe ware arriletyakenhe anetyenhe apeke, The ampe itnekenhe-arlike, ampe itnekenhe areye-arlike akenhe akwete arriletyenhe, alakenhe renhe The akwetethe mpwarerle-anetyenhe."

⁸ Kele Moses iparpe anthurre ahelhe-werne kwene-irreke YAHWEH tnakemele. ⁹ Moses Ikwere angkeke, "YAHWEH, the kwenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye itelareme, anwerne kwenhe akaperte apwerte-arteke aneme, mwernte akwete aneme. The itelareme anwerne akurne aneme akurnentye anerlte-anemele. Unte apeke atyenge akangkentye akwete aneme, anwernenge irkwatherre apetyaye nthenhe-werne re apeke anwerne alherlte-iwerlunge. Anwernenhe atnyenaye anwerne tyerrtye aharle Ngkwinhe anetyeke."

10-28

Moses apwerte akngerre Sinai-ngentyele apetyalpeme inngerre pwar-tyemele anthurre

²⁹ Nhenge Moses apwerte akngerre Sinai-ngentyele apetyalpemele, Re apwerte athirnte atherre iltyele atnyenetyamele. Inngerre ikwerenhe pwar-tyemele rarle YAHWEH-eke angketyamenge apwerte akngerre ikw-erenge. Kenhe re akenhe akutne aneke alakenhe ikwere. ³⁰ Nhenge Aaron uthene Israel-arenye areye uthenele areke inngerre Moses-kenhe pwar-tyerlunge itne ikwere-werne itweke-irretyakenhe aneke itne-arle ikwere-ketye atere-irrekenge. ³¹ Moses anteme itneke arlikeke, "Atyenge-ketye atere-irretyalaye, itwe-werne apetyaye!" Aaron uthene akngerrepate arrpenhe areye uthene ikwere-werne apetyewarreke, Moses anteme itneke angkeke. ³² Kele imerte tyerrtye areye anteme Moses-werne itne apetyewarreke, re itneke atywerrenge ileke YAHWEH-elarle ikwere ilekeke apwerte akngerre Sinai akertnenge.

³³ Nhenge Moses tyerrtye areyeke angkeke-iperre, re inngerre ikw-erenhe manterele artelhemele. ³⁴ Nhenge Moses Ilthe Ameke-ameke kweneke irrpemele YAHWEH-eke angketyeke, re mantere akwete renhe inngerre ikwerenhe-ngentyele irlwetyarte. Nhenge re Ilthe ikw-erenge arratemele alhetyarte, Re tyerrtye areyeke arne ingkirreke anthurre ilet-yarte YAHWEH angketyartenge. ³⁵ Tyerrtye areyele inngerre ikwerenhe

pwarrrtyerleng e aretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re inngerre ikwerenhe manterele artelhetyarte, nhenge rarle YAHWEH-eke angkeke iperre.

1-35	35
1-38	36
1-29	37
1-31	38
1-43	39
1-33	40

Angkulye YAHWEH-kenhele Ilthe Ameke-ameke arteme

³⁴ Nhenge Moses-ele Ilthe Ameke-ameke artemele, re arne ingkirreke kwene ikwere arrerneke YAHWEH-elarle ikwere arrwekele ilekeke. Kele imerte angkulye YAHWEH-nge apetyeke alkere-ngentyele re Ilthe renhe arterleng e. Ngangkere Ikwerenhe Ilthe Ameke-ameke kwene ikwerele aneme. ³⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Moses kwene-werne irrpetyakenhe aneke.

³⁶⁻³⁷ Nhenge angkulyele Ilthe renhe artemele, Israel-arenye areye apmerele akwete anetyartenge-arle. Nhenge angkulye akertne-werne-atheke antyemele, Israel-arenye areye apmere arrpenhe-werne aname-irretyarte.

³⁸ Yanhe arraty e anthurre. Artele ureke, angkulyele Ilthe Ameke-ameke renhe artetyarte. Ingwele akenhe re pwarrrtyetyarte anthurre ure-arteke. Nhenge Israel-arenye areye anange-irretyarte, itne angkulye itnekenge arrekwele aretyarte, itne renhe apentetyarte anteme.

Ruth Ayeye nhenhe arelhe anyente apmere Moab-arenye-akerte

Artwe Elimelech ikwerenheke-artweye-akerte apmere Bethlehem impeme aname-irremele apmere Moab-werne

¹⁻² Arrule anthurre, urreke king areye apmere Israel-ele akngerrepate anetyehenge, artwe arpenhe areye tyerrtye Israel-arenyeke pwathe anetyarte. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, apmere Israel-ele, merneke arangkwe anthurre aneke uterne urpetye-akewetye ahurraty akngerre-arle anekenge. Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe anetyarte Elimelech aritnye Bethlehem-arenye, apmere ahelhe akngerre Judah ikwerele. Artwe nhenhe Elimelech apmere Bethlehem imperle-alheke apmere arpenhe Moab-werne alhemele. Re anewikwe Naomi akngeke alere atherre-inpe Mahlon uthene Kilion uthene. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye apmere Ephrathah-arenye aneke apmere Bethlehem itwele. Itne Moab-werne aname-irremele apmere ikwerele anepanetyarte.

³ Ikwerenge-ntyale, Elimelech anewe Naomi-kenhe ilweke. Kele, Naomi re aneweke arangkwe aneke, ikwere alere atherre anyikweke arangkwe anerle-annerreke. ⁴ Alere nhenhe atherrele arelhe apmere Moab-arenye atherre anewe akeke. Kilion-ele Orpah anewe akeke, kenhe Mahlon-ele akenhe Ruth anewe akeke. Naomi re apmere Moab ikwerele aneke alere atherre-akerte uterne 10-eke-atwetye. ⁵ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Mahlon uthene Kilion uthene ilweke anteye. Kenhe Naomi re akenhe anewe-kwenye, alere atherre-kwenye aneke.

Naomi uthene Ruth uthene alpeme

⁶ Nhenge Naomi-arle apmere Moab-ele anetyarte, re aweke YAHWEH-elarle ikwere-artweye areye arntarnte-aretyame apmere Judah-ele. Rarle itnenhe merne antheme anteye. Re ayeye yanhe aweke arteke, Naomi re alpetyeke aneme apmere Moab imperle-alhetyeke apmere ikwerenhe-werne. Anherrenhenge ikwerenhe atherre ikwerenge alhetyeke aneme anteye. ⁷ Kele, itne apmere renhe itne-arle anetyarte imperlte-alheke ingkele apmere Judah-werne arnpenhemele.

⁸ Nhenge alpemele anteme, Naomi anherrenhenge ikwerenhe atherreke angkeke, "Apmere altyerre-werne alperraye, mpwele kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre aneke atyenge alere atherreke-arlike nhenge tharle renhe-atherrenhe aparlpe-ilekenge. Nhenge mpwele alherremele, YAHWEH mpweleke mwerre anthurre anetyehenge. ⁹ YAHWEH-ele mpwele apmere arpenhe antheme anewe arpenhe mpweleke antheme anteye."

Kele Naomi-le anherrenhenge ikwerenhe atherre arrwantyeye, kele ratherre akenhe arnterre anthurre arangkeke, ratherre-arle renhe imperle-alherretyeke ahentye-kwenye.

¹⁰ Anherrenhenge ikwerenhe atherre alakenhe ikwere angkeke, "Arangkwe, ilerne ngkwengenge alheme ngkwengenge anetyeke ngkwenge-artweye areyenge-arlike."

¹¹ Kenhe Naomi re akenhe ikwere-atherre angkeke, "Anherrenhenge atyinhe atherre, mpwele apmere mpwele-kenhe-werne alperraye.

Iwenhenge-arle-ame mpwele atyenge apetyetyeke? The kwenhe artwe arpenhe atherre uyarne awethe atnyeneme renhe-atherrenhe amangkelhe-ilemele mpwelene anthetyeke anewe aketyeke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle! ¹² Apmere altyerre-terne alperraye. Ayenge kwenhe awethe anewe aktyakenhe-arle ayenge ampwe anthurre anemele. The apeke artwe arpenhe lyete ingwele anewe aketyeke, kele the apeke ampe urreye arpenhe atherre atnyenemele, nthakenhe anteme-arle? Anwerne kwenhe alakenhe awethe anetyakenhe aneme, arrekwele anetyarte-arteke. ¹³ Mpwele-ame urreye ikwere-atherre akarelhemele ratherre artwe akngerre irreyeke-atwetye? Mpwele-ame akarelhemere, arpenhe areye anewe aktyakenhe anemele, renhe-atherrenhe anewe aketyeke-atwetye? Anherrenhenge atherre atyinhe nhenhe anerle-anerraye, atyengenge apetyalptyale anewe aketyeke akarelhetyeke, iwenhe-arle atyenge irrekenge akurne-arle aneme. Kenhe nthakenhe-arle mpweleke irrekenge akurne awethe arntwarre ulkere. Atyengenge apetyalptyale anaye, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe atyenge arlkarentye-ilekenge!”

¹⁴ Arelhe areye awethe artnerreke. Orpah-ele anteme Naomi arrwan-tyeke apmere ikwere-terne alethe-irremele alpetyeke. Ruth akenhe mwernte-irreke Naomi ikweringe renhe arnterre arntwirrkemele, imptyakenhe aneke.

¹⁵ Naomi ikwere angkeke, “Araye, arntengangkwe apmere ikwerenhe-terne alpeme, apmere altyerre ikwerenhe-terne. Ikweringe alpaye.”

¹⁶ Kenhe Ruth akenhe ikwere alakenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Atyenge ilytyle ngenhe imperle-alhetyeke! Ayenge ilytyle, ‘Ayenge apentytyle anaye!’ Unte apeke alhemele, ayenge ngkwengenge alheme. Unte apmere arpenhele aneme, ayenge ngkwengenge aneme anteye. Ngkwenge-artweye areye atyenge-artweye areye anteye. Ngkarte ngkwihne Ngkarte atyinhe anteye-arle. ¹⁷ Kele nthenhenge unte ilweme-arle, ayenge yanhe ikwerele ngkwengenge ilweme anteye. Itne ayenge-inpe yanheke artentye-iwetyenhe. The ngenhe alhileme YAHWEH-nge alkngetherre ayenge ngkwengenge akwetethe alhetyeke. Ayenge ilweke-arle iperre, kele the anteme ngenhe imperle-alhetyenhenge.”

¹⁸ Naomi-le itelareke Ruth-arle ikweringe alhetyeke. Naomi-le renhe awethe uterneke imperle-alhetyeke, re nterte-irremele aneke.

¹⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Naomi uthene Ruth uthene alethe alhemele ratherre apmere Bethlehem-eke irpenhe-irreke. Nhenge ratherre apmere Bethlehem-eke irrpemele, tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areye ikwere-atherre akangkemele aneke. Arelhe apmere yanhe-arenye areye angkerreke, “Naomi akunye re-ame nhenhe? Iwenhenge-ame Naomi irrare anthurre apetyeke?”

²⁰ Naomi-le itneke ileke, “Ayenge Naomi aketyale, rarle akenhe ilemeke “akangkentye.” Ayenge Mara akaye rarle akenhe ilemeke “irrare” Ngkartele-arle, akngerre anthurre-arle anemeke kwenhe, ayenge irrare-ilerlenghe. ²¹ Nhenge the apmere nhenhe imperle-alheke-iperre arrule anthurre-arle, the kwenhe arne atningke atnyenke. Kenhe lyete, YAHWEH-ele ayenge nhenhe-terne ilyte-ante akngetye-alpeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle ayenge Naomi ileme? YAHWEH-ele ayenge arlkarentye-ileke. Ngkartele kwenhe, akngerre anthurre-arle anemeke, ayenge akurne anthurre ileke.”

²² Kele, Naomi uthene Ruth anherre ikwerenhe uthene, arelhe-arle apmere Moab-arenye anekeke, Moab-engentyele apetye-alperreke. Ratherre apmere Bethlehem-terne apetye-alherreke nhenge tyerrtye areyele anngentaye areye akemele uthnerlthe-aneke barley arritnye.

2

Ruth apetyemele Boaz areme

¹ Artwe anyente apmere yanhe Bethlehem-ele anetyame anewe Naomi-kenheke-artweye-arle anemeke, anewe yanhe-arle ilwekeke. Artwe yanhe apmere Bethlehem-ele arne atningke anthurre atnyeneke, re kwenhe atyeperre anemele, Boaz arritnye anemele.

² Arlre anyentele Ruth, arelhe Moab-arenye re, Naomi-ke angkeke, “Ayenge yernaye tyerrtye areye-werne merne barley annge-arle akemele uthnerlte-apeme-werne. Arrpenhe apeke atyenge alhwarrpe-irretyehenge the annge areye ingkernenge kutyerle-apetyehenge.”

Naomi ikwere angkeke, “Alhaye, anherreye atyinhe.”

³ Kele, Ruth re alheke apmere tyerrtye areyele-arle merne annge akemele uthnerlte-anemeke-werne. Re warrkene yanhe areye apenteke annge ntange-arle akerrlte-apekeke. Re ingkernenge apetyeke ampenye areye kutyerle-apemele. Kenhe Boaz re akenhe apmere yanheke-artweye aneke.

⁴ Nhenge Boaz Bethlehem-engentyele apetyemele, re warrkene ikw-erenhe areyeke angkeke, “YAHWEH arrekanttherenge aneme!”

Kele warrkene ikwerenhe areye ikwere angkirtnerleng, “YAHWEH-ele ngenhe arntarnte-areme!”

⁵ Yanhe-ngentyele, Boaz-ele warrkene apayuthneke, warrkene arpenhe areyeke-arle akngerrepate anemeke, “Angwenhe-kenhe-ame arelhe yanhe?”

⁶ Warrkenele renhe tyerneke, “Arelhe yanhe Moab-arenye-arle, re Naomi-nge apetyeke apmere Moab-engentyele. ⁷ Rarlre ayenge apayuth-nekenge, ‘Aye! Ayenge warrkene areyenge intertele alheye, annge ntange areye ahelhe-ngentyele kutyerle-apemele nhenge itnarle imperlte-apemenge.’ Ingweleme-ngentyele arltele-akake re anwerneke intertele warrke-irreke, re kwenhe nhenhele akweke ware ltyerremele aneke.”

⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele, Boaz Ruth-eke angkeke, “Arelhe-aye, ayenge awaye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-kenhe apmere-werne alhetyale, annge ntange itnekenhe-arle lyapeme-werne. Apmere nhenhe-ngentyele-ante annge ntange ngkwenge-arrpe inemele. Arelhe warrkene atyinhe areye apentaye. ⁹ Mwantyele araye nthenhe-werne-arle warrkene artwe areye alheme annge ntange akemele kutyetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele itnenhene ingkernenge apenterle-apaye. Tharlre artwe areye ileke ngenhe ipmentyele impetyeke. Unte apeke tyangkthakwe irremele, kele akwenpele kwatye antyewemele anaye, kwatye tyampite-nge inemele nhenge warrkene areyele ikwere-arleke thelerleng.”

¹⁰ Ruth anteme akaperte kwene-irremele ahelheke-arleke amperle-arleng tnele, re Boaz-eke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe ipenye, apmere arrpenhe-arenye. Iwengenge-arle-ame unte ayenge areke iperrele atyenge anteme arnterre akangkemele aneke? Iwengenge-ame unte atyenge mwerre anthurre aneme?”

¹¹ Boaz ikwere angkirtnerleng, “The kwenhe itelareme unte-arle anherrangkwe Naomi-ke mwerre anthurre anekenge. Unte kwenhe ikwere mwerre anthurre aneke nhenge re anewe ikwerenhe aparlpe-ilekenge. Unte kwenhe ngkwenge-artweye atherre mangkwe uthene anyangkwe uthene apmere ingkerneke iwerle-alheke. Unte kwenhe apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke, unte kwenhe tyerrtye apmere nhenhe-arenye areyeke akutne. ¹² YAHWEH ngkwenge akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe ngenhe tnakemele. Re kwenhe ngenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele anetyenhe, YAHWEH kwenhe Ngkartre aneme Israel-arenye areyele-arle tnakemeke.

Unte kwenhe Ikwere-werne thipe akweke-arteke apetyeke mikwe ikwerenhe irlpelhe kwenele-arle anekeke, Re ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke anetyenhenge.”

¹³ Ruth imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Unte kwenhe mwerre anthurre. Unte kwenhe atyenge mwerrantye angkeke. Ayenge kwenhe irrare-arle arrekwele aneke. Ayenge kwenhe warrkene ngkwinhe kwenye, kenhe unte akenhe ayenge akangkentye-anthurre-ilerne, ayenge akwele warrkene ngkwinhe-arteke aneme. Ayenge kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe warrkene ngkwinhe anetyeke.”

¹⁴ Nhenge itne merne arlkwemenge, Boaz Ruth-eke angkeke, “Nhenhe-werne apetyaye! Merne anwerne-kenhe arlkwaye. Me! Merne nhenhe kere kwatye nhenheke-arleke akwernemele.”

Kele, Ruth re artwe areyenge arrernelheke. Boaz-ele Ruth annge ntange itemeke-arle ure-ngentyele antheke. Ruth-ele arlkweke anhelke-irretyeke-atwetye, ntange akenhe akngerre akwete-arle. ¹⁵ Nhenge Ruth akeme-irremele warrke-irretyeke alpeke, Boaz warrkene ikwerenhe areyeye angkerlenghe, “Renhe impaye re ntange annge aharle arrpenhe areyenge inetyeke. Renhe alharlkwetyale. ¹⁶ Ntange annge areye ahelheke ampenye-ilaye re-arrpe anteme renhe kutyetyenhenge, renhe ayaketyale mpwareme-ketye.”

¹⁷ Kele, Ruth-ele ntange annge itnenhe angwerreke-atwetye kutyeke. Re imerte ntange arne arlparreke-arleke arrerneke imernte anhelke uthene renhe uthene akngakemele. Re yakwethe akngerre-apenheke-arleke akwerneke. ¹⁸ Kele imernte, Ruth-ele yakwethe ikwerenhe ineke apmere-werne akngirtneke. Kele anherrikwele renhe areke annge ntange arunthe-akerte. Ruth renhe merne ampenye yanhe antheke.

¹⁹ Naomi-le renhe apayuthneke, “Nthenhe-ngentyele-ame unte ntange annge nhenhe areye kutyeke lyete? Nthenhe-ame unte warrke-irreke lyete? Ayenge Ngkarteke angketyeke re tyerrtye yanheke mwerre anthurre anetyeke ngenhe-arle arntarnte-arekeke!”

Ruth-ele ikwere artwe ikwere-akerte ileke merne arunthe-akerte-arle atnyenemeke. Re ikwere angkeke, “Artwe yanhe, ayenge-arle lyete warrke-irretyameke, Boaz arritnye.”

²⁰ Naomi-le anherre-anherre ikwerenhe ileke, “Kele Boaz akangkentye aneye YAHWEH-nge ularre! YAHWEH-ele kwenhe ilernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme ilweke-arle yanhe areyeye-arlke!” Kele imernte, Naomi-le Ruth ileke, “Boaz kwenhe anwerneke-artweye aneme. Re kwenhe anwernenhe arntarnte-areme.”

²¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, Ruth ikwere angkeke, “Boaz-ele ayenge ileke ayenge ikwere akwete warrke-irretyeke, re ayenge ileke arelhe warrkene areyenge itwele anetyeke itne annge ntange ingkirreke uthnerlte-apemele inetyeke-atwetye.”

²² Naomi anteme anherre-anherre ikwerenhe Ruth-eke angkeke, “Kele mwerre kwenhe unte-arle tyerrtye nhenhe areyenge warrke-irretyeke. Unte apeke apmere arrpenhele warrke-irreme, artwe arrpenhele apeke ngenhe akurne-ileme-ketye. Unte Boaz-enge mwerre anetyenhe.”

²³ Kele, Ruth arelhe warrkene Boaz-kenhe areyenge iterele warrke-irretyarte. Re annge ntange areye uthnetyarte itne uyerretyeke-atwetye. Ruth anherre-anherre ikwerenhe Naomi-nge akwete anetyarte.

3

¹ Arl̄te anyentele, Naomi Ruth-eke angkeke, “Anherreye atyinhe, ayenge ngkwenge artwe anewe arrpenheke unthetyeke, unte ikwenge alhetyeke apmere ikwerenhege anetyeke. ² Kele awe anteme! Boaz kwenhe anwerne-kenheke-artweye anteye aneme. Unte kwenhe arelhe warrkene ikwerenhe areyenge warrke-irreme anteye. Lyete ingwele re yanhe ikwerele warrke-irretyenhe itne ange ntange areye arnpernetyenhege. ³ Alhewelhetyeke alhaye. Arne unpe akngerre nhengele apernelhaye mwerre akngerre ntyeme-arle. Mantere mwerre akngerreke irrpaye, apmere akethe ikwere-werne anteme alhaye nthenhele-arle itne ange ntange areye arnpernerlenge. Alengke-iwelhaye urrekeke-atwetye re merne arlkweke-iperre ngkwarle-arlike antywemele-iperre. ⁴ Yanhengentyele, re apetyemele iwelhemele. Mwantyele araye nthenhele-arle re intemeke. Nhakwe-werne alhaye, antyame ikwerenhe ingke-ngentyele akertne-ilaye imerte ikwere-arlike ankweke iwelhemele. Yanhe-ngentyele ankwe-irremele intaye. Nhenge re ngenhe aremele, re ngenhe ileme nthakenhe-irretyeke.”

⁵ Ruth ikwere angkirtneke, “Nthakenhe apeke unte atyenge angkeme, ayenge akangkwe-irremele renhe mpwareme anteme.” ⁶ Kele, Ruth apmere akethe ikwere-werne alheke itne ange ntange areye arnpernerlenge. Kele re mpwareke anthurre nthakenhe-arle anherrikwele renhe ileke.

⁷ Kele nhenge merne-arlike arlkweke-arle iperre ngkwarle-arlike antywemele, Boaz re akangkemele anthurre awalheke. Re apetyeke ange ntange areye itweke iwelhemele. Ruth anteme ikwere-werne mwantye anthurre alheke. Re antyame ingke ikwerenhe-ngentyele mwantye anthurrele akertne-ileke, imerte iwelhemele. ⁸ Ingwe mpwepete anteme, Boaz iparrpe akeme-irreke akertneke alkngharelhemele areke. Re apatemele anthurre aneke arelhe-arle ingke ikwerenhe itwele interlenge.

⁹ Boaz-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Angwenhe-ame unte?”

Re angkeke, “Ayenge-arle Ruth, ngkwinhe warrkene. Unte kwenhe atyenge-artweyeye aneme. Unte kwenhe ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Ayenge antyame ngkwinhele artaye. Unte apeke ayenge artemele, kele the anteme itelareme unte ayenge anewe aketyenhe.”

¹⁰ Kele Boaz ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “YAHWEH-ele ngenhe mwerre atnyeneme. Unte kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme unte Naomi-ke anekeke-amparre-arteke. Unte kwenhe artwe apmerreke anewe aketyeke uyarne untheme, nhenge apwerte mane arunthe-akerte apeke nhenge apwerte mane kwenye apeke, arrangkwe-arle. ¹¹ Kele atere-irretyalaye. The ngkwenge iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme unte-arle ayenge apayuthnerlenge. Tyerrtye apmere nhenhe-arenye areye-arle ngkwenge akaltye-arle aneme unte-arle mwerre anthurre aneme. ¹² Arratye anthurre-arle. Ayenge akwele ngkwenge-artweyeye arratye aneme the ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe akenhe aneme ngkwenge akwerreke anteye. Rarle kwenhe ngkwenge-artweye anthurre-arle. Nhenge re apeke ngenhe arntarnte-aretyekeke-amparre. ¹³ Nhenhele lyete ingwele anaye. The renhe apayuthnetyeke alheme re apeke ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke ahentye aneme. Re apeke ngenhe inemele arntarnte-aretyeke, kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe arrangkwenge, tharle anteme ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Yanhe ikwenge-ntyete the ngkwenge ahelhe Elimelech-kenhe apwerte manele inirtne. YAHWEH kwenhe arratye itethe anthurre aneme, Re ingkirreke awemele ayenge angkerlenge. The ngenhe arratye anthurre ileme, tharle ngkwenge ahelhe renhe inirtnetyenhe. Kele nhenhele intaye ingwelemeke ante.”

14 Kele Ruth yanhe ikwerele ingke ikwerenhe itweke inteke ingwelemeke-ante. Re akarre-irreke, ingwele-atnhele ware alherle- iwerlengge arppenhe areyele apeke renhe areketye. Kenhe Boaz akenhe ikwere angkeke, "Apmere-werne nterte alpaye, arppenhe areyele areketye unte-arle nhenhe-werne apetyeke, apmere nhenhe-werne itne-arle anng nange arnpernemeke."

15 Kele imerte Boaz Ruth-eke angkeke, "Urreke unte alpetyenhenge, antyame ngkwinhe akngetyaye ahelheke antekelhe-ilaye."

Kele Ruth re antyame ahelheke-arleke arrerneke renhe antekelhe- ilemele, kele imerte Boaz-ele anngge areye thelemele renhe akngerre anthurre antheke. Boaz-ele anteme antyame anngge ntange-akerte ikwere artepeke arrerneke, kele re apmere ikwerenhe-werne alperlengge.

16 Ruth anherreye ikwerenhe-werne alpeke. Re apmerele aneke-iperre Naomi-le renhe apayuthnerlengge, "Iwenhe renhe-ame unte mpwareke, anherre atyinhe? Nthakenhe-arle-irreke?"

Kele imerte Ruth-ele ikwere ileke nthakenhe-arle irrekengge. 17 Re ileke, "Boaz-ele ayenge anngge ntange arunthe antheke. Re atyenge angkeke, 'Unte anherre-anherre ngkwinhe-werne iltye-ante merne kwenye alpetyeke arrangwe.'"

18 Naomi ikwere angkirtnerlengge, "Ruth, anherreye atyinhe, Boaz-eke akarelhaye nthakenhe-arle re angketyenheke ngkwenge. Ngenhe-arle re impetyakenhe anetyenhe. Rarle artwe ampwe areyeke ngkwenge-akerte ingweleme apeke angketyeke alheme, lyete angwerrele apeke."

4

Boaz-ele Ruth anewe akeme

1 Boaz apmere akngerre arriwe-werne alheke, re yanhe ikwerele akarelheke artwe artweyikweke-arle apetyemeke, nhenge rarle arrekwele- arle angkekeke nhenge Elimelech-kenheke-artweyikwe-arle. Artwe rarle thewe nhenge reke-amparrelle-arle Naomi uthene Ruth uthene arntarnte- aretyeke anemeke. Boaz ikwere arlkeke, "Atyewe atyinhe, nhenhe-werne apetyaye! Ngkwenge-arle thewe ayenge untherle-apeme. Nhenheke arrernelhaye!" Kele artwe apetyemele arrernelhemele aneke anteme.

2 Kele Boaz alheke artwe ampwe 10-pele inerle-alpetyeke apmereke- artweye arppenhe areye-arlke. Re itneke angkeke, "Apetyewarraye nhenhele arrernelhetyeke!" Kele itne anerrirreke. 3 Boaz anteme ikwere artweyeke alakenhe angkeke, "Naomi kwenhe apmere Moab-engentyele apetyalpeke. Re kwenhe ahentye aneme ahelhe nhenhe apwerte maneke anthetyeke Elimelech ilerne-kenheke-artweye-arle anekeke. 4 Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge itirremele angketyeke. Unte apeke mwerre aneme ahelhe nhenhe inetyeke, kele apwerte maneke akwenpele inaye! Ahelhe renhe inaye tyerrtye nhenhe areyenge alkngetherre anthurre itne anteme renhe arrakwernetyenhenge, artwe ampwe nhenhe areyenge alkngether- erre anthurre anwerne-kenhe akngerrepate areye-arle anemeke. Unte apeke mwerre kwenye, atyenge ilaye. 1 The kwenhe apmere nhenhe inetyeke ahentye aneme. Unte apeke imperlengge, inetyakenhele, kele tharle inetyenhenge anteme."

Kele ikwere-artweye ikwere angkeke, "Kele, the kwenhe apmere nhenhe ineme."

5 Yanhe-ngentyele anteme Boaz ikwere angkeke, "Unte apeke ahelhe yanhe Naomi-ngentyele ineme, kele unte Ruth-arle anewe aketyekeke- amparre, re apele anherre-anherre ikwerenhe Naomi-nge-arle anemeke,

nhenge re anewikwe aparlpe-ileke. Arelhe re kwenhe apmere Moab-arenye. Nhenge mpwele apeke ampe atnyenemele, kele itne artwe-kenhe-arle aparlpe-ilekeke. Kele ahelhe yanhe-inpe akenhe artwe ikwerenheke artweye areyeke.”

⁶ Kele ikwere-artweye ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Iwenhe unte angkeme arraty-arle, kele the akenhe ahelhe yanhe inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge the apeke inemele, kele the ahelhe yanhe alere atyinhe uyarne antheme. Arrangkwe, the ahelhe yanhe inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele ngkwenge-arrpe inaye!”

⁷ Arrule anthurre apmere Israel-enge, nhenge itnarle ahelhe apwerte manele inetyarte, tyerrtye ingke-kenhe anyente irlwelhetyarte imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe anthemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge itne anthetyarte tyerrtye atningkeke alkngetherre anthurre itne anteme itelareme angwenhe-kenhe ahelhe anteme yanhe.

⁸ Akwerrke ikwere Boaz-eke angeke, “Unte kwenhe ahelhe nhenhe inaye.”

Re angkirtnerlenge, “Kele, tharle ineme.” Kele ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe irlwelheke imerte Boaz anthemele.

⁹ Kele imerte Boaz artwe ampwe itneke angeke, arrpenhe areyeke-arle tnerlpe-anemeke, “Arrantherre ayenge arrakwerneme tharle ahelhe nhenhe Naomi-ngentyele apwerte manele ineme. The kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre Elimelech-kenhe ineme, Kilion uthene Mahlon uthene-kenhe-arlke. ¹⁰ Ruth kwenhe apmere Moab-arenye arrekwele aneke. Kele mwerre-arle. Kele the Ruth anteme ineme the arne areye arntarnte-aretyeke anewe arrekwelenge ikwerenhe-arle anekeke. Ilerne apeke ampe areye atnyenemele, itne akenhe akngeye-kenhe-arle ilwekeke. Kele the Ruth anewe anteme akeme. Re yanhe-arle thewe Moab-arenye Mahlon-enge-arle anekeke. Kele the renhe anewe akeme nhenge arne areye anewe Ruth-kenhe anetyenhenge ikwere akwerrke areyeke. Tyerrtye apmere nhenhe-arenye areyele renhe itelaretyenhenge, itne ikwere alknkwirryyakenhe anetyenhe. Alakenhe akwele re arritnye ikwerenhe aparlpe-iletyakenhe anetyenhe, itne apmere itnekenhele akwete-ante-arle anerlpe-aneme. The nhenhe mpwareke arrekanttherenge alkngetherre anthurre. Kele arrantherre ayenge arrakwerneme.”

¹¹ Kele, tyerrtye areye, artwe ampwe areye-arlke arriwele-arle anemeke, itne Boaz-eke angeke, “Kele, anwerne ngenhe arrakwerneke. Arelhe nhenhe apmere ngkwihinhe-werne apetyetyenhe.”

Nhenge itne Ruth-akerte angkemele itne Boaz-eke angeke, “YAHWEH-ele ngenhe arntarnte-areme anewe ngkwihinhe mwerre anetyeke Rachel uthene Leah uthene-arteke, ratherre apmere arrule-arle anekeke, ampe atningke atnyenemele anteye. Ratherre kwenhe ampe atningke-akerte aneke. Arraty, ikwere-atherre-ngentyele tyerrtye Israel-arenye atningke-ame-atningke anteme irreke. Unte lterre anetyenhe apmere Ephraim-ke. Unte ahawethe anthurre anetyenhe apmere Bethlehem-enge.”

Kele imerte itne Boaz-eke awethe angeke, ¹² “Tamar-ele Judah-eke alere atnyeneke Perez arritnye. Alakenhe-anteye YAHWEH-ele mpwelenhe ampe areye anthetyenhe, Ruth mpwelenhe. Kele ngkwenge-artweye areye mwerre anthurre anetyenhenge Perez-arteke, itne impene akngerre-irretyenhe Perez areye-arteke. Ngkwenge akwerrke areye atningke-irretyenhe, Perez-kenhe areye-arteke atningke-irrerlenge.”

¹³ Kele, Boaz-ele Ruth anewe akeke. YAHWEH mwerre anthurre Ruth-eke aneke, re anteme atnerte-atnerte anteme irrekeke. Urreke anteme re ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke. ¹⁴ Arelhe areyele Naomi ileke, “Ingkerrekele YAHWEH tnakewarreye! YAHWEH-eke akangkemele angkeye Rarle

ngenhe ipmenhe anthekege. Re kwenhe ahawethe anthurre anetyenhe apmere Israel-enge. ¹⁵ Re ngenhe lterrke-iletyenhe, ngenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele nhenge unte arelhe ampwe-irrerleng. Kele nhenhele imerneme, anherre-anherre ngkwinhe kwenhe ngkwenge arnterre-arle ahentye aneme, re ngkwenge mwerre anthurre aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arteke kwenye. Re kwenhe ngkwenge-arle impene anthurre aneme, ampe urreye seven-enge impene ulkere. Re kwenhe ngkwenge ipmenhe atnyeneke.”

¹⁶ Naomi-le urreye akweke ampe ikwerenhe-kenhe ineke, renhe anyanemele anartwele atnyenemele, re renhe arntarnte-areke re amangk-erleng. ¹⁷ Arelhe Bethlehem-arenye areyele, nhenge akweke rarle intekenge arritnye antheke, alakenhe anteme angkeke, “Naomi-le ampe urreye atnyeneme.” Tyerrtye areyele renhe Obed arritnye antheke. Urreke-arle, Obed Jesse-ke-artweye irreke, kele Jesse anteme David-ke-artweye irreke aneke.

¹⁸ Nhenhe areye Perez-ke-artweye aneme. Perez akenhe Hezron-ke artweye aneke.

¹⁹ Hezron akenhe Ram-ke artweye aneke. Ram akenhe Amminadab-ke artweye aneke.

²⁰ Amminadab akenhe Nahshon-ke artweye aneke. Nahshon akenhe Salmon-ke artweye aneke.

²¹ Salmon akenhe Boaz-ke artweye-arle aneke. Boaz akenhe Obed-ke artweye aneke.

²² Obed akenhe Jesse-ke artweye-arle aneke, Jesse akenhe David-ke artweye-arle aneke.

Matthew Ayeye Jesus-akerte Matthew-elarle intelhe-ilemeke

*Abraham-eke-artweye-ngentyele Jesus-werne atheke
(Luke 3:23-38)*

¹ Israel-arenye areyeke Angkentye nhenhe Jesus Christ-akerte. Jesus Christ arrateke David Akngerrepateteke-artweye-ngentyele arrule-arle anet-yarteke. David Akngerrepatete re akenhe Abraham-eke-artweye-ngentyele-arle arrateke arrule-arle ikwerenge arrekwele anetyarteke, kele David-engentyele atningke arpenhe areye-arlike anteme inteke arpenhe anteme arpenhe anteme. Kele ikwerenge-ntyete arrulenge arpenhele anteme Jesus anteme inteke. Abraham-engentyele nhenhe arritnye areye aneke arpenhe-ngentyele arpenhe anteme Jesus-arle inteke werne-atheke, nhenhe-arle arritnye arpenhe itne Jesus-enge arrekwele aneke: ² Alere Abraham-kenhe Isaac arritnye, alere Isaac-kenhe arritnye Jacob-arle, alere Jacob-kenhe areye aneke Judah uthene atyeye ikwerenhe areye-arlike. ³ Alere Judah-kenhe atherre Perez uthene Zerah uthene-arle arritnye. Mikwe ikwere-atherrenheke Tamar arritnye. Alere Perez-kenhe anteme Hezron aneke akenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Ram-arle aneke. ⁴ Alere Ram-kenhe arritnye akenhe Amminadab-arle aneke, alere Amminadab-kenhe Nahshon-arle aneke, alere Nahshon-kenhe Salmon-arle aneke. ⁵ Salmon-ele arelhe Rahab arritnye anewe akeke alere anteme ikwere-atherrenhe Boaz arritnye aneke, Boaz-ele marle Ruth arritnye anewe akeke alere ikwere-atherrenhe anteme Obed arritnye aneke. Alere Obed-kenhe Jesse arritnye-arle aneke. ⁶ Alere Jesse-kenhe David-arle aneke, arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle renhe akngakeke King anetyeke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke.

Alere David-kenhe Solomon arritnye-arle aneke. Meye Solomon-kenhe anewe aneke artwe Uriah arritnye-ke-arle arrekwele.

⁷ Alere Solomon-kenhe Rehoboam arritnye-arle aneke, kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Abijah arritnye-arle aneke. Alere Abijah-kenhe Asaph arritnye-arle. ⁸ Alere Asaph-kenhe Jehoshaphat arritnye-arle aneke kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Joram arritnye-arle aneke, alere Joram-kenhe Uzziah arritnye-arle. ⁹ Alere Uzziah-kenhe Jotham arritnye-arle, kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Ahaz, alere Ahaz-kenhe Hezekiah arritnye-arle. ¹⁰ Alere Hezekiah-kenhe Manasseh arritnye-arle aneke alere ikwerenhe akenhe Amon arritnye-arle aneke, alere Amon-kenhe akenhe Josiah arritnye-arle. ¹¹ Alere Josiah-kenhe atningke aneke Jeconiah uthene kake ikwerenhe areye-arlike. Ikwerenge-ntyete anteme Babylon-arenye areye apetyemele Israel-arenye areye apmere Babylon-werne akngetye-alpeke.

¹² Alere Jeconiah-kenhe aneke Shealtiel arritnye kenhe alere ikwerenhe arritnye Zerubbabel-arle aneke. ¹³ Alere Zerubbabel-kenhe aneke Abiud-arle alere ikwerenhe akenhe Eliakim arritnye-arle, kenhe alere ikwerenhe akenhe Azor arritnye-arle. ¹⁴ Alere Azor-kenhe Zadok arritnye-arle, alere ikwerenhe akenhe Akim arritnye-arle, alere Akim-kenhe Eluid-arle aneke. ¹⁵ Eluid-eke alere akenhe Eleazar arritnye-arle aneke, alere ikwerenhe akenhe Matthan arritnye-arle, alere ikwerenhe akenhe Jacob-arle aneke. ¹⁶ Alere Jacob-eke Joseph-arle aneke, arrantherre itelareme anewe Mary-kenhe, kele Mary-ele anteme ampe atnyeneke Jesus arritnye, arritnye

arrpenhe Christ, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke. ¹⁷ Altye nhenhe areyengentye Jesus inteke, arrenge-arrenge Abraham-kenhe 14-pele anthurre aneke anyente-ame-anyente itne arrateke David-eke-atwetye. Kele Davidengentye awethe arrenge-arrenge areye-akerte. Kele ikwerenge awethe 14-pele arrateke arrenge-arrenge itne anyente-ame-anyente anteme itne ilweke. Kele thultye areye anteme apetyeke itnenhe Babylon-werne akngetyeke. Kele ikwerenge awethe 14-pele arrateke arrenge-arrenge itne anyente-ame-anyente anteme itne ilweke, itneke-ngentye anteme Jesus inteke.

*Jesus anteme inteme
(Luke 2:1-7)*

¹⁸ Angkentye nhenhe nthakenhe-arle Christ inteke-akerte, re akenhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle yernetyeke. Arelhe awenke anyente Mary arritnye, artwe Joseph arritnye-arle, ratherre nhenge inerreyeke. Urreke-arle Joseph-ele Mary anewe aketyenhenge, Utmenge Akngerre ikwerewerne apetyeke renhe atnerate-atnerate mpwaretyeke. ¹⁹ Nhenge Joseph-ele Mary areke re apale itirreke artwe arrpenhele-arle akwele ingkernenge akurne mpwarekeke, rarle akutne aneke nthakenhe-arle Utmenge Akngerrele mpwarekeke. Joseph artwe mwerre anthurre aneke re atywerenge Jew-arenye areye-kenheke akangkwe-irretyarte re Mary apurele-anthetyekwenye ahentye-aneke atningkele awerleng. Re itirreke, “Iwengenge-arle-ame the marle atnerate-atnerate anewe aketyeke ahentye aneme? Ayenge ikwere nterte-nterte angkeye, renhe ipmentye impemele.”

²⁰ Nhenge Joseph-arle alakenhe itirretyamenge, alkere-arenye Ngkartekenhe arrateke Joseph-eke, re altyerre arerle-anerleng, re anteme ikwere angkeke, “Joseph, David-eke-artweye, apure-irretyalaye Mary anewe aketyeke, ampe akweke nhenhe Utmenge Akngerre-ngentye-arle, artwe arrpenhe-kenhe anetyakenhe-arle. ²¹ Re anteme ampe atnyenetyenhe, re akweke renhe atnyenemele unte renhe Jesus arritnye anthetyeke, rarle tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyenhenge ilweketye, itne-arle arne akurne mpwarewarrleng.” Alakenhe renhe utmenge alkere-arenye Joseph-eke angkeke.

²² Angkentye nhenhe areye alakenhe-irreke Ngkartele-arle arrule anthurre ilekenge artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiiah-eke alakenhe kwenhe arratyte anetyenhe. Re alakenhe angkeke,

²³ “Awaye, arelhe awenke anyente artwenge-arle arrekwelenge intetyakenhe atnerate-atnerate-irretyenhe imerte ampe akweke atnyenemele, itne anteme renhe “Immanuel” iletyenhe,” arritnye nhenhe alakenhe ileme, “Ngkarte anwernekeng apurte aneme.” *Isaiah 7:14.*

Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye utmenge Joseph-eke angkeke.

²⁴ Joseph re anteme akeme-irremele ankwege-ntyeye utmenge alkere-arenye renhe-arle aweke-iperre re Mary anewe akeke imerte renhe arrtarnte-aremele apmere ikwerenhenge. ²⁵ Ratherre akenhe apurte intetyakenhe-arle aneke ampe akweke ikwere akarelhemele intetyeke. Yanhe iperre ampe akweke rarle intekenge anteme ratherre akweke renhe Jesus arritnye antheke.

¹ Jesus inteke apmere Bethlehem arritnye-enge apmere akngerre Judea-enge, ikwerenge artwe anyente Herod arritnye apmere Judea-ke akngerrepate aneke. Kele Jesus-arle inteke-iperre artwe akaltye anthurre urrpetye ikngerre-ngentyele Jerusalem-erne apetyeke. Itne akngerre itelareke kwerralye areye arerlíte-apemele ware. ² Itne Jerusalem-ek-e-irremele itne tyerrtye apmere-arenye areye apayuthneke, “Nthenhele-ame ampe akweke re inteke, akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe arrantherre itelareme? Ikngerrele anerlíte-aneme anwerne areke kwerralye akngerre arraterlenge lyete-ante. Kwerralye renhe areke-arle iperre anwerne itirreke, ‘Jew areyeke akngerrepate-arle inteke.’ Alakenhenge anteme anwerne apetyeke ikwere akangkentye.”

³ Kele nhenge Herod Akngerrepatele awemele artwe akngerre urrpetye-arle untherlíte-apekenge ampe akweke inteke-arle ikwere, re akwele akngerrepate anetyenhenge, Herod arnterre anthurre itirremele, ingkerte-irremele itirreke, “Ampe akweke nhenhe apeke amangkemele apmere atyinheke-artweyeke akngerrepate irreme, ayenge-tetye.” Jerusalem-arenye areye atere-irreke, Herod-arle anyingkeke awemele. ⁴ Aweke-arle iperre, Herod-ele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyate-arenye areye apurtelhe-ileke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nthenhenge-ame angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ileke Christ, Ngkarte-arle alhileke-arle intetyenheke?”

⁵ Itne akenhe ikwere ilerlence, “Re kwenhe apmere Bethlehem-ele intetyenhe apmere Judea ikwerele. Anwerne itelareme artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Micah-elarle arrule intelhe-ilekenge. Alakenhe-arle re intelhe-ileke:

⁶ ‘Awerrirraye apmere akweke nhenge Bethlehem-arenye areyele, apmere akngerre Judea ampinyele!

Apmere arrekanttherrenhe impene anthurre, artwe-arle apmere arrekanttherre-ngentyele akngerrepate anetyenhenge.

Re Israel-arenye atyinhe areye arntarnte-aretyenhe,

yepelye arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepelye ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme-arteke.’”

Micah 5:2.

Alakenhe-arle itne Herod-eke angkeke.

⁷ Herod-ele alakenhe awemele re angkentye yerneke artwe akaltye anthurre urrpetyeke renhe nterte-ntertele aretyeke apetye. Kele re anteme akaltye-irreke ilengare anthurre-arle kwerralye arrule arratekeke.

⁸ Re anteme itnenhe ularele ileke itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Bethlehem-erne alherlíte-iwaye ampe akweke ikwere mwantyele aretyeke imerte apetyalpemele atyenge ilettyeke ayenge anteme alhetyenhenge renhe aretyeke.” Re anteme itnenhe Bethlehem-erne yerneke.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Kele renhe-arle aweke-iperre itne alheke anteme. Itne imerte aremele kwerralye renhe ikngerrenge-arle arrateke renhe itne imerte akangkemele anthurre aremele arteke. Kwerralye re itnekenge arrekeweile akwete alheke apmere Bethlehem-ele apmere nthenhele-arle ampe akweke rarle intetyame ikwerenge ntetye-alpetyeke. ¹¹ Apetyemele arteke itne apmere kwene-erne irrpenheke imerte ampe akweke renhe aremele Mary meye ikwerenhenge. Itne anteme kwene-irremele akweke renhe tnakemele arne mwerre akngerre itne-arle akngetyeke areye imerte altywere-ilemele anthemele apwerte gold, mwerre akngerre ntyentye akngerre arne atherre frankincense uthene myrrh uthene.

¹² Yanhe-ngentyele itne itirremele Herod-erne alpetyeke, kenhe ingwe ikwerele itne-arle ankwe anekenge Ngkartele itnenhe altyerrenge

ileke Herod-werne alpetyale anetyeke. Ingweleme anteme itne apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke Herod-ketye iwerre arrpenhele.

Jesus-kenheke-artweye areyele renhe apmere Egypt-werne akngeme Herod-ketyenge

¹³ Artwe yanhe urrpetye alpekenge-arle anteme, alkere-arenye Ngkarkenhe arrateke Joseph-eke ingwele altyerrengge imerte ikwere angkemele, "Iparrpe akeme-irraye, akweke nhenhe akngetyeke meye ikwerenhe uthene apmere Egypt-werne thultye Herod-kenhe areye-arle akweke nhenhe atwetyeke unthetyenhe-ketye. Ikwerele urrekeke-atwetye anemele the ngenhe ilettyeke ilengareke-atwetye unte apetyalpetyeke the ngenhe ilerlengge."

¹⁴ Kele ingwe ikwerele antime Joseph akeme-irreke imerte menhenge atherre akngemele Egypt-werne. ¹⁵ Egypt-ekte arteke-irremele itne aneke akweke renhe arntarnte-aremele arruleke-atwetye Herod ilwetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhenge anteme iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke arrule artwe angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Hosea-ke arraty-arle irrerlengge. Hosea alakenhe angkeke, "Ampe atyinhe alhetyeke Egypt-werne anetyeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme the renhe ilettyenhe apmere ikwerenge impemele apetyalpetyen-henge." *Hosea 11:1.*

Thultye Herod-kenhe areyele urreye akweke areye atweme apmere Bethlehem-enge

¹⁶ Herod uyarne akarelheke artwe akaltye anthurre urrpetyeke apetyalpetyeke re anteme aweke itne-arle renhe ularele ileke itne imerte apmere itnekenhe-werne anteme alperlte-iwemele re ahele anthurre irreke. Kele imerte re thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke ampe urreye akweke areye atwetyeke Bethlehem-ele apmere itwele-arle aneme areyeke-arlike. Re ileke ampe akngerre ulkere areye-arlike atwetyeke, nhenge uterne atherreke-arle aneke areye-arlike. Re alakenhe irreke re itelarekengge artwe urrpetye itne-arle ileke kwerralye arrekwenye renhe aremele, re anteme itirreke, "Re kwenhe ampe akweke ware apeke, lyete-ante apeke-arle unthentye irreme." Thultye ikwerenhe areyele akenhe arraty-arle ampe urreye areye atweke.

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Alakenhenge anteme iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke arrule artwe angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Jeremiah-nge anpere-irrenheme arraty-arle irrerlengge. Alakenhe anteme re intelhe-ileke,

"Apmere Ramah arritnyenge itne aweme arelhe arnterre anthurre artner-lengge,

Re akenhe arelhe Rachel-arle aneke irrare-irrare,
ampe ingkirreke-ante-arle ikwerenhe uyerrekengge.

Itne anteme uyarne anthurre renhe ntertele ileke ampe areye-arle
ilwekengge ikwerenhe." *Jeremiah 31:15.*

Angkentye nhenhe akenhe arraty-arle aneke.

Joseph-ele renhe-atherrenhe apmere Israel-werne akngirtname

¹⁹ Ikwerenge-ntyete Herod-arle ilwekengge anteme alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe awethe arrateke Joseph-ekte nhenge re altyerre aremele Egypt-nge. ²⁰ Alkere-arenye utnenge re ikwere angkeke, "Akeme-irraye, menhenge atherre inerle-alhemele alpaye apmere ngkwinhe Israel-werne. Kele mwerre anteme artwe ampe akweke renhe-arle atwetyeke aneke-arle kele ilwekengge."

²¹ Kele arratyé Joseph-ele renhe-atherrenhe inerle-alhemele alpeke apmere Israel-werne. ²² Kele re arrernelhemele aweke Archelaus, alerikwe Herod-kenhe akngerrepate anerlunge apmere Judea ikwerele. Akngeye ikwerenhe ilweke-arle iperrenge re anteme-arle apmere Judea-ke akngerrepate aneke. Nhenge Joseph-ele awemele re atere-irreke re ahentye-anetyakenhe-irreke apmere ikwere-werne alpetyeke. Kele awethe, altyerre arpenhe anteme re areke utnenge alkere-arenye nhengele renhe ileke re Judea-werne alpetyale anetyeke re ayerrere alhetyeke apmere kwatyé alayé itwele Galilee-werne rarle mwerre anetyenheke. ²³ Re anteme alheke apmere akngerre Nazareth arritnye-werne ikwerele anteme re aneke. Re Nazareth-werne alhemele alpeke alakenhenge anteme arratyé aneke Jesus Anwerneke-artweye-arle angkeke arrule artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeke, itne anteme alakenhe renhe intelhe-ileke, “Artwe Ngkartele-arle alhileke rarle Nazareth-arenye-arle anetyenhe, tyerrtye areye anteme ikwere angkerrirretyenhe artwe nhenhe-arle Nazareth-arenye-arle.” Nhenge Joseph-ele anteme Jesus Nazareth-werne akngeke, angkentye nhenhe akenhe arratyé-arle aneke.

3

*John kwatyéke akwernentye akngerrele angkentye ileme
(Mark 1:1-8; Luke 3:1-18; John 1:19-28)*

¹ Ikwerenge-ntyéle uterne arrpe-anenhe-arle anpere irrenhekenge, artwe John arritnye, nhenge tyerrtye areye kwatyéke akwernentye akngerre, angkentye iletýame Ngkarte-akerte tyerrtye atningkeke apmere ahurratyé Judea ikwere. ² Re anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Akurnenge utepe-irraye Ngkarte-werne-atheke, kele arle angathe anteme-arle irremenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anetyenenge itnenhe arntarnte-aremele.” ³ John akwele artwe re, arrantherre itelareme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah arritnyele-arle ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe ilemele, “Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurratyé-arenye arlkerle-apeme tyerrtye areyeke ikwere-werne apetyerlunge-arle, alakenhe: ‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeke arratyé-irreraye arrekwele nhenge re apetyemele angkerlunge, arrantherre mwantýele awerrirretyeke. Arrantherre itelareme artwele iwerre arratyé-ilerlunge akngerrepate ingkerne apetyetyenenge. Alakenhe akwele arrantherre arratyé-irremele akarelhemele anetyeke, Nhenge Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye apetyemele angketyeke, arrantherre renhe mwantýele awetyeke ikwere akangkwe-irremele.’” *Isaiah 40:3.*

⁴ Nhenge mantere ikwerenhe akenhe alte kamule-kenhe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke, re ulte ikwerenge ayernelheke irrntyé kere-kenhele-arle. Re inteltýe uthene ngkwarle urltampe uthene arlkwetyarte. ⁵ Tyerrtye atningke apetyewarreyarte renhe angkerlunge awetyeke. Itne apmere Judea-ngentyele apetyewarreke, apmere Jerusalem-engentyele anteye apetyewarreyarte, apmere itweke-itweke arpenhe areye-ngentyele-arlike, lhere akngerre Jordan-engentyele-arlike, lhere nhenhe kwatyé urewe-arle. ⁶ Re angkerlunge itne renhe awemele apure-irrerirreke, itne anteme ingkirreke ikwere akethe illeheke arne akurne areye itne mpwaretyarte-arle. Re anteme aweke-arle-iperre itne illeherlunge, re itnenhe kwatyéke akwerneke Jordan lhereke imerte itnenhe baptise-eme-ilemele.

7 Artwe Pharisee uthene Sadducee uthene areyele renhe apayutheneke itnenhe-arlike kwatyeye akwernetyeke. John-ele itnenhe aremele alakenhe angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre kwatyeye irrpetyeke apetyeke? Arraty-ame arrantherre akurne imperlte-alhemele akngarte-iwelheke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre-arle urrtiryrentye akngerre areye-arle! Arrantherre apeke-arle apale-arle itirreme Ngkarte-arle arrenhantherrenhe ipeltye-ilemeke tharle arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeye akwernerlenge. Kele arrangkwe-arle! Ngkarte ahele anthurre aneme arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge. 8 Arrantherre ingkirrekele awerrirraye. Arrantherre akurne areye arraty impetyeke akngarte-iwelhemele mwerre mpwaretyeke mwerre anemele. Kele yanhe-ngentyele, Ngkarte aremele arrantherre-arle mwerre mpwaremenge, kele re arrekantherre akangkemele-arle aneme. 9 Kenhe arrantherre alakenhe apeke-arle itirreme, ‘Ngkarte anwernenhe akurne areye-arteke aretyakenhe, anwernerle arrenge-arrenge Abraham-kenhe areye anerlenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme re anwernenhe atwetyakenhe.’ Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre-arle apale-arle itirreme. Kele apwerte nhenhe areye araye. Ngkarte apeke-arle ahentye-aneke re arrenge-arrenge Abraham-kenhe areye apwerte nhenhe areye-ngentyele mpwaretyeke. 10 Awerrirraye! Arrantherre akurne anerrirreme, arne merne-kwenye-arteke, angwenhele apeke-arle arne merne-kwenye aremele, ikwere akarelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle, renhe akemele ureke iwetyenhenge. Ngkarte Re artwe-arteke arne areye irntwernetyeke aneme, Re akarelhemele tyerrtye atwetyeke itnenhene ureke iwetyeke akurne akwetethe-arle anerrirrerlenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke ileke.

11 Kele John tyerrtye itneke alakenhe angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe kwatyewerne irrpelhe-ilemele baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Kenhe urreke, tyerrtye arpenhe anyente apetyeme atyengenge awethe arntwarre anthurre. Ayenge akenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe-arteke ware-arle. Tharle ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkere. Urreke re arrenhantherrenhe urele uthene Utnenge uthenele-arle baptise-eme-ilettyenhe. Re Utnenge Akngerre ikwerenhe arpenhemeke-arleke akwernetyenhe, arrantherre anteme akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge. Arrpenheme areye Re ure akngerreke-arleke akwernetyenhe. 12 Re apetyetyenhe tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke, arelhele-arle ntange areye alkereke iweme-arteke kenhe akenge areye rikele akngerlenge kenhe mwerre areye ante-arle anerlenge. Alakenhenge re mwerre areye akngakemele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, kele akurne areye akenhe re itnenhe akngakeme imerte itnenhe yernemele aywepemele. Re mwerre areye atnyenetyenhe tyerrtye akurne areye-ngentyele. Re mwerre atnyeneme akayake-ilemele akurne-ketye, akurne areye akenhe re ureke-arle iweme, ure nhenge akwetethe anthurre-arle ampepampemeke.”

*John-ele Jesus kwatyeye akwerneme renhe baptise-eme-ilemele
(Mark 1:9-11; Luke 3:21-22)*

13 Yanhe-ngentyele anteme Jesus apmere Galilee-ngentyele apetyeke lhere Jordan-werne imerte John apayuthnemele renhe kwatyeye akwernemele baptise-eme-ilettyeke. 14 Kenhe John Iterrke akwete aneke, ikwere angkemele, “Arrangkwe, unte ayenge-tetye kwatyeye akwernemele baptise-eme-ilaye. Iwenhenge-arle-ame the ngenhe kwatyeye akwerneye?”

15 Jesus imerte ikwere angkirtnemele, “Arrangkwe, kele mwerre, unte ayenge kwatyeye akwernaye, Ngkarte-arle ahentye-aneme unte ayenge kwatyeye akwernemele baptise-eme-ilettyeke.”

Jesus-arle alakenhe angkekenge, John itirreke mwerrantye imerte renhe kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilemele.

¹⁶ Jesus-arle kwatye-ngentyele akeme-irrekenge alkere altywere-irreke re areke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe anteme atnarnperlenghe thipe urelyarre-arteke imerte ikwere-arleke arrernelhemele. ¹⁷ Alkere-ngentyele anteme Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle ampe impene atyinhe-arle, ayenge-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre-arle ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.”

4

Arrentye Satan-le Jesus arrkerneme (Mark 1:12,13; Luke 4:1-13)

¹ Utmenge Akngerre-arle Jesus-eke-arleke arrernelheke-iperre re Jesus apmere ahurratyewerne akngeke, apmere ikwere-werne nhenge tyerrtye-arleke anetyakenhe-werne, arrentye Satan-ele renhe uternetyenenge. ² Re akenhe merne-arleke arlkwetyakenhe arrule aneke arlte 40-eke-atwetye re angayakwe aneke. ³ Arrentye Satan anteme apetyeke ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Unte-ame angayakwe? Unte apeke-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, apwerte nhenhe areye akngarte-iwaye merne irreyeke.”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Ar-rangkwe, alakenhe-arle pweke-nge arrule intelhe-ileke, ‘Tyerrtye areye itethe akwete anetyakenhe merne-ante ware arlkwemele, itne itethe akwete aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele.’”
Deuteronomy 8:3.

⁵ Arrentye Satan-ele anteme Jesus apmere akngerre Jerusalem-werne akngeke imerte renhe ilemele tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe akertnele tneyeke. ⁶ Re imerte renhe ileme uternemele-arteke, “Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akwele unte, tyatye akngerre nhenhe akertne-ngentyele ahelheke antewelhaye. Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele alakenhe-arle ileme, ‘Ngkartele alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areye yernetyenenge ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke unte apeke atnyerlenghe itne ngenhe akertne-atheke arntwirrketyen-henge apwertele ingke ngenhe atweme-ketye.’”
Psalm 91:11,12.

⁷ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle antewelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, alakenhe-arle akenhe pweke-nge arrule aneke, ‘Unte Ngkarte ware apayuthnetyale arrkenelhetyeke, renhe uternetyale ngenhe akayake-ilettyeke.’ Alakenhe ikweringe-ntyeye-arle ayenge apmere akertne nhenenge-ntyeye ahelheke antewelhetyak-enhe.”
Deuteronomy 6:16.

⁸ Awethe Arrentyele renhe apwerte akngerre anthurre-werne akngeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme re ikwere imerneke ahelhe ingkirreke anthurre, apmere arrpe-anenhe mwerer areye-akerte tyerrtye areye-arle. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, ⁹ “Awaye! Unte apeke atyenge kwene-irreme akangkwe-irremele the ngenhe apmere nhenhe areye ingkirreke-arle antheme.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Atyenge-ketyenge alhaye! Ayenge-arle ngkwenge akangkwe-irreyeke arrangkwe-arle, alakenhe-arle Moses-ele arrule intelhe-ilekenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke,

‘Arrantherre Ngkarteke-ante ware kwene-irremele Renhe utyernemele anthurre tnaketyeke. Ikwere-ante ware awemele akangkwe-irretyeke.’”
Deuteronomy
 6:13.

¹¹ Arrentye re anteme renhe imperle-alheke, alkere-arenye utnenge areye anteme renhe apetyemele arntarnte-aretyeke.

Jesus-ele angkentye ileme kwatye alaye Galilee itwele
(Mark 1:14,15; Luke 4:14,15)

¹² Jesus-arle apmere ahurratye ikweringe-ntyale arratemele apetyeke aweke Herod-elarle John jail-ke akwerneke, awemele arteke re apmere Galilee-werne-atheke alheke. ¹³ Apmere Nazareth-eke arteke irremele re ikwerele anetyakenhe anpere akwete alheke apmere Capernaum-werne, yanhe ikwerele aneke. Apmere yanhe kwatye alaye Galilee itwele. Kenhe apmere yanhe re akenhe Galilee arrantherre itelareme arrenge-arrenge Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene areye-kenhe apmere-arle. * ¹⁴ Jesus anerle-aneke apmere Galilee-le. Nhenhe alakenhe-irreke Ngkarte-arle arrekwele angkekonge angkentye Ikwerenhe ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-eke, nthakenhe-arle arraty-irretyenhe. Re angkentye renhe intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre alakenhe,

¹⁵ “Arrenge-arrenge areye Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene-kenhe nhenhe awerrirraye!

Iwerre akngerre inteme kwatye alaye Galilee-werne, arrantherre ingkirre anetyeke here Jordan altulenge.

Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike ayenge awerrirraye, kele arrantherre-arlike Jew areyenge apmere Galilee-nge anepaneme.

¹⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe ingwemertele anerlte-aneme arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akutne anerlte-aneke, ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe,

arrantherre anteme ilweketye atere-irrerlte-aneme.

Kele urreke alkgenthe akngerre arratetyenhe ingweleme pwarartyemele uterne-arteke arratetyenhe re tyerrtye areyeke arratemele apmere tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye-kenhele-arle anerlte-anemeke,

alkgenthe re anteme akwete pwarartyerle-anetyenhe ingwemertele-arle aneme areye itne Ngkarte aretyenhe uterne-arteke pwarartyer-
 lenge.”
Isaiah
 9:1-2.

Alakenhe-arle Isaiah-ele arrule intelhe-ileke, arraty-arle akenhe ir-
 rerlengye Jesus-arle apetyemele apmere Galilee-le aneke.

¹⁷ Yanhenge anteme Jesus untherle-apemele angkentye ilerle-apemele. Alakenhe anteme re ileke, “Akurne-arle mpwareke-iperre utepe-irraye akurne mpwaretyale, angathe irrerlengye Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrke akwete atnyenetyeke.”

* **4:13** Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene apele alere Jacob-kenhe atherre-arle arrule aneke. Arritnye Jacob-kenhe arrenpene aneke Israel-arle, re anteme alere 12-pele-akerte, itneke-ngentye anteme Israel-arenye areye atningke-irreke. Yanhe-ngentye anteme Israel-arenye areye Egypt-ngentye alheke apmere Israel-werne aneke anteme apmere ikwerele. Yanhenge ureke Ngkartele apmere renhe akngakeke imerte Israel-arenye areye anthemele itne anerlte-anetyeke. Kele re anteme arrenge-arrenge Zebulun uthene Naphtali uthene-kenhe areye re antheke apmere altule-werne kwatye alaye Galilee-werne-atheke itne apmere arpe-anenhe mpwaretyenhe itne ikwerele anerlte-anetyeke.

Jesus-ele irrpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre urrpetye itnenhene ikwere akngakeme renhe apenterlte-apetyeke
(Mark 1:16-20; Luke 5:1-11)

¹⁸ Jesus nhenge kwatye alaye Galilee iterele alhepalhemele areke arrwempenhenge atherre Simon uthene Andrew uthene. Ratherre-arle kere kwatye-arenye areye arntirrkwetyame net-nge, arne nhenge inwerle akngerre-artekenge. ¹⁹ Re anteme ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Apetye-alherraye, ayenge apenterle-anerraye, the mpwelenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge mpwele tyerrtye areyeye angketyeke itne atyenge itweke-irremele anetyenhenge, itne atyinhe apententye akngerre irretyenhenge.”

²⁰ Angkentye anyente-ngare aweke-arle iperre, ratherre arne arntirrkwentye akngerre areye iparrpe imperle-alheke, renhe ratherre apentenheke.

²¹ Arlengenewerne irreke-arle Jesus-ele areke ampe-ikwe Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene anerle-anerrerlengen anyikwele-arlengen. Ratherre-arle anetyame boat kwenele net-ele ayernemele uyarne, arne nhenge areye inwerle-artekele ultakerle-alheke. Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe apurte aremele ikwere-atherre antangkeke renhe apentetyeke.

²² Ratherre akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe Zebedee boat ikwere-atherrenhe impemele renhe apenterle-anerreke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme, rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele anteye

(Luke 6:17-19)

²³ Jesus untherle-apemele apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele tanytipe arrpe-anenhele imerte alhemele tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilettyeke tyerrtye areyeye. Re anteme itneke Angkentye Mwerre ileke nhenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye akngerrepate itnekenhele-arteke arntarnte-aretyeke. Apmere arrpe-anenhele re rlkerte areye apanemele ngangkerere angkwerre-iwemele rlkerte atningke arrpenhe arrpe-anenhe angkwerre-iweke. ²⁴ Apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele itne awerrirreke Ngkartele-arle rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwerle-apemele-

akerte apmere Syria-ngentyele-arlke. † Awemele arteke itne rlkerte atningke akngetyeke angkwerre-iwetyeke, arrwengelthe atningke-akerte areye. Arrpenhe areyele arrentye-arle atnyeneke, arrpenhe areye akenhe arrewerlengen imerte atnyemele ahelhe-werne-atheke, arrpenhe areye akenhe lterre-irreke ngkwerne uye imerte alhemele. Jesus-ele anteme ingkirreke itnenhe angkwerre-iweke. ²⁵ Tyerrtye areyele anteme renhe akwetethe anthurre anteme apentetyarte. Ikwere-akerte awemele, itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyewarroke, apmere nhenge areye Galilee itwele, tanytipe 10-pele-ngentyele, arntwarrenge-arlke apmere Judea-nge, Jerusalem-enge, ikngerrenge lhere Jordan-enge-arlke.

5

Jesus tyerrtye areyeye angkeme apwerte akertnenge

(Luke 6:20-23)

¹ Jesus-ele aremele tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere irrperremele angathe-irrerlengen, re alheke apwerteke antyenheke arrrnelhetye-alhemele, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele imerte renhe apenteke.

² Re anteme itneke angkeke, alakenhe akaltyele-anthemele,

³ “Kele mwerre-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itne Ngkartenge arrekwelele tnerlengen itelarelhemele itne iwenhe-arteke apure-irremele.

† 4:24 Apmere Syria re akenhe Galilee-nge ayerrere-atheke-arle.

Kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ngkartele atyewe Ikwerenhe-arle aketyenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anetyenhe.

- ⁴ Mwerre-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atnerte akurne awelheme. Kenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhe amantye-aketyenhe ntertelhe-ilemele, alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe.
- ⁵ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ahe-akngerre kwenye. Tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke Ngkartele arne mwerre areye-arle an-thetyenhe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe.
- ⁶ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye areye ahentye anthurre aneme Ngkarteke akwetethe akangkwe-irremele. Itne akangkentye anerlte-aneme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe atnyenerlenge, itne alakenhe anerrirretyeke.
- ⁷ Mwerre-arle alakenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme arrpenhe areyeke alhwarre-irreme mwantye-mwantye-ilemele, alakenhenge anteme itne mwerre anetyenhe akangkemele. Itne akangkentye anerlte-aneme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilekenge.
- ⁸ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye utnenge itnekenhele akangkwe-irrerlenge Ngkarte akangketyeke mpwaremele. Itne ingkirrekele-arle Ngkarte aretyenhe, alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anetyenhe.
- ⁹ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye areyeke arrpenhe itnenhe arrkngente-iwemele atwerreketyenge, itne ipeltye-ilerretyeke. Ngkartele tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ikwere-artweye aketyenhe, itne ampe Ikwerenhe areye anteme anetyenhenge, alakenhenge anteme itne akangketyenhenge.
- ¹⁰ Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme areye Ngkartenge arratyte anerlte-anerlenge kenhe arrpenhe areye itneke tyele angkemenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Akngerrepate itnekenhe-arle, itnenhe Ikwerenhe areye aketyenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhenge anteme itne akangketyenhe.
- ¹¹⁻¹² Mwerre-arle alakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrekantherre apale angkemele arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirrerlenge. Arrekantherre itne-arlike tyele angkerremele arrantherre-arle ayenge apenterlte-anemenge. Tyerrtye areyele arrekantherre arne akurne mpwaretyenhe itne-arle arrule angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeke akurne mpwareke-arteke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arne mwerre anthurre-arle arrekantherre alkere akertnele atnyenerle-aneme. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre akangkentye anetyeke.”

Tyerrtye areye Jesus-arle apentewarreme-arle apirnte uthene alkngenthe uthene-arteke-arle

(Mark 9:50; Luke 14:34-35)

¹³ “Arrantherre-arle apirnte-arteke-arle tyerrtye areyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye apirnte arrerneme kere ikwemeye ilemele. Kele alakenhe-arle, nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irremele. Itne arrenhantherrenhe aremele alakenhe anerlenge, kele itne ahentye-arle-aneme atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anetyeke. Kele nhenge apirnte akurne-irremele

arrpenhele imerte kereke-arleke arrernemele kere renhe akurne-arle-ileme. Kele re akurne arrkernemele kele impemele anteme. Kele re apirnte renhe ahelheke iwemele tyerrtye areyele anteme ingkele ultherreme. Alakenhe anteye-arle arrantherre mwernte-irremele akngakelheme Ngkarte-ketyenge, arrenhantherrenhe tyerrtye areyele arerlenge, kele itne Ngkartenge apurte-irretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle aneme. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre atyenge uyarne mwerre urrkapeme.

¹⁴ “Arrantherre alkngenthe-arteke-arle anerlnte-aneme tyerrtye areyeke. Itelaraye, nhenge alkngenthe ingwele pwarryerlenge iwerre akethe imernemele, tyerrtye areyele iwerre renhe arraty aremele, itne arraty anteme alheme. Kele alakenhe-arle arrantherre iwerre imerneme tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke Ngkarte-werne apetyetyeke. Nhenge tanytipe apwerte akertneke-arle arteke akethe renhe tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge. ¹⁵ Kele alakenhe-arle, nhenge tyerrtye apmere kweneke-arle lamp alkngenthe-ilemele, urtne akwekele artetyakenhe-arle anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele-tetye ingkirrekele alkngenthe aretyenhenge. ¹⁶ Alakenhenge anteme alengke-iwelhewarretyale. Kele itne anteme arrenhantherrenhe areme arne mwerre mpwarerlenghe kele itne Akngeye arrekantherrenhe akertnele-arle anemele akangkwe-irreme anteye.”

Angkentye Moses-kenheke arraty itirretyeke

¹⁷ “Arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirrewarreme alakenhe, ‘Tyerrtye nhenhe apeke-arle apetyeke angkentye Moses-kenhe impetyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ileke-arlike.’ Kele arrangkwe-arle, ayenge-arle angkentye yanhe areye iwetyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle, kele ayenge apetyeke angkentye arruleny arraty irretyeke. ¹⁸ Tharle arrenhantherrenhe arraty-arle ileme, alkere uthene ahelhe nhenhe uthene nterte tnerlenghe angkentye ingkirreke itne-arle arrekantherre akwete-arle anetyenhe arrantherre akangkwe-irremele mpwaretyeke, angkentye akngerre uthene angkentye akweke ware uthene. Angkentye itne-arle uyerretyeke arrangkwe-arle, angkentye itne-arle arraty irrekenge ante-arle uyerretyenhe arlnte ingkerne nhakwenge. ¹⁹ Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre angkentye itneke akangkwe-irretyeke. Kele angwenhe apeke angkentye nhenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe anyente apeke-arle re itirreke angkentye renhe ingkirreke arrpenhenge akweke ulkere, arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele angkentye nhenhe impetyeke, kele Ngkartele areme tyerrtye nhenhe ikwere akangkentye anetyakenhe, re anteme angkeme tyerrtye nhakweke rarle arrpenhekenge anetyakenhe-arle arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akweke ulkere Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anteme anerlenghe. Kenhe tyerrtye apeke akangkwe-irremele angkentye nhenhe areyeke mpwaremele itne-arle angkemeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlike akaltyele-anthemele itne arne-ante mpwaretyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe aremele ikwere akangkeme-arle, re impene anetyenhenge Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akngerrepate anerlenghe. ²⁰ Nhenhe awerrirraye! Arrantherre nhenhe itelarerrirreme, artwe areyele nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike, Pharisee areye-arlike, itne angkentye Moses-kenheke akangkwe-irremele, aywerrkele mpwaremele, itne Ngkarteke arraty anetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe areye mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle itne-arteke akangkwe-irremenge ware. Nhenge arrantherre utnengele uthene urtakwertele uthene Ngkarteke ahentye-anemele, angkentye ikwerenhe aywerrke akangkwe-irremele,

yanhenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe mpwareme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

Jesus-ele akaltyele-antheme ahele-irretyeke-kwenye anerlte-anetyeke akerte

²¹ Jesus-ele akwete akaltyele-antherle-anemele itnenhe ileke, “Itelareme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke tyerrtye areyeke arrule anthurre, nhenge rarle angkeke arrule arrenge-arrenge arrekantherrenheke alakenhe:

‘Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atwetyale anetyeke, arrantherre apeke tyerrtye atwemele itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe court-werne-arle akngetyenhenge.’
20:13. *Exodus*

²² “Kenhe ayenge arrekantherre angkeme, Unte apeke arrpenheke ahele ware irreme, Ngkartele ngenhe court akngerre-werne akngetyenhe. Kele unte apeke arrpenheke angkeme alakenhe, ‘Unte apele arerte!’ Unte court-werne alhemele. Kele unte apeke arrpenhe renhe ilteme, ikwere alakenhe angkemele, ‘Unte Ngkarteke akutne!’ Kele Ngkartele ngenhe ure akwetethe alkngentheke-arle iweme. ²³⁻²⁴ Alakenhe irreme-ketyenge anteme arrantherre mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arrekantherre-artweye areyenge. Iwenhe apeke-arle unte akngetyeke tyaty arriwele tnemele Ngkarteke anthetyeke kele unte itelaremele, ‘Kweye, alakenhe akwele tharle akurne mpwarekenge atyenge-artweyeke, ahele re aneme atyenge.’ Alakenhe itirremele akwele unte arrekwele alhetyeke anyente-irremele ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyeke imerte apetyalpemele tyaty akngerre-werne, arne nhenge Ngkarte anthemele.

²⁵ “Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke akurne mpwaremele re ahele-irremele ngenhe court-werne-arle akngeme. Kenhe nhenge re ngenhe court-werne akngerleng unte ikwere mwerrantye angketyeke unte alhepalhemele unte anyente-irremele ikwere ipeltye-irretyenhenge urreke unte court-werne alhetyenhenge. Re anteme apeke imerte ipmentyele impemele court-werne akngetyakenhe. Kenhe unte apeke angketyakenhe anemele unte apeke anyente-irretyakenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe anemele, kele re ngenhe akngeme judge anteme aretyeke-arle, kele re ngenhe itelaretyenhenge akurne-arle re anteme ngenhe ileme apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, re anteme ngkwenge irrkwentye inemele ngenhe jail-ke akwerneme. ²⁶ Unte anteme aneme ikwerele akwete anthurre unte apwerte ngkweltye ingkirre anthetyeke-atwetye. Arraty-arle ayenge angkeme.”

Jesus-ele akaltyele-antheme angwenhe apeke re anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge intetyale anetyeke

²⁷ Jesus re akwete angkeme, “Arrantherre nhenhe-arlke awerrirraye, arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe arrule ileke alakenhe,

‘Unte anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge intetyale, anewe ngkwinhenge-ante intetyeke.’
20:14. *Exodus*

²⁸ “Kenhe ayenge arrekantherre alakenhe anteme angkeme, artwele apeke marle arrpenhe aremele imerte alakenhe ware itirremele, ‘Ayenge arelhe mwerre akngerre yanhenge intetyeke.’ Arrantherre apeke apale itirremetyeke re marle ikwerenge itemele Ngkartele renhe akurne-arle ileme. Kele re renhe aremele ware ikwerenge intetyeke ahentye-anemele kele Ngkartele renhe akurne-arle ileme.

29 “Kele unte apeke-arle alknge arratye ngkwinhele areke-arle iperre, unte imerte akurne mpwaremele. Kele, unte alknge renhe tyerrelemele iwe-tyeke unte akwete akurne mpwareketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte alknge anyente-akerte anetyeke Ngkartele tyerrtye ngkwinhe ureke iweketyenge unte-arle akurne mpwarekenge.

30 “Alakenhe ante apeke unte iltye akwe-arratye ngkwinhele akurne mpwaremele. Kele, unte iltye ngkwinhe akemele iwetyeke unte-arle akurne akwete mpwareme-ketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle iltyeke arrangkwe anetyeke Ngkartele ngenhe ureke iweketyenge unte-arle akurne mpwarekenge.”

*Anewe ngkwinhe yernetyale, alakenhe akurne-arle
(Matthew 19:9; Mark 10:11-12; Luke 16:18)*

31 Jesus alakenhe-arlike angkeke, “Itelareme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte arule anthurre angkeke, nhenge arrule anthurre re angkeke arrwekelenye arrekantherrenhe areyeke alakenhe, ‘Artwe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irreme renhe yernemele, re pipe-ke intelhe-ilettyeke renhe imerte anthemele re itelaretyenhenge rarle ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe aneme.’ *Deuteronomy 24:1.*

32 Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe-arle ileme, ‘Artwele apeke anewe ikwerenhe pipe apeke anthemele renhe yernetyenhenge. Kenhe arelhe nhenge artwe arpenhenge intetyakenhe. Urreke artwe arpenhele anteme apeke renhe anewe aketyenhenge. Kele artwe arrekwelele arelhe renhe akurne-ileme, rarle artwe arpenhenge intemenge. Artwe arpenhele arelhe renhe ingkerne anewe akemele re-arlike-arle akurne mpwareme.’”

Jesus-ele akaltyele-antheme unte-arle mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke renhe alhilekenge

33 Jesus-ele itnenhe akwete akaltyele-anthemele, itnenhe ileke, “Arrantherre nhenhe-arlike awerrirraye, Ngkarte-arle angkeke arrwekelenye arrekantherrenheke arrule anthurre, ‘Arrantherre apeke Ngkarte Akngerre alhilemele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, kele arratye mpwaraye.’ *Leviticus 19:12.*

34-37 “Arrantherre apeke alhilettyeke ahentye-anemele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, kele ware alhilaye, arritnye arpenhe-kenhe ilemele alhilettyale. Tyerrtye arpenheke apeke unte alhilettyeke arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke arritnye arpenhe-urke ilemele, arritnye alkere akertne-ngentyele apeke ahelhe nhenhenge apeke Jerusalem-enge apeke, tyerrtye re unte arritnye alakenhe atniwelenge aweme kele re ngenhe arratye aweme-arle. Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre alakenhe-arle ileme, ‘Unte apeke alhilettyeke arratye ahentye-aneme arritnye arpenhe-kenhe-ilettyalaye. Nhenge unte alhilemele arritnye arpenhe-kenhe ilemele ngenhe-arle arrentyele-arle uterneme arritnye arpenhe-kenhe ilemele alhilettyeke. Kele-arlike re akertnjenje arritnye ilemele alhilettyalaye Ngkarte-arle apmere yanheke akngerrepate anemenge. Alakenhe anteye arritnye ahelhe nhenhe-arenyenge-arlike alhilettyale ahelhe nhenhe Ikwerenhe antime-nge. Jerusalem arritnyenge-arlike alhilettyale, apmere yanhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe-arlike Rarle apmere ikwere akngerrepate. Unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme alhilettyeke arritnye arpe-anenhe ilettyale ware alhilaye.’”

*Tyerrtye areyele atwirtnyetyeke arrangkwe
(Luke 6:27-28,32-36)*

³⁸ Kele Jesus angkeke, “Nhenhe-arlike awerrirraye! Arrule anthurre Moses-ele alakenhe intelhe-ileke, ‘Ngenhe apeke tyerrtyele alknge atwerleng, renhe alknge ware atwirtnaye, ngenhe apeke arlitye atwerleng ultakemele renhe arlitye ware atwirtnetyeke ultakemele.’ *Exodus 21:24.*

³⁹ Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre alakenhe-arle ileme, ‘Ngkwenge apeke akurne mpwarerleng unte akenhe ikwere akurne mpwarirtnetyale anetyeke. Ngenhe apeke arrelyenng anyente atwerleng ikwere arpenhe anthelhaye. ⁴⁰ Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke ngenhe court-werne akngerleng, unte-arle arne iwenhe apeke ikwere renhe arrekwele apayuthnenge, anthirtnetyenngenge. Artwe court-eke akngerrepatete apeke ngenhe ilemele tyarte ilywetyeke tyerrtye renhe anthetyeke, kele tyarte ante ware renhe anthirtnetyale renhe mantere arrpenhe ngkwinhe-arlike anthaye unte-arle apwete mane atningkele ineke. ⁴¹ Thultyele apeke ngenhe uternemele unte yakwethe ikwerenhe akngernetyeke ikwerenge alherle-apemele. Kele unte akwete akngernerle-apetyeke, kele re anteme ngkwenge angkemele renhe anteme anthirtnetyeke kele unte ikwere alakenhe-arle angketyeke, “Kele mwerre-arle, the intwarre ulkere akngetyenngenge ngkwenge.” Ikwerenge imerte awethe intwarre alhemele yakwethe ikwerenhe akngernemele. ⁴² Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke ngenhe iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnerleng, kele renhe ipmentyele awetyale, renhe anthaye iwenheke-arle re ahentye-anemenge. Re apeke-arle arne arrpenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere inkeme, renhe anthaye.’”

Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ahentye-anetyeke

⁴³ Jesus-ele akwete akaltyele-anthemele itnenhe ileke, “Nhenge angwenhe apeke rarle alakenhe arrule angkeke, ‘Unte atyewe ngkwinhe areyeye ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe areyeye ahentye-anetyale.’ *Leviticus 19:18.*

⁴⁴ Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe angkentye arrpenhe-arle akaltyele-antheme, ‘Arrantherre akangkelhe-ilettyeke arrekantherre-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe areye arrenhantherrenhe-arle atweme areye-arlike, Ngkarteke imerte angkemele arrekantherre-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe areyeye re itnenhene mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenngenge.’ ⁴⁵ Arrantherre alakenhe mpwaremele Ngkartele akertne-arenyele aremele itirreme, ‘Arraty apelaye! Tyerrtye nhenhe areye arraty atyinhe, itne-arle ayenge angwaremunge.’ Arrantherre itelareme, Ngkartele uterne-arle akertne-ileme tyerrtye mwerre areyeye-arlike pwarryetyeke tyerrtye akurne areyeye-arlike-arlike. Kwaty mwerre-arlike-arle re yerneme tyerrtye mwerre areyeye akurne mpwarenty akngerre areyeye-arlike. ⁴⁶ Arrantherre apeke tyerrtye arrpenhele mwerre mpwaremele rarle arrekantherre mwerre mpwarekenge-ante ware. Kenhe Ngkartele nhenhe aremele re-ame arrekantherre akangkeme? Arrangkwe, arrantherre awethe arnterre ulkere mpwaraye. Kenhe artwe akurne areyeye government-eke-arle mane inerlte-aneme areye alakenhe antime-arle mwerre mpwareme, tyerrtye arrpenhele ikwere mwerre mpwarerleng-ante. * Kenhe arrantherre akenhe mwerre anetyeke atherre antetyeke, atyewe arrekantherrenhe areyeye uthene akurne mpwarenty akngerre itneke-arlike. ⁴⁷ Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe areme arrantherre atyewe arrekantherrenhe-werne itneke akangkentyele angkemele apetyerleng,

* **5:46** Artwe nhenhe areye-arle Jew areye-arle, itne akenhe apmere Rome akngerrepatete-arle urrkapewarretyarte, tax mane inetyarte Jew areye-ngentyele akngerrepatete itne-kenheke yerneyenngenge. Kele Jew areye ahele anteme irreke itne-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyeye urrkapemenge.

Re arrekhantherre akangketyakenhe anetyenhe, arrantherre-arle awethe arnterre ulkere mpwaryetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye Ngkarteke akutne areye mwerre angkeme atyewe itne-kenheke. Arrantherre kwenhe mwerre angketyeke atherre antimeke atyewe arrekhantherrenheke, atyewe anetyakenhe areyeye-arlike. ⁴⁸ Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe mwerrantye anthurre anetyeke, arrantherre itelareme Ngkarte-arle mwerrantye aneme-arteke, alakenhe-athewe.”

6

Alengke-iwemele anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle aneme areyeye

¹ Jesus-ele akwete atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele itnenhe ileke, “Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke arrantherre akwetethe-arle arne arppenheke-arppenhe mpwareme, apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areye anthemele, imerte merne arlkwetyakenhe anemele ikwere angketyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arppenhe areyeye akenhe alakenhe mpwarentye akngerre arppenhe areyeye arerlenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhe. Itne-arteke anetyalaye. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe irremele, kele Ngkarte alkere akertnyenye-arenye arrekhantherre akangkentye kwenye-arle anetyenhe.

² “Arrantherre apeke-arle arneke arrangkwe areyeye anthetyeke ahentye-anemele, itnenhene anthetyakenhe arppenhe areyeye arrenhantherrenhe arerlenge. Alakenhe renhe urrtyalthe areyeye mpwareme. Itne alethe alhemele iwerrele akunye-apenhe areye aremele, anthemele tyerrtye areyeye arerlenge itnenhe tnakewarreyetyeke. Alakenhe awethe, itne antheme tyatye Jew-kenhe areyeye arppenhe areyeye arerlenge nhenge, itne itnenhe aremele, itne itnenhene tnakemele. Alakenhe the arrekhantherre arratyete ileme, nhenge Ngkarte aremele itne alakenhe mpwarerlenge, rarle itnenhe tnaketyakenhe, arppenhe areyeye-arle itnenhe kele arerlenge tnakewarreke. ³ Nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle ahentye-anemele tyerrtye akunye-apenhe areye anthetyeke, alengke-iwelhe anteme itnenhe anthaye arppenhe areyeye aretyakenhenge. ⁴ Yewe, arrantherre anthemele alengke-iwemele anthetyeke arppenhe areyeye itelaretyakenhenge. Akngeye-ante arrekhantherre-akerte akaltye anemele arrantherre-arle alengke-iwemele antherlthe-anemenge arrenhantherrenhe-arle re arekenge anteme re arrekhantherre arne mwerre antheme.”

Ngkarteke angkeme-akerte (Luke 11:2-4)

⁵ Jesus angkeke, “Arrekhantherre-arpe arelhewarrraye, Ngkarteke angketyetele nhenge ularele arppenhe areyeye-arteke. Itne nhenge Ngkarteke angkeme akangkemele nemele tyatye kwenele, akethele-arlike, tyerrtye arppenhe areyeye akwele aretyenhe. Kele ingkirrekele itelarayete: Ngkarteke itnenhe tnaketyeke arrangkwe-arle, arppenhe areyeye-arle itnenhe kele tnakewarrerlenge. ⁶ Nhenge unte Ngkarteke angkemele apmerte ngkwini arriwe martemele antente-ante ikwere angketyeke. Kele Ngkarte-ante-arle akaltye aneme unte-arpe-arle angkeke, re anteme, ngenhe areke-arle-iperrenge, ngenhe arne mwerre anthurre anthetyenhe.

⁷ “Unte apeke Ngkarteke angkemele, angkentye akwete-akwete angketyetele. Alakenhe renhe tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke akutne angkeme. Itne apale itirremele itne-arle akwete-akwete angkentye angkepangkeme, re itnenhe awerlenge. ⁸ Itnenhe angwaryetele arrantherre Ngkarteke angkemele, kele Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe-arle

akaltye-arle iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke urreke-arle arrantherre apayuthnetyenhenge-ante. ⁹ Kele nhege arrantherre Ngkarteke angkemele, alakenhe angketyeke, 'Ngkarte Akngeyaye, alkerele-arle aneme. Impene anthurre kwenhe arritnye ngkwinhe aneye.

Altyerre Ngkwinhe apetyaye.

¹⁰ Alakenhe anetyenhe ahelhe nhenhele apmere Ngkwinhe-arteke.

¹¹ Arlte nhenhenge merne anwernenhe anthaye.

¹² Anwerne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre, anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe anaye.

Alakenhe-arteke, nhege arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe akurne mpwaremele, anwerne itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anerlenge.

¹³ Anwernenhe akurne-werne-atheke akngetyalaye.

Anwernenhe akngarte-iwaye akurne-ketye.'"

¹⁴ Jesus alakenhe-arlike itneke angkeke, "Angwenhele apeke arrekanttherre akurne mpwareme, arrantherre anteme itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anetyeke. Kele Akngeye alkere akertne-arenye arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme nhege arrantherre akurne mpwarerlenge.

¹⁵ Kenhe arrantherre apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ilpernemele aneme itnekenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe anemele itne arrekanttherre akurne mpwarerlenge, kele Akngeye arrekanttherrenhe alkere akertne-arenye arrenhantherrenhe ilperneme ipeltye-irretyakenhe anemele nhege arrantherre akurne mpwarerlenge."

Merneke arrangwe anemele Ngkarteke angketyeke

¹⁶ Jesus angkeke, "Arrantherre apeke-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe Ngkarteke angkerlte-anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwaremele artwe arrpenhe areye angwareketyenge urrtiyirremele-arle mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme. Tyerrtye yanhe arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge ahentye-anemele merneke arrangwe anemele, itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. Nhege itne-arle arlpmenye inngerreke arrernelhemele untherlte-apemele alhwarrpe akwele arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele alakenhe akwele itirretyenhenge, 'Yewe, arratye apelaye, tyerrtye mwerre nhenhe areye-arle arlkwetyakenhe-arle Ngkarteke angkerrirretyenhenge.' Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratye-arle ileme, Ngkarteke itnenhe aremele rarle itnenhe tnaketyakenhele, tyerrtye areyele-arle itnenhe tnakemele arekenge. ¹⁷ Unte apeke-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe Ngkarteke angketyenhenge, alte ngkwinhe comb-eme-ilehemele inngerre ngkwinhe kwatyele alhewelhaye. ¹⁸ Kele arrpenhe areyele ngenhe aremele itne itelaretyakenhe unte-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe. Kele Akngeyele-ante-arle ngenhe areke nthakenhe-arle-irreke. Areke-arle iperrengere Re ngenhe arne mwerre areye anthirtnetyenhenge."

Arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke arnterre itirretyale

(Luke 12:22-34; Luke 16:13)

¹⁹ Jesus angkeke, "Arne arrpe-anenhe-arlike, apwerte ngkweltye-arlike inetyale alengke-iwetyeke arrantherre apmere ahelhe nhenhele anepanemele, itne-arle akurne-irretyenhenge. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele interre areyele-arle arne ingkirreke arlkweme. Anyelkngalthe areyele-arlike anteme apmere arrekanttherrenhe irrpelenge anyelkngale inetyenhe arne yanhe areye. ²⁰ Kele ahelhe nhenhele anerlte-anemele arrantherre Ngkarteke akwete urrkapewarretyeke re anteme arrekanttherre arne mwerre akngerre areye renhe-arle akngakemele arrerneme

arrekantherre alkerenge. Alkerele akenhe arne itne mwerre akwete-arle aneme, apmere yanhenge-arle arne angkweye-irretyeke arrangkwe-arle interrreke-arlke arrangkwe-arle, anyelngalthe areyeke arrangkwe. 21 Unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme arne alkere-arenye utnengeke unte-arle arne ahelhe-arenye areyeke ahentye-anemele unte-arle arne itneke akwete-arle itirrekele anteme. Unte apeke arnterre ahentye-aneme arne alkere-arenye utnenge itneke unte alkngwirretyeke arne ahelhe-arenye areyeke alkere-arenye utnengeke anteme itirremele inerte Ngkarteke-ante akangkwe-irremele.”

Anwerne ingkirre alkngenthele anerlte-anetyeke

22-23 Jesus angkeke, “Alkngne ngkwinhe-arle alkngenthe-arteke tyer-ryte ngkwinheke. Alkngne mwerre apeke unte mwerre aretyeke, unthemele mwerre. Kenhe alkngne ngkwinhe akurne apeke, ingwemertele aneme-arteke, aretyeke arrangkwe-arle, unte itelaretyakenhe-arle irreme. Alakenhe-arle, unte apeke akwetethe mwantye-mwantyele arppenhe areye antherle-anemele kele utnenge alkngenthe-akerte anetyenhenge. Kenhe unte apeke arne areye atnure-irremele atnyenemele, kele utnenge apele ingwemerte-arle anetyenhenge.”

Apwerte ngkweltye-akerte

24 Jesus angkeke, “Tyerrtye-arle akngerrepate atherreke urrkapetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Re apeke-arle arppenheke impenele awelhemele, arppenhe irlpe artepele aweme. Re arppenhe yanheke apeke-arle ahentye-arle-aneme arppenheke akenhe re ahentye anetyakenhe apeke-arle. Alakenhe-arteke, unte apeke apwerte ngkweltyeke ahentye-anemele kele unte Ngkarteke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle, Unte Ngkarte uthene mane uthene anyentelhe-iletyeke arrangkwe-arle inerte itirremele anteme. Unte Ngkarte anyenteke-ante akangkwe-irretyeke-tetye, mane ngkweltyeke itirretyale.”

Arne iwenhe apeke areyeke itirretyalaye

25 Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arlte arppenheme arrantherre apeke arnterre itirremele alakenhe, ‘Nthenhenge-ame anwerne merne inetyenhe anwerne anhelke anetyenhenge, kwatye antywetyeke anteye? Nthenheke-ame mantere ineme anwerne untyetye anetyeke?’ Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ileme, Ngkarteke kwenhe anwernenhe mpwareke mwerre anetyeke. Re anwerneke alkngwirretyakenhe anwernenhe ipmentye-iwetyakenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyete alwerne merneke-arlke mantereke-arlke itirrewar-etyale.

26 “Thipe areye aremele itirrewarrraye, itne ntange areye-arlke ahelheke ngkernewarreyakenhe merne lyapelhe-iletyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge ntange mpenge-irrerlenge, itne-arle kutyewarreyakenhe-arle apurtelhe-ilemele apmere itnekenhe-werne akngirtnewarreyeke arlte arppenhele arlkwerirretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe itne Ngkarte merneke apayuth-nyetyeke arrangkwe-arle, re itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-anerlenge. Kenhe Ngkarte arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme thipe areyenge arntwarre ulkere. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete merneke akwenpe anerrirrraye itirrewar-etyale. 27 Iwenheke-ame arrantherre merneke itirrewarreme? Arrantherre merneke itirrewarremele, arrenhantherrenhe itethe-iletyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle.”

28 Jesus alakenhe akwete angkeke, “Kele iwenhenge-arle akenhe arrantherre mantereke itirrewarreme? Antethe itnenhene araye, itneke itirreke nthakenhe-arle itne lyaperlenge, mwerre anthurre-arle itne aneme,

kele itne-arle urrkapetyakenhe-arle mantere itnekenhe mpwaretyeke irrpetyenhenge. ²⁹ Kenhe arrantherre itelarerirreme artwe akngerrepate Solomon arritnye aneke, arrule anthurre akngerrepate anetyarte, rarle mantere mwerre akngerre areyeke-arlike irrpetyarte. Kenhe antethe nhenhe areye ikwenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. ³⁰ Atherrke antethe-akerte-arle itne akenhe akwete anthurre arruleke-atwetye anerrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle, akweke ware, lyeteke-atwetye ware itne anerrirreme. Kele antyerrke-irremele, urele anteme ampeme uyerretyeke-ante. Kele-arle itne akweke ware aneke, Ngkarteale akenhe atherrke renhe mwerre akngerre akwete-arle mpwareme. Alakenhe-arle re atherrkeke mpwareme, kele re mantere antheme-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemenge, arlte lyetenyenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itirreme rarle uyarne mpwaremeke-athene.

³¹ “Kele yanhenge itirretyale alakenhe ware angkaye, ‘Ayenge akunye-apenhe, kwatye uthene merne utheneke arrangkwenge, ayenge-ame nthakenhe-irretyenhe? Nthenhenge-arle-ame the inetyenhe?’ Alakenhe-arlike itirretyale angkemele, ‘Ayenge akunye-apenhe, mantere atyinhe-arle alterrelhekenge. Nthakenhe-arle-ame ayenge irretyenhe? Nthenhenge-ame the mantere inetyenhe irrpetyeke?’ ³² Ayenge alakenhe angkeme, alakenhe rarle Ngkarteke akutne areye-arle itirrerlte-anemenge. Kenhe Ngkarteale-arle ingkirrenyeye anthurre itelareme iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke re anteme arrenhantherrenhe anthemele-arle. ³³ Kele arrantherre akenhe arne atningke itirrewarretyale anetyeke, ware, kele anerlte-anaye. Kele ikwere-ante akwete itirrerlte-anemele anaye Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe-arle arntarnte-arlengenge. Ikwere aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele iwenhe apeke renhe-arle re arrekantherre angkeme iparrpele mpwarewarre, re anteme arrenhantherrenhe merne anthemele mantere-arlike, arne atningke arppenhe areyeke-arlike arrantherre ahentye-anerlengenge, arlte lyetenyenge. ³⁴ Arne areye ingwentheke inetyeke itirrewarretyale. Kele itneke alakenhe itirrewarretyale, ‘Nthenhe-ngentye-arle-ame anwerne arne inetyenhe?’ Arrantherre itelareme yanhenge anteme-arle Ngkarteale arrekantherre anthetyenhe, arrantherre anteme arnterre itirrewarremele anetyale arlte arppenheke, arrantherre itirrewarrraye lyeteke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke-ante.”

7

Angketyale tyerrtye arrpenhe-arle akurne akwele anemeke (Luke 6:37,38,41,42)

¹ Jesus-ele apentyye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akaltye-anthetyame alakenhe, “Kenhe arrantherre apeke arppenhe areye ilperneme, Ngkarteale anteme arrenhantherrenhe ilperneme. ² Nhenge arrantherre apeke arppenhe areyeke angkemele itnenhe akurne akeme, Ngkarte alakenhe-arle angkeme arrenhantherrenhe akurne akeme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe tyerrtye arppenhe areyeke angkemele itneke akangketyeke mpwaremele itnenhe ilpernetyakenhele kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarteale-arle alakenhe akangketyeke mpwareme ilpernetyakenhele.

³⁻⁵ “Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre akurne-irreme arppenhe areyeke apale angkemele itnenhe arraty-iletyeke akwele? Arrantherre itirrewarrraye arrekantherre-urrke, urreke arrantherre arppenhe areyeke akenge itirretyenhenge. The arrekantherre arraty ileke arrantherre itelarerirretyeke arrantherre akurne mpwarerlengenge kele Ngkarte-kenhe

arrpenheke anteme angkemele arrantherre apeke renhe aremele akurne-irrerlenge.”

⁶ Jesus-ele itnenhe akwete akaltyele-anthetyame, “Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe atyeperre anthurre. Kele arle arrpenheme arrantherre angkentye nhenheke angkemele kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle. Kele itne apeke ipmentye-iweme iwenhe renhe itneke arrantherre-arle ilerlenge, itneke awethe iletalaye. Nhenge tyerrtye itne akenhe akngwelye ahe akngerre-arteke, pike-pike-arteke-arlke. Arrantherre apeke akwete angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe itneke mwerre ilerlke-apemele itne-arle irlpe martelhentye-arle akangkwe-irretyakenhe, itne anteme arrekatherre ahele angkerremele, akngwelye nhenge ahe akngerrele tyerrtye uthneme, alakenhe athewe. Itne anteme akurne-ileme angkentye arrantherre-arle angkeme, tyerrtyele nhenge pike-pike merne anthemele imerte itne ahelhe urrkgeke akwernemele imerte ulthemele, alakenhe akwele itne angkentye renhe akurne-ilentye akngerre. Arrantherre akenhe Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe akwete itneke ilerle-apetyale anetyeke-arle, kele impetyeke ante, angkentye yanhe-arle atyeperre anthurrenge.”

*Akwete anthurre Ngkarteke angketyeke, mwernte-irretyale
(Luke 11:9-13)*

⁷⁻⁸ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheke alakenhe Ngkarteke angketyeke, “Kele, angwenhele apeke arne iwenhe-iwenheke renhe Ngkarteke akwete anthurre apayuthnerle-aneme re renhe ineme-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke arne iwenhe ikwere apale unthemele kele re renhe aretye-alheme-arle. Kenhe angwenhele apeke re arriwe renhe ltare-atwetye-alhemele, Ngkartele renhe altywere-ileme re Ikwere-werne alhetyeke renhe aretye-alhetyeke. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthnerirretyeke, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre apeke Ikwere akwete-arle untherlke-anemele, Re kele arrekatherre imernelheme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arriwe renhe akwete-arle ltare-atwerlke-aneme, kenhe Re kele arriwe renhe arrekatherre altywere-ileme-arle arrantherre-arle irrperrirretyenhenge. ⁹ Kenhe arrantherre nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe nhenge alere arrekatherrenhele apeke merneke apayuthnerlenge? Arrantherre-ame renhe apwete anthetyenhe? Arrangkwe! ¹⁰ Nhenge re arrenhantherrenhe irppenenge apayuthnerlenge, renhe akenhe apmwe anthetyakenhe. Arrantherre renhe irppenenge-arle anthetyenhe arlkwetyeke. ¹¹ Kele arrantherre ampe arrekatherrenhe areye arne mwerre antherlke-aneme itne arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenge, kele arrantherre-arle akurne akwete mpwarerlke-anemenge. Kele Akngwe arrekatherrenhe alkere akertnele-arle anemeke, arrantherre itirrewarremele iwenhe-arteke-arle Re aneke? Rarle nhenge mwerre anthurre aneme, arrekatherrenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. Re akenhe arne mwerre akngerre aywerrkele anthentye akngerre-arle arrantherre apayuthnerlenge.”

¹² Jesus angkeke, “Arrantherre ahentye-aneme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele mwerre aywerrkele mpwaretyeke arrekatherre. Kele arrantherre-arlke akenhe akwete mwerre aywerrkele mpwaretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke alakenhe-arle Moses uthene artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye uthenele-arle intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre, anwerne alakenhe mpwaretyeke.”

*Iwerre urlpmeke unthemele renhe apentetyeke
(Luke 13:24)*

13-14 Jesus angkeke, “Ingkirrekele awerrirraye! Iwerre atherre kwenhe aneme tyerrtye areyele apentetyeke. Iwerre anyente arriwe anteke-akerte-arle aneme, iwerre arppenhe akenhe urlpme anthurre-arle, arriwe urlpme-akerte. Kenhe iwerre anteke re akenhe impeltye anthurre-arle mwerre anthurre, iwerre ikwerenge akenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre-arle irppenhe arriwe antekenge. Kele iwerre re akenhe apmere akurne-werne-arle tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-ketyenge akngakemele irrare anerlte-anetyenhe. Kele iwerre urlpme re akenhe impeltye anetyakenhe-arle lterrke anthurre apentetyeke, tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle akenhe arriwe urlpme ikwere irppenhe iwerre renhe apentemele. Kele iwerre re akenhe alheme apmere mwerre akngerre ikwere-werne Ngkartenge-arle anyente-irreme-werne, akwetethe-arle akangkentye anerlte-aneme-werne. Kele, arrantherre iwerre urlpme ikwere irppenhele akwete urlpme renhe apentetyeke.”

Arrantherre ameke-arelhetyeke
(Luke 6:43-44)

15 Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akngarre-ileke alakenhe, “Ameke-arelhewarraye akwetethe yanhe areye-ketye urrtirremele ilemenga itnarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apeme akwele. Itne akngwelye artnwere-arteke yepe-yepe yenpeke irrpemenge yepe-yepe akwele anteme, itne-arle alengke-iwelheke iperre, apetyewarremele anteme yepe-yepe itnenhe uthnemele arlkwetyeke. 16 Kele arrantherre itnenhe alhenge-arle-areme itne-arle mpwaremenga, arrantherre arerrirremele itne akurne atningke mpwarlengke kele arrantherre itelareme-arle urrtirrentye akngerre nhenhe areye. Merne ntange areye-akerte itelaraye, merne kripethe areye-arle arne lyekelyekenge lyapetyakenhe-arle, nhenge merne utyerrke arne ilpeyenge lyapetyakenhe-arle. 17-18 Arrantherre itelareme arne mwerrenge-ante kwenhe merne ntange lyapeme mpengke-irremele ikwemeye-irremele, kenhe arne akurnenge akenhe merne akurne-arle aneme. Nhenge alakenhe-arlke arne mwerrenge merne akurne-arle lyapetyakenhe aneme, alakenhe anteye arne akurnenge merne mwerre lyapetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Awemele anteme akaltye-irraye angkentye nhenhe areyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele mwerre-ante-arle mpwareme, kenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akngarte-iwentye akngerre areyele akenhe akurne-ante-arle mpwarlengke. 19 Arrantherre itelareme artwe garden-eke-artweye, re areme arnele merne ntange akurne akwete atnyenerlengke, re ultakemele-arle ureke iweme. 20 Alakenhe-arteke, arrantherre arerrirremele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele akurne mpwarerlte-aneme kele arrantherre itelarerrirreme itne-arle urrtirreme-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ileme.”

Jesus-arle angketyenhe rarle tyerrtye arrpenheme areyeke akutne-arle
(Luke 13:25-27)

21 Jesus awethe angkeke, “Arrantherre itelareme arrpenhemele ayenge-arle akngerrepate ilemenga. Arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtirremele ileme ayenge-arle akwele akngerrepate itnekenhe. Kenhe itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe awetyakenhe-arlke mpwaretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhe ilekeke. Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe aketyakenhe itnenhene arntarnte-aretye-arlke-akenhe akngerrepate-arteke. 22 The arrekhantherre ileme arlte ingkernenge tyerrtye areye ntetyenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele-arle atningkele ayenge-arle akngerrepate ileme areye akenhe alakenhe-arle angketyenhe, ‘Akngerrepate! Arritnye

ngkwinhe angkeke-arle iperre anwerne angkentye ngkwinhe tyerrtye areyeke ilemele, anwerne-arle arrentye areye aywepeke tyerrtye areyengentye araritnye ngkwinhe ilemele, awethe ante, araritnye ngkwinhe ilemele, anwerne arne ilyernpenye atningke ngangkerle mpwareke.’²³ Kenhe ayenge akenhe itneke alakenhe-arle angkirtnyenhe-arle, ‘Arrangkwe, the arrenhantherrenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre akwetethe-arle akurne mpwaretyarte Ngkarteke. Atyenge-ketyenge alhaye!’ ”

Ayeye apmere artentye akngerre atherre-akerte

(Luke 6:47-49)

²⁴ Jesus angkeke, “Awerrirraye! Tyerrtye angwenhele ayenge-arle awemeke nthakenhe-arle angkeke-arle iperre, renhe anteme aywerrkele mpwaremele, artwe-artekele-arle ilthe ikwerenhe apwerte athirnteke-arle arteke. Nhenge artwe nhenhe itelarentyele-arle apwerte athirnte akngwereke apmere arteke re apwerteke-arleke mwantyele arteke, rarle lterrke anekenge. ²⁵ Ikwerenge-ntyete kwatye akngerre apetyeke imerte anhemele, lherenge-arlike kwatye urewe akngerre anteke-irreke kele apmere re akenhe atnyetyakenhe akwete-arle anerlenge. Rlike akngerrele-arlike werneke apmere renhe ankerte-iwemele, kele atakelhetyakenhe akwete-arle anerlenge, artwe rarle apwerte athirnteke artekenge apmere ikwerenhe, mwerre akwete tneke akngelhetyakenhe-arlike. Alakenhe arrantherre apeke angkentye atyinhe awerrirreke-arle iperre, renhe anteme aywerrkele mpwaremele, kele arrantherre atnyetyakenhe, kele lterrke-arle aneme arrekantherre apeke akurne-irrelenge. ²⁶ Kele tyerrtye angwenhele apeke aweke-arle iperre nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkeke imerte ipmentye-iwemele-arle rarle artwe arpenhe apmere artentye akngerre-arteke-arle. Artwe nhenhele akenhe arerte apeke lhere itereke-arle apmere ikwerenhe arteke ahelhe urrkgele-arle. ²⁷ Ikwerenge-ntyete kwatye akngerrele anheke, lherele kwatye urewe akngerre anteme irreke anteke-irremele. Kwatye ikwerenge akenhe rlike akngerrele-arlike werneke apmere renhe ankerte-iwemele, iparrpe anthurre apmere re atakelheke imerte atnyemele uyerretyeke-ante.”

Jesus ilernpenye angkeme

²⁸ Jesus-arle angkentye nhenhe areyeke angkeke iperre tyerrtye renhe-arle aweke itne arnterre anthurre apatewarreke, rarle nhenge ilernpenye anthurrele angkerlenge. ²⁹ Alakenhe-arle nhenge Jesus-elarle tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyarte, re itneke angkentye ileke Ngkartele-arle renhe anthekeenge. Kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele tyerrtye itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte, itne itneke angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe iletartye, angkentye itnekenge-arrpe ware.

8

Jesus-ele artwe rlkerte angkwerre-iweme

(Mark 1:40-45; Luke 5:12-16)

¹ Jesus apwerte akertne-ngentyele atnarnpemele iperre tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe apentewarreke. ² Kenhe artwe anyente utyene irrkelhe-irrkelhe ilentye akngerre-akerte apetyeke nhenge Jesus aremele re amperele-arleng tnelele renhe apayuthneke, “Jesus-aye, ayenge utyene nhenhe angkwerre-iwaye. The itelareme unte-arle ayenge angkwerre-iwemere, unte-arrpe apeke awelhemele.” ³ Kele Jesus-ele iltye ikwerenhele renhe anpeke, ikwere angkirtnelele, “The ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke ahentye-aneme.” Kenhe iparrpe anthurrele utyene

akngerre uyerrrelenge, yenpe alyere-alyere-irremele. ⁴ Kele anteme Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyale tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iweke. Angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme: Kenhe arrekwele kwertengerle tyatye-arenyeke imernelhetyeke alhaye ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekeke. Kele re ngenhe areke-arle-iperre ilemele yenpe ngkwihne ulkere anteme, kele thiye akweke atherre inaye ampetyeke Ngkarteke yanhe atherre tyawerrellyele anthetyenhenge. Kele mwerran-tye mpwareke-ngentyele itne itelarerrirretyenhenge unte-arle mwerre-irrekenge.”

Jesus-ele urrkapentye akngerre thultye-kenhe angkwerre-iweme (Luke 7:1-10)

⁵ Nhenge Jesus-arle apmere nhenge Capernaum-werne alherlengye thultye akngerrepate ikwere-werne apetyeke. Artwe nhenhe apmere Rome-arenye thultye Rome-arenye 100-eke alartetye-arle apmere Capernaum-ele. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, alakenhe renhe apayuthnemele, ⁶ “Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe, urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe rlkerte apmerele interle-aneme, akngelhetyakenhe-arlke arekare awelhemele.”

⁷ Awemele Jesus ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Kele mwerre-arle! Ayenge iparrpe alheme renhe angkwerre-iwemele mwerre-ilyetyeke.”

⁸ Kenhe akngerrepate thultye-kenhe re akenhe angkerlengye, “Arrangkwe akngerrepate, unte kwenhe akngerre aneme, kele ayenge akenhe artwe akurne akweke ware-arle ayenge apure-arle-irreme unte apmere atyinhe-werne apetyetyeke. Unte nhenhenge ware angkeye arrwengkelthe re nhenhenge-ntyele ware mwerre-ilyetyenhenge. ⁹ The itelareme unte-arle Ngkarteke mpwarepareme. Kenhe Re ngenhe ileme mpwaretyeke, nge Renhe awemele, kele nge mpwareme-arle. Alakenhe rarle ayenge warrke-irreme Rome-arenye areyeke akngerrepate. Kenhe ayenge akngerrepate aneme thultye arunthe anthurre-akerte. Ayenge anyenteke angkemele yanhe-werne alhetyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurre alherlengye. Kenhe ayenge apeke anyenteke angkemele, “Nhenhe-werne apetyaye!” Kele re iparrpe anthurre apetyeme. Kenhe ayenge anyenteke angkemele mpwaretyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurrele mpwarerlengye. Kele unte-arteke rarle. Kele unte-arle angkemele arteke kenhe iparrpe anthurre urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe re mwerre-irrerlengye.”

¹⁰ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re apatemele anthurre. Re imerte tyerrtye areyeke angkemele renhe-arle apentewarremeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe arratye ileme, artwe nhenhe thultye atningkeke akngerrepate-arle anemeke re Jew anetyakenhe-arle, re akenhe arratye itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, Jew areye-arteke kwenye. Apmere nhenhe Israel-enge the arrpenhe aretyakenhe artwe nhenhe-arteke-arle arratye itirremeke tharle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. ¹¹ The arrekhantherre arratye ileme, tyerrtye apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyele Jew anetyakenhe areye apetyetyenhe. Itne-arle apetyetyenhe Abraham-eke anyente-irretyeke, Isaac-eke, Jacob-eke-arlke akangkemele merne apurtele arrpenhe areyenge arlkwetyenhe Ngkarte akngerrepate anerlengye itnenhe arntarnte-arrtyenhele. ¹² Kele Jew arrpenhe arye itnekengye apurte anyenteke arangkwe-arle. Ngkarte-arle itnenhe arye akngakeke Ik-werenhe areye anetyeke. Itne-arle akenhe Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle anekenge Re akenhe itnenhe ulilyetyenhe, kenhe itne ingkirreke arrangkemele artütye lterrkemele utyene-ante-irretyeke alkgulyetyeke-ante artnemele anerle-atherre-anetyenhe.”

¹³ Jesus anteme thultye akngerrepateke angkeke, “Kele, apmere-werne alpaye! The urrkapentye akngerre ngkwihne mwerre-ileke unte-arle

itirreke the mpwaretyeke.” Ikwerenge anteme urrkapentye akngerre re iparrpe anthurre mwerre-irreke.

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye arunthe itnenhene angkwerre-iweme
(Mark 1:29-34; Luke 4:38-41)*

¹⁴ Jesus apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye imperle-alhemele apmere Peter-kenhe-werne alheke nthenhele-arle mwerikwe Simon-kenhe rikerte anthurre apmere kwenele intekenge, amperlengye anthurre re awelheke.

¹⁵ Jesus-ele iltye ikwerenhe apaneke, iparrpe anthurre rikerte imperle-alhemele arratintyeke, arelhe re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerlengye. Re akeme-irremele merne-arlke itetyeke. Re anteme Jesus-arlke anthemele arrpenhe areye-arlke.

¹⁶ Kele-arle alernnge irrpeke-arle arrpenhe areyele apmere yanhe ikwere areye-ngentye arrentye areye-akerte Ngkarte-werne akngetyewar-reke re itnenhe mwerre-ilyetyeke. Rarle angkentye ware arrentye itneke-ngentye arrattelhe-ilemele aywepeke, itne mwerre-irreke. Jesus-ele rikerte areye ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke. ¹⁷ Nhenge Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye alakenhe angkwerre-iweke, alhilentye Ngkarte-kenhe arraty-irretyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-ele intelhe-ilekenge-arteke arrule anthurre pwekeke-arleke alakenhe, “Re arrengkwelthe anwerne-kenhe areye uyerrelhe-ileke anwernenhe mwerre-ilemele.” *Isaiah 53:4.*

*Ayeye Artwe Atherre Jesus apentetyeke-arle itirreke-akerte
(Luke 9:57-62)*

¹⁸ Jesus-ele areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere-werne apetye-warremele nterrirrrelengye re angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Mpe, boat-eke antyemele alhetyeke arehelhe irntwarre-werne kwaty alayele arrangakwe-werne!”

¹⁹ Nhenge re angkeke alhetyeke, artwe angkentye Moses-kenhe-arle akalyle-anthetyarte apetyeke Jesus-eke angkemele, “The ngenhe apenterle-apetyeke nthenhe-werne apeke unte alherlengye.”

²⁰ Kele Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerlengye, “Kere rapite itne alhwengele anerrirreme, kenhe thiye areye akenhe arne akertnele antywele anerrirreme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apmere-kwenye-arle, arrangkwe. Ayenge-arle akwetethe re intetyeke. Ayenge-arle akwetethe-arle unthetyarte.”

²¹ Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge apele alhampwe-irreke-arle. Ayenge urrekeke impaye ayenge-arle apmere-werne alpetyeke, akngye atyinhe artetyeke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele the ngenhe apenterle-apetyehenge.”

²² Kele Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlengye, “Arrangkwe, lyete nhenhe ayenge apentaye, atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe areyele renhe iperteke artetyeke re ilwerlengye.”

*Jesus-ele rlke ntertelhe-ileme
(Mark 4:35-41; Luke 8:22-25)*

²³ Kele Jesus boat-eke antyemele kwaty alayele tyanemele alhetyeke-irreme apententye akngerre areye-akerte. ²⁴ Itne alayele talkwe alherlite-iwepiwemele, rlke akngerrele wernerlengye impeltye-ngentye. Kwaty alyepe boat ikwere-arleke irrpeke, itne akenhe atere-irrerirrerlengye alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge. Kenhe Jesus boat ikwerele ankwe-interle-aperlengye akwenpe anthurre. ²⁵ Kenhe ikwerenhe areyele akarrelhe-ilemele akemelhe-ilerrirremele angkerirreke, “Akngerrepataye! Anwernenhe itetheke mpwaraye, alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge!”

²⁶ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre atere-irreme? Arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe ulyeyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme.”

Yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye, re akeme-irremele rlke mwantye-irretyeke kwatye arnmarre-arlke akweke-irretyeke ileke. Iparrpe anthurrele rlke atnengke-irreke kwatye arnmarre akweke-irreke. ²⁷ Itne apatemele angkerreke, “Artwe iwenhe-arle-ame nhenhe re? Re rlke uthene kwatye arnmarre uthene akweke-irretyeke ileke, kenhe ratherre atnengke-irrerlengearle!”

*Jesus-ele arrentye itnenhene artwe atherre-ngentyeye aywepeme
(Mark 5:1-20; Luke 8:26-39)*

²⁸ Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke kwatye alayenge intwarreke-irremele itne alherlte-iweke apmere Gadara arritnyewerne. Apmere yanhe re, arratye apwerte akngerre areye-arle interrirreme inteye arpe-anenhe aneme-akerte. Yanhe ikwere areye itne ilweke-arle areye inteye kweneke arrernewarartyarte. Kenhe artwe arerte atherre apmere yanhe ikwerele anerle-anerretyarte, arrentye atningke areye-arle ikwere-atherrele-arleng aneme-akerte. Tyerrtye apmere ikwere-arenye areye iwerrele inteye itwele alhetyakenhe ahe-akngerre ikwere-atherre-ketyenge. ²⁹ Ratherre untetyemele Jesus-nge arrekwele tneke, arrentye areye ikwere arlkemele, “Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, ingkirreke anthurreke akngerre anerlengearle. Unte-ame anwernenhe nthakenhe-iletuyenhe? Unte-ame anwernenhe apmere akurne anthurrewerne yernetyeke lyete ware, urrekeke impetyakenhe?”

³⁰ Kenhe pike-pike atningke apwerte itwele tnerrireke arlkwerrire-remele. ³¹ Arrentye areyele Jesus renhe ileke, “Unte apeke nhenhe atherreng arratelhe-ilemele anwernenhe pike-pike itneke-werne yernaye anwerne tyerrtye itne-kenheke irrpetyeke.”

³² Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerleng, “Kele mwerre-arle, pike-pike itneke irrperrirraye.”

Iparrpele arrentye itne artwe yanhe atherreng-ntyeye arratewarremele pike-pike itne areyeke-arleke irrperrirreke. Kele imerte pike-pike itne apwerte kwene-werne unterlte-iwemele apwerte arnke-werne, ingkirreke akertngentyeye atnyerrirremele kwatye kweneke, ingkirreke anthurre anteme itne alhekwarle-irrerirreke.

³³ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe itne pike-pike itnenhene arntarnte-arerlte-anemele arerrirreke nthakenhe-arle-irrerne, kele itne anteme-arle apmere-werne-arle-irreme. Kenhe itne ingkirrenyeyeke ilerrirreke nthakenhe Jesus-ele mpwareke-akerte, artwe atherre-arle arrentye areye atnyeneke-akerte-arlke. ³⁴ Kele ikweringe-ntyeye, tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye itne Jesus-eke atwaremele alherlte-iweke. Itne renhe aremele, Gadara-arenye yanhe areye atere-irrerirremele, ikwere angkerrireke, “Apmere nhenhenge-ntyeye alperlte-iwaye!”

9

*Jesus-ele artwe inwerre angkwerre-iweme
(Mark 2:1-12; Luke 5:17-26)*

¹ Kele Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke boat-ek antyemele kwatye alayele tyanemele alpeke apmere nthenhe re anetyarte-werne. ² Apmereke-irrerleng, artwe four-pelele artwe anathe antyameke arrernemele inerlte-alheke renhe imerte Jesus-werne akngetyemele. Kele Jesus-ele renhe-arle akngetyewarrekeng aremele itirreke, “Artwe nhenhe

areye arratyte itirreme tharle artwe anathe nhenhe mwerre-iletyenheke.” Re anteme artwe rlkerte ikwere angkeke, “Aye artwe-aye, atere-irretyalaye Ngkartele-arle ngenhe ipernetyakenhe aneme unte-arle akurne mpwarenge. Rarle ngkwengenge ipeltye-irreke-arle.”

³ Kenhe artwe areyele, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele Jesus awemele, alakenhe itirremele, “Aye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte angwareme, re-arrpe-arle Ngkarte akwele itirreme.”

⁴ Kele Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere-akerte itirreme imerte itneke angkemele, “Arrantherre akurnentye itirretyale anetyeke!”⁵⁻⁶ Arrantherre-arle ayenge areke-arle artwe nhenheke ayenge angkerlenge, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhe apeke renhe aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirreme ayenge-arle ware angkerlenge, kele arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle mpwaretyeke. Kele ayenge lyete angkeme artwe inwerre nhenheke renhe mwerre-iletyeke. Kele arrantherre renhe areme, artwe inwerre nhenhe akngel-hetyakenhe akeme-irrerlenge, kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekwele angkeke, the, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-illerreme mpwaretyeke, Ngkartele anteme renhe ipernetyakenhe aneme. Re anteme awethe angkeke artwe inwerre ikwere, “Artwe-aye, akeme-irraye, antyame ngkwihinhe inemele apmere-werne alpaye!”⁷ Kele arratyte re iparrpe akeme-irreke apmere-werne alpemele.⁸ Kele tyerrtye arunthe angathele-arle tneke areyele areke-arle itne atere-irremele Ngkartele anteme utyernemele tnakemele angkeke alakenhe itirremele, “Aye! Arratyte-arle Ngkartele artwe nhenhe ngangkere antheke re, ngangkere akngerre-akertele tyerrtye areye mwerre-iletyenhenge.”

*Jesus-ele Matthew akngakeme
(Mark 2:13-17; Luke 5:27-32)*

⁹ Kele yanhe-ngentyele Jesus-ele apmere renhe impemele alheke artwe Matthew arritnye areke iwerre iterele ilthe akwekele anerle-anerlenge apwerte ngkweltye inemele government-eke. Nhenge artwe yanhe tyerrtye areye aremele iwerre ikwerele alherlenge re apwerte ngkweltye itneke-ngentyele inetyame government-eke. * Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Apetyaye, ayenge apentetyeke.” Kele Matthew akeme-irremele alheke apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele.

¹⁰ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke apmere Matthew-kenhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele-arlke mane-arle inerlthe-anetyarteke arrpenhe areyele-arle akurne mpwaretyarteke itnekenge apurte-irremele merne arlkwerrirretyeteke. ¹¹ Pharisee areyele itnenhe areke merne arlkwerrlenge Jesus-enge, itne ikwerenhe areye alakenhe apayuthneke, “Aye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrekantherrenhe apurtele arlkweme apwerte ngkweltye inentye akngerre areyenge tyerrtye akurne mpwarentyete akngerre areyenge-arlke? Re itnekenge apurte-irretyale anetyeke, re kwenhe artwe mwerre areyenge anetyeke.” ¹² Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe awemele alakenhe angkerlenge, imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye mwerre areye ngangkere aretyeke alhetyakenhe-arle! Rlkerte areyele-ante-arle renhe aretyeke alheme. ¹³ Arrantherre apeke apale

* **9:9** Matthew re akenhe Jew-arenye-arle aneke, Re akenhe Rome-arenye government areyeke-arle urrkapyarte, imerte Jew areyenge tax mane inemele yernetyarte Rome-werne. Jew areye akenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle anetyarte rarle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke urrkapyartenge.

itirreme ayenge-arle akwele apetyeke mwerre areye akwele ikngwetyeke. Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle apetyeke tyerrtye akurne areye ikngwetyeke. Akwete anteme itelaretyeke angkentye nhenhe arrpenhele arrule-arle Biblenge intelhe-ileke. Ngkarte-arle alakenhe angeke, 'Kere atwetyale ayenge anthetyeke. Alakenhe-ante-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme; arrantherre arrpenhe areyeye alhwarre-irremele alpe-eme-ilettyeke. The areme alakenhe arrantherre mpwarrerleng kele ayenge arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme.' ” *Hosea 6:6.*

Tyerrtye areyele Jesus apayuthneme merne arlkwetyale anetyeke-akerte (Mark 2:18-22; Luke 5:33-39)

14 Arle anyentele apententye akngerre John kwatye akwernentye akngerre-kenhe arrpenhe areye apetyemele Jesus apayuthneke, “Anwerne Pharisee areyele-arlike merne arlkwentye akngerre kwenhe anwerne-arle Ngkarteke angketyeke ante-arle ahentye-aneme. Iwengenge-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele akwetethe merne arlkweme, arraretyakenhele-arlike?”

15 Jesus itneke angkirtnerleng, “Nheng artwele apeke anewe-akemele, atyewe atningke-arle apurte-irremele akangkentye merne arlkwerrirre-tyeke. Re itnekenge akwete anemele, itne arlkwerrirremenge akwete. Kele yanhe-ngentye arpenhe areyele artwe renhe atyewe ikwengenge arntwirrkemele akngeme. Kele alakenhe ikwengenge itne, irrare-irremenge-arle, merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itne akenhe ayenge arntirrkwemele akngeme apententye akngerre atyinh areyele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerleng.” †

16 Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye mantere-akerte. “Arrantherre itelareme mantere tyerrtye-kenhe ingkweye-irrerleng altywere-akerte re, artetyeke, re mantere akweke alkarleng-ntyete aketyakenhe ingkweye ikwere-arleke arrernetyeke, alterrelheketye alhwerleng. Kele unte apeke renhe alheweme, mantere akweke alkarle rarle arrerneke re akenhe akweke-arle-irrerleng imerte alterrelhemele-arle, kele mantere altywere-akerte re akenhe altywere akngerre-arle-irrerleng.”

17 Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe ngkwarle-kenhe ayakwethe-akerte. “Awethe anteme angkentye arrpenhe-ulkere nhenhe awerrirraye ngkwarle-kenhe yakwethe-akerte. Artwe arrpenhele mpwareme yakwethe kere yenpe-ngentye ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke atnyenemele. Kenhe re akenhe yakwethe angkweyeye ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke arrangkwe-arle, re apeke ngkwarle lyetenye thelemele ngkwarle rarle akurne-arle-irrerleng. Yakwethe angkweyenge, antyerrkenge, alterrelhemele, ngkwarle re altyiwelhemele ahelhe-werne-atheke-arle. Alakenhe-irreme-ketye anteme re ngkwarle lyetenye renhe akwernemele yakwethe atyete-atyete mwerre lyetenyeke-arleke kele yakwethe re mwerre alterrelhetyakenhe-arle aneme kele yakwethe uthene ngkwarle uthene kele mwerre-arle aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angeke itne-arle angkentye ikwernenhe Moses-kenheke arle anyentelhe-ileme-ketye.

Jesus-ele amenhenge atherre angkwerre-iweme (Mark 5:21-43; Luke 8:40-56)

† 9:15 Alakenhe-arle Jesus angketyeme ikwere-arrpe-akerte, re itelareke urreke-arle arrpenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle renhe inetyenhe raketyehenge imerte renhe irrerlkng atwemele. Kele atyewe ikwernenhe areye akenhe irrare-irremele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerleng.

18 Nhenge Jesus-arle itneke angketyamenge artwe Jew areyeke tyatyeyarenye akngerrepat apetyeke. Jesus-eke kwene-irremele ikwere angkeke, “Ampe marle atyinhe apele ilwerne lyete ware. Areyeke apetyaye, renhe anpemele re itethe-irritnetyenhenge.”

19 Jesus-ele awemele artwe renhe apentenheke, atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike apentenheke.

20-21 Itne ingkerre artwe ikwerenhe apmere-werne alherlte-iweke, kele arelhe rikerte arrpenhe apetyeke-arle mpwepe-mpwepele. Rarle alhwe itnyetyarte akwetethenhe akwetethe arrule-arrule-ngentyele year 12-peleke-atwetye. Re Jesus-werne angathe-irremele re itirreke, “The nterte-ntertele ware mpwaremele mantere ikwerenhe anpeme, kele ayenge mwerre-arle-irreme.” Kele arratyte re mantere atnartenge ikwerenhe anpeke.

22 Jesus-ele alknngarelhemele renhe areke re renhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele angkeke, “Akunye-apenhe! The ngenhe angkwerre-iweke unte-arle ayenge arratyte itelarekenge. Apmere-werne alpaye itirretyakenhenge, unte-arle kele mwerre aneme.”

23 Kele Jesus apmere artwe irrare-kenhe-werne alheke, re apetyemele areke tyerrtye areye akayale artnelhe-ilerrrelenge, arrpenhe areyele horn pewe-ileke irrarele. 24 Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Akeme-irrerirraye, akethe-werne alherlte-iwaye! Ampe nhenhe kwenhe ilwetyakenhe rarle interle-aneme ware.” Nhenhe itne awemele itne atherreke Jesus ikwere, itne-arle itelareke marle renhe kele ilweke-arle. 25 Kele akngeye ampe marle-kenhele anteme itnenhe akethe-werne alhetyeke ileke. Kele Jesus irrrpenheke ampe rarle intetyame-werne imerte renhe ilyenge inemele, kele ampe re akenhe akeme-irrerleng mwerre anteme-irremele. 26 Tyerrtye areyele awerrirreke ampe akeme-arle-irreke ikwere-akerte imerte angkentye antekelhe-ilemele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne.

Jesus-ele artwe alknge pwenge atherre anpeme imerte alknge altywere-ilemele ratherre aretyeke

27 Kele Jesus-ele apmere rarle imperle-alheke. Rarle iwerrele alhetyamenge artwe pwenge atherrele renhe apenteke alakenhe arlkerle-aperremele. “David-eke-artweye-aye! Ilerneke alhwarpe-irraye.” †

28 Jesus apmereke-irremele re kwene-werne alpeke, artwe ratherre renhe apentemele kweneke irrrperle-anerreke. Kele Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke, “Mpwele-ame arratyte itirremele tharle mpwelenhe alknge ulyeyele altywere-ilemere?”

Ratherre angkirtnerleng, “Yewe Ngkarte, ilerne arratyte itelareme.”

29 Kele renhe-atherrenhe alknge anpeke imerte angkemele, “Kele mwerre, alknge mpwele-kenhe-arle altywere-arle-irretyenhe mpwele-arle itirremenge tharle mpwelenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.” 30 Kele arratyte, alknge ikwere-atherrenhe altywere-irreke ratherre imerte aremele. Kele Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe ileke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ilyetale anetyeke.

31 Kele ratherre akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke, ratherre alheke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne tyerrtye aretyeke ilhelhemele Jesus-ele-arle renhe-atherrenhe mpwareke angkwerre-iwemele.

Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe angkenhe-angkenhe kwenye-arle

32 Kele ratherre-arle alhekeng kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Jesus-werne apetyemele alkngetyekte artwe angketyakenhe anyente

† 9:27 Re Jesus ileke David-eke-artweye rarle itirrekeng, Jesus akwele Ngkartele-arle alhileke apetyetyenhe-arle, David-eke-artweye.

arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlenge anekenge. ³³ Kele Jesus-ele arrentye renhe ileke arratemele alhetyeke, kele artwe arrakerte altywere-irreke kele re anteme angkeke. Tyerrtye areyele aremele itne apatewarreke imerte angkemele, “Ayekaye! Anwerne-arle alakenhe aretyakenhe-arle apmere nhenhe Israel-eke.”

³⁴ Kele artwe Pharisee itne akenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe, rarle arrentye areye aywepemele tyerrtye areye-ngentyele arrentye akngerrepatele-arle renhe ngangkere anthekenge-arle.”

Jesus alhwarpe-irreme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke

³⁵ Jesus apmere arrpe-anenhele untherle-apeke apmere akweke areyele apmere akngerre areyele-arlike, re tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne-arlike alheke. Re itneke Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe ileke Ngkarte-arle itneke akngerrepate aneme itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Apmere arrpe-anenhele re rikerte-arlike inwerre areye-arlike angkwerre-iweke. ³⁶ Re tyerrtye areye aremele re itneke alhwarpe anthurte awelheke, itne akunye-apenhe-arle apatewarrerlenge untherle-apekenge yepe-yepe areye-arle aparlpe-irreke, arppenheke arrangkwele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke nhenge ulkere-arteke. ³⁷ Jesus tyerrtye areyeke alhwarpe-irremele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arppenhe arunthe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe yanhe ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke. Kenhe the atyenge urrkapentye akngerre urrpetye ware atnyeneme tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle inemeke Ngkarte Ikwere-werne akngetye-akngetye-alhetyenhe. ³⁸ Kenhe Ngkartele ingkirreke yanhe areye Ikwere-arrpe anteme-arle atnyentyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte Ikwere angkerrirraye Renhe apayuthnerrirraye urrkapentye akngerre awethe arppenhe areye nhenhe-werne yernetyeke, Re itnenhe ingkirreke Ikwere-werne akngetyeke.”

10

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele ikwerenhe areye akngakeme

¹⁻⁴ Kele Jesus-ele atyewe 12-pele ikwerenhe areye ikngwemele akngakemele, anyente Simon arritnye Peter-arle arritnye arppenhe ikwerenhe aneke, kake ikwerenhe Andrew, alere Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene, Philip uthene Bartholomew-arlike, Thomas uthene Matthew uthene apwerte mane inentye akngerre-arle government-eke, James alere Althaea-kenhe-arle, Thaddaeus uthene Simon uthene, Rome-arenye areyeke akngerrepate-arle ahentye kwenye anthurte, Judas Iscariot, re akenhe urreke-arle Jesus Jew areye-kenhe akngerrepate areyeke imernetyenhe itne renhe arntwirrketyenhenge. Jesus-ele artwe nhenhe areye ikngweke ikwere-werne apetyetyeke, ngangkere anthemele, itnenhe ileke alhetyeke arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepetyenhenge tyerrtye areye-arlike angkwerre-iwemele mwerre-ilettyeke.

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele yerneme

(Mark 3:13-19; Luke 6:12-16)

⁵ Nhenge Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele yernemele, ngangkere anthemele itnenhe ilemele Israel-arenye areyeke-ante ware alhetyeke imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Apmere Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne alhetyale. Samaria-arenye areye-werne-arlike alhetyale! ⁶ Anwerne-kenhe areye-werne-ante alherlte-iwaye, nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye itne-arle yepe-yepe areye-arteke aparlpe-aparlpe anerlenge, arntarnte-arentye akngerrenge-ntyete untherrirrekenge. ⁷ Arrantherre itneke-werne alherlte-iwemele Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe ilettyeke,

alakenhe itneke ilaye, 'Kele angathe anteme-irreme Ngkartele anwernenhe ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke anwernenhe arntarnte-aremele akngerrepatete.'⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere anthekege, tyerrtye rilkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele mwerre-iletyeke, arrantherre apeke aremele tyerrtye ilweke-arle, renhe akemelhe-ilaye itethe-ilirtneleme, tyerrtye utyene-akerte areye-arlike angkwerre-iwaye mwerre-iletyeke, arrentye areye-arlike tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepaye. Kele itne mwerre-irrerleng, itnenhe maneke apayuthnetyale tharle arrenhantherrenhe yerlerenge areye mwerre-iletyeke, kele arrantherre akenhe akangkentyele itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke mane kwenye.⁹⁻¹⁰ Imerte iltye-ante alherlthe-iwemele yakwethe akngetyale. Mantere arppenhe apeke, ingke-kenhe arppenhe-arlike apeke urrekeke akngetyale, atneme-arlike akngetyale, iltye-ante althe alherlthe-iwaye. Tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe apeke renhe antheme arrantherre-arle atyenge urrkapemenge.

¹¹ "Arrantherre apmere arppenhe-werne alherlthe-iwemele aremele tyerrtye mwerreke arrenhantherrenhe-arle apmereke akwernetyenheke. Apmere ikwerenhele akwete anaye altheke-arlekele-ante iwerle-alhetyeke-atwetye. ¹² Kenhe urreke arrantherre ilthe arppenhe-kenheke irrptyen-henge itneke alakenhe angkerrirraye, 'Ngkartele arrekantherrele-arleng aneme-arle akwetethenhe-akwetethe.' ¹³ Kenhe yanhe-arenye apeke arrekantherre mwerre angkerrirrerleng, Ngkartele itnekenge anetyenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Kenhe itne apeke arrekantherre ahentyekwenye anerrirrerleng, itnenhene imperre-arle-irraye, Ngkartele itnenhe imperleng anteye. ¹⁴ Kele itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe apmereke akwernetyakenhe ingkwetyakenhe itne angkentye-arlike arrekantherrenheke akangkwe-irretyakenenge. Kele arrantherre apmere renhe inpemele alhaye, kenhe urreke arrantherre apmere ikweringe alhetyenenge ahelhe lernelhetyeke ingke-kenhe arrekantherrenhe-ngentyele. Itne aremele ahelhe lernerleng kele itne itelaremele-arle Ngkartele-arle itneke ahele-arle-irreme. ¹⁵ Ayenge-arle arrekantherre arratye-arle angkeme, arle ingkernenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye akngakemele akalkelhe-iletienhe apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyele. Re aywepemele yernetyenhe Sodom-arenye areye uthene Gomorrah-arenye areye uthene apmere akurne arrenkwelthe-arle akwetethe aneme-werne. Re tyerrtye areye angkentye arrekantherrenhe-arle aweke-arle iperre, akangkwe-irretyakenhe areye-arlike yerneme. Kenhe itne akenhe rilkerte akngerre anthurre renhe inetyenhe Sodom-arenye areye uthene Gomorrah-arenye areyenge awethe arntwarre ulkere."*

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye alnggarre-ileme (Mark 13:9-13; Luke 21:12-17)

¹⁶ Kele Jesus awethe itneke angeke, "Ye, the arrenhantherrenhe apmere areye-werne yerneme, arrantherre angkentye atyinhe ilettyeke. Kenhe apmere itnekenge akenhe tyerrtye ahe akngerre areye-arle aneme, itne-arle arrekantherre ahele-irretyenhe, arrekantherre akurne-arle-irreme. Kele arrantherre yepe-yepe-arteke-arle akngwelye arntwere ahe-akngerre areyete utepe-akerrirreke. Alakenenge anteme arrantherre mwantyele awerrirretyeke, ameke-arelhewarremele itneke ahele-irrirrntetyale, nterte ware anemele thiye urrelyarre-arteke. ¹⁷ Yewe ameke-arelhewarrraye, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrkemele court-eke arrernetyenhe.

* **10:15** Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene anetyarte, Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe ingkirreke akethe-ante arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere yanhe atherre-arenye-arle akwetethe akurne mpwarewarretyartenge.

Itne arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe, tyatye Jew areye-kenhe arpenenhe, arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe ilemenge. ¹⁸ Alakenhe-arlke itne arrenhantherrenhe akngetyenhe ngkernetyeke akngerrepate areyeke-arleke arrantherre-arle ayenge apentemenge. Kenhe arrantherre anteme Ayeye Mwerre itneke akwenpele ietyenhe, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlke. ¹⁹ Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe arntirrkwerlenghe arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngetyeke atere-irretyale anaye, akwenpe. Arrantherre apateketye nthakenhe akngerrepateke angketyeke. Arnterre itirretyale nthakenhe angketyeke, Ngkarte-arle arrenhantherrenhe angkentye anthetyenhe nthakenhe angketyeke. ²⁰ Utnenge ikwerenhe-arle arrekantherre imernetyenhe nthakenhe angketyeke arraty. Arrantherre-arle itirrentye arrekantherrenhenge angketyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre-arle angketyenhe rarle arrenhantherrenhe ileme-arteke-arle.

²¹⁻²² “Ye, tyerrtye areye arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyinhe anemenge. Artwe ayenge apentetyakenhe-arle kake ikwerenhe iltye anthetyenhe akurne areyeke rarle ayenge apenterlenghe itne anteme renhe atwetyenhe. Alakenhe anteye akngetye apeke mpwareme ampe ikwerenhe areyeke ayenge-arle itne apentemenge. Ampele apeke iltye anthemele mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene iltye anthemele artwe ahe akngerre itnenhe atwetyeke itne-arle atyinhe anemenge. Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlthe-anemele arrantherre ilwetyeke-atwetye kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte- mwantyele-arle arntarnte-areme arrantherre akwete-ante ikwere anerlthe-anetyeke. ²³ Arrantherre apeke apetyemele apmere arpenheke arratetye-alhemele arrenhantherrenhe tyerrtye areyele atwemele-arle ilterreme arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe ilemenge, kele arrantherre apmere arpenhe-werne untetyeke-arle. Kele the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe arraty-arle ileme, arrantherre Israel-ele akwete untherlthe-anemenge angkentye atyenge-akerte ilerlthe-apemele, ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalptyenhe akngerrepate anteme anetyeke.

²⁴ “Awerrirraye, tyerrtye ahele akngerre areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme, atyenge-arle itne akurne-irrekenghe itne arrekantherre anteme akurne-irretyenhe arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe anemenge. Angkentye nhenheke akangkwe-irraye, ‘Arrantherre itelareme artwe akaltye-arle-irrerle-aneme, rarle akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe ikwerenhe akngerre ulkere anetyakenhe-arle, alakenhe anteye urrkapentye akngerre areye akngerre-irretyakenhe akngerrepate ikwerenhe ulkere.’ ²⁵ Alakenhenge arrantherre itirrewarreyeke, tyerrtye areyele apeke akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe iterrirrerlenghe kele itne ikwerenge-arle akaltye-irreke areye-arlke-arle ilteke. Itne apeke akngerrepate akurne-ilemele, alakenhe itne akurne-ileme urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke. Itne kwenhe atyenge ahele-irremele alakenhe angkeme, ‘Unte kwenhe arrentye nhenge Beelzebul, arrentye areyeke akngerrepate.’ Itne apeke atyenge apale angkemele kele itne akurne awethe arntwarre-arle arrekantherre, arrantherre-arle atyinhe anemenge.”

Ngkarte-ketye atere-irretyeke, tyerrtye areye-ngentye kwenye (Luke 12:2-7)

²⁶ Kele imerte Jesus angkemele, “Tyerrtye yanhe areyenge atere-irretyale tharle arrekantherre ileme-arle itne-arle tyele angkerlthe-anemenge, arne

yanhe apele Ngkartele iletynhe-arle urreke tyerrtye ingkirrekele awe-tyenhenge. ²⁷ Angkentye nhenge tharle arrekatherre ileke anyelkge-anyelkgele ingwele arrantherre artele akethe angketyeke tyerrtye areyeke. Angkentye tharle arrekatherre arretyemele ileke, arrantherre arnterre arlketyeke tyerrtye areyele awetyenhenge. ²⁸ Atere-irretyalaye tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe atweketye, itne-arle tyerrtye arrekatherrenhe ware-arle atwerlenghe, itne akenhe utnenge arrekatherrenhe uyarne atweme. Kele Ngkarte-ketyenge-ante akwete atere-irretyeke, Ngkartele-ante-arle kwenhe tyerrtye uthene utnenge-arle apmere akurne ureke iweme. ²⁹ Ngkarte-arle arrekatherre akwetethe-arle mwerrantye itirrerle-aneme alngwirretyakenhele. Thipe nhenge nyingkeke itirraye. Unte apeke thipe atherre alakenhe inemele mane akwekele ware. Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle akwele thipeke itirretyakenheke-athene. Arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle itneke akwetethe-arle itirrerle-aneme nhenge thipe anyente atnyeme imerte ilwemele, kele re itelareme-arle. ³⁰⁻³¹ Ngkarte arrekatherre thipe areyenge awethe anthurre ulkere ahentye-aneme. Re itelareme nthakentyeke alte akapertele arrekatherrele-arlenghe, re yanhe areyeke ingkirreke anthurreke alngwirretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arpenhe itne-ketye atere-irrerirretyale anetyeke itne apeke apetyewarrerlenghe arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke. Kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele arntarnte-aretyenhe.”

*Akwenpe ilelhetyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe anemele akerte
(Luke 12:8-9)*

³² “Unte apeke akwenpe ilelheme tyerrtye atningkenge unte-arle atyewe atyinhe aneme, kele ayenge alakenhe anteye-arle angkeme alkere akertnenge akngye atyinhe anerlenghe alakenhe, ‘Nhenhe areye-arle atyinhe areye-arle.’ ³³ Kenhe unte apeke atyenge akutne angkemele tyerrtye atningke arrekwelenghe, kele ayenge ngkwenge akutne-arle ilelheme Akngye atyinheke alkere akertnele anemeke.”

*Jesus-eke ahentye-anetyeke arrekatherre-artweye areyenge awethe
ulkere
(Luke 12:51-53; 14:26-27)*

³⁴ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke alakenhe, “Arrantherre apeke-arle apale itirrewarreke ayenge-arle ahelhe-werne apetyeke nhenge tyerrtye areye akwele arpenhe-arrpe anyente-irrerle-anetyenhenge. Kele arrangkwe, tyerrtye areye-arle ahele-irremele atwerreme-arle atyengenge. ³⁵ Akngye alerikweke ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle ayenge-ante apentemenge. Kenhe meye ampikweke ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle ayenge-ante apentemenge. Kenhe arelhe arpenhe akenhe anherre-anherre ikwerenheke ahentye-anetyakenhe rarle ayenge-ante apentemenge. ³⁶ Ye, ngkwenge-artweye areyele ayenge arraty apentetyakenhe ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle unte-arle ayenge apentemenge. ³⁷ Unte apeke-arle ngkwenge-artweye areyeke ahentye anthurre aneme apeke, akngye uthene meye uthene ngkwinge ampe-arle ngkwenge, kele mwerre-arle. Kele unte ayenge apentetyeke unte atyenge-arle ahentye-anetyeke itnekenge awethe ulkere. Kele, unte-arle atyenge ahentye-aneme alakenhe-arteke, kele unte apentetye aknggerre atyinhe arraty anetyenhe-arle.”

³⁸ Jesus angkeke, “Kenhe ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akangkemele atyengele-arlenghe ilwetye-alhetyeke, kele mwerre-arle. Apetyaye atyewe

atyinhe anaye. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akenhe atyengele-arlenge ilwe-tyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, nthakenhe-ame arrantherre atyenge atyewe-irretyenhe? ³⁹ Kenhe angwenhe apeke itethe anetyeke-arle itirremele ilweketyenge, re ilwetyenhe akwete. Kenhe angwenhe apeke ilwetyenhe rarle ayenge apentemenge, the renhe itethe atnyetenyenhe.”

Ngkartele anthintye-alpeme
(Mark 9:41; Luke 10:16; John 13:20)

⁴⁰ Jesus angkeke, “Tyerrtyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe aremele, akangkemele arrenhantherrenhe ikngweme, imerte apmere kweneke arrernemele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele, kele ayenge ikw-erenge akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme rarle ayenge ikngwemenge-arteke ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke-arteke. Rarle aleme altywerele renhe apmere-werne ikngwemele alakenhe. Rarle ikngweme anteye arrpenhe ayenge-arle yerneke-arlike. ⁴¹ Angwenhele artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre akangkemele ikngweme rarle angkentye ilemenga, kele, Ngkartele renhe-atherre-ante-arle arne mwerre-arteke antheme-arlike. Kele angwenhele apeke artwe mwerre ikngweme rarle mwerenge, kele, Ngkartele renhe-atherre-ante-arle arne mwerre-arteke antheme. ⁴² Nhenhe itelareye. Angwenhele apeke kwatye irrernte anthemele apententye akngerre kwenhe rarle ayenge apentemenge, kele, akwetethenhe-arle Ngkartele renhe arne mwerre arratye antherle-aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12 pele ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-antheke urreke re itnenhe yernetyenhenge.

11

Jes-arle John-akerte angkeme
(Luke 7:18-35)

¹ Nhenge Jesus-ele 12 pele itnenhene akaltyele-antheke-arle iperre, re apmere ikweringe-ntyale alheke apmere akweke itweke-itweke arpenhe areye-werne tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkentye Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apemele itne akangkwe-irremele awetyeke. ² Artwe nhenhe John, tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre-arle, re aweke jailngentye Christ-ele-arle arne atningke ngangkere akngerrele mpwareke, re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ilekenga Jesus apayuthnetyeke alhetyeke. ³ Itne anteme alherlte-iweke, ikweringe anyente-irremele apayuthneke, “Unte-ame artwe John-elarle iletyme urreke apetyetenhe-arle? Unte apeke-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke-arle, kele anwerne ikwere akarelheme akwete-arle.” ⁴ Kele re itneke angkirtneke, “John-eke ilerretye-alhaye arne atningke arrantherre-arle areke awemele-arlike. ⁵ Pwenge aneke-arle areye kele aretyeke anteme akenhe, inwerre areye akenhe akeme-irremele untheme anteme-arle, arrengkwelthe-akerte areye kele mwerre anteme-arle, kele irlpe awetyakenhe areyele kele aweme anteme-arle, tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye akenhe itethe anteme-arle. Tyerrtye ingkirreke alhwarpe aneke kele Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe anteme aweme. ⁶ Ye, kele awethe anteye John-eke iletyme-alpaye Ngkartele yanhe areyeke-arle akangkeme atyenge-arle arratye akwete akangkwe-irremenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke nhenge re itnenhe John-werne yernirtnemele.

⁷ Kele itne alherlenge, Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke John-akerte alakenhe, “Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre, urreke Herod-ele-arle renhe jail-eke akwernetyenhenge, arrantherre apmere ahurratye-werne, apmere nhenge arntwarre tyerrtye areye-arle aneme-ketye, artwe John

renhe aretyeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Artwe iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-apale-arle alakenhe itirreke John-arle angkentye ikwerenhe akwethenhe-akwetethe akngarte-iwerle-anetyame. Arrangkwe, rarle angkentye anyente akwete-arle ilerle-aneme. ⁸ Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe mantere mwerre akngerre-akerte apeke-arle aretyeke alheke? Kele arrangkwe-arle, John-arle alakenhe anetyakenhe-arle, artwe mantere mwerreke irrpentye akngerre-arle akngerrepare itnekenhe akenhe apmerelante-arle anentye akngerre-arle ahurratyete anetyakenhe, tyerrtye areyeketyenge arntwarrele. ⁹ Atyenge ilaye! Artwe iwenhe-arteke-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre apeke areke? Ye, kele arrantherre arratyete-arle areke! John-arle atyeperre rarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerrengenge awethe ulkere. Arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere. ¹⁰ Arrpenhele angkentye ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke pipe-ke-arleke arrule, Ngkarte-arle ikwere alakenhe angkeke-akerte, "The angkentye ilenhe-ilenhe yernetyenhe ngkwengenge arrekwele.

Re ngkwengenge arrekwele-arle alhetyenhe, tyerrtye itneke ilettyeke ngkwengenge akwetante mpwaretyeke unte-arle apetyetyeke.' "

Malachi 3:1.

¹¹ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, "Nhenhe itelaraye! Artwe John, tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre-arle, re arrpenhe ingkirrekenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere, ikweringe-arle arrekwele anerrirrekeke. Kenhe lyete-ngentyete akenhe iwerre arrpenhe-arle aneme. Ampe akweke areye Ngkarte-arle atyewe ikwerenhe areye akeme, itne kwenhe Johnenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere-arle. ¹² John Baptist apetyeke tyerrtye areyeke ilemele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyeke, itneke ilemele Ngkarte rarle itneke ahentye-anerlengenge arnenge-ikwe mpwaretyeke, itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke. Lyete tyerrtye arrpenhemele akwete arrkernewarremele arnterre anthurre Ngkarte akngerrepare itnekenhe mpwaretyeke, itne Jesus-nge anyente-irretyeke ahentye anthurre anemele.

¹³ "Arrule anthurre Moses-ele-arlike, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele-arlike intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-arle akwetethe anteme tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepare anerle-anetyenhenge. Kele nyurpe arpe-anenhe re anteme akngerre-irreke, ilweke anteme. Kele arrpenheke-artweyeke-artweye irreme ilwerirreke anteme. Kele John anteme ingkernenge apetyeke. ¹⁴ Itne ileke-arle arrekwele akwete urreke-arle angkentye ilentye akngerre arrpenhe artwe Elijah arritnye-arle apetye-alpetyenhe arrekwele akngerrepare alhileke-arle ikweringe. * Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre angkentye ikwere akangkwe-irretyeke, anyente Elijah-arteke-arle apetyetyenhenge, arrantherre itelareme artwe nhenge John. ¹⁵ Ye, kele arrantherre apeke akaltye-irretyeke ahentye-aneme, kele mwantyele awaye nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkerneke."

¹⁶ Kele Jesus itneke alakenhe awethe angkeke, "Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre? Arrantherre-arle akurrkngenge akwetethe akngarte-iwelhewarreme ampe areye-arteke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe areye apurte-irremele tneleme arlkerrentye akngerre nhenge alakenhe angkemele, ¹⁷ 'Anwerne kwenhe alyelhetyame arrkerneme-arlike irlpentye mwerreke, arrantherre akenhe urntetyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle.' Kele arrpenhe areye akenhe itne alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlengenge,

* 11:14 Malachi 4:5

'Yewe, kele anwerne akenhe artnemele-arle irrare-irremele-arle alyel-hetyame alyelhentye irrare-irrareke. Kenhe arrantherre anwernenhe awemele, anwerneke anyente-irretyakenhe, anwernenge artnetyakenhe-arle.' 18-19 Alakenhe rarle arrantherre John ilerneke ipmentye-iweme. John apetyeke re ngkwarle antywytyakenhe aneke, awethe-ngare merne-arlike arlkwytyakenhe anetyarte Ngkarteke-ante angketyenhenge. Kele nhenge arrantherre renhe arerrirremele, arrantherre angkeke rarle arrentye-akerte ikweringe untyeme-irreke. Kele nhenge arrantherre ayenge aremele, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele arrantherre apale angkemele alakenhe, 'Artwe yanhe-arle atnure-arle-irreme merne uthene ngkwarle utheneke, atyewe akemele tyerrtye akurne areyenge anemele, arrantherre itelareme artwe areye mane inenhe-inenhe government areyeke-arle, tyerrtye akurne arppenhe areye-arlike.' Arrantherre alakenhe rarle atyenge angkerrirreke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre ampe areye-arteke. Kele nhenhe-arle awerrirraye, Ngkarte akenhe akalye anthurre re, iwerre arppenheke-arppenhe tyerrtye arpe-anenheke mpwareke. Urreke tyerrtye areyele itelaretyenhe John-elarle iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteke ikwere, kenhe the akenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteme atyenge."

Tyerrtye areye apmere urrpetye-arenye-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe

(Luke 10:13-15)

²⁰ Kele Jesus aletheke-irretyame apmere nhenhe areye-werne Chorazin, Bethsaida, Capernaum-werne-arlike, re rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwerle-apetyame itneke ngangkerele arne mwerre-arlike mpwaremele. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele akethe areke ngangkerele mpwarerle-aperlenge, itne akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke. Itne apure-irretyakenhe aneke akurne areye-arle mpwarekenge. Itne Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe. Kele Jesus itneke alakenhe ahele-ahele angkeke, ²¹ "Akurne akngerre-arle anetyenhe Chorazin-arenye areyeke-arlike Bethsaida-arenye areyeke-arlike. Apmere arrekantherrenge tharle tyerrtye rlkerte areye-arle angkwerre-iwewenge ngangkerele-arle itnenhe mwerre-ileke, ngangkerele-arlike atningke arppenhe mpwareke. Kele arrantherre areke-arle iperre, Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe-arle. The apeke alakenhe arrekwele mpwareke-arle apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye apmere yanhe atherre-arenye areye-arle kele iparrpe-arle apure-irremere akurne itnekenhe-ngentyele. Kele imerte mantere ingkweyeke irrpemele imerte arlpmenyele inngerre apernelhemele imer-nyeteke apure-irremele akurnentye impemele. † ²² Nhenhe awerrirraye! Urreke, arle ingkernenge, Ngkarte-arle inemele akngaketyenhe tyerrtye apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyele, re alkngetherre ilemele tyerrtye areye Tyre-arenye, arppenhe areye-arlike Sidon-arenye itnenhe apmere akurne-werne yernetyenhe, itne arrenkwelthe inetyenhenge rlkerte-irretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ilemele yernemele arrantherre-arlike arppenhe yanhe areyenge alhetyeke, kele apmere yanhenge arrantherre rlkerte arppenhe-arle ineme tyerrtye itnekenge awethe ulkere, arrenhantherrenhe kwarname anthurre. ²³ Kenhe arrantherre apmere Capernaum-elarle anerirremeke, arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme Ngkarte-arle arrenhantherrenhe alkere akertne anthurre-werne utyernetyenhe apeke? Arrangkwe! Kenhe Re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ure atetherre-werne

† **11:21** Apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arle akwetethe-arle akurne mpwarele-anetyarte, kele Israel-arenye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre areyele ileke tyerrtye yanhe areye akurne-arle.

iwetyenhe-tetye. Arrekantherre arrekwelenge kwenhe the atningke-ngare ngangkerere mpwareke-arle, kele arrantherre areke-arle-iperfele akenhe akurne areye impetyakenhe, akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. The apeke-arle arne areye ngangkerere mpwareke apmere Sodom-ele arrule anthurre, kele itne apeke-arle areke, akurne impemele akngarte-arle-iwelheme. Kele apmere itnekenhe kele akwete-arle tneme, kenhe arrangkwe-arle akenhe. † 24 Urreke, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye inemele akngaketyenhe Re anteme itnenhe akayake-ilyetyakenhe imerte itnenhe yernemele Sodom-arenye itnenhe apmere ahelhe akurne-werne, ure alkngenthe-werne arrwengkelthe akngerre inetyeke itnenhene atwetyeke anthurre. Re arrenhantherrenhe akayake-ilyetyakenhe itkenenge yernemele, kele apmere yanhenge arrantherre rlkerte arntwarre-arle ineme arrantherre-arle ayenge arekenge atningke-ngare ngangkerere arne arunthe mpwarelenghe, kele arrantherre akenhe atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe akwete-arle aneke.” Alakenhe-arle itneke Jesus angkeke.

Jesus-ele Ngkarte utyerneme tnakemele
(Luke 10:21-22)

25 Kele Jesus Akngeye ikwernenheke angkeke, “Akngeye-aye, unte kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anthurre, apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arlike alkere akertnele-arlike. Kele the ngenhe utyernemele tnakeme, unte-arle angkentye mwerre nhenhe tyerrtye areyeke imernekenge nhenge ngkwenge akutne areyeke, unte akaltye areyeke imernetyakenhe aneke, unte-arle alengke-arle-iweke itne-ketyenge. 26 Yewe Akngeye-aye, unte alakenhe mpwareke unte-arle ahentye-aneke warte.”

27 Kele ikwernenge-nyele, Jesus itneke angkeke, “Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ingkirrekeke anthurre antheke alartetye anetyeke. Ayenge-arle Alere Ikwernenhe. Re-ante ayenge itelareme anthurre. Kenhe ayenge-arle akenhe, Alerikwe-arle, the-ante Renhe itelareme anthurre. Kenhe yanhe areye the akngakeke-arle, tharle itneke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ileke, yanhe areye-arle atyenge-artweye-arle anemeke. Itne Ngkarte awerrirretyenhe.”

28 Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe uterneke arne arpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke, arrenhantherrenhe apurrkele-antheme. Kele nhenhe anteme awerrirraye, arrantherre apeke-arle apurrke anthurre awelhemele atyenge-werne apetyewarraye the arrenhantherrenhe ltyeretyeke arrernetyenhenge. 29 Yewe, atyenge-ngentye akwete akaltye-irraye atyenge akangkwe-irremele ayenge angkerlenghe, tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme akangkemele. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe ltyeretyeke-arle arrerneme arrantherre akangkentye anetyeke.

30 Angkentye atyinhe arrantherre awemele akangkwe-irremele, arrantherre akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne akwenpe anetyenhenge.

12

Arlte Apurrkele Urrkapeme akerte
(Mark 2:23-28; Luke 6:1-5)

1 Kele yanhe-ngentye Jesus apmere arpenhe-ngentye alheke apentye akngerre ikwernenhe areye-akerte arlte apurrkele Saturday-enge. Itne merne ulpe mpwarenty e akngerre-arle amangkeke-mpele alheke.

† 11:23 Arrule anthurre-arle apmere Sodom-arenye areye akurne anthurre anerrirretyarte, Ngkartele anteme ure akngerre alkere-ngentye yerneke, apmere-arlike tyerrtye areye-arlike ampetyeke akethelhe-ilemele.

Kele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akenhe angayakwe irreke itne merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkwerlte-aperlenge alherle-apemele. ² Kenhe Pharisee arrpenhemele itnenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye inerlenge areke imerte Jesus-eke angkemele, "Aye, nhenhe araye! Arlte apurrkele apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele kwenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkweme. Itne urrkapemele kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe ultakeme. Kenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe alakenhe-arle, arlte apurrkenge urrkapetyale anetyeke."

³⁻⁴ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, "Kele arrantherre-ame aretyakenhe pipe-nge David-arle angayakwe-irremele alheke ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe-werne imerte merne impene-werne renhe arlkwemele imerte arrpenhe areye ikwerenge-arle aneke areye arlkwetyeke anthemele. Kele arraty-arle angkentye ileme kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyele-ante merne renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke imerte merne renhe arlkwemele itnenhe iltetyakenhe-arle aneke itne-arle angayakwe anekenge ware."

⁵ Jesus akwete angeke, "Kele awethe, arrantherre-ame aretyakenhe pipe-nge angkentye Moses-kenhenge: Arlte apurrkele kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areye tyaty-ke akwetethe irrpenherlenge ikwerele urrkapetyeke. Nhenge Ngkarte itnenhe urrkaperlenge areme itneke ahele-irretyakenhe-arle, itne-arle urrkapewarrerlenge. Re akwenpele anerle-aneme. ⁶ Kele lyete the angkentye arrpenhe arrekantherre ileme. Ngkarte-arle ayenge yerneke angkentye atyeperre anthurre ilettyeke, angkentye atyinhe atyeperre anthurre ulkere angkentye templenge ileme-akerte. ⁷ Arrantherre itelaretyenhele nthakenhe-arle angkentye nhenhele ileme Ngkarte-arle arrule angeke: "Kere atwetyale ayenge anthetyeke." Nhenhe-ante-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme; arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irremele alpe-eme-ilettyeke. Nhenge The arerlenge arrantherre alakenhe mpwarerlenge, kele ayenge arnterre anthurre-arle akangketyenhe. *Hosea 6:6.*

"Arrantherre apeke renhe itelarerrirremele, kele arrantherre apententye akngerre atyinhe areyeke ahele-irretyale-arle, itnenhe ilemele itne-arle akwele akurne mpwarekeke. ⁸ Yewe, arrantherre itelaretyakenhe-arle ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alartetye anthurre, the kwenhe ilettyenhe nthakenhe-irretyeke arlte apurrkenge." Alakenhe-arle Jesus angeke Pharisee areyeke.

Arlte apurrkele Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe ilttye tharre-akerte

⁹ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme Jesus arrpenhe areyele-arlenge apmere ikwerenge-nyele alheke imerte tyaty Jew areye-kenheke irrpemele. Arrnelheke-arle iperre itne kweneke irrpenherle-iweke. ¹⁰ Yanheke anteme Jesus-ele areke artwe ilttye tharre-arle-irreke tyerrtye ayenge. Kele Pharisee areyele anemele arerlenge Jesus nhenge itne renhe ilttyenhenge re apeke ahele-irrelenge. Nhenge itne artwe ilttye tharre renhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, "Re apeke-arle lyete renhe angkwerre-iwemele mwerre mpwaremele arlte apurrkele angkentye Moses-kenhe akurne-ilemele." Kele itne anteme renhe apayuthneke, "Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe? Mwerre-ame tyerrtye rilkerte areye mwerre-ilettyeke arlte apurrkele, arrangkwe apeke?"

¹¹ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, "Nhenge yepe-yepe apeke iperteke atnyerlenge-artaye arlte apurrkele, arrantherre-ame renhe impeme urrekeke tyerrettyakenhe imerte anemele? Arrangkwe, tyerre-mele-arle

ingwelemeke impetyakenhe. ¹² Artwe akunye nhenhe akenhe yepenge impene anthurre-ulkere! Angkentye Moses-kenhenge-arle akenhe anwerne arrpenheke alhwarrpe-irretyeke alpe-eme-iletayeke arlte apurrkele-arlke.” ¹³ Jesus anteme angkeke artweke iltwe tharre-akerte, “Iltwe aternelhayel!” Kele arratyte re iltwe antekelhe-ileke, iltwe arratyte mwerre-irreke iltwe arrpenhe-arteke. ¹⁴ Pharisee areyele nhenhe areke-arle iperre itne anteme alhemele angkerretyamele Jesus akwele irrerlknge atwetyeke.

Ngkarteletye Jesus akngakeme urrkapentye Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke

¹⁵ Kele Jesus-ele aweke itne-arle renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke angkerreke re anteme apmere renhe impemele alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe apenteke, re anteme tyerrtye rlkerte areye anpemele angkwerre-iwemele mwerre mpwarrerle-apeke.

¹⁶ Re itnenhe ileke arrpenhe areyeke iletayaleke. ¹⁷ Kele angkentye nhenhe Jesus-akerte rlkerte areye angkwerre-iweme, Ngkarte arrekwele angkeke-arle angkentye ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiiah arritnyeke. Isaiiah-ele arrule anthurre pwekeke intelhe-ileke alakenhe:

¹⁸ “The renhe akngakeke atyenge urrkapetyeke.

Re impene anthurre atyinhe, ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle, the utnenge atyinhe ikwere-arleke arrerneme.

Re anteme tyerrtye areye iletynhe, Ngkarteletye Jew anetyakenhe areye itelaremele arratyte atnyenyehenge.

‘Ngkarte ahentye-aneme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ikwerenhe irretyeke arratyte anemele.’ Alakenhe-arle re iletynhe.

¹⁹ Re anteme nterte anetyenhe, tyerrtye areyeke ahele-irrerle-apetyakenhe,

iwerre arrpenhenge itwele tnemele arlkerle-apetyakenhe arrpenhele renhe awetyeke.

²⁰ Nhenge re tyerrtye akunye areye ilwetyeke-irrerlknge aremele, re itnenhe impetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele alhwarrpe-irremele itnenhe itethe-ilemele akemelhe-ilirtneme-arle.

Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge artwele ure akweke amperle-anerlknge areme, re mwantyele pewe-ileme akngerre irretyeke-atwetye,

alakenhe-arle re tyerrtye areye itethe atnyeneme.

Re apurrke-irretyakenhe-arle aneme mpwepenge apeke

ingkirreke arratyte-ileke-ante-arle iperre, re imerte ltyerremele anteme-arle.

²¹ Tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areye ikwere akarelhemele arelheke re itnenhe apetyemele itetheke mpwaretyeke.”

Isaiiah 42:1-4.

Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte arrule angkeke, kele arratyte anteme alakenhe-irreke.

Tyerrtye arrpenhemele Jesus ilpernewarreme

(Mark 3:20-30; Luke 11:14-23)

²² Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele artwe rlkerte Jesus-werne akngetyeke. Artwe re akenhe pwenge-arle aneke angketye-arlke-akenhe arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlknge anerlknge. Kele Jesus-ele artwe renhe angkwerre-iweke, alknge alknge-ileke arratyte aretyeke artwe angketyeke-irreme anteme. ²³ Kele tyerrtye areyele areke apatemele anthurre imerte alakenhe angkerremele, “Artwe nhenhe David-eke-artwetye apeke Ngkarteletye-arle alhileke.”

²⁴ Kele nhenge Pharisee areyele nthakenhe-irrekenge awemele itne arppenhe areyeke ileke, “Arrangkwe, arrentye nhenge Beelzebul-ele ngangkere ikwerenhe renhe antheke, arrantherre itelareme re arrentye arppenhe areyeke akngerrepat nhenge, alakenhenge akwele re arrentye aywepelerle-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele.”

²⁵ Jesus-ele kele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere-akerte itirreke re anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye apmere anyente-arenye areye apeke atwerrentye akngerre itne akenhe akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeke arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe anteye artweye-nhenge areye apeke warle anyente-arenye areye atwerrirle-aneme imerte akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeke arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. ²⁶ Alakenhe-ante-arle Arrentyeke, re apeke arrentye ikwere akwerre areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepetyeke aneke kele itne ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneme ikwere anetyakenhe. Kele re itnenhe uyarne uterneme, alyepe-alyepe-irremere alartetye itnekenhe anetyakenhe anteme. ²⁷ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkeme arrentye Beelzebul arritnye-arle akwele ngangkere ayenge antheme arrentye areye aywepelerle-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele. The apeke-arle arrentye aywepeme ngangkere ikwerenhele, angwenhele-arle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere antheke arrentye aywepetyeke? Arrentye Satan-eleye? Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe ngangkere antheke arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre apale angkeme Beelzebul-ele akwele ayenge ngangkere ikwerenhe anthemenge arrentye areye aywepetyeke. ²⁸ Kenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe re apele ayenge ngangker-arle antheme arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre ayenge areke-arle iperrele arrentye aywepelerenge itelarenyenhe Ngkarte-arle apetyeke arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-iletetyeke arrekantherre Alartetye anetyenhenge.”

²⁹ Kele Jesus-ele angkentye arppenhe anteme itneke ileke itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele alakenhe, “Artwe-ame apmere lterre akngerrenhe-werne arne areye akwenpele anyelkgele inetyeke? Arrangkwe-arle. Re artwe lterre-urrke ayernetyekeke-amparre kele imerte re arne itnenhe anteme inetyenhenge.”

³⁰ Jesus awethe angkeke, “Tyerrtye apeke atyengenge apurte urkapetyakenhe, re arrentye Satan-kenhe-arle, atyenge ahele-irremele. Re apeke tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpetyakenhe, kele re itnenhe aterele-anthemele atyenge-ketyenge aywepemele. ³¹ Kele nhenhe-arle itelarerrirraye, arrantherre apeke-arle apure anerle-aneme akurne atningke mpwarekenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. Arrantherre apeke-arle apure-irreme arrantherre-arle Renhe arrkentye-ilekenge, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Utmenge Akngerreke, Re arrekantherrenge ipetye-irretyakenhe, arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme. ³² Yewe, angwenhe apeke atyenge-akerte akurnentye angkeme, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele Ngkartele tyerrtye renhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Utmenge Akngerreke, ikweringe ipetye-irretyakenhe arrekantherrenge, re arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme, renhe ilwetyeke-arle ngkerneme arle ingkerneke-atwetye.” *

* **12:32** Nhenge Pharisee areyele-arle ileke Jesus-elarle arrentye atnyeneke, itne-arle Utmenge Akngerre ware-arle arrkentye-iletayame rarle akenhe arrentye itnenhe aywepetyamele areye-ngentyele arrentyele kwentye.

*Jesus-ele angkentye merne ntange-akerte ileme
(Luke 6:43-45)*

³³ Jesus Pharisee itneke akwete angkeke, “The angkentye merne ntange-akerte ileme. Arne mwerre-ngentyele merne mwerre-arle lyapeme, kenhe arne akurne akenhe merne akurne-arle lyapeme. ³⁴ Arrantherre untherlre-aneme, arrpenhe areyeke urrtiyremele. Kele arrantherre-arle akurnentye anemenge, kele arrantherre angkentye mwerre uyarne angkeme. Kenhe tyerrtye mwerrantye itirrentye akngerre-arle angkentye mwerre akngetyeke. ³⁵ Tyerrtye mwerrantye angkeme rarle itirrentye mwerre-akerte, arne akurne merne akurne lyapelhe-ileme-arteke, tyerrtye akurnentye angkeme rarle itirrentye akurne-akerte-arle.

³⁶ “Alakenhenge anteme akwete itirretyeke, urreke arlre ingkernenge Ngkartele akalkelhe-iletienhe tyerrtye ingkirreke, itneke anyenteke-anyente Re akaltye alakenhe angketyenhe, ‘Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte mwerrantye itirretyakenhe, apale angkemele ahelhe nhenhele anetyarte?’

³⁷ Yewe, arlre ikwerele Re arrenhantherrenhe akngaketyenhe nthakenhe-arle arrantherre angkekenge. Kele mwerrantye apeke-arle arrantherre angkekenge re mwerrantye arrekantherre anetyenhe arratyte. Kenhe akurnentye apeke-arle arrantherre angkeke re arrenhantherrenhe akurne akwete aketyenhe re arrenhantherrenhe apmere akurne ikwere-werne yernetyenhe.”

Tyerrtye areyele Jesus arrerikelhe-ileme ngangkere lterrkele mpwaretyeke

(Mark 8:11,12; Luke 11:29-32)

³⁸ Kele Pharisee areye uthene angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Jesus-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Kele unte apeke-arle ngangkere ngkwinhele mpwaremele-artaye anwerne aretyenhenge kele anwerne anteme itelareme Ngkartele-arle ngenhe yerneke.”

³⁹ Kele Jesus akenhe ayenelhe-ileke itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, “Kele arratyte-arle arrantherre akurne areye Ngkartele akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme ngangkerele mpwaretyeke, ayenge areke-arle iperrengge arrantherre akwele ayenge arratyte itelaretyenhenge. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkartele iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle aretyenhenge ware akwele. Urreke-arle arrantherre aretyenhe arne nhenge-arle Jonah-eke nthakenhe-irrekenge, arrantherre anteme itelaremele-arle. Jonah re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anetyarte.

⁴⁰ Re kere kwatye-arenye akngerre-apeenhe atnerte kwenele anetyarte arlre urrpetyeke-atwetye, ingwe urrpetyeke-atwetye-arlke. Alakenhe-arteke-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ahelhe kwenele anerle-anetyenhe arlre urrpetyeke ingwe urrpetyeke-arlke.

⁴¹ “Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre awethe iletieyke ahentye-aneme artwe nhenge Jonah angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-akerte. Arrule anthurrengge re, apmere Nineveh-arenye areyele awerrirrerlengge Jonah-ele itneke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke. Re itneke Ngkarte-akerte iletartye. Kele re itneke ileke-arle iperre, itne arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre itnenhe imperlte-alheke itne-arle mpware-warartyarte Ngkarte Ikwere-werne itne utepe-irrintyete-alpeke. Kenhe urreke re anteme, arlre ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirreke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe apmere Nineveh-arenye areye tnerirremele angkerirreme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre

anerrirretyakenhe anteye-arle. Alakenhenge angkentye atyinhe akenhe angkentye Jonah ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere-arle. Itne angkentye ikwerenhe awerrirreke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe.

⁴² “The arrekanttherre angkentye arpenhe iletynhe: Arrule anthurre arelhe alartetye Sheba-arenye, apmere arleng anthurre-ngentyele apetyeke artwe akaltye anthurre Solomon awetyeke. Kenhe lyete nhenhe akenhe angkentye atyinhe angkentye Solomon ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere-arle, kenhe arrantherre angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe. Kele arle ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenge re akenhe tneleme angkeme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhenge-arle.”

Ayeye arrentye areye-akerte
(*Luke 11:24-26*)

⁴³ Jesus-ele itneke awethe ileke, “Nhenge arrentye tyerrtye ikwerengentyele arratemele, re apmere ingkinyele-arteke anteme anemenge, tyerrtye arpenhe anetyakenhe anteme, arrangkwe anthurre. Kenhe arrentye-arle apmere kwaty-kwenyele-arlke ahurraty untherle-apemele, apmere mwerreke arerle-apemele anetyeke. Kenhe re apeke apmere mwerreke uyarne aremele anetyeke, ⁴⁴ re ilelhemele alhepalheme, ‘Ayenge-arle tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpetyeke itirreme ikwerele-arleng arrekwele ayenge-arle aneke-werne. Kenhe arpenheke arrangkwe rarle re lyete aneme.’ Arratye rarle, arrentye tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpemele renhe aretye-alpeke apmere alkarle-arteke renhe ingkirreke-arle akngarte-iwerleng. ⁴⁵ Re anteme alpemele arrentye 7-pele arpenhele-arleng, ikwerenge akurne anthurre ulkere-arle. Kele itne tyerrtye yanheke irrpirtnewarremele atneme ikwerele-arleng apmere mpwaremele. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, tyerrtye arrentye areye-akerte re akurne awethe-arle re anekenge-ntyete anpere anthurre anteme aneme. Alakenhe-irretyenhe tyerrtye akurne areyeke angkentye atyinhe aweke-arle iperre.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheke.

Ayeye meye Jesus-kenhe-akerte, atyeyikwe areye-akerte-arlke
(*Mark 3:31-35; Luke 8:19-21*)

⁴⁶ Nhenge Jesus apmere kwenele anetyamele atningkeke angkemele, mikwe-arlke atyeyikwe areye-arlke renhe arerrirretyeke apetyewarreke. Kele itne akethele ntyetalhemele arpenhe itneke angketyete-alheke, “Anwerne Jesus-eke angkerrirretyeke.” ⁴⁷ Kele anyentele ware Jesus-eke iletetyeke alheke, “Jesus-aye, mangkwe-arlke atyeyangkwe areye-arlke akethele yanhe ntyetalheme. Itne ngkwenge angkerrirretyeke ahentye-anerrirreme.”

⁴⁸ Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtneke, “The ngkwenge meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe areye uthene-akerte ileme. Unte-ame itelareme angwenhe apeke tyerrtye areye the akeme meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe uthene?” ⁴⁹ Ikwere iperrele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye thilemele angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle meye atyinhe atyeye atyinhe areye-arlke! ⁵⁰ Angwenhe apeke Akngeye alkere akertne-arenyeke akangkwe-irremele, Ikwere aywerrre arne mwerre areye mpwaremele, itne atyeye atyinhe uthene meye atyinhe uthene-arle aneme.”

13

Ayeye ntange areye-akerte
(Mark 4:1-20; Luke 8:4-15)

¹ Arlte yanhe ikwerele, Jesus anteme apmere ikwerenge arratemele alhemele kwatye alaye Galilee iterele aneke. ² Tyerrtye atningke anthurre anteme renhe awetyeke apetyewarreke re akaltyele-antherlenghe. Re akeme-irremele boat-eke antyemele itneke angketyame. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe kwatye iterele tnerrirrelenghe. ³ Re itnenhe angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre atningke alakenhe akaltyele-anthetyame:

“Awerrirraye. Artwe arrpenhe nhengele ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelhe rarle atyerte-ilekeke. ⁴ Ntange areye iwemele, ntange arpenhe areye akenhe iwerreke-arle atnyerlenghe. Kenhe thipele anteme apetyemele itnenhe arlkweke. ⁵ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe apwerte-apwertekte-arle atnyerlenghe. Kenhe atherrke anteme iparrpe anthurre lyapeke iwenhe-akweyenge ahelhe akweke-arle yanhe anekenge. ⁶ Nhenge uterne arratemele arne itnenhe ampeke antyerrke-ilemele itne-arle artekerre ntarneke ware arrernerlenghe. ⁷ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe atnyeke lyeke akngerre-arle lyapetyarnghe. Lyeke akngerre lyapemele arrpenhe itnenhe ayelpayernemele akurme-ileke. Merne ntange lyapetyakenhe aneke. ⁸ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe mwerreke atnyeke. Arne nhenhe areye lyapeke akngerre anthurre. Arrpenhemele merne akweke ware atnyeneke, arrpenhemele akngerre awerne atnyeneke, arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle atnyeneke. Ayeye alakenhe-arle aneke.” ⁹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye, arrantherre ingkirreke akwetethe itirreme nhenge itelarerrirretyeke.”

Jesus-ele itneke ayeye alengke-iwelhentye areye ilerle-apeme

¹⁰ Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye apetyemele renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, “Iwengenge-arle-ame unte tyerrtye areyeke angkentye alengke-iwelhentye areye alakenhe ilerle-apeme, arratye-arratye iletakenhe?”

¹¹ Re anteme itneke angkirtneke, “Ngkarte angketyenhe arrekantherre imernemele angkentye-arle artemeke, arrantherre anteme itelarerrirretyeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele itelarerrirretyakenhe. Angkentye nhenge arrekantherre alartetye anetyengenge-akerte. Arrpenhemele nhenge akwetethe awemele angkentye nhenhe-ante ware nhenge angkentye akngerre anthurre, re itneke imernetyakenhe. ¹² Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte-akerteke akweke ware itelaremele, re apeke awethe itelaretyeke, Ngkartele ikwere awethe imernetyenhe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe iwenhe apeke-arle itne Ikwere-akerte aweke-arle, kele Ngkartele itnekenge repe-akemele iwenhe apeke renhe itne atnyerlenghe, itne Ikwere-akerte alngwirretyenhe.”

¹³ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Tharle angkentye ileme tyerrtye areyeke, arratye-arratye-iletakenhe iwenhe renhe tharle itneke ileme, kele-arle itne areme-itanye nthakenhe-arle the mpwareme, kele itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle the ileme. Kele itne akwetethe awerlte-anemele itne akenhe uyarne itelarerrirreme. ¹⁴ Arrule anthurre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaijah-ele itneke-akerte alakenhe intelhe-ileke, ‘Arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe akwete awerlte-aneme ayenge angkerlenghe, kenhe arrantherre uyarne itelarerrirreme.

Awethe ante, arrantherre akwetethe arerlthe-anemele iwenhe apeke renhe the mpwarerlenge, kenhe arrantherre uyarne itelarerrirreme.

¹⁵ Ayenge alakenhe angkerne tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arle akenhe akaperte martelhekenge itne anteme akaltye-arlke-irretyakenhe anteme.

Kele-arle itne irlpe-akerte-itanye, itne-arle atyenge ahentye-anetyakenhe akangkwe-irretyeke nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkememe.

Itne apeke-arle alknge apeke-arle martelheke-arteke itne-arle akangkwe-irretye-kwenye-arle iwenhe-arle arratyte anememe.

Itne apeke-arle arratyte awemele, itne anteme arratyte akangkwe-irremere warte, itne-arle alkngele arekenge,

irlpele-arlke awemele.

Kele itne apeke arratyte itelarentyele akangkwe-irremele-arlke angkentye tharle ileke areyeke.

Alakenhe-arle mpwarekenge itne untyeme-irremele arne akurne itne-arle mpwaretyarte-ketye itne atyenge-werne apetye-apeke-alpetyehenge.

Kele yanhe-ngentye the itnenhe mwerre-ileme. Kenhe itne akenhe alakenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle.' *Isaiah 6:9-10.*

Alakenhe-arle Isaiah-ele intelhe-ileke."

¹⁶ Jesus alakenhe anteme angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, "Arrantherre akenhe ayenge alkngele areme, atyenge irlpele akangkwe-irremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkentye anthurre. ¹⁷ Kenhe the akenhe arrekanttherre arratyte-arle ileme: Arrule anthurre tyerrtye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyarte, arppenhe areye-arlke Ngkarteke-arle arratyentye anerrirryarte, itne kwenhe ahentye-anetyarte aretyeke iwenhe-arle arrantherre areme. Kele itne akenhe uyerreke-arle, aretyakenhe akwete. Itne akwele awetyeke-arlke ahentye-aneke arrantherre-arteke, itne akenhe awetyakenhe akwete-arle uyerreke."

Jesus-ele ayeye ntange areye-akerte akethelhe-ileme

(Mark 4:13-20; Luke 8:11-15)

¹⁸ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, "Awerrirraye, tharle arrekanttherre ileme angkentye merne ntange-akerte. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye arppenheme areye ntange iwerreke-arle atnyeke-arteke. Itne angkentye Ngkarte-akerte awerrirreme rarle alartetye anetyenhe-akerte, kele itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle.

Kele arrentye-arle apetyemele itnenhene alknge-iletyeke. ²⁰ Tyerrtye arppenheme akenhe ntange ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyeke-arteke-arle. Itne angkentye renhe awemele iparrpele arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme. ²¹ Kenhe itne angkentye renhe awerrirreme. Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyete apeke itneke akurne akngerre-irrerirretyenhe, arppenhe apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrerlenge, kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarte ikwere iparrpe alknge-wirrewarrerlenge, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irrerirremele. ²² Tyerrtye arppenheme areye ntange-arteke nhenge ahelhe lyeke akngerre-akerteke-arle atnyeke. Angkentye yanhe renhe awemele akangkwe-irremele akwele ware. Kenhe itne imerte itirrewarremele arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke. Kele yanhe areyele itne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe awerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe angkentye renhe lterrke atnyenewarretyakenhe-arle, arppenhe itnenhe akaltye-anthetyakenhe Ngkarte-akerte. ²³ Kenhe tyerrtye arppenheme yanhe areye itne ahelhe ulpmerre yanhe areye-arteke, itne yanhe areye apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe awerrirremele, arratyte rarle itne awemele renhe arratyte

itelarrerirremele anerrirreke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-antherirreme. Arrpenhemele akweke ware mpwareme. Arrpenhemele akenhe akngerre-ulkere-arle mpwarerenge. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle mpwarerenge. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”

Ntange mwerre uthene ntange akurne uthene-akerte

²⁴ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe anyente, garden arntarnte-arentye akngerre, ntange mwerre areye iweke ahelhe rarle atyerte-ilekeke.

²⁵ Kele ingwele artwe rarle ankwe intekenge urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike, artwe anyente apetyeke, re apmerekke-artweyeye ahentye-anetyakenhe, re ahelhe ikwere-werne alheke imerte anyelkngge-anyelknggele anngge akurne areye irrarnpelhe-ilemele iwemele. Re anteme ikwere-iperre alheke. ²⁶ Ikwere iperre merne ntange akngerre amangkeke ntange areye-akerte, anngge akurne itne-arlike lyapeke itekenge imerte akngerre anthurre lyapemele. ²⁷ Nhenge urrkapentye akngerre areyele aremele itne alartetye itne-kenheke alakenhe angkeke, ‘Alartetye-aye! Nthenhe-ngentyele-ame arne akurne nhenhe areye lyapeke? Unte itelareme, unte kwenhe ntange mwerre areye-ante-arle ngkerneke.’

²⁸ “Re akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Arrangkwe, tharle anngge akurne ngkernetyakenhe-arle, artwe atyenge ahentye-anetyakenhenge apeke anyelkngge-anyelknggele apetyemele anngge akurne areye iweke.’

“Itne anteme renhe apayuthneke, ‘Anwerne-ame itnenhe tyerrelemele iweme?’

²⁹ “Re angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Kele impaye! Arne akurne areye tyerretyale arne mwerre-arlike anteme tyerre-ketyenge-arlike. ³⁰ Apurte lyapetyeke impaye, kele ikweringe-ntyete, ntange itne mpenge anteme irremele. The anteme ileme ntange inemele akentye akngerre areye uthnemele arrekwele akurne areye apurtelhe-ilettyeke inemele urele itetyeke. Ntange mwerre arrpenhe areye imerte arrernelemele apmerekke merne ntangeke.’ Alakenhe-arle anetyenhe arlte ingkerne nhakwenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

*Ayeye anngge akweke anyente-akerte
(Mark 4:30-32; Luke 13:18-19)*

³¹ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Artwe garden arntarnte-arentye akngerrele anngge mustard anyente inemele ahelheke ngkernemele renhe arteke. ³² Anngge re akenhe akweke anthurre-arle, arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akweke-ulkere. Kele amangkemele akenhe ulye akngerre anthurre anentye akngerre-arle, arne arrpenhe areyenge akngerre-ulkere. Arne ikweringe akenhe thipe areye apetyemele unttye itnekenhe mpwaremele aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

*Ayeye merne urlpmernte arlware-ilentye akngerre-akerte
(Luke 13:20-21)*

³³ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Nhenge arelhe anyentele

merne arlware-ilentye akngerre akweke arrerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke anyentelhe-ilemele ifetyeke. Kele nhenge re anteme arlware-ilentye akngerre akwekele merne renhe arlware-ileme.”

Jesus-elarle angkentye alengke-iwentye akwetethe ileme-akerte
(Mark 4:33-34)

³⁴ Yewe, Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke angkentye alengke-iwentye alakenhe ilemele, itnenhe akngarte-iweke. Rarle angkentye arrpenhe-arteke iletakenhe-arle. ³⁵ Re alakenhe angkemele, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anyentele arrule anthurre ileke, arraty-arle aneke. Angkentye alakenhe:

“The angkentye alengke-arle-iweke areye-arlike ileme arne atningke-akerte.

The itneke angkentye arrpenhe artemele angkeme, Ngkartele-arle angkentye nhenhe areye alengke-iweke nhenge rarle ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mpwarekenge.

Alakenhe akwete rarle the ilerle-anetyenhe.” *Isaiah 6:9-10.*

Arne akurne areye-akerte

³⁶ Kele Jesus-ele areye impemele alheke imerte apmere kwene-werne irrpenhemele. Kele apentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Anwerneke angkaye, angkentye arne akurne areye-akerte arraty-ilemele.”

³⁷ Kele Jesus angkeke, “Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, annge mwerre-arle iweke re-arteke-arle.

³⁸ Apmere ahelhe anteke akenhe ahelhe-arle atyerte-ileme-arteke-arle. Kele tyerrtye Ngkarte-arle alartetye irremele atnyeneke akenhe annge mwerre areye-arteke-arle. Kele tyerrtye Satan-ele-arle atnyeneme areye akenhe annge akurne areye-arle arrentye-kenhe areye-arteke. ³⁹⁻⁴⁰ Artwe-arle apmereke-artweye ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke nhenge annge akurne-arle ngkerneke, re akenhe arrentye-arteke-arle. Kele annge mpenge areye-arle kutyeke areye akenhe, utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arteke-arle. Arrantherre itelareme, urreke ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrrlenge kele itne tyerrtye arrentye Satan-kenhe areye-arle apurtelhe-ileme, nhenge areye arne akurne-arteke imerte ureke iwemele. ⁴¹ Urreke, arrantherre itelareme the, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye yernetyenhe, itne anteme tyerrtye arne akurne areye mpwarentye akngerre areye apurtelhe-ilettyeke alheme, tyerrtye nhenge areye-arlike arrpenhe areye-arle uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke. ⁴² Itne itnenhe apurtelhe-ilekarle-iperre ure akngerreke iweme amperle-arle-anemeke, itne anteme akwetethe artnerlte-anetyenhe rikerte akngerre-akerte, uyarne itirremele.

⁴³ Kenhe Ngkartele kele tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye apmere mwerre akngerrele-arle atnyeneme, itne anteme pwartyetyenhe uterne-arteke. Ye, arrantherre apeke akaltye-irretyeke ahentye-aneme, mwantyele anteme awe nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekantherre angkeme.”

Ayeye mane akngerre iperteke alengke-iweme akerte

⁴⁴ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye mane akngerreke ipertele artelherlte-aneme ahelhe kwenele. Artwe arrpenhe akutne-arle anekele apetyemele tnyemele renhe areke, areke-arle iperre anteme re akangkeke imerte ahelhele artirtnemele alpemele arne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe areye maneke antheke.

Kele mane atningke-akertele anteme re alpemele ahelhe renhe pay-emele ileke arne mwerre nhenge areye-akerte arrpenhele-arle arteke.”

Ayeye apwerte impene-akerte

⁴⁵ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe ileke, alak-enhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe apwerte impene inenhe-inenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alherle-aneme apwerte mwerre akngerre anthurre aremele pay-eme-iletyeke. ⁴⁶ Re anteme apwerte impene anthurre areke arrpenhe areyenge mwerre akngerre-ulkeré artwe arrpenheke-arleke. Re alpemele arne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe areye maneke antheke, mane ikwerele anteme re apwerte impene renhe pay-eme-ileke.”

Ayeye kere kwatye-arenye-akerte

⁴⁷ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwelhentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Arrantherre itelareme, artwe areyele net iweme kwatye iperte akngerreke kere kwatye-arenye arrpe-anenhe inetyeke. ⁴⁸ Kele itne tyarre-inemele kwatye alayenge-ntyete kele imerte kwatye iterele anemele akngakerle-anemele mwerre areye imerte tyampite-ke arrernemele imerte akurne areye iwemele. ⁴⁹ Alakenhe-arle anetyenhe urreke nhenge ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrrerlenghe. Yanhenge anteme utnenge alkere-arenye areye alhetyenhe akurne areye uthene mwerre areye apurte anerlte-anerlenghe. Itne imerte tyerrtye akurne mpwarenty akngerre areye anyentelhe-ilemele, ⁵⁰ itnenhe imerte ure akngerreke iwemele, itne anteme yanhele akwete-ante anerlte-aneme rlkerte-akerte artnerlte-anemele, uyarne itirremele.”

Ayeye lyetenye uthene ayeye arrulenyete uthene-akerte

⁵¹ Jesus-ele anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Arrantherre apeke angkentye nhenhe areye arratye itelarerrirreme?”

Itne anteme angkirneke, “Yewe, anwerne-arle itele-arle-areme.”

⁵² Re anteme angkeke, “Yewe, arrantherre arratye-arle akaltye-irreke angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke, nhenge Rarle alartetye irremele tyerrtye itnenhe arntarnte-areme-akerte. Arrantherre angkentye atherreke akaltye, angkentye lyetenyeke uthene arrulenyete uthene, arrantherre itelareme angkentye atherre nhenge tharle arrekantherre ileke, nhenge Ngkartele Moses-eke-arlike-arle ileke. Arrantherre itelareme artwe anyentele arne mwerre areye atnyenentye akngerre arne box kwenele apmere ikwerenhele arne angkweye uthene lyetenye-arlike apurte. Re akenhe ahentye arne angkweye uthene lyetenye utheneke-arlike. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre atyengenge akaltye-irreke angkentye atherre atnyenetyeke, atherre anteye lyetenye uthene arrulenyete uthene.”

Yanhe areye apmere Jesus-kenhe-arenyle renhe itelaretyakenhe (Mark 6:1-6; Luke 4:16-30)

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ Jesus-elarle angkentye nhenhe areye ileke-iperre re apmere ikweringe-ntyete alheke apmere ikwerenhe Nazareth-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele re tyatye Jew areye-kenheke irrpeneke imerte itneke angkentye angkemele akaltye-anthemele. Itne renhe awemele apate-warremele angkerreke, “Aye! Angwenhele-ame renhe akaltye-antheke angkentye ilernpenyele angketyeke? Nthakenhe-ame re ngangkere akngerre-akertele arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwarerle-apeme? ⁵⁵ Re

alere-arle artwe apmere artentye akngerre nhenge-kenhe, meye ikw-erenhe akenhe Mary-arle, kele ikwere atyeye areye akenhe James, Joseph, Simon, Judas uthene nhenhele aneme. ⁵⁶ Ikwerenhe marle atyeye areye-arlike-arle nhenhele aneme. Kele, nthakenhe anteme re alakenhe ilyenpenye-irreke?" ⁵⁷ Itne-arle itirrewarreyakenhe-arle aneke rarle arne iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyeke, itne anteme ikwere awelhetyakenhe aneke.

Kele Jesus, nhenhe awemele, angeke, "Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele-arle akwetethe-arle tnakewarreme tyerrtye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyameke. Kele apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areyele-arlike akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretye-kwenye-arle renhe tnakewarreyakenhe re angkerlenghe itne renhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme." ⁵⁸ Kele apmere yanhe ikwerele Jesus-ele ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe aneke tyerrtye atningkeke, itne-arle itirrewarrekenghe rarle uyarne mpwaremeke-athene, kele re urrpetye-arpe ware-arle angkwerre-iweke.

14

Itne John Kwaty Akwernentye Akngerre irrerlknge atweme (Mark 6:17-29)

³⁻⁴ Arrule-arle Herod-ele arelhe atyeyikwe-kenhe ineke-arle renhe anewe akeke. Arelhe Herodias arritnye aneke. John-ele arnterre iletname Herod renhe alakenhe, "Unte apale-apale mpwareme renhe anewe akemele." Alakenhenge anteme Herod-ele, thultye ikwerenhe areye yerneke arntwirrketyeke John, renhe ayernemele jail-ke akwernetyenhe. Arratyte itne arntwirrkeke renhe jail-ke akwernemele. ⁵ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme re ingkwe John irrerlknge atwetyeke aneke, Herod re kwenhe atere aneke tyerrtye areye-ketye. Itne itirreke John-arle artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle.

⁶ Kele, urreke-ulkere-nge anteme, tyerrtye atningke apurte-irreke nhenge itne merne arunthe arlkwetyenhenge Herod ikweringe akangketyeke. Alakenhe re itne mpwarerlenghe, marle wenke Herodias-kenhe apetyetyame unterle-apemele nhenge itne renhe arerrirretyenhenge. Herod akangkeke anthurre marle anthepe-irrerlenghe aremele. ⁷ Kele, Herod marleke angeke, "Iwenhe ikwere-ame atnerte ngkwinhe ahentye anthurre aneme? Iwenhe ikwere apeke-arle unte itirreme, the ngenhe arne ingkirreke antheme nhenge unte-arle ahentye-anemeke. Ngkartele itelareme ayenge-arle ngkwenge arratyte ilelhemeke."

⁸ Kele imerte re meye ikwerenhe Herodias-werne alhemele renhe apayuthneke, "Meye, Alartetye yanhele kwenhe ayenge ileke nhenge the akwele yanhe renhe apayuthnetyeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere, yanhe ikweringe-ntyete anteme re ayenge antheme. Iwenheke-ame the renhe apayuthneye?"

Meye ikwerenhe akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, "Alakenhe ikwere angkaye, 'Akaperte John Baptist-kenhe ultakaye imerte akngetye-alpemele atyenge imernetyeke!'"

Kele, re untirtneke Herod-werne, ikwere angeke, "Akaperte John Baptist-kenhe ultakaye atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke!"

⁹ Nhenge Herod-ele renhe alakenhe angkerlenghe aweke-arle, kele re alhwarpe anthurre awelherlenghe John-eke. Re uyarne anthurre itirreke marle nhenhe ikwere alakenhenge re kwenhe renhe alhileke-arle arne areye renhe anthetyeke, arrekwele arrpenhe areyenge. Kele re yerneke

thultye anyente ikwerenhe sword akngerre-akerte. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Re jail-ke irpenheke John Kwatyeke Akwernentye Akngerre akaperte ultaketyeke. Re akaperte ware apantheke arrernemele akngetye-alpeke. Nhenge akwete-arle aneke re marle renhe antheke, re anteme akngeke meye ikwerenhe Herodias-werne. ¹² Nhenge apententye akngerre John-kenhe areyele angkentye nhenhe renhe awerrirremele, itne apetyewarremele renhe ineke renhe iperteke akwernwarreke mwerrentyele arteleme. Itne anteme alhemele ileke Jesus-eke John-arle uyerreke-akerte.

Herod apale itirreme

(Mark 6:14-16; Luke 9:7-9)

¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Herod Antipas-ele, artwe nhenge Galilee-arenye areyeke-arle alartetye aneme, angkentye Jesus-akerte aweke tyerrtye areyele ilerlthe-aperlenge apmere arrpe-anenhenge. ² Herod mpwarentyey akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Artwe yanhe-ame John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre? Itne-ame renhe atweke? Ilweke-arle-iperre-ame re nhenhe itethe-irrintye-alpeke? Alakenhenge-ame re ilyernpenye arne arunthe anteme mpwareme?”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke wanteme, 5,000 anthurre

(Mark 6:3-44; Luke 9:10-17; John 6:1-14)

¹³ Nhenge Jesus-ele aweke John-arle ilweke-akerte, re boat-eke anyemele alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne re-arrpe anetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele awerlengge rarle yanhe ikwere-werne alheke. Apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentye itne ingkele apetyeke nthenhele Jesus anemenge. ¹⁴ Nhenge Jesus apmere yanheke irremele boat-engentye atnarnpemele, re areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre tnerrirrerlengge, itne ikwere akarelheke. Re itneke alhwarrpe awelheke rilkerte itnekenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekenge.

¹⁵ Angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe apmere arrpenhenge arlengge-ulkere, uthene kwenhe irrpeme. Itnenhene yernaye merne itneke-arrpe alhetyeke inetyenhenge.”

¹⁶ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlengge, “Itne kwenhe nhenhele aneme. Arrantherre itnenhe merne anthaye!”

¹⁷ Apententye akngerre areye ikwere angkirtnerlengge, “Anwerne kwenhe merne tampe 5 pele ware atnyeneme kere kwaty-arenye atherre-arle ware.”

¹⁸ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Merne uthene kere kwaty uthene akngetyaye, ayenge anthetyeke.” ¹⁹ Tyerrtye areyeke anteme re ileke nhenge itne arrrnelhetyeke atherrke-karleke. Kele Jesus anteme merne 5 pele kere kwaty-arenye atherre ineke. Re alkere akertne-werne-atheke areke Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke. “Akngeyaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme merne nhenheke.” Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwaty-arenye nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlthe-pemele merne uthene kere kwaty-arenye akweke ware anthirtnaneke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerrirreke itnenhe. ²⁰ Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arlkweke anhelke-irretyeke. Ikwere iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele kutyerlthe-apeke nhenge merne uthene kere kwaty-arenye uthene impekele areye yakwethe akngerre 12-pele areye-akertele. Yakwethe ikwerele ipmentye-ipmentye anthurre inteke. ²¹ Artwe areyele nhenge arlkweke atnerte ulhelkeke-atwetye, areye kwenhe aneke 5,000

anthurre. Arelhe-arlike ampe areyele-arlike merne uthene irrpennge uthene arlkeweke.

*Jesus kwatye artepele alheme
(Mark 6:45-52; John 6:15-21)*

²² Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre arrwekele alhaye boat-enge kwatye alayenge arrengakwe ampinye-werne. The kwenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye apmere itnekenhe-werne yernirtneme.” Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anteme boat-enge antyemele alheke kwatye alayenge arrengakwe ampinye-werne-atheke. Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye apmere itnekenhe-werne yernirtneke.

²³ Nhenge itnenhe apmere-werne yerneke-arle iperrele, re apwerte akertneke antyeye re-arrpe angketyeke Ngkarteke. Ingwele anteme-irreke, Jesus anyente-arenye anetyame.

²⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe kwatye alaye mpwepele akwete alhetyame, kenhe itne uyarne anthurre arrenkengerre-irreke nhenge rilkele inngerre itnekenhe wernekenge, kwatyele itnenhe ulpertelhe-ilemele iweke. ²⁵ Ingwemertele akwete, Jesus apwertengentyele atnarnpeke, kwatye artepele itneke-werne atheke ingke apetyemele. ²⁶ Apententye akngerre areyele renhe areke kwatye artepele apetyerlengge, itne atere anthurre irrereke arlkerrirremele, “Ayekaye! Lihane-aketye alaye!”

²⁷ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlengge, “Atere-irretyale anaye! Ayenggayaye! Aternerre anerrirraye!”

²⁸ Peter anteme angkeke, “Akngerrepataye! Unte-ame yanhe? Unte apeke-arle arraty yanhele tnenenge atyenge antangkaye ayenge boat-engentyele atnarnpemele alhetyenhenge ngkwenge-werne kwatye artepele.”

²⁹ Re anteme angkeke, “Kele, atnarnpemele atyenge-werne apetyaye!”

Re anteme boat-engentyele atnarnpemele alheke kwatye artepele Jesus ikwere-werne-atheke. ³⁰ Nhenge re alherle-apeleme rilkele kwatye akngelhetyeke mpwawerlengge re anteme atere-irreke mpwepe anthurreke-irremele re anteme kwatye kweneke irrpetyeke alhemele re arlikeke, “Akngerrepataye! Ayenge kwatye-ketye inaye!”

³¹ Iparrpe anthurrele Jesus-ele renhe amultenge tyarre-ineke imerte renhe kwatye-ngentyele tyarre-inemele imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Aye! Iwenhenge-ame unte itirreke tharle ngenhe uyarne mpwaretyame?”

³² Kele ratherre boat-enge antyemele rilke atyenpe anteme irrerlengge.

³³ Apententye akngerre arppenhe areye boat-elarle aneke areye Jesus-nge arrekwele kwene-irremele renhe tnakwarremele ikwere angkeke, “Arraty-arle unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe.”

Jesus-ele rilkerte atningke angkwerre-iweme apmere Gennesaret arritnye-areye areye

(Mark 6:53-56)

³⁴ Ikwerenge anteme itne kwatye alayenge arrengakwe ampinyeke-irreke apmere Gennesaret ikwerenge. ³⁵ Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe alhengge-areke, itne iparrpe angkentye antekelhe-ileke Jesus-arle apmere ikwerele anetye-alheke. Itne tyerrtye rilkerte areye ikwere-werne akngetyeke. ³⁶ Rilkerte areye Jesus-eke arlketyame, “Anwerne ahentye aneme mantere akantye-ante ware ngkwinihe anpetyeke nhenge yanhe-arle anpeme-iperrele anwerne iparrpe mwerre-irretyenhenge!”

Nhenge Jesus-ele mwerrelhe-ileke ingkirrekele-arle mantere ikwerenhe anpekenge.

15

Ayeve tyerrtye areye-akerte, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle arratye atnyenyakenhe
(Mark 7:1-13)

¹ Ikwerenge Pharisee urrpetye-arlike angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike Jerusalem-engentyele apetyeke Jesus aretyeke. Itne renhe apayuthneke, ² “Nthakenhe-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele apentetyakenhe akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke? Itne kwenhe iltye alhewelhetyakenhe, akngerrepate arruleny anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nhenge merne arlkwetyenhenge.” ³ Re itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirryakenhe, angkentye akngerrepate arruleny anwernenhe ware awerrirremele? ⁴ Nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angekeke, ‘Arrantherre akngeye uthene meye utheneke akurne angkirtnetyale, renhe-atherrenhe aywerrke-irremele awetyeke. Angwenhe apeke akurne angkerlenge akngeye uthene meye utheneke, arppenhe areyele renhe irrerlkng-arle atwetyeke.’ ⁵ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe alakenhe-arle apale akaltyele-antherleng, ‘Unte mangkwe uthene anyangkwe utheneke angketyeke, “The mpwelenhe alpe-eme-ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arne nhenge tharle mpwelenhe anthetyeke aneke arntarnte-aretyeke, the Ngkarte anteme alhileke renhe anteme anthetyeke.” ’”

⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angekeke, “Alakenhe-arteke arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe untyeme-ileme. Angkentye arrekatherrenhe-arrpe akaltyele-anthemele.” ⁷ Yewe, arrantherre-arle ularele mwerre aneme akwele. Kenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ileke, Isaiah-ele, arratye anthurre-arle arrule arrekatherre-akerte alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

⁸ “Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele ayenge tnakeme arrakerte itnekenhenge ware. Kenhe itne akenhe angkentye atyinheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, atyenge ahentye-anerrirryakenhe. ⁹ Itne urrtiyirremele kwene-irremele ayenge tnakeme.

Alakenhenge itne akaltyele-anthemele angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe.

Itne urrtiyirremele ileme angkentye atyinhe alakenhe re.” *Isaiah*

29:13.

Tyerrtye areye-arle akurne-irrerirreme-akerte

(Mark 7:14-23)

¹⁰ Kele Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke antangkeke, itne angathe-irremele apetyeke renhe awetyeke. Re anteme itneke alakenhe angekeke, “Ayenge awemele akaltie-irraye! ¹¹ Iwenhe apeke renhe tyerrtyele-arle arrakerte ikwere-arleke akwerneme, renhe akurne-ilettyeke arrangkwe Ngkartenge alkngetherre. Tyerrtye akurne-irreme Ngkartenge alkngetherre, rarle angkentye akenge areye angkemenge.”

¹² Urreke, apententye akngerre areye ikwere alakenhe angekeke, “Unte-ame itelareme Pharisee yanhe areye-arle ahele anthurre irrereke, angkentye-arle unte angkekenge?”

¹³ Jesus imerte itneke angkemele, “Ngkarte akertne-arenye atyinhe, Re tyerrtye areye angkentye apale-arle akaltyele-antheme iwetyenhe-arle, arne nhenge Ngkarte-ketye, merne ngkernentye akngerrele-arteke-arle arne areye iwetyenhenge rarle ngkernetyakenhe. Re arne nhenge areye

tyarre-inetyenhe, arterkerre-arlike. ¹⁴ Kele Pharisee itneke akangkwe-irretyale anaye, itne kwenhe pwenge areye-arteke ware pwenge arrpenhe areye-arle arrtirrkwemele akngerle-apeme. Nhenge pwenge arrpenhele pwenge arrpenhe arrwirrkerle-apeme ratherre imerte alhemele iperte akngerreke atnyerle-anerremele.”

¹⁵ Peter imerte Jesus-eke angkemele, “Anwerneke ilaye angkentye nhenhe areye akethelhe-ilemele anwerne anteme itelarerrirretyenhenge.”

¹⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-inpe ayenge itelarerrirretyakenhe. ¹⁷ Arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke, nhenge tyerrtye areyele arlkwemele, merne re arrakerteke irperlenge kele imerte merne nhenge anpere-irrenhemele arratetyenhenge. ¹⁸ Kele itirrewarraye iwenhe-arle arrakerte-ngentyele arratemeke, angkentye akurne areye-arle! Tyerrtye akurne areye-akerte itirremele, re anteme akurne angkeme, alakenhenge-arle re Ngkarte tnaketyakenhe. ¹⁹ Nhenge tyerrtye akurnentye itirremele, alakenhenge anteme re tyerrtye arrpenhe atweme, arelhe arrpenhe anyelkgele intelhe-ilemele, imerte anewe arrpenhe-kenhe mpwenye akngemele. Re imerte arne arrpenhe-kenhe anyelkgele inemele, imerte urrtirremele-arlike ilemele, arrpenhe areye-akerte akurne angkemele. ²⁰ Ye, tyerrtye akenge-irremele rarle akenge itirremele-arle akenge mpwareke-arle. Kele Ngkartele aremele tyerrtye ilye alhewelhetyakenhele merne inemele arlkwerlenge rarle itnenhe akenge iletakenhe-arle.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus apententye akngerre areyeke angkeke.

*Arelhe apmere arrpenhe-arenyele Jesus arratyé aweme
(Mark 7:24-30)*

²¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Jesus alheke apmere yanhe iwerle-alhemele akweke ware anetyeke apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthene itwele. ²² Apmere yanhe ikwerele arelhe anyente apmere Canaan-arenye apetyeke Jesus-werne imerte ikwerenge arrekwele tnemele angkemele, “David-eke-artweye-aye, atyenge mwerre anemele atyenge alhwarrpe-irraye! Ampe atyinhe akunye rlkerte anthurre arrentyele-arle renhe rlkerte mpwarekenge.”

²³ Jesus-ele akenhe renhe iripe artepele-arle awerlenge nthakenhe-arle re angkekenge, ikwere angkirtnetyakenhe anemele. Kele arelhe re renhe akwete apentemele ikwere arlkerle-apeke. Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye anteme ikwere angkeke, “Renhe aywepaye! Re kwenhe anwerneke arlkemele apenterle-apeme.”

²⁴ Kele Jesus arelheke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle ayenge Israel-arenye areye-werne-ante-arle yerneke, itne-arle yepe-yepe aparnte-arle-irreke-arteke-arle anemenge itnenhe-arle arntarnte-aretyakenhe.”

²⁵ Nhenhe awemele arelhe re amperele-arlenge tnemele Jesus-eke angkeke, “Alartetye-aye, atyenge mwerre anemele renhe mwerre-iletetyeke apetyaye!”

²⁶ Kele Jesus renhe ayene-ilemele, angkentye artelemele ikwere angkeke, “Atyenge kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe merne ampe areyenge rakemele akngwelye areye anthetyeke-arteke.” Alakenhe-arle re angkeke, Ngkartele-arle renhe yerneke Jew areye-ante angkwerre-iwetyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areye-kwenye.

²⁷ Arelhe re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Ye, arratyé-arle akngerrepate kele unte itelareme nhenge ampe areyele arlkwerlenge, merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye table-ngentyele atnyerlenge, kele akngwelye arlkwerlenge-arle.”

²⁸ Jesus imerte ikwere angkemele, “Arelhayé, unte kwenhe arratyé angkeke. Unte-arle arratyé itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, kele ikwerenge

anteme the mpwareme iwenhe-arle unte ahentye anemeke.” Kele arratyte anthurre anteme ampe ikwerenhe mwerre-irreke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke angkwerre-iweme

²⁹ Ikwerenge Jesus-ele apmere renhe impemele alpeke apmere Galileewerne ikwerele anteme re kwatyte iterele alhetyame re imerte apwerte akertneke antyenhemele anetye-alpeke. ³⁰ Kele tyerrtye atningke anteme ikwere-werne apetyewarreke, itne tyerrtye rikerte atningke renhe akngetyeke, nhenge, inwerre areye, pwenge areye, angketyakenhe areye, awetyakenhe areye-arlike arrengekwelethe arunthe-akerte arppenhe areye-arlike. Jesus-werne akngetyemele itne ingkeke athenemele, re akenhe itnenhe angkwerre-iwerleng-arle ingkirre. ³¹ Tyerrtye areyele aremele nhenhe itne arnterre apatewarreke, angketyakenhe areye angkerleng awemele, inwerre areye mwerre-irrerleng, unthetyakenhe areye untherleng, pwenge areyele arerleng anteme. Itne anteme ingkirreke Ngkarte tnakewarreke, Israel-arenye areyele-arle utyernemele tnakewarreme renhe.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke merne antheme, 4,000 anthurre
(Mark 8:1-10)

³² Jesus antangkeke-arle-iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, re itneke angkemele, “Ayekaye, ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke itne-arle atyengenge anekenge arlte urrpetyenge merne itnenhe uyerreke anteme. Tharle itnenhe uyarne yerkenge alhemele apeke itne angyakwe atnyeketyenge. Nhenge arppenhe areye itne apmere arleng-ntyetele apetyeke.”

³³ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe akenhe angkerleng, “Anwerne apmere unpenyele anemele, nthenhe-ngentyetele anteme anwerne merne intyenhe atningke nhenhe areye wantetyeke?”

³⁴ Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Merne tampe nthakentye-arle-ame arrantherre atnyeneme.”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerleng, “Seven pele, kere kwatyte-arenye akweke urrpetye-arlike.”

³⁵ Re ileke tyerrtye areye ahelheke arrernelhetyeke. ³⁶ Merne tampe seven-pele, kere kwatyte-arenye akweke urrpetye-arlike itnenhe akngkeke-iperrele, Ngkarteke angkemele ultakeke. Re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye tyerrtye areye antherle-apetyeke. Itne akngernerlte-apemele anthirtnaneke itnenhe. ³⁷ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele arlkwemele atnerte ulhelke anteme. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele yakwethe seven-pele inemele, merne ipmentye-ipmentye areye kutyeke apurtelhe-ileke itnenhe. ³⁸ Artwe 4,000 atningkele arlkwemele atnerte ulhelke anteme, arelhe arppenhe atningkele-arlike ampe areyele-arlike arlkwer-irreke. ³⁹ Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye yerneke apmere-werne alpetyeke. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye boat-eke antyete. Itne kwatyete alheke arrengakwe-werne apmere Magadan-werne.

16

Tyerrtye areyele Jesus uterneme arrkernemele re iwenhe apeke renhe ulyeyete mpwaretyeke

(Mark 8:11-13; Luke 12:54-56)

¹ Kele Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene Jesus-werne apetyeke renhe uternetyeke arne ulyeyete mpwaretyeke, itneke imerneyete Ngkartele-arle arratyte renhe ngangkere antheke.

² Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe awerrirraye. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge uterne irrperleng angkulye mwerrantye athetheke-irreme, renhe aremele arrantherre angkerrirremele, ‘Araye, angkulye areye athetheke-irreme. Kele ingweleme alkere akethe anetyenhe, kwatyeye arrangkwe.’ ³ Arlite arpenhe akenhe ingweleme, urreke uterne akertne-irretyenhenge, alakenhe ante-arle angkulye athetheke-irremele imparrkeme, alakenhe irremele arrantherre angkerrirreme, ‘Araye angkulye athetheke-irrekeyaye. Kwatyeye apeke lyete anhetyenhe.’ Kele, arrantherre alkere aremele arrantherre akaltyele itelaremele-arle angkeme. Kele arrantherre areme nthakenhe-arle lyete-irreme arrantherre itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareme.” ⁴ Kele Jesus itneke angkerleng, “Kele arratyeye-arle arrantherre akurne areye Ngkartele akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuth-neme the akwele ngangkerele mpwaretyeye arrantherre-arle atyenge-ante-arle akangkwe-irreme ayenge aremele alakenhe mpwarerleng. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkartele iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre aretyenhenge ware akwele. Urreke-arle arrantherre aretyenhe arne nhenge Jonah-ekarle irreke-arteke kele arrantherre itele-arle-areme.” * Alakenhe-arle itne angkeke-iperre re alheke anteme.

Merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-kenhe

(Mark 8:14-21)

⁵ Itne apurte antyemele boat-eke kwatyeye alaye akngerrele alheke. Kenhe apententye akngerre areye akenhe alknwirreke-arle merne tampe akngetyetyeke. ⁶ Jesus anteme angkelpe-angkeke, itnenhe alakenhe ilemele, “Mwantye itirremele ameke-arelhewarreyeke arne nhenge merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-kenhe-ketyenge.”

⁷ Nhenge apententye akngerre areyele awemele alakenhe itne angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Re apeke-arle alakenhe angkeme anwerne-arle merne imperlte-alhekeng.”

⁸ Kenhe Jesus-ele awerleng nthakenhe-arle itne angkeke imerte itneke angkemele, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre angkerreme arrantherre-arle merne akngetyetyakenhe? Arrantherre apeke-arle itirreme tharle arrenhantherrenhe uyarne wantemeke-athene. ⁹ Arrantherre-ame ayenge ipmentyele-arle areme ayenge itele-arlike-aretyakenhele? Arrantherre apeke-arle alknwirreke-arle tharle artwe 5,000 wanteke merne 5-pele-ngentyele ware, kele itne arlkweke-arle iperre atnerne anhelke-ilelhemele, arrantherre merne ampenye ineke imerte kutyemele yakwethe 12 pele anthurreke arrernemele. ¹⁰ Arrantherre apeke alknwirreke tharle tyerrtye arpenhe atningke anthurre 4,000 ingkirreke wantekeke merne 7-pelele ware, arrantherre anteme urtne 7-peleke merne ampenye areye arrerneke. ¹¹ Nthakenhe anteme arrantherre itelaretyakenhe akwete nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkemeke? Ayenge-arle arrekantherre merne-akerte angketyakenhe-arle, kele the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme mwantye itirretyeke-arle ameke-arelhemele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-kenhe-ketye.”

¹² Kele apententye akngerre itne itele-anteme-areke nthakenhe-arle re angkeke, itne-arle apale-arle itirreke Jesus-eke rarle angkekeng merne arlware-ilentye akngerre-akerte. Kele arrangkwe-arle, re ileke itnenhe

* **16:4** Jonah-akerte angkentye 1:15-2:6, Matthew 12:40 Jonah-arle irrpenng akngerre atnertele aneke arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye ingwe urrpetyeke-arle.

alkngarre-ilemele Pharisee areye uthene Sadducee areye uthene-ketye angkentye urrtyrrentye-arle ilemenge.

*Peter arratye angkeme Ngkartele-arle alhilekeke Jesus-akerte
(Mark 8:27-30; Luke 9:18-20)*

¹³ Kele Jesus itne-akerte apmere arppenhe-werne alheke, Caesarea Philippi arritnye-werne, re anteme apententye akngerre itnenhe alakenhe apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye! Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye arppenhe areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke-akerte?”

¹⁴ Itne akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Arrpenheme areye itirreme unte-arle akwele John nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyeke akwernet-yarteke, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme unte-arle Elijah-arle akwele itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle Jeremiah-arle, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle akwele arrule-arle angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke.”

¹⁵ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kele angwenhe anteme arrantherre-arle ayenge ileme?”

¹⁶ Kenhe Simon Peter akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle Christ-arle, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke. Unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arle, Ngkarte iterreke akngerre-arle aneme akenhe.”

¹⁷ Kele Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Yewe arratye Simon, Jonah-eke alere! Unte arratye-arle angkeme. Kele mwerre-arle, artwe arppenhele-arle ngenhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhenge. Unte alakenhe angkeke Akng-eye akertne-arenyele ngenhe alakenhe akaltyele-anthekenge. ¹⁸ Awaye! Lyete the ngenhe ileme, Peter arritnye ngkwinhe, arritnye yanhele ileme “apwerte.” Unte apwerte-arteke, apmere artentye akngerrele arrekwele apwerte arrerneme warle artetyenhenge. Unte arppenhe atningke anthurreke atyenge-akerte iletynhe, itne ayenge apentetyenhenge. Itne ayenge akwete apentewarretynhe, iperte-werne atheke apeke. ¹⁹ Kele Peter, the ngenhe arrernetyenhe, unte-arle tyerrtye itneke arriwe altywere-iletynhe, nhenge tyerrtye areyeke Ngkarte-arle alartetye anetyeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele unte arppenhe areye arratye ayaketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenge, Ngkartele-arle akertnenge kele ayakekenge. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele unte arppenhe areyeke arratye yewe angketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenge, Ngkarte-arle akertnenge kele yewe angkekenge.”

²⁰ Kele Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arppenhe areyeke atyenge-akerte iletyal, kele arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle Christ anteme Ngkartele-arle alhileke!”

*Jesus angkeme ilwetyenhe-arle akerte
(Mark 8:31—9:1; Luke 9:22-27)*

²¹ Kele Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkeke, “Urreke ulkere ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne alhetyeke, yanhe ikwerele Jew akngerrepate areyele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele atyenge anyurre-irremele, akurne anthurre irretynhe atyenge, ayenge rlkerte anthurre atwetyenhe. Apmere yanhenge itne ayenge ilyte anthetyenhe arppenhe areyele ayenge atwetyeke. Itne-arle ayenge irrerlknge atwekenge ingwe atherre-iperrele ayenge itethe-irritnetyenhe akeme-irremele.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele apententye akngerre itneke ileke.

²² Peter-ele Jesus-eke antangkeke akngakelhe-ilemele, ikwere ahele angkemele, "Itne kwenhe ngenhe irrerlknge atwetyakenhe. Ngkartele ngenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe!"

²³ Jesus Peter-werne ularre-irremele ikwere ahele angkeke, "Arrentye-aye ayenge impemele alhaye. Unte akenhe itirreme tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye-arteke-arle. Unte kwenhe Ngkarte-arteke itirretyakenhe."

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe itneke angkeke, "Angwenhele apeke-arle ayenge apenterle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re ikwere-arrpe alknwirretyeke, atyenge-ante itirremele ayenge apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atwerrirretyenhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke, unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, kele mwerre-arle. Atere-irretyalaye ilweme-ketye, ayenge apenterle-akwete-anaye!

²⁵ Kenhe unte apeke-arle akwete itethe anetyeke ahentye-aneme, unte imerte ilhelhemele unte-arle atyenge akutne-arle, arrpenhe areyele ngenhe atweketye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atweme unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle aneme.

²⁶ Kele tyerrtye nhenge ahentye-aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirreke inetyeke, kele re apententye akngerre-irretyakenhe-arle, nthakenhe aneme irretyenhe re ilwerlenge? Kele, re ilwemele, aparnte-irretyenhe, Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyeke arrangkwe. Anwerne arne areye Ngkarte uyarne antheme, ikweringe itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

²⁷ Urreke, ayenge Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle alknwirreke, Ngkarte-ngentyele kwene-werne apetyetyenhe, utnenge alkere-arenye atningke anthurre atyengenge irkwatherre. Ayenge arratemele pwarryetyenhe alknngenthe akngerre-arteke, ingkirrekeke imernemele Ngkarte-arle mwerre akngerre aneme. Ayenge-arle apetyalpeke iperre ayenge ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itnenhe iletetyeke, the arne mwerre anthetyenhe tyerrtye mwerre-arle mpwaryarte areyeke. The akenhe ilpernentye akngerrele atwetyenhe, tyerrtye arne akurne-arle mpwaryarte areye.

²⁸ Mwantyele awerrirraye! Arrpenhe areye lyete nhenhele tnerirremele ayenge arerrirretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalpekyenhe Akngerrepate anetyeke. Urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge nhenhe aretyenhe." Alakenhe re, Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

17

Jesus arrpenhe-irreme apwerte antherrtye akertnele (Mark 9:2-13; Luke 9:28-36)

¹ Arlte six pele iperrele Jesus antangkeke Peter, James, John-ekarlike. Re itnenhe akngeke apwerte akertne anthurre-werne, itne-arrpe anetyeke.

² Itne aretyame, Jesus arrpenhe anthurre irrerlenge, inngerre arrpenhe-irreke alernngele-arteke pwarryeke, mantere-arlike ikwerenhe mperlkere alernnge-alernnge anthurre irrerlenge. ³ Iparrpele, Elijah uthene Moses uthene arrarterle-anerremele Jesus ikwere angkerle-anerreke.

⁴ Peter anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, "Akngerrepate, Mwerre kwenhe anwerne ngkwenge nhenhele aneme. Unte apeke-arle ahentye-anemenge anwerne ilthe urrpetye artetyeke, ngkwenge anyente, Moses-eke anyente, anyente arrpenhe Elijah-eke-arle? Mwerreye?"

⁵ Kenhe Peter angkerlenge, kenhe angkulye alernnge-alernngele itnenhe urrpetye-arlike ingkirreke arterlenge. Angkulye-ngentyele angkerlenge itne aweke, "Nhenhe kwenhe alere atyeperre anyente atyinhe. Renhe akwetethe anthurre awerle-anaye ingkirrekele."

⁶ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge re, apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye atere-irremele atnyerrirreke.

⁷ Jesus re akenhe itneke-werne alhemele anpetyeke, itneke angkeke, "Akeme-irraye! Atere-irretyale!" ⁸ Nhenge utnyeneke-arle-ipenhele, itne areke Jesus re-arrpe anteme tnerle-anerlenge ikwerenge.

⁹ Itne apwerte kwenekerle-alhemele Jesus-ele itneke ileke, "Arrantherre iletayale anetyeke tyerrtye areyeke iwenhe-arle arrantherre nhenheke arerne. Nhenge urreke ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, itethe-arle-irreke irrerlkngele aneke akeme-irretyenhe. Ikwere iperre anteme arrpenhe areye iletynhenge."

¹⁰ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthneke, "Iwenhenge-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe angkeme nhenge Elijah arrwekele apetyetyenhe? Nhenge itnekenge, artwe Ngkartele alhileke-arle ipenhe urreke akwele apetyeme intertele?"

¹¹ Re itneke angkirtneke, "Yewe, Elijah anteme arrekwele apetyemele arne ingkirreke mpwaretyeke. ¹² The arrekannerre arratyete ileme: Elijah kele apetyeke, kenhe itne akenhe renhe alengkaretyakenhe-arle anerlenge. Itne ikwere irrpelthe-irreke. Itne renhe atweke alakenhe-arteke itne ayenge atwetyenhe, ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke atwetyeke-arteke." ¹³ Kele anteme itne itelarerrirreke rarle John kwatyete akwernentye akngerre-akerte itneke angkeke.

*Jesus-ele ampe arrentye-akerte mwerre-ileme
(Mark 9:14-29; Luke 9:37-43a)*

¹⁴ Jesus apententye akngerre-akerte apwerte akertne-ngentyele atnarnpeke atningke arrpenhe tnerirretyamenge-werne. Kenhe artwe anyentele Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele kwene-irremele ikwere angkeke, ¹⁵ "Alartetye-aye, alere atyinhe-werne apetyaye. Re akwetethe arerte-irremele akurne anthurre aneme, re akwete-akwete ureke-arleke atnyerle-aneme, kwatyete-arleke-arlike. ¹⁶ The apententye akngerre ngkwihinhe areye apayuthneke renhe mwerre-iletaye. Itne akenhe uyarne-arle angkwerre-iwerlenge renhe."

¹⁷ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re imerte itneke angkeke, "Aratyete, tyerrtye arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arrantherre akwetethe-arle apale itirrentye akngerre. Arrantherre-ame ayenge akwete ulpeltelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle itelarerrirretyakenhe? Ilangereke-atwetye ayenge arrekannerenge anerle-anetyeke urreke anthurreke-atwetye apeke? Kele ampe urreye atyenge-werne akngetyaye!" ¹⁸ Kele imerte Jesus-ele arrentye ampe urreyeke-arleke ileke, "Arrentyaye, the ngenhe uterneme ampe urreye nhenhenge-ntyete arratinyeke awethe apetyalptyale alhaye!" Iparrpe arrentye ampe urreye-ngentyele arratemele alheke. Urraye iparrpe mwerre-irrerle-alheke.

¹⁹ Ikwere-ipenhe Jesus alpeke apmere rarle aneke-werne. Jesus re-arrpe anerlenge, apententye akngerre areyele renhe apayuthneke, "Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwerne uyarne arrentye yanhe ayweperne?"

²⁰⁻²¹ Jesus anteme angkirtneke, "The arrekannerre arratyete ileme, arrantherre itirretyakenhe rarle arratyete anetyeke arrantherre-arle akweke ware-arle akwenpe aneke. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre mpwaretyakenhe aneke aywepemele anetyeke. Arrantherre itirreme rarle arratyete anetyenhe, arrantherre apwerte akngerre nhenhe alakenhe angkemele, 'Nhenhe-ngentyele akeme-irraye, nhakwe-werne alhaye!' Kele arratyete-arle

re alheme arrantherre-arle ilekenge, arrantherre anteme arne akngerre atningke ngangkerere mpwareke.” *

Jesus ilelhome rarle ilwetyenhe-akerte

(Mark 9:30-32; Luke 9:43b-45)

²² Kele apententye akngerre areye apmere renhe imperlthe-alhemele apmere Galilee-werne alheke imerte ikwerele apurte-irremele. Jesus imerte itneke angkemele, “Artwe anyentele ayenge imernetyenhe itneke, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, imerte ayenge artwe areye ilye anthemele, itne imerte ayenge inemele akngerlthe-iwemele ayenge atwetyeke. ²³ Kele ingwe atherre iperre ayenge itethe-irirtnelele ilweke-arle iperre akeme-irretyenhe.”

Nhenge apententye akngerre areyele renhe alakenhe angkerleng awemele, itne atnerte akurke anthurre awalheke.

Apwerte mane-arle tyatye Jew areye-kenheke antheme akerte

²⁴ Jesus ikwrenhe areye-akerte apetyeke apmere Capernaum-werne artwe maneke apurte irrentye akngerre areye tyatye Jew-kenheke apetyemele. Itne Peter apayuthneke alakenhe, “Arrekantherrenhe akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhele-ame mane tyatye-ke anthentye akngerre?”

²⁵ Kele Peter akenhe angkirtnerleng, “Kele, arratye-arle!”

Kele itne apmere-werne anteme alpeke kele Peter apmereke irremele Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Simon, nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Tyerty areyeke akngerrepate nhenhe areyele-ame angwenhenge tax mane inerrepreme? Alere itnekenhe-ngentye apeke, tyerrye apmere itnekenhe-ngentye areyenge apeke?”

²⁶ Kele Peter angkirtnerleng, “Kele, itne tyerrye apmere itnekenhe areye-ngentye-arle ineme.”

Kele Jesus angkeke, “Ye, arratye alere akngerrepate areye-kenhe areyele itnenhe mane tax-eke anthetyeke arrangwe-arle. ²⁷ Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne itnenhe antheme-arle itne anwerneke ahele-irreme-ketyenge. Kele unte apeke-arle kwatye alaye akngerre-werne alhemele-artaye, imerte hook iwemele kere kwatye-arenye inetyeke kwatye kwene-werne, unte kere kwatye-arenye arrekwele-iperre arratye inemele unte areme kere kwatye-arenye ikwrenhe arrakerte kweneke mane ngkweltye anyente. Peter alhemele arratye mpwaremele. Mane yanhe-arle ilerneke-arle tyatye renhe anthetyeke, kele inemele akngaye mane ilerlthe-apentye akngerre areye-arle anthetyeke tyatye Jew areye-kenheke.”

18

Angwenhe-ame alartetye impene anetyenhe?

(Mark 9:33-37; Luke 9:46-48)

¹ Yanhenge anteme apententye akngerre areye Jesus-werne apetyemele renhe apayuthneke, “Nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anerleng alartetye-arleke, angwenhe anteme re itelareme akngerre anthurre-arle anteme, arpenhe areyenge akngerre anthurre-ulkere?”

² Aweke-arle iperre re ampe akweke anyenteke antangkeke re imerte renhe itneke mpwepeke ngkernemele. ³ Re imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, “Ayenge-arle arrekantherre arratye-arle angkeme, arrantherre

* **17:20-21** Artwe arpenhele angkentye nhenhe intelhe-ileke imerte ayeye Matthew-kenheke-arleke arrernemele alakenhe. *Kenhe arrentye nhenhe-arteke akenhe arrantherre aywepetyeke ahentye arrantherre merne arlkwetyale anetyeke Ngkartele imerte angkemele.*

apeke akngarte-iwelhemele ampe nhenhe-arteke anerlenghe, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe ileme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele akwete alartetyele warte. ⁴ Ampe akweke nhenhe aremele nhenheke itirrewarraye, rarle akangkemele tnakelhetyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre apeke atyeporre anthurre anetyeke ahentye-aneme, kele ampe nhenhe-arteke irremele-ante, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atyeporre-ileme re alartetye irrerlenghe. ⁵ Kele angwenhele apeke ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke atyewe akeme, the renhe atyewe akeme-anteye.”

Apententye akngerre akurne mpwaretyeke iletyle, kele impetyeke ante

⁶ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, “Kele arrantherre apeke apententye akngerre atyinhe anyente akurne mpwaretyeke ileme, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke apeke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akenge-arle-ileme. Arrpenhele apeke apwerte akngerre iteke-arleke ayernerlenghe ngenhe kwatye iperteke iwemele, kenhe tyerrtye areye itirrewarremere arne akenge-arle ngkwenge irrekeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngkwenge akenge awethe ulkere-arle mpwarerlenghe, unte apeke arrpenhe, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke renhe, akurne mpwaretyeke ilerlenghe.

⁷ “Yewe, apmere arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye akurne atningke aneme itne anteme akwetethe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke. Ngkartele-arle itnenhe atwetyenhe-arle akngerre anthurre itne tyerrtye itnenhe ularele uternerlenghe akurne-irretyeke. ⁸ Kele, unte apeke iltye ngkwinhele apeke ingke ngkwinhele apeke akurne mpwareme. Kele, unte iltye apeke ingke apeke anyente ultakemele iwetyeke unte akwete akurne mpwareme-ketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte iltye anyente apeke ingke anyente apeke atnyeneme, kele unte itethe akwete anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Kele akurne anthurre unte-arle iltye atherrele apeke ingke atherrele apeke akurne mpwarerle-aneme, Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe apmere akurne ikwere-arle iwerlenghe, ure akngerreke-arleke. ⁹ Unte apeke alngke ngkwinhele arerlenghe akurne mpwarerlenghe. Kele unte alngke ngkwinhe tyerrelemele iwetyeke unte akurne awethe mpwarerle-aneme-ketye. Kele mwerre-arle unte apeke alngke mwerre anyente aneme itethe akwete anetyeke Ngkartenge. Kele unte akurne akwete mpwarerle-aneme alngke atherre-akertele Ngkartele ngenhe iweme-arle apmere akurne ikwere-werne, ure akngerreke-arleke.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke.

*Angkentye yepe-yepe aparlpe-arle-irreke-akerte
(Luke 15:3-7)*

¹⁰⁻¹¹ Kele Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Ameke-arelhewarraye! Akurne-iletyle ampe akweke nhenhe areye. Alkere-arenye ingkirreke ampe nhenhe araye-kenhe, alkerer akertele Ngkartenge, akwetethe akweke areye arntarnte-arerlente-aneme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe apmere nhenhe-werne apatyeke aparlpe-arle-irreke areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke.

¹² “The arrekanttherre angkentye ilyenhe artwe anyente-akerte yepe-yepe 100 anthurre-arle atnyeneke. Yepe-yepe anyente akenhe aparlpe-arle-irrerlenghe. Anyente-arle aparlpe-ilekenge, nthakenhe anteme re irreyenhe? Arratye, rarle yepe-yepe 99 arrpenhe areye apwerte areyeke impemele, arrpenhe anyente ikwere-arle unthetyeke alhemere. ¹³ Kenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele apeke areke yepe-yepe anyente aparlpe-arle-irreke renhe, re ikwere akangketyenhe anthurre-arle. Arratye apelaye. Re

anyente ikwere akangkentye anthurre awethe ulkere arrpenhe 99-pele-
nge, nhenge aparlpe-arle-irretyakenhe areyenge. ¹⁴ Akngeye arrekanther-
renhe alkere akertnyenye yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre yanhe-
arteke, re arrpenhe aparlpe-iletyeke ahentye anetyakenhe. Re ampe
akweke areyeye ahentye anthurre aneme. Re itneke ahentye-aneme
arntarnte-aretyeke ikwerenge utepe-irreme-ketye.”

*Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhele akurne ngkwenge mpwarerlenge,
alakenhe nhenhe mpwaraye*

¹⁵ “Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe apeke ngkwenge apale angkeme,
akurne mpwaremele apeke. Kele unte ikwere-werne alhetyeke mpwele
apurte-irremele nthenhenge apeke imerte mwantyele ilemele rarle ngk-
wenge akurne mpwarekenge. Re apeke ngkwenge akangkwe-irremele
ahele-irretye-kwenye anetyenhenge, apure-irremele ipeltye-irremele ngk-
wengenge. ¹⁶ Re apeke ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe, atyewe

Ngkarte-kenhe anyente apeke, atherrame apeke inemele alhaye apurte
imerte angketyeke alhemele. The ngkwenge nhenhe ileme arrule tyerrtye
anyentele intelhe-ileke Bible-nge unte alakenhe mpwaretyeke. ‘Tyerrtye
anyentele apeke arrpenhe ilperneme rarle akwele renhe akurne mp-
warekenge. Kele re akenhe anyente-arrpe angketyeke alhetyale anetyeke,
imerte akngemele tyerrtye arrpenhe anyente apeke atherrame apeke
areke-arle akurne-arle mpwarerlenge imerte yanhe urrpetye apurte-
irremele angkerremele ikwere.’

¹⁷ Re apeke-arle ngenhe irlpe artepele aweke, renhe atyewe Ngkarte-
kenhe-werne areye akngaye, imerte ikwere angkemele atningkenge
alkngetherre. Re apeke mwernte akwete tname atningkele arerlenge, kele
ikwere-ketye untyeme-irremele anetyeke. Re anteme Ngkarteke akutne
areye-arteke aneme.”

*Nthenhele apeke urrpetye apurte-irrerlenge Jesus yanhele itneke-nge
aneme*

¹⁸ Kele Jesus awethe angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye,
“Awerrirraye! The angkentye nhenhe arrekantherre arratyete ileme.
Apmere ahelhe nhenhele arrantherre arrpenhe areye arratyete ayaketyenhe
iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenge, Ngkartele-arle akertnenge kele
ayakeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele arrantherre arrpenhe areyeye arratyete
yewe angketyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mwerre mpwarerlenge, Ngkarte-
arle akertnenge kele yewe angkekenge.

¹⁹ “Awethe ayenge arrekantherre angkeme alakenhe: tyerrtye atherre
apeke apurte-irremele imerte yewe angkerremele iwenhe apeke ikwere,
kele imerte Ngkarte anteme ikwere-akerte apayuthnemele. Kele re
mpwareme-arle iwenhe-arle ratherre apayuthneke. ²⁰ The arrekantherre
ileme tyerrtye atherre apeke urrpetyete apeke atyenge akangkwe-irrentye
akngerre apurte-irremele Ngkarteke angkeme, kele ayenge itnekenge
apurte-irretye-alheme-arle yanhele.”

Mwantye-mwantye akwete anetyeke tyerrtye areyenge

²¹ Kele Peter Jesus-werne apetyemele renhe apayuthneke, “Alarte-
tye, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhele apeke atyenge akurne akwete
mpwarerle-anerlenge, nthakentye-ngare-ame the renhe ipmentyele im-
petyeke renhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele? The-ame renhe 7-ngare an-
thurre impeme, re apeke awethe akurne-irrerlenge the-ame renhe atw-
eye?”

²² Kele Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, renhe ipmentyele
impetyeke renhe atwetyale. ²³ The arrekantherre ileme, Ngkarte tyerrtye

areyeke alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe akngerrepate aneke re mane anthetyarte ingwenheke ware urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye, itne imerte anthirtnemele anteme. Arlte anyentele re itirreke, 'The pipe nhenhe areye, aretyeke angwenhele-arle ayenge mane anthirtnetyenheke.' ²⁴ Re imerte pweke altywere-ilemele aremenge re imerte arritnye anyente-arle aremele, mane akngerre anthurre-arle anthirtnetyeke aneke. Akngerrepatele imerte urrkapentye akngerre anyente ilemele tyerrtye yanhe renhe ikwererne akngetyetyeke. Re anteme alhemele renhe ikngweke imerte renhe akngetye-alpemele. ²⁵ Kele artwe re uyarne itirreke nthakenhe anthirtnetyeke rarle akweke ware atnyenekenge. Akngerrepate imerte alakenhe-arle angkemele, 'Artwe nhenhe akngaye anewe-arlike ampe-arlike ikwerenhe areye-arlike arne itnekenhe-arlike ingkirreke imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe anthemele maneke, kele unte mane renhe inemele atyenge anteme-arle akngetye-alpemele.'

²⁶ "Kenhe artwe re akenhe amperere-arlenghe tnemele angkerlenghe, 'Mwantyele akarelhaye, kele the ngenhe ingkirreke anthurre-arle mwantyele antherle-anetyenhenge!' ²⁷ Akngerrepate ikwere alhwarrpe-irremele renhe yerneke alhetyeke anteme.

²⁸ "Kele artwe urrkapentye rarle alhekenge anteme re urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areke imerte itirremele, 'The kwenhe artwe nhenhe mane ngkweltye akweke ware antheke arrekwele, re kwenhe ayenge anthirtnetyakenhe akwete.' Re artwe renhe arntwirrkemele ahentyenge tnerneke imerte ikwere angkemele, 'Iparrpe ayenge mane atyinhe anthirt-naye tharle ngenhe arrekwele antheke!'

²⁹ "Urrkapentye akngerre re akenhe ikwere amperere-arlenghe tnemele angkerlenghe-arle, 'Mwantye ulkere atyenge akarelhaye, the ngkwenge urreke anthirtnetyenhenge!' ³⁰ Kele artwe re akenhe ikwere alhwarrpe-arlike-irretyakenhele renhe jail-ke akwerneke re jail-le anemele renhe anthirtnetyenhenge.

³¹ "Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele renhe aremele alakenhe irrelenghe itne ahele-irremele itne alheke akngerrepate itnekenheke ilettyeke iwenhe-arle itne areke ipenhe. ³² Kele akngerrepatele itnenhe ileke artwe renhe ikwere inetyeke. Kele itne anteme alhemele renhe inerle-alpeke. Kele akngerrepate anteme ikwere angeke, 'Unte kwenhe akurne anthurre, unte kwenhe ayenge mane akngerre anthintye-alpetyeke, unte-arle ayenge apayuthneke iperre the ngenhe mwantyele-arle impeke. ³³ Unte-arle urrkapentye akngerre nhengeke alhwarrpe-irretyakenhe-arle irreke, ayenge-arle ngkwenge alhwarrpe-irreke-arteke.'

³⁴ Kele akngerrepate re ahele anthurre irreke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke imerte alakenhe angkemele, 'Artwe nhenhe jail-werne akngerlre-iwaye thultye areyele renhe tnyante atwetyeke. Kele re-arrpe apeke jail-ele anemele, mane atyinhe ingkirreke anthirtnemele-ante re arratetyenhenge.'

³⁵ Kele Jesus-arle itneke alakenhe angeke-iperre re itneke angeke, "Akngeye atyinhe alkere akertnele-arle aneme kwenhe akngerrepate nhenhe-arteke aneme. The arrekantherre ileme arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areyenge ipeltye-irrerlenghe itnenhe atwirtnetyakenhe anemele, Akngeye akertne-arenye akenhe arrekantherrenge ipeltye anteye-arle irreme imerte atwirtnetyakenhe-arle anemele. Kenhe arrantherre apeke ahentye-anetyakenhe aneme ipeltye-irretyeke kele re ipeltye-irretyakenhe anteye-arle aneme arrekantherrenge."

19

Anewe ngkwinhe impetyalaye
(Mark 10:1-12)

¹ Alakenhe angkeke-arle iperre, Jesus apmere Galilee imperle-alheke Judea ampinye-werne. Re kwatye lhere Jordan-enge arntwarre aneke.

² Tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere-werne apetyewarremele tnerirreke ikwenge. Kele re akenhe itnekenhe rikerte areye angkwerre-arle- iwerlenge.

³ Artwe Pharisee urrpetye apetyemele Jesus renhe apayuthneke nhenge itne alknnginye-alknnginyele ahentye-anemele renhe alhule-iwetyeke. Kele itne renhe apayuthneke, "Anwerneke ilaye! Mwerre-ame artwe anewe ikwerenhege akalke-irreme arelhe renhe mikwe anyikwe-werne yernirt- nemele nthakenhe apeke-arle re irrekenge?"

⁴ Kenhe Jesus itneke alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenge, "Arrantherre-ame Bible-nge apeke aretyakenhe? Arle arrwekele-arle Ngkartele-arle urreye uthene marle uthene aknganeke. ⁵ Kele alakenhenge anteme artwele anyikwe uthene mikwe uthene imperle-alhemele arelhe anewe akemele anyente-irretyeke. ⁶ Yewe, ratherre atherre-arle aneke anyente anteme ir- reke, alakenhenge anteme artwe re arelhe ikwerenhe yernetyale anetyeke ikwenge akwete, Ngkartele-arle artwe renhe anyentelhe-ilekenge arelhe anewe ikwerenheke-arleke."

⁷ Itne ikwere angkeke, "Iwenhenge-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe alak- enhe angkeke? 'Nhenge artwe apeke ahentye-aneme anewe ikweren- henge akalke-irretyeke, re apeke intelhe-iletaye pipe-ke-arleke renhe re anthetyeke renhe yernetyenhenge.'"

⁸ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, "Nhenge Ngkartele urreye uthene marle uthene arrwekele aknganeke, ratherre anewe akerryetyeke akwetethe anerle-anerreyetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe impeme, iwenhe apeke renhe akwenpele mpwarewarreme. Alak- enhe ikwenge-ntyale Moses-ale arrenhantherrenhe angkentye antheke artwele anewe ikwerenhe kele impetyeke. ⁹ Artwe apeke anewe ikw- erenhenge akalke-irremele yernirtnemele arelhe-arle artwe arrpenhenge intekenge, kele mwerre rarle. Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre ileme, artwe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irremele renhe yernirtnemele re anteme arelhe arrpenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele, akurne anthurre rarle."

¹⁰ Kele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere angkeke, "Alak- enhe apeke-arle anewarte-arle aneme-akerte unte ileme, kele anwerne mwerre-arle anewe akerryetyakenhe aneme!"

¹¹ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, "Artwe arrpenheme ware anewe aketyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele apeke artwe nhenge areye ileme anewe aketyale, kele alakenhenge-arle itne anyente anetyeke. ¹² Artwe arrpen- heme uyarne anewe akerrreme itne-arle arne akurne-akerte intekenge. Kenhe arrpenheme uyarne anewe akerrreme artwe arrpenhele-arle it- nenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarekenge. Kenhe arrpenheme anewe akerryetyakenhe aneme itne Ngkarteke urrakapetyenhenge. Kenhe artwe arrpenheme impentyele aneme anewe akerryetyakenhe, kele mwerre- arle."

Jesus ampe akweke areyeke antangkeme ikwere-werne apetyetyeke
(Mark 10:13-16; Luke 18:15-17)

¹³ Urreke re, tyerrtye arrpenhemele ampe akweke itnekenhe Jesus- werne akngetyewarreke, re itnenhene iltyele itneke-arleke arrernetyeke,

Ngkarteke itneke angketyeke. Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye ahele-irremele-arle itneke angkerrirreke.

¹⁴ Kele Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Arrantherre apeke areme ampe akweke areye atyenge-werne apetyerlengi itnenhe ayaketyale! The arrekatherre ileme angwenhe apeke ampe akweke nhenhe areye-arteke anemele Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe Ikwerenhe aketyenhe arntarnte-aremele akngerrepate itnekenhele-arteke.” ¹⁵ Kele anteme Jesus-ele ampe akweke areye ilyele anpeke Ngkarteke itneke angkemele, re itnenhe mwerre mpwaretyenhenge. Re anteme itnenhe impemele alheke.

Ayeye artwe apmerrke mane atningke-akerte arne-arlike atningke-akerte (Mark 10:17-31; Luke 18:18-30)

¹⁶ Arlike arrpenhele tyerrtye anyente apetyeke imerte Jesus apayuthnemele, “Akalyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge?”

¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlengi, “Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge apayuthnerne iwenhe mwerre-akerte? Tyerrtye arrpenhe mwerre anetyakenhe, kenhe Ngkarte-ante mwerre. Unte apeke ahentye-aneme itethe akwete-ante anetyeke, kele antime unte akwetethe angkentye Moses-kenhe akngerre apenterle-anetyeke.”

¹⁸ Artwele Jesus renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe the apentetyeke?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlengi, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe renhe irrerlengi atwetyale! Intetyale anewe tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhenge, impetyeke akwete. Anyelkengi inetyale! Ulairele apwerthe ngkweltye inetyale anetyeke! Arrpenheke akurne ilpernetyale! ¹⁹ Meye uthene akngewe uthene awerle-anetyeke ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyale! Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke ngkwenge-arrpe ahentye-aneme-arteke.”

²⁰ Kenhe apmerrke re awethe angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, the angkentye akngerre renhe areye apenteke, renhe akwetethe awerle-apemele. The-ame angkentye arrpenhe apenteme re?”

²¹ Jesus imerte ikwere alakenhe-arle angkemele, “Unte apeke mwerre anthurre anetyeke ahentye-anemele, unte alhetyeke arne ingkirreke ngkwine anthetyeke maneke, kele mane anthemele mane atnyenetyakenhe areyeke imerte apetyemele ayenge apentetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme, unte ineme arne mwerre anthurre alkere akertne-ngentyele.”

²² Nhenge artwele nhenhe awemele re irrare-irreke imerte alpemele rarle mane-arlike mantere-arlike atningke atnyenekengi, re akenhe ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyeke-arle ahentye-aneke.

²³ Nhenge Jesus-ele areke artwe renhe alherlengi re angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “The arrekatherre arratyale ileme, tyerrtye mane-arlike mantere-arlike atningke-akerte areye arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke akngerrepate irretyenhenge itnenhe arntarntearetyenhenge. ²⁴ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre itelareme alhwenge yerre-kenhe altywere akweke anthurre-akerte, kamule apeke-ame altywere ikwerenge irpenhemere? Arrangkwe. Alakenhe akwele angwenhe apeke mane atningke-akerte, arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke akngerrepate irretyenhenge itnenhe arntarntearetyenhenge.”

²⁵ Kele apententye akngerrele awekenge anteme, apatemele itne Jesus apayuthneke, “Kele, tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke-ame Ngkartele itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyenhe?”

²⁶ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe arratyete aremele angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, tyerrtye-arle arntarnte-arelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele Ngkartele-ante-arle arntarnte-areme.”

²⁷ Kele Peter angkerlenge, “Awaye, unte itelareme anwerne kwenhe arne areye impemele apetyeke ngenhe apentetyenhenge, kele iwenhe anteme anwernenhe Ngkartele anthetyenhe?”

²⁸ Kele Jesus angkirtnerlenge, “Urreke-arle uterne uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenhenge, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alartetye anetyenhe chair atyeperre anthurrenge, ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arrenpenhenge. Kele arrantherre apentetye akngerre 12 pele atyinhe, alakenhe-arteke chair atyeperre 12-pele-nge anetyenhe, kele arrantherre Israel-arenye arrwekelenye areyeye itirretyenne nthalakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke. ²⁹ Kele angwenhele apeke ayenge apentetyenhenge, re apeke-arle apmere impekenge, kake akngerre uthene yaye akngerre uthene-arlike, mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene-arlike, ampe-arlike, kartene ikwerenhe-arlike. Kele alakenhenge Ngkartele renhe antheme awethe ulkere rarle arrekwele atnyenekenge, kele re Ngkartenge aneme akwete-ante apurte anteme. ³⁰ Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arrenhe areye atyeperre anthurre anteme, kele arrenhe areye akenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Kele atyeperre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele atyeperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperre anthurre irretyenne.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke apentetye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye.

20

Ayeye urrkapentye akngerre areye-akerte

¹ Jesus-ele anteme angkentye alengke-iwentye arrenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe, “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeye alartetye irrerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe anyentele atnyeneke garden mwerre anthurre merne kripethe areye-akerte. Arlte anyentele, ingweleme anthurre re alheke apmere arrenhe-werne urrkapentye akngerre artwe areyeye unthetyeke, garden ikwerenhenge urrkapetyeke.

² Re alhemele areke artwe urrpetye urrkapetyeke tnerlte-anerlenghe itneke re antangkemele ileke, ‘Apetyewarraye, garden atyinhenge urrkapetyeke, the anteme mane antheme arrantherre ingweleme-ngentyele ingweke-atwetye urrkaperlenghe.’ Alakenhe awemele itne mwerre angkeke. Re anteme itnenhe ileke urrkapetyeke alhetyeke.

³ “Kele uterne-arle akertne anteme irrekenge re awethe alheke artwe urrkapentye akngerre arrenhe areye aretyeke re arratyete areke arrenhe areye tnerlte-anerlenghe urrkapetyakenhe. ⁴ Re anteme itne angkeke, ‘Apetyewarraye garden atyinhenge urrkapetyeke, kele the mane anthetyenhenge ingweke-atwetye urrkaperlenghe.’ ⁵ Kele itne alhemele urrkeripe-urrkapeke. Kele arlte mpwepele alartetye re awethe apmere arrenhe-werne alheke artwe arrenhe areye aremele re ileke urrkapetyeke alhetyeke. Alakenhe anteye re alheke angwerrele artwe arrenhe areye anteme ileke urrkapetyeke garden ikwerenhenge.

⁶ “Kele ulye arlpentyele re alheke awethe imerte aremele artwe areye tnerlte-anerlenghe urrkapetyakenhe. Re imerte itneke angkemele, ‘Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre akwete ingweke-atwetye tnerlte-aneme urrkapetyakenhe?’

⁷ “Kele itne angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Arrangkwe anwerne kwenhe, tyerrtyele anwernenhe urrkapetyeke ikngwetyakenhe-arle.’

“Re anteme itneke angkeke, ‘Yewe, arrantherre-arlike apetyewarraye garden atyinhele urrkapetyeke.’ Kele itne alheke urrkerlpe-urrkapetyeke.

⁸ “Kele uterne-arle irrpekenge anteme akngerrepate artweke antangeke, urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke, ikwere angkemele, ‘Antangkaye artwe urrkapentye akngerre areyeke itnenhe anteme mane anthemele. Ingkerne-arle apetyeke areye-urrike anthaye, imerte mpwepenge-arle apetyeke areye anteme, kele imerte ingweleme anthurre-arle apetyeke areye anteme anthemele.’

⁹ “Kele artwe re antangeke yanhe areyeke ingkerne-arle apetyekeke, akweke ware-arle urrkapemeke, itnenhene mane anthemele arlite akngerreke. ¹⁰ Ingweleme-arle apetyeke areye akenhe aremele itirrerlengge, ‘Yewe, re itnenhe antheme arlite akngerrele-arle urrkapekenge kele re anwernenhe awethe-arle anthetyenhe anwerne-arle ingweke-atwetye urrkapekenge.’ Kele re akenhe itnenhe rante-rante ante-arle antherlengge.

¹¹⁻¹² Kele itne mane inemele itne ahele angkerreke imerte alartetyeke angkemele, ‘Unte itelareme artwe yanhe areye kwenhe apetyeke ulye akngerrele imerte akweke ware urrkapemele, kele anwerne akenhe ingweleme-ngentye ingweke-atwetye-arle urrkapeke uterne akngerrenge, unte akenhe anwernenhe itnekenge awethe akngerre ulkere apeke anthetyakenhe-arle. Iwengenge-arle-ame unte anwernenhe ingkirreke rante-rante antheke?’

¹³ “Kele alartetye re artwe anyenteke angkeke, ‘Atyewe-aye, the kwenhe ngenhe apalele anthetyakenhe the kwenhe arraty-arle antheke. Nhenge unte-arle ingweleme apetyekenge the ileke tharle ngenhe mane arlite akngerreke anthetyenhe unte-arle arlitele-akake urrkaperlengge. Unte itelareme, awemele, yewe angkerreke. ¹⁴ Kele mane ngkwinhe inemele anteme apmewe-erne alpe! The apwerte mane mpwanke anthetyeke ahentye-aneme artwe ingkerne-arle apetyekeke nhenhe areye ngenhe-arle antheke-arteke. ¹⁵ Kele mwerre-arle the mwerrantye antheke ayenge-arle ahentye-anemenge, nhenhe-arle mane atyinhe-arle the antheme nthakenhe-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme-arteke. Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre ahele angkerreme? Arrantherre apeke-arle ingkerte-arle-irreme tharle anthemenge mwerrantye.’”

¹⁶ Kenhe Jesus angkentye-arle itneke ileke iperre itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyeperre anthurre anteme, kele arrpenhe areye akenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Kele tyerrtye atyeperre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele tyerrtye atyeperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperre anthurre irretyenhe.”

*Jesus awethe angkeke ilweme-arle-akerte
(Mark 10:32-34; Luke 18:31-34)*

¹⁷ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arle iwerrele alherlityame Jerusalem-erne-atheke, re itneke antangeke akngakelhe-ilemele, angkeke, ¹⁸ “Ayenge awerrirraye! Anwerne apmewe Jerusalem-erne-atheke. Yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke atyengengentye artepe untyme-irretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmewe ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilye anthetyenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyeke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arlike. Kenhe itne ayenge imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke. ¹⁹ Kele itne anteme ayenge ilye anthetyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Kele itne anteme ayenge anhelthetyenhe, imerte arne atyepelere arteke atwemele. Kele itne ayenge arne arntarlkweke-arlike irlpare arrernetyenhe ayenge ilwetyenhenge. Kenhe ingwe atherre iperre, ayenge ifethe-irritnetyenhe akeme-irremele.”

*Anewe Zebedee-kenhele Jesus iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthneke
(Mark 10:35-45)*

²⁰ Ikwere-ntyele anewikwe Zebedee-kenhele alerikwe atherre James uthene John uthene Jesus-werne akngeke kwene-irremele ikwere ankeye inkeke. ²¹ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkerlenge, “Iwenhe-ame the ngkwenge mpwaretyeke?”

Re ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Urreke, unte tyerrtye ingkirreke anthur-reke akngerrepate anerlenge, ampe nhenhe atherre akngerrepate ngk-wenge itwele anetyeke, ngkwenge itweke arrernelhetyeke anyente akwe-arratyeke, arppenhe akwe-alyengeke.”

²² Kenhe Jesus ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Akutne-akutne ware kwenhe mpwele ayenge apayuthneke. Mwerre-ame alakenhe itne renhe-atherrenhe rikerteke atweme, irrerlkngge atwetyeke, nhenge itne-arle ayenge irrerlkngge atwetyeke-arteke?”

Ratherre ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, kele mwerre-arle.”

²³ Jesus akenhe ikwere-atherre angkerlenge, “Mpwele kwenhe arratyete rikerte akngerre inetyenhe. Mpwele ayenge-arteke ilwetyenhe. The kwenhe uyarne akngakeme angwenhe apeke re atyenge akwe-arratyete akwe-alyengeke anetyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele-ante kwenhe akngakentye akngerre itnenhe.”

²⁴ Nhenge apententye akngerre arppenhe ten-pelele ikwere-atherre-akerte awemele, itne ahele-irreke atyeyenhengeke. ²⁵ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe anyentelhe-ilemele angkeke, “Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle akngerrepate ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele tyerrtye ingkirreke uterneme mpwaretyeke. Itne uterneme itnenhe arne arpe-anenhe renhe mpwaretyeke itne ahentye-anerlenge. ²⁶ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe yanhe areye-arteke anerrirretyale anetyeke-arle! Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekatherrenge akngerrepate anetyeke, re arppenhe itnekenge ingkerneke arrernelhetyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-arteke anetyeke, arppenhe ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke. ²⁷ Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekatherrenge arrekwele anetyeke, re arppenhe areyeke mpwaretyeke. ²⁸ Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apale itirreme, ayenge-arle, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle akweke inteke, apetyeke nhenge arppenhe areye akwele atyenge urrkapetyeke. Arrangkwe-arle! Ayenge-arle apetyeke tyerrtye areyeke urrkapetyeke, ingkirrekeke ilwetyeke Ngkarte-arle atnerte ulthelhetyenhenge.”

*Jesus-ele artwe pwenge atherre alkgampetyeke mpwareme
(Mark 10:46-52; Luke 18:35-43)*

²⁹ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye anteme apmere Jericho imperlthe-alhemele alheke, tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme itnenhe apentewarreke. ³⁰ Itne arerrirreke artwe alngge pwenge atherre iwerre iterere anerle-anerlengerlengge. Ratherre aweke arppenhe areye angkerlengge nhenge Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle apetyeme. Ratherre arlkemele angkeke, “Jesus-aye. David-eke-artweye, ilerneke apeke alhwarpe awelhaye ilernenhe mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye.” ³¹ Tyerrtye areyele renhe-atherrenhe ntertelhe-ileke, “Nterte-irraye.”

Kenhe ratherre akenhe awethe anteye-arle arnterre anthurre arlkerlengge, “Jesus-aye, David-eke-artweye, ilerneke apeke alhwarpe awelhaye ilernenhe mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye.”

³² Kele Jesus ngkernelhemele renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame unte atyenge ahentye-aneme mpweleke mpwaretyeke?”

³³ Ratherre akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Akngerrepataye! Alknge altywere- ilaye ilerne aretyeke.” ³⁴ Jesus pwenge ikwere-atherre alhwarrpe-irreke, re alknge ikwere-atherrenhe anpeke, alknngampelhe-ileke-ipperre, iparrpe anthurre arerle-anerreke ratherre Jesus apenterle-anerreke iwerrele al- hetyeke.

21

Jesus Jerusalem-werne apetyeke tangkeye-ke antyemele
(Mark 11:1-11; Luke 19:28-38; John 12:12-19)

¹ Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyemele, itne itwe-irretye-alheke apmere Jerusalem-eke, itne apmere nhenge Apw- erte Olive areye-akerte arritnyeke irretye-alheke, yanhe ikwerenge- ntyele itne apmere Bethphage areke. Jesus-ele yerneke apententye akngerre atherre arrwekele alhetyeke, ² ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Ap- mere Bethphage nhakwe-werne alherrye, mpwele irrpenhe-irremele aretye-alherremele tangkeye menhenge atherre arneke-arleke ayerneke- arle iwerrele nterle-anerrlenghe, yanhe atherre irlwemele atyenge- werne akngetyetyeke. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke mpwelenhe apayuthneme, ‘Iwenheke-ame mpwele tangkeye yanhe atherre akngerle- anerreme?’ Alakenhe ilerle-anerraye, ‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere-atherre ahentye-anemeke. Re renhe-atherrenhe iparrpe anthirtne- tyenhe.’” ⁴ Angkentye nhenhe tangkeye-akerte angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Zechariah-le-arle intelhe-ileke Pipe-nge arrule anthurre. Angkentye nhenhe arratyete anthurre-arle aneme:

⁵ “Angkentye antekelhe-ilaye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeye, ‘Araye! Alartetye arrekanttherrenhe apetyerlenghe, re tnakelhetyakenhe. Re apetyeme tangkeye-nge, tangkeye akweke ulkereke antyerle-alhemele.’” *Zechariah 9:9.*

⁶ Kele ratherre apmere-werne-atheke arnpenheke, mpwaretyeke iwenhe Jesus-elarle ileke. ⁷ Ratherre tangkeye renhe-atherrenhe Jesus-werne akngetye-alperreke. Mantere ikwere-atherrenhe ilywelhe-ilemele tangk- eye akweke ikwere artepeke-arleke arernerle-anerreke. Jesus tangkeye akweke-ulkereke-arleke antyerle-alheke.

⁸ Tyerrtye arnpenhe atningkele-arlike mantere itnekenhe ilywelhe- ilerirremele antekelhe-ilemele iwerreke, arnpenhe areyele walye areye akemele iwerreke antekelhe-ilemele, Jesus ikwere arrwekele rarle al- hetyenheke. Alakenhe re itne ikwere akangkentye renhe imernewarreke.

⁹ Nhenge arrwekele areye alherlte-apetyame, ingkernele areye-arlike alhetyame arlkerlte-apetyeme angkemele, “Yewe, Ngkarte, artwe nhenhe arntarnte-araye unte-arle yerneke. Renhe impaye akngerrepate anemele anwerenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrange arrwekelenye David-ele-arteke. Yewe, Ngkarte kwanhe mwerre anthurre!”

¹⁰ Kele re Jerusalem-eke-arteke irremele tyerrtye areye apatewar- reke, itne ikwere-werne untemele arlkemele, apayuthnerreke itne-arrpe, “Angwenhe-ame nhenhe?”

¹¹ Nhenge tyerrtye areye Jesus-nge Jerusalem-werne apetyewarreke, itneke angkirtnemele, “Artwe nhenhe Jesus, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, apmere Nazareth-arenye, apmere akngerre Galilee-nge.”

Jesus tyatyete akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpenheme
(Mark 11:15-19; Luke 19:45-48; John 2:13-22)

¹² Kele Jesus yarte tyatye Jew-kenheke irrpenehe imerte aremele tyerrtye areyele arne arrpe-anenhe areye sell-eme-ilerlenge arrpenhe areyeke. Kele re table areye nthenhele-arle itne mane antherrerlenge re irtwakeke, chair-arlike itnekenhe nthenhele-arle itne thiye mperlkere-arlike-arle sell-eme-ileke. ¹³ Re anteme itneke angkeke, "Iwenhe-arle pipele intelhe-ileke akwete-arle tnehe, Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, 'Tyatye atyinhe, atyinhe akwete anetyeke-aye, tyerrtye areye atyenge angkerlite-anetyeke, ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreyeke.'" *Isaiah 56:7.*

Kenhe arrantherre akenhe maneke ntyelhe akngerre-arle tyatye nhenheke irrpereke kele, mane inemele tyerrtye arpenhe areye-ngentyele. Apmere nhenhe arrantherre akenge mpwaremele apmere anyelkngalthe areyekenhe-arteke mpwaremele." *

¹⁴ Kele imerte pwenge areye uthene inwerre areye uthene ikwewerne apetywarreke, tyatye Jew-kenhe yanhe ikwewerne, re itnenhe angkwerre-ityetyeke.

¹⁵ Tyatye Jew-kenhe nhege ikwewele ampe areyele renhe utyernemele tnakewarreyame, alakenhe angkerrireke, "Renhe impaye akngerrepaty anetyeke anwenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrange arrwekelenye David-ele-arteke!"

Nhege kwertengerle akngerrepaty tyatye-arenye areyele, angkentye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike ampe itnenhe awemele Jesus renhe utyernerlenge tnakewarrekele, renhe areke rikerte areye angkwerre-iwerlenge, itne ahele anthurre awalheke. ¹⁶ Itne ikwewere angkeke, "Unte ampe nhenhe areye ntertelhe-ilyetyeke. Unte apeke itnenhe awetyakenhe ngenhe utyernemele tnakewarrerlenge."

Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, "Yewe, the itnenhe aweme. Arrantherre apeke angkentye Pipe-ke akutne, alakenhe angkerlenge, 'Ngkarte, unte ampe-arlike, ampe akweke areye-arlike akaltyele-antheke itne Ngenhe arraty utyernemele tnaketyeke!'" ¹⁷ Kele-arle re angkeke iperre Jesus, apententye akngerre areye-arlike alheke Jerusalem-engentyele apmere Bethany-werne yanhe ikwewele itne inteke.

*Ayele utyerrke-arle antyerrke-irretyenhe akerte
(Mark 11:12-14,20-24)*

¹⁸ Ingwe arpenhele inemele arlite arpenhele anteme, akeme-irremele alherlite-iweke Bethany-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Itne alherlite-iwemele Jesus angayakwe anteme-irreke. ¹⁹ Re areke arne utyerrke apurte-apurte iwerrele tnerlenge. Re alheke merne angeke uyarne areke arlkwetyeke, arlpelhe-ante ikwewele, re arne ikwewere angkeke, "Arpenheke arrangkwe merne arlkwetyeke ngkwengenge urreke, akwete-ante unte merneke arrangkwe tnetyenhe!" Iparrpe anthurre arne re antyerrke-irreke.

²⁰ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele aremele nthakenhe-arle-irreke, itne apatewarreke, renhe apayuthnemele, "Nthakenhe-ame utyerrke nhenhe iparrpe antyerrke-irreke?"

²¹ Re itneke angkirtnerlenge, "Ayenge arraty angkeme, arrantherre itirreme rarle arraty anetyenhe, arrantherre arne utyerrke ikwewere angketyeke, ayenge-arle angkeke-arteke, kenhe re antyerrke-arle-irrerlenge. Arrantherre apeke apwerte akngerre yanheke angketyeke, 'Akeme-irraye, unte-arrpe kwaty alayeke iwelhaye!' Apwerte yanhele

* **21:13** Jeremiah 7:11 read-eme-ilye.

arrenhantherrenhe awetyenhe, re akeme-irremele kwaty e alaye kwene-
werne iwelhetyenhenge. ²² Kele arrantherre ingkirreke apeke itirreme
Ngkartele-arle renhe arrenhantherrenhe arraty anthetyeke, kele arran-
therre apeke renhe apayuthneme nhege arne iwenhe ikwere apeke,
kenhe Re arrenhantherrenhe antherlenge-arle.”

*Angwenhele-ame Jesus angketyeke mpwareke akngerrepate-arteke ane-
tyeke?*

(Mark 11:27-33; Luke 20:1-8)

²³ Jesus-kenhe areye arratetye-alheke Jerusalem-eke, Jesus tyatye
akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irpenheke tyerrtye areye akaltyele-
anthetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele-
arlke, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, apmerekere-artweye areye-
arlke, artwe ampwe arpenhe areye-arlke ikwere-werne alhemele renhe
apayuthneke, “Angwenhele-ame akngerrepate anthurrele-arle ngkwenge
ileke mane-akerte artwe akngerrepate nhege ingkirreke aywepetyeke
apmere nhenhenge-ntyete? Anwerneke ilaye!”

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Awerrirraye, the ar-
renhantherrenhe apayuthneme, arrantherre atyenge iletienhenge, kele
anteme the arrekantherre iletienhenge angwenhele ayenge alartetye
arnerneke. ²⁵ Angwenhele apeke John kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre
renhe ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke baptise-eme-
iletieye? Ngkartele apeke, artwe arpenhele apeke? Atyenge ilerrirraye.”

Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlenge, itne angk-
erreke, “Anwerne ikwere angkerirretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle renhe
ileke, tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke, rarle anwernenhe
apayuthnetyenhe-ketye, ‘Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ikwere akangkwe-
irretyakenhe?’ ²⁶ Kenhe anwerne ikwere alakenhe angkerirretyakenhe,
‘Artwe arpenhele-arle renhe ileke-arle tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke
akwernetyeke,’ arpenhe itne apeke anwerneke ahele-irrerirretyenhe-
ketye apwertele atwerrirretyenhe itne-arle itirrewarrerenge John-arle
angkyente Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle aneke.
Kele nthakenhe-ame anwerne angkerirreye?” ²⁷ Alakenhe ikwenge
anteme itne Jesus-eke angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne akutne. Angwenhele-
ame John ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke?”

Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre ayenge ty-
ernewarreyakenhe, kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe tyernirtnetyak-
enhe arrekantherre ilemele angwenhele-arle ayenge alartetye anetyeke
arnerneke, arne nhege areye mpwaremele.”

Ayeye kenhenge atherre-akerte

²⁸ Kele Jesus angkeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyeke, alakenhe,
“Urrekaye the angkyente arthemene arrekantherre iletienhenge, kele ar-
rantherre awerrirremele atyenge iletieye nthakenhe arrantherre itirre-
warreme. Artwe kenhenge atherre-akerte, alere akngerrepateke angkeke,
‘Akngerrepate atyinhe-aye, unte alhemele urrkapyeteke garden merne
anngere areye-akerte anwerne-kenhe-werne.’

²⁹ “Kenhe alere akngerrepate re angkerlenge, ‘Arrangkwe! Ayenge
ahentye kwenye-arle.’ Kele ingkerne ante anteme re itirreke urrkapyeteke
alhetyeke, imerte urrkapyeteke alhemele garden ikwere-werne.

³⁰ “Akngye re imerte alere ingkernenyekwernenhe anteme alakenhe
angkemele, ‘Garden-werne urrkapyeteke alhaye.’

“Ingkernenyekwernenhe re akenhe angkirtnerlenge, ‘Yewe, ayenge alheme ur-
rkapyeteke.’ Ikwenge akenhe re alhetyakenhe urrkapyeteke.”

³¹ Kele Jesus-ele angkentye renhe-arle ileke iperrele itnenhe apayutheneke, “Alere angwenhe-ame aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele alhemele mpwareke akngeye ikwerenhele renhe ilekenge?”

Itne imerte angkirtneleme, “Alere akngerrepatele.”

Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Yewe, the arrekanttherre arratye ileme, Ngkarte akngerrepate irretyenhe mane inenhe-inenhe government-eke ar-eye, arelhe artwe arrpenhe arrpe-anenhenge intentye akngerre areyenge maneke, itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe ingkerneke-arle iwerle-alhetyenhe, rarle arrekanttherre akngerrepate ir-rytuyenhe, arntarnte-aretyakenhele. ³² Arrekwele-arle John kwatyeye akwernentye akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe ilekeke Ngkarteke arratye-arratye anetyeke, arrantherre akenhe renhe irlpe artepele awerlengge, ikwere akangkwe-irretuyenhe-arle. Kenhe mane inenhe-inenhe areyele renhe awemele, arelhe maneke artwe arrpenhe arrpe-anenhenge intentye akngerre areyele-arlike awemele, itne renhe awemele ikwere akangkwe-irreke imerte akurne-ketye untyeme-irremele anteme. Kele arrantherre areke itne-arle akangkwe-irremele akngarte-anteme-iwelhelenge kele ar-rantherre akenhe awelhetyakenhe-arle akngarte-arlike-iwelhetyakenhe-arle.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye aknger-repate areyeye artwe ampwe akngerrepate areyeye-arlike.

Artwe akurne areyele apmere akweke merne kripethe-akerte arntarnte-areme alartetye itne-kenheke

(Mark 12:1-12; Luke 20:9-19)

³³ Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe itneke ileke, alakenhe: “Apmere arrule re, apmerek-artweye anyentele arne kripethe areye kele ngkerneke. Re arrkngerte ngkerneke itepe arrpe-anenhele, iperte atnyeke nhenge kripethe itnenhe ingkele arterte-ileme ngkwarle mpwaretyeke. Re apmere arlpentye akngerre arteke nhenge re akertnengentye arerle-anetyenhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle merne anyelkngel ineketye. Urreke re apmere arrpenhe-werne alhetyenhenge, re merne ngkernentye akngerre ikwerenhe artwe arrpenhe itnenhene antherle-alheke ikwere arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele imerte re apmere ikwerenhen-gentye impemele apmere arrpenhe ikwere-werne alhemele urrekeke-atwetye anetyeke. ³⁴ Kenhe urreke kripethe yanhe areye amangkemele mpnge-irrerlengge, artwe apmere yanheke-artweye re urrkapentye ur-rpetye ikwerenhe yanhe ikwere-werne yernirtneke. Alartetye anteme urrkapentye areye yerneke kripethe akngetye-alpetyeke akwele, akalkelhe-ilekenge ikwerenhe akwele. ³⁵ Kenhe mpwarentye akngerre yanhe areyele itnenhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyer-lengge itnenhe anteme anyente arntirrkewarremele renhe atwerrirreke, kenhe arrpenhe renhe irrerlkngge atweke, arrpenhe renhe apwarte areyele atweke. ³⁶ Kenhe artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre yanhe ikwere-artweye re awethe-arle artwe arrpenhe areye anteme yernirtneke. Kenhe mpwarentye akngerrele itnenhene anteme arntirrkewarremele anthurre atwerrirretyeye anteye.

³⁷ “Kele imerte, artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre yanheke-artweye re-arrpe angkemele, ‘Iwenhe-ame the mpwaretyenhe? Atyinhe anyente-arle, the apeke renhe yernemere-artaye, itne apeke renhe awerrirretyen-henge atwerrirretyakenhele.’ Kele renhe yerneke.

³⁸ “Kenhe mpwarentye akngerre areyele akenhe renhe arnarewar-remele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlengge, itne-arrpe angkerreke, ‘Yanhe araye, alere apmerek-artweye-kenhe nhenhe-werne apetyerlengge. An-werne renhe irrerlkngge atwerrirreke, kele anwerne imerte ahelhe nhenhe

ikwerenge rakewarremele!³⁹ Kele itne renhe arntirrkewarremele apmere merne ngkernentye akngerrenge-ntyeye aketheke iwerrirremele renhe irrerlknge atwerirreke.”

⁴⁰ Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame artwe apmere yanheke-artweyele mpwaretyenhe urrkapentye akngerre areyeke re apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyalperleng?”

⁴¹ Itne angkirtnerleng, “Re apetyemele akurne anthurre yanhe ar-eye irrerlknge atwetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele re mpwarenty akngerre arrpenhe itnenhene kripethe ngkernentye akngerre renhe anthetyenhe itne arntarnte-aretyeke, merne kripethe mpeng-irrerleng itne renhe anthirtnetyenhenge.”

⁴² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene aremele angkeke, “Mwantye itirrewarraye nthakenhe-arle Payepule ikwerele atyenge-akerte angkeme: ‘Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerrirreke,

kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe apwerte nhenge apmere anthurreke arrerneke,

apwerte nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere aneke!

Ngkartele apwerte renhe akngakemele yanhe ikwere arrerneke, anwerne angketyame, “Re tnerle-aneme yanhe ikwerele arraty mwerre akngerre anthurre.”

Alakenhe itne Payepule-nge intelhe-ileke.”

Psalm 118:22-23.

⁴³ Kele Jesus anteme akngerrepate areyeke angkeke, “Alakenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe angkeme: ‘Ngkarte akngerrepate arrekanttherrenhe anetyakenhe, arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrangkwe. Re anteme arrpenhe areyeke Alartetye anetyenhenge, nhenge areye ikwere aywerrkele akangkwe-irreme warrke ikwerenhe mpwaretyenhenge.

⁴⁴ Tyerrtye apeke-arle apetyetyenhenge. Apwerte yanhele anteme renhe tyelpelhe-ileme atnyetyeke mpwaretyenhenge. Kele ngkwerne ingkirreke ikwerenhe ultake-arle-lheme. Kele apwerte re apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke-arleke-arle atnyeke iperre, imerte tyerrtye renhe ngkweltye-arle-ilemele.’”

†

⁴⁵ Kenhe nhenge Pharisee akngerrepate areyele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele awerrirremele angkentye-arle Jesus-ele ilekenge kripethe ngkernentye akngerreke-artweye ikwere-akerte, kenhe itne akenhe itelarerrirreke re itneke-akerte-arle angkeke. ⁴⁶ Kele imerte itne ikwere itirrewarremele nthakenhe renhe arntirrkewarretyeye. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe itne itirrewarreke Jesus-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye akngerrepate yanhe areye atere-irrerirreke renhe imperrirremele arrpenhele itnenhene atweketye.

22

Artwe anyentele uyarne apayuthneme tyerrtye areye apmere ikwerenhe-werne merné arlkwetyeke apetyetyeke
(Luke 14:15-24)

¹ Awethe Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe ileke alakenhe,

² “Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke alartetye irrerleng itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhe-arle anetyenhe: Artwe anyente aneke apmere arrpenheke akngerrepate-arle, kenhe alerikwele akenhe anewe aketyeke

† **21:44** Nhenge angkentye apwerte nhenhe-akerte angkemele Jesus kwenhe ikwere-arrpe angketyame.

anteme-arle aneke. Kele alartetyele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ileke merne-arlike kere-arlike akngerre ifetyeke. Re antangkeke atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike apetyetyeke apurte-irremele merne arlkwetyeke alere ikwerenhele-arle anewe akekenge. ³ Kele alartetyele areke kele-arle merne-arlike kere-arlike itekenge anteme re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye yerneke alhetyeke tyerrtye areyeke antangketyeke, rarle kele ileke areyeke. Nhenge itne apetyewarremele, apurte anteme anemele merne arlkwetyenhenge. Kele itne alheke itnenhe ikngwetyeke. Kenhe ingkirreke awemele akenhe itne apetyetyakenhe-arle anerlenge. ⁴ Kele imerte re urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye anteme-arle yernemele tyerrtye itnenhe ikngwetyeke apurtele merne arlkwetyeke. Itne imerte alhemele itneke angkemele, 'Apetyewarraye! Alartetye anwerne-kenhele merne-arlike kere-arlike akngerre mpwarekeyaye, pweleke akngerre areye uthene pweleke akweke areye uthene kere tyelke mwerre anthurre-akerte. Re kwenhe ingkirreke iteke arrantherre apetyemele arlkwetyeke. Kele apetyewarraye akangkemele anwerne arlkwetyenhenge.'

⁵ "Kele arrpenhe areyele akenhe itnenhe irlpe artepele awemele, arne itnekenhe akwete mpwarerlte-anerlenge, arrpenheme areye garden itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke, arrpenheme areye akenhe urrkapetyeke-ante-arle alperlte-iweke mane awethe mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Kele arrpenhe areyele akenhe urrkapentye akngerre alartetyele-arle yerneke areye arntwirrremele anthurre-arle atwerirreke ilwetyeke-ante.

⁷ "Nhenge alartetyele awemele atwerre-arle-irreke-akerte re ahele anthurre irreke. Re thultye areye ileke alhetyeke. Itne alhemele tyerrtye itnenhe atwerirreke imerte apmere itnekenhe urele itemele ngkweltye-ilemele. ⁸ Alartetye anteme urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkemele imerte ilemele, 'Awerrirraye, the merne-arlike kere-arlike akngerre anthurre itekeyaye. Kele tyerrtye areye tharle ikngweke apetyetyeke akenhe itne ayene-ilelherlenghe apetyetye-kwenye. ⁹ Apmere arrpenhe-werne alhemele anteme arrantherre apeke aremele tyerrtye iwerrele untherlte-anerlenghe itnenhe-arlike ikngwaye apetyetyeke merne akngerre arlkwetyeke.' ¹⁰ Kele itne alhemele tyerrtye iwerre iterele-arlike-arle aneke areye akngetyeke. Arrpenheme akurne-arlike-arle akwetethe mpwareke, arrpenhe areye akenhe mwerre-arle mpwareke-arle, itne anteme apetyeke apmere alartetye-kenheke irrpemele, atningke anthurre irremele.

¹¹ "Kele alartetye irrpintyemele aretyeke tyerrtye areye, re areke artwe anyente mantere angkweye-akerte. Nhenge artwele anewe akerlenghe kele tyerrtye areye akenhe mantere mwerreke-arle irrpelenghe imerte apetyemele anteme. Kele artwe nhenhe re akenhe mantere mwerreke irrpetyakenhe-arle. ¹² Artwe alartetye imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, 'Atyewe! Iwengenge-ame unte mantere mwerreke irrpetyakenhe apetyeke?' Artwe re akenhe angketye-arlike-akenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke. ¹³ Kele artwe alartetye anteme urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangelheke imerte itnenhe ilemele, 'Apetyewarraye, artwe nhenhe ingkenge uthene ilyenge uthene ayernaye imerte renhe aketheke ingwemerteke iwemele, yanhele re akwete anetyeke akngerre artneleme.' Kele itne renhe ayernemele aketheke iwerirreke."

¹⁴ Jesus-elarle angkentye nhenhe ileke-iperre re itneke angkeke, "Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurreke antangkeme renhe apentetyeke, kele re akenhe urrpetye ware-arle akngakeme, akangkwe-arle-irreme areye, renhe aywerrreke apentetyeke areye-ante." Alakenhe-

arle Jesus angkeke kwertengerle tyaty-arenye akngerrepate areyeke, artwe ampwe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke-arlike.

Mane apeke anthetyeke apmere Rome-arenye akngerrepate, arrangkwe apeke?

(Mark 12:13-17; Luke 20:20-26)

¹⁵ Artwe Pharisee areye apurte-irremele angkerretyame, Jesus renhe ularele apayuthnetyeke, urrtyrremele, re apale angkemere. Itne itirrewarreyame, re apeke apale angkerlenghe itne renhe arntirrkwewarreyeke imerte Rome-arenye akngerrepate iltye anthemele. ¹⁶ Itne Pharisee areye, apententye akngerre Herod-kenhe areye-arlike Jesus-werne yerneke apayuthnetyeke nhenge re akwele apale angketyenhenge. Itne-arle ikwere-werne apetyewarreke-iperre ikwere alakenhe angkerrirreke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne itelareme unte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akwetethe arrayate angkentye akngerre. Unte akngerrepate areyeke-arlike akwenhe anthurre angkenhe-angkenhe. Unte-arle angkeny arrayate Ngkarte-akerte itneke ileme. Kele arrayate mwerre-arle.

¹⁷ Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Kele mwerre-arle anwerne apeke tax mane artwe akngerrepate Caesar anthetyeke? Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?”

¹⁸ Kele Jesus-ele itelareke itne-arle renhe ularele ware apayuthnetyame, re imerte itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, “Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye urrtyrremele ware-arle anerlte-aneme mwerre akwele. Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ayenge urrtyrremele apayuthneme? ¹⁹ Atyenge-werne mane ngkweltye anyente akngetyame, arrantherre-arle Caesar renhe anthemenge, the renhe aretyeke.” Itne arrayate akngetyemele renhe anthehe.

²⁰ Mane ngkweltye areke-arle iperre, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Inngerre-arlike arritnye-arlike angwenhe-kenhe-ame ngkweltye ikwerele aneme?”

²¹ Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Artwe nhenge Caesar.”

Awethe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arne areye Caesar-kenhe renhe an-thirtnewarraye. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe an-thirtnewarremele.”

²² Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirreke angkerlenghe itne apatewarremele nthakenhe-irreyeke itirrewarreke. Kele itne ikwerenge-ntyale alheke.

Ayenge nhenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtneme-akerte

(Mark 12:18-27; Luke 20:27-40)

²³ Arlte yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye arrpenheme Sadducee areye Jesus-werne apetyewarreke. Nhenhe areye angkerrirretyarte Ngkartele-arle akwele tyerrtye ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtnetyakenhe-arle. Itne renhe apayuthnerirreke, ²⁴ “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arrule artwe Moses-ele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke anewenhenge angwenhe apeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Kele artwe apeke ampeke arrangkwe akwete ilwerlenghe, kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle warlekwerte renhe anewe aketyeke, anewenhenge atherrele ampe atnyentyeke kikweke. ²⁵ Kenhe lyete anwerne angkentye kenhenge-nhenge seven pele-akerte ngkwenge ileme. Kenhe artwe atyeyenhenge areye amangkemele akngerre-irrerirremele, meye uthene akngeye uthene anyente-ngentyele. Kenhe kake akngerre akenhe anewe akemele ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke. ²⁶ Kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle arelhe warlekwerte renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte re anteme-arle ampeke arrangkwe ilwemele. Kele anyenteke-anyentele atyeyikwe yanhe areyele arelhe warlekwerte yanhe renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte itne anyenteke-anyente anteme ilwerirremele,

ampeke arrangkwe akwete. ²⁷ Kele ikwerenge-ntyete, arelhe yanhe re anteme-arle ilweke. ²⁸ Kenhe urreke re akenhe, Ngkartele itnenhene itethe-ilintye-alpetyenhe, kenhe anewe angwenhe-kenhe-arle-ame arelhe re anetyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye.”

²⁹ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre untyeme itirreme, akutne iwenhele arrulle intelhe-ileke-akerte Payepuleke. Arrantherre akutne Ngkartele nhenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerere mpwareme-arleke. ³⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe ilwemele itethe-irritneke-iperre, anewe akerrytyakenhe anetyenhe. Itne utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arteke alkerele anetyenhe, anewe akerrytye akngerre kwenye.

³¹ “Arrantherre ayenge apayuthnerrirreke Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtneke apeke ilweke-arle-iperre? Arrantherre-ame angkentye nhenge itelarerrirreke nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses-eke angkeke, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-arle-arle apmere arrulle ilwekenge, ³² ‘Ayenge Ngkartele, Abraham, Jacob, Isaac-elarle utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete. Kenhe ilweke-arle areyele ayenge utyernemele tnaketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itethe areyele ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete.’ Abraham, Isaac, Jacob arrulle anthurre ilweke, urreke Moses intetyenhenge, kenhe Ngkartele angkerlenghe itne-arle renhe utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete-arle!”

³³ Kele renhe-arle awerrirreke iperre, itne apatewarremele nterte anthurre irrerrirreke anteme.

Angkentye Ngkartele-kenhe iwenhe-ame arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre ulkere

(Mark 12:28-34; Luke 10:25-28)

³⁴ Kenhe Pharisee areyele awerrirreke Jesus-ele Sadducee itnenhe ntertelhe-ilerlenghe, itne apurte-irrerirreke Jesus apayuthnerrirretyeke. ³⁵⁻³⁶ Kele artwe anyente itnekenghe aneke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, re Jesus ularele ware apayuthneke nthakenhe-arle re angketyenhenge alakenhe, “Ngkartele anwernenhe angkentye atningke akaltyele-antheke, angkentye iwenhe-ame akngerre-ulkere?”

³⁷ Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Unte Ngkartele-ante ware ahentye-anetyeke atyepete-atyepete. Ikwerenge untyeme-irretyeke arrangkwe. Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atyepete-atyepete! ³⁸ Angkentye nhenhe arrpenhenge arrekwele aneme, angkentye nhenhe arrpenhe areyenge impene-ulkere. ³⁹ Angkentye akngerre arrpenhe akenhe alakenhe-arle aneme: Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke. ⁴⁰ Arrantherre apele Ngkartele ahentye-anetyeke atyepete-atyepete, arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke, arrantherre angkentye arrpenhe ingkirreke aywerrreke apentewarreyenhe-arle, angkentye nhenge areye Moses-elarle, angkentye Ngkartele-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle-ake anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke.”

Christ apele aneme, anyente re Ngkartele-arle alhileke

(Mark 12:35-37; Luke 20:41-44)

⁴¹ Pharisee areye yanhele akwete anerlenghe, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, ⁴² “Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke, nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme ikwere-akerte? Re-ame angwenhe-kenhe arrwekelenye-ngentye?”

Itne ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke, rarle David-eke-artweye-ngentye aneme.”

⁴³ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhene awethe apayuthnemele, “Arrule anthurre, David itethe akwete anerlenge, Utmenge Akngerrele ikwere ileke artwe nhenge-akerte Ngkarte-arle alhileke-akerte, rarle renhe ileke, “Akngerrepate atyinhe.” Nthakenhe-arle-ame David-ele renhe Alartetye akeke?

⁴⁴ Arrantherre itelareme, David Alartetye-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Alartetye atyinheke angkeke,

“Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge alartetye anetyeke,

tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentye-kwenye areye ingke ngkwinhenge kwene-iletyenhenge,

kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenhenge.” ’

Psalm 110:1.

⁴⁵ “Arrantherre apeke itelarerrirreme? David angkeke artwe nhenge Ngkarte-arle alhileke-arle, alartetye ikwerenhe aneme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe re urreke-arle apetyetyenhe David-engentyele uthene anetyenhe? Rarle David-engentyele aneke-iperre, re alartetye ikwerenhe-arle aneme. Artwe nhenge Ngkarte-arle alhileke David-enge awethe arntwarre-arle.”

⁴⁶ Itne ikwere angkirtnetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kele itne nterte anthurre irrerirreke anteme. Itne atere-irrerirreke renhe awethe apayuthnetyeke.

23

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke alknagarre-ileme Pharisee areye-arlike-akerte angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike-akerte (Mark 12:38-39; Luke 11:43,46; 20:45-46)

¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke tyerrtye arpenhe yanhele-arle aneke areyeke-arlike.

² “Arrantherre itelareme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, Pharisee areye-arlike-arle Ngkarte akngakeke Jew areye arrenhantherrenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke.

³ Alakenhenge anteme itne apeke angkerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe itneke akangkwe-irretyeke imerte aywerrkele mpwaremele iwenhe-arle itne angkeme. Kele itnenhe angwaretyale anetyeke iwenhe apeke-arle itne mpwareme. Nhenge itne apeke arratye-arratye-arlike akaltyele-antherlenge yanhe areye-arle itne-arrpe arratye mpwaretyakenhe-arle.

⁴ Itne akwetethe-arle itirreme arne arrpe-anenheke tyerrtye arpenhe areyele mpwaretyeke itnenhe akwetethe-arlike uternemele arne itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kele itne tyerrtye yanhe areye aremele, itnenhe alpe-eme-iletyeke arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge alartetyele-arle urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe uternemele-arteke arne ulthentye akngernetyeke re-arrpe. Nhenge re-arrpe uyarne akemelhe-ilemele akertne-iletyeke anyentele, alartetyele renhe akwenpele-arle arerle-aneme. Alakenhe anetyale anetyeke.

⁵ “Alartetye yanhe areyele akenhe arne arrpe-anenhe-arle mpwareme nhenge tyerrtye arpenhe areyele akwele itnenhe aremele tnaketyenhenge akwele. Itnenhe arerrirraye! Arrantherre-ame areme arne akweke yanhe areye itne-arle akngerneme amulte-arle urlele-arlike? Itne anteme pipe angkentye Moses-kenhe-akerte ayerneke imerte arne akweke yanheke akwerneke. Itnenhe arerrirraye! Itne mantere arlpentyeke irrpemele untherlthe-aperlenge tnakelhemele, itnenhe akwele tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge.

⁶ “Kele itne imerte tyatye itne-kenheke apurte-irremele, apurtele apeke merne akngerre arlkwemele, itne chair impene anthurre areye-arle

akngakeme, chair nhenge areye tyerrtye akngerre areyeke, tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. ⁷ Nhenge itne alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetyeke, itne arnterre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arppenhe areye itneke akaperte kwene-irrerlenge itnenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlke akerlenge.

⁸ “Kele awerrirraye! Tyerrtyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe” akerlenge renhe ayakaye, arrantherre ingkirreke kake uthene yaye uthene-arle aneme alakenhe anteye-arle Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe anyente aneme arrekantherre. ⁹ Tyerrtye arppenhe renhe “akngeye” aketyale anetyeke. Arrantherre Akngeye anyente-ante-arle atnyeneme alkere akertnele-arle anerle-aneme. ¹⁰ Tyerrtyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe “akngerrepate” akerlenge, arrantherre akenhe renhe ayaketyeke-arle re arrenhantherrenhe apalele tnakeme-ketye arrekantherrenhe kwenhe Akngerrepate anyente-ante aneme, anyente nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke. ¹¹ Kele angwenhe apeke-arle arrekantherrenhenge atyeperre anetyeke ahentye-aneme, kele re-arrpe arrekantherre ingkirrekeke urrkapetyeke. ¹² Kenhe angwenhe apeke re ikwere-arrpe akngerre atniwelheme, arppenhenge areye akngerre ulkere, urreke Ngkartele renhe ingkerne arrernetyenhenge renhe apurele-anthemele. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re tnakelhetyakenhe, kenhe ikwere-arrpe akurne-akurne itirremele, urreke Ngkartele renhe akngerre atniwetyenhe, arppenhenge areye arrekwlenge arrernetyenhenge.”

Jesus-ele yanhe areye alkngetherre ileme urrtyrremele-arle mwerre akwele aneme areye

(Mark 12:37b-40; Luke 11:39-42, 44, 52; 20:47)

¹³ Kele Jesus angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke angkeke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrekantherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe arrantherre-arle urrtyrirrerlte-anemenge arne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke anerlte-anetyeke arrkernerlenge, arrantherre-arle arriwe metye-arteke-arle aneme, itnenhe ayakemele apmere Ngkartele-kenheke irppenheme-ketye. Kele, arrantherre-arlke irppenhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre tyerrtye arppenhe areye ayakeme-arle irppenheme-ketye.” ¹⁴ Kele Jesus angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke awethe angkeke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrekantherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe arrantherre-arle urrtyrirrerlte-anemenge arne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre apmere warlekwerte areye-kenheke irrpeme arne areye itnekenhe anyelkngel inerlte-anemele. Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre akwele tyatye-ke irrpemele Ngkarteke akwete anthurre angketyeke. Kele mwerre anetyakenhe-arle alakenhe, akurne-arle alakenhe! Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherre arerle-aneme alakenhe mpwarerlenge, kele re arrekantherre arne akenge anthurre mpwareme!

¹⁵ “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye uthene. Arrekantherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe arrantherre-arle urrtyrirrerlte-anemenge arne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre apeke apmere arppe-anenhe-werne untherlte-apemele, apmere kwatye alayenge arntwarre apeke, apmere arlenge anthurre-werne-arlke, arrantherre tyerrtye anyente uter-netyeke arrantherre-arteke anetyeke. Tyerrtye re anteme arrantherre-arteke irremele, re arrekantherrenge akurne awethe arntwarre-ulkere aneme, urreke re apmere arrentye Satan-kenhe-werne-arle alhetyenhe,

arrantherre-arlike yanhe-werne ante-arle alherlte-iweme, apmere akurne urele akwetethe amperle-aneme-werne.

¹⁶ “Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye uthene. Akunye areye-aye! Ngkarte arrekatherre akurne anthurre mpwareme. Arrantherre-arle itelaretyakenhe-arle iwenhe arrantherre angkeme, arrantherre akaltyele-antheme akutne areye, alakenhe itneke angkemele, ‘Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, tyatye Jew-kenhe arritnyele ilemele, kele mwerre-arle mpwaretyakenhe apeke. Kenhe unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe nhakweke uternelheme apwerte gold arritnyele tyatye Jew-kenhe kwenele-arle aneme yanhenge. Kele urrtyirretyale! Arrantherre arratye mpwaretyeke.’ Alakenhe-arle arrantherre itnenhe apale akaltyele-antheme. ¹⁷ Itirrentye arrekatherrenhe arratye anetyakenhe. Tyatye Jew-kenhe impene anthurre aneme. Gold re akenhe impene anetyakenhe. Kenhe gold impene anteme-arle irreme, rarle tyatye akngerre Jew-kenhele anemenge ware, mwerre Ngkarteke.

¹⁸ “Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle arrantherre kere akngetyemele, kere renhe apwerte athereke-arleke ure itemele ntheke-iwemele Ngkarte anthemele, renhe tnakemele. Arrantherre awethe akaltyele-antheme alakenhe, “Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “apwerte athere kere ntheke-iwentye akngerre” arritnyele ilemele, kele mwerre-arle mpwaretyakenhe apeke. Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “kere apwerte athereke-arleke-arle arrerneke” arritnye ilemele. Kele urrtyirretyale! Arrantherre arratye mpwaretyeke. ¹⁹ Itirrentye arrekatherrenhe arratye anetyakenhe! Kere nhenge apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye akngerre ikwere-arle arrerneke impene aneme. Kenhe apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye akngerre renhe kere yanhenge impene anthurre ulkere-arle, itne-arle apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye nhengele kere areye amperlengge itne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreyeke.

²⁰ Kere rarle impene-ante-arle irreme apwerte ikwere-arleke-arle arrernekenge ware. Apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye rarle kerenge impene anthurre ulkere-arle. Angwenhele apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “apwerte athere ntheke-iwentye akngerre” kele re angkeme apwerte atherre ntheke-iwentye akngerre ikwere-akerte-arle iwenhe-arle akertnele ampeme ikwere-arlike-arle. ²¹ Angwenhele apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “Tyatye Jew areye-kenhe” arritnye angkemele, kele rarle arritnye Ngkarte-kenhele-arle alhileme, Ngkarte-arle yanhe tyatye kwenele-arle anemenge. ²² Arrpenhele apeke arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alhileme, “alkere akertne” arritnye angkemele, kele re alakenhe angkemele re arritnye Ngkarte-kenhele-ante-arle ileme, alkere-arle Ngkarte chair ikwerenhele anentye akngerre, ingkirreke anthurreke akngerrepate.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Pharisee areye utheneke.

²³ Awethe re angkeke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke Pharisee areyeke-arlike, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre tyerrtye urrtyirreleme mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme, arrangkwe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akurne akngerre arrekatherre irretyenhe! Nhenge arrantherre arne akweke areye karteneke ngkerneme itne lyaperlengge, arunthe akweke arpelhe-akerte areye, arne akweke nhenge mint-arlike, dill-arlike, cumin-arlike. Kele imerte itneke-ngentyele arrantherre merne anngge 100 akngeme, imerte akngakemele Ngkarteke 10-

pele anthemele. Alakenhe nhenhe rarle angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Kele mwerre-arle alakenhe arrantherre akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkentye impene anthurre areyeye alngwirreke. Arrantherre tyerrtye areye arratyentye arrantarte-aretye-kwenye-arle, arrantherre itneke urrtiyirreme-arle. Arrantherre itneke alhwarpe-irretye-kwenye-arle alpe-eme-iletakenhe-arle. Arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akwete awerrirretyakenhe. ²⁴ Yewe, arrantherre-arle akutne-arle, artwe pwengele-arteke-arle arrantherre akngerlte-apeme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrantherre itelaremele-arteke, kele arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge alakenhe akwete angkeme arrantherre-arle akwete arne akweke areye alakenhe mpwarerlte-anemenge, kele arrantherre akenhe arne akngerre areye mpwaretyeke arrangkwe-arle.

²⁵ “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Pharisee areye-arlke arrantherre urrtiyirremele ilentye akngerre mwerre akwele anerlte-anemele. Arrantherre tnakelhentye akngerre areye! Alakenhenge-arle arrekantherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe! Arrantherre-arle itne-arteke nhenge tyampite uthene plate uthene akethe-ante urlkernemele, kwene akenhe aterngge-arle. Arrantherre arne arrpe-anenhe akethele mpwarerlte-aneme arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge arrantherre mwerre akwele. Kele arrantherre akenhe atnure, ntyelhe-arle aneme-arle. ²⁶ Itirrentye arrekantherrenhe arraty anetyakenhe. Atnure ante ntyelhe anetyale! Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre apeke arne renhe arraty mpwaremele. Arrantherre apeke tyampite uthene plate uthene kwenele arrekwele alhewerlengge, kele itne alkarle anthurre anetyenhenge. Alakenhe arrantherre itirretyeke iwenhe-arle arrekantherre-arlengge kwenele anemeke, akurne areyetye untyeme-irreme, kele yanhe-ngentyele imerte arrantherre mwerre arraty anteme anetyenhele.

²⁷ “Akunye areye-aye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Pharisee areye-arlke arrantherre urrtiyirremele mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme. Arrantherre tnakelhentye akngerre areye-arle! Alakenhenge anteme arrekantherre akurne akngerre irretyenhe! Arrantherre-arle tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye-kenhe iperte-arteke-arle, arpenhe areyele mperlkere intelhe-ileke. Arrpenhe areyele iperte yanhe areye arerlengge, itne akethele mwerre aneme, kenhe kwenele akenhe tyerrtye areye-kenhe ngkwerne-ante-arle aneme, ilweke-arle arnterte-irrerlte-anerlengge. ²⁸ Alakenhe anthurre-arle arrantherre aneme. Tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe aremele, itne itirreme arrantherre mwerre akwele, kele arraty anetyakenhe-arle, kwene akenhe arrantherre akurne anthurre-arle. Arrantherre angkeme arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkartekenhe akwele apententye akngerre, kele arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre arratyentye apentetyakenhe-arle.”

Jesus-ele angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke ileme, akurne anthurre-arle itneke irretyenhe

(Luke 11:47-51)

²⁹ Jesus angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye uthene Pharisee areye utheneke awethe angkeke, “Akunye areye-aye! Arrantherre mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme. Apmere irrare nthenhele-arle, arrekantherrenhe arrekwelenyey areyele angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye artelheme, arrantherre warle impene arteme itnenhe itelaretyeke itne-arle atweke areye. Arrantherre awethe mwerre akngerre mpwareke apmere nthenhele-arle artwe

arrpenhe areye Ngkarteke-arle arratyte anetyarte areye artelhemenge.

³⁰ Kele arrantherre atyenge alakenhe-arle angkeme, 'Altyerre iperre anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arle atweke. Kenhe anwerne apeke-arle yanhe ikwerele ureke aneke, anwerne itnenhe atwetyakenhe-arle anemere.'

³¹ Kele arrantherre akaltye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye mwerre-arle. Kenhe arrantherre angkentye atyinhe akwenpele iripe artepele awemele, imernemele arrantherre-arle arrekantherrenhe altyerre ipenhe areye-arteke anemenge. ³² Kele lyete arrantherre altyerre iperre arrekantherrenhe impatyte apenterlte-anetyenhe!" ³³ Arrantherre-arle tyerrtye akurne anthurre aneme apmwe arrenkwelthe akurne-akerte areye-arteke! Ngkarte-ketye alengke-iwelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Re arrenhantherrenhe ure akngerreke-arle iweme ampetyeke!

³⁴ "Awerrirraye! Ngkarte arrekantherre antangelhetyenhe, yanhe areyeke angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, ake altywere areye, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arlike. Arrantherre arrpenhe areye atweme, arrpenhe areye akenhe arrantherre arne arntarlkweke-arleke iripare arrenneme ilwetyeke, arrpenhe areye arrantherre tyatyte kweneke-arle ngkerneme itnenhe whip-ele atwemele. Arrantherre itnenhe alwernerlte-anetyenhe antime apmere anyente-ngentye apmere arrpenhe-werne-atheke. ³⁵ Alakenhenge anteme Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe ilpernemele atwetyenhe, arrantherre-arle artwe arrpenhe mwerre areye apelkele atwekenge. Arrantherre itelareme angwenhele Abel atweke. Alakenhenge anteme altyerre iperre arrekantherrenhe areye, arrpenhe-ngentye arrpenhe-werne-atheke, itne tyerrtye areye akwetethe atwerlte-anemele anteme, ikweringe anteme itne Barachiah-eke alerikwe Zechariah atweke. Itne aremele renhe tyatyte arrkngerte kwene-werne irrpenherlenghe, renhe atwerrirreke. ³⁶ Yewe, the arrenhantherrenhe arratyte alkngetherre ilemele Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe-arlike atweme re anteme arrwekelenye areyele-arle artwe nhenhe areye atwekenge." Alakenhe-arle Jesus angeke angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke Pharisee areyeke-arlike.

Jesus arneme tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeke rarle itneke alhwarrpe-irremenge

(Luke 13:34-35)

³⁷ Kele Jesus alhwarrpe anthurre irremele tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeke angeke, "Jerusalem-arenye areye-apenhe, Jerusalem-arenye areye-apenhe! Akunye areye! Kele arrule anthurunge arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye apwertele wemele atwerrirretyarte Ngkarte-arle angkentye-akerte areye-arlike yernetyarte apmere nhenhe-werne. Arrulenge-arrule ayenge ahentye-aneke arrenhantherre apurtelhe-ilemele arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge thipe mikwele akweke ikwerenhe areye apurtelhe-ilemele arlpelhe kweneke arrennemele arntarnte-aremele-arteke, alak-enhe athewe. Kele arrantherre akenhe ayenge ikwele-areke anthurre-arle. ³⁸ Lyete ware Ngkarte Temple Jwe areye-kenhe arrekantherrenhe ipmentye-iwetyenhe, apmere arltwe tnetyenhe, Re awethe yanhele anetyakenhe anteme. ³⁹ Kenhe ayenge apmere nhenhenge-ntyale alpeme antime, arrantherre ayenge awethe urreke arerrirretyakenhe, urrekeke-ante apeke. Kenhe urreke rarle, ayenge apetye-alpetyenhe, nhenge arrantherre ayenge arerrirremele arlkerrirretyenhele, 'Anwerne ingkirreke alyelhewarreyekaye Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe-werne-atheke! Artwe

nhenhe apele Ngkartele-arle anwerneke-werne yernekeke. Ngkarte-aye, unte-arle renhe akangkentye-ileme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke irrare-irremele tyerrtye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke.

24

Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeme, “Tyatyte Jew-kenhe ngkweltyeke atakelhetyenhe.”

(Mark 13:1-2; Luke 21:5-6)

¹ Nhenge Jesus tyatyte Jew areye-kenhe ikwenge-ntyete arraterlenge, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyeke ikwere angketyeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, Tyatyte mwerre akngerre yanhe araye.”

² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne arteke apwerte akngerre areye-ngentyele, itne alakenhe anerrirryakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerrirryenhe.”

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ileme akurne-arle itneke irretyenhe

(Mark 13:3-13; Luke 21:7-19)

³ Urreke, Jesus Apwerte Olive-akartele re-arrpe anetyame, apententye akngerre areye apetyemele renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerneke ilaye, ilengare-ame tyatyte nhakwe renhe itne ultaketyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye, nthakenheke-amparre-arle irretyenhe nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge ilengare-arle unte apetyalptyeke, ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyeke anerlenge.”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre tyerrtye arpenhe areye-ketye arntarnte-arelhewarraye, itne apeke arrekantherre urrtyrreme-ketye, itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ilemeketye atyengenge. ⁵ Kenhe atningke arrpenhe areye akenhe apetyewarremele, arrekantherre alakenhe apale angkerrirryenhe, ‘Ayenge Messiah, nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre alhileke yernetyeke!’ Atningkele-arle aweke-iperrele itnenhe apentewarretyenhe. ⁶ Atere-irretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre awemele thultye areye atwerrrerlenge apmere arrpe-anenhele. Yanhe areyeke-amparre arrekwele irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwerele ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyeke arrangkwe-arle. ⁷ Kenhe urreke ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhe, tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele-arle ahele uthnerremele atwerretyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ahele uthnerretyenhe. Ikwenge-ntyete ahelhe anteke nhenhe arrewemele irrerirryenhe, apmere arrpe-anenhele-arle kele merneke arrangkwe anerrirryenhe. ⁸ Alakenhe arrekwele-arle aneke. Kenhe arne yanhe areyeke-amparre irretyenhe. Urreke ayenge apetyalptyenhenge arne arrpenhe akurne anthurre areye-arle anetyenhe.

⁹ “Yanhenge anteme tyerrtye areye arrekantherre anteme ahele-irretyenhe, itne thultye areye itnekenhe iletanhe arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrkemele irrerlknge atwetyeke. Yewe, tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe anekenge. ¹⁰ Yanhenge anteme atyinhe atyewe arrpenhemele ayenge-arle apenteke-iperre untyeme-irremele atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe anteme anetyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhemele arrpenhe itnenhe thultye areye iltye anthetyenhe itnenhe atwetyeke. ¹¹ Tyerrtye atningke urrtyrretyenhe, ilhelhemele itne-arle

angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre akwele. Tyerrtye atningkele awemele akangkwe-irretyenhe angkentye itnekenhe-ke imerte apale aneme alherlte-iwemele. ¹² Yewe, tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhen-gentye akurne-irretyenhe akwete akurne mpwarerlte-anemele. Tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe, itne arrpenhe areyetye alhule-iwetyenhe, Ngkarte-arle awerrirremenge. ¹³ Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemele ilwetyeke-atwetye kele arrantherrenhe Ngkarteke mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyenhe, akayake-ilemele arrantherre anteme akwete-ante Ikwerenge anerlte-anetyenhe. ¹⁴ Apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele angkentye mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ilerlte-apetyenhe, angkentye nhenge Ngkarte-akerte tyerrtye areyeke-arle akngerrepate irremele itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Kele tyerrtye areyele-arle kele apmere arrpe-anenhenge awekenge iperre ante-arle, ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenhe.”

*Akurne akngerre irretyenhe apmere Jerusalem-ele
(Mark 13:14-23; Luke 21:20-24)*

¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus awethe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Urreke, arrantherre arne akurne anthurre arerrirretyenhe Tyatye nhenhe kwene ikwerele. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkarteke tyatye renhe impetyenhe-arle, renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe. Kenhe Daniel-ele, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele arrule anthurre-arle nhenhe ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke. Angwenhele apeke angkentye nhenhe read-eme-ileme, mwantye itirraye! ¹⁶ Kenhe arrantherre apmere Judea ikwerele apeke aneme arne akenge areye alakenhe areye irrerlengenge aremele, apwerte-werne iparrpe alherlte-iwetyeke-arle! ¹⁷ Yanhe ikwerele-ureke tyerrtye anyente apeke ulyentye apmere itweke aneme, re akenhe apmere-werne alpetyale anetyeke-arle, arne ikwerenhe areye inetyeke, urreke alwirretyenhenge. ¹⁸ Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apmere akethele urrakpemele, alpetyale anaye apmere-werne mantere arrekantherrenhe inetyeke, impemele-ante alhaye. ¹⁹ Kenhe arelhe atnerlte-atnerlte areyeke arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe akurne anthurre-arle anetyenhe. Kenhe arelhe ampe arethape-akerte, itne uyarne alheme! ²⁰ Ngkarte apayuthnaye nhenge akurne yanhe areye alhwerrpele anetyale, arrantherre-arle uyarne untemenge. Awethe anteye Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge akurne yanhe areye arlte apurrkele anetyale. ²¹ Yewe, akurne akngerre anthurre kwenhe anetyenhe, arrekwele-ngentye nhenge Ngkarteke-arle ahelhe nhenhe mpwareke arne arpe-anenhe akurne aneke akwetethenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele arrwekele arne akurne nhenhe-arteke irrerlengenge aretyakenhe-arle. Alakenhe-arteke anteme awethe anetyakenhe anetyenhe. ²² Ngkarte kele angkeke akurne nhenge areye alakenhe-irrerlengenge, urteke ware anetyenhe kele uyerremele. Re alakenhe mpwareke ingkirreke ilweketyenge. Re itirreke rarle arrekwele akngakeke areyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge re angkeke akurne nhenge areye anetyenhe iparrpe uyerretyenhenge.

²³ “Kenhe arrpenhe apeke arrekantherre angketyenhe, ‘Apetyewarraye aretyeke, nhenhe anyente aneme Ngkarteke-arle alhileke nhenhe-werne yernetyeke.’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! Angwenhe apeke alakenhe angkeme, ‘Nhakweyaye re!’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! ²⁴⁻²⁵ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtirremele ware-arle angkerlengenge alakenhe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe artwe Ngkarteke-arle alhileke.’ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtirremele ware angketyenhe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre.’ Itne arne impene

ngangkerele mpwareke tyerrtye itneke urrtiryretyeke, arrekatherre-arlike, nhenge areye Ngkartele-arle kele akngakeke. Kenhe itne arrekatherre uyarne-arle urrtiryreke tharle arrenhantherrenhe nhenhe areyekerterre arrekwele ilekenge.”

²⁶ “Kenhe arrenheme areye apeke apetyewarremele arrekatherre angkerrirretyenhe, ‘Nhakwe arerrirraye, artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke re apmere ahurratyale anerlenge!’ Kenhe itne apeke akenhe angkerrirretyenhenge, ‘Re apmere kwenele alengke-iwelheme!’ Kenhe itne apeke arrekatherre alakenhe angkerrirrerlenghe, itnenhene awerrirretyale! ²⁷ Ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Nhenge ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-almemele, ayenge alarrkentye-arteke apetyetyenhe, alarrkemele alkere akertne alkngenthe-iletienhe ikngerre-ngentye alturnle-werne-atheke. Alarrkentye-arteke, tyerrtye ingkirreke ayenge arerrirretyenhe. ²⁸ Thipe irretye areye itelaraye! Arrantherre itelareme nhenge kere apmere awangkele ilwerlenghe yanhele intemele irretye areye irrperrrerlenghe. Kele anwerne itelareme iwenheke-arle itne yanhele aneme. Alakenhe-arle arrantherre ayenge akethe aretyenhe apetyalperlenghe, iwenheke-arle ayenge nhenhele aneme-arlike.”

Jesus angkeme apetye-arle-almeme akerte
(Mark 13:24-27; Luke 21:25-28)

²⁹ Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Akurne yanhe areye-arle irreke iperre, uterne ingwemerte-irretyenhe, atnyentye pwarrrtyeyakenhe anetyenhe. Kwerralye areye alkere-ngentye atnyerrirretyenhe, Ngkartele altyerriperre alkere akertne-arenye areye lernetyenhe. ³⁰ Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angkulyenge aratemele, apetyetyenhe pwarrrtyemele. Nhenge ayenge nhenhe-werne ngangkere akngerre-akerte apetyetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arpe-anenhe-arenyele ayenge aretyenhe, itne ingkirreke arrangkelhe-ilerremele atere anthurre irrerrirretyenhe. ³¹ The utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye yernetyenhe, trumpet itnekenhe arnterre angkelhe-angkelhe-iletienhe, utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye alhetyeke, ikngerre-werne, antekerre-werne, alturnle-werne, ayerrere-werne. Itne alhetyenhe apurtelhe-iletieke tyerrtye areye Ngkartele-arle akngakeke areye, imerte akngetye-almemele ikwere-werne.”

Jesus angkeme arne utyerrke-akerte
(Mark 13:28-31; Luke 21:29-33)

³² Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arne utyerrke-akerte itirrewarraye. Arrantherre itelareme alhwerrpenge arpelhe areye atnyentye akngerre uyerremele imerte. Ikwere-ipenhele, nhenge arpelhe arrenhe areye aratterlenghe arrantherre itelareme uterne-arle itwe-irreme. ³³ Kele alakenhe rarle anetyenhe, arrantherre yanhe areye arerrirretyenhe alkerele anerlenghe, kele arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle itwe antemirreme apetyalpetyeke.

³⁴ “Itelarerrirraye. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrenheme lyete itethe akwete anerlte-aneme, urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge, itne akurne anthurre ingkirreke arerrirretyenhe. ³⁵ Ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyenhe, kenhe angkentye atyinhe areye akenhe uyerretyakenhe akwete-arle anetyenhe.”

Tyerrtye ingkirre akutne aneme ilengare-arle Jesus apetyalpetyenheke
(Mark 13:32-37; Luke 17:26-30,34-36)

³⁶ Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe ileke, “Ingkirrenyeke akutne aneme ilengare-arle ayenge apetye-alpetyenheke, Utmenge alkere-arenye areye-arlike akutne aneme. Ayenge-arlike, the-arlike itelaretyakenhe. Ngkarte-ante kwenhe akaltye aneme.
³⁷ Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalpetyeke aneme, ingkirreke arreware akwete anetyenhenge. Alakenhe-arteke, ahinpe anthurre Noah-arle itethe anetyartenge.
³⁸ Urreke kwatye urewe akngerre anetyenhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke arreware aneke. Itne merne arlkwetyarte, anewe akerryarte. Kele imerte Noah ikwere-artweye areye-arlike boat-eke antyenhemele, rarle mpwarekeke. ³⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe akwete arreware anerlthe-aneke. Kele kwatye urewe akngerre anteme apetyemele itnenhe atweke. Alakenhe-arle urreke tyerrtye areye arreware anthurre-arle anetyenhe, ilengare ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyalperlenghe.

⁴⁰ “Kenhe urreke-arle ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyenhenge, yanhe ikwerele artwe atherre apeke akethele urrkaperle-anerrrlenghe. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware-arle akngetyenhe, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe ipmentye-arle irrerlenghe. ⁴¹ Awethe-arlike, arlte yanhe ikwerele arelthe atherrele apeke merne ntange areye atherle-anerreme. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware-arle akngetyenhe, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe ipmentye-arle irrerlenghe. ⁴² Alakenhe rarle re, arrantherre arelherlthe-anetyeke akwete atyenge, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkn-girreke, apetyalpetyeke-atwetye, arrantherre-arle akutne-arle ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenneke. ⁴³ The arrekatherre angkentye akweke arrpenhe ilettyeke ahentye-aneme artwe ikwere-akerte apmere iltheke-artweye. Kenhe re apeke apmere kwelele ankw akngerre, kenhe arrpenhe apeke anyelkngke apetyerlenghe, kele re imerte ingkirrenyeke anthurre-arle anyelknggele inerle-alhemele. Kenhe apmereke-artweye re apeke-arle akarre aneke-arle, re aretyeke-arle aneke anyelkngalthe re apetyerlenghe, re imerte renhe-arle ulilemele-arle arne ikwerenhe areye anyelknggele ineme-ketye. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arratye nhenhe itelarrerirreme. ⁴⁴ Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre kwenhe arelherlthe-anetyeke atyenge ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenneke. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetye-arle-alpetyenneke arrantherre akutne-arle aneme. Arrantherre alknngwe akwete anerlthe-aneme ware.” Jesus-arle ikwere-arrpe-arle angketyame apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke.

*Ayeye urrkapentye akngerre atherre-akerte
(Luke 12:41-48)*

⁴⁵ Kenhe Jesus re angkentye nhenhe ileke: “Angwenhe-ame urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe? Kenhe ilthekeke-artweye re alethe alhetyeke, re kele urrkapentye akngerre anyente ware ikwere ineme urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke, itnenhene merne-arlike kere-arlike anthetyeke angayakwe irrerirrerlenghe. ⁴⁶ Nhenge artwe iltheke-artweye alethe alhekenge-ntyete apetye-alpemele, re apeke urrkapentye akngerre renhe aretye-alpeme arnterre anthurre warrke-irrerlenghe, iltheke-artweye re ikwere akangketye-alpeme. ⁴⁷ Kele the arrekatherre arratye-arle ileme. Kenhe re imerte urrkapentye akngerre yanhe renhe-arle arne ingkirrenyeke ikwerenheke akngerrepate arrenemele.

⁴⁸ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre akurne, re-arrpe angketyenhenge, ‘The itelaretyakenhe, ilengare apeke-arle akngerrepate atyinhe

apetyalpetyenhe, re apeke-arle akwete-ante anthurre-arle alhetyenhe, kele re akutne-arle aneme nthakenhe-arle ayenge irremeke.’⁴⁹ Re anteme urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areke ahele-irremele itnenhe atwemele. Kele re arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irretyenhe, merne akngerre-arlike arlkwemele, ngkwarle akngerre-arlike antywemele irrkaye-irrkaye-irremele.⁵⁰ Kele urreke, akngerrepate apetyalpetyenhe artwe yanhe re alknge anerlenge.⁵¹ Re renhe aremele akurne anthurre irrerlenge, re renhe iwetyenhe arnterre anthurre atwemele renhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernemele. Re kele alhetyeke arrpenhe areyele-arlenghe anetyeke tyerrtye yanhe areyenge mwerre-arle akwele anerlenghe-anemenge. Re anemele artitye inkerrelhilemele rlkerte awelheke, uyarne itirremele.”

25

Ayeye arelhe awenke 10 pele-akerte

¹⁻² Jesus-ele itneke angkentye arrpenhe ileke, “Ayenge apetyalpemele ahelhe nhenhe-werne akngerrepate anteme anetyeke, alakenhe-arle irretyenhe. Arle yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye areye arelhe wenke 10 pele-arteke-arle apmere atyewe itnekenhe-werne alherlenghe, akarelhemele anewe akwerrke-iperreke apetyetyeke renhe anewe aketyeke. Itne ingwele alknghenthe-akerte alheke.³ Kenhe arelhe 5 pele akwenpele aneke, alknghenthe itnekenhe alknghenthe-ileke iperre, antere awethe akngetyakenhe urrekeke.⁴ Kenhe arelhe ilernpenye 5 pele arrpenhele akenhe itelareke-arle, irlpangkemele antere awethe akngetyetyeke urrekeke, alknghenthe ilwernelheketye.⁵ Ingwele anteme, artwe re apetyetyakenhe akwete aneke. Arelhe itne akarelhemele akarelhemele-irreke, ankwe-anteme-interrirreke.

⁶ “Kele ingwe mpwepele anteme tyerrtye anyentele arkelhe-ileke alakenhe, ‘Iparrpe akeme-irraye! Artwe anewe-arle aketyenhe re angathe anteme apetyemenge, kele alhetyekeye ikwere arnekarnare irretyeke!’

⁷ Kele itne akeme-irrerirreke ankwenge-ntyale alknghenthe itnekenhe-arle akngerre-ilemele alhetyeke.⁸ Kele arerte-arerte itne uyarne itirreke alknghenthe itnekenhe akweke-arle-irrekenge, ‘Anwerne kwenhe antere akngerre inetyakenhe irreke.’ Uyarne itelaremele itne arelhe 5 pele arrpenhe areye apayuthneke. ‘Antere akweke anwernenhe anthaye! Alknghenthe anwerne-kenhe-arle ilwernelhekenge.’⁹ Kele itne angkirtnerlenghe, ‘Arrangkwe, anwerne-kenhe-arle akweke ware-arle anwerneke-ante-arle. Shop-werne alherlthe-iwaye antere awethe arrekantherre inetyeke!’

¹⁰ “Kele itne alherlthe-iweke inerrirretyeke. Kele itne-arle alhekengere artwe re apetyeke anteme-arle anewe aketyeke akwerrke-iperre ikwerenhe renhe akngetyeke. Arelhe ilernpenye areye-arlike apurte-iremele ikwere-atherrenge alheke lamp alknghenthe-akerte akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe apmere-werne arrernelhemele itne kwene irrpenherlthe-iweke imerte merne akngerre anthurre arlkwerrirremele, artwe urrkapentye akngerrele anteme arriwe marteke.¹¹ Kele antere awethe-arle ineke iperre arelhe 5-pele arrpenhe itne apetyalpeke apmere ikwere-werne akethele nemele arlkerrirremele alakenhe, ‘Akngerrepataye! Altywere-ila ye anwerne irrpnhetyenhenge!’

¹² “Kele re alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, ‘Iwenhe ikweraye? Ayenge-arle arrekantherre akutne-arle.’”

¹³ Kele Jesus-ele angkentye nhenhe ileke-iperre re itneke angkeke, “Kele mwantyele anteme awerrirraye! Arrantherre kwenhe arelhe 5 pele itelarentye nhenge areye-arteke anetyeke. Akwetethe atyenge

akarelherl-te-anetyeke ayenge-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyenheke, arrantherre-arle akutne-arle ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalpetyenheke.”

Ayeye urrkapentye akngerre areye-akerte

¹⁴ Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele angkentye itneke ileke, “Ayenge apetyalpemele ahelhe nhenheke-werne akngerrepate anteme anetyeke, alakenhe-arle irretyenhe: Artwele urrkapentye akngerre urrpetye atnyeneke. Artwe yanhe rarle arne ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-iletyame apmere arrpenhe-werne alethe-irrerle-alhetyeke. Urreke re alhetyenhenge re itneke antangkeke. Anyenteke-anyente re itneke mane ampenye ikwerenhe antheke, itne arntarnte-aretyeke akngerre-ilemele.

¹⁵ Artwe arrekwele-iperreke re antheke mane 5000 gold ngkweltye akngerre anthurre nhenge yanhenge re ikwere arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Artwe arrpenheke akenhe re antheke mane 2000 gold ngkweltye ikwere re arntarnte-aretyeke ateye, kele artwe ingkerne-iperreke akenhe re antheke mane 1000 gold ngkweltye areye. Ikwere-iperrele anteme re alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne ilengareke-atwetye ikwere apeke.

¹⁶ “Urrkapentye arrekwele-iperrele nhenge 5,000 gold ngkweltye areye atnyenyetyeke, re iparrpe alheke arne arrpenhe mpwaremele, apwerte nhenge atningke-irretyeyeke. Ikwere-iperre anteme 5,000 awethe mpwareke. Kele re 10,000 atnyeneke anteme. ¹⁷ Urrkapentye arrpenhele nhenge 2,000 gold ngkweltye areye atnyeneke, re alheke arne arrpenhe mpwaremele, rarle apwerte nhenge atningke-irretyeyeke. Ikwere-iperre anteme 2,000 awethe mpwareke. Kele re 4,000 atnyeneke anteme. ¹⁸ Urrkapentye ingkerne-iperrele 1,000 gold ngkweltye areye-arle ineke, re apele alhemele iperte tnyeke ahelheke, re ngkweltye itnenhe iperteke arteke.

¹⁹ “Urrekenge anteme, artwe akngerrepate re nhenge urrkapentye urrpetyeke re apetyalpeke apmere arrpenhe ikweringe-nyele, re itnenhe mane ikwere apayuthneke. ²⁰ Urrkapentye arrekwele-iperre nhenge 10,000 gold ngkweltye areye-arle atnyeneke re apetyemele ikwere angkeke, ‘Akngerrepataye unte kwenhe ayenge antheke-arle 5,000 gold ngkweltye areye ngkwenge atningke-iletyeke. Nhenhe araye! Nhenhe 5,000 unte-arle ayenge anthekenge, the kwenhe 5000 awethe mpwareke! Re anteme ingkirreke anthirtneke akngerrepate ikwerenhe renhe.’

²¹ “Yanhenge anteme artwe akngerrepate re angkeke, ‘Unte kwenhe urrkapentye mwerre anthurre atyenge aneme. Unte kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre urrkapeke nhenge tharle ilerle-alhekeke. The kwenhe ngenhe mane akweke ware antheke unte atyenge atningke-iletyeke, unte akenhe ayenge mane akngerre-arle anthirtnerleng. Yewe, arle lyete-ngentyele the ngenhe arrerneme unte akngerrepate anetyeke mane atningkeke atyinhe, apmere kwene atyinhe-werne irrpintyaye, anwerne apurte akangkemele anetyeke!’

²² “Ikwere-iperrele, kele urrkapentye arrpenhe nhenge 2,000 gold ngkweltye atnyeneke, re apetyemele angkeke pwahe ikwerenheke, ‘Akngerrepataye, unte kwenhe ayenge antheke 2,000 gold ngkweltye ngkwenge atningke-iletyeke. Nhenhe araye! Nhenhe 2,000 unte-arle ayenge antheke, the kwenhe 2,000 awethe mpwareke!’ Re anteme mane ingkirreke anthirtneke akngerrepate ikwerenhe renhe.

²³ “Ikwere-iperrele anteme artwe akngerrepate ikwerenheke re angkeke, ‘Unte kwenhe urrkapentye mwerre anthurre atyenge mpwareke. Unte kwenhe urrkapeke tharle ngenhe ileke urrkapetyeke. The ngenhe mane akweke ware antheke atyenge atningke-iletyeke, unte akenhe ayenge

mane akngerre-arle anthirtnerlenge. Yewe, arlte lyete-ngentye the kwenhe ngenhe pwathe mpwareme unte mane atyinhe areye arntarnte-arlerle-anetyeke. Apmere kwene-werne irrpintyaye anwerne apurte akangkemele anetyeke!

²⁴ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, artwe nhengele 1,000 gold ngkweltye areye-arle atnyeneke, re apetyemele angkeke akngerrepatate ikwernenheke, ‘Akngerrepatate, the itelareke unte-arle ankeyalthe. Unte kwenhe akwetethe arne areye rakerle-aneme nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyengentye. Unte kwenhe uyarne ntange areye ngkerneme lyapelhe-ilemele, arrangkwe. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele wheat lyapelhe-ilerlenge, unte akenhe ware alhemele-arle itneke-nge rakemele inerlenge. ²⁵ Nhenge unte ayenge yanhe 1,000 gold antheke ngkwenge atningke-iletyeke, ayenge-arle atere anthurre-arle awelheke the apeke aparpe-ileme-ketye. Kele, ayenge alhemele mane ngkwinhe areye the alengke-eweke. Nhenhe araye! Nhenhe kwenhe 1,000 gold ngkwinhe!’

²⁶ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, akngerrepatate ileke urrkapentye akngerre renhe, ‘Unte kwenhe aname-atheke, akenge-arle ware! Unte kwenhe atyenge akaltye aneme. Arraty kwenhe aneme nhenge tharle arne areye rakemele inerle-aneme tyerrtye areyengentye, nhenge ntange wheat areye-arlike. ²⁷ Kele mwerre, unte kwenhe nhenge mane nhenhe renhe inemele bank-ekarleke arrernemele, itne awethe mpwaretyeke. Nhenge unte apeke arrerneke, ayenge-arle apetyalpekenge mane arrpenheme ware inirtnemere bank-ngentye.’

²⁸ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, akngerrepatate re angkeke urrkapentye ikwernenhe areyeke, ‘Rakirtnaye 1,000 gold yanhe renhe urrkapentye akurne yanhe-ngentye, urrkapentye akngerre arrekwele-iperre yanheke anthaye nhenge 10,000 gold-akerte. ²⁹ Angwenhele apeke mwerre mpwarerleng, the renhe awethe akngerre antHEME nhenge re mwerrentye atyenge urrkapetyenhenge. Kenhe angwenhele apeke aname-atheke, warrke akweke ware mpwarerleng, kele the ikweringe rakeme arrpenhe anthetyenhenge mpwaretyeke. ³⁰ Warrkene ingkerne-iperre akenhe, akenge-arle ware anemeke, renhe apmere-ngentye aywepaye apmere ingwemerete akwetethe-arle aneme-werne. Yanhele anteme re arlkemele artnetyenhe, artitye arrurrketyenhe re rlkerte awelhemele.’”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-iletyenhe akurne areye uthene mwerre areye uthene anetyeke

³¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, Jesus-arle angkeke tyerrtye areyeke, “Urreke, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akwele inteke, ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyenhe alkngenthe akngerre-arle ampeme-arteke, ayenge apetyetyenhe utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye-akerte. Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme ayenge chair mwerre akngerre atyinhele anetyenhe. ³² Utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye alhetyenhe itne tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele inetyenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhenge, itne itnenhe akngetyetyenhe atyengenge arrekwele-arle ntyeke. The tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-iletyenhe, nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele arrerneme yepe-yepe uthene nanikute uthene akalkelhe-ilemele-arteke. ³³ Tyerrtye mwerre-arle aneme areye, the itnenhene akwe-arraty atyinheke-arleke arrernetyenhe, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye the akwe-alyenge atyinheke-arleke arrernetyenhe.”

³⁴ Jesus akwete itneke angkeke, “Kele imerte the ilemele tyerrtye yanhe itnenhe nhenge akwe-arratyale-arle aneme areye, ‘Tyerrtye areyaye, Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwerre atnyeneme,

mwantyele arerle-anemele. Urreke Ngkartele-arle ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mpwaretyenhenge, re akwete-ante apmere mwerre akngerre arrekantherre mpwaretyeke, arrantherre ikweringe alethe akwete anerrirretyenhenge. Yewe, apmere mwerre nhenhe-werne apetyewarraye nthenhele-arle arrantherre akangkemele anetyenhenge.’³⁵ Ayenge tyer-rye yanhe areyeke awethe angketyenhenge nhenge akwe-arratyele-arle aneme areye, ‘Nhenge ayenge angayakwe anerlunge, arrantherre ayenge merne antheke arlkwetyeke. Nhenge ayenge angkethakwe anerlunge, ar- rantherre ayenge kwatye antheke antywetyeke. Ayenge ipenye anerlunge, arrantherre ayenge apmere arrekantherrenheke kweneke.’³⁶ Nhenge ayenge tyerrtye akethe anerlunge, arrantherre ayenge mantere antheke irrpetyeke. Nhenge ayenge uyarne anthurre itirrerlunge, arrantherre ayenge arntarnte-areke. Nhenge ayenge jail-ele anerlunge, arrantherre apetyeke ayenge akangketyeke mpwaretyeke.’ Yanhe alakenhe re kwenhe ayenge angketyenhe tyerrtye akwe-arratyele-arle aneme areyeke.

³⁷ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, tyerrtye arratye yanhe areyele ayenge apayuthnetyenhe, ‘Ngkartaye, iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwerneke alak- enhe angkeme?’ Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe angayakwe aretyakenhe, anwerne ngenhe merne anthetyakenhe. Anwerne ngenhe angkethakwe aretyakenhele aneke, anwerne ngenhe kwatye anthetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe.’³⁸ Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe ipenye-arteke apmere anwerne- kenhe-werne akngetyakenhe aneke. Anwerne kwenhe ngenhe tyer- rtye akethe aretyakenhe aneke nhenge mantere apeke anthetyakenhe aneke nhenge unte irrpetyeke.’³⁹ Anwerne-arle ngenhe aretyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle aneke unte jail-ele anerlunge, unte rilkerte aner- lunge.’”

⁴⁰ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, “Arrantherre tyerrtye atyinhe akunye nhenhe areye arntarnte-areke, arrantherre-arle ayenge arntarnte-areke- arteke, itne-arle ampennentye atyinhe anekenge.”

⁴¹ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, ayenge angkeme tyerrtye akwe- alyengele-arle tneme areyeke, ‘Alherlite-iwaye. Ngkartele arrenhanther- renhe akwete-ante aywepeme Ikwerenge-ntyale, apmere urele akwete amperle-aneme-werne. Apmere yanhe kwenhe Ngkartele mpwareke arrentye, utnenge akurne alkere-arenye ikwerenhe areye-arlike iwetyeke.

⁴² Nhenge ayenge angayakwe anerlunge, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge merne anthetyakenhe aneke arlkwetyeke. Nhenge ayenge angkethakwe anerlunge, arrantherre ayenge kwatye anthetyakenhe aneke antywetyeke.

⁴³ Nhenge ayenge ipenye anerlunge, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne akngetyakenhe aneke ankwe-intetyeke. Nhenge ayenge tyerrtye akethe anerlunge, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge mantere anthetyakenhe aneke irrpetyeke. Nhenge ayenge jail kwenele anerlunge, arrantherre kwenhe apetyetyakenhe aneke nhenge ayenge akangketyeke mpwaretyeke.’

⁴⁴ “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, tyerrtye ingkirreke nhenge akwe-alyengele- arle tneme areye, itne atyenge angketyenhe, ‘Ngkartaye, anwerne kwenhe ngenhe angayakwe aretyakenhe aneke, nhenge angkethakwe apeke, ipenye apeke, tyerrtye akethe apeke, nhenge rilkerte apeke, jail-le an- erlunge. Anwerne uyarne ngenhe ipmentyele impeke nhenge ngenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele, arrangkwe.’

⁴⁵ “Kenhe ayenge akene yanhe areyeke angketyenhe, ‘Apmere ahelhe nhenhenge, arrantherre akunye areye arerrirretyarte itne- ketye untyemurle-irremele, alakenhe anteye anteme aneme nhenge arrantherre-arle atyenge-ketye untyemurle-irreke-arteke.’”

⁴⁶ Kele Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, the itnenhe yernetyenhe apmere urele amperle-aneme-werne uyerrtyakenhele. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele-arle mwerre mpwareme, itne Ngkartenge akwete-ante anerrirretyenhe.”

26

Akngerrepate areye anyelkngge-anyelkngge angkerreme Jesus atwetyeke (Mark 14:1-2; Luke 22:1-2; John 11:45-53)

¹ Nhenge Jesus-elarle angkentye yanhe areye akaltyele-antheke iperre re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkeke, ² “Arrantherre itelareme arlthe atherre iperre anwerne arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyenetyenhe Passover arritnye. Ikwerele ureke, tyerrtye areyele ayenge arntwirrketyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, imerte ayenge iltye anthemele itne atwetyeke arne arntarlkweke arlpare arrernetyenhe.” * ³ Arlthe yanhe ikwerele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areye, artwe akngerrepate arpenhe areye-arlke apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-werne alheke, rarle kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye anekenge, itne ikweringe angkerreke. ⁴ Itne anteme apayuthnerreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne Jesus anyelkngge-anyelkngge inerrirremele irrerlkngge atwetyenhe? ⁵ Anwerne akarelheye urrekeke-atwetye, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerre nhenge kele uyerreke-arlenge. Anwerne apeke renhe lyete mpwarerlengge arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke, tyerrtye-arle nhenhe-werne apetyewarremele anwerneke ahele-irremere, ahele-ahele akemele, itne-arle itelareme rarle nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernetyeke.”

Arelhe anyentele antere mwerre akngerre theleme Jesus akaperteke-arleke

⁶ Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke apmere Bethanyele anerlengge, itne apmere Simon-kenheke irrpetye-alheke. Artwe yanhe utyene irrkelle-irrkelle-ilentye akngerre-akerte aneme. ⁷ Jesus table-le anetyame arlkwemele, arelhe anyente anteme irrpintyeke. Re kwenewerne akngeke tyampite antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre-akerte, antere impene anthurre. Rarle altywere-ileke-arle-iperre tyampite ikweringe antere theleke Jesus akaperteke-arleke.

⁸ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe aremele itne ahele-irrerreke. Itne angkerreke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame re antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre akngetyeke ipmentye altyelp-altyiwetyeke? ⁹ Re apeke-arle sell-eme-ileke, kele re apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inemere tyerrtye alhengkeye areye anthetyenhe.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne angkerreme, imerte itneke angkemele. “Iwenhe ikweringe-ame arrantherre ikwere akengentye angkerirreme? Renhe imperrirraye. Re kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre mpwarerne. ¹¹ The arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme, nhenge tyerrtye alhengkeye areye arrekantherrenge akwetethenhe anerlengge, arrantherre itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge arrantherre ahentye-anemele. Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekantherrenge akwete anetyakenhe-arle. Alakenhenge re mwerre atyenge mpwareke, imernemele rarle atyenge akangkentye aneme. ¹² Nhenge re antere mwerre yanhe

* **26:2** Exodus 12:21 ff. Arlthe yanhe ikwerele itne apurte-irrerirretyarte merne athirnte-arle kere yepe-yepe akwerrke-arlke atwemele arlkwetyeke, itnarle irlpangketyeke nthakenhe-arle-irrekeke apmere Egypt-elle arrule anthurre.

atyenge akaperteke-arleke theleke, re apeke-arle itelarekenge ayenge-arle ingwenthe ware ilwetyenhe. Re yanhe mpwareke, nhenge ayenge iperteke artetyeke-arteke akwele. ¹³ Arrantherre ingkirrekele itelarerrirraye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele angkentye mwerre ilerremele ahelhe anteke nhenhele itne alakenhe-arlike itelaretyenhe arelhe nhenhe ikwere-akerte angketyenhe.”

Judas yewe angkeme rarle Jesus iltye anthetyenhenge

¹⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge Judas Iscariot, apententye akngerre akwele re, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areye-werne alheke. ¹⁵ Re itneke angkeke, “The apeke arrekantherre ileke nthenhele-arle Jesus aneme, mane nthakentye-ame arrantherre ayenge anthetyenhe, arrantherre renhe arntirrkwetyenhenge?” Kele tyaty-arenye akngerrepate areyele akenhe silver apwerte ngkweltye 30-pele-arle Judas renhe antherleng. ¹⁶ Kenhe Judas anteme arelhetyarte ilengare-arle re Jesus itnenhe iltye anthetyenheke itne-arle renhe arntwirrkewarreyenhe.

Jesus-ele merne Passover-eke arlkweme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyenge

(Mark 14:12-21; Luke 22:7-13,21-23; John 13:21-30)

¹⁷ Arlte arrekwele arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover-enge, nhenge merne tampe ilperre-ilperre arlkwetyenhenge, yanhenge apententye akngerre areyele Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Nthenhe-werne-ame unte anwernenhe yernetyenhe merne-arlike kere-arlike ngkwenge itetyeke Passover-eke irlpangkemele?”

¹⁸ Kele, Jesus anteme angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke, “Apmere akngerre Jerusalem-werne alherlte-iwaye, kele arrantherre kwene-werne alhemele, arrpenhe anyenteke araye. Ikwere ilaye ayenge, akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe, kwenhe kele ilwetyeke anteme aneme. Ikwere ilaye tharle yepe-yepe arlkwetyenhe Passover-ele-ureke apmere ikwerenhele apententye akngerre atyinhe areye-akertele. Alakenhe artwe ikwere angkaye.”

¹⁹ Kele itne Jerusalem-werne alhemele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itnenhe ileke-arteke akwete. Kele itne merne tampe ilperre-ilperre renhe iteke kere-arlike imerte ingwele arlkwetyeke arrernemele.

²⁰ Uterne-arle irpeke-iperrele, Jesus, apententye akngerre twelve pele ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke, apmerekere irpemele arrnelhemele merne arlkwetyeke. ²¹ Itne anemele arlkwetyame Jesus angkeke, “Awerrirraye. Anyentele ayenge iltye atnerte anthetyenhe, anyente anwernenhe-arle nhenhele arlkweme, arrpenhe areyele ayenge arntirrkwetyeke.”

²² Itne aweke-arle-iperrele itne atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke. Itne anyenteke-anyente ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye! Ayenge-eye?”

²³ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, ilerne apurtele merne tampe urneke thweke-eme-ilemele arlkwetyenhe. Anyente yanhe rarle ayenge iltye anthetyenhe. ²⁴ Yewe, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilwetyenhe, alakenhe re arrule aneke intelhe-ileke-arle Bible-le inteme. Kenhe ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme artwe nhenheke ayenge-arle iltye anthetyenheke. Ikwere akurne anthurre anetyenhe rarle ayenge iltye anthemenge. Mwerre apeke-arle anetyeke aneke artwe yanhe apeke-arle intetyakenhe aneke.”

²⁵ Kenhe Judas, iltye-arle anthetyenhe re, Jesus apayuthneke, “Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, ayenge-eye?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle alakenhe angkeme.”

*Jesus-ele merne atyperre renhe itnekenge arlkweme
(Mark 14:22-26; Luke 22:14-20; 1 Corinthians 11:23-25)*

²⁶ Nhenge itne-arle arlkwetyamenge, Jesus-ele merne tampe ilperre-
ilperre renhe ineke, imerte Ngkarteke tnakemele. Ngkarteke-arle uty-
ernemele tnakeke iperre, tampe renhe ultakirtnanemele, re imerte apen-
tentye akngerre areye anthemele. Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe
kwenhe tyerrtye atyinhe. Nhenhe renhe inemele arlkwaye.”

²⁷ Re imerte tyampite ngkwarle-akerte anteme akertne-ilemele Ngkarte
tnakemele. Ngkarte-arle utyernemele tnakeke iperre ngkwarle ikwere,
re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye antheke imerte angkemele,
“Ingkirrenyеkele, inemele antywaye. ²⁸ Nhenhe-arle alhwe atyinhele
arle tyerrtye areyeke thelelhetyenhe-arle. Nhenge ayenge ilwerlenge
alhwe atyinhe thelelhemele, Ngkarteke akenhe alhileme anyente-irretyeke
tyerrtye areyenge itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele itne-arle akurne
mpwarekenge. ²⁹ The arrekantherre arratyte ileme, ahelhe nhenhenge the
awethe ngkwarle antywetyeke arrangkwe. Kele urreke Akngeye atyinhele
tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele itnenhe akngerrepatele-arteke arntarnte-
aretyenhe. Yanhenge anteme-arle the arrekantherrenge ngkwarle awethe
antwetyenhe ngkwarle arppenhe anteme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke
angkeke.

³⁰ Kele itne-arle arlkweke iperre antyweke-arlike iperre anyente-ngare
alyelheke iperre-arlike itne arratemele alheke apmere renhe iwerlte-
alhemele alheke Apwerte Arne Olive areye-akerte-werne.

Jesus-ele Peter-akerte ileme

³¹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Ingwe nhenhele arrantherre ingkirrekele
ayenge impemele unterlte-ilewetyenhe. Nhenge Bible-nge arrule anthurre
intelhe-ileke angkentye akngerre anthurre alakenhe,
‘Ngkarteke irrerlknge atwetyenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre
anyente.

Yepe-yepe areye irrarnpe-irremele unterlte-unterlte-ilewetyenhe.’
Zechariah 13:7.

³² “Irrerlknge-arle inteme-iperre Ngkarteke ayenge itethe-ilirtnetyenhe.
Ayenge arrwekele alhetyenhe Galilee-werne. Kenhe arrantherre urreke
apentemele apurte-irretyenhe atyengenge.”

³³ Kenhe Peter akenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe! Nhenhe areyele apeke-
arle ngenhe impemele alhetyenhe, kenhe the ngenhe impetyakenhe-arle
anetyenhe.”

³⁴ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Peter ayenge awaye. Lyete ingwele,
urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare
unte atyenge akutne aneme.”

³⁵ Re aweke-arle iperre Jesus alakenhe angkerlenge, Peter angkeke,
“Arrangkwe, the iletakenhe urrtyrirremele alakenhe, itne apeke-arle
ayenge atwetyeke apetyemele ngenhe-arteke, yanhe ikwerelē ayenge
angketyakenhe ayenge-arle ngkwenge akutne.”

Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ingkirreke anthurre alakenhe
angkerrirreke.

*Jesus angkeme Akngeyeke apmere garden Gethsemane arritnyenge
(Mark 14:32-42; Luke 22:39-46)*

³⁶ Kele itne imerte apmere Gethsemane ikwere-werne irremele, Jesus
apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Nhenhele anerrirraye

urrekeke ayenge nhakwe-urrke-arle alhemenge Ngkarteke angketyeke.”
³⁷ Kele re antangkeke apententye akngerre urrpetyeke, Peter-eke, alere Zebedee-kenhe atherreke James uthene John uthene re itnenhe ikwerenge akngeke. Kele re itnekenge irntwarre ulkere anteme alhemele, alhwarrpe-irremele, arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke. ³⁸ Kele re anteme angkeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itneke, “Ayenge arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke, iwenhe apeke rarle utnenge ultherlengenge-arteke, kele ayenge ilwetyeke anteme aneke-arteke. Nhenhele akwete anerrirraye, atyengenge akarre anemele!”

³⁹ Kele-arle re angkeke iperre re akeme-irremele alheke irntwarre ulkere apmere arrpenhe-werne. Re anteme inngerre ahelhe-werne-atheke intemele angkeke Ngkarteke alhwarrpe akngerre-akerte imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte atyenge ileke, ayenge-arle ilwetyenhe, ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwareme. Unte angkentye yanhe akngarte-iwaye, ayenge rlkerte awelhetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte ahentye-anemele mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme mpwaretyale!”

⁴⁰ Kele Jesus akeme-irremele alpeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itne-arle aneke-werne ahelhe akethe-werne. Re itnenhe aretye-alpeke ankwe-interrirrelenge. Kele, re itnenhe akemelhe-ilemele alakenhe Peter-eke angkeke, “Peter, arrantherre-ame akarre anetyakenhe atyengenge akweke ware apeke?” ⁴¹ Re itneke awethe angkeke, “Ameke-arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angkemele rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke, arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperle-alhetyeke. Arrantherre mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele iwenhe the ilerlengenge, kenhe arrantherre arewampe aneme.” ⁴² Kele itneke-arle re angkeke iperre re alpeke Ngkarteke awethe angketyeke, “Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte ayenge ileke ilwetyeke, yanhele ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwareme. Unte angkentye yanhe akngarte-iweye ayenge rlkerte awelhetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte ahentye-anemele mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme mpwaretyale!” ⁴³ Kele rarle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re alpemele itnenhe areke ankwe-interlengenge alknge itnekenhe akenhe arraty apurrke anthurre anteme aneke.

⁴⁴ Re itnenhe impemele alpeke Ngkarteke angketyeke awethe-ame awethe. ⁴⁵⁻⁴⁶ Kele-arle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re apetyalpemele itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-ame ankwe akwete inteme? Kele-arle arrantherre inteke ltyerremele. Akeme-irremele araye. Judas-ele itnenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeme, tyerrtye atyenge-arle ahele-irreke itnenhe, kele re anteme ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, iltye atnerte anthetyenhe. Artwe akurne yanhe areyele anteme ayenge arntwirrkemele ayenge akngerlthe-iwetyenhe. Iparrpe akeme-irraye anwerne itneke ineke-anare alhetyenhenge.”

Itne Jesus arntwirrkeme

(Mark 14:43-50; Luke 22:47-53; John 18:3-12)

⁴⁷⁻⁴⁸ Nhenge Jesus-arle apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angketyamenge, Judas apententye akngerre arrpenhe nhenge, artwe arrpenhe atningkenge apetyeke. Apententye akngerre Judas-ele ileke kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye athenheke Jesus aretye-alhetyeke, re itneke angkeke, “Unte ayenge arerlengenge renhe arrelyengenge arrwanty-erlengenge, renhe akwele arrantherre arntwirrketyeke.” Kele kwertengerle

akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele itnenhene yerneke arrpenhe atningke-akerte nayepe uthene arne kwetere-arlike-arteke-akerte Jesus renhe arrtirrkwetyeke. ⁴⁹ Kele, Judas irrpenheke apmere Gethsemane-ke, re Jesus areke imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Wertaye? Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye?” Re imerte Jesus arreyenngge arrwantyemele.

⁵⁰ Jesus anteme Judas-eke angkeke, “Kele atyewe, iparrpele mpwaraye iwenhe apeke-arle unte ahentye-anemenge” Kenhe itne areke Judas-ele renhe arrwantyelenge, itne Jesus arntwikkewarreke, lterrke anthurre arntirrkwemele.

⁵¹ Itne-arle Jesus arntirrkwetyamenge, yanhe ikweringe apententye akngerre anyentele nayepe akngerre ikwerenhe tyerreke belt ikwerenhe-ngentye, re irlpe ultakeke urrkapentye akngerre anyente-kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Caiaphas-eke-arle warrke-irremeke.

⁵² Kele Jesus ikwere alakenhe-arle angkerlengge, “Nayepe yanhe arrnirt-naye belt ngkwihinheke-arleke! Angwenhele apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe nayepele akemele renhe nayepele-arle akirtname. ⁵³ Arrantherre-arle ayenge itelareme. Ayenge apeke ahentye-aneme Akngye atyinheke angketyeke ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele re utnenge alkere-arenye atningke anthurre-arle yerneme, kele itne apetyerlengge thultye arey-arteke ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke, kele mwerre-arle. ⁵⁴ Bible-nge inteme, ayenge tyerrtye areyeye ilwetyeke. Kenhe utnenge alkere-arenye areye apeke apetyerlengge ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke, kele angkentye Bible yanhe-arle urrtirremele-arle aneme. Alakenhenge anteme the Akngye atyinhe apayuthnetyakenhe ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke.”

⁵⁵ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Ayenge anyelkngalthe anetyakenhe! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyewarreke akwetere-arlike irryarte-arlike-akerte ayenge arntirrkwewarretyeye? Arle arpenenhele rarle ayenge arrekantherre-akerte Tyatye Akngerre ikw-erele anetyarte akwetethenhe-akwetethe, arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhenge-arle yanhe ikwerele ayenge arntirrkwewarretyakenhe? ⁵⁶ Kenhe arrule anthurre iwenhe-arle itne Bible-nge intelhe-ileke atyenge-akerte arraty-arle irreme.”

Ikwerenge apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye atere-irremele unterlte-iweke.

Itne Jesus court Jew areye-kenhe-werne akngeme

⁵⁷ Thultye areyele Jesus akngetyeke apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-werne, artwe nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye. Apmere ikwerele tyatye-arenye akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-arlike, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike apurte-irremele anerirreke.

⁵⁸ Kenhe Peter-ele renhe apenterle-apeke arlengenge-ulkere. Re irpenheke yarte kwene-werne apmere ikweringe. Re thultye areyenge apurte-irremele anetyame, akarelhemele aretyeke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge.

⁵⁹ Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye-arlike anetyame kwenele. Itne aretyame tyerrtye angwenhe apeke apetyemele ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle Jesus irreke-akerte nhenge itne renhe irrerlknge atwetyenhenge. ⁶⁰ Tyerrtye atningke apetyetyame Ngkarte Jesus-akerte urrtirremele ilettyeke. Akngerrepate areyele uyarne arelheke tyerrtye atherrele angkentye anyente ilettyeke. Kele artwe atherre arratyye-alherreke. ⁶¹ Ratherre alakenhe angkerle-anerreke, “Ilerne awerle-anerreke artwe nhenhe re akwele alakenhe angkerlengge. ‘The tyatye nhenhe ulyeyele ataketyeke, renhe awethe artetyenhe ingwe atherre-iperre.’”

⁶² Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akeme-irremele Jesus-eke angkeke, “Unte-ame aweme nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenhe atherre angkerne? Arrkngente-iwelhaye! Ratherre-arle arratye angkeke apeke urrtiyirremele apeke?”

⁶³ Kenhe Jesus akenhe nterte akwete tnetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, “Ngkarte-arle akwete-ante aneme! Re aweme anwerne angkerrirrerleng. Arratye ilaye! Unte-ame Christ, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe?”

⁶⁴ Jesus angkirtneke, “Arrantherre-arle alakenhe angkeme. Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ileme. Urreke arrantherre aretyenhe ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, Ngkarte Angk-eye akwe-arratye itwele akngerrepate anerleng. Arrantherre ayenge aretyenhe angkulye artepenge apetyalperleng.”

⁶⁵ Nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele angkentye nhenhe awemele re ahele anthurre irreke imerte mantere ikwerenhe alterremele re angkeke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arpenhe areyeke, “Araye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte-arle angwareme. Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwerne artwe arpenheke unthetyenhe ikwere-akerte apale angketyeke courtenge? Kele lyetenge anwerne awerne rarle angkerne rarle Ngkarte akwele. Re akenhe artwe ware-arle aneme. ⁶⁶ Kele nthakenhe anteme arrantherre ingkirreke itirreme?”

Kele itne angkirtnerleng, “Nhenhele atywerrenge anwerne-kenhe ul-takeke! Kele renhe yernetyekaye itne renhe atwerrirretyeke?”

⁶⁷ Kenhe arpenhe areyele Jesus-ekarleke pelhe-iwerreke, inngerre-arlke atwemele, itne alkngge manterele ayerneke, ⁶⁸ ikwere angkerrirremele, “Unte akwele Christ aneme! Kele anwerneke ilaye, angwenhele-ame ngenhe atwerne?”

Ayeye nhenhe Peter-akerte rarle angkeke re Jesus-eke akutne

⁶⁹ Kenhe Peter re yanhe akethele anekenge, yarte kwenele, marle mpwarentye akngerre anyentele renhe arintyeke imerte ikwere angkemele, “Unte-arlke akwele Jesus ikwerele-arleng aneke, artwe nhenge Galilee-arenyenge!”

⁷⁰ Kenhe Peter re arelhe wenke ikwere apale angkirtnerleng, “Ayenge akutne iwenhe-arle unte angkeme!”

⁷¹ Peter akeme-irremele, arriwe-werne-atheke alhetyame, arelhe arpenhele renhe areke yanhele tnerleng, re artwe areyeke ileke, “Ayenge awerrirraye, artwe yanhe arriwe itwele tnerle-anerleng araye, artwe yanhe Jesus Nazareth-arenye ikwerele-arleng aneke.”

⁷² Peter re apale angkirtneke awethe, “Ngkartele awerleng ayenge angkeme, the arrekantherre arratye-arle ileme, arrangkweyaye, ayenge artwe yanheke akutne!”

⁷³ Kenhe arpenhe areye apurtele tnetyame Peter renhe areke, ikwere angkemele, “Arratye apelaye! Unte-arle Galilee-arenye-arteke angkentye anthurre-arle, unte anteme apmere yanhe-arenye antime Jesus-arteke. Unte apententye akngerre ikwerenhe arratye rarle aneme!”

⁷⁴ Kenhe Peter itneke awethe apale angkirtneke, “Ayenge akutne artwe angwenheke-arle arrantherre angkeme. The kwenhe arrekantherre arratye ileme. Ayenge apeke urrtiyirreme, kele Ngkartele apeke ayenge artimperre-iwetyeke!”

Rarle angkeke ikwerele-anteye, tyweke-tyweke iparrpe arlkeke. ⁷⁵ Kenhe iparrpe Peter-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele ikwere arrekwele

ileke, “Urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge, unte angketyenhe urrpetyengare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.” Kenhe Peter re anteme akethewerne alhemele arnterre anthurre artneke.

27

Jew akngerrepate areyele Jesus apmere Pilate-kenhe-werne akngeme (Mark 15:1; Luke 23:1-2; John 18:28-32)

¹ Kenhe ingweleme anthurre arrpenhe atningke areye apurterirrerimele Jesus ikwere-akerte angkerretyeke, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areye, akngerrepate areye-arlike angkerretyame nthakenhe-akenhe itne Jesus renhe atwerrirretyenhe. ² Itne akwete anthurre angkerretyame, itne yewe angkerreke Jesus renhe Pilate-werne akngetyeke, re nhenge apmere Rome-arenye alartetye anerlenge. Ayerneke-arle iperrele, itne renhe akngetyemele akngerrepate renhe iltye antheke.

Judas re-arrpe irrerlkngge atwelheke (Acts 1:18-19)

³ Kenhe Judas akenhe, rarle nhenge Jesus iltye antheke-arle iperre, re anteme aweke itne Jesus ilpernerlenge irrerlkngge atwetyeke, Judas anteme apure anthurre awelheke re mpwarekenge-arle. Re silver ngkweltye 30 pele ineke akngirtneleme kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areyeye akngerrepate arrpenhe areyeye. ⁴ Re alhemele itneke angekeke, “Jesus kwenhe arraty mwerre aneme, re kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe. Itne anteme lyete renhe-werne irrerlkngge atweme! Ayenge apetyyakenhe-tetye-arle arrekatherre. The Jesus arrenhantherrenhe iltye anthetyeke arrangwe-arle!”

Kenhe akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Anwerne-arle akutne-arle! Yanhe-arle unte-arrpe-arle angkerne!” ⁵ Judas-ele anteme ngkweltye ahelheke iwemele Tyaty ikweringe-ntyete ar-rateke. Nthenhe-werne apeke rarle alheke, rope-le ayernelhetyeke ikweperre anteme ilweke-arle irlpare anetyame.

⁶ Nhenge Judas-ele ngkweltye iweke-arle Tyaty kweneke, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areyele ngkweltye itnenhene kutyemele angekeke, “Artwe kwenhe ilwetyenhe, anwerne-arle ngkweltye nhenhe areye anthekege. Angkentye anwerne-kenhele ileme anwerne-arle mane nhenhe-arteke Tyaty bank-eke arrernetyeke arrangwe. Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?” ⁷ Itne angkerreke imerte yewe angkerremele, “Anwerne ngkweltye nhenhele ahelhe inetyeke anwerne-arle ipenye areye artetyeke apmere anwerne-kenheke ilwerlenge.” Kele itne anteme ahelhe akweke ineke artwe-ngentyele-arle arne areye ahelhe urte-ngentyele mpwaretyartenge. ⁸ Alakenhe ikweringe lyete apmere yanhe renhe ileme. “Ahelhe alhwe-akerte.” ⁹⁻¹⁰ Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele arrule ileke Jeremiah-eke, angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, arraty anetyenhe. Alakenhe re intelhe-ileke, “Israel-arenyeke-artweye arrpenheme kwenhe angeke itne-arle ngkweltye silver 30 pele anthetyenhe anetyeke artwe yanheke.

Ngkweltye yanhele itne imerte ahelhe akweke inemele artwe nhenge arne areye ahelhe urte-ngentyele mpwarentyete akngerrenge-ntyete. Itne mpwarerlenge Ngkartele ayenge ileke-arteke.” *Zechariah 11:12-13.*

Alakenhe re kwenhe Jeremiah angekeke.

*Pilate-le Jesus apayuthnetyame
(Mark 15:2-5; Luke 23:3-5; John 18:33-38)*

¹¹ Kenhe akngerrepate areyele Jesus akngemele apmere Pilate-kenhe-
werne, renhe ikwerenge ngerneke. Kenhe Pilate-le Jesus apayuthneke,
“Unte-ame Jew-arenye areyeke Akngerrepate anthurre?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Unte-arle alakenhe angkerne.”

¹² Kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areye uthene, akngerrepate
arrpenhe areye uthenele Jesus ilperneke, angkemele rarle akwele arne
arrpenhe akurne areye mpwarekenge. Jesus-ele awemele impeke, Re
yanhe ikwerele nterte anthurre tnyetame, arrkngenteke impetyakenhe.

¹³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Pilate-le renhe awethe apayuthneke,
“Twenhe ikwere-ame unte akwete yanhe tnerle-aneme nterte anthurre,
angketyakenhe? Unte aweme itne-arle angkerne, arne areye unte-arle
akwele mpwareke.” ¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe akwete anthurre-arle nterte
tnyetame. Nhenge Pilate-le aremele apateke anthurre.

*Pilate-le thulty areye ileme Jesus irrerlkngwe atwetyeke
(Mark 15:6-15; Luke 23:13-25; John 18:39—19:16)*

¹⁵ Year arrpe-anenhele nhenge arrawe-irrentye iperre Passover
anekenge, artwe Pilate-le, akngerrepate-arle Rome-arenye, akwetethe
artwe anyente apmere jail-ngentyele ipmentye aywepetyarte tyerrtye
areye ahentye-anerlenghe-arteke. ¹⁶ Ikwerele ureke artwe anyente Barab-
bas arritnye aneke jail-le. Tyerrtye areyele itelareke rarle akurne
anthurre aneke. ¹⁷ Arle ikwerele, tyerrtye atningke anthurre arriwe-
werne apetyewarremele apmere Pilate-kenhe akethele tnerrireke, “Artwe
jail-iperre angwenhe-ame the arrekatherre tyerrelhe-ileme, Barabbas
apeke Jesus apeke, artwe nhenge arrantherre-arle itirreke Ngkartele-arle
alhilekenge?” ¹⁸ Pilate-le itelareke Jew akngerrepate areye-arle Jesus-eke
ingkerte-irrerlenghe, alakenhenge athewe itne renhe apmere Pilate-kenhe-
werne akngetyewarreke.

¹⁹ Pilate anetyame chair akngerre ikwerenhele, arrantherre itelareme
rarle chair ikwerele aneme tyerrtye angwenhe apeke ikwere itirreke
nthakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke. Nhenge re angkemele anetyame chair
ikwerele, anewe ikwerenhele ikwere-werne angkentye nhenhe yerneke,
“Artwe Jesus nhenhe impaye re kwenhe arraty-arle aneke. Ingwele
kwenhe the ikwere-akerte altyerre areke ayenge anteme atere-irremele
arweke. Kele renhe impaye, renhe atwetyeke uternetyale.”

²⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areye
uthene akngerrepate arrpenhe areye uthenele atningke arrpenhe areye
uterneke Pilate apayuthnetyeke Barabbas anyente-ante jail-nge arratelhe-
iletyeke, Jesus-ante atwetyeke! ²¹ Kele Pilate-le itnenhe awethe apayuth-
neke, “Artwe jail-iperre nhenhe atherenge-ame, the angwenhe arratelhe-
ileme alhetyeke?”

Kele itne akenhe angkirtnerlenghe “Barabbas anwernenhe anthaye!”

²² Kele Pilate-le itnenhe awethe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe anteme the
ileye artwe nhenhe arrantherre-arle Ngkarte Messiah ileme?”

Ingkirreke akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, “Renhe akanthatweme
arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

²³ Kele Pilate itneke alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe. “Kele nthakenhe anteme
re akurne mpwareke?”

Itne renhe alakenhe angkerlenghe awemele itne arnterre anthurre
arlkemele angkeke, “Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare
arrernaye!”

²⁴ Kele, Pilate-le itnenhe areke angkelhe-angkelhe angkerrerlenghe imemele apeke renhe re itirreke, “Tyerrtye nhenhe areye apeke ahele-irrerirremele atwerrekyete.” Kele re kwatye inemele ilyte alhewelheke tyerrtye areyele arerlenghe imerte angkemenge, “Ayenge nhenhe ilyte alhewelhemele arrantherre ayenge ilpernyale, arrantherre-arle renhe atwetyeke ahentye-aneme, ayenge kwenye. Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge uterneme thultye atyinhe areye ilyetyeke renhe akngemele atwetyeke.”

²⁵ Kele tyerrtye areye ikwere angkirtnerirreke, “Unte akenhe angkeme renhe atwetyeke anwerne-arle ahentye-anemenge. Anwerne apeke nhenhe alakenhe akurne mpwaremele, kele mwerre-arle Ngkartele apeke anwernenhe atwemele-arle, ampe anwerne-kenhe areye-arlike, ampe itnekenhe areye-arlike, ngenhe kwenye.”

²⁶ Nhenge Pilate-le aweke tyerrtye areye alakenhe arlkerrirrerlenghe, re Barabbas apmere jail-ngentyele tyarrelhe-ileke imerte tyerrtye areye ilyte anthirtneleme. Yanhe-ngentyele, Pilate-le Jesus ilyte antheke thultye ikwerenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus whip-ele atwetyeke imerte nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

*Thultye areyele Jesus-eke anyurre-irreme
(Mark 15:16-20; John 19:2-3)*

²⁷ Thultye areyele Jesus akngeke arrernetyeke yarte-ke apmere Pilate-kenheke. Thultye arpenhe areyeke arlikeke iperre, itne apurte-irreke ingkirreke apmere yanhe ikwerele. ²⁸ Itne Jesus-nge mantere ilyweke-arle-iperre, itne mantere athetheke ikwere-karleke arrerneke. ²⁹ Itne irrkarlpe walye lyeke-lyeke-akerte-ngentyele mpwareke akaperte ikwerenheke-arlike arrerneke. Itne arne akwe-arratyete arrerneke, arne nhenge akngerrepate-kenhe-arteke, ikwerenge arrekwelele kwene-irremele, anhelhewarreyete, ikwere anyurre-irremele renhe tnaketyame-arteke, angkemele, “Unte kwenhe Jew-arenye areyeke akngerrepate mwerre anthurre.” ³⁰ Arne nhenge ineke-iperrele itne akwete anthurre akaperte ikwerenhe atwetyame, ikwere-karleke pelhe-iwetyame. ³¹ Renhe akwele tnakemele. Itne ikwere anhelhewarreke akwete, kele itne mantere athetheke ikwerenge inirtneke. Itne renhe mantere ikwerenheke-arrpe akwernirtneke. Itne renhe akngeke apmere-werne nthenhele-arle renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke.

*Thultye areyele Jesus nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare ar-
rernerwarreme
(Mark 15:21-23; Luke 23:26-43; John 19:17-27)*

³² Jesus-ele arne arntarlkwe renhe re-arrpe akweke-ulkere ware akngetyeke iperre, thultye areyele imerte arerrirreke artwe anyente Simon arritnye apmere Cyrene-arenye apetyerlenghe. Itne renhe-arle uternerwarreke arne arntarlkwe ulthentye nhenge akngernerle-apetyeke. ³³ Kenhe itne apwete Golgotha yanheke irreke, renhe “Akaperte Ngkwerner” ileme. ³⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge, itne ngkwarle-arlike arne irrkerteye-arlike anyentelhe-ilemele, Jesus renhe antheke. Kenhe re akenhe arrkerneke-arle, ayenelhe-ileke antywetyale.

³⁵ Kele thultye areyele renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke akertnelhe-ileke irlpare arrernemele, yanhenge anteme itne mantere ikwerenheke arrkene-irrerreke itne mantere renhe impetyeke. ³⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele itne anemele arerrirretyame arne arntarlkwele renhe inetyeke apetyeme-ketye. ³⁷ Akapertenge akertnele itne intelhe-ileke renhe ilpernemele, “NHENHE JESUS, JEW AREYEKE AKNGERREPATE.” Alakenhe

ikwerenge-arle itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare ar-
rerneke.

³⁸ Itne artwe anyelkngalthe atherre-arlike nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-
arleke arppenhe atherre-arle akertneke irlpare arrerneke ikwere itweke,
anyente itepeke-ante-atherre.

³⁹ Tyerrtye areye anpere alhemele, ikwere atherremele-arlike anyurre-
irreke. ⁴⁰ “Unte kwenhe angkeke tyaty akngerre anwerne-kenhe
ataketyeke. Unte akwele angkeke arlte atherre iperrele artirtnetyenhenge!
Unte apeke Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpaye!”

⁴¹ Kwertengerle akngerrepatyaty-arenye areye, angkentye Moses-
kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, akngerrepaty arppenhe
areye-arlike ikwere-akerte rante-rante angkeke. Itne alakenhe tyele
angkerrirreke, ⁴² “Nhenhele tyerrtye arppenhe areye itetheke mpwareme,
kenhe re-arpe itetheke mpwarelhetyakenhe. Re akwele Israel-arenye
areyeke akngerrepaty akelheme. Re apeke arne arntarlkwe yanhe-
ngentyele atnarnperlenge kele imernte anwerne renhe aremele arraty
itelaremere. ⁴³ Rarle akwele angkeke renhe-arle Ngkartele mwantye
atnyenemele re ilhelheke re Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arlike. Kele nhenhe
anthurrele akarelhemele aretyeke renhe apeke-arle Ngkartele arntarnte-
aremeke re ilweketyenge.”

⁴⁴ Kele artwe anyelkngalthe atherre ikwere itwele-arle aneke atherre
ikwere anhelhetyame anteye.

Jesus arne arntarlkweke ilweme

(Mark 15:33-41; Luke 23:44-49; John 19:28-30)

⁴⁵ Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele, arlte mpepele uterne ingwemerte-
irreke. Kenhe re ingwemerte akwete angwerreke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye
ingkirrekele alernge arerrirretyakenhe, arrangwe akwete. ⁴⁶ Kele
uterne anteme pwarrytyeke awethe Jesus arlikeke arnterre anthurre arne
arntarlkwe ikwerenge-ntyele, “Eloi, Eloi, lama Sabachtani!” Alakenhe-arle
re angkeke, “Akngeye, Akngeye! Iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge anyente-
kenheke iweke, ayenge impemele?”

⁴⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye arppenhe areyele renhe awemele angkerreke, “Renhe
awaye, re arlkerlenge Elijah-eke apetyetyeke renhe arntarnte-aretyeke.”

⁴⁸ Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe arrekwele untemele mantere akweke
ineke-iperrele ngkwarle irrkertetyeke irrpelhe-ilemele. Arneke-arlike
ayerneke iperrele, re arntwirreke Jesus akwele anthetyeke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe
arppenhe areye anteme angkeke, “Urrekaye, anwerne aretyekaye Elijah-
ele apeke-arle renhe inetyeke apetyemeke renhenhe atnarnpelhe-ilemele.”

⁵⁰ Kele Jesus awethe-ngare arnterre arlikeke imerte angkentye uyer-
remele ilwemele anteme.

⁵¹ Rarle ilwekenge, antyame-arteke-arle anetyarte tyaty akngerre ikw-
erele irlpare anemele alterrelheke mpwepenge akertne-ngentyele kwene-
atheke kele apmere ameke-ameke renhe anteme akethelhe-anthurre-ileke.
Ahelhe akenhe arnterre anthurre-arle akngelheke, apwerte akngerre-
apenhe arppenheme alhe mpwepenge ultakelheke. ⁵²⁻⁵⁴ Thultye ar-
eye angathele-arle ntyamele areke ahelhe akngelhelenge uterne-arlike
ingwemerte-irrerlenge, apwerte-arlike mpwepenge ultakelhe-ilerlenge
arne arppenhe areye-arlike, kele yanhe-ngentyele itne atere anthurre
irremele angkeke, “Ayekaye! Artwe nhenhe kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe
arraty-arle aneke.”

Inteye artelheke-arle-arlike altywere-irreke, kele anteme Jesus-arle
itethe akeme-irrintyalpeke ilweke-arle iperre Ngkarte-kenhe areye

arrekwele-arle ilweke areye itethe akeme-irreke inteye-ngentyele itethe-irrerirremele. Itne apmere Jerusalem-werne irrpenherlte-iwemele untherrirreke, tyerrtye atningkele itnenhe areke.

⁵⁵⁻⁵⁶ Kenhe arelhe areye yanhe ikwerele tnetyame arerlte-anemele arlenge-ngentyele. Mary Magdala-arenye, Mary mikwe James uthene Joseph utheneke, mikwe James uthene John utheneke, ratherre-arle alerikwe Zebedee-kenhe, arrpenhe atningke-arlike. Itne Jesus-nge apetye-warreke apmere Galilee-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne. Arelhe nhenge areye Jesus-akerte alhetyarte re nhenge Galilee-le anekenge merne mpenge-ilemele ikwere.

*Itne Jesus inteye kweneke arteme
(Mark 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:38-42)*

⁵⁷ Arlte angwerre-angwerrele anteme irreke, artwe Joseph arritnye, apmere Arimathea-arenye, yanhe ikwere irretye-alheke. Artwe yanhe mane akngerre atnyeneke, re apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe anemele. ⁵⁸ Artwe nhenhe Pilate-werne alheke renhe apayuthnetyeke tyerrtye atyalangke Jesus-kenheke.

Pilate-le ileke thultye akngerrepateke Joseph renhe anthetyeke.

⁵⁹ Thultye areyele imerte alhemele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe arne arntarlike-ngentyele atnarnpelhe-iletyeke, imerte Joseph anthemele. Re atyalangke Jesus-kenhe manter alkarlele imarteye-iwemele, ⁶⁰ ikwerenhe inteye-werne akngeke, kwene ikwere atheneke, tyerrtye arrwekelenge inteyeke athenetyakenhe. Inteye nhenge urrkapentye akngerre Joseph-kenhe areyele arrekwele tnyeke ikwere-arrpe akwele. Kenhe Joseph-ehle atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteye ikwere atheneke-iperre, kele imerte re ankerte-iwemele apwertele arriwe martemele arrerneke, yanhe-ngentyele alheke anteme.

⁶¹ Kenhe Mary Magdala-arenye kenhe Mary uthenele inteye mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerreke arrpenhe ampinyenge anerle-anerremele.

Thultye areyele inteye arntarnte-arerlte-anemele nthenhele-arle atyalangke Jesus-kenhe aneme

⁶² Arlte ingweleme arrpenhele anteme Arlte Apurrke Jew areye-kenhele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye uthene Pharisee areye-arlike, itne Pilate-werne alhemele angekeke. ⁶³ Itne ikwere alakenhe angekeke, "Akngerrepate, anwerne itelareme nthakenhe-arle Jesus urrtirreke rarle itethe anekenge. Re angekeke rarle ilweke-arle iperre ingwe atherreke, Ngkartele renhe inemele itethe-ilemele.

⁶⁴ Unte thultye ngkwinhe areye iletyeke inteye ikwerenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arlte atherreke-atwetye, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele inteye ikwere-werne apetyeme-ketyenge atyalangke Jesus-kenhe ineme-ketyenge. Nhenge Jesus-arle itethe aneke-arle re urrtirremele angekeke alakenhe, 'Ayenge-arle Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle.' Akurne-arle alakenhe re angekeke! Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele apeke ilemele Ngkartele-arle renhe itethe-ilirtneke kele akurne anthurre-arle kwenhe!"

⁶⁵ Kele, Pilate itneke angkirtnerlenge, "Kele alherlte-iwaye thultye atyinhe areye inetyeke itne inteye renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge."

⁶⁶ Kele, akngerrepate Jew-kenhe areye alheke, imerte thultye inemele, inteye ikwere-werne anteme itne alheke. Itne rope akweke lterrke anthurre arrerneke apwerte renhe ayernemele, kenhe tyerrtye apeke nterte-nterte apetyemele apwerte renhe ankerte-iwemele itne-arle areme-arle. Kele itne thultye areye ileke inteye yanhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

28

*Ngkartele Jesus itethe-ilirtneme ilwekarle-ngentyele
(Mark 16:1-10; Luke 24:1-12; John 20:1-10)*

¹ Ingweleme arrpenhele anteme, Arlte Apurrke Jew areye-kenhenge interte, uterne-arle arratekenge, Mary Magdala-arenye uthene Mary arrpenhe uthene inteye-werne aretyeke alherreke.

² Ratherre-arle alhetyamenge ahelhe iparrpe akngerre anthurre akngelheke, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe anteme akertne-ngentyele kwene-akerle apetyeke. Re inteye ikwere irreke re anteme apwerte akngerre renhe ankerte-iweme arriwe-ngentyele, re yanhele apwerte ikwere akertnele aneke. ³ Utmenge alkere-arenye alharrkentye-arteke pwarartyeke, mantere rarle irrpeke-arle akenhe mperlkere pwarartyerlenge anthurre. ⁴ Kenhe thulty areyele inteye renhe-arle arntarnte-arerlte-anetyame, nhenge itne utmenge alkere-arenye renhe apetyerlenge areke, itne arrewemele atere anthurre irremele ahelhe-werne itne atnyerrirreke ilwekarle-arteke.

⁵ Utmenge alkere-arenye anteme arelhe ikwere-atherre angekeke, “Atere-irretyalaye! The itelareme mpwele-arle Jesus-eke apale unthene, mpwele itelareme itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpape arrerneke.

⁶ Ikwere arrangkwe! Rarle itethe-irirtneke akeme-irremele. Itelaraye, re mpweleke arrekwele ileke, rarle ilweke iperlele, itethe-irremele akeme-irretyenhe. Areyeke apetyaye rarle inteke.” Ratherre arratye irrpnhemele areke imerte angkemele, “Arratyeye-aye! Nhenhe-arle arrangkwe-arle!” ⁷ Utmenge alkere-arenye re anteme ikwere-atherre alakenhe angekeke, “Iparrpe alperraye apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyike iletayeke alakenhe, ‘Re ilweke-arle iperre itethe akeme-irreke. Re Galilee-werne alheme arrekantherenge arrekwele, kele arrantherre renhe yanheke-arle aretyenhe.’ Alakenhe itneke iletayeke alherraye! Irlpangkelhe-ilerraye iwenhe-arle the mpweleke ilekenge.”

⁸ Kele ratherre inteye-ngentyele iparrpe unterreke apententye akngerre itneke iletayeke nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge. Ratherre atere awelheke, akangkemele anthurre-arlke.

⁹ Ratherre alherrerle-apemele arerle-annerreke Jesus ikwere-atherre arneke-anare-irrerlenge. Re apetyemele ikwere-atherre angekeke, “Aye! Arelhe atherraye, akangkerle-annerremele anetyeke!” Kele ratherre angathe-irremele kwene-irreke ikwerenge arrekwele ingke ikwerenhe arntwirrkemele renhe utyerneke tnakemele. ¹⁰ Kele Jesus ikwere-atherre angekeke, “Atere-irrerle-annerretyalaye, akwenpe anaye, imerte apententye akngerre atyinhe areye ilemele Galilee-werne alhetyeke, itne ayenge yanheke aretyenhenge.”

*Thulty areyele kwertengerle tyatyekenhe areyike iletayeke alheme
iwenhe-arle itne inteyeke areke*

¹¹ Kele arelhe ratherre-arle alhekenge thulty urrpetye mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyame nhenge areye akeme-irremele apmere akngerre-werne alheke imerte ilemele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyekenhe areyike nthakenhe-arle-irreke. ¹² Kenhe itne akenhe nhenhe awemele, itne akngerrepate arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele aneke angkerretyeke iwenhe apeke iletayeke inteye ikwere-akerte nhenge arltwe-arle aneme. Kele itne angkerremele yewe angkerreke thulty areye mane akngerre anthetyeke itne-arle angkentye arrpenhe iletienhenge angkentye urrtiyirrentyele nhenge. ¹³ Itne anteme itneke alakenhe angekeke,

“Nhenheyaye! Mane nhenhe inemele atnyenaye, arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenge atyalangke Jesus-kenhe-akerte alakenhe angkaye, ‘Anwerne-arle ankwe-arle inteke, ingwe mpwepele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe akngerlthe-eweke.’ Alakenhe ware angkaye. ¹⁴ Kele akngerrepate arrekantherrenhe Pilate-le apeke angkentye yanhe aweme, arrantherre ankwe-arle inteke-akerte, re apeke ahele anthurre irretyenhe arrekantherre. Kele atere-irretyale anaye, anwerne-arle arrekantherre arrkngerte angketyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle itne itneke angkeke.

¹⁵ Kele thultye areyele mane inemele alheke imerte angkentye renhe ilerlthe-apemele nhenge apententye akngerre areyele-arle atyalangke Jesus-kenhe akngerlthe-eweke anyelkngela. Angkentye nhenhe anteme anteke-irreke apmere arpe-anenhe-erne, lyete ulkere angkentye renhe anteme Jew areyele akwete ileme.

Jesus imernelheme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke apmere Galilee-nge

(Mark 16:14-18; Luke 24:36-49; John 20:19-23; Acts 1:6-8)

¹⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, apententye akngerre 11 pele itne apmere ayerrere Galilee-erne alherlthe-eweke. Apmere yanheke irremele, apwerteke antyeye Jesus-ele-arle itneke ileke-akerte-erne. ¹⁷ Kele yanhe ikwewele anteme itne Jesus areke, ikwere kwene-irremele renhe akangkemele tnakwarreke. Kele arpenhe areyele akenhe renhe aremele angkeke, “Kweye! Nhakwe araye!”

¹⁸ Jesus itneke-erne angathe-irremele angkeke, “Ngkartele ayenge akngakemele arrerneke the arne ingkirrenyeye anthurre arntarnte-aretyeke Akngerrepatele-arteke anteme alkere akertne nhakwenge uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhenge uthene. ¹⁹ Kele alherlthe-iwaye apmere arpe-anenhe-erne tyerrtye areye angkentye atyinheke akaltyele-anthemele, itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye anetyeke. Itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye irrerlenge, itnenhe kwatyeye akwernemele Akngeye-kenhe arritnye atniwemele, Alerikwe-kenhe-arlke, Utnenge Akngerre-kenhe-arlke. ²⁰ Kele itne apententye akngerre atyinhe areye anteme anemele, itnenhe akaltyele-anthaye ingkirreke tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke itne ingkirrekeke akangkwe-irretyeye aywerrkele mpwaremele anetyenhenge. Nhenhe itelarerrirraye: Ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge akwetethe-arle anerle-anetyenhe, ahelhe nhenhe uyerrtyeye-atwetye!”

Mark Ayeye Jesus-akerte Mark-ele intelhe-ileke-arle

*John-ele itnenhe kwatyeye akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele
(Matthew 3:1-11; Luke 3:2-16)*

¹ Angkentye mwerre nhenhe Jesus Christ-akerte, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe.
² Arrule anthurre Ngkarte angkeke artwe nhengeke angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah arritnyeke, re anteme intelhe-ileke alakenhe;

“The angkentye ilenhe-ilenhe yernetyenhe ngkwengenge arrekwele.

Re ngkwengenge arrekwele-arle alhetyenhe, tyerrtye itneke iletayeke ngkwenge akwetante mpwaretyeke unte-arle apetyetyeke.

³ Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurratyete tyerrtye areyeye arlkerle-aneme ikwere-werne-arle apetyekeke, alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeye arratyete urrke irraye, nhenge re apetyemele ayeye mwerre angkerlenge, arrantherre renhe mwan-tyete awerrirryete.’ ”

Isaiah

40:3.

Re intelhe-ileke Jesus-akerte. ⁴ John re ahurratyete anepaneme tyerrtye areye-ketyenge arlenge-ulkere, lhere Jordan itwele. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke ikwere-werne apetyerlenge itneke re iletarte angkentye renhe. Re itnenhe kwatyeye akwernetyarte, baptise-eme-iletayeke. Alakenhe angketyarte, “Akurnenge utepe-irraye Ngkarte-werne-atheke. Kele imerte the arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeye akwernetyenhe baptise-eme-iletayeke. Kenhe Ngkarte anteme arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme akurne areye-arle arrantherre mpwarelenge, Re arrekanttherrenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke iletarte.

⁵ Yanhe areye ahelhe Judea-larle anepaneme, itne alherlthe-iweke John renhe angkerlenge awetyeke. Itne anteme ingkirreke akethe ilelheke arne akurne areye itne mpwaretyarte iperre. John-ele itnenhe kwatyeye akwernetyame baptise-eme-iletayeke. Kwatyete nhenge lhere Jordan arritnyeke.

⁶ Nhenge mantere ikwerenhe akenhe alte kamule-kenhe-ngentyete-arle mpwareke, re ulte ikwerenheke ayernelheke irrntyete kere-kenhe. Re inteltye uthene ngkwarle urltampe uthene arlkwetyarte. ⁷ Re itnenhe ileke, “Atyenge intertele, tyerrtye anyente arpenhe apetyeme atyengenge awethe irrtwarre anthurre ulkere. Ayenge akenhe urrkapentyete akngerre ikwerenhe-arteke ware-arle. Tharle ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkere. ⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeye akwerneke baptise-eme-iletayeke. Urreke re arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerrele baptise-eme-iletayenhe.”

*John-ele Jesus kwatyeye akwerneke baptise-eme-iletayeke
(Matthew 3:13-17; 4:1-11; Luke 3:21-22; 4:1-13)*

⁹ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke Jesus apmere Nazareth-engentyete apetyeke apmere re nhenge ahelhe Galilee-le aneme. Re anteme alheke John ikwere-werne arlenge-werne tyerrtye areyete anemenge-ntyete. Re akenhe renhe kwatyete Jordan-ekarle akwernerlenge, baptise-eme-ilemele.

¹⁰ Jesus-arle kwatyete-ngentyete akeme-irrekenge alkere altywewe-irreke re areke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe anteme atnarnperlenge thiye urelyarre-arteke imerte ikwere-arleke arrernelhemele. ¹¹ Alkere-ngentyete anteme

Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle ampe impene atyinhe-arle, ayenge-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre-arle ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.” ¹² Utmenge Akngerrele Jesus apmere ahurratye-werne iparrpe yerneke, apmere ikwere-werne nhenge tyerrtye-arle anetyakenhe-werne. ¹³ Rarle yanhe ikwerele anekenge arrentye Satan-ele renhe uterneke akurne mpwaretyeke. Akngwelye artnwere areye-arlike arppenhe ahe akngerre areye-arlike yanhe ikwerele aneke. Kenhe alkere-arenye utmenge areye apetyewarreke Jesus renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Ingwe 40-anthurreke anteme re yanhe ikwerele inteke.

*Jesus arrpenhemeke antangkeme renhe apenterl-te-apetyeke
(Matthew 4:18-22; Luke 5:2-11; John 1:35-42)*

¹⁴ Itne John jail-ke akwerneke-arle iperrele, Jesus apmere Galilee-werne alpeke. Re anteme angkentye mwerre ilerle-apeke Ngkarte-akerte. ¹⁵ Re anteme angkerle-apeke, “Akurne-arle mpwareke-iperre utepe-irraye akurne mpwaretyale, angathe-arle irremenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeye alartetye anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrke akwete anetyenetyeke. Angkentye mwerreke akangkwe-irremele.”

¹⁶ Jesus nhenge kwatye alaye Galilee iterele alhepalhemele re areke arrwempenhenge atherre Simon uthene Andrew uthene. Ratherre-arle irppenge areye arntirrkwetyame net-nge. ¹⁷ Jesus re anteme ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Apetye-alherraye, ayenge apenterle-anerraye, the mpwelenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge mpwele tyerrtye areyeye angketyeke, itne atyinhe apententye akngerre irretyenhenge.” ¹⁸ Angkentye anyentengare aweke-arle iperre, ratherre arne arntirrkwentye akngerre areye iparrpe imperle-alheke renhe apentenhemele.

¹⁹ Arlengewerne irremele Jesus-ele areke alerikwe Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene anerle-anerrerleng. Ratherre-arle anetyame boat kwenele net ayernemele ultake-arle-lhekenge. ²⁰ Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe aremele ikwere-atherre iparrpe antangkeke. Ratherre akngyeye ikwere-atherrenhe Zebedee impemele, re boat-ele anerleng urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte, ratherre Jesus renhe apenteke.

*Ayeye artwe-akerte arrentye-arle ikwerele-arleng aneme
(Luke 4:31-37)*

²¹ Jesus uthene apententye akngerre areye uthene alherl-te-iweke apmere Capernaum-werne. Itne yanhe ikwerele akwete aneke Saturday-eketwetye, arlte apurrke akngerre Jew areye-kenhele, Jesus iparrpe alhemele tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne, itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame. ²² Renhe angkerleng awemele itne akngerre anthurre atnulkeke rarle nhenge akngerre anthurre itelarentye angkerleng. Kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe-akerte akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele akenhe akaltyele-antheke iwenhe apeke renhe arrpenhe areyele-arle itnenhe akaltyele-antheke ware.

²³ Kenhe Jesus-arle apmere yanhe ikwerele akaltyele-anthetyame akwete, kenhe artwe anyente arrentye-akerte ikwere-werne apetyeke. Arrentye Jesus-eke arnterre arlikeke, ²⁴ “Jesus Nazareth-arenye-aye, anwernenhe impemele alhaye. Unte-ame anwernenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke apetyeke? The ngenhe itelareme. Unte apele Artwe Mwerre Akngerre Ngkartele-arle yernekeke!” ²⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe arrentye renhe ileke, “Awethe angketyalaye! Nterte-irraye! Artwe nhenhenge-ntyeye arratintyaye!”

²⁶ Arrentyele-arle akenhe artwe renhe arnterre akngernelhe-ileke. Arlkeke-arle iperre re artwe ikwerenge-nyele arratemele impemele alheke. ²⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe apatewarreke anthurre angkeremele imerte, “Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Iwenhenge-arle-ame re untherle-apemele angkentye arrpenhe ngangkerere ilerle-apeme? Nhenge re angkemele, arrentye areyele angkentye anyente-ante awemele, impeme.” ²⁸ Apmere Galilee ampinyele itne ayeye Jesus-akerte antekelheletyame.

*Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweke mwerikwe Simon-eke
(Matthew 8:14-17; Luke 4:38-41)*

²⁹ Jesus ikwerenhe areye-akertele tyatye impemele alherlte-iweke apmere Simon uthene Andrew uthene-kenhe-werne. James uthene John uthene alheke anteye. ³⁰ Mwerikwe Simon-kenhe rlkerte, urinpe anthurre intetyame. Itne Jesus-eke ikwere-akerte ilerrirreke re apetyemele arteke. ³¹ Nhenge arrernelhetyakenhe akwete re ikwere-werne alheke iltye ikwerenhe inemele renhe akertne-ileke. Re iparrpe mwerre-irreke akeme-irremele. Re anteme merne akngernemele anthetyame itnenhe.

³² Nhenge uterne irrperleng anteme itne tyerrtye rlkerte areye, arrentye-akerte areye-arlke anteme Jesus-werne akngetyeke. ³³ Nhenge tyerrtye atningke anthurre apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele anteme apetyeke arriwete anteme itne tnerrireke. ³⁴ Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhe angkwerre-iwemele mpwareke tyerrtye rlkerte atningke-akerte. Re mwerre-ileke tyerrtye areye arrentye-akerte. Re angkemele arrentye areye itnekenge aywepemele arratelhe-ileke. Re ntertelhe-ileke arrentye areye itnenhe angketye-kwenye mpwaremele itne-arle akaltye anerleng nhenge Jesus-arle aneke Ngkartele-arle alhileke.

*Jesus angkentye angkerle-apeme apmere Galilee ampinyele
(Luke 4:42,43)*

³⁵ Jesus ingwe ikwerele inteke, re ingwe-athnele anthurre akeme-irreke. Apmere renhe impemele alheke tyerrtye areye-ketye, re angketyame Akngeye ikwerenheke. ³⁶ Kenhe Simon atyewe ikwerenhe areyele-arlke aretyeke alheke Jesus-eke. ³⁷ Itne renhe aremele angeke, “Tyerrtye atningke anthurre kwenhe ngkwenge uyarne anthurre untheme.”

³⁸ Jesus akenhe angkerleng, “Arrangkwe, anwerne alhetyekaye apmere arrpenhe-werne. Yanhe ikwerenge anteme the itneke ayeye ilyetyeke ahentye-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke.” ³⁹ Re anteme apmere Galilee ampinyele ikwere-werne alheke. Re angkentye renhe ilerle-apeke tyatye arrpe-anenhe Jew areye-kenhele. Re aywepere-apeke arrentye areye-arlke.

*Jesus-ele artwe utyene irrkelle-irrkelle inentye akngerre-akerte anpeme
renhe angkwerre-iwemele
(Matthew 8:2-4; Luke 5:12-14)*

⁴⁰ Artwe anyente utyene irrkelle-irrkelle ilentye akngerre-akerte apetyeke, nhenge re Jesus renhe aremele amperere-arleng tneleme renhe apayuthneke, “Jesus-aye, ayenge utyene nhenhe angkwerre-iwaye. The itelareme unte-arle ayenge angkwerre-iwemere, unte-arrpe apeke awelhemele.”

⁴¹ Jesus ikwere alhwarpe awelhemele, iltye ikwerenhele renhe anpemele, ikwere angkirtneke, “The ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke ahentye-aneme.” ⁴² Kenhe iparrpe anthurrele utyene akngerre uyerrrerleng, yenpe urlkere-irremele. ⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Kele anteme Jesus-ele renhe alknagarre-ileke,

“Arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyale tharle ngenhe angkwerre-ieweke. Angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme: Kenhe arrekwele kwertengerle tyaty-arenyeke imernelhetyeke alhaye ngenhe-arle angkwerre-ieweke. Kele re ngenhe areke-arle-ipperre ilemele yenpe ngkwinhe urlkere anteme, kele thipe akweke atherre inemele itetyeke yanhe atherre Ngkarte anthetyenhenge. Kele yanhe-ipperrege unte-arle mwerre-irrekenge-ntyete itne arerrirretyenhenge unte-arle mwerre irreke.”

⁴⁵ Kenhe artwe re akenhe alhemele tyerrtye areyeke-arle ilerle-aperlenge. Jesus anteme uyarne anthurre akethele alheme tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere-werne apetyewarreketyenge. Re anteme apmere pwetye-werne alheke. Kenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele ikwere-werne akwete anthurre alherlte-iwerlenge.

2

Jesus-ele artwe inwerre angkwerre-ieweme (Matthew 9:2-8; Luke 5:18-26)

¹ Jesus apmere pwetyele anetyarte-arle iperrele, ikweringe-ntyete anteme apmere Capernaum-werne alpeke. Tyerrtye areyele anteme awerrirreke rarle apetyalpekenge, rarle apmere ikwernenhele anteme anetye-alpeke. ² Nhenhe renhe aweke-arle iperre, tyerrtye atningke apmere kwene-werne irrpeke arriwe-arlike renhe ilpeke. Apmere akethele-arlike tnerrirreke. Jesus-ele kwenenge itneke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe iletyme. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme apmere ikwere-werne apetyeke artwe anathe Jesus-werne akngetyemele. Artwe four-pelele akenhe anathe renhe antyameke-arleke atheneke Jesus-werne akngetyeke. ⁴ Itne uyarne anthurre apmere kwene-werne irrpeme tyerrtye atningke-arle arriwele arrkngerte tnerrirrelenge. Itne apmere utepe-akemele akertne-werne atheke antyeka anathe renhe apmere akertneke atheneke. Itne altywere mpwareke nthenhele-arle Jesus tnetyamenge akertneke. Antyame rope-le ayernemele nhenge itne anathe renhe kwene-ilettyenhenge. ⁵ Kele Jesus-ele renhe-arle akngetyewarrekenge aremele itirreke, “Artwe nhenhe areye arratyte itirreme tharle artwe anathe nhenhe mwerre-ilettyenheke.” Re anteme artwe rilkerte ikwere angkeke, “Aye artwe-aye, atere-irretyalaye Ngkarte-arle ngenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme unte-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Rarle ngkwenge ipeltye-irreke-arle.”

⁶ Kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akenhe itirremele anetyame, ⁷ “Aye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte angwareme, re-arrpe-arle Ngkarte akwele itirreme. Arrangkwe-arle! Kenhe Ngkarte anyentele-ante kwenhe tyerrtye areye-ngentyele akurne urrparyeke, itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele.”

⁸ Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itnekenhe itirrentye anekenge. Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre akurnentye itirretyale anetyeke! ⁹⁻¹⁰ Arrantherre-arle ayenge areke-arle artwe nhenheke ayenge angkerlenge, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhe apeke renhe aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirreme ayenge-arle ware angkemeke-athene, kele arrantherre itirreme tharle uyarne alakenhe mpwaremeke-athene. Kele ayenge lyete angkeme artwe inwerre nhenheke renhe mwerre-ilettyeke. Kele arrantherre anteme renhe aretyenhe, artwe inwerre nhenhe akeme-irrerlenge, kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhe nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekwele angkeke, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-ileme.” Re anteme awethe angkeke artwe

inwerre ikwere, ¹¹ “Artwe-aye, akeme-irraye, antyame ngkwinihne inemele apmere-werne alpaye.”

¹² Tyerrtye areyele arerlenge, artwe re akeme-irremele antyame ikwerenhe iparrpe kutyemele, apmere-werne alpeke. Kele tyerrtye atningkele angathele-arle tremele areke itne apatewarreke Ngkarte anteme tnakemele angkeke alakenhe, “Anwerne alakenhe arrekwele aretyak-enhe!”

*Jesus-ele Levi akngakeme
(Matthew 9:9-13; Luke 5:27-32)*

¹³ Jesus anteme kwatye alaye Galilee-werne alpeke. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre anteme ikweringe apurte-irreke. Kwatye itere-ngentyele re anemele itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyame. ¹⁴ Akeme-irremele nhenge alherle-apemele re areke alere Alphaeus-kenhe Levi anerle-anerlenge, ikwerenhe arritnye arppenhe-arle Matthew aneke. Rarle apwerte ngkweltye inetyame government-eke. Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge apentaye.” Re akeme-irremele arne ikwerenhe areye impeke renhe apenterle-alhemele.

¹⁵ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte alheke apmere Levi-kenhe-werne. Yanhe ikweringe anteme itne anemele merne arlkwetyame. Kenhe arppenhe areyele-arlike mane-arle inerte-anetyarteke arppenhe areyele-arlike akurne mpwaretyarteke itnekenge apurte-irremele merne arlkwerirretyeke. Nhenhe areyele apurte-apurtele Jesus apentetyarte. ¹⁶ Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike aneke, Pharisee areyele-arlike itnenhe areke merne arlkwerlenghe Jesus-enge, itne apententye akngerre areye apayuthneke, “Aye! Iwengenge-arle-ame akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ar-rekantherrenhe apurtele arlkweme apwerte ngkweltye inentye akngerre areyenge tyerrtye akurne mpwarenty akngerre areyenge-arlike? Re itnekenge apurte-irretyale anetyeke, re kwenhe artwe mwerre areyenge anetyeke.”

¹⁷ Jesus anteme angkentye alengkiwentye angkeke, “Nhenhe awer-irraye! Tyerrtye mwerre areyele ngangkerreke aretyeke arrangkwe! Rlkerte areyele-ante-arle renhe aretyeke alheme. Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme ayenge-arle apetyeke nhenge mwerre areye ikngwetyeke. Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle tyerrtye akurne areye ikngwetyeke apetyeke.”

*Itne Jesus akngerre anthurre apayuthneme
(Matthew 9:14-17; Luke 5:33-38)*

¹⁸ Arlike arppenhele apententye akngerre John-kenhe areye-arlike Pharisee areye-arlike nhenge angayakwe aneke itne Ngkarteke angketyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arppenhemele akenhe apetyemele Jesus apayuthneke, “Apententye akngerre John-kenhe areye-arlike, Pharisee areyele-arlike merne arlkwentye akngerre kwenye anwerne Ngkarteke angketyenhenge. Iwengenge-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinihne areyele akwetethe merne arlkweme, arraretyakenhele-arlike?”

¹⁹ Jesus angkentye arppenhe arteleme angkeke, “Nhenge artwele anewe akeme, atyewe atningke anthurre apurte-irreme merne akangkentyele arlkweme. Itne angayakwe-arle anetyakenhe anetyenhe re itnekenge akwete anerlenghe. ²⁰ Kele yanhe-ngentyele arppenhe areyele artwe renhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyenge arntwirrkemele akngeme. Kele alakenhe ikweringe itne, irrare-irremenge-arle, merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itne ayenge arntirrkewemele akngerlenghe apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angketyame ikwere-arrpe-akerte, re itelareke urreke-arle arppenhe ikwere

ahentye-anetyakenhe areyele renhe inemele raketyenhe imerte renhe irrerlknge atwemele. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irrare-irremele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlenge.

²¹ Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye mantere-akerte. “Arrantherre itelareme mantere tyerrtye-kenhe ingkweye-irremele altywere-akerte irrerlenge, artetyenhenge, re mantere akweke alkarle-ngentye aketyakenhe ingkweye ikwere-arleke arrernetyeke, alterrelheketye alhewerlenge. Kele arrantherre apeke renhe alheweme, mantere akweke alkarle rarle arrerneke re akenhe akweke-arle-irrerlenge imerte alterrelhemele-arle, kele mantere altywere-akerte re akenhe altywere akngerre-arle-irrerlenge.”

²² Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe, ngkwarle-kenhe ayakwethe-akerte. “Awethe anteme angkentye arrpenhe-ulkere nhenhe awerrirraye ngkwarle-kenhe yakwethe-akerte. Artwe arrpenhele mpwareme yakwethe kere yenpe-ngentye ngkwarle lyetenye akwernemele atnyenetyeke. Kenhe re akenhe yakwethe angkweyeke ngkwarle lyetenye akwernetyeke arrangkwe-arle, re apeke ngkwarle lyetenye thelemele yakwethe rarle akurne-arle-irrerlenge, yakwethe angkweyenge, antyerrkenge-arlike, alterrelhemele, ngkwarle re altyiwelhemele ahelhewerne-atheke-arle. Alakenhe-irreme-ketye anteme re ngkwarle lyetenye renhe yakwethe atyete-atyete mwerre lyetenyekenle akwernetyeke kele yakwethe re mwerre alterrelhetyakenhe-arle aneme kele yakwethe uthene ngkwarle uthene kele mwerre-arle aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angekeke itne-arle angkentye ikwerenhe angkentye Moses-kenhenge anyentelhe-ileme-ketye.

*Arrpenhe areyele ileme apententye akngerre areyele-arle urrakapentye mpwarewarreme Arlte Apurrke Akngerrele
(Matthew 12:1-8; Luke 6:1-5)*

²³ Arlte Saturday-ele, arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe nhengele, Jesus apententye akngerre areye-akerte merne ulpe mpwarenty akngerre-arle amangkeme-mpele alheke. Kele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele akenhe merne ulpe mpwarenty akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkwerlte-apetyame alherlte-apemele. ²⁴ Kenhe Pharisee arrpenhemele itnenhe areke merne ulpe mpwarenty akngerre ntange areye inerlenge imerte itne Jesus-eke angkemele, “Aye, nhenhe araye! Arlte apurrkele apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele kwenhe merne ulpe mpwarenty akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkweme. Itne urrakapemele kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe ultakeme. Kenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe alakenhe-arle, arlte apurrkenge urrakapetyale anetyeke.”

²⁵⁻²⁶ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre-ame artyakenhe pipe-nge David-arle angayakwe-irremele alheke ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe-werne imerte merne impene renhe arlkwemele imerte arrpenhe areye ikwerenge-arle aneke areye anthemele arlkwetyeke? Kele arraty-arle angkentye aneme kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyele-ante merne renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele itne akenhe angkentye akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke imerte merne renhe arlkwemele, arrpenhele itnenhe iltetyakenhe-arle aneke itne-arle angayakwe anekenge. Alakenhe re aneke nhenge Abiathar-arle kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye aneke.”

²⁷ Jesus itneke awethe angekeke, “Arrantherre apeke-arle apale itirreme nhenge Ngkartele nhenge arlte mwekenhe akngerre anyente mpwaremele rarle tyerrtye areyeke ahele angketyeke. Arrangkwe, rarle mpwareke mwekenhe nhenge anwerne-arle urrakapentye iperrele arrernelhemele

ltyerreleme anetyeke, mwerre awelhemele. ²⁸ Yewe, arrantherre itelaretyeke ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alartetye anthurre, the kwenhe iletienhe nthakenhe-irretyeke arlte apurrkenge.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angekeke Pharisee aretyeke.

3

Jesus-ele artwe iltye tharre-akerte angkwerre-iweme Arlte Apurrkele (Matthew 12:9-14; Luke 6:6-11)

¹ Arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe arrpenhele Jesus awethe alheke tyatyte itne-kenheke irrpemele. Arrernelhemele itne kweneke irpenherltyewe. Yanheke anteme re areke artwe iltye tharre-arle-irreke tyerrtye areyenge. ² Kele Pharisee areyele anemele aretyame Jesus nhenge itne renhe ilpernetyehenge re apeke apale mpwarerenge. Itne artwe iltye tharre renhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, “Re apeke-arle lyete renhe angkwerre-iwemele mwerre mpwaremele arlte apurrkele angkentye Moses-kenhe ultakemele.” ³ Jesus anteme artwe ikwere iltye atharre-akerteke angekeke, “Akemirre, nhenhe-werne apetyaye.” Artwe akeme-irremele apetyeke yanhe ikwerele re tneke, ingkirrekenge arrekwele. ⁴ Re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe ileme? Anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alpe-eme-ilettyeke, arrpenhe renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke arlte apurrkele apeke? Ithwenge apeke. Alakenhe apeke ileme, anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe rlkerte-ilemele itnenhe uyerrrelhe-ilerlengge.”

Kenhe itne akenhe nterte-nterte anerrirrerlengge. ⁵ Jesus-ele itnenhe aremele re ahele awelheke. Re atnerthe akngarte-anthurre-iwelheke itneke, itne-arle artwe renhe alpe-eme-ilettyakenhe. Artwe ikwere anteme re angekeke, “Iltye ngkwihne aternelhaye!” Kenhe artwe re iltye ikwerenhe aternelheke, kenhe iltye re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerlengge. ⁶ Pharisee areye, tyatyte Jew-kenhe-nge impemele alheke, itne alhemele atyewe Herod-kenhe areyenge apurte-irreke itnekenge angkerrettyamele Jesus akwele irrerlknge atwetyeke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye rlkerte areye angkwerre-iweme (Matthew 12:15,16; Luke 6:17-19)

⁷ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte arrpenhe areyengentyele impeke kwatyte alaye Galilee-werne alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningkele akenhe apmere Galilee-arenye areyele-arlke, Judea-arenye areyele-arlke itnenhe apenteke, ⁸ Jerusalem-engentyele areye-arlke, Idumea-ngentyele yanhe-ngentyele areye itne apetyeke. Arrpenhe areye-arlke lhene Jordan-enge ikngerre-ampinye, arrpenhe areye yanhe ampinyele Tyre-arlke Sidon itwele-arlke, itne ingkirreke apetyeke Jesus aretyeke, itne-arle awerlengge rarle arne atningke mpwaretyamenge. ⁹ Ikwerege anteme tyerrtye atningke anthurre tnerirreke. Jesus-ele anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileke boat inetyeke re kwatyte iterele tnettyeke tyerrtye areyele ankerte-atwetye-alheme-ketye. ¹⁰ Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke anthurre anpemele angkwerre-iwetyame. Kenhe tyerrtye rlkerte arrpenhe ikwere-akertele ankerte-iwerremele tyerrtye areyenge renhe anpetyeke. ¹¹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrentye areye-akertele akenhe, Jesus aremele ikwere itwenge akaperte kwene-irremele anerrirreke, arlketyame, “Unte kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe!”

¹² Kenhe Jesus-ele itnenhe arnterre ileke alakenhe-arle angketyale.

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre twelwe pele akngakeme renhe apenterlte-apetyeke

(Matthew 10:2-4; Luke 6:14-16)

¹³ Jesus apwerte akertneke antyemele re antangekeke artwe areyeke renhe-arle apenterlte-anetyeke. Itne anteme ikwere-werne apetyewar-reke. ¹⁴ Re artwe twelwe pele akngakeke angkentye ikwere-akerte-arle ilerlte-apetyekeke. Re itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke atyengenge untherlte-anetyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe yerne-tyeke untherlte-apetyeke ayeye atyenge-akerte ilerlte-apetyeke, ¹⁵ arrentye areye-arlike tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepemele-arlike.”

¹⁶ Re artwe nhenhe areye akngakeke: Simon, nhenhe renhe Jesus-elarle Peter arritnye antheke.

¹⁷ Alere Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe Boanerges arritnye antheke. Re alakenhe angkeke re-atherre-arle iparrpe anthurre atheke-irrentye akngerre, kwatye akngerre angkentye angkerleng-arteke. ¹⁸ Angwenhe-akweye Andrew, Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew, Thomas, alere Alphaeus-kenhe James, angwenhe-akweye-arlike Thaddaeus. Simon-arlike rarle alartetye Rome-arenye areyeke ilkelhetyakenhe nhenge. ¹⁹ Judas Iscariot-arlike rarle Jesus iltye anthetyenhe alartetye Jew areye-kenhe areye itne renhe arntwirrketyen-henge.

Ayeye Jesus uthene Beelzebul uthene-akerte

(Matthew 12:25-29; Luke 11:17-22)

²⁰ Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike anteme alpeke apmere nthenhele-arle itne anetyame-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurrelte anteme renhe apenteke. Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike uyarne merne arlkweme arrpenhe atningke-arle itneke akwete anyente-irrerleng. ²¹ Ikwerenheke-artweyele ikwere-akerte aweke-arle itne ikwere alheke renhe apmere-werne akngetyeke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Itne aweke tyerrtye areye angkerleng nhenge akaperte ikwerenhe arerte-arerte-irreke akwele.

²² Kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye Jerusalem-engentyele apetyeke, itne-arle awerleng Jesus-ele mpware-menge. Itne angkerreke, “Ayekaye! Arrentye nhenge Beelzebul-ele ngangkere ikwerenhe renhe antheke, arrantherre itelareme arrentye alartetye nhenge arrentye arrpenhe areyake, alakenhenge akwele re arrentye aywepere-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentyele.” ²³ Kele Jesus anteme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke antangekeke, itneke anteme angkentye artemele angkeke, “Uye anthurre kwenhe Arrentyele re-arrpe aywepelheme ikweringe-ntyete. ²⁴ Nhenhe awerriraye! Tyerrtye apmere anyente-arenye areye apeke atwerrentye akngerre itne akenhe akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilettyeke-atwetye. ²⁵ Alakenhe anteye artweye-nhenge areye apeke warle anyente-arenye areyenge atwerrirte-aneme imerte akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilettyeke-atwetye. ²⁶ Alakenhe-ante-arle Arrentyeke, re apeke arrentye ikwere akwerrke areye aywepetyeke aneke kele itne ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneme ikwere anetyakenhe, kele re ilyelaye irremele nterte anteme-arle aneme, alyepe-alyepe-irremere alartetye anetyakenhe anteme.”

²⁷ Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye arrpenhe ileke, “Arrpenhe-ame apmere artwe inwenge akngerre-kenhe-werne alheme arne ikwerenhe areye akwenpele anyelkngenge inetyeke? Arrangkwe-arle. Re artwe

inwenge akngerre renhe ayernetyekeke-amparre kele imerte re arne ikwerenhe areye inetyenhenge.

²⁸ “Kele nhenhe-arle itelarerrirraye, arrantherre apeke-arle apure anerlte-aneme akurne atningke mpwarekenge Ngkarteke, Re arrenhantherrenhe atwetyakenhe-arle. Arrantherre apeke-arle apure-irreme arrantherre-arle renhe arrkentye-ilekenge, kele re arrenhantherrenhe atwetyakenhe-arle. ²⁹ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Ngkarte Utmengeke, ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe arrekanttherenge, re arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme.”

³⁰ Jesus angkeke alakenhe itne-arle angketyamenge nhenge Jesus-arle arrentye-akerte akwele.

Ayeye mikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene atyeyikwe uthene-akerte
(*Matthew 12:46-50; Luke 8:19-21*)

³¹ Mikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene atyeyikwe areye uthene apetyewarremele tnerrireke apmere akethele. Itne angkentye yerneke Jesus-eke itneke angketyeke apetyetyeke. ³² Ikwerenge akenhe Jesus angkerleng nhenge ikwerenge-arle ilperre-irremele anetyame areyeke, “Jesus-aye, mangkwe-arle atyeyangkwe areye-arlike akethele yanhe tnyetalheme. Itne ngkwenge angkerrirretyeke ahentye-anerrirreme.”

³³ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtnerleng, “The arrenhantherrenhe meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe areye uthene-akerte ileme. Arrantherre-ame itelareme angwenhe apeke tyerrtye areye the akeme meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe uthene?” ³⁴ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyewerne thilemele Jesus angkeke, “Nhenhele meye atyinhe uthene atyeye atyinhe areye uthene! ³⁵ Angwenhele apeke aywerrkele aweme, iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke Ngkarte-arle ahentye-anerleng, itne apele atyeyikwe areye, meye-arle atyinhe aneme.”

4

Ayeye merne ntange-akerte
(*Matthew 13:1-15; Luke 8:4-10*)

¹ Jesus anteme awethe alhemele itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame kwatye alaye Galilee iterele. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre anteme ikwere-werne apetyeke renhe awerrirretyeke re akaltyele-antherleng. Re akeme-irremele boat-eke antyeyeke-arle anteme anetyame angkemele. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe kwatye iterele tnerrirrerleng. ² Re itnenhe angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre atningke akaltyele-anthetyame.

³ Itneke re angkeke, “Awerrirraye. Artwe nhenge alhemele merne ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelheke-arlike. ⁴ Merne ntange areye iwemele, ntange arrpenheme akenhe iwerreke-arle atnyerleng. Kenhe thipele anteme apetyemele itnenhe arlkweke. ⁵ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyerleng. Kenhe atherrke anteme iparrre anthurre lyapeke iwenhe-akweyenge ahelhe akweke-arle yanhe anekenge. ⁶ Nhenge uterne arratemele arne itnenhe ampeke antyerrke-ilemele itne-arle artekerre ntarneke ware arrernerleng.

⁷ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe atnyeke lyeke akngerre-arle lyapetyartenge. Lyeke akngerre lyapemele arrpenhe itnenhe ayelpayernemele akurne-ileke. Merne ntange lyapetyakenhe aneke. ⁸ Kenhe ntange arrpenhe areye akenhe ahelhe mwerreke atnyeke. Arne nhenhe areye lyapeke akngerre anthurre. Arrpenhemele merne akweke ware

atnyeneke, arrpenhemele akngerre awerne atnyeneke, arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle atnyeneke, ayeye alakenhe-arle aneke.”

⁹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye, arrantherre ingkirreke akwetethe itirremele nhenge itelarerrirretyeke.”

Itne itelaretyakenhe angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre areye

¹⁰ Jesus anyente anetyame. Arrpenhemele angkentye ikwerenhe-arle aweke apetyeke apurte-irretyeke apententye akngerre twelve pele ikwerenhe areyenge. Itne Jesus apayuthneke nhenge arratye ilettyeke angkentye alengkiwentye areyeke-akerte. ¹¹ Itneke anteme re angkirtneke, “Ngkarte angketyenhe arrekantherre imernetyenhe angkentye rarle arteleme angkeme, arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele itelarerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Angkentye nhenge ikwere-akerte alarttye arrekantherre anetyenhenge-akerte. Arrpenhemele nhenge akwetethe awemele angkentye nhenhe-ante ware, nhenge angkentye akngerre anthurre re itneke imernetyakenhe.” ¹² Jesus itneke angkeke, “Tharle angkentye tyerrtye areyeke ileme, akethe-ilettyakenhe iwenhe renhe tharle itneke ileme, kele-arle itne areme-itanye nthakenhe-arle the mpwareme, kele itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle ileme. Kele itne akwetethe awerlte-aneme kele itne akenhe uyarne itelarerrirremele. Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhele itne anetyenhe nhenge Re apeke itnenhe mwerre-ilemele anetyeke.”

Jesus angkemele ileke angkentye nhenge ntange areye-akerte (Matthew 13:18-23; Luke 8:11-15)

¹³ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kele awerre, arrantherre-ame uyarne angkentye yanhe itelarerrirreme? Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhe arrpenhe areye? ¹⁴ Awerrirraye. Artwe nhenge ntange areye-arle iwerle-apeme re arrpenhe-arteke nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-apentye akngerre-arteke. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye arrpenheme aneme ntange-arteke nhenge iwerreke-arle atnyeke. Itne angkentye renhe aweke-arle iperre, yanhe ikweringe Arrentye apetyemele itnenhe arerte-arerte-ilettyenhe irlpe uthene akurrkngge uthene itnekenhe apatelhe-ilemele, itne alknngwirretyenhenge angkentyeke. ¹⁶ Tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe ntange ahelhe apwerte-apwerteke-arle atnyeke-arteke-arle. Itne angkentye renhe awemele iparrpele arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme. ¹⁷ Kenhe itne angkentye renhe aweme akweke ware-arle. Kenhe ikweringentye apeke itneke akurne akngerre-irretyenhe, arrpenhe apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrerlengge, kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarteke iparrpe alknngwirrewarrrelengge, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irremele. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenheme areye ntange-arteke nhenge ahelhe lyeke akngerreke-arle atnyeke. Angkentye yanhe renhe awemele akangkwe-irremele akweke ware. ¹⁹ Kenhe itne imerte itirrewarremele arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke, maneke tyenye anthurre-arle, arne arrpenhe areyeke ntyelhe akngerre-arle. Kele yanhe areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe angkentye renhe lterrike atnyenewarretyakenhe-arle, arrpenhe itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhe Ngkarte-akerte. ²⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme itne ahelhe ulpmerre yanhe areye-arteke, itne apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, itne awemele renhe arratye itelarerrirremele anerirreke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anteme Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-antherrirreme. Arrpenhemele akweke ware mpwareme. Arrpenhemele akngerre-ulkere-arle

mpwarerleng. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurrele mpwarerleng. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”

Ayeye alknгентhe-akerte
(*Luke 6:16-18*)

²¹ Jesus-ele angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre arrpenhe ileke, “Nhenge tyerrtyele apmere kweneke-arle lamp alknгентhe-ilemele imerte urtne akwekele artetyakenhe anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele ingkirrekele alknгентhe irreleng aretyenhenge. ²² Alakenhe Ngkartele ileme arteke angkentye Rarle alengkiwentye atnyeneke. Tyerrtye atningkele anteme renhe awemele angkentye renhe itelaretyenhe. ²³ Yewe, angkentye renhe awemele, arrantherre ingkirreke ikwere-akerte akwetthe itirretyeke nhenge itelaretyeke renhe.”

²⁴⁻²⁵ Itneke awethe re angkeke, “Arrantherre ingkirreke mwantye akangkwe-irraye iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre-arle awemeke. Arrantherre akwenpele ware awerlte-anemele kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge akweke ware. Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte-akerte akweke ware itelareme, re apeke awethe itelaretyeke, Ngkartele ikwere awethe imernetyenhe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke-arle Ngkarte-akerteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe itne-arle iwenhe apeke renhe Ikwere-akerte aweke-arle, kele Ngkartele itnekenge rakeme-arle iwenhe apeke renhe itne atnyenerleng, itne Ikwere-akerte alknгwirretyenhe.”

Merne Ntange re-arrpe lyapeke-arle

²⁶ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Nhenge Ngkarte alartetye anerleng alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. The arrekatherre angkentye alengkiwentye nhenhe ileme. Kenhe artwe anyentele akenhe ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelheke-arleke. ²⁷ Ingwele anteme-irreke re ankwe anteme inteke, kele arlte arrpenhele anteme re akeme-irremele arne arrpenhe areye anteme mpwaretym. Arlte arrpe-anenhele re alakenhe renhe mpwaretym. Kele artwe re akenhe akutne aneke arne re nhenge nthakenhe lyaperle-anetyeke arne anteme irretyeke. ²⁸ Nhenge arne re lyapeke re-arrpe, arlpelhe-arleke anteme arratemele. Kele merne-akerte anteme aneke. ²⁹ Merne yanhe re anteme mpenge-irreme. Kele artwe areye anteme apetyemele, merne akemele apurtelhe-iletymenhe.”

Ayeye annge akweke anyente-akerte
(*Matthew 13:31,32; Luke 13:18,19*)

³⁰ Jesus-ele anteme itneke ayeye arrpenhe ileke, “Nhenge Ngkarte alartetye anerleng alakenhe-arle anetyenhe. ³¹ Nhenge artwele annge akweke anthurre akngeme ahelhe kweneke ngkernemele. Annge nhenhe apele arrpenhe areyenge akweke anthurre ulkere. ³² Annge-ngentyele anteme arne akwerrke arrateme. Arne akwerrke-ngentyele arne arlarte akngerre re anteme tne, ngkwerne akngerre anthurre-akerte anteme aneme. Thipe arrpe-anenhe anteme apetyemele antywe mpwaremele aneme. Alakenhe-arle re aneme. Tyerrtye urrpetye ware-urrike Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyenhe, kenhe urreke tyerrtye atningke anthurre ikwere akangkwe-irretyenhe.” ³³ Jesus-ele anteme ileke ayeye areye yanhe-arteke. Rarle angkentye akngerre angketyakenhele aneke, arrpenhe areye uyarne itelareketye. ³⁴ Re nhenge ilerle-aneme angkentye alengkiwentye tyerrtye areyeye. Kele re-arrpe anemele, re ileme renhe apententye akngerre areyeye nthakenhe-arle ayeye nhenhe areye angkeme.

Jesus angkeke kwatye lyepe uthene rlke uthene arternpe-ilemele
(*Matthew 8:18,23-27; Luke 8:22-25*)

³⁵ Angwerre-angwerrele anteme Jesus angkeke nhenge apentente akngerre areyeke, “Mpe, boat-eke antyemele alhetyekeye ahelhe irntwarre-werne kwatye alayeke arrengakwe-werne.” ³⁶ Apentente akngerre areye boat-eke antyeke nthenhele-arle Jesus anetyame-werne. Itne arrpenhe areye impemele alheke. Kenhe arrpenheme boat arrpenhe areyeke-arlike antyeke itnekenge alheke. ³⁷ Itne kwatye alayeke talkwe alherlte-iwemele, rlke akngerrele wernerleng impeltyengentyele. Kwatye alyepe boat ikwere-arlike irrpeke, itne akenhe atere-irrerirrerleng boat-arle ingkwe anthurre kwatye kwene-werne irrpekenge. ³⁸ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ankwe-arle inteke boat ingkernele rtunkele akaperte ikwerenheke arrernekele. Apentente akngerre areyele renhe akeme-ilemele angkerirreke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Iwenheke-ame unte akwenpe interle-aneme? Anwerne akenhe alhwekarle-irretyeke-uletje.”

³⁹ Kenhe Jesus akenhe akeme-irremele rlkeke angkeke, “Apurrke-irraye!” Re kwatye arnmarre areyeke-arlike angkeke, “Arawelhe-iletalaye!” Aratye apelaye, rlke apurrke-irreke, kwatye arnmarre akweke-irrerleng. ⁴⁰ Jesus anteme angkeke apentente akngerre areyeke, “Iwenheke-arle-ame arrantherre atere-irreme? Arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle arrantherrenhe ulyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme.”

⁴¹ Nhenge itne utnenge-kwenye-irrerirremele, angkerreke, “Artwe iwenhe-arle-ame nhenhe re? Re rlke uthene kwatye arnmarre uthene akweke-irretyeke ileke, kenhe ratherre atnengke-irrerleng-arle!”

5

Artwe arrentye areye-akerte inteye kwenele-arle anetyarte (Matthew 8:28-34; Luke 8:26-39)

¹ Kele Jesus apentente akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike kwatye alayenge intwarreke-irremele itne alherlte-iweke apmeme Gerasa itwewerne. ² Kele nhenge Jesus-ele boat-engentyele atnarnpetyamele artwe anyente areke inteyenge arraterleng ilweke-arle areye arrentente akngerrenge. Artwe re akenhe arrentye-akerte-arle aneke. ³ Artwe nhenge re anetyarte inteye kwenele nhenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye arrentente akngerrenge. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele renhe arunthe-ngare ayernetyarte rarle ahele akngerre anekenge. Kenhe lyete-ulkere itne renhe uyarne ayerneme, uyarne-arle renhe chain-ele ayernemele anthurre. ⁴ Artwe re nhenge chain areye iltje uthene ingke uthenenge ngkweltye-iletarte. Tyerrtye areyele renhe uyarne anthurre ayaketyarte. ⁵ Arlte arpenanhenhe, ingwe arpe-anenhele artwe yanhe re alhetyarte inteye-werne tyerrtye ilweke-arle areyele arrentente akngerre-werne. Apwerte arpenanhenhe ikwerele-arle re arlketyarte re-arpe akelhemele apwerte arrirpe areyele.

⁶ Arlengentyele artwe nhengele Jesus aremele, ikwere-werne unteke kwene-irremele. ⁷⁻⁸ Arrantherre-ame itelareme? Jesus-ele ileke arrentente renhe impemele alhetye. Kenhe arrentye ikwere arlike, “Jesus, unte kwenhe Alere arratye anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe. Ayenge impaye. Ayenge ure akwete-ante ampeme-werne yernetyale.”

⁹ Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame ngkwinh arritnye.” Artwe re angkirtnerleng “Arritnye atyinhe apele, “Atningke anthurre.” Nhenge anwerne atningke anthurre nhenhe.”

¹⁰ Itne anteme Jesus arnterre apayuthnetye, itnenhe apmeme yanhenge yernetye-kwenye.

¹¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke pike-pike atningke anthurrele arlkwetyame apwerte iterele. ¹² Arrentye areyele Jesus ileke, “Unte apeke artwe nhenhenge arratelhe-ilemele anwernenhe pike-pike itneke-werne yernaye anwerne tyerrtye itne-kenheke irrpetyeke.” ¹³ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Kele mwerre-arle, pike-pike itneke irrperirraye.”

Iparrpele arrentye itne artwe yanhe-ngentyele arratewarremele pike-pike itne areyeke irrperirreke. Pike-pike 2000 pele ulkere aneke. Kele pike-pike itne apwerte kwene-werne unterlte-iweke apwerte arnkarwerne, ingkirreke akertne-ngentyele atnyerrirremele kwatye kweneke, ingkirreke anthurre anteme itne alhekwarle-irrerirreke.

¹⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye pike-pike itnenhene arntarnte-arentye akngerrele arerirreke nthakenhe-arle-irrerne, kele itne anteme-arle apmre-werne untherlte-iweke. Kenhe itne ingkirrekeke ilerirreke nthakenhe Jesus-ele mpwareke-akerte, artwe-arle arrentye areye atnyeneke-akerte-arlike. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe awemele itne aretyeke apetyeke nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge. ¹⁵ Artwe nhenge anteme itne areke Jesus itwenge anerle-anerlenge, akurrkngce mwerre anteme, mantereke irrperle-anemele. Itne renhe aremele atere-irrerirreke. ¹⁶ Nhenge areke-arle areyele arrwekele nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge, arrenhe itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle artwe arrentye-akerte mwerre-irreke-akerte, nthakenhe-arle pike-pike areye uyerrekenge.

¹⁷ Itne Jesus anteme ileke apmre itnekenhe impemele alhetyeke.

¹⁸ Nhenge Jesus-ele boat-eke antyetyame alhetyehenge, artwe nhenge arrentye areye atnyentyartele renhe arnterre apayuthneke, “Ayenge apeke ngkwengenge alheye?”

¹⁹ Jesus akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe, ngkwenge-artweye areye-werne alpaye. Itneke ilerle-apeme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele ngenhe mwerre-ileke. Re kwenhe arratye anthurre ngkwenge mwantye-mwantye aneke.”

²⁰ Re arratye anthurre anteme alheke apmre ten pele-werne tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ilerle-apemele nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele renhe mwerre-ileke. Itne atnulleke anthurre renhe awemele.

Ayeye marle awenke Jairus-kenhe uthene arelhe ampwe rlkerte uthene-akerte

(Matthew 9:18-26; Luke 8:41-56)

²¹ Jesus akenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike boat-eke antyemele kwatye alayeke tyanemele alpeke. Itne alayenge anpere-irremele apmre arrenheke arrernelhetye-alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre apetyemele itnekenge apurte-irreke. ²² Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe Jairus arritnye nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle arntarnte-aretyarte apetyeke tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne. Jesus aremele re kwene-irremele artepe arrernelheke ingke ikwerenheke-arleke. ²³ Re arnterre angkeke, “Aye, ampe marle atyinhe, rlkerte anthurre aneme, re ilwetyeke-urletye irreme. Ikwere-werne apetyaye renhe anpemele, itethe-iletayeke.”

²⁴ Kenhe re akenhe awemele arteke ikwengenge re alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurrele renhe arrkngerte-ilemele itne-arrpele antarremele.

²⁵ Kenhe arelhe rlkerte anyentele apenterle-apetyame. Rarle alhwe itnyetyarte akwetethenhe akwetethe arrule-arrule-ngentyele year 12-peleke-atwetye. ²⁶ Rarle nhenge ngangkere arrpe-anenhe renhe apwerte mane anthetyarte, apwerte-ante uyerretyeke-atwetye. Kenhe itne akenhe

renhe uyarne angkwerre-iwetyarte. Re rilkerte akurne anthurre ulkere-irreke. ²⁷ Arelhe yanhe rarle Jesus-akerte aweke. Re anteme arrpenheke areyenge anyenteke-irremele apenterle-apeke ingkernenge. ²⁸ Re itirrerle-apetyeme, “The nterte-ntertele ware mpwaremele mantere ikwerenhe anpemele, kele ayenge mwerre-arle-irreme.” Kele arratyte, re mantere atnartenge ikwerenhe anpeke.

²⁹ Nhenge mantere ikwerenhe anperlenge-arteke, rilkerte re akenhe uyerrrlenge. Re-arrpe awelheke nhenge rilkerte ikwerenhe-arle uyerreke. ³⁰ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ularre-irreke tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Angwenhele-ame mantere atyinhe apanerne?” Alakenhenge-arle angkeke, re awelheke re apele tyerrtye angwenhe apeke renhe angkwerre-iwerne.

³¹ Kenhe apententye akngerre areye akenhe angkerlenge, “Yekwe, tyerrtye areye ngkwengenge itweke-itweke-irreke. Anwerne akutne angwenhele apeke ngenhe anperne, tyerrtye atningkele apeke ngenhe anperlenge.”

³² Kenhe Jesus-ele akwete anthurre aretyame, “Angwenhele-ame ayenge anperne?” ³³ Kenhe arelhe re akenhe itelareke rilkerte ikwerenhe uyerreke-arle. Re apetyemele arrewemele, apure tnenyete awelhemele ikwere illeheke, “The ngenhe anperne nhenge rilkerte atyinhe uyerretyehenge. Kele iparrpe anthurre uyerrrlenge.” ³⁴ Jesus-ele renhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele angkeke, “Akunye-apenhe! The ngenhe angkwerre-iweke unte-arle ayenge arratyte itelarekenge. Apmere-werne alpaye itirretyakenhenge, unte-arle kele mwerre aneme.”

³⁵ Nhenge Jesus angkerle-anemele, ayeye ilentye akngerre yanhe ikwere irretye-alhekenge apmere Jairus-kenhe-ngentyele. Itne angkeke Jairus-eke, “Unte ingkerne-ante kwenhe; unte ngkwenge-artweye aparpe-ileke. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe renhe imperle-alhaye, iparrpe apmere-werne alpaye.”

³⁶ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe akwenpele awemele Jairus-eke angkeke-tetye, “Arrangkwe, alharrpe awelhetyale, akwete itirraye unte-arle ayenge-ante arratyte itelaraye renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.” ³⁷ Re antangkemele Peter-eke, James-eke, ikwere atyeyikwe John-eke-ante ware, itne ikwere-werne apetyewarrlengenge. ³⁸ Itne apmere-werne artwe alharrpe-kenhe-arle alhemele, ikwere irremele. Itne aweke tyerrtye areye akayale art-nerrirrlengenge. ³⁹ Kenhe Jesus irrrpenhemele itneke angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre arnterre artnerirreme? Ampe nhenhe kwenhe ilwetyakenhe rarle ankwe ware interle-aneme.”

⁴⁰ Nhenhe itne awemele itne atherreke Jesus ikwere, itne-arle itelareke marle renhe kele ilweke-arle. Kele itnenhe akethe-werne yerneke. Nhenge ikwere-artweye alharrpe atherreke antangkeke, apententye akngerre three pele-arlike itne alheke ampe ilweke-arle intetyame-werne. ⁴¹ Re ikwere-werne alhemele iltye ikwerenhe atnyenemele angkeke “Talitha, koum!” Angkentye yanhele ileme, “Marle awenkaye, akeme-irraye!” ⁴² Iparrpe re akeme-irreke, unthema-arle irretyete anteme. Marle re year 12 pele aneke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele aremele nthakenhe-arle irrrlengenge itne atnulkeke anthurre. ⁴³ Kenhe Jesus-ele ikwere-artweye alknagarre-ileke, “Mpwele awerle-anerraye arrpenheke iletyale nthakenhe-arle irrekengenge.” Re renhe-atherrenhe ileke-arlike marle renhe merne anthetyeke.

6

*Tyerrtye apmere Jesus-kenhe-arenye areyele renhe itelaretyakenhe
(Matthew 13:54-58)*

¹ Jesus-ele apmere yanhe renhe impemele alheke apmere ikwerenhe-werne, apmere nhenge nthenhele-arle re amangkeke, apmere Nazareth-ele. Apententye akngerre areye-arlike ikweringe alheke. ² Itne anemele arle uyerrenheke Saturday anteme-irreke. Alakenhenge arle apurrke Jew areye-kenhe-arle anekenge, Jesus tyatye itne-kenheke irrpenehe. Itnenhe re akaltyele-anthetyame. Kenhe itne akenhe apatewarreke anthurre renhe awemele, itne angkerreke, “Aye! Angwenhele-ame renhe akaltyele-antheke angkentye ilernpenyele angketyeke? Nthakenhe-ame re ngangkere akngerre-akertele arne arrpenhe yanhe mpwarerle-apeme?”

³ Re kwenhe artwe apmere artentye akngerre ware, meye ikwerenhe akenhe Mary-arle, kele ikwere atyeye areye akenhe James, Joseph, Judas, Simon uthene nhenhele aneme. Yaye akweke areye-arlike nhenhele aneme.” Alakenhe itne angkeke itne-arle itirrewarreme rarle arne yanhe areye-arle uyarne mpwaretyeke anekenge. Itne renhe ipmentye-iweke.

⁴ Kele Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele, angkeke, “Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele-arle akwetethe tnakewarreme tyerrtye angkentye Ngkarterenhe ilentye akngerre. Kele apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areyele-arlike akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretye-kwenye-arle renhe tnakewarreyakenhe re angkerleng itne renhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme.”

⁵ Kele apmere yanhe ikwerele Jesus-ele ngangkerere mpwaretyakenhe aneke tyerrtye atnngke, itne-arle itirrewarrelenge rarle uyarne mpwaretyeke anekenge. Kele re urrpetye-arrpe ware-arle anpemele angkwerre-iweke. ^{6a} Re apateke itne-arle renhe itelaretyakenhenge.

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre 12-pele ikwerenhe yerneme angkentye mwerre ilerlte-apetyeke

(Matthew 10:1,9-14; Luke 9:1,3-5)

^{6b} Yanhe-ngentyele Jesus alheke apmere akweke arrpe-anenhe-werne. Tyerrtye itnenhe re akaltyele-antheke. ⁷ Ikweringe-ntyele re apententye akngerre twelve-pele ikngweke, ngangkere anthemele, itnenhe ileke alhetyeke arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepetyenhenge. Kele re itnenhe yernemele atherrenge-atherre. ⁸ Re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre alethe alherlte-iwemele arne arunthe akngetyale. Arne atneme-ante akngetyeke nhenge arrantherre alherlte-iwemele. Merne akngetyale, yakwetheke arrangkwe, ngkweltyeke arrangkwe. ⁹ Mwerre kwenhe unte ingke-kenheke irrpetyeke, tyarte arrpenhe akngetyale urrekeke.”

¹⁰ Re alakenhe awethe angkeke. “Arrantherre apmere ikwere irretye-alhemele, tyerrtye angwenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe areme arrekanttherre ikngwemele apmere ikwerenheke irrpintyetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle, yanhe ikwerele anerlte-anaye, arrantherre apmere yanhenge alethe alhetyeke-atwetye. ¹¹ Kenhe itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe apmewerne ikngwetyakenhe, angkentye arrekanttherrenheke-arlike akangkwe-irretyakenhe, kele arrantherre apmere renhe impemele alhaye, kenhe urreke arrantherre apmere ikweringe alhetyenhenge ahelhe lernelhetyeke ingke-kenhe arrekanttherrenhe-ngentyele. Itne aremele ahelhe lernelnenge kele itne itelareme-arle Ngkarterle itneke ahele-irreme.”

¹² Kele itne alherlte-iwemele ilerlte-apeke tyerrtye areye arne akurnenge impelhemele utepe-irritnetyeke. ¹³ Itne arrentye areye tyerrtye-ngentyele aywepetyame. Itne anterele apernerlte-apemele tyerrtye rikerte areye angkwerre-iwerlte-apeke.

*Itne John Baptist irrerlkngwe atweme
(Matthew 14:1-12; Luke 9:7-9)*

¹⁴ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Herod-ele ayeye Jesus-akerte aweke tyerrtye areyele ilerle-aperlengwe apmere arrpe-anenhenge. Arrpenheme angkeke, “Artwe yanhe kwenhe John kwatyeye akwernentye akngerre! Renhe-arle atweke iperre re ilweke imerte itethe-irrintye-alpemele. Alakenhenge anteme re ilyernpenye arne arunthe mpwaretyeke.”

¹⁵ Kele arrpenhe areye akenhe angketyame Jesus-akerte, “Arrangkwe, re apeke Elijah, ahelhe-werne-arle apetyalpeke.”

Arrpenhe areye akenhe alakenhe-arle angketyame, “Arrangkwe, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilentye akngerre arrpenhe apeke-arle arrateke. Ilentye akngerre areye nhenge arrule anthurre-arle aneke.”

¹⁶ Artwe nhenge Herod-ele awemele re angkeke, “Arrangkwe, John yanhe re perre akwele, artwe nhenge tyerrtye areye kwatyeye akwernentye akngerre. Tharle ileke thultye-le renhe akaperte aketyeke. Re-anteme itethe-irrintneke uyerreke-arle-iperre.” ¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Arrantherre itelareme, arrule ulkere Herod-ele arelhe Herodias anewe akeke, rarle atyeyikwe Herod-kenhe Philip-nge anewenhenge atherre akwete anerle-anerrerlengwe. Kenhe John-ele arnterre iletyme Herod renhe, “Unte apale-apale mpwareme renhe anewe akemele.” Alakenhe ikwernenge anteme Herod-ele thultye ikwernenhe areye yerneke John arntwirrketyeke renhe jail-ke akwernetyeke. Arratye itne renhe arntwirrkeke jail-ke akwernemele.

¹⁹⁻²⁰ Nhenge rarle jail-ele akwete anerlengwe, Herodias ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke renhe irrerlkngwe atwetyeke irretyame. Kele re renhe uyarne atweke anewe-arle renhe akayake-ilekengwe. Nhenge Herod-ele itelareke John-arle arratye aneke, alakenhe ikwernenge renhe akayake-ileke. Re jail kwenhe irrpeke awetyeke John-ele ayeye ikwere ilerlengwe. Rarle atherre-atherre anthurrele itirreke. Uyarne itelareke nthakenhe-irretyeye yanheke, rarle ahentye-aneke renhe awetyeke.

²¹ Arrantherre itelareme anteye arlthe akngerrele tnekengwe nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle itelarerrirreme Herod-arle akweke inteke, yanhe re. Kele itne merne akngerre mpwareke tyerrtye areyele apetyemele arlkwetyeke. Government-eke alartetye areye, alartetye thultye-kenhe areye-arlke, alartetye arrpenhe areye Galilee-arenye itne ingkirreke apetyewarremele merne arlkwerrirretyame. Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke akenhe Herodias-ele itelareke John tnyante atwetyeke. Re akwetethe itelaretyarte nthakenhe-akenhe John tnyante atwetyeke. ²² Ingkirrekele-arlke akwete arlkwetyamenge, marle wenke Herodias-kenhe apetyetyame unterle-apemele. Nhenge Herod-kenhe areyele renhe aremele anthepe-irrerlengwe, itne akangkeke anthurre. Kenhe Herod-ele anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte ahentye-aneme? The ngenhe antheme arne iwenhe apeke renhe unte ayenge apayuthnerlengwe. ²³ Unte apeke alartetye irretyeye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye. Kenhe ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrpenhe areyeye. Ayenge nhenhe ngkwengwe angkeme Ngkartele ayenge arerlengwe.”

²⁴ Kenhe marle re akenhe akethe-werne alhemele mikwe apayuthnerlengwe, “Meye, iwenheke-ame the apayuthneye?”

Re akenhe angkirtnerlengwe, “Apayuthnaye John akaperteke, nhenge tyerrtye areye kwatyeye akwernentye akngerre nhengeke.”

²⁵ Kele, re unterle-alpeke Herod-werne, re ikwere angkeke, “Akaperte John Baptist-kenhe ultakaye atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke!”

²⁶ Nhenge King Herod-ele renhe aweke-arle alakenhe angkerlenghe, kele re alhwarrpe anthurrele awelherlenghe John ikwere. Re uyarne anthurre itirreke, re marleke ayene-irretyakenhe rarle ikwere alhilekenghe, ar-rpenhe areyenge arrekwele. ²⁷ Kele re yerneke thultye anyente ikwerenhe sword akngerre-akerte. Thultye re jail kweneke irrpenheke akaperte John-kenhe ultaketyeke, ²⁸ re akaperte ware bowl-eke arrernemele akngetye-alpeke. Nhenge bowl-ele akwete anerlenghe re marle renhe antheke, re anteme akngeke meye ikwerenhe Herodias-werne. ²⁹ Nhenge apententye akngerre John-kenhe areyele angkentye nhenhe renhe awerrirreke, itne apetyewarremele renhe ineke ikwerenhe atyalangke inteyeke athenemele. Itne anteme alhemele ileke Jesus-eke John-arle uyerreke-akerte.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke anthurre, 5,000 ingkirreke wantemele itnenhe anhelke mpwaremele

(Matthew 14:13-21; Luke 9:10-17; John 6:5-13)

³⁰ Ikwerenge-ntyeye ayeye ilerlte-apentye akngerre areye apetyalpemele Jesus-nge apurte-irretye-alpeke. Itne renhe ileke itne-arle tyerrtye rilkerite areye anpemele angkwerre-iweke, arrentye areye aywepeke. ³¹ Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Mpe, anwerne alhetyekaye apmere nterte-werne akalke-irremele arrantherre nhenge arrernelhetyenhenge ltyerreleme.” Alakenhe re angkeke arrpenhe atningke-arle akwete apetyerlenghe arrpenhe areye akenhe alherlenghe. Kenhe Jesus ikwerenhe areyele-arlike uyarne anthurre merne arlkweme, arrpenhe areye-arle akenhe akwete apetye-apetyerlenghe. ³² Kele itne boat-eke antyemele, alherlte-iweke apmere nterte-werne tyerrtye areye-ketye irntwarre.

³³ Kele tyerrtye areyele akenhe Jesus areke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte antyerlte-alherlenghe boat-eke. Itne akaltye aneke apmere nthenhe-werne-arle itne alheme, itne kwatye iterele akwete unterlte-iweke arrwekele itne anetye-alhetyenhenge. Tyerrtye areye-arlike apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentye ingkele apenteke. Itne arrekwele alheke arrpenhe areyeke akarelhemele. ³⁴ Nhenge Jesus apmere yanheke irremele boat-engentye atnarnpemele, re areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre tnerrirrerlenghe ikwerele, itne ikwere akarelheke. Re itneke alhwarrpe awelheke itne-arle yepe-yepe areye-arteke tnerrirrerlenghe, arrpenheke arrangwele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele re itnenhe arne atningke akaltye-antheke. ³⁵ Angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe apmere arrpenhenge arlenghe-ulkere, uterne kwenhe irrpeme. ³⁶ Itnenhene apmere arrpenhe areye itweke-werne yernaye itne merne inetyeke alhetyenhenge.”

³⁷ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre itnenhe merne anthaye!”

Kenhe itne angkirtnerlenghe. “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne merne atningke anthurre inetyenhe itnenhe apeke atnerite ulthetyenhenge? Anwerne apeke apwerte mane atningke anthurre ahentyenge atnyenetyeke merne akngerreke inetyeke ingkirrekele arlkwetyeke.”

³⁸ Kenhe re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, merne tampe nthakentye-ame arrantherre atnyeneme?”

Areke-arle iperre itne angkemele, “Akweke ware! Nhenhele merne tampe five-pele ware-arle irrpenngge atherrame-arlike.”

³⁹ Kele Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileke tyerrtye areye arrernelhetyeke mpwaretyeke atherrke-arlike urlerteke-urlerte

anerrirretyeke. ⁴⁰ Arratye itnenhe urlerteke-urlerte akalkelhe-ilekenge, ingkirreke anteme itne arrernelheke. Apurte arpenheme atningke anthurre 100 pele arrawe-irreke. Kenhe apurte arpenheme akenhe 50 pele arrawe-irreke. ⁴¹ Kele Jesus anteme merne 5 pele uthene irpenge atherre ineke. Re alkere akertne-werne-atheke areke Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeke. “Akngeyaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme merne nhenheke.” Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwatye-arenye nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlthe-apemele merne uthene kere kwatye-arenye uthene akweke ware antherlthe-apeke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerrirreke itnenhe. ⁴² Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arlkweke anhelke-irretyeke. ⁴³ Ikwere iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele kutyerlthe-apeke nhenge merne uthene irpenge uthene impekele areye, 12 pele yakwethe akngerre areye-akertele. Yakwethe ikwerele ipmentyeyementyenthye anthurre inteke. ⁴⁴ Artwe areyele nhenge arlkweke atnerte-ante awelhetyeke 5,000 anthurrele. Arelhe-arlike ampe areyele-arlike merne uthene irpenge uthene arlkweke.

*Jesus kwatye akertnele apetyeme
(Matthew 14:22-32; John 6:15-21)*

⁴⁵ Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre arrwekele alhaye boat-enge kwatye alayenge arrangakwe ampinye-werne alhaye, apmere nhenge Bethsaida-werne, tharle tyerrtye nhenhe areye apmere itnekenhe-werne yernirtne.” Kele, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anteme boat-eke antyemele alheke kwatye alayenge arrangakwe ampinye-werne-atheke. ⁴⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre areye arnpenheke-arle iperrele, Jesus apwerte akertneke antyeye re-arrrpe angketyeke Ngkarteke. ⁴⁷ Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye kwatye alayele alheke, ikwere ipenhe ingwele anteme irreke. Itne alherlthe-iwemele kwatye mpwepele akwete. Kenhe Jesus akenhe apwerte akertnele re-arrrpe aneke. ⁴⁸ Re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye arlengenge areke mwantye anthurre alherlengenge. Itne akngernelhe-ileke arne kwatyenge nhenge arrangkere akwele alhetyenhenge, itne uyarne anthurre arrangkere-irreke rlke akngerre-arle wernekenge. Ingwele-ingwele anteme Jesus itneke arrateke kwatye artepele itneke-werne atheke ingke apetyemele. Rarle itnenhe ingkwe anperele irrenhetyeke-urletye. ⁴⁹ Itne renhe areke anpere alherlengenge itne itirreke rarle akwele lthane apetyemeke-athene kwatye artepengenge. Itne arlkeke, “Ayekaye! Lthane-aketye alaye!” ⁵⁰ Nhenge ingkirrekele aremele atere-irreke.

Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlengenge, “Atere-irretyale anaye! Ayengeyaye! Atherre anerrirraye!”

⁵¹ Re imerte boat-eke antyemele rlke akenhe atyenpe anteme-arle irrerlengenge. Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apateke anthurre. ⁵² Itne uyarne anthurre itelareke nthakenhe apeke Jesus-ele 5,000 atnerte ultheke merne akwekele ware. Kenhe Alerre Ngkarte-kenhele-ante ware-arle alakenhe mpwareme. Kenhe itne akenhe uyarne akwetele itelarerrirreke nthakenhe-arle irrekengenge.

*Apmere Gennesaret-ele Jesus-ele rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwetyame
(Matthew 14:34-36)*

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ Ikwere anteme itne kwatye alayenge arrangakwe ampinyeke-irreke apmere Gennesaret ikweringenge. Yanhenge, nhenge boat itnekenhe-arle ayerneke iperre renhe impemele, tyerrtye arunthe apetyewar-erlengenge Jesus alhengenge-areke. ⁵⁵ Itne iparrpe angkentye antekelhe-ileke

Jesus-arle apmere ikwerele anetye-alheke. Kenhe itne akenhe rilkerte areye antyameke-arleke atheneke ikwere-werne akngetyetyeke. Itne-arle apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerenge akngetyetyame. Tyerrtye yanhe areyele aweke iperre rarle apmere arrpenhele aneke, itne anathe, rilkerte ntyamenge-arlike renhe itne akngetyetyame. ⁵⁶ Kenhe Jesus apmere arpe-anenhele untherle-anetyame. Nthenhele apeke-arle re anerlunge itne tyerrtye rilkerte areye akngetyetyame, apmere nthenhele-arle nhenge itne apurte-irretyarte. Itne rilkerte areye akngetyeke itnenhe athenetyeme ahelhe aketheke. Rilkerte areye Jesus-eke arnterre arlketyame, "Anwerne ahentye-aneme mantere akantye-ante ware ngkwinhe anpetyeke nhenge yanhe-arle anpeme-ipperle anwerne iparrpe mwerre-irretyenhenge!" Nhenge Jesus-éle mwerrelhe-ileke ingkirrekele-arle mantere ikwerenhe anpekenge.

7

Pharisee areye-arlike angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike arrekwelenye areyeke iwerre apenterlte-anetyame (Matthew 15:1-9)

¹ Ikwerenge Pharisee urrpetye-arlike angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arpenheme-arlike Jerusalem-engentyele apetyewar-reke Jesus aretyeke. Itne renhe apenteke mwantyele aretyeke. ² Itne areke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle pwethele ware arlkwer-lenge, iltye-urrike alhewelhetyakenhele. Itne-arrpe alakenhe itirreke, "Ik-werenhe areye kwenhe iltje alhewelhetyakenhe, akngerrepat arruleny anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nhenge merne arlkwetyenhenge."

³ Nhenge urreke Pharisee areye-arlike Jew arpenhe areyele-arlike merne arlkwetyenhenge itne iltje alhewelhetyarte, nhenge arrekwelenyenge ularre. ⁴ Itne merne ineke iperre, itne apmere-werne akngirtne renhe alhewemeke-amparre nhenge itne arlkwetyenhenge. Itne alheweme panikene-arlike, plate-arlike, arne arpenhe areye-arlike arrekwelenye itnekenhe-arle-arteke.

⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge itne Jesus apayuthneke, "Nthakenhe-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele apentetyakenhe akngerrepat arruleny anwerne-kenhele-arle anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke? Itne akurne-arle mpwareme. Itne kwenhe iltje alhewelhetyakenhe, aknger-repat arruleny anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nhenge merne arlkwetyenhenge."

⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, "Nhenge alakenhe-irreke arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe untyeme-ileme. Angkentye arrekantherrenhe-arrpe arrantherre akaltyele-antheme. Yewe, arrantherre-arle ularele mwerre aneme akwele. Kenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ileke, Isaiah-ele, arratye anthurre-arle arrule arrekantherre-akerte intelhe-ileke pipe-ke.

"Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele ayenge tnakeme arrakerte itnekenhenge ware.

Kenhe itne akenhe angkentye atyinheke akangkwe-irretyakenhele, atyenge ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe.

⁷ Itne urrtiyirremele kwene-irremele ayenge tnakeme.

Alakenhenge itne akaltyele-anthemele angkentye itnekenhe-arrpe.

Itne urrtiyirremele ileme angkentye atyinhe alakenhe re.'

Isaiah

29:13.

8 “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirretyak-enhe, angkentye akngerrepate arrulenyere arrekatherre areye-kenhe ware awerrirremele?”

9 Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre ilernpenye anthurrele-ante angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ipmentyele-iweme. Nhenge itirrewar-remele angkentye arrekatherrenhe-arrpe itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke.

10 Kenhe Moses akenhe angkeke, ‘Arrantherre akngeye uthene meye utheneke akurne angkirtnetyale, renhe-atherrenhe aywerrke-irremele awetyeke. Alakenhe arrantherre apeke akurne angkerlenge akng-eye uthene meye utheneke, renhe akenhe irrerlknge-arle atwerlenge.’

11 Kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe alakenhe-arle akaltyele-antherlenge, ‘Unte mangkwe uthene anyangkwe utheneke angketyeke, “The mpwel-nhe alpe-eme-iletyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arne nhenge tharle mpwel-nhe anthetyeke arntarnte-aretyeke, the Ngkarte anteme alhileke renhe anteme anthetyeke. Arne nhenhe-arle Corban.”’ (Angkentye “Corban” ileme, arne iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-arle antheke.)

12 Yewe, arrantherre akaltyele-anthene mwerre-arle alakenhe angketyeke, mwerre-arle meye uthene akngeye uthene alpe-eme-iletyakenhe. 13 Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angkeke anwerne-arle aywerrkele awetyeke nhenge akangkwe-irretyeke akngeye uthene meye utheneke anwerne-kenhe. Kele arrantherre Ngkarteke untyme-irremele, arrpenhe areyeye iletyenhenge itne-arle angkentye areyeye akangkwe-irretyeke arrekwelenyere areye-arle angkekenge-ante ware.”

Ikwerenge ularre tyerrtye angwenhe apeke re akurne areyeye itirremele mpwaretyenhenge
(Matthew 15:10-20)

14 Jesus anteme tyerrtye areyeye antangkeke. Itne angathe-irremele apetyeke renhe awetyeke. Re anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge aweleme akaltye-irraye! 15 Iwenhe apeke renhe tyerrtyele-arle arrakerte ikwere-arle akwerneme, renhe akurne-iletyeke arrangkwe Ngkartenge alkngetherre. Tyerrtye akurne-irreme Ngkartenge alkngetherre, rarle angkentye akenge areye angkemenge. 16 Yewe, aweke-arle ipenhele ayenge-arle angkerne, arrantherre akwete itirretyeke nhenhe ikwere nhenge arratye awetyenhenge.”

17 Ikwere-iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene imperle-alhemele irpenheke apmere kwene-werne. Apentye akngerre ikwernenhe areye apetyemele renhe apayuthneke, “Anwerneke ilaye angkentye nhenhe areye arratye-ilemele anwerne anteme itelarerrirretyenhenge.” 18 Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlenge, “Awerrirraye, arrantherre-ame itelaretyeke arrangkwe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arteke? Arrantherre-ame uyarne akaltye-irreme? Arrantherre akurne-irretyakenhe Ngkartenge ularre, arrantherre-arle merne iwenhe apeke renhe arlkweke iperreng. 19 Arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke nhenge tyerrtye areyeye arlkwemele, merne re arrakerteke irrerlenge, re akurrkngeke irrpetyakenhe, kenhe merne nhenge anpere-irremele arratyeenhenge.” Kenhe Jesus akenhe angketyame mwerre-arle merne uthene kere uthene iwenhe apeke renhe arlkwetyeke.

20 Alakenhe awethe re angkeke, “Nhenge tyerrtyele akurne mpwareme rarle itirreke-iperre akurne mpwaretyeke re anteme akurne akwete aneme Ngkartenge ularre. 21 Nhenge tyerrtye akurnentye itirremele, alakenhenge anteme re arelhe arrpenhe areye mpwenye akngemele, arne arrpenhe-kenhe anyelkngele inemele, re tyerrtye arrpenhe atwemele, imerte arelhe arrpenhe anyelkngele intetyeke mpwareme. 22 Re

apeke arne areye arrpenhe-kenhe aremele itneke ahentye-anemele. Re apeke urrtiyirremele ilemele, arne akurne areye mpwaremele apure-irretyakenhele. Re apeke aremele alkngne-uthnemele nhenge arrpenhele apeke arne mwerre mpwarerlenge. Re apeke arrpenheke tyele angkemele, akngerre itirreme. Nhenge re arerte-irremele akurne mpwareme. ²³ Itirrentye ikwerenhele re akurne mpwarerle-aneme re akurne aneme Ngkartenge ularre.”

*Arelhe apmere arrpenhe-arenye Jeſus arratyſe aweme
(Matthew 15:21-28)*

²⁴ Jeſus-ele ikwerenge-ntyſe impemele alheke apmere Tyre-ampinye-erne. Re apmere anyenteke irrpetye-alheke alengke-iwelhemele tyerrtye areye-ketye ikwere untheme-ketyenge. Re akenhe itnenhe uyarne ayakeke iletſale. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Kenhe arelhe anyentele aweke-arle iperrele nthenhele-arle Jeſus anekenge, apetyeke apmere ikwere irrenhemele kwene-irremele artepe aneke ingke ikwerenhele. Arelhe yanhe nhenge Jew anetyakenhe rarle Phoenicia-arenye apmere Syria-arenye. Marle ikwerenhe aneke arrentye-akerte. Kele arelhele irnterre apayuthnetyame Jeſus apetyetyeke arrentye ampikwe ikwerenhenge arratelhe-iletſe aywepemele. ²⁷ Kele Jeſus renhe ayene-ilemele, angkentye artemele ikwere angkeke, “The merneke-amparre antherlenge ampe akweke areyeke, urreke akngwelye areyeke iwetyenhenge. Atyenge kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe merne ampe areyenge rakemele akngwelye areye anthetyeke-arteke.” Kenhe Jeſus-ele Jew areye akeme ampe areye, kenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye re akemele akngwelye areye.

²⁸ Kenhe arelhe re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, angkentye arrpenhe alengkiwentye angkeke, “Yewe, arratyſe-arle alartetye, kele unte itelareme nhenge ampe areyele arlkwerlenge, merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye tablengentye atnyerlenge, kele akngwelye arlkwerlenge anteme.”

²⁹ Jeſus imerte ikwere angkeme, “Arelhaye, unte kwenhe arratyſe angkeke. Unte-arle arratyſe itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, kele ikwerenge anteme the mpwareme iwenheke unte-arle ahentye anemeke.” Kele arratyſe anthurre anteme ampe ikwerenhe iparrpe mwerre-irreke.

³⁰ Re arratyſe alpemele artye-alpeke apmerenge marle ikwerenhe ntyamenge interle-anerlenge arrentyele-arle impemele alhekenge.

*Jeſus-ele artwe irlpe arerte angkwerre-iweme
(Matthew 15:29-31)*

³¹ Ikwere-ipenhele Jeſus-ele apmere Tyre renhe impemele alheke apmere Sidon-enge anpere alheke. Re alheke apmere Ten Pele arritnyele Kwatyſe Alaye Galilee-erne-atheke. ³² Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngetyeke artwe arerte anyente nhenge mwerre angketye-arlike-akenhe re. Itne arnterre apayuthneke Jeſus-ele renhe anpetyeke angkwerre-iwemele. ³³ Kenhe re akenhe ikwere antangkeke-arle iperre, renhe-arrpe akngemele. Kele imerte iltye ikwerenhe re irlpe kweneke-arleke arnerneke, iltye ikwerenheke-arleke pelhe-iweke iperre artwe renhe aleny anpeke. ³⁴ Re imerte alkere-erne atheke arnaremele, atnerte antyſeke rarle artwe ikwere-akerte arnterre itirremenge, re angkeke, “Ephaphatha,” angkentye yanhe ileme, “Altywere-irraye.”

³⁵ Kenhe irlpe altywere-irreke, re mwerre anthurre anteme angketyame. ³⁶ Jeſus-ele itnenhe ileke arrpenhe areyeke iletſale. Nhenge itnenhe ayakemele itne akenhe ayeye apmere arpe-arenye anthurrele ilerlteraperlenge. ³⁷ Tyerrtye atningkele aweke-arle-iperrele itne apatewarreke anthurre angkerrirremele, “Ayekaye, re arratyſe anthurre arne mwerre

anthurre mpwareme. Re irlpe metye areye altywere-ileke, nhenge re mpwareke tyerrtye angketye-arlike-akenhe areye angketyeke.”

8

Jesus-ele wantemele anhelke mpwareke tyerrtye atningke anthurre, 4,000 ingkirreke

(Matthew 15:32-39)

¹ Awethe-anteye tyerrtye areye apurte-irretyame nhenge itne Jesus awetyenhenge. Itne anerlte-anemele akwete merne itnekenhe uyerreke. Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkeke-arle-iperre, re itneke angkemele, ² “Ayekaye, ayenge alhwarrpe awelheme tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke itne-arle atyengenge anerlunge arlte urrpetyenge merne itnekenhe uyerreke. ³ Tharle itnenhe uyarne yernekenge alhemele apeke itne angayakwe atnyeketyenge arrpenheme-arle apmere arlengente-ntyele apetyerlunge.”

⁴ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe akenhe angkerlunge, “Anwerne apmere unpenyele anemele, nthenhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne merne inetyenhé atningke nhenhe areye wantetyeke?”

⁵ Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Merne tampe nthakentye-arle-ame arrantherre atnyeneme.”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlunge, “Seven pele.”

⁶ Re ileke tyerrtye areye ahelheke arrernelhetyeke. Merne tampe seven-pele akngeke-iperrele, Ngkarteke atheke angkemele ultakeke anteme. Re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye tyerrtye areye antherle-apetyeke. Itne akngernerlte-apemele antherlte-apeke itnenhe. ⁷ Itne irrpennge urrpetye-arlike atnyeneke. Jesus-ele ineke-arle iperre Ngkarteke angkeke. Re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye tyerrtye areye antherlte-apetyeke. Arratyte itne akngerlte-apemele itnenhe antherlte-apeke. ⁸⁻⁹ Tyerrtye 4,000 atningkele arlkwemele atnerte anhelke anteme awelheke. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele yakwethe seven-pele inemele, merne ipmentye-ipmentye areye kutyemele mpwanke-ileke itnenhe. Kele Jesus-ële anteme yerneke tyerrtye areye apmere-werne alpetyeke. ¹⁰ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ikweringe boat-eke antyete, kwatyte alayenge arrangakwe-werne alheke Dalmanutha ampinye arritnye-werne.

Itne Jesus uterneme ilyernpenyele mpwaretyeke

(Matthew 16:1-4)

¹¹ Kele Pharisee areye Jesus-werne apetyeke renhe uternetyeke arne ulyeyele mpwaretyeke, itneke imernetyeke Ngkartele-arle arratyte renhe ngangkere antheke. ¹² Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe awemele re akurne anthurre awelheke angkemele, “Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme the ngangkerele mpwaretyeke. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerele mpwaretyakenhe arrantherre-arle aretyenhenge ware akwele.”

Merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye-kenhe

(Matthew 16:5-12)

¹³ Ikwere ipenhe Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike boat-eke antyemele kwatyte alayenge arrangakwe-werne alheke. ¹⁴ Kenhe apententye akngerre areye akenhe alknwirreke-arle merne tampe akngetyetyeke. Kenhe merne tampe anyente akenhe boat kwenele intetyame. ¹⁵ Jesus angkentye alengkiwentye akngerre angkerlunge,

“Mwantye itirremele arelhewarreye ke arne nhenge merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye-kenhe-ketyenge, Herod areye-kenhe-ketyenge.”

¹⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre areyele aweke alakenhe-arle itne angkerre, “Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Re apeke-arle alakenhe angkeme anwerne-arle merne imperlthe-alhekenge.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kenhe Jesus-ele awerlenghe nthakenhe-arle itne angkeke imerte alakenhe itneke angkemele, “Twenhenge-ame arrantherre angkerreme merne akngetyetyakenhenge? Arrantherre apeke-arle itirreme tharle arrenhantherrenhe uyarne wanteme. Arrantherre-ame ayenge ipmentyele-arle areme ayenge itele-arlike-aretyakenhele? Arrangkwe arrantherre apeke alngwirreke. ¹⁹ Arrantherre apeke-arle alngwirreke-arle tharle tyerrtye 5,000 wanteke merne 5 pele-ngentyele ware, kele itne arlkwemele atnerthe anhelke-ilelhemele. Yakwethe nthakentye-arle-ame arrantherre kutyemele akngerre-ileke merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye areyele?”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Anwerne twelve pele akngerre-ileke.”

²⁰ Jesus angkeke, “Ikwere-ipenhele merne tampe seven-pele ultakeke iperre, the tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke anthurre antheke, tyerrtye 4,000. Yakwethe nthakentye-arle-ame arrantherre akngerre-ileke merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye areyele?”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Anwerne seven-pele akngerre-ileke.”

²¹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, arrantherre-ame itelaretyakenhe akwete?”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye alknge pwenge alngampelhe-ileme

²² Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere Bethsaida-werne apetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe artwe pwenge-arle ikwere-werne akngetyerlenghe. Itne arnterre apayuthneke Jesus-ele renhe anpetyeke angkwerre-iwemele. ²³ Kenhe renhe iltye inemele, apmere yanhe impemele renhe akethe-werne akngeke. Kele Jesus-ele artwe ikwere alkngeke-arleke pelhe-iweke iperrele, renthe anpeke, apayuthnemele, “Unte-ame arne iwenhe apeke renhe areme?”

²⁴ Re angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe, the kwenhe tyerrtye areye arne-arteke untherlenghe areme.”

²⁵ Jesus-ele awethe alknge anpeke. Kenhe artwe rarle arnterre anthurre areke, alknge ikwerenhe mwerre-irreke. Re areke arne ingkirreke akethe anthurre irrerlenghe. ²⁶ Jesus-ele renhe ileke, “Apmere yanhe ikwere-werne alptyale.” Re artwe nhenge apmere ikwerenhe-werne yerneke.

Peter arraty e angkeke iwenhe ikwere-akerte Ngkartele-arle alhilekeke Jesus-akerte

(Matthew 16:13-20; Luke 9:18-21)

²⁷ Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus uthene apententye akngerre areye uthene alheke ampinye-werne apmere itwele Caesarea Philippi arritnye, re anteme apententye akngerre itnenhe apayuthneke alakenhe, “Atyenge ilaye! Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme?”

²⁸ Itne akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrpenheme areye itirreme unte-arle akwele John nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyeke akwernetyarte, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme unte-arle Elijah-arle akwele itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle akwele artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre.”

²⁹ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kele angwenhe anteme arrantherre ayenge ileme?”

Peter angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle Christ-arle, yanhe renhe-arle Ngkartele alhileke.”

³⁰ Kele Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte iletyle, kele arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle Christ aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke!”

*Jesus ilelheme rarle ilwetyenhenge
(Matthew 16:21-28; Luke 9:22-27)*

³¹ Kele Jesus-ele anteme itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame, angkemele, “Itne-arle ayenge atwetyenhe Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, itne ayenge kwarnetyenhe akngerre anthurre. Kenhe akngerrepare areyele-arlike, kwertengerle akngerrepare tyaty-arenye areyele-arlike, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike ayenge ilye anthetyenhe, arrpenhe areyele ayenge ilwetyeke-ante atwetyenhe. Ingwe atherre-iperrele itne ayenge irrerlknge atwekenge ayenge itethe-irritnetyenhe akeme-irremele.” ³² Rarle itneke akethe iletyle. Kenhe Peter Jesus-eke antangkeke renhe akngakelhe-ilemele. Ikwere ahele angkemele re angkeke, “Itne kwenhe ngenhe irrerlknge atwetyale anetyeke.” ³³ Kenhe Jesus ikwere-werne ularre-irremele, ikwere-ipenhele aremele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye, re anteme ahele angkeke, “Arrentye-aye! Ayenge impemele alhaye. Unte-arle itirreme tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye-arteke-arle. Unte kwenhe Ngkartele itirretyakenhe.”

³⁴ Jesus antangkeke tyerrtye areyeye-arlike apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye-arlike itneke angkemele, “Angwenhele apeke-arle ayenge apenterle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re ikwere-arre alngwirretyeke, atyenge-ante itirremele ayenge apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atwerrirretyenhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke, unte-arle ayenge apenterleng, kele mwerre-arle. Atere-irretyalaye ilwemetye, ayenge akwete apenterle-anaye! ³⁵ Kenhe unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme akwete itethe anetyeke, unte akenhe ilelherleng unte-arle atyenge akutne akwele, arrpenhe areyele ngenhe atweketye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atweme unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, angkentye mwerre aty-inhe ilerle-apemenge anteye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. ³⁶⁻³⁷ Nhenge tyerrtye akenhe ahentye-anemele arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye atningke inetyeke, kele re apententye akngerre-irretyakenhe-arle, nthakenhe-arle anteme irreme re ilwerleng? Kele, re ilwemele, aparnte-irretyenhe, Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyeke ar-rangkwe. Anwerne arne areye Ngkarte uyarne antheme, ikwerenge itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ³⁸ Urreke rarle, ayenge Apmere Ngkarte-kenhe Alkere Akertne-ngentye apetye-alpetyenhe, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arunthe-akerte. Ayenge Ngkarte-ngentye lterrke akngerre-akerte apetye-alpetyenhe. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle inteke. Kenhe angwenhe apeke atyengetye apure-irremele, tyerrtye akurne areyenge arrwekele angkemele, rarle ayenge itelaretyakenhe akwele, kenhe ayenge anteme-arle apetye-alpemele ikwere-ketye apure-irretye-alpetyenhe angketye-alpemele tharle renhe itelaretyakenhe anteye-arle.”

9

¹ Jesus-ele akwete itneke ileme, “Mwantye awerrirraye! Arrpenheme-arle lyete nhenhele tnerrirremele ayenge arerrirretyenhe, apetyalper-lenge Alartetye anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke Ngkarte-kenheke. Itne urreke ilwerrirretyenhenge nhenhe-urrike aretyenhe.”

*Jesus arpenhe-irreme apwerte antherrtye akertnenge
(Matthew 17:1-8; Luke 9:28-36)*

² Arlte six pele iperrele Jesus antangeke Peter, James, John-ekarlke. Re itnenhe akngeke apwerte akertne anthurre-werne, itne-arrpe anetyeke. Itne aretyame, Jesus arpenhe anthurre irrerlenge. ³ Mantere ikwerenhe mperlkere anthurre irreke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke re akenhe mantere alhewetyeke arrangkwe-arle mperlkere alakenhe-ante irreyeke-arteke. ⁴ Iparrpele, Elijah uthene Moses uthene arraterle-anerremele Jesus ikwere angkerle-anerreke. ⁵ Peter anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, mwerre-ame anwerne ngkwengenge nhenhele aneme? Unte apeke-arle ahentye-anemenge, anwerne ilthe urrpetye arte-tyeke, ngkwenge anyente, Moses-eke anyente, arpenhe Elijah-eke-arle? Mwerreye?” ⁶ Kenhe itne areke-arle-iperrele atere-irreke. Alakenhenge Peter-eyle itelaretyakenhe aneke nthakenhe-arle re angkeke.

⁷ Kenhe angkulye alernnge-alernngele itnenhene arteke. Angkulye-ngentyele angkerlenge itne aweke, “Nhenhe kwenhe alere atyeperre anyente atyinhe. Renhe akwetethe anthurre awerrirraye.” ⁸ Nhenge areke-arle-ipenhele, itne areke Jesus re-arrpe anteme tnerle-anerlenge ikwerele, arpenheke arrangkwe.

*Ayeye apwerte antherrtye akertne-ngentyele atnarnpeme akerte
(Matthew 17:9-13; Luke 9:36b)*

⁹ Itne apwerte kwenekerle-alhemele Jesus-ele itnenhe ileke, “Arrantherre iletyle anetyeke tyerrtye areyeke iwenhe-arle arrantherre nhenheke arekeke. Nhenge urreke ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, itethe-arle-irreke irrerlkngele aneke akemerrtyenhe. Ikwere iperre anteme arpenhe areyeke iletynhenge.”

¹⁰ Arratye itne nterte akwete aneke angketyakenhe. Itne anteme angkerretyame, “Iwenhe apeke rarle angkeme itethe-arle-irritnetyenhe re ilweke-arle-iperre re akeme-irritnetyenhe?” ¹¹ Apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye angkeme Elijah-arle arrwekele apetyetyenhe. Itne-ame arratye angkeme? Itne awethe angkeme, artwe nhenge Ngkartele alhileke-arle akwele apetyeme intertele.”

¹²⁻¹³ Re itneke angkirtneke, “Yewe, Elijah anteme arrekwele apetyemele arne ingkirreke mpwaretyeke. The arrekanttherre arratye ileme: Elijah kele apetyeke, kenhe itne akenhe renhe alengkaretyakenhe-arle anerlenge. Itne ikwere irrpelthe-irreke. Itne renhe atweke, alakenhe-arteke angkeme Pweke kwenenge nhenge itne-arle arrule intelhe-ileke. Alakenhe-arteke itne ayenge atwetyenhe, ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke.”

*Jesus-ele ampe arrentye-akerte mwerre-ileme
(Matthew 17:14-20; Luke 9:37-43a)*

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Nhenge apwertenge kwene-akerle apetyemele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike arratetye-alpeltiweke. Itne areke tyerrtye atingke tnerirrerlenge. Kenhe itne Jesus areke-iperrele atnulkeke anthurre. Itne akangkemele anthurre unterlte-iweke ikwere-werne. Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike tnerirretyame, apententye akngerre nine-pele ikwerenhe areyeke ahele-ahele akerrremele. ¹⁶ Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame arrantherre ahele-ahele akerrtyame?”

¹⁷ Artwe arpenhe akenhe angkerlenge, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, the kwenhe alere atyinhe ngkwenge-werne akngetyenhe. Re kwenhe

arrentye-akerte ante angketye-arlike-akenhe. ¹⁸ Arrentyele renhe atnyenemele renhe rlikerte mpwareme. Arrentyele renhe ntewemele akenhe re atnyetye-alperlenge. Nhenge re artitye arrurrkemele, arrakerte urlkerrpe-urlkerrpe-irremele, yanhe ikwerele re ltierre-arle irreke anteme. Kenhe the akenhe apayuthneke apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areye arrentye aywepetyeke. Itne akenhe uyarne aywepewarrrenge.”

¹⁹ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re itneke angkeke, “Arraty, tyertye arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arrantherre akwetethe-arle apale itirrentye akngerre. Arrantherre-ame ayenge akwete ulpertelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle itelarrerrirretyakenhe? Ilengareke-atwetye ayenge arrekantherrenge anerle-anetyeke urreke anthurreke-atwetye apeke? Kele ampe urreye atyenge-werne akngetyaye!” ²⁰ Kele itne renhe akngetyeke.

Arrentyele Jesus renhe aremele arteke re ampe urreye renhe arntir-rkwemele ntewemele, irrkarnpemele, re arrakerte urlkerrpe-urlkerrpe-irrerlenge.

²¹ Jesus-ele akngeye ikwerenhe apayuthneke, “Re-ame alakenhe akwetethe?”

Kenhe re angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, ampe akwekenge-ntyale kwenhe re alakenhe aneke. ²² Kenhe arrentyele renhe akwete-akwete ureke-arleke iwemele kwatyeke-arleke-arlike, irrerlkng atwetyeke. Ilerneke alhwarrpe-irraye, mwerre-ilemele. Kenhe unte apeke ilyernpenye mwerre mpwaryetyeke, ithwenge apeke.”

²³ Jesus angkirtnerlenge, “Iwenhenge-ame unte-arle ayenge alakenhe apayuthneme? Unte apeke itirreme Ngkarteke-arle renhe mwerre mpwaryetyeke, kenhe re akenhe ngkwenge mpwaryetyehenge-arle.”

²⁴ Re angkeke, “Ayenge apele itirreme Ngkarteke atyenge mwerre mpwaryetyeke. Ayenge alpe-eme-ilaye the arraty itelaretyeke rarle arne ingkirreke anthurre arraty mpwaryetyenhe.”

²⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele areke tyerrtye areye apurte-irremele itwe-irrintyerlenge, itne-arle arerrirretyeke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwaryetyenhe. Kele re arrentyeke angkeke, “Arrentye arerte-arerte-aye, ikwerenge arrataye, awethe apetyalptyale!”

²⁶ Kenhe arrentye akenhe arlike ampe renhe akngernelhe-ilemele, ampe renhe alkng ingwemerte-ilerlenge, re ahelheke-arleke atnyeke. Kele arrentye re renhe impemele anteme alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe aremele angkeke, “Araye! Renhe ilweke-arle anteme.” ²⁷ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe iltyenge inemele renhe akemelhe-ilemele ngkerneke.

²⁸ Ikwere-ipenhe Jesus alpeke apmere rarle aneke-werne. Jesus re-arrpe anerlenge, apententye akngerre areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame anwernele arrentye yanhe uyarne aywepeke?”

²⁹ Re itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Ngkarte apayuthnemele-ante ware arrantherre aywepetyeke arrentye yanhe-arteke.”

*Jesus awethe ilelheke rarle ilwetyehenge
(Matthew 17:22-23; Luke 9:43b-45)*

³⁰ Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus-ele, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele-arlike apmere renhe impemele alheke, apmere Galilee-werne. Jesus ahentye-anemele alengke-iwelhemele anetyeke arpenhe areye apatetyehenge nthenhele-arle re anekeke. ³¹ Re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ilytaye, “Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, urreke artwe anyentele ayenge artwe akurne areyeke imernetyenhe, ayenge itnenhe iltye anthemele, itne imerte ayenge inemele

akngerlthe-iwemele ayenge atwetyeke. Kele ingwe atherre iperre ayenge itethe-irriertyenhe ilweke-arle iperre imerte akeme-irremele.”

³² Kenhe itne uyarne anthurre itelareke, “Iwenhe-ame re angkeme?” Kenhe itne atere-irrerirreke renhe ayeye ikwere-akerte apayuthnetyeke.

Anwerne tnakelhetyale anetyeke

(Matthew 18:1-5; Luke 9:46-48)

³³ Ikwere-iperre itne alhemele apmere Capernaum-eke irretye-alheke, apmere ikwerele itne anetye-alheke. Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikw-erenhe areye apayuthneke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame arrantherre angkerreke apetyewarremele?” ³⁴ Kenhe itne nterte anthurre anteme-irremele an-errirreke. Alakenhenge itne ahele-ahele akerrytame nhenge angwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte arrpenhe areyenge akngerre ulkere. ³⁵ Kenhe Jesus akenhe arrernelheke itneke antangkemele apententye akngerre 12 pele ikwernenhe areyeye angkemele, “Unte apeke arrpenhe areyenge akngerre ulkere anetyeke, alartetye-arteke, unte kwenhe arrpenhe areyenge akweke-ulkere anetyeke. Arrpenhe ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke.”

³⁶ Re imerte ampe akweke anyenteke antangkeke angathe-irretyeke. Re anteme itneke angkeke, ³⁷ “Kele angwenhele apeke ampe akweke alakenhe nhenhe atyewe akemele rarle atyinhe anteye-arle, the renhe atyewe akeme-anteye, Ngkartele-arlike, rarle ayenge yerkenge.”

Artwe arrpenhele arrentye areye aywepetyame

(Luke 9:49-50)

³⁸ John angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne areke artwe anyentele arrentye aywepelerle-anerlunge arritnye ngkwinhe atniwemele. Anwerne renhe ayakeke rarle anwerne-kenhe anetyakenhenge.”

³⁹ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Ayaketyale anaye. Angwenhele apeke re mwerre mpwareme arritnye atyinhe atniwemele, atyenge angkentye akurne angketyakenhele aneme. ⁴⁰ Angwenhe areye nhenge anwerneke tyele angketyakenhe-arle, anwernenhe ayaketyakenhe, itne atyewe anwerne-kenhe-arle aneme. ⁴¹ Arrantherre ingkirrekele nhenhe itelaraye. Angwenhele apeke ngenhe kwatye antheme unte antyetyeke nhenge unte-arle ayenge apentemenge. Kele, urreke akenhe Ngkartele renhe arne mwerre akngerre anthetyenhenge.”

Uternetyale Apententye akngerre akurne mpwaretyeke

(Matthew 18:6-9; Luke 17:1-2)

⁴² Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, “Kele arrantherre apeke apententye akngerre atyinhe anyente akurne mpwaretyeke ileme, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke apeke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akenge-arle-ileme. Arrpenhele apeke apwerte akngerre iteke ayernemere ngenhe kwatye iperteke iwemele, kenhe tyerrtye areye itirrewarremere arne akenge-arle ngkwenge irrekenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe akenge awethe ulkere mpwarerlunge, apwerte nhenge ayerneke-artekenge, unte apeke-arle arrpenhe renhe, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke, akurne mpwaretyeke ilekenge. ⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Kele, unte apeke iltye ngkwinhele akurne mpwareme. Kele, unte iltye anyente ultakemele iwetyeke unte akwete akurne mpwareme-ketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte iltye anyente atnyeneme, kele unte itethe akwete anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Kele akurne anthurre unte-arle iltye atherrele apeke akurne mpwarerle-aneme, Ngkartele-arle ngenhe apmere akurne ikwere-arle iwerlunge, ure akngerreke-arleke, akwete-ante-arle amperle-aneme. ⁴⁵⁻⁴⁶ Kele, unte apeke ingke ngkwinhele akurne mpwareme. Kele, unte ingke anyente ultakemele iwetyeke unte akwete akurne mpwareme-ketyenge. Kele mwerre-arle unte ingke anyente apeke

atnyeneme, kele unte itethe akwete anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Kele akurne anthurre unte-arle ingke atherrele apeke akurne mpwarerle-aneme, Ngkartele-arle ngenhe apmere akurne ikwere-arle iwerlenge, ure akngerreke-arleke. ⁴⁷ Unte apeke alknge ngkwihle aremele akurne mpwareme. Kele unte alknge ngkwihle tyerreleme iwetyeke unte akurne awethe mpwarerle-aneme-ketye. Kele mwerre-arle unte apeke alknge mwerre anyente aneme itethe akwete anetyeke Ngkartenge. Kele unte akurne akwete mpwarerle-aneme alknge atherre-akertele Ngkartele-arle ngenhe iwerlenge apmere akurne ikwere-werne, ure akngerreke-arleke.”
⁴⁸ Apmere yanhe ikwerele mpwerele tyerrtye areye akwetethe arlkwerlte-aneme, ure uyerrettyakenhe akwete amperle-anerleng.

⁴⁹ Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Tyerrtye ngkwenge akengentye angkerleng ngenhe apeke atwemele, ayenge apenterle-anaye, kele Ngkarte ngkwenge akangkentye anetyenhe. Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke lterrke atnyenetyenhe, urele, apirntele-arlke.”

⁵⁰ Jesus alakenhe-arlke angkeke, “Tyerrtye areyele apirnte-arteke lerneme merneke-arleke kereke-arleke nhenge mwerre anetyenhenge arlkwetyeke. Apirnte apeke intemele akurne-irremere, arpenheke arrangwele uyarne mwerre mpwaretyenhenge awethe.

“Alakenhe re-arteke, arrantherre apirnte-arteke anetyeke, lterrke mwerre anerlte-anaye, mwerre angkerraye apententye akngerre arpenheke unte nhenge aremele, akwetethe anthurre mwerre anetyenhenge.”

10

Anewarte atherre akwete anthurre anetyeke (Matthew 19:1-12)

¹ Ikwere-ipenhele Jesus-ele apmere Capernaum imperle-alheke antekerre apmere Judea arritnye-werne alhemele. Re aneke ikngerle-ampinyele kwatye lhre Jordan-enge. Yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye atningke anthurre apetyewarremele tnerrireke ikwerenge. Kenhe re itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame nhenge rarle akwetethe akaltyele-antheme-arteke apmere arpe-anenhe ikwerele.

² Artwe Pharisee urrptye apetyeke Jesus renhe ularele apayuthneke, “Anwerneke ilaye! Mwerre-ame artwe anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irreme arelhe renhe mikwe anyikwe-werne yernirtneleme?”

³ Re itneke angkirtneke, “Iwenhe-ame Moses angkeke?”

⁴ Itne angkeke, “Moses alakenhe angkeke, ‘Nhenge artwe apeke ahentye-anemele anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irretyeke, re apeke intelhe-ilettyeke pipe-ke-arleke renhe anthetyeke imerte renhe yernirtneleme.’”

⁵⁻⁶ Jesus itneke angkirtnerleng, “Nhenge Ngkartele urreye uthene marle uthene arrwekele aknganeke, ratherre anewe akerrretyeke akwetethe anerle-anerrettyeke. Kenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe impeme, iwenhe apeke renhe akwenpele mpwarewarreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyale Moses-ele arrenhantherre angkentye antheke artwele anewe ikwerenhe kele impetyeke. ⁷ Angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme, ‘Kenhe artwele anyikwe uthene mikwe uthene imperle-alhemele arelhe anewe akemele, ratherre anyente-irretyeke.’ ⁸⁻⁹ Yewe, ratherre atherre-arle aneke tyerrtye anyente anteme irreke, alakenhenge anteme artwe re arelhe ikwerenhe yernetyale re ikwerenge akwete anetyeke, Ngkartele-arle artwe renhe anyentelhe-ilekeng arelhe anewe ikwerenheke-arleke.”

¹⁰ Itne alpeke apmere-werne nthenhele-arle itne anetyame-werne. Yanhe ikwerenge anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele renhe

apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame unte akethe-nge angketyame?” ¹¹ Re itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Artwe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irremele renhe yernirtneleme re anteme arelhe arrpenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele. Re arne akenge anthurre ikwere mpwareme. ¹² Kenhe arelhe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irremele re anteme artwe arrpenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele, akurne anthurre rarle.”

*Jesus ampe akweke areyeke antangkeme
(Matthew 19:13-15; Luke 18:15-17)*

¹³ Urreke re, tyerrtye arrpenhemele ampe akweke itnekenhe Jesus-erne akngetyewarreke, re itnenhene anpetyeke. Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye itneke ahele-irremele angkerrirreke. ¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus-ele areke-arle iperre ahele-irreke, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkemele, “Nhenge arrantherre aremele ampe akweke areye atyenge-erne apetyerlengé itnenhe ayaketyale anaye! The arrenhantherrenhe ileme angwenhe apeke ampe akweke nhenhe areye-arteke, Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe Ikwerenhe aketyenhe arntarnte-aremele alartetye itnekenhele-arteke.” ¹⁵ Nhenhe itelaraye. The arrenhantherrenhe arraty anthurre ileme, arrantherre apeke Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyakenhe ampe nhenhe areye-arle arratyte itelarerrirreme-arteke, kele arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arratyte apentewarretyakenhe. Rarle Alartetye arrekantherrenhe kwenye-arle. ¹⁶ Ampe areye kwaketye inemele re akaperte anpetyamele, Ngkarte apayuthneleme itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

*Artwe apmerrke mane atningke-akerte arne-arlke atningke-akerte
(Matthew 19:16-30; Luke 18:18-30)*

¹⁷ Jesus anteme ingkwe alhetyeke aneke, kele artwe anyente akenhe untemele ikwere artepe aneke angkemele, “Yewe, Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe mwerre-aye! Arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge?”

¹⁸ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkerlenge, “Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge mwerre akeme? Tyerrtye arrpenhe mwerre anetyakenhe, kenhe Ngkarte-ante mwerre. ¹⁹ Unte apeke ahentye-aneme itethe akwete-ante anetyeke, kele antime unte-arle akwetethe angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe apenterle-anetyeke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe renhe irrerikngge atwetyale! Intetyale anewe tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhenge, impetyeke akwete. Anyelkngel inetyale! Ulaarele apwerthe ngkweltye inetyale anetyeke! Arrpenheke akurne ilpernetyale! Meye uthene akngeye uthene akwetethe awerle-anetyeke ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyale!”

²⁰ Artwe awethe angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, ampe akwekenge-ntyale kwenhe the awemele angkentye yanhe renhe mpwaretyarte.”

²¹ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe aremele, alhwarre awelheke ikwere angkemele, “Arne anyente kwenhe unte-arle mpwaretyakenhe. Unte alhetyeke arne ingkirreke ngkwinhe maneke anthetyeke, kele mane anthemele mane anetyakenhe areyeke imerte apetyemele ayenge apentetyeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme, unte ineme arne mwerre anthurre alkere akertne-ngentyele.” ²² Nhenge artwele awemele, re inngerre ikwerenhe akngarte-iwelheke. Re irrare-irremele imerte alpemele rarle mane-arlke mantere-arlke atningke atnyenekenge, re akenhe ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyeke-arle ahentye-aneke.

²³ Nhenge Jesus-ele areke artwe re alherlengge, re ularre-irremele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “The arrekantherre arratyte ileme, tyerrtye mane-arlke mantere-arlke atningke-akerte areye

arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irretyenhenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

²⁴ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apatewarreke nhenge itne awemele nhenhe renhe. Kenhe Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Yewe atyewe areye, awerrirraye. Tyerrtye ingkirreke arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irretyeye itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. ²⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre itelareme alhwenge yerre-kenhe-arle altywere akweke anthurre-akerte, kamule apeke-ame altywere ikweringe irpenhemere? Arrangkwe. Alakenhe akweke angwenhe apeke mane atningke-akerte, arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irretyeye itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge.”

²⁶ Kele apententye akngerrele awekenge anteme, apatemele anthurre itne Jesus apayuthneke, “Kele, tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke anteme Ngkartele itethe akwete-ante atnyenyenhe?”

²⁷ Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe arratyete aremele angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, tyerrtye-arle arntarnte-arelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele Ngkartele-ante-arle renhe arntarnte-areme.” ²⁸ Kele Peter angkerlenge, “Awaye, unte itelareme anwerne kwenhe arne areye impemele apetyeke ngenhe apentetyenhenge.”

²⁹ Jesus angkirtnerlenge, “Kele angwenhele apeke ayenge apentetyenhenge, re apeke-arle apmere impekenge, kake akngerre uthene yaye akngerre uthene-arlike, mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene-arlike, ampe-arlike, kartene ikwerenhe-arlike, rarle ayeye mwerre ilerle-apemenge. ³⁰ Kele alakenhenge Ngkartele renhe antHEME awethe ulkere rarle arrekwele atnyenekenge, apmere awethe, akngeye uthene meye uthene awethe, kake akngerre-arlike atyeye areye awethe, kartene arrpenhe awethe-arlike. Renhe kwarnetyenhe-arlike nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe ingkertele atwerrirrerlenge ahentye-anetyakenhele. Urreke anteme re Ngkartenge aneme akwete-ante apurte anteme. ³¹ Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyeperre anthurre anteme, kele arrpenhe areye akenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Kele tyerrtye atyeperre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele tyerrtye atyeperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperre anthurre irretyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke.

Jesus awethe ilelheme rarle ilwetyenhenge

(Matthew 20:17-19; Luke 18:31-34)

³² Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte iwerrele alhetyame Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Jesus nhenge arrwekele alherlenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apateke anthurre nhenge itne aremele. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe atere awelhemele, intertele apenterlte-apeke. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele uyarne anthurre itelareke iwenhenge-arle itne alherlte-iweke Jerusalem-werne. Kele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkeke-ipperre, itnenhe akngakelhe-ilemele, re itneke ilelhetyame nthakenhe-arle ikwere irretyenhe Jerusalem-enge. Re angketyame, ³³ “Ayenge awerrirraye! Anwerne apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alheme. Yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke atyengenge artepe untyeme-irretyenhe, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, iltye anthetyenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyete-arenye areyeke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akalyeale-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arlike. Kenhe itne ayenge immerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyenhenge. Kele imerte itne ayenge iltye anthemele Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. ³⁴ Kele imerte itne atyenge anhelhemele, atyenge-arleke pelhe-iwemele, itne anteme ayenge arne apere

arletye akwerrke-arteke atwetyenhe. Kele itne ayenge irrerlknge atwetyenhe. Kenhe ingwe atherre iperre, ayenge itethe-irrintye-alpetyenhe akeme-irremele.”

James uthene John uthenele Jesus apayuthneke arne iwenheke apeke ikwere

(Matthew 20:20-28)

³⁵ Alerikwe Zebedee-kenhe atherre James uthene John uthene apetyeke Jesus-eke angkemele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, ilerne ahentye-aneme unte mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke-arle ilerne ngenhe apayuthneme mpwaretyeke.” ³⁶ Kenhe Jesus ikwere-atherre angkerlunge, “Iwenheke-ame mpwele atyenge ahentye-aneme, mpweleke mpwaretyeke?”

³⁷ Kenhe ritherre akenhe angkirtnerlunge, “Urreke, unte alartetye anerlunge tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke, ilerne alartetye ngkwenge itwele anetyeke, ngkwenge itweke arrernelhetyeke anyente akwe-arratyeke, arpenhe akwe-alyengeke.”

³⁸ Kenhe Jesus ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Akutne-akutne-arle ware kwenhe mpwele ayenge apayuthneke. Mwerre-ame alakenhe itne mpwelenhe rikerteke atweme, irrerlknge atwetyeke, nhenge itne-arle ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke-arteke?”

³⁹ Ritherre ikwere angkirtnerlunge, “Yewe, kele mwerre-arle.”

Jesus akenhe ikwere-atherre angkerlunge, “Mpwelenhe kwenhe arratyekwarntetyenhe anthurre. Mpwele ayenge-arteke ilwetyenhe. ⁴⁰ The kwenhe akngaketyakenhe angwenhe-arle atyenge akwe-arratyeke akwe-alyengeke anetyeke. Ngkartele-ante kwenhe akngakentye akngerre itnenhe.”

⁴¹ Nhenge apententye akngerre arpenhe ten-pelele ikwere-atherre-akerte awemele, itne ahele-irreke atyeyenhengeke, James uthene John utheneke. ⁴² Kele Jesus-ele itnenhe ingkirreke anyentelhe-ileke iperre, angkemele, “Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle alartetye Jew kwenhe areyele tyerrtye ingkirreke uterneme mpwaretyeke. Itne kwenhe uterneme arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke itne ahentye-anerlunge.

⁴³ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itnenhe interte-aketyalaye! Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekantherrenge alartetye anetyeke, re arpenhe itnenge ingkerneke arrernelhetyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-arteke anetyeke, arpenhe ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke. ⁴⁴ Kenhe angwenhe apeke arrekantherrenge arrekwele anetyeke, re arpenhe areyeke mpwaretyeke.

⁴⁵ Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apale itirreme, ayenge-arle, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, apetyeke nhenge arpenhe areye akwele atyenge urrkapetyeke. Arrangkwe-arle! Ayenge-arle apetyeke tyerrtye areyeke urrkapetyeke, ingkirrekeke ilwetyeke, Ngkarte atnerte ulthetyenhenge.”

Jesus-ele Bartimaeus alkgampetyeke mpwareme

(Matthew 20:29-34; Luke 18:35-43)

⁴⁶ Jesus apententye akngerre areye-akerte anteme apetyeke apmere Jericho-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurreke anteme itnenhe apenteke. Itne-arle apmere impemele alhetyeke anekenge, itne artwe alkngwengenge anpere-irreke iwerre iterele anerle-anerlunge apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnerle-anemele. Artwe yanhe re aneke alere Timeaus-kenhe, Bartimaeus arritnye aneke. ⁴⁷ Re angkerlunge aweke nhenge Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle apetyeke, re arlkemele angkeke, “Jesus-aye, David-eke-artweye, atyenge apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ayenge mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye.”

48 Tyerrtye areye ikwere angkeke, “Nterte-irraye.”

Kenhe re akenhe awethe anteyele arnterre anthurre arlkerlenge, angkemele, “David-eke-artweye, atyenge apeke alhwarrpe awelhaye ayenge mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye.”

49 Kele Jesus ngkernelhemele itneke angkeke, “Artwe yanhe ilaye nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke.”

Kele itne ikwere antangkeke angkemele, “Akangkemele akeme-irraye, Re ngkwenge arlkeme.”

50 Kenhe re tyarte ikwerenhe iweke-iperre akeme-irremele apetyeke.

51 Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte ahentye-aneme the ngkwenge mpwaretyeke?”

Kenhe re angkirtnerlenge, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, alknge altywere-ilaye the aretyeke anteme.”

52 Jesus angkeke, “Yewe, apmere-werne alpaye. Alknge ngkwinihe kele mwerre-irrerne unte-arle itirrekenge tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.”

Re alknngampemele iparrpe anthurre areke, Jesus apentemele iwerrele alheke.

11

Jesus tangkeye artepele apmere Jerusalem-eke irreme (Matthew 21:1-11; Luke 19:29-44; John 12:12-19)

1 Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyemele, itne itwe-irretye-alheke apmere Jerusalem-eke, itne apmere nhenge Apwerte Arne Olive areye-akerte arritnyeke-irremele. Apmere ikwere-ntyete itne apmere Bethphage uthene apmere Bethany uthene areke. Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherre yerneke arrwekele alhetyeke.

2 Re ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Apmere nhakwe-werne alherraye, yanheke irremele mpwele arerle-anerreyenhe tangkeye akwerre ayerneke-arle tnerle-anerlenge. Arrpenhe ikwere antyetyakenhe aneke. Tangkeye irlwaye, atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke. 3 Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke mpwelenhe apayuthneme, ‘Iwenheke-ame mpwele tangkeye yanhe akngerle-anerreme?’ Alakenhe ilerle-anerraye, ‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere ahentye-anemeke. Re iparrpe anthirtnyenhenge.’”

4 Ratherre alhemele areke tangkeye renhe ayerneke-arle tnerle-anerlenge apmere arriweke ratherre irlwetyame. 5 Kenhe arrpenhe areye tnerle-anemele arerlte-anetyame itne apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame mpwele irlwerle-anerreme?” 6 Ratherre angkirtnerlenge, “Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere ahentye-anemenge. Re ngkwenge-werne iparrpe yernirtnyenhenge.” Kenhe itne aweke-arle iperre itne yewe angkeke.

7 Ratherre tangkeye renhe Jesus-werne akngetye-alperreke. Mantere ikwere-atherrenhe ilywelhe-ilemele tangkeye ikwere artepeke-arleke arrernerle-anerreke. Jesus tangkeye-ke-arleke antyerle-alheke. 8 Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele-arle mantere itnekenhe ilywelhe-ilerrirremele antekelhe-ilemele iwerreke, arrpenhe areyele walye areye akemele iwerreke antekelhe-ilemele, Jesus ikwere akertnele alhetyenhenge. Alakenhe re itne itirreke rarle impene anthurre anekenge. 9 Arrpenhe nhenge arrwekele-arle alherlte-iwetyame, ingkernele alhetyame areye-arle arlkerlte-apetyame, “Yewe, Ngkarte, artwe nhenhe arntarnte-araye Unte-arle yerneke. Yewe, Akngeye anyente kwenhe mwerre anthurre!

¹⁰ Re kwenhe alartetye anetyeke anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrweke-lenyele David-ele-arteke. Yewe, Akngeye, Unte anyente kwenhe mwerre anthurre.”

¹¹ Nhenge Jesus Jerusalem-eke-arteke irremele re alheke tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne, ikwere irrpeke-arle-iperre re arerle-apetyame. Kele angwerrele anteme irrekenge, re ikngweke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye, itne alherlte-iweke apmere Bethany-werne.

*Ayeye arne utyerrke-arle antyerrke-irreme-akerte
(Matthew 21:18-19)*

¹² Ingwe ikwerele intemele, arlte arrpenhele anteme, itne akeme-irremele alperlte-iweke Bethany-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Itne alherlte-iwerlengenge Jesus angayakwe anteme-irreke. ¹³ Re arlengenge-ntentyele areke arne utyerrke iwerre iterele. Re alheke merne ntangeke arrangkwe areme arlkwetyeke, arlpelhe-ante ikwerele. Alakenhenge nhenge arlte kwenye-arle anekenge merne itne lyapetyeke. ¹⁴ Jesus ntange aretyakenhenge re arne ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenhele ntange arlkwetyakenhe ngkwengenge awethe!”

Kenhe apententye akngerre areyele renhe aweke angkerlengenge.

*Jesus tyatye akngerreke irrpeme tyerrtye areye aywepemele
(Matthew 21:12-16; Luke 19:45-48)*

¹⁵ Itne Jerusalem-eke irremele, Jesus yarte tyatye Jew-kenheke irrpeneheke imerte aremele tyerrtye areyele arne arpe-anenhe areye sell-eme-ilerlengenge arrpenhe areyeke. Kele re table areye irrarpe-iweke nthenhele-arle itne arne iwenhe apeke renhe antherrlte-anetyame, chair itnekenhe-arlike nthenhele-arle itne thiye mperlkere-arlike-arle sell-eme-iletyame. ¹⁶ Re tyerrtye areye iltemele itnenhe ileke arne itnekenhe akngetyale tyatye kwene-werne sell-eme-iletyeke. ¹⁷ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Iwenhe-arle-ame pipe-nge intelhe-ileke? Re akwete-arle ntime. Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, Tyatye atyinhe, atyinhe akwete anetyeke, tyerrtye areye atyenge angkerlte-anetyeke, ayenge utyernemele tnakewar-retyeke.”

Isaiah

56:7.

Kenhe arrantherre akenhe maneke ntyelhe akngerre-arle tyatye nhenheke irrpereke kele, mane inemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Apmere nhenhe arrantherre akenge-ileme apmere anyelkngalthe areye-kenhe-arteke mpwaremele.”

Jeremiah

7:11.

¹⁸ Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye Jew areye-kenhe areyele, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike awemele nhenge Jesus angkerlengenge, itne ahele anthurre awelheke, alakenhe itirremele, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne renhe irrerlkngge atweye?” Itne tyerrtye areye-ketyenge atere awelhemele, kele impeke. Itne renhe impeke tyerrtye areye-arle apatewarrekengenge anthurre renhe awerrirremele nhenge mwerre anthurre akaltyele-antherlengenge.

¹⁹ Angwerre-angwerrele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike Jerusalem impemele alperlte-iweke Bethany-werne.

*Arne Utyerrke nhenge-arle antyerrke-irreke-akerte
(Matthew 21:20-22)*

²⁰ Jesus, apententye akngerre areye-arlike inteke arlte arrpenheke. Ingweleme itne akeme-irremele Jerusalem-werne atheke alpeke. Itne iwerre ikwerele apetyewarremele arerrirreke nhenge arne utyerrke

antyerrike-arle irreke. ²¹ Kenhe Peter-ele itelareke-arle iperre nthakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke, re ikwere angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arne utyerrike yanhe nhenge unte-arle artimperre-iweke re apele antyerrike anteme-irrerlenghe.”

²² Kenhe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Apatewarretyale Ngkartele-arle mpwarekenge iwenhe-arle the renhe apayuthneke! Arrantherre itelarerrirre-tyeke Rarle mpwaretyenhenge ingkirreke anthurre arrantherre-arle renhe apayuthneme.” ²³ Re itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Ayenge arraye angkeme, arrantherre apeke itirreme arraye-arle anetyenhe, arrantherre apwerte akngerre yanheke angkye, ‘Akeme-irraye, unte-arrpe kwaty alayeke iwelhaye!’ Apwerte yanhele arrenhantherrenhe awetyenhe, re akeme-irremele kwaty alaye kwene-terne iwelhetiyenhenge. ²⁴ Kele arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe apeke renhe arraye antheyenhe, kele arrantherre Renhe apayuthnetyeke nhenge arne ikwere, kenhe Re arrenhantherrenhe antheme-arle. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Nhenge arrantherre tnerlenghe Ngkartele angkemele, arrantherre arpenhe ilpernyakenhe anaye re apeke-arle arrekantherre akurne mpwarekenge. Kele Ngkarte alkere-arenye arrenhantherrenhe ilpernyakenhe anteyearle aneme arrantherre apeke-arle akurne mpwarekenge.”

Angwenhele-ame Jesus arrerneke alartetye-arteke angkye?
(*Matthew 21:23-27; Luke 20:1-8*)

²⁷ Jesus apentetye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arle apmere Jerusalem-eke irreke awethe, Jesus tyaty akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irpenhemele ware unthetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areyele, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arle, apmerek-artweye areye-arle, artwe ampwe arpenhe areye-arle ikwere-terne alhemele renhe apayuthneke, ²⁸ “Alartetye angwenhe anthurrele-ame ngenhe ileke tyerrtye areye aywepetyeke ilthe nhenhenge-ntyele arne arpe-anenhe areye sell-eme-ilerlenghe? Anwerneke ilaye!”

²⁹ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Awerrirraye, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme, nhenge arrantherre apeke atyenge arraye atyernerlenghe, kele the arrekantherre ileme-arle angwenhele-arle ayenge ileke mpwaretyeke. ³⁰ Angwenhele-ame John kwatyke akwernen-tye akngerre ileke tyerrtye areye kwatyke akwernetyeke baptise-eme-ilemele? Ngkartele apeke, artwe arpenhele apeke? Atyenge ilerrirraye.”

³¹ Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlenghe, itne-arrpe angkerreke, “Anwerne ikwere angkerirretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle John ileke, tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyke akwernetyeke, re anwernenhe apayuthneme-ketye, ‘Iwenhenge-arle anteme arrantherre John-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke?’ ³² Kenhe anwerne ikwere alakenhe angkerirretyakenhe, ‘Artwe arpenhele-arle renhe ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyke akwernetyeke,’ arpenhe itne apeke anwerne ahele-irreme-ketye apwetele atwerrirremele itne-arle itirrewarremenge John-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrenge. Kele nthakenhe-ame anwerne angkerirretyeke?” ³³ Alakenhe ikwernentye itne Jesus ikwere angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne akutne. Angwenhele apeke-arle John ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyke akwernetyeke.”

Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrantherre ayenge tyernewarretyakenhe, kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre iletakenhe angwenhele-arle ayenge alartetye anetye arrerneke, arne nhenge areye mpwaremele.”

12

Artwe akurne areyele apmere akweke merne kripethe-akerte arntarnte-areme alartetye itne-kenheke

(Matthew 21:33-46; Luke 20:9-19)

¹ Jesus-ele angkentye arrpenhe arteleme angkeke, “Apmere arrpenhele, apmereke-artweye anyentele arne kripethe areye kele ngkerneke. Re arrkngerte ngkerneke itepe arpe-anenhele, iperte atnyetyeke nhenge kripethe itnenhe ingkele arterte-iletyeke ngkwarle mpwaremele. Re apmere arlpentye akngerre arteke nhenge re akertne-ngentyele arerle-anetyenhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle merne anyelkgele ineketye. Urreke re apmere arrpenhe-werne alhetyenhenge, re merne ngkernentye akngerre ikwerenhe artwe arrpenhe itnenhene antherle-alheke ikwere arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele imerte re apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele impemele apmere arrpenhe ikwere-werne alheke urrekeke-atwetye anetyeke. ² Kenhe urreke kripethe yanhe areye amangkemele mpengerirrerlenghe, artwe apmere yanheke-artweye re urrkapentye anyente ikwerenhe yanhe ikwere-werne yernirtneke. Alartetyele anteme urrkapentye renhe yerneke kripethe akngetye-alpetyeke akwele, akalkelhe-ilekenge ikwerenhe akwele. ³ Kenhe mpwarentye akngerre areyele renhe arntwirrkewarremele atwerrirreke imerte yernirtnemele ityente-ante. ⁴ Kele apmereke-artweyele urrkapentye akngerrele arrpenhe anteme yerneke. Kenhe garden arntarnte-arentye akngerre itne akenhe akaperte atweke, iltemele renhe yernirtneke. ⁵ Kenhe apmereke-artweyele arrpenhe anteme yerneke. Kenhe itne renhe atwemele, irrerlknghe atweke renhe. Re akwetethe yernetyame arrpenhe areye-arlike, mpwarentye akngerre areyele itnenhe alakenhe akwete mpwarentyame. Arrpenheme itne atwetyame warele. Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe itne atwetyame irrerlknghe-antele. ⁶ Kele imerte, artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre yanheke-artweye re-arpe angkeke, ‘Iwenhe-ame the mpwarentyenhe? Alere atyinhe anyente-arle, re impene anthurre atyenge the apeke renhe yernemere-artaye, itne apeke renhe awerrirretyenhenge atwerrirretyakenhele.’ Kele renhe yerneke. ⁷ Kenhe mpwarentye akngerre areyele akenhe renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlenghe, itne-arpe angkerreke, ‘Yanhe araye, alere apmereke-artweye-kenhe nhenhe-werne apetyerlenghe. Anwerne renhe irrerlknghe atwerrirretye, kele anwerne imerte ahelhe nhenhe ikwerenge rakewarremele!’ ⁸ Kele itne renhe arntirrkewarremele tnyante atwerrirreke, renhe apmere merne ngkernentye akngerrenge-ntyetele aketheke iwerrirremele.”

⁹ Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame artwe apmere yanheke-artweyele mpwarentyenhe urrkapentye akngerre areyeke rarle apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyalpemele? Nhenge re apetyalpemele akurne anthurre yanhe areye irrerlknghe atwetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele re mpwarentye akngerre arrpenhe itnenhene kripethe ngkernentye akngerre renhe anthetyenhe itne arntarnte-aretyeke.” ¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene aremele angkeke, “Mwantye itirrewarraye Payepule ikwerele atyenge-akerte-arle angkentye angkeme:

‘Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerrirreke,
kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe Apwerte nhenge apmere anthurreke arreneke,
apwerte nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenghe mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere!

11 Ngkartele apwerte renhe akngakemele yanhe ikwere arrerneke.' *Psalm 118:22-23.*

"Alakenhe itne Payepule-nge intelhe-ileke. Kele anwerne ingkirrekele areme apwerte nhenge yanhe ikwerele tnerle-anerlengge arratyete mwerre akngerre anthurre."

12 Kenhe Jew alartetye areyele akenhe awerrirreke angkentye-arle Jesus-ele ilerlengge artentye akngerre-akerte, itne itelarerrirreke itne-akerte-arle angekeke, itnenhe ilpernemele. Itne renhe arntwirrkewarreyete. Kenhe itne atere awalhemele renhe impeke nhenge tyerrtye areye itneke ahele-irreme-ketye.

Mane apeke anthetyeke apmere Rome-arenye alartetye, arrangkwe apeke?

(Matthew 22:15-22; Luke 20:20-26)

13 Jew akngerrepate areye anyente-irremele angkerretyame, Jesus renhe ularele apayuthnetyeke, urrtyrremele, rarle apale angkemere. Itne itirre-warreyete, re apeke apale angkerlengge itne renhe arntwirrkewarreyete imerte Rome-arenye alartetye ilttye anthetyenhenge. 14 Itne alhemele ikwere angekeke, "Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne itelareme unte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akwetethe arratyete angkentye akngerre. Unte tyerrtye akngerre areyeke-arlike akwenpe anthurre angkemele. Unte-arle angkentye arratyete Ngkarte ikwere-akerte itneke ileme. Kele arratyete mwerre rarle. Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Kele mwerre-ame anwerne tax mane artwe alartetye Caesar anthetyeke? Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?"

15 Kele Jesus-ele itelareke itne-arle renhe ularele ware apayuthnetyeke aneke re imerte itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, "Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye urrtyrremele ware-arle anerlte-aneme mwerre akwele. Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ayenge urrtyrremele apayuthneme? Atyenwe-erne mane ngkweltye anyente akngetyaye, arrantherre-arle Caesar renhe anthentye akngerre, the renhe aretyeke."

16 Itne arratyete akngetyemele renhe antheke. Mane ngkweltye areke-arle iperre, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, "Inngerre-arlike arritnye-arlike angwenhe-kenhe-ame ngkweltye ikwerele aneme?"

Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnerlengge, "Artwe nhenge Caesar."

17 Awethe Jesus itneke angekeke, "Arne Caesar-kenhe areye renhe anthirtnewarreye. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe anthirtnewarre."

Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirreke angkerlengge itne apatewarremele nthakenhe-irreyete itirrewarreke.

Aye nhenge Ngkarte-akerte nthakenhe-arle re nhenge tyerrtye areye ilweke-arle-iperrenge itethe-ilirtneme

(Matthew 22:23-33; Luke 20:27-40)

18 Tyerrtye arrpenheme Sadducee areye-arle akeme, itne Jesus-werne apetyewarreke. Nhenhe areye angkerirretyarte Ngkartele-arle akwele tyerrtye ilweke-arle-ngentyele areye itethe-ilirtnetyeke arrangkwe. Itne Jesus renhe apayuthnerrirreke, 19 "Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arule artwe Moses-ele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke anewenhenge angwenhe apeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Kele imerte artwe anewikwe re apeke ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke, kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle warlekwerete renhe anewe akemele, anewenhenge atherre-arle ampe atnyenetyeke kikweke. 20 Kenhe lyete anwerne angkentye kenhenge-nhenge seven pele-akerte ngkwenge ileme. Kenhe artwe atyeyenhenge areye itne amangkemele akngerre-irrerirremele, meye anyentenge uthene akngeye

anyentenge uthene itnekenhe. Kenhe kake akngerrele nhenge re anewe akeke ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke. ²¹⁻²² Kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle arelhe warlekwerete renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte re anteme-arle ampeke arrangkwe ilwemele. Kele anyenteke-anyentele atyeyikwe yanhe areyele arelhe warlekwerete yanhe renhe anewe akeke. Kele imerte itne anyenteke-anyente anteme ilwerrirremele, ampeke arrangkwe akwete. Kele ikwerenge-ntyete, arelhe yanhe re anteme-arle ilwemele. ²³ Kenhe urreke re akenhe, Ngkarte re itnenhene itethe-ilitnye-alpetyenhe, kenhe anewe angwenhe-kenhe-arle-ame re anetyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye.”

²⁴ Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre untyeme itirreme, akutne iwenhele arrule intelhe-ileke-akerte Payepule-nge. Arrantherre akutne Ngkarteke nhenge arne iwenhe apeke-arle Re ngangkerele mpwaremeke. ²⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe itne ilweke-arle iperre itne itethe-irrirtneke, anewe akerrtyakenhe anetyenhe. Itne utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arteke alkerere anetyenhe, anewe akerrntyete akngerre kwenye. ²⁶⁻²⁷ Arrantherre ayenge apayuthnerrireke Ngkartele apeke tyerrtye areye itethe-ilitneme-akerte ilweke-arle-iperre. Arrantherre-ame angkentye nhenge itelarerrirreme Ngkarte-arle Moses-eke angkekeke, arrule anthurrenge Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-arlike ilwekenge? Ngkarte ikwere angketyame arrule anthurre iperre Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-arlike-arle ilwekenge. Re alakenhe angkeke ‘Ayenge Ngkarte, Abraham, Jacob, Isaac-elarle utyernemele tnakewarremeke akwete.’ Kenhe ilweke-arle areyele akenhe Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itethe areyele-ante ware Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete. Abraham, Isaac, Jacob itne ilweke arrule anthurrenge, urreke Moses intetyenhenge, kenhe Ngkarte angkerlenge itne-arle renhe utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete-arle! Itne lyete itethe-arle aneme, ilweke-arle kwenye. Arrantherre apale anthurre itirrewarreke.”

Iwenhe-ame angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyenge atyeperre ulkere?

(Matthew 22:34-40; Luke 10:25-28)

²⁸ Artwe anyente, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe yanhe ikwerele ntetyame. Re aweke Jesus angkerlenge angkentye arratyete anthurre Sadducee areyeke. Re anteme apetyemele Jesus apayuthneke, “Ngkartele anwernenhe angkentye atningke akaltyele-antheke, iwenhe-ame angkentye anyente akngerre-ulkere?”

²⁹ Kenhe Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Angkentye nhenhe arrpenhenge arrekwele aneme, angkentye nhenhe arrpenhe areyenge impene-ulkere: ‘Israel-arenye areye, awerrirraye. Ngkarte-ante kwenhe Alartetye aneme anwerneke renhe-ante ware utyernemele tnakewarrraye. ³⁰ Unte Ngkarteke-ante ware ahentye-anetye atyepete-atyepete. Ikwerenge untyeme-irretyeke arrangkwe. Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetye atyepete-atyepete!’ ³¹ Angkentye arrpenhe akngerre akenhe aneme-arle alakenhe: ‘Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetye, ngkwenge-arrpe ahentye-aneme-arteke.’ Alakenhe-arle. Angkentye yanhe atherre arrpenhe areyenge akngerre anthurre-ulkere.”

³² Nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele renhe awemele re angkeke, “Yewe Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, unte kwenhe arratyete anthurre angkerne. Ngkarte kwenhe anyente, ngkarte arrpenheke arrangkwe-arle. ³³ Anwerne Ngkarte Ikwere-ante ware akangkentye anetyeke. Ikwerenge untyeme-irretyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ikwere-ante

ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atyeppe-atyeppe. Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke. Alakenhe re. Anwerne yeppe-yeppe irrerlknge atwemele itnenhe Ngkarteke itemele. Kenhe angkentye yanhe atherre nhenhenge impene ulkere.”

³⁴ Kenhe Jesus-ele aweke-arle-iperre re akangkeke alakenhenge artwe-arle mwerre anthurre angkerleng. Re angkeke, “Unte kwenhe kele-arle Ngkarte ngkwenge alartetye anetyeke.”

Kele imerte itne nterte anthurre irrerirreke anteme. Itne atere-irrerirreme renhe awethe apayuthnerirreketye.

*Christ re apele Ngkarte-arle alhileke
(Matthew 22:41-46; Luke 20:41-44)*

³⁵ Jesus-ele akaltyele-anthemele tyerrtye areye tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe kwenenge, re itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye angkeme Christ rarle akwele, artwe yanhe nhenge Ngkarte alhilekenge, David-eke-artweye-ngentyele aneme? ³⁶ Arrantherre itelareme, David-elarle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Alartetye re Alartetye atyinheke angkeke,

“Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge alartetye anetyeke,
tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentye-kwenye areye ingke
ngkwinheke kwene-iletynhenge,

kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”’

Psalms 110:1.

^{37a} “Arrantherre apeke itelarerrirreme? Anwerne itelareme artwe arrweke-arle aneme, re akwetethe ingkernenge akngerre-ulkere. David angkeke artwe nhenge Ngkarte-arle alhileke, alartetye ikwerenhe aneme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe re urreke-arle apetyetyenhe David-engentyele uthene anetyenhe? Re David-engentyele apetyeke, re ikwere alartetye antime aneke. Artwe nhenge Ngkarte-arle alhileke David-enge awethe arntwarre-ulkere. Nthakenhe-arle-ame alakenhe?”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke alkngarre-ileme Pharisee areye uthene angken-tye Moses-kenhe ilentye akngerre areye uthene-akerte

(Matthew 23:1-39; Luke 20:45-47)

^{37b} Tyerrtye atningkele Jesus akangkentyele awerrirrerleng itnenhe akaltyele-antheke. ³⁸ Re itneke angkeke, “Arelhewarraye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye angwaretyale! Itne mantere arlpentyeke irrpemele untherlte-aperleng tnakelhemele, itnenhe akwele tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge. Nhenge itne alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetyeke, itne arnterre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itneke akaperte kwene-irrerleng itnenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlke akkerleng. ³⁹ Kele itne imerte tyatye itne-kenheke apurte-irremele, apurtele apeke merne akngerre arlkwemele, itne chair impene anthurre areye-arle akngakeme, chair nhenge areye tyerrtye akngerre areyeke, tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. ⁴⁰ Itne apmere warlekwerte-kenhe areyeke irrpeme arne areye itnekenhe anyelkngel inerlte-anemele. Kele imerte itne mwerre akwele tyatye-ke irrpemele Ngkarteke akwete anthurre angketyeke. Kele mwerre anetyakenhe-arle alakenhe, akurne-arle alakenhe! Ngkarte-arle itnenhe arerle-aneme alakenhe mpwarerleng, kele re itneke arne akenge anthurre mpwaretyenhe!”

*Arelhe warlekwertele apwerte ngkweltye ikwerenhe antheme, ngkweltye akngerre-arteke akwele
(Luke 21:1-4)*

⁴¹ Jesus tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpeneheke re anetyame arne ngkweltye arrerentye akngerre itwele. Re aretyame tyerrtye areyele apwerte mane akngetyemele arne nhenge kweneke akwernemele. Kenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akertele itne akwernetyame ngkweltye akngerre. ⁴² Kenhe arelhe warlekwerte anteme irrpintyeke merneke arrangkwe. Re ngkweltye akweke atherrame ware akngetyemele kweneke akwerneke. ⁴³ Kenhe Jesus re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkeke itnenhe ilemele, "Nhenhe itelarerrirraye, arelhe yanhele rarle merne atnyenetyakenhe, re kweneke akwerneke apwerte ngkweltye nhenge akngerre-arteke, arrpenhe ingkirrekenge awethe ulkere. ⁴⁴ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apwerte ngkweltye arunthe-akertele, ngkweltye ampenye-ampenye akweke ware itne tyampite-ke iwerrirreke, kenhe arelhe alhengkeye re akenhe apwerte ngkweltye akweke ware atnyeneke, apwerte akweke renhe re ingkirreke antheke, mane rarle ahentye-aneme renhe-arle itetheke atnyenetyenhe utyakenge renhe."

13

Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeme, "Tyatye Jew-kenhe ngkweltye-irremele atakelhetenyenhe"
(Matthew 24:1-2; Luke 21:5-6)

¹ Kenhe Jesus tyatye Jew areye-kenhe ikweringe-ntyale arratemele, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe anyente apetyemele ikwere angkeke, "Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, Tyatye mwerre akngerre yanhe araye, apwerte areye-arlike." ² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, "Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne-arle arteke apwerte akngerre areye-ngentye, itne alakenhe anerrirryakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhemele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerrirretyenhe."

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke ileme akurne-arle itneke irretyenhe

³ Jesus Apwerte Arne Olive areye-akerte re-arrpe anemele aretyame tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe renhe. Kenhe Peter, James, John, Andrew uthene apetyemele renhe nterte-ntertele apayuthnerrirreke, ⁴ "Anwerneke ilaye, ilengare-ame tyatye nhakwe renhe itne ultaketyenhe? Nthakenheke-amparre-arle irretyenhe nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge arne nhenhe areye-arle irretyeke anerlenge?"

⁵ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, "Arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ketye, arntarnte-arelhewarraye, itne arrekantherre urrtirreme-ketye, itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ilerrirreme-ketye atyengenge. ⁶ Urreke, atningke arrpenhe areye akenhe apetyewarremele, arrekantherre alakenhe apale angkerrirretyenhe, 'Ayenge Messiah, nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre alhileke yernetyeke!' Atningkele-arle aweke-iperrele itnenhe apentewarretyenhe. ⁷ Atere-irretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre awemele thultye areye atwerrirreke apmere arrpe-anenhele. Yanhe areyeke-amparre irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwerele ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyeke arrangkwe-arle. ⁸ Kenhe urreke ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhenge, tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentye-arle ahele uthnerremele atwerretyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ahele uthnerretyenhe. Ikweringe-ntyale ahelhe anteke nhenhe arrewetyenhe, apmere arrpe-anenhele merneke-arlike arrangkwe anetyenhe. Alakenhe-urrike-arle irretyenhe. Kenhe arne yanhe areyeke-amparre-arle irretyenhe, itne kwarnetyenhe anthurre, arelhe-arle tyarlike-irreme-arteke."

⁹ Jesus itneke akwete angkeke, “Yewe arelhewarraye, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrketyenhe court-eke arrernetyenhenge. Itne arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe, tyatye Jew areye-kenhe kwene arrpe-anenhenge. Alakenhe-arlike itne arrenhantherrenhe akngetyenhe ngkernetyeke alartetye areyenge arrwekele arrantherre-arle ayenge apentemenge. Kenhe arrantherre anteme Ayeye Mwerre itneke akwenpele iletienhe. ¹⁰ Urreke ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrettyenhenge, tyerrtye areyele ayeye mwerre atyenge-akerte renhe apmere arrpe-anenhele ilerlte-apetyenhe. ¹¹ Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe arntirrkwerlunge arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngetyeke atere-irretyale anaye, akwenpe. Arrantherre apateketye nthakenhe alartetyeke angketyeke. Arnterre itirretyale nthakenhe angketyeke, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe angkentye anthetyenhenge nthakenhe angketyeke. Utnenge ikwerenhele-arle arrekantherre imernetyenhe nthakenhe angketyeke arratye. Arrantherre-arle itirrentye arrekantherrenhenge angketyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre-arle angketyenhe rarle arrenhantherrenhe ileme-arteke-arle. ¹²⁻¹³ Yewe, tyerrtye areye arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyinhe anemenge. Artwe ayenge apentetyakenhele re kake ikwerenhe ilye anthetyenhe akurne areye rarle ayenge apentemenge itne anteme renhe atwetyenhenge. Alakenhe anteye akngeyele mpwaretyenhe ampe ikwerenhe areyeke ayenge-arle itne apentemenge. Ampele apeke mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene ahe akngerre areye ilye anthetyenhe renhe-atherrenhe atwetyeke ratherre-arle atyinhe anemenge. Kele arnantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemele ilwetyeke-atwetye kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyenhe, akayake-ilemele arrantherre anteme akwete-ante Ikwerenge anerlte-anetyeke.”

Apmere Jerusalem-ele ahe akngerre anthurre irretyenhe

¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus awethe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Urreke, arrantherre arne akurne anthurre arerrirretyenhe Tyatye nhenhe kwene ikwerele. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele tyatye renhe impetyenhe-arle, renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe. Angwenhele apeke angkentye nhenhe read-eme-ileme, mwantye itirraye! Kenhe arrantherre apmere Judea ikwerele apeke aneme arne akenge alakenhe areye irrerlunge aremele, apwerte-werne iparrpe alherlte-iwaye! ¹⁵ Yanhe ikwerele-ureke tyerrtye anyente apeke-arle ulyentyele apmere itwele aneme re akenhe apmereke irrpetye-alpetyeke arrangkwe-arle, arne ikwerenhe areye inetyeke re urreke alwirretyenhenge. ¹⁶ Alakenhe apeke arrantherre apmere akethele urrkapemele, alpetyale anaye apmere-werne mantere arrekantherrenhe inetyeke, impemele-ante ahaye. ¹⁷ Kenhe arelhe atnerate-atnerate areyeke akurne anthurre-arle anetyenhe, arelhe ampe arethape-akerteke-arlike. ¹⁸ Ngkarte apayuthnaye nhenge akurne yanhe areye alhwerrpele anetyale. ¹⁹ Yewe, akurne akngerre anthurre kwenhe anetyenhe, arrekwele-ngentyele nhenge Ngkartele-arle ahelhe nhenhe mpwarekenge akurne arrpe-anenhe akwetethe irrepirreme. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele arne akurne nhenhe-arteke-irrerlunge arrwekele aretyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe-arteke itne awethe anetyakenhe anetyenhe. ²⁰ Ngkarte kele angkeke akurne nhenge areye alakenhe-irremele, urteke ware anetyeke kele uyerremele. Re alakenhe mpwaretyeke itirreke ingkirreke ilweketyenge. Re itirretyame Rarle arrwekele akngakeke areyeke. Alakenhenge Re angkeke akurne nhenge areye anerlunge iparrpe uyerretyenhenge.

21 “Kenhe arrpenhe apeke arrekatherre angketyenhe, ‘Apetyewaraye aretyeke, nhenhe kwenhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke nhenhe-werne yernetyeke.’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! Angwenhe apeke re alakenhe angkeme, ‘Yanhe kwenhe re.’ Renhe irlpe artepele awetyeke! 22-23 Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtiyirremele ware angketyenhe alakenhe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke re.’ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe urrtiyirremele ware angketyenhe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre.’ Itne arne impene ngangkerere mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye itneke urrtiyirretyeke, arrekatherre-arlike, nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkartele-arle kele akngakeke. Kenhe itne arrekatherre uyarne urrtiyirretyenhe tharle arrekatherre nhenhe arey-akerte arrekwele ware ilekenge.”

Jesus angkeme rarle apetye-alpeme-akerte
(Matthew 24:29-31; Luke 21:25-28)

24 Jesus itneke awethe angkeke, “Akurne yanhe areye-arle irreke iperre, uterne ingwemerte-irretyenhe, atnyentye pwarryetyakenhe anetyenhe. 25 Kwerralye areye alkere-ngentyele atnyerrirretyenhe, Ngkartele altyerre-iperre alkere akertne-arenye areye lernetyenhe. 26 Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inke, angkulyenge arratemele, apetyetyenhe pwarryemele. Nhenge ayenge nhenhe-werne ngangkere akngerre-akerte apetyetyenhe. 27 The utnenge alkere-arenye atyinhe areye yernetyenhe ikngerre-werne, antekerre-werne, alturle-werne, ayerrere-werne. Itne alhetyenhe apurtelhe-ilettyeke tyerrtye Ngkartele-arle akngakeke areye, imerte akngetye-alpemele Ikwere-werne.”

Jesus arne arrutnenge-akerte angkeme
(Matthew 24:32-35; Luke 21:29-33)

28 Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arne arrutnengeke itirrewarreyeke. Arrantherre itelareme uternenge arlpelhe areye atnyentye akngerre uyerlerenge imerte. Ikwere-ipenhele, nhenge arlpelhe arrpenhe areye arraterlengge arrantherre itelareme alhwerrpe itwe-irrerlengge. 29 Kele alakenhe rarle anetyenhe, arrantherre yanhe areye arerrirretyenhe alkerele anerlengge, arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhe ayenge itwe antemerrime apetyalptyeke.

30 “Itelarerrirraye arrantherre ingkirrekele. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme lyete itethe akwete anerlte-aneme itelaraye, urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge, itne akurne anthurre ingkirreke arerrirretyenhe. 31 Kenhe ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyenhe-arle, kenhe angkentye atyinhe areye akenhe uyerretyakenhe akwete-arle anetyenhe.”

Tyerrtye ingkirreke akutne ilengare-arle Jesus apetyalptyenheke
(Matthew 24:36; Luke 17:26-30,34-36)

32 Jesus-ele apentyentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye alakenhe ileke, “Ingkirrenyeye akutne aneme ilengare-arle ayenge apetye-alptyenheke, Utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arlike akutne aneme. Ayenge-arlike, Alerikwe, the-arlike itelaretyakenhe. Ngkarte-ante kwenhe akaltye aneme. 33 Alakenhe, arrantherre arelhewarreyeke akwetethe atyenge, apetyalptyeke-atwetye, arrantherre akutne ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalptyenheke. 34 Urreke alartetye alethe alhetyenhenge, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileme apmerle anemele urrkaperlte-anetyeke. Re nhenge artwe arrerneme arriwele nemele arelhetyeke. 35 Alakenhe-anteye akwete arelherlte-anetyeke arrantherre akaltye anetyakenhenge ilengare-arle ayenge apetyalptyenhe. Ayenge

apeke apetyetyenhe arlenge irrperlenge-ante ingwe mpwepele apeke. Ayenge apeke apetyetyenhe tyweke-tyweke arlkerlenge, aherrke apeke arraterlenge. ³⁶ Akwete anthurre arelhewarrraye nthakenhe apeke irreketyenge arrantherre nhenge apale anemele atnulkeme-ketye. ³⁷ Yewe, arrantherre ingkirreke arelhewarremele anerrirraye nthakenhe-ketye apeke.” Alakenhe Jesus-ele itneke arratyete ileke nhenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele awetyenhenge.

14

Alartetye areye anyelknge-anyelknge angkerreme Jesus atwetyeke (Matthew 26:1-5; John 12:2-8)

¹ Urreke, arlte atherre iperre tyerrtye ingkirreke anyente-irretyenhe arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyenetyenhe Passover arritnyeke aneke, arrawe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe-arlike Merne Ilperre-ilperre arritnye aneke. * Arlte yanhe ikwerele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyete-arenye areye, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyete-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike angkerretyame nthakenhe Jesus anyelknge-anyelknge arntwirrketyeke renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke. ² Itne angketyame, “Anwerne akarelheye urrekeke-atwetye, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerre nhenge kele uyeretyeke. Anwerne apeke lyete mpwarerlenge arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke, tyerrtye nhenhe-werne-arle apetyewarreke areye anwerneke ahele-irremere, ahele-ahele akemele. Itne-arle itirremenge renhe-arle akwele Ngkartele alhilekenge yernetyeke.”

Arelhe anyentele antere mwerre akngerre theleme Jesus akaperteke-arlike (Matthew 26:6-13; John 12:2-8)

³ Jesus, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anerrirreke apmere Bethany-ele, itne apmere Simon-kenheke irrpetye-alheke. Artwe yanhe utyene irrkelle-irrkelle-ilyente akngerre-akerte aneme. Jesus table-le anetyamele arlkweme, arelhe anyente anteme irrpintyeye. Re kwene-werne akngeke tyampite antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre-akerte, antere impene anthurre. Rarle tyampite apekeke-arle iperre antere nhenge theleke Jesus akaperteke-arlike. ⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe aremele itne ahele-irrerreke, itne angkerreke, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame re antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre akngetyeke ipmentye altyelpe-altyiwetyeke? ⁵ Re apeke-arle sell-eme-ileke, re mane ngkweltye akngerre anthurre inemere, re-anteme tyerrtye alhengkeye areye anteme anthyenhenge.”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus-ele itelareme nthakenhe itne angkerrerlenge, itneke angkeke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame arrantherre ikwere akengentye angker-rirreme? Renhe imperrirraye. Re kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre mpwarerne. ⁷ The arrenhantherrenhe irlpangelhe-ileme, nhenge tyerrtye alhengkeye areye arrekatherrenge akwetethe anerlenge, arrantherre itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge arrantherre apeke ahentye-anemele. Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekatherrenge akwete anetyakenhe-arle. Alakenhe ikweringe mwerre-arle re atyenge mpwareke re imerneme re atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme. ⁸ Nhenge re antere mwerre yanhe

* **14:1** Exodus 12:21 ff. Arlte yanhe ikwerele itne apurte-irrerirretyarte merne ilperre-ilperre arlkwetyeke kere yepe-yepe akwerrke-arlike atwemele, itne irlpangketyeke nthakenhe-irrekeke apmere Egypt-nge arrule anthurre.

atyenge akaperteke-arleke thelemele, re apeke-arle itelaremenge ayenge-arle ingwenthe ware ilwetyenhe. Re impene alakenhe mpwareke, tyerrtye atyinhe iperteke artetyenhenge-arteke akwele. ⁹ Arrantherre ingkirrekele itelarrirraye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele angkentye mwerre ilerremele ahelhe anteke nhenhe itne alakenhe-arlke itelaremele arelhe nhenhe ikwere-akerte angketyenhe.”

Judas yewe angkeme rarle Jesus iltye anthetyenheke
(Matthew 26:14-16; Luke 22:3-6)

¹⁰ Yanhe ikweringe Judas Iscariot, re akenhe apententye akngerre anyente, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye-werne alheke, Jesus iltye anthetyeke. ¹¹ Kenhe itne akenhe awemele-arteke itne akangkeke. Itne renhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke alhileke. Kenhe Judas re imerte arelheke ilengare Jesus itnenhe iltye anthetyeke itne-arle renhe arntwirrkewarreyenhenge.

Jesus-ele merne Passover arlkweke apententye akngerre ikweringe areyenge

(Matthew 26:17-19; Luke 22:7-13)

¹² Arle arrekwele arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover-enge, nhenge merne tampe ilperre-ilperre arlkwetyenhenge, itne kere yepe-yepe akwerrke atweke arlkwetyeke, yanhenge apententye akngerre areyele Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Nthenhe-werne-ame unte anwernenhe yernetyenhe merne-arlke kere-arlke ngkwenge itetyeke Passover-eke irlpangkemele?”

¹³ Kele Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikweringe atherrame yerneke, “Mpwele alherraye apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele, mpwele arerle-anerremele artwe kwatye-akerte pwerlepe ikweringe-arlke arratintyerlengle, apmere-werne renhe apentaye. ¹⁴ Apmerke-artweye yanheke angkaye, ‘Yewe, Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele kwenhe ayenge yerneke. Room nthenhele-ame anwerne merne arlkwetyenhe, arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover itelaretyenhenge?’ ¹⁵ Re mpweleke imernetyenhenge room akngerre akertnele nhenge rarle mpwareke. Mpwele merne uthene kere uthene itetyeke, yanheke impetyeke.”

¹⁶ Kenhe apententye akngerre atherrame alhemele areke artwe kwatye-akerte arratintyerlengle. Ratherre renhe apenteke nthenhe-werne re irpenheke apmere apayuthneke apmerke-artweye renhe, “Room nthenhele-ame anwerne merne arlkwetyenhe anwerne itelaretyenhenge Passover?” Kenhe re imerneke apmere akertne-ipenhe. Yanhe ikweringe ratherre merne ilperre-ilperre renhe iteke kere-arlke imerte ingwele arlkwetyeke arrernemele. Ratherre anteme Jesus-werne alpeke.

¹⁷ Uterne-arle irrpeke-iperre, Jesus, apententye akngerre twelve-pele ikweringe areye-akerte alheke, apmerke irrpemele arrnelhemele merne arlkwetyeke. ¹⁸ Itne-arle anemele arlkwetyamenge Jesus angkeke, “Awerrirraye. Anyentele ayenge iltye atnerte anthetyenhe, anyente anwernekenge-arle nhenhele arlkweme, arrpenhe areyele ayenge arntirkwetyeke.”

¹⁹ Itne aweke-arle-iperrele itne atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke. Itne anyenteke-anyente ikwere angkeke, “The kweye?”

²⁰ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, ilerne apurtele merne tampe urtnke akwernemele arlkwetyenhe. Anyente yanhele-arle ayenge iltye anthetyenhe. ²¹ Yewe, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilwetyenhe, alakenhe re arrule aneke intelhe-ileke-arle Bible-le inteme. Kenhe ayenge alhwarpe awelheme artwe nhenheke ayenge-arle

iltye anthetyenheke. Ikwere akurne anthurre anetyenhe rarle ayenge iltye anthemenge. Artwe yanhe apeke-arle intetyakenhe aneke kele mwerre ulkere-arle anemere.”

*Jesus-ele merne atyeperre renhe itnekenge arlkweme
(Matthew 26:26-29; Luke 22:17-20)*

²² Nhenge itne-arle arlkwetyamenge, Jesus-ele merne tampe ilperre- ilperre renhe ineke, imerte Ngkarte tnakemele. Ngkarte-arle utyernemele tnakeke iperre, re tampe ultakirtnanemele, apententye akngerre areye antheke. Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Inemele arlkwaye, nhenhe-arle tyerrtye atyinhe-arle.”

²³ Re imerte tyampite ngkwarle-akerte anteme akertne-ilemele Ngkarte tnakemele. Ngkarte-arle utyernemele tnakeke iperre ngkwarleke, re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye antheke, ingkirrekele antywer- rirretyeke. ²⁴ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe alhwe atyinhe tyerrtye areyekenhe thelelhetyenhe. Nhenge ayenge ilwerlenge alhwe atyinhe thelelhetyenhe, Ngkartele akenhe alhileke tyerrtye areyenge ipeltye-irretyeke, itnenhe atwetyakenhe anetyenhenge itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. ²⁵ The arrekatherre arratyete ileme, ahelhe nhenhele the awethe ngkwarle antyweyeteke arrangkwe-arle. Kele urreke Akng- eyete atyinhele tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele itnenhe alartetyete-arteke arntarnte-aretyenhe, yanhenge anteme-arle the arrekatherrenge ngk- warle awethe antyweyetenhe ngkwarle arppenhe anteme.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke.

²⁶ Kele itne-arle arlkweke iperre antyweke-arle-arle iperre anyente- ngare alyelheke iperre-arle, itne arratemele alheke apmere renhe iwerlte- alhemele alheke “Apwerte Arne Olive areye-akerte” arritnye akertne- werne.

*Jesus-ele Peter-akerte ileme
(Matthew 26:31-35; Luke 22:31-38; John 13:33—14:31)*

²⁷ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Ingwe nhenhele arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge impemele unterlte-iwetyenhe. Nhenge Bible-nge arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke angkentye akngerre anthurre alakenhe, ‘Ngkartele irrerlkngete atwetyenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre nhenge.

Yepe-yepe areye irrarnpe-irremele unterlte-unterlte-iwetyenhe.’
Zechariah 13:7.

²⁸ “Irrerlkngete inteme-iperre Ngkartele ayenge itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Ayenge arrwekele alhetyenhe Galilee-werne. Kenhe arrantherre urreke apentetyenhe apurte-irretyenhe atyengenge.”

²⁹ Kenhe Peter akenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe! Nhenhe areyele apeke- arle ngenhe impemele alhetyenhe, kenhe the ngenhe impetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe.”

³⁰ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Peter ayenge awaye. Lyete ing- wele, urreke tyeweke-tyeweke urreye arlketyenhenge atherre-ngare, unte angketyenhe urrpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.”

³¹ Re aweke-arle iperre Jesus alakenhe angkerlenge, Peter arnterre angkeke, “Arrangkwe, the ilyetyakenhe urrtyrremele alakenhe, itne apeke ayenge apetyemele atwetyeke ngenhe-arteke, yanhe ikwerele ayenge angketyakenhe ayenge-arle ngkwenge akutne.”

Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ingkirreke anthurre alakenhe re- anteye angkerrireke.

*Jesus Ngkarteke angkeme apmere garden Gethsemane arritnyenge
(Matthew 26:36-46; Luke 22:40-46; John 18:1)*

³² Kele itne imerte apmere Gethsemane ikwere-werne irremele, Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Nhenhele anerrirraye urrekeke ayenge nhakwe-urrike-arle alhemenge Ngkarteke angketyeke.”

³³ Kele re apententye akngerre urrpetyeke antangkeke, Peter-eke, James uthene John utheneke itne ikweringe akngeke. Kele re irntwarre ulkere anteme alheke ikweringe alhwarrpe-irremele, arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke. ³⁴ Kele re anteme angkeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itneke, “Ayenge arrakele-akele anthurre anteme irreke, iwenhe apeke rarle utnenge ultherleng-arteke, kele ayenge ilwetyeke anteme aneke-arteke. Nhenhele akwete anerrirraye, atyengenge akarre anemele!”

³⁵⁻³⁶ Kele-arle re angkeke iperre re akeme-irremele alheke irntwarre ulkere apmere arrpenhe-werne. Re anteme inngerre ahelhe-werne-atheke intemele angkeke Ngkarteke alhwarrpe akngerre-akerte imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Abba, Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte ayenge ileke, ayenge-arle ilwetyeke, ayenge uye anthurre itirretyeke mpwaremele. Unte apeke-ame angkentye yanhe akngarte-iweme ayenge rlkerte awelhetyakenhe anetyenhe? Kenhe arrangkwe, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte-arle ahentye-aneme mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge-arle ahentye-aneme mpwaretyale!”

³⁷ Kele Jesus akeme-irremele alpeke apententye akngerre urrpetye itne-arle aneke-werne. Re itnenhe ankwe-interleng aretye-alpeke. Re Peter-eke angkeke, “Simon-aye, unte-ame ankwe inteme?” Kele, re renhe akemelhe-ilemele alakenhe ikwere angkeke, “Simon, unte-ame akarre anetyakenhe atyengenge akweke ware apeke?” ³⁸ Re itneke awethe angkeke, “Arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angketyeke rarle arranhatherrenhe atnyenetyeke, arrentye Satan arranhatherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperlte-alhetyeke. Arrantherre iwenhe-arle the ileme mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme, arrantherre akenhe arewampe-arle aneme.”

³⁹ Kele re awethe alheke Akngeye ikwerenheke angkentye anyente re-anteye angketyeke. ⁴⁰ Kele rarle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re alpemele itnenhe areke ankwe interlte-anerleng alknge itnekenhe akenhe arratye apurrke anthurre anteme aneke. Re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-ame awethe ankwe interne?” Kenhe itne apatemele anteme aneke.

⁴¹⁻⁴² Re itnenhe awethe impemele alpeke Akngeyeke angketyeke. Kele-arle Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re apetyalpemele itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-ame ankwe akwete inteme? Kele-arle arrantherre inteke ltyerremele. Akeme-irremele araye. Judas-ele itnenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyame, tyerrtye atyenge-arle ahele-irreke itne, kele re anteme ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle akweke inteke, imerte iltye atnerthe anthemle. Artwe akurne yanhe areyele anteme ayenge arntwirrkemele ayenge akngerlte-iwetyenhe. Iparrpe akeme-irraye anwerne itneke ineke-anare alhetyenhenge.”

*Itne Jesus arntwirrkeme
(Matthew 26:47-56; Luke 22:47-53; John 18:2-12a)*

⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Nhenge Jesus-arle apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angketyamenge, Judas artwe arrpenhe atningke-akerte apetyeke. Apententye akngerre Judas rarle akenhe ileke kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyeke nthenheke Jesus aretye-alhetyeke, re itneke angkeke, “Unte ayenge aremele the renhe arrlyenyenge arrwantyerleng, renhe akwele arrantherre arntwirrketyeke.” Kele kwertengerle tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areye, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, tyatye alartetye arrpenhe areyele-arlke renhe

yernirtneke arrpenhe atningke-akerte nayepe uthene arne kwetere-arlike-arteke-akerte Jesus renhe arntirrkwetyeke.

⁴⁵ Kele Judas irpenheke apmere Gethsemane ikwere-werne, re Jesus areke imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-ayad.” Re imerte Jesus arryenyenge arrwanyemele. ⁴⁶ Kenhe itne areke Judas-ele renhe arrwanyerlenghe, itne Jesus arntwirrkewarreke, lterrike anthurhe arntwirrkemele. ⁴⁷ Kenhe artwe yanhe ikwerele-arle ntetyame nayepe akngerre ikwerenhe tyerreke belt ikwerenhe-ngentyele, re irlpe ultakeke urrkapentye akngerre anyente-kenhe, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Caiaphas-eke-arle warrke-irretyarte. ⁴⁸ Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Ayenge anyelngalthe anetyakenhe! Iwenheke-ame ar-rantherre nhenhe-werne apetyewarreke akwetere-akerte irryarte-arlike-akerte ayenge arntirrkewarreyeke? Ayenge-ame arlkarentye akngerre?” ⁴⁹ Arlte arrpe-anenhele rarle ayenge arrekantherrenge Tyatye Akngerre ikwerele anetyarte akwetethenhe-akwetethe, arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte, kenhe iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre yanhe ikwere anteye ayenge arntirrkewarreyakenhe? Kenhe arrule anthurre iwenhe-arle itne Bible-nge intelhe-ileke atyenge-akerte arraty-arle irreke.”

⁵⁰ Ikwerenge apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye atere-irremele unterlte-iweke.

⁵¹ Kenhe artwe apmerrike anyentele Jesus apentetyame, mantere arrarele-arle artelheke. Kenhe itne renhe arntwirrketyeke aneke, ⁵² re mantere tyekelhe-ilemele unteke. Itne mantere ware atnyeneke.

*Itne Jesus court Jew areye-kenhe-werne akngeme
(Matthew 26:57-68; Luke 22:54b-55,63-65)*

⁵³ Thultye areyele Jesus renhe akngetyeke apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-werne, artwe nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye. Ap-mere ikwerele kwertengerle tyatye-arenye, alartetye arrpenhe areye-arlike, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike apurte-irremele anerrirreke. ⁵⁴ Kenhe Peter-ele renhe apenterle-apeke arlengenge-ulkere. Re irpenheke yarte kwene-werne apmere ikw-erenge. Re thultye areyenge apurte-irremele anetyame, urenge arrtynel-hemele anetyame, akarelhemele aretyeke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenheke. ⁵⁵⁻⁵⁶ Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye-arlike, aknger-repate Jew-kenhe areye-arlike anetyame kwenele. Itne aretyame tyer-tye angwenhe apeke-arle apetyetyenheke ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle Jesus irreke-akerte nhenge itne renhe irrerlknghe atwetyenhenge. Tyerrtye atningke apetyetyame Jesus-akerte urrtyrirremele ilettyeke. Akngerrepate areyele awetyakenhe aneke atherrele angkentye anyente ilerlenghe.

⁵⁷ Kele artwe arpenheme tnerrirremele urrtyrirremele ware ileke, ⁵⁸ “Anwerne aweke artwe nhenhe re akwele alakenhe angkerlenghe. ‘The tyatye nhenhe ulyeyele ataketyeke, renhe awethe artetyenhe ingwe atherre-iperrele. Tyerrtye areyele tyatye nhenhe arteke, kenhe tyatye arrpenhe akenhe tyerrtye areyele artetyakenhe-arle.’ Re-ante akwele artetyenhenge.” ⁵⁹ Artwe yanhe areyele-arlike arratyete ilettyakenhe aneke.

⁶⁰ Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye akeme-irremele Jesus-ekke angkeke, “Unte-ame aweme nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenhe areye angkerne? Arrkngente-iwelhaye! Itne-arle arratyete angkeke apeke urrtyrirremele apeke?”

⁶¹ Kenhe Jesus akenhe nterte akwete tnetyame. Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele anteme renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, “Ngkarte-arle akwete-ante aneme! Re aweme anwerne angkerrirrerlenge. Arratye ilaye! Unte-ame Christ, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe?”

⁶² Jesus angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe, ayenge kwenhe. Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ileme. Urreke arrantherre ayenge aretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmERE ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, Ngkarte akwe-arratyele alartetye anerlenge. Arrantherre ayenge aretyenhe apetyalper- lenge angkulye artepenyele.”

⁶³⁻⁶⁴ Nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele angkentye nhenhe awemele re ahele anthurre irreke imerte mantere ikwerenhe alterremele re angeke akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke, “Araye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Ngkarte-arle angwareme. Iwenheke-ame anwerne artwe arrpenheke untheye ikwere-akerte angketyeke court-enge? Kele lyete ware anwerne awerne Ngkarte-arle akwele re. Kenhe re artwe ware- arle aneme. Kele nthakenhe anteme arrantherre ingkirreke itirreme?”

Kele itne angkirtnerlenge, “Artwe nhenhele atywerenge anwerne- kenhe ultakeke! Kele renhe yernetyekaye itne renhe atwerirretyeke?”

⁶⁵ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele Jesus-ekarleke pelhe-iwerreke, renhe alkngE manterele ayernemele, inngerre-arlike atwemele ikwere angkerrirreke, “Unte akwele Christ aneme! Kele anwerneke ilaye, angwenhele-ame ngenhe atwerne?” Kele itne renhe thultye areye iltye antheke, itne-arlike- arle imerte renhe atwemele.

*Peter ilelheme rarle Jesus-eke akutne
(Matthew 26:69-75; Luke 22:56-62)*

⁶⁶ Kenhe Peter yarte kwenele anetyame. Marle anyente kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyeke-arle urrkapetyarte apetyeke. ⁶⁷ Peter urele arrtyernelhemele anetyame, marle nhengele inngerre ikwerenhe aremele re angeke, “Unte-arlike Jesus ikwerele-arlenge aneke, artwe nhenge Nazareth-arenye!”

⁶⁸ Kenhe Peter re akenhe marle yanhe ikwere ularele-arle angkirtner- lenge, “Ayenge akutne iwenhe-arle unte angkemeke.” Re imerte akeme- irremele, arriwele-werne-atheke alhemele. †

⁶⁹ Kenhe marle re renhe-arle awethe areke iperrele, tyerrtye areyeke angeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye, artwe yanhe arriwe itwele tnerle- anerlenge araye, re kwenhe apententye akngerre artwe nhenge-kenhe.”

⁷⁰ Peter re ularele akwete angkirtneke.

Kenhe arrpenhe areye apurte-arle tnetyame Peter renhe areke, ikwere angkemele, “Arratye apelaye! Unte-arle Galilee-arenye-arteke angkentye anthurre-arle, unte apmERE yanhe-arenye antime Jesus-arteke. Unte apententye akngerre ikwerenhe arratye rarle!”

⁷¹ Kenhe Peter itneke awethe ularele angkirtneke, “Ayenge akutne artwe angwenheke-arle arrantherre angkeme. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arratye ilelheme. Ayenge apeke urrtyirreme, kele Ngkartele ayenge artimperre-iwetyeke-arle!”

⁷² Rarle angketyamenge ikwerele-anteye, tyweke-tyweke urreye awethe arlikeke. Kenhe iparrpe Peter-ele itelareke iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele ikwere ar- rekwele ileke, “Urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge, unte angketyenhe urrptye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.” Kenhe Peter re akenhe akethe-werne alhemele arnterre anthurre artneke.

† 14:68 Intelhe-ilentye akngerre arrpenhele ileme “re aweke tyweke-tyweke arlkerlenge”

15

Akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe areyele Jesus apmere Pilate-kenhe-werne akngeme

(Matthew 27:1-2,11-14; Luke 22:66—23:1-7)

¹ Ingweleme anthurre kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, angkentye akngerreke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, alarteye Jew areye-kenhe areye-arlike apurte-irrerirremele angkerretyame nthakenhe-akenhe itne Jesus renhe atwerrirretyenhe. Itne-arle akwete anthurre angkerretyamege, itne yewe angkerreke Jesus renhe Pilate-werne akngetyeke, re nhenge apmere Rome-arenye alartetye aneke. Ayerneke-arle iperrele, itne renhe akngetyemele Pilate iltye antheke. ² Kenhe Pilate-le Jesus apayuthneke, “Unte-ame Alartetye anthurre tyerrtye Jew areyeke?”

Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Unte-arle alakenhe angkerne.”

³ Kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye yanhe areyele-arlike Jesus renhe ilperneke, angkemele rarle akwele arne arrpenhe akurne areye mpwareke. ⁴ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Pilate-le renhe awethe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame unte nterte akwete yanhe tnerle-aneme, angketyakenhe? Unte kwenhe aweme nthakenhe-arle itne angkerrene, arne areye unte-arle akwele mpwareke-akerte.”

⁵ Kenhe Jesus akenhe nterte anthurre akwete-arle tnetyame. Nhenge Pilate-le aremele apateke anthurre.

Pilate-le thultye areye ileme Jesus irrerlknghe atwetyeke

(Matthew 27:15-31; John 18:39—19:16a)

⁶ Year arppe-anenhele arrawe-irrentye Passover anerlenghe, artwe Pilate-le akwetethe jail-ngentyele ipmentye aywepetyarte artwe anyente tyerrtye areye-arle ahentye-aneme. ⁷ Ikwerele ureke artwe anyente Barabbas jail-le aneke. Re artwe areye-akertele thultye arrpenheme irrerlknghe atweke, nhenge itne Rome-arenye government areyenge atwerrlerlenghe. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele itelarerrirreke rarle akurne anthurre aneme. ⁸ Arle ikwerele, tyerrtye atningke anthurre arriwe-werne apetyewarremele apmere Pilate-kenhe akethele tnerirremele renhe layekeke artwe anyente jail-nge irlwemele aywepetyeke, alakenhe-arteke rarle mpwaretyartenge, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke. ⁹ Kenhe Pilate-le itnenhe layekeke, “The-ame Alartetye Jew areye-kenhe irlwemele aywepetye?” ¹⁰ Pilate-le itelareke kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye Jew areye-arle Jesus-eke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhenge, alakenhenge athewe itne renhe apmere ikwerenhe-arrpe-werne akngetyewarreke.

¹¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye uthene akngerrepate arrpenhe uthenele atningke arrpenhe areye utheneke Pilate apayuthnetyeke Barabbas anyente-ante jail-nge irlwemele aywepetyeke. ¹² Kele Pilate-le itnenhe awethe apayuthneke, “Kele, nthakenhe anteme the ilye artwe nhenhe arrantherre-arle Alartetye Jew areye-kenhe akeme?”

¹³ Ingkirreke akenhe alakenhe-arle arlkerlenghe, “Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

¹⁴ Kele Pilate itneke alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, “Kele nthakenhe anteme re akurne mpwareke?”

Nhenge itne renhe awerlenghe, itne arnterre anthurre arlkemele angkeke, “Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

¹⁵ Nhenge Pilate-le aweke tyerrtye areye alakenhe arlkerrirrerlenghe, re Barabbas jail-ngentyele tyarrelhe-ileke imerte tyerrtye areye iltye

anthirtnemele. Yanhe-ngentyele, Pilate-le Jesus ilye antheke thultye ikwerenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus whip-ele atwetyeke inerte nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

Thultye areye Jesus-eke anyurre-irreme

¹⁶ Thultye areyele Jesus akngeke arrernetyeke yarte-ke apmere Pilate-kenheke. Thultye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke arlkeke iperre, itne apurte-irreke ingkirreke apmere yanhe ikwerele. ¹⁷ Itne Jesus-nge mantere ilyweke-arle-iperre, itne mantere athetheke ikwere-karleke arrerneke. Itne irrkarlpe walye lyeke-lyeke-akerte-ngentyele mpwareke akaperte ikwerenheke-arleke arrerneke. ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Itne arne akwe-arratyeke arrerneke, arne nhege alartetye-arteke atnyenentye akngerre, ikweringe arrekwelele kwene-irremele, anhelhewarreyeke, ikwere anyurre-irremele renhe tnaketyame-arteke, angkemele, "Unte kwenhe alartetye mwerre anthurre Jew areyeke." Arne ineke-iperrele itne akwete anthurre akaperte ikwerenhe atwetyame, ikwere-karleke pelhe-iwetyame. ²⁰ Itne renhe urrtiyirremele tnaketyame. Itne ikwere anhelhewarreke akwete. Kele itne mantere athetheke ikweringe inirtneke, imerte mantere ikwerenhe-arrpe arrernirtnemele ikwere-arleke. Itne renhe akngeke apmere-werne nthenhele-arle renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneyeke.

Thultye areyele Jesus nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernewarreme

(Matthew 27:32-44; Luke 23:26-41; John 19:16b-27)

²¹ Jesus arne arntarlkwe renhe-arle re-arrpe akweke ware akngetyeke iperre, thultye areyele arerrirreke artwe anyente Simon arne-artnengentyele apetyerleng. Re apmere Cyrene-arenye, akngeye Alexander uthene Rufus uthene-kenhe. Itne renhe-arle uternewarreke arne arntarlkweke ulthentye nhege akngernerle-apetyeke. ²² Kenhe itne apwerte Golgotha yanheke irreke, renhe "Akaperte Ngkwerne" ileme. ²³ Yanhe ikweringe, itne ngkwarle-arle kwatyete irrkertye-arle anyentelhe-ilemele, Jesus antheke. Kenhe re akenhe arrkerneke-arle, ayenelhe-ileke antyetyale. ²⁴ Kele thultye areyele renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke akertnelhe-ileke irlpare arrernemele. Yanhenge anteme itne mantere ikwerenheke arrkene-irreke, angwenhele apeke mantere ikwerenhe impetyeke. ²⁵ Kenhe uternele akertne anthurrele anteme-irreke itne Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare-arrerneke. ²⁶ Akapertenge akertnele itne intelhe-ileke renhe ilpernemele, "JEW AREYEKE ALARTETYE." Alakenhe ikweringe-arle itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke. ²⁷⁻²⁸ Itne artwe anyelkngalthe atherre-arleke nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrpenhe atherre-arle akertneke irlpare arrerneke ikwere itweke, anyente itepeke-ante-atherre.

²⁹ Tyerrtye areye anpere alhemele, ikwere atherremele-arleke anyurre-irreke. "Unte kwenhe angkeke tyatyete akngerre anwerne-kenhe ataketyeke. Unte angkeke arle atherre iperrele akwele artirtneyeke!" ³⁰ Itetheke mpwarelhaye, arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atnarnpaye!"

³¹ Kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyete-arenye areye-arleke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arleke ikwere-akerte rante-rante angkeke. Itne alakenhe tyele angkerrirreke, "Nhenhele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itetheke mpwareke, kenhe re-arrpe itetheke mpwarelhetyakenhe-arle. ³² Re akwele Israel-arenye areyeke alartetye akelheme. Re apeke arne arntarlkwe yanhe-ngentyele atnarnperleng kele

anwerne renhe aremele arratye itelaremere rarle arratye ileke, ikwere akangkwe-irrerirretyenhenge.”

Kele artwe anyelkngalthe atherre ikwere itwele-arle iripare aneme ritherre ikwere anhelherle-anerreke anteye.

Jesus arne arntarlkwenge ilweme

(Matthew 27:45-56; Luke 23:50-56; John 19:38-42)

³³ Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele, arlte mpepele uterne ingwemerte-irreke. Ingwemerte akwete aneke angwerre-angwerreke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele alernnge arerrirretyakenhe aneke. ³⁴ Kele uternele anteme pwarryeke awethe Jesus arnterre anthurre arlkeke arne arntarlkwengentye, “Eloi, Eloi, lama Sabachtani!” Alakenhe-arle re angkeke, “Ngkarte, Ngkarte! Iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge anyente-kenheke impeke?”

³⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele renhe awemele angkerreke, “Renhe awaye, Elijah-eke arlkerlenge renhe arntarnte-aretyeke apetyetyeke.” ³⁶ Kenhe artwe anyente akenhe arrekwele untemele mantere akweke ineke imerte ngkarle irrkertyeke irrpelhe-ilemele. Arneke-arle ayerneke iperrele, re akertne arntwirrekeke Jesus-ele antyetyeke.

Kenhe arppenhe anteme angkeke, “Urrekaye, aretyekaye Elijah apeke-arle apetyemeke renhe atnarnpelhe-iletyeke.”

³⁷ Kele Jesus arnterre arlkeke imerte angkentye uyerremele ilwemele anteme.

³⁸ Rarle ilwekenge antyame-arteke-arle anetyarte tyatye akngerre ikwerele iripare aneme alterrelheke mpwepenge akertne-ngentye kwene-atheke kele apmere ameke-ameke renhe anteme akethelhe-anthurre-ileke.

³⁹ Kenhe alartetye thultye areye-kenhe Jesus-enge arrekwele-arle ntetyame areke nthakenhe-arle Jesus ilwerne, re angkeke, “Ayekaye! Artwe nhenhe kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratye-arle aneke.”

⁴⁰ Arelhe areye akenhe yanhe ikwerele tnerrirretyame arerlte-anemele arlengengetyele. Mary Magdala-arenye, Mary mikwe artwe apmerke James uthene, Josep utheneke, Salome-arlke, arppenhe atningke-arlke. ⁴¹ Itne Jesus-nge apetyewarreke apmere Galilee-ngentye apmere Jerusalem-werne. Arelhe nhenge areye Jesus-akerte alhetyarte re nhenge Galilee-le anekenge merne mpenge-ilemele ikwere. Arelhe arppenhe areyele Jesus apenteke Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Itne ntetyame yanhe ikwerele arerlte-anemele.

Itne atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteye kweneke arrernewarre

(Matthew 27:57-61; Luke 23:50-56a; John 19:38-42)

⁴²⁻⁴³ Arlte Friday-ele, itne Jesus iripare-arreke arne arntarlkweke-arleke. Arlte yanhe ikwerele itne akwetethe urrkapewarretyarte nhenge Saturday-arle, arlte apurke anthurre-arle anetyartenge itne urrkapetyakenhe anetyarte. Angwerrele anteme, artwe Joseph arritnye apmere Arimathea-arenye yanhe ikwere irreke. Artwe yanhe alartetye Jew areye-kenhe, re apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe-arlke aneke. Artwe nhenhe Pilate-werne irrpelthe alhemele renhe apayuthneke atyalangke Jesus-kenheke. ⁴⁴ Kenhe Pilate atnulkeke re awerlengenge Jesus-arle iparrpe anthurre ilweke. Rarle alartetye thultye areye-kenhe-arle ikngweke-ipperrele, renhe apayuthneke, “Re-ame arratye ilweke?”

⁴⁵ Kenhe re angkirtnerlengenge, “Yewe.” Aweke-arle-ipperre, re Joseph ileke tyerrtye atyalangke inemele akngetyeke. ⁴⁶ Kenhe re mantere mperlker areye ineke-ipperrele, re akngke arne arntarlkwe-werne. Re atyalangke Jesus-kenhe mantere alkarlele imarteye-iwemele, inteye-werne

akngemele, kwene ikwere atheneke. Inteye nhenge urrkapentye akngerre areyele arrekwele tnyeke tyerrtye arrpenheke. Kele imerte Joseph- ele ankerte-iwemele apwerte akngerrele arriwe martemele arrerneke, yanhe-ngentye alheke anteme. ⁴⁷ Kenhe Mary Magdala-arenye uthene Mary mikwe Jos-es-kenhe uthenele inteye mwantyele arelherle-anerreke arrpenhe ampinyenge anerle-anerremele.

16

Ngkartele Jesus ilwekarle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtneme (Matthew 28:1-8; Luke 24:1-8)

¹⁻² Arlte Saturday aneke arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe-arle, itne urrkapetyakenhe aneke ingwele anteme-irreke urrkapetye-kwenye akwete. Itne ankwe inteke arlte arrpenhe anteme-irreke. Kele Mary Magdala-arenye, Salome, Mary, mikwe James-kenhe-arle, utherland akertne-irretyakenhe-nge akwete alherlte-iweke, atyalangke Jesus-kenhe antere ntyentye apenewarreyeke, inteye kwene-werne irrpenherlte-iweke.

³⁻⁴ Itne alherlte-iwemele angkeke, “Angwenhele-ame apwerte athirnte akngerre-apephe renhe ankerte-iwetyenhe nhenge arriwele ilpeme inteye renhe anwerne-ketyenge?” Itne uyarne anthurre itirreke apwerte nhenge- arle akngerre anthurre anekenge. Ikwere-irretye-alhemele itne areke arrpenhele apwerte athirnte akngerre-apephe renhe ankerte-iwekenge itere-werne, yanhe ikwerele tnyeyame. ⁵ Inteye-werne irrpenheke-arle iperre, itne arerrirreke artwe mantere mperlker-akerte akwe-arratyale anerle-anerlenghe. Itne renhe areke-arle-iperre atere-irrerirremele.

⁶ Utmenge alkere-arenye anteme arelhe urrpetyeke angkeke, “Atere-irrerirretyalaye! The itelareme arrantherre-arle Jesus-eke apale untheme, nhenge itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke. Ikwere nhenhe arrangkwe! Rarle itethe-irritneke akeme-irremele. Itelaraye, re arrekantherre arrekwele ileke, ilwekarle iperrele, rarle itethe-irremele akeme-irretyenhe. Areyeke apetyewarrraye nthenhele- arle re inteke.” Itne arratyale irrpenhemele areke imerte angkemele, “Arratyale! Nhenhe-arle arrangkwe-arle!” ⁷ Utmenge alkere-arenye re anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Iparrpe alperlte-iwaye apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye iletyeke alakenhe, ‘Rarle ilweke iperre itethe akeme-irreke. Re Galilee-werne alheme arrekantherrenge arrekwele, kele arrantherre renhe yanheke-arle aretye-alhetyenhe, rarle arrekantherre ileke-arteke.’ Alakenhe itneke iletyeke alherlte-iwaye!”

⁸ Itne arrewemele inteye-ngentyele arratintyeke, apatemele unterlte-iweke. Arrpenheke iletyakenhe aneke atere-arle itne awalhekenge.

*Ayeye arrpenhe Jesus-arle arrateme-akerte tyerrtye areyeye irrerlknge- arle aneke-iperrele **

Jesus Mary Magdala-arenyeke arrateme

^{9a} Kenhe Jesus ilweke-arle iperre itethe akeme-irreke ingwele-athenele arlte Sunday-nge, re Mary Magdala-arenyeke-amparre arrateke. Nhenge arelhe yanhele akenhe atnyentyarte arrentye seven-pele akurne. Kenhe Jesus-ele arrentye ikwerenge-ntyale aywepeke re mwerre-irreke. ^{10a} Mary Magdala-arenye aretye-alheke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye akayale artnerlenghe, re itneke angkeke, ¹¹ “The kwenhe artwe Jesus renhe

* **16:8** Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe Jesus-arle itethe-irritneke-akerte. Artwe arrpenhele-arle ayeye nhenhe ileke, Mark-ele kwenye.

arerne itethe-arle-irreke akeme-irrerlenghe.” Kenhe itne ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle rarle akwele urrtyirreke-arlenghe.

Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherreke arrateke

¹² Arlthe arrpenhele, Jesus arrateke anteyeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherreke ratherre-arle apmere arrpenhe-werne alherretyamenge.

¹³ Kenhe renhe arerle-anerreke-arle-iperre ratherre alperreke, iletye-alpeke arrpenhe areyeke rarle ikwere-atherre arrateke. Kenhe itne akenhe itirreke ratherre-arle urrtyirreke-athene.

Jesus apententye akngerre eleven-pele ikwerenhe areyeke arrateme

¹⁴ Kenhe urreke Jesus arrateke apententye akngerre eleven-peleke, merne arlkwerlthe-anerlenghe. Re itneke ahele-irreke itne-arle itirretyakenhenge rarle itneke arratyete ilekenge. Kenhe itne ipmentye awemele aneke nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye areye ikwere-akerte angkerlenghe, nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle renhe areke itethe-irritnerlenghe. ¹⁵ Kenhe re apententye akngerre areyeke angkeke, “Kele alherlthe-iwaye apmere arpe-anenhe-werne, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Ayeye Mwerre ilerlthe-apemele.

¹⁶ Angwenhele apeke ayenge apentetyeke itirremele, renhe kwatyete akwernaye baptise-eme-iletyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele renhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. Kenhe arrpenhele apeke ayenge ipmentyele-iwetyeke itirreme, Ngkartele renhe ilwetyeke mpwareme. ¹⁷ Tyerrtye nhenge areyele ayenge apentetyeke itirremele, itne arne mwerre areye ilernpenye mpwaretyenhe. Itne arrentye areye aywepetyenhe arritnye atyinh

atniwemele. Itne angkentye arrpenhe areye angketyenhe-anteye. ¹⁸ Itne apeke ularele-kwenye apmwe arrenkwelthe-akerte kutyetyenhe, kwatyete akurne apeke ularele-kwenye antyetyenhe arne arrenkwelthe-akerte, itne ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe. Itne rilkerte areye anpetyenhe, Ngkartele itnenhe angkwerre-iwetyenhenge.”

Jesus alkere akertne-werne alheme

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus Alartetye-arle itneke angkeke iperre, Ngkartele anteme renhe alkere akertne-werne akngirtneke. Re Ngkartenge akwe-arratyetele arrernelheke.

²⁰ Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye alhemele angkentye mwerre ilerlthe-apeke. Itne arne mwerre atningke ilyernpenye mpwareke, Ngkartele-arle itnekenge alhekenge ulyeyete mpwaretyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele aremele itne itelaremele angkeke, “Yewe, tyerrtye nhenhe areyele ayeye arratyete anthurre ileme.”

Ayeye arrpenhe-anteye nhenhe aneme Jesus-arle itethe-irritneke-akerte, artwe arrpenhele-arle intelthe-ileke, Mark-ele kwenye

^{9b} Kenhe arelthe areye anteme alheke anyente-irretyeke Peter-kenhe areyenge. Itneke ileke Jesus-arle itethe-irritneke, re akenhe Galilee-werne-arle alheke. ^{10b} Kenhe Jesus-ele yerneke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye angkentye mwerre iletyeke apmere arpe-anenhele nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge ikweringe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Kele arratyete itne alhemele ilerlthe-apetyame.

Luke Ayeye Jesus-akerte Luke-elarle intelhe-ileme

Luke-le ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke atyewe ikwerenhe Theophilus-eke, artwe alartetye-arle aneke

¹ Ye, Theophilus, angkentye nhenhe ngkwenge.

Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye Jesus-akerte kele uye arrkernemele intelhe-ileke, itne anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye-akerte kele uye arrkerneme intelhe-iletetye-arlike Renhe-arle itelaremeke lyete. ² Kenhe arrpenhe areyele-inpe renhe arerrirreke-arle re nhenge ahelhe nhenhele itethe anerle-anerlenghe. Kele re nhenge Akngeye ikwerenhe-werne alpeke-iperre, kenhe itne apmere ingkirreke-werne alherlthe-iwerlenghe ayeye ikwere-akerte tyerrtye arrpenhe itneke ilerrirretetye. Itne ayeye yanhe anwerneke-inpe ileke. ³ The-inpe ayeye yanhe aweke kenhe ayenge nhenhe ikwere mwantye anthurre akaltye-irrerle-aneme. Kele the ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte ngkwenge intelhe-iletetye ahentye-aneme, Theophilus atyewe atyinhe. ⁴ Unte ayeye ikwere-akerte kele aweke-arle, unte nthakenhe apeke itirremele ayeye nhenhe-akerte, arratyapeke, ithwenge. Kenhe unte-arle ayeye nhenhe arratyapeke anthurre akaltye-irretetye, alakenhe ikwenge anteme the ngkwenge ayeye intelhe-ileme.

Arntyele anyentele Zechariah renhe ilemele anewikwe uthene, ratherre-arle ampe urrye akweke atnyenetye

⁵ Arrule anthurre artwe Herod arritnye anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye apmere akngerre Judea ikwerele-arle anetyarte. Kenhe apmere ikwerele artwe anyente Zechariah arritnye anetyarte, kwertengerle tyatyapeke-arenye Jew-kenheke anemele apmere Jerusalem ikwerele, ikwerenhe arrekwenye areye itne Abijah-ekartweye areye-ngentye. Anewikwe Elizabeth arritnye aneke re Aaron-ekartweye areye-ngentye. ⁶ Zechariah uthene Elizabeth uthene ratherre-arle Ngkarte ikwere arratyapeke mwerre anerle-anerretetye, ikwerenhe angentye akwetethe atnyenerle-anerremele akwetethe anthurre alngwirretyakenhele, rarle iwenhe apeke renhe-atherrenhe ileke mpwartyeke ratherre mpwarerle-anerreke. ⁷ Kenhe ratherre ampwe anteme-irrerle-anerremele anerle-anerremele ampeke arrangkwe aneke. Elizabeth-ele ampe akweke uyarne atnyeneme.

⁸ Arlthe arrpenhele Zechariah re ilthe akngerre Jew-kenhele aneke apmere Jerusalem-ele mpwartyame kwertengerle tyatyapeke-arenye arrpenhe areyenge re-arteke, nhenhe Abijah-arenye areyenge. ⁹ Kenhe arlthe arrpenhele kwertengerle tyatyapeke-arenye areyele artwe anyente akngaketartye apmere ikwerele kwene-irrerle-anetyeke Ngkarteke arne mwerre akngerre-arle kwenele ntyemele amperle-anetyenhenge. Arne mwerre akngerre ntyeme areye altar akertnele amperlenghe. Kele arlthe ikwerele itne Zechariah renhe akngakeke. Re ilthe akngerre Jew-kenhe areye kwene ikwere-werne irpenheke re arne renhe nthiletetye. ¹⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye kwertengerle tyatyapeke-arenye arrpenhe areyenge akethele anerle-anemele Ngkarteke angkerlthe-anemele.

¹¹ Kenhe Zechariah kwene ikwerele tnerle-anemenge, arntyele alkere-arenye Ngkarte-ngentye re impeltye-ngentye ware arrateke. Arntyele re altar akwe-arratyapele nemele arne ure rarle amperle-aneme itwele.

¹² Kenhe Zechariah re renhe yanheke tnerlenghe aremele, apatemele atere anthurre irreke. ¹³⁻¹⁵ Kenhe arntyele ikwere angkeke, “Zechariah atere-irretyale. Unte-arle Ngkarteke arrule anthurre apayuthneke-ipperre, kele re ngenhe aweke. Kenhe lyete ware-arle arelhe ngkwihne anewe Elizabeth-ele ampe urreye akweke ngkwenge atnyenetyenhe. Urreke-arle re ampe akweke intetye-alhetyenhenge ikwerele-arlenghe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle aneke. Ampe urreye akweke rarle intetye-alheke iperre ngenhe arnterre akangkentye mpwaretyeke arpenhe areye-arlike anteye akangkewarreye ampe yanhe rarle intetye-alhekenghe. Kenhe unte renhe John arritnye anthetyenhenge. Kele re amangkemele akngerre-irremele rarle artwe alartetye irremele Ngkarteke-arle anetyenhenge. Kenhe re ngkwarle-arlike antywenhe-antyywenhe-kwenye-arle, arrangwe anthurre. ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Arratyte apelaye, Ngkarteke Utmenge-arlike lterre-arlike ranteyte renhe ingkirreke anthetyenhe arrule anthurre artwe itelarentye Elijah renhe-arle antheke-arle-ngentye. Ngkarteke yerneme Utmenge ikwerenhe akwengenge tyerrtye Jew areyeke. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye itne aruntheke awerrirretyenhenge angkerlenghe, itne utepe-irrentye-atherre-alpetyenhenge Ngkarte ikwere-werne. Ikwere iperrele ampeke-artweye areye itne ampe itne-kenheke areye mwerre arntarnte-arerrirretyenhenge itnenhene. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyele Ngkarte-arle awerrirretyakenhe itne anteme perte-irremele Ngkarte-werne apetye-atherre-alpetyenhele mwerre arratyte anteme itne anetye-atherre-alpemele. Yewe, arratyte alakenhe-arteke ampe ngkwihne John-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke itnenhene Ngkarteke akwete-ante mpwaretyeke ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetytyenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle arntyele re Zechariah-ke ileke.

¹⁸ Kenhe Zechariah ikwere angkirtneke, “Kweye! Anewarte ilanthe arrule-ngentye ampe atherre anteme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame ilanthe ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyenhe?”

¹⁹ Kele arntyele ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge Gabriel arritnye. Unte-ame ayenge aweme? Ayenge nhenhele tneme Ngkartenge alkngege ularre rarle. Kenhe Re ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke ayeye mwerre ampe ikwerenhe-akerte nhenhe ngkwenge ilyetye. ²⁰ Kenhe unte ayenge urrtyekele-iweme. Kele ayenge awaye! Kele lyete-ngentye unte awethe angkentye anyente-arlike angketyakenhe anetyenhe. Unte urreke anthurreke-atwetye nterte anerle-anetyenhe. Ampe ngkwihne-arle inteke-ngentye, kele yanhe iperrele-ante Ngkarteke angketye ngenhe mpwaretyenhe awethe.”

²¹ Kenhe arntyele re ilthe akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe kwene ikwerele Zechariah-ke angketyame, kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areye akethele anerlte-anerlenghe ikwere akarelhemele arratenhetyenheke. Itne itirrerlte-anetyame iwenhe renhe apeke-ame re kwenele mpwarerle-aneme akwete anthurre. ²² Nhenge re arratemele, re itneke ilyetyakenhe rarle arntyele areke-arle. Rarle itneke ilyete-ante uye ilekenghe. Itne imerte itele anteme arerrirreke ilthe akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke rarle arne mwerre akngerre arekenghe-arle.

²³ Kenhe yanhe ikwere iperrele, Zechariah re ilthe akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele arlte urrptyenge anerle-alpeke. Re warrke mpwareke-arle iperre, re anteme apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeke. ²⁴ Kele urreke arpenhele re, anewikwe Elizabeth akngerre-apenhe irreke. Kele yanhe-ngentye re ilthe kwene ikwerenhele akwete re anetyarte urrekeke-ante atnyentye five-peleke-atwetye anteme kenhe arpenhe areyele renhe apurele-antherrirreketyenge. ²⁵ Re ikwere-arrpe angkeme, “Tyerrtye

arppenhe areyele atyenge akwetethe angkerrirrepirreme, ayenge apurele-antherrirremele ampe akweke atnyenetyakenhenge. Kenhe lyete-ante-arle Ngkartele ayenge ampe akweke antheke. Kenhe lyete ware-arle ayenge ilthe atyinhe-ngentyele arratemele akethe-werne alheme. Lyete-ngentyele-arle tyerrtye areyele ayenge arerrirremele atyenge akangkewar-tyenhenge!”

Arntyeye Gabriel re Mary renhe iletaye-alheme rarle ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyeke

²⁶ Atnyentye arppenhele Ngkartele arntyeye Gabriel renhe alkere akertne-ngentyele apmere Nazareth ikwere-werne yerneke apmere akngerre Galilee ikwerele. ²⁷ Rarle renhe yerneke marle wenke-werne Mary arritnyeke angketye-alhetyeke. Marle re artwenge arrwekelenge intetyakenhe akwete, kenhe re akenhe artwe Joseph arritnyeke alhientyeye-arle aneke akwete. Kenhe artwe nhenhe rarle David-engentyele-arle aneke. ²⁸ Arntyeye re Mary ikwere-werne apetyeke angketyeke, “Arratyeye, Mary! Ngkarte re ngkwengele-arlenge aneme re ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre aneme!”

²⁹ Kenhe Mary re apatemele aweke iwenheke arntyeye ikwere angke-meke. ³⁰ Kenhe arntyeye ikwere angkeke, “Mary-aye, Ngkarte re ngkwenge akangkentye aneme, atere-irretyalaye! ³¹ Urreke lyete ware unte-arle atnerte akngerre-irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwenge-ntyeye ngkwinhe ampe urreye akweke anetyenhe, kenhe unte renhe Jesus arritnye anthetyenhenge. ³² Kele nhenge re amangkemele artwe akngerre-irremele alartetye irretyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye itne renhe Alere Ngkartekenhe aketyenhe, rarle akertne-arenye. Ngkartele renhe akngakeke aknganekarle ikwerenhe David anetyeke-arteke, arrule anthurre-arle Israel-eke-artweye areyeke alartetye anekeke. ³³ Yewe, ampe ngkwinhe re tyerrtye Israel-eke-artweye areyeke alartetye akwete, re tyerrtye Ngkartehenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye akwete-arle anetyenhe!”

³⁴ Kele Mary-ele arntyeye apayuthneke, “Ayenge-arle arrangwe-arle artwenge intetyakenhe. Nthakenhe-arle-ame the ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyenhe?”

³⁵ Kenhe arntyeye ikwere angkirtneke, “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ngkwenge-arleke irrpetyenhe, lterrke Ngkarte-kenhele akertne-ngentyeye ngkwengele-arlenge arnterre aneke, unte atnerte-irretyenhenge Utnenge Akngerrele, alakenhe. Kenhe ampe akweke ngkwinhe intetyenhe, re Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhe, kenhe tyerrtye itne renhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aketyenhenge. ³⁶ Itelaraye, ngkwenge-artweye Elizabeth, tyerrtye areye ikwere anhelhewarretyarte akwetethe re ampeke arrangwe anerleng. Kele lyete re akenhe atnerte akngerre-apenhe anteme, kele atnyentye urrpetye-ngentyele anteme re ampe urreye akweke atnyenetyenhenge. ³⁷ Arratyeye apelaye! Kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe ameke-arle-areye anthurre aneme! Rarle ampe arelthe ampwe-inpe itnenhene arratyeye renhe-arle antheme!”

³⁸ Kenhe Mary re anteme arntyeye ikwere angkeke, “Arratyeye apelaye, unte-arle atyenge ilerne! Ayenge-arle yanhe Ikwere ahentye-anemele itirreme anetyeke yanhe renhe Ikwere mpwaretyeke. Kele ayenge Ngkarteke akarelheme ampe akweke-arle ayenge anthetyenheke.” Kele yanhe ikwenge-ntyeye arntyeye re Mary renhe imperle-alheke.

Mary re Elizabeth-werne aretyeke anteme alheme

39 Arle urrpetye-ngentyele, Mary re apmere ikwerenhe-ngentyele alheke apmere Judea-werne Elizabeth renhe iparrpe anthurre aretye-alhetyeke apmere ikwerenhe apwerte-apwertele artelheme-werne. 40 Re apmere Zechariah-kenhe-ke irremele re kweneke irpenhemele Elizabeth renhe aretyeke. 41-44 Mary re ikwere arlkeke. Elizabeth-ale Mary angketye-alherlenge aweke kenhe ampe atnerte kwene ikwerenhege akngelherlenge-arle. Kenhe yanhe-ngentyele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe Elizabeth-eke-arleke irrpeke, kenhe re Mary ikwere arnterre angkerlenge, “Ayenge arelhe ampwe ware. Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge aretyeke apetyeke? Unte-arle atyenge arlkeke, kenhe ampe atyinhe atnerte kwenenge akangkentye akngerre-irremele akngelheke. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete the arratye itelareke unte-arle meye Alartetye atyenge-artweye-kenhe. Kenhe Ngkarte re ngenhe ampe mwerre akngerre anthurre anthemele, mwerre anthurre ulkerele Rarle arelhe arrpenhe areye anthetyakenhe aneke! Kele unte urreke ampe akweke atnyentyenhe, kenhe Ngkartele renhe lterrke-ilemele mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhege! 45 Yewe arratye, angkentye yanhe arntyete Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ngkwenge angkeke, angkentye yanhe areye arratye rarle anetyenhe, lyete unte akangkentye akngerre anetyenhe!”

Mary Ngkarteke akangkemele alyelheke

- 46-48 Yanhe ikwere iperrele Mary Ngkarte-werne-atheke alyelheme, “Ayenge-arle utmenge atyinhele Ngkarteke akangkemele anthurre. Rarle Alartetye Anthurre atyinhe. Ngkarte atyinhe Alartetye Re aneme, Itethe Atnyenentye Akngerre Re aneme. Ayenge marle wenke ware lyete aneme. Ayenge anemele Ikwere mpwaremele. Kenhe re atyenge akwete-arle itirreme, ayenge akangkentye anthurre aneme! Lyete-ngentyele ayenge ingkirrekele arnterre akangkemele ilerrirreme! Tharle Renhe akertne utyernemenge!
- 49 Ngkarte re lterrke anthurre aneme. Ayenge akangkentye akngerre awalheme, Rarle ayenge ampe urreye akweke anthemenge, Ikwere Alere!
- Ngkarte Rarle ameke-arle-areye aneme!
- 50 Ngkartele tyerrtye areye mwerre akwetethenhe-akwete arntarnte-arerle-aneme, Renhe-arle mwantyele awerlthe-anemenge.
- 51 Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye, itneke-arrpe-arle tnakelhekeke, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe lterrke ikwerenhele itnenhene ingkirreke akalkelhe-ilerlenge, itnenhene ingkirrenyeye anthurre aywepeke.
- 52 Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle akenhe ahelhe nhenhe-arenye, itelarentye akngerre areye, re itnenhene ikwerenge ingkerneke-arle arrrerlenge, kenhe arrpenhe itelarentye akngerre anetyakenhe areye, re itnenhene ikwerenge arrwekeleke arrrerneke, alartetye anerirretyeke.
- 53 Kenhe tyerrtye areye angayakwe aneke-arle, arneke-arlke arrangkwe aneke, kenhe Re itnenhene merne mwerre areye antheke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye, arne arunthe atnyeneke-arle, kenhe Re itnenhene anthetyakenhe. Arrangkwe, Re itnenhene iltye-ante anthurrele yerneke.
- 54-55 Arrule anthurre Ngkartele aknganentye anwerne-kenhe areyeke ileke, Rarle itnekenge-arlke ampe areye itnekenhenge-arlke akwetethenhe-akwetethe anerle-anetyenhe.

Re Abraham ileke Rarle ikwere-arlike ampe ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike mwerre anthurre anetyenhe itnenhene akwetethenhe-akwetethe arntarnte-aretyenhele.

Arratye anthurre apelaye! Re Israel-eke-artweye areye itelaremele, anwerneke alkngrwirryakenhe! Re anwernenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe arntarnte-aretyarte!”

Alakenhe rarle Mary re Ngkarte akertne-werne utyernemele alyelheke.

⁵⁶ Kenhe yanhe ikwere iperrele, Mary re artweyikwe Elizabeth ikw-erenge atnyentye urrpetyele anemele apmere ikwerenhele. Kele yanhe-ngentyele Mary apmere ikwerenhe-werne alpeke Nazareth-werne.

John Baptist akweke inteke

⁵⁷ Mary re imperle-almemele alpeke, kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyete Elizabeth re ampe urreye akweke ikwerenhe inteke. ⁵⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele, apmere itwe-arenye aneme-arle, awerrirreke Ngkartele-arle renhe ampe urreye akweke antheke-arle, itne akangkentye anthurre anerrirreke.

⁵⁹ Ampe akweke-arle re intetye-alheke-iperre, urreke week anyentenge tyerrtye yanhe areye apmere Elizabeth-kenhe-werne apetyewarreke ampe urreye akweke yanhe renhe arne nhenge mpwaretyeke artwe-iletyeke itnekenhe angkentye aknggerenge ularre. Kenhe itne itirrewarremele renhe Zechariah arritnye anthetyeke, arritnye anyikwe-kenhe-arteke.

⁶⁰ Kenhe Elizabeth re itnenhene ntertelhe-ilemele angkeke, “Akarelherrir- raye! Zechariah arritnye renhe anthetyalaye! Kenhe arrantherre renhe John arritnye anthetyenhenge.”

⁶¹ Itne ikwere angkirtnewarreke, “Iwenheke-ame renhe anwerne-tetye- arle John arritnye atniwetyakenhe-irreke. Ngkwenge-artweye areye arritnye yanhe-arteke arrangkwe-arle!” ⁶² Kele itne Zechariah renhe iltyele apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame unte ampe urreye nhenhe arritnye anthetyenhe?”

⁶³ Kenhe Zechariah re itnenhene iltyele apayuthneke arne ilperre- ilperreke yanhe ikwere intelhe-iletyeke. Kele re angkentye nhenhe areye arne ikwere-arleke intelhe-ileke, “Arritnye ikwerenhe John rarle.” Kenhe itne-arle akenhe arratye apatewarreke aremele. ⁶⁴ Zechariah-le arritnye yanhe arrerneke-arteke, Ngkartele renhe angketyeke mpwareke, kenhe re akenhe yanhe iperre Ngkarte renhe utyernerlenghe anthurre tnakeke. ⁶⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye itne apmere yanhe ikwerele anerrirremele atere-irrerirremele Zechariah renhe awerrirremele. Kenhe itne uyarne itelarerrirreke. Kele itne apmere yanhe ikweringe-ntyete tyerrtye ar- rpenhe areye-werne ayeye itneke iletyeke alherlte-iweke apmere apwerte- apwertele-arle anerle-atherre-aneme Judea-werne. ⁶⁶ Kenhe arpenhe yanhe areyele ayeye ampe akweke John-akerte awerrirrerlenghe, itne itelarerrirreke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ikwerele-arlenghe aneke. Kele itne itirrewarremele apayuthnerreke, “Urreke-tetye ampe urreye akweke nhenhe aknggerre-irremele, iwenhe-ame re mpwaretyenhe?”

Zechariah Ngkarteke akangkemele alyelheke

⁶⁷ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe Zechariah-ke-arleke irrppeke, ikwere imerneke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe-akerte, re ikwere- akerte alyelhetyeke-arteke irrerleke,

⁶⁸ “Anwerne Israel-eke-artweye areye, anwerne ingkirreke utyernemele tnakewarreye Ngkarte anwerne-kenheke.

Re anwernekenge anetyeke apetyetyenhe, anwernenhe akurne ingkirreke-ketye-arlike arntarnte-aremele itethe-iletyeke.

- 69 Re anwerneke Tyerrtye Itethe Atnyenentye Akngerre Renhe yerne-tyenhe anwernenhe ingkirreke-arle itethe-iletienhenge, kenhe artwe nhenhe rarle David areye-ngentyele-arle aneme. David re akenhe Ngkarteke warrke-irretyarte.
- 70-71 Arrule anthurte artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye angkerrirreke Rarle anwernenhe akwetethenhe-akwete arntarnte-aremele akayake-ilerle-anetyenhe arrpenhe areye-ketyenge anwerneke ahentye-kwenye areyenge-arle, itne-arle anwernenhe atwetyeke ahentye-anerrirremenge.
- 72 Kenhe Re anwernenhe alhileke Rarle angkentye ikwernenhe atnyenetyenhe anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletienhenge, anwerneke alkngrwirretyakenhele imperle-alhemele.
- 73-75 Yewe yanhe athewe, Ngkarte re aknganentye anwerne-kenhe Abraham ikwere ilerle-alheke rarle tyerrtye anwernenhe itethe-iletienhe arrpenhe yanhe areyenge-arle itne-arle anwerneke ahentye anerrirretyakenhe anwernenhe atwerrirretyeke ahentye-anerrirreke. Rarle anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyenheke anwerne-arle renhe apentewarreyenheke atere-arlike anetyakenhele. Kele anwerne arratye mwerre anthurte anerrirretyenhege Ikwerege akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Kele anwerne ingkirreke Ngkarte ikwere akangkemele alyelhewarreyeke Renhe utyernemele tnakewarreyeke!”
- 76-77 Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete Zechariah re ampe urreye akweke John ikwernenheke alyelhetyeke irreke, “Unte-arle, alere atyinhe, nhenge nge akngerre-irremele amangkeme, tyerrtye areyele ngenhe artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle atniwetyenhe. Unte tyerrtye itnenhene iletie-alhetyeke Ngkarte rarle lyete ware nhenhe-werne apetyemenge ikwere akarelhetyeke. Nge tyerrtye itnenhene iletie alhaye itne-arle arne akurne areye mpwarewarremenge, kenhe Ngkartele itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme, re akenhe itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-aneme, akurne-ketye atnyenemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne ngenhe Angkentye Akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke atniwarreyenhe.
- 78-79 Kenhe Ngkartele anwernenhe mwerre akwetethenhe-akwete arntarnte-arerle-aneme. Kenhe anwerne ingkirreke-arle ahelhe nhenhele anerrirremele, ingkirreke anthurte ilwerrirretyenhe. Anwerne ingwemertele anerlthe-anetyakenhe anetyenhe, akutne mwerre anerrirretyeke-akerte. Kenhe alkerenge re apetyerlenghe anwerneke mwerre anthurte, Rarle anwernenhe pwarreyetyenhe alernnge ingweleme arratintyemele-arteke. Re apetyemele, Alkngenthe Mwerre Akngerre-arteke, anwerneke imernetyenhege nthakenhe mwerre anthurte anerlthe-anetyeke. Kenhe yanhe Ikwerele-arlenghe anwerne itethe mwerre anerrirretyeke.”
- Alakenhe rarle Zechariah re alere ikwernenheke alyelheke.

80 Kele ikweringe-ntyete, urreye John amangkemele akngerre anteme irreke, Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele-arlenghe aneke. John lterrke irreke. Re apmere ahurratyele anyente-arenye-arle anetyarte, arne-arlike

atherrke-arlike anetyakenhe. Urreke, re tyerrtye areyeke Ngkarte-akerte iletynhe.

2

Jesus apmere Bethlehem ikwerele inteme

¹ Arlte nhenhe ikwerele nhenge John Baptist akweke inteke-arle, kenhe artwe anyente Caesar Augustus arritnye alartetye anetyarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere arrpe-anenheke. Arlte anyentele re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alherlte-iwetyeke arritnye tyerrtye ingkirreke-kenhe-arle pipe-ke arrernerlte-apetyeke apmere yanhe areyele-arle anerrirreme areye ingkirreke anthurre. ² Lyete-atheke-ante-arle itne arritnye ingkirreke-kenhe areye arrernerlte-apetyeke pipe-ke alakenhe. Kenhe nhenhe ikwerele ureke, artwe arrpenhe Quirinius arritnye aneke re arrpenhe areyeke alartetye anetyarte apmere akngerre Syria-le.

³ Kenhe urreke itnekenhe arritnye pipe-ke yanhe ikwere arrernel-hetyenhenge, tyerrtye atningke anthurre apmere aknganentye itnekenhe-werne alperlte-alperlte-iwetyeke, itne-arle akweke interrirreke-werne. ⁴⁻⁵ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Joseph uthene Mary uthene apmere Nazareth-le anerle-anerretyarte apmere akngerre Galilee ikwerele. Mary re artwe Joseph ikwere kele alhilelheke anewe akerretyeke. Kenhe re kele atnerte akngerre aneke. Kenhe Joseph re akenhe apmere Bethlehem-arenye apmere akngerre Judea ikwerele. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele alartetye anthurre David-arle arrule anthurre akweke-arle inteke ikwerele. Kenhe artwe Joseph nhenhe rarle David-engentyele-arle aneke. Kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye Joseph uthene Mary uthene re-atherre apmere Nazareth-engentyele impemele apmere Bethlehem-werne-atheke alherremele ikwere-atherrenhe arritnye pipe yanheke arrernelherle-anerretyeke.

⁶⁻⁷ Nhenge re-atherre apmere Bethlehem-eke irrpintye-alherremele apmereke uyarne untheke. Kele re-atherre yanhe-ipenhele re ingwele anerle-annerreke ilthe akweke yanhe ikwerele pweleke areye-arlike-arle yeye-yeye areye-arlike anerrirrerlengye. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele Mary re ampe akweke arrwekelenye ikwerenhe atnyeneke. Rarle antyamele renhe imartiwemele arne urtne-artekele-arlengye atheneke intetyeke. Kenhe arne yanhe ikwere name-arlike arrernewarretyarte pweleke areyele-arlike arrpenhele-arle areye-arlike arlkwetyeke.

Arntyeye arrpenhemele yeye-yeye arntarnte-arentye akngerre itnenhene illerrirreke Jesus akweke-arle inteke-akerte

⁸ Apmere Bethlehem itwele, name artnel, yeye-yeye arntarnte-arentye akngerre arrpenheme anerrirreke. Ingwele itne yeye-yeye itnekenhe areye arntarnte-arerrirretyame, alakenhe renhe-arle itne mpwarewarretyarte. ⁹ Kenhe arntyeye Ngkarte-kenhe anyente impeltye-ngentyeye arratintyemele itneke arrwekele tneke. Re Ngkarte-ngentyeye renhe pwar-tyetyame anthurre, kenhe yeye-yeye arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye akenhe inke kwenye anthurre irrerirrerlengye ikwere-ketyenge. ¹⁰ Kenhe arntyeye akenhe itneke angkeke, "Atere-irrerirretyalaye! Ayenge nhenhe-werne apetyerne arrekantherre ayeye mwerre ilettyeke kele ingkirreke anthurre akangkewarretyenhenge. ¹¹ Apmere Bethlehem-ele, arrule anthurre David rarle ampe akweke inteke-arle-ngentyeye, kenhe ampe ur-reye akweke nhenhe anteme lyete inteme apmere ikwerele-anteye. Christ re, arrekantherre Alartetye, renhe-arle nhenge Ngkartele akngakemele

nhenhe-werne arrekatherre ingkirreke-werne yerneke. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe itethe atnyenetyenhe akurne-ketyenge arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhenge. ¹² The arrekatherre ileme nthenhe apeke ampe yanhe ikwere arrantherre arerrirretyeke. Kele nhenge arrantherre Bethlehem-eke irrpemele untherrirreme renhe ilthe akwekeke arerrirretyenhenge pweleke areye itweke. Kenhe ampe re arne urtne-artekele-arleng interleng, antyamele imarteye.”

¹³ Kenhe arntyeye rarle angkeke iperreng, arntyeye arppenhe areye aneme impeltyenge itnekenge akertnenge arratewarrerleng. Itne ingkirreke Ngkarte-werne-atheke akangkemele alyelhewarreme alakenhe:

¹⁴ “Anwerne Ngkarteke akangkentye anthurre anerrirreme alkere artepenyele-arle anemeke.

Kenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele, ingkirrekele-arle Ngkarte renhe awerrirremeke mwerre anthurre ilkelhemele anerlte-aneyel!”

¹⁵ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, arntyeye yanhe areye alkere artepenye-werne alperlite-iweke. Kele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye itne angkerreke, “Mpe, anwerne ingkirreke Bethlehem-eke irrpnehewar-tyekaye ampe akweke ikwere untherrirretyeke arntyeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anwerneke ileke-arle!”

¹⁶ Kele itne iparrpe Bethlehem-eke irrpnehewarremele ilthe akweke pweleke-kenhe ikwere untherrirreke. Apmere ikwere irrpintyewarremele Mary uthene Joseph uthene ampe akweke ikwere-akerte anerle-anerrerleng. Re akenhe arne urtne-artekele-arleng inteke. ¹⁷ Kenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele anteme aremele ampe akweke yanhele interleng, itne anyikweke ante mikweke ilerirreke ayeye arntyeye-arle itneke ileke-arle. ¹⁸⁻²⁰ Kenhe Mary re akenhe itirreke, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areyele-arle ikwere ilerirreke-akerte. Ikwere-ntyeye yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye apmere yanhe-ngentyele imperlte-alhemele yepe-yepe itnekenhe areye-werne alperlite-iweke. Itne alethe alperlite-iwepiwerne Ngkarteke akangkemele alyelherlte-apemele. Ayeye nhenge-arle arratye anthurre! Itne-arle ampe urreye akweke ikwere untherrirreke arntyeye rarle itnenhene ileke-arle-arteke. Kenhe tyerrtye arppenhe areyele itne-arle awerrirremele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre yanhe areye akangkemele alyelhewar-erleng, itne-arle apatemele awerrirreke.

Mary uthene Joseph uthenele ampe yanhe Jesus arritnye atniweme Temple akngerre jew-kenhe-werne akngerle-anerremele

²¹ Kele week anyenteng ampe yanhe re intyete-alheke-ngentyeye, Mary uthene Joseph uthene re-atherre irrkapere anthetyeke alherreke. Alakenhe renhe rarle Israel-eke-artweye areyele itne arrule mpwarewar-tyarte angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe-ngentyeye ularre. Kenhe re-atherre arritnye Jesus renhe antheke, arritnye renhe arntyeyele-arle Mary ikwere ilekenge-ntyeye arwwekele.

²²⁻²³ Kele Angkentye Akngerre angkweye aneke arrule Ngkartele-arle Moses-eke ileke alakenhe angkerleng, “Arrantherre ampe urreye arwekelenye areye Ayenge antheme kwenhe, itne atyinhe irreyenhe.” Kenhe Angkentye Akngerre arppenhe alakenhe angkeke, “Ampe akweke inteke-arle iperre mikwe re apmere ikwerenhe kweneke anerle-anetyeke atnyentye anyenteke. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye re Temple Jew areye-kenhe apmere Jerusalem ikwere-werne alhetyenhenge ampe akweke ikwere-akerte.” Kele Joseph uthene Mary uthene Angkentye Akngerre yanhe atherre akangkwe-irrerle-anerremele alakenhe renhe-arle mpwareler-anerreke. Kele atnyentye anyente ikwerenge-ntyeye re-atherre apmere

Bethlehem-engentyele Jerusalem-werne alherremele ampe Jesus renhe Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwere-werne akngetye-alherremele Ngkarte Ikwere anthirtentyeke. Alakenhe ratherre mpwarerle-anerreke angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhenge ularre. ²⁴ Re-atherre thipe akweke atherre-arlike akngetye-alherreke. Arrule Ngkartele nhenge Moses-eke Angkentye Akngerre arppenhe ileke alakenhe, "Atnyentye anyente ampe akweke inteke-ngentyele, arelhele thipe akweke atherre kwertengerle Temple-arenye-werne akngetye-alhetyeke, thipe kwelakarrkwe apeke thipe arn-tepe apeke. Kele ikwerenge-ntyete kwertengerle Temple-arenye-arle thipe akweke renhe-atherre itemele tyawerrelwe Ngkarte Akngerreke. Nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyete arelhe re mwerre anetyenhenge re akethele unthetyeke awethe arppenhe areyewe awethe anyente-irretyeke." Kele alakenhe renhe-arle re-atherre mpwarerle-anerreke.

²⁵⁻²⁶ Kenhe yanhe ikwerele apmere Jerusalem-ele, artwe ampwe Simeon arritnye anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe mwerre anthurre aneke, rarle Angkentye Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirreke mwantyele apentemele awemele. Re Ngkarteke akwete akarelhemele Akngakentye Akngerre Ikwerenhe-arle yernetyeke Christ arritnye Israel-arenye ingkirreke itnenhene akurnentye-arle itne mpwareme-ngentyele itethe-ilettyeke. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele kele renhe antheke ikwere ilemele rarle Christ Alartetye Renhe reke-amparre alkngwe ikwerenhele aretyenhenge re ilwetyenhele.

²⁷ Nhenge Mary uthene Joseph uthene Jesus ikwere-akerte thipe akweke atherre-arlike-akerte Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwere-werne alherremele. Kenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe Simeon-eke angekeke, re yanhe ikwere-werne anteye-arle alhetyeke. ²⁸ Nhenge Simeon re Temple akngerreke irppenhele ampe akweke Jesus renhe aretye-alheke. Kele re ampe renhe inetye-alhemele amulteke atnyenemele Ngkarte akertnentye-werne-atheke alyelhemele:

²⁹ "Akngerrepataye, angkentye renhe Unte-arle atyenge arrwekele ileke arratyete mwerre renhe.

Renhe areke-arle iperre, ayenge kele ilkelheme, kele mwerre ayenge apeke ilweme.

³⁰⁻³¹ The-arrpe alkngwele ampe urreye nhenhe kele areke, re-arrpe amangkemele akngerre-irrerlengwe, rarle ingkirreke itnenhene apmere arrpe-anenheke itethe-ilettyenhe-arle.

³² Re alkngenthe mwerre akngerre-arteke. Re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke imernetyenhenge, Ngkarteke-arle akutne anemeke, apmere arrpe-anenheke, itne Ngkwenge arratyete mwerre anerle-antetyeke.

Unte anyente-arle tyerrtye Ngkwinhe Israel-eke-artweye areyenge anerle-antetyenhe lterreke akngerrele."

Alakenhe re Simeon-ele alyelhemele ileke.

³³ Kenhe anyikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene mikwe uthene re-atherre apaterle-anerreke Simeon renhe awemele angkentye yanhe areyewe alyelherlengwe. Re-atherre uyarne itelareke. ³⁴⁻³⁵ Kenhe re akenhe ikwere-atherre angkentye mwerre angekeke, "Ngkartele ampe ngkwinhe akngakeke Israel-eke-artweye areyewe angketyeke. Rarle itelaretyenheke iwenhe itne-arle akurrkngwele atnyenewarreme. Kenhe tyerrtye atningkele Renhe itelarerrirretyenhe kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhene itethe-ilettyenhe. Kenhe arppenhe areyele Renhe awerrirretyakenhe-arle Renhe ipmentye-iwemele angketyenhele. Yanhe areye itnenhene-arle Ngkartele ingkirreke atwetyenhe. Kenhe unte Mary-arle, urreke unte-arle ampe ngkwinhe alhwarre anthurre irretyenhe, rikerte anthurre awelhetyenhe." Alakenhe rarle Simeon ikwere angekeke.

³⁶ Kenhe apmere yanhe Jerusalem-ele arelhe ampwe Anna arritnye anet-yarte. Anna nhenhe re arelhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, Ikwere re angketyarte. Re ampe Phanuel-kenhe, Asher-arenye areye-ngentyele re aneke. Nhenge re marle wenke anemele, re artwe anewe akeke kele re year seven-peleke-atwetye aneke, kenhe artwe re apenhe akenhe ilwekenge. ³⁷ Kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye re year 84-peleke-atwetye warlekwerte aneke. Re akwete apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyarte, arlfe arpe-anenhele re Temple Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhetyarte Ngkarteke angketyeke. Re arltele-akake ingwele-akake Ikwere angkerle-anemele, kenhe arlfe arpenhemele anteme merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhe re Ngkarteke angketyarte.

³⁸ Nhenge Simeon angkentye yanhe areye Jesus-akerteke alyelheke, kenhe Anna re akenhe Temple Akngerre ikwere irrpintyerlenge-arle Ngkarte ikwere akangkemele alyelhetyeke anteye-arle. Re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Christ-akerte ayeye ileke, kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye Ngkarteke akarelhetyarte itneke-arle Rarle Christ renhe yernetyenheke Re Jerusalem-arenye yanhe areye itnenhene akurne akngerre areye itnekenhe-ngentyele itethe-ilyetyenheke.

³⁹ Kenhe Mary uthene Joseph uthenele ingkirreke mpwarerle-anerrek-eporre Angkentye Akngerrenge ularre, re-atherre anteme apmere ikwere-atherrenhe Nazareth-werne alperreke apmere akngerre Galilee ikwere-werne. ⁴⁰ Kenhe Jesus rarle amangkemele akngerre-irreke. Re lterrke-irremele akaltye anthurre irreke, kenhe Ngkarte Re ikwere akangkerlenge anthurre.

Angkentye nhenhe ampe urreye Jesus-akerte re nhenge Jew akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe itneke angkemele Tyatye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele

⁴¹ Year arpe-anenhele anyikwe Jesus-kenhe uthene mikwe uthene ap-mere Jerusalem-werne alherretyarte Passover-eke ikwere-werne, tyerrtye atningke arpenhe areye yanhe ikwerele anyente-irrekenge-arle. Itne kere yepe-yepe Passover-eke atwemele anyente-irrerirreme-werne. Alak-ene rarle re-atherre alherretyarte Passover-werne itelaretyeke nhenge arntyeyele-arle apmere Egypt-ele ampe akweke areye atwekenge-ntyeye arrule yanhe ikwere-werne. ⁴² Nhenge Jesus re year 12-pele anemele, re itnekenge alheke anteme. Re-atherre renhe akngerle-anerreke apmere Jerusalem-werne Passover-eke ikwere-werne.

⁴³ Passover-enge ikweringe anyente-irremele-iperre anteme, Joseph uthene Mary uthene kele apmere-werne-atheke alperretyeke anteme tharte-irreke arpenhe atningke areyenge. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe Jerusalem-ele akwete-arle aneke, kenhe ikwere-artweye nhenhe atherrele itelaretyange akwete-arle apetye-alperreke. ⁴⁴ Re-atherre akwenpe akwete alperretyamele itelaremele Jesus-arle akwele arunthe yanhenge areye apetye-alpeme. Kele arlfe anyente angwerre-angwerre ikwerele re-atherre ikwere areyenge alperreperremele itirrerle-aperreke kele akwerre it-nekenge anteme re-atherre apale untheke Jesus ikwere. ⁴⁵ Unthemele, unthemele, ikwere uyarne anthurre untheke. Re-atherre kele Jerusalem-werne alperretyeke anteme tharte-irreke ikwere aneme unthetyeke.

⁴⁶ Kele arlfe ikwerele akwete re-atherre alethe alperretyame akwete kele re-atherre Jerusalem-eke irrpetye-alperreke. Arlfe ingwele ar-penhele re-atherre renhe aretye-alperreke apmere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe kweneke Jew akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlenge mpe-pele anerle-anerlenge, itnenhene awerle-anemele, apayuthnerle-anemele itnekele-arlenge anerle-anemele. ⁴⁷ Kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe

yanhe areyele itne Jesus awerrirretyame apayuthnerrirremele Ngkarte-akerteke, kenhe re itneke arratyale ileke. Itne akenhe apatewarreke, rarle angketyeke ulyeye anthurrenge. ⁴⁸ Nhenge renhe apmere yanhe kweneke aretye-alherremele akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areyenge mpepele anerle-anerlenghe, Joseph uthene Mary uthenele apatemele aretye-alherreke. Kele yanhe-ngentye mikwe re ikwere angkeke, “Akweke atyinhe-aye, iwenheke-ame unte alakenhe-irreke? Ilerne-apenhe inke kwenye-irremele ngkwenge apale-untherle-aperreke.”

⁴⁹ Re angkirtneke, “Iwenheke-arle-ame mpwele-itanye atyenge apale-untherle-aperreke? Kele ayenge renhe mpwele itelaretyakenhe-irreke ayenge-arle Temple Jew areye-kenhele aneke, ilthe Akngeye atyinhe-kenhele.” ⁵⁰ Kenhe re-atherre uyarne itelarerle-anerreke nhenge Jesus-ele ikwere-atherre ilemele renhe Temple akngerre renhe-arle re atniweke ilthe Akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe.

⁵¹ Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyale Jesus re Temple Akngerrenge-ntyale imperle-alhemele ikwere-atherrenge apmere Nazareth-werne alpeke. Iwenhe apeke re-atherre ikwere mpwaretyeke ilerreke, kele re ikwere-atherre aywerrre-irremele aneke. Mikwe re alkgwirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle-irreke, re nhenhe ikwere akwete itirrerle-aneke, ampe ikwerenhe Jesus re Temple Akngerrele anerlenghe Jew akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areye itneke angkerreke. ⁵² Ikweringe-ntyale Jesus re amangkemele akngerre anteme-irreke, akaltye-irremele Ngkarte-akerte. Ngkarte-arlke arpenhe areye-arlke ikwere akangketyenhe-werne.

3

John Baptist-ele tyerrtye areye akaltye-antheme Ngkarte-akerte (Matthew 3:1-12; Mark 1:3-8; John 1:19-28)

¹ Alartetye atningke apmere arpenhe areyele anerrirretyame. Artwe anyente Tiberias Caesar arritnye aneke re alartetye anetyarte year 15-peleke-atwetye apmere arpenhe-irreke ikwere areyele Rome-kenhe areyeke. Kenhe artwe arpenhe akenhe Pontius Pilate arritnye aneke rarle alartetye apmere Judea ikwerele anetyarte. Kenhe artwe arpenhe akenhe Herod arritnye aneke rarle alartetye apmere Galilee ikwerele-arle aneke. Kenhe kikwe Philip arritnye, rarle alartetye anetyarte apmere akweke atherreke Iturea uthene Trachonitis utheneke. Kenhe artwe arpenhe akenhe Lysanias arritnye aneke, re alartetye apmere akweke Abilene-ke anetyarte. ² Kenhe artwe Jew-arenye atherre akenhe, Annas uthene Caiaphas uthene, re-atherre kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew areye-kenheke anerle-anerreke apmere Jerusalem-ele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Ngkartele angkentye ikwerenhe John arritnye antheke.

John re akenhe alere Zechariah-kenhe aneke, apmere ahurraty anthurle re anetyarte. ³ Nhenge John-ele Ngkartenge angkentye akngerre yanhe ikwere awemele, re lhene Jordan-werne alheke. Re unthepunthemele tyerrtye areyele-arlenghe itneke ayeye nhenhe ileke, “Akurnenge utepe-irraye Ngkarte-werne-atheke. Kele imerte the arrenhantherrenhe kwatyake akwernetyenhe baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Kele imerte Ngkarte re akenhe arrekanttherrenge akurne akngerre areye urrparyenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke ilettyarte.

⁴ Ayeye nhenhe-arteke John ikwere-akerte artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-ele arrule anthurle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke, alakenhe re angkemele:

“Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurraty-arenye arlkerle-apeme tyerrtye areyeke ikwere-werne apetyerlenghe-arle, alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeke arratye-irreraye arrekwele nhenge re apetyemele re angkerlenge, arrantherre mwantyele awerrirretyeke.

⁵ Ilerrtye akweke itnenhene ingkirreke, ahelhele artaye!

Apwerte antherrtye itnenhene ingkirreke, ultakemele atakemele akethe-ilye!

Iwerre arnkwerte-arnkwerte itnenhene ingkirreke, arratye-ilye!

Iwerre-arle altywere-altywere aneme renhe, ahelhe arrernaye!

⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arerrirretyenhe iwenhe ikwere apeke Ngkartele mpwaretyenhenge tyerrtye areyeke itethe atnyenetyeke!”

Isaiah
40:3-5.

Alakenhe renhe-arle Isaiah-ele John ikwere-akerte pipe-ke intelhe-ileke.

⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete tyerrtye yanhe areye itne John ikwerewerne apetyewarreke re itnenhene kwatyele ulkernetyeke baptise-eme-iletyeke. Nhenge John-ele itnenhene aremele angkeke, “Twenhenge-ame arrantherre kwatyeke irrpetyeke apetyeke? Arratye-ame arrantherre akurne imperlte-alhemele akngarte-iwelheke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre-arle urrtiyirrentye akngerre areye-arle! Arrantherre apeke-arle apale-arle itirreme Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ipeltye-ilemeke tharle arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeke akwernerlenge. Kele arrangkwe-arle, Ngkarte ahele anthurre aneme arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge. ⁸ Kele akurnenge apure-arle aneke-iperre arrantherre imernelhetyeke akngarte-iwelheke. Kenhe arrantherre alakenhe itirrewarreme apeke, ‘Ngkartele anwernenhe akurne areye-arteke aretyakenhe, anwerne-arle arrenge-arrenge Abraham-kenhe areye anerlenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re anwernenhe atwetyakenhe.’ Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre-arle apale-arle itirreme. Kele apwerte nhenhe areye araye. Ngkarte apeke-arle ahentye-aneke re arrenge-arrenge Abraham-kenhe areye apwerte nhenhe areye-ngentyete mpwaretyeke. ⁹ Awerrirraye! Arrantherre akurne anerrirreme, arne merne-kwenye-arteke, angwenhele apeke-arle arne merne-kwenye aremele, ikwere akarelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle, renhe akemele ureke iwetyenhenge. Ngkarte Re artwe-arteke arne areye irrtwernetyeke aneme, Re akarelhemele tyerrtye atwetyeke itnenhene ureke iwetyeke akurne akwetethe-arle anerrirrerlenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle John-ele itneke ileke.

¹⁰ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete tyerrtye itne renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne-ame nthakenhe-irreye Ngkarteke mwerre arratye anerrirretyeke?”

¹¹ Re angkirtneke, “Angwenhele apeke mantere atherre atnyeneme, kele re tyerrtye arrenhe renhe mantere anyente anthetyeke mantereke arrangkwe-arle anekeke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke merne-arle atnyeneme, kele re tyerrtye arrenhe areyeke merne renhe akalkelhe-ilemele anthetyeke.”

¹² Ikwerenge-ntyete akenhe artwe mane-akerte areye John ikwerewerne apetyewarreke, kenhe artwe nhenhe areyele tax mane-arle government-eke inerrirretyarte tyerrtye arrenhe areyenge. Kenhe itne John-werne apetyewarreke re itnenhene kwatyele urlkernetyeke baptise-eme-iletyeke. Renhe apayuthnerrirremele, “Anwerne-ame nthakenhe-irreye Ngkarteke anwerne mwerre arratye anerrirretyeke?”

¹³ Re angkirtnerlenge, “Mane akngerre tyerrtye areye itneke-ngentyete inerrirretyale. Kenhe mane akweke-ante ware government-eke itneke-ngentyete inerrirraye.”

¹⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele thultye government-kenhe areyele renhe apayutherrirreke, “Anwerne-artaye? Anwerne-ame nthakenhe-irrerirreye Ngkarte ikwere mwerre arratye anerrirretyeke?”

John re akenhe itneke angkirtnemele, “Tyerrtye arpenhe nhenge yanhe areye, itnenhene uternetyale mane itneke-ngentye inerrirre-tyeke, itneke urrtiyirremele ilerrirretyale mane itneke-ngentye ware inerrirretyenhenge. Nhenge alartetye arrekantherrenhe areyele mane arrenhantherrenhe antheme yanhe areyeke akangkemele anerrirraye. Kenhe arrantherre akiwarre-irrerirretyale inerrirre mane akweke ware-arle arrenhantherrenhe antherrirremenge.”

¹⁵ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele John awerrirremele alakenhe angkerlenge, itne ikwere akangkemele angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe apeke-arle Christ Re, Ngkartele anyente nhenhe renhe apeke akngakemele-arle apmeme nhenhe-erne yerneke.” ¹⁶ Kenhe John re akenhe itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe kwatye-erne irrpelhe-ilemele baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Kenhe urreke, tyerrtye arpenhe anyente apetyeme atyengenge awethe arntwarre ulkere. Ayenge akenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe-arteke ware-arle. Tharle ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akweke-ulkere. Urreke re arrenhantherrenhe urele uthene utnenge uthenele-arle baptise-eme-ilettyenhe. Re Utmenge Akngerre ikwerenhe arpenhemeke-arleke akwernetyenhe, arrantherre anteme akngarte-iwelhtyenhenge. Re arpenheme ure akngerre-arleke akwernetyenhe. ¹⁷ Re apetyetyenhe tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke, arelhele-arle ntange areye alkereke iweme-arteke kenhe akenge areye rilkele akngerlenge kenhe mwerre areye ante-arle anerlenge. Alakenhenge re mwerre areye akngakemele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, kele akurne areye akenhe re itnenhe akngakeme imerte itnenhe yernemele aywepetyenhe. Re mwerre areye atnyenetyenhe tyerrtye akurne areye-ngentye. Re tyerrtye mwerre areye atnyeneme akayake-ilemele akurne-ketye, akurne areye akenhe re ureke iwetyenhe, ure nhenge akwetthe anthurre-arle ampepampemeke.” ¹⁸ Alakenhe nhenhe renhe John-ele itneke ilettyarte, re itneke Ayeye Mwerre awethe Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ilemele itne-arle Ikwere-erne utepe-irrintye-atherre-alpetyenhenge.

¹⁹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, artwe alartetye Herod re arne akurne arpenheke-arrpenhe ingkirreke mpwaretyarte. Re arntenge-arntenge-ikwe Herodias rakemele Philip ikwerenge renhe anewe aketyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenhe Herodias akenhe anewe Philip-kenhe-arle akwete aneke. Philip re akenhe kake Herod-kenhe-arle. Nhenge John-ele nhenhe awemele re Herod renhe alkngetherre anthurre ileke, “Unte kwenhe akurnentye mpwareke kake ngkwinheke!” ²⁰ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele Herod ahele-irreke John renhe jail-ke akwernemele.

John Baptist-ele Jesus kwatyyeke akwernemele renhe baptise-eme-ilettyeke (Matthew 3:13-17; Mark 1:9-11)

²¹ Urreke Herod-ele John jail-ke akwernetyenhenge, John-ele tyerrtye atningke kwatyyeke akwernetyarte itnenhe baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Re Jesus-arlke anteme kwatyyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Renhe kwatyyeke akwerneke-iperre Jesus kwatyyenge arraterlenge, Re Ngkarteke akertne-erne-atheke angkeke, alkere anteme altywere-irreke. ²² Re areke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe anteme atnarnperlenge thiye urelyarre-arteke imerte ikwere-arleke arrarnelhemele. Alkere-ngentye anteme Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle ampe impene atyinhe-arle, ayenge-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre-arle ayenge-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle aneme.”

²³ Kele John-elarle renhe kwatyeke akwerneke-iperrele kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemele anetyarte re year 30-pele apeke-arle aneke. Kenhe yanhe ikwere iperrele tyerrtye atningke itirrewarretyarte Joseph rarle akwele akngeye Jesus-kenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe Joseph re akenhe alere Heli-kenhe aneke.

²⁴ Kenhe Heli re akenhe alere Matthat-kenhe. Matthat re akenhe alere Levi-kenhe aneke. Levi-arle alere Melki-kenhe. Melki-arle alere Janni-kenhe. Janni-arle alere Joseph-kenhe. ²⁵ Joseph-arle alere Mattathias-kenhe. Mattathias-arle alere Amos-kenhe. Amos-arle alere Nahum-kenhe. Nahum-arle alere Esli-kenhe. Esli-arle alere Naggai-kenhe. ²⁶ Naggai-arle alere Maath-kenhe. Maath-arle alere Mattathias-kenhe. Mattathias-arle alere Semien-kenhe. Semien-arle alere Josech-kenhe. Josech-arle alere Joda-kenhe.

²⁷ Joda-arle alere Joanan-kenhe. Joanan-arle alere Rhesa-kenhe. Rhesa-arle alere Zerubbabel-kenhe. Zerubbabel-arle alere Shealtiel-kenhe. Shealtiel-arle alere Neri-kenhe. ²⁸ Neri-arle alere Melchi-kenhe. Melchi-arle alere Addi-kenhe. Addi-arle alere Cosam-kenhe. Cosam-arle alere Elmadam-kenhe. Elmadam-arle alere Er-kenhe. ²⁹ Er-arle alere Joshua-kenhe. Joshua-arle alere Eliezer-kenhe. Eliezer-arle alere Jorim-kenhe. Jorim-arle alere Matthat-kenhe. Matthat-arle alere Levi-kenhe.

³⁰ Levi-arle alere Simeon-kenhe. Simeon-arle alere Judah-kenhe. Judah-arle alere Joseph-kenhe. Joseph-arle alere Jonam-kenhe. Jonam-arle alere Eliakim-kenhe. ³¹ Eliakim-arle alere Melea-kenhe. Melea-arle alere Menna-kenhe. Menna-arle alere Mattatha-kenhe. Mattatha-arle alere Nathan-kenhe. Nathan-arle alere David-kenhe. ³² David-arle alere Jesse-kenhe. Jesse-arle alere Obed-kenhe. Obed-arle alere Boaz-kenhe. Boaz-arle alere Salmon-kenhe. Salmon-arle alere Nahshon-kenhe.

³³ Nahshon-arle alere Amminadab-kenhe. Amminadab-arle alere Admin-kenhe. Admin-arle alere Arni-kenhe. Arni-arle alere Hezron-kenhe. Hezron-arle alere Perez-kenhe. Perez-arle alere Judah-kenhe. ³⁴ Judah-arle alere Jacob-kenhe. Jacob-arle alere Isaac-kenhe. Isaac-arle alere Abraham-kenhe. Abraham-arle alere Terah-kenhe. Terah-arle alere Nahor-kenhe. ³⁵ Nahor-arle alere Serug-kenhe. Serug-arle alere Reu-kenhe. Reu-arle alere Peleg-kenhe. Peleg-arle alere Eber-kenhe. Eber-arle alere Shelah-kenhe.

³⁶ Shelah-arle alere Cainan-kenhe. Cainan-arle alere Arphaxad-kenhe. Arphaxad-arle alere Shem-kenhe. Shem-arle alere Noah-kenhe. Noah-arle alere Lamech-kenhe. ³⁷ Lamech-arle alere Methuselah-kenhe. Methuselah-arle alere Enoch-kenhe. Enoch-arle alere Jared-kenhe. Jared-arle alere Mahalalel-kenhe. Mahalalel-arle alere Kenan-kenhe.

³⁸ Kenan-arle alere Enosh-kenhe. Enosh-arle alere Seth-kenhe. Seth-arle alere Adam-kenhe. Adam-arle alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneke.

4

Ayeye nhenhe arrentye Satan-akerte rarle nhenge Jesus arrkerneme (Matthew 4:1-11; Mark 1:12-13)

¹ John-ele Jesus renhe-arle kwatyele ulkerneke-iperre, Jesus re anteme lhere Jordan-engentyele-arlike arnpenheke, kenhe Utmenge Akngerre lterkele ikwere irrpeke ahurrtaye-werne renhe akngeke, ² apmere ikwere-werne nhenge tyerrtye-arlike anetyakenhe-werne, arrentye Satan-ele renhe uternetyenhenge. Re akenhe merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhe arrule aneke arlte 40-eke-atwetye re angayakwe aneke.

³ Kele arrentye Jesus-werne apetyemele renhe arrkernetyeke. Re ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame angayakwe? Unte apeke-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, apwerte nhenhe areye akngarte-iwaye merne irretyeke.”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe! Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhe angkeme alakenhe mpwaretyale, kenhe nhenhe re alakenhe ileme, ‘Tyerrtye areye itethe akwete anetyakenhe merne-ante ware arlkwemele, itne itethe akwete aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele.’” *Deuteronomy 8:3.*

⁵ Kenhe awethe arrentye Satan-ele Jesus renhe akertne anthurre-werne akngeke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme, re ikwere imerneke ahelhe ingkirreke anthurre, apmere arrpe-anenhe mwerre areye-akerte tyerrtye areye-arlke.

⁶ Kele re anteme alakenhe ikwere angkeke, “Ngkarte Akertnye-arenyele kele ayenge apmere ingkirreke nhenhe areye antheke, arne iwenhe apeke mwerre areye apmere itnekenhele. The arne nhenhe areye ingkirreke anthetyeke angwenhe areyeke apeke the akngakemele. ⁷ Unte apeke-arle atyenge kwene-irremele, atyenge utyernemele tnaketyeke, the ngenhe yanhe areye ingkirreke antheme.”

⁸ Kele Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe-arle! Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele ileme anteye, ‘Arrantherre Ngkarteke-ante ware kwene-irremele Renhe utyernemele anthurre tnaketyeke. Ikwere-ante ware awemele akangkwe-irretyeke!’” *Deuteronomy*

6:13.

⁹ Kele nhenhe ikwerenge-ntyete anteme arrentye Satan-ele Jesus apmere akngerre Jerusalem-werne akngeke imerte renhe ilemele tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe akertnele ntetyeke. Re imerte renhe ileme uternemele-arteke, “Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akwele unte, tyatye akngerre nhenhe akertne-ngentyele ahelheke antewelhaye. ¹⁰ Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele alakenhe-arle ileme, ‘Ngkartele alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areye yernetyenhenge ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

¹¹ Unte apeke atnyerlenghe itne ngenhe akertne-atheke arntwirrketyenhenge apwertele ingke ngenhe atweme-ketye.’” *Psalms*

91:11.

¹² Jesus angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe-arle! The yanhe mpwaretyeke! Intelhe-ilentye Ngkarte-kenhele nhenhe alakenhe iletakenhe, kenhe nhenhe re alakenhe ileme, ‘Ngkarte ngkwinhe arrkernetyalaye, Renhe uternetyale ngenhe akayake-ilettyeke.’ Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyete-arle ayenge apmere akertne nhenhenge-ntyete ahelheke antewelhetyakenhe.” *Deuteronomy*

6:16.

¹³ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere awelhetyakenhe, re Ngkartenge utepe untyenge-irretyakenhele. Arrentye re anteme renhe imperle-alheke, arle arppenheke urreke akarelhetyeke.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus re Utnege Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte apmere Galilee-werne alpeke. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye Jew arppenhe areyele apmere arrpe-anenhege awerrirremele ikwere-akerte. Re tyerrtye Jew yanhe areye-werne alhemele tyatye akweke areye-werne nthenhele-arle itne angkerretyarte akwetethenhe Ngkarte-akerteke itnenhe akaltyele-antheke. Tyerrtye Galilee-arenye areye ikwere-akerte mwerre anthurre angkerrireke.

*Jesus apmere Nazareth-werne alpeme
(Matthew 13:53-58; Mark 6:1-6)*

16 Saturday arrpe-anenhele Jesus re tyaty akweke Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhetyarte. Kenhe Saturday arrpenhe anyentele re akenhe apmere akngerre Nazareth ikwere-werne anteme-arle alhemele, apmere yanhe ikwerele rarle amangeke. Re tyaty-werne alhemele yanhe ikwerele itnekenge aneke. Kele re tnele anteme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe Payepule-ntyete read-eme-ilyeteke. 17 Kenhe alartetye Temple Jew areye-kenhe yanhe ikwere-arenye areyele renhe pipe arlpentye antheke artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Isaiah-elarle arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekeke. Pipe yanhe renhe-arle antyame-arteke-arle imartiweke. Kele Jesus-ele pipe renhe alparre-ilemele angkentye nhenhe areye aremele tyerrtye itneke rarle angkemele ileke,

18-19 “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe re lterrke akwete atyengele-arlenge aneme. Rarle ayenge akngakeke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ilyeteke tyerrtye areyeke akutne-arle anekeke, arne iwenhe apeke renhe atnyenetyakenhe itne-arle ahentye-anerlte-aneme.

Kenhe Ngkarte ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke the itneke ilyeteke akurnentye-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke areye jail kwene ikwerele-arle anerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe akurne nhenhe areyeke mwerre anteme anerrirretyenhe.

Kenhe Re akenhe ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke alknge pwenge itnenhe mwerre-ilyeteke itne-arle arerrirretyenhenge awethe.

Kenhe Re akenhe ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye areyeke ilyeteke kenhe Ngkarte-arle itneke akangkemele itnenhene-arle mwantye arntarnte-aretyenhele arrpenhe areye-ketye akurnentye-arle mpwarewarrekenge itneke.

Arratye apelaye! Lyete the arrekantherre ileme Ngkarte Rarle itirremele akngerre arrenhantherrenhe Ikwere-arrpe-werne akngetyetyeke.”

Isaiah 61:1-2.

20 Ikwerege-ntyete Jesus-ele pipe arlpentye ikwere imartiwelele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhe anthirtnelele re arrernelheke. Ingkirreke anthurrele renhe arerrirretyame. 21 Kenhe re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre ayenge awerrirrerne lyete the ilerlenge angkentye nhenge yanhe areye Isaiah-elarle arrule intelhe-ileke. Kele lyete-arle angkentye yanhe atyenge arratye anthurre irreme.”

22 Kenhe ikwerege-ntyete itne ingkirreke Jesus ikwere akangkewarreke. Rarle angkentye mwerrre akngerre areye angkekenge-ntyete itneke. Itne akenhe apatewarrerlenge angkerremele, “Angwenhe-arle-ame re? Re akenhe akwele alere Joseph-kenhe-arle!”

23 Kele Jesus re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-arle itirrewarreke ayenge akwele ngangkere anerlenge. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe itelareke, arrantherre-arle atyenge angkerrirretyenhe ayenge-arrpe mwerre mpwarelhetyeke. Kenhe awethe apeke arrantherre ayenge apayuthnerrirretyenhe tyerrtye rilkerte areye apmere nhenhe Nazareth-eke angkwerre-iyetyeke arrpenhe itnenhene-arteke tharle apmere Capernaum-ele angkwerre-iweke-arteke. Kenhe kele alakenhe renhe-arle the mpwareke-ngentyete-arle, arrantherre apeke ayenge arratye itelarerrirremere. 24 Kenhe arratye rarle, Joseph-ele ayenge amangelhe-ileke. Kenhe lyete-arle the arrekantherre ayeye arratye nhenhe ilyeteke ahentye-aneme. Tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele-arle akwetethe tnakwarreme tyerrtye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilyentye akngerre. Kele apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areyele-arlke akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretye-kwenye-arle renhe tnakewarreyakenhe re angkerlenge itne renhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme.

25 “Ye, arrantherre-ame ayenge awerne arrekatherre angkerlenge? The arrekatherre ayeye akweke iletaye ahentye-aneme Elijah ikwere-akerte re iletaye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arrule anthurre-arle anetyarteke apmere Israel ikwerele. Ikwerele ureke Ngkarte Re kwatye yernetyakenhe year urrpyeteke-atwetye aneke, apmere yanhe ikwerele merneke arrangwe anthurre aneke, tyerrtye ingkirrenyete angayakwe anthurre anerrirreke. Kenhe arelhe warlekwerte arunthe areye apmere Israel-eke-artweye areye anerrirreke. 26 Kenhe Ngkartele Elijah renhe arelhe warlekwerte yanhe areye-kerne yernetyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Kenhe Re akenhe renhe arelhe warlekwerte anyente-kerne yerneke apmere Zarephath-ele aneke-arle-kerne apmere akngerre Sidon ikwerele. Arelhe yanhe re Israel-eke-artweye anetyakenhe-arle.

27 “Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre ayeye akweke arpenhe awethe iletaye artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre Elisha ikwere-akerte arrule anthurre-arle anekeke apmere nhenhe Israel-ele. Kenhe nhenhe ikwerele ureke, tyerrtye rikerte arunthe areye anerrirretyarte utyene-akerte-arle areye anerrirretyarte. Kenhe Elisha-le ikwerele areye angkwerre-iwetyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Kenhe re akenhe Naaman-ante ware renhe-arle angkwerre-iweke apmere arpenhe Syria-arenye ante-arle, kenhe re Israel-eke-artweye anetyakenhe, re apmere arpenhe-arenye.”

28 Nhenge Jew areyele awerrirrerleng angkentye Jesus-ele itneke ileke, itne ikwere ahele-irrerirreke. 29 Kele itne tnerirremele renhe arntirrkwe-warremele apmere yanhe-ngentyele renhe akngerlte-iweke apwerte itwe-kerne-arle. Itne anteme renhe apwerte akertne-kerne akngerlte-iweke, itne ahentye-anerrirremele renhe apwerte akertne-ngentyele ankerte-iwerrirremele renhe atwerrirretyehenge. 30 Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke-ngentyele anpere ware alheke.

Jesus-ele arrentye artwe-ngentyele aywepeme

31 Ikwere-iperre Jesus apmere Nazareth-engentyele alheke apmere Capernaum-eke irrpenheke, apmere akngerre Galilee ampinye ikwere. Kenhe Arle Apurrke Saturday-ele re apmere ikwere-kerne alhemele nthenhele-arle itne angkerretyarte itnenhe akwetethenhele akaltyele-anthetyete Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte. 32 Renhe angkerleng awemele itne akngerre anthurre atnulkeke rarle nhenge akngerre anthurre itelarentye angkerleng.

33 Kenhe Jesus-ele apmere yanhe ikwerele akaltyele-anthemele akwete kenhe artwe anyente arrentye-arle ikwerele-arleng aneme-akerte re ikwere-kerne apetyete. Arrentye Jesus-eke arnterre arlkeke, 34 “Jesus Nazareth-arenye-aye, anwernenhe impemele alhaye. Unte-ame anwernenhe irrerirreke atwetyete apetyete? The ngenhe itelareme. Unte apele Artwe Mwerre Akngerre Ngkartele-arle yerneke!”

35 Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe arrentye renhe ileke, “Awethe angketyalaye! Nterte-irraye! Artwe nhenhenge-ntyete arratintyaye!” Kenhe arrentye re akenhe artwe renhe ahele-kerne ankerte-iwemele. Kele yanhe-ngentyele arrentye re artwe ikweringe-ntyete arratemele impemele alheke. Kele artwe re mwerre anteme aneke.

36 Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe apatewarreke anthurre angkerremele imerte, “Nthakenhe-ame re angkeme? Iweninge-arle-ame, re untherle-apemele angkentye arpenhe ngangkerle ilerle-apeme? Nhenge re angkemele, arrentye areyele angkentye anyente-ante awemele impetyete.” 37 Kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyete itne ayeye Jesus-akerte antekelhe-iletayame.

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke angkwerre-iweme
(Matthew 8:14-17; Mark 1:29-34)*

³⁸ Ikwere iperre-ngentyele, Jesus re apmere yanhe-ngentyele imperle-
alhemele apmere Simon-kenhe-werne alheke. Mwerikwe Simon-kenhe
rlkerte anthurre apmere kwenele intekenge, amperleng anthurre re
awelheke. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areyele ikwerele-arleng anerrirremele
renhe apayuthnerrirreke rlkerte renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. ³⁹ Kele Jesus
re rlkerte ikwere-werne itweke-irremele ikwere itwele tneleme rlkerte
renhe ilemele, "Arelhe nhenhe imperle-alhemele arratintyaye!" Kele
iparrpe anthurre rlkerte imperle-alhemele arratintyeye, arelhe re akenhe
mwerre-arle-irrerleng. Re akeme-irremele merne-arlke iteke kele Jesus-
arlke anthemele arrpenhe areye-arlke.

⁴⁰ Kele alernnge irrpeke-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apmere yanhe
ikwere areye-ngentyele rlkerte itnekenhe areye Jesus-werne akngetye-
warreke itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke. Itne rlkerte arrpenheke-
arrpenhe areye-akerte anerrirreke kenhe arrpenhe areye-arle arrentye-
arle itnekele-arleng anerrirreme-akerte. Kenhe Jesus re itnenhene iltyele
anpemele anyenteke-anyente re itnenhene ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke.

⁴¹ Kenhe arrentye areye akenhe tyerrtye areye-ngentyele arratintyeye.
Nhenge arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele arratintyemele, itne
arlkemele Jesus ikwere angkerrirretyenhenge, "Unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-
arle!" Itne itelarerrirreke renhe-arle, renhe anthurre Ngkartele-arle
akngakemele ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe
itnenhene ileke ikwere-akerte nterte-irrerirretyeke, arrpenhe areyeke
iletiale.

⁴² Kenhe arlte ingweleme arrpenhele, alernnge arratintyerleng, Jesus
re apmere renhe impemele alheke tyerrtye areye-ketye. Kenhe tyerrtye
areyele arrpenhe rlkerte areye-arle ikwere-werne akngetyewarrekeke
ikwere apale untherrirremele, renhe aretyete-alheke apayuthnerrirreke
apmere itnekenhe-werne alpemele anetyeke. ⁴³ Kenhe Jesus re it-
neke angkirtneke, "Arrangkwe, arrantherre arrekantherre-arrpe ware
itirrewarreme, kenhe Ngkartele ayenge nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye
ingkirreke itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ikwere-akerte ilettyeke. The itneke ile-
tyeke Ngkarte-arle alartetye ingkirrekeke apmere arrpe-anenheke. Alak-
enhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge-arle apmere nhenhele arrekantherrenge
anetyakenhe, ayenge-arle apmere arrpenhe-werne-arle alhetyeke. Kele
ayenge alheme."

⁴⁴ Ikwere-iperrele, Jesus re apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alheke Judea
ikwerele-arlke unthemele tyatyete arrpe-anenhe Jew areye-kenhe areye-
werne nthenhele-arle itne angkerretyarte akwetethenhe areyele-arlke
unthemele. Re itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ilettyarte.

5

*Jesus-ele irrpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre urrpetye akngakeme renhe
apenterlte-apetyeke
(Matthew 4:18-22; Mark 1:16-19; John 1:35-42)*

¹ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus kwatye alaye Gennesaret-ele ankarrele tne-
me, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme ikwere-werne apetyewarreleng, re akenhe
itnenhene Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte akaltyele-antheme. Tyerrtye areye an-
teme ikwere-werne itwaneme-itwaneme apetyewarreke, ankerte-ankerte-
iwerremele. ² Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe boat atherre aremele ankarrele

interle-anerrerlenge. Artwe irrpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre areyekenhe, itne-arle arne renhe-atherre ankarreke imperlte-alhemele alherlte-eweke, net itnekenhe areye alhewewarreye. ³ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe boat anyenteke antyeke, Simon-kenheke, re Simon ikwere ileke arne renhe kwatye-werne-atheke ankerte-iwetyeke akweke ware. Kenhe boat ikwearerleke re arrernelhemele anteme, tyerrtye itnenhene akaltyele-antherle-aneke.

⁴ Itnenhene akaltyele-antheke-arle-iperre, re Simon renhe ileke, “Boat ngkwihne kwatye iperte-werne anteme akngaye. Kele net akngerre yanhe areye arrekatherrenhe kwatye-werne iwerrirraye irrpennge areye arntirrkwetyenhenge.”

⁵ Simon re angkirtneke, “Ayenge apele, anwerne-arle ingwartentye irrpennge areyekenhe apale untheke, arrangkwe akwete, apelkele anthurre. Kenhe unte akenhe anwernenhe net kwatye kwene-werne iwetyeke utererne, kele the anteme-arle net itnenhene kwatye kwene-werne awethe iwetyenhe lyete irrpennge inetyeke.”

⁶ Itne anteme kwatye iperte ikwere-werne boat-enge alhemele, net itnenhene kwatye kwene-werne awethe anteme iwerrirreke. Kele ikweringentye itne irrpennge arunthe anthurre arntirrkweke, net itnekenhe kele ingkwe ultakerlenge. ⁷ Kenhe alakenhe-irreketye-arle, itne altye itnekenhe areyekenhe arlkerrirremele iltye-irrerirreke, boat arpenhenge-arle anerrirremeke, “Apyewarrraye, anwerne artangentye arntirrkewarreye.” Kele itne apetyewarremele, itne ingkirreke-arle irrpennge areye arne ikwere-atherre aneme ingkirreke anthurre arrennewarreke. Kenhe boat re-atherre akenhe ingkwe anthurre alhekwarle-irrerle-anerreme, irrpennge akngerre anthurrenenge.

⁸⁻¹⁰ Peter-arlike, James John atherre, alere Zebedee-kenhe atherre-arlike, artwe irrpennge arntirrkwentye akngerre arpenhe areye-arlike, itne ingkirreke anthurre apatewarremele angkerreke, “Irrpennge nhenhe areye nthenhe-ngentye-arle?”

Nhenge Simon Peter-ele aremele nthakenhe-irrerlenge re Jesus-nge ularre amperere-arlengenge arrernelheke. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Ngkartaye, ayenge artwe akurnenge, atyengetye alhaye.”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Iwennhenge? Atere-irretyalaye! Kenhe lyetenge-arle unte akaltye-irrerne irrpennge areye arntirrkwemele. Kenhe lyete-ngentye tharle ngenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe, kenhe unte akenhe artwe-arlike arelthe-arlike arntirrkwetyeke Ngkarte-werne-atheke unte akngetyenyehenge itnenhene ingkirreke anthurre. Itne anteme atyinhententye akngerre irretyehenge.”

¹¹ Ikwere iperrele itne anteme boat kwatye-ngentye ankarre-werne tyarre-inerrirreke. Kele Simon-arlike, James-arlike, John-arlike arne ingkirreke itnekenhe-arle iwerlte-alhemele, Jesus renhe apentemele alherlte-eweke ikweringenge.

*Jesus-ele artwe rilkerte angkwerre-iweme
(Matthew 8:1-4; Mark 1:40-44)*

¹² Jesus apmere arpenhe ikwerele aneke, artwe re akenhe rilkerte anthurre-arle aneke, utyene akngerre-akerte. Nhenge re Jesus aremele amperere-arlengenge tneke renhe apayuthnemele, “Jesus-aye, ayenge utyene nhenhe angkwerre-iwaye. The itelareme unte-arle ayenge angkwerre-iwemere.”

¹³ Kele Jesus-ele iltye ikwrenhele renhe anpeke, ikwere angkirtnemele, “The ngenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke ahentye-aneme.” Kenhe iparrpe anthurrele utyene akngerre uyerrerrlengenge, yenpe alyere-alyere-irremele.

¹⁴ Kenhe yanhe iperrengenge Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyale tharle ngenhe angkwerre-iweke. Angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkeme, kenhe arrekwele kwertengerle tyatye-arenyeke imer-nelhetyeke alhaye ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iweke. Kele re ngenhe areke-arle-iperre ilemele yenpe ngkwinhe ulkere anteme, kele thipe akweke atherre inaye ampetyeke Ngkarteke yanhe atherre tyawerrelyele antheyenhenge. Kele mwerrantye mpwareke-ngentyele itne itelarerrirre-hyenge unte-arle mwerre-irrekege.”

¹⁵ Kenhe artwe yanhele ingkirrekeke ileke. Kenhe ayeye Jesus ikwere-akerte anteke-irremele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne. Atningke itne Jesus-werne apetyewarreke renhe awerrirretyeke rikerte itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke. ¹⁶ Kenhe re-arrpe alheke alengke-iwelhemele Akngeye ikweren-heke akertne-werne-atheke angketyeke.

Jesus-ele artwe tharre renhe apmere Capernaum-enge angkwerre-iweme (Matthew 9:1-8; Mark 2:1-12)

¹⁷ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus re ilthe kwene ikwerele anetyame. Tyer-tye arrpenhe arunthe areye-arlke apmere yanhe ikwerele anerrirreke. Kenhe artwe arrpenheme angkentye Ngkarteke-kenhe akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, Pharisee areye-arlke yanhele anerrirreke. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye apmere akweke arrpenhe areye-ngentyele apetyewarreke, apmere Galilee-ngentyele-arlke, apmere Judea-ngentyele-arlke, apmere akngerre Jerusalem-engentyele-arlke. Apmere ikwere-arenye areyele renhe awerrirremele Ngkarteke Ikwere-akerte akaltyele-anthemele itneke ilerlengge.

Kenhe Ngkartele ngangkere Ikwerenhe renhe antheke re tyerrtye it-nenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. ¹⁸ Re itnenhene akaltyele-anthemele kwenele aneke, kenhe artwe urrpetyele artwe anathe renhe antyamele-arlengge ikwere-werne akngetyewarreke. Itne renhe kwene-werne akngetyeke Jesus-nge arrwekeleke athenetyeke. ¹⁹ Kenhe itne renhe Jesus-ekewerne uyarne itwe-ilewarreme, tyerrtye atningkele-arle iwerre itne-ketye aperrrelengge. Kele itne ikwere-akerte ilthe akertneke antyerrirreke, apmere akertnyene altywere-ilemele, Jesus-arle tneme-akerte anthurre. Ikwerenge-ntyeye itne artwe anathe renhe antyamele-arle intemeke renhe kwene-ilerrirreke Jesus ikwere-werne-atheke. Kele re Jesus-nge arrwekele inteke.

²⁰ Jesus-ele itelareke artwe yanhe areyele-arle arratye anthurre itelareke, re anteme artwe anatheke angkeke, “Artwe akwerrkaye, arne iwenhe apeke akurne unte mpwareke-arle kele the akurne itnenhe urrparetyenhenge, unte Ngkarteke ipeltye-irremele.”

²¹ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe areye akenhe, angkentye Ngkarteke-kenhe-arle akaltyele-anthetyarteke, yanhe ikwerele anerrirreke. Nhenge itne awerrirremele iwenhe Jesus artwe anathe ikwere angkerlengge, itne-arrpe anteme angkerreke, “Re alakenhe angketyale anetyeke! Re kwenhe Ngkarteke anetyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkarteke-arle re-arrpe-arle akngerre anthurre-arle akurne areye lyete urrparetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrenyeken-gentyele.”

²² Kele Jesus-ele itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere-akerte itirreme imerte itneke angkemele, “Arrantherre akurnentye itirretyale anetyeke! ²³ Arrantherre-arle ayenge areke-arle artwe nhenheke ayenge angkerlengge, kenhe arrantherre akenhe iwenhe apeke renhe aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele arrantherre apeke-arle atyenge apale itirreme ayenge-arle ware angkerlengge, kele arrantherre itirretyakenhe tharle mpwaretyeke.

²⁴ Kele ayenge lyete angkeme artwe inwerre nhenheke renhe mwerre-iletyeke. Kele arrantherre renhe areme, artwe inwerre nhenhe akngel-hetyakenhe akeme-irrerlenge, kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge nthakenhe-arle ayenge arrekwele angkeke, the, Alere alkerre-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-ilerreme mpwaretyeke.” Re anteme awethe angkeke artwe inwerre ikwere, “Artwe-aye, akeme-irraye, antyame ngkwinhe inemele apmere-werne alpaye!”

²⁵ Kele imerte artwe anathe re akeme-irreke, antyame ikwerenhe inemele, arratenheke, tyerrtye ingkirrekenge alkngeenge. Re apmewerne alpemele alyelhemele Ngkarte renhe-arle mwerre mpwareke-werne-atheke. ²⁶ Nhenge artwe anathe akeme-irremele kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke apatewarrerlenge, kele arraty Ngkarte renhe akangkewarremele, alakenhe angkerremele, “Anwerne alakenhe arrekwele aretyakenhe.”

*Jesus-ele artwe Levi apayuthneme renhe apentetyeke
(Matthew 9:9-13; Mark 2:13-17)*

²⁷ Kele artwe anathe renhe-arle angkwerre-iweke-arle iperrele, Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-ngentye imperle-alhemele alheke. Re alhemele areke artwe Levi arritnye iwerre iterele ilthe akwekele anerle-anerlenge apwerte ngkweltye inemele government-eke. Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Apetyaye, ayenge apentetyeke.” ²⁸ Kele Levi akeme-irremele arne ikwerenhe areye impeke apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele.

²⁹ Ikwerenge-ntyete Levi-le Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngemele arlkwerle-anerretyete. Yanhe ikwerele Levi-le merne-arlike kere-arlike arunthe itemele re apayuthneke arrpenhe areye tax mane-arle inerrir-etyarteke re-arrpe-arteke apetyetyeke arlkwerirretyete. Apmere yanhe kwene ikwerele Jesus re arrnelhemele arlkweke atyewe ikwerenhe areyele-arlike, arrpenhe areyele-arlike. ³⁰ Kenhe Pharisee arrpenheme-arlike arrpenhe areye-arlike angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle akaltyele-anthetyarteke apmere yanhe ikwerele anerrirreke. Itne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke angkerirreke, “Iwenheke-arle-ame arrantherre apurtele arlkwerirreme akurne yanhe areyele-arlenge?”

³¹ Nhenge Jesus-ele Pharisee itnenhene awemele itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe awerrirraye! Tyerrtye mwerre areyele ngangkerreke aretyeke ar-rangkwe! Rlkerte areyele-ante-arle renhe aretyeke alheme. ³² Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme ayenge-arle apetyeke-athene nhenge mwerre areye ikngwetyeke. Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle tyerrtye akurne areye ikngwetyeke apetyeke. Kenhe nhenhe akurne areyeke-arle ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke, itnenhene apayuthnetyeke akurne-arle itne mpwarerle-anemenge itne utepe-irretyete mwerre anteme anetyeke.”

*Jesus-ele itnenhene akaltyele-antheme angkentye akngerre lyetenye
ikwerenhe-akerte
(Matthew 9:14-17; Mark 2:18-22)*

³³ Kele ikwerenge-ntyete, tyerrtye areyele Jesus renhe apayuthnerrir-reke, “Urreke-arle arlte akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhenge, atyewe John-kenhe areyele-arlike Pharisee-kenhe areyele-arlike merne arlkwerirretyakenhe arlte anyentele ingwartentyete. Iwenhenge-arle-ame apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele akwetethe merne arlkweme, arraretyakenhele-arlike?”

³⁴ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Atyewe John-kenhe areyele-arlke Pharisee areyele-arlke, itne angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe apenterlte-anemele akwete. Kenhe atyewe atyinhe areyele akenhe angkentye akngerre lyetenye atyinhe apentewarreme. The ar-rekantherre ayeye impene nhenhe iletayeke tyerrtye areye-arle anewe akerrretenheke-akerte, arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke angkentye akngerre lyetenye atyinhe-akerte. Nhenge artwele apeke anewe-akemele, atyewe atningkele-arle apurte-irremele akangkentye merne arlkwerrirretyeke. Re itnekenge akwete anemele, itne arlkwerrirremenge akwete. ³⁵ Kele yanhe-ngentye arppenhe areyele artwe renhe atyewe ikwerenhenge arntwirrkemele akngeme. Kele alakenhe ikweringe itne, irrare-irremenge-arle, merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itne akenhe ayenge arntirrkemele akngeme atyinhe apententye akngerre areyele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlunge.” *

³⁶ Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerlunge itnenhene akaltye-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke, “Ayenge itirremele ayeye mantere angkweye-akerte arrekantherre iletayeke arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke angkentye akngerre lyetenye atyinhe-akerte. Mantere angkweye re apeke alterrelhentye aneme, kenhe awethe renhe mantere mwerre alkarlele impeltye-iletayeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe re akenhe awethe alterrelheketye-arle.

³⁷ Jesus-ele itneke ileke angkentye alengkiwentye arppenhe ngkwarle-kenhe ayakwethe-akerte. “Awethe anteme angkentye arppenhe-ulkere nhenhe awerrirraye ngkwarle-kenhe yakwethe-akerte. Artwe arppenhele mpwareme yakwethe kere yenpe-ngentye ngkwarle lyetenye akwerntyeketye atnyenemele. Kenhe re akenhe yakwethe angkweyeke ngkwarle lyetenye akwerntyeketye arrangkwe-arle, re apeke ngkwarle lyetenye thelemele ngkwarle rarle akurne-arle-irrerlunge. Yakwethe angkweyenge, antyerrkenge, alterrelhemele, ngkwarle re altyiwelhemele ahelhe-werne-atheke-arle. ³⁸ Alakenhe-irreme-ketye anteme re ngkwarle lyetenye akwernemele yakwethe atyete-atyete mwerre lyetenyeke-arleke kele yakwethe re mwerre alterrelhetyakenhe-arle aneme kele yakwethe uthene ngkwarle uthene kele mwerre-arle aneme. ³⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye antywenhe-antywenhe itne ngkwarle angkweye antywerreke-arle-iperre itne angkerirremele, ‘Ngkwarle angkweye nhenhe-arle mwerre anthurre, ngkwarle lyetenye alkarle yanhe-arteke antyange!’

“Kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, itne ngkwarle angkweye renhe uyerrelhe-ilekarle-iperre, kenhe itne akenhe ngkwarle lyetenye alkarleke awethe untherrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle.” Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angkeke itne-arle angkentye ikwerenhe Moses-kenheke-arleke anyentelhe-ileme-ketye.

6

Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhene arlte apurrke Ngkarte-kenhe-akerteke akaltye-anthemye
(Matthew 12:1-8; Mark 2:23-28)

¹ Arlte Saturday-ele, arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhele nhenge, Jesus, apententye akngerre areye-akerte merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre-arle amangkeke-mpele alheke. Kele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye

* **5:35** Alakenhe-arle Jesus angketyame ikwere-arrpe-akerte, re itelareke urreke-arle arppenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle renhe inetyenhe raketyenhenge imerte renhe irrerlunge atwemele. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irrare-irremele merne arlkwetyakenhe-arle anerlunge.

akenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele, itnenhene iltyele urlkernewarremele, arlkwerlte-aperlenghe alherlte-apemele. ² Kenhe Pharisee arrpenhemele itnenhe areke merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye inerlenghe imerte itne Jesus-eke angkemele, "Aye, nhenhe araye! Arlte apurrkele apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele kwenhe merne ulpe mpwarentye akngerre ntange areye akemele arlkweme. Itne urrkapemele kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe ultakeme. Kenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe alakenhe-arle, arlte apurrkenghe urrkapetyale anetyeke."

³⁻⁴ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, "Kele arrantherre-ame aretyakenhe pipe-nge David-arle angayakwe-irremele alheke ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe-werne imerte merne impene-werne renhe arlkwemele imerte arrpenhe areye ikweringe-arle aneke areye arlkwetyeke anthemele. Kele arraty-arle angkentye ileme kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyele-ante merne renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke imerte merne renhe arlkwemele itnenhe ilettyakenhe-arle aneke itne-arle angayakwe anekenge ware.

⁵ "Yewe, arrantherre itelaretyakenhe-arle ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alartetye atyeperre, the kwenhe ilettyenhe nthakenhe-irretyeke arlte apurrkenghe." Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke Pharisee areyeke.

Jesus-ele artwe iltye tharre akurne-akerte renhe angkwerre-iweme

⁶ Arlte apurrke Jew areye-kenhe arrpenhele, Jesus awethe alheke tyaty itne-kenheke irrpemele itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyame. Apmere ikwerele re artwe iltye akwe-arraty tharre akurne-akerte renhe areke. ⁷ Kenhe Pharisee areye-arlike, angkentye akngerreke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike yanhe ikwerele tnerrireke. Itne Jesus renhe arerrirretyame rarle artwe iltye tharre akurne-akerte renhe Arlte Apurrke nhenhele re apeke-arle mpwaremele angkwerre-iwetyenheke. Kenhe re apeke-arle artwe renhe angkwerre-iweme, kele imerte Jesus ikwere itne alakenhe rarle angkerrirretyenhege, "Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe renhe-arle ultakeme?"

⁸ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene itelareke, ikwere-arle itne itirrewarreke. Kele re anteme artwe iltye tharre akurne-akerte ikwere angkeke, "Akemirre, nhenhe-werne apetyaye." Kele artwe re akeme-irreke tnemele.

⁹ Re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, "Nthakenhe-ame angkentye Moses-kenhele ileme? Anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alpe-eme-ilettyeke, arrpenhe renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke arlte apurrkele apeke? Ithwenge apeke. Alakenhe apeke ileme, anwerne apekele tyerrtye arrpenhe rilkerte-ilemele itnenhe uyerrelhe-ilerlenghe."

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele Pharisee itnenhene areye-arlike angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike areke. Kele re artweke iltye tharre-akerte angkeke, "Iltye ngkwinhe aternelhaye!" Kenhe artwe re iltye ikwerenhe aternelheke, kenhe iltye re akenhe mwerre-arle-irrerlenghe. ¹¹ Nhenge Pharisee areyele-arlike angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike Jesus arerrirreke artwe-inpearle mwerre-arle-irrekeke, itne ikwere ahele anthurre irrerirreke. Apurterirrerirremele itne arretyelhetyelhe-ilerreke Jesus ikwere, "Nthakenhe-ame anwerne renhe ayakeme yanhe-arteke awethe mpwaretyale anetyeke?"

Jesus-ele artwe twelve pele itnenhene ikwere-arrpe akngakeke renhe apenterlte-apetyeke
(Matthew 10:1-4; Mark 3:13-18)

¹² Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus apmere ikwerenge-ntyeye imperle-alhemele arnpenheke apwerte-werne Ngkarteke angketyeke. Ingwartentye ikwere angkeke. ¹³ Kenhe arlthe ingweleme arrpenhele re tyerrtye itneke arlkeke apwerte akertneke ikwere-werne antyetyeke, renhe-arle apenterlthe-apeme areyeye. Kele ikwere iperrele re artwe twelwe pele akngakeke angkentye ikwere-akerte-arle ilerlthe-apetyekeke. ¹⁴ Arritnye nhenhe itnekenhe; Simon arritnye Peter-arle arritnye arrpenhe ikw-erenhe aneke, Andrew, nhenhe re ateyikwe Peter-kenhe, James, John, Philip, Bartholomew, ¹⁵ Matthew, Thomas, James alerikwe Alphaeus-kenhe, Simon atwentye akngerre re, ¹⁶ Judas alerikwe James-kenhe, ane Judas Iscariot. Urreke Judas nhenhe re alartetye Jew areyekenhe areyeye ilettye-alhetyenhe itne Jesus renhe arntirrkewarrerenge atwerrirretyeke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akaltye-anthemele itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke

(Matthew 4:23-25)

¹⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus re-arlke atyewe ikw-erenhe areye-arlke apwerte yanhe-ngentye atnarnpewarremele. Kele Jesus re aneke artwe-arlke, arelthe-arlke, ampe-arlke akngerrele-arlenge. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentye Jesus ikwere-werne apetyewarremele awerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye apmere Judea-ngentye-arlke, Jerusalem-engentye-arlke apetyewarreke. Arrpenhe areye apmere Tyre-ngentye-arlke, Sidon-engentye-arlke apetyewarreke akngerre areye, apmere nhenhe atherre-ngentye areye kwatye alaye itere-ngentye. ¹⁸ Kele tyerrtye ingkirreke itne ikwere-werne apetyewarremele awerrirretyeke akaltye-antherlenge, re rlkerte itnenhene areye-arlke angkwerre-iwetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye arrentye areye-arle itnekele-arlenge anerrirreme-akerte. Kenhe Jesus arrentye itneke arlkeke, "Arrentye ingkirreke anthurre-aye, tyerrtye yanhe areyengentye alherlthe-iwaye!" Kenhe itne mwerre-irrerirrenge. ¹⁹ Arratye apelaye, ngangkere tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe-ngentye arratemele rlkerte yanhe areye anerrirrenge-arle angkwerre-iweke. Kenhe itne ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele Jesus renhe anperirretyeke.

Nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke arratye mwerre anerrirremele itne arnterre akangkewarreme anteye

(Matthew 5:1-12)

²⁰ Kele Jesus-ele atyewe ikw-erenhe areye aremele itneke angkeke, "Kele mwerre-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itne Ngkartenge arrekwelele tnerlenge itelarelhemele itne iwenhe-arteke apure-irremele.

Kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ngkartele atyewe Ikw-erenhe-arle aketyenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aremele, alakenhenge anteme itne akangkentye anetyenhe.

²¹ Kenhe arrantherre apeke merne arlkwerirretyeke atnyenetyakenhe, kele mwerre-arle.

Akangkewarrraye! Kenhe Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe atnerte anhelke-ilettyenhe arrantherre akangkewarreyenhenge.

Kenhe arrantherre lyete alhwarpe-irremele arnterrirretyenhe, kele-arle. Urreke arrantherre atherremele anerrirretyenhenge.

²² Arrantherre atyewe areye, ayenge apenterlthe-apemele, arrantherre Alere-kenhe alkere-arenye-arle ahelhe nhenhele akweke intekeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrpenhe areye arrekantherre anhelhewarremele apeke,

anywerrirremele ikwele-arerrirremele.

Itne-arle arrekantherre areye-akerteke urrtiyirrewarreyenhe, arrantherre-arle atyinhe anerrirrerlenghe.

Kele mwerre-arle. Akangkewarraye!

²³ Akangkentye anthurre anerrirraye akwetethe anthurre. Kenhe arrule anthurre re akenhe tyerrtye areye artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeke ahentye-kwenye-irrerirretyarte. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre yanhe areye-arteke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre.

Kenhe Ngkarteke akenhe arne mwerre anthurre-arle arrekantherre alkere akertnele atnyenerle-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkewarraye kenhe arpenhe yanhe areye arrekantherre ahentye-anerrirretyakenhenge.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angeke.

²⁴ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, Jesus arpenhe areyeke angeke tnerirrerlenghe-arle renhe awerrirremele, “Kenhe lyete rarle arrantherre arne ingkirrenyeke atnyenewarreme, kenhe arle ingkernenge, Ngkarteke-arle arrenhantherrenhe akayake-iletyakenhe anteme, arrantherre-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele ingkirrenyeke kele atnyenewarrerlenghe.

²⁵ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe merne akngerre arlkwerirretyeke lyete. Kenhe urreke rarle akenhe arrantherre angayakwe anthurre anerrirretyenhe, merne-arlike anetyakenhe arlkwerirretyeke, arrangkwe anthurre.

Kenhe arrantherre atherrewarreme lyete, kenhe urreke rarle arrantherre alhwarpe-irrerirremele arrangkewarremele artnerirretyenhe.

²⁶ Kenhe lyete apele tyerrtye areye arrekantherre mwerre angkerrirreme. Kenhe arle arrule angkentye yanhe itneke anwerneke arrange-arrange areye mwerre rarle angkerrirretyarte, itne akenhe akwele angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke ilelheke, itne urrtiyirretye-arle ilerirretyarte. Alakenhe-arle akurne anthurre-arle.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arne ingkirrenyeke arrekantherrenhe akurne-irrerirretyenhe, arrantherre-arle akurne itelarentye akngerre yanhe areye-arteke anerrirrerlenghe.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus re arpenhe areyeke ileke.

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-antheme arpenhe areyeke mwerre anerrirretyeke itnenhene atwirtntyale anerrirretyeke

²⁷ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angeke, “Lyete-arle ayenge nhenhe ikwere angketyenhe: Angwenhe re apeke arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe, arrantherre akenhe itneke mwerre-arle anerrirrerlenghe.

²⁸ Kenhe angwenhe apeke arrekantherre angkentye akurne angkemele, iltemele apeke, arrekantherre apeke urrtiyirremele-arlike ilerleke, kele akenhe Ngkarteke itneke-akerte angkaye, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale Re itneke mwerre anetyenhenge. ²⁹ Kenhe angwenhele apeke ngenhe arrelyenngge akwe-arraty atwerlenghe, renhe impaye, atwirtntyale. Kenhe kele anteye-arle, ngenhe arrelyenngge akwangeny-ampinye atwerlenghe aneye. Kenhe angwenhele apeke mantere ngkwihne ngkwenge-ngentyele rakerlenghe, renhe anthaye, mantere arpenhe areye-arlike. ³⁰ Kenhe angwenhele apeke ngenhe arneke apayuthnerlenghe, renhe anthaye. Ikwere-ketye ayene-iletyale, renhe ware anthaye. Renhe apayuthntyale arne renhe re, re anteme anthintye-alpetyeke, arrangkwe-arle.

³¹ “Arrpenheme apeke ngkwenge mwerre anetyakenhe, kele anteye-arle. Kenhe unte rarle arrekwele itneke mwerre anaye.

³²⁻³³ “Tyerrtye nhenhe itne akurne akwetethe mwerre-arlike anerrirretyakenhe, kenhe itne-arrpe re akenhe mwerreke-mwerre-arle. Kenhe nhenhe itne ahentye-anerrirreme itneke-arle ahentye-anerrirrepirremeke. Kenhe nhenhe areye itne-arle ahentye-kwenye-arle itneke-arle ahentye-kwenye anerrirrepirremeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe itneke-ante ware mwerre anerrirreme arrekantherre-ante-arle itne mwerre anerrirrepirremeke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe akurne itne-arteke-arle. Ngkarte-arle angkemele, arrekantherre ilemele yanhe rarle mwerre anetyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre rarle itneke-akerte mwerre-arle anetyeke-arle itne apeke-arle arrekantherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirremeke kenhe mwerre-arle anerrirrerlenghe itneke.

³⁴ “Kenhe tyerrtye akurne-arle anerrirrepirremeke, itne arrpenhe areyeke mane antherrirrepirreme. Itne-arle itelarerrirremele itnenhene-arle itne anthirtnewarreyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areye apeke mane itnenhene-arle atnyenewarreme anthirtnewarreyakenhele, kenhe akurne itne itnenhene mane awethe anthirtnewarreyeke, arrangkwe anteme. Kenhe arrantherre-arle akurne itne-arteke anerrirretyale! Kenhe arpenhe areyeke mane antherrirraye. Itne apeke ithwenge itnenhene anthirtnewarreme, arrangkwe apeke. Itneke apeke atnyenewarreme, kele rarle. Kele kenhe mane yanhe areye akwenpele-arle antherrirre. Kenhe Ngkarte Re akenhe arrekantherre kele rarle akangketyenhenge mwerre-arle. ³⁵ Kenhe Ngkarte akangkentye-arle aneme tyerrtye areye mwerre-arle anerrirremeke akurne-arle anerrirremeke-arlike. Kenhe Ngkartele arne mwerre areye antheke mwerre itnenhene-ante, kenhe itne akangkewarrerlenghe Ngkarteke. Kenhe Re akenhe arne areye antheke tyerrtye akurne itnenhene, kenhe itne ikwere akangkewarreyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Ngkarte itneke ingkirrenyeke anthurre akangkemele akwete aneme. Kenhe ikwere iperre-ngentyele arrantherre ingkirreke anyente aneme anetyeke, kenhe arrantherre rarle itneke-akerte mwerre-arle anetyeke-arle itne apeke-arle arrekantherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirremeke, kenhe mwerre-arle anerrirrerlenghe itneke-akerte. Kenhe kele mane renhe itnenhene anthaye itne mane renhe anthintye-alpetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre apeke tyerrtye yanhe areyeke alakenhe re ahentye-anerrirreme, kenhe Ngkarte Akertnyeneyenyele arrenhantherrenhe ampe Ikwerenhe areye-arle atniwetyenhe. Rarle arne mwerre akngerre areye arrekantherre atnyeneme. ³⁶ Arratye apelaye, arrpenhe itnenhene areye-arlike mwantye-mwantye-ilemele Ngkarte anwerne-kenhele-arteke, arrpenhe itneke mwerre anerrirraye Rarle aneme-arteke.”

Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyarte.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme arrpenhe areyeke arratye mwerre anerrirretyeke itnenhe ilpernetyale
(Matthew 7:1-6)

³⁷ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areye ilperneme, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe ilpernerlenghe. Nhenhetetye mpwarewarraye! Kele alkgwirrewarraye akurne itne-arle mpwarewarremeke, kele imerte Ngkarte alkgwirretyenhe akurne arrantherre-arle mpwarewarremeke. ³⁸ Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe itnenhene akweke ware antherrirreme, kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akweke ware anthetyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenhe itnenhene

arunthe anthurre antherrirreme, kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arunthe anthurre anthetyenhenge. Alakenhe anthurre rarle anetyenhe lyete, arrantherre arppenhe areye itneke akangkewarreye, itnenhene arne areye antherirremele, kenhe Ngkarte arrekantherre-arle akangkemele arne areye anthetyenhe, ingkirrenyeke anthurre renhe arrekantherre.”

³⁹ Kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, Jesus-ele ayeye artwe pwenge ikwerekerte ileke, itne akaltye-irreyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. “Nhenge pwenge arppenhele pwenge arppenhe arntwirrkerle-apeme ratherre imerte alhemele iperte akngerreke atnyerle-anerremele. ⁴⁰ Kenhe kele awethe, ampe urreye akaltye-irreyakenhe anyikwe re-arteke. Kenhe akngeyele apeke alerikwe renhe ingkirreke anthurre akaltyele-antherlenge, kenhe re anteme ingkirreke ikwere akaltye-irrerlenge anyikwe re-arteke.”

⁴¹⁻⁴² Kele anteme Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arppenhe ileke, itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. “Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre akurne-irreme arppenhe areyeke apale angkemele itnenhe arratyete-ilyeteke akwele? Arrantherre itirrewarraye arrekantherre-urrke, urreke arrantherre arppenhe areyeke akenge itirreyenhenge. Jesus-ele itneke arratyete ileke itne apeke-arle arratyete itelarerrirreye itne akurne mpwarerlenge kele Ngkarte-kenhe arppenheke anteme angkemele itnenhe apeke aremele akurne-irrerlenge.”

Ayeye nhenhe merne ntange atherrke arppenheke-arppenhe ikwerekerte-atherre-akerte

(Matthew 7:15-20)

⁴³ Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arppenhe ileke, “Kenhe arne mwerre lterrke alakenhenge-ntyete merne mwerre-arle arrateme. Kenhe arne akurne alakenhenge-ntyete merne akurne-arle arrateme. Kenhe unte apeke arppenhe itneke akwetethe anyurre-irremele angkeme, kele unte arne akurne yanhe areye-arteke-arle aneme. ⁴⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye itne arne arppe-anenhe itneke-ngentyete merne ntange areye itnekenhe ahawethe anthurre itne arerrirreme. Kenhe arrantherre merne utyerrke itnenhene ilpeyenge-ntyete inetyeke arrangkwe. Kenhe unte merne ahakeye itnenhene arne aywerte-ngentyete inetyeke arrangkwe. ⁴⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye iwenhe apeke-arle re akurrkngete itelaremele kenhe re akenhe kele angkyeteke-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye mwerrantye itirrentye akngerre-arle angkentye mwerre akngetye. Tyerrtye mwerrantye angkeme rarle itirrentye mwerre-akerte, arne akurne merne akurne lyapelhe-ileme-arteke, tyerrtye akurnentye angkeme rarle itirrentye akurne-akerte-arle.”

Jesus-ele itneke ayeye nhenhe artwe atherre-akerte ileme

(Matthew 7:24-29)

⁴⁶ Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Kenhe arrantherre arppenhe areyele ayeye atyinhe awerrirreme. Kele arrantherre ayenge awerrirrerlenge, yanhe-ngentyete akenhe arrantherre akurne akwete-arle anerlte-aneme. Nthakenhe anteme arrantherre angkeme ayenge arrekantherrenhe Alartetye aneme? ⁴⁷ Angwenhe apeke atyenge-werne apetyemele, ayeye atyinheke akangkwe-irremele, re apeke Ngkarte Ikwere arratyete mwerre anemele, kele tyerrtye re mwerre rarle aneme. Re atyengenge akwete anthurre anetyenhele. ⁴⁸ Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke alakenhe akaltye anthurre-arle aneme-arteke, re apmere ikwernenhe ahelhe lterrke arteke, apmere yanhe re lterrke akwete tnerle-anetyeke. Kenhe urreke rarle, kwatye akngerre urnteme-arle iperre, urewe akngerre apetyetenhe apmere renhe ultaketyeke artwe rarle arteke renhe. Kenhe

kwatye urewe akngerrele apmere renhe arrkernemele ankerte-iwetyeke kenhe apmere re tnerle-anerlenghe akwete, lterrke anthurre. ⁴⁹ Kenhe the lyete arrekantherre ayeye arppenhe ileme artwe arppenhe ikwere-akerte, rarle apmere arppenhe arteke-akerte. Rarle ahelhe lterrkeke artetyakenhe. Kenhe rarle apmere renhe arteke lhere itere itweke. Kenhe urreke rarle, kwatye akngerre urnteme-arle iperre kwatye urewe akngerre apetyetyenhe apmere renhe ultaketyeke artwe rarle arteke renhe. Iparrpe anthurre kwatyele apmere yanhe renhe akethe-ilyetyenhe. Kenhe arrantherre apeke atyengenge untyemurle-irrerirremele, angkentye atyinhe areyeke akangkwe-irretyakenhe, kenhe kele arrantherre artwe re-arteke apmere ikwerenhe lhere itereke-arle arteke-arteke. Arrantherre akwete-ante itethe anerrirretyakenhe-arle.”

7

Jesus-ele artwe warrkene angkwerre-iweme (Matthew 8:5-13; John 4:43-54)

¹ Kele Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke-arle iperre, arlte urrpetye-ngentyele re apmere arppenhe antekerrenge-ntyeye ayerrere-werne-atheke apmere Capernaum-werne alpeke. ² Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele thultye areyeke alartetye rarle aneke, kenhe artwe nhenhe re akenhe arppenhe alartetyeke warrke-irrerle-anemele apmere Rome-arenye-arle alartetye anekeke. Kenhe thultye areyeke alartetye warrkene anyente ikwerenheke ahentye anthurre aneke, rarle rlkerte akngerre anthurre anemeke apmere Capernaum-ele, ilwetyeke-urletye inteke. ³ Kenhe alartetyele aweke Jesus apmere Capernaum-ele anerlenghe. Kele imerte re alartetye Jew areye-kenhe yerneke Jesus renhe apayuthnetyete-alhetyeke ikwerenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwere apetye-alpetyeke renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. ⁴⁻⁵ Kele Jew alartetye areye Jesus-werne angketyete-alheke, “Kele anwernekenge apetyaye, unte artwe rlkerte anyente nhakwe renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke, rarle nhenge warrkene alartetye thultye areyekenheke, rarle rlkerte-irrekenge. Kenhe thultye areyeke alartetye re akenhe artwe mwerre anthurre. Re Jew areye anwerne ingkirrekeke-arle akangkemele ahentye-anemele anepaneme, re anwerneke tyatye akweke-arle mpwareme-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, unte-ame urrkapentye akngerre rlkerte renhe angkwerre-iwemere?”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus angkirtneke, “Yewe, mpe.” Re itnekenge arnpenheke apmere alartetye thultye-kenhe-werne-atheke. Kenhe itne apmere ikwerenhe itwekelhe-ilemele akenhe kele thultye anyente arrekwele unthemele alartetye renhe ilyetyeke Jesus rarle apetyeme. Kenhe artwe alartetyele renhe awemele, re apure-irremele ikwerenhe arppenheme areye yerneke Jesus ikwere renhe ilyetyeke apetyetyale.

Kele itne Jesus renhe mpepele akwete apetyerlenghe, ikwere angkerrirreke, “Alartetye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe yernerne ngkwenge-werne apetyewarretyeye ayeye nhenhe illerrirretyeke ngkwenge. Re alakenhe angkeke, ‘Alartetye, unte-arle atyengenge akngerre anthurre ulkere, ayenge-arle mwerre anetyakenhe. Apmere atyinhe-werne apetyetyale, ayenge-arle apure-irremenge. ⁷⁻⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ngkwenge-werne ayenge-arrpe apetyetyakenhe apayuthnetyeke, ayenge anerne. The itelareme ngenhe unte-arle Ngkarteke mpwarepareme. Kenhe Re ngenhe ileme mpwaretyeke, nge Renhe awemele, kele nge mpwareme-arle. Alakenhe renhe-arle ayenge warrke-irreme alartetye Rome-arenyeke. Kenhe ayenge alartetye aneme thultye arunthe anthurre-akerte. Ayenge anyenteke angkemele yanhe-werne alhetyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurre

alherleng. Kenhe ayenge apeke anyenteke angkemele, “Nhenhe-werne apetyaye!” Kele re iparrpe anthurre apetyeme. Kenhe ayenge anyenteke angkemele mpwaretyeke, kenhe re iparrpe anthurrele mpwarrerleng. Kele unte-arteke rarle. Kele unte-arle angkemele arteke kenhe iparrpe anthurre urrkapentye akngerre atyinhe re mwerre-irreme.’”

⁹ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re apatemele anthurre imerte tyerrtye areye renhe-arle apenteke areyeye angkemele, “The ngenhe arratyete ileme, artwe nhenhe alartetye-arle aneme thultye atningke rarle Jew anetyakenhe-arle, re akenhe arratyete itirreme tharle mpwaretyeke, Jew areye-arteke kwenye. Apmere nhenhe Israel-enge the arppenhe aretyakenhe artwe nhenhe-arteke-arle arratyete itirremeke tharle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke.”

¹⁰ Kele ikwerenge-ntyete artwe yanhe areye renhe imperlte-alhemele, apmere thultye alartetye-kenhe-werne alperlte-iweke. Apmereke irretyete-alpemele itne arerirreke urrkapentye akngerre renhe-arle mwerre anerle-anerleng, rikerte awethe anetyakenhe.

Jesus-ele arelhe ampe urreye warlekwerte-kenhe renhe itethe-iltirneke rarle ilweke-arle-ngentyele

¹¹ Kele arlte ingweleme arppenhele, Jesus apmere Capernaum imperle-alheke apmere akweke arritnye Nain ikwere-werne-atheke alhemele. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke, atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike itne ingkirrenyeye Jesus-nge alherlte-iweme. ¹² Kenhe itne apmere yanhe arriwe itweke irrerirreke, kenhe tyerrtye arppenhe arunthe areye apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete arratewarrerleng. Itne akayale artnerirremele artwe ilweke-arle renhe arne ilperre-ilperrele-arleng arratelhe-ilemele akngetyewarreme. Re akenhe akunye-apenhe ilweke, anyente-arenye urreye-arle warlekwerte ikwerenhe. Kenhe re akenhe akayale artnemele apetyerleng. ¹³ Nhenge Jesus-ele renhe aremele, alhwarpe-irremele ikwere angkeke, “Akunye-apenhe! Akayale artnetyale!”

¹⁴ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete Jesus re arne ilperre-ilperre renhe-arle anpetye-alheke. Itne ilweke-arle renhe akngetyewarremele ngkernelhetetalheke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ilweke-arle ikwere angkeke, “Urreyaye, ayenge awaye, akeme-irraye!” ¹⁵ Iparrpe anthurre ilweke-arle re akeme-irremele anirtnemele angketyeke-irreke, kele arratyete anteme re angkeke. Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe akemelhe-ilemele, mikwe renhe anthirtneke.

¹⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye arppenhe itne Jesus ikweretye atere-irrerirreke. Itne apatewarreke rarle ilweke-arle renhe akemelhe-ilekeng. Kele itne imerte Ngkarteke akertne-werne-atheke alyelhewarremele alakenhe, “Artwe nhenhe re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre aneme. Ngkarte lyete anthurre anwerneke-werne apetyemele anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke!” ¹⁷ Kenhe ayeye re Jesus ikwere-akerte, iparrpe anthurre anteke-irreke apmere arppe-anenhe-werne Judea-arlike-werne apmere arppenhe areye-werne-arlike.

Ayeye nhenhe angkentye Jesus uthene John Baptist uthene-akerte (Matthew 11:1-19)

¹⁸ Kenhe nhenhe ikwerele-ureke John Baptist jail-le akwete-arle aneme. Kenhe atyewe arppenhe ikwerenhe nhenge areyele renhe ikwere iletyle-alherlte-iwemele ingkirreke-akerte Jesus rarle mpwareke-akerte John ikwere. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, John re atyewe ikwerenhe atherre yerneke Jesus renhe apayuthnetyeke. Kenhe re-atherre Jesus ikwere-werne apetye-alherremele renhe apayuthnerle-anerreke, “Ngenhe

renhe-ame Ngkartele anwerneke-werne yerneke, Akngakeke-arle Ikwere-nhe, kenhe urreke-arle-ame anwerne akarelheye arrpenhe-arle apeke apetyemeke?"

²¹ Kele yanhe ikwerele-ureke, Jesus-ele tyerrtye rilkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele, pwenge itnenhene angkwerre-iwemele itne arerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrpenhenge areye arrentye areye itnekele-arlenge anerrirreke, kenhe Jesus re akenhe arrentye itnenhene aywepemele angkerlenge ingkirrenyeke alherlte-iwetyeke. ²² Kele Jesus ikwere-atherre angkirtneke, "Kele John ikwere-werne alperraye mpwele ayenge awerle-annerke the mpwarerlenghe mpwele arerle-annerke-arlike the mpwarerlenghe, iwenhe-iwenhe renhe. Pwenge aneke-arle kele aretyeke anteme akenhe, inwerre areye akenhe akeme-irremele untheme anteme-arle, arrangkwelthe-akerte areye kele mwerre anteme-arle, kele irle awetyakenhe areyele kele aweme anteme-arle, tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye akenhe itethe anteme-arle. Tyerrtye ingkirreke alhwarpe aneke kele Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe anteme aweme. ²³ Ye, kele awethe anteye John-eke iletaye-alye Ngkartele yanhe areyeke-arle akangkeme atyenge-arle arratyekete akawete akangkwe-irremenge." Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke nhenge re renhe-atherre John-werne yernirtnele.

²⁴ Kele ratherre alhekenge anteme, Jesus angkeke tyerrtye areyeke John-akerte alakenhe, "Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre, urreke Herodele-arle renhe apmere nyenke akwernetyenhenge, arrantherre apmere ahurratyewerne, apmere nhenge arntwarre tyerrtye areye-arle anemetyeke, artwe John renhe aretyeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Artwe iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke apale-arle alakenhe itirreke John-arle angkentye ikwernenhe akwethenhe-akwetethe akngarte-iwerle-anetyame. Arrangkwe, rarle angkentye anyente akwete-arle ilerle-aneme. ²⁵ Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre renhe aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe mantere mwerre akngerre-akerte apeke-arle aretyeke alheke? Kele arrangkwe-arle, John-arle alakenhe anetyakenhe-arle, artwe mantere mwerreke irrpentye akngerre-arle alartetye itnekenhe akenhe apmerele-ante-arle anentye akngerre-arle ahurratyete anetyakenhe, tyerrtye areye-ketyenge arntwarrele. ²⁶ Atyenge ilaye! Artwe iwenhe-arteke-ame arrantherre aretyeke alheke? Arrantherre apeke-arle artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre apeke areke? Ye, kele arrantherre arratyewerne areke! John-arle atyeperrere rarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe iletentye akngerrenge awethe ulkere. Arrpenhe areyenge atyeperrere anthurre ulkere. ²⁷ Arrpenhe re angkentye ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke pipe-ke-arleke arrule Ngkarte-arle ikwere alakenhe angkeke-akerte,

'The angkentye ilenhe-ilenhe yernetyenhe ngkwengenge arrekwele.

Re ngkwengenge arrekwele-arle alhetyenhe, tyerrtye itneke iletentye ngkwenge akwetante mpwaretyeke unte-arle apetyetyenhenge.' "

Malachi 3:1.

²⁸ "Nhenhe itelaraye! Artwe John tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernentye akngerre-arle re arrpenhe ingkirrekenge atyeperrere anthurre ulkere, ikwernenge-arle arrekwele anerrirrekeke. Kenhe lyete-ngentye akenhe iwerre arrpenhe-arle aneme. Ampe akweke areye Ngkartele-arle atyewe ikwernenhe areye akeme, itne kwenhe John-enge atyeperrere anthurre ulkere-arle."

²⁹ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, "Yewe kele rarle, tyerrtye atningkele John awerrirretyarte. Kenhe tax mane inenhe-inenhe areyele-arlke renhe awerrirretyarte. Kenhe re itnenhene kwatyete urlkernetyarte

baptise-eme-iletaye, kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale-arle itne angkerleng Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre arratye mwerre anthurre-arle. ³⁰ Kenhe Ngkarte Re Pharisee areyeke-arlike angkentye akngerre akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke-arlike ahentye Ikwere arratye itne mwerre anthurre anerrirretaye. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne akangkwe-irretayakenhe. Itne John awerrirretayakenhe aneke, itne ikwere ahentye-anerrirretayakenhe itnenhene kwatyele urlkernetyeke baptise-eme-iletaye, arrangkwe-arle. Nnhenhe areyele John-ketye awelhetye-arlike-akenhe, Ngkarteke-arlike.”

³¹ Kele Jesus itneke alakenhe awethe angkeke, “Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame arrantherre? ³² Arrantherre-arle akurrkng akwetethe akngarte-iwelhewarreme ampe areye-arteke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe areye apurte-irremele tnelele arlkerrentye akngerre nhenge alakenhe angkemele, ‘Anwerne kwenhe alyelhetyame arrkerneme-arlike irlpentye mwerreke, arrantherre akenhe urntetyeke apetyayakenhe-arle.’ Kele arrpenhe areye akenhe itne alakenhe-arle angkirtnerleng, ‘Yewe, kele anwerne akenhe artnelele-arle irrare-irremele-arle alyelhetyame alyelhentye irrare-irrareke. Kenhe arrantherre anwernenhe awemele, anwerneke anyente-irretayakenhe, anwernenge artnetayakenhe-arle.’

³³⁻³⁴ “Alakenhe rarle arrantherre John ilernenhe akwetethe ipmentyele-iweke. John apetyeke re ngkwarle antywetyakenhe aneke, awethengare merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhe anetyarte Ngkarteke-ante angketyehenge. Kele nhenge arrantherre renhe arerrirrerleng, arrantherre imerte arrentye-akerte renhe ilemele ikwerenge imerte untyeme-irremele. Kele arrantherre ayenge areke, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele arrantherre apale angkemele alakenhe, ‘Artwe yanhe-arle atnure-arle-irreme merne uthene ngkwarle utheneke, atyewe akemele tyerrtye akurne areyenge anemele. Arrantherre itelareme artwe areye mane inenhe-inenhe government areyeke tyerrtye akurne arrpenhe areyeke-arlike.’ Arrantherre alakenhe rarle ayenge angkerirreke. Kenhe alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ampe areye-arteke. Kele nhenhe-arle awerrirraye, Ngkarte akenhe akaltye anthurre re, iwerre arrpenhe-arrpenhe tyerrtye arrpe-anenheke mpwareke. Urreke tyerrtye areyele itelaretyenhe John-elarle iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteke ikwere, kenhe the akenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apenteme ayenge. Arrantherre alakenhe rarle ayenge angkerirreke. ³⁵ Kele rarle! Kenhe angwenhele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe arratye itelaremele Ikwere arratye mwerre anerle-anemele, kenhe nhenhe areye akenhe, arrpenhe areyeke imerneme, Ngkarte-akerte ayeye renhe-arle arratye anthurre aneme itne arerrirretaye.”

*Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte-arlike arelthe akurne-akerte-arlike
(Matthew 26:6-13; Mark 14:3-9; John 12:1-8)*

³⁶ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale, artwe Pharisee areye-ngentyele anyentele Jesus apayuthneke, “Unte apeke-arle apmere atyinhe-werne apetyetyeke ilerne merne apurtele arlkwetyeke.” Kele Jesus ikwerenge alhemele merne arlkwetyeke. Kele re-atherre rlkanye interle-anerremele merne arlkwerle-anerremele apmere ikwerenhele re. ³⁷ Kenhe apmere akngerre yanhele akenhe arelthe akurne aneme. Re aweke Jesus-elarle Pharisee ikwerenhe apmerele merne-arlike kere-arlike arlkwerleng. Kenhe arelthele tyampite akweke antere mwerre-akerte-arle ineke, antere re akenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle ntyeme-akerte. ³⁸ Kele imerte re apmere Pharisee-kenhe-werne alheke. Re warle ikwere irrrpenhemele Jesus-nge arrekwele tnelele artneke. Re tnelele arrangkemele, alknugulye theleltheke Jesus-ke ingkeke-arleke. Kele re imerte ingke renhe-atherre alte arlpentye

ikwerenhele ararrtye-ilemele arrwantyeke. Kele re imerte antere mwerre renhe Jesus ingke ikwerenhe atherreke-arleke theleke. ³⁹ Nhenge artwe Pharisee yanhele renhe aremele yanhe renhe mpwarelenge, re-arrpe anteme angkeke, “Jesus re apeke artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anthurre aneke, kenhe re renhe itelaremere arelhe nhenhe renhe anpeme-arle arraty akurne anthurre-arle!”

⁴⁰ Kele Jesus Pharisee-ke angkeke, “Simon-aye, ayenge ngkwenge angketyeke ahentye-anemeyaye.”

Kenhe Simon re angkirtneke Jesus ikwere, “Akaltye-anthe-anthenhe atyenge angkaye!”

⁴¹ Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Arrule anthurre artwe atherre anerle-anerretyarte. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenhele-arle ikwerenhe mane akngerre renhe-atherrenhe antheke. Kenhe artwe nhenhele re mane akweke ware-arle arrpenhe renhe antheke, kenhe re akenhe mane akngerre-arle arrpenhe renhe-ante-arle antheke. ⁴² Ikwere iperrele, re-atherre mane ikwere-atherrenhe uyerreke-arleng. Re-atherre ilyelate irrerle-anerreke. Kenhe artwe re-atherre-arle renhe alhilerle-anerreke, renhe uyarne re-atherre anthirtnerreme re-atherre itirrerle-anerreke, ‘Nthakenhe-ame ilerne irrerle-anerreye?’ Kenhe artwe re akenhe ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyakenhe. Rarle mane yanhe ikwere alkgwirremele, ikwere-atherre angketyakenhe re-atherre mane renhe anthirtnerretyeke. Simon-aye, nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Angwenhe-ame artwe ikwere-arle ahentye anthurre anetyenhe?”

⁴³ Kenhe Simon re Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Artwe nhenge-arle mane akngerre-arle ineke re ikwere itirretyeke.”

Kenhe Jesus re angkeke, “Arraty apelaye!”

⁴⁴ Kele imerte Jesus re arelhe renhe arirtnemele, Simon ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame arelhe nhenhe tnerleng areme? Nhenge ayenge apmere ngkwihinhe-werne alhemele, unte ayenge kwaty anthetyakenhe-arle ayenge ingke atyinhe atherre alhewelhetyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenhele ayenge ingke atyinhe atherre alkgultye ikwerenhele alheweke, kele akaperte alte ikwerenhele ararrtye-ilemele. ⁴⁵ Nhenge ayenge apmere ngkwihinheke irrpemele, unte atyenge akangketyakenhe-irreke, ayenge arreyennghe atherre arrwantyeyakenhe-irreke. Kenhe arelhe nhenhele akenhe ingke atyinhe atherre akwete anthurre-arle arrwantyeke.

⁴⁶ Nhenge ayenge apmere nhenhe-werne apetyemele, unte ayenge antere anthetyakenhenge akaperte alte atyinheke arrernetyeke inngerre atyinheke-arle arrangwe-arle. Kenhe arelhe nhenhele-ante ayenge ingke atherre antere mwerre ikwerenhele aperneke. Unte akenhe arrangwe-arle. ⁴⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme itirreme itne mwerre akwele. Kenhe Ngkarte arne akurne areye itnekenhe urrpapeke, kele itne-arle Ngkarte ikwere ahentye akweke ware anerrirretyartenge itnekenge iweke. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akurne aneme, arelhe nhenhe-arteke anerleng, kenhe Ngkarte arne akurne areye ikwenge-ntyete urrpapeke, kenhe kele rarle Ngkarte ikwere ahentye-akwete-aneme. Kenhe the akenhe ngenhe ware ileme: Ngkarte re arne akurne itnenhene-arle arelhe nhenhenge-ntyete ingkirreke anthurre urrpapeke. Kenhe re akenhe atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme.”

⁴⁸ Kele yanhe ikwenge-ntyete Jesus arelheke angkeke, “Ngkarte arne akurne ingkirreke urrpapeke unte-arle mpwaretyarteke, unte-arle Ikwenge ipeltye-irretyeke awethe.”

⁴⁹ Yanhe iperrengye tyerrtye itne apmere yanhele anerrirremele angkerreke, “Iwenhe ikwere-ame re angkeme? Ngkartele-ante ware arne akurne ingkirreke itnenhene urlkernemele iweke tyerrtye ingkirreke-ngentyele.”

⁵⁰ Kele imerte Jesus arelheke angkeke, “Kenhe Ngkarte re ngenhe akurne-ketyenge arntarnte-aremele ngenhe akayake-ilemele Re ngenhe atnyeneme unte-arle ayenge arratyete itelarerlengye. Kele apmere-werne alpaye, awethe itirretyale awetheke!”

8

Ayeye nhenhe arelhe urrpetye-akerte Jesus-nge-arle ikwerenhe atyewe areyenge-arlke untherlte-apemeke

¹ Jesus ikwerenhe atyewe areye-akerte untherlte-apemele apmere arpenhe areye-werne anamirrerlte-apeme, apmere akngerre areye-arlke-werne apmere akweke areye-arlke-werne. Re untherlte-apemele tyerrtye itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apeke, Re renhe Alartetye Anthurre ingkirrekeke re renhe ilerle-apetyarte. ² Kenhe arelhe arppenhe areye Jesus-nge untherlte-apeme, re reke-amparre itnenhene-arle rikertengentyele angkwerre-iweke, arrentye areye itneke-ngentyele aywepeke. Kenhe arritnye anyente re Mary Magdala-arenye yanhe areyele-arlengye aneme. Kenhe Jesus rarle arrwekele arrentye seven-pele itnenhene tyerrtye ikwerenhe-ngentyele aywepeke renhe mwerre-ileme. ³ Kenhe arelhe arppenhe Joanna arritnye yanhe areyele-arlengye aneme. Anewikwe ikwerenhe Chuzar re urrkapentye impene King Herod-kenhe aneke. Kenhe arelhe arppenhe Susanna arritnye yanhe areyele-arlengye aneke. Kenhe arelhe arppenhe areye-inpe Jesus ikwerenge anerrirreke. Kenhe nhenhe ingkirreke Jesus-nge-arlke ikwerenhe atyewe areyenge-arlke untherlte-apetyarte. Kele itne mane itnekenhele arne areye itnekenhele-arlke itnenhene arntarnte-arerlte-apetyarte, Jesus-arlke ikwerenhe atyewe areye-arlke.

Jesus-ele ayeye nhenhe ileme artwe nhenhe ikwere-akerte merne ntange areye-arle ngkernemeke

(Matthew 13:1-23; Mark 4:1-9)

⁴ Arlte arppenhele urreke re, apmere arppenhe areye-ngentyele tyerrtye arunthe areye anyente-irrerirretyenhe Jesus renhe awerrirretyeke. Kenhe re ayeye akweke-arle nhenhe ilerlengye itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-akerte. Re itneke ayeye ileke.

⁵ “Awerrirraye. Artwe nhenge alheke merne ntange areye iwerle-apeke ahelheke-arleke. Kenhe re alhemele ntange arppenheme areye iwerreke-arleke iwerle-apeke. Yanhe ikwere iperre tyerrtye itne apetyewarremele ingke itnekenhe akertnele untherlte-apemele kele ultherlte-apeke, kenhe thipe areyele ntange arppenhe areye iwerre itere-ngentyele ingkirreke arlkwerirreke. ⁶ Kenhe ntange arppenheme ahelhe apwerte alyere-alyere akertneke tnyerrirreke. Ntange nhenhe areye lyapewarreke. Urreke, kwatyele anhyetakenhenge, kele ingkirreke ilwerre-arle-irreme. ⁷ Kenhe ntange arppenhe areye akenhe atnyeke lyeke akngerre-arle lyapeke-arleke. Lyeke akngerre lyapemele arppenhe itnenhe ayelpayernemele akurne-ileke. ⁸ Kenhe ntange arppenhe areye akenhe ahelhe mwerreke atnyeke. Arne nhenhe areye lyapeke akngerre anthurre. Arrppenhemele merne akweke ware atnyeneke, arppenhemele akngerre awerne atnyeneke, arppenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle atnyeneke, ayeye alakenhe-arle aneke.”

Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye, arantherre ingkirreke akwetethe itirreme nhenge arratyete alhengekawerrirretyeke!”

Iwenheke-ame Jesus-ele tyerrtye nhenhe areyete ayeye atyeperre antherre nhenhe areye ileme?

(Matthew 13:10-23; Mark 4:10-20)

⁹ Kele ikwerenge-ntyete, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere-werne apetyewarremele renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerne ayeye nhenhe ntange areye itneke-akerte uye arratyete awerrirreme, unte-tetye-arle anwerneke ayeye nhenhe arratyete ilaye.”

¹⁰ Itneke anteme re angkirtneke, “Ngkarte nhenge angkemele arrekanttherre imernetyenhe angkentye rarle arteleme angkeme, arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke, kenhe arpenhe areyele itelarerrirretyakenhe. Angkentye nhenge alartetyete arrekanttherre anetyenhe-akerte. Arrpenhemele nhenge akwetethe awemele angkentye nhenhe-ante ware nhenge angkentye akngerre anthurre, re itneke akethe-iletienhe:

‘Kenhe itne alkgele ayenge arerrirreme, itne akenhe ayenge uyarne-arle itelarerrirremele.

Kenhe itne irpele-ante ayenge awerrirreme, kenhe itne ayenge uyarne-arle itelarerrirremele.’”

Isaiah 6:9.

¹¹ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye, tharle arrekanttherre ileme angkentye merne ntange-akerte: Merne ntange yanhe rarle aneme re Ngkartele akaltyete-antheme-arteke anteme. ¹² Nhenge tyerrtye arpenhe areyele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte awerrirremele, kenhe yanhe areye ntange areye iwerrele-arle tnyerrirreke-arteke. Itne apeke renhe arratyete itelaretyeke Ngkartele itnenhene itethe-ilemere. Kenhe itne akenhe awerrirretyakenhe. Arrentye anteme itneke-werne apetyemele angkentye renhe itnekenge ineke, thiye yanhe areyele anngge areye ineke-arteke. ¹³ Tyerrtye arpenheme akenhe ntange ahelhe apwertepwerteke-arle atnyeke-arteke-arle. Itne angkentye renhe awemele iparrpele arnterre anthurre-arle akangkeme. Kenhe itne angkentye renhe aweme akweke ware-arle. Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyete apeke itneke akurne akngerre-irretyenhe, arpenhe apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrerlengge, kenhe itne akenhe Ngkartele iparrpe alkgwirrewarrerlengge, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irremele.

¹⁴ “Tyerrtye arpenheme areye ntange-arteke nhenge ahelhe lyeke akngerreke-arle atnyeke. Angkentye yanhe renhe awemele akangkwe-irremele akweke ware. Kenhe itne imerte itirrewarremele arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke, maneke tyenye anthurre-arle, arne arpenhe areyete ntyelhe akngerre-arle. Kele yanhe areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, kenhe itne akenhe angkentye renhe lterreke atnyenewarretyakenhe-arle, arpenhe itnenhe akaltyete-anthetyakenhe Ngkarte-akerte.

¹⁵ “Kenhe tyerrtye arpenheme itne ahelhe ulpmerre yanhe areyete-arteke, itne apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirremele, itne awemele renhe arratyete itelarerrirremele anerirreke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne anteme tyerrtye arpenhe areye anteme Ngkarte-akerte akaltyete-antherrirreme. Arrpenhemele akweke ware mpwareme. Arrpenhemele akngerre-ulkere-arle mpwarerlengge. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe akngerre anthurrele mpwarerlengge. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkartele akangkwe-irretyenhe.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye itneke ayeye alkngethe-akerte ileme

¹⁶ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Nhenge tyerrtyele apmere kweneke-arle lamp alknngenthe-ilemele imerte urne akwekele artetyakenhe-arle anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele-tetye ingkirrekele alknngenthe aretyenhe. ¹⁷ Alakenhe Ngkartele ileme arteke angkentye Rarle alengkiwentye atnyeneke. Tyerrtye atningkele anteme renhe awemele angkentye renhe itelaretyenhe. ¹⁸ Ayeye atyinhe re alknngenthe-arteke antime. Arrantherre ingkirreke mwantyele akangkwe-irraye iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre-arle awemele. Arrantherre akwenpele ware awerlthe-anemele kele anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhege akweke ware. Angwenhe apeke Ngkarte-akerteke akweke itelaremele, re apeke awethe itelaretyeke, Ngkartele renhe awethe imernetyenhe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe Ngkarte-akerteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe itne-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ikwere-akerte aweke-arle, kele Ngkartele itnekenge repe-akemele iwenhe apeke renhe itne atnyenerlenghe, itne ikwere-akerte alknngwirretyenhe.”

Ayeye nhenhe mikwe Jesus-eke-akerte-arlike atyeyikwe areye-akerte-arlike (Matthew 12:46-50; Mark 3:31-35)

¹⁹ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus apmere kwenele anetyame. Kenhe arpenhe areye ikwerele-arlenghe kwenele antime anerrirretyame, kenhe arrpenhe areye akethele-arle anerrirretyame. Kele imerte mikwe re-arlike atyeyikwe areye-arlike renhe arerrirretyeke apetyewarreke, kele itne akethele tnyetalhemele arrpenhe itneke angketyete-alheke, “Anwerne Jesus ikwere angkerrirretyeke.” Kenhe itne renhe ikwere-werne uyarne itwe-ilewarreke, apurte nhenhe areyele ureke iwerre itne-ketye aperremearlenghe. ²⁰ Kele anyente warele Jesus renhe ilettyeke alheke, “Jesus-aye, mangkwe-arlike atyeyangkwe areye-arlike akethele yanhe tnyetalheme. Itne ngkwenge angkerrirretyeke ahentye-anerrirreme.”

²¹ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Angwenhele apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerlthe-apemele akangkwe-irremele, itne atyeye atyinhe uthene meye atyinhe uthene-arle aneme.”

Jesus-ele atyenpelhe-ileme rlkele wernerlenghe ane kwatye-arlike akweke-ilemele

(Matthew 8:23-27; Mark 4:35-41)

²² Arlte ikwerele anteye Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike boat ikwere kweneke irrperrirreke re imerte itneke angkemele, “Mpe, boat-ekte antyemele alhetyeke ahelhe irntwarre-werne kwatye alyele arrengakwe-werne.” Kele itne alherlthe-iweke. ²³ Itne alaye talkwe alherlthe-iwepiwemele, rlke akngerrele wernerlenghe impeltye-ngentyele. Kwatye alyepe boat ikwere-arleke irrppeke, itne akenhe atere-irrerirrerlenghe alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge. Kenhe Jesus boat ikwerele ankwe-interle-aperlenghe akwenpe anthurre.

²⁴ Kenhe ikwerenhe areyele akarrelhe-ilemele akemelhe-ilerrirremele angkerrirreke, “Akngerrepataye! Anwernenhe itetheke mpwaraye, alhekwarle-irrerirre-ketyenge!”

Yanhe ikweringe-ntyele, Jesus re akeme-irremele rlke atyenpe-irretyeke kwatye alyepe-arlike akweke-irretyeke ileke. Iparrpe anthurre rlke atyenpe-irreke kwatye alyepe akweke-irreke. ²⁵ Kele Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre arratyete itelarerrirretyakenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke?”

Itne apatemele angkerreke, “Artwe iwenhe-arle-ame nhenhe re? Re rlke uthene kwatye arnmarre uthene akweke-irretyeke ileke, kenhe ratherre atnengke-irrerlenghe-arle!”

Jesus-ele arrentye itnenhene artwe-ngentyele aywepeke, artwe renhe mwerre-ileke

(Matthew 8:28-34; Mark 5:1-20)

²⁶ Kele Jesus apentente akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike kwatye alayenge intwarreke-irremele itne alherlte-iweke apmere Gerasa itwerne. ²⁷ Apmere yanhe re, arratye apwerte akngerre areye-arle interrreme inteye arrpe-anenhe aneme-akerte. Yanhe ikwerele itne ilweke-arle areye inteye kweneke arrernewarreyarte. Kenhe artwe arerte re akenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyarte, artwe nhenhe rarle arrentye atningke-arle ikwerele-arlenge aneme-akerte. Re ilthele anetyakenhe. Kenhe re inteye yanhe areyele akwetethe anetyarte, arrule-arrule-arle mantere-kwenye anetyarte. ²⁸⁻²⁹ Nhenge arrentye areye artwe ikwere-arleke irpperreyarte, renhe-arle arerte-illerreyarte. Arlte arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele rope uthene chain uthenele iltye atherre-arlike renhe ingke atherre-arlike renhe ikwerenhe ayernewarreyarte. Kenhe artwele rope uthene chain uthene ultakerlenge akwete. Arrentye areyele renhe apmere irrare-werne alhetyeke uternewarreyarte. Kenhe Jesus-arlike atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alheke, artwe arrentye areye-akerte re akenhe itnenhene arerlenge-arle. Itne boat-enge atnarpewarreke, re itneke-werne iparrpe untetyerlenge. Re untetyemele Jesus-nge arrekwele tnyeke ikwere angkemele, "Jesus, unte kwenhe Alere arthurre anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe. Ayenge impaye. Ayenge ure akwete-ante ampeme-werne yernetyale!"

Alakenhe re angkeke Jesus-arle ikwere angkerlenge, "Arrentyaye, artwe nhenhenge-ntyele arratintyaye!"

³⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, "Iwenhe-ame arritnye ngkwinhe?"

Kenhe artwe yanhele arrentye anyente apeke ikwerele-arlenge atnyenetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle, atningke-ante ware. Kele imerte re angkirtheke, "Ayenge arritnye Atningke Anthurre. ³¹ Anwernenhe apmere nhenheke impaye, yernetyale. Anwernenhe imperle-alhaye! Anwernenhe iperte akngerre kwene-werne, ure atetherre-werne yernetyalaye urreke nhenge-arle Ngkartele anwernenhe atwetyenhe!"

³² Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele pike-pike 2000 pele apwerte itwele tnerrirremele arlkwerirreme, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhemele pike-pike itnenhene arntarnte-arerrirrerlenge. Kenhe arrentye areye Jesus-eke angkerirreke, "Anwernenhe pike-pike itneke-werne yernaye anwerne tyerrtye itne-kenheke irrpetyeke."

Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, "Kele mwerre-arle, pike-pike itneke irrperrirraye."

³³ Iparrpele arrentye itne artwe yanhe-ngentyele arratewarremele pike-pike itne areyeke-arleke irrperrirreke. Kele imerte pike-pike itne apwerte kwene-werne unterlte-iweke apwerte arnkarre-werne, ingkirreke akertnengentyele atnyerrirremele kwatye kweneke, ingkirreke anthurre anteme itne alhekwarle-irrerirreke.

³⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele, pike-pike itnenhene-arle arntarnte-arerrirremeke, arerrirremele nthakenhe-arle-irrerirrerne, itne antemearle apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne-arleke-irreme, apmere Gerasa-le. Kenhe itne arpenhe itneke illerirreke pike-pike itneke-akerte kwatyeke-arle alhekwarle-irrerirreke-akerte. ³⁵ Kele imerte tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye Jesus ikwere anepetyewarreke. Artwe nhenge anteme itne areke Jesus itwenge anerle-anerlenge, akurrkngge mwerre anteme, mantereke irrperle-anemele. Itne renhe aremele atere-irrerirreke.

³⁶ Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele, pike-pike itnenhene-arle arntarnte-arekeke-arle, itne ingkirreke anthurrele arerrirreke kele itne arpenhe itneke anteme ilerrirreke nthakenhe Jesus rarle artwe renhe mwerre-ilekengentele, arrentye rarle artwe ikwerele-arlenge aneke-akertenge-nyele. ³⁷⁻³⁹ Ikwere iperre-ngentyele, Gerasa-arenye areye atere-irrerirreke, Jesus ikwere angkerrirremele, “Apmere nhenhenge-nyele apaye!”

Kele Jesus boat ikwere antyerle-alheme, kenhe artwe arerte-arle anekeke-arle angkemele, “Ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyeke ahentye aneme.” Kenhe Jesus re akenhe angkeke, “Tyerrtye ngkwenge-artweye areye-werne apaye, itneke ilettyeke Ngkarte-arle ngkwenge alhwarrpe-irreke, nthakenhe-arle Re ngenhe mpwareke arrentye areye aywepemele ngkwenge-ngentyele ngenhe mwerre-ilemele.” Kele imerte Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte impenherlte-iweke. Kenhe artwe re arnpenheke apmere arpenheke-arrpenhe areye-werne alhemele, ayeye nhenhe Jesus-ele-arle renhe mwerre-ileke re arerte anerlengenge renhe apmere arpe-anenheke ilerle-apetyeke.

Ayeye nhenhe artwe Jairus uthene marle wenke rlkerte anthurre uthene-akerte

(Matthew 9:18-25; Mark 5:21-43)

⁴⁰ Kele Jesus-ele apmere arpenhe yanhe-ngentyele impemele alaye Galilee-nge irntwarre-werne alheke. Kenhe arpenhe areye yanhe ikwerele ikwere akarelherreme-werne. Nhenge renhe arerrirremele, itne ingkirreke yanhe ikwerele anyente-irrerirreke. ⁴¹⁻⁴² Kenhe yanhe ikwerele artwe anyente itnekele-arlenge Jairus arritnye aneke. Re akenhe Jew areye-ngentyele, re alartetye tyatye akweke itne-kenheke anemele. Re ampe anyente-ante ware atnyeneke, marle year 12-arle aneke. Kenhe marle re akenhe rlkerte anthurre-arle aneme ilwelpilwemele. Nhenge Jairus-ele Jesus aremele, amperle-arlenge atnyemele ikwere kwene-irreke urreke-arle angketyenhele. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Ipar-ppaye! Apmere atyinhe-werne apetyaye. The ngkwenge ileme marle atyinhe ilwetyeke anthurre!”

Kenhe Jesus re akenhe arratyte rarle ikwerenge alherlengenge. Kenhe tyerrtye itne ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele Jesus-ele-arlenge, itne ingkirreke alherlte-iwerlengenge apmere Jairus-kenhe-werne-atheke.

⁴³ Itnekele-arlenge arelhe anyente rlkerte rarle untherle-apeke, alhwuntemele. Rarle alhwe itnyetyarte akwetethenhe akwetethe arrule-arrule-ngentyele year 12-peleke-atwetye. Kenhe yanhe ikwerele, ngangkere atningke-arle anerrirretyarte renhe arrkernewarretyarte mwerre-ilettyeke akwele, arrangkwe akwete. Re mane akngerre itnenhene anthetyarte renhe akwele mwerre-ilerrirretyeke, arrangkwe akwete anteye-arle.

⁴⁴ Kele ikwere iperre-ngentyele, re Jesus-nge ingkernele apetyemele, mantere ingkerne Jesus-kenhe anpeke alakenhe. Kele anteme iparrpe anthurre mwerre-irreke, awethe-arlike alhwuntetyakenhe, arrangkwe anteme.

⁴⁵ Kele imerte Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Angwenhele-ame mantere atyinhe apanerne?”

Kenhe itne ingkirreke Jesus ikwere angkerrirreke, “Arrangkwe! Arrpenhele ngenhe anperrirretyakenhe.” Kenhe Peter re akenhe ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame uyarne areme, tyerrtye nhenhe arunthe-arle anwernekele-arlenge ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele tnerirrerlengenge?”

⁴⁶ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe angkirtneke, “Arelhe anyentele ayenge anperne. Ayenge arratyte awelheke utnenge atyinhe tyerrtye atyengenge arraterlengenge.”

⁴⁷ Kenhe arelhe re akenhe atere-irremele arrerlpe-arrewemele Jesus ikweretye, uye alengke-iwelhemele. Re apetye-alpemele Jesus-nge arrekwele kwene-irremele ikwere angkeke arrpenhe areyele awerrirrerlenghe, “The mantere ngkwinhe anpemele, iparrpe anthurre ayenge mwerre-irreke.”

⁴⁸ Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Akunye-apenhe! The ngenhe angkwerre-eweke unte-arle ayenge arratyete itelarekenge. Apmere-werne alpaye itirretyakenhenge, unte kele mwerre anteme-arle.”

⁴⁹ Nhenge Jesus angkerle-anemele, ayeve ilentye akngerre yanhe ikwere irretye-alhekenge apmere Jairus-kenhe-ngentyele. Itne angkeke Jairus-eke, “Unte ingkerne-ante kwenhe; unte ampe ngkwinhe aparlpe-ileke. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe renhe imperle-alhaye, iparrpe apmere-werne alpaye.”

⁵⁰ Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhene awemele, re Jairus-eke angkeke, “Ar-rangkwe, alhwarrpe awelhetyale, akwete itirraye unte ayenge-ante aratyete itelaraye renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke.” Kele imerte Jesus-arlike atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike Jairus ikwere-akerte alherlthe-iweke apmere ikwerenhe-werne-atheke.

⁵¹ Itne apmereke irrerirreke, Jesus-ele itnenhene apmere-ketye ayakeke kweneke irrpennhewarreketye. Kenhe re akenhe five-pele ware apayuthneke, Peter, James, atyeyikwe John, Jairus uthene anewikwe uthene-arlike. Nhenhe areye-ante ware itne apmere Jairus-kenhe kweneke irrperrirretyeke. ⁵² Jesus-ele atningke areke, itne alhwarrpe anthurre anerrirrerlenghe akayale-arrangkewarremele artnerirrerlenghe. Kenhe re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre akayale-arrangkewarremele artnerirremele? Arerrirraye, marle ikwerenhe ilwetyakenhe, ampe nhenhe ankwe ware.”

⁵³ Kenhe yanhe areyele itelarerrirreke renhe arratyete-arle re ilweke, itne arekarlenghe. Kele itne imerte Jesus renhe atherrelhe-ilerrirremele nhenge re itneke ilerlenghe rarle itirremenge-ntyete marle rarle ankwe ware intemeke akwele.

⁵⁴ Kele imerte Jesus alheke marle rarle inteme-werne. Kele imerte re ilyete ikwerenhe inetye-alhemele arntirrkwemele ikwere angkeke, “Marle akweke-aye, akeme-irraye!” ⁵⁵ Kenhe re akenhe itethe-arle-irritnemele akeme-irrerlenghe. Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, re iparrpe anthurre akarre-irremele, akeme-irreke. Kenhe Jesus-ele itneke ileke marle renhe merne anthetyeke arlkwetyeke.

⁵⁶ Kenhe ikwere-artweye atherrele renhe itethe arerle-anerremele, re-atherre apaterle-anerreke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Arrpenhe areyeke ilerle-anerretyale tharle marle mpwele-kenhe angkwerre-iweke.”

9

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye ayeye ikwerenhe-akerte apmere arpenhe-werne yerneme
(Matthew 10:1-16; Mark 6:7-13)

¹ Kele ikweringe-ntyete, Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe itnenhene 12 pele irrperrrelhe-ilemele apurtelhe-ileke. Re ngangkere anthemele, itnenhe ileke alhetyeke arrentyete areye tyerrtyete areye-ngentyete aywepetyenhenge tyerrtyete areye-arlike angkwerre-iwemele mwerre-iletetyeke. ² Urreke itnenhene yernetyenhenge, Jesus itneke angkeke, “The arrenhantherre apmere arpe-anenhe-werne yerneme. The arrenhantherrenhe yerneme

itneke ilerlte-apetyeke Ngkarte-akerte nhenhe rarle Re Akngerre Anthurre ingkirrenyekeke aneme apmere arpe-anenheke lyete. Arrantherre tyerrtye rlkerte itnenhene angkwerre-iwerlte-apetyeke anteme. ³ Arrantherre anyenteke-anyentele, arne iwenhe apeke renhe akngetyale. Kele imperlte-alhaye. Arne atnemeke arrangkwe, yakwetheke arrangkwe, merneke arrangkwe, apwerte maneke arrangkwe, kele alherlte-iwaye. Arrantherre mantere anyente-ante ware-akerte alherlte-iwaye. ⁴ Arrantherre apmere arppenhe-werne alherlte-iwemele aremele tyerrtye mwerreke arrnhantherrenhe-arle apmereke akwernetyenheke. Apmere ikwerenhele akwete anaye, apmere-werne impemele alpemele-ante. ⁵ Kenhe itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe apmereke akwernetyakenhe ikngwetyakenhe itne angkentye-arlike arrekantherrenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhenge. Kele arrantherre apmere renhe impemele alhaye, kenhe urreke arrantherre apmere ikwerenge alhetyenhenge ahelhe lernelhetyeke ingke-kenhe arrekantherrenhe-ngentye. Itne aremele ahelhe lernerlenge kele itne itelaremele-arle Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele-arle-irreme.”

⁶ Kele apmere yanhe renhe imperlte-alhemele atyewe itne apmere arppenhe areye-werne anteme alherlte-iweme. Itne apmere arppenheke-arppenhe areye-werne alherlte-iwemele, itne arppenhe itneke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-akerte akaltylele-anthemele ilerlte-apemele, rlkerte areye-arle itne angkwerre-iwerlte-apemele.

Ayeye akweke nhenhe artwe alartetye Herod-akerte
(Matthew 14:1-11; Mark 6:14-29)

⁷⁻⁹ Ayeye nhenhe Jesus ikwere-akerte anteke-irreme apmere arpenenhe-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenheme alakenhe angkerrirreke, “Artwe nhenge John Herod-ele-arle atwekeke. Re ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-irrirtneke.” Kenhe arpenheme itne angkerrirreke, “Re apeke Elijah arrule-ngentyele, artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre aneke.” Kenhe arpenheme areye anteme angkerrirreke, “Re apeke ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arppenhe arrule anthurrengentyele itethe-ilirtnekeke-arle, itne-arle ayeye Ngkarte-akerte arrule ilerrirretyarte areye-arteke re apeke-arle.” Kenhe alartetye Herod-ele Jesus ikwere-akerte awemele, re-arpe angkeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame John re nhenhe kwenhe? Tharle renhe akaperte ultiakeke. Kenhe angwenhe anthurre rarle nhenhe areye-arle angkerrirreme? Kenhe angwenhe-ame akenhe Jesus nhenhe? The renhe anthurre aretyeke.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye atningke anthurre mern antheke, tyerrtye 5000 pele
(Matthew 14:13-21; Mark 6:30-44; John 6:1-16)

¹⁰ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, atyewe ikwerenhe areye apmere arppenhe areye-ngentyele Jesus-werne apetyete-alpemele, itne ikwere iletetye-alpeke, “Anwerne arrentye ingkirreke anthurre ayewepwarreke tyerrtye arunthe-ngentyele. Yanhe areye rlkerte-arle anerrirreke, itnenhene anwerne ingkirreke anthurre angkwerre-iwerirreke. Anwerne tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke ayeye Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ilerrirreke.” Kele imerte Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akngemele, itne apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete imperlte-alhemele Bethsaida-werne alherlte-iwemele itne-arpe anerrirretyeke arppenhe areye-ketye, lyeteke ware. ¹¹ Kenhe apmere Bethsaida-arenye areyele awerrirreke Jesus-arle apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alherlenge-arle. Kele arratye rarle, Bethsaida-arenye areye-arlike arppenhe ingkirreke-arlike apetyewarremele apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyele, itne apmere yanhe ikwere-werne Jesus rarle aneme-werne. Kenhe Jesus-ele itnenhene areke apetyewarrerlenge,

kele re itneke-werne angketyeke alheke. Kele imerte re itnenhene ayeye Ngkarte-akerte akaltyele-antheke, Ngkarte Rarle anwerneke Akngerre Anthurre aneme.

¹² Jesus-ele itnenhene akaltyele-antherlenge, angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke. Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye apetyemele ikwere angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe apmere arrpenhenge arlenge-ulkere, uterne kwenhe irrpeme. Itnenhene yernaye merne itneke-arrpe alhetyeke inetyenhenge. Itne apmere yanhe areyeke aretyete-alpetyeke itne-arle interrirretyenhenge.”

¹³⁻¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus-ele tyerneke, “Arrantherre itnenhene merne antherrirraye.” Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele artwe-arlike 5000 arrpenhe areye-arlike akngerre anthurre ulkere anerrirreme.

Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere angkerirreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne itnenhene wantetyenhe, anwerne ingkirreke arraty merneke arrangkwe anthurre? Urrekaye, arrpenhe anyenteyaye tyerrtye yalenge, merne five-pele irrpennge atherre ware-akerte rarle atnyenemeke. Arrpenhe areyeke arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne-arle akngerre anthurre lyete nhenhele aneme. Anwerne apwerte mane akweke ware-akerte, alherlte-iwetyeke-kwenye merne inerrirretyeke anwernenhe ingkirreke anthurre wantetyeke.”

Jesus re anteme itneke angkeke, “Ingkerreke itnenhene ilerrirraye apurte-apurte anerrirretyeke.” ¹⁵ Arraty rarle, tyerrtye itne ingkirrekele atyewe ikwerenhe itnenhene awerrirremele apurte-irrerirremele anerrirreke. ¹⁶ Kele Jesus anteme merne 5 pele uthene irrpennge atherre ineke. Re alkere akertne-werne-atheke areke Ngkarte utyernemele tnaeke. “Akngayaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme merne nhenheke.” Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwaty-arenye nhenge ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlte-apemele merne, kere kwaty-arenye akweke ware anthirtnaneke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerrirreke itnenhe.

¹⁷ Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arlkweke anhelke-irretyeke. Ikwere iperrele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele kutyerlte-apeke nhenge merne uthene kere kwaty-arenye uthene impekele areye yakwethe akngerre 12 pele areye-akertele. Yakwethe ikwerele ipmentye-ipmentye anthurre inteke.

*Peter-elarle Jesus atniweke Christ Re Ngkarte-ngentyele
(Matthew 16:13-20; Mark 8:27-30)*

¹⁸ Arlte arrpenhele-arle, Jesus anyente-arenye anetyame Ngkarteke angkemele, kenhe apenterlte-apenhe ikwerenhe itne ikwere-werne apetyewarrlenge. Kenhe re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye! Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte angkerreme?”

¹⁹ Kenhe apenterlte-apenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarrlenge, “Arrpenheme areye itirreme unte-arle akwele John nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyke akwernetartye, itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme unte-arle Elijah-arle akwele itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke. Arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreke unte-arle akwele arrule-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre itethe-arle-irrintye-alpeke.”

²⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele itnenhene awethe apayuthneke, “Kele angwenhe anteme arrantherre ayenge ileme?”

Peter angkirtnerlenge, “Unte-arle Christ-arle, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke.”

²¹ Kele Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye atyenge-akerte iletyle, kele arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle Christ aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke!”

*Jesus ilelheme nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge ikwere
(Matthew 16:21-28; Mark 8:31—9:1)*

²² Jesus itneke angkeke, “Itne-arle ayenge atwetyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, rlkerte akngerre mpwaremele. Kenhe alartetye areyele-arlke, kwertengerle alartetye tyaty-arenye areyele-arlke, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlke ayenge ilye anthetyenhe, arrpenhe areyele ayenge ilwetye-ante atwetyenhe. Ingwe atherre-iperrele itne ayenge irrerlknge atwekenge ayenge itethe-irritnetyenhe akeme-irremele.” Alakenhe renhe Jesus-ele apenterlte-apenhe ikwerenhe areyeke ileke.

²³ Kenhe Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Angwenhele apeke-arle ayenge apenterle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re ikwere-arrpe alkngrwiryetyeke, atyenge-ante itirremele ayenge apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atwerrirretyenhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke, unte-arle ayenge apenterleng, kele mwerre-arle. Atere-irretyalaye ilwemetye, ayenge apenterlte-akwete-anaye! ²⁴ Kenhe unte apeke-arle ahentye-aneme akwete itethe anetyeke, unte imerte ilelhemele unte-arle atyenge akutne-arle, arrpenhe areyele ngenhe atweketye, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke ngenhe atweme unte-arle ayenge apentemenge, kele unte Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. ²⁵ Kele tyerrtye nhenge ahentye-aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirreke inetyeke, kele re apententye akngerre-irretyakenhe-arle. Nthakenhe anteme irretyenhe re ilwerleng? Kele, re ilwemele, aparnte-irretyenhe, Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyeke arrangkwe. ²⁶ Urreke rarle, ayenge Apmere Ngkarte-kenhe Alkere Akertne-ngentye apetye-alpetyenhe, alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arunthe-akerte. Ayenge Ngkarte-ngentye utnenge akngerre-akerte apetye-alpetyenhe. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle inteke. Kenhe angwenhe apeke atyengetye apure-irremele angkemele rarle ayenge itelaretyakenhe akwele, kenhe ayenge anteme-arle apetye-alpemele itne-ketye apure-irretye-alpetyenhe angketye-alpemele itnenhene itelaretyakenhe irremele anteye-arle. ²⁷ Ayenge arrekantherre arratey angkeme! Arrpenheme-arle lyete nhenhele tnerirremele ayenge arerrirretyenhe, apetyalperleng Alartetye anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke Ngkarte-kenheke. Urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhenge nhenhe itne aretyenhe.” Alakenhe re, Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

*Ayeye akweke nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re Moses uthene Elijah utheneke angkemele
(Matthew 17:1-13; Mark 9:2-13)*

²⁸ Kele week anyente-iperre, Jesus atyewe urrpetye ikwerenhe areye-akerte Peter-arlke, James-arlke, John-arlke yanhe areye-akerte apw-erte akertne-werne alheke. Re itneke-akerte alhemele yanhe ikw-erele itne anemele Jesus-arle Ngkarteke angketyenhenge. ²⁹ Jesus-arle Ikwere angkemele inngerre arrpenhe-irreke alernngele-arteke pwar-ryeke, mantere-arlke ikwerenhe mperlkere alernnge-alernnge anthurre irrerleng. ³⁰ Yanhe ikwerele, Elijah uthene Moses uthene arraterle-annerremele Jesus ikwere angkerle-annerreke. ³¹ Kenhe ratherre-arle pwar-ryeke Apmere Impene Ngkarte-kenhele anerle-anemele-arteke. Kenhe re-atherre Jesus-eke angkerle-annerreke, “Urreke lyete ulkere ware unte

arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwetyenhe apmere Jerusalem-eke. Unte-arle tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke piwelhemele ilwetyenhe anwerne ingkirreke-arle Ngkarte ikwere-werne alpetyete-alpetyenheke. Kenhe unte ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-irrintye-alpetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre anwerne re Ngkarte Ikwereunge akwete rarle anerrirryetenhe.”

³² Kenhe Moses uthene Elijah uthene Jesus-eke angkerle-anerremele, Peter-arlike arppenhe atherre-arlike ankwe akngerre akwete interrirrerlenghe. Kenhe nhenge itne akarre-irrerirremele, itne Jesus renhe arerrirremele artwe arppenhe atherre-akerte tnerlenghe, itne pwarriyewar-rerlenghe. ³³ Kenhe Peter akenhe atnulkemele uye angketyakenhe-irreke. Kenhe arppenhe atherre Jesus-ele-arlenghe aneke-arle re-atherre arnpenhe-irreke, kenhe Peter akenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, Mwerr kwenhe anwerne ngkwenge-akerte nhenhele aneme. Unte apeke-arle ahentye-anemenge anwerne ilthe urpetye artetyeke, ngkwenge anyente, Moses-eke anyente, anyente arppenhe Elijah-eke-arle? Mwerreye?” Re nthakenhe-arle re-arrpe angkerne itelaretyakenhe.

³⁴ Peter itneke alakenhe angkeke-arle iperrenge, kenhe angkulyele arlennge-arlike itnenhene urpetye-arlike ingkirreke arterlenghe. Kenhe yanhe ikweretye re, atyewe Jesus-kenhe yanhe areye atere-irrerirreke.

³⁵ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angkulye yanhe-ngentyele-arle itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe kwenhe Alere atyeperre anyente atyinhe. Renhe akwetethe anthurre awerlthe-anaye ingkirrekele.”

³⁶ Ngkarte angkeke-arle iperrenge, Jesus anyente anteme tnerle-anetyame. Kenhe atyewe urpetye itne yanhele anerlthe-anemele angkerre-arlike-irretyakenhe. Kenhe itne iwenhe itne-arle arerrirreke arppenhe areyeke ilerrirretyeke arrangkwe anthurre-arle.

Jesus-ele arrentye renhe ampe urreye-ngentyele aywepeme

(Matthew 17:14-23; Mark 9:14-29)

³⁷ Kele arlthe arppenhele Jesus, Peter, James, John areye apwertengentyele atnarnpewarreke kenhe tyerrtye arppenhe itne Jesus ikwere-werne arneke-irremele alherlthe-iweke. ³⁸ Kenhe artwe anyente yanhe areye-ngentyele Jesus-eke arlikeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, the ampe urreye atyinhe anyente anthurre ngkwenge-werne akngetyeye, renhe unte anpemele angkwerre-iwetyeke. ³⁹ Kenhe arrentye-arle ikwenge aneme. Nhenge arrentye ikwere-arleke akwetethe irrpippe-menge, kenhe re akenhe arnterrele arlkeparlkeme. Kele arrentyele imerte renhe arntirrkwemele ahelheke-arle iwepiweme, ampe urreye atyinhe yanhe-arle arerte-irremele akwetethenhe-akwetethe irnterre anthurre irrkarnpemele, arrakerte urlkerrpe-urlkerrpe-irremele. Arrentye rarle alakenhe renhe-arle renhe akurne-irretyeke mpwarepareme. ⁴⁰ The atyewe ngkwinhe areye apayuthneke arrentye renhe ampengentyele aywepewarreyeke, kenhe itne uyarne-arle aywepewarrelenghe.”

⁴¹ Nhenge Jesus-ele nhenhe awemele re imerte itneke angkeke, “Ar-ratyete, tyerrtye arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arrantherre akwetethe-arle apale itirrentye akngerre. Arrantherre-ame ayenge akwete ulpertelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle itelarrerirretyakenhe? Ilengareke-atwetye ayenge arrekantherrenge anerle-anetyeke urreke anthurreke-atwetye apeke? Kele ampe urreye atyenge-werne akngetyaye!”

⁴² Kele atyewe areyele ampe urreye renhe Jesus-werne akngetye-warreke. Nhenge arrentyele Jesus aremele, re ampe urreye renhe arntirrkwemele, ahelhe-werne ankerte-iwemele, impakimpe-iwerlatyeken-ante. Kele imerte Jesus-ele arrentye renhe ileke, “Arrentyaye, the ngenhe

uterneme, ampe urreye nhenhenge-ntyale arratintyaye awethe apetye-alpetyale alhayel!” Yanhe-ngentyele arrentye ampe urreye-ngentyele arratemele alheke. Kele Jesus-ele ampe urreye renhe anyikweke an-thirtneke. ⁴³ Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke yanhele-arle nterrirremeke, itne atnulkewarremele ngangkere ikwerenhe arerrirrekenge angkerrirreke, “Jesus nhenhe re kwenhe ngangkere arratye anthurre-akerte, arratye anthurre renhe!”

*Jesus ileheme nthakenhe-arle re urreke ilwetyenhenge
(Matthew 17:22-23; Mark 9:30-32)*

Tyerrtye ingkirreke yanhe ikwerele-arle akwete tnerlte-anemeke atnulkewarremele. Kele imerte, Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, ⁴⁴ “Ayeye atyinhe mwantye awerrirraye tharle arrekatherre lyete ile-meke. Ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmeme ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, urreke rarle, artwe anyentele ayenge alartetye Jew-kenhe anthetyenhe.” ⁴⁵ Kenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areye apatewarremele awerrirrenge, itne uyarne anthurre itelareke Jesus alakenhe angkerlenge. Kenhe itne atere-irrerirreke renhe ayeye ikwere-akerte apayuthneketye.

*Angwenhe apeke-ame tyerrtye impene anthurre?
(Matthew 18:1-5; Mark 9:33-37)*

⁴⁶ Ilangare apeke re, atyewe ikwerenhe areye ahele-ahele akerrremele apayuthnerreke, “Atyewe angwenhe apeke arppenhe areyenge akngerre anthurre ulkere?” ⁴⁷ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe awetyakenhe angkerrirrenge. Kenhe re akenhe itelareke iwenhe ikwere itne itirrewarrenge. Kele imerte re akngetyemele ampe akweke renhe kele ikwere itweke-arle ngkernemele. ⁴⁸ Kenhe kele re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kele angwenhele apeke ampe akweke alakenhe nhenhe atyewe akemele rarle atyinhe anteye-arle, the renhe atyewe akeme-anteye, Ngkartele-arlike, rarle ayenge yernekenge. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re alartetye anetyeke ahentye aneme, kenhe re arrekwele arppenhe areyeke-arlike arrernemele mpwaretyeke apurrke-irretyale anetyeke.”

*Angwenhe apeke-ame re Jesus ikwere atyewe aneme?
(Mark 9:38-41)*

⁴⁹ Kenhe John Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne areke artwe anyentele arrentye aywepeler-anerlenge arritnye ngkwinhe atniwemele. Anwerne renhe ayakeke rarle anwerne-kenhe anwetyakenhenge.”

⁵⁰ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkeke, “Angwenhe apeke re anwerneke mwerre anemele, ahele-irrenhe-irrenhe anetyakenhe, kenhe kele re anwerne-kenhe-arle aneme. Kele yanhe renhe imperre-arle-irraye, ayake-warretyale!”

Tyerrtye apmeme Samaria-arenye areyele Jesus ayakewarreme apmeme itnekenheke-werne irrpeketyenge

⁵¹ Kenhe Jesus itelarelhemele rarle ilwetyenhe kenhe Ngkartele-arle renhe urreke inetyenhenge apmeme alkere akertne-werne akngirtnyetyeke. Kenhe Jesus ikwere-arpe itirreke apmeme Jerusalem ikwere-werne al-hetyeke yanhe ikwerele ilwetyeke. ⁵² Re angkentye-akerte urrpetye itnen-hene ikwenge arrekwele yerneke, apmeme ikwere-werne nthenthele-arle Samaria-arenye areye-arle aneme-werne, tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areye itneke ilerrirretyeke Jesus rarle itnenhene aretyeke apetyeme. Nhenge angkentye-akerte areye apmeme yanheke irremele itne yanhe-arenye itnenhene apayuthnerrirremele apmeme Jesus ikwere mpwarewarretyeke

re apetyerlenghe. ⁵³ Kenhe apmere yanhe-arenye areyele itelarerrirremele Jesus rarle apmere itnekenhele anpere-irrenhetyenhe apeke apmere Jerusalem-terne alhemele arlte akngerre Jew areye-kenheke. Itne ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe Jesus ikwere apmere itnekenhele anpere-irrenhetyeke. Kenhe yanhe iperrenghe rarle, itne Jesus renhe ayakewarreke. ⁵⁴ Kenhe angkentye-akerte nhenge areye apetyewarreke-arle Jesus ikwere-terne alperlte-iweke, ikwere iletete-alpeke nthakenhe itne-arle angkeke. Nhenge James uthene John uthenele awerle-anerremele, re-atherre Jesus renhe apayuthnerle-anerreke, “Akngerrepataye, ilername Ngkarte renhe apayuthnerle-anerreye ure alkere akertne-ngentyele yernetyeke Samaria-arenye nhenhe areye atwetyeke?”

⁵⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele renhe-atherre iltemele angkeke, “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe mpweleke angketyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle akweke inteke, apmere ahelhe nhenhe-terne apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe itethe-iletetyeke arne akurne areye arrantherre ingkirrekele mpwarewarreketye, kenhe arpenhe itnhenhe urele ampetyeke arrangkwe anteye!” ⁵⁶ Ikwere iperre-ngentyele, Jesus-arle atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arle apmere yanhe ikwerenge irrepe-akemele alherlte-iweke Jerusalem-terne-atheke.

*Artwe arpenheme itirrewarreme itne-arle apenterlte-apenhe-apenhe
Jesus-kenhe anerrirretyeke
(Matthew 8:18-22)*

⁵⁷ Nhenge Jesus-arle apenterlte-apenhe ikwerenhe areye-arle Jerusalem-terne-atheke alherlte-iwemele, kenhe artwe anyente-arle Jesus ikwere-terne apetyemele angkeke, “The ngenhe apenterle-apetyeke nthenhe-terne apeke unte alherlenghe.”

⁵⁸ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Kere rapite itne alhwengele anerrirreme, kenhe thiye areye akenhe arne akertnele antywele anerrirreme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle akweke inteke, apmere-kwenye-arle, arrangkwe. Ayenge-arle akwetethe re intetyeke. Ayenge-arle akwetethe-arle unthetyarte.”

⁵⁹ Kele imerte Jesus artwe arpenheke anteme angkeke, “Ayenge apenterle-apaye!”

Kenhe artwe re akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Ayenge apele alhampwe-irreke-arle. Ayenge urrekeke impaye ayenge-arle apmere-terne alpetyeke, akngeye atyinhe artetyeke. Kenhe yanhe iperrele the ngenhe apenterle-apetyenhenge.”

⁶⁰ Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, lyete nhenhe ayenge apentaye, atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe areyele renhe iperteke artetyeke re ilwerlenghe. Kenhe unte apeke Ngkartele ngenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele, kele unte arpenhe itneke Ngkarte ikwere-akerte iletetyeke alhaye, rarle ingkirrekeke akngerre anthurre aneme.”

⁶¹ Kenhe artwe arpenhe nhenhe anteme Jesus ikwere angkeke, “The ngenhe apenterle-apetyeke ahentye aneme. Awaye, urreke ayenge alhetyenhenge, ayenge itirreme apmere-terne alpetyeke, atyenge-artweye areye-arle aretyeke ayenge-arle alheme ilerle-alhetyeke.”

⁶² Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Angwenhe apeke re Ngkarte Ikwere mwerre arratye anetyeke ahentye-aneme Apmere Akngerre Impene Ikwerenhele kele rarle, kenhe re akenhe Ngkarte renhe-ante awerle-anetyeke.”

10

Ayeye nhenhe artwe 72-pele-akerte Jesus-elarle akngakemeke

¹ Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, Jesus-ele artwe arrpenhe 72-pele akngakeke. Rarle itnenhene atherreke-atherre arrekwele yernirtneke apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe rarle alhetyenhe-werne, nthenhele-arle re urreke alhetyeke ahentye-anemele. ² Jesus tyerrtye areyeke alhwarrpe-irremele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, "Tyerrtye arrpenhe arunthe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe yanhe ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke. Kenhe the atyenge urrkapentye akngerre urrpetye ware atnyeneme tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle inemeke Ngkarte Ikwere-werne akngetye-akngetye-alhetyenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele ingkirreke yanhe areye Ikwere-arrpe anteme-arle atnyenetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte Ikwere angkerrirraye Renhe apayuthnerrirraye urrkapentye akngerre awethe arrpenhe areye nhenhe-werne yernetyeke, Re itnenhe ingkirreke Ikwere-werne akngetyeke. ³ Itelarerrirraye, arrantherre akenhe nterte akwete-arle anerrirreme yepe-yepe areye-arteke. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe apmere areye-werne yerneme, arrantherre angkentye atyinhe iletetyeke. Kenhe apmere yanhele akenhe tyerrtye ahe akngerre areye-arle aneme, itne-arle arrekantherre ahele-irretyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ilemele. Kele arrantherre yepe-yepe-arteke-arle akngwelye artnwere ahe-akngerre areye mpwepele. ⁴ Nhenge arrantherre alherlte-iwemele yakwethe apwete mane-akerte akngerlte-iwetyale, yakwethe arne iwenhe apeke areye-arlike akerte akngerlte-iwetyale, ingke-kenhe arrpenhe apeke akngerlte-iwetyale, ingkirreke imperlte-alhemele alherlte-iwaye. Apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe areye-werne iparrpe alherlte-iwaye. Ilgare apeke re arrpenhe areye-arlike arrantherre mpepeke anyente-irrerirremele awethe ntetyale anpere akwete alhetyeke. Angketyale, anpere akwete alhaye.

⁵ "Kenhe urreke arrantherre ilthe arrpenhe-kenheke irrpetyenhenge, itneke alakenhe angkerrirraye, 'Ngkartele arrekantherrele-arlenge aneme-arle akwetethenhe-akwetethe.' ⁶ Kenhe yanhe-arenye apeke arrekantherre mwerre angkerrirrenge, Ngkartele itnekenge anetyenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Kenhe itne apeke arrekantherre ahentye-kwenye anerrirrenge, itnenhene imperre-arle-irraye, Ngkartele itnenhe impemele anteye.

⁷⁻⁸ "Kenhe arrantherre apmere akngerre itne-kenheke itweke irrerirremele, kenhe angwenhe apeke arrekantherre-werne arratintyewarremenge kele imerte arrenhantherrenhe kwene-werne akngirtnewarremele arrekantherre mwerre anerrirrenge, merne iwenhe apeke renhe antherre-irremele iwenhe apeke renhe antywerre-arlike-irremele, kele ikweringe anerrirraye apmere ikwerenhele. Kenhe mpwarenty akngerrele iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe inetyeke rarle mpwarerlenge. Kenhe arrpenhe yanhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe mwerre arntarntearerlenge, kele akangkemele anerrirraye ikweringe, apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alherlte-iwetyale. Kenhe arrantherre atyenge renhe ware mpwarerlte-apeme iwenhe-iwenhe ikwere-arteke apeke.

⁹ "Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye, apmere arrpenheke-arrpenhe yanhe-arenye areye-arle, rikerte apeke irrerirrenge, kele itnenhene mwerre-arle-ilerirraye. Itneke alakenhe-arle angkerrirraye, 'Akurne-arle mpwareke-iperre utepe-irraye akurne mpwaretyale, angathe irrenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke alartetye anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrke akwete atnyenetyeke.'

¹⁰ “Kenhe arrantherre apmere arrpenheke itweke irrerirremele, kenhe itne arrekantherre-werne arratintyewarremele arrenhantherrenhe alhule-iwarremele ayeve arrekantherrenhe awetyeke ahentye-kwenyele, kenhe arrantherre akenhe yanhe ulkere-werne alherlte-iwemele itneke angkerrirrerlenghe, ¹¹ ‘Kele, ingke anwerne akngelhewarremele urlpmernte lernelherrirremele arrekantherretye anwerneke arrantherre akangkwe-irrerirretyakenhenge. Arrantherre anteme nhenhe-arle awerrirraye! Ngkarte-arle ingkirrekeke Akngerre Anthurre aneme. Kenhe arrantherre renhe awerrirretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe lyete. Arlte angathe irrerlenghe Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke alartetye anteme anetyenhe itnenhe lterrke akwete atnyenetyeke.’

¹² “Ayenge-arle arrekantherre arratye-arle angkeme, arlte ingkernenge Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areye akngakemele akalkelhe-iletyenhe apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyele. Re aywepemele yernetyenhe Sodom-arenye areye apmere akurne arrengekwele-arle akwetethe aneme-werne. Re tyerrtye angkentye ngkwenge-arle aweke areye apale-arle angkemele renhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe areye-arlike yerneme. Kenhe itne akenhe rikerte akngerre anthurre renhe inetyenhe Sodom-arenye areyenge awethe arntwarre ulkere.”

Jesus-ele itnenhene alkngetherre anthurre ileme ikwere-arle akangkwe-irrerirretyakenheke

(Matthew 11:20-24)

¹³ Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Akurne akngerre-arle anetyenhe Chorazin-arenye areyeke-arlike Bethsaida-arenye areyeke-arlike. Apmere arrekantherrenge tharle tyerrtye rikerte areye-arle angkwerre-iwengeke ngangkerle-arle mwerre-ileke, ngangkerle-arlike atningke arpenhe mpwareke. Kele arrantherre areke-arle iperre, Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe-arle. The apeke alakenhe arrekewe mpwareke-arle apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye apmere yanhe atherre-arenye areye-arle kele iparpe-arle apure-irremere akurne itnekenhe-ngentyele kele imerte mantere ingkweyeke irrpemele imerte arlpmenyele inngerre apernelhemele imernetyeke apure-irremele akurnentye impemele. * ¹⁴ Arrantherre nhenhe awerrirraye! Urreke, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte-arle inemele akngaketyenhe tyerrtye apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyele, re alkngetherre ilemele tyerrtye areye Tyre-arenye, arpenhe areye-arlike Sidon-arenye itnenhe apmere akurne-werne yernetyenhe, itne arrengekwele inetyenenge rikerte-irretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ilemele ante yernemele arrantherre-arlike arpenhe yanhe areyenge alhetyeke. Kele apmere yanhenge arrantherre rikerte arpenhe-arle inetyenhe tyerrtye itnekenge awethe arntwarre ulkere. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrantherre apmere Capernaum-elarle anerrirremeke, arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme Ngkarte-arle arrenhantherrenhe alkere akertne anthurre-werne utyernetyenhe apeke? Arrangkwe! Kenhe Re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ure atetherre-werne iwetyenhe-tetye.”

¹⁶ Kenhe kele Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Angwenhe apekele arrenhantherrenhe awemele re ayenge-inpe awetyenhele. Kenhe angwenhe apekele arrenhantherrenhe ipmentyele-iwemele, rarle ayenge-inpe-arle ipmentyele-iweme, Ngkarte atyinhe-inpe ayenge-arle apmere nhenhe-werne yernekeke.”

* **10:13** Apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arle akwetethe-arle akurne mpwarerlte-anetyarte, kele Israel-arenye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre areyele ileke tyerrtye yanhe areye akurne-arle.

Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, artwe 72-pele yanhe areye, itne Jesus-nge arrekwele apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alherlthe-iweke.

Ayeye nhenhe artwe 72-pele-akerte Jesus-werne-arle apetyete-almemeke

¹⁷ Kenhe artwe 72-pele nhenge areye Jesus ikwere-werne akangkentye anthurre apetyete-almemele ikwere akangkemele angkerrirreke, “Aknger-repataye, nhenge anwerne tyerrtye areye arerrirremele arrentye areye-arle itnekele-arlenge anerrirremeke, anwerne arrentye itnenhene iler-rirreke tyerrtye yanhe areye-ngentyele arratintyewarretyeke, unte-arle anwernenhe ileke-arle-arteke mpwarerlthe-apetyeke. Ayeye ngkwinhe nhenhe arratye anthurre-arle! Arrentye areyele anwernenhe awerrirremele anwerne itnenhene tyerrtye itneke-ngentyele arratintyewarretyeke ilerirrerlenghe.”

¹⁸ Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye Jesus itneke angkeke, “The Satan arrentye alartetye areke alkere akertne-ngentyele kwatyte alarrkentye-arteke atnyetye-akerle-rlenge. ¹⁹ Kenhe arrantherre ayenge awerrirraye! The arranhantherrenhe utnenge akngerre antheke. Arrangkwe anthurre-arle arranhantherrenhe atwetyeke! Kenhe apmwele apeke atnethakertele apeke arranhantherrenhe uthneme, arrantherre rikerte-irrerirretyakenhe anetyenhenge, ilwerrirretyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne atweme. ²⁰ Kenhe arrantherre ulyeye-arle irrerirretyale anerrirre arrentye areye-arle arrekanttherre akangkwe-irrekenge! Ngkarteke arrekanttherrenhe arritnye itelarentye itnenhe arrereneke apmere alkere akertne ikwerenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkewarrraye!”

Ayeye akweke nhenhe-arle Jesus ikwere-akerte Ngkarteke-arle akangke-meke

²¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Jesus re, Utnenge Akngerre ikwerele-arlenghe anemenge, Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeke, “Akngeye-aye, unte kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anthurre, apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arlke alkere akertnele-arlke. Kele the ngenhe utyernemele tnakeme, unte-arle angkentye mwerre nhenhe tyerrtye areyeke imernekenge nhenge ngkwenge akutne areyeke, unte akaltye areyeke imernetyakenhe aneke, unte-arle alengke-arle-iweke itne-ketyenge. Yewe Akngeye-aye, unte alakenhe mpwareke unte-arle ahentye-ankenge warte.” Alakenhe rarle Jesus Akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke.

²² Kele ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus itneke angkeke, “Akngeye atyinhele ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurre antheke. Ayenge-arle Alere Ikwerenhe. Re-ante ayenge itelareme anthurre. Kenhe ayenge-arle akenhe, Alerikwe-arle, the-ante Renhe itelareme anthurre. Kenhe yanhe areye the akngakeke-arle, tharle itneke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ileke, yanhe areye-arle atyenge-artweye-arle anemeke, itne Ngkarte awerrirretyenhe.” Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

²³ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus re-arrpe aneme ikwerenhe areye-ante-akerte anteme re anemele, itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre akangkentye anthurre anerrirretyeke ingkirrenyeke arrantherre-arle arerrirrekenge. ²⁴ Kenhe the akenhe arrekanttherre arratye renhe-arle ileme: Arrule anthurre tyerrtye artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arlke, alartetye arrpenhe areye-arlke, itne akwele ahentye-anemele aretyeke iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre-arle aremeke. Kele itne akenhe uyerreke-arle, aretyakenhe akwete. Itne akwele awetyeke-arlke ahentye-aneke arrantherre-arteke, itne akenhe awetyakenhe akwete-arle uyerreke-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkentye anthurre anerrirreme.”

*Ayeye nhenhe tyerrtye mwerre-akerte apmere Samaria-arenye-arle
(Matthew 22:34-40; Mark 12:28-34)*

²⁵ Arlte arrpenhele, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe angkentye akngerre Moses-kenheke re Jesus ikwere-werne ularele ware apetyeke, renhe apayuthnemele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge?”

²⁶ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Iwenhe aneme intelhe-ilentyele angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhele?”

²⁷ Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe anteme Jesus-eke angkirtneke, “Unte Ngkarteke-ante ware ahentye-anetyeke atypepe-atypepe. Ikwerenge untyeme-irretyeke arrangkwe. Ikwere-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke atypepe-atypepe! Angkentye arrpenhe akngerre akenhe aneme-arle alak-enhe: Arrpenhe areyeye ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke.”

²⁸ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Mwerre rarle. Unte apeke alakenhe irrentye, unte Ngkarte Ikwerenge akwete-ante anerle-anetyenhe.”

²⁹ Kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe re akenhe tyerrtye Jew anytyakenhe-arle areyeye ahentye-kwenye-arle. Rarle itirretyarte Ngkarteke mwerre akwele aneme, arrangkwe-arle. Re Jesus awethe apayuthneke, “Kenhe angwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge ahentye anthurre anetyeke? Atyenge-artweye areyeye-ante apeke, apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyeye anteye apeke?”

³⁰ Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerlengere renhe akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke, “Artwe Jew-arenye anyente apmere Jerusalem-ele anetyarte. Arlte anyentele re apmere Jerusalem-engentyele apmere Jericho-werne-atheke alheke. Kenhe re apmere yanhe ikwere itweke-irretye-alhemele, kenhe renhe artwe anyelkngalthe areyeye atwer-rirrerlengere, mantere irlwemele ikwere-arleke renhe tnyante atwerirreke. Kele renhe itne imperlte-alheke re-arrpe ilwetyeke.

³¹ “Kenhe arlte ikwerele-anteye, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe anyente iwerre ikwerele-anteye apetyeke. Re renhe aretye-alheke iwerrele interle-anerlengere, kenhe re anpere alhemele impentyele arenheke renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele, re anpere-alhemele akwete.

³² “Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye artwe arrpenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe-arle re apmere Israel-arenye-anteye-arle ingkerne-arle apetyeke. Nhenge re renhe aretye-alhemele iwerrele ikwerele-anteye interle-anerlengere. Kele re renhe anperere-anteye arenhemele alheke.

³³ “Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, artwe arrpenhe awethe-arle iwerre ikwerele-anteye apetyeke, re tangkeye-akerte-arle. Artwe nhenhe re apmere Samaria-arenye. Kenhe re artwe renhe aretye-alheke iwerrele interle-anerlengere, ikwere alhwarrpe-irreke. ³⁴ Kele imerte re artwe ikwere-werne alhemele, ngkwarle theleke, anterele utyene renhe apanemele. Kele imerte utyene areye manterele ayerneke renhe mwerre-ilemele. Re rikerte renhe tangkeye-ke utyerneke. Ikwerenge-ntyeye re renhe ilthe-werne akngemele merne-arlike kere-arlike renhe antheke. Kele imerte re rikerte renhe antyameke atheneke.

³⁵ “Ingweleme arrpenhele re artwe iltheke-artweye ikwere angkeke, Lyete ware ayenge alheme, apwerte mane nhenhe atnyenaye ngkwenge, rikerte renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Unte apeke mane yanhe uyerrelhe-ilemele, nhenge ayenge urreke apetye-alpetyenhe ngenhe mane awethe anthetye-alpetyenhenge.’ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye re mane ngkweltye atherre renhe antheke. Kele re.”

³⁶ Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus-ele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe apayuthneke renhe-arle urrtyekele-iwekeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte ayeye yanheke itirreme? Angwenhe anthurre artwe yanheke-artweye aneke renhe-arle atwerrirrerlunge mantere ikwerenge-arle rakemele arne arrpenhe areye-arlke ineke?”

³⁷ Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ikwere angkirtneke, “Artwe apmere Samaria-arenye, Jew anetyakenhe-arle anekeke, rlkerte renhe-arle mwerre-ilekeke, rarle arratyete ikwere-artweye.”

Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Ye, arratyete. Kele alhaye, ingkirreke anthurreke apmere arrpe-anenheke mwerre anetyeke, unte kwenhe Israel-eke-artweye areye-anteke-artweye anetyakenhe, ingkirreke anthurre apmere arrpe-anenhe areyeke-artweye.”

Ayeye nhenhe angkwerenhenge atherre-akerte

³⁸ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke, itne ayerrere-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alherlte-iwepiwemele. Kele itne apmere akwekeke irretye-atherre-alhemele. Kenhe arelhe Martha arritnye aneke apmere yanhe ikwere aneke-arle. Re itnenhene apayuthneke apmere ikwerenhele unekele interriryete. Kele itne apmere ikwerenhe-werne alherlte-iwemele anetyeke.

³⁹ Kenhe atyeyikwe Martha-kenhe Mary arritnye ikwerele-arlunge aneke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe apmere kwenele anemele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheke yanhele-arle anemeke. Kenhe Mary re akenhe apmere kweneke irrpintyemele Jesus-nge arrekwele aneke ingke ikwerenhe itwele. ⁴⁰ Kenhe Martha re akenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke itneke merne-arle itetyame. Re ingkerte-irreke Mary ikwere, kele re imerte Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, the-ante merne iteme. Mary nhenhe-arle-artaye, iwenhenge-arle-ame ilerne apeke merne iterle-anerretyakenhe? Rarle anerle-aneme ware ngenhe awerle-anemele. Renhe ilaye, ilerne merne apurtele iterle-anerretyete apetyetyeke!”

⁴¹ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlunge, “Martha-aye, Martha-aye! Iwenheke-ame unte Mary-eke ingkerte-irremele mernenge? Arrangkwe-arle, the renhe ilyakenhe ngkwengenge merne itetyeke alhetyeke. ⁴² Kenhe Mary re akenhe ayeye atyengenge awetyeke ahentye-arle-aneme. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe anyente impene anthurre renhe-arle awetyeke, kenhe Mary re akenhe renhe arratyete akngakeke. Arrpenhele ikwerenge awethe akngetyakenhe anthurre renhe.”

11

Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthemele nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkarteke angkerrirretyeke (Matthew 6:5-15)

¹ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus Ngkarte Anyikweke angketyame. Re angkeke-arle-iperre aneke, atyewe ikwerenhe anyente ikwere-werne apetyeke ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, anwernenhe akaltyele-anthaye nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkarteke anwerne angkerrirretyeke. Unte itelareme, nhenge John-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arle akaltyele-antheke-arteke, nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkarteke itne angkerrirretyeke.”

² Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlunge, “Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerrirremele, alakenhe angkerrirraye: ‘Ngkarte Akngayaye, impene anthurre kwenhe arritnye Ngkwinhe aneme. Anwerneke apetyete akngerre anthurre anetyeke.

³ Arlte nhenhenge anwernenhe merne anthaye.

4 Anwerne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre,
anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe anaye.

Alakenhe-arteke, nhenge arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe akurne mpwar-
erlenge, anwerne itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme.

Anwernenhe akurne-werne-atheke akngetyalaye!

“Kenhe alakenhe-arle arrantherre angkerrirretyeke Ngkarteke.”

Ngkarteke anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme

5-6 Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, Jesus atyewe ikwernenhe areyeke angkeke, “The arrekantherre ayeye akweke Ngkarte Ikwere-akerte ile-tyenhe, nthakenhe-akenhe Rarle anwerneke mwantye-mwantye aneke. Kenhe arrantherre angwenhe re apeke lyete merneke arrangkwe aneme. Kenhe unte akenhe ingwe akngerrele kake ngkwihinhe-werne alhemele angketye-alhemele arlkemele, ‘Kakaye, akeme-irraye, merne ayenge anthaye, atyewe atyinhe the anthetyeke. Rarle apmere atyinhe-werne apetyeke alethe alheke-iperre, kenhe ayenge akenhe merne-kwenye-arle, arrangkwe-arle.”

7 “Kenhe kake akngerrepate re ngkwenge angkirtnerlenge, ‘Anwernenhe impaye, ingwe akngerrele imarte nhenhe. Iwenheke-ame unte apetyeke nhenge ingkirreke ankwe-arle interrirrerenge-werne? Arrangkwe-arle, ayenge akeme-irretyakenhe ngenhe merne anthetyeke.’ Kenhe atyeyikwe re akenhe yanhe ikwerele akwete tnerle-anemele renhe apayuthnerle-aneme akwete anthurre. 8 Kenhe the arrekantherre ileme, tyerrtye nhenhe re akeme-irretyange ngenhe merne anthetyeke atyeyikwe-arle anerlenge, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe re akenhe akeme-irremele ngenhe anthetyenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye-aneme, unte-arle renhe akwete anthurre apayuthnerlenge.

9-10 “Kele, angwenhele apeke arne iwenhe-iwenheke renhe Ngkarteke akwete anthurre apayuthnerle-aneme re renhe ineme-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke arne iwenhe ikwere apale unthemele kele re renhe aretye-alheme-arle. Kenhe angwenhele apeke re arriwe renhe ltare-atwetye-alhemele, Ngkarteke renhe altywere-ileme re Ikwere-werne alhetyeke renhe aretye-alhetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthnerrirretyeke, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre apeke Ikwere akwete-arle untherlte-anemele, Re kele arrekantherre imernelheme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arriwe renhe akwete-arle ltare-atwerlte-aneme, kenhe Re kele arriwe renhe arrekantherre altywere-ileme-arle arrantherre-arle irrerrirretyenhenge.

11 “Kenhe arrantherre nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe alere arrekantherrenhe apeke irrpenggeke apayuthnerlenge? Arrantherre-ame renhe apmwe anthetyenhe? Arrangkwe! Arrantherre-arle renhe irrpengge-arrpe-arle anthetyenhe arlkwetyeke. 12 Arrantherre nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe kwarteke apayuthnerlenge? Arrantherre-ame renhe atnethakerte-arle anthetyenhe? Arrangkwe! Arrantherre renhe kwarte-arrpe-arle arlkwetyeke anthetyeke.

13 “Kele arrantherre ampe arrekantherrenhe areye arne mwerre antherlte-aneme itne arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenge, kele arrantherre-arle akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemenge. Kele Akngeye arrekantherrenhe alkere akertnele-arle anemeke arrantherre itirrewarremele iwenhe-arteke-arle Re aneke? Rarle nhenge mwerre anthurre aneme, arrekantherrenge mwerre akngerre ulkere, Re akenhe Utmenge Akngerre aywerrkele anthentye akngerre-arle arrantherre apayuthnerlenge.”

Tyerrtye Jew areye angkerrirreke Jesus re akwele arrentye akngerre yanhe-kenhe-arle akwele

(Matthew 12:22-32; Mark 3:20-30)

¹⁴ Arlte arppenhele, artwe anyente angketyakenhe arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlengene anekenge. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe artwe yanhe renhe angketyeke mwerre-ileke. Kenhe tyerrtye arppenhe areyele arerrirreke renhe nthakenhe-ilerlengene, itne apatewarreke. ¹⁵ Nhenge arppenhemele arerrirreke renhe nthakenhe-ilerlengene, itne angkerrirreke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame yanhele re-ante-arle arrentye yanhe renhe ayweperne? Kenhe Arrentye nhenge Beelzebul-ele ngangkere ikwerenhe renhe antheke. Arrantherre itelareme arrentye alartetye nhenge arrentye arppenhe areyeke, alakenhenge akwele re arrentye aywepelerle-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentye.”

¹⁶ Kenhe arppenhe areyele akenhe Jesus renhe arrkernemele urrtyr-remele ware, ikwere angkerrirreke, “Unte tyerrtye itnenhene mwerre-ilye ngangkerele unte itirreke Ngkartele-arle akwele ngenhe antheke-arle. Kenhe kele anwerne itelarerrirretyenhe Ngkarte ngkwenge akangkentye anemenge.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itelareme nthakenhe-arle itne ikwere itirre-warreme. Re itneke angkirtneke, “Arrantherre apale-arle itirrewarreme. Arrantherre itirrewarreme Beelzebul rarle ayenge akwele ngangkere ikwerenhe antheke-athene arrentye itnenhene tyerrtye itneke-ngentye aywepetyeke. Yanhe arraty anetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekantherre angketyeke akweke ware. Tyerrtye apmere anyente-arenye areye apeke atwerrentye akngerre itne akenhe akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeke arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe anteye artweye-nhenge areye apeke warle anyente-arenye areye atwerrirle-aneme imerte akweteke-ilemele atwerreme, tyerrtye areyeke arrangkwe anetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe-ante-arle Beelzebul-eke, re apeke arrentye ikwere akwerre areye aywepetyeke aneke kele itne ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneme ikwere anetyakenhe, kele re ilyelaye irremele nterte anteme-arle aneme, alyepe-alyepe-irremere alartetye itnekenhe anetyakenhe anteme. ¹⁹ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkeme arrentye Beelzebul arritnye-arle akwele ngangkere ayenge antheme arrentye areye aywepelerle-anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ngentye. The apeke-arle arrentye aywepeme ngangkere ikwerenhele angwenhele-arle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere antheke arrentye aywepetyeke? Arrentye Satan-eleye? Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe ngangkere antheke arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre apale angkeme Beelzebul-ele akwele ayenge ngangkere ikwerenhe anthemenge arrentye areye aywepetyeke. ²⁰ Kenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe re apele ayenge ngangkere-arle antheme the arrentye areye aywepetyeke. Arrantherre ayenge areke-arle iperrele arrentye aywepelerle itelaretyenhe Ngkarte-arle apetyeke arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ilettyeke arrekantherre Alartetye anetyenhenge.”

²¹ Kenhe ikwenge-ntyete Jesus-ele itneke ayeye akweke artwe lterrke anthurre ikwere-akerte ileke, Satan nhenhe ikwere-akerte. “Kenhe artwe anyentele arne ingkirrekeke-artweye arntarnte-arlerle-aneme apmere kwenele anerle-anemele anyelkngelene inerrirreketye. Re irrawe ye anthurre anerle-aneme alkwerte-arlike-akerte, irrtarte-arlike-akerte, alye-arlike-akerte anyelkngelene inerrirreketye. Alakenhe rarle re akwetethenhe-akwetethe arntarnte-arepareme apmere ikwerenhe-arrpe. ²² Kenhe nthakenhe irretyenhe urreke re, nhenge arppenhe apetyerlengene ikwenge lterrke akngerre ulkere? Nthakenhe anteme-arle re irretyenhe nhenge

Itterrke akngerre yanhe re arne ikwerenhe areye anyelkngelge inerlenge? Kenhe Iterrke akngerrele akenhe artwe arrpenhe renhe atwetyenhe, alkwerte-arlike, irrtuarte-arlike ikweringe-ntyete rakemele. Kele imerte re arne arrpenhe areye-arlike ikweringe-ntyete ingkirrenyeke raketyenhe. Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete re arrpenhe itnenhene anteme anthetyenhe. Kele.” Kenhe ayeye nhenhe arratyete anthurre rarle, Jesus-ele Iterrke renhe Satan ikweringe-ntyete rakemele aywepeke.

²³ Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, Jesus tyerrtye Jew areyeke angkeke, “Tyerrtye apeke atyengenge apurte urraketyakenhe kele re arrentye Satan-kenhe-arle atyenge ahele-irremele. Re apeke tyerrtye areye Ngkartewerne akngetyete-alpetyakenhe kele re itnenhe aterele-anthemele atyengetyete aywepemele.”

Jesus-ele itnenhene awethe akalyete-antheme arrentye areye-akerte (Matthew 12:43-45)

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus re angkeke, “Nhenge arrentye tyerrtye ikweringe-ntyete arratemele, re apmere ingkinyete-arteke anteme anemenge, tyerrtye arrpenhe anetyakenhe anteme, arrangkwe anthurre. Kenhe arrentye-arle apmere kwatyete-kwenyete-arlike ahurratyete untherle-apemele, apmere mwerreke arerle-apemele anetyeke. Kenhe re apeke apmere mwerreke uyarne aremele anetyeke re ilelhemele alhepalheme, ‘Ayenge-arle tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpetyeke itirreme ikwerele-arlengge arrekwele ayenge-arle aneke-werne. Kenhe arrpenheke arrangkwe rarle re lyete aneme.’

²⁵ Arratyete rarle, arrentye tyerrtye nhenge-werne alpemele renhe aretye-alpeke apmere alkarle-arteke renhe ingkirreke-arle akngarte-iwerlengge.

²⁶ Re anteme alpemele arrentye 7-pele arrpenhe akngetyete-alpeke, ikweringe akurne anthurre ulkere-arle. Kele itne tyerrtye yanheke irpirtnewarremele atneme ikwerele-arlengge apmere mpwaremele. Kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, tyerrtye arrentye areye-akerte re akurne awethe-arle re anekenge-ntyete anpere anthurre anteme aneme.”

Ayeye akweke nhenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye-akerte akangkyete anthurre-arle anerrirremeke

²⁷ Jesus-ele akwete renhe-arle arrentye itne-akerte ilerle-anemenge, arelhe re akenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Kele the itelareme meye ngkwihne kele re mwerre akangkyete anthurre anerle-aneme. Re ngenhe atnyeneke amangkelhe-ilemele!”

²⁸ Kenhe Jesus arelheke angkirtnerlengge, “Yanhe apeke apele arratyete rarle. Kenhe the akenhe ngenhe ileme, angwenhele apeke angkyete Ngkarte-kenhe mwantyele aweme, kenhe Ngkartele renhe-arle akangkyete anthurre mpwarerlengge!”

Jesus-ele alartetye Jew-kenhe areye-ketyete utnenge ikwerenhe mwernte-ileke imerneketyete

(Mark 8:11-12; Matthew 12:29-32)

²⁹⁻³² Tyerrtye atningke Jesus-ele-arlengge apurte-irrerirreke, kenhe re itneke angkerlengge, “Arrantherre apmere nhenhele-arle anerrirrepirremeke rante-rante anthurre, ingkirrenyeke akurne anerrirremele. Arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arratyete apentewarretyakenhe anerrirrepirreme. Arrantherre ayenge akwete apayuthneme the akwele ngangkerete mpwartyete arrantherre-arle atyenge-ante-arle akangkwe-irremele areme ayenge aremele alakenhe mpwarerlengge. Kele arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkerete mpwartyakenhe arrantherre-arle aretyenhege ware akwele. Urreke-arle arrantherre aretyenhe arne nhenge-arle Jonah renhe nthakenhe-irrekenge-arteke kele arrantherre

itelaremele-arle. Arrule re itelarentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyarte. Ngkartele renhe apmere Nineveh arritnye ikwere-werne yerneke yanhe-arenye areyeke iletayeke Ngkarte-werne-atheke utepe-irremele apetyete- alpetyeke, itne-arle akurne mpwarewarretyartenge. Kenhe lyete akenhe ayenge artwe Jonah-arteke anteye-arle. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme Ngkarte-werne utepe-irrerirraye.

“Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre awethe iletayeke ahentye-aneme artwe nhenge Jonah angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-akerte. Arrule anthurunge re, apmere Nineveh-arenye areyele awerrirrerlengge Jonah-ele itneke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke. Re itneke Ngkarte-akerte iletartye. Kele re itneke ileke-arle iperre, itne arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre itnenhe imperlte-alheke itne-arle mpwarewarretyarte Ngkarte Ikwere-werne itne utepe-irrintyete-alpeke. Kenhe urreke re anteme, arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe apmere Nineveh-arenye areye tnerirremele angkerirreme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anerrirretyakenhe anteye-arle. Alakenhenge angkentye atyinhe akenhe angkentye Jonah ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere-arle. Itne angkentye ikwerenhe awerrirreke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe.

“The arrekantherre angkentye arpenhe iletynhe: Arrule anthurre arelthe alartetye Sheba-arenye, apmere arlengge anthurre-ngentyele apetyeke artwe akaltye anthurre Solomon awetyeke. Kenhe lyete nhenhe akenhe angkentye atyinhe angkentye Solomon ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere-arle, kenhe arrantherre angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhe. Kele arlte ingkernenge, Ngkarte tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arelthe nhenge re akenhe tneleme angkeme arrantherre kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinhe awerrirretyakenhenge-arle.”

Ayeye nhenhe alkgenthe arraty-akerte

³³ Arlte arpenhele re, Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “nhenge tyerrtye apmere kwenek-arle lamp alkgenthe-ilemele imerte urtne akwekele artetyakenhe anemele, kenhe re akenhe akertneke arrernemele ingkirrekele alkgenthe irrelengge aretyenhenge. ³⁴ Alkngge ngkwinhe-arle alkgenthe-arteke tyerrtye ngkwinheke. Alkngge mwerre apeke unte mwerre aretyeke, unthemele mwerre. Kenhe alkngge ngkwinhe akurne apeke, ingwemertele aneme-arteke, aretyeke arrangkwe-arle, unte itelaretyakenhe-arle irreme. ³⁵ Alakenhe ikweretye rarle, arrantherre mwantye anthurre anerrirraye. Alkgenthe impene Ngkarte-kenhele arrenhantherrenhe iwerre arraty arrekwele-ileme. ³⁶ Kenhe arrantherre Ngkarte ikwere arraty mwerre rarle apenterlte-anaye, arrantherre artyernelhemele alkgenthe akngerre-arteke. Ingwemertele arrenhantherrenhe artetyakenhe ntulye-arteke.” Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Jesus-ele alartetye Jew-kenhe areye akurne atniweme (*Matthew 23:1-39; Mark 12:38-40*)

³⁷ Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke-arle-ipperrenge, kenhe artwe Pharisee areye-ngentyele anyente ikwere-werne apetyemele angketye-alheke, “Atyengenge apetyaye apmere atyinhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke.” Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwerenge alheke apmere ikwerenhe-werne. ³⁸ Kenhe artwele akenhe Jesus ikwere angketyeke, re arlkwerlengge. Kenhe urreke merne renhe arlkwetyenhenge re iltaye-amparre alhewelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Pharisee akenhe Jesus-eke apatemele angkeke,

“Urreke unte merne arlkwetyenhenge, ilyeke-amparre alhewelhaye, angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre mwerrentye.”

³⁹ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere angkirtnelenge, “Urreke arrantherre Pharisee areyele arlkwerrirrytyenhenge, arrantherre tyampite uthene plate uthene akethe-ante urlkernemele, kwene akenhe aterngnge-arle. Arrantherre yanhe-arteke, arrantherre-arrpe akethele alkarle anthurre mpwarelhememe, kenhe kwenele akurne akwete anerrirreme. Arrantherre arrpenhe areyenge anyelkngel ineme, ankeye akngerre-inpe anerrirreme. ⁴⁰ Arrantherre arerte! Ngkarteletyerrtye arrenhantherrenhe mpwareke, kwene-arlke arrenhantherrenhe re mpwareke, utnenge-arlke, akurrkngel-arlke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe aketheke ware itirrewarreme iwenhe ikwere apeke-arlke arrpenhe areyele arerrirrytyeke. ⁴¹ Ngkarte ar-rekantherre ahentye-aneme arne-arlke anetyakenhe areye-arle arntarnte-arerrirrytyeke. Nhenhe ikwere-arle Re ahentye-aneme: Arrantherre apeke merne atnyenewarreme, itnenhene antherrirre. Nhenge arrantherre itnenhene antherrirremele, arrantherre angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe renhe-arle apentewarreme.

⁴² “Kenhe arrantherre Pharisee areye, ayenge arrekkantherre alhwarrpe-arle-irreme, kenhe Ngkarteletyerrtye arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Nhenge arrantherre arne akweke areye karteneke ngkerneme itne lyaperlengge, arunthe akweke arlpelhe-akerte areye, arne akweke nhenge mint-arlke, rue-arlke, merne atherrke arrpenhe areye-arlke. Kele imerte itneke-ngentyele arrantherre merne anngge 100 akngeme, imerte akngakemele Ngkartelete 10-pele anthemele angkentye ikwerenhenge-arle anemenge. Alakenhe nhenhe rarle angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe arrantherre-artaye? Arrantherre-tetye-arle akenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe nhenhe renhe apentewarrytyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe itneke-arlke mwerre anerrirrytyeke, Ngkarte ikwere-arlke ahentye-anerrirrytyeke anteye.

⁴³ “Kenhe arrantherre Pharisee areye, ayenge arrekkantherre alhwarrpe-irreme, kenhe Ngkarteletyerrtye akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Nhenge arrantherre tyatye akweke-werne alherlthe-iwemele, arrantherre imerte apmere mwerre akngerreke-arle arerlthe-apeme arrernelhetyeke. Nhenhe akurne-arle. Nhenge arrantherre alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetyeke, arrantherre arnterre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrekkantherre akaperte kwene-irrerlengge, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlke akerlengge.

⁴⁴ “Kenhe ayenge akenhe Pharisee areye alhwarrpe-arle-irreme, kenhe Ngkarteletyerrtye akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Kenhe arrpenheme itirrewarreme arrantherre-arle mwerre anerrirremenge akwele. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akurne iperte areye-arteke ilweke-arle areye-arle arteke. Kenhe arrpenhe nhenhe areyele apeke ahelhe iperte areye itelarerrirrytyakenhe-arle, itne iperte yanhe areyele akertnele tyanenhememe alherlthe-iwepiweme itne itelaretyakenhe areye apeke. Kenhe itne apeke alakenhe renhe mpwarewarreme, kele angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre itne akurne-irrytyenhenge Temple Jew areye-kenheke irrpytyeke arrangkwe, week anyenteke. Kenhe yanhe-arteke tyerrtye itne akutne arrantherre-arle akurne anemenge. Kele imerte itne arrenhantherrenhe areke-arle iperre itne akurne-irrerirreme arrantherre-arteke.”

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye alnggarre-ileme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-akerte-arle
(Matthew 23:1-36; Mark 12:38-40)*

⁴⁵ Ikwere iperre-ngentyele, artwe Jew anyente, angkentye akngerre itne-kenheke-arle akaltyele-anthetyarte, Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, unte anwernenhe akurne atniweme, iwenheke-arle-ame unte anwerneke angkentye akurne yanhe angkeme?”

⁴⁶ Kenhe Jesus-ele tyerneke, “Ayenge arrekantherre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irreme, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe alharlkwetyenhe! Arrantherre akwetethe-arle itirreme arne arrpe-anenheke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele mpwaretyeke itnenhe akwetethe-arlike uternemele arne itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kele arrantherre tyerrtye yanhe areye aremele, itnenhe alpe-eme-iletyeke arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge alartetyele-arle urrkapentye akngerre ikwernenhe uternemele-arteke arne ulthentye akngernetyeke re-arrpe. Nhenge re-arrpe uyarne akemelhe-ilemele akertne-iletyeke anyentele, alartetyele renhe akwenpele-arle arle-aneme. Alakenhe anetyale anetyeke.

⁴⁷⁻⁴⁸ “Kenhe ayenge-arle akenhe arrekantherre alhwarrpe-irreme, Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Arrule anthurre arrekantherre-artweye areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyeke-arle awerrirretyakenhe anerrirretyarte, kele imerte itne itnenhe atwerrirremele. Kenhe lyete akenhe arnantherre angkentye angkweye areye awerrirretyakenhe angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenheke areye-ngentyele, arrangkwe akwete-arle. Arrekantherre-artweye areyele angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areye iperte mwerre akngerreke-arle arterrirretyarte. Lyete, arrantherre akurne akwete anerlte-aneme, arrekwelenye areye-arteke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe ayeye nhenhe anyente re-anteye Ngkartele, ingkirreke anthurreke-arle akaltye anthurre anemeke, arrule anthurre ileke. Re angkemele, ‘The Atyenge angkentye akngerre areye-arlike, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike yernetyenhe, tyerrtye areyeke Atyenge-akerte illerrirretyeke. Kenhe itne akenhe awetyakenhe anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre akwete! Itne arrpenhe yanhe areyeke ahele-irrerirretyenhe, itnenhene atwerrirretyenhe.’ Alakenhe re, Ngkartele re arrule anthurre ileke. ⁵⁰⁻⁵¹ Altyerrengenge-arle aneke, arrekantherre-artweye areyele, arrekwelenye areyele, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-apeenhe atwerrirretyarte, akunye-apeenhe areye. Kenhe Cain-ele akenhe Abel renhe-apeenhe atweke. Kenhe arrule anthurre akenhe arrekantherre-artweye areyele Zechariah renhe-arle atwerrirreke Temple Jew areye-kenhe apmere Jerusalem ikwere. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme arrantherre-arle akurne anerrirremenge, lyete-arlike aneme akwete.

⁵² “Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekantherre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyeke alhwarrpe-irreke, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye iweme! Nhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke anerlte-anetyeke arrkernerlenge, arrantherre-arle arriwe metye-arteke-arle aneme, itnenhe ayakemele apmere Ngkarte-kenheke irrpennheme-ketye. Kele, arrantherre-arlike irrpennhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ayakeme-arle irrpennheme-ketye.”

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ Kenhe ikweringe-nyele re, Jesus-ele apmere yanhe-ngentyele imperle-alheke. Arle arrpe-anenhele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike, artwe Pharisee areye-arlike Jesus ikwere-werne akwetethenhe-akwetethe alherlte-iwetyarte ahele irrerirretyeke ikwere. Itne renhe-arle ularele-arlike apayuthnerrirretyarte renhe arrkernemele urrttyirremele-arlike. Re apeke angkentye akurne angkerlenge, itne imerte renhe arntirrkwewarremele atwerrirretyeke.

12

Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ileme mwerre anerrirretyeke, mwantye angkerrirretyeke anteye

¹ Arlte arrpenhele, tyerrtye arunthe areye, 2000 areye apeke, 3000 areye apeke, ingkirreke apurte-irrerirremele Jesus renhe awerrirretyeke. Itne anteme ikwere-werne itwaneme-itwaneme apetyewarreke, ankerte-ankerte-iwerremele ingke-arlike ultherremele. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Mwantye itirremele arelhewarreyeke arne nhege merne arlware-ilentye akngerre Pharisee areye-kenhe-ketyenge. Kenhe itne tyerrtye areye akenhe mwerre anerrirremeke-athene. ² Kenhe angwenhele apeke-arle arne akurne anyelkng-anyelkngele re-arre mpwareme, Ngkarteel renhe areme akwete-arle, Re ingkirreke akethe-arle-ileme. ³ Arelhewarraye, nthakenhe-arle arrantherre angkerrirreme. Arrantherre apeke ingwele nterte-nterte angkerremenge, Ngkarteel arrenhantherrenhe aweme-arle, kele imerte arrenhantherrenhe ingkirrekele artele awerre-arle-irreme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke apmere kwenele arretyelhetyelhe-ilerreme, kenhe angkentye renhe itne arratelhe-ilemele ilerrirrerleng ingkirreke anthurrele awerrirretyeke.”

Arrpenhe areye-ketye atere-irrerirretyale; kenhe Ngkarte-ante-ketye atere-irrerirraye

(Matthew 10:26-31)

⁴ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Atere-irretyalaye tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe atweketye, itne-arle tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe ware-arle atwerleng. Kenhe yanhe iperrele itne awethe arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke arrangkwe aneme. ⁵ Kele Ngkarte-ketyenge-ante akwete atere-irretyeke, Ngkarteel-ante-arle kwenhe tyerrtye uthene untenge uthene apmere akurne ureke iweme.

⁶ “Thipe nhege nyingkeke itirraye. Unte apeke thipe atherre alakenhe inemele mane akwekele ware. Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle akwele thipeke itirretyakenheke-athene. Arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle itneke akwetethe-arle itirrerle-aneme. ⁷ Ngkarte arrekantherre thipe areyenge awethe anthurre ulkere ahentye-aneme. Re itelareme nthakentyeke alte akapertele arrekantherrele-arleng, re yanhe areyeke ingkirreke anthurreke alngwirretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arrpenhe itne-ketye atere-irrerirretyale anetyeke itne apeke apetyewarreleng arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke. Kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarteel arntarnte-aretyenhe.”

Anwerne arrpenhe areyeke ilerrirretyeke anwerne-arle Jesus Christ apentele-apemele

(Matthew 10:32-33)

⁸ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Unte apeke akwenpe ilelheme tyerrtye atningkeng unte-arle atyewe atyinhe aneme, kele ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke alakenhe anteye-arle angkeme alkere akertnenge Akngeye atyinhe anerleng alakenhe, ‘Nhenhe areye-arle atyinhe areye-arle.’ ⁹ Kenhe unte apeke atyenge akutne angkemele tyerrtye atningke arrekweleng, kele ayenge ngkwenge akutne-arle ilelheme arntyel Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge arrwekele-arle.

¹⁰ “Kenhe angwenhe apeke akurnentye angkeme Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke-akerte, kenhe urreke re

nhenge utepe-irreke-arle iperre, Ngkartele arne akurne areye ikwerenge-ntyete urrparyenhe ikwere ipeltye-irremele. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arrkentye-ilemele Utmenge Akngerreke, ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe arrenhantherrenge, re arrenhantherrenhe ilwetyeke-arle arrerneme.

¹¹ “Kenhe nhenge arrantherre ayenge apentewarrerlenge, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apetyewarremele arrenhantherrenhe akngerlte-iwetyeke Jew alartetye areye itneke-werne apmere nthenhele-arle itne tyatye akngerre-arle atnyenemeke, arrenhantherre awerrirretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere angkerrirrenge, arrenhantherrenhe arrkernetyeke. Yanhe ikw-erele ureke, nhenge arrantherre itnekenge arrekwele tnerirremele, atere-irretyale itnekenge angketyeke. ¹² Itirrewarretyalaye iwenhe ikwere-akerte angkerrirretyeke. Kenhe Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele arrenhantherre angkentye anthetyenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe nthakenhe itneke arratye angketyeke.”

Ayeye nhenhe artwe arerte-akerte apwerte mane arunthe-arle atnyene-meke

¹³ Nhenge Jesus tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angketyamele, artwe anyente arrpenhe atningke areyele-arlenge anemele Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, the akngye atyinhe aparlpe-ilerne lyete, ayenge alhwarpe-irreme. Kenhe kake atyinhele akenhe arne ingkirreke ikw-erenhe areye inerne. Renhe ilaye ayenge-arlke arne arrpenheme areye anthetyeke.”

¹⁴ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge impaye! Angwenhele-ame ayenge ileke the mpwelenhe arratye-ilettyeke? Kenhe iwenheke-arle-ame akenhe unte akiwarre-irreme ikwere?” ¹⁵ Kele imerte Jesus ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeke, “Mwantye anerrirraye, mwantye arelhewar-raye, arne ingkirrekeke ankeye akngerre anthurre irretyale! Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme, arrpenhe angwenhele apeke arneke arrangkwe atnyerlenge, kenhe Ngkartele renhe impemele arntarnte-aretyakenhe? Arrangkwe, yanhe re arratye anetyakenhe-arle! Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme, arrpenhe angwenhele apeke re arne arunthe anthurre-akerte, kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete Ngkartele renhe arntarnte-aretyenhe? Arrangkwe, yanhe re arratye anetyakenhe-arle!”

¹⁶ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerlenge itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke,

“Arrule anthurre re, artwe anyente mane aruntheke-artweye anetyarte kenhe apmere ahelhe ikwerenhe-arrpele re anetyarte, merne atningke-arlke lyapelhe-ilerle-anemele ikwere. ¹⁷ Artwe nhenhe re-arrpe itirretyarte alakenhe-arle, ‘Ayenge-arle ilthe akngerreke arrangkwe merne atherrke areye-arlke arrernetyeke. Nthakenhe-ame ayenge-irreye? Ilthe atyinhe akweke-arle urlpme anthurre.’

¹⁸ “Kele re-arrpe aneme angkeke, ‘Nhenhe renhe-arle the mpwaretyenhe. Kenhe ilthe nhenhe atyinhe areye merne-akerte, kenhe the kenhe nhenhe renhe ultaketyenhe kele imerte apmere anteke-ilemele artetyenenge. Tharle merne ingkirreke-arlke arne arrpenhe areye-arlke anyentelhe-ilemele apmere akngerre-apenhe areyeke kweneke arrernerle-anetyenhe.’ ¹⁹ Kenhe nhenhe re akenhe ilelheme, ‘Lyete, arne atyinhe areye mwerre akngerre-arle, tharle itnenhe atnyentye arrpenheke atnyenerle-anetyenhe. The iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe, anerle-anemele ware, arlkwemele, antywemele, akangkentye anthurre anerle-anemele, kele.’

²⁰ “Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe artwe yanhe ikwere alakenhe angkeke, ‘Artwe arertaye! Kele unte ingwele lyete-arle ilwetyenhe, nge arne

ngkwinhē areye aparlpe-iletienhe unte-arle ankeye akngerrele ngkwenge-arrpe atnyenetyarte. Kenhe angwenhe areyele apeke rarle arne ngkwinhē areye inetyenhe unte-arle atnyenepaneme areye? Itne arne ingkirreke ngkwinhē inerrirryenhe.’ Kele.”

²¹ Kenhe Jesus alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Artwe yanhe ikwere-arrpe itirretyarte, re tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arne-arlike merne-arlike anthetyakenhe. Alakenhe rarle re-arrpe anetyarte. Kenhe re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arne-arlike merne-arlike anthetyarte, kele Ngkarte ikwere akangkentye-arle anemere. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re mane akngerre apeke arne iwenhe-iwenhe akngerre apeke ikwere-arrpe atnyenemele, re Ngkartenge alkngetherre anemele, re ilwemele.’ ”

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthème akwenpe anerrirrye-ke arne iwenhe-iwenhe ikwere areye itirrewarreyange anerrirrye-ke (Matthew 6:25-34)

²²⁻²³ Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arle arrpenheme arrantherre apeke arnterre itirremele alakenhe, ‘Nthenhenge-ame anwerne merne inetyenhe anwerne anhelke anetyen-henge? Nthenheke-ame mantere ineme anwerne untyetye anetye-ke?’ Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre ileme, Ngkarteke kwenhe anwer-nenhe mpwareke mwerre anetye-ke. Re anwerneke alknwirrytyak-enhe anwernenhe ipmentye-iwetyakenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe nhenhe ikweringe-ntyelē anwerne merneke-arlike mantereke-arlike itirrewarreyale anetye-ke. ²⁴ Kenhe arrantherre angepe areye itelarerrirreme. Itne ntange areye ahelheke ngkernewarreye-ke merne lyapelhe-iletie-ke, arrangwe-arle. Itne ntange areye kutyewar-ryakenhe apurtelhe-ilemele apmere itnekenhe-werne akngirtnewar-rye-ke arle arrpenhele arlkwerirrye-ke, arrangwe-arle. Itne Ngkarte merneke apayuthnetyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Kenhe Re akenhe it-nenhene arntarnte-arerle-aneme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe, Ngkarte arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme, thi-pe areyenge arntwarre ulkere. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme merneke akwenpe anerrirrye, ikwere itirrewarreyale. ²⁵ Iwenheke-ame arrantherre merneke itirre-warreme? Arrantherre merneke itirrewarremele, arrenhantherrenhe itethe-iletienhe, arrangwe-arle. ²⁶ Kenhe Ngkarte-ante arrenhan-therrenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe itethe atnyenerle-anetyenhe. Alak-enhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre arne areyeke-arlike merneke-arlike itirrewarreyale anerrirrye-ke!

²⁷ “Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame akenhe arrantherre mantereke itirrewar-reme? Antethe itnenhene araye, itneke itirreke nthakenhe-arle itne lyaper-lege, mwerre anthurre-arle itne aneme. Kele itne-arle urrkapetyakenhe-arle mantere itnekenhe mpwaretye-ke irrpetyen-henge. Kenhe arrantherre itelarerrirreme artwe alartetye Solomon arritnye aneke, arrule anthurre alartetye anetyarte, rarle mantere mwerre akngerre areyeke-arlike irrpety-arte. Kenhe antethe nhenhe areye ikweringe mwerre akngerre ulkere.

²⁸ Atherrke antethe-akerte-arle itne akenhe akwete anthurre arruleke-atwetye anerrirrye-ke arrangwe-arle, akweke ware, lyeteke-atwetye ware itne anerrirrye. Kele antyerrke-irremele, urele anteme ampeme uyerreye-ke-ante. Kele-arle itne akweke ware aneke, Ngkarte-ake-kenhe atherrke renhe mwerre akngerre akwete-arle mpwareme. Alakenhe-arle re atherrkeke mpwareme, kele re mantere anthème-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemenge, arlte lyetenyenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itirreme rarle uyarne mpwareme.

29-31 “Kenhe arrantherre merne-kwenye-arlike kwatye-kwenye-arlike anerrirreme apeke. Kele mwerre-arle! Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme akwete. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme, alakenhe rarle Ngkartele akutne areye-arle itirrerlte-anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arteke anerrirretyale! Kenhe Ngkarte Rarle arrekatherre Akngerre aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme merneke-arlike kwatyeke-arlike atheke-irrerirretyale! Ngkarte alkere akertnele-arle, Re ingkirrenyeke anthurre itelareme iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke re anteme arrenhantherrenhe anthemele-arle.”

Nhenge anwerne apmere alkere akertnyeyeke irremele arne ingkirreke anthurre atyenewarreyenhe
(Matthew 6:19-21)

32 Kele Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke anemele angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe yepe-yepe areye-arteke tharle atnyeneme. Kenhe Akng-eye akertnyeye-arenye atynhele arne ingkirreke Ikwerenhe areye arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke. Atere-irrerirretyalaye! 33-34 Nthenhele-ame arrantherre arne ingkirreke atyenewarreyenhe? Apmere ahelhe nhenhele apeke? Apmere akertnyeye Ngkarte-kenhele apeke? Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne ingkirreke arrekatherrenhe apmere Ngkartekenhe akertnyeyele atyenewarreme, arrantherre imerte apmere yanhe ikwere-arle akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyenhele. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele ankeye akngerrele atyenerlte-anetyenhe, arrantherre imerte apmere nhenhe ikwere-ante-arle akwetethe itirremele anerlte-atherre-anetyenhele. Kenhe yanhe mwerre-kwenye-arle! Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arne iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre-arle maneke antherlte-aneme, mane yanhe renhe maneke arrangwe yanhe areye antherrraye. Arne yanhe areye apmere ahelhe nhenheke apurtelhe-ilerrirretyale, kele imperre-arle-irre! Kenhe mpwere areyele arne yanhe areye ingkirreke anthurre arlkwerrirretyenhe apeke, kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyele akenhe apeke arne arrekatherrenhe areye anyelkngel inerrirretyenhe, ithwenge apeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arne yanhe areye arpenhe areyeke antherrraye. Kele Ngkartele anteme arne arrekatherrenhe areye apmere alkere akertnyeye Ikwerenhele atnyenetyenhe. Kele imerte mpwere areyele arne arrekatherrenhe arlkwerrirretyeke arrangwe apmere akngerre yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye areyele-arlike yanhe areye anyelkngel inerrirretyeke-arlike arrangwe anthurre.”

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye ilerle-alheke ikwere re arelhwarreyeke ilengareke re apeke-arle re apetye-alpetyenheke
(Matthew 24:45-51)

35 Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Kenhe arrantherre atyenge arelhwarrraye ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenheke urreke re apeke. Kenhe ayenge apeke-arle lyete ware apetye-alpetyenhe arrantherre ankwe akwete interrirrelenge. Alakenhe re irreketyenge atyenge arrantherre arelhwarreyeke! 36-37 Kenhe the akenhe arrekatherre ayege akweke nhenhe ilyeke ahentye aneme artwe ikwere-akerte rarle apmere ilthe akngerreke-artweye. Kenhe artwe nhenhe re akenhe arlenge anthurre-werne alethe alheke. Urreke re alhetyenhenge, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe itneke ileke apmere ikwerenhe arntarnte-arerlte-anetyeke ikwere arelherlte-anemele. Urreke re, apmere yanheke-artweye rarle kele apetye-alpekele, ilthe arriwe ikwerenhe renhe ltare atwetye-alpeke. Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ankwe interrirretyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Itne ikwere

akarelhetyame, arriwe renhe itne iparrpe altywere-ileke ikwere. Artwe rarle itneke akangkemele anthurre angketye-alpeke, re itnenhene ileke, 'Anerrirraye.' Kele imerte re mernere-arlke kere-arlke itneke iteke, itne ingkirrekele arlkwerirrerlenghe. ³⁸ Kenhe apmerekere-artweye re apeke-arlke arlenghe anthurre-werne alethe alheke awethe, re apeke ingwele apetye-alpetyenhele, aherlkentye apeke, re apeke aretyeke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akarre akwete anerrirrerlenghe, kele re itneke akangketye-alpeme akngerre anthurre. Kele."

³⁹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke awethe angeke, "The arrekanttherre angkentye akweke arppenhe iletweke ahentye-aneme artwe ikwere-akerte apmere iltheke-artweye. Kenhe re apeke apmere kwenele ankwe akngerre, kenhe arppenhe apeke anyelkgeke apetyerlenghe, kele re imerte ingkirrenyeke anthurre-arlke anyelkgele inerle-alhemele. Kenhe apmerekere-artweye re apeke-arlke akarre aneke-arlke, re aretyeke-arlke aneke anyelkngalthe re apetyerlenghe, re imerte renhe-arlke ulilemele-arlke arne ikwerenhe areye anyelkgele ineme-ketye. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arratyte nhenhe itelarerrirreme. ⁴⁰ Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre kwenhe arelherlte-anetyeke atyenge ilengere-arlke ayenge apetyalpetyenheke. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arlke akweke inteke, apetye-arlke-alpetyenheke arrantherre akutne-arlke aneme. Arrantherre alngwe akwete anerlte-aneme ware."

Angwenhe-ame urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe?

⁴¹ Peter-ele Jesus apayuthneke, "Akngerrepataye, Ayeye yanhe-arlke unte ileke artwe ikwere-akerte alethe-arlke alhekeke, unte-ame atyewe ngkwihne areye anwerneke-ante ileke apeke, kenhe ingkirreke arppenhe yanhe areyeke-arlke unte ilekeye?"

⁴² Jesus-ele Peter tyerneke alakenhe: "Angwenhe-ame urrkapentye akngerre mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe? Kenhe ilthekeke-artweye re alethe alhetyeke, re kele urrkapentye akngerre anyente ware ikwere ineme urrkapentye akngerre arppenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke, itnenhene merne-arlke kere-arlke anthetyeke angayakwe irrerirrerlenghe. ⁴³ Nhenge artwe iltheke-artweye alethe alhekenge-ntyete apetye-alpemele, re apeke urrkapentye akngerre renhe aretye-alpeme arnterre anthurre warrke-irrerlenghe, iltheke-artweye re ikwere akangketye-alpeme. ⁴⁴ Kele the arrekanttherre arratyte-arlke ileme. Kenhe re imerte urrkapentye akngerre yanhe renhe-arlke alartetye ingkirrenyeke ikwerenheke arrernetye-alpeke.

⁴⁵ "Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe akurne apeke-arlke, re itirremele apeke iltheke-artweye apmere arppenhele akwete uyerrirrerlenghe. Re apeke-arlke urrkapentye akngerre arppenhenge atwerretyenhe ahele uthnerremele. Kele re apeke imerte merne arlkwentye akngerre ngkwarle akngerre-arlke antywemele irrkaye-irrkaye-irremele. ⁴⁶ Kele urreke, alartetye apetyalpetyenhe artwe yanhe re alngwe anerlenghe. Re renhe aremele akurne anthurre irrerlenghe, re renhe iwetyenhe arnterre anthurre atwemele renhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernemele. Re kele alhetyeke arppenhe areyele-arlenghe anetyeke Ngkarte-arlke arratyte itelaretayakenheke.

⁴⁷ "Arratyte apelaye! Apmerekere-artweyele urrkapentye akngerre ileke apmere arratyte mwerre arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe, re mwerre arntarnte-aretyakenhe. Re ikwere mwerre mpwaretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, re renhe arnterre atwemele. ⁴⁸ Kenhe

urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe yanhe areye akenhe akwele akutne-
 arle akarelherlte-anemele anerlte-aneke apmerekere-artweye rarle apetye-
 alpetyenheke, itne apeke-tetye mpwarerlte-anetyange, kenhe apmerekere-
 artweye rarle itnenhene-arlike anteme atwetyenhe-werne-atheke akweke
 ware, itne-arle akutne anerrirrerlenghe. Alakenhe re, Ngkartele-arle apeke
 anyente renhe arne ingkirrenyeye anthurre akaltyele-anthetyeke, tyerrtye
 rarle arrpenhe areye-arlike akaltyele-anthetyenhe-werne ilemele ayeye
 Ngkarte-akerte renhe. Kele.”

*Arnengenhenge areye akalke-irremele akurne-irretyenhe Jesus ikw-
 erengetye*

(Matthew 10:34-39)

⁴⁹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye angkeke, “Kenhe arrpenhemele
 awerrirreme ayenge arratyte itelaretyenhe, kenhe arrpenhemele akenhe
 akwenpele awerlte-anenhe. Ayenge apetyeke-arle ure akngerre ahelhe
 nhenhe-werne akngetyeke. Ayenge ahentye-aneme ure ikwere iparrpe
 apetyetyenhe anteke-irretyenhenge. ⁵⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele ayenge
 atwetyenhe, ayenge awelhetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke atyinhe rikerte.
 Ayenge atnerte atyenpe-anetyakenhe. Kenhe ingkirreke yanhe renhe
 Ngkartele-arle ayenge anthekeke the uyerrelhe-iletyeke. The yanhe in-
 gkirreke iparrpe uyerrelhe-iletyeke ahentye aneme. ⁵¹ Kenhe nthakenhe-
 arle-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme, ayenge-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne
 apetyeke tyerrtye arrenhantherrenhe ntertelhe-iletyeke? Arratyte apeke
 ithwenge, kenhe ayenge apetyeke tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-iletyeke. Ar-
 rpenhe areye arrekatherre ahele angkeke atyengetye. ⁵² Kenhe arrpenhe
 artweye-nhenge nhenhe areye, itne artweye-nhenge arrpenhe yanhenge
 areye ahele uthnerremele atwerretyenhe atyengetye. Urrpetye arrpenhe
 yanhenge areye, kenhe atherre arrpenhe yanhe atherre ingkirreke ahele
 uthnerremenge-ntyeye, re-atherre ahele uthnerretyeke antime itirrerle-
 anerreme. Kele imerte yanhe re-atherre anteme-arle yanhe arnengen-
 henge arrpenhenge anteme ahele uthnerretyenhe atyenge-ngentye.
⁵³ Ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke arrekatherre-werne,
 arrantherre atyengenge akngele atwerretyeke, anyenhenge atherre atwer-
 retyeke, menhenge atherre-arlike atwerretyeke, anherrenhenge atherre-
 arlike atwerretyeke.”
 Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye ileke.

Anwerne itirretyeke Ngkarteke arratyte mwerre anerrirretyeke lyete
(Matthew 16:1-3; Mark 8:11-13)

⁵⁴ Jesus tyerrtye areyeye angkeke, “Nhenge arrantherre angkulye
 akantyere arerrirremele nhenhe-werne alturlenge-ntyeye apetyerlenghe,
 arrantherre alakenhe angkerrirreme, ‘Lyete nhenheke kwatyte akngerre
 urntetyenhe.’ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye arratyte rarle, kwatyte urnteme.
⁵⁵ Kenhe rikete apeke antekerre-ngentye wernerlenghe, arrantherre
 alakenhe angkeme, ‘Yewe, lyete urinpe anthurre irretyenhe.’ Yanhe
 ikwerenge-ntyeye arratyte rarle, rikete antekerre-ngentye werneme, ur-
 inpe anthurre anteme irreme. ⁵⁶ Nhenge arrantherre alkere akertne-
 werne aremele kele itele-arle-arerrirreme kwatyte-arle urntetyenhe apeke,
 angkulye apeke uyerremele, kele alkere anteme-arle irreme. Kenhe
 iwenhenge-ame arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arratyte itelarerrirretyakenhe
 nhenge arerrirremele nthakenhe tharle ingkirreke mpwaremenge. Arran-
 therre mwerre akwele anerlte-aneme, kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte
 arratyte itelarerrirretyakenhe.

⁵⁷ “Arrantherre itelarerrirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle arratyte mwerantye anerrirretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Arrantherre-arle ahele-ahele akwetethe-arpe-arle uthnerreperreme. ⁵⁸ Unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke akurne mpwaremele re ahele-irremele ngenhe re court-werne-arle akngeme. Kenhe nhenge re ngenhe court-werne akngerlenghe unte ikwere mwerrantye angketyeke unte alhepalhemele unte anyente-irremele ikwere ipeltye-irretyenhenge urreke unte court-werne alhetyenhenge. Re anteme apeke imerte ipmentyele impemele court-werne akngetyakenhe. Kenhe unte apeke angketyakenhe anemele unte apeke anyente-irretyakenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe anemele, kele re ngenhe akngeme judge anteme aretyeke-arle, kele re ngenhe itelaretyenhenge akurne-arle re anteme ngenhe ileme apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, re anteme ngkwenge irrkwentye inemele ngenhe jail-ke akwerneme. ⁵⁹ Unte anteme aneme ikwerele akwete anthurre unte apwerte ngkweltye ingkirre anthetyeke-atwetye. Arratyte-arle ayenge angkeme.”

13

Tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke utepe-irrerirretyeke Ikwere arratyte anerrirretyeke

¹ Jesus arrpenhe nhenhe areyeye angketyame, kenhe arrpenhe areye apmere Jerusalem-engentyele ikwere-werne apetyewarrekenge ayeye-akerte. Itne ikwere angketyete-alheke, “Tyerrtye Jew arrpenhe areye apmere Galilee-arenye areye itne Ilthe Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele anerrirremele, yepe-yepe-arle nanikute-arle arrpenheme atwerrirremele itemele tyawerreltyele Ngkarte ikwere. Kenhe artwe alartetye apmere Rome-arenye re thultye ikwerenhe areyeye ileke Jew itnenhene yanhe areye atwerrirretyeke. Kenhe kele itne imerte irrtyarte-akerte alherltywemele itnenhene atwerrirretyeke Ilthe Akngerre yanhe ikwere-werne.”

² Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme? Arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme nhenhe Galilee-arenye areye-arle arrpenhe ingkirrekeke-athene arrpenhe apmere Galilee-arenye areyenge akurne ulkere areyeye-athene? Itne anyente-ame-anyente aneme. Alakenhenge apeke-arle arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme itne-arle itnenhene atwerrirreke, apmere Ngkarte-kenhenge akwele? ³ Yanhe rarle arratyte anetyakenhe! Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte ikwere-werne utepe-arle-irrerirretyeke! Akurne mpwarewarretyale! Kenhe arrantherre apeke akurne akwete mpwarewarremele, arrantherre anteme ilwerre-arle-irreme tyerrtye Galilee-arenye yanhe areye-arteke. ⁴ Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekantherre itirreme, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke. Arrantherre-ame itelarerrirreme tyerrtye 18 pele apmere Siloam-arenye? Warle arlpentye akngerre rarle itneke-arleke atakelheke, itnenhene ingkirreke atwemele ultheke. Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme? Nthakenhe-ame itne anerrirretyarte? Arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme nhenhe Siloam-arenye areye-arle arrpenhe Jerusalem-arenye areyenge akurne ulkere. Alakenhenge apeke akwele itne ingkirrenyeye ilwerrirreke? Arrangkwe-arle, yanhe arratyte anetyakenhe. ⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte ikwere-werne utepe-arle-irrerirretyeke! Arne akurne alakenhe areye mpwarewarretyale! Arrantherre apeke akurne alakenhe akwete mpwarewarremele, arrantherre anteme ilwerre-arle-irreme tyerrtye Siloam-arenye yanhe areye-arteke.”

Jesus-ele ayeye nhenhe arne utyerrke ikwere-akerte ileme

⁶ Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle nhenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. Kele imerte re alakenhe angkemele, “Arrule anthurre artwe anyente anetyarte. Re kartene arntarntare-aretyarte. Kenhe kartene ikwerele arne utyerrke lyapeke. Kenhe arle arppenhele, artwe re arne yanhe ikwere-werne alhemele merne utyerrkeke aretyeke, re uye areme. ⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Year urrpetyenge ayenge arne nhenhe-werne apetyetyarte akwetethe merne utyerrke-arle arne nhenhele anemeke aretyeke. Kenhe merneke arrangwe akwete! Arne yanhe tyerraye arppenhe lyapelhe-iletienhenge.’

⁸ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Akngerrepataye, akarellhaye! Year arppenhe anyenteke renhe impaye. The renhe itepe arppe-anenhe tnyemele pweleke atne arppenheme arrernetyenhenge. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye apeke, merne utyerrke areye lyapewarretyen-henge. ⁹ Kenhe kele year arppenhenge apeke, merne utyerrke yanhe apeke merne lyapewarrrelenge, kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe itne apeke lyapetyakenhe, the renhe akemele, tyerreleme iweme-arle. The-ame renhe atnyenetyenhe?’ Kenhe alartetye re akenhe angkerlengwe, ‘Yewe, kele.’” Kenhe alakenhe ayeye renhe ware Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Jesus-ele arelhe rlkerte angkwerre-iweme Arle Apurrke Jew-kenhele

¹⁰ Arle apurrke arppenhele, Jesus tyerrtye Jew areye-kenhe tyatye akweke-werne alheke, itneke Ngkarte ikwere-akerte ilettyeke. ¹¹ Kenhe yanhe ikwerele akenhe arelhe anyente arrentye-arle ikwerele-arlengwe aneme-akerte. Arelhe yanhe inwerre alakenhe akwete-arle aneke, arrule anthurre-ngentyele, kenhe arrentye yanhe re ikwerele-arlengwe aneke year 18-peleke-atwetye. Kenhe arelhe re uyarne arratye tntetyeke-irreke re anteme artepe akurne-akerte unthetyarte. ¹² Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe arelhe renhe aremele ileke, “Arelhe akunye-apekhe, the arrentye renhe ngkwenge-ntyeye aywepetyenhe lyete!” ¹³ Kele imerte Jesus-ele ilttye ikwerenhe arelhe ikwere akaperteke-arleke arrerneke. Kenhe arelhe re akenhe iparrpe arratye tneke Ngkarteke akangkemele angkemele, “Ngkarte Akngeyaye Unte imerte mwerre akngerre, mwerre anthurre!”

¹⁴ Kenhe alartetye tyatye akweke Jew areye-kenhe anyente Jesus-eke ahele-irremele arppenhe areyeke ileke “Arle Apurrke Saturday rarle aneme, nhenge anwerne Jew areye Ngkarteke angkerirretyenhe Renhe utyernemele tnakewarremele. Lyete nhenhe, anwerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewarretyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewarretyekenhe, kele arle Sunday-ngentyele arle Friday-eke-atwetye renhe ware mpwarewarrraye, kele re. Kenhe arle apurrkele akenhe arrantherre apeke rlkerte-irretyenhe, nhenhe-werne apetyewarretyale-arle mwerre-irretyekenhe. Arrantherre mwerre-irretyekenhe ahentye-anerrirremele, kenhe arrantherre apeke Sunday-ngentyele arle Friday-eke-atwetye temple Jew-kenhe-werne re apetyewarretyekenhe.”

¹⁵ Kenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus artwe Temple-arenye alartetye areyekenhe angkeke, “Arrantherre Temple-arenye urrtyalthe akwetethe areye, mwerre akngerre areye akwele, kenhe arrangwe-arle. Arle arppe-anenhele arrantherre pweleke areye-arlike tangkeye areye-arlike apmere akweke itnekenhe-ngentyele akngemele kwatye anthetyeke antyewetyeke. Arle apurrke ikwerele-arlike arrantherre anthetyeke akngeme, Arle Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele-arle. ¹⁶ Arrantherre-ame apure anetyakenhe? Kenhe arelhe nhenhe re akenhe Jew-arenye, arrantherre-arteke. Re akenhe arrentye ikwerele-arlengwe aneke-akerte, re anteme inwerre aneke year 18-peleke-atwetye. Arrantherre-ame nthakenhe itirrewarreme, the renhe

impetyeke angkwerre-iwetyakenhele Arlte Apurrke Ngkarte-kenhele? Arrangkwe-arle! The tyerrtye areye Arlte Apurrkele anteye angkwerre-iwetyenhe, iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe angwenhe apeke. Kele!”

¹⁷ Nhenge Temple-arenye alartetye areyele awerrirremele nthakenhe Jesus angkerlengé itneke, itnenhene re apurele-antheke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jesus ikwere akangkwarreke re nhenge arelhe inwerre mwerre-ilerlengé.

*Jesus-ele itneke ayeye annge akweke-akerte ileme
(Matthew 13:31-32; Mark 4:30-32)*

¹⁸ Kenhe Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhene apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-ame Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye atningke-irretyenhe nthenhe-ante-nthenhele Re itneke alartetye anemele? The arrekatherre ayeye akweke ilemele ikwere-akerte akalyele-anthetyeke. ¹⁹ Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye itne apele arne annge akweke-arteke tyerrtyele-arle ahelheke ngkerneme-arteke. Urreke rarle, arne lyapeme akngerre-irremele. Urreke re, thiye arunthe anthurre apetyewarreyenhe, itne anteme antywe atningke mpwarewarreyenhe arne ikwere-arleke. Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye alakenhe rarle aneme. Lyete-arle urrpetye ware Ikwerenhe aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Kenhe urreke, atningke anthurre Ikwerenhe anerrirreyenhe, itneke Alartetye Impene anemele.”

*Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe ileke merne tampe-akerte
(Matthew 12:33)*

²⁰⁻²¹ Kenhe Jesus re tyerrtye itnenhene awethe-arle apayuthneme, “Nthakenhe-ame Ngkarte-kenheke-artweye areye atningke-irretyenhe nthenhe-ante-nthenhele Re itneke alartetye anemele? The arrekatherre ayeye akweke ilemele ikwere-akerte akalyele-anthetyeke. Nhenge arelhele merne arlware-ilyentye akngerre akweke arrerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke anyentelhe-ileme itetyeke. Kele nhenge re anteme arlware-ilyentye akngerre akwekele merne renhe arlware-ilyentye mpwareme. Lyete-arle urrpetye ware Ikwerenhe aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Kenhe urreke, atningke anthurre Ikwerenhe anerrirreyenhe, itneke Alartetye anemele.”

Ayeye nhenhe altywere urlpme-akerte

²² Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alhemele, re untherle-apetyamele tyerrtye itnenhene Ngkarte ikwere-akerte akalyele-antheke apmere akweke areyele-arlike apmere akngerre areyele-arlike. ²³ Arlte anyentele, arrpenhele Jesus apayuthneke, “Akalyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, urreke nhenge Ngkarte anwerneke ingkirreke itirretyenhe arrpenheme yernetyenhe anteme, Re-ame urrpetye-arrpe ware Ikwere atnyenyetyenhe, atningke kwenye?”

²⁴ Kenhe Jesus artweke angkirtneke, “Apmere Ngkarte-kenhe re akenhe ilthe akngerre anthurre-arteke, kenhe arriwe re akenhe urlpme akweke anthurre aneke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre apmere Ngkarte-kenhe alkere akertneke uyarne arrkernemele irrperrirremele, arriwe-arle urlpme anthurre anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle arriwe urlpme ikweringe irrperrirretyeke Ikwerele-arlengé itne akwete re anerlte-anetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre mwerre lyete anerrirretyeke. ²⁵ Kenhe urreke rarle, alartetye re arriwele ntetyenhe akwete martemele, kenhe tyerrtye itne akenhe akethele tnerrirrerlengé ltare atwemele. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre apeke Ngkarte Ikwere

arraty anerrirretyakenhe, arrantherre arraty-arle akethele ipmentye-irretyenhe. Arrantherre apeke arriwe ltare atwerrirremele angkerrirrenge, 'Akngerrepataye! Anwerneke altywere-ilye!'

"Kenhe re akenhe alakenhe angkerlenghe, 'Arrangkwe! Nthenhe-arenye-ame arrantherre? Ayenge-arle arrekantherre akutne-arle!'

²⁶ "Kele imerte itne anteye ikwere angkerrirremele, 'Anwerne apele ngkwenge arlkwerrirremele antywerrirreke. Unte-arle anwernenhe ayeve akaltye-antheke apmere anwerne-kenhele!'

²⁷ "Kenhe awethe anteye-arle re arrekantherre angketyenhe, 'Arranthe-ame arrantherre? Tharle arrenhantherrenhe itelaretyakenhe! Arrantherre akurne anthurre! Atyengetye alherlte-iwaye!' Alakenhe rarle re arrekantherre angketyenhe, arlte ingkernenge.

²⁸ "Kele imerte, arrantherre Abraham-arlike, Isaac-arlike, Jacob-arlike, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arlike arerrirretyenhe Apmere Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe akertnenye Ikwerenge anerrirrenge. Kenhe Re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ulityenhe, kenhe arrantherre ingkirreke arrangemele artitye lterrkemele utyene-ante-irretyeke alknultyeke-ante artnemele anerle-atherre-anetyenhe. ²⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe arunthe ikngerre-ngentyele, alturlenge-ntyele, ayerrerngentyele, antekerrenge-ntyele apetyewarreyenhe. Apetyewarreke-arle-iperre itne akangkemele merne apurtele arpenhe areyenge arlkwetyenhe Ngkarte alartetye anerlenghe itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhele.

³⁰ Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye arpenhe areye atyeperre anthurre-arle aneme, kele arpenhe areye akenhe tyeperre anetyakenhe-arle. Kele tyerrtye atyeperre-arle aneke itne akweke anteme-arle irreme, kele tyerrtye atyeperre anetyakenhe itne anteme-arle atyeperre anthurre irretyenhe."

³¹ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angketyame akwete, Pharisee areyele renhe ileke, "Artwe alartetye Herod re ngenhe atwetyeke angkeke. Iparrpe nhenhe-ngentyele untaye!"

³² Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, "Ayenge alartetye Herod-eke-ketye atere-irretyakenhe-arle, kenhe re akenhe urrtyalthe ware. Renhe ilye-tyeke alherlte-iwaye, 'Tharle arrentye itnenhene tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepere-aneke-arle iperre, rlkerte areye angkwerre-iwemele, lyeten-gentyele ingwenheke-atwetye, kenhe arlte arpenhe ikwerele ayenge ware anteme anetyenhe.' Arrantherre Herod alartetye ikwere yanhe ilerrirraye! ³³ Kenhe lyete, ayenge apele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke unthetyenhe, ingwenhe, ingwenhe arpenhe, apmere yanhe ikwerele ilwetyeke. Kenhe ayenge apele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre. Kenhe itne apeke ayenge apmere arpenheke atwerrirretyeke, Jerusalem-enge arntwarrenge, alakenhe akurne-arle anemere!"

³⁴ Kele imerte Jesus tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeke artnemele-arle alhwarrepele angkeke, "Jerusalem-arenye areye, Jerusalem-arenye areye! Akunye-apenhe areye! Kele arrule anthurre-ngentyele ar-rantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye apwertele wemele atwerrirretyarte Ngkartele-arle angkentye-akerte areye-arlike yernetyarte apmere nhenhe-werne. Arrulenge-arrule ayenge ahentye-aneke arrenhantherrenhe apurtehe-ilemele arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge thipe mikwele akweke ikwerenhe areye apurtehe-ilemele arlpelhe kweneke arrennemele arntarnte-aremele-arteke, alakenhe athewe. Kele arrantherre akenhe ayenge ipmentyele iweke. ³⁵ Lyete ware Ngkartele Temple Jew areye-kenhe arrekantherrenhe ipmentye-iwetyenhe, apmere arltwe tnetyenhe, Re awethe yanhele anetyakenhe

anteme. Kenhe ayenge apmere nhenhenge-ntyele alpeme antime, ar-rantherre ayenge awethe urreke arerrirretyakenhe, urrekeke-ante apeke. Kenhe urreke rarle, ayenge apetye-alpetyenhe, nhenge arrantherre ayenge arerrirremele arlkerrirretyenhele, 'Anwerne ingkirreke alyel-hewarreteyekeye Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe-werne-atheke! Artwe nhenhe apele Ngkartele-arle anwerneke-werne yernekeke. Ngkarte-aye, unte-arle renhe akangkentye-ileme!' " Alakenhe-arle Jesus angkeke irrare-irremele tyerrtye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke.

14

Jesus-ele artwe anyente rlkerte angkwerre-iweme Arlte Apurrkele

¹ Urreke re, Arlte Apurrke Jew areye-kenhele, Jesus artwe alartetye apmere Pharisee areye-kenhe-werne alheke, merne arlkwetyeke. Kenhe artwe Pharisee areyele-arlke Jew arpenhe areyele-arlke ikwenge arlkwerlre-aneke, renhe arerlte-anemele. Itne itirrewarreyame iwenhe-arle re mpwaretyenhe-akerte. ² Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele artwe rlkerte anthurre aneme, amulte atherre-arlke ngkwerne atherre-arlke wangkemele arlware-irreke. Re Jesus ikwere itwele anetyame. ³ Kenhe Jesus-ele apayuthneke Pharisee areye, angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye ikwenge-arle anerlte-anetyameke, "Iwenhe-ame Ngkarte anwerneke angkeme angkentye akngerre ikwerenhele? Iwenhe-ame mpwarewarreteyeke, anwernele apeke-ame tyerrtye rlkerte renhe arerrirremele Arlte Apurrkele? Anwerne apeke-ame ikwenge anerrirretyeke arntarnte-arerrirremele apeke, anwerne apeke-ame renhe iwemele alhemele? Anwerne apeke-ame renhe rlkerte-ileme, angkwerre apeke iweme? Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme?"

⁴ Kenhe itne Jesus-eke angkirtntetyakenhe. Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe artwe yanhe anepe renhe angkwerre-iwemele. Kele imerte Jesus-ele renhe apmere-werne yerneke wangkentye akngerre-kwenye, mwerre anteme.

⁵ Urreke Jesus itneke angkeke, "The arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke, alere-angkwe apeke tangkeye arrekantherrenhe apeke iperte-werne atnyerlenghe Arlte Apurrkele, nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre irremele? Arrantherre apeke renhe impemere Arlte Apurrkele arrattelhe-iletakenhe? Arrangkweyaye, kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe arrattelhe-iletakenhe Arlte Apurrkele! Artwe nhenhe tangkeye-nge mwerre ulkere-arle, kele the renhe angkwerre-iweke Arlte Apurrkele." ⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele awerrirreme Jesus alakenhe angkerlenghe, itne nterte anerrirreke. Itne itelarerrirretyakenhe iwenhe ikwere-akerte akurnentye angkerrirretyeke.

⁷ Kenhe Jesus apmere artwe Pharisee-kenhele aneme akwete. Re aretyame tyerrtye arunthe apurte-irrerlenghe, itne ahentye-anerrirremele Pharisee alartetye yanhe ikwere itweke anerrirretyeke itne imerte ikwerele-arlenghe arlkwerirretyeke, tyerrtye arpenhe areye anteme itirrewarrelenghe itne-arle akngerre akwele. Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhene aremele ayeye akweke-arle ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. ⁸ "Angwenhele apeke ngenhe apayuthnemele apmere ikwere-werne apetyetyeke merne arlkwetyeke, arpenhe itnenhene ankerte-iwetyale unte-arle alartetye yanhe ikwere itweke anetyeke. Kenhe arpenhele apeke arpenhe renhe apayuthnemele apmere ikwere-werne apetyetyeke anteye, arpenhe re apeke ngkwengenge awethe atyeperre ulkere. ⁹ Kenhe arpenhe yanhe apeke apetyeme, apmereke-artweye re imerte ngkwenge-werne apetyemele angketyeke, 'Nhenhele arrernelhetyalaye! Artnwarre yanheke arrernelhaye. Artwe alartetye atyeperre re nhenhele anetyenhenge.' Kenhe apmereke-artweye re

apeke ngkwenge alakenhe angkeme, unte apure-irremele anteme, imerte ikwerenge arntwarreke arrernelhemele. ¹⁰ Alakenhe-irreketye, tyerrtye re apeke ngenhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyetyeke ikngwemele merne arlkwetyeke, nhenge unte apmere kwenele akwernelhemele artwe yanhenge arlengeke arrernelhaye. Kenhe artwe apmereke-artweye re apeke-arle ngenhe-werne apetyetyenhe apayuthnemele ikwere itwele anetyeke. Re apeke ngkwenge nhenhe angkeme, kele imerte tyerrtye ingkirreke itne itirrewarrrelenge unte-arle atyeperre aneme. Itne arne mwerre areye ngkwenge-akerte angkerrirretyenhe anteme. ¹¹ Kenhe angwenhe apeke re atyeperre akelhemele, arrpenhe areyenge arntwarre ulkere, urreke-arle renhe Ngkartele ingkerneke arrernetyenhenge renhe apurele-anthemele. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re tnakelhetyakenhe, ikwere-arrpe-akerte apeke akurnentye itirrentye atnyenemele, urreke renhe-arle Ngkartele renhe atyeperre atniwetyenhe, arrpenhe areyenge arrekweleke renhe arrernetyenhe.”

¹² Kele imerte Jesus artwe alartetye Pharisee yanheke angkeke, “Nhenge unte tyerrtye areyeye apmere ngkwinheke ikngwemele merne arlkwetyeke, unte apayuthnetyale atyewe ngkwinhe areye-ante, kake areye-ante, ngkwinhe arrpenheke-artweye ante, arrpenhe mane-akerte areye-ante. Itnenhene-ante apayuthnetyale ngkwengele-arlenge merne arlkwetyeke. Kenhe urreke-arle itne anteme ngenhe apayuthnerrirretyenhe apmere itnekenhe-werne apetyetyeke merne arlkwetyeke. Unte merne akngerre atnyenetyenhe arlkwetyeke. Kenhe unte apeke itnenhene-ante ware apayuthnetyenhe, Ngkartele ngenhe mwerre aketyange. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Kenhe unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhene apmere ngkwinhe-werne ikngwemele apetyewarreyeke merne arlkwerirretyeke, akunye-apenhe itnenhe ikngwaye apetyewarreyeke. Anathe yanhe areye-arlike, alknge pwenge itnenhene yanhe areye-arlike, apayuthnaye apetyewarreyeke merne arlkwerirretyeke. Yanhe areye merne-arlike atnyenewarreyakenhe, kenhe itne ngenhe apayuthnerrirretyakenhe apetyewarreyeke merne arlkwerirretyeke itne-arle ngenhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe renhe apeke anthirntetyeke arrangwe-arle. Kele mwerre-arle. Unte apeke tyerrtye yanhe ulkere areye apmere ngkwinhe-werne apetyetyeke ilemele, Ngkartele ngenhe mwerre-arle atniweme. Urreke Rarle ngenhe ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-illirntetyenhe, re arne yanhe areye anthirntetyenhenge ngenhe unte-arle tyerrtye arneke arrangwe areye anthetyarte-arteke.”

Ayeye artwe arrpenhe-akerte, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ikngwetyarte apmere ikwerenhe-werne merne arlkwetyeke
(Matthew 22:1-14)

¹⁵ Jesus-ele artwe Pharisee ikwerele-arlenge arlkwetyame apmere ikwerenhele, kenhe artwe arrpenhe ikwere angkemenge, “Angwenhe apeke Ngkarte itwele anemele Apmere Akngerre ikwerenhele merne akngerre arlkwemele, tyerrtye rarle akangkentyele aneme!”

¹⁶ Kele imerte Jesus ikwere angkeke, “The ngkwenge ayeye iletetyeke ahentye aneme artwe ikwere-akerte arne arunthe-arle atnyenetyarte-akerte arrule. Re arrpenhe itnenhene apayuthneke apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyewarreyeke merne akngerre-arlike kere akngerre-arlike arlkwerirretyeke. ¹⁷ Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele merne uthene kere uthene itlerenge, re urrkapentye akngerre anyente yerneke arrpenhe yanhe areye inetyeke rarle kele ileke-arle apetyewarreyeke. Urrkapentye akngerre yanhe itneke angkeke, ‘Kele apetyewarreyeke merne arlkwerirretyeke, merne-arlike kere-arlike kele mpenge anteme!’”

18 “Kenhe itne anyente-ame-anyente ikwere apale angkerreke. Kenhe anyente re akenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe ikwere angkeke, ‘The apmere pay-eme-ilerne-arle lyete, ayenge alhetyeke ahentye aneme renhe aptyeke. Alartetye ngkwinhe ilettyeke alhaye ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye anemere, kenhe arrangkwe-arle.’

19 “Kenhe arrpenhe re ikwere angkeke, ‘The pweleke 10 pele pay-eme-ilerne lyete, ayenge itneke-akerte ahelhe tnyetyeke alheme annge ngkernetyeke anteme. Alartetye ngkwinhe ilettyeke alhaye, ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye anemere, kenhe arrangkwe-arle.’

20 “Kenhe arrpenhe re angkeke, ‘Ayenge marle anewe akemele ikngweme, ayenge alhetyenhe marle renhe inetyeke. Alartetye ngkwinhe ilettyeke alhaye, ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye anemere, kenhe arrangkwe-arle.’

21 “Arratye re, urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re alartetye ikwerenhe ilettye-alpeke tyerrtye nhege areye apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetye-warretyakenhe arlkwerrirretyeke. Kenhe alartetye re ahele-irremele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Iparrpaye, ilthe ingkirrenyekenhe alhaye apmere nhenhele arrpenhe itnenhene akngetyemele, nhege tyerrtye merneke-arlike arrangkwe areyeke alhaye, rlkerte areyeke-arlike, utylene-akerte areyeke-arlike, alkng pwenge areyeke-arlike, anathe areyeke-arlike uthene. Itnenhene inetyeke alhaye apmere nhenhewerne apetye-warretyeke!’

22 “Arratye, urrkapentye akngerre nhege rarle tyerrtye itnenhe akngetye-alpeke, apmere alartetye ikwerenhe-werne. Kele imerte re angkemele, ‘The tyerrtye nhenhe areye akngetye-alpeke, kenhe anwerne merne akngerre akwete atnyeneme, tyerrtye ingkirrenyekenhe arlkwerrirretyeke.’

23-24 “Kenhe alartetye urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Ayenge awaye! Tyerrtye yanhe areye tharle arrwekele apayuthneke apetye-warretyekenhe merne arlkwerrirretyeke, itne merne akweke ware-arlike apeke atyinhe arrkernewarretyakenhe. The itnenhe akayake-ilemele apetye-warreketye. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme the ngenhe ileme arrpenhe yanhe areye akngetye-alpetyeke, rlkerte-arlike nhege areye. Kenhe the akenhe itnenhene akngaketyenhe atyengele-arlengen arlkwerrirretyeke apmere atyinhele.’”
Alakenhe Jesus-ele Pharisee renhe ileke.

Urreke anwerne Jesus apentetyenhenge, anwerne arnterre itirrewarretyekenhe-amparre

25 Jesus re alhepalhemele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke, tyerrtye arunthe ikwerele-arlengen ingkernenge apenteme. Kenhe re utepe-irremele itneke angkeke, 26 “Arrantherre apeke anyangkweke-arlike amangkweke-arlike, anewangkweke-arlike, ampeke-artweye areyeke-arlike, akangkweke-arlike, yaye areye ngkwenge-arlike, atyeyangkweke-arlike, arrpenhe arrekantherre-artweye areye-arlike ahentye-aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Kele unte ayenge apentetyeke unte atyenge-arle ahentye-anetyeke itnekenge awethe ulkere. Kele, unte-arle atyenge ahentye-aneme alakenhe-arteke, kele unte apentetye akngerre atyinhe arratye anetyenhe-arle. 27 Kenhe ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne alhemele arne arntarlkweke-arlike ilwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akangkemele atyengele-arlengen ilwetye-alhetyeke, kele mwerre-arle. Apetyaye atyewe atyinhe anaye. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akenhe atyengele-arlengen ilwetyeke ahentye-anetyekenhe, nthakenhe-ame arrantherre atyewe atyinhe irretyenhe?”

²⁸ “Kenhe the arrenhantherrenhe arppenhe renhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme. Tyerrtye angwenhele apeke ilthe artetyeke ahentye-anemele, re-ame renhe mane akwekele artetyenhele apeke mane akngerrele apeke? Urreke, re ilthe artetyehenge re mwantyele itirremele nthakenhe re ngenhe artetyenhe. Re arnterre itirremele mane nthakentye atnyeneke-amparre artetyenhele. Re apeke mane akngerre atnyenemele re ilthe artetyenhe anteme. ²⁹ Kenhe re apeke akenhe mane akweke ware atnyeneme. Yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye iwenhe-ame re mpwaretyenhele? Urreke, re ilthe artetyeke-irreke iperre, renhe impetyeke uyerretyekenwentye maneke arrangkwenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arunthele artwe renhe-arle arerrirretyenne mane-kwentye ilthe-kwentye, itne renhe anhelhemele alakenhe, ³⁰ ‘Artwe nhenhe re mane akweke warele ilthe artetyeke-irreke. Kenhe re renhe uyerretyakenhe mane akweke ware atnyenekenge. Re renhe impetyeke artetye-kwentye!’ ”

³¹ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Kenhe the arrekantherre ayeye arppenhe akweke ilettyeke ahentye aneme artwe atherre-akerte arrulele-arle anerle-anneretyarte. Re-atherre apmere akngerre ikweringe-arrpele anerle-anneretyarte. Arrppenhe re thultye arunthe anthurre, 10,000 pele atnyeneke, kenhe arppenhe re thultye arunthe anthurre, 20,000 pele atnyeneke. Arlte anyentele re-atherre arne iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte ahele angkerreke. Kenhe artwe arrwekelenye rarle itirreke, ‘The thultye 10,000 pele ware atnyeneme. Kenhe arppenhe yanhe re 20,000 pele atnyenerlenge. Kenhe anwerne apeke arppenhe itnenhene alherlte-iwemele arlkarentye-ilettyeke, itne apeke anwernenhe-arle itethe-kwentyeke atwerrirretyehenge!’ ”

³² “Alakenhe-irreketyenge artwe arrwekelenye yanhe re arppenhe-erne angkentye yernemele ikwere angkeke, ‘Ayenge-apeche, the artwe thultye urrptye ware atnyeneme, yanhele anaye! Ayenge ngkwenge atwetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe! Anwerne arrekantherrenge mwerre anetyeke ahentye-anemele. Anwernenhe ilaye iwenhe ikwere apeke unte-arle ahentye-aneme, anwerne ngenhe anthetyeke atwerreketyenge.’ ”

³³ Kele imerte Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Artwe yanhe, mane akweke ware-arle atnyenemeke arnterre anthurrele itirremele apmere renhe-arle arteme-akerte, renhe artetyakenhele anteme. Kenhe artwe arppenhe, thultye urrptye ware-arle atnyenemeke, re arnterre anthurre itirremele alhemele atwerretyekenhele-akerte, re atwerretyekenhele ahentye-anetyakenhe. Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre apeke atyewe atyinhe anetyeke, arrwekele arnterre anthurre itirraye, kele imerte arne areye arrantherre-arle atnyenemeke arppenhe itnenhene anthaye, yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye arrantherre atyewe atyinhe anetyeke.”

Ayeye apirnte-akerte
(*Matthew 5:13-16; Mark 9:49-50*)

³⁴ Jesus tyerrtye itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-arle apirnte-arteke-arle tyerrtye areyeke. Nhenge tyerrtyele apirnte arrerneme kere ikwemeye ilemenge. Kele alakenhe-arle, nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irremele. Itne arrenhantherrenhe aremele alakenhe anerlenge, kele itne ahentye-arle-aneme Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe-irretyekenhe. ³⁵ Kele apirnte apeke akurne-irremele imerte kere arrernemele kele akurne-arle aneme, kele re arrkernemele akurne kele re impemele-arle. Kele re apirnte renhe iwemele ahelheke. Re anteme ingkirreke akurnelhe-ileme. Alakenhe ante-arle arrantherre mwernte-irremele akngakelheme Ngkarte-ketyenge, arrenhantherrenhe tyerrtye areyele arerlenge, kele itne Ngkartenge

apurte-irretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle aneme. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre atyenge uyarne mwerre urrakapeme.”

15

Ayeye nhenhe artwe-akerte kere yepe-yepe anyente ikwerenhe-arle aparlpe-ilemeke

(Matthew 18:10-14)

¹ Urreke rarle arrpenhe atningke apetyewarreke, tax mane inerrirret-yarte areye-arlike, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlike akurne-arle mpware-warretyarteke, ayeye Jesus-kenhe awerrirretyeke. ² Kenhe artwe Pharissee areyele-arlike angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe areyele-arlike Jesus renhe arerrirretyame mane arunthe-akerte areyele-arlenge. Itne renhe thilemele angkerrireke, “Jesus araye, akurne yanhe areyeke angkerlenge, itnekele-arlenge re arlkweme anteye.”

³ Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte, ⁴ “The arrekantherre ayeye iletynhe artwe nhenhe-akerte, yepe-yepe 100 atningke-arle atnyeneke-akerte. Kenhe yepe-yepe anyente aparlpe-irreke. Kenhe unte apeke yepe-yepe anyente alakenhe aparlpe-ileke, nthakenhe anteme unte irremele? Unte yepe-yepe 99 arrpenhe itnenhene rtakweke-arleke impemele, unte anteme apeke arrpenhe anyente ikwere unthetyeke alhemere. ⁵ Kenhe unte apeke aretyenhe, yepe-yepe nhenge-arle aparlpe-irrekeke, unte ikwere akangkentye akngerre-irretyenhenge. Arratyete apelaye. Unte yepe-yepe renhe inetyenhe untyele akngetye-alpemele apmere-werne. ⁶ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete unte ngkwenge-artweye areyeke untetyenhe inemele atyewe ngkwinhe areye-arlike, itneke angkemele, ‘Ayenge-arteke akangkewarrraye! The yepe-yepe anyente aparlpe-arle-ileke-ngentyete renhe inirtneke awethe.’ Arratyete-aye, alakenhe re angkerriretyenhe arrantherre apeke yepe-yepe anyente renhe aparlpe-ileke-iperre, renhe awethe inirtnetyenhenge.”

⁷ Kele imerte Jesus angkeke, “Alakenhe re, arntyete Ngkarte-kenhe areye alkere akertnele anerrirreme-arle, itne akangkentye anthurre irrerirremele arerrirretyeke tyerrtye akurne anyente Ngkarte Ikwere-werne utepe-irrerlenge arratyete mwerre Ikwere anemele. Itne arrpenhe arunthe anthurre arerrirreme Ngkarteke mwerre anerrirrerlenge, kenhe itne akangkentye awethe tyerrtye akurne anyente-arle Ngkarte-werne utepe-irrerlenge.”

Ayeye nhenhe arelhe-akerte apwerte ngkweltye anyente ikwerenhe-arle aparlpe-ilemeke

⁸ Jesus-ele ayeye arrpenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte. Re itneke angkemele, “The arrekantherre ayeye iletynhe arelhe ikwere-akerte arrule-arle anetyarteke mane akweke ware-arle atnyeneke-akerte. Arelhe nhenhe mane ngkweltye 10 pele ware atnyeneke. Kenhe re mane ngkweltye anyente renhe aparlpe-ileke apmere kweneke. Arrantherre-ame nthakenhe itirrewarreme? Iwenhe-ame arelhe yanhele mpwaretyenhe? Re alkngenthe inemele, apmere arlkngemele, ngkweltye ikwere-arle akethe arrpe-anenhele unthene.

⁹ Kenhe re mane ngkweltye renhe areke aparlpe-ileke-arle iperre re akangkentye anthurre irremele. Kele imerte re ikwerenheke-artweye areye inetye-alheke itwele-arle anemele itneke angkemele, ‘Ayenge-arteke akangkewarrraye! The mane ngkweltye anyente renhe aremele tharle aparlpe-ileke!’ Alakenhe arelhe re angkeke.”

¹⁰ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Alakenhe re, arntyeye Ngkarte-kenhe areye alkere akertnele-arle anerrirremeke itne akangkentye anthurre irrerirremele arerrirretyeke nhenge tyerrtye akurne anyente Ngkarte Ikwere-werne utepe-irrerlengge arratyete mwerre Ikwere anemele.”

Ayeye nhenhe artwe ampwe uthene ampe urreye atherre ikwerenhe uthene-akerte

¹¹ Jesus-ele ayeye arpenhe ileke itnenhene akaltye-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte, angkemele, “The arrekanttherre ayeye ile-tyenhe artwe ampwe uthene-akerte ampe urreye atherre ikwerenhe uthene-akerte. Kenhe akngeye ikwere-atherrenhe arne ingkirrenyeye atnyeneke, mane akngerre anthurre-akerte. ¹² Kenhe arite anyentele, ampe ingkernyeye anyikweke akurnentye angkeke, ‘Akngeyaye, urreke-arle unte ilwetyenhenge, kenhe the arne ngkwinhe arpenheme areye inetyenhe, kake atyinhe re arpenheme inetyenhe anteye. Kenhe lyete ware the ngenhe apayuthneme arne areye atyinhe ngkwenge-ntyeye ayenge anthetyeke.’ Kele artwe ampwe re yewe angkeke arne areye renhe anthetyeke. Kele imerte re renhe-atherre arne ikwere-atherrenhe areye antheke.

¹³ “Yanhe ikwenge-ntyeye, ampe ingkernyeye re apmere ikwerenhe-ngentye imperle-alheke apmere arpenhe arlengge anthurre-werne alhemele. Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele re arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe areye-arlike mane areye-arlike uyerrelhe-ilemele merneke, ngkwarleke, karteke, arelhe areyeke. ¹⁴ Kele mane uyerrelhe-ileke-arle iperre, apmere yanhe ikwere kwatyete akweke ware urntetyakenhe, apmere arlenye ararntyete anthurre, merneke arrangkwe-arlike. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrenyeye angayakwe anthurre anerrirreke. Kenhe mane atyeyikwenheke arrangkwe-irremele, angayakwe anthurre anteme aneme.

¹⁵ “Kele yanhe iperre-ngentye, re warrke-irreme artweke, pike-pike areye-arle atnyenemeke. Artwe yanhele renhe ileke apmere-werne pike-pike areye nthenhele-arle alhetyeke itnenhene wantetyeke arntarntaremele. ¹⁶ Kenhe artwe pike-pike areyeke-artweye re renhe merne akewe ware arlkwetyeke anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe anthurre. Kenhe alere ampwe-kenhe re merne pike-pike-kenhe arlkwetyeke ahentye-anemele.

¹⁷ “Kele urreke-arle, re-arrpe re itirreke, ‘Nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreme? Ayenge angayakwe anthurre.’ Kenhe re itirretyame urrkapentye akngerre areye-akerte apmere akngeye-kenhele, itne merne akngerre arlkwerrirrerlengge. ¹⁸ Kele re-arrpe angkeke, ‘The apmere nhenhenge-ntyeye impemele, apmere akngeye-kenhe atyinhe-werne alpemele, ikwere angketyenhenge, ‘Akngeyaye, ayenge Ngkarte Ikwere-ketye untyemere-irreke ngkwenge-ketye-arlike. ¹⁹ Kenhe ayenge akurne. Ayenge ampe ngkwinhe anetyakenhe aneme. Ayenge ilaye warrke-irretyeke urrkapentye akngerre arpenhe areye-arteke.” Alakenhe rarle ayenge akngeye atyinhe ikwere angketyenhe.’ ²⁰ Kele imerte re akeme-irremele apmere akngeye ikwerenhe-werne alpeke.

“Kenhe artwe ampwe re akwete mwantye arelhemele ampe ikwerenhe apmere-werne apetye-alpetyeke. Nhenge re ampe ikwerenhe renhe aremele arlengge-ngentye apetyerlengge, renhe arlengge arratyete akwete alhengke-aremele, alhwarpe anthurre anteme awelhemele ikwere-werne unteke. Re arneke-irremele untemele renhe akwaketye-akemele arulle aretyakenhe iperrengge, renhe arrwantyete alngulyetele.

²¹ “Kele imerte ampe ingkernenye re akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Akngeyaye, ayenge Ngkarte Ikwere-ketye untyeme-irreke ngkwenge-ketye-arlike. Ayenge akurne. Ayenge ampe ngkwinhe anetyakenhe aneme, arrangwe-arle.’

²²⁻²⁴ “Kenhe anyikwe re akenhe ikwere angkeke, ‘Alakenhe awethe angketyalaye!’ Re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke arlikeke, ‘Apetyewarraye! Ayenge itirreke kele-arle akwele ampe atyinhe ilwekeke-athene, kenhe re akenhe itethe akwete aneme, re apmere-werne apetye-alpekenge. Iparpaye mantere mwerre akngerre akngetyewarraye, renhe akwernetyeke! Arne akarnte-akarnte iltyeke-arlike renhe anthaye, ingkenhe atherre-arlike. Kele pweleke akweke antere akngerre-akerte atwerirretyeke alherlte-iwaye, tyepe-arle-ilerrirremele renhe itemele, mpenge irreke iperrele anwerne ingkirrekele arlkwetyeke.’ Kele imerte urrkapentye akngerre areye alherlte-iwemele pweleke atwerirrelele renhe iterirreke. Yanhe ikwenge-ntyele ingkirreke apurtelhe-ilerrirreke merne-arlke kere-arlike akangkentyele arlkwerirremele.

²⁵ “Itne merne-arlike kere-arlike arlkwerirretyamele akwete kenhe kake re akenhe arlengele warrke-irrerlenge. Nhenge kake apmere-werne apetyalpeke iperre, re wemele tyerrtye itnenhene alyelhewarrerlenge, re itnenhene areke urnterrirrerlenge. ²⁶ Re urrkapentye akngerre anyenteke arlikeke renhe apayuthnemele, ‘Nthakenhe-ame irreme? Iwenheke-ame ingkirrenyeke alyelhewarremele urnterrirreme?’

²⁷ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre angkirtneke, ‘Atyeyangkwe apmere-werne apetye-alpeke-arle. Re ilwetyakenhe, kenhe re itethe akwete. Anyangkwe ngkwinhe re anwerneke ileke pweleke akweke mwerre akngerre atwetyeke anwerne ingkirreke akangkentyele arlkwetyeke.’

²⁸ “Nhenge kakele nhenhe aweke iperre, re ahele anthurre irreke. Re warle-werne alpetyakenhe nthenhele-arle akngeye ikwerenhe anekeke. Kenhe akngeye re warle-ngentyele arratemele ampe ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Iwenheke-ame unte akethele tne? Anwernekenge arlkwetyeke irrpintyaye.’

²⁹ “Kenhe ampe akngerrepate akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Arangkwe, iwenheke-ame unte atyeye atyinheke akangkentye akngerre aneme? Kenhe the akenhe arrulenge ngkwenge arnterre anthurre warrke-irreke. Ayenge ngenhe ahele aketyakenhe, kenhe unte ayenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyakenhele, pweleke akweke wareke arangkwe atyewe atyinheke-arlike arlkwetyeke, yepe-yepe akweke wareke arrangkwe apeke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle! ³⁰ Kenhe ampe ngkwinhe arppenhe yanhe araye! Re akurnentye akngerre! Re mane ingkirrenyeke ikwerenhe arelhe akurneke uyerrrelhe-ileke. Kenhe unte akenhe renhe iltetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle! Re apmere-werne apetye-alperlenge, unte pweleke mwerre akngerre atweke renhe wantetyeke ikwerenhe atyewe areye-arlike!’

³¹ “Kenhe artwe ampwe re ampe akngerrepate ikwere angkeke, ‘Akunye-apenhe, unte atyengenge akwetethe anemele, arne ingkirrenyeke tharle atnyenemeke ngkwinhe anteye-arle. ³² Iwenheke-arle-ame unte atyenge ahele irreme? Ayenge itirreke kele-arle akwele atyeye ngkwinhe ilwekeke-athene, kenhe re akenhe itethe akwete aneme, re apmere-werne apetye-alpekenge. Anwerne akangkentye akngerre anerrirretyeke ikwere.’”

16

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ayeye nhenhe ileme artwe uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye uthene-akerte

¹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “The arrekatherre ayeye nhenhe iletayeke ahentye aneme. Arrule artwe anyente anetyarte mane akngerre-akerte-arlike apmere akngerre arunthe-akerte. Re urrkapentye akngerre anyente atnyeneke ikwere-arle warrke-irremeke rarle mane ikwerenhe apmere-arlike arunthe itnenhene arntarnte-aretyarte. Kenhe artwe arppenhe re mane akngerre-akerte artwe nhenge-werne apetyeke angkemele, ‘Urrkapentye akngerre ngkwinhele mane ngkwinhe uyerrelhe-ilemele itirretyakenhele.’ ² Kele, alartetye urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenheke antangkemele angkeke, ‘The aweke unte-arle akwele mane atyinhe uyerrelhe-ileme. Kele the ngenhe nhenhenge-nyele yerneme unte-arle akwele atyengenge warrke mpwaretyakenhe anemenge. Urreke unte alhetyenhenge, pipe-ke intelhe-ilaye mane yanhe ikwere-akerte.’ Urrkapentye akngerrele-arle alartetye renhe mane akngerre alhileke akwete-arle.

³ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re-arpe angkeke, ‘Alartetye ayenge yerneme, nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreye? Kenhe ayenge ampwe-irreke ahelhe tnyetyeke. The apeke-arle arppenhe yanhe areye maneke inketyeke, ayenge apure-irremere. ⁴ The itelaremele nthakenhe mpwaretyeke. Ayenge arppenhe itneke unthetyenhe alartetyele-arle merne-arlike, antere olive akngerre anthekeke. The arne arppenheme itneke-ngentyele inirtnyenhe alartetye atyinheke anthirtnyenhenge. Itne atyenge akangkewarretyenhe anteme. Kele alartetye atyinhe re ayenge yerneke iperre, tyerrtye yanhe areyele ayenge arntarnte-arerrirretyenhenge, tharle itnenhene akweke wareke apayuthnerlenge.’

⁵ “Kele imerte urrkapentye akngerre arppenhe areyeke-arle untheke alartetye-arle arne areye alhilekeke akwete-arle. Re anyente renhe arrwekele apayuthneke, ‘Nthakentye alartetye atyinhele ngenhe antheke?’

⁶ “Artwe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, ‘Alartetye ngkwinhele tyampite akngerre 100 pele antere olive-akerte ayenge antheke.’

“Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re ikwere angkeke, ‘Renhe akngarte-iwaye, ayenge tyampite antere olive-akerte 50 pele ware anthirtne-alpaye tharle alartetye renhe anthirtnyetyeke, mpwele akangketyenhe.’

⁷ “Kenhe urrkapentye akngerrele arppenhe renhe apayuthneke, ‘Nthakentye alartetye atyinhele ngenhe antheke?’

“Artwe ikwere angkirtnerlenge, ‘Alartetye ngkwinhele yakwethe merne-akerte 1000 ayenge antheke.’

“Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re ikwere angkeke, ‘Renhe akngarte-iwaye, ayenge yakwethe merne-akerte 800 ware anthirtne-alpaye tharle alartetye renhe anthirtnyetyeke, mpwele akangketyenhe.’

⁸⁻⁹ “Nhenge artwe alartetyele awemele urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe rarle merne uthene antere olive uthene arppenhe areye-ngentyele inirtneke, re ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte ilernpenye anthurre akwele. Unte itelareme nthakenhe unte-arpe arntarnte-arelhetyeke!’”

Kele ikweringe-nyele, Jesus apenterlte-apentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arraty apelaye, ayeye impene nhenhe arraty anthurre re. Kenhe tyerrtye itne-arle ahelhe nhenhele anerrirremeke akurne-akurne mpwarewarremele, itne urryirrentyele itirrewarremele nthakenhe-arle ingwenhe mpwarewarretyenhe. Itne itirrewarremele nthakenhe-arle itne-arpe arntarnte-arelhetyeke. Kele itne alakenhe renhe anerrirremele, itne ilernpenye anthurre! Kenhe arrantherre-arle alknghente mwerre akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele anerlte-aneme, ilernpenye-irretyale urrkapentye akngerre yanhe-arteke, Ngkarteke-tetye ilernpenye-irrerirraye! Ayenge awerrirraye! Mane arrekatherrenhe

arrpenhe itnenhene antherrirretyeke itne-arle arrekatherre ahentye-anerrirretyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre apeke itnenhene ingkirreke antherrirretyenhene, arrangkwe-arle atnyenewarremele, kele imerte Ngkarteale arrenhantherrenhe apmere impene ikwerenhe-erne akngetyenhenge.

¹⁰ “Kenhe angwenhe apekele arne akweke areye mwerre arntarntearemele, kenhe kele re arne akngerre areye arraty mwerre arntarntaretyenhene. Kenhe angwenhe apekele arne akweke areye anyelkng atnyenemele mwerre arntarntaretyakenhe-ilemele, kenhe kele re arne akngerre areye arraty mwerre arntarntaretyange. Kenhe arpenhe itne renhe arraty itelarerrirretyange. ¹¹ Kenhe arrantherre-artaye? Arrantherre-ame arrpenhe areye ahelhe nhenhele apwertele arntarntaretyarte? Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne areye arntarntarerrirretyakenhe irretyeke, kenhe Ngkarteale akenhe arne arraty mwerre areye arrenhantherrenhe anthetyange apmere impene ikwerenhele. ¹² Kenhe mane renhe arrantherre-arle atnyenewarreme lyete arrekatherre-kwenye-arle, mane yanhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe. Kenhe arrantherre-ame mane itnenhene arntarnteareme? Arrangkwe apeke-arle, kele imerte Ngkarteale arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre akngerre areye anthetyakenhe-iletyenhene apmere impene ikwerenhele.

¹³ “Tyerrtye-arle alartetye atherreke urrkapetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Re apeke-arle arrpenheke impenele awelhemele, arrpenhe irlpe artepele aweme. Re arrpenhe yanheke apeke-arle ahentye-arle-aneme arrpenheke akenhe re ahentye anetyakenhe apeke-arle. Alakenhe-arteke unte apeke apwerte ngkweltyeke ahentye-anemele kele unte Ngkarteke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle, Unte Ngkarte uthene mane uthene anyentelhe-iletyeke arrangkwe-arle imerte itirremele anteme. Unte Ngkarte anyenteke-ante akangkwe-irretyeke-tetye, mane ngkweltyeke itirretyale.” Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus apenterlte-apentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke-arle angkeke.

Jesus-ele tyerrtye Pharisee areyeke ayeye akweke-ame-akweke areye ileme

¹⁴ Tyerrtye Pharisee Jew areye alartetye anerrirreme-arle, itne ntyelhe akngerre maneke. Nhenge itne awerrirremele iwenhe Jesus ikwerenhe areyeke angkerlenge, itne ikwere anhelhewarreke. ¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Pharisee areye awerrirraye, arrantherre apwerte mane antherirreme mane-kwenye areyeke. Kenhe arrantherre itnenhene mane renhe antherirreme arrpenhe areyenge alkngetherre, itne akwele arrekatherre akangkewarreyenhenge akwele. Kenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele, tyerrtye areyele alkngele arrenhantherrenhe arerrirremele, itne-arrrpe ilerherlte-anemele arrantherre mwerre akngerre akwele-arle. Kenhe Ngkarteale arrenhantherrenhe arerle-anemele, Re itelareme arrantherre-arle arne ingkirrekeke ntyelhe akngerre-arle anerrirreme. Re arrekatherre ahentye-anetyakenhe-irretyenhene arrantherre-arle alakenhe anemenge.

¹⁶ “Arrule anthurrele, Ngkarteale angkentye akngerre antheke Moseseke. Re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye ilemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ilerrirretyeke angkentye akngerre renhe apenterlte-anetyeke, ayeye itnenhene-arlke pipe-ke-arleke. Urreke re, John Baptist apetyeke tyerrtye itneke ilemele Ngkarte-erne itneke ahentye-aneme itnenhe ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke, itnenhene mwantye arntarntaretyeke. Lyete tyerrtye arrpenhemele akwete arrkernewarremele arnterre anthurre apmere impene Ngkarte-kenheke irrperirretyeke, itne

Ngkartenge anyente-irretyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. ¹⁷ Lyete-ulkere angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe akngerre anthurre aneme tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke. Lyete ware, apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene, alkere uthene uyerretenye. Kenhe urreke rarle anetyenhe, tyerrtye arrpenhele uyarne urrparetyenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akweke ware-arlike apeke, arrangkwe anthurre.”

¹⁸ Kele imerte Jesus itneke angkeke, “Artwe angwenhe apeke anewe ikwerenhenge akalke-irremele renhe yernirtnemele re anteme arelhe arrpenhe anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele. Re arne akenge anthurre ikwere-arrpe mpwareme. Kenhe artwe arrpenhele apeke arelhe-arle akalke-irrekeke anewe akemele, rarle mpwenye ikngwemele anteye. Yanhe re akurne anthurre rarle.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areyeke ilekenge artwe mane arunthe ikwere-akerte ayeye, arrpenhe akenhe Lazarus arritnye maneke arrangkwe-arle

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Arrule anthurre artwe anyente anetyarte mane arunthe-akerte-arle mantere mwerre akngerre areye-akerte, merne arunthe-akerte kere arunthe-akerte-arlike, apmere mwerre akngerre anetyarte. ²⁰ Apmere yanhe ikwerele artwe arrpenhe Lazarus arritnye anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe re utylene akngerre-akerte. Arlte arrpe-anenhele re apmerenge arrwekele intetyarte arriwele. ²¹ Re artwe mane arunthe-akerteke akarelhetyarte, kenhe re merne uthene kere uthene ampnye renhe ahelheke-arlike iweke. Kenhe Lazarus-ele ampnye ahelhe-ngentyele arlkwetyarte. Kenhe akngwelye areyele utylene itnenhene awantyewarretyarte tyerrtye Lazarus-kenheke. ²² Kenhe arlte arrpenhele, Lazarus akunye-apenhe re ilweke, arntyele Ngkarte-kenhe areyele renhe apmere alkere akertne-werne akngerlte-iwemele artwe Abraham itwele arrernewarreke. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe mane arunthe-akerte re anteme ilweke, itne renhe ahelhele arteke. ²³ Utnenge ikwerenhe apmere ure atetherre-werne Hades arritnye alheke. Yanhe ikwerele re ampemele ampwangkwemele uye itirremele. Re Abraham areke arlenge anthurrele, kenhe Lazarus re renhe itwele anerlenge. ²⁴ Re Abraham-eke arlikeke, ‘Abraham Akngayaye! Ayekaye, ayenge akunye-apenhe. Ayenge nhenhele ampeme, ampwangkwemele uye itirremele! Lazarus renhe ilaye iltye ikwerenhe kwatyekere arrerneyeke alenye atyinhe kwatyekere anpetyeke ayenge irrernte-ilettyeke!’

²⁵⁻²⁶ “Kenhe Abraham ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Arrangkwe, ampe atyinhe. The Lazarus ngkwenge-werne kwatyekere yernetyange apmere yanhe ikwere-werne! Iperte ingwemerte akngerre anthurre ilerne atherre mpepeke akalkeke-akalke anthurre aneme. Kenhe re apeke kwatyekere ngkwenge akngetyekere arrkernemele re iperte ingwemerte akngerre yanhenge uyarne talkwe-irreme nhenhe-werne. Kenhe arne arrpenhe akenhe, unte-ame itelareme nhenge unte-arrpe ahelhe nhenhele aneme? Unte arne mwerre akngerre areye atnyenyartye. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe Lazarus re arneke arrangkwe atnyenyartyenge utylene akngerre-akerte ware. Kenhe lyetenye, re akangkentye anthurre aneme. Kenhe unte akenhe alhwarpe anthurre awelhemele, ampwangkemele uye itirremele!’

²⁷⁻²⁸ “Kenhe artwe mane arunthe-akerte Abraham-eke angkeke, ‘Aratye apelaye, ayenge kwenhe nhenhele aneme, kenhe ayenge awaye. Atyeyikwe areye apmere ahelhe nhenhele itethe akwete anerlte-aneme, five-pele ingkirreke. Apmere nhenhe re akurne anthurre nthenhele-arle tyerrtye itne ampwangkerrirremeke. Ayenge atyeyikwe areyeke

ahentye-anetyakenhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke. Itne ampwangkerrirre-tyenhe uye itirrewarremele ayenge-arteke. Lazarus renhe ilaye apmere atyinheke-artweye areye-werne alhetyeke itneke iletyeke arratyte mwerre anerrirretyeke.’

²⁹ “Kenhe Abraham artwe yanheke angkirtneke, ‘Arrangkwe-arle, the Lazarus yernetyange ngkwinihe atyeyangkwe areyeye iletyeke, itnenhe alnggarre-iletyeke apmere nhenhe-arle akurne anthurre anemeke. Itne kele itelarerrirremele angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe ante ayeye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle pipe-nge intelhe-illerrirrekenge arrule anthurre. Itne angkentye yanhe areye awerrirretyeke!’

³⁰ “Kenhe artwe yanhe ikwere angkerlenghe, ‘Arrangkweyaye! Akurne arle alakenhe! Itne angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe awerrirretyange, ayeye areye awerrirretyange itelarentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-arle intelhe-illerrirrekeke. Kenhe tyerrtye Lazarus-arteke re apeke ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-irrintye-alpeke, re apeke itneke-werne angketye-alpetyeke, kele itne renhe awerrirretyenhenge. Itne ingkirrenyeye apure-irrerirretyenhe akurne areyenge itne mpwarewarretyame, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye itne Ngkarte-werne-atheke utepe-irretyeke.’

³¹ “Kenhe Abraham ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Arrangkwe-arle! Itne apeke angkentye akngerre Moses-kenhe awerrirretyange ante ayeye areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyengentyele awerrirretyange, kele Lazarus re akwele ilweke-arle-ngentyele apetye-alpetyeke, itne renhe-inpe awerrirretyange anteye!’ ” Alakenhe rarle, Jesus-ele artwe Pharisee areyeye ileke.

17

Tyerrtye areye Ngkarteke mwantye anerrirretyeke arratyte anteye

¹ Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye angkeke, “Apmere arrpenenhele tyerrtye akurne atningke aneme itne anteme akwetethe tyerrtye arrpenenhe areye uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke. Ngkartele-arle itnenhe atwetyenhe-arle akngerre anthurre itne tyerrtye itnenhe ularele utern-erlenghe akurne-irretyeke. ² Kele arrantherre apeke atyinhe apentye akngerre anyente akurne mpwaretyeke ileme, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke apeke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akenge-arle-ileme. Arrpenhele apeke apwete akngerre ite ngkwinihe ayernemere ngenhe kwatye iperteke iwemele, kenhe tyerrtye areye itirrewarremere arne akenge-arle ngkwenge irrekeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe akenge awethe ulkere mpwarerlenghe, unte-arle arrpenenhe renhe, ampe akweke nhenhe-arteke, akurne mpwaretyeke ilekenge. ³ Kenhe alakenhe-irreketye, arrantherre mwantye anerrirretyeke, arrantherre apeke arrpenenhe areye iwerre akurne akngeme-ketye.

Kenhe arrpenenhe Ngkarte-kenhe re apeke ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe, kele ikwere ilaye yanhe-arteke anetyange. Kenhe re apeke angkemele rarle alhwarre aneme, kele imerte ikwere ipeltye-irraye awethe, akurne yanhe areyeye alngwirraye. ⁴ Kenhe arrpenenhe re apeke ngkwenge ahentye-anetyakenhe ngenhe awethe-ame-awethe akurnelhe-ilemele, kenhe urreke re apeke ngkwenge-werne apetyetyenhe arunthe-ngare angkemele rarle alhwarre aneme. Kele imerte renhe arunthe-ngare mwerrelhe-ilaye, ikwere ahele anerrirretyakenhe, akurne yanhe areyeye alngwirraye.” Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye angkeke.

Tyerrtye areyele Jesus arratyte itelarerrirreke-iperre, kenhe Ngkartele itnenhene atnerre-ileme

⁵ Kele ikwerenge-ntyete atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere angkerirreke, “Anwernenhe akaltyele-anthaye ngenhe akwetethenhe arratyte itelarerrirrekyete ingkirreke!”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “Arrantherre apeke itirrewarremele arrantherre-arle urrkapentye akngerre ware areye mpwarewarrekyete Ngkarte renhe ulyeye anthurre itelarerrirreke-iperre. Kenhe ayenge angkeme, arrantherre-arle apeke arratyte itelarerrirreme akweke ware, arrantherre urrkapentye akngerre mpwarewarrekyete. Arrantherre-ame arne akngerre merne-akerte nhenhe arerrirrekyete? Kele arrantherre apeke arratyte itelareme akweke ware, kele imerte arrantherre arne akngerre nhenheke angkerirremere alakenhe, ‘Aye, arne-aye, ahelhe-ngentyele arrataye artekerre-arlike, kwatyte alayeke iwelhaye!’ Arratyte apelaye, arrantherre apeke arne nhenheke angkerirrerlenghe, kenhe arne re arrenhantherrenhe awemere. Re ahelhe-ngentyele arratetyenhe kwatyte alayeke iwelhetyenhenge.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

⁷ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “The arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kenhe alartetyele apeke urrkapentye akngerre anyente atnyeneme ikwere urrkapetyeke. Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre yanhele apeke ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyetyeke arne ngkernetyenhele, re apeke yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele anteye. Warrke-arle uyerreke iperre urrkapentye akngerre re apmere-werne alpeme. Kenhe iwenhe-ame alartetye yanhe re angkeme? Alakenhe apeke, ‘Irrpintyaye, anaye, unte arrekwele merne arlkwetyeke.’ ⁸ Arrangkwe, alartetye re ikwere arrekwele iletynhe kwatyte inwetyeke ikwere antywetyeke merne itetyeke anteye. Kele alartetye arlkweke-arle-iperre, urrkapentye akngerre re merne arlkwetyenhenge.

⁹ Nhenge urrkapentye akngerre yanhe re apeke ingkirreke mpwareke-iperre alartetyele renhe-arle ilekenge, alartetye-ame renhe mwerre akeme? Arrangkwe-arle, artwe yanhe warrke ikwerenhe ingkirreke mpwarekyete alartetyele renhe ilekenge, re mpwareke ware iwenhe-arle re ilekenge. ¹⁰ Alakenhe renhe arrantherre anerrirrekyete. Nhenge tharle arrenhantherrenhe uternemele, kele ayenge awerrirraye ayakewarreyeke, arrekhantherre-arpe ilelhelerrirremele, ‘Anwerne Jesus-eke urrkapentye akngerre areye ware. Anwerne ikwere warrke-irremele, ikwere akarelherrirrekyete arrangkwe-arle anwerneke akangkerlenghe angketyeke. Iwenhe apeke renhe Jesus-ele anwernenhe mpwarekyete ilekenge, anwerne ikwere mpwarekyeke.’”

Alakenhe re Jesus itneke angkeke.

Jesus-ele artwe yenpe utylene-akerte ten-pele angkwerre-iweme

¹¹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte apmere Galilee-ngentyele Samaria-nge anpere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alethe alheme. ¹² Mpepeke, itne apmere akweke arppenheke irrpintyemele artwe atningke arppenhe areyeke-arleke anyente-irretye-alheke, ten peleke. Artwe ten pele nhenhe areye Jesus-werne itweke-irretyakenhe, itne ingkirreke-arle yenpe utylene-ante anthurre. ¹³ Kenhe itne arlenghe ulkere-ngentyele ikwere arlkerrirreke, “Jesus-aye! Akngerrepataye! Anwernenhe-awerne aywepetyalaye!”

14 Nhenge Jesus-ele artwe itnenhe aremele, re angkeke, “Kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areyeke imernelhetyeke alherlthe-iwaye, arrenhantherrenhe mwerre anteme aretyenhenge!” Kele itne Jesus ikweringe-ntyele imperrirremele kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-werne-atheke itne alherlthe-iwemele mwerre-irrerlthe-apeke.

15-16 Kenhe artwe anyente apmere Samaria-arenye itnekenge alheke, kenhe arppenhe areye itne Jew-arenye-arle aneke. Nhenge artwe Samaria-arenyele rarle mwerre-arle-irreke aremele, utepe-irreke Jesus-werne alpeke, Ngkarte arnterre anthurre akertne-atheke aremele alyelhemele. Kele re Jesus uthene anyente-irremele ahelheke atnyeke ingke Jesus-kenheke ikwere akangkemele angkeke, “Unte atyenge alhwarrpe-irremele awelhemele, ayenge mwerre-ileke.”

17 Kenhe Jesus-ele ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Artwe 10-pele the angkwerre-iweke, arppenhe 9-pele-artaye? 18 Iwengenge-arle-ame artwe Samaria-arenye nhenhe-ante apetye-alperne akangkentye angkemele Ngkarteke?” 19 Kele Jesus artwe yanheke angkeke, “Akeme-irraye apmere-werne alhetyekaye! Unte-arle Ngkarte renhe arratyete itelaremenge-ntyete, alakenhe ikweringe anteme unte mwerre-irremele, yenpe utyene-kwenye aneme.”

Ayele Jesus alkere akertne-ngentyete apetye-alpetyenhe akerte

20-21 Kenhe artwe Pharisee arppenhemele Jesus apayuthnerirreke, “Ilgare-ame Ngkarte Alartetye anthurre irretyenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere nhenhe-arle anemeke?”

Kenhe Jesus re angkirtneke, “Nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge arratyete itelarerrirremele, kenhe Ngkarte itneke akngerre anerlenge. Arrantherre apale itirrewarreme. Kenhe arppenheme Apmere Impene Ikwerenhe renhe alngaye uyarne arerrirreme. Arppenhe uyarne angkeme, ‘Aye! Yanhe-werne araye! Yanhe renhe Apmere Impene Ngkarte-kenhe!’ Kenhe arppenhe uyarne angkeme, ‘Aye, nhenhe araye! Nhenhe-arle Apmere Impene Ngkarte-kenhe!’ ”

22 Kele imerte re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhe-arle alngirreke. Urreke ayenge alhetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe ingkerneke iwerle-alhemele, arrantherre ayenge uye arerrirretyenhe. Kenhe urreke ayenge akenhe apetye-alpetyenhe atyinhe areye inetyeke. Urreke alakenhe irretyenhe, arrantherre ayenge arerrirretyange, atyenge irrare-irremele. 23 Kenhe urreke ayenge apetye-alpetyenhe, tyerrtye arppenheme apetyewarretyenhe arrekanttherre angkerrirremele, ‘Arrantherraye! Yanhe-werne arerrirraye, Jesus apetye-alperleng!’ Kenhe itne apeke akenhe angkerrirretyenhe, ‘Arrantherraye! Jesus awethe apetye-alpeke-arle!’ Kenhe itne apeke arrekanttherre alakenhe angkerrirreme, itnenhene awerrirretyale! Itnekenge alherlthe-iwetyete atyenge unthetyeke! 24 Ayenge-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle akweke inteke. Nhenge ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, ayenge alarrkentye-arteke apetyetenhe, alarrkemele alkere akertne alngenthetetyenhe ikngerre-ngentyete alturle-werne-atheke. Alarrkentye-arteke, tyerrtye ingkirrekele ayenge arerrirretyenhe. 25 Urreke ayenge apmere nhenhenge-ntyete imperle-alhetyenhe, kenhe arrekwele ayenge rikerte akngerre anthurre awelhetyenhe, kenhe tyerrtye areye itethe-arle anerrirremele lyete, itne atyenge alngwirretyenhe.

26-27 “Ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle akweke inteke. Urreke ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe,

kenhe the akenhe uyarne areme tyerrtye areye, ayenge-arle arratyte itelarerrirremeke. Kenhe itne akenhe arlkwerrirretyenhe, anewe akerrremele. Itne tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke anerrirretyarte-arle arrule anthurrele nhenge artwe Noah itethe akwete anetyartenge. Rarle arne kwatyetele unthenhe-unthenhe akngerre mpwaretyame, kenhe tyerrtye arppenhe atningkele renhe arratyte awerrirretyakenhenge. Noah ikwere-artweye areye-arlike boat-eke antyenhemele, rarle mpwarekeke. Kele imerte kwatyte akngerre urntemele itnenhene ingkirrenyeke anthurre atweke. Kenhe Ngkartele Noah-arlike ikwere-artweye areye-arlike arntarnte-areke itnenhene itethe atnyenemele.

²⁸⁻²⁹ “Urreke ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, kenhe the akenhe uyarne areme tyerrtye areye ayenge-arle arratyte itelarerrirremeke. Kenhe itne akenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke apmere Sodom-ele-arle anerrirretyarteke. Itne kere uthene merne uthene arlkwerrirretyarte ngkwarle antywetyarte, arne ingkirrenyeke manele inerrirretyarte, arne arppenhe areye-arlike maneke antherretyarte. Itne ntange areye ngkernwarremele merne lyapetyeke, warle areye arterrirreke. Kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarte renhe awerrirretyakenhe. Kenhe artwe anyentele Lot arritnye arratyte aweke, re apmere yanhe Sodom-engentyele iparrpe impemele alheke. Arlte ikwerele anteye Ngkartele ure alkngenthe alkere akertne-ngentyele yernemele tyerrtye yanhe areye ampeke apmere yanhele-arle anerrirrekeke.

³⁰ “Yewe-yewe, ayenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Urreke ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, apmere Sodom-arenye areye-arteke, itne ayenge arratyte itelarerrirretyenge. ³¹ Nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhele arne ingkirreke anthurre akurne-irrerirrerlengge tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke. Angwenhe apeke re apmere akertne ikwerenheke aneme, kele re imerte apmere-ngentyele arlengge untetyeke apmere kweneke utepe-irretyale arne ikwerenhe areye inetyeke. Kenhe angwenhe re apeke awangkeke warrke-irreme, re apmere-werne alpetyeke arrangwe-arle. ³² Kenhe arrantherre-ame ayeye nhenge itelarerrirreme artwe Lot uthene, anewikwe uthene-akerte? Nhenge Ngkartele Sodom-arenye ingkirreke urele iteke, arelhe Lot-kenhe ure-ketyenge alwirrekenge. Re alwirreke-arle-iperre re alkngarelhemele apmere yanhe areke Ngkartele anteme renhe urele iteke. Re arne itne-kenheke itirremele rarle imperle-alhekeke, iparrpe anthurre Ngkartele renhe arne ingkwepeye-arteke-werne akngarte-iewe ikwere-anteye. ³³ Kenhe angwenhe apeke itethe antetyeke-arle itirremele ilweketyenge, re ilwetyenhe akwete. Kenhe angwenhe apeke ilwetyenhe rarle ayenge apentemenge, the renhe itethe atnyenetyenhe.

³⁴ “The arrekatherre ayeye arratyte ilemele, urreke nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, yanhe ikwerele ureke tyerrtye atherre anytame anyenteke ankwe interle-anerremenge. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware akngetyenhe, the arppenhe renhe impetyenhele. ³⁵ Kenhe urreke, nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, arlte yanhe ikwerele arelhe atherrele apeke merne ntange areye atherle-anerremenge. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware-arle akngetyenhe, kenhe arppenhe akenhe ipmentye-arle irrerlengge. ³⁶ Kenhe urreke, nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, arlte yanhe ikwerele artwe atherre apeke awangkeke warrke-irrerle-anerremenge. Kenhe the akenhe anyente ware akngetyenhe, arppenhe renhe impetyenhele.”

³⁷ Kele imerte atyewe areyele Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Urreke nhenge unte ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, apmere nthenhe-ante-nthenhe-werne unte-ame arrekwele apetye-alpetyenhe?”

Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “Thipe irretye areye itelareme! Arrantherre itelareme nhenge kere apmere awangkele ilwerlengye yanhele intemele irretye areye irrperrrelengye. Kele anwerne itelareme iwenheke-arle itne yanhele aneme. Alakenhe-arle arrantherre ayenge akethe aretyenhe apetyalperlengye iwenheke-arle ayenge nhenhele aneme-arlke.”

18

Ayeye arelhe warlekwerte-akerte

¹ Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ayeye ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke itne-arle Ngkarte ikwere akwetethe anthurre angkerretyeke apurrke-irretyakenhe. ² “Arrule re artwe judge-arteke anetyarte. Re itelaretyarte iwenhe mwerre apeke, iwenhe akurne apeke. Re Ngkarte-ketye atere-irretyakenhe, tyerrtye itnenhene ipmentyele aweke. ³ Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele arelhe warlekwerte anyente anetyarte. Tyerrtye atningke areyele apwerte mane ikweringe-ntyele inerrirretyarte. Kenhe re akenhe artwe judge-werne alhetyarte, ikwere angketyarte, ‘Ayenge arntarnte-araye! Artwe yanhe areye apwerte mane atyinhe anthintyete-alpetyeke uternaye!’ Alakenhe rarle arelhe warlekwertele ikwere angeke.

⁴⁻⁵ “Kenhe artwe judge-le renhe ipmentyele awetyarte re angkerlengye. Kenhe warlekwertele renhe akwetethe apayuthnetyarte. Kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyele, re itirreke, ‘The angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ipmentyele awetyarte, tyerrtye areye-arlke the ipmentyele awemele, ayenge tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Kenhe arelhe warlekwerte nhenhe akwetethe anthurre apetyetyarte ayenge inkeme apwerte mane ikwerenheke. Ayenge-arle apurrkele-antheme yanhe re! Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, kenhe the tyerrtye yanhe areye uternetyenhe mane ikwerenhe anthirtnetyeke.’”

⁶ Kenhe Jesus akenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angeke, “Kele anteme arrantherre artwe judge akurne ikwere-akerteke itirrewarraye. Re warlekwerte yanhe ipmentyele awerle-anetyarte. Kenhe arelhe re akenhe renhe akwetethe inketyarte, kenhe judge akurnele renhe arratye ileke rarle apwerte mane ikwerenhe renhe inirtneleme renhe anthirtnetyenhenge. ⁷ Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre itirrewarreme? Ngkarte-ame judge yanhe-arteke aneme? Arrangkwe. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele akenhe renhe akwetethe apayuthnerrirreme arle arpe-anenhele ingwe arpe-anenhele itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele-ame itnenhene ipmentyele awetyarte judge yanhele-arteke? Arrangkwe anthurre. ⁸ Arrantherre-ame ayenge awerrirreme! Nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthnerrirremele itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke, kenhe Re akenhe iparrpe anthurre mpwareme itneke. Urreke, ayenge Ngkarte Akertne-ngentyele nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe. The-ame tyerrtye itnenhene aretye-alpetyenhe Ngkarte renhe akwete arratye itelarentye anerrirrelengye, Rarle itnenhene arntarnte-arerle-anetyeke akwete anetyenhe?”

Ayeye nhenhe Pharisee anyente-akerte-arlke kenhe artwe arrpenhe-akerte-arlke tax mane-arle inetyarteke

⁹ Arrpenhemele awerrirretyame Jesus itneke angkerlengye. Itne apale itirremele itne-arle akwele mwerre anthurre anerrirreme arrpenhe

areyenge mwerre ulkere akwele. Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe. Kenhe Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle ikwere ilerlengne itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. ¹⁰ “The arrekantherre ayeye nhenhe iletynhe arrekantherre arraty-ilettyeke. Arrule re, artwe atherre Tyatye Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe-werne, apmere Jerusalem ikwerele, Ngkarteke angkerle-anerretyeye. Artwe anyente Pharisee areye-kenhe, kenhe arrpenhe re akenhe tax mane arrpenhe areye-ngentyele inenhe-inenhe. Arrpenhe ingkirrenyeye ikwere ahentye-kwentye-irrirerreke. ¹¹ Kenhe Pharisee re-arrpe nemele, re itirreke rarle akwele Ngkarteke angekeke-athene. Re ikwere-arrpe alakenhe angekeke, ‘Ngkarte-aye, Ayenge mwerre aneme, arrpenhe areye-arteke-kwentye. Ayenge ankeye akngerre-kwentye, kenhe the arrpenhe itneke-ngentyele mane anyelngel inetyakenhe, the arelhe artwe arrpenhe-kenhe renhe impemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge Ngkwenge akangkeme. Kenhe ayenge artwe yanhe-arteke anetyakenhe tax mane inenhe-inenhe-arle yanhe ikwerele-arle tnemeke. Ayenge ikweringe mwerre ulkere. Kele ayenge imerte Ngkwenge akangkemele angkeme. ¹² Kenhe Monday arrpe-anenhele Thursday arrpe-anenhele the merne-arlke kere-arlke arlkwetyakenhe Ngenhe akwetethe tnaketyeke.’ Alakenhe rarle artwe Pharisee re Ngkarteke angekeke.

¹³ “Kenhe arlthe yanhe ikwerele-anteye, artwe tax mane inenhe-inenhe yanhe-arle, re Pharisee ikweringe-ntyeye arlengne tneke. Re anteye Ngkarte ikwere-werne angkeme, re akertne-werne aretyange artwe Pharisee yanhe-arteke. Kenhe re akenhe kwene-werne aremele apure-irremele, ikwere-arrpe alhwarpe aneke. Re arerre atwelhetyame Ngkarteke imernemele rarle alhwarpe-irremele, Ikwere-werne alakenhe angkemele, ‘Ngkarte-aye, atyenge alhwarpe-irraye! Ayenge akurne-arle!’ Alakenhe re angekeke Ngkarte-ante ware awetyeke.”

¹⁴ Kele Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angekeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Kenhe angwenhe apeke re ikwere-arrpe akngerre atniwelheme, arrpenhe areyenge akngerre ulkere, urreke Ngkartele renhe ingkerne arrerntyehenge renhe apurele-anthemele. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re tnakelhetyakenhe, kenhe ikwere-arrpe akurne-akurne itirremele, urreke Ngkarte re renhe akngerre atniwetyenhe, arrpenhe areyenge arrekwelenge arrerntyehenge. Ayeye alakenhe re, the arrekantherre ileke. Kenhe yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye apmere artwe Pharisee areye-kenhe-werne apeke, kenhe Ngkartele renhe mwerre aketyakenhe. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe rarle tax mane inenhe-inenhe apmere ikweringe-werne alpekenge, kenhe Ngkartele renhe mwerre akeke.”

Jesus-ele ampe akweke areye apurtelhe-ilemele itneke akangkemele aneke

(Matthew 19:13-15; Mark 10:13-16)

¹⁵ Urreke re, arrpenhemele ampe akwerrke itnekenhe Jesus-werne akngetyewarreke, rarle itnenhene anpetyeke. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele arrkngerte angkerirreke itneke, itne apele ampe itnenhene aywepewarreke. ¹⁶ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ampe areyeke antangkemele atyewe ikweringe itneke angekeke, “Nhenge arrantherre aremele ampe akweke areye atyenge-werne apetyerlengne itnenhe ayaketyale-aye! The arranhantherrenhe ileme angwenhe apeke ampe akweke nhenhe areye-arteke anemele, Ngkartele itnenhe atyewe aketyenhe arntarnte-aremele alartetye itnekenhe-arteke. ¹⁷ Ayenge awerrirraye, the arranhantherrenhe arraty anthurre ileme, arrantherre apeke Ngkarte arraty itelaretyakenhe ampe nhenhe areyele-arle arraty itelarerrirremele-arteke,

kele arrantherre Ngkarte renhe arratye apentewarretyakenhe, Rarle Alartetye kwenye-arle arrekatherrenhe.”

*Jesus artwe mane arunthe-akerteke angkeme
(Matthew 19:16-30; Mark 10:17-31)*

¹⁸ Arle arrpenhele, kwertengerle tyatye Jew-kenhe apwerte mane arunthe-akerte-arle, Jesus ikwere-werne apetyemele apayuthnetyeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe mwerraye, arne iwenhe-ame mwerre the mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante aneyenhe?”

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte ayenge mwerre akeme? Tyerrtye arrpenhe mwerre anetyakenhe, kenhe Ngkarte-ante mwerre. ²⁰ Unte angkentye akngerre ingkirreke anthurre itelareme Ngkartele-arle Moses anthekeke, alakenhe nhenhe areye: ‘Intetyale anewe tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhe, impetyeke akwete; irrerlknge atwetyale; anyelkngela inetyale; ularele apwerte ngkweltye inetyale anetyeke; meye uthene akngeye uthene akwetethe awerle-anetyeke ikwere-atherre ahele-irretyale.’ Nhenhe kwenhe angkentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe Moses-elarle intelhe-ilekeke, unte kele arratye itelareme.” *Exodus 20:12-16.*

²¹ Kenhe artwe re Jesus-eke angkirtneke, “Akwekenge-ntyale the angkentye akngerre renhe apenteke, renhe akwetethe awepawemele.”

²² Kenhe Jesus imerte ikwere angkeke, “Unte angkentye akngerre arrpenhe nhenhe renhe apentetyeke lyete: Arne ingkirreke ngkwinhe areye inetye-alhetyekaye, itnenhene apwerte maneke sell-eme-ilettyeke alhaye, kele mane anthemele mane anetyakenhe areyeye imerte ayenge apetyemele apentetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme, unte ineme arne mwerre anthurre alkere akertne-ngentyele.”

²³ Nhenge artwele awemele alakenhe, re alhwarrpe-irreke imerte alpemele rarle mane-arlike mantere-arlike atningke atnyenekenge, re akenhe ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyeke-arle ahentye-aneke.

²⁴ Nhenge Jesus-ele artwe yanhe aremele alhwarrpe alperlengge, re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye angkeke, “The arrekatherre arratye ileme, tyerrtye mane-arlike mantere-arlike atningke-akerte areye arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irretyehenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyehenge. ²⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre itelareme alhwenge yerre-kenhe-arle altywere akweke anthurre-akerte, kamule apeke-ame altywere ikwerenge irpenhemere? Arrangkwe. Alakenhe akwele angwenhe apeke mane atningke-akerte, arrpernkeme Ngkarte renhe apayuthnetyeke alartetye irretyehenge itnenhe arntarnte-aretyehenge.”

²⁶ Kele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke Ngkartele itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyenhe?”

²⁷ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtneke, “The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, tyerrtye-arle arntarnte-arelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele Ngkartele-ante-arle arntarnte-areme.”

²⁸ Kenhe Peter re Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Awaye, unte itelareme anerne kwenhe arne areye impemele apetyeke ngenhe apentetyehenge.”

²⁹⁻³⁰ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke apmere ikwerenge-ntyale imperle-alhemele, ikwerenheke-artweyikwe areyengentyele apeke, anewe ikwerenhe-ngentyele apeke, ampe ikwerenhe areye imperle-alheme, kele ikwerenge-ntyale tyerrtye yanhe re arrpenhe

arunthe anthurreke-artweye inetyenhe, Ngkarteke-artweye areye inetye-alheme, apmere areye-arlike. Kele urreke re apeke ilwemele, itethe-irretyenhe Ngkarte ikwerenge itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe.”

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke ileke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle renhe atwetyenhenge

(Matthew 20:17-19; Mark 10:32-34)

³¹ Kenhe Jesus re atyewe ikwerenhe itneke angkeke, “Ayenge awerrir-
raye! Anwerne apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke akwete alherlte-iwemele,
urreke apmere yanheke irrerrirretyenhele. Arrule anthurre, angkentye
Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele Payepule ikwe-
erele intelhe-ilerrirreke Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke
intekeke-akerte. Itne intelhe-ilerrirreke tyerrtye itne-arle renhe atwe-
tyenhe. Lyete ware ayeye itnekenhe arraty-irreme! ³²⁻³³ Kenhe ayenge
Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Kenhe
apmere yanhe ikwerele itne ayenge iltye anthyenhe Jew anetyakenhe
areyeke. Kele imerte itne atyenge anhelthyenhe, atyenge pelhe-iwemele,
itne anteme ayenge arne apere arletye akwerrke-arteke atwetyenhe. Kele
itne ayenge irreriknge atwetyenhenge. Kenhe ingwe atherrenge-ntyeye,
ayenge itethe-irrintye-alpetyenhe akeme-irremele.”

³⁴ Nhenge atyewe areyele Jesus awerrirremele alakenhe renhe angker-
lenghe, uyarne itne itelarerrirreke nthakenhe re angkerlenghe.

Jesus-ele artwe pwenge angkwerre-iweme

(Matthew 20:29-34; Mark 10:46-52)

³⁵ Urreke re, Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe itne-akerte apmere Jericho arritnye
ikwere-werne alheke. Nhenge apmere yanhe-werne-atheke alherlte-
iwemele itne artwe pwenge arerrirreke. Re iwerre itweke anetyame
apwerte maneke apayuthnemele tyerrtye itnenhene-arle yanhele anpere-
irrerirrerlenghe. ³⁶ Nhenge re awemele tyerrtye itnenhene yanhele anpere-
irrerirremenge re itnenhene apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame nthakenhe-
irrerirreme?”

³⁷ Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarreke, “Anwerne Jesus apmere
Nazareth-arenye ikwerenge apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alherlte-
iweme.”

³⁸ Nhenge artwe pwengele nhenhe aweke-iperre, re Jesus ikwere ar-
lkemele, “Jesus-aye, David-eke-artweye! Ayenge-apenhe, ayenge mwerre-
ilaye, alknge ayenge mwerre-ilaye aretyeke!”

³⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye Jesus ikwerenge-arle arrekwele
untherirremeke, pwenge renhe arrkngerte angkerrirremele ilerrirreke
nrente anetyeke. Kenhe re akenhe awethe anteyele arnterre anthurre
arlerlenghe, angkemele, “David-eke-artweye, atyenge apeke alhwarrpe
awelhaye ayenge mwerre-ilemele mpwaraye!”

⁴⁰ Kele arraty- apelaye, Jesus ngkernelheke nhenge renhe awemele,
kele imerte re tyerrtye ingkirreke itneke ilemele, “Artwe pwenge renhe
atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke alherlte-iwaye.” Kenhe re Jesus ikwere-
werne itweke-irreke, Jesus-ele renhe apayuthneke, ⁴¹ “Iwenheke-ame unte
atyenge ahentye-aneme the ngkwenge mpwaryeke?”

Kenhe artwe pwenge ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge pwenge anemele
ngkwenge-werne apetyerne ngkwengenge the aretyeke, alknge ayenge
mwerre-ilaye, the aretyeke anteme.”

⁴² Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkeke, “Alknge ngkwinge kele mwerre-
irrerne unte-arle arraty itelarekenge tharle ngenhe angkwerre-
iwetyenhe.”

⁴³ Kele arratye apelaye, Jesus alakenhe-arle ikwere angkeke-arle-iperre, iparrpe anthurre alkngge mwerre-ileke re aretyeke. Kele imerte re Jesus iwerre yanhe ikwerele apenteke. Iwerrele unthemele re Ngkarte ikwere akangkentye anthurre irreke, renhe utyernemele anthurre tnakemele. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele renhe arerrirremele itne Ngkarteke akangkentye anthurre aneke.

19

Jesus artwe Zacchaeus arritnyeke angkeme

¹ Kenhe Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alethe alhetyame. Re alhemele apmere arrpenhe Jericho arritnye ikwerele anpere-irrenhemele.

² Kenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele-arle artwe Zacchaeus arritnye anetyarte. Nhenhe re alartetye aneke artwe arrpenheke tax mane-arle inenhenhe, kenhe re mane arunthe-akerte anteye. ³ Kenhe Jesus apmere yanhe ikwerele anpere-irrenhemele, tyerrtye atningkele Jesus ikwere itweke-arle ankerte-ankerte-iwerrrelenge. Itne Jesus renhe arrkernemele itweke-irrerirretyeke renhe arerrirretyeke. Kenhe Zacchaeus re-inpe atheke-irrerirremele Jesus apetyerlenge, kenhe re akenhe artwe urteke ware-arle. Re Jesus renhe uye areke akertneke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle ilpekenge, itne-arle renhe arerrirremenge anteye. ⁴ Zacchaeus arrpenhenge areye arrekwele unteke iwerre Jesus-arle apetyeme-werne. Kele imerte re arne arlpentyeke antyemele Jesus aretyeke apetyerlenge.

⁵ Kenhe nhenge Jesus re akenhe arne yanheke irremele, re utnyenemele Zacchaeus renhe areke akertne yanheke ikwere angkemele, "Iparrpe atnarnpaye, ingwe lyete ayenge apmere ngkwinhele anetyenhe." ⁶ Nhenge Zacchaeus-ele nhenhe awemele atheke anthurre irreke. Iparrpe anthurre re arne yanhe-ngentye atnarnpemele Jesus renhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngemele ingweke anetyeke.

⁷ Kenhe nhenge arrpenhe areyele nhenhe arerrirremele, Zacchaeus-ele Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngerleng-arle, itne ikwere ahele-irrerirreke Zacchaeus ikwere-akerte angkerremele, "Artwe Zacchaeus nhenhe re akurne aneme. Iwenheke-ame Jesus apmere ikwerenhe-werne alheke?"

⁸ Kele kenhe Zacchaeus tneke Jesus-eke angkemele, "Akngerrepataye! Ayenge ngkwenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme. The arne arunthe akngerre areye atnyeneme-arle tharle arne arrpenheme atyinhe areye anthetyeke ahentye aneme tyerrtye areye-arle arne atnyenetyakenheke. Nhenge ayenge warrke-irremele the apeke tax mane arrpenhe itneke-ngentye akurne-ileke. Yanhe-arle arratye apekenge, kele the itnenhene arunthe awethe anthirtnetyeken."

⁹⁻¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus akenhe Zacchaeus-eke angkeke, "Unte arratye angkerne. Unte-arle artwe Jew-arenye anwerne-arteke, alere arratye Abraham-kenhe, renhe Ngkartele-arle akngaketyarteke. Kenhe unte akenhe akurne-arle mpwaretyarte arrule, apale alhemele Ngkarte ikwere-ketye. Kenhe Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke intake apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye itneke unte-arteke areyeke unthetyeke, itne-arle iwerre akurne alherlthe-iwepiwemenge. Kenhe ayenge apetyeke tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke itethe-ilettyeke itnenhene Ngkarte-werne akngirtnetyeken. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme ayenge ngkwenge angkeme: Lyete ware the ngenhe ngkwenge-artweye-arle arrenhantherrenhe ingkirrenyeken itethe-ilettyeken, arrantherre Abraham-eke artweye anetyenhe anthurre."

*Ayeye nhenhe warrkene 10-pele-akerte
(Matthew 25:14-30)*

¹¹ Jesus re arrpenhe areye-arlike apurte alherlte-iwetyame apmere Jericho-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke. Itne apmere yanheke itweke-irreme yanhe-arenye areye Jesus-eke itirrerleng. Kenhe itne itirrewarreke nhenge Jesus apeke-arle apmere Jerusalem yanhe ikwere irrpe-meke-athene rarle Christ imernelhetyeke, anyente renhe Ngkartele-arle akngakeke. Kele Ngkarte re anteme akngerre anetyenhe ingkirrekeke apmere arpe-anenheke. Kenhe itne-arle alakenhe itirrewarrekenge, Jesus re akenhe itneke ayeye nhenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerreke. ¹² Re itneke alakenhe angeke, "Arrule artwe mane arunthe-akerte anyente anetyarte. Artwe nhenhe re arne ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-ilemele apmere arrpenhe-nerne alethe alhetyeke alartetye irretyeye. Kele urreke rarle, re apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye ikwerenhe areye-nerne apetye-alpetyenhe itneke alartetye irretyenhe. ¹³ Urreke re imperle-alhetyenhenge, re artwe urrkapentye akngerre 10-pele ikwerenhe itneke antangeke. Nhenge itne apetyewarremele, re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe apwerte mane akweke-ame-akweke itnenhene antheke itneke angkemele, 'Lyete ware ayenge alheme, urreke apetye-alpetyenhe. Arrantherre ingkirrekele mane nhenhe akngerlte-iwemele kele imerte atyenge arratyete re nhenhe renhe mpwarewarremele. Mane nhenhele mpwarewarremele kele imerte atyenge mane awethe mpwarewarremele ilengareke-atwetye apeke ayenge-arle uyerremenge.' Kele imerte re itneke-ngentyele imperle-alhemele.

¹⁴ "Kenhe ingkirreke apmere ikwere-arenye ikwere ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe. Itne ikwere akangkewarretyakenhe anerrirreke, ikwere ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe alartetye itnekenhe anetyeke. Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye itne tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhene yernerwarreke apmere arrpenhe nthenhe yalenge ikwere-nerne rarle arrekwele alheke-nerne. Kele imerte ingkerne-arle alherlte-iweke itne apmere arrwekele-arle alheke ikwere alartetye arrpenheke angketye-atherre-alhemele, 'Anwerne ikwere ahentye-kwenye anerrirreme anwerneke alartetye anetyeke.'

¹⁵ "Kenhe alartetye arrpenhele itnenhene ipmentyete-arle aweke, kele imerte re renhe anteme pwahe akngerre arrerneke. Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye alartetye rarle apmere ikwerenhe-nerne alpeke. Apmere ikwerenheke irretyepemele re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye antangkemele itnenhene apwerte mane ikwerenheke apayuthneke. Itne ikwere itweke-irrerirremele, re anyenteke-anyente itnenhene apayuthneke, 'Unte-ame atyenge mane akngerre-ileke mane-ngentyele tharle ngenhe anthekeke?'

¹⁶ "Kenhe warrkene arrekwelenye ikwere angkirtneke, 'Akngerrepataye, unte ayenge gold ngkweltye anyente ware antheke arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenheyaye! Ngkweltye anyente nhenhele 10 pele awethe the ngkwenge ineke warrke-irremele.'

¹⁷ "Kenhe alartetye ikwere angeke, 'Unte atyenge warrkene mwerre anthurre. Unte mwerre anthurre mpwareke the ngenhe apayuthnerleng. Kenhe the ngenhe ngkweltye anyente ware antheke, kenhe unte akenhe mwerre mpwarerleng ayenge anthirtneke ngkweltye 10 pele awethe ulkere-arle. Kele lyete ware the ngenhe alartetye arrerretyenhe, unte tyerrtye itneke apmere 10 pele ikwerele alartetye irretyeye.'

¹⁸ "Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, warrkene ikwerenhe interteng ikwere angkirtneke, 'Akngerrepataye, unte ayenge gold ngkweltye anyente

ware antheke arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenheyaye! Ngkweltye anyente nhenhele 5 pele arrpenhe awethe the ngkwenge ineke warrke-irremele.’

19 “Kenhe alartetye yanhe ikwere angkeke, ‘The ngenhe alartetye anetyeke arrnetyenhe, unte tyerrtye itneke apmere 5 pele ikwerele alartetye irretyeke.’

20 “Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, artwe warrkene ikwerenhe ingkerenye angkeke alartetyeke, ‘Alartetye, nhenheyaye mane nhenge unte-arle ayenge anthekeke. The ngkweltye anyente renhe mantereke imartiwemele alengke-iweke. 21 Ayenge ngkwengetye atere anthurre irreme, unte artwe anilpe-anilpe anthurre. Unte arne ingkirreke tyerrtye areye-ngentye rakeme, itnenhene anthetyakenhe. Unte merne ngkwenge-arrpe inemele unte-arle ngkernetyakenhe.’

22 “Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, alartetye yanhe re warrkene ingkerenye ikwerenheke angkeke, ‘Unte artwe akurne anthurre! Kenhe unte-arle atyenge ileke-arteke iperre-ngentye the ngenhe apmere nhenhenge-ntyete yernetyenhe. Unte ayenge itelareme. Arratye apelaye, ayenge artwe anilpe-anilpe anthurre. Kenhe the arne ingkirreke atyinhe-arle anetyakenhe itneke-ngentye rakeme. 23 Kenhe alakenhe renhe mwerre-arle. Unte kwenhe nhenge mane nhenhe renhe inemele bank-ekarleke arrernemele, itne awethe mpwaretyeke. Nhenge unte apeke arrerneke, ayenge-arle apetyalpekenge mane arrpenheme ware inirtnemere bankngentye.’

24 “Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, alartetye warrkene arrpenhe areyeye angkeke, ‘Gold ngkweltye artwe akurne yanhe-ngentye rakirtnaye arrekwenye yanhe anthaye gold ngkweltye 10-pele-akerte yanhe.’

25 “Kenhe warrkene arrpenhe areye ikwere angkerrirreke, ‘Aknger-repataye, iwenheke-ame unte ngkweltye nhenhe renhe antheme, re kele 10 pele arrpenhe areye-akerte?’

26 “Kenhe alartetye itneke angkirtneke, ‘Angwenhele apeke arne kele atnyeneme, the renhe-arle awethe anthetyenhe. Kenhe angwenhele apeke arneke arrangwe apeke akweke ware apeke atnyeneme, kenhe the akenhe arne yanhe renhe ikwerenge-ntyete inirtnetyenhe, akweke ware anteye. 27 Kenhe arrpenhe areye-artaye, atyenge-arle ahentyekwenye-irrerirreke itneke alartetye aneketye? Itnenhene nhenhe-werne akngetyewarrraye, atyengenge alkngetherre nhenheke atwerrirraye.’” Kenhe kele-arle, Jesus-ele ayeye nhenhe itneke ileke.

*Jesus apmere Jerusalem-eke irrpeme
(Matthew 21:1-11; Mark 11:1-11; John 12:12-19)*

28 Kenhe Jesus-ele itneke ayeye yanhe ileke-iperre, re anteme yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alheke. Kenhe tyerrtye atningkele renhe apenterle-apemenge. 29 Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alhetyame-arle, re apmere Bethphage uthene Bethany uthene mpepeke irretyete-alhemele. Kenhe apmere nhenhe atherre akenhe apmere Apwerte Arne Olive-akerte itwele-arle aneme. Kele apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete re atyewe ikwerenhe atherre yerneke arrwekele alhetyeke, 30 ikwere-atherre angkemele, “Apmere Bethphage nhakwe-werne alherraye, yanheke irremele mpwele arerle-anerretyenhe tangkeye akwerrekye ayerneke-arle tnerle-anerlengye. Arrpenhe ikwere antyetyakenhe aneke. Tangkeye irlwaye, atyenge-werne akngetyetyeke. 31 Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke mpwelenhe apayuthneme, ‘Iwenheke-ame mpwele tangkeye yanhe akngerle-anerremé?’ Alakenhe ilerle-anerraye, ‘Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere ahentye-anemeke.’”

³² Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete atyewe ratherre aretye-alherremele tangkeye akwerrke renhe ayerneke-arle tnerle-anerlenghe Jesus-elarle ikwere-atherre ileke-arle-arteke. ³³ Re-atherre renhe irlwemele-arteke, kenhe artwe tangkeye-ke-artweye areye arratewarremele renhe-atherre apayuthnerirreke, “Iwenhenge-ame mpwete irlwerle-anerreme?”

³⁴ Ratherre angkirtnerlenghe, “Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-arle ikwere ahentye-anemenge?”

³⁵ Re-atherre tangkeye renhe Jesus-werne akngetye-alperreke. Mantere ikwere-atherrenhe ilywelhe-ilemele tangkeye ikwere artepeke-arleke arrernerle-anerreke. Re-atherre anteme Jesus renhe akertneke utyerneke.

³⁶ Jesus re anteme apmere Jerusalem-werne-atheke alhemele atyewe ikw-erenhe areyele renhe apenterlente-apemele, tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arlike mantere itnekenhe ilywelhe-ilerrirremele antekelhe-ilemele antyame iwemele iwerreke iwerlente-apemele Jesus ikwere arrwekele rarle alhetyenheke. Alakenhe renhe itne ikwere akangkentye renhe imernewarreke.

³⁷ Kenhe itne apmere Jerusalem itwele anteme apetyewarremele iwerrele-mpele Apwerte Arne Olive-akerte ikweringe kwene-akerle. Tyerrtye atningke kele akangkentye anthurre anerirreke. Itne Ngkarteke akertne-werne-atheke utyernemele alyelhewarremele Rarle arrule itneke alakenhe imerneke-arteke. ³⁸ Itne arlkerrirreke, “Ngkartele artwe nhenhe renhe mwerre akngerre arntarnte-areme. Re kwenhe Ngkartele-arle akngakemeke nhenhe-werne yernetyeke anwerneke Alartetye anetyenhenge.

Kenhe arntyete areye akenhe Ngkarte akertne-werne utyernemele alyelhewarreke. Anwerne akangkeme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alkere akertnele-arle anerirreke. Anwerne Ngkarte akertne-werne utyernemele alyelhewarremele.”

³⁹ Kenhe artwe Pharisee areye-inpe tyerrtye arpenhe itnekele-arlenghe anerirremele, itne imerte Jesus-eke angkerrirremele, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, atyewe ngkwinge areye alakenhe arlkerrirretyale anerirretyeke ilaye.”

⁴⁰ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “The arrekantherre ileme, tyerrtye nhenhe areye apeke alakenhe arlkerrirretyakenhe, apwerte yanhe areye anteme arlkerrirretyenhenge. Apwerte nhenhe areyele Ngkarteke akertne-werne-atheke utyernemele alyelhewarreyenhe!”

Jesus tyerrtye apmere Jerusalem-arenye areyeke artneme

⁴¹ Kele Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne itwele anteme apetyemele. Nhenge re apmere Jerusalem aremele re tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke arteke, rarle itelareme arpenhe areyele-arle apmere yanhe akethe-ante-arrernetyenhenge. ⁴² Re artnemele angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke ayenge arratyete itelarerrirreke-arle, the arrenhantherrenhe arratyete renhe-arle arntarnte-aremere, arne akurne areye-ketye-arlike arntarnte-aremere. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe ayenge arratyete itelarerrirretyakenhe, alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre mwerre anerirretyakenhe anerlente-aneme. ⁴³ Kenhe lyete ware-arle, tyerrtye arpenhe areye apmere nhenhe-werne arrekantherre-werne apetyewarreyenhe arrekantherre ahentye-anetyange areye-arlike. Itne ingkirrekele arrenhantherrenhe apmere nhenheke utepe-akerrirretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe apmere nhenhenge arratemele alherlente-ityetyeke arrangwe-arle. Itne arrenhantherrenhe ayakewarreyenhe. Itepe arpe-anenhe-ngentyete itne arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyenhe.

⁴⁴ Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne-arle arteke apwerte akngerre

areye-ngentyele, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, ar-rangkwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arrpenhemele itnenhene ahelehe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerrirretyenhe. Alakenhe renhe irreyenhe arrantherre ayenge arratyete itelaretyakenhenge.” Alakenhe renhe-arle, Jesus re Jerusalem-arenye itneke artnemele ileke, arratyete renhe.

*Jesus tyatyete akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpeme
(Matthew 21:12-17; Mark 11:15-19; John 2:13-22)*

⁴⁵ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, itne apmeme Jerusalem-eke irremele, Jesus yarte-ke irrpenehe tyatyete Jew-kenhele inerte aremele tyerrtye areyele arne arrpe-anenhe areye sell-eme-ilerlengge arrpenhe areyeke. Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhene yanhe ikwere aremele, re ahele angkemele aywepeke. ⁴⁶ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Iwenhe-arle pipe-le intelhe-ileke akwete-arle treme, Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke, ‘Tyatyete atyinhe, atyinhe akwete anetye-aye, tyerrtye areye atyenge angkerlente-anetye, ayenge utyernemele tnakewarreye.’ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe maneke ntyelhe akngerre-arle tyatyete nhenheke irrpereke kele, mane inemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Apmeme nhenhe arrantherre akenge mpwaremele apmeme anyelkngalthe areye-kenhe-arteke mpwareme.” *Jeremiah 7:11.*

⁴⁷ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus arlte arrpe-anenhele apetyete yarte tyatyete akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne. Apmeme yanhe ikwerele re tyerrtye itnenhene Ngkarte ikwere-akerte akaltyete-anthetyarte. Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele kwertengerle tyatyete Jew areye-kenhe areyele-arlike, angkentye akngerre-akerte akaltyete-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike, itne ingkirrekele awerrirreke Jesus angkemenge. Itne apayuthnerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irrerrirretyenhe ikwere urrtyirrentyele ilemele renhe anwerne atwerrirretye?” ⁴⁸ Kenhe itne renhe uyarne akwete artirrkweme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ahentye-anepanerlengge ayeye ikwerenheke awerrirretye re nhenge itnenhene akaltyete-antheke.

20

*Angwenhele-ame Jesus renhe alartetye anetyete arrerneke?
(Matthew 21:23-27; Mark 11:27-33)*

¹ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus temple Jew-kenhele aneke tyerrtye itnenhene akaltyete-anthemele Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte Ikwerenge-ntyete. Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyete-arenye areyele-arlike, akaltyete-anthenhe-anthenhe areyele-arlike, apmerekere-artweye areyele-arlike, artwe ampwe arrpenhe areyele-arlike, itne yanhe ikwere renhe arerrirreke apayuthnerirremele renhe, ² “Angwenhele alartetye anthurre-arle ngenhe ileke mane-akerte artwe alartetye nhenge ingkirreke aywepetyete tyatyete nhenhenge-ntyete. Anwerneke ilaye?”

³ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlengge, “Awerrirraye ayenge arrekantherre angkerlengge. ⁴ Angwenhele apeke John kwatyete akwernentye akngerre renhe ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyete akwernetyete baptise-eme-ilyete? Ngkartele apeke, artwe arrpenhele apeke? Atyenge ilerrirraye.”

⁵ Kenhe itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlengge, itne angkerreke, “Anwerne ikwere angkerirretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke, tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyete akwernetyete, rarle anwerenhe apayuthnetyenhe-ketye, ‘Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe?’ ⁶ Kenhe anwerne ikwere alakenhe angkerirretyakenhe,

'Artwe arrpenhele-arle renhe ileke-arle tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke,' arrpenhe itne apeke anwerneke ahele-irrerirretyenheketye apwertele-inpe atwerrirretyeke itne-arle itirrewarrerleng John-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle aneke. Kele nthakenhe-ame anwerne angkerrirreye?'

⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Jesus-eke angkirtnewarreke, "Anwerne akutne. Angwenhele-ame John ileke tyerrtye itnenhene kwatyeke akwernetyeke itnenhe baptise-eme-ilettyeke?"

⁸ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerleng, "Arrantherre ayenge tyernerwarretyakenhe, kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe tyernirtnetyakenhe arrekatherre ilemele angwenhele-arle ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrerneke, arne nhenhe areye mpwaretyeke."

Jesus-ele ayeye arraty merne atherrke ngkernentye akngerre-akerte ileke

(Matthew 21:33-46; Mark 12:1-12)

⁹ Arlte arrpenhele, Jesus-ele ayeye akweke-arle nhenhe ileke itnenhene akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre-akerte: "Apmere arrpenhele, apmerek-artweye anyentele arne kripethe areye kele ngkerneke. Rarle ahelhe renhe akethe-ilettyarte. Kele renhe akethe-ileke-arle-iperre re anteme arne kripethe areye ngkernemele. Urreke re apmerek arrpenhe-werne alhetyenhenge, re kartene ikwerenhe artwe arrpenhe itnenhene antherle-alheke arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele imerte re apmerek yanhe ikwerenge-nyele impemele apmerek arrpenhe ikwerenhe alheke urrekeke-ante anetyeke. ¹⁰ Kenhe urreke kripethe yanhe areye amangkemele mpeng-irrerleng, artwe apmerek yanheke-artweye re urrkapentye anyente ikwerenhe yanhe ikwerenhe yernirtneke. Alartetyele anteme urrkapentye renhe yerneke kripethe akngetye-alpetyeke akwele, akalkelhe-ilekeng ikwerenhe akwele. Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe areyele renhe arntwirrkewarremele atwerrirreke imerte yernirtneke iletye-ante. Re anteme alpemele ilettye-alpeke alartetye ikwerenheke, 'Artwe nhakwe areyele ayenge atwerrirreke. Iwengenge-arle-aye?' ¹¹ Kenhe artwe karteneke-artweyele awethe-arle artwe arrpenhe anteme yerneke. Kenhe nhenge warrkene yanhe areyele renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerleng renhe anteme arntirrkewarremele anthurre atwerrirretyeke anteye, renhe merne-kwenye yernirtneke. ¹² Kenhe kartene yanheke-artweyele awethe-arle artwe arrpenhe renhe apmerek ikwerenhe-werne yerneke. Kenhe warrkene areyele awethe-arle renhe anteme-arle arnarewarreke itneke-werne-atheke apetyerleng renhe anteme-arle arntirrkewarremele anthurre atwerrirreke renhe apmerek-nyentele aketheke iwerrirreke. Kenhe re akenhe yanhe ikwerenge-nyele alpemele ilettye-alpeke alartetye ikwerenheke, 'Artwe nhakwe areyele ayenge atwerrirreke. Iwengenge-arle-aye?'

¹³ "Kele imerte, artwe kripethe ngkernentye akngerre yanheke-artweye re-arrpe angkeke, 'Iwenhe-ame the mpwaretyenhe? Atyinhene anyente-arle, re impene anthurre atyenge the apeke renhe yernemere-artaye, itne apeke renhe awerrirretyenhenge atwerrirretyakenhele.' Kele renhe yerneke.

¹⁴ "Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre areyele akenhe renhe arnarewarremele itneke-werne-atheke apetyerleng, itne-arrpe angkerreke, 'Yanhe araye, alere apmerek-artweye-kenhe nhenhe-werne apetyerleng. Anwerne renhe irrerleng atwerrirreke, kele anwerne imerte ahelhe nhenhe ikwerenge rakewarremele!' ¹⁵ Kele itne renhe arntirrkewarremele

tnyante atwerrirreke, renhe apmere merne ngkernentye akngerrenge-ntyete aketheke iwerrirremele.”

Ikwere iperrele Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Iwenhe-ame artwe apmere yanheke-artweyele warrkene areyeke rarle apmere ikwerenherne apetyalpeleme? ¹⁶ Nhenge re apetyalpeleme akurne anthurre yanhe areye irrerlknge atwetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele re warrkene arpenhe itnenhene kripethe ngkernentye akngerre renhe anthetyenhe itne arntarnte-aretyeke.”

Nhenge alartetye Jew areyele-arle Jesus renhe awerrirremele alakenhe angkerlenge, itne arlkerrirreke, “Arrangkwe-arle! Anwerne-arle itne-arteke anetyakenhe!”

¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itnenhene aremele angkeke, “Mwantye itirrewaray Payepule ikwerele atyenge-akerte-arle angkeme:

‘Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerrirreke,
kenhe arpenhe areyele akenhe Apwerte nhenge apmere anthurreke arreneke,
apwerte nhenge arpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere aneke!’

Psalm 118:22.

“Alakenhe rarle Payepule ikwerele angkeke. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye apeke-arle apetyenhenge. Apwerte yanhele anteme renhe tyelpelhe-ileme atnyetyeke mpwaretyenhenge. Kele ngkwerne ingkirreke ikwerenhe ultake-arle-lheme. Kele apwerte re apeke tyerrtye arpenheke-arleke-arle atnyeke iperre, imerte tyerrtye renhe ngkweltye-arle-ilemele.” *

¹⁹ Kenhe nhenge Pharisee akngerrepate areyele kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areyele awerrirremele angkentye-arle Jesus-ele ilekenge kripethe ngkernentye akngerreke-artweye ikwere-akerte, kenhe itne akenhe itelarerirreke re itneke-akerte-arle angkeke. Kele imerte itne ikwere itirrewarremele nthakenhe renhe arntirrkwewarreyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areye akenhe itne itirrewarreke Jesus-arle angkentye akngernentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe rarle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme alartetye yanhe areye atere-irrerirreke renhe imperrirremele arpenhele itnenhene atweketye.

Tyerrtye Jew alartetye areyele Jesus arrkernemele urrytirretyeke

(Matthew 22:15-22; Mark 12:13-17)

²⁰ Arlte arpenhele artwe Jew alartetye areyele Jew arpenhe mwerre akwele yernewarreke Jesus-ele-arlenge apentewarreyeke renhe angkerlenge awerrirretyeke. Itne akarelherrirreme renhe awerrirretyeke ahentye-anemele re apeke apale angkemenge Ngkarte ikwere-akerte. Re apeke apale angkerlenge itne imerte renhe rakemele akngetyewarreyenhenge apmere Rome-arenye alartetye ikwere-werne court-eke rarle ikwere itirretyeke. ²¹ Itne Jesus ikwere-werne apetyewarreke-iperre ikwere alakenhe angkerrirremele, “Akaltyle-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne itelareme unte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akwetethe arraty angkentye akngerre. Unte alartetye areyeke-arle akwenpe anthurre angkemele. Unte-arle angkentye arraty Ngkarte ikwere-akerte itneke ileme. Kele arraty mwerre rarle. ²² Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Kele mwerre-ame anwerne tax mane artwe alartetye Caesar anthetyeke? Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?”

²³ Kele Jesus-ele itelareke itne-arle renhe ularele ware apayuthnetyeke aneke re imerte itneke alakenhe-arle angkemele, ²⁴ “Atyenge-werne

* **20:18** Nhenge angkentye apwerte nhenhe-akerte angkemele Jesus kwenhe ikwere-arrpe angketyame.

mane ngkweltye anyente akngetyaye, the renhe aretyeke.” Itne arratyte akngetyemele renhe antheke. Mane ngkweltye areke-arle iperre, Jesus-ele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Inngerre angwenhe-kenhe-ame ngkweltye ikwerele aneme?” ²⁵ Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Artwe nhenge Caesar.”

Awethe Jesus itneke angeke, “Arne areye Caesar-kenhe renhe an-thirtnewarraye. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe anthirtnewarre.”

²⁶ Nhenge itne Jesus renhe awerrirremele angkerlenghe itne apate-warremele nthakenhe-irretyeke itirrewarreke. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe arrwekele tyerrtye ingkirrekenghe apale-arlike angketyakenhe aneke, alartetye itne-arle ikweretye ulyeye anetyeke arrangkwe-arle anerrirreke, angketye-arlike-akenhe.

Ayeye nhenhe Ngkarte-akerte nhenge Re tyerrtye itnenhene itethe-ilirtneme

(Matthew 22:23-33; Mark 12:18-27)

²⁷ Tyerrtye arrpenheme Sadducee, itne Jesus-terne apetyewarreke. Nhenhe areye angkerrirretyarte Ngkarte-arle akwele tyerrtye ilweke-arle-ngentyele areye itethe-ilirtnetyeke arrangkwe. ²⁸ Itne Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arrule artwe Moses-ele pipeke intelhe-ileke anewenhenge angwenhe apeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Kele imerte artwe anewikwe re apeke ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke, kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle warlekwerte renhe anewe akemele, anewenhenge atherre-arle ampe atnyenetyeke kikweke. *Deuteronomy 25:5.*

²⁹ “Kenhe lyete anwerne angkentye kenhenge-nhenge seven pele-akerte ngkwenge ileme. Kenhe artwe atyeyenhenge areye itne amangkemele akngerre-irrerirremele, meye anyentenge uthene akngeye anyentenge uthene itnekenhe. Kenhe kake akngerre akenhe anewe akemele ampeke arrangkwe akwete-arle ilweke. ³⁰ Kenhe atyeyikwe re anteme-arle arelhe warlekwerte renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte re anteme-arle ampeke arrangkwe ilwemele. ³¹ Kele anyenteke-anyentele atyeyikwe yanhe areyele arelhe warlekwerte yanhe renhe anewe akeke, kele imerte itne anyenteke-anyente anteme ilwerrirremele, ampeke arrangkwe akwete. ³² Kele ikwerenge-ntyete, arelhe yanhe re anteme-arle ilweke. ³³ Kenhe urreke re akenhe, Ngkarte itnenhene itethe-ilintye-alpetyenhe, kenhe anewe angwenhe-kenhe-arle-ame arelhe re anetyenhe? Anwerneke ilaye.”

³⁴ Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Lyete-ulkere ahelhe nhenhele, artwe areye-arlike arelhe areye-arlike itne anewe akerrreme. ³⁵⁻³⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhe apeke areye Ngkarteke mwerre-arle anerrirreme areye, urreke rarle Re itnenhene ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-ilirtnetyenhe, itne arntyete alkere-arenye areye-arteke anerrirretyenhenge, ilwerrirretyakenhe anteme, arrangkwe-arle. Kele ikwerenge-ntyete re, yanhe iperre awethe anewe akerrretyeke arrangkwe anteme. Kenhe Ngkarteke akenhe itnenhene ampe ikwerenhe areye anteme-arle mpwaretyenhe ikwerele-lenghe anetyeke. ³⁷ Kenhe arrantherre-ame itelareme angkentye Moses-kenhe Payepule-larle anemeke arrule anthurre-ngentyele nhenge Moses-elarle aremele alkngenthe arne-ngentyele arraterlenghe? Arrantherre-ame angkentye nhenge itelarerrirreme nthenhele-arle Moses Ngkarte-akerte alakenhe angkerlenghe, ‘Unte-arle Ngkarte Abraham-eke Jacob-eke Isaac-eke-arlike.’ *Exodus 3:6.*

³⁸ Itelaraye, ilweke-arle areyele akenhe Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe itethe areyele-ante ware Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete. Abraham, Isaac, Jacob itne ilweke arrule anthurunge iperre, urreke Moses intetyenhenge, kenhe Ngkarte angkerlenge itne-arle renhe utyernemele tnakewarreme akwete-arle! Itne lyete itethe-arle aneme, ilweke-arle kwenye.”

³⁹ Kenhe nhenge angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arpenhemele Jesus awerrirremele alakenhe renhe angkerlenge ikwere angkerirreke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, ayeye yanhe unte-arle ileke mwerre akngerre-arle!” ⁴⁰ Kele imerte itne nterte anthurre irrerrirreke anteme. Itne atere-irrerirreke renhe awethe apayuthneketye.

Alere angwenhe-kenhe-ame Christ re?
(Matthew 22:41-45; Mark 12:35-37)

⁴¹ Kenhe Jesus re angkentye yanhe ikwerele itneke angkeke, “Artwe nhenge Christ arritnye re, itelarentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areye ikwere-akerte angkerirreme, ‘Christ rarle akwele, artwe yanhe nhenge Ngkartele alhilekenge, David-eke-artweye-ngentyele aneme.’ Iwenhenge-ame itne alakenhe angkerirreme? ⁴²⁻⁴³ Arrantherre itelareme, David alartetyele-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke ikwere-akerte alakenhe:

‘Ngkarte Alartetye re Alartetye atyinheke angkeke,

“Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge alartetye anetyeke,
tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentye-kwenye areye ingke
ngkwengenge kwene-ilettyenhenge,

kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irrettyenhenge.”’

Psalm 110:1.

⁴⁴ “Arrantherre apeke itelarerrirreme? David angkerlenge artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle, alartetye ikwerenhe aneme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe re urreke-arle apetyetyenhe David-engentyele uthene anetyenhe? Rarle David-engentyele aneke-iperre, re ikwere alartetye ikwerenhe-arlike aneme. Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke David-enge awethe arntwarre ulkere-arle.”

Jesus-ele tyerrtye areye alnggarre-ileme angkentye akngerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-akerte

(Matthew 23:1-7; Mark 12:38-40)

⁴⁵ Kenhe Jesus re yanhe itnekele-arleng anemele akwete akenhe itne renhe awemele akwete. Kele imerte re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, ⁴⁶ “Arelhewarraye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye angwaretyale! Itne mantere arlpentyeke irrpemele untherlte-aperleng tnakelhemele, itnenhe akwele tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge. Nhenge itne alhemele merne uthene kere uthene inetyeke, itne arntherre anthurre-arle akangkemele tyerrtye arpenhe areye itneke akaperte kwene-irrerleng itnenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike ak-erleng. Kele itne imerte tyatye itne-kenheke apurte-irremele, apurtele apeke merne akngerre arlkwemele, itne chair impene anthurre areye-arle akngakeme, chair nhenge areye tyerrtye akngerre areyeke, tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge itnenhe akwele tnaketyenhenge. ⁴⁷ Itne apmere warlekwerte-kenhe areyeke irrpeme arne areye itnekenhe anyelkngel inerlte-anemele. Kele imerte itne mwerre akwele tyatye-ke irrpemele Ngkarteke akwete anthurre angketyeke. Kele mwerre anetyakenhe-arle alakenhe, akurne-arle alakenhe! Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arerle-aneme alakenhe mpwarerleng, kele re itneke arne akenge anthurre mpwaretyenhe!”

21

Ayeye nhenhe arelhe warlekwerte-akerte

¹ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke apmere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arriwewe anerrirreke, apmere nthenhele-arle tyampite mane-akerte anemeke arppenhe areye arerlthe-anemele mane iwerrirrenge tyampite ikwere. Kenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akertele itne akwernetyame ngkweltye akngerre. ² Kenhe arelhe warlekwerte anteme irrpyentyeke merne-arlke atnyenetye-akenhe. Re ngkweltye akweke atherrame ware akngetyemele kweneke akwerneke. ³ Kele Jesus re atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, "Nhenhe itelarerrirraye, arelhe yanhele rarle merne atnyenetyakenhe-arle, re kweneke akwerneke apwerte ngkweltye nhenge akngerre-arteke, arppenhe ingkirrekenge awethe ulkere. ⁴ Tyerrtye arppenhe areyele apwerte ngkweltye arunthe-akertele ngkweltye ampenye-ampenye akweke ware itne tyampite-ke iwerrirreke, kenhe arelhe alhengkeye re akenhe apwerte ngkweltye akweke ware atnyeneke, apwerte akweke renhe re ingkirreke antheke, mane rarle ahentye-aneme renhe-arle itetheke atnyenetyenhe utyakenge renhe."

Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye ileke, "Lyete ware-arle Temple Jew areye-kenhe apmere Jerusalem ikwerele atakelhetyenhe"

(Matthew 24:1-2; Mark 13:1-2)

⁵ Nhenge Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwenge-ntyeye arratemele, atyewe anyente Jesus-eke angkeke, "Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, apwerte mwerre akngerre nhenhe areye araye nhenge itne-arle Temple nhenhe arterrirrekeke. Itne mwerre anthurre nhenhe renhe mpwarewarreke! Arne nhenhe areye-inpe araye mwerre akngerre, arne mwerre akngerre yanhe areye Ngkarte anthetyenhe-arle."

⁶ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenge, "Yewe, apmere akngerre nhenhe areye itne arteke apwerte akngerre areye-ngentyele, itne alakenhe anerrirretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Urreke rarle, tyerrtye arppenhe areyele itnenhene ahelhe-werne-atheke atakemele ankerte-iwerrirretyenhe."

Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenge re ileme atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke arne akurne areye-arle anetyenhe-akerte

(Matthew 24:3-14; Mark 13:9-13)

⁷ Kenhe atyewe itne akenhe Jesus renhe apayuthnerrirreke, "Anwerneke ilaye, ilengare-ame tyatye nhakwe renhe itne ultaketyenhe? Nthakenheke-amparre-arle irretyenhe nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge arne nhenhe areye-arle irretyenhenge?"

⁸ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenge, "Arrantherre tyerrtye arppenhe itne-ketye arntarnte-arelhewarraye, itne apeke arrekantherre urrtyirreme-ketye, itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ilemeketye atyengenge. Urreke, atningke arppenhe areye akenhe apetyewarremele, arrekantherre alakenhe apale angkerrirretyenhe, 'Ayenge Messiah, nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre alhileke yernetyeke!' Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itnenhene irlpe artepele-ante-arle awerrirrenge.

⁹ Atere-irretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre awemele thultye areye atwerrenge apmere arpe-anenhele. Yanhe areyeke-amparre arrekwele alakenhe irretyenhe, kenhe yanhe ikwerele ahelhe-arlke alkere-arlke uyerretyeke arrangkwe-arle.

¹⁰ "Kenhe urreke ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhenge, tyerrtye apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyele-arle ahele uthnerremele atwerretyenhe, tyerrtye

ingkirreke itne ahele uthnerretyenhe. ¹¹ Ikwerenge-ntyeye ahelhe anteke nhenhe ikwerele arrewemele anetyenhe, apmere arpe-anenhele-arlike kele merneke arrangkwe anerrirretyenhe. Alakenhe-arle arrekwele aneke. Kenhe arne yanhe areye akenhe urreke-arle arrwekele itwekele irretyenhe urteke ware anteme. Urreke ayenge apetyalptyenhege arne arppenhe akurne anthurre areye-arle anetyenhe. Itne arne arpe-anenhe alkereke-arlike arerrirretyenhe itne-ketyenge-arlike aterrirretyenhe!

¹² “Nhenhe areye alakenhe re urreke anetyenhege, irrkwentye areye apetywarremele arrenhantherrenhe arntirrkwarretyenhe, court-werne akngerlthe-iwemele atwerrirretyenhe. Itne arrenhantherrenhe tyatye akweke arppenhe areye-werne akngerlthe-iwetyenhe, kele arrenhantherrenhe mpepeke ngkernetyenhe atwerrirretyenhele. Itne apmerekartweye tyeperrenge arrekweleke arrenhantherrenhe ngkernetyenhe ilpernemele ayenge-arle arrantherre akwetethenhe-akwetethe apenterlthe-anemenge-ntyeye. ¹³ Kenhe yanhe anthurre ikwerele rarle arrantherre Angkentye Mwerre atyenge-akerte renhe ilerrirretyenhe.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ “Kenhe nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngerlthe-iwemele, arnterre iturretyale nthakenhe angketyenhe, kenhe tharle arrekanttherre iletienhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere renhe arrantherre angkerirretyeke. Kenhe tharle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthene arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke anthurre nthakenhe akenhe angkerirretyeke iwenhe ikwere apeke. Kenhe yanhe areye arrekanttherre ahentye anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Nhenge arrantherre itneke angkerirremele, angkentye yanhe arrekanttherrenhe areyele itnenhene kele ntertelhe-arle-iletienhe. Itne awethe arrekanttherre uyarne ahele angkerremele anteme aneme, arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁶ Arrekanttherre-artweye areyele-arlike, yaye areyele-arlike, kikwe areyele-arlike, atyeyikwe areyele-arlike, arrekanttherre-artweye areyele-arlike, arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngerlthe-iwetyenhe, itne anteme arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe angwenhe apeke renhe. ¹⁷ Yewe, tyerrtye areye apmere arpe-anenhengetyeye arrekanttherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe anekenge. ¹⁸ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe akwenpele anerlthe-anaye! Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. Arrantherre-arle Ikwerenge akwete-ante-arle anerlthe-anetyenhe. ¹⁹ Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlthe-anemele ilwetyeke-atwetye kele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele mwantyele-arle arntarnte-aretyenhe, akayake-ilemele arrantherre anteme akwete-ante Ikwerenge anerlthe-anetyeke.”

Apmere arppenhe-arenye areyele apmere Jerusalem akethe-ante ar-rernewarreyenhe

(Matthew 24:15-25; Mark 13:14-23)

²⁰ Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke awethe angkeke, “Urreke, arrantherre thultye areye arnaretyenhe apmere arppenhe areyengentyeye. Itne apmere Jerusalem-werne ularre apetyewarreme, apmere yanhe ikwerele utepe-akerirretyenhege. Nhenge thultye yanhe areye arnaremele arrekanttherre-werne atheke apetyewarremenge, kele arrantherre itele-arle-arerrirre itne-arle apmere Jerusalem akethe-ante arrenewarreyenhege tyerrtye ingkirreke-arlike. ²¹⁻²² Kenhe arrule anthurre Ngkarte Payepule-nge angkeke, urreke-arle arppenhe areyele apmere Jerusalem-arenye areye atwetyenhe. Arratye apelaye. Kenhe

arrantherre apmere Judea ikwerele anepaneme, nhenge arrantherre thul-tye akngerre areye arerrirremele apetyewarrerleng, itne-ketye apwerte-nerne alwirrerirraye! Kenhe arrantherre-arle apmere Jerusalem ikwerele anerlte-aneme, iparrre anthurre impemele alherlte-iwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apmere arleng-arle anerlte-atherre-anemeke, Jerusalem-werne alherlte-iwetyalaye, kele anerlte-atherre-anaye! ²³ Kenhe arelthe atnerte-atnerte areyeye arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe akurne anthurre-arle anetyenhe. Kenhe arelthe ampe arethape-akerte, itne uyarne alheme! Akunye areye! Itne arntherre anthurre atere-irrerirreme, kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe itnenhene ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenheke akethe-ante ar-rernetyenhe! ²⁴ Kenhe thulnye areye irrtartyetele atanthetyenhe alywekele aketyenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme apmere Jerusalem-arenye areye. Kele itne arrpenheme Jerusalem-engentye apmere itnekenhe-werne akngerlte-iwetyenhe. Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, tyerrtye ipenye areye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye itne apmere Jerusalem ikwerele anerlte-anetyenhe urreke anthurre ikwere-atwetye. Kenhe urreke rarle, arlte ingkernenge itwele anerleng, tyerrtye ipenye nhenhe areye Jerusalem-engentye imperle-alhetyenhe.”

Jesus itneke illeheke, “Ayenge alkere akertne-ngentye angkulyenge apmere nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe”
(Matthew 24:26-31; Mark 13:24-27)

²⁵ Kenhe Jesus-ele itneke awethe ileke, “Ayeye ingkirreke-akerte nhenge the arrekanttherre arrekwele-arle ilekeke, arlengge urrperle-irremele ingwemerte-irretyenhe, atnyentye kwerralye areye awethe pwarrryetyak-enhe anetyenhe. Kwerralye areye alkere akertne-ngentye atnyerrirre-tyenhe. Kwaty akngerre urrtetyenhe, urewe akngerre intetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele atere-irrerirretyenhe nthakenhe itne irrerirretyenhe. ²⁶ Itne arerrirretyenhe nthakenhe-arle ahelhe irretyenhe kwerralye areye-arlike atnyemenge. Nhenhe ikweretye anteme itne atere-irrerirremele ahelheke atnyerrirretyenhe. ²⁷ Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, angkulyenge arratemele, apetyetyenhe pwarrryemele. Nhenge ayenge nhenhe-werne ngangkere akngerre-akerte apetyetyenhe. ²⁸ Nhenge arrantherre arne nhenhe areye arerrirremele, tnerirraye atere-irrerirretyale. Kenhe ayenge-arle arrekanttherre-werne apetye-alpetyenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.” Alakenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Jesus-ele itneke ayeye arne utyerrke-arteke-akerte ileme
(Matthew 24:32-35; Mark 13:28-31)

²⁹ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arne arrutnengeke itirrewarrryetyeke, arne arrpenheke apeke. ³⁰ Arrantherre itelareme uternenge arlpelhe areye atnyentye akngerre uyerrirreng imerte. Ikwere-ipenhele, nhenge arlpelhe arrpenhe areye arraterleng arrantherre itelareme alhwerrpe itwe-irrerleng ³¹ Kele alakenhe rarle anetyenhe, arrantherre yanhe areye arerrirretyenhe alkerle anerleng, kele arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle itwe anteme-irreme apetyalpetyeke. Ngkarte anteme ingkirreke anthurreke akngerre anetyenhe.

³² “Itelarerrirraye arrantherre ingkirrekele. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme lyete itethe akwete anerlte-aneme itelaraye, urreke itne ilwerrirretyenhe, itne akurne anthurre ingkirreke arerrirretyenhe. ³³ Kenhe ahelhe-arlike alkere-arlike uyerretyenhe-arle, kenhe angkentye atyinhe areye akenhe uyerretyakenhe akwete-arle anetyenhe.”

*Jesus-ele tyerrtye itnenhene alkngarre-ileme nthakenhe-arle-irremenge
(Matthew 24:36-51)*

³⁴⁻³⁵ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Nhenge ayenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, ayenge arrate-tyenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere arrpe-anenhenge ayenge arerrir-ryenhe. Kenhe arrekwele-arle, tyerrtye areyele merne-arlike, kere-arlike akngerre arlkwerrirryenhe, ngkwarle akngerre antywerre-arlike-irremele. Itne itirrewarryenhe nthakenhe-akenhe arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ingkirreke itneke-arrpe inerrirrye. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itne-arteke anerrirryalayé! Kenhe itne akenhe atyenge arelhewar-ryakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne akwenpele akwete-arle mpwarrerlte-aneme iwenhe-iwenhe renhe apeke. Kenhe ayenge akenhe iparrpe-arle apetyenhe, nhenge itne ayenge itweke-ante aretyenhenge atere-irrerirremele. Alakenhe-irreketye, atyenge arelhewarraye. ³⁶ Yewe, akwetethenhe-akwetethe atyenge arelhewarraye! Ngkarteke alakenhe angkerrirrye, ‘Akngyaye, arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke anwerneke akurne anerenge anwernenhe lterrke atnyenaye. Kenhe Alere alkere-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngirrekeke re tyerrtye itnenhene apayuthne-tyenhe, ‘Arrantherre-ame mwerre apeke akurne apeke anetyeke?’” Arlte yanhe ikwerele anwernenhe mwerre atnyenaye, anwerne-arle Jesus ikwerenge arrekwelele nerrirryenhe atere anetyakenhe.’” Alakenhe renhe Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

³⁷ Kele yanhe-ngentyete, arlte arrpe-anenhele Jesus re Temple Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhetyarte itneke ilyeteke ayeye Ngkarte-akerte. Ingwe arrpe-anenhele re Temple Akngerrenge-ntyete alhetyarte Apwerte Olive-akerte ikwere-werne anke intetyeke. ³⁸ Ingwe-athnele tyerrtye at-ningke Temple Akngerre-werne alherlte-iwetyarte renhe awerrirrye, akwetethenhe-akwetethe.

22

*Ayeye nhenhe alartetye Jew-kenhe areye-akerte itirrewarryame-arle
Jesus atwerrirrye*
(Matthew 26:1-5; Mark 14:1-2)

¹ Jew Jerusalem-arenye areye anyente-irryenhe arrawe-irrentye akngerre atnyenetyenhe Passover arritnyeke aneke, arrawe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe-arlike Merne Ilperre-ilperre arritnyeke aneke. ² Arlte yanhe ikwerele, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye, angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe areye-arlike angkeretyame nthakenhe Jesus anyelkng-anyelknggele arntwirrketyeke renhe irrerlkngge atwe-tyeke. Itne angketyame, “Anwerne akarelheye urrekeke-atwetye, Passover arrawe-irrentye akngerre nhenge kele uyerretyeke. Anwerne apeke renhe lyete mpwarrerlengge arrawe-irrentye akngerrele-ureke, tyerrtye nhenhe-werne-arle apetyewarreke areye anwerneke ahele-irremere, ahele-ahele akemele. Itne-arle itirremenge renhe-arle akwele Ngkartele alhilekenge yernetyeke.

*Artwe Judas re “Yewe” angkeme, rarle Jesus itneke anthetyenhenge itne
renhe atwerrirrye*

³ Kenhe artwe Jew-arenye alartetye itne akwete-arle itirrewarreme Jesus atwerrirrye. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge Arrentye akngerre Satan Judas-ke-arleke irrpeke. Artwe nhenhe rarle Jesus akenhe atyewe-arle aneke.

⁴ Yanhe ikwerenge Judas Iscariot, re akenhe atyewe anyente re, alartetye Jew-kenhe areye-werne alheke, Jesus ilyete anthetyeke. Re itneke ileke,

“The arrenhantherrenhe ileme nthakenhe-arle renhe inerrirretyeke.”
 5 Kenhe itne akenhe awemele-arteke itne akangkeke. Itne renhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke alhileke. 6 Kenhe Judas re imerte arelheke ilengare Jesus itnenhe iltye anthetyeke itne-arle renhe arntwirrkewarreyenhe, arppenhe areyele itnenhene arerrirreketye.

Apentye akngerre atherrele merne akngerre Jesus-eke iterle-anerreme (Matthew 26:17-19; Mark 14:12-16; John 13:21-30)

7 Arlte arppenhele, urreke-arle alernnge kwene-irretyenhe, Jew areye Jerusalem-arenye areyele, yepe-yepe anyente inetyete-alheke ite akerrirremele renhe itemele arlkwerrirretyeke Arlte Akngerre Passover ikwerele. 8 Kenhe Jesus re Peter uthene John utheneke angeke, “Alherraye, kere yepe-yepe akweke atwerle-anerretyeke anwerneke. Renhe imerte iterle-anerremele anwerne-arle arlkwerrirretyenhe urreke alernnge kwene-irretyenhe.”

9 Kenhe Peter uthene John uthenele renhe apayuthnerle-anerreke, “Nthenhe-werne-ame unte ilernenhe yernetyenhe merne-arlike kere-arlike ngkwenge itetyeke Passover-eke irpangkemele?”

10 Kele Jesus-ele renhe-atherre yerneke angkemele, “Mpwele alherraye apmere Jerusalem-werne, nhege mpwele arerle-anerremele artwe kwatye-akerte pwerlepe ikwerenheke-arlike arratintyerlenge, apmere ikwerenhe-werne renhe apentaye. 11 Apmerek-artweye yanheke angkaye, ‘Yewe, Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele kwenhe ilernenhe yernerne. Room nthenhele-ame anwerne merne arlkwetyenhe, arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover mpwaretyenhe?’ 12 Re mpweleke imernetyenhege room akngerre akertnele nhege rarle mpwareke. Mpwele merne uthene kere uthene itetyeke, yanheke impetyeke.”

13 Kele ratherre Jerusalem-werne alherremele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle ikwere-atherre ilekeke Jesus-ele-arteke akwete kele ratherre merne tampe ilperre-ilperre renhe iteke kere-arlike imerte ingwele arlkwetyeke arrernemele.

Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhege re kere yepe-yepe-arlike merne ilperre-ilperre-arlike arlkweke atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akertele (Matthew 26:17-30; Mark 14:17-26; John 13:21-30)

14 Uterne-arle irrpeke-iperrele, Jesus-ele kere yepe-yepe arlkweke atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akertele. 15-16 Kenhe re itneke ileke, “Anwerne kere yepe-yepe nhenhe arlkwerrirremele italarerrirretyeke arrule anthurre-arle Ngkartele tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwareke arntyele alkerere-irrenhe-irrenhe-ketye, tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areyenge-arle akertnele anpere-alhekenge, itelaraye. The akenhe arrekantherre ileme ayenge-arle lyete ware ilwetyenhe. The awethe kere yepe-yepe nhenhe-arteke arlkwetyeke arrangkwe anteme ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele. Kenhe urreke re anteme-arle, alkere akertnele nthenhele-arle Re ingkirrenyeye anthurreke Alartetye aneme, the arrekantherrenge awethe arlkwetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkeme, tharle arrekantherrenge kere yepe-yepe nhenhe arlkweme urreke ayenge ilwetyenhe.”

17-18 Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus-ele tyampite akweke ngkwarle-akerte inemele, Ngkarte ikwere angeke, “Ngkarte-aye, Ngkwenge ayenge akangkeme ngkwarle nhenheke.” Kele re imerte renhe atyewe ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-anyente antheke, itneke angkemele, “The arrekantherre arrate ileme, ahelhe nhenhele the awethe ngkwarle antyetyeke arrangkwe. Kele urreke Akngeye atyinhele tyerrtye areye apurtelhe-ilemele itnenhe alartetyele-arteke arntarnte-aretyenhe. Yanhege anteme-arle

the arrekanttherrenge ngkwarle awethe antywetyenhe ngkwarle arrpenhe anteme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe ngkwarle nhenhe anyente-ame-anyente antywerrirraye lyete.”

¹⁹ Jesus-ele merne tampe ineke. Ngkarte utyerneke-arle iperre re tampe renhe ultakirtnanemele angkeke, “Nhenhe kwenhe tyerrtye atyinhe arrekanttherre the antheme-arle. Nhenhe renhe inemele arlkwaye nhenge ayenge itelaretyenhenge.”

²⁰ Nhenge merne arlkweke-arle iperrele Jesus-ele anteme tyampite ngkwarle-akerte ineke Ngkarte ikwere utyerneke imerte angkemele, “Nhenhe alhwe atyinhe tyerrtye areyeke-arle thelelhetyenhe. Nhenge ayenge ilwerlenghe alhwe atyinhe thelelhemele, Ngkartele akenhe alhileme anyente-irretyeke tyerrtye areyenge itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe anemele itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge.”

²¹ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, ilerne apurtele merne tampe urtneke thweke-eme-ilemele arlkwetyenhe. Anyente yanhe rarle ayenge iltye anthetyenhe.

²² Yewe, ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, ilwetyenhe, alakenhe re arrule aneke intelhe-ileke-arle Bible-le inteme. Kenhe ayenge alhwarpe awelheme artwe nhenheke ayenge-arle iltye anthetyenheke. Ikwere akurne anthurre anetyenhe rarle ayenge iltye anthemenge!”

²³ Nhenge atyewe areyele awerrirreke Jesus angkerlenghe, itne imerte apayuthnerremele, “Angwenhele renhe ayeyele ileke? The apeke?”

²⁴ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, atyewe areye ahele angkerretyame, “Angwenhe apeke lyete anwernekenge arrekwelenyete ulkere aneme?”

²⁵ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Angwenhe apeke akngerre akelheme apmere nhenhe ikwerele, alartetye-arteke, rarle arrpenhe itnenhene uternerle-anemeke warrke-irretyeke, re arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-aneme renhe mwerre aketyeke, itne-arle akwele ikwere ahentye-anerrirreme.

²⁶ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itnenhe interte-aketyalaye! Kenhe angwenhe re apeke arrekanttherrenge alartetye anetyeke, re arrpenhe itnekenge ingkerneke arrernelhetyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-arteke anetyeke, arpenhe ingkirrekeke urrkaperle-anetyeke. ²⁷ Kenhe ahelhe nhenhele anerrirreme areye, itne alakenhe re itirrewarretyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Itne itirrewarreme arrpenhe areyele akwele itneke mpwarewarretyeke, merne-arlike apeke kere-arlike apeke itne iterrirretyeke. Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhe areye akurne-arle akerrirreme, yanhe areye itneke-arle warrke-irremeke. Itne-arteke anerrirretyale anerrirraye! Ayenge-arle arrekanttherre warrke-irreke. Ayenge-arteke anerrirraye!”

²⁸ Kenhe arlte atyenge itweke-irrerlenghe, nhenge ayenge ilwetyenhe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe atyengenge akwete anerrirretyarte, ayenge impetyakenhe, atyengenge-arlenghe akwenpele anerlte-aneme. ²⁹ Kenhe Akngeye atyinhe re ayenge alartetye arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke alkere akertnele. Yanhe-arteke renhe the arrenhantherrenhe alartetye areye arrernetyenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyeke. ³⁰ Kele arrantherre apententye akngerre 12 pele atyinhe, alakenhe-arteke chair atyeperre 12-pele-nge anetyenhe, kele arrantherre Israel-arenye arrwekelenye areyeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke mpwaretyeke.

*Ayeye nhenhe Jesus ikwere-akerte nhenge re Peter-eke angkemele, “Unte angketyenhe unte-arle atyenge akutne-arle”
(Matthew 26:31-35; Mark 14:27-31; John 13:36-38)*

³¹ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, Jesus angkeke Simon Peter-eke, “Simon, ayenge awaye. Kenhe arrentye akngerre Satan ahentye-aneme arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartenge raketyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe Satan ikwere yewe angkeke arrenhantherrenhe akurne-akurne iwer-rele akngetyeke arrkernemele. ³² Kenhe unte atyengenge untyeme-irretyenhe. Kenhe lyete ayenge akenhe Ngkarteke ngkwenge angkeme unte-arle atyengenge untyeme-irretyenhenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe akngetyale-alpetyenhe atyenge-werne. Nhenge unte atyengewerne apetye-almemele, atyewe arrenhe areye lterrke-irrerirretyenhe. Kele imerte arrantherre ingkirrenyekele ayenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe apenterlte-anetyenhenge.”

³³ Kenhe Peter Jesus-eke angkeke, “Alartetye atyinhe-aye, itne apeke ngenhe jail-ke akwernetyenhe, kenhe ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyenhe. Itne apeke-arle ngenhe atwerrirrenge, itne ayenge-arlike atwerrirreye.”

³⁴ Jesus Peter-eke angkirtneke, “Peter-aye, ayenge nhenhe ngkwenge angkeme. Lyete anthurre, urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge unte angkyenhe urpetye-ngare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.”

³⁵ Kele anteme, Jesus-ele atyewe ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Arrule-arle, the arrenhantherrenhe mane-kwenye yerneke-iperre, ayakwethe-kwenye, ingke-kenhe-kwenye, Ngkartele-ame arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areke?”

Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarrrenge, “Yewe, Re apele anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyarte, arratyete-arle.”

³⁶⁻³⁷ Jesus itneke angkirtneke, “Kele mwerre-arle. Lyete the arrekantherre ayeye arrenhe atyenge-akerte awethe-arle iletienhe angkentye Payepule-ngentyete. Alakenhe re angkeme, ‘Arrpenhe atningkele ayeye iletiyame ayenge-arle arwe akurne-arteke akwele.’ Lyete anteye, itne awethe angkerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle akurne akwele. Itne alakenhe renhe angkerrirretyenhe arrekantherre-inpe. Arrantherre apeke mane-akerte, ayakwethe-akerte, kele akngerlte-iwaye. Arrantherre apeke urremperre-kwenye, kele mantere arrekantherrenhe tyerrtye arrenhe antherrirraye itne arrenhantherrenhe urremperre antherrirretyenhenge.”

³⁸ Kele imerte atyewe areye Jesus-eke angkerrirremele, “Urremperre atherrame-aye, anwerne-kenhe.”

Jesus itneke angkirtnerrenge, “Ye, kele.”

Jesus Akngeye ikwerenheke angkeme apwerte akngerre Arne Olive-akerte ikwerele

(Matthew 26:36-46; Mark 14:32-42; John 12:27)

³⁹ Ikwere iperre, Jesus-ele Temple Jew areye-kenhe-ngentyete impeke Apwerte Akngerre Arne Olive-akerte-werne anteme alheme atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte, apmere nhenge nthenhele-arle itne alherlte-iwetyarte. ⁴⁰ Nhenge itne apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alhemele, Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angkyenhe rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke, arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uterneketye ayenge imperle-alhetyeke.”

⁴¹ Kenhe atyewe ikwerenhe yanhe ikwerele anerlte-anemenge, Jesus re akenhe arrekwele alheke amperele-arlange ntemele Ngkarteke angkyenhe, ⁴² “Akngeye atyinhe-aye! Unte atyenge ilekeke, ayenge-arle ilwetyenhe, ayenge uye anthurre ifirretyeke mpwareme. Unte-ame apeke angkentye yanhe akngarte-iwetyeke ayenge-arle rlkerte awelhetyeke anetyakenhe. Kenhe arrangkwe, iwenhe apeke ikwere unte ahentye-anemele mpware, iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge ahentye-anemenge mpwaretyale!”

⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Jesus uye anthurre itirreme, re Akngeye ikwerenheke arlkemele renhe ilweketyenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Re ikwere angkemenge antyeye alhwe-arteke ahelheke-arleke thelelhememe. Kenhe arntyeye akenhe alkere akertne-ngentye arratemele ikwere-werne apetyeke Jesus lterrke-ilettyeke.

⁴⁵ Kele yanhe-ngentye Jesus akeme-irremele tneke. Re atyewe ikwerenhe areye-werne alpeke anerre-arle-irreme-werne. Nhenge re apetye-alpemele aretye-alpeke itnenhene ankwe akngerre ingkirreke. Itne alhwarrpe anthurre irrerirreke ankwe-irrerirremele anteme. ⁴⁶ Re itneke awethe angkeke, "Arelhewarraye, Ngkarteke angketyeke rarle arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke, arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe uterne-ketye ayenge imperle-alhetyeke. Arrantherre mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele iwenhe the ilerleng, kenhe arrantherre arewampe aneme."

*Ayeye nhenhe thultye areye-akerte Jesus-arle inerrirretyekeke
(Matthew 26:47-56; Mark 14:43-50; John 18:3-12)*

⁴⁷ Nhenge Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye angketyamenge, atyewe Judas re akenhe atningke ikwerenhe areye-akerte apetyeke. Re itnenhene Jesus ikwere-werne akngemele renhe arrwantyeye. ⁴⁸ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, "Judas-aye, ayenge itirreke unte-arle akwele atyinhe anekeke-athene. Unte-ame ayenge itneke imerneme? Unte ayenge, Alkere akertnjenje-arenye ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke intekeke, arrwantyeye-ipperre itne-ame atyenge apetyewarreyenhenge ayenge arntirrkwetyeke?"

⁴⁹ Nhenge thultye areyeye Judas arerrirremele Jesus arrwantyengkeng, itne apetyewarreke Jesus inerrirretyeke. Kenhe atyewe areyeye Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, "Anwerne-ame thultye areye urremperle atwerrirre-ye?" ⁵⁰ Kele imerte atyewe anyentele urrkapentye akngerre irlpe akwe-arraty alywekele akeke, artwe nhenhe re kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyeyeke warrkene aneke.

⁵¹ Jesus imerte atyewe ikwerenhe areyeye angkeke, "Renhe impaye, atwetyale!" Kele imerte re irlpe mpwairitneke anpeke mwerre-ilemele, re mwerre-irreke.

⁵² Yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye Jesus re angkeke kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyeyeke areyeye, arpenhe alartetye areyeye-arlike, thultye areyeye-arlike, "Ayenge anyelkngalthe anetyakenhe! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre nhenhe-werne apetyewarreke akwetere-arlike irrtiyarte-arlike-akerte ayenge arntirrkwewarreyeke?" ⁵³ Arlike arpe-anenhele ayenge arrekantherre-akerte Temple Akngerre ikwerele anetyarte akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Nthakenheke arrantherre yanhe ikwerele ayenge arntirrkwe-warreyange irrerirreke? Satan rarle akenhe arrekantherre pwathe. Kele ayenge inerrirraye!"

*Ayeye nhenhe Peter ikwere-akerte nhenge re angkemele rarle Jesus-ek
akutne*

(Matthew 26:69-75; Mark 14:66-72; John 18:16-18,25-27)

⁵⁴ Yanhe ikweringe-ntyeye thultye areyeye Jesus akngerlthe-iweke kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyeyeke-werne. Itne apmere yanheke ir-rperrenheke. Kenhe Peter re akenhe itnekenge ingkernele apetyeke.

⁵⁵ Re irrpenheke yarte kwene-werne apmere ikweringe. Re thultye areyenge apurte-irremele anetyame, urenge artyenelhememe anetyame, akarelhememe aretyeke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge. ⁵⁶ Peter yanhe ikwerele tnyetamenge, marle urrkapentye akngerre anyente itnekele-arleng tneleme Peter ikwere-werne itweke-irreke. Re inngerre ikwerenhe

arerle-aneke. Kele imerte re arrpenhe itneke angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe Jesus ikwerele-arlenge aneke.”

⁵⁷ Kenhe Peter re akenhe marle yanhe ikwere ularele-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Arelhaye, ayenge artwe yanheke akutne!”

⁵⁸ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, tyerrtye arrpenhe Peter ikwere angketye-alheke, “Unte akwele atyewe Jesus-kenhe.”

Kenhe Peter ularele akwete angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenyel!”

⁵⁹ Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, arrpenhele anteme Peter areke, itneke angkemele, “Artwe nhenhe-arle angkeme, re apmere Galilee-arenye antime Jesus-arteke, re atyewe Jesus-kenhe arratyel!”

⁶⁰ Kenhe Peter re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Nhenhe arratyel anetyakenhe! Ayenge akutne iwenhe ikwere unte angkemenge.” Rarle angkemenge ikwerele-anteye, tyweke-tyweke iparrpe arlikeke.

⁶¹ Kele imerte Jesus re Peter ikwere-werne ularre-irreke renhe aremele. Kenhe iparrpe Peter-ele itelareke iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele ikwere arrekwele ileke, “Urreke tyweke-tyweke arlketyenhenge, unte angketyenhe urrpyetyengare unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme.” ⁶² Kenhe Peter re akenhe akethe-werne alhemele arnterre anthurre arteke.

⁶³ Ikwerenge-ntyete artwe thultye areye Jesus-eke anhelhewarremele renhe atwerrirretyame. ⁶⁴ Itne alknge ikwerenhe manterele ay-ernewarreke, re uyarne areme, renhe anteye atwerrirremele ikwere angkerrirremele, “Anwerneke ilaye, angwenhele-ame ngenhe atwerne?”

⁶⁵ Alakenhe renhe-arle itne iltemele anhelhemele Jesus-eke angkerlte-aneke.

*Thultye areyele Jesus court-werne akngerlte-iweme
(Matthew 27:1-2; Mark 15:1)*

⁶⁶ Kenhe ingweleme anthurre arrpenhe-arle, tyerrtye ingkirreke apurte-irrerirremele Jesus-akerte angkerrirretyeke, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areye, angkentye akngerreke akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike. Itne angkerretyame nthakenhe-akenhe itne Jesus atwerrirretyeke. Ikwere iperrenghe, itne Jesus alartetye tyerrtye ingkirreke-kenhe areye-werne akngerlte-iweke. ⁶⁷ Itne Jesus apayuthnerrirreke, “Anwerneke ilaye, unte-ame Christ re, arratyeyel?”

Kenhe Jesus re itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Ayenge apeke arrekantherre ilelherlenghe Christ, kenhe arrantherre ayenge arratyel itelaretyakenhe akwete anteye-arle. ⁶⁸ Kenhe the apeke arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnetyeke, arrantherre atyenge angkirtnewarretyakenhenge.

⁶⁹ Kenhe lyyete-ngentyete arrantherre aretyenhe ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, aretyeke anetyenhe, Ngkarte Angkeye akwe-arratyel itwele alartetye anerlenghe.”

⁷⁰ Kele imerte itne renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Unte-ame Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratyel?”

Jesus itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrantherre akwele ayenge Alere Ngkarte-kenhe atniwewarreke.”

⁷¹ Ikwerenge-ntyete itne angkerreke, “Jesus Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akelherne. Iwenheke-arle akenhe anwerne arrpenheke unthetyenhe renhe areyele ilyetyeke? Re rarle thewe, nhenhe kele anwerne renhe atwetyeke iparrpe.”

23

*Artwe Pilate itirreke nthakenhe-irretyeke Jesus-eke
(Matthew 27:11-14; Mark 15:1-5; John 18:33-38)*

¹ Kenhe Jew alartetye areyele Jesus renhe Pilate-werne akngerlthe-iweke, artwe nhenge alartetye tyerrtye Israel-eke-artweye areyeke anthetyeke.

² Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye itne Jesus renhe thilewarremele Pilate re aretyeke renhe, ikwere rarle itne urrtiyirrewarretyame, alakenhe, “Artwe nhenhe Jesus re urrtiyirreke anwerne-kenheke. Re itnenhene ileke mane anthetyale Rome-arenye alartetye renhe, Caesar arritnye aneke. Nhenhe Jesus re ilelheke Christ rarle akwele, anwerneke ingkirrekeke-artweye akwele re, anwerne Jew-arenye areyeke.”

³ Kenhe Pilate re Jesus renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame Alartetye tyerrtye Jew-arenye areyeke?”

Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Unte-arle alakenhe angkerne.”

⁴ Kele imerte Pilate kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye Jew-kenhe areyeke angkeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike tnerlthe-anerlenghe, “The renhe iwenheke-arle atwetyenhe? Re iwenhe apeke akurne renhe mpwaryakenhe-arle, arrangkwe-arle.”

⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye itne Pilate ikwere angkirtnewarrerlenghe, “Arrangkwe-arle, artwe nhenhe akurne akwete-arle! Re apmere Galilee-le unthetyarte tyerrtye itnenhene ulperte-ilemele. Re apmere Galilee-ngentyeye impemele apmere Judea-werne alheke ikwere anteme-arle awethe akurne mpwaryarte. Kele imerte re ikwerenge-ntyeye apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke Jerusalem ikwere-werne nhenhe-arenye itnenhene anteme ulperte-iletyeke.”

⁶ Kenhe Pilate re nhenhe aweke-arle-iperre, re apayuthnemele, “Artwe nhenhe re-ame apmere Galilee-arenye anteme?”

Kenhe itne ikwere angkirtnewarrerlenghe, “Yewe, re Galilee-arenye!”

⁷ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe anyente Herod arritnye aneke, Galilee-arenye areyeke alartetye impene anetyarte, apmere Jerusalem-ele aneme anteye. Herod re Pilate uthene, alknge-uthnerretyarte. Kenhe Pilate re akenhe arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe renhe ilperneme, rarle akwele Jesus atwengeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge Pilate-le Jesus renhe Herod-werne yerneke, re renhe aretyeke apayuthnemele.

⁸ Kenhe Herod re aweke-arle-iperre Pilate rarle Jesus ikwere-werne yernekenge, re akangkentye anthurre aneke, rarle renhe ware awetyarte-ante. Re atheke-irremele Jesus ikwere ahentye-anemele aretyeke tyerrtye rlkerte itnenhene mwerrelhe-ilerlenghe. Kenhe itne Jesus renhe Herod ikwere-werne akngerlthe-iweke, Herod re akangkentye anthurre renhe aretyeke.

⁹ Kenhe Herod-ele Jesus renhe iwenhe apeke ikwere akwete anthurre apayuthneme. Jesus-ele awemele impeke, Re yanhe ikwerele nterte anthurre tnytyame, arrkngenteke impetyakenhe. ¹⁰ Kele imerte kwertengerle tyaty-arenye Jew areye-arlike, akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arlike Herod-eke urrtiyirreke Jesus-akerte, rarle akurne akwele.

¹¹ Kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye, Herod re-arlike ikwerenhe thultye areye-arlike Jesus ikwere anhelhewarreke, arrkentye-arlike ilemele. Kele imerte itne ikwere-arleke antyame mwerre akngerre arrernewarremele Pilate ikwere-werne yernirtneke. ¹² Kele yanhe-ngentyeye, Herod uthene Pilate uthene ipeltye anemele, kele imerte re-atherre mwerre anteme aneke.

*Pilate-le Jesus arne arntarlkwe-werne yerneke ilwetyeke
(Matthew 27:15-26; Mark 15:6-16; John 18:39-40; 19:6-16)*

¹³ Kele yanhe-ngentyele, Pilate re kwertengerle Jew-arenye areyeke-arlike antangkeke, itnekenhe alartetye arppenhe areyeke-arlike, arppen-heme wareke-arlike, itne ingkirreke apmere akngerré ikwerenhe-werne apetyewarreyeke rarle itneke angketyenhe-werne. ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Itne apmere ikw-erenheke irrperrirrekenge, re itneke angekeke, “Arrantherre Jesus atyenge-werne akngetyewarreke arrantherre angkerrirremele rarle urrtiyirremele rarle untherle-apeme ahele-irretyeke. Jew alartetye areyele ayenge apayuthnerrirreke ikwere itirretyeke nthakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke, angkerrirremele alakenhe, ‘Nthakenhe unte itirreme?’ Kele the Herod-werne yerneme re renhe aretyeke, re-ame mwerre apeke akenge apeke. Kenhe Herod re akenhe angekeke rarle akurne anetyakenhe. Re Jesus renhe atyenge-werne yernintye-alpeke. Iwenheke the renhe atwetyeke? Re akurne anetyakenhe. ¹⁶ Kenhe the tyerrtye atyinhe areye ware iletynhe renhe akweke ware atwerrirretyeke, kele apeke imerte renhe ipmentye alhetyeke impemele apeke.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁹ Arrppenhe nhakwe-arle jail-le-arle anemeke, akarelhetyeke, Barab-bas arrintye aneke. Re jail-le-arle yanhe ikwerele aneke arppenhe renhe tnyante atwekenge-ntyete, arppenhe itnenhene ulpertilhe-ilemele atwerretyeke iperre. Re arppenhe iperre imerrentye re itnekele-arlengen anemenge ikwere anteme Jesus re akarelheke. Kenhe arle nhenhe akenhe Passover-arle akerrreme, Pilate re artwe akurne anyente jail-ngentyele arratelhe-iletartye renhe ipmentye aywepemele. Kele imerte re Jesus-eke anteme itirreme apmere martelhentyenge arratelhe-iletartyeke. Kenhe arppenhe areye akenhe Pilate ikwere arlkerrirreke angkerrirremele, “Jesus renhe atwaye Barabbas anwerneke arratelhe-ilye!”

²⁰ Kenhe Pilate re akenhe Jesus ipmentye aywepetyeke ahentye-aneke, itnenhene apayuthnemele, “The Jesus renhe ipmentye aywepetye? Nthak-enhe arrantherre-ame itirrewarreme?”

²¹ Kenhe itne akenhe arlkerrirrerlengen, “Renhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye, iltye atherre arne arrirlpele atweme ingke anyente!”

²² Kenhe Pilate-le yanhe areye apayuthneme awethe, “Kenhe renhe the ingkirrekeke apayuthneke, nthakenhe-arle re angkentye akngerré anwerne-kenhe ingkirreke ultakeke? Iwengenge-arle the renhe atwetyeke? The tyerrtye atyinhe areye ware iletynhe renhe akweke ware atwerrirretyeke kele imerte renhe impemele ware alhetyeke.”

²³⁻²⁴ Kenhe itne nhenhe awerrirreke-arle-iperre, itne Pilate ikwere awethe arlkerrirreke, “Iparrpe renhe arne arntarlkweke arne arrirlpele atwemele arlpare arrernaye!” Kenhe Pilate re akenhe itnenhene awemele arlkerrirrerlengen, re itnenhene ntertelhe-iletartyeke alheke, arrangwe akwete. Itne ikwere arlkerrirretyame akwete. Kele Pilate re thultye ikwerenhe itneke ileke Barabbas arratelhe-iletartyeke tyerrtye itnenhene akangkentye mpwaretyeke. ²⁵ Kenhe yanhe ikwengen-ntyete, thultye itne Barabbas renhe jail-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke, artwe rarle nhenge imerrentye re, arppenhe itnenhene re ulpertilhe-ilemele atwerretyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele, Pilate-le Jesus iltye antheke thultye ikwerenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus whip-ele atwetyeke imerte nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

*Artwe thultye areyele Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrerneme
(Matthew 27:32-44; Mark 15:16-32; John 19:2-3)*

²⁶ Kenhe thultye-le areye uternewarreke Jesus re arne arntarlkwe renhe re-arrpe akngetyeke. Kenhe Jesus arppenhe areyele-arlenge arratemele apmere Jerusalem-engentyele, itne imerte arerrirremele artwe anyente apmere arppenhe-ngentyele apetyerlenge. Artwe nhenhe Simon arritnye aneke, apmere akweke Cyrene-arenye. Kenhe thultye itne renhe-arle uternewarreke arne arntarlkwe ulthentye akngerre akngernerle-apetyeke.

²⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye arunthe areyele Jesus renhe apenterlte-apeke. Kenhe arelthe areye akenhe ikwere artnerirremenge. ²⁸ Kele imerte Jesus re ngkernelhemele ularre-irremele arelthe itneke angkemele, "Arelhe Jerusalem-arenye areyaye, atyenge artnerirretyalaye! Arrantherre-arrpe artnerirraye ampe arrekantherrenheke! ²⁹ Kenhe arne areye-arlke ingkirreke arrekantherre lterreke anthurre irretyenhe. Kele imerte urreke rarle, tyerrtye arppenhe areye itne angkerrirretyenhe arrekantherre-akertele nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke, 'Arelhe ampe-akertele, re ikwerenhe aparlpe-iletynhe re alhwarrpe anetyenhe. Kenhe arelthe angwenhe apeke re ampe akweke-kwenye-arle aneme, rarle akangketyenheke.' ³⁰ Kenhe arlte akurne yanhe ikwerele urreke re, tyerrtye itne angkerrirretyenhe, 'Nthenhele anwerne alengke-iwelhewarretyenhe arppenhe areyele anwer-nenhe atweketyenge?"

Anwerne mane antherrtye-werne unterlte-iweye yanhe ikwerele alengke-iwelhewarretyeye?"

"Alakenhe-arle itne angkerrirretyenhe. ³¹ Kenhe ayenge akenhe artwe mwerre-arle aneme, itne akenhe ayenge atwerre-akwete-arle-irretyenhe, arntarlkweke arlpare arrernemele, arne arrirlepele atwemele iltye atherreke ingke anyenteke. Nthakenhe-arle arrantherre irretyenhe? Arrantherre ingkirrenyeye ayenge-arteke mwerre anetyakenhe-arle. Itne-ame arrenhantherrenhe imperrirretyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyakenhe? Yanhe arratye anetyakenhe, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe atwerrirretyenhe akwete-arle! Arrekantherre urlerte artnerirraye, atyenge kwenye!"

³²⁻³³ Kenhe thultye yanhe areyele artwe akurne atherre-inpe akngerlte-iweme Jesus-ele-arlenge, apmere itne-arle atwetyenhe Golgotha arritnye ikwere-werne. Apmere Golgotha apele "Akaperte Ngkwerne" renhe ileme. Apmere ikwere irretye-alhemele thultye itne Jesus renhe arne ikwere arlpare arrerneke iltye atherreke arne arrirlepele atwemele ingke anyenteke-arlke re ilwetyeke. Itne akurne renhe-atherre-arlke arne arntarlkwe atherreke arlpare arrerneke, anyente akwe-arratyeye anyente arppenhe akwangenyeye.

³⁴ Kenhe urreke Jesus re ilwetyenhenge Ngkarte ikwerenheke angkeke, "Akngeyaye, tyerrtye nhenhe areyele apeke ayenge itelarerrirreke arrekwele, kenhe itne ayenge arne arntarlkweke arlpare arrernetyakenhe-arle anemele. Kenhe itne akenhe atyenge akutne-arle lyete. Itneke ipeltye-irraye itne-arle ayenge akutne anerrirrerlenge, akurne itne-arle mpwarewarrekenge urrparaye!"

Kenhe tyerrtye itne arne arntarlkwe atnartengele tnerrirrerlenge Jesus renhe arerrirremenge, thultye areye akenhe mantere ikwerenheke arrkene-irrekeke, angwenhele apeke mantere ikwerenhe impetyeke.

³⁵ Kenhe alartetye Jew-kenhe itne arppenhe areyele-arlenge tnerrirreme Jesus ikwere anhelhewarremele ikwere arlkerrirremele, "Nthenhele tyerrtye arppenhe areye itetheke mpwareme, kenhe re-arrpe itetheke mpwarelhetyakenhe! Unte Christ akelheme, Ngkartele-arle akngakeke! Kenhe unte apeke Christ anthurre arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atarn-paye!"

³⁶ Kenhe thultye arrpenhe re mantere ngkweltye inemele alterremele akweke, arneke ayernemele, kele ngkwarle irrkerteyeke irrpelhe-ilemele. Kele imerte re Jesus ikwere-werne unteke mantere arnel-arlenge renhe arrakerteke-arleke arrernemele re akweke ware arrkerneteyeke. ³⁷ Kenhe thultye itne Jesus ikwere anhelhewarremele angkerrirreke, "Unte apeke alartetye Jew-kenhe areyeke kele arntarlkwe yanhe-ngentyele atarnpaye!"

³⁸ Kele imerte itne pipe ngkweltye inerrirremele ikwere-arleke intelhe-illerrirremele, "JEW AREYEKE ALARTETYE." Alakenhe rarle itne intelhe-illerrirreke, kele imerte itne arntarlkwe akertneke arrernemele.

³⁹ Kenhe akurne anyente re Jesus ikwere anhelhemele, angketyame, "Unte apeke Christ anthurre, arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele atarnpaye, ilweketyenge itetheke mpwarehemele nhenhe ilerne-arlike, itethe akwete anerlte-anetyeke!" Kenhe re akenhe Jesus ikwere anhelhemele ware-arle angkeke yanhe.

⁴⁰ Kenhe akurne arrpenhe re akenhe Jesus-eke-arle angkeke renhe alkngetherre anthurre renhe ileke, "Renhe impaye, ikwere anhelhetyale! Unte-ame Ngkartekwe ikweretye atere-irretyakenhe-arle? Anwerne urrptye arne arntarlkwe nhenhe areyeke ilwerrirretyenhe. ⁴¹ Artwe nhenhe re apele akurne-arlike arrwekelenge mpwaretyakenhe. Kenhe ilerne akenhe arraty-arle akurne mpwarerle-anerreke. Ilerne apeke ilwerle-anerremele, kele rarle!"

⁴² Kele imerte re Jesus ikwere angkeke, "Unte alkere akertnyeyele alartetye anemele, atyenge itirreme."

⁴³ Kenhe Jesus re ikwere angkirtnerlenge, "The ngenhe alhileme-arle, lyete nhenhe unte-arle atyengenge akwete anetyenhe alkere akertnyeyele."

Ayewe nhenhe Jesus-akerte nhenhe re arne arntarlkweke ilweme (Matthew 27:45-56; Mark 15:33-41; John 19:28-30)

⁴⁴ Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele, arlte mpepele uterne ingwemerte-irreke. Kenhe re ingwemerte akwete angwerreke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele alernnge arerrirretyakenhe, arrangkwe akwete aneke. ⁴⁵ Kenhe arlte yanhe ikwerele anteye antyame-arteke-arle anetyarte tyaty akngerre ikwerele irlpate aneme alterrelheke mpwepenge akertne-ngentyele kwene-atheke kele apmere ameke-ameke renhe anteme akethelhe-anthurre-ileke. ⁴⁶ Kele imerte yanhe iperrele, Jesus Ngkartekwe arnterre arlike, "Akngeyaye, the ngenhe utnenge atyenhe antheme!" Re ilweke anteme.

⁴⁷ Kenhe thultye arrpenhe anyente-arle arne arntarlkwenge arrekwele tnetyame, re areke-arle-iperre Jesus ilwekenge, re Ngkartekwe akngerre anthurre angkeke, "Artwe nhenhe mwerre anthurre kwenhe. Re akurne anetyakenhe."

⁴⁸ Kenhe arrpenhe akngerre areye arntarlkwe ikwerele arrwekele, ingkernele, iterlele, artepe arrpenhele nhenge yanhe areye-arle tnerlte-anemeke arerrirremele Jesus ilwemenge, itne ikwere artnerirremele alhwarre-irrerirreme. Kele re ilwekarle-nge itne apmere-werne alperlte-iweke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye renhe arlenge-ngentyele arerrirretyame. Kenhe arelhe ingkirrenyeye yanhe-arle areye Jesus-nge apetywarreke apmere Galilee-ngentyele apmere Jerusalem-engentyele, itne-arlike arlenge-ngentyele arerrirretyame.

Artwe Joseph-ele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteyeke arrerneme (Matthew 27:57-66; Mark 15:42-47; John 19:38-42)

⁵⁰ Kenhe arne arntarlkweke itwele artwe Joseph arritnye tnetyame, re apmere Arimathea-arenye aneke. Artwe nhenhe re Council Jew-kenhe areye alartetye aneke, re Jew-kenhe areye arntarnte-arerle-anemele-arle. Artwe alartetye arpenhe areyenge itne apurte warrke-irrerirretyarte. Re artwe mwerre anthurre aneke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe areye apentetye. ⁵¹ Joseph rarle arrwekele artwe alartetye arpenhe yanhe areyeke re itneke ilkelhetyakenhe anetyarte itne Jesus-eke angkerrirrerlengere renhe atwerirretye-arele. Re akwetethenhe-akwetethe angketyarte alakenhe rarle, “Ngkarte-aye, tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke anthurreke apmere arpenenhele akngerre anaye.”

⁵² Kele Jesus ilwekarle iperrenge Joseph re Pilate renhe apayuthnetye-alheke atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteyeke arrernetye. ⁵³⁻⁵⁶ Re imerte alhemele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe arne arntarlkwe-ngentye atnarnpelhe-ilye. Atyalangke ikwerenhe manterele imarteye-iwemele-iteyewerne akngeke, irrerlknge arpenheke arrangkwe akwerneke. Kenhe arelthe arpenhe yanhe areye Jesus ikweringe apetyewarreke apmere Galilee-ngentye Jerusalem-werne, itne Joseph renhe apentewarremele arerrirretye nthenheke-arle atyalangke inteye ikwere atheneke, nthakenhe-arle atyalangke renhe inteyeke atheneke arerrirretye. Kenhe arlennge irrpekenge arelthe yanhe areye apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlte-yeke. Itne antere ntyentye mwerre akngerre-arle inerrirremele atyalangke ikwerenhe apenewarreyeke Arlte Apurrke aneke-arle-iperre. Kenhe uterne irrpeke-arle-iperre, yanhe-arle Arlte Apurrke anetyenhe, kenhe itne akenhe anerrirremele warrke-irretyakenhe. Angkentye alakenhe renhe angkentye Moses-kenhe nhenhele ileke Arlte Apurrke ikwere-akerte.

Kenhe Jesus re arrangkwe-irreke, arlte Friday angwerre-angwerre akwete anerlengere. Urreke angwerre-angwerre irremele uterne irrpeke kenhe Passover anteme-irreme.

24

Ngkartele Jesus ilweke-arle-iperrenge-ntyele itethe-ilirtneme (Matthew 28:1-10; Mark 16:1-11; John 20:1-10)

¹ Kenhe arlte Sunday ingweleme anthurrele, aherlkemenge, arelthe yanhe areye apmere irrare-werne alherlte-iwemele Jesus antere ntyentye apenewarreye, antere nhege itne-arle kele mpwarewarreke arlte apmwerknge. ² Kenhe nhege itne inteye yanheke irrerirremele, arerrirreke kele altywere-arle apwerte renhe-arle anamelhe-ilerlengere. ³ Nhege itne inteyeke irrperrirremele, Jesus ikwere arrangkwe-arle. ⁴ Itne apatewarreke anthurre. Ikwere-ante artwe atherre arraterle-anerremele, arelthe areye itweke-itwe tnerle-anerreke. Mantere ikwere-atherrenhele alernnge-arteke-arle pwarntyeme. ⁵ Kenhe arelthe itne akenhe atere anthurre irrerirremele, ikwere-atherrenge arrekwelenge kwene-irrerirreke. Kenhe artwe re-atherre itnenhene apayuthnerle-anerrlengere, “Iwenheke-ame arrantherre Jesus-eke apmere irrare nhenhele untherrirreme? Re apele itethe-irritneke! ⁶ Re nhenhele anetyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke! Rarle ayeye nhege arrekantherre ileke apmere Galilee-ke, itelaraye? ⁷ Rarle arrekantherre ilemele rarle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. Re rarle arrekantherre ileke anteye nhenhele renhe, Jew areyele-arle arpenhe akurne itneke renhe antherrirretyenhe. Renhe itne atwerirretye arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrernemele. Re awethe-arle

ayeye nhenhe arrekhantherre ilemele: rarle arlthe atherre-ngentyele itethe-irritnetyenhe. Arlthe lyete ingweleme arratyete re!”

⁸⁻¹⁰ Ikwerenge-ntyete, arelthe yanhe areyele ayeye Jesus-kenhe renhe itelarrerirreke. Arelthe yanhe areye aneke: Mary Magdala-arenye, Joanna, Mary-arlke mikwe James-kenhe. Kenhe arelthe arrenheme itekenge apmere irrare nhenhele aneke. Kele imerte itne ingkirreke apmere irrare yanhe-ngentyele alperlthe-iwemele atyewe Jesus-kenhe itneke-werne arrenheme areye-arlke Jesus-nge-arle akwetethenhe anerrirretyarte areye-werne-arlke. Kele imerte itne itneke artwe alkere-arenye atherre-akerte-arlke iletete-alpemele Jesus rarle itethe-arle aneme. ¹¹ Kenhe atyewe areye ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle rarle akwele urrtiyirreke-arlenge. “Arelthe yanhe areye apeke arerte-arle alakenhe re,” itne angkerreme.

¹² Kele imerte Peter apmere irrare ikwere-werne untetye-alpeke rarrpe aretyeke. Apmeré yanheke irremele, re kwene-irremele inteye yanhe kwene areke. Re akenhe mantere-ante ware areke nhenge itne-arle atyalangke ikwerenhe imarteye-iweke. Re apateke anthurre, kele imerte re apmere-werne alpemele ware.

*Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe atherrengenge arrekweleke arrateme
(Mark 16:12-13)*

¹³ Arlthe yanhe ikwerele, arlthe apurrkele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe atherre alherreke apmere Jerusalem-engentyele apmere arrenheme-werne-atheke Emmaus arritnye arlenge-ulkere-werne. ¹⁴ Re-atherre angkererle-apeme Jesus-akerteke nthakenhe-arle-irreke-akerte. ¹⁵ Nhenge re-atherre angkererle-apemele, Jesus akenhe ingkernelle apetyerlenge ikwere-atherre-arlenge alhemele. ¹⁶ Nhenge re-atherre renhe arerle-anerremele renhe alhenge-arerle-anerretyakenhe akwete. ¹⁷ Kele imerte, Jesus ikwere-atherre angkemele, “Iwenheke-ame mpwele angkerle-apperreme?”

Kenhe re-atherre akenhe ngkernelherle-anerrenheme, nterte-irremele inngerre alhwarrpe-irremele. ¹⁸ Arrpenhe anyente Cleopas arritnye apatemele ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame anyente-arle apmere Jerusalem-arenye ayeye akurne awetyakenheke? Unte-ame akutne nthakenhe-arle-irrerne-akerteke, apmwerreke?”

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere-atherre angkirtneke, “Ayenge apateme. Itne nthakenhe-arle-irremenge?”

Kenhe re-atherre ikwere angkerle-anerreke, “Artwe anyente rarle apmere Jerusalem-ele anetyarteke Jesus arritnye. Re apmere Nazareth-arenye, angkentye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe Ngkarte-kenheke re aneke, ayeye Ikwere-akerte re iletartyete. Re tyerrtye ingkirreke akaltyele-anthetyarte, rlkerte areye-arlke angkwerre-iwetyarte, Ngkarte ikwere-akerte-arlke ayeye renhe arratyete ilemele anwerneke iletartyete. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke ikwere akangkentye anthurre anerrirretyarte Ngkarte-arlke. ²⁰ Kenhe kwertengerle tyatyete-arenye Jew areye-kenhe areye-arlke, alartetyete akurne arrenheme anwerne-kenhe areye-arlke ikwere ahentye-kwenye. Kele itne renhe apmere Rome-arenye alartetyete akngemele antherrirreke. Alartetyete nhengele akenhe thultyete ikwerenhe areye ilerlengere renhe atwerrirremele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrernewarremele. ²¹ Kenhe ilerne apatemele iwenhe ikwere apeke-arle. Anwerne itirrewarreke kele-arle akwele Ngkartele Jesus renhe anwerne Israel-ekertweye areyeke yernekeke-athene anwerne-arle akwele ahelhe anwerne-kenhe Rome-arenye itekenge inirtnewarretyete. Kenhe ar-rangkwe akwete-arle! Arlthe apmwerreke arwekele-arle re uyerreke.

22-23 “Kenhe ilerne akenhe akutne akwete-arle anerle-anerreke. Nhenge ilerne anerle-anerretyamele atnulkerle-anerrike, arelhe yanhe areyele ilerneke ayeye ilerirreke nthakenhe-arle-irreke renhe. Kenhe itne apmere irrare-werne alherlthe-eweke Jesus renhe arerirretyake aherlken-tyele. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Itne irrerlknge arerirretyakenhe. Kenhe itne ilerneke iletete-alpeke itne-arle arntyete alkere-arenye atherre-ante-arle arerirreke-arle. Kenhe arntyete yanhe atherrele-arle itneke ilerle-anerreke Jesus re apele itethe. 24 Ikwerenge-ntyete, anwerne-kenhe arpenheme areye apmere irrare ikwere irrperle-anerreke Jesus ikwere aretye-alherremele, arrangkwe-arle.”

25 Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, Jesus artwe ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Re-atherre-ame arerte? Mpwele-ame ayeye awerle-anerretyakenhe angkentye akaltyete-anthenhe-anthenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-arle arule anthurre intelhe-ilekeke? 26 Ayeye areye itelaraye, itne-arle Payepuleke intelhe-ilekeke arrule re. Yanhenge-arle athewe nhenhe re, ‘Ngkartele artwe Christ-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirrenyekeke apmere arrpe-anenheke rarle uye anthurre itirretyehenge ilwemele itneke.’ Itne Payepuleke intelhe-ileke, ‘Rarle ilwetyenhe ikwere iperre-ngentyete re itethe-irritnemele Ngkartege akwete-ante antyenneh Apmere Impene Ikwerehele Alkere Akertnele.’” 27 Nhenge itne alherlthe-iwetyame akwete, Jesus-ele ayeye Moses-akerte ilerle-apetyame, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre arpenhe areye-akerte anteye. Re ikwere-atherre ileke, itne-arle Christ-akerte Payepuleke arrule intelhe-ileke-arle.

28 Kele itne apmere akweke ikwere irpenherlthe-eweke Emmaus arritnye ikwere. Artwe re-atherre apmere intetyenheke arerle-apperremele. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe alherlthe akwete. 29 Kenhe artwe re-atherre Jesus-eke angkerle-anerreke, “Apmere Emmaus nhenhe ikwerele ilernekenge anaye, angwerre-arle irremenge, arlennge-arle lyete-atheke irrpemenge.” Kele imerte Jesus re apmere yanhe ikwerele ikwere-atherrenge aneke.

30 Urreke ankwe irretyehenge itne arrernewarremele merne arlkwerrirretyake kwatye apeke antyerrirretyake. Kele imerte Jesus-ele merne inemele Ngkarte ikwere akangkentyele angkeke. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete, merne renhe mpepenge ultakeke renhe-atherre anthemele. 31 Kenhe re-atherre akenhe Jesus renhe alhengke-arerle-anerreke iparrpe anthurre, kenhe Jesus re akenhe yanhe-ngentyete uyerrerlthe-arle. 32 Kele imerte, artwe re-atherre angkerreke, “Ayekaye, nhenge anwerne iwerrele untherlthe-apemele re ayeye Christ-akerte Payepuleke-ntyete ilerle-apekenge, yanhe re mwerre anthurre rarle, ilerne akangkentye anthurre aneke.”

33 Kele imerte, re-atherre apmere Jerusalem-werne alperreke artwe eleven atyewe nhenge areyeke unthetyeke. Itnenhene areke apenterlthe-apeme arpenheme itnekele-arleng. 34 Kenhe itne akenhe angkerirrerleng ikwere-atherre, “Arratye apeke? Jesus itethe arratye apeke! Rarle Peter-eke arraterne lyete ware-arle!”

35 Kele imerte, re-atherre itneke ilerle-anerremele nthakenhe-arle irreme-akerte iwerrele ikwere-atherre apetyemele Jesus re ilerneke ilerle-apeke-akerte. Re-atherre itneke ilerle-anerreke rarle merne mpepenge ultakeke-akerte ikwere-atherre kele imerte renhe-atherrenhe anthemele kenhe re-atherre akenhe renhe alhengke-arerle-anerreke yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete.

*Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke arrateme
(Matthew 28:8-10; John 20:19-23)*

³⁶ Artwe re-atherre atyewe itneke angkerle-anerrerlenghe, Jesus rarle itneke arrateke itneke-arleke irpemele awethe anteye itneke ingkirreke anthurreke anteme. Re itneke angkeke, “Ngkartenge mwerre anerrirre!”

³⁷ Kenhe atyewe areye akenhe utnenge kwenye anthurre irrerirrerlenghe itne-arle ikwere itirrewarreke irrerlkngeke-athene. ³⁸ Kenhe re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Atyengetye atere-irrerirretyalaye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge itelarerrirretyakenhe? Ayenge apele irrerlknge kwenye! ³⁹ Arerrirraye! Iltye atherre-arlke ingke atherre-arlke nhenhe arerrirraye. Kele arrantherre apeke arratye itelarerrirreme ayenge-arle Jesus rarle, arrantherre-ame awerrirreme? Kenhe lthane tyelke uthene ngkwerne uthene atnyenetyakenhe-arle. Ayenge anperrirraye kele imerte arrantherre itelarerrirremele ayenge itethe arratye.”

⁴⁰ Kele imerte Jesus itneke imernelheke iltye atherre uthene ingke atherre uthene. ⁴¹ Kenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areyele iltye ikwerenhe ingke-arlke apanewarremele, kele itne akangkwarreke. Itne angkerreke, “Arratye rarle, Jesus rarle nhenhe! Kenhe nthakenhe-ame re itethe-irritneke?”

Jesus-ele itnenhene apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame merne apeke atnyeneme arlkwetyeke?” ⁴² Itne imerte Jesus irrpennge antherrirrerlenghe itne-arle arrekwele iterrirrekeke. ⁴³ Itne arerrirremele Jesus-ele irrpennge inemele renhe arlkwerlenghe.

⁴⁴ Ikwerenge-ntyeye, re itneke angkeke, “Ayenge arrekkantherrele-arlenghe anetyarte itelaraye. The arrekkantherre ileke ayenge-arle ilwetyenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye imerte ayenge-arle itethe-irritnetyenhenge. Kele ar-ratyete rarle, ayenge itethe-irritneke-arle. Angkentye nhenhe Moses-elarle atyenge-akerte Payepuleke intelhe-ilekeke arrule re, kenhe angkentye nhenhe areye re-anteye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele arrwekele-arle Payepuleke intelhe-ileke renhe anteye. Kenhe angkentye nhenhe areye re-anteye-arle pweke Psalms ikwerele. Kenhe lyete ayeye nhenhe anthurre rarle arratye aneme.”

⁴⁵ Ikwerenge-ntyeye, Jesus-ele akaperte-arlke iripe-arlke altywere-ileke itnenhene awerrirretyeke, akaperte itnekenhe ayeyele renhe atnyenewar-retyeke angkentye yanhe ikwere-akerte Payepule-ngentyeye. ⁴⁶ Re itneke illelheke, “Ayenge-arle Christ rarle. Arrantherre-ame awerrirreme angkentye atyenge-akerte-tetye Payepule yanhe ikwerele? Alakenhe re angkeke, ‘Urreke rarle Ngkartele artwe anyente ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyenhe Christ arritnye, kenhe arppenhe areyele renhe atwetyenhe. Kenhe re akenhe tyerrtye ingkirrenyeye anthurreke ilwetyenhe anteme. Kele ilweke-arle-iperre, re itethe-irrintye-alpetyenhe arlthe atherre-ngentyeye.

⁴⁷ Kele re imerte atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke arppenhe areye-arlke apmere arpe-anenhe-werne yernetyenhe. Kele itne Jerusalem-arenye areye-werne arrekwele alherlthe-iwetyenhe angkentye nhenge Christ-akerte renhe antekelhe-ilettyeke. Angkentye yanhe Christ-akerte-arle Payepule ikwerele aneme-akerte arppenhe areyele-arle arrule anthur-renghe intelhe-ilekeke. Kele imerte itne apmere arppenheke-arppenhe areye-werne alherlthe-iwetyenhenge yanhe iperrele itneke anteme-arle ilerrirretyeke. Kenhe yanhe-ngentyeye, Ngkartele itnekenge akurne areye urrparyenhenge, itne-arle mpwarekeke, itneke ipeltye-irremele.’

⁴⁸ Kenhe the akenhe arrantherrenhe yernetyenhe angkentye atyenge-akerte tyerrtye arppenhe itneke-werne akngetyeke apmere arpe-anenhe-werne. Kenhe arrantherre itneke ilerrirretyenhe ayenge-arle ilweke

iperre, ayenge itethe-irirtneke. ⁴⁹ Kenhe arrule anthurre, Akngeye atyinhe alhileke Rarle Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe yernetyenhenge arrekantherre-werne. Kenhe arrantherre apmere nhenhe Jerusalem-ele akarelherrirretyeke, Ngkartele Iterrke Ikwerenhe alkere akertne-ngentyele yernetyeke.” Alakenhe rarle Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

Jesus apmere Akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe-werne alpeme alkere akertnenge (Mark 16:19-20; Acts 1:6-11)

⁵⁰ Kenhe Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte akwete anemele, re itneke arrwekelirreme Jerusalem-engentyele apmere arrpenhe Bethany-werne-atheke alherlte-iwetyeke. Kele imerte Jesus iltie akertne-irremele, Ngkarteke angkemele itnenhene arntarnte-aretyeke ileke. ⁵¹ Re itneke akwete angkemele ware uyerreke yanhe ikwerenge, kenhe Ngkartele renhe alkere akertne-werne akngirtnerlenge. ⁵² Kele imerte atyewe areye amperele-arleng tnerirremele Jesus-eke akangkemele angkerrirreke. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyale itne akeme-irrerirremele apmere Jerusalem-werne alperlte-iwemele, akangkentye anthurre anerrirretyarte. ⁵³ Arlte arrpe-anenhele itne Temple Jew areye-kenhe ikwere-werne apmere Jerusalem ikwerele alherlte-iwetyarte Ngkarteke akangkemele angkerlte-anetyeke. Kele.

John Ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte John-elarle intelhe-ileme

Jesus re Angkentye Akngerre aneme, rarle utnenge antheme

¹ Urreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe anetyenhenge, Angkentye re aneke. Angkentye kwenhe Ngkarte Akngeyenge aneke. Ratherre aneke, Angkentye uthene Ngkarte Akngeye uthene rante-rante ratherre aneke.

² Lyetenyenge akwele altyerrengge aneke, Angkentye kwenhe apurte Ngkarte Akngeyenge anetyarte. ³ Ngkarte Akngeyele ingkirreke anthurre Angkentyele mpwaretyeke. Ngkarte Akngeyele kwenhe anyentele ahelhe nhenhe renhe mpwaretyakenhe, ratherre-arle arne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerle-annerreke. ⁴ Arne ingkirreke anteme itethe lyete aneme Angkentye nhenge-ngentyele ware. Angkentye nhengele kwenhe arelhe anwernenhe itethe-iletyeke, anwerneke ingkirreke imerneke arraty-arle aneme Ngkarte Akngeye-akerte, nhenge Angkentyenge-arle artwe-arlike, arelhe-arlike, ampe-arlike ingkirreke anthurre alknгентhele anerlteneme. ⁵ Ure alknгентhe nhenge kwenhe pwarartyeme ingwemerte renhe martemele anthurre. Ingwemertele uyarne alknгентhe ilwerneme. Alknгентhe nhenge re kwenhe alakenhe re akwete arrtyernerle-aneme nhenge ilwernelhetiyakenhele.

⁶ Kele Ngkarte Akngeyele anteme artwe John arritnye yerneke. ⁷ Re apetyeke tyerrtye areyeye alknгентhe-akerte ilettyeke nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele awetyeke renhe arratyete itelaretyenhenge. ⁸ Artwe nhenge John kwenhe anetyakenhe nhenge alknгентhe-arteke-arle. Kele anteye-arle re-tetye apetyeke arelhe areye ilettyeke alknгентhe-arteke-akerte-arle anemeke. ⁹ Nhenge John-elarle tyerrtye areyeye ilerle-aperlengge, kenhe alknгентhe arratyete anthurre akenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke-urlettye-arle aneke. Re kwenhe nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele imernetyenhe nhenge Ngkarte Akngeye itelaretyeke, nhenge alknгентhele-arle imerneme tyerrtye areyeye nhenge nthakenhe akalttye anetyeke iwenhe ikwere-arle ingwemertele aneme.

¹⁰ Nhenge Angkentye-arle ahelhe nhenhele aneke itanye, kele-anteyele Ngkarte Akngeyele arne ingkirreke anthurre Angkentyele mpwaretyeke itanye, tyerrtye arrpenheme kwenhe Angkentyeke apateke renhe itne ipmentye-iwemele. ¹¹ Kele anteye-arle re ahelhe nhenhe mpwareke tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye-werne apetyetyeke, nhenge Jew areye, itne kwenhe ikwere akangkentye anetyakenhe aneke, itne anteme renhe alhule-iweke. ¹²⁻¹³ Tyerrtye arrpenheme kwenhe ikwere akangkeke renhe arratyete itelareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re itneke ileke itne-arle nhenge Ngkarte Akngeye-kenheke-artweye areye anetyeke. Itne ikwere-artweye irremele Angkentye-arle ware alakenhe renhe ilekenge. Itne kwenhe Ngkarte Akngeyeke-artweye irrettyakenhe aneke itne-arle nhenge akweke inteke-ngentyele artwe ante arelhe-kenhele, kenhe Ngkarte Akngeye re-arrpele-arle itnenhe utnenge alkarle antherlengge.

¹⁴ Angkentye renhe-arle ileme, anwerneke-arle imerneme iwenhe-arteke Ngkarte Akngeye anerlengge, re ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye-irremele, anwernenge anetyarte. Anwerne areke nthakenhakenhe-arle re mwerre anthurre aneke, Ngkarte Akngeye-arteke anerlengge. Re

kwenhe akwetethe anwerneke atnerte akangkentye anetyarte nhenge anwerne-arle ikwere arne mpwaryakenhe anekenge, re akwetethe arraty angketyarte anwerneke Ngkarte Akngeye-akerte ilemele.

¹⁵ Arle anyentele nhenge John-ele kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke Jesus-akerte ilerle-apetyemele, rarle renhe areke. Kele imerte re arlkemele itneke, "The arrekhantherre arrekwele ileme tyerrtye-arle kwenhe urreke apetyetyenhenge re kwenhe atyengenge atyeperre anthurre-ulkere, urreke ayenge-arle akweke intetyenhenge rarle anekeke. Artwe ikwerenge kwenhe ayenge angkerle-aneme!"

¹⁶ Re kwenhe anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye arntarnte-areme, Re kwenhe anwerneke ahentye anthurre anemenge. Akwetethe re kwenhe anwerneke atnerte akangkentye aneke nhenge anwerne-arle apeke arne ikwere mpwaryakenhele. ¹⁷ Ngkarte Akngeyele atywerrenge Moses antheke nhenge anwerne-kenhe arrwekeleny areyeke. Nhenge iwenhe-arle Jesus Christ-ele anwerneke mpwareke kwenhe mworre anthurre-ulkere aneke. Re anwerneke imerneke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte Akngeye anwerneke akangkentye anemeke, re anwerneke ileke ayeye arraty Ikwere-akerte. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re kwenhe Ngkarte artyakenhe. Kenhe Alere Ikwerenhe Jesus-ele-ante ware Renhe areke, re akwetethe itwele Ngkarte-arleng anerle-aneme. Re kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke akethe anthurre imerneke nhenge angwenhe Ngkarte-arle, Akngeye uthene Alere uthene-arle rante-rante anthurre anerle-anerrerleng.

*Pharisee areyele John apayuthneme
(Matthew 3:1-12; Mark 7:7-8; Luke 3:15-17)*

¹⁹ Kele John-ele anteme tyerrtye areye kwatyke akwernetyame itnenhe baptise-eme-ilemele apmere Bethany arritnyele, kwaty Ikngerre-ampinyele nhenge lhere Jordan arritnyele. Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areye Jerusalem-engentyele ikngweke kwertengerle tyaty-arenye Jew-kenhe areye-arlike, nhenge Levi-ke-artweye arrpenheme-arlike, itnenhe yerneke alhetyeke John apayuthnetyeke alakenhe, "Angwenhe-ame unte? Unte-ame renhe Akngeyele-arle alhilemele anwerneke yerneke?" ²⁰ John akenhe angkirtneke arraty anthurre angkemele itneke, "Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenye. Ayenge-arle Christ anetyakenhele, Ngkarte Akngeyele-arle arrekhantherre alhileke yernetyeke." ²¹ Kele itne anteme renhe awethe apayuthneke, "Kele angwenhe-ame unte? Unte-ame Elijah?"

Re kenhe angkirtneke, "Arrangkwe, Ayenge-arle artwe nhenge anetyakenhele."

Kele itne renhe apayuthneke, "Unte-ame artwe nhenge? Unte-ame artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre aneme, Christ-nge arrekwele apetyemeke-arle?"

Re angkirtneke, "Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenye." ²² Itne awethe apayuthneke, "Angwenhe-ame unte? Anwerneke ilelhay anwerne alpetyenhenge yanhe areyeke ilettyeke anwernenhe-arle yernekeke areyeke, itne-arle itelarerleng ahentye-aneme angwenhe-arle unte anemeke. Iwenhe-arle-ame unte-arrpe ilelhome?" ²³ John anteme angkirtnerleng, "Ayenge kwenhe aneme Isaiah-elarle, intelhe-ilekenge. Rarle nhenge ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe arrule anthurre ileke, intelhe-ilemele alakenhe, 'Tyerrtye anyente kwenhe apmere ahurraty-arenye arlkerle-apeme tyerrtye areyeke ikwere-werne apetyerleng-arle, alakenhe:

"Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyeke arraty-irreraye arrekwele nhenge re apetyemele re angkerleng, arrantherre mwantyele awerrirre-tyeke."

Alakenhe renhe Isaiah atyenge-akerte angkeke arrule anthurre.” *Isaiah 40:3.*

²⁴ Artwe areyele-arle Pharisee areye yernekenge ²⁵ awethe renhe apayuthneke, “Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame unte tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwerneme itnenhe baptise-eme-ilemele unte apeke Christ kwenye, Elijah kwenye, artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre kwenye?” ²⁶ John itneke angkirtneke “The kwenhe akwetethe tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernerle-anetyenhe, kele lyete aneme arrpenhe nhenge arrekatherrenge anerlenge arrantherre kwenhe ikwere akutne aneme. ²⁷ Artwe nhenge re kwenhe atyengenge intertele apetyeme. Re atyengenge atyeperre anthurre-ulkere aneme. Ayenge mwerre anetyakenhenge, the uyarne arne nhenge irlweme ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe-ngentyele. Artwe mwerre anthurrele-arle-ante kwenhe arne renhe irlweme ikweringe-ntyele.”

²⁸ Nhenhe areye kwenhe aneke apmere Bethany arritnyele, nhenge kwatye urewe Jordan-ele nhenge Ikngerre-ampinyele, nthenhele-arle John-ele tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernetyamele.

Alere Ngkarte-kenhe yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke aneme

²⁹ Arlte arrpenhele John-ele Jesus areke apetyerlenge ikwere-werne atheke, re tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Arerrirraye! Artwe yanhe apetyerlenge kwenhe yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke aneme Ngkarte Akngeyele-arle yerneke. Artwe yanhe-arle apetyeke nhenge re-arpe anthelhetyeke ilwetyeke yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke nhenge tyerrtye akurne atningkeke.

³⁰ Artwe yanhe-akerte kwenhe ayenge arrekwele angkeke-arle alakenhe, ‘Atyengenge intertele kwenhe artwe arrpenhe apetyeme nhenge atyengenge tyeperre anthurre-ulkere, arrekwele-arle nhenge ayenge intetyenhenge rarle kele anekenge.’ ³¹ Arrekwele kwenhe the itelaretyakenhe rarle nhenge Ngkarte Akngeyele-arle alhilekenge yernetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe apetyekele arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ilettyeke nhenge arrantherre-arle apeke renhe itelaretyenhenge.”

³² John kwenhe akethele anthurre ilemele angkeke nhenge iwenhe-arle Akngeyele ikwere imerneke-akerte Jesus-akerte. Re angkeke, “The kwenhe areke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe nhenge rarle alkere-ngentyele kwenerle apetyeke nhenge thipe urelyarre-arteke. Utmenge Jesus-enge anerle-aneke. ³³ Arrekwele the renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe, nhenge-arle ayenge yernekele nhenge tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernetyeke, ayenge ileke, ‘Unte kwenhe aretyenhe Utmenge atyinhe kwenerle apetyerlenge artweke-arleke arrernelherlenge yanhe ikwerele anerlenge. Renhe areke-arle iperre unte anteme itelareme rarle nhenge akwetethete Utmenge Akngerre arrernerle-anetyenhe tyerrtye areye-karleke itethe itnekenhe akngarte-iwetyeke.’ ³⁴ Arratye anthurre kwenhe the areke nhenhe Jesus-eke irrerlenge, the arrenhantherrenhe ileme re kwenhe aneme Alere Ngkarte-kenhe.”

Apententye akngerre urrpetye Jesus-nge apurte-irreme

³⁵ Arlte arrpenhele John awethe anteye tnetyame apmere ikwerele anteye nhenge apententye akngerre atherre ikwerenhenge. ³⁶ Angwerre-angwerrele anteme re areke Jesus alherlenge imerte re alakenhe angkemele, “Artwe yanhe araye, re kwenhe aneme yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke, nhenge Ngkartele-arle yernekenge.” ³⁷ Nhenge apententye akngerre John-kenhe atherrele aweke alakenhe angkerlenge, ratherre kwenhe Jesus apenterle-anerreke. ³⁸ Jesus alkgarelhemele renhe-atherre

areke apenterlengere ikwere-atherre anteme angkeke, “Iwenhenge-arleme mpwele atyenge interteke-irreme?”

Ratherre renhe apayuthneke, “Rabbi, ilerneke ilaye nthenhele-arle unte lyete aneme, ilerne kwenhe ngkwengenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme.” Ratherre akenhe angkerlengere “Rabbi” nhenge angkentye itnekenhele ileme “akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe.”

³⁹ Re ikwere-atherre angkirtneke, “Atyengenge apetyaye, mpwele areyenhenge nthenhele-arle ayenge anemeke!”

Kele angwerre-angwerrele ratherre ikwerenge alheke areke anteme nthenhele-arle re anemenge. Ratherre kwenhe ikwerenge anetyenhenge arle arppenheke-atwetye. ⁴⁰ Andrew, artwe Simon-Peter-eke atyeyikwele nhenge aweke John angkerlengere Jesus anteme re apenteke. ⁴¹ Nhenge Andrew-arle Jesus impemele alheke-iperrele, re iparrpe alheke apale unthetyeke kake ikwerenheke Simon-eke. Andrew-ele renhe aremele ikwere angkeke, “Ilerne kwenhe kele Messiah renhe arerne! (“Messiah” kwenhe Hebrew angkentye aneme, kenhe Greek angkentye akenhe aneme yanheke “Christ-arle.” Angkentye nhenhe atherrele angkentye itnekenhenge ileme “Ngkarte Anyente-arle alhilekele nhenge yernetyeke.”) ” ⁴² Kele re Simon anteme Jesus-werne akngeke. Nhenge Jesus-ele renhe areke re renhe arnterre anthurre areke. Kele re angkemele, “Unte kwenhe Simon. Akngeye ngkwinihe John-arle arritnye aneme. The ngenhe Cephas arritnye antheme.” Angkentye itnekenhe arritnye yanhe nhenge ileme “Apwerte,” nhenhe angkentye Greek areye arritnye nhenge alakenhe angkeme, “Peter.”

⁴³ Arle arppenhele anteme Jesus itirreke alhetyeke ayerrere kwatye alaye Galilee arritnye-werne. Re apmere ikwere irrpetye-alhemele re unthetye-alheke artwe Philip arritnyeke nhenge re renhe areke ikwere re angkeke, “Ayenge apentaye!” ⁴⁴ Philip apmere Bethsaida arritnye alenyarte kwatye Galilee itwele. Andrew uthene Peter uthene apmere yanhe ikwere-arenye-arle aneke-arle.

⁴⁵ Philip imerte unthetyeke alheke artwe Nathanael arritnyeke re renhe aretye-alheke imerte ikwere angkemele, “Anwerne kwenhe artwe renhe arerne, unte itelareme artwe nhengeke Moses-ele-arle nhenge yanhe areyele-arle-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle arrule anthurre-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke. Re kwenhe Jesus, alere Joseph-kenhe nhenge Nazareth-arenye akenhe.”

⁴⁶ Kele Nathanael-ele anteme aweke nhenhe renhe angkerlengere re renhe uyarne anthurre itelareke imerte angkemele, “Arrangkwe-arle! Nazareth kwenhe apmere akurne-akurne ware aneme; arne mwerreke arrangkwe apmere yanhe-arenye-arle.”

Kenhe Philip akngirtnerlengere, “Arratye anthurre kwenhe, apetyaye aretyeke.” Ratherre anteme aretyeke alheke renhe.

⁴⁷ Kele Jesus-ele anteme renhe-atherrenhe apetyerlengere areke, nhenge itweke-irrintyeke re Nathanael-akerte angkeke, “Artwe nhenhe kwenhe mwerre aneme, artwe arratye Israel-arenye, nhenge urrtirremele angkentye akngerre kwenye.”

⁴⁸ Nathanael anteme ikwere angkeke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte akaltye aneme ayenge-arle alakenhe anemeke?”

Jesus anteme angkirtnerlengere, “The kwenhe ngenhe arrekwele arerne, urreke nhenge-arle Philip-ele ngenhe ikngwetyenhenge, nhenge unte anetyame itirretyamele ulyele arne utyerrre kwenele.”

⁴⁹ Aweke-arle-iperrele Nathanael angkerlengere, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, arratye anthurre kwenhe unte Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneme,

nhenge Alartetye akngerre Israel-arenye areyeke kwenhe anwerne akarel-hetyameke.”

⁵⁰ Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Unte arne nhenge areye atyenge-akerte arraye itelareme the kwenhe ngenhe ilerlenghe tharle ngenhe arekeke nhenge arne utyerrke kwenele anerle-anerlenghe, kele anteye-arle unte anyente anetyame. Unte akenhe ayenge aretyenhe arne areye mpwarerlenghe yanhe areyenge-arle mwerre akngerre-ulkere, unte anteme apateke anthurre!” ⁵¹ Nhenhe awerrirraye the kwenhe ngenhe arraye ilyeme: Arle ilengare apeke renhe kwenhe arrantherre aretyenhe alkere altywere-irrerlenghe, arrantherre anteme utnenge alkere-arenye areye aretyenhe alkere-ngentyele atnarnpemenge atyenge-arlenghe anetyenhenge, nhenge ikwere-arleke, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke.”

2

Jesus-ele kwatye ngkwarle-werne akngarte-iweme

¹ Ingwe atherre-arle uyerreke-iperrele tyerrtye areye akangkemele apurte-irrerreke nhenge arlkwetyeke artwe uthene arelhe uthene-arle anewe akerrerlenghe nhenge apmere Cana arritnyele alturle-ampinyele kwatye alaye Galilee ikwerenge. Kenhe Jesus uthene mikwe uthene itnekenghe apurte-irrerle-anerreke. ² Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlke kwenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke-anteye arrpenhele-arle itnenhe ingkweke, itne anteme itnekenghe anerrirretyamenge merne arlkwemele.

³ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele yanhe ikwerenge ngkwarle ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilekenghe, mikwe Jesus-kenhe angkeke ikwere, “Ngkwarle awetheke arrangkwe aneme; nthakenhe-ame-irreye?”

⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerlenghe, “Meyaye, ayenge ilyetale anye nhenge nthakenhakenhe ayenge irreyeke. Nhenhe kwenhe arlthe atyinh anetyakenhe nhenge the imernetyeke nhenge angwenhe-arle ayenge anemeke arne areye akwele ilyernpenyele mpwaretyeke.”

⁵ Renhe-arle aweke-iperrele mikwe Jesus-kenhe angkeke urrkapentye akngerre areyeke, “Aywerrkele mpwaraye nhenge iwenhe-arle re arrekanttherre ileme!”

⁶ Apmere yanhe ikwerenge aneke tyampite akngerre six-pele arltwe aneke. Itne tyampite akngerre kwatye-akerte nhenhe areye atnyenet-yarte alhewelhetyeke nhenge itne apekele Akngeye mwerrantye utyernemele tnaketyeke, Jew-arenye areyele-arle arraye mpwaretyarte-arteke. Tyampite nhenhe areye akngerre-apenhe litre 100-pele kwatye atnyenentye akngerre. ⁷ Jesus anteme urrkapentye akngerre areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwatye akngetyaye tyampite arltwe yanhe areyeke theletyeye akngerre antetyeke.” Itne tyampite arltwe itneke ingkirreke kwatye theleke. ⁸ Jesus-ele anteme itnenhe ileke, “Kele, tyampite akweke anteme inaye kwatye arrpenheme athankwaye imerte akngemele anthetyeke alhemele alartetye arrekanttherrenhe.” Itne kwatye athankwemele ikwere-werne akngeke. ⁹ Nhenge artwe alartetye-arle kwatye renhe arrkerneke nhenge kele-arle ngkwarle-werne akngarte-iwekenghe, re akenhe akwele akutne-arle aneke nthenhe-ngentyele itne renhe inekeke. Kenhe, urrkapentye akngerre areyele akenhe akaltye aneke itne kwenhe arekenghe nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarerlenghe. Ikwere-iperrele artwe alartetyele renhe arrkerneke re mwerre akngerre anthurre anekenghe. Re anteme artweke antangkeke anewe akerrreke-arle. ¹⁰ Re ikwere angkeke, “Araye, unte kwenhe ngkwarle mwerre akngerre nhenhe antheme lyete-ante, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele

akenhe ngkwarle mwerre akngerreke-amparre anthetyarte. Urreke antheme nhenge ingkirrekele ngkwarle mwerre renhe arnterre antyweke, itne-arle ngkwarle akurne-ulkere antheke. Kenhe lyete unte ngkwarle mwerre ingkerne ante antheke.”

¹¹ Yanhe kwenhe lyete-ante anthurre Jesus-elarle ilyernpenye mpwareke. Re kwenhe arne nhenhe renhe mpwareke apmere Cana arritnyeke, nhenge ahelhe Galilee-ke. Nhenge re arne nhenhe renhe mpwaremele, re imerneke rarle nhenge ngangkere akngerre anthurre-akerte aneke, yanhe-ngentyele apententye akngerre ikwerrenhe areyele renhe arratyte itelareme anthurre nhenge rarle Messiah anemeke Akngeyele-arle yerneke-arle.

¹² Nhenhe ikwere-iperrele Jesus, mikwe-arlike, atyeyikwe areye-arlike, apententye akngerre areye-arlike apmere yanhe impemele alheke nhenge apmere Capernaum-werne alheke. Nhenge apmere yanheke irremele itne ikwerele arlte urrpyete ware aneke.

Jesus-elarle tyerrtye areye tyatyte akngerre Jew-kenhe-ngentyele aywepeme

(Matthew 21:12-13; Mark 11:15-17; Luke 19:45-46)

¹³ Kele Jesus anteme itelareke pwenyete Jew areye-kenhe nhenge “Passover” arritnye-arle itwe-irremenge. Kele re Jerusalem-werne alheke anteme nhenge apententye akngerre ikwerrenhe areye-akerte. *

¹⁴ Nhenge itne apmereke irretye-alheke itne aretye-alheke arrekwelenge tyatyte akngerre ikwerele artwe areyele yepe-yepe sell-eme-ilerlengge, pweleke areye-arlike, thiye apelkere areye-arlike. Arrpenhe areye table areyele anerlte-aneme, arelhe arrpenhe areyele apwerte ngkweltye Rome-arenye-akerte itnenhe anthetyeke, itne apwerte tyatyte-arenye inirtnemele.

¹⁵ Kele Jesus anteme rope alyerneke whip mpwaremele nhenge yepesyepes areye-arlike pweleke areye-arlike akethe-werne-atheke aywepeke. Kele re table areye nthenhele-arle itne mane antherrerlengge irtwakeke, nhenge apwerte ngkweltye itnekenhe apmere irnterre anthurre akerr-iwemele. ¹⁶ Re-anteme angkeke nhenge thiye apelkere areye-arle sell-eme-iletname areyeke, “Thiye nhenhe areye akngaye. Nhenhe kwenhe apmere Akngeye atyinhe-kenhe. Iwenheke-arle-ame arrantherre alakenhe mpwareme nhenge amamare-arteke nhenge arne areye sell-eme-iletname?”

¹⁷ Apententye akngerre ikwerrenhe areyele itelareke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe nhenge intelhe-ileke-arle arrule anthurre alakenhe “Ayenge ahele anthurre irreme itneke apmere Ngkwinhe akurnelhe-ilemenga-arle, ayenge-arle ahentye anthurre anemenge tyerrtye areyeke apmere ngkwinheke ikirrentye anetyeke.” *Psalm 69:9.*

¹⁸ Kele Jew akngerrepate areye akenhe ikwere angkirtneke, “Ngkartele-ame ngenhe ileke alakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke? Arne ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaraye kele nhenge anwerne aretyenhenge kele anwerne anteme itelareme Ngkarte-arle mwerre angkeke nhenge yanhe areye unte mpwaretyeke.”

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlengge, “Arrantherre apeke apmere nhenhe ultakerlengge, the kwenhe-arle renhe awethe arteme uyerrelhe-ilemele ingwe atherre-iperrele.”

²⁰ Jew akngerrepate areye anteme angkeke, “Kweye! Artwe areye kwenhe year forty-six-pelele urrkapeme nhenge apmere artetyeke Ngkarteke. Nthakenhe-arle-ame unte itirreme unte-arle awethe artetyenhenge akwele ingwe atherrenge? Unte uyarne alakenhe mpwareme.”

* 2:13 Areyeke Exodus 12:43

²¹ Nhenge Jesus-arle alakenhe angkeke apmere nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, re kwenhe ngketyame tyerrtye ikwerenhe-arrpe-akerte, nhenge urreke-arle re ilweke-iperrele Ngkartele renhe itethe akemelhe-iletynhe nhenge ingwe atherre-iperrele. ²² Urreke anteme, nhenge rarle ilweke-iperrele awethe itethe-irritneke, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele itelareke nhenge iwenhe-arle re angkeke-akerte alakenhe ikweringentye anteme itne itelareke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe nhenge Messiaharle awethe itethe-irritnemeke, itne arratyte itelareke Jesus-arle arratyte aneenge.

Jesus akaltye aneme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke

²³ Jesus-arle Jerusalem anemele pwentye nhenge Passover-eke, atningke anthurre itirreke rarle akwele Messiaharle aneke itne kwenhe renhe areke arne mwerrantye areye renhe mpwarerlengwe. ²⁴ Re akenhe itelareke itne-arle ikwere akwetethe akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Re itelareke nthakenhe-arle itne itirremenge, re itelareke itne-arle lyete ware ikwereketyenge artepe utyeme-irretyenhenge. ²⁵ Re kwenhe arrpenheke ahentye anetyakenhe ikwere ilettyeke nthakenhe-arle arrpenhe areye itirretyameke, re kwenhe kele itelareke nthakenhe itne itirretyameke, ahentye anetyamele.

3

Ayeye Jesus uthene Nicodemus uthene-akerte

¹ Artwe atyeperre anthurre aneke nhenge alartetye Jew areyeke Nicodemus arritnyte, nhenge Pharisee-anteye-arle aneke. ² Re ingwele anteme Jesus-werne alheke ikwere anteme angkeke, "Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne kwenhe itelareme Ngkartele-arle ngenhe yerneke akaltye-anthetyeke artele-arle arne ilyernpenye anthurre nhenhe areye yuarne mpwarerlengwe unte-ante mpwarermeke Ngkarte-kwenye. Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe ikwere imerneme nhenge rarle itnenhe mpwaretynhenge."

³ Jesus akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlengwe, "Nhenhe awaye: The kwenhe ngkwenge arratyte nhenhe ileme, nhenge tyerrtye apéke awethe-arle akweke interlengwe-ante, Ngkartele kwenhe renhe ikwere artweye-anteye-ileme, Alartetye ikwerenhe anetyeke."

⁴ Nicodemus anteme angkeke, "Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe akngerre awethe-anteye akweke intetyenhe? Re yuarne irripirtneke atnerte mikweke-kenhe-werne atherre-ngare anteme intetyenhenge."

⁵ Jesus anteme angkirtnerlengwe, "Arrangkwe-arle, itirrentye ngkwinge-arteke anetyakenhe. The kwenhe ngenhe arratyte ileme, arrekwele kwenhe unte inteke mikwele renhe akweke atnyeneme. Kenhe nhenge unte awethe akweke intemele kele Ngkarte ngkwenge Alartetye anetyenhe unte-arle kwatyteke irpekenge iperre-ante Rarle Utmenge Akngerre ngkwenge-arleke akwerneke. ⁶ Nhenge arrpenhe akweke intemele nhenge iwenhe-arle tyerrtye atherrele mpwerekenge, re anteme-arle nhenge tyerrtye-irreme. Kenhe nhenge arrpenhe-arlé awethe-anteye akweke intetyenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele mpwerekenge, re anteme-arle nhenge utmenge alkarle-arle ineme. ⁷ Apatetyalaye nhenge nhenhe-arle the ngkwenge ilemeke arrantherre-arle awethe akweke intemele utmenge alkarle atnyenemeke Ngkarte-ngentye. ⁸ Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle rikele wernemeke nhenge wernetyeke-arlé ahentye anemele. Unte aywerre ikwerenhe aweme, kele unte akutne-arle nhenge nthenhe-ngentye rikele wernemeke nhenge nthenhe

apekele alhemeke. Alakenhe-anteye-arle anwerne akutne aneme nhenge nthakenhele tyerrtye areye awethe akweke intemeke nhenge Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle mpwareme-ngentyele.”

⁹ Nicodemus-ele awethe-anteye apayuthneke, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame nhenhe anetyenhe? The uyarne anthurrele itelareme.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Unte kwenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe nhenge akaperte altywere anthurre tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyenge ularre, kele ayenge anteme apateme unte-arle arne nhenhe areyeke akutne! ¹¹ Mwantyele awerrirraye: The arrenhantherrenhe ileme arne areye-akerte tharle areke, arne nhenge areye-akerte arratyte kwenhe anerleng. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneme iwenhe-arle ayenge angkemeke. ¹² The kwenhe arrekantherre ileke arne areye-akerte apmere ahelhe nhenhele irrekenge, arrantherre akenhe ayenge uyarne itelareme. Kele nhenge the apeke arrenhantherrenhe arne areye-akerte ilemele nthakenhe-arle apmere alkere akertnenge irremenge, arrantherre ayenge uyarne anthurre-arle itelaretyenhe! ¹³ Ayenge-ante ware kwenhe alkere akertne-werne alheke-arle. Arrpenhe kwenhe alhetyakenhe apmere akertne nhakwe-werne. Ayenge-ante ware kwenhe nhenge apetyeke-arle alkere-akertne-ngentyele, arrantherre kwenhe itelaretyeke nhenge iwenhele tharle arrekantherre ilemeke. ¹⁴ Arrantherre itelareme nhenge Israel-arenye areye-arle arrule anthurre utepe-utepe unteke apmere ahurratyte ikwerele nhenge Moses-elarle arne apmwe-arteke mpwareke nhenge arne akantye akertneke-arleke arrernetyeke. Alakenhe renhe re-artekele itne ayenge arrernetyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, nhenge arne akertneke irlpare arrernetyeke imerte ayenge irrerlknge atwemele. * ¹⁵ Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete anteme, tyerrtye ingkirrekele ayenge arratyte itelareme imerte itethe akwete anemele alethe re, atyengenge anyente-irremele anteme.”

Ngkartele Alere Ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye areye itethe atnyenetyeke

¹⁶ Ngkarte kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ahentye anthurre aneme Rarle Alere ikwerenhe anyente ware apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne anwerneke yerneke, kele yanhe-ngentyete tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle nhenge renhe arratyte itelareme areye kwenhe ilwetyakenhe aneme Ngkarte-ngentyete akngakelheme akwete-ante. Kele-anteyele itne Ngkartenge itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. ¹⁷ Nhenge Ngkartele Alere ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke, Re kwenhe renhe tyerrtye areyeke arriletyeke yernetyakenhe nhenge arne akurne areyele itne-arle mpwarekenge. Kele anteyele re renhe yerneke-tetye nhenge re itnenhene itetheke mpwaretyeke.

¹⁸ Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele Alere ikwerenhe arratyte itelarerleng, Ngkarte-arle angkeme nhenge itneke arriletyakenhele. Akngeye kwenhe kele angkeke rarle tyerrtye ingkirreke arrileke nhenge Alere ikwerenhe arratyte itelaretyakenhenge, itne-arle kwenhe itelaretyakenhe anerleng

* **3:14** Nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-arle utepe-utepe-akelheke unthetyame apmere ahurratyte ikwerele arrule anthurre itne akurne anthurre irreke. Kele Ngkartele anteme apmwe areye yerneke itnenhene uhtnetyeke. Re anteme Moses-eke ileke arne apmwe-arteke mpwaretyeke nhenge metal-ngentyete arne akertneke-arleke arrernetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye nhenge apmwele uhtneke-arle-iperrele renhe akertne-atheke areme nhenge apmwe metal-ngentyete-arle mpwareke-werne kele re mwerre-arle irrirtneke ilwetyakenhe anteme aneme.

nhenge iwenhele Alere ikwerenhe anyentele itneke mpwareke. ¹⁹ Nhenge alkngethe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke anwerneke imer-
netyeke Ngkarte-arle arraty anemeke, kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe
ahentye-aneme anthurre arne akurne akwete mpwarerlthe-anetyeke,
itne itelaretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhele nhenge Ngkarte-arle arrileme
tyerrtye areyele-arle arne akurne mpwaremeke, itne kwenhe ahentye
aneme arne akurne-akwete mpwarerlthe-anetyeke. ²⁰ Tyerrtye areye
nhengele arne akurne areye mpwarerlthe-aneme kwenhe ahentye an-
thurre anetyakenhe yanheke nhenge alkngethe-arteke-arle anemeke,
nhenge Christ-arle anemeke, Itne arlengele aneme ikwere-ketye itne-
arle atere-irremenge rarle imerneme-ketye arne akurne areye-arle itne
mpwaremeke itnenhe ilperneme anteme. ²¹ Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe
mpwaremele nhenge iwenhe-arle Akngeye angkeme arraty anerlenge,
nhenge irrpelthe-irremele alkngethe-werne apetyeme, nhenge tyerrtye
areyele akethe aretyenenge arne areyele itne-arle mpwarekeke. Nhenge
arne yanhe areye itne-arle mpwareke imernemele itne-arle Akngeye
aywerrkele aweke.

Ayeye Jesus uthene John uthene-akerte.

²² Ikwere-ipperle anteme Jesus uthene apententye akngerre ikwerenhe
uthene Jerusalem impemele alheke apurte nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhele
untherlthe-apeke nhenge apmere itwe areyele ahelhe Judea ikweringe.
Itne tyerrtye atningke kwatyeke akwernetyame baptise-eme-ilemele ap-
mere yanhe-arenye areye. ²³ Lyete anteme John-elarlke tyerrtye areye
kwatyeke akwernetyame apmere arrpenhenge-arlke Aenon arritnyenge
itwele yanhe ahelhe Salim arritnyenge, nhenge yanhe ikwerele-arle
kwenhe kwatyepirnte atningke anerlenge. Tyerrtye atningke John ikwere-
werne apetyetyame, re itnenhe kwatyeke akwernetyame. ²⁴ Arne nhenhe
areye-arle irreke nhenge urreke itne John jail-ke akwernetyenenge.

²⁵ Kele apententye akngerre John-kenhe arrpenheme nhenge ahele-
anteme angkerreke artwe Jew anyenteke nhenge iwerre arratyale
anetyeke-akerte, atywerrenge itnekenhenge ularre, nhenge itne kwatyale
alhwelhetartye. † ²⁶ Apententye akngerre nhenge areye John ikwere-
werne alheke angkemele, "Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, unte ite-
lareme artwe nhenge ngkwenge-arle aneke nhenge unte-arle tyerrtye
areye kwatyeke akwernetyameke arrengakwe lhre Jordan-enge. Re
kwenhe aneme nhenge unte-arle angkeke atyeperr-ulkere-arle akwele
anek ngkwengenge. Kele, lyete kwenhe re tyerrtye areye kwatyeke
akwernetyame itnenhe baptise-eme-ilemele, kenhe tyerrtye atningke
ikwere-werne alheme anwerneke apetyetyakenhe!"

²⁷ John anteme itneke alakenhe angkirtneke, "Arrpenheme kwenhe
atyenge-werne apetyeke. Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe Jesus-werne-arle
alheme. Itne kwenhe apelkele ware alhetyakenhe. Tyerrtye kwenhe
atnyeneme nhenge iwenhele Ngkarte-ante ware renhe antheme, arran-
therre kwenhe ingkerte-irrettyale anetyeke tyerrtye areye-arle kwenhe
Jesus-werne alherlenge. ²⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge alakenhe angk-
erlenge aweke, 'Ayenge kwenhe Messiah anetyakenhe, nhenge Ngkarte-
arle alhilemele yerneke-arle. Kele Ngkartele akenhe ayenge ikweringe
alhetyeke arrekwele-arle nhenge the iwerre arraty nhenge mpwaryetyeke
ikwere.'

† **3:25** Nhenge Jew areyele akertne utyernetyeke-irremele itne kwatyeke-amparre-arle alhwel-
hetyarte, arne itnekenhe areye-arlke

²⁹ “Awerrirraye, re kwenhe artwe anewe-arle akerryenhe anemele, ayenge atyewe ikwerenhe-arteke aneme. Atyewe nhenge artwe-kenhe anewe-arle akerrreme, kenhe akethele treme ikwere akarelhemele apetye-yeke. Re kwenhe atnerte akangkeme anthurre nhenge artwe nhenge arraterlenge. Alakenhe anteye anteme aneme, ayenge atnerte akangkemele anthurre aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle arrantherre atyenge ilerite-iwerneke. ³⁰ Arrantherre kwenhe renhe akertne utyernetye-yeke, re kwenhe atyengenge tyeperre anthurre-ulkere, apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye kwenhe atningke anthurre irreyenhe. Kenhe ayenge ak-enhe tyeperre anetyakenhele apententye akngerre atyinhe areye urrpetye-irreyenhe.” Alakenhe renhe John apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

³¹ Re alakenhe-arlike angkeke Jesus kwenhe alkerenge apetye-yeke. Re kwenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge tyeperre anthurre-ulkere. Kenhe artwe ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle akwetethe angkeme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-akerte. Kenhe Jesus alkere akertnyenye-nge apetye-yeke-arle, kele angkentye ikwerenhe areye arrpenhenge atyeperre anthurre ulkere. ³² Re tyerrtye areyeke ileme iwenhe-arle re areke awekele alkere akertnenge, kenhe tyerrtye urrpetye-yele ware-arle awerlenge nhenge iwenhele re angkemeke. ³³ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele angkentye ikwerenhe aweke-iperrele renhe arratyte itelaremele kwenhe akaltye anetyenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkarte-arle angkeme kwenhe arratyte anthurre aneme. ³⁴ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme nhenge renhe arratyte-arle anemenge Jesus-arle, Ngkartele-arle yernekenge, nhenge angkerlenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe. Angkentye kwenhe arratyte anthurre aneme, Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle Jesus-eke irpenheke, Utmengele anteme Jesus ileme angkentye ikwere angketye-yeke. ³⁵ Awerrirraye! Akngeye kwenhe Alere ikwerenhe atnerte ahentye anthurre aneme Re-anteme renhe arrereneke arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anetye-yeke. ³⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke Alere ikwerenhe arratyte itelaremele kele re itethe alethe akwete-arle aneme anyente-irremele Ngkartenge. Kenhe tyerrtye apeke ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneme renhe ipmentye-iwemele kele re ikwerenge apurte-irretyakenhele aneme rarle ikwerenge akalkeke-akalke anthurre-arle aneme, Ngkarte anteme ikwerenge ahele-anteme-irrerle-aneme akwetethe.

4

Jesus-ele apayuthneme arelhe Samaria-arenye kwatyeyeke

¹⁻² Nhenhe ikwerele ureke tyerrtye atningke anthurrele Jesus apayuth-neme nhenge itnenhe akwele kwatyeye akwernetye-yeke. Re-arrpe kwenhe alakenhe mpwaryakenhe; apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele-tetye tyerrtye areye kwatyeye akwerneme. Nhenge Pharisee arrpenhemele-arle angkerlenge aweke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe atningke-irrekenge, kenhe John-kenhe areye-arle akweke irrekenge. Itne renhe anteye mwan-tye arerlpe-aretye-yeke. ³ Nhenge Jesus-ele awemele iwenhe-arle tyerrtye areye ikwere-akerte angkerrierlenge, re apmere Judea impemele alheke, re awethe alheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte nhenge apmere Galilee-werne nhenge Pharisee areye-arle ikwere arlkarentye-irretyakenhe anetye-yeke. ⁴ Iwerre Galilee-werne atheke-arle aneke ahelhe Samaria-le angkwerre Ngkarte-arle ahentye-anerlenge Jesus-eke iwerre yanhe ikwerele alhetye-yeke. ⁵ Itne Samaria-le angkwerre alhemele itne anteme arratetye-alheke apmere Sychar arritnyenge. Apmere nhenhe kwenhe ahelhe iterele aneke nhenge Jacob-elarle arrule antheke alere

ikwerenheke Joseph-eke. ⁶ Kele kwatye arnkwerrkngye yanhe Jacob-kenhe anetyarte apmere yanhe ikwerele. Kenhe Jesus iwerrele-arle alhetyame nhenge arlthe mpepeke-atwetye, ikwere-iperrele re apurrke-anteme-irreke re kwatye arnkwerrkngye ikwere itwele anetye-alpeke. ⁷⁻⁸ Yanhe ikwerele re anekenge apentente akngerre ikwerenhe areye arrekwele tantyipe-werne alheke nhenge merne inetyeke.

Arlthe mpepele anteme arelthe apmere Samaria-le anentye akngerre apetyeke Jesus-arle anetyame-werne nhenge kwatye inetyeke kwatye arnkwerrkngye-ngentyele. Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Kwatye ayenge anthaye kwatye arnkwerrkngye-ngentyele the antywetyeke.” ⁹ Kenhe arelthe re atnulkemele angkerlenge, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte ayenge kwatyeke apayuthneme? Unte kwenhe Jew aneme, ayenge Samaria-arenye.” Arelthe re kwenhe alakenhe angkeke Jew areye-arle kwenhe anyente-irretyakenhenge nhenge tyerrtye Samaria-arenye areyenge, itne apurtele antywemele anetyakenhe urele nhenge anemele arrangkwe.

¹⁰ Jesus anteme ikwere angkirtneke, “Awaye, unte itelaretyakenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkarte ahentye anekeke ngenhe anthetyeke. Unte atyenge akutne, nhenge the ngenhe apayuthneme antywetyeke. Unte apekele itelareme unte arratye ayenge apayuthnemere, the ngenhe anthemele kwatye nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe atnyenentye akngerre.”

¹¹ Arelthe re apale itirreke nhenge rarle akwele kwatye arnkwerrkngye-arle angkemeke-athene. Arelthe re-anteme ikwere angkeke, “Unte kwenhe bucket nhenge rope ayernentye akngerre atnyenetyakenhe, kwatye arnkwerrkngye yanhe akenhe iperte anthurre-arle. Kele nthenheke-arle-ame unte kwatye ineme nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe akwete atnyenentye akngerre? ¹² Arrengatye Jacob-ele kwatye arnkwerrkngye nhenhe nnyeke alere ikwerenhe areyeke arrenge ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike, atnunthe areyeke-arlike, kwatye nhenhe renhe itne antyeweke. Arrenge impene anthurre nhenge kwatye ngentye nhenhe renhe anwerneke atnyeke. Unte-ame angkeme unte-arle akwele arrengatye Jacob-enge tyeperre anthurre-ulkere?”

¹³ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Ingkerrekele nhenge kwatye arnkwerrkngye nhenhenge antyweme urreke-arle awethe angkethakwe-irretyenhe. ¹⁴ Kenhe nhenge yanhe areyele kwatye antyweme tharle itnenhe anthetyenhe, itne awethe angkethakwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhe. Kele-anteyle kwatye nhenge tharle itnenhe antheme nhenge kwatye pirnte-arteke-irretyenhenge itneke kwenenge, rarle itnenhe itethe alethe akwete atnyenetyenhenge.”

¹⁵ Arelthe re kwenhe uyarne itelareke Jesus-arle angketyame-akerte arne iwenhele apeke renhe apele utnenge ikwerenhe itethe alethe akwete atnyenetyeke. Kele re-anteme ikwere angkeke, “Kwatye yanhe-arteke renhe ayenge anthaye nhenge ayenge awethe angkethakwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhenge, ayenge nhenhe-werne awethe ampetyele apetye-alpetyakenhe anetyenhenge kwatye inetyeke!”

¹⁶ Jesus akenhe itelareke rarle uyarne itelarekeke, re-anteme ikwere angkeke, “Kele ahaye, anewe ngkwinhe inetyeke ahaye renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyaye!”

¹⁷ Kele arelthe re-anteme angkirtneke, “Ayenge aneweke-artweye kwenye anentye akngerre.”

Jesus akenhe ikwere angkeke, “Unte kwenhe angkerne unte-arle aneweke-artweye kwenye anentye akngerre, angkentye yanhe arratye aneme. ¹⁸ Arratye kwenhe aneme-arlike unte-arle anewe five-pele atnyeneke-arle, anewe anyenteke-anyentele anteme itne ngenhe impemele

alheke. Ante artwe nhenge unte-arle lyete interle-aneme anewe ngkwinhe anetyakenhe! Angkentye nhenge areye unte-arle atyenge angkerne kwenhe arraty aneme.”

¹⁹ Nhenge arelhele nhenhe renhe awemele re ikwere angkeke, “Ayekaye, kele the alhengke-areme, unte apeke kwenhe artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre unte kwenhe akaltye aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke-akerte. ²⁰ Arrengaty anwerne-kenhe areyele kwenhe Ngkarte akertne utyernetyarte apwerte nhenhe ikwerenge apmere Samaria-le, kenhe arrantherre Jew areye angkeme, ‘Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte akertne utyernetye Jerusalem-ele-ante ware.’ Kele the ngenhe apayuthnetye, angwenhe-ante-angwenhe arraty anemeke?”

²¹ Jesus akenhe angkerleng, “Arelhaye, Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge anthurre angkeme unte kwenhe itelaretyeke iwenhe ayenge-arle angkeme. Kele kwenhe arle re itwe-anteme-irreme nhenge mwerre perre arrantherre apekele Ngkarte arrekhantherrenhe Akngeye apwerte akngerre nhenhe ikwerenge apeke nhenge Jerusalem-ele apeke nthenhenge-arlike apeke renhe apmere. ²² Arrantherre nhenge Samaria-arenye kwenhe akutne aneme nhenge angwenhe-arle arrantherre akertne utyernemeke, Jew anwerne-ngentye-arle kwenhe Ngkartele-arle anyente renhe yerneke nhengele tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwaretyenheke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe akayake-ilemele arrilentye-ketyenge. ²³ Kenhe, arle kwenhe urreke anetyenhe, kele kwenhe aneme, nhenge yanhe areyele-arle Akngeye akertne utyernemele renhe arraty tnaketyenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhele itneke imerneme-arteke. Tyerrtye areyele-arle nhenge Akngeye akertne utyerneme alakenhe re-artekele, nhenhe areyeke rarle ahentye anthurre aneme. ²⁴ Nhenge itelaretyeke nhenge iwenhe-artekele Ngkarte anemeke, kwenhe tyerrtye itelaretyeke iwenhe-arle Utmenge Akngerre aneme-arteke, Utmenge kwenhe Ngkarte-arteke anelenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge arelhe areyele renhe akertne utyernemele kwenhe renhe arraty anthurre akertne utyernetyeke nhenge Utmenge Ikwerenhele itneke imernemele.”

²⁵ Arelhe re ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme Messiah-arle apetyemeke. Messiah kwenhe Christ-anteye ileme, re kwenhe aneme ‘Rarle nhenge Ngkartele alhileke-arle-iperre yernetye.’ Nhenge re apetyemele, re kwenhe anwerneke iletynhe arne ingkirreke nhenge anwerne akaltye anetyenhe.”

²⁶ Kenhe Jesus anteme angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe aneme, unte-arle nhenge angkerle-anemeke, anyente renhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernekye.”

²⁷ Nhenge Jesus-arle yanhe ikwerele anetyame arelhe ikwere angkemele apentye akngerre ikwerenhe areye tanyype-ngentye apetyalpeke, itne atnulkeke anthurre renhe aremele arelhenge angkerle-anelenge. Itne itirreke-anteye nhenge arelhe apayuthnetye, “Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte Jesus-eke angkerle-aneme?” Itne itirreke-anteye-arlike Jesus apayuthnetye, “Iwenhe ikwerenge-arle-ame unte angkerle-aneme arelhe Samaria-arenyeke?” Itne akenhe itirreke-ante warele aneke nhenge angketyeke ikwere-atherre, itne nterte aneke angketye-arlike-akenhe.

²⁸ Arelhele, nhenge kwaty inetyakenhele, arne tyampite ikwerenhe ingkerne impemele alheke apmere ikwere-werne alpeke tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke angketye-alpeke, ²⁹ “Areyeke apetyewarraye artwe nhakwe nhenge arratyale ayenge ilerne arne areye-akerte nhenge tharle mpwareke-akerte nhenge the perre renhe arrekwele aretyakenhe! Artwe nhenhe apeke Messiah aneye, arrantherre itelareme artwe nhenge

Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernetyeke?”³⁰ Nhenge itne nhenhe awemele tyerrtye atningke apmere yanhe impemele alheke Jesus aretyeke alherlthe-eweke.

³¹ Nhenge arelthe apmere yanhe ikwerele anerlunge apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye-arle akwele ikwere ahentye aneke merne arlkwetyeke.

³² Kenhe Jesus itneke angkerlunge, “Kele kwenhe the merne atnyeneme arlkwetyeke, arrantherre kwenhe akutne aneme merne yanhe ikwere-akerte.”

³³ Kenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anteme angkerreke, “Arrpenhele apeke ikwere merne akngetyerne, anwerne-arlike aretyakenhele.”

³⁴ Jesus akenhe angkerlunge, “Kele kwenhe ayenge atnerte ulthemele nhenge aywerrkele mpwareme iwenhe apeke renhe-arle Akngeye atyenge mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemenge, urrkapentye renhe uyerrelhe-ilemele rarle ayenge antheke, yanhe kwenhe merne atyinhe-arteke aneme.

³⁵ Nhenge arrantherre-arle merne ntange ahelheke ngkerneke-iperre arrantherre nhenge akwete-akwete aweme tyerrtye areye angkerlunge, ‘Kele, lyete-ngentye kwenhe anwerne akarelhetyeke nhenge atnyentye 4-peleke-atwetye merne mpunge-irretyeke, anwerne anteme renhe apurtelhe-ilemele ineme.’ Ayenge akenhe arrekantherre alakenhe angkeme, ‘Alkng alkgampaye arnterre anthurre aremele apmere

arrpe-anenhe, tyerrtye atningke anthurre-arle kwenhe akarelherlunge awetyeke Angkentye Mwerre. Itirrewarraye nhenge nthakenhe-arle merne nhenge mpunge-irreme akarelhemele nhenge urrkapentye areyeke renhe apurtelhe-ilemele kutyetyeke. Alakenhe renhe-arteke akwele itne akarelheme nhenge yanhe areyeke angkentye-akerte-arle apetyetyenheke angkentye renhe anteme itneke ilyetyeke.

³⁶ Tyerrtye anyentele nhenge ayeye ileme arrpenhe areyele akenhe awetyakenhele anerlunge ikwere arrkerenye-irremele. Urreke anteme nhenge arrpenhele ayeye ileme tyerrtye atningke anthurrele awemele imerte arratyete itelaremele ayeye yanhe renhe, itelareke-arle-iperrele itne akwetethele anyente-irremele Ngkartenge. Kele yanhe atherre, tyerrtye nhenge arrekwele-arle angkeke, tyerrtye interte-arle angkeke kwenhe apurte akangkentye anerle-anerretyenhe. Itirraye nhenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye anyentele ntange ngkerneke. Itirre-anteme nhenge nthakenhe-arle ntange akintyengkeke mpunge-anteme-irreke, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe anteme apetyeke apurtelhe-ilyetyeke merne mpunge renhe. Itirraye nhenge nthakenhe-arle yanhe atherrele apwerte ngkweltye ikwere-atherrenhe ineke kele imerte akangkemele anemele merne akngerre-arle anerlunge. Alakenhe-artekele aneme.’

³⁷ Nhenge iwenhe-arle tyerrtye areye angkerlthe-aneme kwenhe arratyete aneme, ‘Artwe anyentele ntange areye ngkerneme, urreke ulkerele anteme arrpenhele merne mpunge areye anteme apurtelhe-ilemele ineke.’³⁸ Arrnhantherrenhe kwenhe the yerneke apmere arrpenhe-werne nhenge unthetyeke merne mpunge areye apurtelhe-ilemele. Arrantherre kwenhe ahelhe tnyetyakenhe merne yanhe renhe kele-arle ngkerneke, arrpenhe areyele renhe ngkerneke. Kele arrantherre anteme merne mpunge areye apurtelhe-ileme arrpenhe areyele-arle ngkernekenge arrantherre anteme akangkeme-arle anemeke.” Alakenhe renhe Jesus kwenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke.

³⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye atningke Samaria-arenyele nhenge apmere yanhe ikwere-arle aneke areye arratyete itelareke Jesus-arle anekenge nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle yernetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne urrkapentye ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke itne-arle kwenhe awerlunge iwenhele arelthe nhenge-arle ikwere-akerte angkeke, “Artwe yanhele kwenhe

ayenge arratyte ilerne nhenge arne ingkirrekele the nhenge mpwarekeke.”
⁴⁰ Nhenge itne awemele atningke apmere Samaria-arenye apetyeke Jesus akwete anthurre apayuthnetyame, “Unte-ame anwernekenge aneme?” Jesus anteme itnekenge aneke nhenge arlte atherreke angkentye itneke angkeke. ⁴¹ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe arratyte itelareke-anteyete nhenge itne-arle angkentye nhenhe renhe aweke-ipperle. ⁴² Apmere yanhe-arenye areye arelhe yanheke angkeke, “Arrekwele kwenhe anwerne Jesus arratyte itelareke iwenhe-arle unte angkerlenge. Kenhe lyete anteme anwerne arratyte anthurre itelareme anwerne-arle kwenhe arne aweke irlpe anwerne-kenhe-arpele, anwerne akaltye aneme rarle apetyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhe-arenye akayake-ilemele atnyenetyeke.”

Jesus-ele angkwerre-iwemele alere alartetye government-kenhe

⁴³⁻⁴⁴ Jesus kwenhe arrekwele-anteye angkeke apententye akngerre ikw-erenhe areyeke, “Galilee kwenhe apmere atyinhe, kenhe tyerrtye apmere-altye areyele kwenhe awetyakenhele nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe apmere itnekenhe-ngentyele, ayenge-arteke, nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-apemeke.” Kele, ingwe atherre-ipperle Jesus uthene apententye akngerre ikw-erenhe areye uthenele apmere yanhe renhe impemele alheke apmere ikw-erenhe-arpe-werne alpeke Galilee-werne, Jesus itirreke nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle akwele renhe awetyakenhe anetyenhe. ⁴⁵ Nhenge itne apmere yanhe ikwere arratetye-alheke, tyerrtye Galilee-arenye areye akangkeke anthurre Jesus aretyeke itne-arle nhenge apmere Jerusalem-ele anekenge nhenge pwentye Passover-ele ureke, itne mwerantye anthurre mpwarentye akngerre areke apmere yanhe ikw-erenge.

⁴⁶ Jesus anteme alheke apmere Cana-werne ahelhe Galilee-le. Apmere yanhe ikw-erenge anteme re kwatyte ngkwarle-werne akngarte-iweke-arle. Yanhe ikw-erele aneke alartetye government-arenye apmere Capernaum-ele anetyarte alere ikw-erenhe kwenhe rilkerte akngerre intetyame apmerele. ⁴⁷ Artwe nhengele aweke Jesus-arle apetyekenge Judea-ngentyele apmere yanhe Cana-werne ahelhe Galilee-le, re anteme arnterre apayuthnetyeke Jesus apetyetyeke alere ikw-erenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. Re renhe apayuthneke, “Atyenge alhwarrpe-irraye! Alere atyinhe kwenhe rilkerte akngerre yanhe ikw-erele ilwetyeke-urletye interle-aneme. Unteme apetyeme Capernaum-werne renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke?”

⁴⁸ Jesus akenhe ikwere angkerlenge, “Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge arratyte awetyakenhe nhenge ayenge angkerlenge, arrantherre ayenge warele itelareme nhenge arrantherre ayenge arekenge nhenge the arne mwerrantye akngerre ilyernpenye mpwarelenge.”

⁴⁹ Kenhe artwe re-anteme angkeke, “The kwenhe ngenhe arratyte itelareme. Iparrpaye apmere atyinhe-werne apetyaye nhenge alere atyinhe ilweme-ketye!”

⁵⁰ Kele Jesus anteme angkeke, “Kele kwenhe, apmere-werne-ante alpaye. Alere ngkwinhe kwenhe mwerre-anteye irrirtnetyenhe.” Artwe nhengele renhe arratyte aweke apmere-werne anteme re alpeke.

⁵¹ Arlte arrpenhe nhenge re apmere itwele anteme alpetyame urrkapentye akngerre ikw-erenhe areye arnekarnarele apetyemele, ikwere ileke, “Alere ngkwinhe kwenhe mwerre-anteme-irrerne.”

⁵² Re itnhenene apayuthneke, “Ilengare-ame re mwerre anteme-irreke?” Itne akenhe ikwere ilerleng, “Apmwerrke angwerre-angwerre, arlte mpwepe-ipperle re irrernte-irreke rilkerte re-anteme uyerreke.”

⁵³ Artwe nhengele aweke-iperrele re itirreke, “Yewe, arlte yanhe ikwerenge akwele Jesus atyenge angkeke, ‘Alere ngkwinhe kwenhe mwerre-irretyenhe.’” Re-arlike, ikwere-artweye areyele-arlike, urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele-arlike Jesus arratye itelarerrirreke.

⁵⁴ Yewe, nhenhe kwenhe atherrenge-anteme Jesus-ele arne mwerrentye akngerre mpwareke Galilee-werne apetyemele nhenge Judea-ngentyele.

5

Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe interle-arle-anemeke kwatye awenge itwele

¹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme Jesus Galilee-ngentyele impemele Jerusalem-werne alheke nhenge yanhe ikwere-arle Jew areyele-arle arrawe-irrentye akngerre impene atnyenekele-werne. ² Apmere Jerusalem yanhe ikwerenge aneke kwatye awenge nhenge kirte arriwe-arle intetyarte nhenge yepe-yepe areyeke. Tyerrtye areyele akwetethe akngetyartye yepe-yepe areye akethe-ngentyele kirte yanhe apmere kwene-werne. Kenhe tyerrtye areye-arle Aramaic angkentyele angketyarte kwatye awenge yanhe renhe iletartye Bethesda. Kwatye yanhe ikwerele itwele-arle ilthe five-pele aneke. ³⁻⁴ Yanhe ikwerele aneke rlkerte atningke areye akwetethele itne ilthe ikwerele anetyarte, tyerrtye pwenge areye, inwerre areye, unthtye-arlike-akenhe areye, anathe areye-arlike. Itne yanhe ikwerele anerrirretyarte akarelhemele nhenge kwatyeke akngelhetyenheke. *

⁵ Yanhe ikwerele intetyame artwe nhenge arrule anthurre rlkerte-arle-irreke, re anathe aneke year 38-peleke-atwetye. ⁶ Nhenge Jesus-arle kwatye awenge ikwere-werne apetyeke artwe nhenhe renhe interle-anerlengye yanhe ikwerele areke, re iparrpe anthurre itelareke, artwe nhenge rarle alakenhe arrule akngerre aneke. Kele re-anteme artwe renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame mwerre-irretyeke ahentye aneme?”

⁷ Artwe anathe re akenhe angkirtneke, “Yewe, ayenge mwerre-irretyeke ahentye aneme nhenge arrpenhe kwenhe itwe anetyakenhe nhenge ayenge apeke kuty-aretyeke ayenge kwatye kwenke arrrernetyeke nhenge akngelherlengye. Arrpenhe areye anteme irrpeme arrekwele, ayenge-awerne akenhe ingkerne akwete-arle anerlengye.”

⁸ Kele Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Akeme-irraye! Antyame ngkwinhe kutyemele unthetyeke irraye!” ⁹ Kenhe re iparrpe anthurre anteme mwerre-irreke, akeme-irremele re antyame ikwerenhe kutyemele ineke, akangkemele untheke.

Arlte nhenhenge-arle kwenhe Saturday aneke, arlte apurrkele. Ikwere-iperrele tyerrtye arrpenheme itirreke apale nhenge arne akngernetyeke nhenge arlte apurrkele, nhenge renhe-arle itne arekenge. Kele itne renhe Jew akngerrepate areye-werne akngke. ¹⁰ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle areke artwe renhe untherle-aperlengye antyame ikwerenhe-akerte itne angkerrirreke, “Artwe-aye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte untherle-apeme antyame ngkwinhe-akerte? Arlte nhenhe kwenhe aneme arlte apurrkele ltyerretyeye. Atywerrenge anwerne Jew-kenhele ileme tyerrtye

* **5:3-4** Artwe arrpenhele apeke intelhe-ileke verse four, ikwere-iperrele apurtelhe-ileke nhenge ayeye John-kenhenge alakenhe-arteke: *Arlte arrpenhemele alkere-arenye Akngeye-kenhe kwene-werne-atheke apetyeme kwatye renhe akngernelhe-ilettyeke. Nhenge rlkerte akngerre anthurre-akertele areye akenhe iparrpe anthurrele kwatye awenge nhenhe ikwere irrpetyarte nhenge kwatyele akngelhetyameke akwete nhenge rlkerte re uyerrtyehenge. Kenhe tyerrtye nhenge arrekwele-arle kwatyeke irrpke re-ante-arle akenhe mwerre-irrerlengye.*

areyele kwenhe arne areye akngernetyale anetyeke arlte apurrkele. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame unte akurne-ileme arlte tyeperre anthurre nhenhe?"

¹¹ Re itneke angkirtneke, "Artwele ayenge-arle angkwerre-iwerne, artwe nhenge kwenhe atyenge angkerne alakenhe, 'Antyame ngkwinhe kutyemele alhaye unthemele!'"

¹² Kele itne renhe apayuthneke, "Angwenhe-arle-ame ngenhe ileke nhenge antyame ngkwinhe kutyetyeke unthemele?" ¹³ Kenhe artwe rikerte re nhenge tyerrtye mwerre-arle-irreke apateke anthurre nhenge angwenhele-arle renhe angkwerre-iwekeke. Re renhe uye areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre-arle therrirrelenge apmere yanhe ikwerele, Jesus kwenhe iparrpe-iparrpe aname-irretyame tyerrtye areyenge uyerrirle-ahemele.

¹⁴ Arlte angwerrele ikwerele Jesus awethe areke artwe nhenge tyatyte Jew areye-kenhe kwenenge. Re artwe ikwere arritnye ikwerenhe ilhelheke, ikwere angkemele, "Ayenge awaye! Unte kwenhe kele mwerre-irrerne! Arne akurne areye-ketye impaye unte akenhe rikerte awethe irreketyenge, rikerte perte-irritneketye arrekwelenge akurne anthurre-ulkere."

¹⁵ Artwe yanhe re alhemele Jew akngerrepate areyeke angekeke, "Artwe Jesus arritnyele kwenhe ayenge angkwerre-iweke."

¹⁶ Nhenge arritnye aweke-arle-iperrele Jew akngerrepate areye tyele-anteme angkerrirreke Jesus-akerfe nhenge arne nhenhe areye renhe rarle arlte apurrkele mpwaretyamenge. Angkentye ulpertele ikwere-akerfe angekeke-iperrele itne itirreke nhenge renhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke.

¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus anteme angekeke itneke, "Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe akwetethe urrakpetyarte, arlte apurrkele anteye. Ayenge-arlike akwetethe urrakaperle-aneme."

¹⁸ Alakenhe renhe angkemele kwenhe re Jew akngerrepate areye atnerte akngarte-iweke itne akngerre anthurre itirreke renhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke. Itne kwenhe ahentye-aneke renhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke rarle artwe nhenge arlte apurrkele angkwerre-iwekenge arlte yanhe renhe akurnelhe-ilekenge. Rarle angekeke-arlike Ngkarte-arle akwele Akngeye ikwerenhe anekenge. Alakenhe nhenge angkemele rarle Ngkarte-arteke-anteye akelheke, itne itirreke angwenhe apeke re alakenhe angkerlenge kwenhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke.

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus itneke alakenhe angkirtnerlenge, "Mwantyele awerrirraye: Ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre arratyte angkeme. The uyarne arne mpwareme the-arrpe ngangkere atyinhe-arrpele. The kwenhe mpwareme arne nhenge areye-ante ware tharle areme Akngeye atyinhele mpwarerlengge. Arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe Akngeye atyinhele mpwareme, arne yanhe areye kwenhe the mpwareme. ²⁰ Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe atyenge ahentye-aneme, Re atyenge arne ingkirreke imerneke nhenge Rarle mpwareme. Re kwenhe atyenge arne mwerre akngerre areye imernetyenhe Rarle atyenge ahentye aneme mpwaretyeke. Arne nhenge areye mwerre akngerre-ulkere arne nhenhe areyenge ularre arrantherre ayenge kele areke the mpwarerlengge. Arrantherre itnenhe aremele arrantherre apatemele anthurre anetyenhenge. ²¹ Itirrewarraye nhenge nthakenhe-arle Akngeye atyinhele ilweke-arle areye nhenge itethe-ilirtnetyeke. Yanhe renhe-arteke akwele, the ilweke-arle areye akemelhe-iletetyeke, utnenge antheme tyerrtye areyeke ayenge kwenhe ahentye aneme, itne itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. ²² Awethe-anteye, Akngeye atyinhele-arle akngaketyakenhele nhenge angwenhe-arle mwerre anemeke nhenge angwenhe akurne-arle anemeke. Re-tetye atyenge ileke arelthe ingkirreke itirretyeke, itne akurne apeke, mwerre apeke. ²³ Akngeye atyinhele

kwenhe nhenhe mpwareke nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele ayenge arratyte itelaretyenhenge, ayenge akertne utyernetyeke, nhenge nthakenhe-arle arrantherre Akngeye akertne utyerneme, alakenhe renhe akwele arrantherre ayenge akertne utyernetyeke. Kele arrantherre apeke ayenge ipmentye-iweme ayenge akertne utyernetyakenhe arrantherre ipmentye-iweme akertne utyernetyakenhele Akngeye atyinhe-arlike nhengele-arle ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke.

²⁴ “Ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye, ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arratyentye angkeme. Nhenge angwenhele apeke angkentye atyinhe aweme mpwaremele nhenge iwenhele the ileme, arratyte itelaremele renhe nhengele-arle ayenge yernekenge, kele re kwenhe itethe alethe akwete Ngkartenge apurte aneme. Tyerrtye nhenge re kwenhe courtenge tneyakenhe anetyenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele, Ngkarlele renhe ilpernetyakenhe renhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernetyakenhe anetyenhe arne akurne areye rarle mpwarekenge. Tyerrtye nhenhe renhe arratyte awemele re kwenhe arrangkwe anteme anetyenhe nhenge iwerre ilwetyeke-atheke-werne, Re kwenhe kele itethe atnyeneme nhenge alethe akwete rarle anetyenhe.

²⁵ “Ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye, ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arratyentye angkeme; Arlte yanhe re kwenhe angathe-anteme-irreme ante lyete anteme aneme tyerrtye nhenge areye-arle utnenge kwenhe urlertirrentye aneme Ngkarte-ketye. Itne ilweke-arle-arteke, kele-anteyle itne awetyenhe aywerrke akangkwe-irremele nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere Alere Ngkarte-kenhe angkeke-iperre. Aweke-iperrele aywerrke-irremele itne itethe-irirtnetyenhe. ²⁶ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe ngangkere atnyeneme nhenge ilweke-arle areye itethe-ityetyeke. Re ayenge ngangkere antheme-arlike, the-arlike tyerrtye areye alethe akwete itethe-ityetyeke. ²⁷ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe atyenge ileke tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke itnenhe court-enge arrernemele, itneke anteme itirremele ayenge kwenhe-arle Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke. ²⁸⁻²⁹ Apatemele anetyale nhenge arrantherre nhenhe renhe awemele. Arlte nhenge re kwenhe itwe-anteme-irreme nhenge ilweke-arle areyele nhenge ipertele-arle inteme areye kwenhe ayenge awetyenhe angkerleng. Itne ayenge awemele itne arratetyenhe iperte itnekenhengentye. Nhenge yanhe areye mwerre-arle mpwareke-arle kwenhe akeme-irretyenhe Akngeyenge apurte alethe akwete anetyenhe. Kenhe yanhe areyele nhenge akurne-arle mpwareke akenhe akeme-irretyenhe nhenge the itnenhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernetyeke.” Alakenhe re kwenhe Jesus angketyame Jew akngerrepate areyeko.

Nhenge areye Jesus-akerte-arle arratyte angkeme-akerte

³⁰ Awethe arntwarre-ulkere anteme Jesus itneke angkeke, “The kwenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe nhenge ngangkere atyinhele. Kenhe the awemele-ante ware nhenge iwenhe-arle Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ileme. The kwenhe tyerrtye areye akngakeme itnenhe mwerrentye akalkelhe-ileme. Nhenhe kwenhe mwerrentye aneme, tharle kwenhe mpwaretyakenhe nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge-arle ahentye-anemeke. The-tetye mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere-ante ware Akngeye-arle atyenge ahentye-anemeke mpwaretyeke. ³¹ Nhenge ayenge-arrpe apeke atyenge-akerte ilelheme, tyerrtye areyele apeke ayenge arratyte itelaretyakenhe aneme-ketyele iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme kwenhe arratyte aneme. ³² Kenhe arppenhe akenhe aneme nhenge tyerrtye areye atyenge-akertele ilerle-apeme, Akngeyele kwenhe. The itelareme iwenhe-arle Re tyerrtye areyeko atyenge-akerte ileme kwenhe arratyte aneme.

³³ “Irlpangke, arrantherre kwenhe artwe arrpenheme yerneke nhenge John apayuthnetyeke atyenge-akerte, itne apetyemele apayuthneke re akenhe itneke atyenge-akerte arratyale ilerlenghe. ³⁴ Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe tyerrtye areyele arrpenhe areyeke atyenge-akerte ilettyeke. Kele kwenhe, the arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme nhenge iwenhele John-ele tyerrtye areyeke atyenge-akerte ileke nhenge Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge arrantherre-arle kwenhe renhe akngerre itelarekenge.

³⁵ “Angkentye John-kenhe atyenge-akerte kwenhe alkngenthe-arteke-arle imparrkerlenghe anthurre, arrantherre akwete ulkere-arle akangkemele anteme aneke iwenhe apeke renhe re angkerlenghe awemele. Kele arrantherre anteme ikwere-ketyenge impelheke. ³⁶ Kenhe kwenhe iwenhe apeke arrpenhe re aneme arrekantherre-arle ileme atyenge-akerte. Arrekantherre kwenhe akethe anthurre imernetyeke nhenge angwenhe-arle ayenge anemeke, re arrekantherre anteme imerneme ayeye atyinhe ayeye John-kenhenge impene anthurre-ulkere. Arne mwerrentye akngerre areye nhenge Akngeye atyinhele-arle atyenge ileke mpwaretyeke, itne kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke imerneme Akngeye atyinhele-arle ayenge yerneke. ³⁷ Akngeye atyinhele-arlike, ayenge-arle yernekele, Re tyerrtye areyeke atyenge-akerte ileme. Arrantherre akenhe Ikwere akutnele aneme, arrantherre kwenhe renhe ahentye awetyakenhe nhenge ularreke-ularre aretyakenhe, arrangkwe aneme. ³⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe angkentye ikwerenhe akapertele atyenyetyakenhe arrantherre-arle kwenhe ayenge arratyale itelaretyakenhe anekenge nhenge-arle Akngeyele-arle arrekantherre-werne yerneke.

³⁹ “Arrantherre kwenhe arrule anthurre-ngentyeale mwantyeale aretyarte angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrantherre-arle kwenhe itirremele, angkentye renhe kwene-aremele ware nhenge arrantherre akaltye-irretyeke nthakenhakenhe itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. Ayeye yanhe akenhe atyenge-akertele angkeme. ⁴⁰ Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge-werne aywerrke apetyetyakenhe anetyenhe angkentye atyinhe nhenge arratyale itelaremele anetyenhe arrantherre akwete itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

⁴¹ “Arrantherre apeke itirreme ayenge-arle alakenhe angkemeke-athene nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge akertne utyernetyeke. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, ayenge kwenhe ware angkemele. ⁴² The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe itele-anthurre-areme, ayenge akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle Ngkartele ahentye anetyakenhe aneme. ⁴³ Ayenge kwenhe ware apetyeke the kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe aywerrkele awekenge nhenge ayenge-arle yerneke, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge ipmentyele impeke. Kele, nhenge artwe arrpenhe apeke apetyerlenghe ikwere-arrpe angkerlenghe arrantherre akenhe renhe aywerrkele-arle awerlenghe.

⁴⁴ “Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe akangkeme nhenge arrantherre akertne utyernerremele, arrantherre ahentye aneme nhenge tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe akertne utyernetyeke. Arrantherre akenhe uyarnele mpwareme arne nhenge areye Ngkartele re-arrpe arrenhantherrenhe akertne utyernetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre ayenge arratyale awetyakenhe iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte.

⁴⁵ “Arrantherre apeke kwenhe apale itirreme tharle akwete arrenhantherrenhe ilperneme-ketye Akngeye atyinhe arrekwelenghe. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, Moses-ele kwenhe nhenge arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele. Arrantherre kwenhe apale itirreme Moses-arle akwete nhenge arrekantherre angketyenheke. Arrangkwe-arle, re kwenhe arrekantherre angketyakenhe anetyenhe.

⁴⁶ “Moses-ele ayeye atyenge-akertele intelhe-ileke, arrantherre angken-tye ikwerenhe arraty awerlenge, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge-arlike arraty awemere. ⁴⁷ Arrantherre kwenhe arraty awetyakenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Moses-ele intelhe-ilekenge, nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre arraty awetyeke iwenhele ayenge angkeme? Arrangkwe, arrantherre uyarne renhe itelareme.” Nhenhe-arteke kwenhe Jesus itneke angkeke, nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyeke nhenge Jerusalem-arle anemeke.

6

*Jesus-elarle tyerrtye atningke anthurre wanteme
(Matthew 14:13-21; Mark 6:30-44; Luke 9:10-17)*

¹ Ikwere-iperrele Jesus uthene apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye nhenge ikweringe apetyeke areye-arle kwaty alaye akngerre-werne alheke. Alaye yanhe rarle arritnye atherre atnyeneke, Galilee ante Tiberias. Nhenge kwaty alaye itere ikwerele anteme irreke itne boat-eke antyerrirreke itere arrpenhe-werne tyaneke. ² Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme renhe apenteke kwaty itere ikwerele itne-arle arekenge arne mwerre anthurre ante ilyernpenye anthurre-arle re mpwarekenge, rilkerte areye anpemele angkwerre-iwemele. ³ Nhenge Jesus uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areye uthene kwaty alaye itere arrpenheke irreke, itne boat-engentyele atnarnpeke, imerte apwerte akwekenge antyemele nhenge akertne-antepe mpwepele anetye-alpeltiweke. ⁴ Ikweringe akenhe aneke pwentye Jew-kenhe Passover arritnye nhenge artele itwe-irreke. ⁵ Nhenge itne-arle yanhe ikwerele anetyame, Jesus-ele kwene-atheke areke, re-anteme areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre apetyerlengwe ikwerewerne atheke. Itnenhe areke-iperrele re akngarte-iwelhemeke apententye akngerre anyente ikwerenhe-werne atheke nhenge Philip arritnye-werne ikwere angkeke, “Nthenhe-ngentyele-ame anwerne merne inetyenhe payeme-ileme nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke nhenhe arkwetyeke?” ⁶ Re kwenhe Philip arrkernemele apayuthneke nhenge iwenhe-arle re itirretyenheke Jesus kwenhe kele akaltye aneke iwenhe-arle re mpwaretyenheke.

⁷ Philip akngirtneke, “Anwerne apekele apwerte ngkweltye akngerre atnyeneke anwerne merne akngerre inetyakenhele aneme nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arelhe ingkirrekele akweke ware arkwetyenhenge. Anwerne kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre atnyenetyakenhe!”

⁸ Yanhe ikwerele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe itwele tnyetyame, ateyeyikwe Simon-Peter-kenhe Andrew arritnye. Re angkeke, ⁹ “Nhenhe kwenhe urreye akweke anyente aneme nhenge merne tampe five-pele irppenngge mpenge atherre ware-akerte. Nthakenhe-arle-ame merne urrpyete irppenngge atherre nhenhe tyerrtye atningke nhenhe areye wantetyenhe nhenhe ikwere?”

¹⁰ Apmere re atherrke mwerre anthurre-akerte aneke. Kele Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke ileke, “Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke arrernelhetyeke ilaye.” Kele tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre anteme arrernelheke atherrke ikwere-arleke. Yanhe ikwerele aneke artwe five thousand-pele anthurre nhenge arrernerle-alheke, arelhe areye-arlike, ampe areye-arlike. ¹¹ Jesus anteme merne tampe uthene kere kwaty-arenye uthene akngemele Ngkarte akertne utyerneke. Kele re anteme merne renhe ultakeke, kere kwaty-arenye nhenge ngkweltye-nykweltye-ilemele, re antheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye. Itne untherlte-apemele merne uthene kere kwaty-arenye akweke ware

anthirtnaneke tyerrtye apurte-arle anerrirreke itnenhe. Ingkirreke anthurrele arlkweke anhelke anteme awelheke. ¹² Ingkerrekele-arle kele merne anthurre arlkweke-iperrele re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye angkeke, “Aputelhe-ilaye merne ngkweltye ingkirreke ampenye areye. Merne impetyale anetyeke nhenge intetyeke.” ¹³ Kele itne anteme unthemele merne ampenye apurtelhe-ilemele kutyeke ante arrerneke nhenge tyampite areye-karleke. Itne tyampite akngerre 12-pele anteke nhenge merne ampenye areyele nhenge arelhele-arle impeke nhenge arlkwemele anhelkele itne irreke merne five-pele uthene irrpennge atherre uthene-ngentyele.

¹⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle areke Jesus nhenge arne mwerre akngerre nhenhe renhe mpwarerlengge ngangkere akngerre-akertele itne angkeke, “Tyerrtye nhenhe apeke kwenhe arratye angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, Moses-elarle arrule anthurre ileke nhenge apmre ahelhe nhenhe-werne-arle apetyetyenhe.”

¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itelareke iwenheke-arle itne ahentye aneke nhenge mpwaryetyeke, kele anteyele itirremele, “Itne apeke ayenge arntwirrketyeke ayenge anteme alartetye itnekenhe arrernemele akwele.” Kele itne anteme renhe arntwirrkeketye renhe alartetye arrernetyeke, re iparrpe anthurre uyerrremele alheke re-arrpe nhenge apwerte-werne-atheke.

*Jesus-arle kwatye akertnele alheme
(Matthew 14:22-33; Mark 6:45-52)*

¹⁶ Nhenge angwerre-angwerre-antemele-irreke, apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye kwatye alaye Galilee-werne akerleke. ¹⁷ Nhenge ingwele-anteme-arle-irreke ante Jesus-arle apetye-alpetyakenhe akwete aneke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe anyente-irretyeke, itne boat-eke antyemele arnpenheke kwatye alaye tyanemele apmre Capernaum-werne-atheke. ¹⁸ Nhenge itne kwatyele tyanemele kele rlke akngerrele werneke nhenge kwatye ulpertelhe-ileme arnmarre akngerre anthurre mpwareke. ¹⁹ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele arne nhenge itnekenhe kwatyeke-arleke boat anamelhe-iletyeke. Itne arlengge alheke-iperrele, nhenge kilometre five-pele apeke six-peleke-atwetye apeke, itne areke Jesus itneke-werne-atheke apetyerlengge kwatye akertnele. Nhenge itne renhe aremele itne atere anthurre irreke. ²⁰ Jesus akenhe angkerlengge, “Atere-irretyale anaye! Ayengeyaye!” ²¹ Itne angkentye ikwerenhe alhengke-aweke-iperrele itne akangkemele anthurre renhe boat-eke-arleke arrerneke. Nhenge re boat-eke antyemele arteke re iparrpe anthurre itere arnpenhe-werne irreke nhenge apmre Capernaum-werne itwe.

²² Ingweleme arnpenhele, kwatye nhenge itere arnpenhele, tyerrtye areye anteme apurte-irretyame kwatye itwe ikwerele, nhenge akarelhemele Jesus aretyeke. Itne kwenhe itelareke boat anyente-ante ware yanhele tnerlengge. Itne areke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele boat nhengeke antyekenhe, itne akenhenge renhe ingkerne imperle-alhemele. ²³ Nhenge itne yanhe ikwerele anetyame itirremele boat atningke apmre Tiberias-ngentyele apetyeke yanhe ikwerele tnerirrekengge. Apmre nhenge ikwerengge kwenhe Jesus-elarle merne antheke akertne-atheke utyernemele re itnenhe antheke itne anteme anhelke anetyeke. ²⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele Jesus-eke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke-arlekye uyarne untheke itne boat areyekenhe antyemele alheke kwatyele tyanemele Capernaum-werne Jesus-eke aretyeke.

Jesus merne aneme itethe-werne-atheke-arle

²⁵ Nhenge itne itere arrpenhe-werne irretye-alheke itne apale untheke aretye-alheke Jesus nhenge tyatye kweneke renhe apayuthneke, “Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye! Ilengare-ame unte apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeke, nthakenhe unte apetyerne?”

²⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkirtneke, “Mwentyele nhenhe awerrirraye; Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge unthetyakenhe, arrantherre-arle itelaremenge nhenge ayenge-arle angwenhe anemeke, nhenge the arne mwerre ilenpenye mpwareke. Arrantherre atyenge unthete-tetye tharle arne mwerre ilenpenye mpwarerenge, arrantherre-arle kwenhe merne akngerre atnyenekenge arlkwetyeke atnerte anhelke anteme aneke. ²⁷ Merne yanhe akenhe ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle akweke ware kwenhe anhenge aneme, kele imerte akurne-irremele. Arrantherre kwenhe impetyeke merne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke ahentye anerlitate-anetyale. Kele arrantherre-tetye apeke merne arrpenheke ahentye-anetyeke, nhenge yanheke arrenhantherrenhe itethe alethe akwete anentye akngerreke nhenge apurte anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle akweke ineke, kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe merne yanhe anthetyenhe, Ngkarte Akngeye-arle kwenhe atyenge akangkerlengenge anthurre, Re ayenge yerneke ngangkere ikwerenhe-akerte.”

²⁸ Itne Jesus apayuthneke, “Kele, urrkapentye iwenhe anteme Akngeye ahentye aneme anwerne nhenge mpwaretyeke?”

²⁹ Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Akngeye kwenhe ahentye aneme arrantherre nhenhe mpwaretyeke; Re kwenhe ahentye aneme arrantherre arratyete itelaretyeke nhenge ayenge-arle Rarle yernekele.”

³⁰ Itne anteme ikwere angkeke, “Yewe, arne mwerre akngerre awethe mpwaraye yanhenge anwerne aretyeke arratyete itelaretyenhenge unte apetyeke Ngkarte-ngentyele. Arne mwerre anthurre iwenhe-ame unte mpwaretyenhe? ³¹ Arrule anthurre arrengatyete ante atyemeye anwernekenhe areyele merne nhenge renhe arlkweke, nhenge Ngkartele-arle itnenhe antheke nhenge arne mwerre anthurre-arle re mpwaretyarte apmere arrangkethe ikwerele. Arrpenhele arrule pwekeke intelhe-ileke alakenhe, ‘Re itnenhe merne alkere-ngentyele arlkwetyeke antheke.’” *Exodus 16:4.*

³² Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke alakenhe angkerlengenge, “The kwenhe arrekhantherrenhe arratyete ileme, arrantherre kwenhe apale itirreme Moses-clarle arrengekwe ante atyemeye arrekhantherrenhe areye antheke-athene merne nhenge alkere-ngentyele. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe itnenhe merne nhenge antheke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe merne arratyete antheme alkere-ngentyele. ³³ Ayenge kwenhe nhenge merne arratyete-artekele aneme nhenge Akngeyenge-ntyete. Ayenge alkere-ngentyele akerleke. Re kwenhe ayenge yerneke tyerrtye areyele apeke ayenge arnterre itelaretyenhenge itethe alethe akwete anteme anetyeke.”

³⁴ Itne kwenhe renhe uyarne itelareme nhenge iwenhele itnenhe re ileke, itne anteme ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, arlre arpe-anenhele merne yanhe renhe anwernenhe antherle-anaye!”

³⁵ Jesus akenhe itneke angkerlengenge, “Merne-artekele kwenhe tyerrtye arrekhantherrenhe itethe akwete atnyenetyeke, The kwenhe utnenge arrekhantherrenhe itethe-ilettyeke, itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. Nhenge yanhe areyele merne arlkweme kwatye antyweme apmere ahelhe nhenhe-ngentyele kwenhe urreke itne angayakwe ante angkethakwe anetyenhe. Kenhe yanhe areye atyenge-werne apetyeme utnenge nhenge

atyenge-ngentye inetyeke itne imerte akwetethe atnerte anhelke anerle-aneme, itne anetyenhe utnenge akangkentye-akerte alethe akwete anentye akngerre. ³⁶ Arrantherre akenhe ayenge arratyete itelaretyakenhele aneme nhenge arrantherre-arle ayenge aremeke ante areye arye tharle mpwareke nhenge ngangkere akngerre-akertele. ³⁷ Kele, tyerrtye ingkirreke nhenge Akngeye atyinhele-arle ayenge antheme atyenge-werne apetyetyenhe, the ifnenhe aywepetyakenhe, the kwenhe itnenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. ³⁸ Ayenge kwenhe alkere akertnngentye apetyeke nhenge urrkapentye ingkirreke mpwaretyeke Akngeye atyinhe-arle ahentye-anemeke. Rarle ayenge yerneke, ayenge-arrpe anteme itirretyakenhe nhenge the-arrpe arne areye mpwaretyakenhe, kele the mpwaretyeke nhenge iwenhele Re ilemeke ware. ³⁹ Ngkarte ahentye-aneme the arntarnte-aretyeke mwantye arerle-anetyeke yanhe areye nhenge Rarle ayenge antheke. The kwenhe itnenhe aparlpe-iletyle anetyeke; kele nhenge arlte ingkernenge anteme the itnenhe ingkirreke itethe-iltntetyeke. ⁴⁰ Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe arelhe ingkirrekeke ahentye-aneme nhenge ayenge-arle itelaremeke nhenge ayenge-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe anemeke ante atyenge akangkwe-irremele itethe akwete anteme lkwerenge aneme. Urreke anteme the itnenhe akemelhe-iletienhe nhenge irrerlknge intekenge nhenge arlte ingkernenge.”

⁴¹ Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle akenhe nhenhe renhe awemele itne atnerte akngarte-iwelhemele ikwere-akerte angkerreke alakenhe-arle re angkekenge, “Ayenge kwenhe aneme merne arratyete-arteke-arle nhenge alkere-ngentye kwenekerle apetyeke.” ⁴² Itne anteme angkeke, “Arrangkwe, artwe nhenhe kwenhe Jesus, alere Joseph-kenhe. Anwerne kwenhe akalye aneme akngeye uthene meye ikwerenhe utheneke nhenge atherre-anteye-kenhe arrintyeye. Re kwenhe alkere-ngentye apetyetyakenhe, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame re angkerle-aneme, ‘Ayenge-arle alkere-ngentye-arle apetyeke’? Re apeke kwenhe urrtyrreme!”

⁴³ Jesus akenhe itneke angkirneke, “Angkerretyale anerrirraye nhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge lyete angkerne-akerte! ⁴⁴ Tyerrtye kwenhe re-arrpe itirretyakenhe atyenge-werne imerte apetyemele, nhenge yanhe areye ware kwenhele atyenge-werne Akngeye atyinhele-arle yerneke kwenhe ayenge arratyete itelaretyenhe. The kwenhe itnenhe akemelhe-iletienhe nhenge irrerlkngele inteke-iperre the itnenhe itethe awetheke mpwaretyenhe nhenge arlte ingkernenge. ⁴⁵ Nhenge arrule anthurre arrpenhele-arle nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre nhenhe alakenhe intelhe-ileke, ‘Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke akalye-anthetyenhe.’ Kele, arelhe areyele anteme awetyenhe iwenhe-arle Akngeye atyinhele angketyenheke ikwerenge-ntyete anteme akalye-irretyenhe imerte atyenge-werne apetyemele ayenge arratyete itelaremele. ⁴⁶ Ayenge kwenhe Akngeye-ntyete apetyeke, the anyentele ware kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe areke-arle. Arrpenhele apeke kwenhe renhe aretyakenhe.

⁴⁷ “Nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye; ingkirrekele-arle apeke ayenge arratyete itelaremele kwenhe itethe alethe akwete nhenge anetyenhe Ngkartenge. ⁴⁸ Nhenge merne-artekele tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe itethe akwete atnyenetyeke, the kwenhe nhenge utnenge arrekantherrenhe itethe-ilettyeke, itethe alethe akwete anetyeke. ⁴⁹ Arrule anthurre anteme arrantherre itelaretyenhe nhenge apmere arrangkethe-arle arrangkwe areyele-arle merne manna nhenge renhe arlkweke. Nhenge arlkweke-arle-iperrele, itne-ame itethe alethe akwete aneke? Arrangkwe, itne ingkirreke anthurre-arle ilweke. ⁵⁰ Kenhe merne nhenge ayenge-arle

angkeme-akerte kwenhe rarle apetyeke kwenekerle alkere-ngentyele. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele apeke merne yanhe renhe arlkweme, utnenge itnekenhe ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe, kenhe itne Akngeyenge itethe alethe akwete anetyenhe. ⁵¹ Ayenge kwenhe merne nhenge alkere-ngentyele-arle apetyeke. Angwenhele merne arlkweme tharle itnenhe antheme, itne itethe alethe akwete anetyenhenge. Merne nhenge tharle itnenhe antheme kwenhe tyelke atyinhe, nhenge tharle mwantyele anthetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme areyeke itne nhenge utnenge alkarle atnyenetyenhenge.” Nhenge Jesus-arle angkeke-arteke.

⁵² Nhenge itne renhe aweke angkerlenge alakenhe nhenhe Jew akngerrepatte areye ahele anthurre awelheke itne ahele angkerreke. “Nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe nhenhele anwernenhe tyelke ikwerenhe-arrpe anthetyenhe arlkwetyeke?”

⁵³ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye; The kwenhe arrekatherre arratye ileme. Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyelke atyinhe arlkwetyakenhe, alhwe atyinhe antywetyakenhe arrantherre itethe anetyakenhele aneme. Arrantherre apeke ayenge arlkwetyakenhe aneme, nhenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, kele arrantherre itethe alethe akwete anetyakenhele aneme.

⁵⁴ Nhenge tyelke atyinhele arlkweke-arle alhwe atyinhe antywemele tyerrtye kele itethe alethe akwete-arle aneme. Urreke anteme the renhe akemelhe-ileme ilweke-arle-iperre inertele alethe re anemele apurte Akngeyenge. ⁵⁵ Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme tyelke uthene arratye anhelke-ilemele alhwe atyinhe uthene kwenhe atnerte antyernelheme anetyeke. ⁵⁶ Nhenge yanhe areyele tyelke atyinhe arlkweme alhwe atyinhe antywemele kwenhe itethe alethe akwete atyengenge anetyenhe, ayenge itnekenge alethe akwete anteye anetyenhe.

⁵⁷ “Akngeye atyinhe, itethe-arle aneme, ayenge yerneke, alakenhe ikw-erenge anteme ayenge itethe akwete aneme. Alakenhe-anteye-arle aneme arelhe areyele nhenge tyelke atyinhe arlkwemele nhenge itethe akwete aneme nhenge iwenhele tharle itneke mpwaremunge. ⁵⁸ Ayenge kwenhe merne aneme nhenge alkere-ngentyele apetyekele, nhenge merne yanhe-arteke anetyakenhele arrangangwe uthene atyemeye arrekatherre-arle arrule arlkweke-arteke ikwere-iperre anteme itne ilweke. Ayenge alkenhe arrpenhe-arle aneme, nhenge tyerrtyele apeke merne nhenhe arlkwerlenge kele re itethe alethe akwete-arle apurte Akngeyenge aneme.”

⁵⁹ Jesus kwenhe alakenhe angkeke nhenge re akaltyele-anthetyame tyerrtye areye tyatye Jew areye-kenhenge nhenge apmere Capernaumenge.

Apentente akngerre Jesus-kenhe arrpenhemele renhe impemele alheke arne areye-arle re akaltyele-antherlenge

⁶⁰ Nhenge Jesus-arle aweke-iperrele iwenhele-arle re akaltyele-anthetyamenge arelhe arrpenheme nhenge renhe apenteke areye angkeke, “Re kwenhe angkentye lterreke anthurre akaltyele-antheme. Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne itelareme ikwere akangkwe-irretyenhenge?”

⁶¹ Jesus-elarle itelareke itne-arle atnerte akngarte-iwelheme angker-tyameke itne-arle nhenge itirreke iwenhele re angkekenge kwenhe uyarne anthurre itne itelareke. Kele re-anteme itneke angkeke, “Wertaye? Nthakenhe arrantherre itirreme nhenge iwenhele ayenge angkerneke? Arrantherre apeke kwenhe itirreme atyenge-ngentyele untyeme-irretyeke.

⁶² Arrantherre apeke kwenhe ayenge aretyenhe, Alere alkere-arenye

apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, alkere-werne alperlenge nhenge apmere ikwerenhe-arrpe-werne. Kele iwenhe anteme-arle arrantherre itirretyenhe? ⁶³ Mwantyele awerrirraye. Tyerrtye kwenhe rarrpe itethe-irretyakenhe. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele ware kwenhe-arle renhe itethelhe-iletyeke. Angkentye atyinhele arrenhantherrenhe utmenge antheme, arrantherre ingkirrekele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe kele atnyenemele. ⁶⁴ Kenhe arrpenheme nhenge kwenhe angkentye atyinhe arratyte itelaretyakenhe.” Jesus kwenhe alakenhe angkeke nhenge arrekwele-ngentye le rarle itnenhe akaltye-antherlenge arrpenheme angkentye ikwerenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke. Re kwenhe itelareke-arlike nhenge angwenhele-arle renhe iltye anthetyenhenge. ⁶⁵ Kele imerte re itneke angkeke, “Alakenhe ikweringe akwele the arrenhantherrenhe arrekwele ileke tyerrtye areyele-arle atyenge-werne ware apetyetyakenhe. Tyerrtye areye kwenhe atyenge-werne apetyetyenhe ware nhenge Akngyele-arle nhenge itnenhe ilkelheye ilemele.”

⁶⁶ Nhenge arrpenhemele apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye-arle nhenhe awemele itne anteme ikwere-ketyenge impelheke renhe apentetyakenhe aneke. ⁶⁷ Jesus-ele anteme apententye akngerre 12-pele ikwerenhe areye apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame ayenge impemele-anteye alpeme?”

⁶⁸ Simon-Peter akenhe angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, Akngerrepataye, nhenge anwerne-arle apeke ngenhe imperlenge, arrpenheke arrangkwe unte-arteke aneme, anwerneke-arle apeke alhetyeke! Unte kwenhe angkentye atnyeneme nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe alethe akwete atnyeneme! ⁶⁹ Anwerne angkentye nhenhe arratyte itelareme, anwerne akaltye unte-ante kwenhe tyeperre anthurre aneme nhenge Ngkarte-ngentye-arle apetyemeke.”

⁷⁰ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Unte kwenhe angkeme nhenge unte-arle angkeme 12-pele ingkirrekeke-anteye tharle akngakeke. Kenhe anyentele akenhe mpwaretyenhe nhenge iwenhele Arrentye Satan ahentye-anemele nhenge re mpwaretyeke.” ⁷¹ Re kwenhe Judas-akerte angketyame nhenge alere Simon Iscariot-kenhe. Re kwenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe aneke, nhenge anyente 12-pelenge nhenge Jesus-elarle akngakeke. Kele urreke anteme re Jesus iltye anthetyenhe nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyeke.

7

Atyeyikwe Jesus-eke areyele renhe arratyte itelarerrirretyakenhe

¹ Nhenge arne yanhe areye aneke-ipperle, Jesus apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele untherle-apeke nhenge Galilee ampinyele. Re Judea ampinye-werne alhetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, rarle itelaremenghe nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle renhe irreriknge atwetyeke.

² Kele arle arrawe-irrentye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe arrpenhe anteme itwe-irreme, “Ilthele Aneme” akeme. ³ Atyeyikwe Jesus kenhe anteme ikwere angkeke, “Unte kwenhe impemele alhetyeke apmere Judea-werne alhetyeke, arne ilernpenye areye yanhe ikweringe mpwaretyeke, nhenge yanhenge apententye akngerre ngkwinhe areyele itnenhene aretyenhenge! ⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke ahentye-aneme awentye-awerle anthurre irreme, tyerrtye arrpenhemele renhe alhengke anthurre areme. Re anteme arne arrpe-anenhe nhenge ahelhe akethenge mpwarerlenge

kele ingkirrekele anteme renhe aretyeke. Re kwenhe arne anyelkngge-anyelknggele mpwaretyale anetyeke. Kele nhenge alakenhe anteyele arrantherre arne areye ahelhe akethenge mpwaretyeke nhenge tyerrtye areyele arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe alhengke-anthurre-areme, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhente-arlkentye.”⁵ Itne kwenhe itelaretyakenhe aneke nhenge rarle Akngyenge-ntyeye apetyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge re-anteme itne alakenhe ikwere angkeke.

⁶ Kele Jesus anteme itneke angkirtneke, “Arlte lyete kwenhe arraty anetyakenhe nhenge ayenge alhetyeke. Kele arrantherre nhenge ilengare apeke alhetyekele aneme.”⁷ Tyerrtye ingkirreke nhengele ayenge arraty itelaretyakenhe aneme areye-arle arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe-irreme. Kenhe itne akenhe ayenge kwenhe ikelhetyakenhele tharle kwenhe akwetethe itnenhe ilerle-anemenge nhenge iwenhele itne-arle mpwarerlte-aneme kwenhe akurne aneme.”⁸ Arrantherre arrekwele alhaye arrawe-irrentye yanhe ikwere-werne. Ayenge-arle Jerusalem-werne alhetyakenhele aneme arrawe-irrentye ikwere-werne lyete kwenhe aneme, arlte arraty anetyakenhe nhenge ayenge alhetyeke.”⁹ Nhenge rarle angkeke-iperrele re akweke ware aneke ingkerne apmere Galilee-le. Atyeyikwe areye-ante ware alheke.

Jesus apmere Jerusalem-werne alheme arrawe-irrentyeke

¹⁰ Nhenge, atyeyikwe areye-arle alheke-iperrele arrawe-irrentye ikwere, re alheke-ante. Re kwenhe akethele alhetyakenhe aneke, re kwenhe alengke-iwelhemele alheke nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe uyarne alengke-aretyenhenge.¹¹ Kele arrawe-irrentye yanhe ikwerenge Jew akngerrepate areye ikwere aretyame nhenge itne renhe arntwirrketyeke. Itne tyerrtye areye apayuthnetyame, “Artwe nhenge-ame nthenhe?”

¹² Tyerrtye areye yanhe ikwerele Jesus-akerte arreyelhe-ilerretyeme. Arrpenheme akenhe angketyame “Re kwenhe artwe mwerre aneme!” Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe angketyame-anteylele alakenhe, “Arrangkwe, re kwenhe urrtyrremele angkeme, re tyerrtye areye urrtyekelhe-ileme.”¹³ Ikwere-akerte akethenge angketyakenhele aneke nhenge itne-arle atere-ante-are-irreke nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyetyenge.

¹⁴ Arrawe-irrentye nhenhe re-anteme nhenge arlte seven-peleke-atwetye. Nhenge mpwepe-ulkerenge ingwe atherre-arle iperre, Jesus tyatyate Jew areye-kenheke irpenheke tyerrtye areyeke angketyame itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele.¹⁵ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle renhe aweke nhenge iwenhele re angketyame itne apatemele anthurre angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhele kwenhe school anwerne-kenheke irretyakenhe nhenge atywerenge anwerne-kenheke akaltye-irretyeye, kele nthakenhe-arle-ame re akaperte altywere anthurre anetyeke nhenge ingkirreke anthurre itelaremele?”

¹⁶ Jesus anteme itneke angkirtneke, “Angkentye nhenhe tharle akaltyele-antheme kwenhe atyenge-ngentye apetyetyakenhe, angkentye nhenhe re kwenhe Akngyenge-ntyeye apetyeme, nhenge Rarle ayenge yerneke.

¹⁷ Angwenhele apeke mpwareme iwenhele Akngyeye ahentye-aneme, kele re itelaretyenhenge nhenge iwenhe-akertele the akaltyele-antheme-akerte. Re nhenge itelaretyenhenge Akngyeyele apeke-arle aneme nhenge ayenge akaltyele-antheke, nhenge ayenge apeke ayenge-arrpe angkeme, ayenge apekele angkerle-aneme arne iwenhe apeke ikwere akaperte atyinhe-ngentye ware. The apeke tyatyate atweme, ithwenge apeke.

¹⁸ Ayenge apeke angkerleng nhenge akaperte atyinhe-ngentye ware

arrpenhe areyele ayenge akertnele utyernetyeke. The kwenhe alakenhe mpwaretyakenhe. Kele-anteyele the-tetye arne areye nhenge mpwareme nhenge arrpenhe areyele akertne utyernetyenhenge Rarle ayenge yerneke. Ayenge angkentye akngerre angkentye iwenhele arraty aneme. Ayenge kwenhe urrtyrirretyakenhe. ¹⁹ Atywerrenge yanhe-akerte itirrewarraye nhenge Moses-elarle arrenhantherrenhe antheke. Arrantherre kwenhe arne yanhe areye mpwaretyakenhe nhenge atywerrenge yanhele-arle ilemeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke ahentye-aneme, angkemele-arlike the akwele arne yanhe areye mpwaretyakenhele nhenge atywerrengele ilemeke?”

²⁰ Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe angkirtneke, “Nhenhe angkemele kwenhe unte imerneme unte-arle arrentye atnyeneme! Anwerneke ilaye, angwenhe areyele-ame ngenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke ahentye aneme?”

²¹ Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Tharle arne mwerre akngerre mpwarekenge nhenge tyerrtye angkwerre-iwemele nhenge Arlte Apurrkele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ingkirreke apateme anthurre. ²²⁻²³ Arlte arrpenhele kwenhe arrantherre arne mpwarenty akngerre-anteyele arlte yanhe ikwerele-anteye. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge Moses-elarle arrekwenyene arrekantherrenhe areye atywerrenge antheke, angkentye nhenge ampe urreye akweke-arle inteme-akerte, week anyente iperrele nhenge arrantherre renhe akngeme artwe-iletyeke. Arraty kwenhe aneme, atywerrenge nhenge Moses-engentyele anetyakenhe aneme, re akenhe Abraham uthene Jacob uthene-ngentyele arrekwenyene arrpenhe areye-ngentyele; nhenge urreke Moses-arle intetyenhenge kwenhe Akngeyele antheke atywerrenge nhenhe renhe itnenhe. Kenhe arlte arrpenhele nhenge ampe urreye akweke intemele arlte Saturday-ele, week anyente iperrele anteme arrantherre renhe akngeme arlte Saturday-ele nhenge renhe artwe-iletyeke, arlte apurrkele. Arrantherre akenhe ikwere ahele-irretyakenhele aneme rarle Saturday-ele mpwaremenge. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre atyenge ahele-irreme nhenge the artwe rilkerte angkwerre-iwerlengen nhenge Arlte Apurrkele? ²⁴ Akngerre itirretyale anaye nhenge arne iwenheke apeke re arraty nhenge apale apekele anemeke nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe ware aremele! Arrekwele-arle, mwantye itirretyeke, nhenge iwenhele arraty mwerre anemeke itirrentye akngerre!”

Arrpenheme itirreme Jesus anyente rarle aneme Akngeyele-arle yerneke

²⁵ Arrpenheme nhenge Jerusalem-arle anemeke-arle kwenhe uyarne itelareke, itne angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe-ame aneme, alartetye areyele-arle akwetethe untherlte-aneme nhenge itne kwenhe ahentye-aneme nhenge renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke? ²⁶ Araye, yanhe kwenhe re! Re kwenhe itnekenge arrekwele tnerle-aneme akethe anthurrele angkerle-aneme nhenge ingkirrekele awetyeke, kenhe lyete anteme itne akenhe akwenpele awerle-anenhe! Itne kwenhe renhe alkngetherre iletakenhe. Itne apekele itirreme rarle Christ arratyale anemeke nhenge renhe Akngeyele-arle alhileke yernetyeke. ²⁷ Artwe nhenhe apeke kwenhe Messiah anetyakenhe, anwerne-arle kwenhe itelaremenge re apmere nthenharenye re apetyeke-ngentyele. Nhenge Messiah anthurre apetyerlengen tyerrtye areye kwenhe apale anetyenhe nhenge re nthenharenye-arle.” Alakenhe renhe Jerusalem-arenye areye angkerreke.

²⁸ Itne itelareke Jesus-arle Nazareth-arenye. Kele Jesus-arle tyerrtye areye akngerre tyaty akngerre kwenenge akaltyele-anthetyame tyaty re arnterre anthurre arlikeke, “Arrantherre-ame atyenge arraty akaltye,

ayenge apeke nthenhe-arenye? Arrangkwe, arrantherre kwenhe akutne aneme. Ayenge kwenhe ware apetyetyakenhe. Kele, Akngeyele-arle kwenhe nhenge ayenge arratyte yernekele, Re akwetethe arratyte mwerre anerle-aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe ikwere akutne aneme. ²⁹ Ayenge-ante ware kwenhe ikwere akaltye aneme, ayenge kwenhe ikwerenge-ntyete apetyeke. Re kwenhe aneme nhenge ayenge-arle yerneke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne!”

³⁰ Nhenge akngerrepate Jew-arenye areyele nhenhe renhe awemele, arrpenheme itirreke nhenge renhe arntwirrketyeke. Arrangkwele akenhe aneke tyerrtye kwenhe iltte arrernetyakenhe aneke arlte kwenhe anetyakenhe aneke-arle nhenge renhe arrpenhe areyele irrerlknge atwe-tyeke. ³¹ Kenhe arrpenhemele kwenhe renhe arratyte itelareke nhenge rarle Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyeke, itne angkerreke, “Nhenhe kwenhe Messiah re aneme, nhenge Akngeyele-arle alhileke yernetyeke, rarle ngangkere akngerre-akertele arne mwerre anthurre areye mpwaremunge. Arrpenhele kwenhe arne mwerre anthurre alakenhe areye uyarne mpwareme yanhe rarle mpwareke-arteke. Re kwenhe alhileke-arle aneme.”

Jew Akngerrepate areye angkerreme Jesus arntwirrketyeke-akerte

³² Pharisee arrpenhemele anteme aweke tyerrtye areye arretyelhetyelhe-illerrlengge Jesus-akerte. Kele itne anteme kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenye areyenge apurte-irrereke itnekenge angkemele. Itne anteme thultye arrpenheme yerneke Jesus arntwirrketyeke. ³³ Nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhe anaremele, itneke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherrenge awethe akweke-ulkere anetyenhe, kele ayenge alpetyenhe nhenge ikwere-werne ayenge yerneke-arle-werne. ³⁴ Kele arrantherre anteme atyenge apale unthetyenhe, arrantherre atyenge arrangkwele aretyenhe. Arrantherre uyarne apetyetyenhe apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne.”

³⁵ Jew akngerrepate areyele uyarne itelareke nhenge iwenhele re angketyameke itne anteme angkerreke, “Nthenhe-werne-ame artwe nhenhe alhetyenhe nhenge anwerne akwele uyarne renhe aretyenhenge? Jew arrpenheme irrarnpe-irremele alheke Greek angkentye akngerre areyenge itne anetyeke alheke. Re apeke-ame apmere nhenhe impemele alhetyenhe itnekenge anemele-arlke itnenhe akaltye-antheme?”

³⁶ Anwerne kwenhe uyarne nhenge itelareke iwenhele artwe nhenhe angkerle-anemeke. Nhenge re angkemele ‘Arrantherre atyenge unthemele, kenhe arrantherre atyenge uyaretyeke,’ re awethe angkeke, ‘Arrantherre uyarne apetyetyenhe apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne, arrangkwe-arle.’ Nthakenhe-ame re angkerle-aneme?” Alakenhe renhe kwenhe Jew akngerrepate areye angkerretyame.

Jesus-ele Utnenge Akngerre alhileme yernetyeke

³⁷ Arlte ingkerne antemele aneke arrawe-irrentye ikwerele, nhenge arlte atyeperre anthurre-arle anekele, Jesus akeme-irremele tneke tyatyte akngerre yanhe kwene ikwerenge arnterre anthurre re angkeke, “Nhenge angwenhe apeke rarle angkethakwe awelhemele, kwenhe atyenge-werne apetyetyeke antywetyeke. ³⁸ Nhenge itne arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke pwekeke alakenhe, ‘Nhenge angwenhele apeke ayenge arratyte itelareme, ikwerenge-ntyete kwatyte untetyenhe. Utnenge ikwerenge-ntyete kwatyte renhe itethe-werne akngetyerlengge, akwetethe unthemele.’”

³⁹ Nhenge Jesus-arle yanhe renhe angkeke, re kwenhe angketyame Utnenge Akngerre-akerte nhenge yanhe areyele-arle renhe arratyte itelareme

kele urreke inetyenhenge. Urreke anteme Utnenge Akngerre-arle itneke-ngentyele akwetethe untetyenhe nhenge kwatye pintye-arteke. Kenhe yanhe ikwerenge Utnenge Akngerre-arle apetyetyakenhe akwete-arle aneke, Jesus kwenhe ilwetyakenhe anerlenge, akeme-irremele alpeke Akngeye-werne, re kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyarte akwele.

Tyerrtye areye itirretyame angkentye arrpe-anenhe angkerrirremele Jew-akerte

⁴⁰ Nhenge arelhe arrpenhemele-arle angkentye nhenhe renhe awerrirreke, itne angkerrirreke, "Nhenhe re apeke kwenhe artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, yanhe aneke nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke nhenge yernetyeke, urreke Messiah apetyetyenhenge! Re apeke kwenhe aneme nhenge anwerne akarelhetyarteke."

⁴¹ Kenhe arrpenhe areye angkerlenge, "Arrangkwe, re apeke kwenhe Messiah aneme yanhe nhenge Akngeyele alhileke nhenge yernetyeke-arle!" Arrpenhe areye akenhe, itirreme Jesus-arle Galilee-arle akwele akwele infeke-arle angkerrirreme, "Arrangkwe, Messiah kwenhe ahelhe Galilee-ngentyele apetyetyakenhe! ⁴² Anwerne kwenhe nhenheke akaltye aneme tyerrtye angwenhele-arle apeke re kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe intelhe-ileke nhenge Pweke-nge arrule anthurre alakenhe, 'Messiah kwenhe Alartetye nhenge David-kenheke-artweye areye-ngentyele arratetyenhe, re Bethlehem-ele akwele intetyenhe nhenge King David-ele anetyartele!'"

⁴³ Alakenhe re-anteme arelhe arrpe-anenhe angkeke, akalke-irreke nhenge iwenhe-arle itne itirretyameke Jesus-akerte. ⁴⁴ Arrpenheme itirreke nhenge renhe arntwirrketyeke, itne akenhe renhe impeke arntwirrketyale anteme.

Jew Akngerrepate areyele Jew arratyte itelaretyakenhe

⁴⁵ Nhenge thultye areye, nhenge tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerre areye-arle, anteme apetyalpeke kwertengerle tyeparre tyatye-arenye areye-werne, Pharisee areye-werne, itne akenhe Jesus arntwirrketyakenhe akwetele. Kele tyatye akngerrepate areye itneke angkeke, "Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre renhe arntwirrketyakenhe aneke nhenhe-werne akngetye-alpetyakenhele?"

⁴⁶ Thultye itne anteme angkirtneke, "Anwerne renhe uyarne arntwirrkeme. Artwe nhengele kwenhe ayeye mwerre ilerle-aneme. Arne areye rarle angkerle-aneme kwenhe arrpenhe anthurre nhenge artwe arrpenhe ingkirreke apekele angkemenge-ularre."

⁴⁷ Kenhe Pharisee areyele itnenhe arnernelhe-ileme angkemele, "Ayekaye, re-ame arrenhantherrenhe-arlike akngerne iwerre apalele-anteye?" ⁴⁸ Jew akngerrepate anwerne-arlike, Pharisee anwerne-arlike kwenhe itelaretyakenhe aneme rarle Ngkarte-ngentyele apetyeke.

⁴⁹ Kenhe arrpenhemele nhenhe ikwerenge renhe itelarerrirreke. Itne kwenhe akutne anthurre aneme atywerenge Moses-kenheke! Kele itne ure atetherre-werne alhetyenhe itne-arle renhe arratyte awengeke."

⁵⁰ Pharisee anyentele akenhe yanhe ikwerenge itnekenge ntetyame, re kwenhe anekele arrekwele-arle ingwe ikwerele Jesus-werne alheke nhenge Nicodemus kwenhe. Re anteme Jew akngerrepate areyeke angkeke, ⁵¹ "Atywerenge anwerne-kenhe alakenhe ileme, 'Arrpenhe iparrpele ilpernetyale anetyeke, renhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke, urreke kwenhe arrantherre awetyenhenge iwenhele re ahentye aneke angketyeke.'"

⁵² Itne akenhe Nicodemus-eke anhernkeme angkemele, “Unte-ame Galilee-arenye anteye? Arnterre araye iwenhe-arle itne arrule anthurle Pweke-nge intelhe-ileke akaltye-irretyeke nhenge angkentye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke. Arrantherre aretyenhe artwe nhengele-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, anyente renhe-arle Ngkartele alhilemele yernetyeke, re apmere Galilee-arenye-arle apetyetyakenhe, re-arteke aneme!” ⁵³ Itne ingkirreke anteme impemele apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke.

8

Itne-arle arelhe akurne Jesus-werne akngetyeke renhe akwele arrkerne-tyeke

¹ Nhenge arelhe ingkirreke-arle apmere-werne alperlte-iwewenge Jesus Apwerte Olive-akerte-werne alpeke. ² Re yanhe ikwerele inteke arle arrpenheke-atwetye, ingweleme anthurre anteme re tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne alpeke. Tyerrtye atningke apetyewarreke ikwerenge apurte-irremele aneke, Jesus anteme arrnelheke itnenhe angkentye akaltyele-anthemele. ³ Nhenge re itneke angketyamele, artwe arrpenheme, nhenge areyele atywerrenge Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe uthene Pharisee arrpenheme uthenele arelhe anyente Jesus-werne akngetyeke. Itne kwenhe arelhe yanhe areke artwe arrpenhenge anyelkng-anyelkng interleng anewe artwe arrpenhe-kenhenge-arle. Renhe-arle arntwirrkeke-iperlele itne renhe Jesus-werne akngetyeke renhe mpwepeke-arleke arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arleke. ⁴ Itne Jesus-eke angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, anwerne kwenhe arelhe nhenhe arntwirrkerne nhenge rarle artwe arrpenhenge intetyame re akenhe anewe ikwerenhe anetyakenhele. ⁵ Moses-ele kwenhe atywerrenge ikwerenhenge intelhe-ilekeng anwerne-arle kwenhe arelhe nhenhe-arteke areye apwertele awetyeke renhe irrerlkng atwetyeke rarle kwenhe anyelkng-anyelkng artwe arrpenhenge interleng, anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge-arle. Kele nthakenhe anteme unte angkeme? Anwerne-ame renhe irrerlkng atweme?”

⁶ Itne kwenhe Jesus apayuthnetyame alakenhe nhenge renhe arrkernemele ware nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne renhe ilpernetyenhenge. Itne kwenhe itirreke, “Nhenge re apeke angkerleng itne nhenge irrerlkng atwetyale anetyeke, alakenhe nhenge atywerrenge Moses-kenhe-arle ultakemere. Nhenge re apeke angkerleng itne renhe irrerlkng atwetyeke, nhenge alakenhe atywerrenge Rome-arenye ultakemere.”

Jesus akenhe artepe aneke ahelheke-arleke nhenge iltye ikwerenhele intelhe-ileke. ⁷ Yanhe ikwerele itne tnerirreke renhe layakemele, Jesus anteme tnemele itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke arrekanttherrenge nhenge arne akurne apekele mpwaretyakenhele aneke re kwenhe arrekwele aneye apwerte inemele renhe wetyeke.” ⁸ Re awethe artepe aneke ahelheke-arleke intelhe-ileke. ⁹ Itne nhenge aweke-iperlele nhenge iwenhele re angkerleng, nhenge renhe apayuthnetyamele areye anyenteke-anyente alherlte-iweke. Ampwe areyeke-amparre alheke, ingkernenye areye anteme. Kele Jesus uthene arelhe uthene ikwere-atherre-arrpe anteme yanhe ikwerele tnerle-anerretyeke iwerle-alheke. ¹⁰ Jesus anteme awethe-anteye akeme-irremele tneke arelhe re anyente-arenye tnerle-anerleng areke. Re anteme ikwere angkeke, “Nthakenhe-ame artwe areye irreke nhenge ngenhe-arle ilpernetyame? Angwenhe-ame

aneke nhenge angketyeke unte-arle akurne anemeke ngenhe irrerlkngeke-ante apwertele wetyeke? Arrangkwe-arle!”

¹¹ Arelhe anteme angkirtnerlenge, “Arrpenheke arrangkwe kwenhe aneke ayenge imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke, itne ingkirreke anthurre alherlte-iwerne ipemele.”

Jesus anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe angkeme-anteye the ante kwenhe ngenhe irrerlknge atwetyakenhe nhenge apwertele wemele. Kele apmere ngkwinhe-werne alpaye arne akurne awethe mpwaretyale anetyeke, mwerre anteme anetyeke iwerre arratyele-ante ware anetyeke.”

Jesus kwenhe Alkngenthe aneme nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekeke

¹² Jesus awethe anteye tyerrtye areyeke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe alkngenthe aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke. Nhenge alkngenthe-artekele itneke imerneme iwenhele nhenge ingwemertele anemeke, the kwenhe itneke imerneme nhenge iwenheke Akngeye-arle ahentye anemeke itne nhenge mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye areye apententye akngerre atyinhe irreke-arle kwenhe akutne anetyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge iwenheke Akngeye ahentye anemeke itneke iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, nhenge yanhe areyele aneme-arteke nhenge akutne-arle-irreke untherle-aneme apale ware ingwemertele kele-arle. Itne-tetye alkngenthe atyinhe atnyetenhe nhenge itneke imernemele nthakenhe apurte Akngeyenge itethe alethe akwete anetyeke.”

¹³ Nhenge renhe aweke-iperrele Pharisee areye angkirtneke, “Unte kwenhe ngkwenge-arrpe-akerte ware angkerle-aneme, arrpenhe anetyakenhe angketyeke unte apeke angkentye arratye angkerle-anemeke, kele anwerne ngenhe uyarne itelareme.”

¹⁴ Jesus anteme itnenhe ileke, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre kwenhe apale angkeme. Kele-anteyele ayenge anyente ware apeke-arle aneme nhenge arne nhenhe areye atyenge-akerte-arrpe angkeme, iwenhele ayenge angkeme kwenhe arratye aneme, the kwenhe itelareme apmere ayenge-arle apetyeme-ngentyele, the itelareme nhenge nthenhe-werne ayenge-arle alhemeke. Kenhe arrantherre akutne aneme nhenge nthenhengentyele-arle ayenge apetyeke apeke nhenge nthenhe-werne ayenge alhemeke apeke. ¹⁵ Arrantherre kwenhe iwerre tyerrtyeke apenteme arrpenhe areye ilperneme arne akurnele mpwaremeke-arle. Ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeyakenhe itnenhe ilpernetyeke iwenhe apeke akurne renhe itne mpwaremeke. ¹⁶ The apeke tyerrtye areye ilpernetyeke, kele iwenhe apeke renhe ayenge-arle itirremele re arratye aneme, ayenge-ante ware kwenhe-arle itirretyakenhenge arne yanhe areyeke. Ayenge, Akngeye atyinhe-arle nhenge ayenge yernekeke kwenhe, ilerne apurte itirrentye anetyenhe. ¹⁷ Atywerrenge nhenge Akngeyele-arle Moses-eke antheke arrule anthurre kwenhe alakenhe ileme, ‘Nhenge artwe atherrele apeke, nhenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe areke ngkwenge-werne apetyemele ileke arratye-arle re anemeke, nhenge unte anteme renhe-atherrenhe aweme ayeye anyente renhe ilherleng, kele unte renhe itelareme anthurrele nhenge iwenhele ratherre angkeme. Nhenge ratherre apeke ayeye arrpenhe ngkwenge ileme kele unte renhe itelaretyakenhele aneme.’

¹⁸ “Kele alakenhe anteyele, the arrekantherre angkentye atyenge-arrpe-akerte ileme, Akngeye atyinhele angkentye rante-rante arrekantherre ileme. Kele arrantherre kwenhe ilernenhe arratye itelaretyeke nhenge iwenhele ilerne ileme kwenhe angkentye arratye anthurre aneme.”

19 Itne anteme renhe apayuthnerrirreke, “Akngeye ngkwinhe-amenhenhe?”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Arrantherre kwenhe Akngeye atyinheke akutne aneme arrantherre atyenge-akerte akutne-anteye aneme. Arrantherre apeke atyenge akaltye aneme arrantherre apeke kwenhe akaltye-anteye aneme arraty nhenge angwenhele Akngeye atyinhe anemeke.”

20 Alakenhe nhenhe re-arteke kwenhe Jesus itneke angkeke nhenge tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe kwenenge. Nhenge angketyamele re kwenhe tnyame arne tyampite areye itwele nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle apetyemele apwerte ngkweltye Akngeyeke arrernetyarte. Kenhe Jew akngerrepatye areyele yanhe ikwere renhe aremele kwenhe renhe arntwirrketyakenhe aneke arlte-arle kwenhe anetyakenhenge akwete aneke nhenge re ilwetyeke.

Pharisee areyele akwetethe anthurre ipmentyele-iweke nhenge iwenhe-arle Jesus ikwere-akerte-arrpe ilelhetyameke

21 Jesus awethe itneke angkeke, “Urreke kwenhe ayenge alhetyenhe. Nhenge arrantherre ilwetyeke-urletyenge kwenhe arrantherre atyenge uye aretyenhe, arrantherre akenhe ilwetyenhe Akngeyele akurne arrekantherre-ngentye urrparye-kwenye-arle. Arrantherre uyarne apetyenhe apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne, arrangwe-arle.”

22 Nhenge Jew akngerrepatye areyele-arle nhenhe renhe aweke, itne angkerreke, “Re-ame irrerlknge atwelhetyenhe? Alakenhe-ame re angkerne, ‘Nthenhe-werne ayenge alheme, arrantherre uyarne atyengenge apetyeme?’”

23 Jesus anteme awethe itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye, Ayenge akenhe apmere alkere akertnyengentye-arle apetyeme. Arrantherre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye, ayenge akenhe alkere akertnyengentye-arle. 24 Ayenge arrekantherre angkeme arrantherre-arle ilwetyenhe arrantherre-arle kwenhe akwetethe arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anerlunge. Arrantherre apeke itelaretyakenhele aneme nhenge iwenhele ayenge atyenge-arrpe-akerte angkeme, kele arrantherre ilwemele Akngeyele-anteme akurne areye arrantherre mpwarerlunge arlkngetyakenhe aneme.”

25 Itne anteme renhe apayuthneke. “Angwenhe-ame unte?”

Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtnerlunge, “Nhenge arlte the arrenhantherrenhe akaltyle-antheke-ngentye ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ilelhetyame nhenge angwenhele ayenge anemeke! 26 The kwenhe ngangkere atnyeneme nhenge arrekantherre-akerte akngerre angketyeke arrenhantherrenhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke arrantherre-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremunge. Kenhe kele-anteye ayenge angkeme ware iwenhele-arle ayenge yernekeke nhenge ayenge angketyeke ileme. Iwenhe-arle Re ileme kwenhe angkentye arraty aneme, the tyerrtye ingkirreke ileme iwenhele the aweke ikwerenge-ntyel.”

27 Itne kwenhe renhe uyarne itelareme Jesus-arle itneke angketyame nhenge Akngeye ikwerenhe-akerte alkere akertnele aneme-akerte. 28 Kele Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Ayenge-arle kwenhe, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, urreke anteme arrantherre ayenge arne arntalkwele-arlunge arlpere arrerlunge nhenge ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke, kele arrantherre anteme atyenge akaltye anteme aneme nhenge angwenhele ayenge anemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe awethe akaltye anetyenhe tharle arne mpwaretyakenhe nhenge the-arrpe kwenhele, nhenge akwenpele mpwaremele. Kele-anteye-arle ayenge ware angkeme iwenhele Akngeye atyinhele ayenge akaltyle-antheke

nhenge angketyeke. ²⁹ Re kwenhe aneme nhenge ayenge-arle yerneke, Re atyengenge akwetethe anerle-aneme. Re kwenhe ayenge ipmentye impetyakenhe the kwenhe akwetethe arne areye nhenge mpwarerle-aneme renhe atrerte akangketyeke mpwaremele.”

³⁰ Nhenge alakenhe renhe re angkeke tyerrtye atningke anthurrele aweke renhe arratyte itelarerrirreke.

Ayeye Abraham uthene Jesus uthene-akerte

³¹ Jesus angkeke tyerrtye Jew yanhe areyeke nhenge renhe-arle aratyte itelareke areyeke, “Nhenge arrantherre apekele angkentye atyinhe aywerrrke awetyeke akwetethe mpwarerlte-anetyeke kele arrantherre apentyente akngerre anthurrele atyinhe aneme. ³² Kele arrantherre anteme arnterre itelareme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle mwerre anemeke, arrantherre renhe arratyte itelaremunge Re arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurne-aketye akngeme arrenhantherrenhe arrerneme iwerre mwerrele anetyeke nhenge arrentye nhenge alartetye arrekantherre anetyakenhe anetyenhe.”

³³ Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areye akenhe angkirtnerlunge, “Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle Abraham-eke akwerrrke-ipenhele. Angwenhele-arle-ame anwernenhe iwerre akurnele akngeme? Arrpenhe kwenhe arrekwelenge nhenge anwerneke alartetye irretyakenhe aneke anwernenhe iwerre akurnele akngetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Kele iwenhe ikwere-arle-ame unte apale angkerle-aneme, Ngkartele akwele anwernenhe iwerre akurnenge-nyele akngetyenhe iwerre mwerreke arrernetyenhe?”

³⁴ Jesus akenhe itneke angkeke, “Mwanye awerrirraye nhenge iwenhe-arle the arrekantherre iletynheke. Tyerrtye nhenge arne akurne akwetethe-arle mpwarerle-anemele kwenhe iwerre akurnele alheme re uyarne impeme iwerre akurne yanhe renhe. Iwerre akurne yanhe re kwenhe alartetye ikwerenhe aneme.

³⁵ “Awerrirraye! Artwe-akerte uthene alere ikwerenhe utheneke itirraye. Alere yanhele nhenge akwetethe alere anentye akngerre ikwerenheke. Tyerrtye arpenhe kwenhe, ipenye aneme, nhenge apetyemele urrakapetyeke, re nhenge akweke ware apeke anetyeke artwe yanhe ikwerenge imerte impemele anteme alheme. Kenhe alere artwe yanhe-kenhe re akenhe akwetethe akngeye ikwerenhe apurte anerlunge. ³⁶ Kenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurnenge-nyele akngemele imerte arrenhantherre iwerre mwerre ar-rerneme anteme, nhenge iwerre akurne yanhe impeke-arle iperrele, arrantherre anteme iwerre mwerrele alhetyenhe nhenge akangkentye anthurre anemele. ³⁷ Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle akwerrrke-ipenhe Abraham-eke anemeke. Arrantherre akenhe ahentye aneme ayenge irrerlunge atwetyeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe ayenge arratyte itelaretyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-anthekeke, arrantherre angkentye atyinhe akwenpele awerrirreme. ³⁸ The kwenhe arrekantherre ileme iwenhele the areke nhenge ayenge-arle Akngeye atyinhenge anetyarte. Arrantherre akenhe mpwareme arne areye arrantherre-arle awemele akngeye arrekantherrenhe-ngentyele, arrentye Satan kwenhe.”

³⁹ Itne ikwere angkeke, “Arrangkwe, Abraham anyente ware kwenhe akngeye anwerne-kenhe aneme.”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, Abraham kwenhe akngeye arrekantherrenhe anetyakenhe. Nhenge Abraham apekele akngeye arrekantherrenhe aneke, kele arrantherre mpwaremere anteyele arne mwerre areye nhenge rarle mpwareke-arteke. ⁴⁰ Ayenge kwenhe

arrekantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arraty angketyame, nhenge aweke-arle-iperrele Ikwerenge-ntyale. Alakenhenge ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kenhe Abraham akenhe itirretyakenhe aneke nhenge areye irrerlknge atwetyeke nhenge angkentye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle. ⁴¹ Arrantherre kwenhe mpwareme nhenge akngye arrekantherrenhe-arle mpwareme-arteke.”

Itne anteme angkeke, “Meye anwerne-kenhe areye kwenhe artwe arrpe-anenhenge interlte-apetyakenhe aneke. Anwerne kwenhe akngye arrpenhe atnyenyakenhe. Ngkarte kwenhe Akngye arraty anwerne-kenhe aneme.”

⁴² Jesus akenhe itneke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, Ngkarte kwenhe Akng-eyeye arrekantherrenhe anetyakenhe. Nhenge Ngkarte apekele Akngye arrekantherrenhe aneke arrantherre kwenhe atyenge ahentye-aneme re, ayenge kwenhe-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke Akng-eyeye atyinhe-ngentye ayenge anteme arrekantherre lyete anthurre angkeme. Ayenge kwenhe ware apetyakenhe, Akngye-tetye atyinhele-arle ayenge yerneke. ⁴³ The kwenhe arrekantherre ilyehenge iwenhenge-arle arrantherre ayenge itelaretyakenhe aneme nhenge iwenhele ayenge angkemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe angkentye atyinhe ayen-irreme awetyeke, renhe mpwaretyakenhele. ⁴⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe akngye arrekantherrenhe aneme, arrentye Satan, arrantherre aywerke mpwareme nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe rarle arrenhantherrenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme. Arlfe nhenge-ngentye Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye arrekwele mpwarekeke, arrentye Satan-ele kwenhe akwetethe-arle tyerrtye areye irrerlknge atwerle-aneme. Re kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhenge untyeme-irreke re ikwere ahentye anetyakenhenge. Re kwenhe akwetethe urrtyirrerle-aneme alakenhe re kwenhe anemenge. Re kwenhe urrtyalthe aneme, re akngye urrtyalthe ingkirreke-kenhe. ⁴⁵ Ayenge kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-akerte arrekantherre arraty angkerle-aneme, arrantherre kwenhe nhenge renhe aweme imerte arrantherre ayenge arraty itelaretyakenhele anemele. ⁴⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe uyarne angkeme the akwele arne akurne areye mpwaremeke, tharle arne akurne mpwaretyakenhenge. Ayenge kwenhe arraty ware angkerle-aneme. The kwenhe arrekantherre ingkirreke arraty ileme, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge akwenpele awerlte-anenhe! ⁴⁷ Yanhe areye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anemeke kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe aywerkele awetyeke ahentye aneme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkarte-kenhele anetyakenhe: alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre angkentye Ikwerenhe akwenpele awerlte-anenhe.”

Itne Angkeme Jesus-arle akwele arrentye-akerte

⁴⁸ Jew akngerrepate areye anteme Jesus-eke angkeke, “Anwerne kwenhe arraty ngkwenge-akerte angketyame. Unte kwenhe Jew arraty anetyakenhe unte kwenhe Samaria-arenye, unte arrentye-akerte.” ⁴⁹ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe arrentye-akerte anetyakenhe. Ayenge kwenhe angkeme nhenge arrantherre Akngye atyinhe akertne utyernetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe aywerke awetyakenhe arrantherre ayenge ipmentye-iwemele. ⁵⁰ Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge akertne utyernetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe angkerlunge arrantherre-arle ayenge akertne utyernetyeke. Re kwenhe itelareme anteme nhenge ayenge arraty mwerre angkerle-anemele apeke nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle arraty mwerre angkerle-anemeke. ⁵¹ Kele nhenhe anteme mwantyele awerrirre: nhenge angwenhele apeke aywerkele angkentye

atyinhe aweme iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaremele re kwenhe ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe, rarle alethe akwete itethe anetyenhe!”

⁵² Kenhe itne ikwere anteme angkeke, “Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akaltye unte-arle arratye arrentye atnyeneme. Abraham kwenhe arrule anthurre kele ilweke, ingkirrekele-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre kwenhe ilweke-anteye. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame unte alakenhe angkeme, ‘Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke aywerrkele angkentye atyinhe awerleng mpwaremele iwenhele the ilemeke kwenhe ilwetyakenhele aneme nhenge itethe alethe akwete aneme?’ ⁵³ Unte-ame itirreme unte-arle Abraham-enge impene anthurre-ulkere? Re kwenhe ilweke, ingkirrekele-arle nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye kwenhe ilweke-anteye. Kele angwenhe-ame unte itirreme alakenhe angkerle-apetyeke? Arrangkwe, unte kwenhe artwe atyperre anetyakenhe.”

⁵⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkerleng, “Ayenge apeke atyenge-arrpe tnakelheke, the apelkele-arle mpwareke. Anyente kwenhe aneme nhengele-arle ayenge akertne utyerneme, Akngeye atyinhele. Re athewe arrantherre-arle nhenge Ngkarte akeme. ⁵⁵ Kele-arle arrantherre ikwere akutne aneme, kenhe ayenge-arle ikwere akaltye aneme, the anteme mpwareme nhenge iwenhele re ayenge ilemeke. Ayenge apeke angkeme ayenge-arle ikwere akaltye anetyakenhe akwele, ayenge urrtiyremere, arrantherre-arteke. Kenhe ayenge kwenhe ikwere akaltye aneme, the aywerrkele mpwareme nhenge iwenhele re ayenge ileme mpwaretyeke. ⁵⁶ Arrengangkwe Abraham kwenhe akangkentye anthurre aneke nhenge rarle atyenge-akerte itirretyarte nhenge alkere-ngentyele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyerleng ante tharle mpwaretyenhe-akerte apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele anemele. Nhenge re ayenge areke-arle-artekele apelaye nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerleng, atnerthe akangkeke anthurre re.”

⁵⁷ Jew akngerrepate areye anteme ikwere angkerrireke, “Unte kwenhe artwe ampwe anetyakenhe! Unte anteme Abraham aretyakenhe, re kwenhe apmere arrule-anteye ilweke!”

⁵⁸ Kenhe Jesus akenhe itneke angkerleng, “Mwentyele awerrirraye nhenhe kwenhe ayenge-arle arrekatherre mwerrentye angkeme. Urreke Abraham akweke intetyenhenge ayenge kwenhe Akngeye atyinhenge itethe apurte aneke. Ayenge kwenhe aneme ‘Nhenge Itethe Akwetethe Anerle-aneme.’”

⁵⁹ Kele itne anteme apwerte areye kutyeke nhenge renhe irrerlkngwe wetyeke itne-arle kwenhe ikwere atnerthe ahele anthurre awelheke nhenge iwenhele Jesus angketyame-akerte. Re akenhe itne-ketye alengkelwelherleng tyatye akngerre impemele anteme re alheke.

9

Jesus-ele angkwerre-iweme artwe-arle pwenge apele ampe akwekengentyele

¹ Ikwere-ipperlele anteme, Jesus alhepalhemele re areke artwe pwenge yanhe ikwerele anerle-anerleng. Artwe nhenhe re pwenge ampe akwekengentyele. ²⁻³ Apentye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele renhe apayuthneke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-aye, nthakenhe-arle-ame artwe pwenge akwekengentyele? Re-ame arne akurne areye mpwareke?”

Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe.”

Kenhe itne awethe renhe apayuthneke, “Kele iwenhe-ngentye anteme? Re-ame pwenge akwekenge-ntyeye aneke akngeye uthene meye ikwerenhe uthenele arne akurne areye mpwaretyartenge akwele?”

Jesus anteme angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, re kwenhe akwetethe pwenge anetyarte nhenge tyerrtye areyele aretyeke Akngeyele nhenge ngangkere ikwerenhele mpwawerlenghe renhe mwerre-ilyetyeke. ⁴ Nhenge arltele atyenge akwete intemenge nhenge ware apeke, the kwenhe urrkapentye renhe mpwaretyeke rarle ayenge yernekele ware nhenge ahentye anemeke, rilkerte areye angkwerre-iyetyeke. Arltele-arlike ingwe-irrintyerlenghe re kwenhe tyerrtye areye nhenge urrkapetyakenhe aneme, ilwetyeke-ureke nhenge arltele ingkerne-ante antemele anwerneke kwenhe, anwerne uyarne mpwareme urrkapentye nhenge Akngeye-arle ahentye anemeke. ⁵ Nhenge ayenge-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele-arle kwenhe, ayenge alngenthe nhenge anemele tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele aretyeke.”

⁶ Nhenge rarle angkentye angkeke-iperrele re amperere-arlenghe tneke ahelheke-arleke pelhe-iwemele re ilye ikwerenhele ahelhe terte mpwareke. Re ahelhe terte renhe arrerneke artwe pwenge ikwerenhe alngkeke-arleke. ⁷ Kele re-anteme renhe ileke, “Alhe anteme alngke alhetyeke alhewelhaye kwatyeperte nhakwenge apmere Siloam arrityenge.” Arritnye nhenhe kwenhe ileme “Yerneke-arle” angkentye itnekenhele. Kele re-anteme kwatyeperte ikwere-werne alheke alngke ikwerenhe alhewelheke iparrpe anthurre alngke ikwerenhe atherre-anteye alngampeke. Re apetyalpeleme arne ingkirreke anthurre aretyeke.

⁸ Nhenge apmere ikwerenhe itwe-arle anetyarte areye akenhe angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe-ame anerle-aneme-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke inketyarte?” Arrpenhe areyele-arlike renhe aretyarte ankeye angkerlenghe, itne angkentye anyente re-anteyele angkerrireke.

⁹ Arrpenheme angkeke, “Yewe, rarle kwenhe yanhe aneme.” Arrpenhe areye akenhe angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, re anetyakenhele yanhe. Artwe arrpenhe kwenhe yanhe aneme re-arteke anthurre.”

Artwe rarle akenhe angkerlenghe, “Yewe, ayenge kwenhe artwe re arratyane aneme!”

¹⁰ Itne anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Kele, angwenhele-ame anteme alngampelhe-ileke nhenge unte aretyenhenge?”

¹¹ Re akenhe itneke angkirtnerlenghe, “Artwe Jesus arritnye yanhele kwenhe ahelhe ate mpwareke, imerte alngke atyinheke-arleke anpemele ayenge ileke alhetyeke alngke atyinhe alhewelhetyeke kwatyepertenge Siloam arrityenge. Kele ayenge alhemele-ante alhewelheke alngke atyinhe anteme iparrpe anthurre alngampeke. The areke anteme!”

¹² Itne renhe apayuthneke “Artwe nhenge-ame nthenhe?” Re angkirtneke, “Yekwe, ayenge akutnele aneme.”

¹³ Kele itne anteme akngeke artwe renhe alngke pwengele aneke alngamperlenghe-arle, Pharisee areyeke imernetyeke. ¹⁴ Arltele ikwerenge anteme nhenge Jesus-elarle ahelhe ate mpwarekele artwe yanhe renhe angkwerre-iweke nhenge re aretyenhenge kwenhe arltele Saturday aneke, nhenge arltele apurrke itne-arle urrkapetyeke arrangwe aneke. ¹⁵ Kenhe Pharisee areyele anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Nihakenhe-ame alngke ngkwinhe alngampeke?”

Re-anteme itnenhe ileke, “Artwe yanhele kwenhe ahelhe ate alngke atyinheke arrerneke, ayenge anteme alheke alhewelhemele ante iparrpe anthurre alngke atyinhe alngampeke ante the areke anteme.”

16 Pharisee arrpenheme anteme angkeke, “Arrangkwe, artwe nhenge kwenhe Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyetyakenhe rarle kwenhe urrakapemenge arle apurrkele. Re artwe pwenge nhenge angkwerre-iwemele, re arle apurrke impene anwerne-kenhe akenge-ileke.” Kenhe arrpenhe areye angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, artwe akurnele kwenhe arne mwerre anthurre alakenhe areye mpwaretye-kwenye.” Itne ahele angkerreke itne-arrpe nhenge arne nhenhe areye ikwere-akerte.

17 Awethe-anteye Pharisee areye artwe ikwere angkeke, “Unte ilelheme rarle akwele alknge ngkwinhe alknngampelhe-ileke. Anwerneke ilelhaye, nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme artwe yanhe ikwere?”

Re akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge kwenhe itirreme artwe yanhe re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anerlenge.”

18 Jew akngerrepate areyele renhe itelaretyakenhe akwete aneke artwe nhenge-arle alknge pwenge-iperre aneke-arle alknge ikwerenhe anteme alknngampekele. Kele itne anteme arrpenhe yerneke akngeye uthene meye ikwerenhe uthene akngetyeke itneke iletaye. 19 Kenhe ratherre anteme apetyerlenge kele itne anteme renhe-atherre apayuthneke, “Artwe nhenhe-ame arratye anthurre alere mpwele-kenhe? Re-ame arratye alknge pwenge akwekenge-ntyete? Mpwele-ame akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenhele-arle aremeke?”

20 Kenhe ratherre anteme angkirtnerlenge, “Ilerne kwenhe itelareme artwe nhenhe-arle alere ilerne-kenhe. Ilerne kwenhe itelareme artwe nhenhe-arle ilerne-kenhe pwenge akwekenge-ntyete. 21 Ilerne kwenhe akutne aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle re lyete areme anteme. Ilerne kwenhe aretyakenhe aneme nhenge alknge ikwerenhe atherre antemele alknngampemeke. Ilerne akutne aneme artwe angwenhele-arle alknge ikwerenhe alknngampelhe-ileke. Renhe apayuthnaye. Re kwenhe artwe akngerre aneme, re kwenhe arrakerte-akerte aneme re angketyeke.”

22 Ratherre kwenhe alakenhe angkerle-annerreke ratherre-arle kwenhe atere awelhekenge Jew akngerrepate yanhe areye-ketye, itne apeke nhenhe-atherrenhe ipmentye-iweme-ketye. Arrpenhe areye akenhe angkerirreke Jesus-arle kwenhe arratye aneme nhenge Akngeyele-arle alhileke, Messiah re. Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle nhenhe renhe aweke itne angkerirreke, “Alakenhe renhe angketyale, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye-iweme-ketye, tyatye-ngentyele aywepeme-ketyenge.” 23 Kele alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akngeye uthene meye uthene atere ware angkeke, “Renhe apayuthnaye! Re kwenhe artwe akngerre anteme.”

24 Kele awethe-anteye itne artwe renhe ikngweke nhenge alknge pwenge-arle akwekenge-ntyete ikwere angkemele, “Unte lyete arratye mwerre angkaye Akngeyele-arle kwenhe awerlenge. Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme artwe nhenge ngenhe-arle angkwerre-iwekeke kwenhe artwe akurne aneme.”

25 Re akenhe angkirtneke, “Ayenge kwenhe ikwere akutne aneme nhenge re apekele artwe akurne anemeke, ithwenge apeke. Arne anyenteke ware kwenhe ayenge akaltye aneme ayenge-arle, arrekwele alknge pwenge anekeke, arle lyete anteme the areme!”

26 Itne awethe angkeke, “Iwenhe-arle akenhe artwe yanhele ngkwenge mpwareke? Nthakenhe-arle-ame re alknge ngkwinhe alknngampelhe-iletaye?”

27 Re-anteme itneke angkirtnerlenge, “The kwenhe arrekantherre kele ilerne, ante arrantherre ayenge awetyakenhe anerne. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre awethe awetyeke ahentye-aneme? Arrantherre-ame-ine apententye akngerre ikwerenhe anetyeke ahentye-aneme?”

²⁸ Itne ahele anthurre awelheke renhe alkngetherre ilerrirreke, “Unte anthurre kwenhe apententye akngerre ikwerenhe aneme. Anwerne akenhe apententye akngerre Moses-kenhe areye aneme, ikwerenhe anetyakenhe. ²⁹ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme Akngeye-arle Moses-eke angkeke, anwerne akenhe artwe nhenheke akutnele aneme. Nthenhengentyele-ame re apetyeke?”

³⁰ Artwe nhenhe re apateke anthurre angkeke anteme, “Wertaye! Arrantherre-ame kwenhe artwe nhenheke akutne? Re kwenhe ayenge angkwerre-iweke ante alknge atyinhe alknngampelhe-ileke. Arrantherre kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre akwele aneme lyete akenhe arrantherre ikwere akutnele akwele aneme! ³¹ Anwerne kwenhe akaltee aneme nhenge Akngeyele-arle awetyakenhe aneme nhenge yanhe areye arne akurnele mpwarerlthe-anemeke. Re kwenhe arelthe areye-ante ware aweme nhenge renhe-arle aywerrkele awerlthe-anemeke ante mpwarerlthe-anemeke iwenhele re ilemeke ante renhe-arle akertne utyernerneke. ³² Arrule anthurre aneke arlthe nhenge Akngeyele-arle apmerek ahelhe nhenhe mpwarekeke: artwe angwenhele apeke re kwenhe alknge alknngampelhe-ilyetyakenhe tyerrtye angwenhe apeke rarle alknge pwenge akwekenge-ntyete ayenge-arteke. ³³ Kele, artwe nhenhe apeke-arle Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyetyakenhe anekele kele re uyarne alknngampelhe-ileme. Arratye kwenhe artwe nhenhe Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyeke re anyentele ware kwenhe alknge atyinhe alknngampelhe-ilekenge.”

³⁴ Ahele-irremele-anteme itne ikwere angkeke, “Arlthe nhenge unte-arle ampe akwekenge-ntyete kwenhe unte akwetethe arne akurne mpwaryartye ante unte amangkeke akurne anthurre. Kele lyete anteme, unte-ame itirreme unte-arle akwele anwernenhe akaltee-anthetyeke? Arrangkwe, unte kwenhe artwe akurne aneme.” Itne renhe alhule-iweke ante renhe aywepeke angkemele nhenge re tyatye yanhe ikwere-werne apetye-alyetyale anetyeke.

³⁵ Nhenge Jesus-elarle aweke tyerrtye areye angkerrirrerlenghe itne-arle renhe aywepeke, re-anteme alhemele ante artwe renhe aretye-alheke. Re ikwere angkeke, “Unte-ame arratye itelareme Alere alkere-arenye apmerek ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke?”

³⁶ Re angkirtneke, “Kele angwenhe-ame re? Atyenge ilaye, the anteme renhe arratye itelaretyenhenge.”

³⁷ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Unte kwenhe kele renhe areke. Ayenge kwenhe aneme, nhenhe ayenge tnerle-aneme ngkwenge angkerle-aneme.”

³⁸ Kele artwe nhenge re-anteme angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, the kwenhe ngenhe arratye itelareme.” Re-anteme amperele-arlenghe tnelele Jesus akertne utyernerneke tnakemele.

³⁹ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe apmerek ahelhe nhenhe-werne kwene-akerle nhenge tyerrtye areye akngaketyeke. Arrpenheme kwenhe itirreme itne-arle akwele Akngeyeke akutne anemele kwenhe alknge itnekenhe alknngampetyenhe ante itne ayenge arratye itelaretyenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe itirretyenhe itne-arle akwele ayenge aremeke-athene ante renhe itelaretyeke itne kwenhe pwenge-arteke anetyenhe. Itne anteme renhe uyarne itelaretyenhe.”

⁴⁰ Kenhe Pharisee arrpenheme itwele tnerrirretyame awerrirreke iwenhele Jesus angkeke, itne renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame angkeme anwerne akwele pwenge-arteke aneme, itelaretyakenhele anteye?”

⁴¹ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke pwenge aneme akwele, arerte apeke akwele, arrantherre mwerre anemere. Kenhe arrantherre angkeme, ‘Anwerne apele aretyeke, itelaremele anteye.’ Alakenhe ikweringe-ntyete Nggakartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyenhenge.”

10

Ayeye yepe-yepe areye-arle arntarnte-areme akerte

¹ Jesus awethe-anteye itneke angkeke, “Mwanyete ayenge awerrirraye arrekantherre angkerlenghe. Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke nhenge yarte yepe-yepe-kenheke arriwenge irrpetyakenhe imerte antyintyemele-arle iterenge-tetye, re kwenhe artwe anyelkngalthe aneme, ante arrpenhe areye atweme. ² Kenhe tyerrtye arriwengele irrpenheme, re kwenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre. ³ Artwe nhenge kirteke tneke yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre akalthe anemele, re anteme kirte altywere-ilemele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre yepe-yepe yarte-ke akwernetyeke, itnenhe ingwele nhenge ingwelemeke-atwetye arntarnte-aretyeke. Ingweleme anteme kirte atnyenentye akngerrele kirte altywere-ilemele. Kele yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye-arrpe arlkemele nhenge arritnye atniwemele nhenge rarle itnenhe antheke, itne anteme angkentye ikwerenhe alhengke-awerlenghe. Kele re-anteme itnenhe yarte-nge akethe-werne akngeme. ⁴ Nhenge re yepe-yepe ikwerenhe-arrpe areye akethe-werne akngeke-iperrele, re itnekenghe arrekwelele anteme alheme. Yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areyele anteme renhe apenteme itne-arle kwenhe angkentye ikwerenhe alhengke-aweme ante itne aywerrrke-irreme angkentye ikwerenheke. ⁵ Itne nhenge artwe ipenye apentetyakenhe. Itne ikwere-ketye atere-arle unterlte-iweme itne-arle angkentye ikwerenhe uyarne alhengke-awemenge.” ⁶ Jesus kwenhe ayeye nhenhe yepe-yepe areye-akerte itneke ileke nhenge itneke imernetyenhenge rarle Pharisee areye-ngentyete arrpenhe anthurre aneke, nhenge itne kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke urrtiyirremele iletayame. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele kwenhe itelaretyakenhe aneke nhenge iwenhele re itneke angketyameke.

Jesus angkeme, “Ayenge apele Yepe-yepe Arntarnte-arentye akngerre Mwerre anthurre Aneme”

⁷ Jesus awethe-anteye itneke angkeke, “Ayenge mwanyete awerrirraye nhenge iwenhele the arrekantherre ilemeke. Ayenge kwenhe arriwe-arteke aneme nhenge yepe-yepe areye kwene irrpetyeke ante akethe-werne alhetyeke yarte-ngentyete. ⁸ Arrpenhe areye kwenhe atyengenge arrekwele apetyeke, itne kwenhe tyerrtye areye nhenge anyelkngke irrpintyeke areye-arle ante yepe-yepe areye atwetyeke ahentye anemele. Kenhe itnenhe aweke-arle-iperrele yepe-yepe areyele itnenhe akwenpele awerlte-anenhe itne kwenhe itneke ipenye-arteke aneme. ⁹ Ayenge kwenhe arriwe-arteke yepe-yepe areyeke. Yepe-yepe areye arriwele irrpemele itne intemele atere-kwenye. Urreke itne ar-rateme merne mwerre arlkwetyenhenge. Alakenhe-arteke Akngeyele ak-enhe arntarnte-aretyenhe akurne iwenhe apeke ikwere-ketyenge nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe apeke rarle Ikwere-werne apetyeme atyengenge. Ingkerreke-arle kwene irrpintyeme kwenhe akangkemele mwerre anthurre untherle-aneme ante akwetethe merne mwerre arlkwerle-anemele. ¹⁰ Kenhe anyelkngalthe nhenge akwetethe anyelkngke irrpetyeke, ir-rerlkng atwetyeke, akethe ante arrernetyeke. Kenhe ayenge apetyeke nhenge arrenhantherrenhe utnenge anthetyekele nhenge arrantherre

itethe alethe akwete anetyeke arratye atnerte akangkemele atyengenge apurte.

¹¹ “Ayenge kwenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre mwerre anthurre-arteke aneme. Yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre mwerre kwenhe arrkngente ntyeके न्हेनगे येपे-येपे अये अरन्तारन्ते-अरेमेले अकुर्ने-इर्रेमे-केत्ये. केले अलक्नेहे अन्तेये-अर्ले अयेंगे पिवल्लहेमरे इल्वेयेके न्हेनगे अरन्तारन्ते-अरेमेले अकुर्ने-इर्रेमे-केत्ये अत्यिन्हे अयेके.

¹² Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenge yepe-yepe arelheme kwenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke ware nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre anetyakenhele, arrangkwe. Nhenge re aremele akngwelye artnwere apetyerlenghe kele re untemele atere nhenge yepe-yepe areye impemele, re kwenhe yepe-yepe areyeke-artweye anetyakenhenge. Kele akngwelye artnwerele anteme uthneme ante itnenhe irrarnpelhe-ilemele. ¹³ Artwe nhenge re kwenhe atere unteme rarle apwerte ngkweltyeke ware urrakapemenge ante re ipmentye impeme yepe-yepe areye itneke alhwarrpe awelhetyakenhele. ¹⁴ Ayenge kwenhe yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye mwerre-ulkere aneme. Nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arle yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye itelareme, the kwenhe atyinhe areye-arle itelareme, ante itne ayenge itelareme. ¹⁵ Alakene-anteye aneme Akngeye atyinhele ayenge itelareme ante the Akngeye atyinhe itelareme. Ayenge utnenge atyinhe-arrpe anthehetyeke-urletye ilwetyeke atyinhe areyeke-arle anemeke. ¹⁶ The yepe-yepe arrpenhe areye atnyeneme apmere nhenhe-arenye anetyakenhenge, itne kwenhe apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye. Ayenge itneke-arlke antangkeme-anteye ante itnenhe atyenge-nerne akngetyeme apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele. Itne angkentye atyinhe awetyenhe ante apetyetyenhe apmere nhenhe-arenye areyenge apurte-irremele. The-arrpe anteye itnenhe ingkirrekenge anyentelhe-letyenhe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe aharle anyente-arteke.

¹⁷ “Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe ayenge ahentye anthurre aneme kele-arle Ayenge utnenge atyinhe-arrpe anthehetyeke-urletye anemenge arrpenhe areyele ayenge irrerlkngge atwetyeke. Nhenge ayenge-arle ilweke-iperrele, ayenge-arle itethe-anteyele irrirtntyenhe. ¹⁸ Arrangkwe anteyele ayenge uterneme ilwetyeke. Ayenge-tetye antheheme nhenge arrpenhe areyele ayenge irrerlkngge atwetyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe anteyele kwenhe ayenge irrerlkngge atwetyeke ayenge angkemele-ante ware kwenhe mwerre aneme itneke renhe mpwaretyeke. Ayenge kwenhe kele utnenge atyinhe anthehetyeke ante ayenge itethe-anteye irrintye-alpeme. Alakene renhe kwenhe Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ileke mpwaretyeke.”

¹⁹ Angkentye nhenhele aweke-iperrele Jesus-arle angkekenge, Jew areye akngakelherreke arnterre angkerreke ularreke-ularre. ²⁰ Arrpenheme angkeke, “Re kwenhe arrentye-akerte re renhe mpwareke artwe arerte-arteke angkyetyeke. Kele iwenheke-ame anteme artwe yanhe-arteke awetyeke?”

²¹ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe angkerlenghe, “Artwe arrentye-akerte-ame angkentye alakenehe angkeme re ante alknge pwenge alknngampelhe-letyeke-arlke? Arrangkwe-arle! Artwe arrentye-akerte kwenhe uyarne alakenehe angkeme.”

Jew areyele Jesus ipmentye-iweme

²² Nhenhe ikwere-iperrele, nhenge alhwerrpele, Jew areye apurte-irreke arrawe-irrentye akngerreke apmere Jerusalem-enge tyatye akngerre kwenenge itnekenhe irlpangketyeke arrekwellenye areyele tyatye renhe

mwerre-ilekenge. Nhenge arrule anthurre anekeke, apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele-arle tyatye nhengeke irpeke renhe akurne-ilekenge. ²³ Tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhele aneke ilthe arlengge akngerre itepele-ante-atherrele, apmere nhenhe re “Ilthe Solomon-kenhe” aritnye aneke. Kenhe Jesus yanhe ikwerenge unthetyame. ²⁴ Nhenge Jew akngerrepare areyele renhe areke itne renhe anyenteke-irremele ikwere angkerrirreke, “Unte kwenhe akwete anthurre alengkiwentye atnyeneme. Ilengare-ame unte anwerne akethe ilelhetyenhe ngkwenge-arrpe-akerte? Unte-ame arratyte Christ re, artwe nhenge Akngeyele-arle anwernenhe arrule alhileke?”

²⁵ Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “The kwenhe arrekatherre kele arrekwele ileke, arrantherre kenhe ayenge akwenpele awerlthe-anenhe. Ngangkere akngerre-akertele kwenhe the arne arpe-anenhe mpwareke nhenge Akngeye atyinhele-arle atyenge imerneke-arteke; nhenge arne yanhe areyele areke-ipenhele nhenge the mpwarerlengge arrantherre kwenhe ayenge arratyte itelaretyakenhe-irreke. ²⁶ Kenhe arrantherre atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhele arrantherre-arle atyinhe anetyakenhenge, yepe-yepe-arteke nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrenkenhe anemenge. ²⁷ Nhenge yepe-yepe areyele-arteke aweme, aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele angkentye yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrenkenhe, atyinhe areyele kwenhe ayenge aweme, atyenge aywerrkele akangkwe-irremele. The itnenhe itelareme, itne apentente akngerre atyinhe areye-irreke ayenge apenteme. ²⁸ Nhenge yanhe areyele ayenge apenterlengge, the itethe-iletynhe itne Akngeyenge anyente-irretyeke ikwerenge alethe akwete anetyenhenge. Itne ilwetyakenhe aneme. Arrpenheke arrangkwele itnenhe atyenge-ngentye raketyeke. ²⁹ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe itnenhe atyenge antheke. Re kwenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge lterrke akngerre-ulkere, angwenhele apeke re itnenhe Akngeyenge-ntyale rakeme. ³⁰ Akngeye atyinhe ilerne kwenhe rante-rante anerle-anerreme.”

³¹ Nhenge Jew akngerrepare areyele nhenhe awemele itne apwerte areye kutyenke nhenge renhe wetyeke irrerlkngge atwetyeke. ³² Re akenhe itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre ayenge arekenge arne mwerre akngerre areye mpwareme Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ilekenge mpwaretyeke. Alakenhenge-ame arrantherre ayenge apwertele irrerlkngge awetyeke?”

³³ Jew akngerrepare areye anteme ikwere angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, anwerne ngenhe apwertele irrerlkngge atwetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe unte-arle arne mwerre akngerre areye mpwarerlengge. Anwerne ngenhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke ahentye aneme unte-arle Ngkarte akelherlengge. Unte akenhe Ngkarte anetyakenhe, unte kwenhe artwe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ware aneme.”

³⁴ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Arrangkwe, awerrirraye! Arrantherre itelareme nhenge iwenhele Ngkartele arrule anthurre ileke ayeye arrekatherrenge alakenhe, ‘Ayenge angkeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe ngkarte areye-arteke anemeke.’ * ³⁵ Ngkarte angkeke, arrule anthurre iwenhe-arle pwekeke intelhe-ileke kwenhe akwete anthurre nhenhe aneme. Angwenhele apeke re uyarne akngarte-iweme. Yewe, Re kwenhe itnenhe ngkarte areye akeme. ³⁶ Ayenge kwenhe aneme Akngeye atyinhele-arle akngakeke nhenge ikwerenhe anetyeke Re ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke. Kele iwenhenge-ame anteme arrantherre alyarre-alyarke anthurre irreme atyenge-akerte nhenge tharle Ngkarte ilteke-arteke-apelaye? Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenhe mwerre anthurre angkeme

* 10:34 Psalm 82:6

nhenge ayenge angkemele ayenge-arle Alere-arle Ngkarte-kenhe anemeke. ³⁷ Nhenge itirrentye atyinhenge-ularre akwele the arne areye mpwarekenge kele mwerre-anteyele aneme arrantherre kwenhe ayene-ilelheme, ayenge arratye itelaretyakenhe aneme. ³⁸ The kwenhe awekele aneme ante the arne mwerre areye mpwareke Akngeye atyinhele-arle ayenge ileke mpwaretyeke. Kele areke-arle-iperrele nhenge iwenhele the mpwarekenge, arrantherre kwenhe arratye itelaretyeke nhenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe arne nhenhe areyele atyenge-akerte imernemele, arrantherre ayenge itelaretyakenhenge itanye nhenge iwenhele ayenge-arle angkemeke. Nhenge arrantherre yanhe renhe apeke mpwaremele, kele arrantherre ayenge awerle-anenhe itelaremele Akngeye atyinhe-arle atyengenge apurte aneme, ayenge Akngeye atyinhenge apurte aneme.”

³⁹ Nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele nhenhe renhe aweke itne awethe itwe-ulkere apetyeke, Jesus renhe apele arntwirrketyeke aneke. Re akenhe uyerrele-arle-iwerlengye tyerrtye areyeke-arleke, uyarne anteme itne renhe arntwirrketyeke untheke.

⁴⁰ Jesus anteme ikngerre-werne alpeke nhenge lhere Jordan-enge itere arrpenhele anetye-alheke apmere nthenhele-arle John-elarle tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernetyame nhenge itnenhe baptise-eme ilemele, yanhe ikwerele Jesus aneke. ⁴¹ Tyerrtye atningke apetyeke renhe awetyeke. Itne kwenhe angketyame, “John-ele kwenhe arne mwerre akngerre alakenhe areye mpwaretyakenhe, artwe nhenhe akenhe arne mwerre akngerre atningke mpwareke! Angkentye ingkirreke John-arle artwe nhenhe-akerte angkeke kwenhe arratye aneme!” ⁴² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye atningke nhenge yanhe ikwere-werne apetyewarreke-arle yanhenge arratye itelareke nhenge rarle Akngeyenge-ntyeye apetyekenge.

11

Ayeye nhenge Lazarus Ilweme-akerte

¹ Artwe Lazarus arritnye aneke re rlkerte anteme irreke-arle aneke. Re apmere Bethany arritnyele anetyarte, yanhele-arle yaye ikwere-atherrenhe Mary uthene Martha uthene anetyarte. ² Mary-arle arelke nhenge aneke re arne ntyentye mwerre akngerrele therleke ingke Jesus-kenheke-arleke, re imerte ingke arlkingemele alte itkerenhele. Lazarus kwenhe rlkerte intetyame apmere ikwere-atherrenhenge. ³ Angkwerenhenge atherrele anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe yerneke Jesus-eke Lazarus-akerte ilette-alhetyeke. Re arratye alhemele aretye-alheke Jesus itere arrpenhele anerlengye kwatye urewe Jordan ikwerenge, ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, atyewe mwerre anthurre ngkwinhwe kwenhe rlkerte anthurre inteme.”

⁴ Nhenge alakenhe-arle artwe re angkerlengye aweke-iperrele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Itirretyale anaye, re kwenhe rlkerte yanhe-iperrenge ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe. Alakenhe-arle irreke tyerrtye atningkele apeke itelaretyenhenge Akngeye-arle ngangkere lterrke akngerre-akerte anemenge, nhenge yanhe-ngentye anteme tyerrtye areyele ayenge akertne utyernetyenhenge, Alere Akngeye-kenhe, alakenhenge nhenge iwenhe-arle the mpwaremunge.”

⁵ Itelaraye, Jesus-elarle Martha uthene Mary uthene atyeye ikwere-atherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte. ⁶ Rarle nhenge aweke-iperrele Lazarus-arle rlkerte anekenge re iparrpe alhetyakenhele aneke re akenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele aneke akwele ingwe atherre awetheke. ⁷ Kele,

ingwe atherre iperre re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Mpe, alpetyeke antemaye apmere yanhe Judea-werne.”

⁸ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akenhe angkerlenge, “Ar-rangkwe, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe, lyete ware kwenhe Jew aknger-repate areyele yanhenge ahentye-aneme ngenhe irrerlknge apwetele wemele atwetyeke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame unte ahentye-aneme ampetyele-anteye alpetyeke yanhe ikwere-werne?”

⁹ Kenhe Jesus angkirtneke, “Arrangkwe, kele mwerrele ayenge alhetyeke arlte lyete kwenye-arle ayenge ilwetyakenhe anemenge. Itirrewarraye nhenge uterne akertne-irrerlenghe, arlte kwenhe arlenghe-arlentye-ulkere aneme ante mwerre kwenhe aneme tyerrtye areyeke unthemele arne arpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye areye-arle nhenge arltele un-theme kwenhe tyelpelhe-ilelhetyakenhe aneme nhenge arne areye itne aretyakenhe, itne kwenhe arne areye alkngenthenge areme uterne-arle pwarryeme-iperrenge, arlkarentye itneke irretyakenhe. ¹⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye areye nhenge ingwele unthemele itne arne areye tyelpelhe-ilelheme, untherlenghe ingweke alkngenthe-kwenye.” ¹¹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme yanhe re angkeke itneke-werne, re angkeke “Atyewe anwerne-kenhe Lazarus kwenhe ankwe-irrerle-iweme ware. Kele yanhe ikwere-werne ayenge alheme the renhe akarrelhe-iletynhenge.”

¹² Apententye akngerre areye akenhe angkerlenghe, “Akngerrepate, re apekele ankwe intemenge re-arrpe mwerre-irreme.”

¹³ Kele nhenge Jesus-arle angkemele kwenhe re ankwe ware intemenge re angkentye arrenphe-werne-atheke angkeme. Re kwenhe arratyete angketyame Lazarus-arle kele ilweke. Kenhe apententye akngerre ikw-erenhe areye akenhe itirretyame rarle akwele arratyete ankwe intetyameke-athene. ¹⁴ Jesus anteme irlpe-werne ilemele angkeke itneke, “Arrangkwe, Lazarus kwenhe ankwe intetyakenhe, re kwenhe arratyete ilweke. ¹⁵ Ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre ahentye aneme atyenge-akerte arratyete awetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge akangkeme ayenge-arle yanhele anetyakenhe aneke nhenge re uyerrekenghe, ayenge kwenhe-arle arrekant-therre ahentye aneme ayenge arratyete anthurrele itelaretyeke ayenge-arle Akngyenge-ntyete apetyeke. Lyete anteme itwerne ikwere-werne alherlte-iwetyeke mpe.”

¹⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre anyente yanhe ikweringe anteme itnekenge anetyame Thomas arritnye. Arritnye arrenphe ikwerenhe aneke Didymus angkentye itnekenhenge ileme “rante-rante.” Re apententye akngerre arrenphe areyeke angkeke, “Kele, anwerne alhetyekaye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe anwerne-kenhenge ante anwerne ingkir-reke ikweringe ilwetyeke.”

Yaye atherre Lazarus-kenhe Jesus-eke atnerte akangkentye anetyakenhe

¹⁷ Jesus anteme itneke-akerte Bethany-werne arnpenheke. Nhenge itne Bethany-werne itweke-irrenherlte-iweke, tyerrtye anyente apetyemele Jesus-eke ileke Lazarus-arle kele uyerreke-arle aneke ante renhe itne iteye kweneke kele arteke, atyalangkwe ikwerenhe yanhe ikwerele inteke ingwe four-peleke-atwetye. ¹⁸ Nhenge apmere Bethany nhenhe kwenhe apmere Jerusalem itwele aneke, ¹⁹ tyerrtye atningke kele apetyeke apmere yanhe-ngentyele Mary uthene Martha uthene mwantye-mwantye-iletetyeke nhenge akunye atherre alhwarrpele anekenge.

²⁰ Martha-le awemele tyerrtye angkerlenghe nhenge Jesus-arle itwe-irremeke apetyeme re akeme-irremele alheke arnekarnare renhe are-tyeke, kenhe Mary re akenhe apmere kwenele akwetele aneke. ²¹ Martha

Jesus-eke arneke-arnare-irremele, re ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, unte apeke nhenhele anemele, atyeye atyinhe apeke ilwetyakenhenge, unte-arle renhe angkwerre-iwemere. ²² Kenhe the itelareme lyete-arlike re, unte apeke Akngeye apayuthneme, Re iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkere akngerre ikwerenhele mpwaryetynhenge.”

²³ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Atyeye ngkwinhe kele ilweke itethe awethe irretyenhe akeme-irretynhenge.”

²⁴ Kenhe Martha angkeke, “Yewe, the itelareme rarle itethe awethe irretyenhe arle ingkernenge, nhenge ilweke-arle ingkirreke akeme-irretynhenge.”

²⁵ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkeke, “The kwenhe nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtnetyeke ante nhenge itnenhe itethe alethe re itethe akwete anetyeke. Nhenge yanhe areyele-arle ayenge arratyete itelarerlthe-aneme, nhenge itne ilwemele-arlike, itne awethele itethe-irirtneme anetyenhe.

²⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe-arle lyete itethe anemele ayenge arratyete itelaremele aneme re ilwetyakenhenge aneme, re kwenhe Akngeye apurte anetyenhe ayenge-arteke. Unte-ame angkentye nhenhe aweme nhenge akaperte-werne-ilemele itelareme?”

²⁷ Re angkirtnerlenge, “Yewe Alartetye, the kwenhe aweme. The kwenhe itelareme unte-arle Messiah aneme, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe. Unte kwenhe aneme Ngkartele-arle alhileke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke!”

Jesus alhwarrpe anthurre awelheme artnemele Lazarus-eke

²⁸ Ikwere-iperrele re alakenhe anteme angkeke, re apmere-werne alpemele ante atyeye ikwerenhe Mary-eke antangkeke, nterte ware ikwere angkeke, “Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe re kwenhe apetyerne, re ahentye aneme ngkwenge angketyeke.” ²⁹ Mary-ele nhenhe awemele re iparrpe akeme-irremele alheke Jesus aretyeke.

³⁰ Jesus tanyipe akethele akwete aneke akwete tnetyame apmere nhenge Martha-arle ikwere arneke-arnare-irrekenge. ³¹ Jew areyele-arle Mary-akerte warle-nge aneme renhe mwantye-mwantye-iletymele renhe areke iparrpe akeme-irremele alherlenge akethe-werne. Itne anteme renhe apentenheke, itirremele nhenge rarle akwele inteye-werne alheke-athene nhenge Lazarus-arle intetyame-werne, nhenge yanhe ikweringe artnetyeke akwele.

³² Mary apmere ikwere irretye-alheke nhenge Jesus anetyamenge renhe aretye-alheke, re ingke ikwerenheke-arleke artepe anemele angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, unte apeke nhenhele aneke atyeye atyinhe apeke ilwetyakenhenge anemele.” ³³ Nhenge Jesus-ele renhe areke artnerlenge, aremele imerte Jew areye-arle ikweringe apetyeke-arle artnerlenge-anteye, re utnenge ikwerenhe alhwarrpe anthurre awelheke. ³⁴ Kele re angkeke, “Nthenheke-arle-ame arrantherre renhe arterne?”

Itne anteme ikwere ileke, “Akngerrepataye, aretyeke apetyaye.”

³⁵ Jesus artneme anteme. ³⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe areke artnerlenge itne angkerreke, “Araye, re kwenhe atyewe ikwerenheke ahentye anthurre aneme.”

³⁷ Kenhe arrpenheme angkerlenge, “Artwe nhenhele kwenhe artwe pwenge alknngampelhe-ileke. Re kwenhe arrekwele apetyetyakenhe aneke renhe angkwerre-iweme, re nhenge ilwetyakenhenge anetyeke.”

³⁸ Nhenge Jesus-elarle angkentye nhenhe areye awemele re awethe atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke. Inteye ikwere-werne itweke-irreke re aremele itne-arle apwerte athirnte akngerrele impakimpe-iwemele

arriwele atheneke rarle nhenge altywewe martetyenhenge. ³⁹ Re-anteme angkeke, “Apwerte anamelhe-ilye.”

Kenhe Martha yaye akngerrepate artwe ilweke-arle akenhe angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe Akngerrepate, alakenhe mpwaretyale anaye ntyentye akurne anthurre apeke aneketyenge. Atyalangke kwenhe inteye kwenele kele arlte urrpetyeke intetyame.”

⁴⁰ Jesus akenhe angkerlenge, “Itelaraye? The kwenhe ngkwenge kele ileke unte apeke-arle ayenge arratyte itelareme, unte aremere Akngeye nhengele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlenge ngangkere akngerre ikwerenhele.”

Jesus-ele Lazarus itethe-anteye-ilirtneme

⁴¹ Itne anteme apwerte athirnte akngerre renhe arriwe-ngentyele anamelhe-ileke. Jesus akertne-atheke aremele angkeke, “Akngeye atyinhe-aye, ayenge kwenhe akangkeme Unte ayenge awerlengenge ayenge Ngkwenge nhenhe ikwere-akerte angkerlenge. ⁴² The kwenhe itelareme Unte-arle ayenge akwetethe awerle-anemeke. Lyete akenhe ayenge Ngkwenge aharlperre angkeme nhenge nhenhe areyele atyenge-arle anemele awetyenhenge ante arratyte itelareme Unte-arle ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernekeke.”

⁴³ Nhenhe re angkeke-iperre re arnterre anthurre arlkeke, “Lazarus arratintyaye!” ⁴⁴ Kele artwe ilweke-arle re apele arratintyake! Mantere tyipe areye akwete aneke nhenge renhe-arle yerneke-iperre iltye uthene ingke utheneke, mantere tyipele inngerre ikwerenhe akwele arteke, re akenhe arrateke! Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Mantere tyipe yanhe areye ilywaye, re althekalthe-irretyeke!”

Itne tyele angkerreme Jesus irrerlknge atwetyeke-akerte (Matthew 26:1-5; Mark 14:1-2; Luke 22:1-2)

⁴⁵ Tyerrtye Judea-ngentyele apetyeke-arle areye Mary-nge anetyeke areke iwenhele Jesus-ele mpwarekenge atningkele anteme renhe arratyte itelareke. ⁴⁶ Kenhe arpenhemele ikwere-ketye ayene-ilelheme renhe arratyte awerle-anenhe, itne Pharisee areye-werne alpeke itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge. ⁴⁷ Kele Pharisee areye uthene kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenye areye uthene Jew akngerrepate areyeke angkeke, itne angkerremele, “Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne irretyenhe artwe Jesus nhenheke? Re kwenhe ngangkere akngerrele arne areye ilyernpenyele mpwarerle-aneme, arelhe atningkele anteme renhe arratyte itelaremenge. ⁴⁸ Nhenge anwerne apeke renhe ayaketyakenhe aneme renhe impemele ware, kele imerte tyerrtye ingkirrekele renhe-arle arratyte itelaretyenhenge, alartetye Rome-arenye areyele awetyenhe, thultye areye yernemele, thultye areye apetyemele tyatyte akngerre anwerne-kenhe akethe ante arrernetyenhenge, anwernenhe irrerlknge atwetyenhe-arlike.”

⁴⁹ Kenhe Caiaphas akenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenye-arle yanhe ikwerele anetyame itnekenge, re alakenhe angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe angkeme akutnjenje anthurre-arteke. ⁵⁰ Iwenhe-iperre-ame arrantherre uyarne itelareme? Arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe itirretyeke, mwerre kwenhe artwe anyente anwerne ingkirrekeke ilwetyeke. Kenhe alakenhe apeke anetyakenhe anemeke-arle itne apetyemele anwernenhe ingkirreke akethe ante arrernetyenhe.”

⁵¹ Re kwenhe alakenhe angketyakenhe aneke re kwenhe ikwere-arrpe itirrekenge. Akngeye-tetyele ikwere imerneke nhenge nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe rarle kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenye anerlengenge year yanhele kwenhe. Re-anteme arratyte ileke nhenge re angkemele Jesus-arle tyerrtye

Jew ingkirrekeke ilwetyenhenge. ⁵² Re angketyamenge Jesus-arle kwenhe ilwetyenhe itneke-kwenye ware, Re kwenhe ilweme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Ngkarte-kenhe-arle aneme-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele, itne ingkirreke anyente anetyenhenge atyewenhenge ingkirreke anetyenhenge.

⁵³ Arlte yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele anteme Jew akngerrepat areye itne-arrpe tyele angkerreke nhenge nthakenhe-arle itne Jesus irrerlknge atwe-tyeke. ⁵⁴ Jesus-ele nhenhe-akerte aweke-iperrele re akethele unthetyakenhe aneke apmere Jerusalem-ele, apmere arrpenhe itwele apeke, nhenge itne apeke renhe areme-ketye. Re-tetye apmere yanhe areye impemele alheke apmere Ephraim arritnye-werne, apmere tywerretyele arleng-ulkere nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhemele areye-ketye. Yanhe ikwerele re aneke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte.

⁵⁵ Arlte anteme aneke Jew areyeke arrawe-irrentye atnyenetyeke “Passover” arritnye nhenge arlte itwe antemele irrekenge. Arrantherre itelareme, arlte nhengeke itne-arle irlpangkeme nthakenhak-enhe Akngeyele arrule anthurre itnenhe itethe-ileke Egypt-arenye areye-ketyenge. Arelhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Jerusalem-werne alherlte-iwetyarte. Urreke arrawe-irrentye anetyenhenge, itne arrekwele apurte-irrekeke nhenge alhewelhetyeke, mantere itnekenhe-arlke atywerrenge itnekenhenge ularre arrawe-irrentyeke akwetante mpwaretyeke. ⁵⁶⁻⁵⁷ Kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areye uthene Pharisee areye uthenele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ileke nhenge itne apeke areme Jesus nthenhele-arle anemenge, tyerrtye yanhe rarle kwenhe apetyemele itneke ilettyeke, nhenge itne renhe alhemele arntwirrketyenhenge. Tyerrtye areye kwenhe Jesus aretyeke ahentye anekenge, itne akenhe akutne aneke nhenge re apeke-arle arrawe-irrentye ikwere-werne apetyemeke. Nhenge itne ntetyamele tyatye akngerre akethe ikwerele itne apayuthnerretyame, “Nthakenhe-ame unte itirreme? Re apeke kwenhe arrawe-irrentye-werne apetyetyakenhe, re apeke kele-arle alherne ante re impentye impemele aneme arlengele.”

12

Mary-ele antere mwerre akngerre theleme ingke Jesus-kenheke-arleke (Matthew 26:6-13; Mark 14:3-9)

¹ Urreke arlte six-pele nhenge arrawe-irrentye Passover anetyenhenge, Jesus apmere Bethany arritnye ikwere arratetye-alheke. Apmere yanhe ikwerenge akwele Jesus-ele Lazarus itethe-ilirtneke awethe nhenge rarle uyerreke-iperrele. ² Nhenge apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle renhe arerrirremele itne akangeke anthurre. Angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke itne merne mwerre iterrirreke nhenge ikwerenge apurtele arlkwetyeke. Martha-le itnenhe merne anthetyame, Lazarus arrpenhe areye-arlke ikwerenge anerrirretyame apurte Jesus-nge. ³ Nhenhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, Mary akeme-irreke tyampite akngerre-ulkere antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre-akerte ineke, antere impene anthurre. Rarle antere nhenge Jesus ingkeke-arleke theleke. Kele imerte re alte ilywelhemele, re ingke ikwerenhe altele arlkngkeke. Ntyentye akngerrele apmere renhe arteke.

⁴ Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe anyente nhenge Judas Iscariot arritnye yanhe ikwerenge apurte aneke itneke ingkirrekenge. Re kwenhe aneme nhenge Jesus-arle urreke iltye anthetyenhe nhenge arrpenhe areyele renhe irrerlknge atwerrirrettyeke. Re-anteme ingkirrekeke aharlperre angkeme, ⁵ “Wertaye! Iwenhenge-arle-ame re antere mwerre ntyentye akngerre akngetyeke ipmentye altyelpel-altyiwetyeke?”

Re apeke sell-eme-ilemele, mane ngkweltye akngerre anthurrele inetyeke anemele, re-anteme tyerrtye alhengkeye areye anteme anthetyenhenge.”

⁶ Re kwenhe alakenhe angkeke rarle anyelkngalthe anekenge, re kwenhe angketyakenhe aneke nhenge rarle alhengkeye areye akwele arntarnte-aremeke. Re kwenhe aneke-arle nhenge yakwethe apwerte ngkweltye-akertele atnyenetyarte tyerrtye areyele-arle anthetyarte Jesus uthene apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye uthene alpe-eme-ilemele. Judas-ele apwerte ngkweltye arrpenheme anyelkngale inetyarte tyerrtye areyele-arle anthetyarte.

⁷ Jesus kenhe angkerlenghe, “Renhe imperrirraye. Nhenge re antere mwerre yanhe atyenge akaperteke-arleke thelemele, re apeke-arle itelaremenge ayenge-arle ingwenthe ware ilwetyenhe. Re yanhe mpwareke nhenge ayenge iperteke artetyeke-arteke akwele. ⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme, nhenge tyerrtye alhengkeye areye arrekantherrenge akwetethenhe anerlenghe, arrantherre itenenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, nhenge arrantherre ahentye-anemele. Kenhe ayenge akenhe arrekantherrenge akwete anetyakenhele-arle.”

Jew akngerrepate areye atyele angkerreme Jesus uthene Lazarus uthene irrerlkng atwetyeke akerte

⁹ Tyerrtye atningke areye awerrirreke arrpenhe areye angkerirrerlenghe Jesus-arle Bethany-ele anekenge. Itne anteme apmere ikwere-werne alherlte-iweke rarle yanhe ikwerele anekenge, itne alheke Lazarus-arle aretyeke nhenge Jesus-elarle itethe-ilirtnekeke. ¹⁰ Kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye Jew-kenhe areye anteme angkerreke uternelhemele Lazarus, Jesus-arle irrerlkng atwetyeke, ¹¹ Jew atningke-arle kwenhe itneke-ngentye untyeme-irrererlenghe ante Jesus-werne akwetele itne alhetymenge ante renhe ware arratyte itelaremele nhenge nthakenhe-irrekenge-arle Lazarus-eke.

Jesus apmere Jerusalem-eke irrpeme tangkeye-ke antyemele
(*Matthew 21:1-11; Mark 11:1-11; Luke 19:28-40*)

¹² Arlte arrpenhele anteme Jesus akeme-irremele alheke Jerusalem-werne. Yanhe ikwerenge aneke tyerrtye atningke anthurre Jerusalem-ele arrawe-irrentye Passover-eke. Nhenge itne awemele Jesus-arle apetyemeke, ¹³ itne ingkirreke arneke-arnare-irreke renhe aretyeke. Itne arlpelhe areye anthurre akerrirreke, tanytipe-ngentye akethe-werne akngeke nhenge arlpelhe itneke-akertele Jesus-eke akwirremele renhe akertne utyernetyeke. Itne arnterre akangkemele angkerreke, “Anwerne Akngeye utyerneme tnakemele, artwe nhenhe arntarnte-araye Unte-arle yerneke. Akngeye-aye, Alartetye Israel-arenyeke akangkemele aneyel!”

¹⁴ Nhenge Jesus-arle apmere Jerusalem-eke itwe anteme apetyetyame, re tangkeye akwerrre areke ikwere antyeke ikwerenge Jerusalem-werne alheke. Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge arrpenhele-arle ayeye Ngkarterkenhe intelhe-ileke-arteke nhenge arrule anthurre alakenhe-arteke,

¹⁵ “Zion-arenye areyaye! Atere-irretyale anaye!

Araye! Alartetye arrekantherrenhe apetyerlenghe,

Re apetyeme tangkeye akweke ulkereke antyerle-alhemele.” *Zechariah 9:9.*

¹⁶ Arlte ikwerenge nhenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele arne nhenhe areye areke, itne apatemele aneke nhenge nthakenhe-arle irremeke. Kenhe ikwere-iperre-arle nhenge Akngeyele renhe alkere akertne-werne akngeke itne apeke nhenhe renhe akaperte-werne ileke. Itne itirrintyete itelaremele, “Kelewe! Anwerne kele itelareme. Arrule

anthurre nhenge ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle-irretyeke-akerte, anwerne arratyete areke arne yanhe areye irrerlengye.”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Yewe, tyerrtye atningke kwenhe apurte-irreremele alheke arneke-arnare-irremele alherlte-iweke Jesus-werne nhenge rarle tangkeye-akerte anintyemeke. Itne kwenhe alakenhe mpwareke nhenge itne-arle ayeye aweke-ipperenge Jesus arkerlengye ante Lazarus renhe ikngwerlengye nhenge rarle ilweke-arle intetyamenge inteye kwenenge. Nhenge yanhe areye itwele-arle ntetyame areke Jesus-ele Lazarus ifethe-ilirtnerlengye, yanhe areyele ingkirrekeke ayeye ileke. Kele itne alheke arnekarnare Jesus aretyeke. ¹⁹ Nhenge Pharisee areyele itnenhene areke alherlengye imerte angkerrirremele, “Araye nthakenhe-arle-irreme! Anwerne kwenhe renhe uyarne ayakeme. Tyerrtye ingkirrekeke kwenhe renhe apentewarreme atyewe ikwerenhe irreremele.”

Jesus ileheme re ilwetyenhe-akerte

²⁰ Tyerrtye Greek arrpenheme areye nhenge Jerusalem-werne apetyeke-arle arrawe-irrentye Passover-eke nhenge Akngeye akertne utyernetyeke.

²¹ Nhenge itne Jerusalem-ele anetyamele itne alhetyeke ahentye aneke Jesus aretyeke, kele itne alhemele apayuthneke apententye akngerre anyente ikwerenhe, Philip, “Artwe mwerre, anwerne Jesus aretyeke ahentye aneme.” Artwe nhenhe Philip kwenhe aneke apmere Bethsaidarenye Kwatye Alaye Galilee itwele. ²² Philip anteme Andrew-eke alhemele angkeke, kele ratherre Jesus-eke alhemele ileke.

²³ Jesus anteme ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Arlte kwenhe anetyenhe Akngeyele ingkirrekeke imernetyeke Alere alkere-arenye-arle ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke intekeke mwerre akngerre-arle. ²⁴ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratyete ileme nhenge mwantyele awetyeke: Utmenge atyinhe anngye-arteke. Nhenge angwenhele apeke anngye ahelheke ngkernetyakenhe, re akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. Re anngye anyente-ante ware akwetele aneme. Kenhe anngye-arle ahelhe kweneke ngkerneke-ipperle, kenhe ahelhe kwenenge anngye ilwerlengye antime, ahelheke-arle intemele. Kele re awethe itethe-irreme lyapemele anteme anngye arrpenhe atningke-irrerlengye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge ilwetyeke apententye akngerre atyinhe areye piwelheme ilwetyeke itne-arle ayenge apentemenge. ²⁵ Arrpenhe nhenge-arle itetheke tyenye anthurre ilwetyenhe uyerremele anteme. Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe piwelheme ilwetyeke, utmenge ikwerenhe itethe alethe akwete anetyenhenge. ²⁶ Yewe, tyerrtye apekele atyenge urrkapyete ahentye aneme re kwenhe ayenge aywerrkele awetyeke ante ayenge akwetethe apenterle-anetyeke. Kele, ikwere iperrele anteme re ilwerlengye re atyengenge akwetethe alethe re anetyenhe. Akngeye atyinhele anteme aremele renhe akertne utyerneme rarle arratyete ante aywerrke anthurre atyenge urrkaperlengye.”

Jesus ilelhetyame rarle ilwetyenhenge

²⁷ Jesus awethe angkemele, “Lyete atnerte atyinhe akurne awelheme ayenge uyarne itirreme. Ayenge uyarne itirreme iwenhe ayenge angketyeke. Alakenhe apeke ayenge angkeme, ‘Akngeye Atyinhe-aye, ayenge arntarnte-araye nthakenhe apeke-arle irreme-ketyenge ayenge ilwetyakenhe anetyenhenge!’ Arrangkwe akenhele, ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angketyale anetyeke, alakenhenge re kwenhe ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke. ²⁸ Akngeyaye, itneke imernelhaye Unte-arle arrpenhe ingkirrekeke arratyete akngerre anthurre-ulkere-aye.”

Akngeye anteme alkere-ngentyele angkeke, “Yewe the kwenhe kele itneke imerneke, the awethe itneke urreke imernetyenhe.” ²⁹ Tyerrtye ar-eye itwele-arle tneke-arle angkentye aweke angkerlenge alkere-ngentyele, arrpenheme angkerirreke, “Alaye! Yanhe apekele kwatye angkulyele angkeme!” Kenhe arrpenhe areye angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, alkere-arenye apeke kwenhe ikwere angkeme.”

³⁰ Kenhe Jesus itneke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, angkentye yanhe arrantherre-arle awerne kwenhe Akngeye alkere-ngentyele angkerlenge, atyenge kwenye. Arrantherre-tetye awetyeke. ³¹ Lyete anteme aneme Akngeyele akngaketyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme areye akalkelhe-iletyeke itneke-akerte itirretyeke. Re arren-tye Satan akethe ante arrernetyenhe, renhe alethe akwete yernetyen-henge. ³² Itne ayenge akertne-antepe utyernemele ingkirrekele ayenge aretyeke ante yanhe ikwerenge the tyerrtye ingkirreke mpwaretyenhe atyenge-werne ilkelheme apetyetyeke.” ³³ Nhenge Jesus-arle nhenhe re angkekenge, re kwenhe angketyame nhenge nthakenhe-arle re ilwetyen-heke.

³⁴ Tyerrtye areyele renhe aweke angkerlenge itne imerte ikwere angkemele, “Anwerne kwenhe kele akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle atywerrenge anwerne-kenhele arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekeke alakenhe, ‘Messiah re kwenhe itethe alethe akwete anetyenhe.’ Kele iwenhenge-ame unte angkeme tyerrtye areyele-arle akwele akertne-antepe utyernemele tyerrtye nhenge-arle alkere-ngentyele apetyeke. Arrantherre-ame ileme nhenge Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke in-teke, akertne-antepe utyerneke-arle iperre ilwetyeke? Angwenhe-ame Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke unte angkeme?”

³⁵ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Ayeye atyinhe kwenhe alkngenthe-arteke arrekantherre aneme, re pwarrytyme akweke wareke nhenge ayenge arrekantherrenge akwete anemenge. Alkngenthe yanhe ikwe-erenge unthaye nhenge re akwete pwarrytemenge nhenge arrantherre an-teme tyelpelhe-ilelheme-ketye ingwemerte-irrerlenge. Arrantherre apeke untherlenge kele ingwemerte-irreme, arrantherre uyarne areme nthenhe-werne apekele arrantherre alhemeke. ³⁶ Nhenge ayenge arrekantherre alkngenthe-arteke anemele ayenge arratye itelaraye. Kele arrantherre alkngenthenge akwetethe anetyenhenge.” Re arne nhenhe areye angkeke-pperre Jesus re-arpe alhemele.

Jew areyele Jesus akwete anthurre ipmentye-iweme

³⁷ Kele Jesus-elarle arne mwerre anthurre areye arratye anteme mpwareke nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle renhe aretyameke, arrpenheme atningkele ikwere-ketye untyeme-irrerreke uyarne itelaremele nhenge rarle Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyerleke. ³⁸ Alakenhe kwenhe Isaiah-ele, artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, arrule anthurre alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Akngerrepataye, angwenhele-ame anwernenhe arratye itelareke nhenge anwerne-arle ayeye yanhe renhe iletymeke?”

Arrangkwe anteyele renhe itelareke nhenge tharle itneke imer-netyameke nthakenhe Unte-arle arne nhenge areye ngangkere akngerre ngkwinhele mpwaretyameke.” *Isaiah 53:1.*

³⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne uyarne itelareme. Isaiah-ele nthen-heke apeke intelhe-ileke Akngeye-arle angkekenge,

⁴⁰ “Akngeyele alkngne itnekenhe marteke itne areme-ketyenge.

Irlpe itnekenhe Re marteke nhenge itne itelareme-ketyenge irlpe altyw-erele.

Akngeye alakenhe angkeke,

Itne arne akurne areye-ngentyele untyeme-irretyakenhe itne-arle nhenge mpwaretyamenge atyenge-werne utepe-irremele apetyalpetyenhe,

nhenge the itnenhene angkwerre-iwetyeke.”

Isaiah 6:10.

⁴¹ Isaiah-ele arne nhenhe areye intelhe-ileke Akngeyele-arle kele-arle ikwere imernerlenge Jesus-arle impene anthurre anetyenhenge, ilyernpenye anthurre anetyenhe. Aweke-arle-iperrele arne nhenhe areye Akngeyengentyele, Isaiah-ele angkentye itnenhene intelhe-ileke.

⁴² Jew akngerrepate atningkele itelaretyakenhe aneke Jesus-arle Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyekeke, arpenhemele akenhe renhe arratyete itelareme. Itne akenhe tyerrtye arpenheke iletakenhe aneke nhenge itne-arle renhe arratyete itelareke, itne-arle kwenhe atere-irrerenge Pharisee areye-ketye itnenhe ayakeme-ketye nhenge itne alheme-ketye tyatyete Jew areye-kenhe-werne nhenge Ngkarte akertne utyernetyeke. ⁴³ Itne tyerrtye areyete itnenhe akertne utyernetyeke ahentyete aneme. Itne akenhe Ngkartele kwenhe itnenhe akertne utyernetyeke ahentyete-aneme-tetye.

Jesus-ele alkngarre-ileme yanhe areye nhengele-arle ayeye ikwerenhe alhule-iwetyameke

⁴⁴ Jesus anteme arlkelhe-ileme, “Yanhe areyele-arle apeke ayenge arratyete itelareme, arratyete itelareme anteye Nhengele-arle ayenge yernekeke.

⁴⁵ Nhenge itne ayenge aremele ante iwenhele the mpwareme, itne kwenhe areme-arlike Nhengele-arle ayenge yerneke. ⁴⁶ Apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne kwenhe ayenge apetyeke alkngenthe-arteke pwarryetyeke, nhenge tyerrtye areye ingwemertele anetyakenhe anetyenhenge, Akngeyeke akutne. Nhenge itne apeke ayenge arratyete itelaremele itne alkngenthele-arle anentyete akngerre Akngeye-akerte itelaretyenhenge. ⁴⁷ Nhenge tyerrtyete apeke angkentye atyinhe akwenpele awerle-anenhe the renhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyakenhe, ayenge-arle kwenhe apetyetyakenhenge tyerrtye areye imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke ayenge kwenhe apmeme ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwaretyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke atweme-ketye. ⁴⁸ Kenhe angwenhele apeke ayenge ipmentye-iweme ante angkentye atyinhe itelaretyakenhe anetyenhe. Kele urreke, Akngeyele renhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyenhe rarle angkentye atyinhe akwenpele awerlunge. ⁴⁹ Ayenge kwenhe ayenge-arrpe ware angketyakenhe. Akngeye atyinhele, Nhengele-arle ayenge yerneke, ayenge ileke arrekantherre angketyeke. ⁵⁰ The itelareme angkentye ikwerenhele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe akwete atnyeneme. Nhenge arrantherre apeke angkentye ikwerenheke akangkwe-irremele arrantherre ikwenge itethe alethe akwete apurte ikwenge anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme ayenge arratyete angkeme iwenhele Akngeye atyinhele ayenge ileme angketyeke.”

13

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ingke alheweme

¹ Angwerre-angwerre-anteme-irreke nhenge urreke arrawe-irrentye Passover anteme anetyenhenge, Jesus-arle akaltyete warele aneke arlike ikwere angathe-anteme-irreke nhenge rarle apmeme ahelhe nhenhe impemele alhetyenhe Akngeye ikwerenhe-werne alkere akertne-werne

alpetyeke. Re-anteme itirretyame apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-akerte. Re kwenhe akaltye aneke nhenge itne-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele akwete anerlthe-anetyenhe, re-anteme imerneke rarle itneke akwetethe ahentye anthurre anerle-anetyenhe nhenge rarle ilwetyenheke-atwetye.

² Ingwe ikwerele Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye-arlike apurte-irreke merne arlkwerrirremele. Kele arrentye Satan-ele akenhe kele-arle angkeke Judas-eke akaperte-werne ilemele nhenge re renhe ilyte anthetyeke nhenge apwerte ngkweltyeke tyerrtye areyeke ikwere ahentye anetyakenhe. Nhenge Judas akenhe nhenge alere Simon Iscariot-kenhe.

³ Jesus-ele kwenhe itelareke Akngeye ikwerenhele-arle ngangkere antheke arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke alartetye-arlike anetyeke. Re itelareke nhenge rarle Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyeke ante rarle nhenge Akngeye-werne alpetyehenge. ⁴ Re anteme table-nge akeme-irreke nhenge re arlkwetyamele-iperrele. Re coat ikwerenhe ilyweke towel inemele re atnertele ayernelheke. ⁵ Nhenge kwatye arlketheke theleke-arle-iperrele, re apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye anyenteke-anyente ingke alhewetyeke-irremele, towel ikwerele arlkngeke. ⁶ Re unthemele nhenge ingke alhewemele re Simon Peter-werne apetyeke, Simon Peter anteme ikwere angkerlenge, "Akngerrepataye, akengentyele ware unte-arle ingke atyinhe-arlike alhewetyeke!"

⁷ Jesus anteme angkirtneke, "Lyete kwenhe unte apateye aneme iwenhele re the ngenhe ingke ngkwinhe alhewemeke. Unte urreke-arle itelaretyenhe."

⁸ Simon Peter anteme angkeke, "Arrangkwe, ingke atyinhe alhewetyakenhe-ileme!"

Kenhe Jesus angkirtneke, "Kele the apeke ingke ngkwinhe alhewetyakenhe unte apententye akngerre atyinhe anetyakenhele aneme." ⁹ Simon-Peter anteme angkeke, "Yewe Alartetye, ingke-ante ware alhewetyalaye, ilyte-arlike akaperte atyinhe-arlike alhewaye."

¹⁰ Jesus akenhe angkerlenge, "Nhenge tyerrtye apeke tyerrtye ingkirreke ikwerenhe alhewelheke kele re awethe alhewelhetyle anetyeke, re kwenhe kele tyerrtye alkarle anemenge. Re kwenhe ingke ware alhewelhetyeke nhenge iwerre urlpmernte-arle untheke-iperrele. Lyete anteme arrantherre mwerre aneme, kenhe anyente arrekanttherenge akurne aneme." ¹¹ Jesus kwenhe yanhe angkeke rarle akaltye aneke nhenge angwenhele renhe Jew akngerrepate ilyte anthetyenheke nhenge itne renhe arntwirrketyehenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge re angkeke, "Arrantherre akaltye aneme anyente kwenhe arrekanttherenge akenge aneme."

¹² Nhenge Jesus-elarle ingke alheweke-iperrele re mantere ikwerenheke irrpirtneke arrernelhemele. Re itneke angkeke, "Arrantherre-ame akaperte-werne ileme nhenge tharle lyete ware mpwarerneke nhenge ingke alhewemele? ¹³ Awerrirraye! Arrantherre ayenge alartetye akeme akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike. Arrantherre kwenhe arratye angkeme, ayenge kwenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike, alartetye-arlike arrekanttherrenhe. ¹⁴ Kele the apeke, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arlike alartetye-arlike arrekanttherrenhe-arle, nhenge ingke alheweke nhenge urrkapentye akngerrele-arteke kele arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe-anteye mpwaretyeke nhenge ingke alhewerremele. ¹⁵ Yanhe alakenhe anteme the arrekanttherre imerneke nthakenhe-arle irretyeke the-arrpe mpwareme. Ayenge areke-arle iperre arrantherre ayenge angwaretyeke, urrkapentye akngerre-arteke anerle alartetye-arteke kwenye. ¹⁶ Ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre arratye angkeme, ayenge mwantyele awetyeke:

urrkapentye akngerre kwenhe alartetye ikwerenhenge akngerre-ulkere anetyakenhe. Ayeye ilentye akngerre nhenge renhe-arle yernekenge akngerre-ulkere anetyakenhe aneme. ¹⁷ Yewe, kele arrantherre itelareme arne nhenhe areye ayenge arrekantherre angkerlenge kwenhe arratyete, Akngeye atnerete akangkentye anteme anetyenhe arrantherre apeke itnenhe mpwarerlenge.

¹⁸ “Nhenge tharle arrekantherre ileke nhenge arrantherre ingkirreke mwerre anemeke. Arrantherre ingkirreke kwenye anyente-arle kwenhe arrekantherrenge akurne anerlenge. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneke iwenhe-arteke arrantherre ingkirreke anekenge nhenge tharle arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke. Kenhe iwenhe apeke arpenhele pipe-ke intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre kwenhe arratyete aneme. Alakenhe kwenhe re intelhe-ileke, ‘Artwe re kwenhe apententye akngerre aneke atyengenge apurtele arlkweke, re akenhe atyenge-ketye untymurle-irreke imerte ayenge iltye antheke.’ *Psalm 41:9.*”

¹⁹ “The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arrekwele-arle ileme kele urreke re-anteme irretyehenge, kele arrantherre kwenhe ayenge akwele itelarerlte-anetyeke Akngeye-arle yernekenge. ²⁰ Nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye ayenge kwenhe arratyete arrekantherre angkerlenge. The kwenhe ayeye ilentye akngerre areye yerneke angkentye atyinhe iletetye. Kenhe angwenhele apeke akangkemele ikngweme itnenhe re ayenge-arlike akangkemele ikngweme. Re apeke ayenge ikngwemele re Akng-eye atyinhe-arlike akangkeme-anteyele ikngweme Rarle nhenge ayenge yernekeke.”

*Jesus-ele Judas-akerte ileme akurne-irrerleng-arle
(Matthew 26:20-25; Mark 14:17-21; Luke 22:21-23)*

²¹ Nhenge nhenhe re angkeke-iperrele Jesus atnerete akurne anthurre awelheke itneke imerte angkemele, “Awerrirraye. Anyentele ayenge iltye atnerete anthetyenhe arpenhe areyele ayenge arntirrkwetye.”

²² Nhenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele nhenhe awemele inngerre itnekenhe akngarte-iwelheke itne alnge arerreke itne-arle uyarne itelareke. Itne itirrewarreke, “Angwenhe-akerte-ame re angkeme?”

²³ Apententye akngerre anyente Jesus itwele anetyame, arpenhe areyele ileme rarle akwele nhenge Jesus-arle ahentye anthurre anemeke.

²⁴ Simon-Peter anteme angkeke ikwere, “Unte renhe apayuthnaye! Angwenhe-akerte-ame re angkeme?”

²⁵ Kenhe artwe yanhe Jesus itwele aneke re ampeke anemele renhe apayuthneke, “Akngerrepataye, angwenhe-ame artwe nhenge re unte-arle angkeme-akerte?”

²⁶ Kele Jesus angkirtneke, “Twelve pele nhenhele aneme, kenhe anyente nhenhele aneme, the merne tampe urtneke thweke-eme-iletynhe renhe anthemele. Anyente yanhe rarle ayenge iltye anthetyenhe.” Re-anteme merne tampe inemele thweke-eme-ilemele Judas antheke, alere Simon Iscariot-kenhe. ²⁷ Ikwerenge Judas iltye ikwerenhe akertne-irreke merne inemele kenhe arrentye Safan-ele ikwere irrerleng. Jesus anteme Judas-eke angkeke, “Iparrpe alhaye iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaraye unte-arle itirreme mpwaretye.”

²⁸ Kenhe arpenhe areye-arle ikwerele anetyame uyarne itelareke iwenhenge-arle Jesus alakenhe angketyameke ikwere. ²⁹ Arrpenheme itirreke-athene, “Re apekele Judas yerneke-arle merne awethe inetye, re kwenhe yakwethe apwerete ngkweltye-akerte anwerne-kenhe atnyenetye akngerre.” Kenhe arpenhe areye itirreke-athene, “Re apeke renhe

yerneke apwerte ngkweltye ipmentye anthetyeke tyerrtye alhengkeye areyeke.”

³⁰ Judas-elarle merne ineke arteke Jesus-elarle renhe anthekenge, re iparrpe akeme-irremele akethe-werne alheke nthenhele-arle ingwele-anteme-irrekenge.

Jesus-ele apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ileme itne-arle arntarnte-arerretyeke

³¹ Nhenge Judas alheke-iperrele Jesus angkeke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke “Lyete ayenge, Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, Akngeyele-anteme ayenge akangkentye utyernetyenhe anthurre. Tyerrtye areyele Akngeye utyernetyenhe anthurre atyengenge-arle. Kele tyerrtye areyele ayenge utyernetyenhe anthurre Akngeyele-arlke. ³² Tyerrtye areyele aretyenhe nthakenhele nhenge Akngeye mwerre anthurre anemenge Rarle ayenge akangkentye utyernelenge anthurre. Akngeyele re-arrpe kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke imernetyenhe nthakenhe ayenge mwerre anthurre anemeke. Re lyete yanhe renhe mpwaretyenhe.”

³³ Re itneke angkirtneke-anteye, “Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye-aneme nhenge arrantherre-arle ampe atyinhe aneme-arteke, ayenge kwenhe arrekantherrenge akweke ware aneme. Arrantherre anteme atyenge apale unthetyenhe, arrantherre atyenge uyarne unthetyenhe ayenge-arle kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Tharle Jew akngerrepate areye ileke-arteke, the anteme arrekantherre lyete ileme, arrantherre uyarne apetyetyenhe apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne, arrangkwe-arle. ³⁴ Lyete anteme the angkentye alkarle ileme. Arrantherre akangelhe-ilerretyeke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akayake-ilemele arntarnte-aretyarte, alakenhe re kwenhe arrantherre mwantyele arntarnte-arerremele anerrirretyeke. ³⁵ Arrantherre apeke mwantye arntarnte-arerremele alakenhe-arteke, nhenge ingkirrekele anteme arrenhantherrenhe aremele itelaretyenhenge nhenge arrantherre apententye akngerre atyinhe areye aneme.”

Jesus-ele Peter-akerte ileme

(Matthew 26:31-35; Mark 14:27-31; Luke 22:31-34)

³⁶ Simon-Peter-ele anteme Jesus apayuthneke, “Akngerrepataye, nthenhe-werne alheme?”

Nhes akenhe angkirtneke, “Apmere ayenge-arle alheme-werne, unte atyengenge uyarne apetyeme, urreke-arle unte yanhe ikwere-werne apetyetyenhe.” ³⁷ Peter anteme angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, iwenhenge-arle-ame ayenge ngkwengenge alhetyakenhe-irretyeke arlte lyete? Ayenge kwenhe ngkwengenge ilwetyeke atyepete-atyepete!”

³⁸ Jesus akenhe Peter-eke angkirtneke, “Unte angkeme unte-arle akewe atyengenge ilwetyeke atyepete-atyepete. Ayenge mwantyele awaye: Nhenge urreke tyweke-tyweke urreye ariketyenhenge ingwe-athenele, unte urrpetye-ngare angketyenhe unte-arle atyenge akutne aneme!”

14

Jesus-ele anwerneke iwerre arratyte altywere-ileme Akngeye-werne-atheke

¹ Jesus anteme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke awethe angkeke, “Atnerte atyenpe-anetyalaye. Arrantherre Akngeye arratyte itelareme,

kele anteme ayenge-arlike arratyte itelarerlthe-anaye. ² Akngeye atyinhele apmere anemele kwenhe apmere atningke aneme nhenge anetyeke. Yanhe ikwere-werne anteme ayenge lyete alhetyenhe the apmere arrekanttherre mpwaretyenhe nhenge urreke anetyenhe. Ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre arratyte angkeme. Ayenge kwenhe arrekanttherre urrytir-retyakenhe. ³ Ayenge kwenhe apmere yanhe-werne arrekwele alheke arrekanttherre apmere mpwaretyeke, Ayenge anteme apetyalpemele arrenhantherrenhe atyengenge akngirtnetyenhe nhenge arranttherre atyengenge apurte anetyenhe. ⁴ Arranttherre kele akaltye aneme iwerre apmere ikwere-werne-atheke nhenge ayenge-arle alheme-werne.”

⁵ Thomas akenhe angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, anwerne kwenhe apmere yanheke akutne nhenge-werne unte alheme. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne iwerre ikwere akaltye-irretyenhe?”

⁶ Jesus ikwere angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe iwerre aneme nhenge Akngeye atyinhele aneme-werne. The kwenhe nhenge-arle tyerrtye areyeke imerneme Ngkarte-arle arratyte anemeke Rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke utnenge anthemele. Arranttherre kwenhe Akngeye-werne uyarne alheme nhenge iwerre arppenhele apentemele. Atyengenge-ante ware kwenhe arranttherre-arle arratyte Akngeye-werne alhetyeke.” ⁷ Re angkeke-anteye itneke, “Arranttherre apeke atyenge akaltye anthurre aneme arranttherre Akngeye atyinhele akaltye-anteye-arle anemere. Kele lyete-ngentyele arranttherre Akngeye atyinhele akaltye aneme nhenge arranttherre renhe arrekwele areke-arteke-arle.”

⁸ Philip akenhe angkerlenge, “Akngerrepataye, unte anwerneke Akngeye imernetyeke apeke, Renhe areke-iperrele anwerne akangkemele anetyenhe.”

⁹ Jesus akenhe angkeke, “Philip, unte-ame atyenge akutne akwete aneme? Ayenge kwenhe ngkwengenge arle arlengenge-atwetye aneke, ante unte akutne akwete atyenge aneme nhenge angwenhele ayenge arratyte anemeke. Yanhe areyele ayenge areke-arle kwenhe itne Akngeye atyinhe areke-arteke. Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame unte alakenhe atyenge angkeme, ‘Akngeye ngkwine anwerneke imernaye?’ ¹⁰ Unte-ame uyarne anthurre itelareme? Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe atyengenge apurte aneme, ayenge Akngeye atyinhele apurte aneme. Angkentye nhenge the arrekanttherre ilerle-aneme atyengenge-ante ware apetyetyakenhele. Akngeye atyinhele, nhenge atyengenge akwetethe anerle-aneme, kwenhe ayenge ilerle-aneme nthakenhe akaltye-anthetyeke ante arne ilyernpenye areye mpwaretyeke Rarle atyenge mpwaretyeke ahentye anemeke.

¹¹ Kele, unte kwenhe ayenge arratyte awetyeke nhenge iwenhele ayenge angkeme, nhenge Akngeye uthene ayenge uthene kwenhe anyente re aneme. Kele unte apeke yanhe akaperte-werne iletakenhele nhenge iwenhenge ayenge angkemeke kele unte itirretyeke arne ilyernpenye areyeke tharle ngangkere akngerrele mpwaretyame, itnenhene areke-arle-iperre kwenhe unte ayenge arratyte itelaretyeke. ¹² Nhenhe mwantyele awaye: Angwenhele apeke ayenge arratyte itelareme kwenhe arne ilyernpenye arppenhe atningke mpwaretyenhe tharle mpwareme-arteke. Re mpwaretyenhe arne ilyernpenye anthurre atyengenge akngerre-ulkere ayenge-arle Akngeye atyinhe-werne alherlenge. ¹³ Iwenhe apeke renhe arranttherre ayenge apayuthneme mpwaretyeke arranttherre-arle atyinhe anemenge, the kwenhe mpwaretyenhe, nhenge the arelthe ingkirrekeke imernetyenhele nthakenhe-arle Akngeye atyinhe ilyernpenye anthurre anemenge. ¹⁴ Yewe, arne iwenhe apeke ingkirreke nhenge

arrantherre-arle ayenge apayuthneme mpwaretyeke arrantherre kwenhe atyinhele anemenge, the kele-arle mpwareme.”

Jesus-elarle alhileke Utnenge Akngerre yernetyeke

¹⁵ Awethe Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Arrantherre apeke atyenge ahentye aneme arrantherre kwenhe ayenge aywerrkele awetyeke mpwaremele arne iwenhe apeke renhe nhenge the ilerleng. ¹⁶ The anteme Akngeye apayuthnemele Re imerte arrekantherre-werne yernemele atyewe arpenhe arrenhantherrenhe alpe-eme-iletyeke. Re apetyeme arrekantherrenge akwetethe apurte anerle-anetyenhe. ¹⁷ Re kwenhe Utnenge Akngerre, Re arrenhantherrenhe Akngeye-akerte arratyete akaltyele-anthetyenhe. Kenhe yanhe areyele Akngeye akwenpele awerlte-aneme, kwenhe itelaretyakenhe Rarle itnenhene alpe-eme-ileme, itne kwenhe akutne iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte Rarle mpwareme ante angwenhele re anemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe akaltye aneme angwenhele re anemeke Rarle arrekantherrenge anerleng, Re arrekantherre irrpeleme alethe akwete anetyenhe. ¹⁸ Nhenge the arrenhantherre impemele alpeme, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kutyente-arteke anetyakenhe-iletyenhe. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre-werne apetye-alpeme. ¹⁹ Ayenge kwenhe lyete ware alhetyenhe anteme ante tyerrtye areyele ayenge akwenpele-arle awerlte-anemeke, ayenge uyarne awethe aretyenhe. Kenhe arrantherre kenhe ayenge awethe aretyenhe. Ayenge kwenhe Akngeye atyinhenge alethe akwete apurte anerleng, arrantherre-arlike kwenhe ikweringe alethe akwete anetyenhe anteme. ²⁰ Nhenge ayenge awethe itethe-irritnemele arrantherre kele itelaretyenhe nhenge ayenge-arle apurte Akngeye atyinhenge aneme, arrantherre akenhe apurte atyengenge aneme, ayenge arrekantherrenge apurte anetyenhe. ²¹ Tyerrtye areye-arle atyenge akngerre anthurre ahentye anemele kwenhe yanhe areye ayenge aywerrkele awerlte-aneme mpwareme iwenhe apeke renhe tharle nhenge itnenhe ileme mpwaretyeke. Akngeye atyinhe-arlike Re itneke ahentye anthurre aneme itne-arlke atyenge ahentye-anerleng. Ayenge-arlike re itneke ahentye anthurre aneme, the itneke imernetyenhe iwenhe-artekele ayenge arratyete aneme.”

²² Judas arpenhe akenhe, nhenge Iscariot arritnye kwenye-arle, ikwere angkeke, “Akngerrepataye, iwenhenge-arle-ame unte anwerneke-ante imerneme nhenge iwenhe-arteke-arle unte arratyete anemeke, imernel-hetyakenhe arpenhe areyeke-arle nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe?”

²³ Jesus akenhe ikwere angkirtneke, “Yanhe areye atyenge-arle ahentye aneme kwenhe ayenge aywerrkele awetyenhe ante mpwareme iwenhe-arle the itnenhene ileme mpwaretyeke. Akngeye atyinhe-arlike itneke ahentye-anteye aneme. Tyerrtye yanhe areyenge kwenhe ilerne apetyetenhe apurte anetyenhenge. ²⁴ Kenhe yanhe areye atyenge ahentye anetyakenhe kwenhe ayenge awetyakenhe ante mpwaretyakenhe iwenhele the itnenhene mpwaretyeke ileme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the itneke imernetyakenhe aneme iwenhe-arteke ayenge arratyete anemeke. Angkentye nhenhe areye tharle ileme kwenhe arrakerte atyinhe-ngentyetele ware anetyakenhe. Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe ayenge ileme angkentye nhenhe areye angketyeke. Re kwenhe ayenge yerneke-arle. ²⁵ The kwenhe arrekantherre arne nhenhe renhe ingkirreke ileke nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge akwete anemenge. ²⁶ Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe Utnenge Akngerre yernetyenhe, ayenge-tetye. Rarle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe alpe-eme-iletyenhe, arrekantherrenge apurte anetyenhe, ayenge-arle alheke-iperle. Re arrenhantherrenhe arne ingkirreke akaltyele-

anthetyenhe arrantherre-arle itelaretyeke ahentye-aneme. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-iletienhe nhenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe areye tharle arrekantherre ileke-akerte. ²⁷ Yewe, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe impemele alhetyenhe, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyenhe, nhenge atnerre-ilemele. Itirremele anaye nhenge tharle akwetethe utnenge atnerre atnyeneme, alakenhe-arteke. Tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne atnerre-ileme. The ware kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletieye nhenge arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge. Kele atnerte akurne-irretyale anaye nhenge atere apeke-irretyale.

²⁸ “Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge aweke arrekantherre angkerlenghe, ‘Ayenge kwenhe alhetyenhe, urreke arrekantherre-werne apetye-alpetyenhenge.’ Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre atnerte akurne awelheme nhenhe-akerte? Arrantherre atyenge ahentye-aneke-arle, arrantherre akangkemere-arle nhenge ayenge-arle Akngeye atyinhe-werne alpemeke Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe-arle atyenge-ngentyele akngerre anthurre-ulkere aneme. ²⁹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme arne nhenhe areye kwenhe anentye akngerre arrwekele irretyenhenge, nhenge itne irrerlenghe kele arrantherre itelaretyenhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge angkerlenghe kwenhe arraty aneme. ³⁰ Ayenge akwele awethe angketyale aneme, arrentye Satan-arle, apmere ahelhe nhenheke pwathe aneme-arle, rarle lyete apetyemenge. Re akenhe ahelhe nhenheke pwathe anetyakenhe-irreme, re ayenge iletakenhe-irreme iwenhe renhe the mpwaretyeke.

³¹ “The kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe-ante aywerrke awerle-aneme ante iwenhe apeke mpwarerle-anemele Akngeye atyinhele-arle ayenge ileme mpwaretyeke-ante ware, alakenhenge ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye apanpele ahelhe nhenhe areyele itelaretyenhe ayenge-arle Ikwere ahentye anthurre anemenge.”

Alakenhe-arle Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke re-anteme angkeke, “Yewe, alakenhe ante kwenhe aneme. Iparrpaye, anwerne akeme-irremele apmere nhenhe-ngentyele alhetyekeye.”

15

Jesus re arne kripethe-arteke aneme

¹ Jesus awethe-anteye apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke nhenge nthakenhe-arle anetyeke Akngeye-arle ahentye aneme itne anetyeke, re itneke angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe arne kripethe arraty anthurre-arteke aneme. Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe artwe-arteke nhenge-arle arne kripethe areye arntarnte-aremeke. Nhenge re garden renhe unthemele areme arne irrwelye aremele, re ultakemele iweme. Alakenhe-arteke re. ² Yewe, ayenge kwenhe arne kripethe ngkwerne-arteke aneme, arrantherre akenhe walye areye-arteke aneme. Tyerrtyele-arteke nhenge-arle garden arntarnte-areme walye areye akernle-anemele merne kripethe-kwenye-arle, itne-arle akurne anerlenghe, Akngeyele kwenhe tyerrtye areye iweme nhenge areyele akwele-arle ilelhome itne-arle atyinhe anemenge, itne akenhe mpwaretyakenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere Rarle ahentye anemele. Itne mwerre kwenye. Kenhe walye yanhe areye merne-akerte anerlenghe, itne mwerre ante garden arntarnte-arentye akngerrele kwenhe itnhele akeme urteke-ulkere ilemele nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne merne awethe atningke-ulkere atnyenetyenhenge. Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe yanhe re-arteke aneme nhenge areyeke-arle itethe anerlte-anetyeke

alakenhe-arteke re ahentye-aneme. ³ Arrantherre kwenhe kele walye-arteke aneme garden arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arle akeme urteke-ulkere ilemele arrantherre-arle angkentye nhengeke akangkwe-irreke tharle arrekantherre ilekenge. Angkentye atyinhele kwenhe kele arrenhantherrenhe mwerre-ileke. ⁴ Atyengenge akwetethe apurte anerrirraye. Arrantherre apeke yanhe renhe mpwareme kele ayenge arrekantherrenge apurte akwetethe anetyenhenge. Walye nhenge ultakelheke kwenhe merne ikwemeye arratetyakenhe. Nhenge re arne ngkwerne apurte anerlengente ware kwenhe rarle merne ikwemeye arratetyenhenge. Alakenhe-anteyele arrantherre iwerrele anetyakenhe-irreme Akngeye-arle arrekantherre ahentye anemenge arrantherre atyengenge apurte anetyakenhe apeke.

⁵ “Ayenge kwenhe arne ngkwerne-arteke aneme nhenge arne kripethe-arleng, arrantherre walye areye-arteke arrateke-arle ante atyengenge apurte akwetethe aneme. Arrantherre apeke atyengenge apurte akwetethe aneme arrantherre akwete anthurre mpwarerlte-aneme arne ingkirreke Akngeye-arle ahentye-anemeke. Arrantherre apeke atyengengentele akngakelhemele arrantherre arne areye mpwaretyakenhe-irretyeke nhenge Rarle ahentye anemeke. ⁶ Kele angwenhe apeke apurte akwete atyengenge anetyakenhe kele imerte akngakelhemele anteme, kele Akngeyele renhe ipmentyele iweme. Tyerrtye yanhe re kwenhe walye-arteke aneme nhenge arnpenhele ultakeme iwemele imerte. Nhenge garden arntarnte-arentye-artekele walye antyerrke akemele iwemele-arteke. Kele imerte arnpenhele itnenhe kutyeme itnenhene ureke iweme ampetyeke. ⁷ Alakenhe-irreketye arrantherre atyengenge apurte akwetethe anetyeke, angkentye atyinhe aywerrkele awerlte-anetyeke. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe renhe mpwareme kele arrantherre Akngeye atyinhe apayuthnetyeke arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre-arle ahentye anemeke Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhenge. ⁸ Yewe, Akngeye kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye aneme akwete anthurre ingkirreke mpwarerlte-anetyeke Ikwere. Arrantherre alakenhe renhe mpwareme arnpenhe atningkele aremele angkeme, ‘Yewe, nhenhe areyele kwenhe Jesus apenterlte-aneme.’ Areke-arle-iperrele itne Akngeye akertne utyerneme tnakemele.

⁹ “Akngeye kwenhe atyenge atnerte ahentye anthurre aneme, alakenhe anteye ayenge arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Kele arrantherre nhenhe itelaretyeke, akwetethe atyengenge apurte anerlte-anetyeke nhenge the apeke akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhenge. ¹⁰ Arrantherre apekele angkentye atyinhe aywerrke awetyeke iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke the ileme, the akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe akayake-ileme mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anemele. Arrantherre akaltye aneme nhenge Akngeyele-arle ayenge mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme, nhenge tharle aywerrkele mpwarerlte-aneme iwenhele re ayenge ileme mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe. ¹¹ Yewe the kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekantherre ilerne nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre akangketyeke anthurre ayenge akangkentye akwetethe anerle-aneme-arteke. ¹² Yewe, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arnpenhe ileme akangelhe-ilerretyeke. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme akayake-ilemele, alakenhe re-artekele kwenhe arrantherre mwantyele arntarnte-arerretyeke. ¹³ Tyerrtyele imerneme nhenge rarle arnpenheke arntarnte-aremele anthurre nhenge rarle apeke tyerrtye yanheke ilweme. Nhenge tyerrtye apeke arnpenheke ilwetyeke, kele yanhe renhe mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle, arne iwenhe apeke

arppenhe ikwerenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere. ¹⁴ Arrantherre apeke ayenge mwantyele aweme iwenhele ayenge angkemeke imerte mpwaremele kele arrantherre atyewe atyinhe anthurrele aneme. ¹⁵ The arrenhantherrenhe akwete iletakenhe anetyenhe urrkapentye atyinhe areye nhenge urrkapentye areye-arle kwenhe apale aneme iwenhenge-arle nhenge pwathe itekenhele ileme itne nhenge arne areye mpwaretyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe atyewe atyinhe areye ileme-tetye, tharle arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke anthurre ilerlenghe tharle Akngeye atyinhenge awemenge. ¹⁶ Arrantherre apekele itirreme arrantherre-arle ayenge akngakeke-kathene. Arrangkwe, tharle arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke the arrenhantherrenhe ileke arne ingkirreke mpwarerlte-anetyeke Ngkarte-arle ahentye-anemeke, arne nhenge areye arrantherre-arle Ikweré mpwareke itne akweteke-iletynhenge. Arrantherre apeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere Akngeye atyinhe arritnye atyinhele angkemele apayuthneme, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe renhe anthetyenhenge. Re mpwaretyenhe arrantherre-arle atyinhe anerrirrerlenghe.

¹⁷ “Yewe, the arrenhantherrenhe awethe ileme akangkelhe-ilerraye, arntarnte-arerremele anthurre.”

Jesus-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheme nhenge yanhe areye-arle Ngkarteke atnerte ahentye anetyakenheke, kele itneke anteye

¹⁸ Jesus itneke angkeme, “Tyerrtye nhenge areye arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirrerlte-anemele arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe, kele alakenhe itirrewarraye, itne kwenhe atyenge arrwekele ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe. ¹⁹ Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arteke anetyakenhe nhenge areye-arle arne apmere nhenhe-arenye areyeke ware itirrerlte-anemeke. Arrantherre apekele itne-arteke aneke kele itne arrekantherre ahentye-arle aneme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme apeke. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge arrantherre-arle akngakelhemele anetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-ngentye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye areye, arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke ware akwetethe itirrerlte-anetyenhe-arle anemeke, arrekantherre atnerte ahentye-anetyakenhele. ²⁰ Angkentye yanhe areye irlpangkaye tharle arrekantherre ilekenge: ‘Urrkapentye akngerre kwenhe alartetye ikwrenhenge impene-ulkere anetyakenhe.’ Nhenge tyerrtye ahe-akngerre yanhe areye atyenge ahele-ahele angkeme ayenge akurne mpwaremele itne arrekantherre ahele-ahele angkeme-arlike arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwaremele-arlike, arrantherre-arle urrkapentye atyinhe mpwaremunge. Kenhe arppenhe areyele ayenge mwantyele awemele aneme nhenge arne iwenhele the itnenhene akaltyele-antheme, alakenhe-arteke itne arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele awetyenhe nhenge arrantherre itnenhe akaltyele-anthemeke.

²¹ “Itne arrekantherre ahele-irretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwaretyenhe-arlike arrantherre-arle kwenhe atyinhe anemenge itne kwenhe Akngeye atyinheke akutne, nhenge ayenge yernekeke-arle. ²² Nhenge ayenge apeke apetyemele itneke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe angketyakenhe aneke, kele itne atyenge, ayeye atyinheke-arlike akutne anthurre anemere, arppenhele itnenhe uyarne ilperneme. Nhenge ayenge apetyemele the kwenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe itneke ileke, itne ayenge akwenpele awerle-anenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Ngkartenge arrekwele ntyenhe re itnenhene ilpernetyenhe. ²³ Tyerrtye areye-arle atyenge atnerte ahentye anetyakenheke kwenhe Akngeye atyinheke ahentye anetyakenhe-anteye. ²⁴ Ayenge apeke apetyemele

arne ilyernpenye areye mwerre areye-arlike mpwaretyakenhe aneke-arle tharle mpwareke, kele itne akwete anerlte-anemele akutne anthurre arne akurne areyeke itne-arle mpwarekenge. Kenhe ayenge kwenhe arraty apetyemele arne ilyernpenye areye mwerre areye-arlike itnekenge mpwaremele, arne nhenge areye arrpenhele arrekwele mpwaretyakenhe-arle. Kele areke-arle-iperrele iwenhele the mpwareke itne ayenge arraty itelaretyakenhele, itne atnerthe ahentye anetyakenhe atyenge Akngeye atyinheke-arlike. ²⁵ Nhenge alakenhe-arle irrerlengenge angkentye nhenge tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re Bible-ke arrekwele intelhe-ileke kwenhe arraty aneke. Alakenhe kwenhe re angkeme, 'Itne kwenhe atyenge ware ahentye kwenye aneme.' *Psalm 35:19; 69:4.*

²⁶ "Urreke the arrpenhe arrekatherre yernetyenhe Akngeye atyinhe- ngentyele, arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletyeke. Re kwenhe Utmenge Akngerre Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe arne arraty areye Akngeye-akerte. Ayenge kwenhe Akngeye-werne alpemele kenhe re apetyetyenhenge tyerrtye areyeke iletienhe atyenge-akerte. ²⁷ Arrantherre-arlike atyenge-akerte iletieke arrantherre-arle kwenhe atyengenge anekenge nhenge arlte arrekwele-ngentyele tharle arelthe areye anthetyeke-irreke tyerrtye areye arrantherre kwenhe atyengenge akwete aneme."

16

¹ Jesus awethe itneke angkemele, "Yewe, the kwenhe arrekatherre ileme arne nhenhe areye, arrantherre-arle ayenge impene-impene apentye ipmentyele anteme impetyakenhe anetyenhe. ² Jew aknger-repate areye arrekatherre ahele-ahele angketyenhe ante arrenhantherrenhe tyatyengentyele yernetyenhe nhenge arrantherre itnekenge apurte-irretyakenhe-irretyeke nhenge itne Akngeye akertne utyernerlte-anemenge. Urreke anteme itne arrenhantherrenhe irrerlkngenge atwetyenhe alakenhe itirremeke-athene, 'Akngeye kwenhe anwerneke akangketyenhe nhenge re anwernenhe aremele irrerlkngenge itnenhene atwerlengenge.' Itne kwenhe akenge aneme. ³ Itne kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekatherrenhe mpwaretyenhe itne kwenhe atyenge akutne aneme, Akngeye atyinheke-arlike. ⁴ The kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekatherre ileme nhenge itne irrerlengenge arrantherre kwenhe itelaretyenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe alngarre-ilekeke. The kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekatherre iletienhe aneke nhenge arrantherre arrekwele atyengenge alhetyeke ayenge-arle arrekatherrenge anekenge, itne anteme ayenge arlkarentye-iletiname, arrenhantherrenhe kwenye."

Jesus-elarle itnenhe ileme iwenhe apeke renhe areye Utmenge Akngerrele-arle mpwaretyenhenge

⁵ Jesus itneke angkeke, "Lyete anteme ayenge Akngeye atyinhe-werne alhetyenhe ayenge yerneke-arle. Arrantherre akenhe ayenge apayuth-netyakenhe nthenhe-werne ayenge alhemeke. ⁶ Arrantherre alhwarpe anthurre awelheme-tetye tharle arne nhenhe areye arrekatherre ilerlengenge. ⁷ Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre arraty angkeme! Mwerre kwenhe arrekatherre ayenge-arle alhemenge, ayenge-arle kwenhe alhetyakenhenge, Utmenge Akngerrele kwenhe, arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletienhe-arle arrekatherre arrkngerte angkemele, Re apetyetyakenhe. Ayenge akenhe alheke-arle, the renhe arrekatherre-werne yernetyenhe. ⁸ Utmenge nhenge apetyemele tyerrtye ingkirreke

ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke imernetyenhe itne-arle apale itirrerlre-taneme. Itne kwenhe apale itirreme arne iwenhe apeke akurne areye-akerte, apale itirremele nhenge mwerre anemeke akwele. Itne apale itirreme atyenge-akerte, itne atyenge atyele angkeme ayenge akwele angkentye akenge angkerle-anemeke-athene. Itne apale itirreme Akngeye-akerte. Itne itirreme Rarle tyerrtye areye akngaketyakenhe anemeke-athene, nhenge arelhe mwerre areye akurne areye-ngentyele. Utmenge Akngerre akenhe apetyemele Re apele apetyemele imernetyenhe itne-arle apale itirrerlreng.

⁹ “Re tyerrtye areye iletienhe itne-arle apale itirremeke akenge mpwaremele itne-arle mwernte-irrerlreng ayenge awetyakenhele. ¹⁰ Re tyerrtye areye iletienhe itne-arle apale itirremeke, itne-arle apatemenge iwenhe apeke renhe arratye anerleng. Ayenge arratye atyinhe Akngeyerne alpemenge, arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyakenhe aneme, arrantherre anteme itelaretyenhenge tharle mpwareke arne iwenhe apeke renhe arratye aneke-arle. ¹¹ Re kwenhe tyerrtye areye iletienhe itne-arle apale itirremeke, Akngeyele-arle akwele itnenhene akngaketyakenhe, mwerre nhenge akurnenge-ntyale. Akngeye kwenhe kele itirremele angkeke Rarle arrentye Satan imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyenhe, yanhe nhenge pwa-the-arle aneme apmere ahelhe nhenheke. Nhenhele imerneme urreke-arle Re itnenhe-arlike imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyenhe.

¹² “The kwenhe angkentye awethe atnyeneme nhenge arrekantherre iletieyke ahentye aneme, arrantherre akenhe lyete uyarne-arle itelareme. ¹³ Urreke anteme Utmenge Akngerre apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe arratye akaltyele-anthetyenhe nhenge arrantherre itelaretyenhenge ayeye areye Akngeye-akerte. Rarle ware angketyakenhele. Re arrekantherre arne nhenge areye iletieyke Rarle Akngeye ikwerenhe aweme angkerleng. Re arrekantherre iletienhe-arlike arne areye-akerte urreke-arle anetyenheke. ¹⁴ Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe angkentye areye rarle ayenge aweke angkerleng, arrantherre itnenhe awemele arrantherre angkemele ayenge akertne utyernetyenhe. ¹⁵ Arne ingkirreke atyinhe Akngeyele-arle atnyeneme, the atnyeneme-arlike. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekantherre angkeke alakenhe, ‘Utmenge Akngerrele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhe angkentye rarle ayenge aweke angkerleng.’”

Jesus-ele itnenhe ileme rarle alheke-arle iperre itne alhwarrpe-irretyenhenge, urreke akenhe itne akangkentye anetyenhe

¹⁶ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Lyete ware kwenhe the arrenhantherrenhe impemele alhetyenhe, arrantherre ayenge aretyakenhe anetyenhe awethe. Urreke anteme arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyenhe.”

¹⁷ Apententye akngerre arrpenheme ikwerenhe angkerreke, “Iwenhenge-ame re alakenhe angkeme, ‘Lyete ware arrantherre ayenge aretyakenhe anetyenhe awethe,’ ante ‘Urreke anteme arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyenhe?’” ¹⁸ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye akwete anthurre angkerretyame, “Iwenhenge-ame re angkeme, ‘Alakenhenge ayenge kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe-werne alpeme?’ Anwerne uyarne itelareme iwenhe apeke ikwere rarle angkemeke.”

¹⁹ Kenhe Jesus itelareke itne-arle apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme nhenge re angkeke ikwere. Re itneke alakenhe anteme angkeke, “Ayenge arrekantherre kwenhe alakenhe angkerne, ‘Lyete ware arrantherre kwenhe

ayenge awethe aretyakenhe anetyenhe. Ikwere-iperrele anteme arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyenhe.’ Nhenhe ikwere-ame arrantherre angkerre nhenge arrantherre itelaretyenhenge? ²⁰ Nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye: The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratye ileme arrantherre-arle akaye artnetyenhe atyenge alhwarrpe-akerte anemele nhenge nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke atyenge, kenhe tyerrtye areye arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke-ante warele itirrerlte-aneme-arle akangkemele anetyenhe. Arrantherre alhwarrpe anthurre awelhetyenhe, arrantherre akenhe akweke ware alhwarrpe-akerte aneme, kele arrantherre akngarte-iwelhetyenhe atnerte akangketyenhe anthurre ayenge aremele awethe. ²¹ Arrantherre itelareme nhenge arelthe-arle ampe akweke atnyenetyeke-ulettye re uyarne anthurre itirremele, nthakenhe-arle-irremenge ikwerenge. Kenhe ampe akweke-arle inteke-iperrele akenhe, re rlkerte ikwere alngwirremele aneme re kwenhe akangkeme anthurrenge ampe akweke ikwerenhe-arle intekenge. ²² Rarle alakenhe-anteyele arrekantherrenge anetyenhe. Ayenge nhenge ilwemele alheme urrekeke-atwetye, urreke ulkere-arle apetye-alpetyenhenge arrantherre alhwarrpe anetyenhe. Kenhe ikwere-iperrele the arrenhantherrenhe awethe aretyenhe. Kele antime arrantherre akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe, arppenhele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ayaketyenhe akangkentyele anetyeke ikwere.

²³ “Alakenhe-arle irrerlenge, arrantherre ayenge iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe. Nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye: Arrantherre apeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere Akngeye atyinhe arritnye atyinhele angkemele apayuthneme, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe renhe anthetyenhenge. ²⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe arrekwele mpwaretyakenhe aneke. Lyete anteme arrantherre akwete anthurre renhe arne areyeye arritnye atyinhele apayuthnerlte-anetyeke. Yanhe renhe apeke arrantherre mpwarerlenge, arrantherre kele itnenhe inemele akangkemele anthurre anteme aneme.”

Akangkentye akwetethe anerlte-anaye

²⁵ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Yewe, arrekwele-ngentyele lyeteke-atwetye the arrekantherre ayeye alengke-iwentye ilettyame. Kenhe urreke anteme the arrekantherre alakenhe-arteke ilettyakenhe anetyenhe, ayeye alengke-iwentye angkemele. Kenhe urreke akenhe the ayeye arratye anthurrele ilettyenhe atyinhe Akngeye-akerte nhenge arrantherre alhengke-awetyenhenge iparrpe anthurre. ²⁶ Yanhe ikwerenge, arrantherre renhe arne areyeye apayuthnetyenhe arrantherre-arle kwenhe atyinhe anemenge. The kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge mpwaretyeke iwenheke arrantherre-arle renhe apayuthnemeke. ²⁷ Akngeye atyinhe kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye aneme arrantherre-arle kwenhe atyenge ahentye anerlengge ante arrantherre-arle itelaremenge Ayenge-arle Akngeyenge-ntyeye apetyekeke. ²⁸ Yewe, Ayenge kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe-ngentyele apetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. Lyete anteme the apmere ahelhe nhenhe inemele alheme Akngeye atyinhe-werne alpemele.”

²⁹ Apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye nhenhe awemele itne angkeke, “Lyete ante angkentye akethe anthurre angkeme, unte ayeye alengke-iwentye angketyakenhe. ³⁰ Lyete anteme anwerne itelareme unte-arle arne ingkirrekeke akalttye aneme. Arrppenhele kwenhe ngenhe uyarne apayuthneme arne iwenhe-akerte apeke renhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme unte-arle Akngeyenge-ntyeye apetyeke.”

³¹ Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Lyete anteme arrantherre angkeme arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle Akngeyenge-ntyete apetyekeke. ³² Awerrirraye! Lyete ware kwenhe arrantherre ingkirreke alwirremele unterlthe-iwetyenhe arrekantherrenhe-arrpe apmere-werne! Arrantherre ayenge impetyenhe, ayenge anyente-arenye anetyenhenge! Ayenge akenhe atyenge-arrpe anetyakenhe anetyenhe, Akngeye atyinhe-arle kwenhe atyengenge akwetethe anerle-aneme. ³³ The kwenhe arne nhenhe areye arrekantherre ileke arrantherre utnenge atnerre anetyeke arrantherre-arle atyinhe anerlenge. Nhenge tyerrtye areye arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke ware itirrerlthe-aneme kwenhe arrekantherrenge atwerreme, atere-irretyale anaye, the kwenhe impeke-arle aneme. The kwenhe pwathe itnekenhe alyepe-alyepe mpwareke.”

17

Jesus Akngeyeke angkeme apententye akngerre ikwerenheke

¹ Nhenge Jesus-arle arne ingkirreke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke akwete-iperrele re akertne-atheke anteme areke alkere-werne-atheke Akngeye ikwerenheke alakenhe angkeke, “Akngeyaye, arlthe kwenhe apetyeke. Kele tyerrtye areyeke imernaye nthakenhe-arle ayenge atyeperre anthurre aneme yanhenge itne ayenge arratyete itelaretyenhenge, Aleré Ngkwinhe. The anteme itneke imernetyenhenge nhenge nthakenhe-arle Unte tyeperre anthurre aneme, nhenge itne Ngkwenge arratyete itelaretyenhenge. ² Yewe, unte ayenge alartetye anetyeke arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Unte arrpenheme ayenge antheke-arlke, the anteme yanhe areye ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe itne alethe akwete Ngkwengenge apurte anetyenhenge. ³ Akngeye-aye, Unte anyente-ante ware tyerrtye areyele-arle akertne utyernetyeke. Arrpenhe Unte-arteke anetyakenhe anthurre. Unte kwenhe ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke-arle, ayenge apetyeke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele ilernenhe itelareme itethe alethe akwete anetyenhenge. ⁴ Ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe anetyame the kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke imerneke nhenge nthakenhe Unte-arle tyeperre anthurre aneme, the kwenhe nhenhe mpwareke arne areye anthurrele mpwaremele Unte-arle ayenge ileke mpwaretyeke. ⁵ Akngeyaye itelareme, urreke ahelhe nhenhe anetyenhenge Unte ayenge-arlke kwenhe apurte anetyarte ngangkere akngerre-akerte. Alkere-arenye areyele ilernenhe akertne utyernetyame tnakemele. Itneke ilaye ilernenhe akertne utyernetyeke alakenhe-arteke.”

Jesus-ele Akngeye apayuthnetyame apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke

⁶ Jesus itneke angkeke, “Apmere ahelhe nhenhenge the artwe nhenhe areye Ngkwenge-akerte akaltyele-antheke, yanhe areye Unte-arle ayenge antheke, itne akaperte altywere anthurre irreke Ngenhe arratyete itelareke. Unte kwenhe itnenhene akngakeke tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-ngentyele itne Ngkwinhe aneme. Unte anteme itnenhene ayenge antheke. Itne angkentye Ngkwinhe aweke aywerrreke mpwareke iwenhe apekele Unte angkeme itneke. ⁷ Lyete kwenhe itne arne ingkirrekeke akaltye aneme Unte-arle ayenge anthekeke, angkentye Ngkwinhe-arlke arne areyele the mpwarerle-aneme ilernpenye-arle kwenhe Ngkwenge-ngentyele apetyeme. ⁸ The kwenhe angkentye itnenhene akaltyele-antheke nhenge Unte-arle ayenge anthekeke, itne ayenge mwantyele aweke, mpwareke-arlke iwenhe apeke renhe-arle the ileke itnenhe mpwaremele anetyeke. Itne kwenhe akaltye anthurre aneme

ayenge-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke Ngkwenge-ngentyele, Unte-arle kwenhe ayenge yerneke.

⁹ “Yewe Akngeyaye, the kwenhe Ngenhe apayuthneme itnenhene atnyenetyeke. The kwenhe yanhe areyeke apayuthnetyakenhe nhenge itirrerlre-aneme arne areyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke ware, nhenge Ngkwinhe areye anetyakenhe. The apayuthneme-tetye yanhe areyeke nhenge Unte-arle atyenge-werne akngetyeke-arle itne kwenhe Ngkwinhe anemenge. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye ingkirreke atyinhe-arle aneme areye kwenhe Ngkwinhe aneme, Ngkwinhe areye-arle aneme kwenhe atyinhe-anteye aneme. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele itnenhene aremele ayenge apenterlenghe itne ayenge akertne utyerneme atyeperre anthurre ileme. ¹¹ Lyete ware ayenge Ngkwenge-werne anteme alhetyenhe, ayenge ahelhe nhenhele akwete anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Itne akenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele akwete anerlre-anetyenhe nhenge yanhe areyenge Ngkwinhe anetyakenhe areyenge. Akngeye atyinhe-aye, Unte mw-erre anthurre aneme, itnenhene ngangkere Ngkwinhele arntarnte-araye, ngangkere Unte-arle ayenge anthekeke, itne apurte anetyenhenge nhenge ilerle apurte-irrerlenghe-arteke. ¹² Nhenge ayenge itnekenge anemele, the kwenhe itnenhene mwantyele ingkirreke ngangkere ngkwinhele arntarnte-areke nhenge itne aparlpe-irretyange. Anyente ware kwenhe akngakelhetyenhe aparlpe-irretyenhenge. Re kwenhe aneke aparlpe-irretyenhe ngkwengenge akngakelhentye alethe akwete re anetyenhe. Alakenhe-irremele nhenge ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke pwekeke aneke.

¹³ “Lyete anteme ayenge ngkwenge-werne athekele alpetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe arne nhenhe areye angkeme nhenge ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemenge nhenge apententye akngerre atyinhe areye akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ The kwenhe atyinhe areyeke ileke nhenge iwenhe-arle Unte atyenge ilekeke, yanhe ikweringe anteme tyerrtye areye nhenge arne apmere nhenhe-arenyeke wareke itirrerlre-aneme kwenhe atnerte ahentye kwenye itneke aneke Nhenge yanhe areyele ayenge-arle apenterlre-anemele kwenhe awetyakenhe apentetyakenhele aneme angkentye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke, ayenge alakenhe-anteye aneme itne-arteke-anteye. ¹⁵ The kwenhe Ngenhe apayuthnetyakenhe nhenge itnenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-ngentyele inetyeke. Tharle Ngenhe apayuthneme-tetye nhenge Unte itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke mwantyele atnyenetyeke arrentye Satan-ketye. ¹⁶ Ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke kwenye, nhenge apententye akngerre atyinhe areye arpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe-arle nhengele angkentye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyeke ware aweme. ¹⁷ Angkentye Ngkwinhe kwenhe arraty anthurre aneme. Kele itnenhe akngakelhe-ilaye itne Ngkwinhe-arpe anetyenhenge anthurre. Itne imerte Ngkwenge aywerrkele urrkaperlre-anemele. ¹⁸ Yewe the kwenhe itnenhe yernetyenhe angkentye Ngkwinhe ilerle-apetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhenge. Nhenge Unte ayenge yerneke-artekele angkentye Ngkwinhe ilerle-apetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-ware. ¹⁹ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye atyinhe Ngkwenge antheleme nhenge Ngkwenge urrkapetyeke ware, nhenge itne-arlike anthelehetyen-henge Ngkwenge-ante ware urrkaperle-anetyeke anteme.”

Jesus Akngeyeke angkeme yanhe areyeke renhe-arle urreke arratyete itelaretyenheke

²⁰ Jesus Ikwere angkeke, “Akngeyaye, the kwenhe Ngenhe apayuthneme, eleven-pele nhenhe areyeke-ante ware kwenye. The kwenhe Ngenhe

apayuthneme arrpenhe yanhe areyeke-arlike nhenge urreke-arle ayenge arratyte itelaretyenheke iwenhe-arle apententye akngerre atyinhe areye atyenge-akerte angketyenhenge. ²¹ Akngeye atyinhe-aye, ayenge kwenhe ahentye aneme itneke ingkirrekeke apurte-irretyeke nhenge itne anyente-arteke anetyenhenge, nhenge ayenge-arle apurte aneme Ngkwengenge anyente-arteke. Unte atyengenge-arleng aneme ayenge Ngkwengenge-arleng aneme. Alakenhe. Tyerrtye yanhe areye anteme nhenge angkentye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye wareke itirrerlte-aneme areyele kwenhe itnhe apurte anerleng aretyenhe itne itelaretyenhe Unte-arle ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke.

²² “Yewe, the kwenhe itneke imerneke Unte-arle ayenge arrerneke nhenge arratyte ngangkere akngerre-akerte, lyete anteme atyengenge yanhe areye-arlike ngangkere akngerre atnyeneme nhenge itne apurte anetyenhenge anyente-arteke, nhenge ilerne-arle apurte aneme-arteke anyente re. ²³ Ayenge kwenhe apurte aneme nhenge anyente-arteke re itnekenge, Unte atyenge anyente-arteke re aneme, itne-arlike anyente-arteke anetyenhenge. Nhenge ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele itelaretyenhe Unte-arle ayenge yerneke, Unte-arle itneke ahentye aneke nhenge Unte-arle atyenge ahentye aneke-artekele.

²⁴ “Akngeye atyinhe-aye, Unte ayenge apententye akngerre nhenhe areye antheke, urreke ayenge itneke atyengenge alkere akertnele anetyeke ahentye aneme. Ayenge kwenhe itneke ahentye aneme nhenge aretyeke ayenge-arle akngerre anthurre anemeke. Ayenge kwenhe itneke aretyeke ahentye-aneme ngangkere akngerre Unte-arle ayenge anthekeke Unte-arle kwenhe atyenge ahentye-anemenge. Urreke Unte nhenge ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge Unte ayenge ngangkere akngerre antheke.

²⁵ “Akngeyaye, Unte kwenhe arratyte anthurre aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke itirrerlte-aneme Ngkwenge akutne. The Ngenhe itelareme, apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele itelareme Unte-arle ayenge yernekeke. ²⁶ The kwenhe itneke imernerle-anetyenhe iwenhe-arteke Unte anemeke, the akwetethe itneke imernerle-anetyenhe iwenhe-arteke Unte anemeke. The alakenhe renhe mpwaretyenhe itne arrpenhe areye-arlike arntarnte-aretyeke nhenge Unte ayenge arntarnte-areke-arteke. Ayenge anteme itnekenge akwetethe anetyenhe.”

Alakenhe rarle Jesus Akngeye ikwerenheke angkeke.

18

Itne Jesus arntwirrkeke nhenge re anetyame arne olive apurteke-arlike (Matthew 26:47-56; Mark 14:43-50; Luke 22:47-53)

¹ Nhenge re angkentye nhenhe re angkeke-iperrele Akngeye ikwerenheke, Jesus impemele alheke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyenge. Itne apwerte atwatyele alheke lhere Kidron arritnye tyanenheke apmere olive akngerre-werne alhemele ikwerele aneke. ² Kenhe Judas, artwe aneke-arle nhengele Jesus arrpenhe areye iltye anthetyenhe itne renhe irrerlkng atwetyeke, re kwenhe itnekenge apurte anetyakenhe aneke. Re kwenhe apmere yanhe ikwere akaltye aneke nthenhele-arle itne aneme Jesus-arle Judas-arlike apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye kwenhe akwetethe apurte-irretyartenge. ³ Nhenge Jerusalem-enge anteme kwertengerle tyeporre tyaty-arenye areyele, Pharisee areyele-arlike thultye areye ileke nhenge tyaty Jew areye-kenhe arntarnte-arentye-arle areye, thultye Rome-arenye arrpenheme-arlike irraweye anthurre alherlte-iwetyeke Judas-enge. Judas-ele anteme itnenhene akngkeke arne

olive apurte areye-arle tnetyame-werne re kwenhe itelarekenge nhenge Jesus-arle anetyameke. Itne irraweeye anthurre alherlte-iweke ure alepe areye-akerte-arlike apmere yanhe ikwere-werne atheke. ⁴ Kele Jesus itelareke ingkirreke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenheke ikwere. Re anteme itneke-werne arneke-irremele angekeke, “Angwenheke-ame arrantherre untherlte-apeme?”

⁵ Itne angekeke, “Anwerne kwenhe untheme Jesus Nazareth-arenyeke.” Jesus akenhe itneke angkirtneke, “Yewe, Ayenge kwenhe.”

Judas anteme thultye areyenge apurte tnetyame nhenge re Jesus itneke imernetyeke itne renhe arntwirrketyeke. ⁶ Nhenge Jesus itnenhene ileke “Ayenge kwenhe aneme arrantherre-arle untherlte-apeme,” itne iparrpe-anteye ikwere-ketye aname-irremele ahelheke-arleke atnyeke. ⁷ Jesus-ele awethe-anteye itnenhe apayuthneke, “Angwenheke-ame arrantherre untherlte-apeme?”

Itne awethe angkirtneke, “Anwerne kwenhe Jesus Nazareth-arenyeke untheme.”

⁸ Jesus anteme angekeke, “The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kele ilerne. Ayenge kwenhe arritnye yanhe aneme. Arrantherre-arle atyenge apetyerlenge kele apententye akngerre atyinhe areye impentye impaye alhetyeke.” ⁹ Nhenge alakenhe re angekeke angkentye nhenge rarle angekeke-arle arraty irrekeke. Arrantherre itelareme rarle nhenge arrekwele-ulkere angkerle-iwerne, “Akngeyaye, the kwenhe itnenhe ingkirreke ngangere Ngkwinhe-akertele arraty arntarnte-areke itne aparlpe-irretyakenhe.”

¹⁰ Kenhe Simon Peter-ele alyweke akngerre ikwerenhe tyerreke belt ikwerenhe-ngentyele, re irlpe akwe-arraty ultakeke urrkapentye akngerre anyente-kenhe, urrkapentye akngerre-arle kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenyeke, Malchus arritnye anekenge. ¹¹ Jesus akenhe Peter ikwere angekeke, “Alyweke ngkwinhe arrernirtnaye. Akngeye atyinhele kwenhe ayenge yerneke ilwetyeke nhenge rlkerte akngerre-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge-arrpe itneke antheheme.”

Itne Jesus kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye Annas arritnye-werne akngeme

¹² Artwe nhenge alartetye thultye-kenhe aneke-arle ileke thultye areye Jesus arntwirrketyeke. Kele itne alakenhe re mpwareke, thultye Jew areye-kenhele-arlike renhe arntwirrkeke. Itne ilye ikwerenhe ayerneke artepe ingkerne-werne-atheke ilemele. ¹³ Iparrpele itne arntwirrkemele itne renhe akngerlte-iweke artwe yanhe Annas arritnye-werne, nhenge ampaty-ampaty Caiaphas-kenhe-arle. Annas kwenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye Jew areye-kenhe anetyarte, kenhe lyete akenhe Caiaphas re kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye aneme. ¹⁴ Caiaphas nhenge arrekwele-arle Jew akngerrepate areye ileke nhenge mwerre kwenhe aneme artwe anyente tyerrtye areyeye piwelhemele ilwetyeke nhenge tyerrtye Jew-arenye ingkirreke ilwerlte-aneme-ketye.

*Peter-arle angkeme rarle Jesus-eke akutne
(Matthew 26:69-70; Mark 14:66-68; Luke 22:55-57)*

¹⁵ Nhenge Simon-Peter apententye akngerre arrpenhele Jesus ingkernenge apetyeke. Kenhe apententye akngerre arrpenhele yarte kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye-kenheke irremele. Nhenhe mwerre, kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye-arle apententye akngerre yanhe kele itelarerlenge. ¹⁶ Peter akenhe akwete-arle akethele tnetyame arriwe itwele rarle kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye yanheke akutne

aneke. Apententye akngerre arrpenhe nhenge apetyalpeke marle arriwele arntarnte-arerleng-arle apayuthneke nhenge Peter impetyeke nhenge yarte re kwene-werne irrpetyeke, re arratyete Peter kwene irrpetyeke. ¹⁷ Peter-arle irppenhekenge re renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame apententye akngerre arrpenhe artwe yanhe-kenhe itne lyete arntwirrkemele nhenhe-werne akngetyerne?”

Peter akenhe angkerleng, “Arrangkwe! Ayenge kwenye.”

¹⁸ Tyatyete urrkapentye akngerre areyele, thultyete tyatyete-arenye areye-arlke ure akngerre nthileke urinpe-irremele tnerirretyame ingwe ikwerele-arle kwenhe irrernte anthurre anerleng. Peter itneke-werne apetyeke apurte itnekenge tneke urenge untyetye-ilelhemele.

*Anna-ele Jesus apayuthneme renhe awemele
(Matthew 26:59-66; Mark 14:55-64; Luke 22:66-71)*

¹⁹ Apmere kwene yanhe ikweringe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyete-arenye Annas-ele Jesus arne arunthe anthurre-akerte apayuthnetyame apententye akngerre ikwernenhe areye-arlke-akerte ante iwenhele re tyerrtyete areye akaltyete-antheke-akerte, “Artwe nthakentyete-ame ngenhe apenteme? Angwenhe-ame itne aneme? Iwenhe-arle-ame unte itnenhe akaltyete-antheke?”

²⁰ Kenhe Jesus akenhe angkirtnerleng, “Ayenge kwenhe ahelhe anteke akethele angkemele aneke tyerrtyete areyeke, tyatyete-nge, apmere arrpenenhenge. The itnenhe akaltyete-antheke tyatyete Jew areye-kenhenge-arlke nhenge tyerrtyete areye akwetethe apurte-irrerlente-anemenge. Ayenge anyelkng-anyelkngenge angketyakenhele. ²¹ Kele iwenhenge-ame unte ayenge apayuthneme? Tyerrtyete areyele ayenge awerleng apayuthnaye. Itne itelarleng nthalakenhe-arle the akaltyete-antheke!”

²² Kenhe Jesus alakenhe angkemele, thultyete tyatyete-arenye anyentele ikwere itwele anetyamenge renhe arrellyenng atweke. Re Jesus-eke angkeke, “Alakenhe angketyalaye. Artwe nhenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyete-arenye kwenhe!”

²³ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Ayenge apeke-arle apale angkeke, kele ingkirrekeke ilaye iwenhe ayenge-arle angkekenge. Kenhe ayenge arratyete ante ware angkekenge, iwenhenge arrantherre ayenge atwerne?” Kenhe thultyete tyatyete-arenye awethe angketyakenhe.

²⁴ Ikwere-ipperle anteme itne Jesus ilyete awethe ayerneke, Annas anteme renhe Caiaphas-werne yerneke, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyete-arenye-werne.

*Peter awethe-anteye angkeme rarle Jesus-eke akutne
(Matthew 26:71-75; Mark 14:69-72; Luke 22:58-62)*

²⁵ Itelaraye, Peter-arle akwete akethele netyame urenge untyetye-ilelhemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye ikweringe aneke angkerirreke, “Unte-arlke kwenhe apententye akngerre arrpenhe artwe nhengeke itne arntwirrkemele nhenhe-werne akngetyerne.”

Peter akenhe angkerleng, “Arrangkwe! Ayenge kwenye. Ayenge ikwere akutne.”

²⁶ Kenhe urrkapentye akngerre kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyete-arenye-kenhe yanhe ikweringe netyame anteye ure itwele. Re kwenhe artwe irlpe akeke-arle-ke-artweye aneke nhenge Peter-elarle akeke. Re Peter alhengke-aremele renhe apayuthneke. “The kwenhe ngenhe areke artwe yanhenge apurte tnerleng arne olive areyenge, arratyete kwenhe the ngenhe arerneye?”

²⁷ Awethe anteye Peter angkeke rarle nhenge Jesus-eke akutne. Nhenge alakenhe rarle angkeke arteke, kenhe tyweke-tyweke-arle iparrpe arlkerlenghe.

Pilate-le Jesus apayuthneme renhe awetyeke
(*Matthew 27:1-2,11-14; Mark 15:1-5; Luke 23:1-5*)

²⁸ Arlte arrpenhele nhenge ingweleme anthurre akngerrepate Jew areyekenhe thultye tyatye-arenye areyele Jesus akngeke apmere Caiaphas-kenhe-ngentyele, apmere arrpenhe-werne-atheke alartetye government Rome-arenye apmere-werne, Pilate arritnye. Nhenge itne irretye-alhemele akethele tnetye-alheke akarelhemele, nhenge itne apeke-arle apmere Jew anetyakenhe areye-kenhe-werne irrpenherlenghe kele itnenhe akurne-ilelhemere kele itne uyarne anteme merne arlkweme nhenge arrawerrentye Passover anerlenghe. Nhenhe kwenhe angkentye Jew areye-kenhe aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jew akngerrepate areye-arlke thultye tyatye-arenye areye-arlke akethele tneme akarelhemele Jesus-akerte.

²⁹ Pilate anteme akethe-werne arratemele itnenhe apayuthneke, “Iwenhenge-ame arrantherre artwe nhenhe-werne akngetyenhe? Iwenhe renhe-arle akenhe re mpwareke?”

³⁰ Itne akngirtneke, “Nhenge re apekele arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe aneke kele anwerne renhe akngetyetyakenhele aneme ngenhe iltye anthetyeke.”

³¹ Kenhe Pilate itneke angkeke, “Arrangkwe, arrantherre renhe akngerlthe-iwaye renhe apayuthnemele. Ikwere-akerte itirrerlthe-anaye nhenge nthakenhe apeke irretyeke angkentye arrekantherrenge ularre.”

Kenhe itne akenhe angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, anwerne uyarne alakenhe mpwareme Rome-arenye areyele-arle kwenhe anwernehe ileke artwe akurne atwetyale. Kenhe arrantherre ware apeke angkeme nhenge mwerre apeke aneme kele anwerne tyerrtye irrerlknge atwetyenhenge.”

³² Nhenge itne alakenhe angkeke, itne imerneke iwenhe-arle Jesus arrekwele angkekenge irremere nhenge arratye irretyenhenge. Itelarerrirraye, rarle akethele angkeke rarle ilwetyenhenge nhenhe-arteke.

³³ Kele Pilate anteme apmere kwene ikwerenhe-werne irrpirtneke thultye areye ileke Jesus ikwere-werne akngetyetyeke. Kele anteme re renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame arratye pwathe anthurre Jew areyeke?”

³⁴ Jesus ikwere angkirtneke, “Unte-ame ayenge nhenhe apayuthneme nhenge unte-arrpe apeke-arle itirrekenge? Arrpenhele apeke ngkwenge atyenge-akerte ileke?”

³⁵ Pilate angkirtneke, “Ayenge kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe ayenge akaltye anetyakenhe arne iwenhe-ante-iwenhele arrantherre mpwareme. Tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe areyele-arlke kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye arrekantherrenhe areyele kwenhe ngenhe atyenge-werne akngetyerne. Iwenhe akurne renhe-ame unte mpwareke?”

³⁶ Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Ayenge kwenhe pwathe anetyakenhe tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke. Ayenge apekele pwathe aneke apmere ahelhe nhenheke kele apententye akngerre atyinhe areyele atwemere nhenge ayenge renhe arntarnte-aremele nhenge Jew akngerrepate areyele ayenge arntwirrkeketye. Ayenge kwenhe pwathe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arteke anetyakenhe.”

³⁷ Kenhe Pilate kenhe angkerlenghe, “Kele, unte-ame anteme angkeme unte-arle pwathe akwele aneme?”

Jesus akenhe angkirtneke, “Unte angkeme ayenge-arle pwathe aneme akwele. Ayenge inteke pwathe anetyeke, ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye areyeye ilettyeke angkentye arratyete Akngeye-akerte. Ingkerreke ahentye aneme awetyeke angkentye arratyete awemele imerte mpwaremele iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme.”

³⁸ Kenhe Pilate akenhe angkerlenge, “Iwenhe-ame anteme angkentye arratyete nhenhe aneme?”

*Pilate yewe angkeme itne-arle Jesus irrerlknge atwetyeke
(Matthew 27:15-31; Mark 15:6-20; Luke 23:13-25)*

Kele re nhenhe angkeke-iperrele, Pilate re akethe-werne alpemele Jew akngerrepate itneke awethe angkeke, “The renhe apayuthnemele uyarne arerne rarle akurne mpwarekenge, nhenge the renhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke.”

³⁹ Year arrpe-anenhele arrawe-irrentye iperre Passover anekenge, Pilate-larle akwetethe artwe anyente jail-ngentyele ipmentye aywepetyarte tyerrtye areye ahentye-anerlenge-arteke. Pilate-le itnenhe apayuthneke, “Arrantherre-ame atyenge ahentye aneme akngerrepate Jew areyekenhe ipmentye aywepetyeke?”

⁴⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele, Jew areye Pilate-ke akwete arlkeke, “Jesus kwenye! Barabbas kwenhe! Barabbas anyente-ante jail-nge irlwemele aywepetyekaye.” Nhenge Barabbas jail-nge aneke, rarle government Rome-arenyeke arlkarentye-ilettyartenge.

19

¹ Pilate anteme thultye ikwerenhe areyeye angkeke, “Jesus akngaye renhe arne whip-akertele renhe irnrette atwetyeke!” Itne renhe akngeke whip-akertele irnrette atwerirreke. ² Itne irrkarlpe walye lyeke-lyeke-akerte-ngentyele mpwareke akaperte ikwerenheke-arleke arrerneke. Itne Jesus-nge mantere ilyweke-arle-iperre, itne mantere urrperle-urrperle ikwere-karleke arrerneke, mantere nhenge tyerrtye alartetye irrpenye akngerre-arteke. ³ Itne ikweringe arrekwelele kwene-irremele, anhelhewarrettyeke, ikwere anyurre-irremele renhe tnaketyame-arteke, angkemele, “Unte kwenhe mwerre anthurre akngerrepate Jew areyeye.” Itne renhe inngerre atweke iltye itnekenhele.

⁴ Pilate re akethe-werne alpemele Jew akngerrepate itneke awethe angkeke, “The renhe apayuthneke uyarne areme rarle akurne mpwarekenge, nhenge the renhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke.”

⁵ Jesus anteme akethe-werne itneke-werne apetyeke arne arrirpe-akerte akaperte ikwerenheke-arleke mantere urrperle-urrperle-arle irrpeke-akerte. Pilate anteme itneke angkeke, “Arerrirraye! Artwe re kwenhe nhenhe!”

⁶ Nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyete-arenye areye uthene thultye areye uthenele Jesus aremele itne arlkemele angkerreke, “Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye! Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernaye!”

Pilate-le anteme aweke arlkerremele angkerlenge, “Arrangkwe, uyarne areme rarle akurne mpwarekenge, nhenge the renhe imerrentye irrerlkngeke atwetyeke.” Re imerte itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe renhe akngerltye-iwaye renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke!”

⁷ Kenhe Jew areye anteme ikwere angkeke, “Artwe yanhe angkeke rarle akwele Alere Ngkarte-kenhe. Atywerrenge anwerne-kenhenge ularre,

‘Nhenge tyerrtye apeke Ngkarte ilelheme kele arrpenhele renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke arraty.’”

⁸ Nhenge Pilate-le itne angkerlengwe aweke, re atere anthurre awelheke.

⁹ Re awethe-anteye apmere kwene irrpirtneleme Jesus apayuthneke, “Apmere nthenhe-ngentyele unte apetyeke?”

Jesus akenhe nterte ware tneke ikwere angketyakenhe aneke. ¹⁰ Pilate anteme angkeke, “Iwenhenge-ame unte atyenge angketyakenhe aneme? Unte kwenhe akaltye anetyeke ayenge-arle alartetye anemeke, the apeke ngenhe ipmentye impeme alhetyeke, nhenge ayenge apeke ahentye anemele the itnenhe ileme ngenhe arntarlkweke-arleke irrerlkngwe atwemele arlpere arrernetyeke.”

¹¹ Kele Jesus anteme angkeke, “Ngangkere-ante unte atnyeneme nhenge Akngwele-arle ngenhe antheke ware. Tyaty-arenye akngerrepatele kwenhe ngenhe ayenge ilyele antheke. Re kwenhe atyenge mpwareke nhenge iwenhele rarle ahentye aneme mpwaretyeke, unte akenhe mpwaretyakenhele. Unte kwenhe akurne mpwareke nhenge kenhe re akenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwareke, ngkwengenge akurne ulkere.”

¹² Alakenhe ikwerenge, Pilate-le uyarne mpwaretyame Jesus ipmentye aywepetyeke. Kenhe awethe anteye-arle akenhe Jew akngerrepate areye arlkemele angkerlengwe, “Unte-ame atyewe alartetye Rome-arenyeke aneme apeke? Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte artwe yanhe ipmentye aywepetyeke angkemele? Alartetye Rome-arenyele nhenhe ikwere-akerte awemele re ngkwenge ahele-arle-irretyehenge artwe nhenhe Jesus kwenhe-arle angkerlengwe rarle akwele alartetye aneme.”

¹³ Nhenge Pilate-le nhenhe renhe awemele re thultye areye ileke Jesus akethe-werne arratelhe-ilyetyeke. Kele itne renhe akethe-werne akngeke aketheke ngkerneke nhenge itne tyerrtye areyeke itirretyarte. Apmere yanhe ikwerele apwerte athirnte atningke tnerlengwe, angkentye Aramaic-ele itne apmere yanhe renhe “Gabbatha” akeme. Pilate anteme arrernelheke chair akngerreke-arleke, nhenge alartetye arrernelhentye-arle itirretyeke arelhe akurne areye-akerte. ¹⁴ Arlre mpwepe-anteme-irreke, arlre ikwerenge akenhe Jew areyele arne areye mpwareme arrawe-irretye Passover ikwere. Pilate anteme Jew akngerrepate areyeke angkeke, “Alartetye arrekatherrenhe arerrirraye!”

¹⁵ Itne akenhe awethe arlkemele angkerlengwe, “Renhe akngerlre-ityaye! Renhe akngerlre-ityaye! Renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke!”

Itnenhe Pilate-le apayuthneke, “Nhenhe kwenhe alartetye arrekatherrenhe! The-ame ilye thultye atyinhe areyele renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernetyeke?”

Kwertengerle tyepere tyaty-arenye areye akenhe angkirtneke “Ar-rangkwe! Alartetye anyente-ante ware anwerne-kenheke, Caesar-ante!”

¹⁶ Yanhe-ngentyele, Pilate-le Jesus ilyele antheke thultye ikwerenhe areye. Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Jesus akngetyeke renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernemele.

Thultye areyele Jesus nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrernewarreme

(Matthew 27:32-44; Mark 15:21-32; Luke 23:26-43)

¹⁷ Jesus-ele arne arntarlkwe akngerneke artepenge apwerte Akaperte Ngkwerne-werne. Jew areyele apwerte nhenhe ileme “Golgotha.”

¹⁸ Apmere ikwere irretye-alhemele thultye itne mantere ikwerenhe ilyeweke Jesus renhe nail-ele arntarlkweke-arleke arlpere arrerneke renhe

ilwetyeke. Itne artwe arrpenhe atherre-arlike nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrpenhe atherre-arle akertneke irlpare arrerneke ikwere itweke, anyente itepeke-ante-atherre. ¹⁹ Pilate-le anteme ileke arrpenhele arne arntarlkweke-arleke akapertenge akertnele intelhe-ilettyeke renhe ilpernemele,

“NHENHE Jesus Nazareth-arenye, Jew AREYEKE ALARTETYE.” Alakenhe ikwenge-arle itne renhe nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke.

²⁰ Jew atningkele anteme intelhe-ilentye renhe areke, apmere nhenhe-arle nthenhele itne Jesus arlpere arrerneke arne arntarlkweke-arleke kwenhe aneke apmere Jerusalem itweke itne-arle angkentye urrpetyele, Aramaic-ele, Latin-ele, Greek-elarlike intelhe-ilerleng. ²¹ Nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye areyele nhenhe renhe aremele itne alheke Pilate-ke angkemele, “Unte kwenhe akngarte-iwetyeke yanhenge ‘Jew areyeke akngerrepate!’ Nhenhe-tetye intelhe-ilettyeke, ‘Artwe nhenhe re ilelheme, ayenge Jew areyeke Akngerrepate.’”

²² Pilate akenhe akngirtneke, “Arrangkwe! Iwenhele the itnenhe ileke intelhe-ilettyeke kwenhe itne-arle intelhe-ileke, the akngarte-iwetye-kwenye.”

²³ Nhenge thultye four-pelele Jesus arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke-arle, itne mantere ikwernenhe ineke itnenhe akalkelhe-ilemele. Itne kwenhe tyarte arlpentye ikwernenhe akalke-akalke atnyeneke. Arrpenhele renhe mantere anyente-ngentyele mpwareke, arrpenhele mantere renhe anyente-irretyakenhenge. ²⁴ Thultye areye anteme angkerretyame, “Anwerne renhe alterretyale anetyekaye, arrkene-irretyeke-tetye nhenge angwenhele impetyenhenge tyarte arlpentye inetyeke.” Itne imerte arrkene-irreke nhenge aretyeke angwenhele apeke tyarte renhe impemele inetyenhenge. Nhenhe re kwenhe aneke arrpenhele-arle arrule anthurre pipe-ke intelhe-ileke-arle kwenhe arraty anthurre anteme anetyeke. Alakenhe kwenhe angkeme,

“Itne kwenhe mantere arrpenhe atyinhe akalkelhe-ileke itneke-arrpe. Itne arrkene-irreke nhenge aretyenhenge angwenhele tyarte arlpentye atyinhe inetyenhenge.” *Psalm 22:18.*

Nhenge thultye areyele-arle alakenhe renhe mpwareke angkentye nhenge re arraty aneke.

Jesus-ele John ileme meye ikwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke

²⁵ Arntarlkwe iterele ntetyame areye, nthenhele-arle thultye areyele Jesus akertne irlpare arrernekenge kwenhe, arelhe areye aneke. Yanhenge meye ikwernenhe aneke, atyeyikwe ikwernenhe, arelhe arrpenhe Mary arritnye nhenge anewe-arle Clopas-kenhe-arlike, Mary Magdala-arenye-arlike. ²⁶ Nhenge apententye akngerre Jesus-arle ahentye aneke re kwenhe yanhe ikwerek-arlike ntetyame, Jesus meye itwele. Nhenge Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe areke re meye ikwernenheke angkeke, “Arelhaye, artwe nhenhe kwenhe alere ngkwinhe lyete aneme.”

²⁷ Apententye akngerre ikwernenheke anteme re angkeke, “Arelhe nhenhe meye ngkwinhe.” Yanhe ikwenge-ntyete anteme apententye akngerre nhenhele renhe apmere ikwernenhe-werne akngirtneke renhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

Jesus ilweme

(Matthew 27:45-46; Mark 15:33-41; Luke 23:44-49)

²⁸ Kele Jesus akaperte altywerele itirreke, “Yewe, the kwenhe kele mpwareke arne ingkirreke anthurre Akngeye atyinhele-arle ayenge mpwaretyeke ileke.” Re anteme angkeke, “Ayenge kwenhe angkethakwe-irreme.” Re nhenge alakenhe renhe angkemele angkentye re nhenge arrpenhele intelhe-ileke arrule Bible-ke arraty irrekenge.

²⁹ Yanhenge aneke ngkwarle irrkerete, kenhe thultye-le anteme mantere akweke ineke arne arlpentyeke ayernemele ngkwarle irrkerete irrpelhe-ilemele. Arne arlpentye nhenge arne hyssop arritnyenge, itne arne yanhe akertne-ileme arrakerteke-arleke arrerneke nhenge re akwele antywetyeke. ³⁰ Nhenge Jesus-ele antyweke-iperrele ngkwarle renhe re angkeke, “Yewe the kwenhe kele arne ingkirreke mpwareke nhenge ayenge-arle apetyeke mpwaretyeke.” Re akaperte ikwerenhe kwene-irreke ante, imerte angkentye uyerremele ilwemele anteme.

Thultye anyentele Jesus ulte irryartele nterneme

³¹ Arlte yanhe re kwenhe aneke nhenge itne arne ingkirreke akwete-ante mpwaretyeke arlte tyeperreke ltyerreyeke. Arlte arrpenhele aneke arlte tyeperre ltyerreyeke arlte nhenge re aneke arrawe-irrentye Passover-arle. Jew akngerrepate areye ahentye anetyakenhe aneke atyalangkwe urrpetye itnenhe impetyeke nhenge arlpare anerlte-anetyeke arne arntarlkwenge-arleng arlte tyeperre yanhe ikwerele-ureke alakenhe-arle atywerenge itnenkenhe ultakerleng. Itne anteme Pilate apayuthneke nhenge thultye ikwerenhe areye iletyeke nhenge alhetyeke ante artwe urrpetye ngkwerne ultaketyeke arne arntarlkwele-arleng arlpere anekeke, itne iparrpe ilwetyenhenge. Nhenge arrpenhele anteme atyalangkwe itnenhe atnarnpelhe-iletyeke itnenhe iperteke artetyeke.

³² Ikwere-iperrele Pilate yewe angkerleng, thultye areyele alhemele artwe atherre ngkwerne ultakeke nhenge irlpare-arle anetyame arne arntarlkwele-arleng Jesus itwele. ³³ Nhenge itne Jesus-werne apetyeke itne renhe areke rarle kele-arle ilweke-arle aneke. Itne anteme ngkwerne ultaketyakenhe aneke. ³⁴ Kenhe thultye anyentele akenhe Jesus ulte irryartele nterneke, iparrpe anthurre alhwe ante kwatye thelelheke. ³⁵ Artwe anyentele aremele ileke nhenhe ikwere-akerte arrantherre ingkirrekele awetyenhenge arraty anteme itelaretyenhenge. ³⁶ Nhenge thultye areyele Jesus ngkwerne ultaketyakenhe anekenge, ayeye nhenge arrpenhele-arle Bible-ke arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke arraty anthurre anteme aneke. Re alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Itne ngkwerne ikwerenhe ultaketye-kwenye.”

Psalms 34:20.

³⁷ Kenhe tyerrtye angkentye arrpenhe Bible-ke intelhe-ileke alakenhe, “Tyerrtye atningkele renhe aretyenhe nhenge itne-arle irryartele atanthekeke.”

Zechariah 12:10.

Joseph uthene arrpenhe areye uthenele atyalangke Jesus-kenhe inteye kweneke atheneme

(Matthew 27:57-61; Mark 15:42-47; Luke 23:50-56)

³⁸ Arne nhenhe-arle aneke-iperrele artwe Joseph, apmere Arimathea-arenye, Pilate-werne alhemele renhe apayuthneke re apeke Jesus akenhe tyerrtye renhe atnarnpelhe-iletyeke arne arntarlkwe-ngentyele. Joseph kwenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe aneke, re kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyakenhe aneke rarle kwenhe atere-irrekenge Jew akngerrepate areye-ketye. Ikwere iperrele anteme Pilate ikwere yewe angkeke. Re-anteme arrpenhe areyenge alheke atyalangke Jesus-kenhe atnarnpelhe-iletyeke. ³⁹ Artwe arrpenhe nhenge Nicodemus ikwerenge alheke. Re

kwenhe aneke artwe arrekwele-arle Jesus aretyeke alheke ikwerenge ingwele angkeke. Nicodemus-ele arne mwerre ntyentye akngerre ineke atyalangke apernetyeke. Arne yanhe re aneke ulthentye akngerre nhenge kilo 35-pele. ⁴⁰ Ratherre atyalangke ineke arne mwerre ntyentye akngerre nhenge aperneke imerte mantere arlpentye akngerrele imarteye-iwemele. Nhenge Jew areyele kwenhe akwetethe alakenhe renhe mpwaretyarte urreke nhenge itne ilweke-arle areye iperteke artetyenhenge, ratherre anteme alakenhe-arteke mpwareke atyalangke ikwerenhe. ⁴¹ Apmere nhenge itwele itne Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke iripare arnerneke arne apurte anekenge, arne nhenge areye itere ampinyele tneke inteye yanhenge aneke tyerrtyele-arle iperte lyete ware tnyeke. Arrpenhele kwenhe tyerrtye uyerreke-arle artetyakenhe aneke inteye yanhe ikwerenge arrekwele. ⁴² Arlte atyeperre nhenge Jew areye-kenhe ltyerretyeye ikwerenge anetyeke-urletye angwerrele uterne irrperlenge. Kele ratherre anteme atyalangke renhe ikwerele arrernetyeke ingwe-irreketye. Inteye re kwenhe itweke anerlengge, ratherre iparrpe inteye ikwere-werne alhemele atyalangke kweneke atheneke.

20

Itne inteye renhe areme apmere ingkinye anerlengge (Matthew 28:1-8; Luke 24:1-12)

¹ Arlte Sunday ingweleme anthurre nhenge ingwemerte akwetele Mary Magdala-arenye akeme-irreke inteye-werne alhemele. Nhenge yanhe ikwere irremele re areke apwerte yanhe arrpenhe areyele-arle arnerneke inteye renhe martemele kwenhe arrangkwe aneke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke re ankerte-iweke inteye renhe arriwe altywere impemele. ² Nhenhe renhe aremele re impemele unteke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe atherreke ileke, Simon-Peter-eke arrpenhe nhenge Jesus-arle ahentye anthurre anetyarteke. Re ikwere-atherre angkeke, "Aretyeye apetyaye. Inteye kwenhe arriwe altywere aneme. Anwerne kwenhe renhe uyarne areke. Itne kwenhe atyalangke Alartetye-kenhe renhe alengke-iwemele anwerne akutne aneme nthenheke itne renhe arnerneke."

³ Nhenge ratherre-arle iwenhe re angkerlengge aweke, ratherre akeme-irremele inteye-werne-atheke iparrpe unteke. ⁴ Apententye akngerre arrpenhe nhenge Peter-enge arrekwele unterle-iweke arrekwele inteye-werne alheke. ⁵ Ikwere irretyeye-alhemele re kwene-irremele kwene-werne areke. Re akenhe mantere-ante ware areke nhenge itne-arle atyalangke ikwerenhe imarte-iwenge. Kwene-werne areke-arle re kwene-werne irpenhetyakenhe aneke, akethele ware tneke. ⁶ Kele Simon-Peter ingkerne apetyemele inteye ikwere-werne kwene irpenheke mantere areke yanhe ikwerele interlengge. ⁷ Re mantere renhe-arle areke nhenge itne-arle Jesus akaperte ayernewarreke. Tyerrtyele kwenhe mwerrentyete imartiweke renhe arlengge-ulkereke, akngakelhe-ilemele mantere arrpenhe areye-ketye. ⁸ Apententye akngerre arrpenhe, nhenge arrekwele-arle inteye-werne apetyeke, irpenheke-anteye re-arrpe areke. Kele re arratyete itelareke Jesus-arle itethe-irirtnekeke nhenge uyerreke-arle-iperre. ⁹ Nhenge urreke nhenhe-arle irretyenhenge, ratherre itelaretyakenhe aneke ikwere-akerte tyerrtyele-arle Bible-ke arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekenge nhenge Jesus itethe-irirtnetyenheke ilweke-arle iperre akeme-irretyenhenge. ¹⁰ Inteye ingkinye areke-iperrele ratherre apmere ikwere-atherrenhe-werne alpeke.

*Jesus-arle Mary Magdala-arenyeke arrateme
(Matthew 28:9-10; Mark 16:9-11)*

¹¹ Mary anteme inteye akethele akwete anthurre artneleme tneyame, artnyamele re kwene-irremele inteye kwene-areke. ¹² Nhenge re kwene-aremele, re areke alkere-arenye atherre nhenge manere mperlkere anthurrele irrpeke-akerte. Ratherre anerle-anerretyame nthenhele-arle atyalangke intekenge. Anyente akaperte ikwerenhele anekele-arle, arpenhe akenhe ingke ikwerenhele aneke-arle. ¹³ Mary aremele ratherre ikwere angkeke, "Arelhaye, iwenhe ikweringe-ame unte artneme?"

Re akenhe angkirtneke, "Ayenge kwenhe artneme itne-arle kwenhe atyalangke Alartetye-kenhe akngerlte-iweke, ayenge akutne aneme nthenhe-arle renhe arrernekenge!"

¹⁴ Alakenhe angkemele re akngarte-iwelhemele tneke, re artwe tnerenge yanhe ikweringe areke, re akenhe Jesus-arle aneke, re akenhe uyarne alhengke-areke rarle Jesus anekeke. ¹⁵ Jesus-ele anteme renhe apayuthneke, "Arelhaye, iwenhe ikweringe-ame unte artnepartneme? Angwenheke-ame unte untherle-aneme?"

Re itirreke artwe re garden kwenele-arle urrakpemeke-athene, re apayuthneke, "Unte apeke tyalangke akngeke atyenge ilaye nthenhe apeke-arle unte arrerneke? The anteme inetyeke alheme."

¹⁶ Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, "Mary!"

Ikwere-werne atheke anteme ularre-irremele renhe alhengke-areke re imerte angkentye Aramaic-ele angkemele "Rabboni!" akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe-arle ileme.

¹⁷ Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, "Ayenge arntwirrketyale anaye ayenge-arle kwenhe Akngeye atyinhe-werne alhetyakenhe akwete. Apententye akngerre atyinhe areye ilettyeke alhaye, ayenge kwenhe lyete-ante Akngeye atyinhe-werne alpetyeke. Re kwenhe Akngeye arrekantherrenhe-arle. Ayenge Ngkarte atyinhe-werne alpeme, Ngkarte arrekantherrenhe-arle."

¹⁸ Nhenhe renhe awemele Mary alhemele apententye akngerre ikw-erenhe areyeke angkeke, "Awerrirraye! The kwenhe lyete Alartetye arerne itethe anthurre anerlenghe." Itnenhe ingkirreke re ileke Jesus-arle ikwere angkeke.

*Jesus apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke arrateme
(Matthew 28:16-20; Mark 16:14-18; Luke 24:36-49)*

¹⁹ Ingwe yanhe ikweringe-anteye aneke, Sunday-nge, nhenge apententye akngerre areye-arle apurte-irremele apmere anyentenge aneke itne yanhe ikwerele anerrirretyame nhenge arriwe martemele mety-ileme itne-arle atere-irrerenge Jew akngerrepate areye-ketye. Nhenge itne arriwe arnterre marteke-arle aneke Jesus arrateke itneke-arleke irrpemele, itneke angkeke, "Akngeyele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileye akangkemele anetyeke!" ²⁰ Angkeke-iperrele anteme re ilttye atherre uthene ulte uthene imernelheke nhenge itne aremele akangkeke anthurre aneke rarle yanhe ikweringe itnekenge anekenge. ²¹ Awethe Jesus itneke angkeke, "Akngeyele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileye akangkemele anetyeke! Ayenge-arle Akngeye atyinhele yerneke-arteke, lyete anteme the arrenhantherrenhe anteme yerneme nhenge ayeye atyinhe ilettyeke."

²² Re anteme itnenhe pewe-ilekente imerte angkemele, "The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheme, Re utmenge arrekantherre akwerneye. ²³ Arrantherre apeke arppenheke alakenhe angkemele, 'Akngeye kwenhe ngkwenge ipeltye-irremele akurne areye arlkngenge unte-arle mpwareke-iperrele.' Kele Akngeye anteme ikwere ipeltye-irremele

arraty. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arrpenheke apeke alakenhe angkeme, 'Akngeye kwenhe ngkwengenge ipeltye-irretyakenhe arne akurne areye arlkngetyakenhe unte-arle mpwarekeke.' Kele Akngeye akenhe ikwere ipeltye-irretyakenhele aneme."

Jesus Thomas-eke arrateme

²⁴ Ingwe ikwerele anteye, anyente kwenhe Jesus-arle akwetethe apenterle-anetyarte, nhenge Thomas arritnye, arrpenhe areyele-arle iletyarte "Rante-Rante" akwele kwenhe itnekenge anetyakenhe aneke nhenge Jesus-arle arratekele. ²⁵ Nhenge Thomas-arle apetyeke, apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyele ikwere ileke, "Anwerne kwenhe Alartetye arnerne."

Thomas akenhe itneke angkerlengge "Arrangkwe, the kwenhe uyarne itelareme. Nhenge the apeke impaty nail-ipenhe iltye ikwerenhenge ante the iltye atyinhe nail-ipenhe ingkelthele ikwere-arleke, ante iltye atyinhe ulte ikwere-arleke nhenge irrtartyele renhe atanthekeke, kele the itelaretye-kwenye arrantherre-arle renhe arraty arerneke!"

²⁶ Kele ingwe seven-pele iperre anteme aneke apententye akngerre areye awethe apurte-irrerereke nhenge arriwe areye martemele metyileke. Thomas-arle anteme itnekenge aneke. Arriwe akenhe martemele metyileke, Jesus awethe itneke arrateke itnekenge nemele, angkentye anyente re anteye angkeke, "Akngeyele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileye akangkemele anetyeke!" ²⁷ Kele re anteme Thomas-eke iltye imerneke angkemele, "Iltye ngkwihne nhenheke-arleke arrernaye! Aletye iltyenge araye! Iltye arraty-ilaye utyene atyinhe nhenge ulte-arleke ar-rernemele! Unte kwenhe ayenge uyarne itelarerne itne ngkwenge ileke ayenge-arle itethe anemenge! Kele lyete anteme unte ayenge arraty itelaraye."

²⁸ Kele Thomas-ele renhe aremele arraty anthurre itelareke. "Yewe, unte kwenhe Alartetye atyinhe arraty aneme Ngkarte atyinhe-arlike!"

²⁹ Kenhe Jesus ikwere angkeke, "Unte kwenhe ayenge arraty itelareke nhenge unte ayenge arekenge ware. Kenhe Akngeye kwenhe yanhe areyeke akangkeme ayenge arraty itelaremeke-arle nhenge itne akenhe ayenge aretyakenhe anemeke!"

John ileheme nhenge iwenhenge-arle re pweke nhenhe renhe intelhe-ilekeke

³⁰ Jesus-ele arne mwerre akngerre areye renhe ilernpenye mpwaret-artye nhenge apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areye ikweringe aner-lengge; the akenhe itnenhe ingkirreke pweke nhenheke-arleke intelhe-iletyakenhe. ³¹ Kenhe ayeye nhenhe areye tharle intelhe-ileke-akerte, tharle itneke-akerte intelhe-ileke nhenge arrantherre arraty itelaretyen-henge Jesus kwenhe aneme Akngeyele-arle atyeperre anyente renhe akngakeke yernemele, Alere ikwerenhe. Kele nhenge arrantherre arraty itelareke-arle alethe akwete Ikweringe anetyenhe.

21

Jesus apententye akngerre areyeke arrateme kwaty alaye iterenge

¹ Arlte urrptye-iperrele Jesus awethe arrateke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe arrpenhemeke kwaty alaye Tiberias itweke. Alakenhe re kwenhe aneke: ² Apententye akngerre seven-pele kwenhe apurte-irreke apmere yanhe ikwerele, Simon-Peter, Thomas, arrpenhe areyele-arle iletyarte "Rante-Rante" akwele, Nathanael-arlike Cana-arenye, alere

atherre Zebedee-kenhe-arlike, apententye akngerre arrpenhe atherre-arlike. ³ Angwerre-angwerrele anteme-irreke Simon-Peter itneke angkeke, “The kwenhe irrpennge areye apeke arntwirrketyeke alheme.”

Itne angkeke, “Anwerne ngkwengenge alheme anteye.” Kele itne kwatye alaye ikwere-werne anteme alherlite-iweke boat-eke antyeke ante kwatye iperte akngerre-werne atheke alheke. Kenhe ingwe yanhe ikweringe itne irrpennge-arlike arntwirrketyakenhe aneke, nhenge urreke uterne arratyyenhenge itne kwatye itere-werne atheke apetyalpeke.

⁴ Nhenge uterne lyete atheke arraterlengge Jesus kwatye alaye iterele ntetyame. Apententye akngerre areye akenhe arlengge akwete-arle anerrirretyame boat-ele renhe uyarne alhengeke-areke. ⁵ Kele Jesus anteme itneke arlike, “Atyewe atyinhe areyaye! Arrantherre-ame irrpennge arntwirrkene?”

Itne akenhe akngirtnerlengge, “Arrangkwe, anwerne irrpennge inetyak-enhe.”

⁶ Re itneke angkeke, “Net yanhe boat-enge akwe-arraty-atheke iwaye arrantherre anteme irrpennge akngerre ipmentye arntwirrkeme.” Itne anteme net renhe akwe-arraty-atheke iweke, arraty anthurre irrpennge atningke ipmentye-anenhe arntwirrkeke. Itne uyarne anthurre net renhe akertne-ilemele utyerneke itne-arle kwenhe irrpennge atningke anthurre arntwirrkeke. ⁷ Nhenge apententye akngerre Jesus-arle ahentye anthurre anerlengge angkeke Peter-eke, “Yanhe araye Alartetye tnerle-anerlengge.” Nhenge Peter-elarle nhenhe aweke-arteke, re tyarte ikwerenhe irpirtneke ayernelheke ikwere-arrpe kwatyeke atnarnpemele iparrpe-iparrpe Jesus-werne alhetyeke. ⁸ Apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye ahelhe itere-werne apetyewarreke boat-enge net renhe tyarre-akngemele irrpennge atningke anthurre-akerte nhenge itne-arle arntwirrkeke. Ahelhe itere re kwenhe arlengge kwenye aneke, metre 100-pele ware kwenhe aneke. ⁹ Nhenge ahelhe itereke-irremele itne boat-enge atnarnpeke, ure aperrke amperle-anerlengge areke. Ure aperrkeke-arleke irrpennge urrpetye amperle-aneme yanhe ikweringe merne tampe-arlike ure iterele interle-anerlengge.

¹⁰ Kele Jesus itneke angkeke, “Irrpennge arrpenheme akngetyaye arrantherre-arle arntwirrkernenge.” ¹¹ Simon-Peter anteme alpemele boat-eke antyeke, irrpennge areye arunthe anthurre arntirrkwemele re tyarre-akngeke itnenhe ahelhe itere-werne. Irrpennge 153-pele anthurre. Irrpennge atningke anthurre akenhe, net re akenhe alterrelhetyakenhele aneke.

¹² Jesus anteme itneke angkeke, “Merne perinpethe arlkwetyeke apetyaye!” Itne anteme apetyeke arrernelhemele, arrpenhe kwenhe atnerre awelhetyakenhe aneke nhenge renhe apayuthnetyeke, “Angwenhe-ame unte?” Itne kwenhe alengke anekenge re apeke Alartetye itnekenhe arraty anekeke. ¹³ Jesus-ele merne tampe ineke itnenhe antheke irrpennge-arlike itne anteme arlkweke.

¹⁴ Nhenge nhenhe kwenhe urrpetye-ngare anteme Jesus imernelheme apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye Akngeyele-arle kwenhe renhe itethe-ilirtneke-arle nhenge re uyerreke-arle-iperre.

Jesus Peter-eke angkeme

¹⁵ Ikwere-iperrele nhenge arlkweke-arle-iperre Jesus Simon-Peter apayuthneke, “Simon, alere John-kenhe, apententye akngerre nhenhe areye kwenhe atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme. Kenhe unte-ame atyenge ahentye aneme itnekenge awethe-ulkere?”

Re akenhe angkirtneke, “Yewe, Akngerrepataye, unte nhenge itelareme ayenge-arle ngkwenge ahentye anthurre anemeke.”

Jesus akenhe angkerlenge, “Apententye akngerre atyinhe areye arntarnte-araye, nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arteke yepe-yepe akwerrke ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele itnenhe wantemele-arlike.”

¹⁶ Kele re awethe Simon apayuthneke, “Simon, alere John-kenhe, unte-ame atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme?”

Re akenhe angkirtneke, “Yewe, Akngerrepataye, unte nhenge itelareme ayenge-arle ngkwenge ahentye anthurre anemeke.”

Jesus akenhe akngirtnerlenge, “Apententye akngerre atyinhe areye arntarnte-araye, nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arteke yepe-yepe akwerrke ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele.”

¹⁷ Re awethe Simon apayuthneke, “Simon, alere John-kenhe, unte-ame atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme?”

Kenhe Peter re akenhe anteme alhwarrpe-irreke rarle urrpetye-ngarele apayuthneke. Re anteme Jesus-eke angkirtneke “Akngerrepataye unte arne ingkirrekeke akaltye anthurre aneme. Unte atyenge-arlike akaltye anthurre aneme, unte itelareme ayenge ngkwenge ahentye anthurre aneme.”

Jesus anteme ikwere angkeke, “Apententye akngerre atyinhe areye arntarnte-araye, nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arteke yepe-yepe akwerrke ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele. ¹⁸ Nhenhe mwantyele awaye ayenge-arle kwenhe ngkwenge anthurre angkerlenge. Itelaraye nhenge unte artwe akwerrke anerlenge unte nhenge akeme-irremele arne ngkwinhe areye mpwarelhetartye alhetyenhenge, unte nhenge alheme nthenhe-werne re apeke unte-arle ahentye aneme. Kenhe urreke, nhenge unte ampwe-irremele unte iltye akertne-irretyenhe, ar-rpenhe areyele iltye ngkwinhe ayernetyenhe ngenhe anteme apmewerne yerrele akngeme unte-arle alhetye ahentye anetyakenhe.”

¹⁹ Nhenge Jesus nhenhe re angkemele re kwenhe imernetyame nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye arpenhe areyele urreke nhenge Peter arntirrkwetyenhenge, iltye ayernemele renhe yerrele akngetyenhe renhe irrerlkng atwetyeke. Urreke, itne aweke iperre Peter-arle alakenhe ilwerlenge, tyerrtye at-ningkele kwenhe Akngeye utyernetyeke tnakemele Peter-elarle Akngeye akwetethe atnerre anthurre itelaretyartenge Jesus apenterle-anemele.

Kele Jesus anteme Peter-eke angkeke, “Ayenge apentaye.”

Peter-elarle Jesus apayuthneme nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke John-eke

²⁰ Arrantherre itelaraye, apententye akngerre nhenge Jesus-arle ahentye anthurre anemeke. Nhenhe kwenhe apententye akngerre rantarnte nhenge alernalheme itwe Jesus-nge-arleng nhenge itne merne apurte arlkwetyamele Passover arrawe-irrentye tyeperrele-ureke ikwere angkemele, “Akngerrepataye, angwenhele-ame nhenge anwernenge-arle ngenhe iltye anthetyenhe arpenhe areyele ngenhe irrerlkng atwetyeke?” Kele Peter anteme ingkerne alkgarelheke apententye akngerre nhenge ingkernele apetyelenge areke. ²¹ Kenhe Peter-ele renhe areke iperrele, Jesus apayuthneke, “Akngerrepataye, artwe nhenhe-arle-artaye? Nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe ikwere?”

²² Jesus akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Alakenhe apeke, ayenge apeke ahentye-aneme, the kele renhe itethe-arle atnyeneme nhenge re ayenge aretyenhenge ayenge urreke apetyalperleng. Kenhe renhe aretyale anaye yanhe ikwere-akerte itirremele. Arrantherre ayenge-tetye apentetyeke.”

²³ Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe ayeyele ayeye nhenhe awemele itne itirreke Jesus-arle angkekeke-athene, “Apententye akngerre nhenhe kwenhe ilwetye-kwenye anetyenhe.” Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye arrpenhe ilerlfe-apeke apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke. Jesus kwenhe angketyakenhe apententye akngerre arrpenhe nhenge-arle ilwetyakenhe anetyenheke. Re kwenhe alakenhe ware angkeke, “Alakenhe apeke, ayenge apeke ahentye aneme, the kwenhe renhe itethe atnyeneme nhenge re ayenge aretyenhenge ayenge urreke apetyalperlenghe. Renhe aretyale anaye yanhe ikwere-akerte itirremele.”

Jesus-elarle arne arrpenhe areye mpwareke

²⁴ Nhenhe kwenhe apententye akngerre re anteye aneme nhenge areke-arle arne nhenhe areye nhenhenge intelhe-ilerlenghe. Anwerne ingkirrekele itelareme rarle anwerneke arratyte ilemenga arne nhenge areye rarle areke aweke-arlke.

²⁵ Kenhe arrantherre itelareme Jesus-elarle arne arrpenhe atningke-arle mpwaretyarte. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele apeke ayeye ingkirreke-arle pweke atningkeke intelhe-ileme, kele pweke ingkirreke yanhe areyele ahelhe nhenhe anthurre artetyenhenge. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, the kwenhe ayeye urrpetye ware intelhe-ileke.

Kele, yanhe alakenhe ware.

Acts

Nthakenhe-arle-irreke akerte nhenge yerneke-arle areyele Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte antekelhe-ilerleng

Artwe Luke-le atyewe ikwerenhe Theophilus-eke intelhe-ileme

¹⁻² Yewe Theophilus, the pweke Jesus-akerte arrekwele intelhe-ileke unte mwantyele aretyeke renhe akethe anthurre itelaretyenhenge. Yewe, the pipe-ke intelhe-ileke iwenhe-iwenhe-arlke nhenge rarle mpwareke ahelhe nhenhele anemele, Ngkartele-arlke-arle renhe alkere-werne akngeme-akerte. Intelhe-arle-ileke iperrele the ngkwenge yerneke.

Urreke-arle renhe alkere-werne akngirtnetyenhenge Jesus Utmenge Akngerre-akerte angkentye atningke apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeye ileke, nhenge areye rarle arrekwele akngakeke, imerte itnenhe yernemele angkentye ikwerenhe ilettyeke tyerrtye areyeye. ³ Kele nhenge Jesus-arle ilwekenge arne arntarlkwenge re itneke akwetethe arratetyarte atningke-ngare re arunthe-ngare imernelheke rarle itethe awethe aneme. Renhe-arle itne areke iperre alakenhe itirreke, "Re kwenhe arratyete itethe anteme." Re arlte forty-pelele-ureke itneke arrateke, re itneke Ngkartele-akerte ileke, Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye ikwerenhe mpwareme-akerte itnenhene akngerrepatele anteme arntarnte-aremele.

⁴ Arrpenhe-ngare itne apurte-arle aneke, re itneke angekeke, "Jerusalem-elle-urrke anaye, akwete akarelhewarremele, akngeye atyinhele arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerre anthetyenhenge iwenhe nhenge rarle alhilekenge. Arrantherre itelareme kele the arrekantherre ileke Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye renhe yernetyenhe. ⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! John-elarle tyerrtye areye kwatyeye akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele itne-arle alhwarpe awelhekenge akurne-arle itne mpwarekenge. Ingwenhe ware-arle akenhe Akngeyele Utmenge Akngerre yernetyenhe arrekantherrenge anerle-anetyeke." Alakenhe-arle Jesus-ele itneke ileke.

Ngkartele Jesus alkere akertne-werne akngirtneme

⁶ Arlte arrpenhele anteme yerneke-arle areye Jesus-enge awethe apurte-irrerremele renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, "Akngerrepate! Unte-ame Rome-arenye akngerrepate areye uyerrelhe-ileme unte anteme Israel-eke akngerrepate anetyenhenge?"

⁷ Kele Jesus itneke angkirtnerleng, "Arrangkwe, Akngeye atyinhe anyentele-ante-arle ilettyenhe ilengare-arle ayenge akngerrepate irrettyenhe. Re arrekantherre ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle arrantherre akaltye anetye-kwenye anetyenhe nthakenhe-arle irrettyenheke. ⁸ Arrantherre nhenheke akaltye anerrirrettyeke, Utmenge Akngerre apetyemele tyerrtye arrekantherrenheke irrpemele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyenhe arrantherre akwenpele anteme ayeye atyenge-akerte ilerlte-apetyenhenge apmere nhenhe Jerusalem-enge, apmere itweke-itereke arrpenhe nhenhe areyenge-arlke apmere Judea itwele. Arrantherre apmere Samaria akngerrele-arlke anpere alhetyenhe atyenge-akerte ilettyeke tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeye-arlke, apmere arntwarre anthurre-werne-arlke alhemele. Arrantherre apmere arleng areye-werne alherlte-iwemele, apmere kwatyete alayenge arntwarre-arlke." Alakenhe-arle Jesus itneke angekeke.

⁹ Kele rarle angkeke iperre, Ngkartele renhe inemele alkere-werne akngirtneke. Kele atyewe ikwerenhe areyele renhe artwareke akertne-atheke alperlenge alkere akertne-werne, kele angkulyele anteme renhe arteke, itne renhe aretyakenhe anteme aneke.

¹⁰ Kele itne tneleme artwarewarretyame akertne-atheke aremele, artwe atherre mantere mperlkere-akerte itneke itweke arrateke. ¹¹ Ratherre alakenhe angkeke, “Artwe Galilee-arenye areye-aye! Iwenheke-ame arrantherre akertne atheke tneleme areme alkere-werne atheke? Artwe yanhe-arle alakenhe artwareke-arteke ante-arle apetye-alpeme arrantherre areke re alkere-werne alherlenge alakenhe anthurre rarle re apetye-alpetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle ratherre ware uyerreke.

Apententye akngerre areyele artwe Matthias akngakeme

¹² Kele alkere-arenye ratherre-arle alhekenge anteme, yerneke-arle itne Apwerte Olive-akerte renhe impemele alpeke apmere Jerusalem-werne. ¹³ Kele itne Jerusalem-eke irremele itne alheke apmere itne-arle anetyarte-werne itne irpenheke imerte stairs-eke antyemele room akertnele imerte anemele. Arritnye artwe nhenhe areye-kenhe-arle alakenhe: Peter, John, James, Andrew, Philip, Thomas, Bartholomew, Matthew, Simon, James uthene Judas uthene-arlke. Itelaraye, Simon rarle akngerrepare Rome-arenye areyeke ilkelhetyakenhe nhenge, kenhe Judas akenhe alere artwe arrpenhe James arritnye-kenhe-arle aneke. ¹⁴ Yerneke-arle nhenhe itne apurte-irretyarte akwetethe itirremele anyente-arteke Ngkartele angkemele, arelhe areyele Jesus-arle apentewarretyarte apurte-irretyarte itnekenge, mikwe Jesus-kenhe-arlke Mary, ateyikwe areye-arlke.

¹⁵ Arlke arrpenhele akenhe nhenhe areye Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreme apurte-irreke 120-pele anthurre, Peter mpwepe anthurrele tneleme angkeke itneke alakenhe, ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ “Atyewe atyinhe areye ayenge awerrirraye! Arne nhenhe areye King David-elarle arrule arrerneke Bible-ke Judas-akerte, arratye aneke rarle angkeke-arle arratye-arle-irreke. Utnege Akngerre angkeke David-enge ularre, ilemele nthakenhe-arle Judas-eke irreyenhe. Arrantherre itelareme Judas-ele akwele imerneke nthenheke Jesus inetyeke arntwirrkemele. Kele arrantherre itelareme Jesus-ele-arle akngakeke Judas apurte anetyeke, kele re anwernenge urrkapeke apurte Ngkartele.” Alakenhe-arle Peter angkeke.

¹⁸ Judas-ele Jesus itneke apale imerneke itne renhe arntwirrketyenhenge re ngkweltye itnekenge inemele alheke apmere ikwere-arrpe inetyeke. Apmere renhe-arle ineke iperrele re inngerrele-arlenge atnyeke ahelheke atnerte ikwerenhe altywere-irremele alterrelheke, lyepe-lyepe arraterlenge re ilweke anteme. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyele aweke Judas-arle ilweke itne ahelhe renhe arritnye antheke angkentye itnekenhele, “Akeldama,” arritnye yanhe ileme, “Tyerrtye-arle ilweke ahelhe nhenheke alhwe-untemele.”

²⁰ Kele Peter awethe angkeke, “David-ele intelhe-ileke arrule Judas-akerte Psalms-enge alakenhe,

‘Ayenge ahentye aneme apmere ikwerenhe itne arltwe impetyeke alherltywemele tyerrtye yanhele anetye-kwenye anetyeke.’ *Psalm 69:25.*

‘Awethe David-ele Psalm arrpenhe intelhe-ileke alakenhe,

‘Nhenge re ilwemele tyerrtye arrpenhe anyente-irretyeke urrkapentye akngerre Ngkartele-kenhe areyenge.’ *Psalm 109:8.*

21-22 “Alakenhenge anteme anwerne arrpenhe inetyeke warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyeke. Anwerne inetyeke artwe anwernenge-arle akwetethe unthepe-untheme anwernekenge-arle aneke Jesus-enge-arlike, arrantherre itelareme angwenhe Jesus anwernenge-arle unthetyarte, urreke re ilwetyenhenge, apurtele-arle anwerne areke John-ele renhe kwatyeke akwernerlenghe anwernenge-arle apurte aneke Jesus artwaremele alkere-werne alperlenghe. Anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne artwe apurtele akngaketyeke yernentye akngerre anwernenge, re alhetyeke ilerle-apemele rarle Jesus areke itethe-arle-irriirrtneke.”

23 Kele itne arritnye artwe atherre-kenhe arrerneke Joseph, arritnye arrpenhe atherre-arle ikwerenhe aneke Barsabbas uthene Justus uthene, artwe arrpenhe ikwerenhe arritnye akenhe Matthias-arle aneke. 24 Kele-arle itne arritnye atherre arrerneke iperre itne Ngkarteke angkeke alak-enhe, “Ngkarte-aye, unte itelareme tyerrtye areye-akerte, nthakenhe-arle anwerne itirreme. Anwerneke imernaye artwe nhenhe atherrenge artwe angwenhe-ame unte akngakeke anwernenge urrkapyetyeke ngkwenge yernentye akngerre. 25 Anwerne apayuthneme Judas-elarle urrkapyentye ikwerenhe impekenge arne akurne mpwareke-arle iperrenge re iwerre ikwerenhe-werne alheke. Akngerrepate mwerre, anwerneke imernaye, angwenhe-ame anwerne akngakeye arrernetyeke.”

26 Kele itne-arle Ngkarteke angkekenge arritnye atherre-arle intelhe-ileke iperre mpwepe-werne anteme iweke, kele arritnye Matthias-kenhe-arle arraterlenghe. Kele itne renhe apurtelhe-ileke Jesus-ele-arle yerneke areyenge itne akenhe 11-pele-arle aneke-arle 12-pele anteme-arle-irreke rarle irrpekenge anteme.

2

Utnenge Akngerre apetyemele ngangkere antheke Jesus apententye akngerre areyeke

1 Arle Pentecost-enge Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre ingkirreke-arle apurte-irrerreke apmere anyenteke.

2 Impeltye-ngentyele aywerre akngerre alkere-ngentyele rlke akngerre-arteke angkeke imerte apmere kwene-werne irrpenhemele itne-arle anetyame-werne. Itne ingkirrekele aweke. 3 Itne anteme areke alkngenthe-arteke itneke akertnele, alkngenthe re anteme akalke-irreke imerte anyenteke-anyente akaperte itne-kenheke arrernelhemele.

4 Utnenge Akngerre tyerrtye ingkirrekeke irrpeke. Kele iparrpe-iparrpe anteme itne angkentye arrpe-anenhe angkeke, angkentye nhenge itne akaltye-irretyakenhe areye Utnenge Akngerrele ware-arle itnenhe akaltye-antheke imernemele angkentye itneke.

5 Ikwerenge anteme aneke Jew atningke apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele Jerusalem-werne-arle apetyewarreke ikwerele anetyarte-arlike itne Ngkarteke angkerlte-anetyenhenge tyatyete akngerre ikwerele. 6 Kele itne aywerre akngerre renhe awemele itne angathe-irreke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre itneke-werne. Itne awerrirreke Peter uthene arrpenhe nhenge areye-arlike angkentye itnekenhe-arlike angkerlenghe. Anyenteke-anyente-arle itne aweke arrpenhe-akerte aneke, tyerrtye areye ar-terre apatewarreke itnenhe awemele angkentye itnekenhe angkerlenghe. 7 Itnenhe aweke-arle iperre apatemele itne angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye nhenhe areyeke irreke? Artwe angkeme-arle nhenhe areye, itne Galilee-arenye, itne kwenhe angkentye anwerne-kenhe uyarne aweme. 8 Nthakenhe-ame itne angkentye anwerne-kenheke akaltye

anteme? Anwerne itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle itne alakenhe irremenge! ⁹ Kele arratye-arle anwerne apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentye Jerusalem-eke apurte-irreme, apmere Parthia arritnye-ngentye, Media uthene Elam uthene-ngentye, Mesopotamia-nge, Judea uthene Capadocia uthenenge, Pontus uthene Asia uthenenge, ¹⁰ Phrygia-ntyee Pamphylia-nge, Egypt-ngentye-arlike apmere arrpenhe areye-ngentye Cyrene itwele, apmere nhenge Libya, arrpenhe areye akenhe Rome-ngentye-arle. ¹¹ Arrpenheme anwerne, Jew areye-arle, arrpenheme anwerne akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle kele anwerne-arlike Ngkarte apentwarreme. Arrpenheme apmere Crete-ngentye apetyeke, arrpenheme akenhe Arabia-enge-arle. Anwerne ingkirreke apmere yanhe areyenge-arle apetyeke kele awemele tyerrtye nhenhe areye angkentye anwerne-kenhele angkerrirrerlenghe. Itne angkeme Ngkarte-arle mwerre akngerre rarle arne mwerre akngerre areye mpwarerlenghe.”

¹² Tyerrtye itne ingkirreke apateke uyarne-arlike itirreke nthakenhe-arle irretyenheke. Itne-arrpe awethe alakenhe angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame itneke irreme, anwerne itelaretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle itne anyenteke-ayente angkentye anwerne-kenhele angkeme?”

¹³ Kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele akangkwe-irretyakenhe itne arrkentye ilemele itneke angkerlenghe alakenhe-arle, “Arrangkwe, artwe nhenhe areye alakenhe angkemele itne-arle arete anthurre ngkwarle akngerre iperrenghe.”

Peter angkeke-arle iperre Jew atningkele Jesus arratye itelarerrirreke

¹⁴ Kele Peter uthene yernentye akngerre arrpenhe areye apmerenge arrateke, Peter imerte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkemele, “Jew ar-antherre Jerusalem-arenye areye-arlike, ayenge awerrirraye ayenge mwer-errantye angketyenenge arrantherre arratye-arratye akangkwe-irremele awetyenenge nthakenhe-arle irreme. ¹⁵ Arrantherre apale itirreke anwerne-arle ngkwarle antywetyameke-athene. Kele nhenhe akenhe ingweleme anthurre-arle. Anwerne-arle ngkwarle antywetyakenhe-arle. ¹⁶ Anwerne mpwareme alakenhe-arle Ngkartele Joel arrule anthurre ileke, artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele imerte arrpenhe areyeke ilemele. Kele, re pwekeke intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele renhe ileke, alakenhe,

¹⁷ Urreke-arle ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerretyenenge the utnenge atyinhe yernetyenhe rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke irrpetyeke, arrekantherrenhe alere uthene ampe uthenele iletynhe tyerrtye areyeke iwenhe-arle the itneke ileke.

Apmerrke areyele, artwe ampwe areyele-arlike altyerre atyenge-akerte aretyenhe tharle imernetyenhe.

¹⁸ Arelhe uthene artwe uthene, urrkapentye atyinhe mpwarentye akngerre, itne ayeye atyinhe tyerrtye areyeke iletynhe,

¹⁹ Apmere ahelhe nhenhele the arne mwerre areye imernetyenhe ayenge-arle lterreke aneme imernetyenenge.

Tyerrtye areyele aremele alhwe-arlike, ure-arlike, akwerte akngerre-arlike.

²⁰ Uterne ingwemerte irretyenhe, atnyentye athetheke irretyenhe alhwe-arteke.

Kele yanhe-ngentye arle ingkerne apetyetyenhe.

Kele ayenge anteme arratetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke court atyinheke tnerntetyenhe.

21 Kele urreke-arle arne nhenhe areye irreyenhe, tyerrtye angwenhe apeke arnterre arlkemele ayenge apayuthneme renhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe-arle akurne rarle mpwarekenge.’”
Alakenhe-arle Peter-ele itneke ileke Joel-elarle arrule pweke mwerenge intelhe-ileke. *Joel 2:28-32.*

22 Peter re akwete angketyame, “Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge Jesus Nazareth-arenye kwenhe Ngkartele-arle yerneke. Rarle arne mwerre akngerre ngangkerere mpwareke alkngere arelherlenge. Arerrirreke-arle iperrele arrantherre alakenhe itirreye, ‘Ayekaye! Ngkartele artwe nhenhe yerneke alakenhe ikweringe rarle arne mwerre akngerre mpwaremenge.’” 23 Ngkartele-arle akwetethe-arle itelareke nthakenhe-arle irreyenhe re anteme tyerrtye anyentele artwe Jesus nhenhe arrenhantherrenhe iltwe antheye. Kele arrantherre angkeke artwe akurne areyele renhe atwetyeke. Arrantherre imerte anyenteke irreke artwe akurne itnekenge Jesus atwemele renhe arne arntarlkweke arrernemele. 24 Rarle ilwekenge re ilweke-arle anetyakenhe aneke, Re uye anthurre ilweke-arle aneke. Kele Ngkartele renhe akemelhe-ilemele itethe-iltirneke. 25-26 Anwerne itelareke Jesus-arle itethe-irirtnetyenhe arrule-arle David-ele pweke-nge intelhe-ilekenge Jesus-akerte alakenhe, ‘The areke Akngerrepate atyinhe atyengenge tnerlenge.

Ayenge-arle atere anetyakenhe-arle ayenge atwerlenge, rarle atyengenge apurte akwete-arle anetyenhe.

Alakenhenge anteme ayenge akangkentye anthurre utnenge atyinhe akangkeme alyelhemele ngkwenge.

Kele, ayenge akwenpe aneme unte-arle tyerrtye atyinhe itethe-iltirnteyenhe.

27 Urreke ayenge ilwemele ayenge itethe-irirtnetyenhe imerte akertnerremele.

Kele the itelareme unte ayenge apmere ilweke-arleke impetyeke arrangwe-arle.

Ayenge ilwerlenge unte tyerrtye atyinhe antyerrke irreyeke impetyakenhe-arle,

Ayenge-arle ngkwenge ahentye anthurre anemenge ngkwenge akangkwe-arle-irremele.

28 Unte atyenge ileke unte-arle ayenge itethe-iletynhe ayenge-arle ilweke-arle iperrele. Unte ayenge akangketyeke mpwaretyenhe unte-arle atyengenge akwete anetyenhe.’” *Psalms 16:8-11.*

Alakenhe-arle Peter-ele areye ileke tyerrtye areyeke Jesus-akerte David-ele arrule pweke-nge intelhe-ileke.

29 Awethe Peter itneke akwenpe anthurre angkeke, “Atyewe atyinhe areye awerrirraye. Nhenge David, arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhe ilwekenge, itne atyalangke ikwerenhe iteयेके arrenneke, iteye re akenhe apmere nhenhele aneme arlte lyete. 30 Urreke re ilwetyenhe re intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle renhe Ngkartele ileke. Kele anwerne itelareme David-arle ikwere-arrpe-akerte angketyakenhe-arle kele re intelhe-ileke iwenhe-arle Ngkartele-arle renhe arnterre alhileke alakenhe, ‘Urreke tyerrtye anyente ngwinhe areye-ngentye akngerrepate anetyenhe unte-arteke anetyenhe.’” *Psalms 132:11.*

31 “David-ele itelareke-arle Ngkartele-arle ikwere ilekenge, re anteme anwerneke ileke Ngkartele-arle Christ ipertenge tyerrremele itethe-iltirnteyenhe. Re ileke Ngkartele-arle renhe iperteke impetyeke arrangwe-arle tyerrtye ikwerenhe arntirte-irreyeके arrangeke.

³² “Artwe re akenhe Jesus-arle aneke, yanhenge rarle ilwekenge Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke, anwerne ingkirrekele arrekatherre iletyeke anwerne-arle renhe areke-arle. ³³ Ngkartele renhe alkere-werne akngirtneke renhe anteme akwe-arratyeke arrernemele akngerrepate anetyeke. Ngkarte, Akngeye ikwerenhele renhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke renhe arrekwele alhilekenge. Kele Jesus-ele Utmenge Akngerre anwerneke-werne anteme yerneke. Kele arrantherre areke aweke-arlike anwerne angkentye ngkwinhe angkerlenge, Utmenge Akngerre-arle anwerne kwenenge anekenge. ³⁴ Anwerne itelareke David-arle ikwerrape angketyakenhe rarle alkere-werne alhetyakenhe-arle akngerrepate anetyeke Ngkartenge. David-ele arrulle anthurre Jesus-akerte intelhe-ileke alakenhe,

‘Ngkarte Akngerrepate re Akngerrepate atyinheke angkeke,

“Unte atyenge itweke arrernelhaye atyengenge akngerrepate anetyeke,

³⁵ tharle tyerrtye yanhe areye ngkwenge ahentye-kwenye areye ingke ngkwengenge kwene-iletynhenge,

kele itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenhenge.” ’ ’ *Psalm 110:1.*

³⁶ Peter itneke angkeke, “Alakenhenge akwele ayenge ahentye-aneke Jew arrantherre akangkwe-irretyeke, ayenge Jesus-akerte-arle angkemenge renhe thewe arrantherre-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrernekeke ilweytyeke. Kele renhe-arle Ngkartele ineke akngerrepate anthurre anetyeke, Yerneke-arle-arlike.”

³⁷ Tyerrtye areyele Peter alakenhe angkerlenge awemele itne apure anthurre irreke imerte renhe yerneke-arle arppenhe areye-arlike apayuthnemele, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?”

³⁸ Kele Peter angkirtnerlenge, “Arrantherre akurne-ketye untyeme irretyeke Ngkarte-werne anwerne anteme kwatyeke akwernemele baptiseme-ilettyeke, arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ apententye akngerre areyenge. Kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe anetyenhe, atwirtnetyakenhe akurne arrantherre mpwarerlenge. Kele re Utmenge Akngerre arrenhantherrenhe anthe. ³⁹ Ngkartele arrekatherre alhileke ampe arrenhantherrenhe areyeke-arlike, arrekatherrenge-arle interteke irretyenhe areye-arlike, re apmere arntwarre arppenhe-arenye areye-arlike Ngkarte-kenhe areye irretyenhe-arle anteme urreke. Re alhileke tyerrtye areye apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentye akngaketyeke, ikwere atyewe-irretyeke rarle itnenhene Utmenge Akngerre-arlike anthetyenhenge.”

⁴⁰ Kele Peter-ele itneke ayenge arppenhe areye-arlike ileke itnenhe ayakemele untyeme-irretyeke akurne-ketye Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyeke alakenhe akwete itneke angkemele, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Ngkarte apayuthnaye arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, re arrenhantherrenhe atwirtnetyakenhe aneme re Jew akurne nhenhe areye atwirtnelheme, yanhe areye Jesus-enge-arle artepe untyeme-irreke areye.”

⁴¹ Tyerrtye 3,000 pelele, angkentye awemele Peter-elarle ileke, ikwere akangkwe-irreke. Kele yerneke-arle areyele itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke baptiseme-ilemele. Itne imerte apententye akngerre arppenhe areyenge anyente-irremele.

⁴² Tyerrtye ingkirreke itne Peter-enge apurte-irreke yerneke-arle arppenhe areyele-arlike awerrirreke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlenge. Itne akangkemele merne apurtele arlkwerrirreke. Itne nhenge merne arlkwemele ngkwarle-arlike antywemele itelaremele Jesus-arle ilweke-akerte, akwetethe Ngkarteke angketyarte.

Yanhe areyele Jesus arratyete itelarerrirreme-arle mwerrantye arntarnte-arerremele

⁴³ Tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyele apatewarreke yerneke-arle areye aremenge arne mwerre areye mpwarerlenge. Itne itelarerrirreke Ngkarte-arle itnekenge arratyete aneme. ⁴⁴ Itne apurte-irretyarte akwetethe mwerrantye antherremele-arlke arne iwenhe apeke-arle itnekenhe aneke-arlke. ⁴⁵ Arne arrpenheme itnekenhe-arlke ahelhe arrpenheme itnekenhe-arlke itne ngkweltyeke sell-eme-ileke. Mane imerte itne ngkweltye atnyenetyakenhe areye-arle anthemele itne-arle merne-arlke arne arpenhe areye-arlke inetyeke. ⁴⁶ Arlke arppe-anenhele itne tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhenge apurte-irretyarte, apmere areyeke-arlke irrpemele apurtele merne arlkwetyeke. Itne anteme merne ultakemele arlkwemele ngkwarle-arlke anteme antywemele Jesus itelaremele itneke-arle piwelhekenge. ⁴⁷ Utmenge akangkentye itne alyelhemele Ngkarteke renhe utyernemele tnaketyarte. Tyerrtye arppenhe areyele itnenhe aremele angekeke nthakenhe-arle itne-arle mwerre anthurre anemenge itne-arle arne mwerre akwete mpwarerlte-anerlenge.

Arlte arppe-anenhele Ngkarteke akwetethe arppenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyarte, itne Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arleke apurte-irrekenge, itne anteme atningke-ulkere anteme irreke arnterre.

3

Peter uthene John uthenele artwe inwerre angkwerre-iweme

¹ Arlte anyentele angwerrele Peter uthene John uthene alherreke tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne tyerrtye areye-arle angwerrele alherlte-iyatyarte-werne Ngkarteke akwetethe angkyetyeke. ² Angwerre ikwerre, ratherre tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke itweke-irremele ratherre arerle-anerreke artwe inwerre anerle-anerlenge. Artwe re akwekengentye inwerre aneke, ikwere-artweye areyele renhe akngetyarte tyatye arriwe "Mwerre Akngerre" arritnye-werne, iwerre iterele anerle-anetyeke ngkweltyeke inkerle-anetyeke re tyerrtye areye aremele tyatye kweneke irppenherlenge. ³ Artwe re areke Peter uthene John uthene ikweringe anpere alherlenge tyatye-ke irppenhetyeke irremele re ikwere-atherre ankeye ngkweltyeke inkeke. ⁴ Peter uthene John uthene renhe arerle-anerremele ikwere angekeke, "Ilenenhe araye!" ⁵ Kele re akertne atheke arratye areke apale itirremele alakenhe, "Ratherre apeke-arle ayenge ngkweltye anthetyeke-arle itirrerle-anerreme."

⁶ Kele Peter ikwere alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, "John ilerne-arle ngkweltyeke arrangkwe-arle, kele the ngkwenge arppenhe anthurre-arle mpwareme. Jesus Nazareth-arenye ayenge ngangkere antheke, the ngenhe ileme, 'Akeme-irraye imerte unthemele.'" ⁷ Re imerte akwe-arratyenge inemele renhe akemelhe-ilemele. Kele ngkwerne atherre mwerre-irreke alkngrurrke ikwerenhe atherre-arlke Iterrke-irreke. ⁸ Akeme-arteke irremele re untheke. Kele Peter uthene John uthene tyatye-werne irppenherlenge re renhe-atherrenhe apenteke anthepe-anthepe irremele-arlke unthemele Ngkarteke akangkemele angekeke.

⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele artwe renhe areke untherlenge Ngkarteke akangkemele angkemele. ¹⁰ Itne angekeke, "Ayekaye! Artwe nhengeyaye yanhe! Artwe nhenge arriwele anentye akngerre, ankeye ngkweltyeke inkemele!" Itne uye itelareke nthakenhe-arle irreke itne apatemele areke artwe inwerre-arle aneke re, mwerre anteme unthemele Ngkarteke angkerlenge akangkemele.

Peter-ele Ayeye Mwerre tyerrtye areyeke ileme Tyatye akngerre kwenele

¹¹ Tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhele aneke ilthe arlpennge akngerre itepele-ante-atherrele. Tyerrtye areye akenhe tyatye-ke irrpenherlthe-owerreke, apmere nhenhe “ilthe Solomon-kenhe” arritnye aneke. Nhenhenge akwele artwe yanhe inwerre-arle aneke akangkemele re Peter uthene John uthene arntwirreke. Ingkerrekele renhe aremele uyarne itirreke, apatemele itne unteke artwe ikwere-werne renhe aretyeke tneleme arnterre. ¹² Peter-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke aremele angkeke, “Artwe Israel-arenye areye-aye, nhenhe awerriraye! Arrantherre kwenhe apatetyale anetyeke nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenheke irrekeke, iwenhenge-ame arrantherre ilernenhe areme? Arrantherre apeke-arle apale itirreme ilerne-arle artwe inwerre nhenhe ngangkerrele mwerre-ilekeke anwerne-arle arratye anemenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhenge ularre. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Kele ayenge awerriraye! Ngkarte nhenge Akngerrepatye aneke arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhe Abraham-eke, Isaac-eke, Jacob-eke-arlike, re Jesus-arlike itethe-ileke ilweke-arle iperre imerte renhe alkerreke akngerrepatye anthurre arrenemele anetyeke. Nhenge rarle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anekenge re warreke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwareke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe Pilate-arle iltye antherlenge thultye ikwerenhe areyele renhe atwetyeke. Arrantherre Pilate alakenhe-arlike ileke, arrantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke Jesus King arrekantherrenhe anetyeke, Pilate-arle ahentye-aneke renhe jail-nge ipmentye aywepetyeke, rarle itelarekenge Jesus-ele-arle akurne mpwaretyakenhenge. Arrantherre ahentye-aneke artwe nhenge arpenhe-arle irrerlknge atweke, renhe ipmentye aywepetyeke Jesus kwenye. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrantherre-arle akenhe renhe atweke, artwe nhenge anwernenhe-arle itethe atnyeneme. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe itethe-arle-ilirtneke ilerne apurtele-arle arekenge arratye anthurre arrekantherre anteme ileme.

¹⁶ “Kele arrantherre artwe nhenhe-akerte itelareme, rarle inwerre aneke ampe akwekenge-ntyete. Ngkartele-arle artwe nhenhe mwerre-ileke ilerne-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge. Kele arrantherre areme anteme artwe nhenhe-arle mwerre tne. Ilerne-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irremenge Ngkartele renhe mwerre-ileke, arrantherre ingkirrekele aretyehenge.

¹⁷ “Atyewe atyinhe areye-aye! The itelareme arrantherre alartetye arrekantherrenhenge apurte-irreke Jesus atwerrirretyeke, nhenge-arle Ngkartele-arle alhileke, arrantherre itelaretyakenhenge aneke Ngkartele-arle renhe yerneke. ¹⁸ Arrule anthurre yanhe areyele nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele pwekeke intelhe-ileke Jesus-arle rilkerte awelhemele ilwetyenhe. Kele arratye-arle alakenhe irreke. ¹⁹ Kele arrantherre akurne areye impetyeke Ngkarte-werne utepe-irremele re arrekantherrenge ipeltye-irretyehenge. ²⁰ Re arrenhantherrenhe utnenge mwerre-ileme, akangketyeke mpwaremele. Re imerte Jesus anteme arrekantherre-werne yernemele, rarle arrekantherre alhileke iperre renhe arrekantherre-werne yernetyeke itetheke mpwaretyeke. ²¹ Arrule anthurre artwe nhenge areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele pwekeke intelhe-ileke Ngkartele-arle alhileke-akerte, ‘Arrekwele anthurre the arne ingkirreke anthurre mwerre aknganeke, kele ingkirreke akurne anteme irreke, kele urreke the ingkirreke mwerre anteme iletynhe.’ Kele Jesus akenhe alkerrele akarelheme arlte ikwere anthurre-arle.

²² “Kele arrantherre anteme apure-irretyeke akurne-arle mpwarekenge Moses-arle alakenhe angkekenge, ‘Ngkartele artwe anyente akngakemele

yernetyenhe ayeye ikwerenhe iletayeke. Alakenhe ante-arle re ayenge arrekatherrenge akngakeke, Re tyerrtye arrekatherrenheke-artweyengentye akngaketyenhe imerte renhe yernemele, alakenhe. Arrantherre kwenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyeke arne ingkirreke rarle ileme akangkwe-irremele akwete mpwaryetyeke. ²³ Kele arrantherre mwernte-irremele ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele yernetyenhe, artweyikwe areye-ngentye ayakemele akwete ikwerenge-ntyeye-arlike.’ *Deuteronomy 18:15,18,19.*

²⁴ Samuel-ele-arlike arppenhe areyele-arlike nhenge angkentye Ngkartekenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre, kele pweke-nge intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe arlte lyete-ulkerere. ²⁵ Arrule anthurre Ngkartele Abraham alakenhe alhileke angkemele, ‘The artwe anyente ngkwenge-artweye areye-ngentye akngakeme, rarle Atyenge tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirreke anthurre arntarnte-aretyenhenge.’

²⁶ Ngkartele anteme Jesus akngakeke imerte arrekatherre-werne yernemele arrantherre nthakenhe anteme apeke itirretyenhenge, akurnetye untyeme-irremele akangkentye anetyeke. Yanhe-ngentye arppenhe areyele awemele akurne-ketye untyeme-irreke imerte akangkentye anemele.” Alakenhe-arle Peter angekeke Jew areyeko.

4

Jew akngerrepate areyele Peter uthene John uthene arntwirrkeme

¹ Nhenge Peter uthene John uthene-arle tnerle-anerretyame tyaty akngerre arriwele-arle tyerrtye areyeko angkemele, kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areye-arlike, Sadducee areye atningke-arlike, artwe pwa the akngerre-arlike tyaty Jew areye-kenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerre-arlike apetyeke ikwere-atherre-werne. ² Itne ahele anthurre irreke ikwere-atherre ratherre-arle Jesus-akerte akaltye-anthekenge ilweke-arlike-arle itethe-irreme-akerte. Alakenhe-arle ratherre angekeke, “Jesus-arle ilweke-arle iperrenge akeme-irreke itethe-irremele tyerrtye arppenhe areye itethe-irritnetyenhe ilweke-arle iperre anteye.” ³ Alakenhenge anteme itne renhe-atherrenhe arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwerneke ingwe anyenteke. Tyaty-ke akngerrepate areye arlte arppenheke akarelheke renhe-atherrenhe apayuthnetyeke uterne-arle irrpekenge ante. ⁴ Kele tyerrtye atningke akenhe Jesus-eko kele akangkwe-arle-irreme, itne-arle ayeye Peter-engentye awekenge. Nhenge arppenhe nhenhe areye apurte-irremele arppenhe Jesus-kenhe areyenge itne atningke-ame-atningke-arle irreme 5,000-pele anthurre anteme.

⁵ Ikwerenge ratherre aneke jail kwenele arlte ingwelemeke-atwetye. Akngerrepate Jerusalem-arenye apurte-irrerirreke. Jew areyeko akngerrepate areye, akngerrepate arrekwelenye areye-arlike, angkentye Moses-kenhe-arlike akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlike. ⁶ Kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye Annas arritnye, re apurte-irreke ampatye-ampaty ikwerenhe Caiaphas-nge-arlike, ikwere-artweye arppenhe areyenge-arlike. Artwe ikwere-artweyeko arppenhe atherre-arlike itekenge apurte-irreke John uthene Alexander uthene. ⁷ Itne Peter uthene John uthene jail-ngentye tyerrele itne renhe-atherrenhe ngkerneke tyerrtye areye arrekweleke imerte renhe-atherrenhe alakenhe apayuthnemele, “Angwenhe-ame mpwelenhe ngangkere antheke artwe inwerre nhenhe angkwerre-iwetyeke? Iwenhe arritnye-ame mpwelenhe-arle akaltye-antheke angkemele akemelhe-iletayeke?”

⁸ Kenhe Peter Utnenge Akngerre-akertele-arle akenhe alakenhe-arle akwenpele ilerlenghe, “Pwathe akngerre Israel-arenye areye, akngerrepate areye-arlike, ayenge awerrirraye! ⁹ Ilerne kwenhe alhwarrrpe-irreke artwe inwerre nhenheke. Arrantherre-ame ilerlenghe apayuthneme nthakenhe-arle re mwerre-irrekege arrantherre akaltye-irretyehenge? ¹⁰ Kele, the akenhe arratyte anteme-arle ileme Israel-arenye areyeke-arlike. Artwe nhenhe arrekantherrenge arrekwele tneme Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle renhe mwerre mpwarekenge. Arrantherre Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arlike atwemele-arle arreneke re ilwetyeke, kele Ngkartele anteme renhe itethe-iltneke renhe akemelhe-ilemele. ¹¹ Iwenhe-arle Pweke-nge arrule intelhe-ileke alakenhe aneme,

‘Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerirreke,

kenhe arpenhe areyele akenhe Apwerte nhenge apmere anthurreke arreneke,

apwerte nhenge arpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere aneke!’

Psalm 118:22.

“Anwerne kwenhe alakenhe itelaretyeke Jesus-arle apwerte impene anthurre-arteke aneme. ¹² Nhenge Jesus-ele-ante kwenhe tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareme arpenhele akenhe arrangwe-arle. Ngkartele renhe-ante yerneme tyerrtye areye itethe-ilettyeke, ahelhe nhenhele tyerrtye re-arteke awethe anetyeke arrangwe-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-ilettyeke.” Alakenhe-arle Peter Jew akngerrepate itneke angeke.

¹³ Nhenge itne Peter uthene John uthene arerlenghe akwenpe anthurre angkerlenghe itne apatemele arnterre awerrirreke. Itne angeke, “Aye! Artwe nhenhe atherre school-eke akutne, kele nthakenhe-arle ratherre akaltye itelarentye angkeme?” Itne awethe ulkere itirreke, “Kele arratyte! Nhenhe atherre-arle akwetethe-arle Jesus-enge unthetyarte-arle.” ¹⁴ Itne imerte artwe inwerre renhe aremele ikwere-atherre itwele tnerlenghe, itne-arle angketyeke aneke imerte uyarne-arle angketyeke irremele itne-arle apatekenge. Itne yanhe ikwerele anemele aneke angketye-arlike-akenhe.

¹⁵ Jew akngerrepate areyele thultye areye ileke John uthene Peter uthene arpenhe areye-arlike akethe-werne akngetyeke, itne angkerretyame artwe nhenge areye akethele akarelhetyamenge. ¹⁶ Itne alakenhe angkerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne artwe nhenhe atherre ilettyenhe? Tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye nhenhe areyele itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe nhenhe atherre irreke ngangkere akngerre-akertele, anwerne apale angketyale anetyeke. ¹⁷ Anwerne renhe-atherrenhe ayaketyeke Jesus-akerte angkerlenghe nhenge arpenhe areyele awemele ikwere akangkwe-irremeketye. Kele akangkwe-arle-irreme anteme itne atningke-ame-atningke-irreme.” ¹⁸ Itne thultye areye ileke Peter uthene John uthene kwene-werne akngetye-alpetyeke imerte angkemele, “Mpwele Jesus-akerte awethe angketyale anetyeke! Tyerrtye areye ayeye ikwere-akerte akaltyele-anthetyale!”

¹⁹ Kele Peter uthene John uthenele nhenhe awemele alakenhe itneke angkerle-anerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame arratyte mpwaretyeke? Ilerne-ame arrekantherre akangkwe-irretyeke, arrantherre angkerlenghe-arlike mpwaretyeke? Ilerne-ame Ngkartekte-ante-arle akangkwe-irreme rarle angkemeke-ante? Arrantherre-arrpe itirrewarraye. ²⁰ Ilerne-arle arrekantherre akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, ilerne tyerrtye areyeke ilettyenhe akwete iwenhe-arle ilerne areke Jesus-ele mpwarerlenghe nthakenhe-arle ilerne aweke-arlike!”

²¹ Kele akngerrepate Jew areyele akenhe renhe-atherrenhe ayakeke Jesus-akerte awethe angketyale anetyeke imerte renhe-atherrenhe apmere-werne yernirtneleme. Itne itirretyame renhe-atherrenhe atwetyeke, itne akenhe tyerrtye areye-ketye-arle atere-irremele. Itne itelareke tyerrtye areye ahele-irreke-ketyenge itne apeke yerneke-arle itnenhe atwerlenghe, tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle Ngkarteke akangkentye angkerrirekenge nthakenhe-arle artwe inwerre nhengeke irrekenge. ²² Tyerrtye areyele itelareke Ngkarteke-ante-arle Peter uthene John uthene ngangkere antheke artwe renhe mwerre-iletyeke, rarle year forty-pelenge awethe arntwarre anathe anekenge rarle iteke-ngentyele.

Apententye akngerre areye Ngkarteke angkeme

²³ Ikwerenge-ntyale itne-arle Peter uthene John uthene alhetyeke impekenghe, ratherre apurte-irreke Jesus apententye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge itnenhe ileke nthakenhe-arle Jew akngerrepate areye-arle angkekenghe ikwere-atherre. ²⁴ Itne renhe-atherrenhe awemele Ngkarteke alakenhe angkeke, “Yewe Akngerrepate, unte-arle alkere uthene ahelhe uthene, kwatye alaye-arlike mpwareke, arne alkere-arenye-arlike, ahelhe-arenye-arlike, kwatye alaye-arenye areye-arlike. ²⁵ Arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhe David-arle ngkwenge urrkapeke. Nhenge Utmenge Akngerrele renhe akaltyele-antherlenghe, re alakenhe intelhe-ileke, ‘Iwenhenge-ame Jew anetyakenhe areye ahele anthurre irreke?

Iwenhenge-arlike-ame itne angkepangkerreme?

²⁶ Ye, artwe akngerrepate areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apurte-irremele ahele angkerremele atwetyeke Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe, Ngkarte-arle alhilemele yerneke.’ *Psalm 2:1-2.*

²⁷ “Ngkarte-aye alkerere-arle aneme! David-ele arrule ileke artwe areyele-arle akwele akurne mpwaretyeke angkerreke. Alakenhe anteme Jew akngerrepate areye apurte-irreke nhenhe Jerusalem-enge, nthakenhe Jesus atwetyeke angkerremele. Itne apurte-irreke King Herod uthene Pontius Pilate uthenenge. Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike itne apurte-irreke ahele anthurre irreremele nthakenhe-arle itne Jesus atwetyenheke, artwe nhenge unte-arle akngakeke re urrkapentye ngkwinhe mpwaretyeke.

²⁸ Unte-arle ngangkere akngerre anemenge, itne mpwareke iwenhe-arle unte itneke ileke-ante. Arrule anthurre unte itelareme iwenhe apeke renhe itne-arle mpwaretyeke. ²⁹ Yewe Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe, itnenhe awaye, itne-arle anwernenhe aterele-anthetyeke irreme alakenhe angkemele. Anwernenhe utnenge lterrike-ilaye anwerne itneke atere anetyakenhe Jesus-akerte akwenpe angketyenhenge. ³⁰ Anwernenhe ngangkere anthaye tyerrtye areye angkwerre-iwetyeke, unte itelareme unte-arle Jesus ngangkere antheke urrkapentye ngkwinhe mpwaretyeke, alakenhe. Arne mwerre akngerre areye itneke imernaye, itne aremele ngkwenge akangkwe-irretyenhenge.”

³¹ Itne-arle Ngkarteke angketyame iperre apmere itne-arle anetyame akngelhetyeke anteme irreke. Yanhenge anteme Utmenge Akngerrele itnenhe ngangkere akngerre anteme antheke, ikwerenge itne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe anteme tyerrtye areyeke akwenpe anteme angkerlite-aneke.

Apententye akngerre areye mwerrantye arntarnte-arremele aneke

³² Tyerrtye ingkirreke Jesus-kenhe areye itirremele mpwareke anyentele-arteke. Apurtele anteme itne arne aname-atheke-kwenyele antherremele aneke. Itne ayene-iletyakenhe, ingkirreke antherreke. ³³ Utmenge Akngerrele yerneke-arle areye ngangkere anthetyame, itne akwetethe anteme arrpenhe areyeke iletynhenge Ngkarteke-arle

Jesus itethe-ilirtneke-akerte. Ingkerrekele itelarerrirreke Ngkartele-arle apententye akngerre areye arntarnte-arerle-aneme. ³⁴ Arrpenhe arraretyakenhe aneke. Tyerrtye areye merne-arlike mantere-arlike-akerte akangkentye aneke. Kele arrpenhe areye apmerekke-artweye areyele apeke arrpenhe areye farm-eke-artweye areyele apeke akenhele antherlenge imerte ikwerenge ngkweltye-arle inemele kele ngkweltye-akertele anteme, ³⁵ itne akngetyemele antheleme artwe Jesus-ele-arle yerneke itnenhe-arle, itne imerte akngakeme antheleme ngkweltye anetyakenhe areyeke-arle.

³⁶ Kele artwe Joseph arritnye, Levi-ke-artweye-ngentyele, apmere Cyprus-arenye re yanhele anetyarte re akenhe Jesus-kenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe yerneke-arle areyele akenhe renhe arritnye arrpenhe antheke Barnabas. Arritnye nhenhe angkentye itnekenhele ileme alakenhe, “Re arrpenhe areye-arle akwetethe atnerre-ilepileme.” ³⁷ Artwe nhenhe akenhe kartene atnyeneke, merne arunthe-akerte, re kartene renhe ngkweltyeke antheke imerte yerneke-arle areye antheleme akangkwe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke anthetyeke.

5

Ayeye anewarte atherre Ananias uthene Sapphira uthene-akerte

¹ Akangkwe-irrentye akngerre arrpenhe atherre, anewarte atherre Ananias uthene Sapphira uthene anetyarte apmere yanhele ratherre apmere merne-arle lyapelhe-iletyarte ikwere-atherrenhe antheke ngkweltyeke. ² Kele ngkweltye-arle ineke-iperre ratherre akngakelhe-ilemele arrpenheme atnyeneke. Mane arrpenhe imerte Ananias-ele akngemele anthetyeke artwe Jesus-ele-arle yerneke areye-werne alakenhe angkemele, “Ilerne garden-arle ngkweltyeke antheke iperrele ilerne ngenhe ngkweltye ingkirreke anthurre antheleme.” Kele anewe ikwerenhe ante-arle akaltye aneke ratherre-arle ngkweltye akngakeke ikwere-atherre-arrpe. Re yerneke-arle areyeke iletakenhe nthakenhe-arle ratherre irreke.

³ Nhenge Ananias-ele ngkweltye akngeke Peter antheleme ingkerrenyekenhe-arteke akwele, kele Utnenge Akngerrele Peter-eke ileke, nthakenhe-arle Ananias-ele mpwareke. Kele Peter ikwere angekeke, “Unte kwenhe Arrentye-arle awekenge akurne-irreke. Unte Utnenge Akngerreke urrtiyirreke anwerneke-arlke. Unte garden ngkwinhe ngkweltyeke antheleme renhe inemele akngakeke ngkweltye arrpenheme ngkwenge-arrpe atnyenemele imerte akweke ware-arle akngetyemele, ingkirreke-arteke akwele. ⁴ Urreke unte garden ngkweltyeke anthetyenhenge ngkwinhe-urrike aneke. Kele imerte ngkweltyeke antheleme, ngkweltye re ingkerre ngkwinhe aneke. Kele iwenheke-ame unte urrtiyirreke anwerneke nhenge ngkweltye ingkirreke anthurre-arle antheke-arteke? Awaye! Unte kwenhe anwernenhe impetyakenhe unte kwenhe Ngkarte imepe.”

⁵⁻⁶ Nhenge Ananias-ele nhenhe awemele utnenge ikwerenhe akurne-irremele re atnyemele ilweke anteme. Artwe apmerrke areyele renhe antyamele ayernemele akngerlte-iweke renhe akethe-werne iperteke arte-tyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele nhenhe awemele itne atere anthurre irrekeke.

⁷ Ikwerenge lyete-ante-arle Ananias ilwekenge, anewe ikwerenhe Sapphira anteme apmere kwene-werne irrpintyekenhe Peter-arle aneke-werne, re akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle anewe ikwerenhe irrekeke.

⁸ Peter-ele ngkweltye Ananias-elarle akngetyeke ikwere imerneke imerte

renhe apayuthnemele, “Atyenge ilaye! Nhenhe-ame ngkweltye ingkerreke re anewe ngkwilne mpwele-arle ineke apmere sell-eme-ilemele?”

Re anteme angkeke, “Yewe, yanhe-arle ngkweltye ingkerreke rarle ilerne-arle ineke.”

⁹ Peter anteme angkeke, “Unte kwenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwareke. Iwenhenge-ame mpwele Utmenge Akngerre arrkernetyeke irrerle-annerreke? Awaye! Artwe yanhe areye anewe ngkwilne-arle iperteke artetyeke akngerlte-iwerne kwenhe nhenhe anteme tnerirreme ngenhe anteme iperteke artetyeke.” ¹⁰ Nhenge Sapphira-le nhenhe awemele re atnyemele ilweke Peter arrekweleke anteye. Artwe areyele renhe aremele itne renhe ikerlte alhemele akngerlte-iweke renhe iperteke artetyeke anewikwe itweke. ¹¹ Kele ingkirreke Jesus-kenhe areye atere anthurre irreke apmere Jerusalem-enge nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwarekenge Ananias uthene Sapphira utheneke.

Yerneke-arle areyele rilkerte atningke angkwerre-iweme

¹² Peter uthene Ngkartele-arle yerneke areye uthenele arne akngerre anthurre ngangkerle mpwareke tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele akngerre anthurre aneme. Kele apententye akngerre ingkirreke apurte-irreke tyatyte akngerre Jew-kenhe Ilthe Solomon-kenhe arritnyeke. ¹³ Kele tyerrtye areye, Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe-arle, itnenhe aremele angkeke itne-arle akwele mwerre-arle, kenhe itne akenhe itnekenge apurte-irretyeke atere-arle-irreke. ¹⁴ Kenhe arppenhe areyele Ngkartele itelaremele itnekenge apurte-irreke, kele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye atningke anthurre anteme irreke. ¹⁵ Kele tyerrtye areyele Peter uthene Jesus-ele-arle yerneke areye aremele arne akngerre mwerre ngangkerle-arle mpwarerenge itne tyerrtye rilkerte areye akngetyemele iwerre itereke atheneke itnenhe mwerre-ilettyenhenge. Itne alakenhe itirreke, “Peter apeke anpere alhemele itnenhe anpeme apeke, ntulye ikwerenhele apeke artetyenhenge ingkirreke mwerre-irretyeke.” ¹⁶ Tyerrtye arppenhe atningkele awemele, nhenge areye apmere Jerusalem itwele antyarte areyele, itne tyerrtye rilkerte atningke akngetyewarremele atheneke, arrentye-akerte areye-arlike, kele Ngkartele itnenhe ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke.

Alkere-arenyele yerneke-arle areye jail-ngentyele arratelhe-ileme

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Kele artwe re, kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenyele-arle aneme, atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike, nhenge Sadducee areye, itne ingkerte-angkyerte anthurre irremele ahele-irreke Peter utheneke arppenhe areyeker-arlike, itne-arle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemenge. Itne anteme thultye yernemele itnenhe ineke jail-ke akwernetyeke. ¹⁹ Kele ingwe ikwerele alkere-arenyele Ngkartele-kenhe jail kwene-werne alhemele arriwe altywere-ilemele ayerneke-arle areye akethe-werne akngkeke. Kenhe thultye areyele akenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle aneke alkere-arenyele-arle itnenhe jail-ngentyele tyerrelhe-ileke yernemele itnenhe. Alkere-arenyele apententye akngerre itneke angkeke, ²⁰ “Tyatyte Jew areye-kenhe-werne alherlte-iwaye tyerrtye areyeye ayeye nhenhe akwete ilettyeke, nhenge Jesus apentetyeke Ngkartenge anemele akwete-ante anthurreke.” Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenyele re itneke angkeke.

²¹ Ingweleme anthurre itne akeme-irremele alheke tyatyte Jew areye-kenhe-werne kweneke irppenhele itne tnele tyerrtye areyeye angkentye Ngkartele-kenhe ileke.

Kenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyte-arenyele akenhe atyewe ikwerenhe areye-akerte arriwe arppenenge irrpintyemele aretyakenhe-arle Peter

arrpenhe nhege areye-arlike. Itne irrpenhemele akngerrepate areye apurtelhe-ileke akngerre angkerretyeke. Itne artwe urrpetye uterneke jailwerne alhetyeke Peter-arlike yerneke-arle arrpenhe areye-arlike inetyeke itneke-werne akngetyeke.

²² Kele artwe itne jail-werne alhemele itnenhe aretyakenhe aneke arrangkwe-arle itneke aneke itne imerte alpemele akngerrepate itnekenhe-werne. ²³ Itne anteme angkeke, “Anwerne jail-werne alhemele anwerne arriwe renhe martelhentye-arle areke, thultye areyele akenhe arerlthe-anetyame nhege itne-arle kwenele anemenge akwele. Kele nhege anwerne kwene-werne alhemele anwerne artwe itneke uye-arle areke.” ²⁴ Nhege akngerrepate thultye areye-kenhele-arlike kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenye areyele-arlike awemele iwenhe-arle itne angkerne itne uyarne-arle itelareme. Itne angkeke, “Nthakenhe apeke-ame itne irreke?”

²⁵ Kele artwe anyente anteme apetyemele itneke ileke, “Awerrirraye! Artwe nhege areye arrantherre-arle jail-ke akwerneke-arle, akethele-arle tyaty-le ayeye Jesus-akerte tyerrtye areyeke ilerlthe-aneme.”

²⁶ Kele akngerrepate thultye areye-kenhele thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke yerneke-arle areyeke antangketyeke kwene-werne ware, itnenhe arntwirrketyakenhele. Rarle atere-irrekenge renhe apeke tyerrtye areyele areme-ketye, yerneke-arle areye arntwirrklerenge, kele tyerrtye nhege areyele itnenhe apwertele wemere ilwetyeke-ante.

²⁷⁻²⁸ Kele itne-arle itnenhe kwene-werne akngetyeke iperre itnenhe ingkirrekenge arrekwele netyeke ngkerneke akngerrepate areyele itnenhe apayuthnetyeke imerte itirrewarremele nthakenhe itnenhe ilettyeke. Kele kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye akenhe itneke angkerlenge, “Awerrirraye! Anwerne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileke tyerrtye yanhe areyeke Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthetyale anetyeke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe arertele-arteke tyerrtye Jerusalem-ele aneme areyeke ilerlengearle. Arrantherre-arle anwerne akwete anthurre ilperneme Jesus-arle atwekenge.”

²⁹ Kele Peter uthene yerneke-arle itne-arlike alakenhe angkeke, “Anwerne kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke-ante akangkwe-irretyeke, arrekantherre kwenye! ³⁰ Thultye areyele Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrerneke arrantherre-arle itnenhe uternekenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe, arrange-arrenge anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle tnakemele akangkwe-irretyarte, Jesus renhe ilweke-arle itethe-illirneke akertnelhe-ilemele alkere-werne akngirtneke. ³¹ Kele Ngkartele akenhe Jesus-arle arne arrpenhe ingkirrekenge arrwekele arrerneke. Rarle renhe alkere-werne-arle akngirtneke imerte renhe tyerrtye areyeke akngerrepate anthurre mpwaremele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Re alakenhe mpwareke, Israel-arenye areye akurne-ketye utepe-irretyenhenge akngarte-iwelhemele nthakenhe-arle arrantherre itirreme Ngkarte anteme arrekantherrenge anyenteke-irretyenhenge. ³² Anwerne arrekantherre ileme nthakenhe-arle irreke Jesus-akerte anwernele arerlengenge, Utnege Akngerrele-arlike-arle areke. Re tyerrtye utepe-irretyenhenge arne nhenhe areye-arle arraty aneme. Ngkartele-arle Utnege Ikwerenhe yerneke ikwere-arle akangkwe-irretyarte. Re Peter uthene arrpenhe areye-arlike

³³ Akngerrepate arrekwelonye areyele awemele itne ahele anthurre irreke itirremele itnenhe apwertele wetyeke ilwetyeke-ante. ³⁴ Kenhe Pharisee anyente Gamaliel arritnye akeme-irremele itneke angkeke, rarle angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe aneke, tyerrtye areye ikwere akangkwe-irretyarte. Re Peter uthene arrpenhe areye-arlike

ileke ikwere akethele akarelhetyeke, itne anteme itnenhe akethe-werne akngeke. ³⁵ Itne-arle alheke-arle iperrele Gamaliel angkeke, “Artwe Israel-arenye areye nhenhe awerrirraye! Atheke-irremele angketyalaye nhenhe areye ilwetyeke the arranhantherrenhe ilemele iwenhenge mwantye arelhetyeke. ³⁶ Itelaraye, artwe nhenge Theudas arritnye! Nhenge-arle re atyeperre anthurre akwele itirreke re-arrpe tnakelherle-apemele, re government-kenhe areye atwetyarte. Itelarerrirraye, nhenge tyerrtye 400-pele anthurre ikwerenge apurte-irreke, itne-arle renhe apentewarreyarte. Kele yanhe-ngentyele thultye arrpenhemele renhe atwerrirreke, kele atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe irranpe-arle irrerrerlengge awethe-arlike apurte-irretyakenhe. ³⁷ Kele alakenhe ante, artwe anyente Judas arritnye aneke Galilee-arenye, arrantherre itelareme ilengare kweye tyerrtye areyele-arle arritnye itnekenhe pweke government-kenheke intelhe-ileke itnekenge tax ngkweltye inetyenhenge. Re akenhe artwe areye-arle apurtele-ileke artwe government-kenhe areye atwetyeke. Kele alakenhe ante-arle thultye areyele renhe atwerlengge, atyewe ikwerenhe areye akenhe akalke-akalke-irremele irranpe-irrerlengge-arle. ³⁸ Artwe yanhe atherrenge anteme anwerne akaltye-irretyeke itelaremele. Anwerne kwenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye ipmentyele impetyeke itnenhe atwetyale aywepetyeke. Itne apeke mpwareme nthakenhe-arle itne itirreme ware kele atyewe itnekenhe areye itnenhe impemele alherlte-iweme-arle. ³⁹ Kenhe itne apeke-arle nhenhe mpwareme Ngkartele-arle itneke imernekengge akaltye-anthemele, kele anwerne itnenhe ware-arle iltemere, itneke ahele irremele kele anwerne Ngkartele-arlike-arle ahele-irremere.”

Nhenge artwe ampwe areyele Gamaliel awemele itne akangkwe-irreke.

⁴⁰ Kele itne antangelheke Peter uthene yerneke-arle areyeke-arlike imerte thultye areye ilemele itnenhe whip-ele-ante atwetyeke. Kele itnenhe-arle atweke iperrele akngerrepate itne alakenhe itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre Jesus-akerte awethe angketyale anetyeke.” Itne imerte itnenhe yernemele anteme alpetyeke.

⁴¹ Itne akangkemele alherlte-iweke, irrare-arlike awelhetyakenhe itnenhe-arle atweke iperre, itne-arle alakenhe-arle itirrekengge, “Ngkartele itelareme thultye areyele-arle anwernenhe atweke iperre-arlike anwerne-arle Jesus-enge untyeme irretyeke-kwenye-arle renhe awemele apentetyeke akwete anwerne tyerrtye areyeke ayeye nhenhe akaltyele-anthemele iletynhenge.” ⁴² Arlte arrpe-anenhe itne yarte tyatyekwe kwene-werne irpenhemele tyerrtye areye ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthetyarte, ikwerenge-nyele imerte itne apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye-kenhe apmere-werne alheme itneke Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthetyeke, nhenge Ngkartele-arle alhileke yernemele.

6

Itne artwe 7-pele akngakeme

¹ Yanhenge anteme tyerrtye awethe atningke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye atningke-irreke, arrpenheme akenhe Jew areye Greek angkentye akngerre-arle, arrpenheme akenhe Aramaic angkentye akngerre-arle. Nhenge Greek angkentye akngerre itne Aramaic angkentye akngerre areyeke akengentye angkeme, itne Peter uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areye-werne apetyemele angkeke, “Awaye! Arlte arrpenenhele arrantherre arelthe warlekwerte areyeke merne antheme. Kele arrantherre Aramaic-arle angkeme areyeke-ante-arle antheme kele Greek

angkentye akngerre areyeke akenhe arrangkwe-arle.”² Kele yanhenge Peter uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areyele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye Jerusalem-ele apurtelhe-ilemele imerte itneke angkeke, “Urrkapentye anwernekenhe kwenhe arrpenhe anthurre, kele anwerne itnenhe akwete akalthele-anthetye ayeye Jesus-akerte Ngkarte-ngentye. Kele akurne-arle aneme anwerne apeke alakenhe mpwaretyakenhe anerleng. Kele anwerne-arle arelhe warlekwerte areye ngkweltye-arlike antheme-arle, anwerne tyerrtye areye akalthele-anthetyeke arrangkwe-arle.”³ Arrantherre artwe akaperte altywere 7-pele arrantherre-ngentye akngaketyeke, Utmenge Akngerreke-arle akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Itnenhe-arle akngakeke iperle itnenhe arrernemele urrkapentye nhenhe mwerrantye mpwaretyeke merne antherlthe-aneleme.⁴ Anwerne akenhe akwete-arle urrkapentye arpenhe nhenhe mpwareleng, Ngkarteke angkemele akalthele-anthemele ayeye Jesus-akerte Ngkarte-ngentye.”

⁵ Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areyele awemele itne akangkeke kele imerte itne Stephen anteme inemele. Rarle artwe Utmenge Akngerreke-arle akangkwe-irretye akngerre Jesus utheneke. Itne artwe arrpenhe areye ineke, Philip, Procorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, Nicolas. Nicolas re akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle aneke apmere Antioch-arenye. Urreke re Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, re Ngkarte Jew areye-kenhe arratyete itelaretyarte.⁶ Kele-arle artwe 7-pele itnenhe akngakeke iperre, akangkwe-irretye akngerre arrpenhe itnenhe akngetyeke yerneke-arle areye-werne. Yerneke-arle areyele iltye itnekenhe arrerneke akaperteke-arleke artwe itneke-arleke imerte urrkapentye itnekenhe anthemele imerte Ngkarte apayuthnemele itnenhe utmenge lterrike-ilettyeke.

⁷ Nhenge Peter uthene yerneke-arle areye uthene angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe angkerleng tyerrtye areyele akangkwe-irremele aweke. Atningke anthurre anteme akangkwe-irreke. Kele apmere yanhe Jerusalem-enge Jesus-kenhe areye atningke anthurre anteme irreke, kenhe arrpenhe areye kwertengerle Moses-kenhe-arle anekeke, itne-inpe Jesus arratyete itelareke itnekenge apurte-irreme.

Tyerrtye areyele Stephen arntwirrkemele inerrirreke

⁸ Kele Ngkartele artwe Stephen renhe mwerrantye arntarnte-aremele ngangkere-arlike Utmenge Akngerre-arlike anthemele arne arrpe-anenhe re mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye areyele renhe aremele itne apatewarreke itne-arle itelarekenge Ngkarte-arle ikwerenge aneke urrkapemele.

⁹ Kele Jew apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyele aremele itne ahele-irrerreke ikwere. Artwe itne apmere Cyrene-arenye uthene Alexandria-arenye uthene itne pwatheke urrkapentye impelheke. Itne-arle ngkweltyeke warrke-irreme, apmere arrpenhele-arle apurte-irrerretyarte Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apmere yanhe ikwerele itnenhe ilettyarte alakenhe, “Pwatheke urrkapentye impelheke-arle areye.” Artwe arrpenhe areye aneke apmere Cilicia uthene Asia-arenye uthene. Nhenhe itne Stephen-eke ahele-irremele renhe iltemele renhe alkngetherre ilemele.¹⁰ Kenhe Stephen akenhe itneke itelarentye akwete-arle angkerleng, Utmenge Akngerre-arle ikwerenge anekenge renhe lterrike-ilemele arratyete akwete re angketyenhenge itne uyarne renhe tyelpelhe-ilele rarle itneke lterrike anthurre-arle anekenge.¹¹ Kele itne artwe urrpetyeke antangkeke itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele anyelknganyelkngel ngkweltye itnenhe antheke itne ayeye urryirrentye Stephen-akerte antekelhe-ilettyeke ilerle-apeme. Kele arratyete itne alheke tyerrtye areyeke alakenhe angkerlthe-apetyeke, “Aye! Anwerne aweke artwe

nhenge Stephen akurnentye angkerlenghe Moses uthene Ngkarte uthene-akerte.”

¹² Ayeye nhenhe itne awemele tyerrtye areye itneke akangkwe-irreke itne anteme alhemele ileke angkentye Moses-kenhe ilentye akngerre areyeke artwe ampwe arrekwelenye areyeke-arlike ilemele. Itne anteme Stephen renhe arntwirrkemele ineke imerte, Jew arrpenhe areye inemele itne renhe tyarre-akngeke ilthe kwene-werne imerte Jew akngerrepate areye arrekweleke ngkernemele itne renhe apayuthnetyenhenge nthakenhe renhe iletayeke. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Kele itne antangkeke artwe urrpetyeke nhenge urrtyrremele-arle ilekenge itneke angketyeke apetyetyeke. Itne anteme apetyemele urrtyrremele alakenhe angkeke, “Arraty kwenhe artwe nhenhe tyatye Ngkarte-kenheke apale angkeke. Rarle angkeke Jesus Nazareth-arenye akwele tyatye nhenhe ataketyenhe. Re angkentye Moses-kenhenge-arlike apale angkeke, ilemele Jesus-elarle akwele angkentye Moses-kenhe akngarte-iwetyenhe.” Alakenhe-arle itne Stephen-akerte angkeke.

¹⁵ Artwe areye apmere kwenele-arle aneke Stephen arnterre areke inngerre ikwerenhe pwartyerlenghe alkere-arenye-arteke.

7

Stephen-ele ayeye ileme

¹ Kele kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye Stephen apayuthneke, “Anwerneke ilaye. Arraty-ame itne ngkwenge-akerte angkeme?”

² Stephen ikwere uthene Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areye utheneke angkeke, “Atyewe Jew atyinhe areye uthene akngerrepate areye awerrirraye! Arrantherre Abraham itelareme arrange-arrange anwernekenhe-arle, urreke re apmere Haran-werne alhetyenhenge re apmere Mesopotamia-le anetyarte. Yanhenge anteme Ngkarte ikwere ar-rateke alharrkentye akngerre-akerte ngangkere akngerre anthurre-akerte.

³ Ngkarte imerte ikwere angkemele, ‘Apmere nhenhe ngkwinhe impemele ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlike, kele alhaye the ngkwenge apmere arpenhe imernetyenhenge unte anetyeke.’

⁴ “Kele re apmere renhe impemele alheke, tyerrtye areyele ileme apmere Chaldea anteme, apmere renhe arlenghe anthurre alhemele re aneke mpwepele apmere Haran-ele. Kele anyikwe uyerrekenge Ngkartele renhe ileke apmere yanhe impemele alhetyeke, apmere nhenhe-werne apetyemele nhenhele-arle anwerne anepanemenge. Kele re alakenhe mpwareke. ⁵ Kele re apmere yanheke irremele Ngkartele renhe apmere anthetyakenhe aneke, re akweke ware aneke apmere arrpenhe areyekenhele. Kele Ngkartele Abraham ileke alakenhe, ‘The ngenhe apmere nhenhe anthetyenhe ngkwenge akwerrke areyeke-arlike, ngkwinhe anetyenhe akwetethe itnekenhe-arlike.’ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke itelaraye, nhenge Ngkartele alhileke, Abraham ampeke arrangkwe-arle anekenge.

⁶ “Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe-arlike angkeke, ‘Urreke, ngkwenge-artweye areye alhetyenhe apmere arrpenhe-werne anetyeke akwete anthurre uterne arrpe-anenhele. Kele tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele itnenhe uternetyenhe urrkapetyeke ngkweltye inetyakenhele. Itne ngkwenge-artweye areye-arlike akwete atnyenerlte-anetyenhe itnenhe urrkapetyeke uternerlte-anemele uterne arrpe-anenheke, year 400-peleke-artweye. ⁷ Kele the tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeke imernetyenhe arne arrpenhe akurne anthurre areye itne ngkwenge-artweye ingkirreke ipmentyele anteme impetyenhenge. Kele itne apmere nhenheke-irremele

apetyemele atyenge akangkwe-irretyenhe.' Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele Abraham ileke urreke-arle nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe.

⁸ "Re anteme Abraham-eke alhileke alakenhe, 'Ayeye nhenhe awaye. Ayeye nhenhenge ularre ngkwenge alere areye artwe-irretyenhe. Akwetethe alakenhe mpwaretyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itirretyenhenge alakenhe, "Arratye-arle nhenhe areye Ngkarte-kenhe areye ikwere akangkwe-irrentye akngerre." ' Kele yanhenge Isaac, alere Abraham-kenhe-arle anteme inteke, re ingwe seven-pele inteke iperre re renhe artwe anteme ileke. Urreke Isaac-ele ikwere alere Jacob-eke anteme alakenhe mpwareke, kele Jacob-ele anteme alakenhe mpwareke, ikwere alere 12-pele anteye itne-arle inteke iperrele.

⁹ "Kele arrantherre itelareme Jacob-eke alere areye atyeye Joseph-eke ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke, Jacob-arle ikwere anyente-ante ahentye-anetyartenge. Itne anteme renhe ngkweltyeke antheke artwe ipenye itne renhe apmere arlenge-werne akngetyenhenge apmere Egypt-werne. Joseph-ele akenhe akwetethe-arle Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyarte Re akenhe ikwere akwetethe-arle anetyartenge renhe arntarnte-aremele. ¹⁰ Re renhe akayake-iletyarte arrpenhe areyele renhe akurne mpwarlenge. Re renhe akaltye-arle-antheke re itelarentye anthurre anetyenhenge re arratye-arratye-arle akngetyenhenge. Kele re atyewe-irreke akngerrepate Egypt-arenyeke, Pharaoh arritnyeke. Kele Pharaoh-ele anteme Joseph akngerrepate arrerneke ikwere itweke re apmere akngerre renhe Egypt arntarnte-aretyenhenge tyerrtye areyeko-arle arne ingkirrekeke-arle.

¹¹ "Kele ikweringe-nyele, Joseph-arle akngerrepate akwete Egypt-eke anekenge, ahurratye akngerre apetyeke apmere ikwere-werne, apmere arpe-anenhele merne-arle arrangkwe aneke, apmere nhenhe Canaan-ele-arle. Arrenge-arrenge anwerneke-artweye areye merneke-arle arrangkwe ante aneke. ¹² Artwe ampwe Jacob-ele aweke merne-arle akngerre-arle aneke Egypt-ele, re anteme ileke ikwere alere areye yanhe-werne alhetyeke, merne-arle inemele akngetye-alyetyeke. Itne anteme alhemele merne-arle akngerre inerlthe-alpeke. ¹³ Ikweringe-nyele, merne-arle-arle uyerrekenge anteme, kake Joseph-kenhe areye alperlthe-iweke apmere Egypt-werne, awethe ante itne merne-arle ineke Joseph-engentyele. Re anteme itneke illeltheke itne-arle renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe anekenge. Kele, tyerrtye areyele anteme ileke Pharaoh-eke Joseph-kenhe areye-arle Hebrew areye aneke, artwe Canaan-ngentyele-arle apetyeke areye-arle kake ikwerenhe areye aneke.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ "Kele yanhe-ngentyele Joseph-ele itnenhe ileke ikwere-artweye areye ingkirreke inetyeke alhetyeke itneke-artweye Jacob-arle Egypt-werne. Kele Jacob-arle itne ingkirreke apetyeke Egypt-werne, 75-pele anthurre. Artwe ampwe re yanhele aneke arruleke-atwetye ilwetyeke ante. Ikweringe-nyele ikwere-artweye arrpenhe areye-arle ilweke apmere yanhele. ¹⁶ Itne atyalangke Jacob-kenhe akngirneke Joseph atherre akenhe apmere itnekenhe-werne apmere Shechem-ele, inteye Abraham-elarle arrule ngkweltyeke ineke-werne Hamor arritnye artwe anyente-kenhe-arle arrule aneke.

¹⁷ "Arrule arrpenhenge, arlthe rarle itwe anteme-irreke Ngkartele-arle Abraham alhileke iperre, arrantherre itelareme, re alhileke apmere Canaan anthetyeke. Itne-arle arruleke aneke apmere Egypt-ele atningkame-atningke-irretyeke-atwetye, altyerre-ngentyele anwerne-kenhe areye kwenhe. ¹⁸ Kenhe artwe arrpenhe anteme akngerrepate aneke-arle

tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyeke akngerrepate nhenhe re akenhe Joseph-
eke akutne-arle aneke rarle Egypt-ele arrule anetyarteke. ¹⁹ Pwathe re
akenhe akurne anthurre-arle aneke anwerneke-artweye ingkirrekeke. Re
itirretyarte nthakenhe itnenhe atwetyeke. Re itnenhe aterele-anthetyarte
apurrkele-arle-anthemele akwetethe. Re thultye ikwerenhe areye iletartye
ampe akweke itnekenhe inemele aketheke iwetyeke apmere itnekenhe-
ngentyele ilwetyeke.

²⁰ “Kele, arrantherre itelareme, ikwerenge akenhe Moses inteke, ampe
akweke mwerre akngerre, meye ikwerenhele renhe amperere nterte-
ntertele arntarnte-aretyarte atnyentye urpetyeke-atwetye. ²¹ Re anteme
renhe lhere-werne akngeke imerte urtneke-arleke arrernemele. Nhenge
ampe marle Pharaoh-kenhe apetyemele renhe aremele interle-anerleng
renhe ineke ikwere altye-irremele amangelhe-ilemele ikwere anteme. ²²
Re amangkemele Egypt-arenye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhele Moses
renhe akaperte altyewere-ilekenge itne-arlike-arteke anteme re aneke. Re
amangkemele angkentye lterrke anthurre aneke arne ingkirreke atnerrele
mpwaretyarte, re akwetethe arne mwerre mpwaretyarte.

²³ “Yanhe-ngentyele Moses re artwe akngerre anteme irreke ampwe
anteme irremele year 40-pele anteme aneke, re itirretyarte ikwere-
artweye areye anteme aretyeke Jacob-engentyele areye. Kele re alheke
nthenhele-arle itne-arle urrkapetyartenge ikwere-werne nthakenhe-arle
itne anemeke. ²⁴ Re apetyemele aretye-alheke artwe Egypt-arenye
anyentele artwe ikwere akwerrke atwerleng areke ikwerenge anteme re
artwe Egypt-arenye renhe irrerlkng atweke. ²⁵ Re apale ware itirreke,
‘Nhenhenge anteme atyenge akwerrke areyele itelaretyeke Ngkartele-arle
ayenge akngakeke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke Egypt-ngentyele tyerrelhe-
ilettyeke.’ Kele arrangwe-arle, itne akutne aneke itelaretyakenhe-anteye.

²⁶ “Arle arrpenhele anteme, ingweleme anthurre, Moses awethe al-
hemele areke tyerrtye Israel-arenye atherre atwerrleng. Re renhe-
atherrenhe akalkelhe-ileke ratherre ipeltye-ilerremele mwerre anetyeke.
Ikwere-atherre re alakenhe angkeke, ‘Twenhenge-ame artweyhenge
atherre mpwele atwerreme? Atwerretyale anaye!’

²⁷ “Artwe atwerretyame-arle arrpenhele akenhe Moses angkerte-
iwemele alakenhe-arle angkerleng, ‘Angwenhele-ame ngenhe aknger-
repate arrerneke ilernenhe arratye-ilettyeke atwerretyale anetyeke?’
²⁸ Nhenge apmwerre unte-arle artwe Egypt-arenye ilwetyeke-ante
atweke, unte-ame ayenge anteme atwetyeke ahentye-aneme renhe-arle
unte atweke-arteke?’ ²⁹ Moses-ele alakenhe awemele, re itelareke at-
ningkele anteme apeke-arle itelareke iwenhe-arle re mpwareke. Re atere
anteme irreke. Re anteme Egypt-ngentyele alwirremele unteke apmere
Midian arritnye-werne yanhenge anteme re arelhe anewe akeke yanhele
aneme alere atherre atnyenene.

³⁰ “Apmere yanhele anteme, arrantherre itelareme, re year 40-pele
awethe arleng ulkere anteme aneke. Alkere-arenye anteme ikwere
arrateke arne arlarte urele ampetyamenge Apwerte Sinai itwele. ³¹ Renhe
aremele akngerre anthurre apateke, arne rarle ampetyakenhe anekenge
re anteme angathe ikwere alhemele mwantyele areke. Re anteme Ngkarte
ikwere angkerleng aweke arne ure iperre ikwerenge. ³² Re alakenhe
angkeke, ‘Ayenge-arle arrange-arreng ngkwinhe-kenhe Ngkarte-arle,
Abraham, Jacob, Isaac areyele-arle tnaketyarte itneke akwerrke areyele-
arlike.’ Moses-ele nhenhe awemele re atere anthurre irreke arrewemele
inngerre artelheke re atere nhenge aretyakenhe anutyenge angwenhe-arle
ikwere angkemeke.

33 “Kele Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe angkeke, ‘Ingke-kenhe ngkwihne irlwaye, unte-arle apmere akngerre-werne apetyekenge. 34 Nhenhe awaye! The kwenhe aretyame nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye Egypt-arenye areyele akwetethe tyerrtye atyinhe areye atwepatweme, tharle akwetethe itnenhe artnerlenge awepaweme ayenge anteme itneke apetyeke. Kele the anteme ngenhe ileme Egypt-werne alhetyeke itnenhe arratelhe-iletaye.’ Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte Moses-eke angkeke.”

35 Stephen re akwete angkemele, “Moses nhenhe-arle anyente rarle Israel-arenye tyerrtye areye-arle arntarnte-areke nhenge-arle. Kenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke. Itelaraye, Israel-arenye nhenge atherre renhe alhengeke-aretyakenhe-arle aneke alakenhe angkemele, ‘Angwenhele-ame ngenhe akngerrepate arrerneke anwernenhe atwerrenge ayaketyeke?’ Kele Ngkarte, alkere-arenyenge ularre, angkeke ikwere arne urele-arle ampekenge renhe yerneke akngerrepate itneke anetyeke itnenhe apmere Egypt-nge arratelhe-iletaye. 36 Ngangkere akngerre-akertele re arne akngerre anthurre mpwareke Egypt-nge, itne aremele akaltaye-irretyeke. Kele, arrantherre itelaremele, re ikwere-artweye areye Hebrew areye-arlike Egypt-ngentyele akngekeke. Itnenhe-arle akngeke iperrele itne apetyeke Kwaty Alaye Athetheke-werne. Re ngangkerele akngerre mpwareke itne kwaty ikwerele alhetyenhenge ingkirreke itetheke mpwaremele. Re arne mwerre areye mpwareke apmere ahurratyeye unthemele itne-arle unthetyarte uternele year 40-peleke-atwetye.

37 “Artwe anyente nhenhe rarle Israel-arenye areyeye angkeke, ‘Ngkartele artwe anyente akngaketyenhe angkentye Atyinhe awemele ilerle-apetyeke arrekantherre, arrekantherre-artweye areye-ngentyele, re anteme angketyenhe ayenge-arle arrekantherre angkeme-arteke.’ *Deuteronomy 18:15.*

38 “Kele Moses unthetyarte apmere ahurratyeye tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-akerte, anwerneke-artweye areyenge. Kele, arrantherre itelareme, alkere-arenye-arle ikwere angkeke Apwerte Sinai-nge, re anteme renhe angkentye antheke, Moses-ele ileke nthakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re angkeke anwerne awemele mwerre anetyenhenge.

39 “Kele anwerneke-artweyele Moses awemele akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke itne ikwere akngaketyakenhe aneke akngerrepate itnekenhe anetyeke. Itne ahentye-aneke Egypt-werne alpetyeke. 40 Kele Moses Apwerte Sinai ikwere antyemele aneke itne kake ikwere Aaron-eke angkeke, ‘Nthakenhe-ame atyeyangkwe irreke? Rarle anwernenhe apmere Egypt-ngentyele akngetyeke apmere nhenhe-werne akngetyemele. Kele anwerne akutne-arle nthakenhe-arle ikwere irrekeke. Nge-artaye? Unte anwerneke ngkarte areye mpwaretyeke, itne anwernenge arrekwele-irretyenhenge.’ *Exodus 21:1.*

41 “Kele yanhenge anteme itne Aaron uternewarreke pweleke-arteke akwele ngkarte itneke mpwaretyeke. Kele mpwareke-arle iperrele itne akangkeke anthurre imerte kere uthene merné uthene anthetyeke renhe tnakemele. 42 Kenhe Ngkartele itnenhe aremele itneke ahele anthurre irreke re itnenhe impemele alheke itne-arle kwerralyeke, atnyentyeke-arlike uterneke-arlike kwene-irretyenhenge tnaketyeke. Kenhe ayele arrule-arle itne pweke Ngkarte-kenhenge intelhe-ileke, arraty-arle irrerlenge:

‘Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye awerrirraye! Nhenge arrantherre-arle apmere ahurratyeye unthetyarte year 40-peleke-atwetye, arrantherre pweleke apeke yepe-yepe apeke akwetethe atwetyarte, apale itirremele arrantherre-arle ayenge utyernemele tnakemeke-athene.

⁴³ Arrantherre ilthe ameke-ameke ngkarte-apatetye Molek-kenhe nhenge-arle apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne akngernetyarte ikwere akangkwe-irremele-tetye.

Arrantherre apwete atnyenetyarte kwerralye-arteke-arle mpwareke arrantherre ngkarte urryirrentye Rephan-eke akangkwe-irretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrnhantherrenhe yernetyenhe apmere arrekanttherrenhe-ngentye apmere arppenhe arntwarre anthurre-werne Babylon-enge arntwarre.’ Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke.”
Amos 5:25-27.

⁴⁴ Stephen itneke akwete angkeke, alakenhe angkemele, “Arrule akenhe arrange-arrange anwerne-kenhele ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe-arle apmere ahurraye akngernetyarte. Kele ilthe ikwere kwenele aneke angkentye rarle antheke itnenhe, itne kwene irrpemele Ngkarteke tnakemele angketyarte alakenhe itirremele, ‘Arraty-arle, Ngkarte anwernenge apurte aneme.’ ⁴⁵ Yanhe-ngentye, Moses-arlike-arle ilwekenge ikwere alere areyele anteme ilthe renhe atnyenetyarte. Kele Joshua anteme akngerrepate anemele, itne ilthe-akerte apmere ikwere irrpeke Ngkartele-arle arrule itnenhe alhilekenge. Yanhenge apmere ikwerele itne apmere itne-arrpe ineke Ngkartele anamelhe-ileke tyerrtye yanhele-arle anetyarte areye kele Joshua Israel-arenye areyele anteme yanheke apmere arteke. Itne ilthe renhe arrerneke apmere ikwere imerte yanhe ikwere atnyeneke, ilthe re anerle-aneke David-arle Akngerrepate irrekeke-atwetye. ⁴⁶ Kele Ngkarte akangkentye anthurre aneke David-eke. Re anteme Ngkarte alakenhe apayuthneke, ‘The-ame ngkwenge apmere arteye nthenhele-arle unte anetyeke anwerne ngkwenge angkerlte-anetyenhenge?’ ⁴⁷ Ngkartele akenhe David ayakerlenge-arle, Solomon-ele-tetye-arle akenhe apmere renhe arterlenge.

⁴⁸ “Awerrirraye! Ngkarte-arle arraty akngerre anthurre-arle, rarle apmere artwele-arle artekele anetyakenhe-arle. Artwe areye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele pweke-nge arrule intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke alakenhe,

⁴⁹⁻⁵⁰ ‘Ayenge-arle alkerere anentye akngerre-arle, akngerrepate anthurre, the arne ingkirreke anthurre atnyeneme alkerere uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhele uthene.

Arrantherre akenhe atyenge apmere akngerre uyarne-arle arteme ayenge anetyeke.

Ayenge alakenhe angkeme tharle arne ingkirreke anthurre mp-warekenge.’” *Isaiah 66:1-2.*

Alakenhe-arle Stephen angkeke Jew arrekwenyene areyeye.

⁵¹ Awethe anteme re itneke angkeke, “Arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke ikerlte anthurre-arle, ayeye ikwerenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle arrekanttherre-artweye areye-arteke. Yanhe areye Utmenge Akngerreke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke, alakenhe akwele arrantherre anteme aneme ikwere akwetethe akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Arrantherre akenhe renhe iripe artepele-arle awerrirreme. ⁵² Arrule anthurre arrekanttherre-artweye areyele akwetethe atwetyarte anteme areye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyarte, itnenhe akurne-iletartye atwemele ilwetyeke-ante. Ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilentye akngerre areye-arle angkeke, urreke-arle arppenhe apetyetyenhe, artwe Ngkarteke akwetethe-arle akangkwe-irretyeke. Kele re apetyerlenge, arrantherre-inpe, ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle iletartye areye-arteke, ikwere ahele-irreke. Arrantherre renhe piwemele irrerlknge atwerrirreke. Arrantherre

anteme itnekenge apurte-irreke arrpenhe areye irrerlkngce atwemele itne-arteke anemele. ⁵³ Yewe, Ngkartele-arle ayeye atyeporre anthurre antheke arrekatherre-artweye areye. Re alkere-arenye yerneke Moses-eke re ikwere imernetyehenge, ayeye aweke-arle re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ileke. Lyete akenhe arrantherre ayeye atyeporre nhenge-arle atnyeneme, kenhe arrantherre anteme ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe awetye-arlke-akenhe aneme.” Alakenhe-arle Stephen itneke angkeke.

Itne Stephen ilwetyeke-ante apwertele weme

⁵⁴ Nhenge artwe Jew akngerrepate areyele, arrpenhe areyele-arlke, Stephen awemele itne ikwere ahele anthurre irreke. Atnerite itnekenhe ampeke anthurre ahele anthurre irremenge. ⁵⁵ Kenhe Utmenge Akngerle-ketye akenhe Stephen ngangkere akngerre antheke, utmenge ikwerenhe antelhe-ilelhomele, re anteme alkere-werne atheke aremele Ngkarte areke akngerre anthurre pwarrrtyerlunge ngangkere akngerre-akertele. Re Jesus-arlke areke akwe-arratyete tnerlunge. ⁵⁶ Re nhenhe aremele alakenhe angkeke, “Ayakeye! Araye! The kwenhe alkere altywere-irrerlunge areme, Ngkarte akwe-arratyete akenhe Alere alkere-arenye apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akweke inteke, re akngerre anthurre-arle.”

⁵⁷ Kele Jew akngerrepate areyele, arrpenhe areyele yanhele-arle aneke nhenhe awemele, itne alakenhe arntherre anthurre arlkeke, “Re Ngkarteketye angkeme.” Itne irlpe martelheke renhe awetyakenhe anetyehenge, itne imerte ikwere-werne arratyete untemele renhe arntwirrkeke. ⁵⁸ Itne renhe tyarre-akngemele aketheke iweke Jerusalem aketheke. Kele imerte itne ahele anthurre irremele, mantere urrpyete itnekenhe areye ilywemele aremele, artwe apmerre anyente Saul arritnye itweke. Itne apwertele akwete anthurre Stephen renhe werrirreke renhe irrerlkngce atwetyeke. Saul akenhe mantere itnekenhe arntarnte-aremele tnerle-anerlunge. ⁵⁹ Itne-arlke apwertele renhe akwete werrirretyamenge, Stephen alakenhe Ngkarteke angkeke, “Jesus! Ayenge ilwerlunge, utmenge atyinhe inaye!” ⁶⁰ Amperele-arlunge nemele re arlkemele angkeke alakenhe, “Ngkarte! Itnenhe atwirtnetyalaye itne-arle ayenge atwekenge!” Alakenhe angkemele anteme re ilweke.

8

¹ Artwe Saul yanhele tneleme, akangkemele areke itne Stephen atwerlunge.

Saul arrpenhe areye-akertele Jesus-kenhe areye atwerrirreme

Yanhenge Jesus-arle ikwele-areme areyele Jesus-kenhe areye alwerneke aterele-anthemele, itnenhe ilwetyeke atwemele-arlke. Alakenhenge anteme itne atere alheke Jerusalem-engentyete apmere akweke itepele-arle aneme areye-werne apmere Judea uthene Samaria uthenele alengke-iwelhetyeke. Kele yerneke-arle areye-ante-arle aneke Jerusalem-ele.

² Tyerrtye areyele-arle Stephen irrerlkngce atweke iperrele, artwe arrpenheme Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele atyalangke ikwerenhe inerlte-alheke akngerlte-iwemele inteyeke arrernetyeke imerte ikwere arntherre anthurre arrangkemele.

³ Kele Saul akenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneke Jesus apententye akngerre areyele renhe apentetyeke, ikwerenge anteme re itnenhe alwerneke. Re untherle-apemele Jesus-kenhe areye atwerle-apeke itnenhe uyerrelhe-iletetyeke-atwetye akwele. Re apmere Jesus-kenhe areye-kenheke irrpenhemele artwe-arlke arelhe-arlke tyarre-akngemele imerte itnenhe jail-ke akwernemele.

Tyerrtye Samaria-arenye areyele Ayeye Mwerre arratyte itelarerrirreme

⁴ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye irrarnpe-irreke, itne untherlte-apemele ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apeke apmere arrpe-anenhele. ⁵ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe anyente Philip arritnye, apmere Samaria-werne alhemele ayeye Jesus-akerte ileke tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeke, Ngkarteale-arle renhe yerneke tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Philip-ele ngangkerele arne akngerre anthurre areye mpwareke. Tyerrtye areyele renhe areke alakenhe mpwarerlengge itne ikwere akwete akangkwe-irreke re ayeye renhe ilerlengge. ⁷ Re ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhele arrentye areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele aywepelengge, arrentye areye arnterre anthurre arlkemele arrateke itnekenge. Inwerre, alyepe-alyepe-arlke mwerre-irreke Ngkarteale-arle Philip ngangkere anthekege itnenhe mwerre-ilettyeke. ⁸ Kele apmere yanhe ikwerenge tyerrtye areye arnterre akangkeke.

Ayeye artwe arrenkwelthe akngerre anthurre-akerte Simon arritnye

⁹ Apmere ikwerele anetyarte artwe ngangkere arrenkwelthe akngerre anthurre anyente Simon arritnye, arne akngerre atningke re ilernpenyele mpwaretyarte arlengge-arlentye anthurreke. Samaria-arenye areyele aremele itne apateke imerte angkemele, "Aye! Rarle arratyte-arle arne nhenhe areye mpwareme!" Re tnakelhemele re-arrpe alakenhe angketyarte, "Ayenge-arle arratyte rarle artwe atyepere anthurre!" ¹⁰ Nhenhe areyele renhe aremele itne ikwere akangkwe-irretyarte, tyerrtye akngerre areye arne arunthe-akerte tyerrtye arpenhe areye-arlke arne urrpetye ware-akerte. Itne renhe tnakemele alakenhe angkeke, "Artwe nhenhe alkerenge-arle arratyte apetyeke, re kwenhe arne areye ngangkere akngerrele mpwareme Ngkarteale-arteke." ¹¹ Itne ikwere akwete akangkemele renhe awetyarte, rarle akwete anthurre ngangkere akngerrele mpwaretyamenge, itne itnenhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, "Aye! Rarle ilernpenye anthurre-arle." Itne ikwere akwete anthurre akangkwe-irremele anetyarte renhe awemele-arlke.

¹² Kenhe Philip akenhe apetyemele ayeye mwerre-arle Jesus-akerte ilerle-apetyarte. Re itneke ileke Ngkarte-arle akngerrepate anemenge tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aremele ikwere-arle akangkwe-irreme areye. Tyerrtye areyele renhe awemele itne ikwere akangkwe-irreke, re anteme artwe-arlke arelthe-arlke kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ileke itne-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge. ¹³ Artwe nhenge Simon-ele-arlke Jesus arratyte itelareke Philip-ele imerte renhe kwatyeke akwernemele-arle baptise-eme-ilemele. Re Philip-enge anteme apurte-irremele unthetyarte, re aremele Philip-ele arne arrpe-anenhe ngangkere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele mpwarerlengge re itirreke, "Aye! Nhenhe-arle mwerre anthurre-arle."

¹⁴ Kele yerneke-arle Jesus-kenhe areyele Jerusalem-engentyele awemele Samaria-arenye areye-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerte aweke-arle ikwere akangkwe-irreme. Itne anteme Peter uthene John uthene yerneke. ¹⁵ Ratherre apmere ikwere arrernelhemele Ngkarteke angkeke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyeke Utmenge Akngerre irrpetyenhenge. ¹⁶ Ratherre alakenhe apayuthneke Utmenge Akngerre-arle itneke irrpetyakenhe akwewenge. Philip-ele itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele itne-arle Jesus Akngerrepateke akangkwe-irrekenge. Kenhe arpenhele akenhe itneke iltye arrernetyakenhe-arle Utmenge Akngerre itneke irrpetyenhenge. ¹⁷ Kele Peter uthene John uthenele iltye arrernemele

akaperte tyerrtye areyeke-arleke imerte Ngkarteke angkemele, kele Ut-nenge Akngerre anteme itneke irrpeke.

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Kele artwe Simon re areke Ut-nenge Akngerre itneke irrperlunge yerneke-arle ratherre iltye arrernerlunge akaperte itne-kenheke. Re anteme ahentye-aneke tyerrtye areyeke iltye arrernetyeke Peter uthene John uthenele-arteke akwele apwerte ngkweltye renhe-atherrenhe an-themele, re renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke, “Artwe mwerre atherre! Ayenge akaltyele-anthaye the alakenhe mpwaryenyehenge, kele, mpwele-arteke, the iltye arrernetyehenge akaperte itne-kenheke imerte alakenhe mpwaremele, Ut-nenge Akngerre itneke irrptyenyehenge anteye.”

²⁰ Peter-ele apwerte ngkweltye renhe ayene-ilemele alakenhe angkeke, “Arrangkwe, apwerte ngkweltye yanhe akngaye unte ngkweltye uthene urreke ure-werne alhetyenyehenge, unte-arle itirreme unte akwele Ut-nenge Ngkarte-kenhe ngkweltyele inetyeke. Ngkarte anyentele-arle Ut-nenge Akngerre antheme tyerrtye areyeke alere ikwerenheke-arle akangkwe-irreme areye. ²¹ Unte-arle anwernenge anetyakenhe-arle, Ngkartele-arle ngenhe urrkapentye alakenheke akaltyele-anthetyakenhe-arle, rarle ngenhe aketheke-arle areme unte-arle arratyete itirretyakenhe. ²² Unte apale-arle itirreke arne nhenhe ngkweltyele inetyekeke-athene! Apure ir-remele anaye impemele akngarte-iwelhemele Ngkarteke angketyeke ngk-wengenge re ipeltye-irretyeke ngenhe atwirtnetyakenhe anetyenyehenge. ²³ Kele tharle itelareme-arle unte-arle ilerneke ingkerte-irreme alakenhe mpwaremele, ilerneke ingkerte irreke-arle unte akwetethe akurnentye anetyenhe uyarne impelhemele. Akurnele-arle ngenhe ayerneke-arteke.” Alakenhe-arle Peter ikwere angkeke.

²⁴ Simon-ele nhenhe awemele re atere-irremele renhe-atherrenhe ileke, “Ayekeye, mpwele Ngkarteke atyenge angkerle-anerraye re ayenge apere akurne ikwere wetyale anetyenyehenge.” Kele ratherre arratyete ikwere Ngkarteke angkeke.

²⁵ Peter uthene John uthenele akwete ayeye Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-annerreke tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke, itneke-arle ratherre angkeke iperre ratherre alperreke apmere Jerusalem-werne. Apmere Samaria angkwerre alperremele re apmere arrpe-anenheke ayeye mwerre renhe ilerle-aperreke.

Philip artwe apmere Ethiopia-arenyeke angkeme

²⁶⁻²⁸ Nhenge apmere Israel-enge antekerrele, apmere arrpenhe Ethiopia arrintye, artwe anyente anetyarte. Pwathe akngerre akenhe apmere yanhele aneke, Candace arrintye-arle, re arrerneke artwe renhe aknger-repate anetyeke apwerte mane ingkirreke Ethiopia-kenheke. Kele re ak-enhe Ngkarteke itirrentye akngerre-arle re wagon ikwerenheke antyerle-alhemele alheke ayerrere apmere Jerusalem-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele re tyatyete akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne alhemele Ngkarteke angkeke. Kele-arle re Ngkarteke angkeke iperre re alpetyame apmere-werne wagon ikwenge, alpemele re pweke arerle-apetyame, Isaiah-elarle arrule intelhe-ileke.

Nhenhe ikwewerele ureke Philip Samaria-le, Jerusalem-enge ayerrerele, rarle anekenge alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe arrateke Philip-eke imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Alhaye apmere Jerusalem-werne, Jerusalem-engeentyele imerte antekerre alhemele iwerre akngerre Gaza-werne atheke-arle alheme-werne, arrantherre itelareme iwerre ahurratyete-werne atheke-arle alheme.” Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re Philip-eke angkeke. Alkere-arenye nhenhe awemele-arteke re arratyete anpenheke arrulenge

arrpenhenge apmere arrpe-anenhe arenhemele re arratyte artwe Ethiopia-arenye nhenhe areke wagon ikwerenhenge alhepalherlenghe.

²⁹ Utmenge Akngerre Philip-eke angkeke, “Alhaye wagon itwele-werne imerte angathele akwete apenterle-apemele.”

³⁰ Kele Philip angathele alhemele wagon itwele re aweke artwele ayeye ilerle-aperlenghe Isaiah-engentye, re anteme renhe apayuthneke, “Unte-ame arratyte itelareme unte-arle read-eme-ilerle-apeme yanhe?”

³¹ Artwe re akenhe ikwere angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, the itelaretyakenhe-arle. Tyerrtye akaperte altywerele apeke ayenge akaltyenge-antherlenghe kele the itelaremere. Unte apetyeme-arteye atyengenge wagon akertne-werne ayenge akaltye-anthetyeke?” Kele Philip re wagon-eke antyeye imerte ikwere itwele anerle-apemele.

³² Ayeye nhenge Ethiopia-arenyele read-eme-ilerle-apetyame Bible-ngentyele Isaiah-elarle intelhe-ileke alakenhe, “Itne artwe renhe akngetyeke atwetyeke yepe-yepe-arteke.

Itelaraye, nhenge yepe-yepe nterte anthurre inteme artwele renhe arrperlenghe urlkere-ilemele alakenhe rarle re tneke angketye-arlke-akenhe nterte anthurre.

³³ Itne ikwere anyurre-irretyame, renhe court-werne-arlke akngerlerte-iveke urryirremele ilemele rarle artwe akurne aneke akwele. Ikwere akngerle angkerretye-arlke-akenhe aneke.

Angwenhele anteme ayeye iletynhe ampe ikwerenhe areyeye arrange-arrenge ikwerenhe areyeye-arlke?

Kele arrangkwe-arle, rarle artwe apmerrke akwete ilwekenge ampeke-arlke arrangkwe akwete.”

Isaiah
53:7-8.

³⁴ Kele artwe Ethiopia-arenyele Philip apayuthneke, “Atyenge ilaye, angwenhe-akerte-ame Isaiah-arle angkeme? Re-ame ikwere-arrpe-akerte angkeme? Arrpenhe-akerte apeke-arle re angkeke?” ³⁵ Philip akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, rarle artwe Jesus arritnye-akerte-arle angketyame.” Re anteme ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte iletynhe. Artwe apmere Ethiopia-arenye anteme akangkwe-irremele aneke Jesus-akerteke.

³⁶⁻³⁷ Ratherre-arle wagon-enge alhepalhetyamenge, ratherre lhere areke kwatyte-akerte, artwe re anteme angkeke, “Kwatyte-arle yanhe lherele aneme, ayenge kwatyte akwernaye baptise-eme-ilemele.” *

³⁸ Artwe re anteme ileke urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhele wagon ngkernetyeke. Ngkernelhemele ratherre wagon-nge atnarnpeke imerte kwatyte-werne alherremele. Philip-ele anteme renhe kwatyte akwernemele baptise-eme-ileke. ³⁹ Ratherre kwatyenge arratemele Utmenge Akngerrele Philip apmere arrpenhe-werne angkeke, artwe Ethiopia-arenye re renhe awethe aretyakenhe anteme aneke. Kele re akangkentye anthurre-arle apmere-werne alpeke.

⁴⁰ Philip-ele itelareke renhe-arle Utmenge Akngerrele apmere arrpenhe-werne angkeke, re anteme angkeke, “Aye, ayenge-arle apmere arrpenhele anteme-arle, apmere Azotus arritnye anteme!” Re ayerrere-atheke anteme alheke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemele apmere arrpenhele re apmere Caesarea arritnye anteme arrernelheke.

* **8:36-37** Artwe arrpenhele akwele verse 37 intelhe-ileke, renhe ayeye Luke-kenhenge anyentelhe-ilemele, alakenhe: *Kele anteme Philip ikwere angkeke, “Unte apeke Jesus arratyte itelareme, kele the ngenhe kwatyte kwernemele baptise-eme-arle-ileme.” Re akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe, the Jesus Christ arratyte itelareme, re kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe.”*

9

Saul Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme

¹⁻² Kele apmere Jerusalem-enge artwe nhenge Saul re akwete anthurre ahele angkemele “The atwetyenhe angwenhele apeke Jesus akngerrepate ilerlenge.” Re imerte itirreke Damascus-werne-arlike alhetyeke yanheke arntwirrketyeke Jesus-kenhe areye. Re alheke imerte Jew akngerrepate renhe apayuthnemele alakenhe, “Aye, pipe-ke intelhe-ilaye imerte ayenge anthemele, the akngetyenhenge Damascus-werne. Ayenge apmere ikwere irremele ayenge apmerekere irrpetyenhe itne tyaty-ke apurte-irrentye akngerre, imerte artwe arrekwelenye areyeye imernemele. Itne aremele itirretyenhenge, kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenhele artwe nhenhe yerneke rarle arntwirrkemele atwetyeke angwenhe re aremele iwerre Jesus-eke apenteke, arelhe-arlike artwe-arlike imerte itnenhe Jerusalem-werne akngemele.” Kele re pipe renhe alakenhe intelhe-ileke imerte ikwerenge yernemele.

³ Kele re pipe ikwere-akerte alheke apmere Damascus-werne artwe arrpenhe areye-akerte. Itne alhemele apmere ikwere angathe anteme irreke, alkngenthe akngerre arraterlenge impeltye-ngentyele ware aneke alkere-ngentyele pwarryemele. ⁴ Artwe Saul iparrpe ahelheke itnyeke arrpenheme awemele ikwere angkerlenge alakenhe, “Saul! Iwenhenge-ame unte atyenge akurne-iknge irreme ayenge atwemele? Unte-ame itelaretyakenhe unte ayenge atweme unte akwetethe atwerle-aneme atyenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye?”

⁵ Saul-ele renhe apayuthneke, “Akngerrepate, angwenhe-ame unte?” Re akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “Ayenge-arle Jesus-arle, unte itelareme, ayenge-ante unte-arle akwetethe atwerle-aneme. Unte apententye akngerre atyinhe areye atwemele unte kwenhe ayenge atweme. ⁶ Kele alakenhe akwete mpwaretyale. Akeme-irremele alhaye apmere Damascus ikwere-werne, tyerrtye anyentele ngenhe iletynhe nthakenhe irretyeke.”

⁷ Artwe itne-arle ikwerenge apurte alheke nterte tneke itne-arle atere-irrekenge. Itne angkerlenge-ante aweke tyerrtye aretyakenhele. ⁸ Saul ahelhe-ngentyele akeme-irreke, re alkngampemele aretyakenhe aneke, itne renhe ilttye arntwirrkemele akngeke Damascus-werne. ⁹ Arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye re pwenge aneke, merne arlkwetyakenhe, anty-wetyakenhe aneke.

¹⁰ Apmere yanhe ikwerele aneke artwe Jew anyente Jesus apententye akngerre Ananias arritnye. Jesus ikwere arrateke imerte arritnye ikwerenhe ilemele “Ananias!”

Re Jesus areke, altyerrenge-arteke, imerte ikwere angkemele “Yewe, akngerrepate, the ngenhe aweme.”

¹¹ Jesus anteme angkeke, “Akeme-irremele alhaye iwerre “Arraty” arritnye-werne. Unte apetyemele artwe Judas arritnye-werne apmere ikwerenhenge artwe Saul arritnyeke apayuthnaye apmere Tarsus-arenheke, re kwenhe alakentyele atyenge-werne atheke angkerle-aneme. ¹² Re altyerrenge areke artwe Ananias arritnye apetyerlenge renhe akaperte anpemele imerte renhe alkngampelhe-ilemele re aretyeke anteme. Kele ikwere-werne alhaye!”

¹³ Kenhe Ananias akenhe atere-arle-irrerlenge imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Arrangkwe akngerrepate, tyerrtye atningkele-arle artwe nhenhe-akerte atyenge ilekenge. Itne-arle ileke rarle akwele arne akurne mpwarentyentye akngerre ngkwenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyeye.

¹⁴ Kenhe kwertengerle akngerrepate tyaty-arenhe Jew-kenhe areyele

akwele renhe ileke re Damascus-werne apetyetyeke tyerrtye ngkwenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye arntwirrkemele Jerusalem-werne akngetyeke.” Alakenhe-arle Ananias atere-irremele angkeke.

¹⁵ Kele Jesus ikwere angkerlenghe “Arrangkwe, ikwere-werne alhaye! Kele alakenhe mpwaraye tharle artwe yanhe akngakekenge atyenge urrkapetyeke, ayeye atyenge-akerte ilerle-apetyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, akngerrepate itnekenhe areyeke, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke-arlike. ¹⁶ Ayenge ikwere angkemele ikwere imernemele tyerrtye areyele renhe atweme re uyarne itirreme rarle atyenge-akerte ayeye ilemenge.” Alakenhe-arle akngerrepate Jesus angkeke Ananias-eke.

¹⁷ Re anteme alheke apmere Saul-arle aneke-werne imerte renhe kweneke aremele. Iparrpe-ante re ilye ikwerenhe arrerneke akaperte Saul-kenheke-arlike imerte alakenhe angkemele, “Saul, atyewe aty-inhe! Pwathe Jesus-ele ayenge ngkwenge-werne yerneke, unte itelareme ngkwenge-arle re arrateke unte iwerrele apetyerlenghe. Re akwele ayenge ngkwenge-werne yerneke unte alkngampemele aretyenhenge anteme awethe, Utmenge Akngerre ngkwenge irrpetyenhenge aneme anteme ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.”

¹⁸ Iparrpe anthurre yenpe apmwe-kenhe-arteke alkngge ikwerenhe-ngentyele atnyeke, re alkngampemele areke anteme. Kele akeme-irremele, re kwatyeke irrpeke, Ananias-ele renhe baptise-eme-ileke. ¹⁹ Akenge akngerre-arle aneke iperrele re merne anteme arlkweke mwerrre anteme irreke amulte-arlike ngkwerne-arlike lterrke anteme irreke.

Saul-ele ayeye Jesus-akerte ileme apmere Damascus-enge

Saul re arlte urrpetyeke aneke Jesus-kenhe areyenge apmere Damascus ikwerele. ²⁰ Yanhenge anteme re tyatyete Jew areye-kenhe-werne alheke imerte ayeye Jesus-akerte ilemele tyerrtye areyeke. Re itneke ileke Jesus-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneke.

²¹ Itne renhe angkerlenghe awemele itne apatewarreke imerte angkerremele, “Re-thewe! Artwe anyente re akwele yanhe, nhenge Jerusalem-enge-arle tyerrtye areye atwetyarte Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge. Re akwele nhenhe-werne apetyeke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye akngirtneyeke apmere Jerusalem-werne kwertengerle akngerrepate tyate-arenye Jew-kenhe areye-werne.”

²² Saul re akenhe akwenpe anthurrele-arle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-apeke itne akangkwe-irretyeke renhe apentemele-arlike. Re itneke ileke Jesus-akerte Ngkartele-arle renhe alhileke, tyerrtye areye itethe atnyentyeke-arle yerneke. Nhenge rarle ayeye nhenhe ilekenge, Jew Damascus-arenye areyele uyarne itelareke, apalekaleke rarle arratyete mwerrantye anthurre angkekenge.

²³ Kele Saul-arle yanhele akwete aneke iperre, Jew akngerrepate areye apurte-irreke renhe atwetyeke. ²⁴ Kele tyerrtye anyentele awemele ileke Saul ikwere. Ingwe arpe-anenhele, arlte arpe-anenhele-arlike itne alengke-iwelhetyarte gate arriwe akngerrele Saul renhe atwetyeke re arraterlenghe. ²⁵ Ingwe anyentele anteme atyewe Saul-kenhe areye renhe anyelkngge-anyelknggele warle akertne-ngentyele atnarnpelhe-ileke basket akngerreke arrernemele, warle nhenge apmere yanhe utepe-akerrirrekenge. Jew itneke-ketyenge re arratemele alheke anyelkngge-anyelkngge alwirremele Jerusalem-werne.

Saul apmere Jerusalem-enge

²⁶ Kele Saul apmere Jerusalem-werne alheke apmere ikwere arrernel-hemele re tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areyenge apurte-irretyeke ahentye-aneke,

itne akenhe atere-irremele apaterleng-arle, itne alakenhe-arle itirreke nthakenhe-akerte re Jesus apententye akngerre imerte ikwerenhe anteme irremele. ²⁷ Kele artwe Barnabas arritnyele anteme renhe inemele akngeke Jesus-ele yerneke-arle areye-werne. Re anteme ayeye itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle irreke, nhenge nthakenhe-arle Saul-ele Jesus areke iwerrele alethe alhemele Jesus ikwere angkerleng, nthakenhe-arlike-arle re akwenpele Jesus-akerte ayeye ileke apmere Damascus-enge. Alakenhe-arle Barnabas-ele ayeye itneke ileke, itne awemele ikwere akangkwe-irreke.

²⁸ Kele Saul re apetyemele apurte-irreke Jesus-kenhe areyenge apurte anteme itne Jerusalem-ele untheke. Re imerte tyerrtye areye ayeye Jesus-akerte akwenpele ilerle-apeme. ²⁹ Re Jew areye, Greek angkentye akngerre areyeke-arlike angkeke, iwerre Greek-enge ularre apententye akngerre areyeke, itne Saul-arlike akwete ahele angkerreke itne-arrpe ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke. Itne ikwere ahele-irreke renhe irrerlkng atwetyeke angkemele ikwere itne akangkwe-irretyakenhenge aneke. ³⁰ Arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele nhenhe awemele, itne Saul akngeke apmere Caesarea-werne renhe irrerlkng atweme-ketye Jew areyele, renhe apmere ikw-erenhe Tarsus-werne yerneke.

³¹ Kele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentyete akngerre areye akangkemele anteme aneke apmere Judea apmere arrpenhele, Galilee uthene Samaria uthenele itneke atwerrentyete akngerre areye itnekenge atwentye impelheke. Utmenge Akngerrele anteme itnenhe lterrke-ileke utmenge itnekenhe akwenpele itne Jesus apentetyeke. Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme Jesus apenteke ikwere atyewe-arlike-irremele.

Artwe Aeneas arritnye mwerre-irreme

³² Kele nhenge Peter-arle apmere arrpe-anenhele unthekenge, re apmere Lydda arritnyeke anteme irreke, imerte Jesus-kenhe areye-werne alhemele itnekenge apurte-irreke. ³³ Yanhenge anteme re areke artwe anyente Aeneas arritnye. Re akenhe inwerre-arle aneke, antyamele intemele year 8-peleke-atwetye akeme-arlike-irretyakenhe. ³⁴ Kele Peter anteme ikwere angkeke, "Aeneas, Jesus Christ-ele ngenhe mwerre-ileme lyete anthurre, kele akeme-irraye antyame ngkwinhe imartiwemele." Re iparrpe anthurre akeme-irremele tneke Jesus-ele-arle renhe mwerre-ilekenge. ³⁵ Tyerrtye areyele apmere yanhe ikwerele renhe areke mwerre-arlike-irreke anteme tnerleng, tyerrtye apmere Sharon-arenye areyele-arlike areke nthakenhe-arlike-irrekenge. Areke-arle iperrele itne ingkirreke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke ikwerenhe atyewe-arlike irremele, atningke anthurre.

Peter-ele arelhe ilweke-arle akemelhe-ileme Tabitha arritnye

³⁶ Apmere anyentele, Joppa arritnyele aneke arelhe anyente Jesus-kenhe Tabitha arritnye. Greek angkentye akngerre areye renhe "Dorcas" iletartye. Re arrpenhe areyeke arne mwerre mpwaretyarte itnenhe arntarnte-aremele apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areye-arlike. ³⁷ Peter-arle apmere arrpenhe Lydda ikwerele aneke, arelhe nhenge re rikerte anthurre irremele ilweke. Arelhe rarle ilweke iperrele arelhe areyele alheweke kwatyele angkentye Jew areye-kenhenge ularre, imerte warle akertneke arrernemele iperteke artetyeke-urletye. ³⁸ Apmere Joppa akenhe Lydda-nge angathe, Jesus-kenhe areyele aweke Joppa-ngentye Peter-arle apmere Lydda-arlike anekenge. Kele itne artwe atherre yerneke Peter inetyeke. Ratherre apmereke-irremele angkeke, "Anwerne ahentye-aneme unte ilernenge apetyetyeke. Iparrpe apetyaye ilernekenge!"

³⁹ Peter re ikwere-atherrenge anteme alheke. Itne apmere Joppa-eke irremele itne renhe akngeke arelhe ilwekarle-arle inteme ikwere-werne. Arelhe warlekwerthe urrpetye Peter itwele tnerirreke arrangkemele, itne Peter-eke imerneke mantere arrpe-anenhe arellhele-arle mpwareke, rarle itethe akwete anemele mpwaretyarte areye. ⁴⁰ Peter-ele itnenhe aremele re itnenhene ingkirreke room-engentye aywepeke. Re amperere-arlenge tneke Ngkarte apayuthnemele Dorcas renhe itethe-iletaye, re anteme arelhe ilweke-arle ikwere angeke, “Tabitha, akeme-irraye!” Iparrpe anthurre re alknngampemele akeme-irreke Peter aremele re antyame-ngentye akeme-irreke. ⁴¹ Peter-ele renhe iltwe arntwirrkemele renhe akemelhe-ileke re tnetyenhenge, re anteme arlkeke warlekwerthe areyeke Jesus-kenhe areyeke uthene. Re anteme itneke imerneke arelhe nhenhe itetharle-irreke ilwekenge-ntyale anteme tnerlenge. ⁴² Tyerrtye areyele apmere yanhe-arenye ikwere-akerte aweke arelhe nhenhe ilweke-arle itethe-arle-irritneke. Kele imerte atningkele anteme Jesus Akngerrepate-werne utepe-irreke. ⁴³ Peter arrule akngerreke-arle aneke Joppa-le, re apmere Simon-kenhele anetyarte. Artwe re akenhe arne areye-arle mpwaretyarte yenne kere-kenhe-ngentye.

10

Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele Cornelius yerneke Peter-eke

¹ Apmere Caesarea ikwerele anetyarte artwe Cornelius arritnye. Re akngerrepate aneke thultye atningkeke, re thultye 100-pele anthurre arntarnte-aretyarte. Thultye nhenhe areye akenhe aneke apmere Italy arritnye-ngentye-arle. ² Cornelius akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle aneke, re ikwerenhe areye-arlke Ngkarteke-ante ware akangkwe-irretyarte. Re mwantyele merneke arrangkwe areye-arlke anthetyarte re akwetethe Ngkarteke angkerle-anetyarte.

³ Arlte anyentele, arlte mpwepele re Ngkarteke angkemele anetyame, ahirre re areke alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe ikwere arraterlenge. Alkere-arenye re ikwere angathe-irremele ikwere angekeke arritnye ilemele, “Cornelius!”

⁴ Cornelius-ele apatemele areke re atere-arlke arreweke. Re anteme apayuthneke, “Iwenheke-ame unte ahentye-aneme, akngerrepate aty-inhe?”

Alkere-arenye re akenhe angkerlenge, “Ngkarte kwenhe ngkwenge akangkentye anthurre unte-arle akwetethe ikwere angkerle-anemenge, unte-arle alhngkeye areye-arlke mwantyele antherle-anemenge. Ngenhe awemele anteme re ayenge yerneke ngkwenge angketyeke. ⁵ Kele awe anteme! Artwe urrpetye yernaye apmere Joppa arritnye-werne, itne apele unthetyeke artwe Peter arritnyeke imerte renhe nhenhe-werne akngetye-almemele. Re ngkwenge ayeye mwerre iletayeke. ⁶ Artwe yanhe re akenhe aneme apmere artwe Simon arritnye-kenhele-arle. Artwe yanhe Simon re akenhe kere yenpenge arne areye mpwarentye akngerre-arle. Kele itnenhe ilaye Peter inetyeke apmere ikwerenge imerte renhe akngetyemele nhenhe-werne.” Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re Cornelius-eke angeke.

⁷ Alkere-arenye rarle angkemele alheke iperrele, Cornelius artwe urrpetyeke antangeke, artwe thultye anyente Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre uthene artwe atherre ratherre akenhe apmereke urrkapentye akngerre-arle. ⁸ Itneke-arle antangeke iperrele re itnenhe ileke

nthakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re angkeke re anteme itnenhe apmere Joppa ikwere-werne yerneke Peter inetyeke.

⁹ Kele itne alhemele mpwepele inteke apmere arrpenhele. Ingweleme anteme itne akeme-irremele alheke apmere Joppa ikwere-werne atheke, itne angathe-irreke arle mpwepele anteme.

Arle ikwerele anteye, itne-arle apetyamenge, Peter apmere akertneke antyeke Ngkarteke angketyeke. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Rarle angketyamenge re angayakwe anthurre awelheke itne-arle merne-arlike mpwaretyamenge akwete. Rarle merneke akarelhetyamenge re ahirre anteme areke alkere altywere-irrerlenge. Ikwerenge re areke antyame akngerre itepe atherenge-arle arntwirrkeke ikwere-werne kwene-irrerlenge. ¹² Antyame ikwere kwenele akenhe aneke arne itethe areye, arrpenheme ahelhele unthentye akngerre, ingke-akerte areye, arne atnertele alhentye akngerre areye-arlike, thipe areye-arlike. Jew areyele arlkwetyakenhe arne nhege areye. ¹³ Re anteme arrpenhe aweke alkere-ngentyele ikwere angkerlenge, "Peter! Akeme-irraye arrpenheme nhenhe areye atwemele arlkwetyeke!"

¹⁴ Kele Peter angkirtnerlenge, "Arrangkwe akngerrepate, nhenhe areye-arle kere arlkwentye akngerre kwenye areye-arle! Angkentye Moseskenhele-arle ileke arne nhenhe areye arlkwetyale antyeke tharle kere arlkwetyakenhe akwete-arle nhege angkentye anwerne-kenhele-arle ileme anwerne arlkwetyale antyeke."

¹⁵ Kele awethe anteye re angkeke ikwere alkere-ngentyele, "Arrangkwe, nhenhe-arle kere mwerre arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe-arle Ngkarte-arle ileke mwerre arlkwetyeke, kele apale angketyale-arle ware arlkwetyeke Ngkarte-arle ilekenge mwerre arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe." ¹⁶ Alakenhe-arle irreke urrpetye-ngare, Peter mwantye itirretyenhege rarle ahirre areke-akerte. Yanhe-ngentyele antyame re kere itneke-akerte uyerreke alkere-werne awethe anteye.

¹⁷ Kele Peter antyame anteme itirremele iwenhe-arle re areke-akerte, "Iwenhe-ame the arerne? Iwenhe-ame Ngkarte-arle ayenge akalyele-anthetyeke anerne?" Nhege rarle itirremele antyamenge apatemele artwe Jew antyakenhe urrpetye apetyeke Cornelius-elarle yerneke itne apmere akethele tneke. Itne-arle apmere Simon-kenheke-arle apale untherrirretyame itne arraty areke imerte akethele tnerirremele. ¹⁸ Akethenge itne apayuthnerrirreke, "Artwe Peter arritnye-ame nhenhele aneme?"

¹⁹ Peter apmere akertnele akwete antyame uyarne itelaremele iwenhe-arle ikwere Ngkarte-arle imerneke, Utmenge Akngerre anteme ikwere angkeke, "Awaye! Artwe urrpetye Jew antyakenhe apetyewarreke ngkwenge unthetyeke. ²⁰ Akeme-irraye imerte kwenekerle alhemele itnenhe awemele apale angketyale imerte itnenhe apentemele, tharle itnenhe ngkwenge-werne yerkenge."

²¹ Kele Peter kwenekerle alhemele itnenhe tnerlte-anerlenge areke imerte itneke alakenhe angkemele, "Yewe atyenge-ame arrantherre untheme? Iwenheke-ame arrantherre atyenge unthetyeke apetyeke ayenge aretyeke?"

²² Kele itne ikwere angkirtnerlenge, "Artwe anyente Cornelius arritnye, akngerrepate-arle aneme thulye areyeye, rarle anwernenhe nhenhe-werne yerneke. Re artwe mwerre Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre Ngkarte anyenteke-ante. Jew areye ikwere ahentye-aneme. Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele renhe ileke ngenhe ilettyeke ikwere ayeye mwerre ilettye-alhetyeke apmere ikwerenheke." ²³ Kele Peter-ele itne angkerlenge

awemele, itnenhe ikngweke apmere kwene-werne, itne anteme ingwe anyenteke inteke. *

Peter apmere Cornelius-kenhe-werne alheke imerte ayeye Jesus-akerte ikwere ilemele ikwerenheke-artweye areyeke-arlike

Ingweleme Peter itnekenge Caesarea-werne alheke, arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlike ikwerenge alheke apmere Joppa-ngentyele. ²⁴ Itne mpwepele inteke imerte Caesarea-ke arlike arrpenhele arrnelhemele. Itne apetyewarrerlenge akwete Cornelius ikwere-artweye areyeke, atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike antangkeke apmere ikwerenhe-werne apetyetyeke. Kele itne apurte-irremele aneke Peter-eke akarelhemele. ²⁵ Kele Peter apetyemele apmere Cornelius-kenheke irremele Cornelius ikwere arnekarnare irremele alheke imerte ikwere amperele-arlenge tneleme renhe tnakemele. ²⁶ Kele Peter-ele renhe amultenge akemelhe-ileke renhe ilemele, "Arrangkwe, akeme-irraye ayenge tnaketyale ayenge kwenhe artwe-ante ware unte-arteke."

²⁷ Itne tneleme angkerreke imerte apmere kwene-werne anteme irpenhemele, Peter-ele areke Cornelius-eke-artweye atningke-arlike, atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlike apurte-irremele apmere kwenele anerrirrerlenge. ²⁸ Kele Peter anteme itneke angkeke, "Kele arrantherre itelareme Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areyenge apurte-irrentye akngerre kwenye, anwerne apententye akngerre angkentye Moses-kenhe areye-arlike. Kele Ngkartele-arlike atyenge ahirrenge-arlike imerneke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge untyeme-irretyale anetyeke re atyenge ahentye-aneme tyerrtye ingkirrekenge atyewe-irretyeke. ²⁹ Kele alakenhenge anteme arrantherre arrpenhe areye yerneke ayenge inetyeke, ayenge iparrpe apetyeke, the aweke apale angketyakenhele. Kele anteme atyenge ilaye, iwenheke-ame arrantherre atyenge antangkeke?"

³⁰ Cornelius anteme ikwere angkeke, "Yewe, arlike arrpenhele ayenge amerele anetyame angwerrele, ayenge Ngkartele angketyame, the imerte aremele artwe mantere mperlkere-akerte imparrkerlenge atyenge arraterlenge imerte atyenge arrekwelele tneleme. ³¹ Arritnye atyinhe ilemele re atyenge alakenhe ileke, 'Cornelius! Ngkartele ngenhe aweke ikwere angkerlenge re kwenhe ngenhe arentyek akngerre unte alhengkeye areye-arlike mwantyele antherle-anerlenge. ³² Kele, artwe urrpetye anteme apmere Joppa-werne yernaye artwe Peter arritnyeke unthetyeke imerte renhe nhenhe-werne akngetye-alpemele. Re apmere artwe arrpenhe Simon arritnye-kenhele aneme kwatye alaye akngerre itwele. Artwe Simon re yenpe kere areye-kenhenge arne mpwarentye akngerre. Peter apetyemele re ngkwenge ayeye iletyeke Ngkartele-ngentyele.' Alakenhe-arlike atyenge ileke alkere-arenyele. ³³ The anteme iparrpele artwe urrpetye ngkwenge yerneke ngenhe nhenhe-werne akngetyetyeke, unte anteme mwerre atyenge anemele apetyeke. Ngkartele ngkwenge ayeye mwerre anthurre imerneke anwerneke iletyeke, nhenhe anteme anwerne aneme Ngkartele-arlenge ngenhe awetyeke."

Peter-ele itneke ayeye Jesus-akerte ileme

³⁴ Peter anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, "Ye, kele the itelareme Ngkartele-arlike tyerrtye ingkirreke, apmere arrpe-anenhenge anyente-arteke areme. ³⁵ Re arnterre akangkeme tyerrtye areyele renhe apentemele ikwere akangkwe-irrerlenge, Jew areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe

* **10:23** Ngkartele Peter-eke imerneke mwerre-arlike kere ingkirreke arlkwetyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge Peter-ele itelareke mwerre-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areyenge anyente-irreme.

areye-arlike. Rarle arnterre-arle akangkeme tyerrtye areye arratye anerleng, mpwaremele iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle re ahentye-aneme. ³⁶ Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayeye mwerre itelareme anwerneke-arle antheke, Israel-ke-artweye areye. Ayeye mwerre re alakenhe, Jesus Christ tyerrtye ingkirrekele piwelheke, re ilweke tyerrtye ingkirreke inetyeke, Re akngerrepate anthurre aneme tyerrtye ingkirrekele, alakenhenge anteme re tyerrtye ingkirreke arntarnte-areme akurne-ketye anyente-irremele apurte anetyeke Ngkartenge. Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayeye nhenhe itelareme.

³⁷ “Arrantherre aweke arne mwerre-arle-irreke-akerte apmere Galilee uthene Judea uthenenge. Arrekwele John-ele tyerrtye areyeke ayeye ileke itne apure-irremele anetyeke, arne akurne-arle itne mpwarekele alakenhe awethe mpwaretyale tyerrtye areye anteme re kwatyeke akwernerle-anetyame. ³⁸ Arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle Jesus Nazareth-arenye akngakemele ineke. Re Utnenge Akngerre ikwere-arleke arrerneke re ngangkerlele mpwarerle-apetyenhenge. Re anteme alhemele arne mwerre areye mpwarerle-apeke. Re rlkerte areye angkwerre-iweke itne mwerre-anteme-irreke. Arrentye-akerte areye-ngentyele re arrentye itnenhe itneke-ngentyele aywepeke. Jesus-ele arne mwerre nhenge areye mpwaretyarte Ngkarte-arle ikwerenge anetyartenge.

³⁹ “Anwerne yerneke-arle areyele anteme arrpenhe areyeke ayeye ilyetyeke arne ingkirreke-akerte Jesus-ele-arle mpwareke apmere Jew anwerne-kenhenge, apmere Jerusalem-enge-arlike. Kenhe akngerrepate Jerusalem-eke-artweye akenhe ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle aneke, renhe atweke nail-ele atanthemele arne arntarlkweke arrernemele, ilweke anteme re. ⁴⁰ Kenhe ingwe atherre iperlele anteme Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke, re anteme renhe tyerrtye atningkeke imerneke itne renhe aretyenhenge rarle akeme-irremele itethe-irritneke. ⁴¹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele renhe aretyakenhe-arle, anwerne yerneke-arle areyele-ante ware renhe areke, re anwernekenge apurtele merne-arlike arlkweke anywemele-arlike rarle ilweke-arle akeme-irreke iperlele. ⁴² Jesus anteme anwerneke alakenhe angkeke, ‘Alherlte-iwaye ayeye mwerre atyenge-akerte tyerrtye areyeke ilerlte-apetyeke, itneke imerte ilemele Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakeke, urreke tyerrtye areye atyenge arrekweleke arrernetyeke, itethe-arle aneme areye ilweke-arle areye-arlike. Re imerte itnenhe akngakemele, atyenge-arle akangkwe-irreme areye atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhe areye-arlike.’ ⁴³ Ye, arrule anthurre, arrantherre itelareme, artwe nhenge areyele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele-arle ilerle-apetyarte, artwe nhenhe Jesus-akerte akaltye-anthetyarte. Itne alakenhe ilyetyarte; kenhe tyerrtye re apeke ikwere akangkwe-irreme, kele Ngkarte ikwerenge ipeltye-irremele-arle aneme mwerre anemele, Jesus-ele-arle nthakenhe mpwarekenge.” Alakenhe-arle Peter angkeke Jew anetyakenhe itneke.

Utnenge Akngerre tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe atningkeke-arleke irrpeme

⁴⁴ Itne-arle anemele awetyamenge Peter-ele ayeye ilerleng, Utnenge Akngerre apetyemele itneke irrpake. ⁴⁵ Kele artwe Jew areye apurte-arle irreke areyele areke Utnenge Akngerre apetyerleng tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areyeke irrpetyeke, itne apatewarreke Ngkartele-arle Utnenge Ikwenrenhe akwernerkenge Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, itneke-arteke. ⁴⁶⁻⁴⁷ Jew akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele itelareke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte irreke itne-arle Cornelius uthene atyewe ikwernenhe areye-arlike awekenge angkentye arrpenhe angkerleng itne-arle akaltye-irretyakenhe, itne ingkirrekele anteme Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreke.

Kele Peter atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “Utnenge Akngerre aratyete itneke irrpeke, anwerneke-arle nhenge irrpeke-arteke. Kele angwenhele apeke ayaketyeke arrangwe-arle itnenhene anwerne kwatyete akwernerlenge baptise-eme-iletyeke. Kele itnenhe kwatyete akwerner-tyekaye!” ⁴⁸ Peter-ele anteme atyewe ikwerenhe areye ileke itnenhe kwatyete akwerneretyeke. Kele itnenhe kwatyete akwernerke imernetyeke itne-arle Jesus Christ-eke akangkwe-irreke. Yanhenge anteme Cornelius uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areyele-arlike Peter apayuthneke itnekenge arlike urrpetye awetheke anetyeke. Peter-arlike arrpenhe areye-arlike arratyete itnekenge aneke.

11

Peter-ele ileme nthakenhe-arle Jew anetyakenhe areye Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyeke

¹ Yerneke-arle areyele aweke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerteke akangkwe-irreke. Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe atningke Judea-arenyele aweke ayeye renhe-anteye. ² Peter Jerusalem-werne apetyalperlenge, Jew arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere akarelheke itne anteme ikweringe ahele angkerreke. Itne alakenhe angkeke, ³ “Awaye! Unte itelareme angkentye Moses-kenhele-arle anwernenhe ileme, anwerne-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyenge apurte-irretyale anetyeke. Unte akenhe apmere itne-kenheke apale irrpemele, itnekenge merne-arlike kere-arlike arlkweke.”

⁴ Peter-ele itneke ingkirreke ileke nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyenge apurte-irreme-akerte, Cornelius-arlike-akerte. Alakenhe-arle re angkeke, ⁵ “Ayenge warlele anetyarte apmere nhenge Joppa-le, ayenge anteme akertne-atheke alhemele warle akertnele anetyame Ngkarteke angkemele, the anteme ahirre areke alkere altywere-irrerlenge. Alkerenge imerte tyerrtyele-arteke atyenge-werne atheke antyame kwene-ilemele, akantye arrpe-anenhe arntwirrkemele. ⁶ The itethe areye antyame kweneke areke, arrpenheme ahelhele unthentye akngerre, ingke-akerte areye, arne atnertele alhentye akngerre areye-arlike, thiye areye-arlike. The anteme areke arne areye anwerne arlkwentye akngerre kwenye areye-arlike, angkentye anwerne-kenhenge ularre. ⁷ Alkerenge anteme atyenge angkeke alakenhe, ‘Peter-aye! Akeme-irraye kere arrpenheme nhenhe areye atwemele arlkwetyeke!’ ⁸ Kele ayenge angkerlenge, ‘Arrangkwe akngerrepatte! Nhenge Moses-ele anwernenhe ileke kere nhenhe areye arlkwetyale anetyeke. Ayenge-arle akutne-arle kereke nhenhe-arteke arlkwetyeke.’ ⁹ Awethe ante re atyenge alkere-ngentyele angkeke, ‘Arrangkwe, kere nhenhe-arle mwerre-arle. Ipmentyele impetyale the ngkwenge ilerlenge nhenhe areye-arle mwerre arlkwetyeke.’ ¹⁰ Alakenhe-arle atherre-ngare awethe irreke-iperrele, re ayenge ileke nhenge areye arlkwetyeke, the itelaretyenhenge mwerre-arle ayenge Jew anetyakenhe areyenge apurte-irremere. Re anteme antyame arne itneke-akerte alkere-werne akngirtneke.

¹¹ “Yanhenge anteme artwe Jew anetyakenhe urrpetye apetyeke imerte akethele tnelele apmere ayenge-arle aneke ikwerele. Cornelius-ele itnenhe yerneke Caesarea-nge atyenge unthetyeke. ¹² Utnenge Akngerre anteme atyenge angkeke, ‘Itnekenge apurte-irremele alhaye, mwerne-irretyale Jew anetyakenhe-arle itne anemenge!’ Kele artwe 6-pele nhenhe areye, Jesus-kenhe-arle areye Joppa-arenye, atyengenge apurte-irremele

anwerne alheke. Apmere yanheke irremele, anwerne apmere Cornelius-kenheke irrpenheke. ¹³ Artwe nhege re anteme anwerneke ileke alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ikwere arrateke apmere ikwerenhenge. Alkere-arenye re anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, 'Artwe urrpetye Joppa-nerne yernaye Peter inerle-alpetyeke. ¹⁴ Re apetyemele ayeye ngkwenge ilemele. Unte ayeye ikwere akangkwe-irremele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyenhe arntarnte-aremele.' Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe Cornelius-eke angkeke.

¹⁵ "Ayenge anteme Cornelius-eke ikwere-artweye areyeke-arlike angkeke, ayenge angkerle-anerlunge Utmenge Akngerre itneke-arlike irrpeke. ¹⁶ The itelareme Jesus Akngerrepate-arle arrekwele alakenhe angkeke, 'John-ele tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwerneke itnenhe baptise-eme-ilemele itneke imernemele itne-arle akurne itnekenhe imperle-alheke. Kele Ngkartele Utmenge Akngerre anteme arrekantherre akwernetyenhe.' Alakenhe arrantherre itelaretyeke, Jesus angkeke. ¹⁷ Yewe, Ngkartele Utmenge Ikwerenhe anwerneke akwerneke nhege anwerne-arle Jesus Christ arratyte itelarekenge, alakenhe anteye re renhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke akwerneke. Yanhe aremele anteme ayenge itirreke, 'The Ngkarte ayaketyale kwenhe anetyeke Utmenge Akngerre akwernerlunge itneke-arlike, Re Ngkarte-arle anerlunge iwenhe-arle re mpwारेके-arle mwerre-arle.'" Alakenhe-arle Peter-ele Jew areyeke ileke.

¹⁸ Itne ayeye nhenhe awemele nterte-irreke itne Peter-eke ahele akwete irrytyakenhe aneke. Itne anteme alakenhe angkeke, "Ayekaye, kele anwerne itelareme! Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme Jew anetyakenhe areyeke itne akurne untyeme-anteye-irretyeke imerte Jesus-eke akangkwe-irremele itne ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge." Itne ingkirreke akangkemele Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreke.

Apmere Antioch-enge Jesus-kenhe areye atningke anteme irreke

¹⁹ Kele Stephen-arle apwortele irrerlknge atwerrirreke iperre, Jesus-kenhe areye apmere arpe-anenhe-nerne apanpe-irreke Jerusalem-engentyele, Jesus-eke ahentye anetyakenhe areyele-arle itnenhe-arlike atwetyeke anekenge alwernemele. Arrpenhe areye apmere ayerrere apmere Phoenicia arritnye-nerne-arlike apmere akweke irntwarre Antioch-nerne-arlike, arrpenhe areye boat-eke antyemele alheke Island akweke Cyprus arritnye-nerne. Apmere itnekenge itne ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte iletname Jew areyeke ware. ²⁰ Kele Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye alheke apmere yanhe Cyprus-engentyele Cyrene-ngentyele apmere Antioch-nerne, yanhege anteme itne ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerite-apeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. ²¹ Ngkartele itnenhe atnerre akngerre-ileme itne akwenpe irrpelthe-irremele itne angketyenhenge arne akngerre-arlike mpwaretyenhenge. Kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele awemele-arlike, Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke ikwerenhe anteme irremele.

²² Kele Jerusalem-enge Jesus-kenhe areyele awemele, tyerrtye Antioch-arenye areye-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, itne anteme artwe nhege Barnabas yerneke alhetyeke itnenhe atnerre-iletname. ²³ Re alhemele arrernelhemele areke Ngkartele-arle itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Akangkemele re itnenhe atnerre-ilemele ileke, "Ngkarte akwete apentewarraye ikwere akangkwe-irremele." ²⁴ Yewe, Barnabas re artwe mwerre aneke Ngkarteke arnterre akangkwe-irrentye akngerre, Utmenge Akngerre-arle renhe akaltyele-antherlunge re impene aweke Ngkarteke, iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartele-arle ilemeke re arnterre mpwareme.

Alakenhenge anteme tyerrtye atningke anthurrele Jesus arratyte itelareme ikwerenhe anteme aneme.

²⁵ Yanhenge anteme Barnabas apmere Tarsus-werne alheke Saul-eke unthetyeke. ²⁶ Re renhe aremele akngirtneke apmere Antioch-werne. Yanhenge anteme ratherre aneke arruleke-atwetye, year atherreke-atwetye. Ratherre ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-antherle-aperreke Jesus-kenhe areyeye. Kele apmere yanhenge, Jesus-eke-artweye-arle Antioch-arenye areyeye-amparre-arle “Jesus-kenhe areye” arritnye akeke.

²⁷ Yanhe ikwerele ureke artwe urrptye, nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle, apetyeke Jerusalem-engentye Antioch-werne arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyenge apurte-irremele. ²⁸ Artwe anyente Agabus nmele angkeke mpwepe anthurrele tyerrtye areyekenge Utnenge Akngerrele akenhe ikwere imernerlengye. Re alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge awerrirraye! Ahurraty akngerre anteyenhe apmere arrpe-anenhele, merne-arlke anetyakenhe anteyenhe.” Arraty ahurraty akngerre aneke ikwerenge akenhe artwe Rome-arenye nhenge akngerrepate aneke Claudius arritnye apmere arrpe-anenheke. ²⁹ Jesus-kenhe areyeye aweke apmere Antioch-ele anemele nthakenhe-arle re angkekenge, itne angkeke itne-arle Jesus-kenhe areye apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-ulkere anthetyeke Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Judea-larle aneme areye. Ngkweltye itne-arle urrekeke alengke-iweke itnenhe anthetyeke. ³⁰ Yanhe-ngentye apwerte ngkweltye inemele itne Barnabas uthene Saul uthene antheke Jerusalem-werne akngetyeke, ratherre akngeke Jerusalem-werne tyatyte akngerrepate areye-werne.

12

Herod-ele James irrerlkngye atweme imerte Peter jail-ke akwernemele

¹ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Barnabas uthene Saul uthenele-arle akaltyele-anthetyamenge Antioch-ele, akngerrepate Herod-ele thultye areye Jerusalem-werne yerneke Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyeke. ² Re uterneke thultye ikwerenhe areyeye James arntwirrkemele atwetyeke, John-kenhe kake. Itne anteme renhe arntwirrkemele irrerlkngye atweke, akaperte akemele. ³ Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areyeye awemele thultye areyeye-arle James atweke-akerte itne arnterre akangkeke. Herod-ele awemele itne-arle akangkeke re ahentye aneke itnenhe awethe akangketyeke mpwaretyeke. Re anteme itnenhe ileke Peter-arlke arntwirrketyeke renhe-arlke irrerlkngye atwetyeke. Kele thultye itne alhemele Peter arntwirrkeke. Yanhenge akenhe Jew areyeye merne ulperre-ulperre-arle arlkwetyame, Passover arrawe-irrentye itelaremele. ⁴ Kele thultye areyeye-arle Peter arntwirrkengye, Herod-ele ileke itne renhe jail-ke akwernetyeke, jail kwene-kwene anthurreke. Re ileke thultye 16-pele anthurre ikwere mwantye arelhetyeke artele ingwartentye-arlke. Thultye 4-pele-urrke ikwere mwantye arelheke, yanhe iperre thultye 4-pele arrpenhe anteme ikwere mwantye arelheke, alakenhe. Herod-arle alakenhe itirrekengye, “Passover arrawe-irrentye uyerrrelengye renhe court-eke akwernetyenhe judge-le renhe ilperntyenhenge Jew areyeye arerlengye.” ⁵ Thultye areyeye Peter arntarntearerrirretyame jail kwenenge court-eke akarelhemele. Peter-arle jail kwenele anekenge Jesus-kenhe areye ikwere arnterre Ngkarteke angkeke tyerrtye areyeye renhe atweme-ketye.

Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele Peter apmere jail-nge arrattelhe-ileme

⁶ Ingwe ikwerele Passover arrawe-irrentye-arle uyerrekenge Herod alakenhe itirreke, “Ingweleme ayenge akeme-irremele the artwe yanhe renhe court-eke ngkernetyenhe.” Kele ingwe ikwerele anteye Peter-arle anwke intekenge jail kwenele thultye atherre mpwepele. Thultye ratherre akenhe ilye Peter-kenheke-arle ayernelheke ikwere itwele intemele. Thultye arrpenhe atherre akenhe arriwele-arle tnerle-annerreke. ⁷ Impeltye-ngentyele alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe anteme arrateke jail kweneke Peter itweke, alknngenthe akngerre pwarrye. Alkere-arenyele Peter anpeke re interleng imerte renhe akarrelhe-ilemele ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Iparrpaye, akeme-irraye!” Chain areye itne-arrpe akwete arrewelheke amulte ikwerenhe-ngentyele. ⁸ Alkere-arenye re anteme ikwere angeke, “Mantere ngkwinheke irrpaye ingke-kenheke uthene!” Re anteme mantere uthene ingke-kenhe ikwerenheke uthene irrpeke! Awethe anteme ikwere angeke, “Mantere arrpenhe ngkwinheke irrpaye imerte ayenge apentemele!”

⁹ Peter anteme akeme-irreke, imerte mantere ikwerenheke irrpemele alkere-arenye apentemele, re imerte apatemele-arle, “Ayenge-ame aratye jail-nge arratenheme? The apeke-arle renhe altyerenge-arle apenteme.” ¹⁰ Ratherre anpere alherreke thultye atherre arriwele-arle tnerle-annerretyamenge ratherrele akenhe Peter uthene aretyakenhe-arle. Ratherre thultye arrpenhe areyenge anpere-alheke, itnenhene ingkerneke iwerle-alherremele akethe-werne-atheke, arriwe akngerre itwele. Kele arriwe re-arrpe akwete altywere-irreke, ratherre anteme jail-nge arratemele apetye. Iwerre arratyeye irremele alkere-arenye re uyerreke.

¹¹ Alkere-arenye rarle alhekenge Peter alakenhe itirreke, “Ayekaye! Arratye apelaye alkere-arenye Ngkarte-le-arle yernekele-arle, ayenge arratelhe-ilerne. Arratyeye ayenge Ngkartele arnartante-areke Herod-ele ayenge irrerlkng atweme-ketye. Kele thultye areyale ayenge atwetyeke arrangkwe-arle Jew areyele aretye.” ¹² Alakenhe-arle re itirreke iperrele re apmere Mary-kenhe-werne alheke. Arelhe nhenhe meye John-eke aneke, arritnye ikwerenhe arrpenhe Mark aneke. Apmere nhenhe ikwerele Jesus-kenhe areye apurte-irreke Ngkarteke angketye, Peter-eke. ¹³ Peter akethele tnyame arriwe atwemele. Kenhe arelhe awenke urrkapentye Rhoda arritnyele awemele, arriwe-werne apetyemele apayuthneke, “Angwenhe-ame unte?” ¹⁴ Peter ikwere angkirtnerleng re ahentye alhengke-awemele akangkeke arnterre. Re imerte arriwe altywere-iletayakenhe-arle anemele. Akngerre akangkemele re unteke arrpenhe areyeye ilye, “Awaye! Peter kwenhe akethele tname.” ¹⁵ Itne angkirtnewarreke, “Arrangkwe, unte-arle arerte-arle irreme.” Re akenhe akwete-arle angkerleng, “Arrangkwe, the kwenhe arratye ileme. Re kwenhe yanhe akethele tnerle-aneme.” Itne anteme angeke, “Arrangkwe, alkere-arenye ikwerenhe apeke-arle apetye-arle yanhele tnerle-aneme.”

¹⁶ Itne-arle angkerretyamenge Peter akwete akethele tnyame arriwe atwemele. Kele arratye anteme itne arriwe altywere-ilemele renhe areke itne arratye apatewarreke, “Ayekaye! Nthakenhe-ame re jail kwene anthurunge arrartere?” ¹⁷ Kele re ilye akngelhemele itnenhene ileke nterte-irremele renhe awetye. Re anteme itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele alkere-arenye yerneke renhe jail-ngentyele arratelhe-iletaye. Kele-arle re itneke ileke iperre re angeke, “Alherlte-iwaye, James tyatye-arenye akngerrepate anwerne-kenheke ilye atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeye-arle nthakenhe-arle-irreke-akerte!” Kele yanhenge anteme Peter-ele itnenhene ingkerneke iwerle-alheke imerte apmere arrpenhe-werne anteme alhemele.

¹⁸ Ingweleme anteme jail kwenele thultye areye akeme-irreke imerte Peter-eke apale untherreleme itne apatemele uyarne itirreke. Itne alak-enhe akwete apayuthnerreke, “Nthakenhe-ame artwe nhenge nhenhenge uyerrerle-alheke?” ¹⁹ Herold-elarle aweke iperre, re thultye ikwerenhe areye uterneke ikwere unthemele renhe arntwirrketyeke, itne akenhe ikwere uyarne-arle untheke. Awethe anteye re thultye jail-elarle aneke nhenge areyeke antangeke imerte itnenhene apayuthnemele nthakenhe-arle irrekeke, itne akenhe apaterlenge-arle. Uyarne itnekenge angkentye inemele re thultye arrpenhe areye ileke itnenhe akngemele irrerlknge atwetyeke. Herod-ele anteme apmere yanhe Judea impemele alpeke apmere Caesarea-le anteme anetyeke.

Akngerrepate Herod ilweme

²⁰ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke, akngerrepate Herod ahele anthurre irreke tyerrtye apmere Tyre uthene Sidon uthenele-arle anekeke. Re tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye ileke itneke merne yernetyale anetyeke. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele apmere Herod-kenhenge merne inetyarte. Kele, Herod ahele akwete aneme-ketye, itne ikwere-werne alheke mwerrantye angketyeke. Urreke itne ikwere-werne alhetiyenhenge, itne alheke artwe Blastus arritnye-werne, apmere Herod-kenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerre. Itne renhe apayuthneke Herod itnekenge anyenteke-irretyeke mwerre anetyenhenge. Itne anteme apurte alherlfe-iweke Herod aretyeke ikwere angketyenhenge ipeltye-ilerremele.

²¹ Arlfe ikwerenge Herod-arle angkeke itnekenge apurte-irremele angketyeke, re mantere alkarle anthurreke irrpeke, mantere nhenge pwathe akngerre areye irrpentye akngerre, re chair mwerre akngerre ikwere arrernelhemele angkeke tyerrtye renhe-arle aretyeke apetyeke areyeke. ²² Tyerrtye awetyame-arle areye ikwere akangkeke rarle angkekenge, itne ikwere arlkemele angkeke renhe tnakemele, “Ayekaye, unte-arle artwe-arteke anetyakenhe-arle unte-arle alkere-arenye-arteke-arle angkeme, Ngkarte-arteke.”

²³ Iparrpe anthurre alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele renhe rikerte-ileke, atnerte kwene renhe arlkweke mpwere areyele-arteke lyepe-lyepe ikwerenhe-arlke renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke-ante. Re anteme ilweke. Herod tnakelheke arntwelhemele, rarle tyerrtye areye ayaketyakenhe-arle irreke renhe tnakeme-ketye, itne-arle Ngkarte-ante ware utyernemele tnaketyeke, renhe kwenye!

²⁴ Kenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irreke, tyerrtye atningke anthurrele awemele akangkwe-irreke.

²⁵ Barnabas uthene Saul uthenele apwerte ngkweltye nhenge akngeke Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle yerneke apmere Antioch-enge Jerusalem-werne Jesus-kenhe areye apmere yanhe-arenye areye anthemele. Kele apwerte ngkweltye-arle antheke iperrele ratherre Antioch-werne alperreke John-Mark-arlke akngirtnemele ikwere-atherrenge.

13

Tyerrtye areyele Barnabas uthene Saul uthene akngakeme ayeye mwerre ilerle-aperretyeke

¹ Kele Antioch-ele aneke Jesus-kenhe areyele-arlenge arrpenhe areye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre akenhe Jesus-akerte-arlke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe: Barnabas uthene

Simeon uthene, arritnye arrpenhe-kenhe ikwerenhe aneke “Urrperle-arle”, arrpenhe akenhe Lucius arritnye Cyrene-arenye-arle, artwe arpenhe Manaen arritnye aneke, Herod uthenenge-arle apurte amangkeke Saul-arlike. ² Artwe yanhe areye apurte-irreke Ngkarteke angkemele tnakemele anerrirretyame merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhele. Utmenge Akngerre anteme itneke alakenhe angkeke, “The Barnabas uthene Saul uthene akngakeke atyenge urrkapyeteke, kele arrantherre renhe-atherrenhe urrkapyeteke arrernaye atyenge.” ³ Itne akwete anthurre Ngkarteke angkemele aneke merne-arlike arlkwetyakenhele. Kele angkeke-arle iperre itne iltwe akaperte ikwere-atherrenheke-arleke arrernemele Ngkarte apayuthnemele renhe-atherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke imerte renhe-atherrenhe ilemele urrkapentye Utmenge Akngerrele-arle ileke mpwaretyeke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene apmere Cyprus arritnye-werne alheme

⁴ Kele ratherre apmere Antioch-enge alherremele apmere Seleucia arritnye-werne kwatyte alaye iterele Utmenge Akngerrele-arle renhe-atherrenhe yernekenge. Boat atningke apetyewarretyarte kwatyte iterele aneke. Yanhe-ngentye ratherre boat-eke antyemele alheke kwatyte alayele tyanemele apmere akweke anyente Cyprus arritnyeke anteme ratherre arrernelheke. ⁵ Apmere Salamis arritnyeke irremele ratherre ikwerele anerle-anerreke. Yanhele anemele ratherre tyatyte Jew areyekenheke irpemele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerte itneke ileke. Artwe John-Mark arritnye alheke ikwere-atherrenge urrkapyeteke.

⁶ Kele itne-arle apmere renhe imperle-alhemele alheke akaltyele-anthemele tyatyte Jew-kenhe ingkirrekenge ahelhe akweke-arle apmere Paphos-eke irretyete-atwetye. Apmere ikwerele aneke artwe anyente Bar-Jesus arritnye, Greek angkentye akngerre areyele renhe arritnye arrpenhe ilentye akngerre Elymas akwele, arritnye nhenhele ileme “ngangkere.” Artwe re arne atningke mpwaretyarte, ngangkere akngerre-akertele-arteke; re urrtiyirremele ilelheke rarle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle akwele. ⁷ Artwe re atyewe aneke artwe alartetye akngerreke apmere Cyprus-arenye. Artwe yanhe itelarentyete akngerre aneke arritnye ikwerenhe Sergius Paulus. Re arrpenhe yerneke Barnabas uthene Saul uthene ikwere-werne akngetyeke; re ahentye-aneke Ngkarte-kenhe ayeye arratyete Jesus-akerte awetyeke. ⁸ Kenhe artwe nhenge Bar-Jesus re akenhe itneke akwetethe arrkngerte-arrkngerte angkerlengewe iwenhe apeke renhe akngarte-iwetyeke ratherre Jesus-akerte angkerlengewe. Re atere-irreke atyewe ikwerenhele apeke ayeye Ngkarte-akerte awemele ikwere akangkwe-irreketyenge. ⁹ Kele Saul, Paul arritnye arrpenhe-arle re, Utmenge Akngerrele-arle utmenge lterreke anthekenge, ularreke-ularre angkeke alknge anthurre aremele, ¹⁰ “Unte kwenhe arrentyete Satan-arteke, ayeye akurne-ileme! Unte kwenhe akwetethe-arle urrtiyirremele ilentye akngerre tyerrtye mwerre areyete itneke akurne-arlike mpwaremele. Unte angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akurne-ilemele akngarte-iwentye akngerre mwerre-ilemele akwele. Ilangere-ame unte impelhetyenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akngarte-iwerle-anemele? ¹¹ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe ngkwenge ahele anteme-arle-irremele unte-arle akwetethe akurne mpwarele-anemenge. Re ngenhe alknge martetyenhe, unte pwenge anteme irtyenhe arne-arlike aretyakenhe. Urreke-ante unte alknge-ampemele awethe aretyenhe.”

Iparrpe anthurre re pwenge-irreke, rarle apmere ingwemertele-arteke anemele. Re apale-apale irremele untherle-apeke tyerrtyete unthemele

renhe ilyenge inemele akngetyeke. ¹² Akngerrepate apmere yanhe-arenyele areke atyewe ikwerenhe-arle pwenge-anteme, re Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke. Itnenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-antheke iperre re apatemele alakenhe itirreke, “Nhenhe kwenhe lyete-ante the angkentye mwerre anthurre aweke alakenhe.”

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene Jesus-akerte angkerle-anerreme apmere Antioch uthene Pisidia uthenenge

¹³ Yanhe-ngentyele Paul arrpenhe areyenge-arlike boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere Paphos impemele kwatyele tyaneke. Yanhenge itne arrernelheke apmere Perga arritnyeke apmere akngerre Pamphylia-nge. Yanhenge John-Mark-ele itnenhe impemele alpeke Jerusalem-werne. ¹⁴ Paul uthene Barnabas uthene ingke alherreke Perga-ngentyele, arlengearle alheke iperre ratherre apmere Antioch arrpenheke irreke apmere akngerre Pisidia mpwepele. Arlike Saturday-ele, arlike apurrkele, ratherre apurte-irreke Jew areyenge tyatye-ke imerte itnekenge arrernelhemele. ¹⁵ Arrpenhele angkentye Moses-kenhenge anteme ayeye read-eme-ileke, ayeye arrpenhe-arlike nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arlike-arle intelhe-ileke. Kele rarle ayeye read-eme-ileke iperrele, artwe tyatye arntarnte-arentye akngerrele artwe arpenheke ileke Paul uthene Barnabas utheneke angketyeke alhetyeke. Kele re alhemele ikwere-atherre angkeke, “Atyewe anwerne-akenhe! Mpwele apeke-arle ayeye mwerre-akerte atnyeneme angketyeke utnenge tyerrtye areye-kenhe atnerre-irretyenhenge. Kele angkerle-anerraye.”

¹⁶ Kele Paul akeme-irremele, ilye akertne-ilemele itnenhe nterte-irretyeke, alakenhe anteme re itneke angkeke, “Yewe, Israel-arenye areyeye, Jew anetyakenhe arrantherre-arlike, arrantherre ingkirreke Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre. Ayenge awerrirraye, the arrekatherre ilytyenhenge! ¹⁷ Ngkarte anwerne-arle utyerneme tnakemele, Re akwetthe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye arntarnte-aretyarte arrule. Re arrenge-arrenge anwerne-akenhe areye akngakemele ineke Re itneke mwerre anthurre aneke itne-kenheke-artweye areye-arle atningke anteme irretyenhenge. Itne apmere ipenye Egypt-ele anetyarte, year 400-pele ulkereke. Kele Re itnenhe apmere yanhenge tyerremele akngetyeke ngangkere lterrke akngerre-akertele. ¹⁸ Re itnekenge arrwekeleke-irreke arrule anthurreke-atwetye ahurratyete year 40-peleke-atwetye, itne-arle renhe awetye-akenhenge-itanye. ¹⁹ Re itnenhe ngangkere antheke itne tyerrtye apmere 7-pele-arenye atwetyeke apmere Canaan-arenye areye. Re tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye apmere itnekenhe antheke itne anerlte-anetyeke. ²⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele Ngkartele artwe akngerrepate areye akngakeke re itnenhe arrerneke ikwerenhe areye mwerrantye arntarnte-aremele anetyeke, tyerrtye arrpe-anenhe Israel-arenye areye. Ikwere iperre re akngakemele arrerneke artwe akngerrepate Samuel arritnye, nhenge angkentye Ikwerenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre. ²¹ Kele yanhenge anteme tyerrtye areyele Ngkarte apayuthneke itneke King inetyeke pwathe arratyete akngerre. Kele Ngkartele itneke Saul arrerneke akngerrepate anetyeke. Arrantherre itelareme, artwe rarle arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhe Benjamin-ngentyele. Artwe re Saul, alere Kish-kenhe-arle, akngerrepate aneke Israel-arenye areyeke year 40-peleke-atwetye. ²² Yanhe-ngentyele Ngkartele renhe ipmentye iweke, imerte David akngakemele akngerrepate arrernemele Israel-arenye areyeke. Alakenhe anteme Ngkarte angkeke, ‘Tharle David-arle akngakeke, artwe Jesse arritnyeke alere, ayenge-arle ikwere anteme akangkemenge. Rarle atyenge aywerrke-irremele urrkapentye atyinhe akwetthe mpwarekenge.’

²³ “Kele-arle alhileke iperre, Ngkartele Jesus yerneke David-kenhe areyengentyele, re tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.

²⁴ Urreke-arle Jesus apetyetyenhenge John-ele ikwere-akerte tyerrtye areyeke iletyame itne awetyeke, arne akurne itnekenhe impetyeke, apure-irremele itne kwatyeke irpetyeke itnenhe baptise-eme-ilettyenhenge.

²⁵ Kele ingkwe warrke Ngkarte-kenhe uyerrelhe-ilettyenhenge, re alakenhe angketyarte, ‘Arrantherre apeke-arle itirreme ayenge-arle akwele Ngkartele-arle alhilemele yernekeke-athene. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, artwe rarle atyengenge ingkerne-arle apetyeme. Rarle akngerrepate anthurre-arle atyengenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere. Ayenge-arlike-arteke alakenhe, tharle ingke-kenhe ikwerenhe uyarne-arle ilyweme, ayenge-arle akwekulerenge. Artwe mwerre anthurrele-ante-arle alakenhe mpwareme rarle atyperre anthurre anemenge.’ Alakenhe-arle John angkeke.

²⁶ “Atyewe atyinhe areyaye! Abraham-eke-artweye areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Jew anetyakenhe arrantherre-arlike ayenge awerrirraye arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre anteyel Ngkartele kwenhe ayeye Jesus-akerte imerneke re anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Re anwerneke ayeye nhenhe imerneke anwerne ingkirrekele renhe awetyeke ikwere akangkwe-irrettyenhenge. ²⁷ Kele Jew Jerusalem-arenye areye akngerrepate itnekenhe-arlike Jesus alhengke-aretyakenhe-arle aneke renhe ikwele-aremele. Itne-arle uyarne itelareke ayeye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke. Itne akwetethe-arle angkentye reademe-ilemele arlte Saturday arrpe-anenhele itne apurte-irremele Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke. Itne akenhe angkentye ikwere akangkwe-irrettyakenhe-arle renhe apale ilperneke. Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte arrule angkeke, kele arratyte anteme alakenhe-irreke. ²⁸ Tyerrtye areye angkerrirreke Jesus-ele-arle mpwarekeke itne renhe atwetyeke. Itne akenhe akngerrepate Pilate apayuthneke thultye areye uternetyeke renhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke. Pilate-le anteme mpwareke itne-arle apayuthneke. ²⁹ Thultye yanhe areyele Jesus-eke mpwareke angkentye awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke-arteke akwete. Itne Jesus nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpate arnerneke. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele anteme tyerrtye ikwerenhe arne arntarlkwe ikweringe irlwemele intetyeke athenetyeke akngerlte-iwemele. ³⁰ Ngkartele anteme renhe itethe-ilirtnemele ilweke-arle iperrele renhe akemelhe-ileke. ³¹ Yanhenge anteme tyerrtye itne Jesus-enge-arle apurte unthetyarte areke itneke atningke-ngare arraterlengge. Tyerrtye Jesus-enge-arle unthetyarte areye apmere Galilee-nge Jerusalem-werne atheke. Tyerrtye yanhe itne anteme ayeye ikwere-akerte ileke tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke.

³²⁻³³ “Ilerne anteme apetyeke ayeye mwerre arrekantherre iletyeke. Ayeye nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrule alhileke arrange-arrange anwernekenhe areyeke. Ngkartele-arle alhileke kwenhe arratyte irreke Jew anwerneke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. Ngkartele alakenhe mpwareke alere ikwerenhe Jesus itethe-ilirtnemele rarle ilweke iperrele. David-ele intelhe-ileke Psalm 2-enge tyerrtye rarle ilwemele itethe-irirtneme-akerte alakenhe,

‘Lyete the imerneke tyerrtye areyeke unte-arle alere atyinhe, ayenge-arle akngeye ngkwihne arratyte-arlike-arle aneme.’ *Psalm 2:7.*

³⁴ “Ngkarte anyentele kwenhe Jesus itethe-ilirtneke rarle ilweke iperre imerte akertne-ilemele, re anteme awethe ilwetyakenhe. Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke alere ikwerenhe-akerte, ‘The arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke mwentyele arntarnte-aretyenhe.

Tharle akngerrepate David alhileke-arteke.’

Isaiah 55:3.

³⁵ “Kele ayeye arrpenhenge, David-ele ileme Ngkartele-arle yerneke-akerte alakenhe,

‘Ayenge ilwerlengge unte tyerrtye atyinhe arntirte-irretyeke impetyale, ayenge-arle ngkwenge arnterre anthurre ahentye-anemenge ngkwenge akangkwe-irremele.’

Psalm 16:10.

³⁶ “Rarle anetyartenge, David-ele mpwareke Ngkartele-arle renhe ileke. David-elarle warrke Ngkarte-kenhe uyerrelhe-ileke iperre re ilweke anteme. Tyerrtye areyele renhe iperteke anteme arteke, yanhele intemele re arntirte-irremele ahelhe anteme irreke. ³⁷ Nhenge David-ele arrule itelhe-ileke Jesus-akerte. Jesus ilweke anteye, kele Ngkartele renhe itetharle-illirtnerlengge. Tyerrtye ikwerenhe akenhe arntirte-irretyakenhe-arle anerlengge, re awethe ilwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. ³⁸⁻³⁹ Atyewe areyaye! Ayeye nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye! Anwerne arrekantherre ileme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge, Ngkartele anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme akurne mpwarerlengge Jesus-elarle anwerneke mpwarekengge. Arrantherre-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyartenge, Ngkarte ipeltye-irretyakenhe anetyarte arrenhantherrenhe atyewe ikwerenhe aketyakenhele. Kele nhenhe arrantherre Jesus-eke akangkwe-irremenge anteme re alakenhe mpwareme. Kele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irraye. Kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme, akurne areye urrparemele arrantherre mpwarerlengge, anyente anteme re arrekantherrenge irreme, ipeltye-irremele. ⁴⁰ Akangkwe-irremele, ilernpenye anthurre anaye, nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ileke arrekantherre irreme-ketye-arle. Itne alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

⁴¹ ‘Awerrirraye, arrantherre ularele angkeme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte angkemeke, arrantherre arraty apatetyenhe aremele nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwaremeke, arrantherre arraty ilwetyenhenge.

Arrantherre apatemele akangkwe-irretyakenhe anemele.

Tyerrtyele arrekantherre arraty ilerlengge-arlike, arrantherre akangkwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhe.’

Habakkuk 1:5.

“Kele mwantyele awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyeke, arrantherre ilweme-ketyenge!” Alakenhe-arle Paul itneke angkeke.

⁴² Kele Paul uthene Barnabas uthene tyatyte Jew areye-kenhenge arrate-tyeke anemele, tyerrtye arpenhe areyele renhe-atherrenhe apayuthneke awethe urreke apetyalpetyete arlte Apurrke arpenhele ayeye renhe anteye ilettyeke. ⁴³ Kele-arle tyatyte-ke irpeke iperrele tyerrtye areye arrateke arpenhe areyele renhe-atherrenhe apenteke, Jew areyele Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arlike. Jew anetyakenhe nhenhe areyele Ngkarte tnakeke, Jew areyele-arteke. Paul uthene Barnabas uthenele ayeye ilerle-annerreke arrulengge arpenheke-atwetye alakenhe ilemele, “Ngkarte akwete apenterlte-anaye, arrantherre-arle itelaremengge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme.”

⁴⁴ Saturday arpenhele anteme, arlte apurrkele, tyerrtye ingkirreke apurte-irreke Barnabas uthene Paul uthene awetyeke Jesus-akerte angkerlengge. ⁴⁵ Kenhe akngerrepate Jew areye-kenhe areye akenhe arrkngerte anthurre-arle irrerlengge, itne-arle tyerrtye areye apetyerlengge areke

Barnabas uthene Paul uthene awetyeke. Akngerrepate areyele renhe-atherrenhe ilteke aheke angkerremele. ⁴⁶ Kele ratherre akenhe akwenpe anthurre-arle angkerle-anerrerlenghe, “Ngkartele ilernenhe yerneke ayeye Jesus-akerte ikwerenhe angketyeke arrekantherre Jew areyewe-amparre. Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Kele arrantherre imerneme arrantherre-arle Ngkartenge akwete anetyeke-kwenye-arle. Kele arrantherre ikwere akangkwe-irretye-kwenyenge, ilerne Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne alheme ayeye nhenhe anteye itneke ilettyeke. ⁴⁷ Ilerne alakenhe mpwarerle-anerreme Ngkartele-arle ilernenhe ilekenge alakenhe mpwaryetyeke. Re alakenhe angkeke, ‘The renhe-atherrenhe alkngethe-arteke Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne yerneme, mpwele itelareme nthakenhe-arle alkngethe pwar-tyerneme arne areye alkngethe-ilemele arltele-arteke, alakenhe-arle. Mpwele ayeye mwerre itneke ilettyenhe, itne akenhe awerlenghe-arle, akangkwe-irremele, Ngkartele itnenhene itetheke mpwaryetyenhe, tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areye.’” *Isaiah 49:6.*

⁴⁸ Jew anetyakenhe areyele nhenhe awemele Paul angkerlenghe itne arnterre anthurre akangkeke Ngkarteke renhe utyernemele. Itne alakenhe angkerreke “Ngkarte-aye! Ayeye ngkwinhe Jesus-akerte mwerre anthurre. Anwernele ngenhe arnterre anthurre utyerneme tnakewarremele.” Jew anetyakenhe ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle akngakeke ikweringe akwete-ante anetyeke ayeye Jesus-akerteke akangkwe-irreke. ⁴⁹ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke, akangkwe-arle-irreke areye untherlte-apeke arrpenhe areyewe ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemele apmere arrpe-anenhelé. Tyerrtye awethe atningke anteme Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke.

⁵⁰ Kele Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areye akwete ahele angkerreke Paul uthene Barnabas utheneke. Itne apurte-irreke akngerrepate apmere yanhe-arenye areyenge, arelhe akngerrepate areyenge-arlike Jew apententye akngerre areye ikwere-atherre arkngette irretyeke mpwareke. Akngerrepate itne ikwere-atherre ahele irrerreke imerte renhe-atherrenhe ayepwemele apmere arrpenhe-werne. ⁵¹ Kele ratherre apmere renhe impemele alheke, ratherre ingke-kenhe ilywerle-anerreke ulpmernte-arlike lernemele angkerle-anerreke, “Ilerne alakenhe mpwareme arrantherre-arle ayeye Jesus-akerte nhenheke apale angkekenge. Arrantherre iltemele ilernenhe yerneke Ngkarteke akutne areye-arteke.” Kele ratherre ingke-kenhe ikwere-atherrenheke irrperle-alherreke imerte alhemele apmere arrpenhe-werne Iconium arritnye-werne. ⁵² Kele apmere yanhele, apmere nhenge ratherre-arle imperle-alherreke, Jesus-kenhe areye akangkentye anthurre aneke. Utmenge Akngerre itnekenge akwetethe aneke.

14

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene apmere Iconium-ele

¹ Paul uthene Barnabas uthene ayeye anyente ikwere anteye angkeke Jesus-akerte apmere Iconium-enge. Ratherre tyatye Jew areye-kenheke irrpenheke, tyerrtye areyele awerlenghe ayeye mwerre anthurre ratherre-arle angkeke, tyerrtye atningke, Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike, Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke. ² Kenhe Jew arrpenhe areyele akenhe ayeye ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle itne Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike ileke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke. Arrpenheme Paul utheneke ahele-irreke arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyewe-arlke yanhele-arle aneke renhe-atherrenhe iltemele. ³ Paul atyewe ikwerenhe uthene anerle-anerreke arrulenge arrpenheke-atwetye atningke-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge, ratherre

akwenpe atnerre akwete tyerrtye areyeke angkeke akngerrepate Jesus-akerte. Jesus-ele renhe-atherrenhe ngangkere akngerre antheke ratherre tyerrtye areye mwerre-iletyeke, arne akngerre areye-arlike mpwaremele anetyeke. Alakenhe-arle re imerneke nthakenhe-arle yerneke-arle areye angkeke ikwere-akerte-arle arratye aneke. ⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye Iconium-arenye areyele uyarne-arle itirreke itne anteme akngakelheke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akangkwe-irreke nthakenhe-arle Jew areye angkeke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene-akerte ahele-arlike-irreke ikwere-atherre. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele itele-arle-areke nthakenhe-arle yerneke-arle ratherre angkeke. ⁵ Jew arrpenhe areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike akngerrepate itnekenhe-arlike atyele angkeke renhe-atherrenhe atwetyeke. Apurtele, akwele itne apwertele wetyeke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene ilwetyeke-ante ratherre Jesus-akerte ayeye ileme-ketye. ⁶⁻⁷ Ratherre akenhe aweke-arle arrekwele ratherre iparrpe-iparrpe ingkele akwete alherreke apmere Lycaonia-werne. Derbe-arlike Lystra-arlike apmere akngerre atherre Lycaonia-le. Apmere yanhe ikwerenge anteme ratherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-aperreke tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeke apmere akewe arrpenhe areye-werne-arlike ratherre alherreke ayeye rante-rante ilettyeke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene apmere Lystra-le

⁸ Kele apmere yanhe ikwere Lystra-nge anetyarte artwe anathe alhetye-arlike-akenhe. Rarle ampe akweke inteke-ngentyele ingke akurne aneke, re anteme amangkemele anathe alhetye-arlike-akenhe. ⁹ Arlre anyentele re iwerre iterele anetyame Paul-arle angketyamenge itwele. Paul-ele artwe renhe anthurre areke awemele anerle-anerlengge, re itirreke, “Artwe nhenhe-arle arratye itirreme Jesus-ele-arle renhe mwerre-ilettyeke.” ¹⁰ Renhe-arle areke iperrele Paul ikwere arlikeke, “Artwe-aye, akeme-irrerle-alhaye!” Anathele renhe awemele, iparrpe akeme-irremele untheke anteme. ¹¹ Tyerrtye areyele arerlengge nthakenhe-arle Paul-ele mpwareke itne apatewarreke, itne-arle itirreke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene-arle alkere-ngentyele apetyekeke-athene itne-arle akwetethe tnakewarreme nhenge akwele. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele ngkarte-apartetye itne-kenheke akangkwe-irretyarte Hermes uthene Zeus arritnye utheneke. Angkentye itnekenhenge, itne arlikeke alakenhe angkemele “Aye! Anwerne-kenhe atherre apetyeke alkere-ngentyele tyerrtye anteme irremele anwerneke-werne.” ¹² Kele itne Barnabas aremele alakenhe angkeke, “Nhenhe-arle Zeus arritnye-arle alkere-ngentyele.” Alakenhe anteye itne Paul angkerlengge awemele ileke, “Nhenhe-arle arrpenhe anwerne-kenhe alkere-ngentyele Hermes arritnye-arle.” Itne itirreme Hermes-arle ngkarte itne-kenheke angketyarte. ¹³ Apmere ikwere akethele akenhe areke tyatye nthenhele-arle itne Zeus ikwere akaperte kwene-irremele tnaketyarte. Kele artwe tyatye Zeus-kenhe-nge-arle urraketyarte, pweleke-arlike antethe areye-arlike akngetyeke akethe-werne. Tyerrtye ingkirreke apetyeke pweleke urreye areye atwetyeke apetyeke imerte akaperte kwene-irremele Paul uthene Barnabas utheneke itne-arle itirreke ratherre-arle ngkarte itne-kenheke-athene.

¹⁴ Paul uthenele awemele itne alakenhe angkererlengge ratherre anterte akngarte-anthurre-eweke, ratherre-arle itelareke tyerrtye areye-arle renhe-atherrenhe anteme tnaketyeke ahentye anekenge. Ratherre mantere ikwere-atherrenhe alterremele unterreke tyerrtye areye-arle apurte-irretyame-werne alakenhe arlkemele, ¹⁵ “Tyerrtye areyaye! Iwenhe-akeme arrantherre alakenhe-irreme? Pweleke yanhe areye atwetyalaye ilernenhe utyernemele tnaketyeke. Ilerne kwenhe tyerrtye atherre-ante

ware anteye arrantherre-arteke, ilerne-arle apetyeke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte arrekatherre iletayeke. Arne urrtiyirrentye nhenhe areye impaye, arrantherre-arle akangkwe-irremele akaperte kwene-irreme, itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyeke rarle itethe aneme, rarle alkere mpwarekenge, ahelhe-arlike kwatye alaye-arlike, ingkirreke alkererele-arle aneme apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme kwatye alayele-arle aneme-arlike. ¹⁶ Arrule anthurre akenhe Jew anetyakenhe arrantherre arne iwenhe apeke ikwewerle akangkwe-irretyarte, Ngkarteke-arle arrenhantherrenhe ipmentyele-arle impetyarte arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyakenhele arrantherre-arle ikwere akutne anerrirreke. ¹⁷ Arrantherre-arle itelaretyakenhe akwete-arle aneke angwenhe-arle Ngkarte arratye anekeke, rarle tyerrtye aruleny areyeke imerneke-arle rarle arne mwerre ingkirreke akwetethe yernetyarte. Re akwele kwatye alkerere-ngentyele antheme merne angearlike Iyapelhe-iletayeke merne-akerte-arlike. Rarle merne akngerre arrenhantherrenhe anthentye akngerre arlkwetyeke, re arrenhantherrenhe mwerre-ileme akangkentye anetyeke.” Alakenhe-arle Paul-ele tyerrtye itnenhe ileke.

¹⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele Paul-arle angkerlengwe awakenge-itanye, itne ahentye akwete aneke pweleke areye atwetyeke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene utyernemele tnaketyeke. Arratye iperre anteme itne pweleke ipmentye anteme impeke. ¹⁹ Kele Jew arppenhe areye apetyeke apmere Antioch-engentyele, apmere nhenge-arle Pisidia-le, Iconium-engentyele-arlike itne angkentye akurne akwete angkeke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene-akerte. Tyerrtye areye Jew areyeke akangkwe-irremele Paul-eke ahele-irreke. Itne apwerthele werrirreke re atnyetyeke-atwetye, ankwewe athenemele. Itne renhe tyarre-akngemele iwerrirreke ilweke-arleke-athene. ²⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areye apurte-irremele ikwewer-erne alheke. Paul re anteme akeme-irremele alpeke, apmere nhenge rarle anetyarte ikwewer-erne. Arle arppenhele Paul uthene Barnabas uthene apurte-irremele alherreke apmere Derbe-werne atheke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene alperreme apmere Antioch-werne

²¹ Apmere yanhe Derbe ikwerenge, ratherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte itneke ileke, atningke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irremele atyewe ikwerenhe anteme irreke. Ratherre alperreke anteme apmere Lystra uthene Iconium uthene-werne Antioch-werne-arlike apmere Pisidia ikwerenge. ²² Apmere arpe-anenhekenge, itne Jesus-kenhe areyenge apurte-irreke awethe itnenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthemele. Ratherre itnenhe ileke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyeke. Ratherre alakenhe angkemele akaltyele-antheke, “Anwerne-arle ahelhe nhenhele itethe anemele tyerrtye areyele Jesus ipmentye-iwemenge areye anwerneke ahele akwete uthnerretyenhe anwerne-arle Jesus-eke akwete akangkwe-irremenge. Anwerne Jesus akwete akangkwe-irretyeke ikwere untyeme irretyale, urreke anteme Ngkarteke apmere akertnele anwernenhe akwetethe atnyetyenhe.” ²³ Ratherre apmere arpe-anenhele unthemele artwe Jesus-kenhe urrptye akngakeke imerte ilemele arppenhe Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke apmere yanhenge. Apmere itnekenge arntarnte-arentye akngerre itnenhe akngakemele ratherre merne ipmentye imperlengwe itne-arle Ngkarteke angketyeke aneke alakenhe, “Yewe Akngeye-aye; ngangkere ngkwihin itnenhe anthaye itne-arle ngkwenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye akwete arntarnte-aretyenhe.”

²⁴ Kele ratherre alherreke antekerre anteme apmere Pamphylia-werne atheke apmere Pisidia ikwerele mpele. ²⁵ Apmere Perga ikwere irremele ratherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte itneke ileke. Yanhe-ngentyele ratherre alherremele apmere kwatye alaye iterele Attalia arritnye-werne. ²⁶ Ikwerenge-ntyele ratherre boat-eke antyemele alperreke apmere Syria-werne ahelheke-irremele ratherre ingke alheke apmere Antioch-werne atheke. Itelareme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Antioch-ele-arle aneme areyele renhe-atherrenhe ileke alhetyeke apmere arpenenhe-werne ayeye Jesus-akerte ilettyeke. Itne Ngkarte apayuthneke Paul uthene Barnabas uthene arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele-arle ratherre urrkapentye mpwareke iperre ratherre apmere-werne apetye-alperreke. ²⁷ Antioch-eke irremele ratherre Jesus-kenhe areye apurtelhe-ileke imerte ilemele nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareke ikwere-atherrenge. Ratherre alakenhe angkeke, "Ngkartele iwerre altywere-ilemele Jew anetyakenhe areyeke itne-arlke ayeye awetyenhenge imerte Jesus-eke atyewe-irremele." ²⁸ Kele ratherre apmere ikwerele apurte Jesus-kenhe areyenge aneke arrulenge arrpenheke-atwetye.

15

Apmere Jerusalem-enge tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areye apurte-irrereme angkerretyeke

¹ Kele artwe Jew arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe-arle apetyeke apmere Judea-ngentyele apmere Antioch-werne. Itne artwe areye anteme akaltyele-antheke Jesus-kenhe atyewe-arle-irreke, alakenhe, "Arrantherre artwe-irretyeke, arpenhe areyeke imernetyeke arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke atyewe-irreke, angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Arrantherre apeke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreme ware, artwe-irretyakenhele akwete, kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyakenhe-arle." ² Nhenge Paul uthene Barnabas uthenele alakenhe angkerlunge awerlunge, ratherre itnekenge apurte-irremele ahele angkerreke. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akenhe angkeke, "Anwernele apententye akngerre urrpetye yerneme-artaye Jerusalem-werne, itne tyatye-ke akngerrepate areyenge angkerretyeke. Itne anteme ikwere-akerte itirretyenhenge." ³ Kele arratye itne urrpetye yerneke antekerre Jerusalem-werne Paul uthene atyewe ikwerenhe Barnabas uthenenge.

Itne apmere Phoenicia-le anpere alhemele itne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke ileke Jew anetyakenhe atningke-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre. Awethe arntwarre ikwere alhemele apmere Samaria-werne itne tyerrtye areyeke alakenhe anteye ileke. Ayeye nhenhe awemele itne arnterre anthurre akangkeke. ⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele itne alethe alheke. Itne Jerusalem-eke irremele, yerneke-arle itne, tyatye-arenye akngerrepate arpenhe areye-arlke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe arpenhe areyele-arlke itnenhe akwaketye-akeke. Paul uthene Barnabas uthenele itneke ileke Ngkartele-arle arne mwerre mpwareke ikwere-atherrenge Jew anetyakenhe areyenge.

⁵ Kenhe Pharisee arrpenheme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akeme-irremele itneke angkeke, "Awerrirraye, Jew anetyakenhe Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreke areye ilaye artwe-irretyeke, imerte ilemele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Moses-arle anthekeke akangkwe-irretyeke."

⁶ Kele Jesus-kenhe areye apurte-irreke tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areyenge itne angkerretyenhenge, arpenhe areyele awetyenhenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele-arlke. ⁷ Itne-arle akwete anthurre

angkerreke iperre, Peter akeme-irremele itneke angkeke, “Atyewe areye-aye, arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre Ngkartele ayenge akngakeke yerneke-arle arppenhe areyenge, the ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe iletynhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Jesus-akerte. Itne akangkwe-irreke renhe apentemele. ⁸ Ngkartele itelareme nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye areye akaperte kwenenge itirreme, re itirretyakenhe-arle itne apeke Jew anetyakenhe. Re itnenhe aremele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrerlunge re itnenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke rarle anwernenhe arrekwele antheke-arteke. Alakenhe-arle re atyenge imerneke itne-arle Ikwerenhe anteye aneke. ⁹ Ngkartele Jew anetyakenhe areyenge untyeme irretyakenhe-arle. Re areke-arle iperre itne-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge re itnenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneke, itnenhe arrilettyakenhe imerte anemele itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Alakenhe anteye-arle re anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneke, rarle itnenhe-arlke anwernenhe-arlke arntarnte-areme. ¹⁰ Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhe areye-arle uyarne Ngkartenge anyenteke-irrettyeke irrettyarte angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemele. Anwerne uyarne anteye alakenhe mpwareke. Iwenhenge anteme arrantherre angkeme Jew anetyakenhe areyele alakenhe mpwaretyeke? Arrantherre-ame Ngkarte ahele irrettyeke mpwareme? Jew anetyakenhe areyele arne ulthentye akngerre akngerneme-arteke, anwerneke-artweye areyele akngernetyakenhe-arteke. ¹¹ Anwerne-arle itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Jew areye itetheke mpwaretyakenhe Moses-kenhe angkentyeke-arle anwerne akangkwe-irremenge. Kele, anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme anwernenhe atwirtnetyakenhele iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekenge. Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Jew areye itetheke mpwareme rarle Jew anetyakenhe areye itetheke mpwaremele-arteke Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irremenge.” Alakenhe-arle Peter itneke angkeke.

¹² Peter-arle angkeke iperrele tyerrtye areye apurte-arle irrettyame nterte-irrerreke. Kele Barnabas uthene Paul uthenele ileke nthakenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhele renhe-atherrenhe ngangkere akngerre antheke arne arppe-anenhe mpwaretyeke Jew anetyakenhe areye itwele itne akangkwe-irrettyehenge Ngkartele. ¹³ James anteme angkeke, “Atyewe atyinhhe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye! ¹⁴ Kele lyete Peter-ele anwerneke ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte mwerre aneke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Re arppenheme akngakeke ikwerenhe atyewe irremele renhe apententye akngerre anetyehenge. ¹⁵ Arrule anthurre ayeye nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele ayeye anyente ikwere-akerte intelhe-ileke alakenhe,

¹⁶ ‘Ngkarte alartetye angkeke,

“Ayenge apetyalpemele urreke awethe anteye imerte King David-kenhe areyenge apurte-irremele itne, David-arteke, akngerrepate irremele tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aretyehenge.

Itne apmere ultakelhentye ahelhele-arle inteme-arteke, tyerrtye arppenhele arteleme arraty-ilirtnetyeke-arteke.

¹⁷ The alakenhe mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye apmere arppenhe-arenhe areye atyenge-werne ularre-irrettyehenge.

The alakenhe mpwaretyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye tharle akngakemele atyenge-werne ularre-irrettyeke.”’ *Amos 9:11-12.*

¹⁸ “Ayeye nhenhe-arle Ngkarte akngerrepate arrule angkeke. Alakenhe ahilheke-arle iperre re arraty mpwareme.”

¹⁹ Awethe James alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge alakenhe itirreme, Jew anetyakenhe areye Ngkarteke atyewe-irremele anwerne kwenhe itnenhe uternetyale anetyeke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre mpwaretyeke. ²⁰ Anwerne arne urrpetye ware intelhe-iletaye itnenhe ilemele itne-arle kere arlkwetyale anetyeke ngkarte arpenhe urrtyrrentye anthekenge-arle, anewe arpenhe-kenhenge intetyale, anewe ngkwinhenge-ante ware intemele, kere alhwe-akerte-arlike arlkwetyale, itne alhwe-arlike antywetyale. ²¹ Anwerne itelaretyeke Arlre Apurrke arpe-anenhele kwertengerle Jew-arenye areye akwetethe irperle-aneme apmere nthenhele-arle itne ayeye Moses-kenhe read-eme-ileme pwekengentye. Itne ayeye nhenhe renhe anteye ilerlte-aneme apmere arpe-anenhele arrule anthurre-ngentye.” Alakenhe-arle James itneke angkeke.

Tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areyele ayeye intelhe-ileme Jew anetyakenhe areyeye

²² Kele Jesus-ele-arle yerneke areye, tyatye-arenye akngerrepate arey-arlike, Jesus-kenhe areye-arlike itne angkerreke imerte artwe atherre akngakemele inemele Paul uthene Barnabas uthenenge alhetyeke Antioch-nerne itneke iletaye nthakenhe-arle itne angkerrekeke. Itne artwe Silas arritnye akngakeke, Judas-arlike arritnye arpenhe ikwerenhe akenhe Barsabbas-arle aneke. Ratherre akngerrepate aneke tyerrtye Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyeye Jerusalem-enge. ²³ Itne ayeye intelhe-ileke ikwere-atherenge yernetyeke alakenhe,

“Anwerne Jesus-kenhe yerneke-arle areye, akngerrepate tyatye Jerusalem-arenye-arlike ayeye nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye Antioch-ele-arle anemeke, apmere Syria uthene Cilicia uthenele-arle aneme areyeye-arlike. ²⁴ Tyerrtye areyeye anwerneke ileke artwe arpenhe areye anwerne-ngentye arrekantherre-nerne alheke imerte urrtyrremele ilemele arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ilemele ahele-ahele aketyeke. Kenhe anwerne akenhe artwe itnenhe yernetyakenhe-arle, itne-arle itne-arpe-arle alheke. ²⁵ Kele anwerne nhenhele apurte-irremele, anwerne angkerreke imerte artwe atherrame akngakemele anwerne-ngentye atyewe anwerne-kenhe atherre Barnabas uthene Paul uthenenge arrekantherre ingkirrekeke angketyeke alhetyeke. ²⁶ Tyerrtye Jesus-eke ahentye-anetyakenhe areyeye renhe-atherrenhe apurte aneke rafter-arle Akngerrepate Jesus Christ-eke urrkapenge. ²⁷ Alakenhenge anteme anwerne Judas uthene Silas uthene akngakemele apayuthneke arrekantherre-nerne alhetyeke. Itne alakenhe anteye iletynhe anwernele-arle intelhe-ileme-arteke. ²⁸ Utmenge Akngerrele anwerneke imerneke anwerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngerre mpwaretyeke uternetyale anetyeke. Alakenhenge, anwerne apayuthneme arrantherre mpwaretyeke anwerne-arle intelhe-ileke-ante. ²⁹ Arrantherre arlkwetyale anetyeke kere ngkarte urrtyrrentyeke-arle antheke, alhwe-arlike antywetyale anetyeke. Kere alhwe-akerte arlkwetyale anetyeke, tyerrtye-arle ite uthneke-arlike. Anewe arpenhe-kenhenge intetyale, anewe ngkwinhenge-ante ware intemele. Yewe, arrantherre apeke akwetethe awemele arne nhenhe areye mwerre mpwarerlunge arrantherre arlunge-arlentye-arle anetyenhe.

Kele, alakenhe ware.”

³⁰ Alakenhe-arle itne pipe-ke intelhe-ilemele yerneke artwe Jerusalem-arenye areyenge Antioch-nerne. Apmere ikwere irremele itne Jesus-

kenhe areye apurtelhe-ilemele pipe renhe antheke. ³¹ Pipe renhe inemele itne aremele akangkeke ayeye rarle itnenhe akangkentye anthurre mpwarekenge. ³² Judas uthene Silas uthene itneke akwete angkemele atnerre-ileke, itne-arle Jesus akwete atnerrele apentetyeke. Artwe nhenhe atherrele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apetyarte, Barnabas uthene Paul uthenele-arteke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthenele tyerrtye Antioch-arenye areye akwete akaltyele-antheme

³³⁻³⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele Judas uthene Silas uthene yanhele anerle-anerretyarte Jesus-kenhe areyenge urrekeke-ulkere. Ratherre alethe-irremele alpetyeke Jerusalem-erne. Kele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele apmere Antioch-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke renhe-atherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke apmere arrpe-anenhele untherlenge, kele imerte renhe-atherrenhe yernemele. * ³⁵ Kele, Paul uthene Barnabas uthene akenhe anetyarte arruleke-atwetye ayeye akngerrepate Jesus-akerte akwete ilerle-anerremele. Arrpenhe areye ikwere-atherrenge apurte-irremele akaltyele-anthetyeke.

Paul uthene Barnabas uthene akalke-irremele apmere arrpe-anenhe-erne alheme

³⁶ Ikwere iperrele Paul Barnabas-eke angkeke, "Ilerne alperretyekaye apmere ilerne-arle arrekwele untheke areye-erne ayeye ilerle-aperremele, ilerne aretyenhenge nthakenhe-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-arle-irreke areye anerlte-anemeke, itne apeke-arle akwete Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrerlte-anemeke aretyeke." ³⁷ Kele Barnabas-ele John-Mark akngetyeke ahentye-aneke, ikwere-atherrenge. ³⁸ Kenhe Paul-ele akenhe Barnabas ileke rarle Mark akngetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe, rarle renhe-atherrenhe imperle-alhekenge apmere Pamphylia-le ikwere-atherrenge warrke-irretyakenhe anemele. ³⁹ Kele Barnabas uthene Paul uthene ahele anteme uthnerreke imerte akngakerle anteme irremele. Barnabas-ele artwe nhenge Mark renhe akngeke imerte boat-eke antyenhemele apmere Cyprus-erne. ⁴⁰ Kele Paul-ele Silas akngakeke ikwerenge urrakpetyeke. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe apmere yanhe-arenye areyele Ngkarte mwantyele apayuthneke Paul uthene Silas uthene arntarnte-aretyeke. Silas uthene anteme Antioch impemele alheke. ⁴¹ Ratherre apmere Syria uthene Cilicia uthenenge anpere-irrenhemele Jesus-kenhe areyeye unthemele. Ratherre ayeye ilerle-aperremele untherle-aperreke itne akwete Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrerlte-anetyenhenge impene-impene.

16

Timothy urrakpeme Paul uthene Silas uthenenge

¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Paul uthene Silas uthene alperreke Derbe-erne imerte Lystra-erne anteme. Artwe anyente apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyarte Timothy arritnye. Re akenhe Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre-arle aneke, meye ikwerenhe akenhe Jesus-kenhe anteye-arle aneke. Akngeye ikwerenhe akenhe Greek-arle aneke. ² Apmere yanhe ikwere-atherrenge Lystra uthene Iconium uthenenge Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye Timothy angkentye mwerrantye angkerrirretyarte. ³ Paul

* **15:33-34** Artwe arrpenhe akwele verse 34 nhenhe intelhe-ileke urreke-arle ayeye Luke-kenheke anyentelhe-iletynhenge. *Kenhe Silas akenhe alpetyakenhe-arle aneke, re apmere Antioch ikwerele-tetye aneke.*

Timothy ikwerenge akngetyeke ahentye-aneke, apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alhemele, re anteme tyerrtye areye arrekwele apayuthneke renhe artwe-iletayeke angkentye Jew areye-kenhenge ularre. Re alakenhe mpwareke Jew apmere yanhe-arenye areye ikwere akangketyenhenge, itne-arle itelarerlengenge akngeye Timothy-kenhe-arle Greek aneke angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyakenhe. ⁴ Yanhe-ngentyele itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyeke apmere itneke irremele itne ayeye Jesus-akerte ileke Jesus-kenhe areyeke, ayeye nhenge yerneke-arle areyele tyatyete-ke akngerrepate areye Jerusalem-arenye areyele-arlke ayeye intelhe-ileke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. ⁵ Jew anetyakenhe areye Jesus-eke atyewe-arle-irreke areyele ayeye awemele itne akangkkeke, lterrre-irremele imerte Jesus akwete apentemele. Arlte arrpe-anenhele tyerrtye atningke Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke.

Paul-ele altyerre areme apmere Troy-enge

⁶ Paul atyewe ikwerenhe areye-arlke unthetyarte apmere Phrygia uthene Galatia uthenenge ayeye ilemele. Itne ahelhe Asia-werne-arlke alhetyeke ahentye-aneke ayeye iletayeke tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areyeke, kenhe Utmenge Akngerrele akenhe itnenhe ayakerlengenge-arle ahelhe yanhe-werne alhetyale ayeye iletayeke. ⁷ Itne arratetye-alheke apmere Mysia itweke imerte ayerrere-werne apmere Bithynia arritnye-werne alhetyeke ahentye anemele. Kenhe Utmenge Akngerrele akenhe itnenhe awethe anteye-arle ayakerlengenge. ⁸ Kele itne apmere Mysia-enge anpere alheke imerte apmere Troy-eke arrernelhemele kwatyete alaye iterele.

⁹ Apmere yanhe ikwere ingwele itne ankwenge Paul-ele altyerre areke artwe apmere Macedonia-arenye-arle ikwere itwele treme-akerte renhe apayuthnemele. Re alakenhe angekeke, "Apetyaye apmere nhenhe Macedonia-werne anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke!" ¹⁰ Ingweleme ikwerele Paul-elarle altyerre areke iperrele, anwerne antyame inerte-alheke Macedonia ikwere-werne alhetyeke, anwerne-arle itirreke Ngkartele-arle irrytelhe-ilekengenge ayeye mwerre iletayeke tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyeke.

Arelhe Lydia arritnye Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme apmere Philippi-nge

¹¹ Troy-engentyele anwerne boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere Samothrace-werne, yanhele anwerne ingwele inteke. Ingweleme imerte akeme-irremele boat-eke awethe antyemele alheke apmere Neapolis arritnye-werne. ¹² Yanhe-ngentyele anwerne ahelhele alheke apmere Philippi-werne. Apmere nhenge Philippi re aneke apmere akngerre Macedonia mpwepele. Tyerrtye atningke Rome-ngentyele apetyewarretyarte yanhele anentye akngerre. Anwerne apmere yanhele arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye aneke.

¹³ Arlte Saturday-ele, arlte apurrkele, anwerne apmere yanhe impemele alheke lhere-werne. Anwerne arrpenhe angkerlengenge aweke apmere yanhenge-arle Jew areye apurte-irretyartenge Ngkarteke angketyeke. Anwerne apetyemele aretye-alheke arelhe areye Ngkarteke angketyeke anerlte-anerlengenge. Anwerne anteme arrernelhemele itneke ayeye Jesus-akerte ileke. ¹⁴ Kenhe arelhe anyente Lydia arritnye akenhe antyame Paul awemele. Re akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle aneke, apmere Thyatira-arenye, mantere athetheke-urpperle-urpperle-arle apwerte ngkweltye akngerreke anthetyarte. Re Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyarte. Ngkartele utnenge renhe ileke re awetyenhenge ayeye Paul-ele ilerlengenge, re akangkwe-arle-irreke. ¹⁵ Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irrekenge arrpenhele

Lydia kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-iletyeke apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areye-arlike. Re anteme anwerne ikngweke apmere ikwerenhe-nerne alhetyeke. Re imerte angkeke, "Arrantherre itelareme, ayenge Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre anteme, kele apetyewarraye apmere atyinhele anetyeke." Anwerne anteme apmere ikwerenhe-nerne alheke rarle akwete anthurre angkekenge.

Thultye areyele Paul atyewe ikwerenhe-arlike jail-ke akwerneme

¹⁶ Anwerne lhere-nerne akwetethe alhetyarte Ngkarteke angketyeke. Arlike arppenhele arelhe wenke anyente apetyeke anwernenge apurte-irretyeke. Arelhe awenke re arrentye-akerte aneke, arrentyele ikwere imernetyarte nthakenhe-arlike irretyenheke-arlike. Tyerrtye atningke ikwere akangkwe-irretyarte awemele itne renhe ngkweltye anthetyarte rarle arrekwele-akerte aretyarte imerte itneke ilemele. Pwathe ikwerenhe areyele-arlike imerte ngkweltye inemele renhe-arlike antherrirreke. Apw-erte ngkweltye atningke itne arelhe nhenhenge-nyele inyarte. ¹⁷ Arelhe nhenhe re Paul anwernenhe apentemele alakenhe arlkerle-apeke, "Artwe nhenhe areye Alartetye Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe ikwere urrkapentye akngerre. Itne-arlike ileme Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke ithেকে mpwaretyeke, arrenhantherrenhe atwintentye akngerre kwene akurne mpwareleng." ¹⁸ Arlike arppe-anenhele re alakenhe angketyarte. Paul-ele renhe awetyarte akwetethe anthurre angkerleng arruleng arppenheke-atwetye re apurrke anteme irreke untyeme-irremele arrentye renhe ileke, "Jesus-ele ayenge ngangkere antheme re ngenhe ileme arelhe awenke nhenhenge-nyele arratetyeke!" Arrentye re iparrpe anthurre marle awenke ikweringe-nyele arrateke renhe impemele.

¹⁹ Pwathe areye marle awenke ikwerenhele itelareke itne ngkweltye awethe inetyeke arrangkwe anteme-arlike arelhe rarle iletye-kwentye irremenge arppenhe areyeke nthakenhe-arlike irretyenhe anteme-arlike. Itne ahele-irreke. Kele itne Paul uthene Silas uthene arntwirrkemele akngeke apmere mpwepe-nerne. Mpwepe ikwerele tyerrtye areye apurte-irretyarte, itne renhe-atherrenhe akngeke akngerrepate government-kenhe areye-nerne nthakenhe itne iletyenheke. ²⁰ Itne akngerrepate government-kenhe areyeke angkeke, "Artwe nhenhe atherre kwene Jew atherre, ratherre akurne mpwareme arlkarentye-irremele tyerrtye apmere nhenhe-arenye areyeke. ²¹ Ratherre akaltyele-antheme anwernele angkentye arppenhe apentetyeke ratherre-arlike mpwareme-arteke. Anwerne Rome-arenye areye iwerre anwerne-kenhe atnyeneme itnekenhe apentetyeke arrangkwe."

²² Tyerrtye areyele awemele, itne apurte-irreke Paul uthene Silas uthene-arlike ilpernteyame areyenge, imerte renhe-atherrenhe atwerrirremele. Rome-arenye akngerrepate areyele anteme ileke tyarte ikwere-atherrenhe alterreme imerte Paul uthene Silas uthene arnelle atwerrirretyeke. ²³ Thultye areyele Paul uthene Silas uthene kwethe-kwethe atwerrirreke. Yanhe-ngentyele, itne renhe-atherrenhe jail-ke akwerneke imerte ilemele artwe jail-arenye renhe-atherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. ²⁴ Kele artwe jail-arenye rarle Paul uthene Silas uthene akwerneke jail kwene anthurreke. Re imerte renhe-atherrenhe ilemele ngkwerne rikkerrelhemele anetyeke re arne arrernetyenhege altywere-akerte. Re renhe-atherrenhe apurtelhe-ilemele arrerneke ayernemele ratherre unteketye arratemele.

²⁵ Ingwe mpwepele Paul uthene Silas uthene Ngkarteke angkeke akangkemele alyelhemele-arlike. Arppenhe ayernentye akngerre ikwere-atherre itwele aneke awemele alyelherleng. ²⁶ Impeltye-ngentyele ahelhe

anteme akngelheke apmere jail-arlike. Iparrpe anthurre arriwe ingkirreke altywere-irreke. Chain areye ingkirreke tyeke-arle-irreke tyerrtye areyengentye itnyeke. ²⁷ Kele artwe jail arntarnte-arentye akngerre-arle akeme-irreke ankwege-ntyeye imerte aremele arriwe areye altywere re anteme itirreke itne-arle unterle-ivekeke-athene. Kele re anteme alyweke arlpentye ineke atanthelhetyeke. Re alakenhe renhe irreke re itelarekenge pwahe government-eke areyele renhe atwetyeke ayernekarle areye apeke aterarlpe untkenge. ²⁸ Kenhe Paul-ele akenhe renhe aremele alakenhe mpwarerlenge, ikwere arlike ayakemele, "Ilwetyeke atwelhetyalaye arrangwenge. Nhenheyaye anwerne."

²⁹ Artwe jail arntarnte-arentye akngerre re arlike artwe arrpenhele ure akngetyetyeke iparrpele. Ure-arle ikwere akngetyemele renhe antheke iperrele re iparrpe anthurre irrpenheke apmere kwene ikwere-werne atere-irremele arrewemele anthure imerte Paul uthene Silas uthene arekwelele amperere-arlenge tneleme. ³⁰ Re anteme akeme-irremele renhe-atherrenhe akethe-werne akngeke imerte apayuthnemele, "Nthakenhe-ame ayenge-irreye Ngkartele ayenge itetheke mpwaretyenhenge?"

³¹ Ratherre angkirneke, "Jesus Christ-eke akangkwe-irraye rarle ngkwenge mpwarekeke. Ngkartele anteme ngenhe itetheke mpwareme apmere ngkwinhe-arenye areye-arlike." ³² Paul uthene Silas uthenele anteme ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte anteme ileke apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areyeke-arlike itne anteme akangkwe-irreke. ³³ Ingwe ikwerele anteme artwe jail-arenye re Paul uthene Silas uthene akngeke kwaty-arle aneme-werne, imerte utyene ikwere-atherrenhe alhewemele. Iparrpe anteme Paul uthene Silas uthenele renhenhe apmere ikwerenhe-arenye areye-arlike kwatyke akwerneke imernemele itne-arle Jesus-kenhe anteme. ³⁴ Artwe re ikwerenhe areye-arlike itne akangkentye anthurre irreke itne ingkirreke-arle Ngkartele akangkwe-irremenge. Artwe nhengele anteme Paul uthene Silas uthene apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngeke imerte merne anteme anthemele arlkwetyeke.

³⁵ Ingweleme arrpenhele anteme apmere-arenye akngerrepate areye thultye areye yerneke artwe jail arntarnte-arentye akngerre ikwere-werne, ikwere irreye-alhemele itne renhe ileke kele mwerre akwele artwe renhe-atherrenhe arratelhe-ilyetyeke. ³⁶ Artwe re awemele re alakenhe angkeke Paul uthene Silas utheneke, "Kele mwerreyaye, kele apmere-werne alperraye nterte ware."

³⁷ Kele Paul akenhe thultye itneke alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, "Ilerne-arle imerrentye atherre anetyakenhe-arle. Kenhe urreke government-arenye areye akaltye-irreyenhenge ilerne apeke-arle akurne mpwarekeke, itne imerte thultye areye ilemele ilernenhe atwerrirreyetyeke arrpenhe ingkirrekenge alkngetherre. Itne kwenhe ilernenhe court-eke arrernetyakenhe jail-ke ante ware akwerneke. Kele itne anteme ilernenhe nterte-ntertele ware yernetyeke ahentye aneme. Arrangkwe, ilerne-arle pipe atherre-akerte-arle Rome-ngentye, Caesar-arle akngerrepate ilerne-kenhe. Iwengenge-ame anteme itne ilernenhe nterte-ntertele yernetyeke ahentye aneme ilerne-arle ipenye atherre anemenge-arteke? Arrangkwe, government akngerrepate itne nhenhe-werne apetyeye ilernenhe ipmenye aywepetyeke tyerrtye areyele arerlenge."

³⁸ Kele thultye itne alhemele government akngerrepate itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle Paul angkeke. Kele itne awemele Paul uthene atyewe ikwerenhe uthenele-arle pipe atnyeneke Rome-arenye Caesar-arle akngerrepate ikwere-atherrenhe aneke itne atere anthurre irreke tyerrtye

itnenhe ileketyenge akngerrepate itne-kenheke itne anteme piwelheme-ketyenge. ³⁹ Itne anteme apure-irremele ikwere-atherre angketyeke apetyeke, “Anwerne kwenhe akurne aneke mpwelenhe atwemele jail-ke akwernemele.” Itne renhe-atherrenhe jail-nge arrattelhe-ilemele ikwere-atherre alakenhe angkeke, “Alhurraye apmere anwerne-kenhe impemele.” ⁴⁰ Paul uthene Silas uthene jail-nge arratemele, ratherre apmere Lydia-kenhe-werne alherreke. Yanhenge anteme itne ikweringe anyente-irreke tyerrtye arrpenhe Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreke arrpenhe nhenge areyenge-arlke. Paul uthene Silas uthenele itnenhe atnerre-ileke akngerrepate Jesus-eke akwete akangkwe-irretyeke. Kele Paul-ele anteme atyewe ikwernenhe areyenge Philippi impemele alheke.

17

Paul-ele ayeye mwerre ileme Thessalonica-nge, kenhe Jew areye akenhe ikwere-akerte apale-arle angkerrrelenge

¹ Philippi impemele Paul atyewe ikwernenhe areye-arlke apmere Amphipolis uthene Appollonia uthenele anpere-irrenheke apmere Thessalonica-werne. Apmere yanhele aneke apmere warle akngerre Jew areye-arle apurte-irrerretyarte Ngkarteke angketyeke. ² Arlke apurrike Paul alheke warle akngerre ikwere-werne Ngkarteke angketyeke. Re alakenhe akwetethe mpwaretyarte apmere arrpenheke irremele. Re apmere ikwerele aneke week urrpetyeke-atwetye arlke apurrike arrpenenhele re alhetyarte Jew areye-arle Ngkarteke angketyarte apmere ikwere-werne imerte ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilemele Bible pwekengentye. ³ Rarle itneke angketyarte itne awetyehenge alakenhe, “Ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe aneke rarle alhileke nhenge apetyetyenhe kenhe tyerrtye areyale akenhe renhe atwerrirretyenhe-arle. Rarle ilweke iperrele Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe imerte renhe akertne-ilirtnemele. Artwe nhenhe Jesus tharle arrekatherre ileme, rarle Ngkartele-arle alhileke. Re ilweke imerte itethe-irirtnemele, arrule-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilenhe-ilenhe areyele intelhe-ileke-arteke.” ⁴ Jew arrpenhe areyale ayeye nhenhe awemele, itne akangkwe-irremele apurte-irreke Paul uthene Silas uthenenge. Angkentye Greek areye-arlke apurte-irremele akangkwe-irreke. Arelhe atyeperre arrpenhe areye-arlke akangkwe-irreke.

⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye Jew arrpenhe areye akenhe ingkerte-ingkerte-arle-irreke Paul uthene Silas utheneke tyerrtye atningke-arle ikwere-atherre akangkwe-irrekenge akalyeale-antherleng. Itne anteme artwe akurne-akurne areye inemele akarelhemele tnerlthe-anetyame Jew areye anteme itneke angkeke, “Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye unthetyeke alherlthe-iwaye imerte akngetyemele Paul uthene tyerrtye arrpenhe nhenhe areyeker-arlke ahele-irretyeke.” Itne anteme alhemele tyerrtye atningke ineke. Jew arrpenhe areye unterlthe-iweke artwe Jason arritnye-kenhe apmerewerne. Artwe re akenhe aneke Paul uthene Silas uthene-arle arrwekele apayuthneke apmere ikwernenhele anetyeke. Itne ahentye-aneke Paul uthene Silas uthene akngetyetyeke akethe-werne tyerrtye areye-arle akarelhetyame-werne. ⁶ Ikwere-atherre uyarne unthemele anteme itne Jason arntwirrkerlthe-alheke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye arrpenhe areye-arlke itnenhe tyarre-akngemele akngerrepate areye apmere yanhe-arenye areye-werne alakenhe arlkemele, “Awerrirraye! Paul uthene Silas uthene kwenhe apmere arrpe-anehenge arlkarentye-irrerle-anerreme, ratherre anteme apetyeke apmere anwerne-kenheke arlkarentye-irretyeke. ⁷ Artwe

nhenhe Jason-ele itnenhe apmere ikwerenheke akwerneke arntarnte-aremele. Itne kwenhe apurte-irremele angkentye pwathe akngerre Caesar-kenhe ultakeke. Ratherre alakenhe angkeke, 'Pwathe akngerre arrpenhe aneme Jesus arritnye rarle akngerrepate arratyete.'⁸ Tyerrtye areye akngerrepate yanhe-arenye areyele alakenhe awemele ahele anthurre irreke itneke, Jesus-kenhe areyeke.⁹ Pwathe government-kenhe itne anteme Jason arrpenhe areye-arlike alakenhe ileke, "Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe ipmentyele impeme arrantherre anwernenhe apwerte ngkweltye antherlenge, angkentye anwerne-kenhenge ularre." Kele Jason uthene ikwerenhe areye uthenele arratyete itnenhe ngkweltye antheke, itne anteme itnenhe ipmentyele impemele yerneke.

Tyerrtye Berea-arenye areyele Jesus arratyete itelarrerirreme

¹⁰ Ingwe anyente ikwerele anteye Jesus-kenhe areyele Paul uthene Silas uthene yerneke Thessalonica-ngentyele alturle apmere Berea arritnyewerne. Apmere ikwere irremele ratherre alheke apmere akngerre Jew areye apurte-irrentye akngerre-werne Ngkarte utyernetyeke tnakemele, itnekenge apurte-irremele.¹¹ Jew apmere yanhe-arenye areye awetyeke ahentye aneke nthakenhe-arle ratherre angkeme, Thessalonica-arenye areye-arteke kwenye. Kele itne ahentyele aweke ayeye Jesus-akerte. Arlite arrpe-anenhele itne aretyarte Bible pweke itne-arle ahentye anekenge aretyeke arratyete apeke nhenge Paul-elarle Jesus-akerte ileke.¹² Bible pweke-arle areke iperre, Jew atningke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke, arelthe atyeperre Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike artwe Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke.

¹³ Kele Jew Thessalonica-arenye areyele awemele Paul-elarle ayeye Jesus-akerte Ngkarte-ngentyele ileme Berea-nge. Itne Berea-werne alhemele tyerrtye areyeke ileke ayeye Paul-elarle akaltyele-anthene-arle urrtyirrentye ware akwele, arratyete anetyakenhe. Tyerrtye areyeke itne akwete angkeke arlkarentye-ilemele itnenhe Paul-eke ahele irreyetyeke mpwaremele.¹⁴ Tyerrtye Berea-arenye areyele, Jesus-ekarle atyewe-irreke, artwe arrpenheme ileke Paul kwatyete alaye-werne akngetyeke boat-eke antyemele alhetyeke. Silas uthene Timothy uthene apmere ikwerele anerle-anerreke, Paul-enge alhetyakenhe.¹⁵ Kwatyete alaye ikwere irremele, artwe nhenge areyele Paul renhe akngkeke antekerre apmere Athens-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele Paul-ele itnenhe alakenhe ileke, "Alpemele ilaye Timothy uthene Silas uthene iparrpe irremele atyenge-werne apetyetyeke." Itne anteme arratyete Berea-werne atheke alpeke.

Paul-ele tyerrtye Athens-arenye areyeke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ileme

¹⁶ Paul Timothy uthene Silas utheneke akarelheke apmere Athens-ele. Re akarelhemele alheke unthetyeke imerte aremele alhwarrpe irremele tyerrtye areye-arle ngkarte urrtyirrentyeke akangkwe-irrekenge, ngkarte artwele-arle mpwareke areyeke.¹⁷ Re anteme tyatyete Jew-kenhe-werne alheke imerte itnekenge apurte-irremele. Greek areye-arlike akangkwe-irretyarte Ngkarteke re anteme itneke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ileke, itne anteme angkerreke. Arlite arrpe-anenhele re alhetyarte, Athens-arenye arrpenhe areyeke angketyeke.

¹⁸ Yanhele akwete anemele, Paul akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areyenge apurte-irreke itne anteme angkerretyeke ahentye-anetyarte iwenhe apeke ikwere tyerrtye areye akangkwe-irretyeke. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe aketyarte Epicurean areye, arrpenhe areye itne Stoic areye aketyarte. Itne Paul-eke ileke iwenheke-arle itne akangkwe-irretyarte. Itne anteme Paul

apayuthneke iwenheke-arle re akangkwe-irrentye akngerre. Itne anteme alakenhe angkerreke, “Iwenheke-ame tyerrtye akutne nhenhe angkeme?”

Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “Anwerne-arle itirreme rarle tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme ngkarte apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye-akerte anwernele arrwekele awetyakenhe.” Itne alakenhe angkeke Paul-elarle itneke akwete iletymenge Jesus-arle ilwemele itethe-irritneke-akerte. Itne-arle ayeye yanhe arrekwele awetyakenhe-arle.

¹⁹ Itne anteme Paul akngeke apwerte Areopagus arritnye-werne, apwerte yanhenge tyerrtye akngerrepate apmere yanhe-arenye areye anyente-irremele angkerretyarte iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte. Apwerte ikwere irremele itne Paul-eke angkeke, “Anwerne ahentye-aneme unte anwerneke iletaye iwenhe-arle unte tyerrtye nhenhe areye akaltyele-antheke. Anwerneke ilaye, nthakenhe-ame unte angkeke? ²⁰ Anwernele aweke unte ayeye renhe ilerleng anwerne imerte arratye itelaretyakenhe-arle aneme. Kele anwerne ahentye-aneme unte anwerneke iletaye anwerne akangkwe-irretyenhenge.” ²¹ Itne alakenhe angkeke Athens-arenye areye-arle akwetethe ahentye-anetyartenge angkerretyake ayeye iwenhe-iwenheke apeke. Kele ipenyte apeke apetyerleng apmere arrpenhe areyengtyele apeke itne anyente-irremele itnekenge angkerrentye akngerre angkentye yanhe-akerte.

²² Kele apwerte yanhe Areopagus arritnye ikwerenge apmerek-artweye areye tyerrtye areye-arlike apurte-irremele apetyewarreke, Paul anteme tnomele itneke angkeke, “Athens-arenye areye-aye! Apmere arrekanttherrenhe-werne apetyemele the areke arrantherre-arle arne arrpe-anenheke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre. ²³ Ayenge alakenhe angkeme tharle unthemele arerle-apekenge apmere arrekanttherrenhenge arrantherre arne arrpe-anenheke kwene-irrerleng tnakewarretyake. Apwerte anyente akenhe the areke tyerrtyele-arle intelhe-ileke alakenhe, “Ngkarte anwerne akutneke.” Aremele ayenge-arrpe alakenhe itirreke, ‘Arratye-arle tyerrtye nhenhe areye ikwere kwene-irremele renhe tnakeme ware ikwere akaltye anetyakenhele.’ Kele the arrekanttherre ileme Ngkarte nhenhe ikwere-akerte arrantherre-arle utyernemele tnakerlte-aneme ikwere akutnele-itanye.

²⁴ “Ngkarte nhenhe arrantherre-arle apale ware tnakeme, Re kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwareke, ingkirreke ahelhele-arle aneme areye-arlike. Re akenhe Akngerrepate Anthurre-arle aneme alkerlele-arle anemeke ahelhele-arle anemeke-arlike. Re akenhe tyatye tyerrtyele-arle artekele anenhe-anenhe kwenye-arle. ²⁵ Re ahentye anetyakenhe arne tyerrtyele-arle mpwareke areyeke renhe tnaketye, arne ingkirreke-arle ikwernenhe kele anemenge. Re kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke itethe atnyeneme, rarle anwernenhe iwenheke apeke-arle anwerne ahentye-aneme antheme. ²⁶ Arrekwele anthurre, Ngkartele artwe anyente mpwareke. Artwe anyente ikwerenge-ntyele anteme re tyerrtye atningke-ame-atningke-ileke, apmere arrpe-anenhele anetyeke. Re angkentye atningke mpwareke, ayenpe atningke-arlike. Re anamele akngakeke tyerrtye urrperle-arlike mperlkere-arlike apmere nthenhe-nthenhele anetyeke re akngakeke uterne nthakentye anetyeke ahelhe nhenhele. ²⁷ Ngkartele alakenhe mpwareke tyerrtye areyele renhe itelaremele akangkwe-irretyenhenge ikwere, itne ikwere unthemele renhe aretyenhenge. Ngkarte ahentye aneme anwerne ikwere unthetyeke, kele-arle re anwernekenge itwe anemenge-itanye. ²⁸ Arrule anthurre arrpenhele alakenhe pweke arrpenheke intelhe-ileke,

'Anwerne ingkirreke itethe akngernelherlte-anemele mpwarerlte-aneme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Utmenge akngerre anthekege-ante ware.'

Tyerrtye arrekatherrenhe areye-arlke alakenhe angkeme pweke intelhe-ilentye akngerre areye.

'Anwerne ingkirreke-arle ampe ikwerenhe areye.'

²⁹ "Yewe, arratye-arle tyerrtye arrpe-anenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele aneme Ngkarte-ngentyele, rarle ingkirreke mpwarekenge. Alakenhenge anteme anwerne apale itirretyale anetyeke, Ngkarte-arle arne nhenge areye-arteke anetyakenhe-arle, itne-arle apwertenge mpwareke-arle, goldenge apeke, silver-enge apeke. ³⁰ Arrekwele anthurre-ngentyele-arle tyerrtye areye Ngkartekte akutne aneke ikwere-arlke itirretyakenhe anemele, itne itelaretyakenhe aneke nthakenhe mpwaretyeke-arle Re ahentye-aneke. Kele Ngkartele itnenhe atwirtneyakenhe akwete aneke itne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Kele Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke ileme apmere arrpe-anenhele akurne-ketye untyeme-irretyeke ikwere-werne imerte akngarte-iwelhemele. ³¹ Re anwerneke ileke rarle arlte anyente ware akngakeke, re artwe anyente ware akngakeke nthakenhe irretyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere ahelhe nhenhenge. Re artwe nhenhe arrerneke anwernenhe arratye apayuthnetyeke court-enge-arteke, imerte nthakenhe apeke ilemele tyerrtye areye. Ngkartele-arle artwe nhenge itethe-ilirtneke rarle ilweke iperrele urreke-arle re anwerneke arratye angketyenhenge court-enge."

³² Artwe akngerrepate areyele aweke Paul alakenhe angkerlengge artwe ilweke-arle itethe-irirtneke-akerte, itne tnyante atherremele arrkentye ileke renhe. Arrpenhe areye akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlengge ikwere, "Anwerne ahentye-aneme unte anwerneke awethe ilettyeke nhenhe-akerte arlte arrpenhele apeke."

³³ Itne-arle alakenhe angkeke iperrele, Paul ayeye-arle itneke ileke iperre alheke anteme. ³⁴ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke imerte ikweringe anyente-irremele. Artwe Dionysius arritnye, council itne-akenhe aneke-arle, Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke anteye. Arelhe anyente Damaris arritnye-arlke atningke arrpenhe areye-arlke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke anyente-irremele Paul-enge.

18

Paul apmere Corinth-ele anetyame

¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Paul impemele alheke Athens-engentyele alturle atheke Corinth-werne. ² Yanhele aneke artwe anyente Aquila arritnye anewe ikwerenhe Priscilla uthene. Aquila Jew aneke apmere Pontus-arenye, ratherre-arle alherreke anetyeke apmere Rome-werne Italy-enge. Kele yanhe-ngentyele artwe alartetye akngerre Claudius arritnye Jew arye yerneke Rome-ngentyele, ratherre anteme nhenhe-werne apetyemele aneke Corinth-ele. Paul apmere ikwere-irremele renhe-atherrenhe aretye-alheke. ³ Ratherre ilthe areye mpwaretyarte apwete ngkweltyeke. Paul-ele ilthe mpwaretyarte anteye. Kele re ikwere-atherrenge aneke itne apurte anteme urraketyarte. ⁴ Arlte apurrke arrpe-anenhele Paul alhetyarte tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne itnekenge apurte-irretyeke. Re itneke ayeye Ngkarte-akerte akwete ilettyarte tyerrtye Jew uthene Greek areye uthene itne akngarte-iwelhemele akangkwe-irretyenhenge Jesus-eke.

Paul-ele Greek atningke akaltyele-antheme Jesus arratyte itelarerrirre-tyeke

⁵ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke, Silas uthene Timothy uthene arrernelheke apmere Macedonia-ngentyele. Ratherre-arle apetyeke-ngentyele Paul-ele ilthe awethe mpwaretyakenhe aneke. Arlthe arrpe-anenhele re ayeye Jesus-akerte akwetethe angketyarte Jew areyeye alakenhe, “Artwe nhengele, Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle, apetyekenge tyerrtye areye akurne-ketye arntarnte-aretyeke. Jesus-arle akenhe arritnye ikwerenhe.” ⁶ Rarle alakenhe angkekenge Jew areyele awemele ikwere arrkngerte angkemele renhe ilterrireke. Jew areye-arle alakenhe Paul-eke mpwarekenge re ahelhe urlpmernte lernemele mantere ikwerenhe-ngentyele imerte alakenhe itneke angkemele, “Urreke arrantherre ayenge ilpernetyale anetyeke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernemele yernerlengge, arrantherre-arle ayenge angkerlengge atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhenge. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe impemele alheme tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne ayeye Jesus-akerte itneke anteme ilettyeke.” Alakenhe-arle Paul itneke angkeke.

⁷ Re anteme itnenhe impemele alheke apmere anyente tyatyte iterele-arle aneke-werne yanhe ikwerele re aneke Jesus-akerte ayeye ilemele. Apmere nhenge Titius Justus-kenhe. Re akenhe Jew anetyakenhe-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre-arle. ⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele, tyatyte Jew areye-kenheke akngerrepate, Crispus arritnye, re aweke ayeye Paul-arle angkeke, re anteme ikwere-artweye areye-arleke akangkwe-anteme-irreke Jesus-eke. Tyerrtye atningke arpenhe areyele apmere Corinthenge Paul awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke. Tyerrtye arpenhe Paul-kenhele anteme itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilettyeke.

⁹ Ingwe anyentele Paul-arle ankwe intetyamenge apmere rarle anetyartenge Jesus ikwere altyerrengge arrateke imerte ikwere alakenhe angkemele, “Atere-irretyalaye ngkwenge ahentye anetyakenhe ayenge. Kele, tyerrtye areyeye atyenge-akerte akwete angkaye apurke-irretyale.

¹⁰ Alakenhe mpwaraye ayenge-arle ngkwengenge apurte anemenge ngenhe arntarnte-aremele. Angwenhe apeke ngenhe atwetyeke-irremele kele arrangkwe-arle tyerrtye atningke-arle apmere nhenhele atyenge akangkwe-irremenge.” ¹¹ Paul-ele alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyele awemele re atnerre-irremele akwetethe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte tyerrtye areyeye. Re apmere yanhele aneke atnyentye 18-peleke-atwetye.

¹² Kele artwe anyente Gallio arritnye anteme akngerrepate irreke apmere Achaia arritnyeke Jew areye Paul-eke ahele anthurre irreke itne renhe arntwirrkemele court-werne akngerlte-iweke akngerrepate Gallio ikwere itirretyenhenge nthakenhe anteme irretyeke akurne apeke-arle mpwarekeke. ¹³ Itne ikwere angkeke, “Artwe nhenhele uterneme tyerrtye areyele angkentye ultaketyeke imerte Ngkarte akurnentye tnakemele.”

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Paul angketyeke-irreke, kenhe Gallio-arle angkerlengge, “Tyerrtye Jew areye-aye, nhenhe awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe ayeye alakenhe awetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe. Kele artwe nhenhele apeke-arle arpenhe irrerlengge atweke, arne areye arpenhe-kenhe apeke-arle anyelkngel ineke, kele ayenge itirremere nthakenhe ikwere irretyeke. Kenhe ar-rantherre akenhe aretyakenhe-arle re akurne mpwarerlengge arrantherre kwenhe ikwere ahele-irreme angkentye arrekhantherrenhe-akerte ware, Jew-arenye areye-kenhe iwerreke-arrkngel. Arrantherre-arpe anteme nhenheke itirretyeke, ayenge-arle nhenheke itirretyeke arrangkwe-arle.”

¹⁶ Rarle angkeke iperrele re itnenhe ileke court-engentyele arratemele

alhetyeke. ¹⁷ Kele itne arratemele areke artwe Sosthenes arritnye re ak-enhe pwathe-arle Jew areye-kenhe tyatye-ke. Jew anetyakenhe arpenhe areyele renhe arntwirrkemele aketheke arnterre anthurre atweke court-eke apmere pwathe Gallio-kenhe arriwe itweke. Re itnenhe aremele re iltetyakenhe aneke, ipmentyele ware aremele.

Paul apmere Antioch-werne alpeme

¹⁸ Paul apmere Corinth-ele arruleke-atwetye anetyarte Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke-arle areyenge. Re anteme impemele alheke Priscilla uthene anewe ikwerenhe Aquila uthenenge apmere Cenchreae-werne, apmere nhenge kwatye alaye itwele. Yanhenge anteme Paul-ele Ngkarteke alhileke rarle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyenhe alte akelhemele-arlike. Itne alakenhe mpwarewarretyarte Ngkarteke-arle alhileke iperrele. Kele itne boat-eke antyemele alheke ikngerre-atheke apmere Syria-werne.

¹⁹ Alhetyame-arle iperrele itne apmere Ephesus-eke arrernelheke boat-enge atnarnpemele, Priscilla uthene Aquila uthene yanhe ikwerele aneke. Urreke Paul Ephesus-engentye alhetyenhenge, re tyatye Jew-kenheke irrpeke itnekenge apurte-irremele re ayeye Jesus-akerte itneke ileke itne awemele akangkwe-irretyeke. ²⁰ Arrpenhemele Paul apayuthneke itnekenge urreke ulkereke anetyeke, re akenhe ayene-arle-ilelherleng. ²¹ Kele re anteme alhemele, itneke ileke, "Ayenge apetye-alpetyenhe Ngkarte apeke atyenge ahentye-anemele." Re anteme boat-eke antyemele Ephesus-engentye alheke.

²² Boat-enge Caesarea-ke irremele, apmere kwatye alaye itwele, Paul atnarnpeke. Re anteme ingke alheke Jerusalem-werne imerte apurte-irremele tyerrtye Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyenge. Re imerte alpemele kwene-akerle apmere Antioch-werne ahelhe Syria-le.

²³ Apmere ikwere irremele anteme re arrule arpenheke yanhele aneke. Kele re apmere Antioch impemele apmere Galatia uthene Phrygia uthene-werne anteme awethe alheke. Apmere arpe-anenhenge re Jesus-arenye areyeke akaltye-anthemele ayeye Ngkarte-ngentye Jesus-akerte awethe ileke itnenhe atnerre-ilemele renhe apentetyeke.

Artwe Apollos arritnye Ayeye Mwerre iletyme

²⁴ Artwe anyente Jew-arenye Apollos arritnye re ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye anthurre aneke, re ayeye renhe arratye anthurre iletymarte. Artwe nhenhe re apmere Alexandria-le inteke ahelhe Egypt-ele. Re apmere Ephesus-werne apetyeke anetyeke. ²⁵ Arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele artwe nhenhe ayeye urpetye akaltye-antheke nthakenhe-arle Jesus ahentye anemeke tyerrtye areye anetyeke. Re ayeye Jesus-akerte ilemele arntweke anthurre renhe. Kele re akenhe ayeye ingkirrekeke akutne-arle aneke, rarle ware aweke ante-arle John Baptist-elarle tyerrtye areye kwatyeke akwernetyarte itnenhe baptise-eme-iletymarte. Re akutne-arle aneke iwenhe apeke-arle Jesus-arenye areyele akaltye-antheke, tyerrtye areye-arle kwatyeke akwerneme-akerte, baptise-eme-iletymarte. ²⁶ Apmere Ephesus-ele Apollos tyatye Jew areye-kenheke irrpemele akwenpe anthurrele ileke iwenhe-arle re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhenge-ntyeye alhetye-irreke-akerte. Kenhe Aquila uthene Priscilla uthenele akenhe renhe awemele-arle anerle-annerreke nthakenhe-arle re angkekenge. Kele-arle re angkeke iperrele ratherrele renhe ikngweke apmere ikwere-atherrenhe-werne. Ratherrele anteme ikwere ayeye Jesus-akerte awethe ileke rarle itelaretyeke akaperte altywere-irremele.

²⁷ Apollos-arle yanhele aneke iperrele, re apmere Achaia-werne alhetyeke ahentye aneke. Kele Jesus-arenye areyele nhenhe awemele,

itne ikwere akangkeke. Itne imerte pipe-ke ikwere-akerte intelhe-ilemele ikwerenge yernetyeke Jesus-arenye arpenhe areyele apmere yanhe ikwerele renhe aremele, ikwere akangketyenhenge. Kele Apollos re anteme boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere ikwere-werne. Re apmere ikwere irremele re Jesus-akerte ayeye ileke itne-arle Jesus-eke kele akangkwe-irrekenge, re itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areke. ²⁸ Re anteme Jew areyeke Jesus-akerte ileke, kenhe itne akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe ahele-ahele-arle akerrerenge Apollos ikwerenge. Re anteme itneke akethe ileke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkemele, “Ngkartele alhileke-arle apetyeke-arle tyerrtye areye akayake-ilettyeke itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Nhenhe ikwerenhe arritnye akenhe Jesus-arle.” Apollos-arle angkekenge anteme tyerrtye areyele itelareke, itne anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Yewe, kele anwerne itelareme, Jesus anwerneke-arle alhileke-arle kele apetyeke, re akwele Ngkartele-arle yerneke.”

19

Paul apmere Ephesus-ele anetyame

¹ Apollos-arle apmere Corinth-ele anetyartenge Paul-ele apmere Phrygia uthene Galatia uthene impemele alheke apmere Ephesus-werne. Apmere ikwere irremele re areke Jesus-kenhe areye, ² re anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Utnenge Akngerre-ame utnenge arrekantherrenheke irrepeke arrantherre-arle Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrekenge?”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle Utnenge Akngerre-akerte-arle awetyakenhe-arle. Anwerne apele ikwere akutne-arle anerrirrepeke.”

³ Kele Paul-ele anteme itnenhe apayuthneke, “Nhenge arpenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe kwatyeke akwernekenge baptise-eme-ilemele, iwenhe-ame yanhe imerneke?”

Itne akenhe angkirtnerlenghe, “Apollos-elarle anwernenhe kwatyeke akwernemele baptise-eme-ileke anwerne-arle ayeye John-kenheke akangkwe-irrekenge.”

⁴ Paul anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Yewe, John-elarle Jew yanhe areye kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele itne-arle akurnenge untyeme-irrekenge apure-irremele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irremele. Kele re itneke ayeye awethe-arlike ileke alakenhe, ‘Atyengenge ingkernenge arpenhe apetyeme arrantherre akenhe ikwere akangkwe-irretyeke-arle.’ Re akenhe Jesus ikwere-akerte-arle angketyame.”

⁵ Nhenge tyerrtye Ephesus-arenye areyele Paul alakenhe angkerlenghe awemele itne arratye itelarerrirreke. Kele arpenhele anteme itnenhe kwatyeke akwerneke imernetyeke itne-arle Jesus-eke anteme akangkwe-irreme. ⁶ Paul-ele anteme iltye ikwerenhe itneke akaperteke-arlike arrerneke imerte Ngkarteke angkemele, Utnenge Akngerre anteme itne-irrepeke. Angkentye itnenhe akngarte-iwelheke, itne angkentye arpenhe anteme angkeke itne-arlike arrekwele akaltye-irretyakenhe. Itne angkentye ayeye Ngkarte-ngentyele angkerrirretyame. ⁷ Artwe 12-pele itneke Paul-ele iltye ikwerenhe arrerneke.

Paul-ele Ephesus-arenye areye akaltye-antheme Jesus-akerte

⁸ Paul yanhe ikwerele aneke atnyentye urrpetyeke-atwetye, re akwetethe alhetyarte tyatye Jew areye-kenhe-werne, re akwenpe anthurre angketyarte Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte itne akangkwe-irremele Jesus itelaretyehenge. ⁹ Tyerrtye arpenheme angkentye Jesus-akerteke akangkwe-irretyarte. Kenhe arppenhe areye akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, itne awethe awetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe aneke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekenge arrekwele, itne Paul-akerte akurne angkeke ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlenghe itne ikwere anyurre-irremele-arlike angkeke. Kele Paul-ele itnenhe impemele alheke Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreke arey-ante akngemele ikwerenge school-eke imerte irrpemele nthenhele-arle artwe Tyrannus arritnyele akaltyele-anthetyarte. Arlte arppe-anenhele Paul yanhele anetyarte ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte akaltyele-anthemele. ¹⁰ Year atherrameke Paul-ele akaltyele-anthetyarte school ikwerenge. Alakenhenge anteme Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arlike Asia-ele anemele aweke ayeye akngerrepate Jesus-akerte.

Ayeye alere Sceva-kenhe areye-akerte

¹¹ Ngkartele Paul ngangkere akngerre antheke arne akngerre atningke mpwaryetyeke. ¹² Tyerrtye areyele angketye-arlike mantere arppenhe-arlike Paul-elarle anpeke rikerte areyeke akngeke, itne mantere nhenge areye anperlenghe akenhe arrenkwelthe uyerrrelenghe-arle imerte iparpe anthurre mwerre irremele. Alakenhe anteye arrentye-akerte areye mwerre-irreme, arrentye itneke-ngentyele arrateke akwete-ante.

¹³ Jew arppenhe areye alhetyarte tyerrtye arrentye-akerte areye-werne itnenhe uternemele aywepetyeke tyerrtye itneke-ngentyele. Itne artwe anyente arrentye-akerteke angkeke, "Anwerne arritnye Jesus-kenhe angkemele ngenhe ileme ikwerenge arratemele alhetyeke. Jesus ranteye-arle nhenhe Paul-arle ngangkere antheke arrentye areye aywepetyeke."

¹⁴ Artwe seven-pelele alakenhe mpwaryetyarte. Itne-arle alere Sceva arritnye-kenhe-arle aneke, Jew-arle akenhe re. Artwe nhenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-areye-arle aneke. ¹⁵ Kele arlte anyentele itne alakenhe mpwarerlte-apemele arrentye anyente mwernte-irretyame arratetyakenhele. Re imerte alakenhe-arle itneke angkemele, "Ayenge-arle Jesus-eke akaltye-arle, the itelareme rarle Paul ngangkere antheke arrentye aywepetyeke. Angwenhe-arle-ame arrantherre?" ¹⁶ Alakenhe-arle angkeke iperrele artwe arrentye-akerte rarle itnenhe atweke akwete anthurre mantere-arlike itnekenhe alterremele ngkweltye-ngkweltye-ilemele, Sceva-ke alere areye atere unterlte-uweke apmerenge arratemele mantere alterrelhentye-arlike-akerte utyene-akerte anteme.

¹⁷ Tyerrtye Ephesus-arenye areyele awemele nthakenhe-arle-irreke itne atere anthurre irrereke, Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike. Itne itelarerrirreke anteme akngerrepate Jesus-arle ngangkere akngerre anthurre-akerte aneke itne anteme renhe utyernemele tnake-warreke. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye arppenhe areye Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre akeme-irremele arppenhe areyenge arrekwelele tneke imerte ilelhemele nthakenhe-arle itne akurne anerrirretyarte arne akurne mpwaremele. ¹⁹ Arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe areyenge, artwe ngangkere arrenkwelthe akngerre anthurre anetyarte. Nhenhe areyele pweke ayeyele-arlenghe atnyentyarte nthakenhe itne tyerrtye areye akurne iletetyeke. Itne anteme pweke nhenge areye akngetyemele anyentelhe-ileke imerte urele itemele tyerrtye ingkirrekenge arrekwele. Itne angkeke alakenhe, "Anwerne apwerte ngkweltye akngerre anthurre antheke arne

nhenhe areyeke, apwerte ngkweltye 50,000-pele anthurre.”²⁰ Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele ngangkere ikwerenhe imerneke yanhenge anteme tyerrtye atningke akngerrepate Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyarte ayeye re anteme anteke-irreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne.

²¹ Kele alakenhe-arle irrekenge Paul itirreke Jerusalem-werne anteme alpetyeke apmere Macedonia uthene Achaia uthenele mpele. Re anteme atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke alakenhe angkeke, “Jerusalem-werne-arle ayenge alheke iperrele ayenge apmere Rome-werne anteme alhetyenhe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye-werne yanhele-arle aneme.”²² Kele re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe atherre yerneke apmere alturle Macedonia-werne. Arritnye ikwere-atherrenhe Timothy uthene Erastus uthene aneke. Paul akenhe urreke ulkere-arle aneke apmere Ephesus-ele ahelhe akngerre Asia ikwerele.

Tyerrtye apmere Ephesus-arenye areye ahele-irrereme

²³ Yanhenge anteme tyerrtye atningke apmere Ephesus-arenye Jesus-kenhe areyeke ahele irreke itne-arle iwerre Jesus-eke apentetyartenge.

²⁴ Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye akangkwe-irretyarte marle altyerrengenge-arle apwertenge mpwareke Artemis arritnyeke. Itne tyatyte akngerre ikwerenheke irrpetyarte, akaperte kwene-irremele renhe utyer-nyeteke. Artwe anyente Demetrius arritnye anetyarte arne areye silver-enge-arle mpwaretyarte yanhe ikwerele anemele. Re tyatyte akweke-ulkere areye mpwaretyarte tyatyte akngerre Artemis-kenhe-arteke. Artwe arrpenhe areye ikwerenge urrkapetyarte arne silver-enge akweke areye mpwaremele. Tyerrtye atningkele akenhe itnenhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyarte arne itne-arle mpwaretyarte ikwere.²⁵ Arlte anyentele anteme re urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke antangkeke, tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke-arlike arne areye-arle silver-ngentyele mpwaretyarte. Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Awerrirraye! Arrantherre ingkirrekele itelareme anwerne-arle apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inerrirrepe-irreme urrkapentye nhenhenge-nyetele.”²⁶ Kele arrantherre areke anteme awemele-arlike artwe nhenhe Paul-elarle akngarte-iweke tyerrtye apmere Ephesus-arenye areye, Asia-arenye areye-arlike itne arne areye anwerne-arle mpwareke areye inetyale anetyenhenge. Artwe yanhe tyerrtye areyeke ileke arne areye anwernele-arle mpwaremele tnakeme ngangkere anetyakenhe-arle, anwerne akangkwe-irretyale akwele anetyeke.²⁷ Tyerrtye areye apeke ikwere akwete akangkwe-irrerlte-anerlunge, kele itne akurnentye anteme-arle angkerreme urrkapentye anwernele-arle mpwareparemeke. Alakenhe-arlike, itne anteme itirreme itne-arle tyatyte Artemis-kenhe-werne apetyetyale anteme anetyeke. Tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe Asia-ante alkenyete, apmere arrpe-anenhe-ante alkenyete, arelhe akngerre nhenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe anteme anetyenhe awethe akaperte kwene-irretyakenhe anteme anetyenhe.”

²⁸ Artwe arne silver-enge mpwarentye akngerre areyele Demetrius angkerlunge awemele ahele anthurre irreke imerte Paul-eke arnterre anthurre alakenhe angkemele, “Artemis-ante-arle anwerneke impene!”

²⁹ Tyerrtye Ephesus-arenye areyele tyerrtye areye arlkerlunge awemele, itnekenge apurte-irretyeke anteme alheke. Itne Paul-eke ahele anthurre irreke imerte arlkerremele. Itne ingkirreke unterlte-iweke apmere angkerrentye-werne. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele artwe Paul-enge-arle apetyeke atherre-arlike arntwirrkeke. Ikwere-atherrenhe arritnye Gaius uthene Aristarchus uthene, ratherre akenhe apmere Macedonia-arenye-arle. Arntwirrkeke-arle iperre itne renhe-atherrenhe akngetyeke apmere angkerrentye nhenge-werne.³⁰ Kele Paul anteme kweneke irrpeleme

ahentye aneke tyerrtye areyeke angketyeke, kenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele akenhe renhe ayakewarrrenge-arle. ³¹ Apmere yanhe ikwerele akenhe anetyarte akngerrepate government-eke areye-arle atyewe Paul-kenhe areye. Awemele-arteke itne tyerrtye arrpenhe yerneke Paul ayaketyeke apmere tyerrtye areye-arle apurte-irremer ikwere-erne alhetyale.

³² Apmere tyerrtye areye-arle apurte-irretyame ikwerele, itne apatemele arlkerrirreke. Arrpenheme arne anyenteke ahele arlkeke, arrpenheme akenhe arne arrpenheke-arle arlkerlenghe. Kenhe ingkirreke akenhe apateke iwenheke-arle itne apurte-irremer arlkemele-arlke arrpenhe areyele akenhe angwarerlenghe ware-arle.

³³ Jew anyente-arle akenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke Alexander arritnye. Jew arrpenhe areyele renhe artepenge ankerte-iweke arrekwele-erne atheke, re tyerrtye areyeke angketyenhenge. Alexander re anteme ilye akertne irreke, itnenhe ntertelhe-ilemele. Re ilyeake ahentye aneke Jew areye-arle arternpe anetyakenhe aneke nthakenhe-arle irrekeke.

³⁴ Tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areyele itelareke Alexander-arle Jew aneke. Itne itelareke Jew areye-arle Artemis-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge imerte itne renhe irlpe artepele awemele, urreke-ulkere imerte arlkerremele, "Artemis-ante-arle impene anthurre anwerne-kenhe!"

³⁵ Itne akwete anthurre arlkerrirreke artwe government apmere yanhe-arenyeale anteme itnenhe ayakeke ntertelhe-ilemele itneke angkeke alakenhe, "Tyerrtye ingkirreke Ephesus-arenyeale awerrirraye! Tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenhele itelareme Artemis-arle impene anthurre aneme. Rarle alkerenge atnyeke imerte apmere nhenheke arrernelhemele, anwerne anteme renhe arntarnte-areme tyatye akngerre ikwerenhe-arlke. ³⁶ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele nhenhe itelareme, itne apale angketyeke arrangwe-arle. Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre nterte-irretyeke anwernenhe arlkarentye-ilyetyle anetyeke. ³⁷ Arrantherre akenhe artwe nhenhe atherre nhenhe-erne akngetyetyale anetyeke-arle! Raltherre kwenhe akurne mpwaretyakenhe, akengentye angketyakenhe-arlke Artemis-eke, marle mwerre anwerne-kenhe, ratherre-arle arne anyelkngel inetyakenhe-arle tyatye ikwerenhenge. ³⁸ Kenhe Demetrius uthene urrkapentye akngerre ikwerenhe areyele uthene apeke arrpenhe ilpernetyeke ahentye-anemele itne renhe court-erne akngetyeke, iparpe anthurre lyete anteye. Tyerrtye yanhe areye court-eke akngerrepate areyenge arrekwele angketyenhenge. ³⁹ Arrantherre apeke-arle iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme, arrantherre government-eke akngerrepate itnenhe apayuthnetyeke. Itne imerte apurte-irremer angkerremele nthakenhe irretyeke, mwantye angkerremele. ⁴⁰ Pwathe akngerre Rome-arenyeale apeke aweme anwerne-arle ahele uthnerreme atwetyeke government areyeke, re anwernenhe iltetyenhe, kele anwerne akenhe apaterlenghe anthurre-arle. Arrantherre kwenhe apalenge ahele-irremer arlkeke apmere arrpe-anenhele apelkele ware." ⁴¹ Rarle angkeke iperrele re tyerrtye areye ileke apmere-erne alperlte-iwetyeke. Kele itne alheke anteme.

20

Macedonia uthene Greece uthenele-arle aneke iperrele, Paul alheke apmere Troy-erne anteme

¹ Tyerrtye Ephesus-elarle aneke areye ahele angkerreke-arle iperre, Paul-ele Jesus-kenhe areye itnenhe antangkeke apurte-irretyeke. Re itneke angkeke itnenhe atnerre-ilemele Jesus akwete apenterlte-anetyeke.

Rarle itneke angkeke iperre re apmere ayerrere atheke alheke apmere Macedonia-werne. ² Apmere ikwere irremele re apmere arrpe-anenhele untheke aremele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye. Re aneme itnenhe ileke Jesus-eke atnerre akwete akangkwe-irrerlfe-anetyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele re antekerre atheke anteme alheke apmere Greece-werne. ³ Re atnyentye urrpetyeke-atwetye yanhele aneke. Re anteme itirreke alpetyeke apmere Syria-werne boat-enge. Kenhe Jew areye akenhe ikwere tyele-arle angkerretyame nthakenhe renhe atwetyeke. Rarle aweke iperre ikwere-arle tyerrtye arrpenhele ilekenge re ahelhele alpeke Macedonia-nge anpere irrenhemele. ⁴ Artwe nhenhe areye ikwenge alpeke, Sopater, Pyrrhus-eke alere Borea-arenye, artwe arrpenhe atherre Thessalonica-arenye arritnye ikwere-atherrenhe Aristarchus uthene Secundus uthene, artwe anyente arrpenhe-kenhe arritnye Gaius apmere Derbe-arenye, artwe arrpenhe atherre Tychicus uthene Trophimus uthene artwe nhenge Timothy-arlike. ⁵ Artwe nhenhe areye arrekwele alheke Troy-ele anwerneke akarelhetyeke. ⁶ Anwerne akenhe arlenge anthurre-arle untheke apmere arntwarre Philippi-ke-atwetye. Kele arrawe-irrentye akngerre iperrele Jew areyele-arle merne athirnte arlkweke iperre, anwerne boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere Philippi-ngentyele apmere Troy-werne. Arlike 5-pele iperre anwerne apmere Troy-eke arrernelheke imerte aretye-alhemele artwe arrekwele-arle alheke itnenhe. Anwerne anteme ingkirreke apurte aneke Troy-ele week anyenteke.

Apmere Troy-eke Paul-ele artwe anyente Eutychus arritnye itethe-ileme ilweke-arle-ngentyele

⁷ Arlike apurrkele, uterne irrpelenge anwerne apmere arlpentye anyenteke antyemele room akertnele apurte-irreke alyelhemele merne arlkwetyeke Jesus itelaremele renhe tnaketyeke-arlike. Anwerne apurte anerleng Paul-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheke ingwe mpwepeke-atwetye, rarle itirrekenge ingweleme Troy impemele alhetyeke. ⁸ Ure alknghente atningke ampetyame apmere akertne ikwerele tyerrtye arrpenheme apurrke anthurre anteme irreke. ⁹ Artwe apmerrke anyente Eutychus aritnye window arriwele-arle anetyame Paul awerle-anemele angkerleng. Apmere room re akenhe akertne anthurre-arle aneke. Paul-arle akwete anthurre angketyamenge, Eutychus alknge ulthentye awelhemele, ankwe akngerre anteme irreke. Re window arriwe ikwenge-ntyeye ahelhe-werne tnyante atnyeke. Tyerrtye akertnele-arle aneke areye ikwere unterlfe-iweke kwene-akerle renhe inetyeke, itne ahelheke irremele renhe kutyeke kele ingkerne-antenge anteme rarle kele ilwekenge. ¹⁰ Paul re-arlike alheke tyerrtye areyenge. Re kwene ikwere irremele, re iwelhemele inteke ilwekarle ikwere akertnenge imerte kwaketye-akemele. Re imerte angkemele tyerrtye tnerlfe-arle-anetyame areyeye, "Alhwarrpe-irretyalaye, re kwenhe itethe anteme!" ¹¹ Yanhe-ngentyele Paul alpeke room ikwere akertne-werne arrpenhe areye-arle, imerte merne apurtele arlkwemele. Paul anteme ayeye awethe itneke ileke akwete anthurre, uterne ante arratetyeke-atwetye. Paul anteme alpeke. ¹² Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anteme artwe apmerrke renhe apmere-werne akngeke akangkemele rarle itethe-irritnekenge.

Paul boat-enge alheme Troy-engentyele apmere Miletus-werne

¹³ Paul anteme ingke alheke antekerre atheke apmere Assos-werne. Arrpenhe areye anwerne-arlike akenhe boat-eke antyemele alheke arrekwele. Anwerne apmereke-irremele anwerne ikwere akarelheke. Paul-ele anwernenhe arrekwele akwete ileke apmere yanhele akarelhetyeke

rarle ingke alhemenge. ¹⁴ Yanheke re anwernenhe aretye-alhemele re anwernekenge anteme apurte aneke apmere Assos ikwerele. Anwerne anteme boat-eke antyemele alheke apmere Mitylene arritnye-werne. ¹⁵ Ingweleme anteme anwerne boat-enge alhepalhemele apmere akweke Chios arritnyeke arrernelheke imerte ikwerele intemele. Awethe anteye anwerne ingweleme alheke antekerre atheke imerte angwerrele arrernelhemele apmere akweke arrpenhe Samos arritnyeke. Arlte arrpenhele anteme anwerne alheke ikngerre atheke angwerrele imerte arrernelhemele apmere Miletus-eke. ¹⁶ Anwerne Ephesus-werne alhetyeke itirreke, kenhe Paul akenhe ahentye aneke lyeteke Jerusalem-werne-urrke alhetyeke-arle, arlte akngerre-arle angathe anteme irrekenge arrawe-irrentye akngerre Pentecost yanhele irretyeke. Alakenhenge anteme re apmere Asia-ele akwete anetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe.

Paul ilelherle-alheme tyatyey-arenye akngerrepate Ephesus-arenye areyeke

¹⁷ Boat Miletus-eke arrernelherleng, Paul Ephesus-arenye tyatyey-ke akngerrepate areyeke antangkeke itne apurte-irremele renhe aretyeke. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye itne anteme ingkirreke apetyeke. Itne-arle apetyekenge anteme Paul itneke alakenhe angkeke, "Awerrirraye! Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge itelareme ayenge-arle nhenhe-werne arrekwele-arle apetyeke apmere Asia nhenhe-werne, arrantherre ayenge areke nhenhele-arle the urrkapentye mpwaretyarte arruleke-atwetye. ¹⁹ Tnakelhetyakenhele-arle the warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyarte ayenge-arle re iletartyenge. Jew areye-arlike-arle ayenge atwetyeke angkekenge ayenge akwete itneke angketyarte ayeye renhe ilemele ayenge arnterre arrangketyarte itneke. ²⁰ Arrantherre alakenhe-arlike itelareme, tharle arne-arlike alengke-iwetyakenhe-arle atere-irretyakenhele-arle the arrekantherre ingkirreke iletartye arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge. Tharle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke akethele-arlike tyerrtye atningkele awetyenhenge, the apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne alhemele akaltye-anthetyarte. ²¹ The ayeye ileke Jew areyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike, itnenhe ilemele arne akurne-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke imerte Ngkarteke ularre-irremele Akngerrepate Jesus-eke-arlike akangkwe-irretyeke.

²² "Kele ayenge Jerusalem-werne anteme alheme Utmenge Akngerrele-arle ayenge ilerleng yanhe-werne alhetyeke. Kele the kenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle nthakenhe-arle atyenge irretyenhe ayenge apmere yanhe irrerleng. ²³ Tharle itelareme-arle ayenge-arle apmere yanhe areyele unthetyartenge Utmenge Akngerrele atyenge ileke urreke-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayenge arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyenhe. ²⁴ Ayenge akenhe nterte-nterte itirreme, 'Itne apeke ayenge arntwirrkeme atwetyeke, kele mwerre-arle.' Ayenge akenhe urrkapentye nhenhe uyerrelhe-iletayeke-arle ahentye aneme Ngkartele-arle ayenge antheke mpwaretyeke. Rarle ayenge ilekenge ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte iletayeke tyerrtye atningkeke, rarle tyerrtye areyeke mwerre aneme.

²⁵ "Ye, ayenge-arle unthetyarte apmere nhenhe areyele arrulengentye ayeye ilerle-apemele nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte ahentye aneme akngerrepate anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Kele urreke arrantherre ayenge awethe aretyakenhe anteme-arle anetyenhe. ²⁶ Nhenhe anteme ayenge arnterre anthurre arrekantherre angkeme. Tyerrtye arpenhemele apeke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe apeke anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge arlte ingkernenge itne-arle Ngkartenge anetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Itne anteme apeke

ayenge ilpernetyenhe alakenhe angkemele, 'Artwe nhenhele kwenhe anwerneke arrekwele anteye apeke ilyakenhe.' ²⁷ Kele arrangkwe, the kwenhe arrekhantherre ingkirrekeke ileke Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme, arrantherre Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyeke. ²⁸ Mwerrantye anteme arntarnte-arelhewarreyeke, arrantherre apale itirremele anteme Ngkartenge untyeme alheme-ketye. Arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlike arntarnte-aretyeke, Utmenge Akngerrele-arle arrenhantherrenhe itnenhe anhekenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Itnenhe arntarnte-araye yepye-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele-arteke. Itne-arle Ngkarte-kenhe anemenge nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekenge. Rarle arne arntarlkwenge ilwekenge, alhwe ikwerenhe thelelheke itneke. ²⁹ Tharle itelareme-arle ayenge alherlenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele Jesus-kenhe areye apatelhe-ilyetyenhe, itnenhe apale itirretyeke mpwaremele iwerre akurnele-arlike alhetyeke mpwaretyenhe. Itne-arle akngwelye ahe akngerre-arteke anetyenhe yepye-yepe areye atwemele. ³⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele arrekhantherre-ngentyele arrpenhemele Jesus-kenhe areyeke urrtiyirremele ilerlte-apetyenhe, itne-arle itnenhe apentetyenhenge. Tyerrtye arrpenhemele akenhe ayeye akurnentye awemele itnenhe apenterlenge-arle. ³¹ Alakenhe irreme-ketyenge, mwantye arntarnte-arelhewarreyeke, arne areye tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke itelarrerrirraye, itneke alkngwirretyale. Itelaraye, year urrpetyeke-atwetye, ingwe uthene arlte uthenele the akwetethe akaltyele-antheke ayeye nhenge, the arrenhantherrenhe alkngarre-ileke ayeye arrpenheke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke. Ayenge artnetyarte-arlike arrekhantherre.

³² "Kele arrenhantherrenhe ingkerne iwerle-alhemele the Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherre arntarnte-aretyeke, arrantherre ikwerenheke-arlike akangkwe-irretyeke. Arrantherre ayeye nhenge itelareme Jesus-arle ilweme-akerte anwernenhe itethe atnyenetyenhenge, ilweke-arle iperre akeme-irremele-akerte. The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke ayeye yanhe itelaretyenhenge, utmenge arrekhantherrenhe lterrke-ilemele. Urreke, arrantherre-arle ayeye nhenheke akangkwe-irremenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre areye anthetyenhe Rarle arrekhantherre alhilekenge Ikwerenhe areyeke.

³³ "The tyerrtye areye arerlenge ngkweltye-akerte mantere-arlike mwerre akngerre-akerte ayenge-arle arne itneke atyenge-arrpeke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle. ³⁴ Arrantherre itelareme tharle arne arppe-anenhe ilye atyinhele mpwareke apwerte ngkweltyeke the anthetyenhenge atyengenge urrkapetyarte areyeke. ³⁵ Ayenge alakenhe urrkaperlenge, the arrekhantherre imerneke anwerne arnterre urrkapetyeke imerte anthemele uyarne-arle urrkapeme areyeke. Anwerne itelaretyeke Akngerrepate Jesus anwerne-kenhe-arle angkeke, 'Ngkarte-arle akangkeme tyerrtye areyele anwernenhe antherlenge iwenheke-arle anwerne ahentye-aneme, Ngkarte akenhe arnterre ulkere-arle akangkeme anwerne arrpenhe areye antherlenge iwenheke apeke-arle itne ahentye-aneme.'"

³⁶ Paul-arle itneke angkeke iperre, re amperele-arlenge tnemele Ngkarteke angkeke. ³⁷⁻³⁸ Ngkarteke-arle itne angkeke iperre itne Paul akwaketye-akemele ikwere arrangkelhe-angelkelhe arteke. Itne arteke rarle alakenhe itneke angkeke, "Lyete-ngentyele arrantherre ayenge awehe aretyakenhe anetyenhe." Kele Paul arrpenhe areye-arlike boatwerne alheke. Tyerrtye itne ingkirreke alheke renhe irtwaretyeke.

21

Paul apmere Jerusalem-werne alheme

¹ Anwerne-arle itnenhe irtwareke iperre anwerne boat-eke antyemele antekerre atheke alheke apmere akweke Cos arritnye-werne, apmere nhenge kwatyete-arle utepe-akeme. Ikwerele-arle ingwe anyente inke iperre, anwerne ingweleme alheke ikngerre atheke apmere akweke arrpenhe Rhodes-werne atheke, apmere nhenhe-arlike kwatyete utepe-akeme. Yanhe-ngentye anwerne apmere Patara-werne alheke. ² Yanhele anteme arrpenhe anwerne ileke boat anyente-arle apmere Phoenicia-werne atheke alheme. Anwerne anteme boat ikwere antyete, imerte alhemele anteme. ³ Anwerne kwatyete alaye akertnele tyanemele apmere Cyprus anteme areke, apmere nhenge kwatyete-arle utepe-akeme. Boat re antekerrele akwete alheke imerte akwete alhemele apmere Phoenicia-ke irretyete, ahelhe akngerre Syria-le. Anwerne arrernelheke apmere Tyre-ke ahelhe Syria-nge. Yanhele arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye anetyete tyerrtye boat ikwerele urrkapentye akngerre areyele-arle arne ingkirreke atnarnpelhe-ilekenge apwerte ngkwetyeke antherretyete. ⁴ Akarelhemele anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye apmere yanhe-arenye aretyete alheke. Itne anwernenhe apmere itnekenhenge akangkemele arntarnte-areke arlte 7-peleke-atwetye. Akangkwe-irrentyete akngerre areyele apmere Tyre-nge Paul ileke re Jerusalem-werne alhetyete-kwenye Utmenge Akngerrele-arle itneke imernkenge nthakenhe-arle ikwere irretyenhe. ⁵ Anwerne anteme kele alhetyete aneke anwerne kwatyete itere-werne alheke boat ikwere antyetyete, Jesus-kenhe areyele anwernenhe apenteke arelhe areyele-arlike ampe areyele-arlike. Kwatyete alaye itereke irremele anwerne amperel-arlenge tneleme Ngkarteke angeke. ⁶ Itne-arle anwernenhe irtwareke iperrele, anwerne boat-eke antyete, itne anteme apmere itnekenhe-werne alperlte-iweke.

⁷ Tyre-ntyete anwerne alheke antekerre atheke apmere Ptolemais-werne. Boat-enge atnarnpemele awethe anwerne arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke angeke. Anwerne arlte anyenteke itnekenge aneke itnenhe akangketyete mpwaremele. ⁸ Ingweleme anteme anwerne awethe boat-eke antyemele alheke antekerre atheke apmere Caesarea-werne, apmere ikwere irremele anwerne atnarnpemele alheke imerte apmere anyente-werne alhemele artwe nhenge Philip arritnye-kenhe-werne imerte ikweringe anemele. Artwe nhenhe alhemele ilerle-apetyarte ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte tyerrtye akangkwe-irretyakenhe areyeke. Arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle renhe arrekwele akwete akngakeke Jerusalem-enge warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyete artwe 6-pele arrpenhe areyenge-arlike. ⁹ Re nhenge marle 4-pele atnyeneke arlwekere-arenye akwete areye-arle. Itne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyarte Utmenge Akngerrele-arle itneke imernetyarte.

¹⁰ Anwerne-arle apmere Philip-kenhele aneke iperre arlte urrpetyete, artwe anyente Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrentyete akngerre apetyete Agabus arritnye Caesarea-werne. Re apetyete ahelhe Judea-ngentyete. Re nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre. ¹¹ Artwe re anwerne-arle tnyetame-werne apetyete, re imerte belt Paul-kenhe ilywemele. Imerte ilyete uthene ingke uthene ikwerenhe ayernelhemele imerte alakenhe angkemele, "Alakenhe kwenhe atyenge Utmenge Akngerre angkerne, 'Jew akngerrepate areyele-arle Jerusalem-nge alakenhe ayer-nyetenhe belt nhenheke-artweye, alakenhe anthurre, itne renhe arntwirrkemele anthetyenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye ayerneke-arle-arteke.'"

¹² Yanhe awemele anwerne Paul-eke lterrke akwete angkeke Jerusalem-werne alhetyale. Jesus-kenhe areye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele-arlike renhe ileke alhetyaleke. ¹³ Itne ikwere ingkirreke anteye arteke. Kenhe Paul re akenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, "Arrangkwe, atyenge art-netyalaye, arrantherre atyenge artnerlenge arrantherre utnenge atyinhe irrare mpwareme. Kele mwerre-arle Jerusalem-arenye areyele ayenge arntwirrkeleme ayerneme jail-ke akwernetyeke, irrerlknge atwetyeke apeke tharle ayeye Akngerrepate Jesus-akerte ilemunge."

¹⁴ Kele anwerne impeke anteme uyarne-arle anwerne Paul ayakekenge. Anwerne anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, "Kele mwerreyaye, akngerrepate Jesus-ele mpwareme iwenheke-arle re ahentye aneme."

Paul apmere Jerusalem-werne alheme James-enge anyente-irretyeke

¹⁵ Apmere Caesarea-nge-arle anetyarte iperre, anwerne arne areye anwerne-kenhe imarteye-iwemele alheke Jerusalem-werne-atheke.

¹⁶ Arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe Caesarea-arenye areye anwernekenge apetyeke, itne imerte anwernenhe akngemele apmere artwe anyente Mnason arritnye-kenhe-werne. Re akenhe Cyprus-arenye-arle, re Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyarte arrekwele anteye ayeye ikwere-akerte awemele-arteke.

¹⁷ Anwerne Jerusalem-eke irrerlenge arteke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye anwerneke arnterre anthurre akangkeke. ¹⁸ Arlike arrpenhele ingweleme Paul anwerne ingkirreke-arlike alheke James aretyeke, akngerrepate tyatye-arenye ikwerenge anentye akngerre areye-arlike. ¹⁹ Paul-ele arrernelhemele arteke ileke itneke nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke urrkapentye rarle mpwarekenge. Re itneke ileke rarle apmere arrpenenhe-werne alheke ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemele urrkapentye mwerre akngerre areye-arlike itnekenge mpwaremele, Jew anetyakenhe atningke Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke urrkapentye ikwerenhenge.

²⁰ James-ele arrpenhe areyele-arlike nhenhe awemele itne Ngkarte utyernemele tnaeke imerte alakenhe Paul-eke angkemele, "Yewe, atyewe anwerne-kenhe! Unte itelareme Jew atningke-arlike Jesus-eke akangkwe-irreke. Unte itele-anteye-areme anwerne-arle akwetethe mwantyele atnyenerlthe-aneme angkentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke.

²¹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe Jew nhenhe areyele Jerusalem-enge aweke unte-arle akwele alhemele Jew areye akaltyele-antheme apmere Jew anetyakenhe areye-kenhele-arle aneme. Unte itnenhe ileme ayeye Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke ayeyeke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke. Tyerrtye areyele ileme unte-arle akwele Jew Ngkarte-kenhe areye ileme itne alere itnekenhe artwe-ilityale anetyeke, iwerre arrpenhe anwerne-kenhe-arlike apentetyaleke. Kenhe anwerne akenhe nhenhe itelaretyakenhe-arle. ²² Jew Jesus-eke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyele awemele unte-arle apetyeke itne ngkwenge ahele irretyenhe. Unte iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke itne ngkwenge apale itirreme-ketyenge.

²³ "Kele, akangkwe-irraye iwenhe-arle anwernele mpwaretyeke ilemeke: Artwe 4-pele Jesus-kenhe areye nhenhele aneme, itne rltterrke anthurrele Ngkartele alhileke, alhileke-arle iperre itne arraty mpwaretyeke. ²⁴ Arrantherre itnekenge alhetyeke kwatyele alhewelhetyeke Moses-elarle ileke-arteke. Arrantherre anteme apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke yepe-yepe three-peleke itne atwetyeke, itemele Ngkarte anthetyenhenge. Yanhe-ngentyele, arrpenhele akaperte alte aketyeke imernemele itne-arle mpwareke iwenhe-arle itne alhileke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele

arrenhantherrenhe arerlenge tyatye Jew areye-kenhenge arrekwele-arle artwe nhenhe areyenge, kele itne ingkirrekele itelareme arrantherre-arle angkentye Moses-kenheke akangkwe-irreme. Kele itne itelareme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle urrtyrremele ileke. ²⁵ Kele mwerremle Jew anwerne areyele alakenhe akwetethe mpwaretyeke. Anwerne kele-arle ayeye intelhe-ileke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Jesus-eke-arle akangkwe-irreke areyeke, alakenhe: Anwerne ileke itne kere ngkarte apartetye-arle antheke arlkwetyale anetyeke. Anwerne ileke itne alhwe-arlike antyetyale anetyeke. Itne kere arlkwetyeke-urletye alhwe-arlike uyerretyeye impetyeke, akarelhemele. Itne tyerrtye arrpe-anenhenge interle-apetyale anetyeke. Alakenhe-arle anwerne itneke intelhe-ileke.”

²⁶ Alakenhe-arle itne angkekenge Paul-ele aywerrkele mpwareke iwenehe apeke-arle itne angkeke mpwaretyeke. Kele, ingweleme anteme re akeme-irremele alheke artwe 4-pele itnekenge arne nhenge areye mpwaretyeke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Kele-arle itne ingkirreke mpwareke iperre itne tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenheke irrpenheke akngerepate tyatye-ke ilemele arlite seven-pele iperre itne kere akngetyenhe re itemele Ngkarte anthetyeke itneke.

Itne Paul arntwirrkeme

²⁷ Itne-arle ingwe 6-peleke aneke iperre, artwe Jew apmere Asia-arenye areyele Paul areke tyatye akngerre kwenele tnerle-anelenge. Itne anteme alhemele tyerrtye areyeke angkeke itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele arawelhe-ilemele itne Paul-eke ahele-irretyenhenge. ²⁸ Itne-arle renhe arntwirrkeke iperre, itne arnterre arlkemele alakenhe angkeke, “Artwe Israel-arenye areye-aye, nhenhe arerrirraye! Artwe nhenhele kwenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhele arawelhe-ilentye akngerre itnenhe Israel-arenye areyenge untyeme ilemele. Itne imerte apale-arle angkemele angkentye Moses-kenheke, tyatye akngerre nhenhenge-arlike akurne mpwaremele. Lyete anteme anwerneke itirretyakenhele, itne artwe Jew anetyakenhe urrpetye akngetyeke tyatye akngerre kwene anthurre-werne.” ²⁹ Itne-arle alakenhe angkeke Paul-elarle artwe Ephesus-arenye akngetyekenge Trophimus arritnye Jerusalem-werne. Itne anteme itirreke rarle akwelle renhe tyatye kwene anthurre-werne akngekeke-athene, kenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye akenhe yanheke irrpetyeke arrangkwe-arle.

³⁰ Tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye atningkele awerlenge nthakenhe-arle irreke, itne Paul-eke ahele anthurre irreke, imerte ikwere-werne atheke unterle-iwemele renhe arntwirrkemele tyarre-akngke tyatye akngerre ikweringe-ntyale. Itne-arle kele alhekenge anteme kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele arriwe areye marteke ingkernenge. ³¹ Tyerrtye areyele Paul atwerrirretyame ingkwe ilwetyeke-ante, kenhe artwe anyentele anteme aremele unteke thultye areyeke akngerrepate ilettyeke tyerrtye areyele arle atwerreke-akerte. ³² Akngerrepate thultye areyeke re anteme thultye akngerrepate arrpenhe areyeke antangkeke itne ingkirreke anteme unteke itne-arle renhe atwetyame ikwere-werne. Itne anteme thultye aremele Paul atwentye impelheke.

³³ Artwe thultye akngerrepate re anteme Paul-werne atheke apetyeke thultye arrpenhe areyele anteme renhe arntwirrkeke. Re ileke thultye atherre anamele renhe ilye atherre chain-ele ayernetyeke. Re anteme tyerrtye areye apayuthneke, “Angwenhe-ame artwe nhenhe? Nthakenhe-ame re irreke?” ³⁴ Arrpenhe areyele ayeye anyente ikwere ileke, arrpenhe areyele akenhe ayeye arrpenhe-arle ikwere ilerlenghe, re apatemele uyarne itirreke. Re anteme thultye ikwernenhe areye ileke Paul apmere rlrerke-werne akngetyeke itne renhe yanhe ikwere apayuthnetyenhenge. Apmere

Itterrke re akenhe itwe ware-arle aneke. ³⁵ Itne renhe apmere nhenge-
werne akngeke tetyenge areye intyetyeke akertne atheke. Kenhe tyerrtye
areyele akenhe itnenhe akwete-arle apenterlenghe, Paul renhe atwetyeke.
Kele thultye akngerrepate rarle anteme thultye areye ileke Paul kutyemele
apmere Itterrke ikwere-werne akngetyeke. ³⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye itnenhe-
arle apenteke areye akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle arlkerrrelenghe, “Renhe
irrerlknghe atwaye! Artwe yanhe atwaye!”

Paul tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkeme

³⁷ Thultye areyele-arle Paul kwene-werne akngetyeke irrekenghe re
alakenhe angkeke thultye akngerrepateke, “Ayenge ngkwenge angkeye?”
Pwathe re apatemele renhe tyernirtneke, “The aweke unte-arle ak-
wele Greek akngentye akngerre. ³⁸ Ayenge-arle apale itirreke unte-
arle artwe Egypt-arenyeke-athene nhenge akurne mpwarentyte akngerre
nhenge akwele. Arrule artwe nhengele tyerrtye areye ulpertilhe-
ileke atwerretyeke thultye Caesar-kenhe areyenge. Re artwe 4,000-pele
irryarte-akertenge arrwekele-irreke, imerte itnenhe atnyenemele apmere
ahurratyete, atwerretyeke-urletye.”

³⁹ Paul akenhe alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle
Jew-arle apmere Tarsus-arenye. Apmere akngerre nhenge ahelhe Cilicia
mpwepele. The ngenhe apayuthneme unte ayenge impetyeke ayenge
tyerrtye areyete angketyenhenge.”

⁴⁰ Kele akngerrepate re renhe impeke tyerrtye areyete angketyeke.
Kele Paul re tetye akertnele tneke imerte iltte akertne-irremele tyerrtye
areyele renhe aretyeke, ikwere akangkwe-irremele nterte-irretyenhenge.
Ingkerreke-arle nterte-irrekenghe re itneke angkeke angkentye Aramaic-
enge, angkentye itnekenhenge.

22

¹ “Kake areye-aye akngerrepate atyinhe areye-arlke! Arrantherre
ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye the arrekatherre ayeye atyenge-akerte
ilettyenhenge.”

² Kele tyerrtye areye nterte anthurre irreke awemele Paul angkentye
itnekenhenge angkerlenghe, Aramaic-nge. Re anteme alakenhe angkeke,
³ “Arratye kwenhe ayenge Jew. Ayenge-arle apmere Tarsus-ele-arle inteke,
ahelhe mpwepe Cilicia-le, kele yanhe-ngentyete apetyemele Jerusalem-
werne anteme nhenhenge anteme ayenge amangkeke. Ayenge ak-
weke anerlenghe, ayenge akaltye-irreke angkentye Moses-elarle atyemeye
anwerne-kenhe areye anthekeke. Akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe Gamaliel-
ele ayenge akaperte altywere-ileke, arruleke-atwetye anteme the angken-
tye nhenge apenteke, ayenge-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyeke ahentye-
anekenghe. Kele the itelareme arrantherre-arlke akangkwe-irrentye
akngerre angkentye yanhe itneke. ⁴ Alakenhenge anteme the akwetethe
itnenhe atwetyarte, arrpenheme akenhe uyerreke-arle, ayeye Jesus-kenheke
akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areye. The apeke arelhe-arlke artwe-arlke
apeke arerlenghe ayeye ikwere akangkwe-irrerlenghe, the arrpenhe areye
ilettyarte itnenhe arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyeke. ⁵ Kwertengerle
tyeperre tyatye-arenye-arle akaltye-arle tharle alakenhe mpwarentyarte,
artwe arrpenhe areye council Jew areye-kenhengentyete-arlke. Itne
ayenge ayeye intelhe-arle-ileke antheke akngetyeke Jew areyete apmere
Damascus-werne. Itne alakenhe intelhe-ileke, kele mwerre-arle ayenge
Damascus-werne alhetyeke tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areyete unthetyeke. Itne
ayenge ileke itnenhe chain-ele ayernetyeke Jerusalem-werne akngetye-
alptyeke, akngerrepate nhenhe areyele itnenhe atwetyeke.

⁶ “Kele ayenge anteme alheke Damascus ikwere-werne. Ayenge apmere itwele irremele, impeltye-ngentyele alkgenthe akngerre arrateke alkere akertne-ngentyele. Atyenge pwarartyeke. Nhenhe alakenhe irreke urtherne akenhe alkere akertnele anerlunge arlre mpwepele. ⁷ Ayenge ahelheke atnyemele the aweke tyerrtye anyente arritnye atyinhe alakenhe angkerlunge, ‘Saul! Iwenhenge-ame unte atyenge akurne akwete aneme?’ ⁸ Ayenge akenhe ikwere alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlunge, ‘Angwenhe-ame unte akngerrepate?’ Re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, ‘Ayenge-arle Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle, atyenge athewe unte akwetethe akurnentye mpwarepareme.’ ⁹ Artwe atyengenge-arle apetyeke areyele alkgenthe-ante-arle areke, itne akenhe renhe angkerlunge awetyakenhe-arle aneke. ¹⁰ Ayenge anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, ‘Akngerrepataye, nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreye?’ Akngerrepate re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, ‘Akeme-irremele Damascus-werne alhaye, apmereke irretye-alhemele artwe anyentele ngkwenge iletynhe nthakenhe-arle ayenge ahentye aneme unte mpwaretyeke.’ ¹¹ Yanhe-ngentyele, atyengenge-arle aneke areyele anteme ayenge ilyenge yerrele akngkeke Damascus-werne atheke. The aretye-arlike-akenhe aneke, alkgenthe akngerre rarle ayenge pwenge-ilekenge.

¹² “Apmere yanhe ikwerele aneke artwe Ananias arritnye, re angkentye Moses-kenhe akwetethe apentetyarte, Jew apmere yanhe-arenye areye ikwere arnterre anthurre akangketyarte. ¹³ Artwe re apetyemele atyenge itwele tneke. Re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, ‘Atyewe atyinhe Saul, alkgampaye awethe aretyeke!’ The arratye anteye areke iparrpe anthurre. The renhe areke atyenge itwele tnerlunge. ¹⁴ Re anteme alakenhe angkeke, ‘Ngkarte nhenge anwernele-arle, arrenge-arrenge anwerne-kenhe areyele-arlike-arle tnaketyarte, Re ngenhe akngakeke, Re anteme imernetyenhe nthakenhe unte irretyeye. Re ngenhe akngakeke unte Jesus aretyeke re kwenhe arratye-arle aneme, unte akangkwe-irretyeye nthakenhe-arle re angkemeke. ¹⁵ Kele, unte-arle renhe areke iperre awemele-arlike ngkwenge re angkerlunge, re ahentye aneme unte alhemele tyerrtye areyeye ilettyeke, nthakenhe-arle re angkeke iwenhe-arle unte areke-arlike. ¹⁶ Kele akwete ware akarelhetyalaye, akeme-irraye Jesus apayuthnetyeke, the ngenhe anteme kwatyeye akwernemele baptise-eme-ilettyeke. Ngkartele ngenhe arrilettyakenhe anetyenhenge arne akurne areye-arle unte mpwarekenge. Re ngenhe ilpernetyakenhe anetyenhe.’ Alakenhe-arle Ananias atyenge angkeke.”

¹⁷ Paul-ele itneke awethe ileke, “Kele ayenge anteme Jerusalem-werne apetyalpeke. Arlre arrpenhele anteme ayenge tyatyte akngerreke irpeke Ngkarteke angketyeke, the anteme ahirre areke. ¹⁸ Ahirre ikwerenge anteme the areke akngerrepate Jesus atyenge angkerlunge. Re atyenge alakenhe angkeke, ‘Nhenhele anetyalaye! Jerusalem-engentyele arratemele alhaye lyete anteye, tyerrtye apmere nhenhe-arenye areye-arle akangkwe-irrettyakenhenge iwenhe apeke re unte atyenge-akerte ilerlunge.’ ¹⁹ Ayenge anteme alakenhe ikwere angkirtneke, ‘Akngerrepataye, ingkirrekele itlareme ayenge-arle tyatyte Jew-kenhe areye-werne alhetyarte tyerrtye ngkwenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre areyeye unthetyeke. The arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyarte ngkwenge-arle akangkwe-irretyarte ingkirreke, itnenhe atwemele. ²⁰ Itne Stephen apwertele werlunge ilwetyeke-ante, nhenge ayeye ngkwenge-akerte-arle akwetethe ilettyartenge, the nemele ware aretyame, ayenge-arle itirrekenge itne-arle arne mwerre mpwarekeke-athene. The mantere itnekenhe arntarnte-aretyame itne renhe apwertele wemele atwerrirrerlunge ilwetyeke-ante.’ ²¹ Kele re

anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, ‘Arrangkwe, Jerusalem impemele alhaye, tharle ngenhe yernemenge arntwarre anthurre Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne!’ ”

²² Tyerrtye itne ntertele awerrirretyame Paul-ele ilettyeke-atwetye nhenge akngerrepate Jesus-ele-arle renhe yerneke Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne. Yanhe iperre anteme itne ahele anthurre irremele arlkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe atwerrirraye! Renhe atwaye ahelhe nhenhenge-ntyeye uyerrrelhe-ilemele. Renhe itethe anetyeke impetyale.”

²³ Itne akwete arlkemele, itne mantere ilywelheke imerte ahelhe kutyemele alkerreke iwemele ulpmernte akngerre mpwaremele. ²⁴ Artwe thultye akngerrepate rarle anteme ileke thultye areyele Paul apmere lterrke-werne akngetyeke itne renhe arne walye akngerrele atwetyeke re itneke ilettyehenge iwenhe-arle re akurne mpwareke, Jew areye ahele irretyeke. Thultye areyele anteme Paul renhe apmere lterrke ikwere akwerneke. ²⁵ Apmere kwene ikwere anteme itne renhe ilyte atherre ayernemele antekelhe-ileke itne renhe arne walye akngerrele atwetyehenge. Kenhe Paul akenhe angkerlenghe thultye akngerrepate itwele-arle ntetyameke, “Arrantherre mwantye itirretyeke nthakenhe-arle arrantherre mpwaremeke, arrantherre apeke ayenge atwemele arrantherre angkentye utakeme-arle. Pipe Rome-ngentye atyinhhe nhenhele ileme ayenge-arle apmere yanhe-arenye aneme. Arrantherre-ame ayenge atwetyenhe court-werne akngetyakenhele ware atyenge-akerte akaltye-irretyakenhele?”

²⁶ Artwe re alakenhe angkerlenghe awemele, re alheke akngerrepate akngerre itne-kenheke angketyeke, “Unte-ame artwe nhenhe-akerteke akaltye? Iwenheke-ame unte anwernenhe iparrpe uterneke renhe atwetyeke? Awaye! Artwe nhenhele-arle Caesar akngerrepate anteye-arle akwele ileme, rarle Rome-arenye-arle ilelheme, kele renhe atwetyale anetyeke.”

²⁷ Thultye akngerrepate akngerre re nhenhe awemele apateke imerte apetyemele Paul apayuthnemele, “Arraty-ame unte Caesar Pwathe ileme? Unte-ame Rome-arenye?”

Paul akenhe alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Yewe, arraty kwenhe.”

²⁸ Thultye akngerrepate akngerre re anteme Paul-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge Rome-arenye anteye, the Caesar Pwathe anteye ileme, the akenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-arle Caesar antheke ayenge ikwerenhe anteme anetyehenge.”

Paul anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Akngeye atyinhhele kwenhe Caesar akngerrepate aketyarte, re renhe akngerrepate akeke ayenge-arle akweke inteke-ngentye. The apwerte ngkweltye anthetyakenhe-arle aneke ayenge-arle Rome-arenye akwete-arle aneme.”

²⁹ Thultye areyele Paul atwetyeke aneke, itne anteme renhe angkerlenghe awemele, renhe iparrpele impemele alheke. Thultye pwathe akngerre atere anthurre irreke, rarle ifelarekenghe Paul-arle Rome-arenye anteye aneme, re pipe impene atnyeneke apalele ware anteme re thultye areye uterneke Paul ayernetyeke.

Paul Jew akngerrepate areyeke angkeme

³⁰ Artwe thultye akngerrepate nhenge ahentye akwete aneke awetyeke iwenhenge-arle Jew areye Paul-eke ahele-irremele atwerrirreke. Kele arle arrpenhele re itnenhe apurtelhe-ileke kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye Jew-kenhe areye-arlike, Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-arlike

itne apurte-irremele angkerretyenhenge. Re ileke thultye areyele Paulenge ilttye-kenhe irlwetyeke, jail-ngentyele renhe arrattelhe-ilemele itneke-werne akngetyetyeke. Kele, itne renhe inemele akngetyeke imerte renhe itneke-arleke ngkernemele arrekwelele tnetyeke.

23

¹ Paul-ele artwe Jew akngerrepate itnenhe anthurre aremele atnerrele angkeke, “Ayenge-arle Jew arrantherre-arteke-arle! Ayenge-arle akwetethe-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre Re ayenge ilerlenge, alakenhenge anteme ayenge nhenhele treme Ngkartenge arrwekele, apure-irretyakenhe.” ² Kele artwe kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye Ananias arritnyele awemele Paul alakenhe angkerlenge re uterneke artwe ikwere itwele-arle tnetyame renhe arrakerte atwetyeke. ³ Kenhe Paul-ele renhe alakenhe angkerlenge awemele, re ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Itne apeke ayenge atweme Ngkartele akenhe ngenhe atwirtnerlenge anteye-arle unte-arle urrtyrremele mwerre akwele anemenge. Unte itirreme tyerrtye areye akwele arraty-ilettyeke. Kenhe unte akenhe angkentye Moses-kenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, itnenhe ilemele ayenge atwetyeke, the akurne mpwaretyakenhenge-itanye.”

⁴ Artwe arppenhe areye Paul itwele-arle tnetyame Paul ilteke alakenhe, “Iwenhenge-ame unte alakenhe angkeme? Unte alakenhe angketyale kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenyeke.”

⁵ Paul itneke ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeke, “Kweye! The itelaretyakenhe-arle aneke artwe yanhe arrenhantherrenhe-arle ileke ayenge atwetyeke-arle kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye aneme. Ayenge-arle itirreke rarle artwe arppenheke-athene-arle, tharle itelaremenge Moses-elarle intelhe-ileke ayege anwerne-kenhenge, ‘Apale angketyale akngerrepate arrekantherrenheke!’ ” *Exodus 22:28.*

⁶ Paul-ele alhengke-areke arppenhe areye Sadducee areye aneke arppenhe areye akenhe Pharisee areye-arle aneke. Re itneke alakenhe angkeke, “Kake Jew atyinhe areye-awerne, ayenge kwenhe Pharisee aneme, atyenge-artweye-arteke arrange-arrenge atyinhe areye-arle-arteke. The itelareme Ngkartele-arle itethe-ilirtname ilweke-arle areye. Arrantherre anteme ayenge akngetyemele ngkerneke nhenhe court-ele tnetyeke, ayenge-arle ilweke-arle areye-arle itethe-irirtname-akerte angkemenge ware.”

⁷ Paul-arle alakenhe angkekenge, Pharisee areye Sadducee areye-arle akngakelheke imerte uthnerremele tyerrtye apeke-arle ilweke-arle-ngentyele itethe-irirtname ithwenge apeke. ⁸ Itne ahele angkerreke Sadducee areye-arle itirrekenge tyerrtye-arle ilweke-arle-ngentyele uyarne itethe-irirtname. Itne itirreme anteye alkere-arenye areye, utnenge areyeke-arle-arle arrangwe aneme. Kenhe Pharisee areye akenhe itirreme ilweke-arle-ngentyele-arle arraty-arle itethe-irirtname, itne itirreme anteye alkere-arenye areye, utnenge areye-arle-arle arraty anthurre aneme.

⁹ Itne anteme ahele-irremele arlkerreke. Pharisee arppenheme angkentye Moses-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe tremele alakenhe angkeke, “Anwerne angkeme artwe nhenhe-arle akurne mpwaretyakenhe-arle. Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe apeke, irrerlknge lthane arppenhe apeke-arle ikwere angkeke arraty kwenhe re angkeme.” ¹⁰ Yanhenge anteme itne awethe ahele irrerremele arlkerreke. Kele itne atwerretyeke irremele anteme, itne Paul-eke rakirretyame. Akngerrepate akenhe atere-irreke

itne Paul alterreme-ketye. Re anteme thultye atningke ileke, "Iparrpe alhaye kwene nhakwe itne-arle atwerreme-werne imerte Paul arrattelhe-ilemele nhenhe-werne akngetyemele." Thultye itne arratyte alakenhe mpwareke.

¹¹ Ingwe ikwerele, akngerrepate Jesus apetyemele Paul itwele tneke imerte alakenhe angkemele, "Akwenpe anaye! Unte-arle tyerrtye Jerusalem-arenye areyeke atyenge-akerte ileke, unte Rome-werne anteme alhetyeke itneke atyenge-akerte ilettyeke."

Jew arrpenhe areye Paul atwetyeke angkerreme

¹²⁻¹³ Ingweleme arrpenhele anteme Jew atningke apurte-irremele tyele angkerreke nthakenhe itne Paul atwetyeke. Itne uternelheke, Ngkarte apayuthnemele itnenhe aretyeke, imerte alakenhe angkemele, "Anwerne merne arlkwetyakenhe, kwatyte-arlike antywetyakenhe anetyenhe, Paul ilwetyeke-atwetye."

¹⁴ Itne anteme alheke kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyte-arenye areye-werne, Jew akngerrepate arrpenhe areye-werne-arlike ilelhetyeke nthakenhe-arle itne mpwareke, "Ngkartele anwernenhe aweke anwerne alhilerlenge anwerne-arle merne arlkwetyakenhe, kwatyte-arlike antywetyakenhe anetyenhe, anwerne Paul irrerlknge atwetyeke-atwetye.

¹⁵ Anwerne ahentye aneme arrantherre artwe anyente yernetyeke, ayeye ilenhe-ilenhe, thultye akngerrepateke alakenhe urrytirremele angketyeke, 'Paul yernirtnaye Jew akngerrepate areye-werne. Itne kwenhe renhe awethe apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme.' Akngerrepate rarle renhe yernerlenge, anwerne ikwere akarelhetyenhenge renhe mpwepeke atwetyeke."

¹⁶ Kele Paul-kenhe ampatyete akenhe aweke-arle itne angkerrerenlenge re anteme alheke apmere thultye akngerrepate-kenhe-werne Paul-eke ilettyeke. Apmere ikwere irremele re kwene-werne irpenhemele renhe aretye-alheke imerte ikwere ayeye renhe ilemele.

¹⁷ Paul-elarle nhenhe aweke iperrele, re thultye anyenteke angkemele alakenhe angkeke, "Artwe apmerrke nhenhe akngaye pwathe akngerre-werne, rarle ahentye anemenge ikwere ayeye akngerre ilettyeke."

¹⁸ Kele thultye rarle Paul-kenhe ampatyete renhe arratyte akngeke pwathe akngerre ikwere-werne. Re pwathe akngerre ikwere angkeke, "Artwe Paul arritnyete kwenhe ayenge ileke apmerrke nhenhe ngkwenge-werne akngetyetyeke. Re akwele ngkwenge ayeye ilettyeke ahentye aneme."

¹⁹ Artwe akngerrepate rarle Paul-eke ampatyete renhe amultenge inemele akngeke imerte ikwere itweke arrernelhemele ikwere angketyeke apmere nterte-werne. Pwathe re anteme renhe apayuthneke, "Iwenhe-ame unte atyenge ilettyeke apetyeke?"

²⁰ Kenhe Paul-eke ampatyete re alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, "Jew areye tyele angkerretyame ngenhe ingweleme apayuthnetyeke Paul akngirt-netyeke Jew areye apurte-irrerrentye akngerre nhenge-werne. Itne urrytirretyenhe itne-arle renhe awethe akwele apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme nthakenhe-arle re irreke-akerte. Kele arratyte anetyakenhe-arle, itne-arle ularele ware-arle ileme. ²¹ Itne-arle ngenhe apayuthnerlenge mpwaretyale, artwe 40-pele apeke atningke awethe apeke-arle alengke-iwelhewarremenge akarelhemele Paul atwetyeke re anpere alherlenge. Itne Ngkartekte alhileke itne-arle merne-arlike kwatyte-arlike antywetyakenhe akwele anetyenhe itne Paul irrerlknge atwetyeke-atwetye. Artwe itne akenhe akare-arle-lherrirreme alakenhe mpwaretyeke, itne akarelheme unte thultye ngkwinhe areye uternetyeke renhe akngetyeke Jew akngerrepate itneke-werne. Itneke akangkwe-irretyale anaye!"

²² Pwathe akngerre re Paul-kenhe ampatye ikwere angkeke, “Unte arrpenhe areyeke ilelhetyale anetyeke unte-arle atyenge yanhe-akerte iletaye apetyeke.” Re anteme apmerrke renhe yerneke.

Thultye areyele Paul akngeme pwathe Felix-werne

²³ Thultye nhengele anteme thultye arrpenhe atherreke antangkeke re imerte ikwere-atherre angkemele, “Alherremele antangkaye thultye 200-peleke itne nhenhenge-ntyale lyete ingwele alhetyeke apmere Caesarea-werne. Imerte ikngwemele thultye 70-pele nanthe-akerte, thultye 200-pele arrpenhe areye-arlike irrtuarte-akerte. Thultye itnenhe ilaye apurte-irretyeke anwerne lyete ingwele 9 o'clock alherlfe-iwetyenhenge. ²⁴ Nanthe arrpenhe areye-arlike inaye atnyenemele Paul utyernetyeke renhe mwerre akwete akngetyenhenge itethe akwete atnyenemele akngerrepate Felix-werne.”

²⁵ Re pipe itnekenge yerneke alakenhe intelhe-ilemele:

²⁶ “Yewe, Felix, unte kwenhe alartetye akngerre anthurre! The Claudius Lysias-le ngkwenge pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme, the nhenhe mwerrantye anthurre ngkwenge intelhe-ileme. ²⁷ Ayenge ahentye aneme unte ayeye nhenhe mwantye anthurrele awetyeke. The ngkwenge yerneke artwe nhenhe Paul, Jew areyele-arle renhe arntwirrkeleme atwetyeke anekenge. Kenhe the akenhe aweke artwe nhenhe-arle akwele pipe Rome-ngentye atnyeneme, ayenge anteme thultye atyinhe areye-akerte alheke renhe itetheke mpwaremele inerle-alpetyeke itneketye. ²⁸ Ayenge-arle ahentye aneke awetyeke nthakenhe-arle Jew areye ikwere angkerretyame nthakenhe-arle re akurne apeke mpwarekeke. The anteme renhe akngeke Jew akngerrepate areye-werne apayuthnetyeke nthakenhe irretyeke. ²⁹ The aweke Jew akngerrepate areyele artwe nhenhe apayuthnerlenge iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe, re itneke angkirtneke. Itne ileke rarle akwele iwerre Jew areye-kenheke apale angkeke. Kenhe Paul-ele akenhe iwenhe apeke akurne mpwaretyakenhe-arle angkentye Rome-nge ularre. Anwerne akenhe renhe atwetyale anetyeke-arle jail-ke akwernemele. ³⁰ Ayenge ingwe ikwerele inteke arlthe arrpenhele anteme atyenge itne ileke Jew areyele-arle akwele renhe atwetyenhe nterte-ntertele ware, the anteme renhe ngkwenge-werne iparrpe yerneme. The ileke Jew renhe-arle ilperneme areyele ngkwenge iletaye nthakenhe-arle re irrekeke.”

Alakenhe-arle re pipe-ke intelhe-ileke imerte itnekenge yernemele.

³¹ Thultye areyele mpwareke nthakenhe-arle akngerrepate itnekenhele itnenhe ileke. Ingwe ikwerele itne Paul inemele akngeke ingwe-athnele apmere Antipatris-werne. ³² Arlthe arrpenhele anteme, thultye ingke-arle alheke areye apetyete-alpeke Jerusalem-werne, kenhe thultye nanthenge areye akenhe Paul-enge-arle alheke. ³³ Kele Paul-nge-arle nanthenge alheke areye Caesarea-ke irremele itne akngerrepate Felix pipe renhe antheke, Paul-arlike itne renhe iltye antheke. ³⁴ Pwathe re pipe renhe aremele alakenhe angkeke Paul-eke, “Nthenhe-arenye-ame unte?” Paul akenhe angkirtnerlenge, “Ayenge-arle Cilicia-arenye-arle.” ³⁵ Pwathe re nhenhe awemele alakenhe angkeke, “Ngenhe-arle ilperneke areye apetyerlenge nhenhe-werne, the itnenhe-urrke awetyenhe itne ngkwenge-akerte angkerlenge. Aweke-arle iperre anteme ayenge itirreme nthakenhe ngenhe iletaye.” Re anteme thultye ikwerenhe areye ileke Paul arntarnteretyeke apmere akngerre Herod-kenhele. Apmere akngerre re aneke jail-arteke.

24

Itne ileme Paul-elarle arne akurne akwele mpwaretyame

¹ Ingwe five-pele-arle uyerrekenge, kwertengerle tyeperrre tyatye-arenye Ananias uthene Jew akngerrepate urrpetye-arlike Jerusalem impemele alheke Caesarea-werne. Itnekenge apurte-irremele alheke artwe Tertullus arritnye re court-arenye. Itne ingkirreke apurte-irremele apetyeke artwe akngerrepate Felix-werne itne Paul ilpernyenhenge rarle akurne akngerre akwele mpwarekenge. ² Akngerrepate Felix-ele tyerrtye arpenhe ileke Paul kwene-werne akngetyetyeke. Paul apetyerlengen anteme, Tertullus-ele renhe ilperneke. Re Felix-eke angkeke, “Unte kwenhe artwe tyeperrre mwerre anthurre, unte kwenhe akngerrepate anthurre aneke arrule-ngentyele, anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe mwerre nterte anerlte-anetyarte. Unte arne mwerre atningke anwerneke mpwareke apmere arrpe-anenhele, arraty angkemele arratye itirremele itelaretyele. ³ Alakenhenge anteme anwerne ingkirreke, apmere arpe-anenhe-arenye, ngkwenge akangkeme akwetethe utyernemele. ⁴ Kele, the ngenhe apurrkele-antheme-ketye, ayenge akwete angketyale anetyenhenge. Ayenge anteme mwantye anthurrele awe ayenge artwe nhenhe areyeye arrkngerte angkerlengen. ⁵ Anwerne artwe nhenhe itelareme, nthenhe-werne apeke-arle re alheme, re arlkarentye-irreme. Apmere arpe-anenhele unthemele re arlkarentye-irreme, Jew areye ulpertilhe-ilemele itne government areyeye ahele-irretyeke. Re akngerrepate anteye aneme tyerrtye nhenge areyeye arpenhe areyele-arle ileme, “Nazareth-arenye apentente akngerre areye.” ⁶⁻⁷ Rarle apale alheke tyatye akngerre Jew areye-kenhe-werne akurnelhe-ilettyeke. Anwerne renhe aremele ileke thultye areyele renhe arntwirrketyeke. ⁸ Unte artwe nhenhe awethe apayuthnetyeke awetyenhenge anwerne-arle arraty angkeme.” Alakenhe-arle Tertullus angkeke Felix-eke.

⁹ Jew akngerrepate arpenhe itne anteme Tertullus-enge apurte-irremele angkeke, “Yewe, artwe nhenhe-arle arraty-arle angkeme.”

Paul ilelheme pwathe Felix-eke

¹⁰ Felix re Paul-eke akwirremele angkeke re anteme angketyeke. Paul anteme alakenhe angkeke, “Yewe akngerrepate, kele the itelareme, arrule-ngentyele anwerne apeke court-ele tnerlengen, unte-arle itirreme nthakenhe anwerneke irretyeke. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge atyenge-akerte akwenpe angkeme unte arraty itelaretyenhenge. ¹¹ Tharle ngkwenge nhenhe arraty-arle ileme. Unte apeke ahentye aneme tyerrtye arpenhe areye apayuthnaye, itne ngkwenge ayeye renhe anteye ilettyenhenge. Arlike 12-pele iperrele ayenge alheke Jew-kenhe tyatye akngerre-werne Ngkarteke angketyeke. ¹² Tyatye kweneke irpenhemele ayenge tyerrtye areyeye ahele-irretyakenhe aneke, tyatye arpenhe areyeye-arlike irpemele ayenge tyerrtye yanhe areyeye ahele irretyakenhe aneke atwerrettye-arlike-akenhele. ¹³ Artwe nhenhe areyele kwenhe urrttyirremele ware atyenge-akerte ileme. Itne anteme ayeye atyenge-akerte uyarne ileme ayenge ilpernemele, unte itneke akangkwe-irretyenhenge akwele.

¹⁴ “The anteme ngkwenge ayeye arraty ileme unte itelaretyenhenge. The Ngkarte anyente renhe tnakeme arrwekelenye atyinhele-arle tnaket-yarte. The akenhe Jesus apentente akngerre anteye-arle, arraty-arle re iwerre anwerneke imerneke. Jew arpenheme akenhe Jesus-eke anyurre-arle-irreme, iwerre ikwerenhe-arle apale akwele anemenge. Itne-arteke anteye, ayenge akangkwe-irrentye akngerre ayeye nhenge

Ngkartele-arle Moses anthekeke. Ayenge akangkwe-irreme anteye iwenhe apeke-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele intelhe-ilekeke. ¹⁵ Itne-arteke anteye ayenge akwenpe aneme akarelhemele urrekeke Ngkartele-arle alhileke nhengeke, rarle ingkirreke ilweke-arle-ngentye itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Rarle akurne uthene mwerre-arle aneke uthene atherre anteye-arle itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. ¹⁶ Ye, the itelareme Ngkartele-arle ayenge itethe-ilirtnetyenhe ayenge ilwerlengye, ayenge anteme akwetethe mwerre anerle-anetyenhe Ngkartenge, tyerrtye areyenge-arlike arrekwele, ayenge apure-irreketyenge.

¹⁷ “Apmere arrpenhe areyenge-arle ayenge year urrpetyeke aneke iperre, ayenge Jerusalem-werne alpeke. Ayenge alheke tyerrtye Jew areye apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, alhengkeye areyeke, kere atwemele imerte urele itemele Ngkarte anthetyenhenge renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke. ¹⁸ The alakenhe mpwarelengye, tyerrtye Jew arrpenhe areyele ayenge aretyame tyatye kwenele nterle-anerlengye. Kele ayenge anteme arlkn-gelheke, angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle atyengenge aneke the itnenhe ulpertilhe-iletakenhe aneke angwenhe apeke re arlkyakenhe aneke. ¹⁹ Yanhele akenhe aneke Jew arrpenhe areye-arle Asia-ngentye, itne-arle akenhe tyerrtye areye ulpertilhe-ileke ahe apale unthemele. Itne apeke-arle itirreke tharle akwele arne akurne mpwareke, kele itne anteme nhenhele anetyeke ngkwengye iletayeke, kenhe arrangkwe-arle. ²⁰ Kenhe itne nhenhele anetyakenhenge, artwe Jew arrpenhe nhenhe areyele-arle ngkwengye iletayeke, nthakenhe-arle itne itirreme, ayenge akurne apeke, itne anthurrele akwele ayenge aweke angkerlengye Jew akngerrepate areyeke Jerusalem-enge. ²¹ Kele the arne anyente arraty mpwareke, alakenhe ikwerengye anteme apeke itne ayenge ilperneme. Ayenge alakenhe arlikeke ‘Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge-akerte lyete itirrewarreme tharle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye itethe-ilirtnetyenhe.’” Alakenhe-arle Paul angkeke.

²² Felix-arle kele akaltye anthurre-arle aneke nthakenhe-arle Jesus-ele areyeke imernekeke, re anteme Paul-eke angkeke tyerrtye renhe-arle ilperneke areyeke-arlike, “Kele angketyale anerrirraye, urrekeke impaye. Thultye akngerrepate tyeperre nhenge Lysias apetyerlengye the renhe apayuthnetyenhe, kele ayenge anteme itirreme nthakenhe-arle irretyen-heke.” ²³ Re anteme thultye akngerrepate anyente alakenhe ileke, “Paul akngaye imerte renhe mwantyele aremele ayernetyale renhe impemele untherle-anetyeke. Atyewe ikwerenhe areyele apeke ikwere merne akngetyerlengye, kere-arlike mantere-arlike apeke itnenhe aywepetyalaye.”

Felix akwetethe apetyetyarte Paul-eke angketyeke

²⁴ Arlte urrpetye iperrele Felix anewe ikwerenhe Drusilla uthene, arelhe Jew-arle, Caesarea-werne apetye-alperreke imerte ilemele thultye-le Paul akngetyetyeke renhe aretyeke. Felix-ele anteme aweke Paul ikwere angkerlengye. Paul ikwere-atherre angkeke ratherre Jesus Christ-eke akangkwe-irretyeke. ²⁵ Paul-ele ikwere-atherre ileke Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme tyerrtye areye mwerre anetyeke, arntherre itirretyeke nthakenhe-arle itne irretyeke atheke-irretyale itirretyakenhele ware mpwaretyeke. Paul-ele ikwere Ngkarte-akerte ileke nthakenhe-arle re tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyenhenge. Kele Felix-ele Paul alakenhe angkerlengye awemele atere anthurre irreke re anteme Paul-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Kele alakenhe ware the awetyeke ahentye aneme. Ayenge awethe ahentye anerlengye the iletienhenge unte awethe apetyetyeke.” ²⁶ Re anteme ikwere itirretyame re-arrpe “Paul-ele apeke atyenge apwerte

ngkweltye alengke-iwemele antheme the renhe yernemele arratemele alhetyeke.” Yanhe-ngentyele anteme re Paul-eke angketyarte ikwerenge anetyeke apetyetyeke, ratherre angkemele anetyenhenge. Kele Paul re perre renhe apwete ngkweltye anthetyakenhe-arle anerlenghe.

²⁷ Felix-ele anteme Paul akwete anthurre yanhele atnyenyarte. Year atherrame iperre, Felix impemele akwete-ante re alheke kele artwe arpenhe Porcius Festus anteme-arle akngerrepate aneke apmeme Judea-ke. Re Paul jail-le atnyenyarte Jew akngerrepate areye akangketyeke mpwaremele. Rarle itelareke itne-arle ahentye anetyakenhe aneke re Paul ipmentye aywepetyeke.

25

Festus-ele Jew areye uterneke Paul ilpernetyeke apmeme Caesarea-nge

¹ Arlte urrpetye iperre Festus-arle Caesarea-werne apetyekenge tyerrtye apmeme yanhe-arenye areyeke akngerrepate anetyeke, re antekerre-atheke anteme alheke Jerusalem-werne. ² Rarle Jerusalem-eke irreke iperre, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, Jew akngerrepate areye-arlike apetyeke imerte ikwere ilemele Paul-elarle akwele apale mpwareke. ³ Artwe nhenhe areyele Festus apayuthneke, “Unte apeke thultye ngkwinhe areye ileye Paul Jerusalem-werne akngetyetyeke? Unte anteme ikwere nthakenhe apeke re itirretyenhenge nhenhenge.” Kenhe itne akenhe nterte-nterte-arle angkerreke iwerre iterele Paul-eke akarel-hetyeke renhe irrerlknge atwetyenhenge re apmeme Jerusalem-werne atheke apetyerlenghe. ⁴ Festus akenhe itneke alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, “Arrangkwe! Thultye atyinhe areyele-arle Paul nhenhe Caesarea-elarle atnyeneme, ayenge akweke-arle anemenge yanhe-werne alpetyenhenge anteye. ⁵ Arrantherre apeke akngerrepate arrekatherrenhe akngakemele atyengenge apeke apetyalpetyete. Yanhele itne anemele itne apeke Paul ilpernetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle re irrekeke akurne apeke-arle mpwarekenge. Re apeke-arle arratyte akurne mpwarekeke, ithwenge apeke.”

Paul-ele apayuthneme pwathe akngerre Rome-arenye aretyeke, Caesar arritnye

⁶ Festus-arle Jerusalem-ele arlte 8-peleke apeke arlte 10-peleke aneke iperrele, re impemele alpeke Caesarea-werne. Arlte arpenhele anteme, alpeke-arle iperre, Festus arpenheke antangeke Paul room akngerre-werne akngetyetyeke, nthenhele-arle itne angkerrerlenghe tyerrtye areye court-eke ngkernemele. ⁷ Thultye anyentele-arle Paul akngetyeke iperre room akngerre ikwere-werne, Jew akngerrepate areye apurte-irrerreke renhe ilpernetyeke. Jew akngerrepate areyele Festus-eke ileke Paul-elarle arne akurne atningke mpwareke. Itne-arle ikwere ilerrirreke ilpernemele Paul-akerte kenhe re akenhe lterre akwete anekenge.

⁸ Paul anteme arrkngente-iwelheke, alakenhe angkemele, “The akurne mpwaretyakenhe aneke angkentye Jew areyenge ularre, the tyatye Jew areye-kenhenge akurnentye mpwaretyakenhe aneke, ayenge apale angketyakenhe akngerrepate akngerre Rome-arenye-akerte, artwe nhenge Caesar.”

⁹ Kenhe Festus akenhe ahentye aneke Jew akngerrepate areye akangketyeke mpwaretyeke-arle, re anteme Paul apayuthneke, “Unte-ame ahentye aneme Jerusalem-werne antekerre alhetyeke artwe nhenhe areyele apmeme yanheke ilpernetyenhe, ayenge ngkwenge apmeme yanhenge itirretyenhenge?”

¹⁰ Kenhe Paul akenhe alakenhe-arle angkirtnerlenghe, “Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle nhenhele-arle aneme ngkwengenge arrekwele tneleme, ngenhe anthurre akwele nhenheke arerneke akngerrepate akngerre Rome-arenye. Apmere nhenhenge akwele unte atyenge itirretyeke nthakenhe apeke mpwaretyeke. Ayenge-arle Jew areyeke akurne-irretyakenhe-arle, unte itelareme ayenge-arle artwe imerrentye anetyakenhe. ¹¹ Unte apeke-arle itirreme the apeke-arle akurne mpwarekeke, angkentyele-arle ileme ayenge itne irrerlknge atwetyeke, kele mwerre-arle unte angketyeke ayenge apeke ilwetyeke. Kele ayenge artwe imerrentye anetyakenhenge-arle itne atyenge-akerte urrtiyirremenge, unte anteme ayenge Jew areye iltye anthetyale anetyeke. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge ngkwenge alakenhe angerle-aneme, ayenge yernaye pwathe akngerre Rome-werne, Caesar nhenge-arle itne akerepirreme-werne!”

¹² Kele, akngerrepate Festus-ele aweke Paul angkerlenghe re apurte-irreke council ikwerenhe areyenge itne angkerretyeke. Festus anteme Paul-eke angkeke, “Unte angkeke unte-arle Caesar arrekwelele tnetyeken ahentye aneme, kele the ngenhe ikwere-werne yerneme.”

Festus-ele ileme pwathe Agrippa-eke Paul-akerte

¹³ Arrulenge arpenhele anteme, akngerrepate arpenhe Agrippa aritnye atyeye ikwerenhe Bernice arritnyenge anyente-irremele ratherre apurte apetyeke Caesarea-werne pwathe akngerre Festus aretyeke ilelherretyeke ratherre akangkentye rarle apetyerlenghe. ¹⁴ Pwathe re atyeye ikwerenhe-arle aneke arlte urrpyete awetheke-atwetye Caesarea ikwerele. Ratherre-arle yanhele anekenge, Festus-ele ileke Paul-akerte, angkemele, “Artwe anyente nhenhe aneme Felix-elarle iwerle-alheke jail kweneke. Artwe re Paul arritnye. ¹⁵ Nhenge ayenge Jerusalem-werne alherlenghe, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatye-arenye areye, Jew akngerrepate arpenhe areyele-arle atyenge ileke artwe nhenhele-arle akurne akngerre mpwareke angkentye itnekenhenge ularre. Itne ayenge apayuthneke nthakenhe ayenge itirretyeke renhe ilpernemele tyerrtye areyele renhe atwetyenhenge.

¹⁶ “Ayenge akenhe itneke alakenhe-arle angkerlenghe, ‘Tyerrtye anwerne Caesar-arle akngerrepate akeme areye artwe ware ilpernemele atwentye akngerre ante kwenye-arle. Anwerne renhe court-eke arrekwele ngkerneme ayeye ikwerenhe-akerte ilelhemele areyele arerlenghe renhe-arle ilperneke tyerrtye areye arrekwelenge. Kele-arle aweke iperrele anteme, itne itirreme nthakenhe renhe ilettyeke.’ Alakenhe-arle ayenge itneke angkeke. ¹⁷ Jew areye anteme Caesarea-werne apetyeke ayenge-arle apetyekenge. Arlte anwerne-arle arrernelheke iperre, the thultye arpenheme ileke Paul nhenhe-werne akngetyetyeke ayenge nhenhenge ikwere itirretyenhenge nthakenhe renhe ilettyeke. ¹⁸ Jew akngerrepate itne anteme kwene-werne apetyemele Paul-eke arratye ilpernemele angkeke. Ayenge akenhe apale-arle itirreke artwe rarle akurne akngerre mpwarekenge, alakenhenge anteme itne renhe court-eke ngkernewarreke ilpernetyeke. ¹⁹ Kenhe itne akenhe Paul-enge aheke-arle apale untherreke nthakenhe-arle re Ngkarteke akangkwe-irremenge. Itne angkerreke artwe Jesus arritnyeke-arle ilweke-arleke, Paul akenhe alakenhe akwete-arle angkerlenghe, ‘Jesus-arle itetharle-irreke re anteme itethe aneme.’ ²⁰ Kele the uyarne-arle itelareme nthakenhe renhe apayuthnetyeken, tharle uyarne itelareke iwenheke-arle itne ahele-irretyame. The anteme Paul apayuthneke, ‘Unte-ame Jerusalem-werne alpernyeke ahentye aneme atyenge courtenge nhakwenge angketyenhenge?’ ²¹ Re anteme angkeke, ‘Arrangkwe! Ayenge ahentye aneme Pwathe akngerre Caesar-ele ayenge awetyeke

nthakenhe-arle ayenge angketyenheke re atyenge itirretyenhenge nthakenhe ayenge iletetyeke.' Re anteme ayenge apayuthneke renhe nhenhele atnyenetyeke Caesarea-nge akarelhemele alhetyenhenge. The anteme uterneke thultye areyele Paul arntarnte-aretyeke nhenhenge urrekeke the renhe pwathe akngerre-werne yernetyenhenge Rome-werne." Alakenhe-arle Festus-ele artwe Agrippa ikwere ileke.

²² Agrippa-elarle nhenhe aweke iperre re Festus-eke alakenhe angkeke, "The artwe yanhe awetyeke ahentye aneme nthakenhe-arle re angketyenheke."

Festus anteme alakenhe angkirtneke, "Yewe, the thultye areye uterneyenhe renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyetyeke ingwenhe, unte renhe awetyenhenge."

Paul Agrippa-eke angkeme

²³ Kele arlte arrpenhele anteme Agrippa uthene Bernice atherre mantere mwerre akngerre anthurreke irpperle-annerreke, mantere alkarle anthurre pwathe akngerre areye irrpentye akngerreke, ratherre anteme apetyeke apmere akngerre ikwere-werne court atnyenentye akngerre-werne. Pwathe ingkirreke apmere Caesarea nhenhe-arenye areye apurte-irreke ikwere-atherrenge thultye areye-arlike. Pwathe Festus re anteme ileke thultye-le Paul inemele kwene-werne akngetyetyeke. ²⁴ Festus-ele Paul akngetyemele alakenhe tyerrtye areyeye angkeke, "Ye, akngerrepat Agrippa, tyerrtye arrpenhe-arlike nhenhele-arle aneme, ayenge awerrir-raye! The arrekatherre ileme artwe nhenhe-akerte. Tyerrtye atningke Jerusalem-arenye areye Caesarea-arenye areyeye-arlike aneme ayenge ileke nthakenhe the renhe iletetyeke. Itne alakenhe arnterre anthurre atyenge arlikeke, 'Iparrpe artwe yanhe atwaye, renhe itethe atnyenetyale!'

²⁵ The tyerrtye areye apayuthnerlenge nthakenhe-arle re irreke, itne atyenge ileke, re-arlike atyenge illeheke. Alakenhe awemele the uyarne itelareke, iwenhe akurne-arle mpwarekenge. The uyarne areke iwenheke-arle itne renhe atwetyenhe. Kele, rarle apayuthneke akngerrepat Agrippa akngerre anwerne-kenhe aremele nthakenhe apeke re itirretyenhenge. The anteme renhe ileke renhe Rome-werne yernetyeke. ²⁶ Ayenge uyarne-arle itirreme nthakenhe pipe-ke intelhe-iletetyeke nthakenhe-arle re akurne mpwareke-akerte Caesar artwe akngerrepat Agrippa aretyenhenge akaltye-irremele ikwere-akerte. Alakenhenge anteme the renhe nhenhe-werne akngetyeke. Ayenge ahentye aneme arrantherre renhe awetyeke, ayenge ahentye aneme unte-arlike renhe awetyeke, akngerrepat Agrippa. Kele, renhe-arle anwerne apayuthneke iperrele, the anteme itelaremere nthakenhe intelhe-iletetyeke akngerrepat ikwere. ²⁷ Caesar itelaretyeke ahentye anetyenhe iwenhenge-arle itne renhe ilperneme." Alakenhe-arle Festus akngerrepat Agrippa-eke angkeke.

26

Paul artengele-areheme angkeme pwathe Agrippa-ke

¹ Kele Agrippa akngerrepat anteme alakenhe Paul-eke angkeke, "Ye, kele artengele-arehemele angkaye."

Kele Paul iltye imernelheke re angketyenhenge imerte angkemele anteme. ² "Agrippa Akngerrepat! Ayenge akangkeme anthurre unte-arle ayenge awetyeke ahentye aneme angkerlengge nthakenhe-arle Jew akngerrepat areyeye ayenge ilpernenge. ³ Ayenge akangkeme anthurre unte-arle akaltye anemenge Jew angkentye anwerne-kenheke, anwerneke iwerreke-arlike iwenheke-arle anwerne ilterreme. Alakenhenge anteme

ayenge akangkeme ngkwenge lyete angketyeke, ayenge anteme ahentye aneme unte ayenge mwantye anthurrele awetyeke.

⁴ “Jew areye kwenhe atyenge akaltye. Itne itelareme nthakenhe-arle ayenge anetyarte apmere nthenhele-arle ayenge ampe akweke inteke, ayenge anteme Jerusalem-ele anetyarte. ⁵ Itne kwenhe ayenge itelareme arrule anthurre-ngentye. Itne apeke ahentye anemele itne ngenhe arratyete ilemele ayenge-arle artwe Pharisee anemenge. Unte itelareme Pharisee areye-arle akwetethe angkentye Jew areye-kenheke akangkwe-irrentye akngerre, Jew arppenhe areyenge arntwarre-ulkere. ⁶ Kele ayenge nhenhele tname court-enge akwenpe anthurre tharle itelareme Ngkartele-arle mpwaretyenhe nthakenhe-arle re arrekwelenye areyeke alhileke. Re alhileke rarle ilweke-arle areye itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. ⁷ Alakenhenge anteme 12-pele arunthe Israel-arenye areyele akwetethe Ngkarte tnakewarreme, itne-arle itelareme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele arrule alhileke arrekwelenye anwerne-kenhe areyeke, ayenge-arteke. Jew nhenhe areyele ayenge ilperneke ayenge-arle Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrekenge ware itelaremele rarle alhilekeke. ⁸ Iwenhenge anteme ar-rantherre angkentyeke akangkwe-irretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle ilweke-arle areye itethe-ilirtneme-akerte?”

⁹ “Arrekwele the itelaretyakenhe aneke Jesus Nazareth-arenye-arle akeme-irreme itethe-irirtnemele ilweke-arle iperrele. Ayenge akenhe ahe apale-arle unthetyarte apententye akngerre ikwerenhe areyeke. ¹⁰ Alakenhe-arle the mpwaretyarte Jerusalem-ele anemele. Ayenge alhemele Jesus-kenhe areye arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetyarte, kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyete-arenye areyele-arle ayenge ilekenge. Itne-arle Jesus-kenhe areye atwekenge ayenge akangketyarte itnenhe ayaketyakenhele. ¹¹ Ayenge alhetyarte apmere itne-arle Ngkarte tnakewarreyarte-terne the arne akurne itneke mpwaretyarte itnenhe atwemele. The itnenhe uternetyarte alakenhe angketyeke, ‘Anwerne-arle Jesus-eke awethe akangkwe-irretyakenhe anteme-arle.’ Ayenge arlenge anthurre alhetyarte apmere arntwarre anthurre-terne apmere ipenye areye-kenhe-terne the arne akurne mpwaretyenhenge Jesus apententye akngerre areyeke ayenge-arle itneke ahele anthurre irrekenge.”

Paul ileltheme nthakenhe-arle re akngarte-iwelheke Jesus arratyete itelaretyeke

¹² Paul alakenhe akwete angkeke, “Kele arlte anyentele anteme ayenge alhetyame apmere nhenge Damascus-terne kwertengerle akngerrepate tyatyete-arenye areyele-arle ayenge ilekenge yanhe-terne alhetyeke Jesus-arenye areyeke ahele-irretyamele itnenhe atwetyeke. ¹³ Ayenge-arle iwerre arratyete alhetyamenge, alernnge mpepeke-irremenge, the areke alknghente akngerre atyenge-terne atheke apetyerlenge alkere-ngentye. Uternenge awethe arntwarre pwarryeke akngerre anthurre atyengenge, artwe areyenge-arlike ayenge apentekenge. ¹⁴ Anwerne ingkirreke ahelheke atnyeke. The anteme aweke arppenhe atyenge angkentye atyinhenge angkerlenge. Re alakenhe angkeke, ‘Saul, Saul, ayenge akurne mpwaretyalaye! Unte kwenhe unte-arrpe akurne ilelthemele ayenge-arle unte atweme alakenhe.’ Re angkeke ayenge pweleke-arteke artwele-arle renhe arne arrirlpele atantherle-aperlenge ingkernenge apentemele. Pweleke re ingkerne atheke irremele artwele-arle renhe arne arrirlpele atanthemele. Alakenhe-arteke. ¹⁵ The anteme renhe alakenhe apayuthneke, ‘Angwenhe-ame unte Akngerrepate?’ Akngerrepate re akenhe angkerlenge, ‘Ayenge-arle Jesus-arle, unte itelareme ayenge akwele

unte akwetethe atwerle-aneme akurne mpwaremele. ¹⁶ Akeme-irremele anteme tne. Ayenge ngkwenge arrateke ngkwenge iletayeke tharle ngenhe akngakeke urrkapentye atyinke mpwaretyeke. Lyete anteme the ngenhe ileme alhetyeke tyerrtye areyeke ilerle-apeleme nthakenhe-arle lyete irrerneke unte-arle ayenge kele arerne antemenge. Ayenge anteme ngkwenge awethe arratetyenhe urreke, unte itneke iletayeke tharle ngkwenge arle arrpe-anenhe imerneke. ¹⁷ The ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe ngenhe-arle atwetyeke ahentye aneme areye-ketye, Jew areye ngkwinihe areyetyeke anteye Jew anetyakenhe areye-ketyenge-arlke. The anteme ngenhe yerneme Jew anetyakenhe areye-werne. ¹⁸ Unte itneke-werne alhemele angketyeke arratye itneke ilemele akaltyele-anthemele ayeye atyenge-akerte itne awemele akangkwe-irretyenhenge, itne-arle ingwemertele-arteke anerlte-anemenge akwenpe anthurre Ngkarteke itirretyakenhe. Itnenhe ilaye arrentye Satan-eke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke Ngkarteke-ante akangkwe-irremele anetyeke. Ngkarteke anteme arne akurne areye itnarle mpwareke urrparyenhenge, itne anteme ikwerenhe areye anteme irreme, itne-arle atyenge akangkwe-irremenge.' Alakenhe-arle akngerrepate Jesus atyenge angkeke."

Paul angkeme rarle Jesus-eke warrke mpwaretyame

¹⁹ Paul awethe Agrippa-eke angkeme, "Ye, Agrippa akngerrepate! Rarle atyenge alkere akertne-ngentyele angkekenge the aywerrike ikwere mpwareke, ipmentyele awetyakenhele. ²⁰ Yanhe-ngentyele, rarle atyenge angkeke iperre, the ayeye renhe iletayeke alheke tyerrtye Damascus-arenye areyeke. The anteme ileke Jerusalem-arenye areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe Judea-ke-arlke. Yanhe-ngentyele the ayeye mwerre renhe ileke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. The itnenhe ileke akurne ingkirreke-ketye untyme-irretyeke Ngkarte-werne akngarte-iwelhemele ikwere itethe anetyeke. The itnenhe ileke tyerrtye areyeke imernetyeke nthakenhe-arle itne ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irreme areye arpenhe areyeke untyme-irremele akurne-ketyenge. ²¹ Kenhe Jew akngerrepate areyele anteme ayenge arntwirreke tharle ayeye nhenhe ilerle-apekenge tyatye akngerrenge itne ayenge atwerre-alkere irrerlknge atwetyeke-arle itne aneke. ²² Kele, Ngkarteke ayenge itne-ketye arntarnte-aremele atnyeneke, re ayenge arntarnte-akwete-areme lyete. Kele ayenge nhenhele tne, arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke ileme, atyeperre areye atyeperre anetyakenhe areyeke-arlke. Iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ikwere-akerte angkeme, ayeye rante-rante Moses uthene-arle, nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye uthenele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke. Nthakenhe-arle irreke rante-rante renhe itne-arle intelhe-ileke-arteke-arle. ²³ Alakenhe-arle itne intelhe-ileke, 'Artwe nhenge Ngkarteke-arle alhileke yernetyeke, re apetyetyenhe, re uyarne anthurre itirretyenhe arpenhe areyele-arle renhe atwemenge re ilwetyeke-ante.' Alakenhe-arlke itne intelhe-ileke, 'Artwe nhenge arrekwele anthurre itethe irrirtneyeke imerte ayeye arratye ilemele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke, Jew areyeke-arlke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlke. Itne awemele arratye itelaretyenhenge Re itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.'"

²⁴ Urrreke Paul awethe arrknigente-iwelheme angketyenhenge, Festus arlkeke: "Paul, unte kwenhe arerte! Pweke areye aremele akaltye-irremele kwenhe ngenhe akwete ante arerte-ileke!"

²⁵ Paul akenhe alakenhe-arle ikwere angkirtnerlenge, "Arrangkwe Pwathel! Ayenge-arle arerte anetyakenhe-arle, ayenge-arle angkentye arratye-arle angkeme akaperte mwerre-arle."

²⁶ Kele Paul Agrippa-eke angkeke, “Ayenge-arle ngkwenge akwenpe atere-irretyakenhe-arle angkeme unte-arle arne nhenhe areye-akerte kele itelaremenge. Unte kwenhe arne nhenhe areye kele itelareme tyerrtye apmere arnye-arenhe-arenye areyele-arle awekenge nthakenhe-arle irreke Jesus-eke, arppenhe areyeke ileke anteme. ²⁷ Pwathe Agrippa! Unte-ame akangkwe-irreme iwenhe apeke-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele, arrule intelhe-ilekeke? Yewe, tharle itelareme unte ayeye ikwere akangkwe-irreke.”

²⁸ Agrippa-ele renhe aparnelhe-akeme, “Nhenge, unte apeke atyenge arne nhenhe areye ileme, kele ayenge iparrpe anteme-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme.”

²⁹ Paul anteme ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Lyete apeke, urreke apeke unte Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhe, ayenge atnerre akarelhetyeke. Ayenge akenhe Ngkarteke arrekanttherre ingkirrekeke angkeme, unte-arlke arppenhe areye-arlke ayenge lyete awemele Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyeke ayenge-arteke.”

³⁰ Kele Agrippa-arlke, yaye ikwerenhe-arlke akeme-irreke pwathe akngerre Festus-arlke, arppenhe ingkirreke-arlke ikweringe-arle anetyame areye-arlke.

³¹ Akeme-arle-irreke iperre, itne arratemele alheke. Akethe-werne alhemele itne alakenhe angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhele-arle akurne mpwaretyakenhe-arle. Kele iwenhenge-ame anteme itne artwe nhenhe atwetyeke angkerreke, jail-ke arrernemele, rarle akwele akurne mpwarekenge akwele?”

³² Kele Agrippa Festus pwathe akngerre nhengeke angkeke, “Unte apeke artwe nhenhe ipmentye aywepetyeke, kenhe re akenhe kele apayuthneke Caesar pwathe atyeperre, rarle renhe awemele ikwere-akerte itirretyeke. Kenhe ilerne renhe ipmentye aywepetyakenhe, rarle apayuthnerleng Caesar aretyeke alhetyeke.”

27

Paul boat-eke antyemele alheme apmere Rome-werne

¹ Kele Festus anteme itirreke Paul yernetyeke boat-enge Rome-werne. Apmere re akenhe mpwepe anthurrele-arle apmere Italy ikwerele. Alakenhe anteme re itirremele ileke artwe thultye akngerrepate Julius arritnyele Paul akngetyeke jail-arenhe arppenhe areyenge-arlke. Julius re akngerrepate aneke thultye atningkeke 100-pele anthurre itne aneke, thultye itne akenhe pwathe akngerre Caesar-kenhe-arle aneke. ² Kele anwerne ingkirreke boat ikwere antyerlthe-alheke apmere Adramyttium ikweringe-arle apetyeke-ngentyele apmere Asia-engentyele. Boat re apmere yanhe-werne atheke-arle alpemenge, ngkernelherle-apemele kwatye itere arpenenheke. Boat ikwere antyemele anwerne ayerrere-atheke alheke. Aristarchus, Jesus apententye akngerre arppenhe apmere Thessalonica-arenhe apmere Macedonia-nge, anwernekenge apetyeke antime.

³ Anwerne boat ikweringe alhemele ingwemerte anteme irreke-atwetye anwerne akwete alheke ingwelemeke-atwetye apmere Sidon-eke-irretyeke. Julius-ele Paul alakenhe mwerrantye ileke, “Kele mwerre-arle unte boat-enge atnarnpemele alheme atyewe ngkwihne apmere nhenhe-arenhe areye aretyeke. Itne ngenhe aremele kele mwerre-arle itne ngenhe antheme iwenheke apeke-arle unte ahentye-aneme.” Kele anwerne anteme arratye atyewe Paul-kenhe areye aretyeke.

⁴ Kele anwerne boat-eke awethe antyemele alheke ayerrere-atheke. Kele arleng-arle irreke iperre anwerne ikngerre atheke utepe akeke apmere

akweke Cyprus arritnyenge, rlke akngerre anthurrele-arle wernekenge anwerne uye rlke-werne atheke alheke. ⁵ Kele anwerne alheke kwatye alaye ikwerele alturle-atheke anwerne anteme mwantye kwatye iterele alherlte-apetyame apmere Cilicia uthene apmere Pamphylia uthene anperle arenhemele. Kele boat re arrernelheke apmere Myra-ke, ahelhe Lycia ikwerele. Anwerne boat-enge atnarnpeke yanhe ikwere. ⁶ Apmere yanhe ikwerenge tyerrtye areyele ileke Julius-eke boat arrpenhe-arle apetyekenge apmere Alexandria-nge-ntyeye antekerrenge apmere Egypt-nyentele. Boat re akenhe aneke apmere Italy-werne atheke-arle kele anwerne boat-eke antyeke alheke anteme.

⁷ Kele anwerne alturle-atheke anteme alheke mwantye alherlte-apemele arle urrpetye ipenhele kele arrernelheke kwatye iterele apmere Asia-eke, ahelhe Cnidus itweke. Yanhe-ngentyele, rlke akngerre anthurrele werneke anwerne arratye alhetyakenhe aneke alturle-atheke. Kele anwerne-tetye antekerre-atheke anteme alheke apmere Crete itepenyeye rtakwele rlke-ketyenge, anwerne anpere irreke apmere Salmone-nge kwatye-werne atheke-arle arrateme. ⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele anwerne alheke antekerre-atheke awethe. Anwerne mwantye ware alhetyame rlke akngerre-arle wernetyamenge. Kele anwerne apmereke-irreke mpwepele kwatye irrpintyente akngerrele, apmere re arritnye "Rtakwe Mwerre Rlke-ketyenge." Apmere ikwere itwele aneke apmere arrpenhe Lasea arritnye. Kele anwerne alheke apmere kwatye-arle irrpintyeme ikwere-werne imerte kwatye itereke ngkernelhemele.

⁹ Apmere ikwerele anemele anwerne itirreke, "Aye! Anwerne-arle mwantye apetyetyamenge kwenhe kele alhwerrpe anteme, ingkerne ante anteme kwenhe nhenhe anwerne alturle ulkere alhetyeke. Kele anteme apeke-arle itne kele atnyeneke Jew areye arrawe-irrentye Passover renhe." Paul anteme tyerrtye areyeke boat-enge urrkapentye akngerre areye-arle, angkeke, ¹⁰ "Artwe areye, ayenge awerrirraye anwerne nhenhele anetyeke alhwerrpe nhenhe-arle uyerreye? Anwerne apeke lyete anteye nhenhenge-ntyeye alheme kwatye akantyerre apetyemele kwatye alyepalyepe akngerre apetyeme, anwerne anteme kwatyeke apeke alhwekarle-irrerlte-anekeye. Arne ingkirreke-arlke, boat-arlke kwatyeke akwerneme uyerreketye." Alakenhe-arle Paul-ele itnenhe alkgarre-ileke.

¹¹ Kenhe thultye pwathe akenhe akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle aneke nthakenhe-arle Paul angkekenge. Re-tetye itirremele mpwaretyeke nthakenhe-arle pwathe urrkapentye akngerre areye-kenhe, boat-eke-artweye-arlke-arle angkeke. ¹² Apmere rtakwele boat-arle ngkernelheke mwerre anetyakenhe alhwerrpele aneke, rlke akngerrele-arle wernerlengenge kwatye alyepalyepe akngerre apetyeketye. Kele tyerrtye atningkarle yanhele aneke itirreke anwerne-arle boat-eke antyetyeke apmere yanhe impemele alhetyeke. Itne itirretyame anwerne apeke alhemele apmere Phoenix arritnyeke arrernelhetyeke, kele imerte anwerne yanhele anemele apmere rtakwele alhwerrpe uyerrrelengenge ante. Apmere yanhe re aneke kwatye alaye-werne atheke altywere ayerrere-alturle ampinyele ante antekerre-alturle ampinyele, kenhe rlke akngerrele akenhe wernetyakenhe-arle yanhe.

Boat renhe rlke akngerrele ankerte-iwerle-apetyame

¹³ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme rlke akwekele atyenpele werneke antekerrenge-ntyeye, artwe boat-enge urrkapentye akngerre re akangkeke imerte alakenhe angkemele, "Kele alhetyekeye! Rlke nhenhele boat anwerne-kenhe akngetyenhe anwerne-akerte apmere Phoenix-werne."

Kele itne boat ilyweke itne anteme alheke kwatye alaye akngerre-werne-atheke. Boat re alheke alturle-atheke ahelhe Crete ikwerenge antekerrele. ¹⁴ Ikwerenge-ntyeye, rlke akngerre anthurrele ahelhe artepe werneke ayerrere-ikngerre-ngentyeye boat renhe anteme atweke-arlke akngerre rlkele imerte kwatye iperte-werne atheke ankerte-iwemele. Tyerrtye areyele rlke renhe ileme “Rlke Aretharre.”

¹⁵ Rlke arnterre anthurrele ankerte-iweke boat renhe arrekwele. Anwerne uyarne anteme boat renhe arratye alhetyeke mpwareke. Urrkapentye akngerre itne boat ipmenteye impeke rlkele akngetyeke rlkele re-ante-arle wernetyame ikwerele. ¹⁶ Ikwere iperrele boat re ahelhe akweke Cauda-ele anpere-irremele. Kele rarle alhetyamenge, urrkapentye akngerre itne boat akweke nhenge ineke, akngerre-apenhele-arle renhe ingkernele tyarre-akngetyame, itne akweke renhe kwatyenge tyarrenelemele imerte ayernemele akngerre-apenhe akertneke-arleke. ¹⁷ Kele itne rlterrke akwete irremele boat ikwere ayernemele utyerneke. Yanhengentyeye itne rope awethe ineke boat atnertneke ayernetyeke renhe rlterrke-ilemele kwatye akngerrele atwemele ultakeme-ketyenge. Kele urrkapentye akngerre itne atere anteme irreke rlkele-arle itnenhe ankerte-iwetyamenge, atnerre yarre-iweme-ketyenge kwatye ntarngenge apmere Libya itweke ikwerele anteme mwernelhekyenge. Itne anteme arne akngerre nhenge kwene-ileke boat re mwantye alhetyenhenge. Kele itne-arle alakenhe-arlke mpwarekenge ante, rlkele itnenhe ankerte akwete iweke.

¹⁸ Kele rlke akngerrele akenhe kwatye alyepe akngerrele-arle itnenhe akwete anthurre ankerte-iweke ingwartentyeye. Kele arlte arrpenhele anteme urrkapentye akngerre areyele arne areye boat-enge iwetyeke-irremele renhe arrare ulkere mpwaremele. ¹⁹ Arlte arrpenhele anteme itne-arle akwete alhetyame iperre itne arne iwenhe apeke renhe areye iltyeye inemele iwetyame kwatyeke-arleke. Itne arne atningke iwerrirreke rope-arlke, arne mantere areye-arlke, ngkweltye-ngkweltye boat-arenye atningke renhe. ²⁰ Rlke akngerrele arnterre akwete wernetyame, alkere akenhe angkulye ingwemertele anteme arterleng, arlte ingwele-arlke. Arlte arrpe-anenhele ingwe arrpe-anenhele anwerne uterne aretyakenhe aneke kwerralye-arlke aretyakenhe, nthenhe-arle anwerne aneme nthenhele-arle anwerne alheme itelaretyakenhe. Rlke re akenhe akngerre-ame-akngerre anteme-irrerleng anwerenne ankerte-iwemele. Anwerne atere anthurre anteme irrerreke imerte angkerremele, “Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe alhwekarle-irretyenhe arratye!”

²¹ Tyerrtye areyele boat-ele anemele merne-arlke arlkwetyakenhe aneke arlte arrpe-anenheke-arle itne-arle urrkapekenge itethe akwete anetyeke boat-arlke ilpemele mwerre anetyeke. Arlte anyentele anteme, Paul ingkirrekeke antangkeke angkemele, “Artwe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Anwerne-arle apmere Crete-le anekenge, arrantherre atyenge akangkwe-irretyange ayenge-arle angkekeng apmere renhe impetyaleke. Anwerne apeke-arle apmere ikwerele anekenge kele kwatye akngerre nhenhe anwerne ipmenteye aremele kele boat-arlke arne areye-arlke alakenhe mwerre anemere. Anwerne alakenhe arne-arlke aparlpe-ilytyakenhe anemele.

²² “Kele lyete, the arrenhantherrenhe ileme, atere-irretyale anaye akwenpe, anwerne-arle ilwetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Kwatye akngerre nhenhele boat ante ware-arle tyipetye-ilytyenhe renhe ultakemele. ²³ Tharle nhenhe itelareme, ingwele aneke Ngkartele-arle, ayenge akangkwe-irretye akngerre, alkere-arenye ikwerenhe yerneke atyenge

itwele tnetyeke. ²⁴ Re anteme atyenge alakenhe angkeke, 'Paul! Atere-irretyale anaye Ngkartele-arle ngenhe akayake-ileme mwantyele-arle ngenhe Rome-werne akngetyenhe unte arrngente-iwelhemele angketyenhege pwashe akngerre Caesar-enge arrekwele-arle. Kele, Ngkartele arntarnte-aretyenhe artwe nhenhe areye-arlike ngkwenge-arle boat-enge apetyeke areye nhenhe-werne.' Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye re atyenge angkeke. ²⁵ Kele artwe mwerre areye-aye! Akwenpe anerrirraye tharle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle alakenhe arratye mpwaretyenhenge, alkere-arenye ikwerenhele-arle ileke-arteke. ²⁶ Kenhe rilke akngerre nhenhele-arle akwete anthurre-arle ankerte-iwetyenhe apmere ahelhe akweke-werne-atheke, anwerne angathe ikwere irrerlengge rilkele boat atnerte ankerte-iweme ahelhe arnkarre-werne atheke, kwatye ntarne ikwerele anteme mwernelheme." Alakenhe-arle Paul-ele itnenhe ileke.

Urrkapentye akngerre arrpenheme boat-enge anyelkngge-anyelkngge atnarnpetyeke-irreke

²⁷ Kele ingwe 14-pele iperre kwatye akngerre rarle atweke iperrele rilke akngerrele wernetyame akwete boat ankerte-iwemele kwatye alaye Adria-ele anteme. Kele ingwe mpwepele anteme boat-eke urrkapentye akngerre itne alakenhe itirreke, "Anwerne kwenhe ahelhe-werne anteme angathe-irreme." ²⁸ Itne anteme arne ulthentye akngerre rope arlpentye ayerneke imerte kwatye-werne atheke kwene-ilemele ahelhe anpetyeke aretyeke iperte anthurreke apeke. Arne re ahelhe kwene anpeke itne arne renhe akertne-ileke iperte ulkere akwete-arle anekenge, metre 40-peleke-atwetye. Kele awethe-arle arntwarre ulkere alhetyamenge itne arne ulthentye akngerre renhe awethe kwene-ileke kwatye-werne ahelhe anpetyeke. Kele ahelhe kwene-arle anpekenge itne akertne-ileke imerte aremele kwatye-arle ntarneke anteme irreke, metre 30-pele anteme. ²⁹ Urrkapentye akngerre boat-arenye itne atere anteme irreke akwele rilkele apwerte-werne atheke ankerte-iweme-ketyenge boat-eke altywere-ilemele. Kele itne arne ulthentye akngerre four-pele iron-gentye mpwareke-arle boat ingkernenge kwatyeke-arleke iweke imerte kwene ahelheke mwernelhetyenhenge boat arntwirrketyenhenge apwerte areye-werne-atheke alheme-ketye. Itne anteme ngkarte apartetye itnenkenheke angkemele, "Iparrpe ingweleme-irretyeke!" ³⁰ Artwe boat-enge urrkapentye akngerre areye ahentye aneke nterte-nterlele atnarnpemele alhetyeke, itne anyelknggele boat akweke nhenge ilywemele imerte kwatye-werne atheke atnarnpelhe-ilemele. Itne urrtyrremele arne ulthentye akngerre nhenge itnenhe kwatyeke kwene-ilyetyeke anteme akwele boat-engentye. Kele arrangwe-arle akenhe. ³¹ Kele Paul-ele itnenhe areke boat akweke renhe kwene-ilerlengge re ileke thultye akngerrepateke thultye areyeke-arlike, "Artwe urrkapentye akngerre nhenhe areye apeke impemele alheme boat nhenhenge-ntyeye kele anwerne ingkirreke-arle anteme alhwekarle-irretyenhenge." ³² Kele urrkapentye nhenge areyele akweke renhe kwene-ilerretyamenge thultye areye alheke imerte rope mpwepenge akemele, boat re kwatye-werne atnyeke imerte uyerrenherlengge.

Paul-ele anteme itnenhe ileme merne arlkwetyeke

³³ Urreke uterne arratetyenhenge, Paul-ele ileke tyerrtye areye-arle boat-ele-arlengge aneke merne arlkwetyeke. Re alakenhe angkeke, "Arrantherre ingkirreke awerrirraye, arle 14-pele anpere-irreke arrantherre akarelhemele aremele anerrirreke merne arlkwetyakenhe. ³⁴ Kele ayenge lyete arrekantherre angkeme arrantherre kele merne arlkwetyeke ante. Anwerne itethe atnyenetyeke. Alakenhe mpwarewarraye kwatye alaye

nhenhele-arle anwernenhe akurne-iletyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele arrantherre ingkirreke mwerre-arle aneme.”³⁵ Paul-arle alakenhe angkeke iperre, re merne ineke imerte tyerrtye areyele arerlengre re Ngkarteke alakenhe angkeke, “Unte kwenhe anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneme merne nhenhe anwerneke anthemele.” Re anteme akweke ultakemele arlkweke.³⁶ Tyerrtye areyele-arle renhe areke iperre re merne renhe arlkwerlengre itne anteme akwenpe awelhemele merne renhe ultakemele arlkwerirreke.³⁷ Artwe atningke anthurre boat ikwerele aneke, 276-pele anthurre.³⁸ Kele-arle itne merne arlkwerirreke iperre imerte atrerte ulthemele, itne alhemele merne wheat ineke yakwethele-arlengre boat-ele-arle akwete aneke itne anteme merne wheat iweke kwatye-werne atheke renhe arrare ulkere mpwaremele.

Boat re ultakelheme ngkweltye-ngkweltyeke

³⁹ Kele arlte anteme-arle irrekengre, urrkapentye akngerre itne ahelhe anteme areke, itne akenhe apmere renhe alhengke-aretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kele, itne areke apmere rtakwe anerlengre ahelhe anteke akngerre kwatyeke-atwetye. Itne anteme itirreke boat renhe akngetyeke apwerte areye mpwepe-mpwepele ahelhe ikwere-werne atheke mwerre-arle anetyenhenge.⁴⁰ Urrkapentye akngerre arrpenheme anteme rope akeke arne ulthentye akngerre nhenge areye renhe kwatyeke-arleke itnyetyeke. Yanhenge anteye urrkapentye akngerre itne rope areye ilyweke arne amirre-arteke areye atnyeneke-arle, arne nhenhe areyele itne boat renhe akngarte-iwetyeke nthenhe-werne apeke. Kele urrkapentye akngerre itne mantere akngerre-arteke renhe arrerneke boat arrekweleke renhe rlkele wernetyenhenge, kele arratye anteme ahelhe itere-werne.⁴¹ Kele kwatye ikwere kwenele akenhe aneke arerrke akngerre anthurre boat re anteme angathe irremele arerrke akngerre renhe atweke imerte mwernelhemele yanhe ikwerele. Boat arrekwele rarle mwernelhekengre kwatye ntyerte akngerre apetyeke rlke akngerre uthenele-arlke boat ingkerne anteme atweke ngkweltye-ngkweltyeke ultaketyeke irremele.

⁴² Thultye areye ahentye aneke jail-arenye areye atwetyeke itne alwirremele unterlte-iweme-ketyengre kwatyengre ahelhe-werne atheke.⁴³ Kele thultye akngerrepate Julius akenhe ahentye aneke Paul-ante akngakemele itethe atnyenetyeke re anteme uterneke thultye areye alakenhe mpwaretyale anetyeke. Kele, re anteme ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeke-tetye, “Arrantherre-arle itelareme nthakenhe apmapele alhetyeke, kwatyeke irrpaye imerte apmapele alheme ahelhe-werne atheke!”⁴⁴ Arrantherre-arle nthakenhe apeke apmapele alhetyakenhe arne ultakentye nhengeke antyemele alhaye ahelhe-werne atheke.” Kele anwerne mpwareke rarle ileke-arteke kele ingkirreke mwerre akwete ahelheke arrernelheke, boat re akenhe ultakelheke kwatye ntyerte akngerrele renhe ngkweltyeke-ante.

28

Paul tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlke apmere Malta ikwerele anetyame

¹ Kele anwerne-arle ahelheke mwerre arrernelheke iperre, tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele anwernenhe alakenhe iletyeke apetyeke, “Apmere nhenhe kwenhe Malta.”² Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye akenhe anwerneke mwerre anthurre-arle aneke. Itne ure itemele anwerneke antangkeke urele arretyemele anetyeke, kwatye akngerrele-arle atwekengre irrernte anthurre-arlke anerlengre.³ Ure rarle akweke

anteme irrekenge, Paul alheke ure awethe inetyeke re anteme akngetye-alpemele ureke-arleke arrernetyame, ikwerenge anteme apmwe akurne iparrpe arrateke arne antyerrke-ngentyeke ure-ketyenge imerte renhe iltye uthnemele imerte ayernelhemele. ⁴ Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele areke apmwe renhe iltye Paul-kenhe-nge iripare-anerlenge, itne alakenhe angkerreke, “Artwe nhenhe kwenhe imerrentye-arle. Renhe-arle kwatyele-arlike atwetyakenhe-arle, ngkarte anwerne-kenhe ahentye aneme re ilwetyeke. Rarle ngkarte anwerne-kenhe “Tyerrtye arrilentye akngerre” arritnye-arle anekenge.” ⁵ Paul-ele akenhe iltye ikwerenhe lernelheke apmwe re akenhe ureke-arleke-arle atnyerlenge, re akurne-irretyakenhe aneke, re mwerre anthurre tneke. ⁶ Tyerrtye areyele anteme renhe mwantyele arerrirretyame akarelhemele. Itne-arle itirreke iltye ikwerenhe-arle apeke wangketyenheke tnyante ilweke-arle apeke atnyemele, kele arrulenge arrpenhele mwerre akwete renhe aremele akurne irretyakenheke ikwere. Kele itne ahentye akngarte-iwelheme ikwere-akerte alakenhe angketyeke-irretyeke, “Ayekeye, re apeke-arle ngkarte-apartetye.”

Paul-ele rilkerte areye Malta-arenye angkwerre-iweme

⁷ Tyerrtye areyele-arle ure iteke-arle itwele, garden areye aneke artwe Publius arritnye-kenhe, apmereke-artweye nhenge. Re anwerneke antangeke apmere ikwerenhege apetyemele anetyeke. Anwerne anteme ikwerenge alheke. Re merne antheme arlkwetyeke anwernenhe arntarnte-areke arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye. ⁸ Nhenhe ikwerele-ureke Publius-eke anyikwe rilkerte aneke urinpe anthurre atnelthe-arle-irreke, antyamele-ante itemele. Paul-elarle renhe rilkerte aweke iperre re renhe arerle-apeke Ngkarte ikwere apayuthneke. Paul-ele anteme iltye ikwere-arleke arrernemele imerte renhe angkwerre-iweke. ⁹ Yanhengentyeke rilkerte atningkele aweke nhenhe-akerte itne Paul ikwere-werne apetyeke. Paul-ele anteme Ngkarte itneke apayuthnemele itnenhe anteme re ingkirreke angkwerre-iweke. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areye arne mwerre akngerre areye anwerneke anthemele. Atnyentye urrpetye-arle anwerne aneke iperrele anwerne boat arrpenheke antyetyeke-urletye itne anwernenhe merne-arlike kere-arlike arunthe antheke arne arrpenhe atningke awethe-arlike.

Paul apmere Rome-werne anteme alheme

¹¹ Atnyentye urrpetyeke-arle anwerne Malta-le aneke iperre, anwerne boat arrpenheke awethe antyemele alheke Rome-werne. Boat nhenhe akenhe Alexandria-nge-ntyete-arle anwernenge arrekwele akwete-arle Malta-ke arrernelheke ahelhe akweke anyentele-arle anetyarte alhwerrpe-arle uyrretyenheke akarelhemele. Boat urlele akenhe aneke arnenge-arle mpwareke atherre tyerrtye areyele-arle tnaketyarte. Arne ratherre akenhe akwele aneke “Kehenge atherre” arritnye. ¹² Boat ikwere-arle antyete iperrele anwerne ayerrere atheke alheke akwete apmere Syracuse-ke anteme anwerne irreke, anwerne anteme ikwerele aneke arlte urrpetyeke. ¹³ Anwerne boat-eke awethe antyemele impemele alheke ayerrere atheke. Anwerne akwete alheke apmere Rhegium anteme arrernelheke-atwetye, apmere Italy ikwerele. Arlte arrpenhele, anwerne awethe alheke anteye rlikele anwernenhe ingkernenge werneke iparrpe-arle anteme anwerne alheke. Arlte ikwere iperrele, anwerne akwete alheke apmere Puteoli-ke irretyeke, anwerne boat-enge atnarnpeke. ¹⁴ Apmere ikwerele anwerne alhemele aretye-alheke arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye anwernenhe itne apayuthneke itnekenge week anyenteke

anetyeke. Itnekenge-arle aneke iperrele, kele anwerne ingke anteme arnpenheke apmere akngerre Rome ikwere-werne. ¹⁵ Arrpenheme Jesus-kenhe areyele, Rome-le anetyarte areye-arle, aweke anwerne-arle Rome-werne apetyamenge. Itne anteme anwerneke anyente-irretyeke Rome-ngentyele. Arrpenheme anwernenhe aretye-alheke apmere Appius-ke merne akngerre arne arunthe-arlike anentye akngerre ikwere, itne arne nhenge areye apwerte ngkweltyeke antherretyarte. Arrpenhe areyele anwerneke anyente-irremele apmere ileme, "Apmere Ankwe Urrpetyeke." Nhenge Paul-elarle areke apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe nhenhe areye re arnterre akangkeke imerte Ngkarteke utyernemele tnakeke.

Paul apmere Rome-ke anteme irreme

¹⁶ Kele anwerne Rome-ke anteme irreke, thultye akngerrepate re Paul jail-ke akwernetyakenhe aneke. Re-tetye renhe apmere arrpenheke arrerneke, arrpenhe areye-ketye, thultye anyente aneke ikweringe renhe mwantye arelhetyeke re anyelkng-anyelkngye untekyenge.

¹⁷ Paul-arle ikwerele arlte urrpetyeke anekenge, re artwe anyente yerneke Jew akngerrepate areyeke antangketyeke ikwere angketyeke. Kele itne apetyeke, Paul anteme itneke angekeke, "Kake Jew areye ayenge awerrirraye. Kele ayenge-arle nhenhe jail-arenye aneme, ayenge tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe areyeke akurne irretyakenhe ayenge apale-arlike angketyakenhe altyerre arrekwelenye anwerne-kenheke. Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe areye Jerusalem-elarle anemele ayenge arntwirrkemele antheke Rome-arenye akngerrepate areyeke. Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe areye ayenge atwetyeke ahentye-aneke. ¹⁸ Rome-arenye akngerrepate itne anteme ayenge court-eke ngkernewarreke imerte ayenge apayuthnemele nthakenhe-arle ayenge irrekeke. Itne alakenhe angekeke, 'Anwerne-ame iwenheke-arle artwe nhenhe atwetyenhe? Rarle akurne mpwaretyakenhe-arle.' Itne anteme ayenge ipmentye aywepetyeke ahentye aneke. ¹⁹ Kenhe Jew areye apmere yanhe-arenye akenhe itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe ayenge ipmentye aywepetyeke. Alakenhenge anteme the thultye akngerrepate apayuthneke ayenge Rome-werne yerne-tyeke akngerrepate akngerre Caesar-ele ayenge angkerlengye awetyen-henge nthakenhe-arle anteme re atyenge itirretyenhe. Kenhe ayenge akenhe apetyetyakenhe tyerrtye anwerneke-artweye apale angketyeke-arle. ²⁰ Alakenhenge anteme ayenge ngenhe aretyeke ahentye-aneke the ngkwenge iletynhenge nthakenhe-arle Jew akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle ayenge ilpernekenge. The anteme ngenhe apayuthneke nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke. Ayenge-arle arne chain-ele ayerneke-arle-irreke tharle artwe nhenge arratyete itelaremenge, Ngkartele-arle arrule alhileke anwerneke-werne yerne-tyeke anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Tharle itelareme artwe nhenhe-arle apetyeke-arle-nye."

²¹ Jew akngerrepate areye apmere ikweringe, itne anteme alakenhe angekeke, "Anwerne-arle pipe ngkwenge-akerte inetyakenhe-arle Jew Judea-arenye areye-ngentyele. Kele anteye, Jew areye Judea-arle apetyeke areye apale angketyakenhe-arle ngkwenge-akerte. ²² Anwerne akenhe awetyeke ahentye-aneme nthakenhe-arle unte itirreme nhenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke, anwerne-arle itelaremenge tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye-arle itneke-akerte apale angkemenge."

Paul-ele tyerrtye atningke Jesus-akerte akaltyele-antheme

²³ Itne Paul-enge angkerreke imerte arlte anteme akngakemele re apetye-alyetyeke itnekenge apurte-irretyeke re angkerlengye itne awetyen-henge. Kele arlte re anteme aneke, Jew akngerrepate itne apetyalpeke

apmere Paul-arle anetyame ikwere-werne Jew arrpenhe areye-arlike itne akngetyeke. Paul itnekenge ingweleme-ngentyele ingweke-atwetye angkeke. Re itnenhe arratyete ileke itne-arle renhe apayuthnekenge. Re itneke ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte akngerrepate irreme tyer-ryete ikwerenhe areyeke imerte itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Re itnenhe irlpangelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle Moses uthenele arrpenhe areye uthenele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre-arle ayeye intelhe-ileke artwe ikwere-akerte Ngkarte-arle alhileke yerne-tyeke. Re alakenhe itneke awethe angkeke, "Kele Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle lyete arratyete-arle anerne. Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle yernetyeke alhileke kele apetyeke arritnye ikwerenhe akenhe Jesus-arle."

²⁴ Jew arrpenheme Paul-ekete akangkwe-irreke nthakenhe-arle angkekenge Jesus-akerte, arrpenhe areyele akenhe awemele akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle anerlenge. ²⁵ Itne anteme itne-arrpe ilerreke. Nhenge Paul-ele anteme areke Jew arrpenhe areye-arle ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke itne anteme alpetyeke aneke, re itneke alakenhe angkeke, "Utnenge Akngerre kwenhe angkeke arrekwenye arrekhantherre-artweye. Re Isaiah-ekete angkeke, artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerrele intelhe-ilekeke, nthakenhe-arle re angkeke arrantherre-akerte-arlike akenhe arratyete-arle.

²⁶ Tyerrtye nhenhe areye alakenhe iletetyeke alhaye, "Arrantherre ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe awerlte-aneme, kele aweke-arle iperre arrantherre akenhe akwete itelaretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilemenge. Arrantherre akwete anthurre arerlenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareme, arrantherre akenhe akwetethe itelaretyakenhe-arle iwenhe-arle re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke ahentye aneme.

²⁷ Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele kwenhe itelaretyakenhe, itne-arle ikerlte-ikerlte irremenge. Kele-arle itne irlpe-akerte-itanye, itne-arle atyenge akangkwe-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe nthakenhe-arle ayenge angkeme. Itne apeke-arle alknge apeke-arle martelheke-arteke itne-arle akangkwe-irretyeke kwenye-arle iwenhe-arle arratyete anemeke.

Itne apeke-arle arratyete awemele, itne anteme arratyete akangkwe-irremere warte, itne-arle alkngele arekenge, irlpele-arlike awemele.

Kele itne apeke arratyete itelarentyele akangkwe-irremele-arlike angkentye tharle ilekenge areyeke.

Alakenhe-arle mpwarekenge itne untyeme-irremele arne akurne itne-arle mpwaretyarte-ketye itne ayenge apetye-apeke-alpetyenhenge.

Kele yanhe-ngentyele the itnenhe mwerre-ileme. Itne akenhe alakenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle." ' *Isaiah 6:9-10.*

²⁸ "Jew arrantherre akenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke ipmentyele akangkwe-irreme. Alakenhenge anteme, the arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe ileme, Ngkartele-arle ayeye nhenhe yerneke nthakenhe-arle re Jew anetyakenhe areye itethe iletynhe-akerte, itne anteme awemele ikwere akangkwe-irretyenheke!" ²⁹ Paul-arle alakenhe angkeke iperre, Jew areye impemele alheke anteme, ilterrerlte-apemele arnterre anthurre.

Paul-ele ingkirreke ileme ikwere-werne-arle apetyemeke Akngerrepate Jesus Christ-akerte

³⁰ Paul anteme anetyarte apmere ikwerele arruleke-atwetye, year atherameke, re apwerte ngkweltye akwetethe anthetyarte apmere ikwerele anerle-anetyeke. Tyerrtye areye ikwere-werne apetyetyarte re itnenhe ikngwemele apmereke irrpintyeke itneke angketyarte akangkemele. ³¹ Re ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeye iletartye. Rarle tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyarte atere-irretyakenhele, renhe ayakewarretyakenhe anerrirretyarte. Re tyerrtye areyeye ilerle-aneke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte itneke akngerrepate anetyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Kele, re Jesus Christ akngerrepate-akerte akaltyele-antheke, renhe anyente nhenge-arle Ngkartele-arle yernekenge.

Romans

Pipe tyerrtye Rome-arenye areyeke

¹ Ayenge Paul, warrkene Jesus Christ-kenhe. The pipe nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme apmere Rome-le-arle anemeke. Ngkartele ayenge akngakeke nhenge ayeye ilantheke-arle anetyeke. Ayeye nhenhe Ikwerenge-ntyete. ² Arrule anthurre, urreke Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyehenge, Ngkartele alhileke angkentye nhenhe renhe yernetyeke, nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele renhe Bible-ke intelhe-ileke. ³⁻⁴ Angkentye nhenhe ileme Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, Jesus Christ alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Re kwenhe tyerrtye-irreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe anemele, nhenge David-ke akwerrke-iperre-ngentye. Re ilweke-iperre Ngkartele, Utmenge Akngerrele renhe akemelhe-ilirtneke itethe anetyeke. Re Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, Alartetye anwerne-kenhe. ⁵ Nhenge Jesus anyente re-anteye anemele-arle, ayenge mwantye-mwantye-ilemele, re ayenge akngakeke yernemele alhetyeke angkentye mwerre ikwerenhe-akerte ilerle-apetyeke nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhenge tyerrtye atningkele awetyeke renhe arratyete itelaretyehenge, aywerrkele mpwaremele iwenhe-arle re ileke. ⁶ Nhenge apentye akngerre Rome-arenye areye-arle, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Jesus Christ-kenhe atyewe-anteye anetyeke.

⁷ The kwenhe pipe nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme Rome-le-arle aneme areyeke. Ngkarte re kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke atyewe ikwerenhe anthurre anetyeke.

The Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe Akngeye apayuthneme Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arlike arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke nhenge arrantherre atyenpe anetyehenge.

Paul itneke-werne alhetyeke ahentye-aneme

⁸ Ayenge alakenhe wareke-amparre angketyeke ahentye-aneme. Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhele kwenhe aweke nhenge arrantherre-arle Jesus arratyete itelaremenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge arrekantherre akangkeme anthurre, Akngeye-arlike Jesus Christ-arlike the utyernemele tnakeme. ⁹⁻¹⁰ Ngkarte akalyte aneme, ayenge-arle Ikwere arrekantherre akwetethe angkerle-anemenge. The kwenhe Ngkarte-ante ware aywerrkele awerle-aneme akwetethe mpwarerle-aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re nhenge mpwaretyeke ilemeke. The angkentye mwerre Alere Ikwerenhe Jesus-akerte ileme apmere arpe-anenhenge. Nhenge ayenge Ngkarteke angkemele the Renhe akwetethe-arle apayuthnerle-aneme nhenge ayenge arrekantherre-werne atheke yernetyeke nhenge alakenhe ikwere apeke-arle Re ahentye anemeke. Kele ayenge urreke apeke apetyetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe aretye-alheme. ¹¹ Ye, ayenge ahentye anthurre aneme arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyeke, arrenhantherrenhe lterrke-iletetyeke ante atnerre-iletetyeke arrantherre Ngkarte akwetethe apenterlre-anetyeke utepe-arlike-irretyakenhele. ¹² Ayenge arrekantherre ahentye-anteyele-aneme ayenge atnerre-iletetyeke-arlike. Nhenge arrantherre aremele nhenge tharle Ngkarte akngerre anthurre itelareme kele arrantherre-arlike Renhe akngerre anthurre itelaretyeke lterrke anteme-irremele.

¹³ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, ayenge kwenhe arrekhantherre akwetethe anthurre itirreke arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke alhetyeke, uyarne anteye, iwenhele apeke rarle ayenge ayakemenge. Nhenge ayenge apeke apmere arrekhantherrenhe-werne apetyemele ayenge kwenhe angkentye mwerre angketyeke ahentye-aneme arppenhe areyele-arlike Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhenge. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle the ayeve mwerre iletayame nhenge apmere arpe-anenhenge. Alakenhe re. ¹⁴ Itelaraye Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge warrke nhenhe antheke mpwaretyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge the anteme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke iletayeke angkentye mwerre nhenhe renhe Jesus-akerte, nhenge areyeye angkentye Greek-ele angkeme, arppenhe areyeye-arlike angkentye arppenhe areye-arle angkemeke, nhenge, akaperte altywere nhenge yanhe areyeye ante irle artepele awentye akngerre nhenge yanhe areye-arlike. ¹⁵ Ye, ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angketyeke ahentye anthurre aneme, nhenge arrantherre Rome-le-arle anemeke the angkentye mwerre-arle iletayeke ahentye aneme anteye.

Arratyte itelareke-iperre anwerne itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe

¹⁶ Ye, ayeve nhenhe Ngkarte-le-arle tyerrtye areye itethe atnyeneme-akerte nhenge atyeperre anthurre anemenge. Ayenge angkentye nhenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke atnerrele angkeme nhenge apure-arlike awelhetyakenhele, nhenge itne apeke ayeve nhenhe itelarerlenghe Ngkartele itnenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyenhe, Jew areye, Jew anetyakenhe areye. ¹⁷ Angkentye mwerre nhenhele akwetethe imerneme nhenge tyerrtye-le-arle apeke Jesus Christ renhe arratyte itelareme, Ngkarte anteme ikwere-akerte angkeme, "Unte Atyengenge arratyte aneme, unte anteme atyengenge akwete-ante anetyenhe." Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkeme, "Nhenge tyerrtye apeke Ngkarte arratyte itelareme, Ikwerenge anteme arratyte anetyenhe itethe akwete-ante Ikwerenge anetyenhenge." *Habakkuk 2:4.*

Ngkarte ahele anthurre awelheme tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle akurne mpwarerle-anerlenghe

¹⁸ Nhenge Ngkarte Re kwenhe ahele anthurre awelheme nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle artepe untyeme anerlenghe ante nhenge akwete anthurrele arne akurne areye mpwarerlenghe. Re kwenhe ahele anthurre awelheme itne-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremunge imerte itne angkentye arratyte renhe ipmentye-arle impemele ante nhenge iwerre arratyte anetyeke itirretyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme urreke Ngkartele itnenhe arriletynhe. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe akaltye anthurre anetyeke iwenhe-arteke nhenge Ngkarte anemeke, Rarle itneke imernelhekenghe. ²⁰ Tyerrtye areyele akenhe Ngkarte alkngele uye areme. Kele mwerre, arrwekele-ngentye-le-arle nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle alkngele aretyartenghe arne ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle mpwareke, areke-arle-iperrele anteme itne akaltye aneme Ngkarte-arle mwerre akngerre anthurre-ulkere nhenge iwenhe renhe-arle Re mpwareke-ngentye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye areye angketyakenhe, "Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarteke akutne aneme." ²¹ Nhenhe kwenhe arratyte aneme. Nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areye-arle Ngkarte-akerte akaltye aneke, itne Ikwere-ketye artepe-untyeme-arle-irrereke. Itne renhe tnaketyakenhe aneke nhenge Ikwere mwerre angkirtnyakenhe aneke nhenge iwenhe-arle Re mwerre itneke mpwarekenghe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itirrentye itnekenhe apateke anthurre anteme, itne uyarne anthurre itelareme iwenhe-arle

Ngkarte ahentye-anemeke itne itelaretyeke. ²² Itne akenhe akwete anthurre itne-arrpe angkerreke, “Anwerne kwenhe akaperte altywere anthurre aneme, anwerne kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke akaltye aneme.” Kenhe itne akaperte altywere anetyakenhe-arle, itne-tetye akutne aneke ante itirrentye itnekenhe apateke. ²³ Itne Ikwere-ketye artepe untyeme-irreke-arle, Re-ante kwenhe itethe akwete-ante aneme. Itne kwenhe Ngkarte-ante ware tnakerlte-anetyeke, itne akenhe arne arrpenhe renhe-arle mpwarerlte-anerlunge-tetye arnenge-arlike apwarte-ngentyele-arlike, nhenge areye artwe-arteke, thiye areye, atnwengke apeke nhenge apmwe, kelyewe-arlike apeke itne arne yanhe areye tnakeme.

²⁴ Awerrirraye! Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele kwenhe akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerlte-aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe ipmentye alhetyeke arne akurne renhe-ante ware mpwarerlte-anetyeke nhenge itne-arrpe-arle mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemeke, itne akurne ware anerlte-aneme. Itne alhemele, apaleke-apaleke ware interlte-apeme. ²⁵ Ngkartele itnenhe ipmentye impemele nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke itne kwenhe Angkentye Arraty irlpe artepele-ante awekenge nhenge ayeye arraty anetyakenhe awetyeke-tetye. Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-arle-irreke itne imerte kwene-artepe anemele tnaketyeke arne areye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye, arne nhenge areye Ngkartele-arle mpwareke. Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-ante ware tnakerlte-anetyeke. Ye, yanhe kwenhe arraty aneme. ²⁶ Kele itne akwete anthurre arne akurne anthurre mpwarerlte-anetyarte. Ngkartele anteme itnenhe impeke itne-arle ahentye anthurre anekenge arne akurne mpwarerlte-anetyeke. Arelhe areye arrkerenye-irremele anewe itnekenhenge intetyeke, itnetetye ahentye anthurre aneke arelhe arrpenhenge intetyeke. Kele arelthe-ante atherre apale-apale inerretyame apurte imerte intemele. ²⁷ Alakenhe-anteye-arle artwe areye arrkerenye-irremele arelhenge intetyeke, itnetetye ahentye anthurre anteme artwe arrpenhenge intetyeke. Kele anteye-arle artwe-ante atherre anteme apale-apale inerretyame apurte imerte interle-anerremele nhenge apure anetyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe arrileme itne-arle tyerrtye itnekenge akurne-irretyeke.

²⁸ Ngkartele anteme itnenhe ipmentye impeke itneke itirremele anetyeke itne-arle Ikwere-ketyenge impelhekenge, Ayeye Arratye Ikwerenhe ipmentyele-iwemele. Itne anteme akwetethe itirreme arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyeke-akerte. ²⁹⁻³¹ Itne kwenhe ahentye akwete aneme arne akurne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerlte-anetyeke. Arne nhenhe areye itne ahentye anthurre aneme mpwarerlte-anetyeke:

- Itne angkeye akngerre,
- akwetethe ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele arne areyeke arrpenhele-arle atnyenemeke.
- Itne irrerlknge atwerreme,
- akwetethe ahele-irremele, arlkarentye-irremele,
- arrpenhe areyeke urrtyrremele ilerle-aneme,
- itne arrpenhe areye piweme itneke akurne-irretyeke,
- itne tyele angkerremele nhenge arretyelhetyelhe-ilerremele ayeye renhe,
- itne Ngkarteke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe,
- itne ahele ware ilerremele,
- itne arrpenhe areyeke tnakelherlte-anemele,
- akwetethe itirrerlte-aneme nhenge nthakenhe arne akurne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerlte-anetyeke nhenge itne-arle akwetethe renhe mpwarerlte-anemeke.

- Ampe nhenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyele akngeye uthene meye uthene ayene-ileme,
- arne akurne anthurre mpwareme, arne arerte-arerte mpwareme, nhenge apure-arlike-irretyakenhele,
- itne kwenhe mpwaretyakenhe nhenge itne-arle alhileme arrpenhe areye iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke,
- itne arratye arerte-arerte anthurre aneme.
- Itneke-artweye areyeke ahentye anetyakenhe,
- itne akangkemele anetyakenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike.

Itne akwetethe anthurre arne akurne nhenhe-ante mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme.

³² Itne kwenhe akaltye anemele iwenhe mwerreke Ngkartenge ularre. Itne akaltye aneme Ngkartele-arle irrerlkngge atwetyenhe angwenhele apeke re arne akurne nhenhe areye mpwarerlengge. Kenhe itne akenhe iwerre akurne apenterlthe-aneme, akurne areye mpwarerlthe-anemele. Itne arrpenhe areye akurne mpwarerlengge areme, itne itnenhe mwerre akwele akeme, itnenhe atnerre-ileme akurne akwete mpwarerlthe-anetyeke.

2

Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke akngaketyenhe itnenhe akalkelhe-ilemele

¹ Awerrirraye, nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe areye aremele, arrantherre itnenhe ilperneme. Arrantherre angkeme itne-arle akwele arne akurne mpwareme. Arrantherre kwenhe arrekatherre-inpe itirretyeke, arrantherre kwenhe arne akurne-anteye mpwareme itne-arteke. Nhenge arrantherre itnenhe akurne-arle akemele, arrantherre arratye arrantherre-arrpe akurne akelheme, arrantherre akurne yanhe areye mpwaremele itne-arteke anteye. ² Anwerne akaltye aneme Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye mwantyele areme itnenhe arrilemele nhenge arne akurne yanhe areye-arteke-arle mpwaremenge. ³ Kele, nthakenhe-arle-ame unte itirreme? Unte arrpenhe-arle akurne akeme, unte anteme renhe interte-akeme arne akurne-anteye mpwareme. Kele unte-ame itirreme Ngkartele-arle akwele ngenhe aremeke, kele ipmentye impeme? Arrangkwe, Ngkartele-arle mpwele atherre-anteye-arle atweme. ⁴ Alakenhe apeke unte itirreme, "Kele mwerre-anteyele nhenge tharle arne akurne areye mpwarerle-aneme Ngkartele-arle anwerneke akangkemele anthurre anerlengge anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme anwernenhe arriletyakenhe aneme." Ye, arratye kwenhe Ngkartele akwetethe mwerre mpwareme, Arle akwetethele ngkwenge akarelherle-aneme nhenge unte impetyeke akurne yanhe areye mpwareme, ikwere-werne utepe-irrirentyetyeke. ⁵ Unte akenhe ikerlthe anthurre aneme, Ikwere-werne utepe-irrirentyetyakenhe aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arlthe ingkernenge Ngkartele ngenhe ahele anthurre alkngetherre iletyenhe, arlthe yanhe ikwerenge-arle Ngkartele akngaketyenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anyenteke-anyente ante itnenhe mwantyele aretyenhe, itne apeke Renhe arratye apenteke, ithwenge apeke. ⁶ Ngkartele kwenhe ingkirreke mwantyele aretyenhe arrilemele yanhe areyele akurne mpwarerlengge-arle, mwerre anetyeke yanhe areyeke mwerre mpwarerlengge. ⁷ Arrpenheme akwetethe mwerrentye mpwarerlthe-aneke-arle itirremele Ngkartele itneke akangkemele aneme itethe akemelhe-iletyenhe. Arratye anteme Ngkartele itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe itne Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ⁸⁻⁹ Arrpenhe areye tnakelheme, itne arratye itelaretyakenhe iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartele-arle angkeme arratye anerlengge, itne akwetethe iwerre akurne arrpenhele alhemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele anteme akngerre

anthurre atwetyenhe, Jew areyeke-amparre, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike. ¹⁰ Kele Ngkarte arrpenhe areyeke akangkemele anerle-anetyenhe, nhenge yanhe areyele-arle akwetethe mwerre mpwarerlte-anemenge, Re itnenhe akangkentye mpwaryenhe atnerre-iletayeke. Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe alakenhe mpwaryenhe Jew areyeke-amparre, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. ¹¹ Ngkarte kwenhe nhenhe mpwaryenhe Rarle kwenhe itirretyakenhe aneme nhenge angwenhe apeke Jew aneme nhenge Jew apeke anetyakenhe. Re kwenhe Jew anwerneke akangkemele aneme nhenge anwerne mwerre mpwarerlenghe, Re kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeke akangkemele aneme nhenge itne mwerre areye mpwarerlenghe.

¹² Jew anetyakenhe yanhe areye kwenhe akutne aneme angkentye Moses-kenheke. Kenhe Ngkarte-arle itnenhe urreke mwantyele aretyenhe atwetyenhe itne-arle arne akurne arnterre mpwarekenghe nhenge itne angkentye yanheke akutne anerlenghe. Kele Jew areye anteme angkentye nhenhe ikwere akaltye aneme. Nhenge itne akurne mpwarerlenghe Ngkarte itnenhene ingkirreke-arle mwantyele aretyenhe itnenhe atwetyenhe itne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe ultakekenghe. ¹³ Ngkarte kwenhe angketyakenhe nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle arrate aneme itne-arle akaltye anerlenghe angkentye Rarle Moses anthekeke, arrangkwe. Ngkarte akenhe angkeme tyerrtye areye arraty anemeke itne-arle angkentye yanhe nhenge akwetethe awerlte-anerlenghe, ingkirreke aywerrkele mpwareme nhenge rarle ilemeke. ¹⁴ Kenhe Jew anetyakenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe angkentye Moses-kenheke akutne aneme. Awethe-ngare itne-arrpe arraty anetyeke, nhenge itne angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye anetyakenhe. ¹⁵ Kele yanhe areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke-arle akutne aneme, itne itelaremele nthakenhe arraty anetyeke Ngkarte-arle itneke imernekenghe. Re-arteke Ngkarte angkentye ikwerenhe untegeke-arle intelhe-ileke-arteke. Itne anteme angkentye renhe atnyeneme itneke kwenenge, itne akaltye aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle mwerre anemeke iwenhe-arle akurne anemeke. Nhenge itne akurnentye anemele itirreme, "Ayekaye, the apeke kwenhe akurne mpwareme." Awethe anteme itne arraty anemele itirreme, "Ayekaye, ayenge apeke kwenhe arraty mwerre aneme."

¹⁶ Nhenhe kwenhe aneme Angkentye Mwerre rante-rante nhenge tharle ilerle-ape me tyerrtye arrpe-anenheke. Arle ingkernenge, Ngkarte Jesus Christ-eke angketyenhe nhenge rarle tyerrtye ingkirreke mwantyele aretyeke, nhenge itne apmere court-eke tname-arteke. Re arne ingkirreke arratelhe-iletienhe nhenge itne-arle itirretyarte akapertele, re arne anyelknghe-anyelknghe areye arratelhe-iletienhe itne-arle mpwaret-yartenge, mwerre apeke akurne apeke.

Aye Jew areye-akerte, angkentye itnekenhe-akerte

¹⁷ Arrantherre Jew areye awerrirraye. Arrantherre tnakelheme nhenge angkemele Ngkarte-arle akwele arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaryenhe nhenge arrantherre-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe arraty itelaretyartenge. Arrantherre akwetethe arrpenhe areye iletartye-arlike arrantherre akwele Ngkarte apentetyeke iwerre arratyale. ¹⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe akaltye aneme iwenhe apeke ikwere Ngkarte ahentye-anemeke, arrantherre akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe arraty anetyeke arrpenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-anthekenghe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte nhenge Rarle Moses antheke. ¹⁹ Tnakelhemele nhenge arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye akaltye-anthemele. Arrantherre alakenhe itirreme, "Anwerne kwenhe akutne areye akaltye-anthetyeke Ngkarte iwerre arratyale apentetyeke. Arrantherre akaltye aneme nhenge

ure alknngenthe-arle ingwele pwarrrtyerle-aneme nhenge iwerre arratye imernemele, yanhe alakenhe re-arteke anwerne itneke imernetyenhe iwerre Ngkarteke.” Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe itirremele arrantherre apale itirreme. ²⁰ Arrantherre itirreme tyerrtye akutne areye akaltyele-anthetyeke, itnenhe arratye-ilettyeke. Arrantherre itirreme, “Nhenge anwerne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe atnyeneme, anwerne akenhe akaltye aneme ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekeke.” Arrantherre anteme Ngkarte atnerte akngarte-iweme arrantherre-arle angkentye yanhe ayene-ileme.

²¹ Arrantherre kwenhe akaltyele-antheme arppenhe areye mwerrentye anetyeke, arrantherre-ame mwerrentye aneme? Arrantherre arppenhe areye alknngarre-ileme nhenge anyelkgele inetyale, arrantherre-ame anyelkgele ineme? ²² Arrantherre tyerrtye arppenhe areye alknngarre-ileme anewe arppenhe areye-kenhenge intetyale, nhenge arrantherre-ame arppenhe anyelkge-anyelkge interlengne anewe ngkwihne anetyakenhe-arle? Arrantherre awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeme, “Ayenge kwenhe apmere ameke-ameke itne-kenheke irrpetyakenhe kwene-irrettyeke ngkarte urrttyirrentye itnekenhe tnakemele. Ayenge kwenhe itneke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe.” Yanhe-arteke arrantherre angktyame, arrantherre kenhe apmere yanhe kweneke irrpemele imerte arne impene itnekenhe areye anyelkgele inemele. ²³ Arrantherre tnakelheme nhenge angkentye renhe atnyenemeke Ngkarte-arle Moses antheke. Arrantherre-ame akenhe angkentye yanhe renhe awemele mpwaremele nhenge angkentye yanhe rarle angkemenge. Kenhe arppenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe aremele Ngkarte ayene-ilemenge, itne anteme Ngkarteke akengentye angkeme. ²⁴ Arrppenhele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre alakenhe,

“Jew anetyakenhe areye kwenhe Ngkarteke akengentye angkeme arrantherre Jew areyele-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemenge.”
Isaiah 52:5.

²⁵ Ye, ayenge kwenhe Jew arrekatherre angkeme, artwe-irreke-arle, nhenge arrantherre ampe akweke akwete aneke nhenge angkentye Abraham-kenhe-nge ularre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre itirreme, “Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme,” nhenhe re mwerre. Kenhe arrantherre apeke nhenge akwenpele ware aweme iwenhe apeke ikwere Ngkarte angkemeke nhenge arrantherre imerneme arrantherre-arle Ikwerenhe anetyakenhe aneme anthurre. Nhenge arrantherre ware-arle artwe-irreke. ²⁶ Tyerrtye arppenhe areyeke itirraye, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye nhenhe areye apeke arratye aneme angkentye yanhenge ularre, kele nhenge Ngkarte-itenhe arerlengne Re-anteme angkeme itne-arle Jew ikwerenhe areye-arteke aneme. ²⁷ Arrantherre artwe Jew areyele kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe atnyeneme, angkentye yanhe arratye apentetyakenhe arrantherre Jew aneme-anteye-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jew anetyakenhe yanhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe akurne akeme, arrekatherre anyurre-irremele-arlike. ²⁸ Kele, angwenhe-ame Jew arratye aneme? Angwenhe anteme Ngkarte-kenhe arratye aneme? Tyerrtye-ame Jew arratye aneme rarle artwe-irrekeke nhenge ampe akweke anemele iwerre Abraham-enge-ularre? Arrangkwe-arle, tyerrtye kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe aneme nhenge itne-arle artwe-irremenge ampe akweke akwete-arle. ²⁹ Kenhe Jew arratye areye arratye anemele mpwarerlte-anemele iwenhe nhenge Ngkarte-arle ilemeke. Itne yanhe-arteke aneme, Utmenge Akngerrele itnenhe

kwenele akngarte-iweke. Mwerre kwenhe nhenge arrpenhe areyele nhenhe areye tnaketyakenhe Ngkarte-arle itnenhe tnaketyenhenge.

3

¹ Jew arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirreme, “Iwenhe ikwerenge-arle anwerne alakenhe aneme Jew areye-arteke? Ware apeke-ame anwerne Jew areye artwe-irreke ampe akweke-anteke?” ² Arrangkwe, Jew anwerne kwenhe atyeperre anthurre aneme anwerne-kenhe iwerre mwerre anthurre-arle. Ayenge kwenhe nhenhe angkeme Ngkarte-arle Jew anwernenhe angkentye ikwerenhe antheke anwerne renhe arratye atnyenetyenhenge. ³ Kenhe Jew arrpenhemele Ngkarte ayene-ileme, itne Renhe arratye itelaretyakenhe. Kele nhenhele uyarne akngarte-iweme iwenhe Ngkarte-mpwareke. Re alhileke Rarle Abraham-ekartweye areye arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁴ Ngkarte kwenhe akwetethe arratye angkerle-aneme, Re urrtiyirretyakenhele aneme. Kenhe anwerne-tetye urrtiyirremele angkerlte-aneme. Arrule anthurre David-ele Ngkarte-akerte alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Nhenge Unte angkemele akenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke akenhe itirrerlenghe, ‘Ngkarte kwenhe angkemele, Re arratye angkeme arne akurne areye tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwareme-akerte.’

Nhenge Unte tyerrtye areye court-eke arrernemele itneke itirrentye akngerre, Unte itneke arratye itirrentye akngerre.” *Psalm 51:4.*

⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apale itirreme alakenhe re:

“Mwerre kwenhe anwerne-arle arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemeke nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle anwernenhe arerlenghe nhenge itne anteme itelarente nhenge Ngkarte-ante ware-arle mwerre anemeke, Re anwerne-arteke anetyakenhe aneme. Yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele anteme apeke Ngkarte anwerneke akangkemele anetyenhe anwernenhe arrilyetyakenhele anwerne-arle akurne mpwarekenghe.”

Ye, alakenhe re kwenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme itirreme. ⁶ Arrangkwe-arle! Nhenhe kwenhe apale itirrentye aneme. Ngkarte kwenhe akangkemele anetyakenhe aneme nhenge tyerrtye areyele akurne mpwaremenga. Nhenge Re apeke anwernenhe arrilyetyakenhele aneme, nhenge anwerne arne akurne mpwarerlenghe kele Re arrpenheke arrangkwe uyarne ar-rileme.

⁷ Arrpenheme apeke itirreme:

“Atyenge mwerre urrtiyirremele iletayeke nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke itirretyenhenge Ngkarte-ante ware akwele arratye angkentye akngerre anemeke, itne anteme renhe tnaketyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge apeke akwele Ngkarte-ayenge irrerlenghe atwetyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge ayenge impemele ayenge-arle urrtiyirremele angkerle-anemenge.” Itirrentye nhenhe akurne-arle. ⁸ Arrpenheme apeke atyenge akengentye angkeme. Ayenge aweke-arle iperrele arrantherre angkentye atyinhe akngarte-arle-iwerle-aneme alakenhe angkererlte-anemele, “Anwerne arne akurne mpwarerlte-akwete-aneke nhenge ingkirrekele Ngkarte tnaketyenhenge Re anyentele ware kwenhe arne mwerre areye mpwarerle-anemenge.” Kenhe ayenge akenhe alakenhe angketyakenhele aneke. Ngkarte anteme arrekantherre arratye ahele-irreme arrantherre-arle urrtiyirremele angkerlte-anemenge, Re-anteme arratye anthurre arrenhantherrenhe arrilyetyenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle arrantherre mpwarekenghe.

Arrpenhe arratye anetyakenhe

⁹ Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame Jew anwerne itirreye? Ngkarte-ame Jew anwerneke-ante ware akangkeme, arrpenhe areyeke ahentye anetyakenhele? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle. The kwenhe arrnhantherrenhe kele alakenhe ileke, “Tyerrtye Jew areye, Jew anetyakenhe arrpenhe ingkirreke kwenhe akurne-ante aneme, akwetethe iwerre akurne alherlte-aneme. Angwenhele apeke re ayene-ilelhemele nhenge akurne mpwareme-ketye. Arrangkwe anthurre-arle.” ¹⁰ The itelareme nhenhe arraty aneme arrpenhele-arle kwenhe ayeye yanhe renhe-ante arrule anthurre Bible-ke intelhe-ilekenge. Alakenhe kwenhe angkeme, “Tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe akurne aneme, arrangkwe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme areye kwenhe mwerre aneme.

¹¹ Arrpenhe akaperte altywere anetyakenhe.

Arrpenhe Ngkarteke akaltye-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe.

¹² Tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irreke Renhe ipmentye impeke, itne itirrerlte-aneme nhenge arne akurne-ante ware mpwarerlte-anetyeke.

Arrpenhe arraty mwerre anetyakenhe, ingkirrekele arne akurne ware mpwarerlte-aneme.” *Psalm 14:1-3, 53:1-3.*

¹³ Ayeye akweke arrpenhe aneme Bible-nge rante-rante ileme,

“Angkentye nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle angkeme kwenhe akurne anthurre. Itne kwenhe ntyeme iperte irrerlknge-kenhe-arteke nhenge arrpenhele-arle altywere-ileke.

Itne nhenge angkemele, itne urrtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre. *Psalm 5:9.*

Itne apale angkeme arrpenhe areye atwemele, apmwele-arteke tyerrtye uthneme, itnenhe irrerlknge atweme. *Psalm 140:3.*

¹⁴ Itne-arle arrpenhe areye akwetethe artimperre-iweme, itneke akengentye angkerlte-anemele. *Psalm 10:7.*

¹⁵ Itne iparrpe anthurre ahele-irreme, tyerrtye areye irrerlknge atwemele.

¹⁶ Apmere arrpe-anenhele untherle-apemele, itne arne akurne akwete mpwareme, tyerrtye areye atnerte akngarte-anthurre-iwemele.

¹⁷ Itne kwenhe akaltye anetyakenhe nhenge nthakenhe mwerrentye anetyeke nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge. *Isaiah 59:7-8.*

¹⁸ Nhenge itne Ngkarteke itirrerlunge itne Ikwerenge atere-arle-irretyakenhe, itne-tetye Ikwere anyurre-irreme.” *Psalm 36:1.*

Ye, arrpenhele kwenhe angkentye nhenhe areye pipe Bible-ke arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke.

¹⁹⁻²⁰ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Jew areye angkentye antheke itne akaltye-irretyenhenge mwerrentye anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrpenhe areye uyarne angkeme rarle angkentye nhenheke akutne. Nhenge angwenhe apeke-arle itirreme rarle angkentye nhenhe akwele arraty apenteme, kele mwerre-arle aneme. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angketyakenhe tyerrtye arraty anerlunge rarle angkentye nhenhe renhe arraty apentemenge akwele. Angkentye Moses-kenhe itneke angkeme itne itelaretyeke itne-arle arne akurne mpwaremunge. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angkeke tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele-arle akurne mpwareke-arle. Angkentye yanhele kwenhe anwernenhe arraty-iletyakenhe, re anwerne ingkirrekeke imerneme anwerne-arle akurne mpwarekenge.

Nthakenhe-ame Ngkarte angkeme tyerrtye areye-arle Ikwere arraty aneme Ikwerenhe areye irretyeke?

²¹ Ngkarte angketyakenhe anwerne arratye aneme anwerne-arle arratye mpwarerlenghe iwenhe apeke renhe angkentye Moses-kenhele ilemenge. Ngkartele akenhe anwerneke iwerre arrpenhe imerneke-arle, iwerre yanhele anwerneke imerneke nthakenhe Re angketyenhenge anwerne-arle arratye aneme. Arrule anthurre Moses uthene arrpenhe areye uthenele nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apetyarte, iwerre arrpenhe nhenhe-akerte Bible-nge kele intelhe-ilekeke. ²² Iwerre arrpenhe nhenhe-arteke aneme; Ngkarte ankeme tyerrtye areye-arle Ikwere arratye anemenge itne-arle Jesus arratye itelaremenge ante iwenhe Re itneke mpwareke-arle. Ngkarte kwenhe ankeme tyerrtye ingkirreke arratye anemenge itne-arle Jesus arratye itelaremenge, Jew areye-arlike-arle Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike-arle rante-rante anemenge. ²³ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele kwenhe akurne mpwareke itne Ngkarte-ngentyele akngakelhemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrpenhe areye uyarne arratye aneme Ngkarte-arteke. ²⁴ Ngkartele anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye anthurre ileke. Re Jesus Christ yerneke, arne arntarkweke-arlenghe anwerneke ilwetyeke. Lyete anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe arratye akeme anwerne Ikwerenhe anemenge iwenhe renhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekenghe. Jesus anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke Ngkartele anwernenhe irrerlknghe atwetyakenhe anetyenhenge, Re anwernenhe ipmentye impetyenhenge itethe anetyeke. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Ngkartele Alere ikwerenhe yerneke anwerneke ilwetyeke anwerne-arle arne akurne mpwarekenghe. Nhenge Jesus ilweke anwerne kwenye, alhwe ikwerenhe thelelheke Ngkartele atnerte ulthetyenhenge, nhenge anwerne Jesus arratye itelareme, Ngkartele anteme akurne anwerne-kenhe areye urrparyenhenge, anwerneke ahele-irretyakenhele anteme aneme. Nhenhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne itelaretyenhenge Ngkarte-arle akwetethe arratye aneme. Arrule-ngentyele, Ngkartele akwenpele ware aretyarte-arteke nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyarte. Kenhe lyete Re Jesus yerneke anwerneke ilwetyeke. Renhe-arle itelareke-arle-iperrele anwerne mwerre anteme anetyenhe Ngkartenge ularre. Alakenhe anteme anwerne akaltye anthurre aneme Ngkarte-arle akwetethe arratye aneme.

²⁷ Arrpenheme arrantherre apeke apale itirreme arrantherre-arle kwenhe tnakelhetyeke arrantherre-arle arratye anemenge Ngkartenge ularre. Arrangkwe-arle! Kenhe arrpenheme arrantherre apale itirreme arrantherre-arle akwele tnakelhetyeke arrantherre-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe arratye apentemenge. Arrangkwe-arle! Ngkarte kwenhe ankeme anwerne-arle arratye aneme anwerne-arle Jesus arratye itelaremenge. ²⁸ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme Ngkarte-arle ankeme nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle arratye aneme itne-arle Jesus arratye itelaremenge ware. Re kwenhe angketyakenhe tyerrtye areye arratye-arle anemeke itne-arle awemele mpwarekenghe nhenge iwenhele angkentye Moses-kenhele itnenhe mpwaretyeke ileme. ²⁹ Alakenhe apeke kwenhe arrantherre apale itirreme, “Ngkarte kwenhe Jew areyeke-ante ware alartetye aneme.” Arrantherre akenhe apale itirreme, Ngkarte kwenhe alartetye aneme, Jew areyeke-ante kwenye, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke. ³⁰ Ngkarte anyente kwenhe aneme. Re Jew areyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike alartetye. Nhenge anwerne Jew areyele Jesus arratye itelareme Re angkerlenghe, “Atyengenge ularre arrantherre arratye aneme.” Nhenge arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areyele Jesus arratye itelareme Re akenhe alakenhe-anteye arrekantherre angketyenhenge. ³¹ Kele Jesus-arle itelareke-iperrenge, anwerne-ame angkentye Moses-kenhe-ngentyele untyeme-irreye? Arrangkwe-arle, nhenge Jesus arratye itelareke-arle

anwerne alakenhe itirreme, “Jesus arratye itelareke-arle, anwerne akaltye-irreke-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe arratye anemenge, anwerne anteme renhe apenteme mpwaremele iwenhe-arle re ilemenge.”

4

Anwerne Ngkarte arratye itelareye Abraham-ele-arteke

¹ Ayenge arrekatherre ahentye aneme Abraham-eke itirretyeke rarle Jew ingkirreke atyemeye anemenge. Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe ikwerenge-ntyeye atningke-ame-atningke-irreke. ²⁻³ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle Abraham arratye angkeke-athene rarle arne mwerre areye mpwarerleng. Arrangkwe-arle. Ngkarte angkeke Abraham-arle arratye aneke rarle arratye itelarekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Abraham uyarne tnakelheme. Nhenhe anteme Bible Abraham-akerte alakenhe angkeme, “Abraham-ele Ngkarte arratye anthurre itelareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe arratye akeme.” *Genesis 15:6.*

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge rarle Ngkarteke angkeke, Abraham-arle tnakelhetyakenhele aneke.

⁴ Artwe warrkeneke itirrewarraye alartetyeke warrke-irremele, nhenge warrke mpwareke-arle iperrele re apwerte ngkweltye inerle-apeme alartetye ikwerenhe-ngentyele, re itirremele, “Re kwenhe ayenge anthetyakenhe ware, re ayenge antheme-tetye ayenge-arle ikwere warrke-irrekenge.”

⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre apeke apale itirreme alakenhe, “Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe angketyenhe ayenge-arle arratye anemenge the apeke arne areye mpwaremunge.” Arrangkwe-arle, Ngkarte kwenhe angketyakenhe tyerrtye areye apeke-arle arratye anemeke iwenhe-arle itne mpwaremunge. Re angkeme tyerrtye akurne areye kwenhe arratye aneme nhenge itne Renhe-ante ware arratye itelaremunge. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele Jesus-ante ware arratye itelarerleng Re anteme alakenhe angkeme, “Kele arrantherre arratye aneme Atyengenge ularre.”

⁶ Arrule anthurre David-ele angkentye Bible-nge intelhe-ileke tyerrtye areye-akerte itne-arle akangkemele aneme, Ngkarte-arle angkeke itne-arle arratye anekenge, itne arne areye mpwaretyakenhe aneke Ngkarteke akangkemele anetyeke. David-ele nhenhe intelhe-ileke:

⁷⁻⁸ “Tyerrtye areyele arne akurne areye-arle mpwaretyame akangkemele, itne akangkemele aneme Ngkartele-arle akurne areye itnekenge urrparkenge, Re irlpangketyakenhe anetyenhe arne akurne-arle itne mpwarekeke.” *Psalms 31:1-2.*

⁹ Nthakenhe-arle-aye? Jew areye-ante ware-ame akangkemele anetyenhe Ngkartele-arle akurne areye itneke-ngentyele urrparkenge? Arrangkwe, Re nhenhe mpwareke Jew areyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arle. Arrantherre itelareme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkeme, “Abraham-elarle Ngkarte arratye itelarerleng Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte arratye aneme Atyengenge ularre.’” *Genesis 15:6.*

¹⁰ Ilengare Ngkarte Abraham-eke alakenhe angkeke? Urreke Abraham artwe-irretyenhenge, Ngkarte angkeke rarle arratye anemeke, interteng kwenye. ¹¹ Ngkarte angkeke rarle arratye aneme rarle Renhe arratye itelarekenge, ingkerne anteme Abraham-arle artwe-irreke. Kele, re artwe-irreke imernetyeke, Ngkarte-arle angkeke re arratye anemeke rarle Renhe arratye itelaremunge ware. Kele lyete anteme tyerrtye areyele-arle Ngkarte arratye itelareme Abraham-arteke anemele. Ngkarte angkeme itne-arle arratye aneme-anteye itne-arle Renhe arratye itelarerleng

nhenge Abraham-ele-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Abraham akngeye anwerne ingkirrekeke akeme, Ngkarte arratyte itelaremenge areye-arle. Arrantherre akaltye aneme Jew anetyakenhe atningkele Ngkarte arratyte itelaremenge artwe-irretyakenhe-arlike, itne-inpe Abraham akngeye itnekenhe akeme. ¹² Alakenhe-anteye-arle, anwerne Jew areyele apeke Ngkarte arratyte itelarerlengge kele anwerne-inpe Abraham akngeye anwerne-kenhe akeme anwerne-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaremeke ware, Abraham-ele-arteke, artwe-irretye-kwenye-arle. Urreke re artwe-irretyehenge Abraham-ele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte.

Ngkarteale anthetyenhe iwenhe-arle Re alhileke tyerrtye areyeke Renhe-arle itelaremeke

¹³ Itelareme nhenge Ngkarteale-arle arrekwele Abraham alhileke alakenhe angkemele, “Unte-arlike ngkwenge-artweye areyele-arlike apmere ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke inetyenhe, apmere arrpe-anenheke anteke-irremele.” Ngkarteale-ame Abraham alakenhe alhileke rarle Renhe awerlengge angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemele? Arrangkwe, urreke Ngkarteale Moses angkentye anthetyehenge, Abraham-ele Renhe arratyte itelaretyarte, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarteale renhe arratyte akeke. Kele inerte Ngkarteale renhe-arlike ikwere-artweye areye-arlike Rarle ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke itnenhe alhilemele anthetyehenge. ¹⁴ Itne inetyakenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkarteale alhileke, itne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemenge. Itne ineke iwenhe-arle Ngkarteale alhileke itne-arle Renhe arratyte itelarekengge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne-arle Ngkarte itelaretyeke Rarle akwetethe mpwarerlengge iwenhe-arle Re alhilemele. ¹⁵ Angkentye Moses-kenhele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyarte nthakenhe-arle arratyte anetyeke, kele Ngkarte ahele-anteme-irreme, nhenge tyerrtye areye angkentye Ikwerenhe-ketyengge untyeme-irrerlengge. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke ayeye nhenheke akutne-arle aneme, re ikwerenge uyarne artepe untyeme-irreme rarle ikwere akutne anekengge.

¹⁶ Tyerrtye areyele kwenhe inetyenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkarteale itnenhe alhileme itne-arle renhe arratyte anthurre itelaremenge, nhenge Abraham-ele-arteke. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne itelareme nhenge Ngkarteale mwerre anthurre akwete aneme Re-anteme anthetyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re alhileke yanhe areyeke nhenge Renhe arratyte-arle itelaremeke. Re ahentye-anetyakenhe arne iwenhe apeke ikwere anwerne-ngentyele. Re anthetyeke ahentye-aneme iwenhe-arle Re alhileke-ipperle akwerrke-ipenhe Abraham-kenhe ingkirrekeke, Jew areyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, yanhe areye angkentye Moses-kenhe apenteme areyeke-arle, yanhe areye Ngkarte arratyte-arle itelaremeke. ¹⁷ Bible-nge Ngkarte Abraham-eke alakenhe angkeke, “Unte akngeye anetyenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurreke, itne apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne anteke-irretyeke.”

Genesis 17:5b.

Arratyte kwenhe Ngkarteale renhe arrerneke akngeye arrwekele-ipperre anwerne-kenhe rarle Ngkarte arratyte anthurre itelaretyartenge. Ngkarteale kwenhe tyerrtye liweke-arle itethe-ilirtnetyeke, Re arne iwenhe apeke renhe areye arrangkwe-ngentyele mpwaretyeke.

¹⁸ Yanhe kwenhe arratyte-arle aneme! Arrantherre kwenhe ayeye Abraham-akerteke akaltye aneme. Re kwenhe anetyarte ampe kwenye, re ampwe-anthurre-irremele Ngkarte akwete arratyte itelaremele. Re alkng-wirretyakenhe akwete anetyarte nhenge Ngkarteale-arle renhe alhileke ampe urreke akweke anthetyeke. Rarle akwete arratyte itelaretyartenge, Abraham anwerne ingkirreke-kenhe akngeye irreke. Ikwere-artweye

areye atningke-ame-atningke-irreke. Arrule anthurre Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe angkeke, “Ngkwenge-artweye areye atningke anthurre irreyenhe, yerre akweke-arteke kwenhe, uyarne akngakelhe-ileme.” *Genesis 15:5.*

¹⁹⁻²⁰ Abraham aneke atnyentye arlenge anthurreke, uterne akngerre-arlike nhenge year 100-eke-atwetye, re-anteme itirretyame, “Nhenge ayenge-arle ampwe anthurre anteme irreme, ilwetyeke-urletye anteme. Anewe atyinhe Sarah ampwe-anteye-irreke nhenge ampe kwenye akwete.” Alakenhe itirreke-arle re akwete anthurre Ngkarte arratyte itelaremele alknwirretyakenhele. Renhe arratyte itelaremele re utnenge ikwerenhe lterrke anthurre irreke akwetethe anthurre re Ngkarte tnaketyarte nhenge iwenhe Re mpwaretyenheke. ²¹ Re kwenhe atnerrele akwetethe anthurre itirretyarte, “Arratyte kwenhe Ngkarte alhileke-arle iperre Re mpwaremele.” ²² Ngkarte angkeke Abraham-arle arratyte aneke rarle Renhe akwetethe arratyte itelarekenge. ²³⁻²⁴ Angkentye yanhe-ame Abraham-eke-ante ware aneke? Arrangkwe, angkentye yanhe kwenhe anwerneke-arlike-anteye. Anwerne itelareme Ngkarte-arle Jesus akemelhe-ileke irrerlknge-arle inteke-iperrenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte angkeme anwerne-arle arratyte aneme. ²⁵ Ngkarte kwenhe Jesus piweme anwerneke ilwetyeke, nhenge anwerne-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemenge. Kenhe re ilweke-arle-iperrele Ngkarte renhe itethe-ileme akemelhe-ilirtneke, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele-arle anwerne ikwere arratyte anetyenhege Ikwerenhe anteme anetyenhenge akwete.

5

Anwerne Ngkartenge arratyte anerlte-aneme

¹ Ye, anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenge Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke angkeke, “Arrantherre kwenhe arratyte aneme Atyengenge ularre.” Ngkartenge ipeltye-irreke iperre, anwerne akangkemele anthurre anerlte-aneme iwenhenge-arle Alartetye Jesus Christ-ele anwerneke mpwarekenge. ² Jesus-ele anwernenhe Ngkarte-werne atheke akngeke, Ngkarte anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme anwerne-arle Christ arratyte itelarekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akangkemele akarelherlte-aneme alakenhe itirremele, “Arratyte kwenhe Ngkarte anwernenhe apmere mwerre akngerre ikwerenhe-werne akngetyenhe anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge yanhe ikwerele.” ³ Anwerne akangkeme-anteye nhenge arpenhe areye anwerneke ahele-irrerlengge atwemele-arlike anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenge. Nhenge arne akurne nhenhe areye anwerneke akurne-irrerlengge, anwerne itelaremele Jesus-arle anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke, anwerne lterrke-irreme renhe akwete arratyte apentetyeke. ⁴ Anwerne akwetethele renhe apenteke-iperrele, anwerne lterrke anthurre anteme awelheme, tnyetyakenhe anteme aneme, nhenge Ngkarte anwernenhe areme Re arratyte akangkemele anthurre aneme. Nhenge utnenge atnerre-arle irreke-arle, anwerne Ngkarteke mwantye akarelhemele Re anwernenhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne akngetyenhenge. ⁵ Ye, Ngkarte anwernenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke. Utmenge Akngerre Re tyerrtye kwenenge anwernekenhe-nge, Re kwenhe anwerneke imerneme Ngkarte-arle anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akaltye aneme urreke-arle anwerne Ikwerenge akwete anetyenhe. Anwerne itelareme Rarle anwerneke alknwirretyakenhe anwernenhe impetyakenhe anetyenhe.

⁶ Anwerne ingkirreke akurne akwete aneme, uyarne mwerre mpwarel-hemele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Ngkarte anwerneke itirreke, Re Christ akngakeke renhe yernemele anwerneke ilwetyeke. ⁷ Angwenhe-ame ilwetyenhe tyerrtye arratyte apeke anemele? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Re apeke-arle mwerre anthurre aneke-ante tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke itirreme ikwere anteme ilwetyeke. ⁸ Kenhe anwerne akurne akwete mpwarerlter-nerlunge Christ anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke. Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele anwerneke imerneke Rarle anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. ⁹ Christ-arle anwerneke piwelhemele ilwenge, Ngkartele anteme arne akurne urrpapeke anwerne-arle mpwarekenge Re anteme angkeke anwerne-arle arratyte aneme Ikwerenge ularre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arlter ingkernenge Christ-arle anwerneke arrkngerte angkeme, Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe ure akngerre-werne yerneketye. ¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne Ngkarteke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe anerlunge, Re anwernekenge ipeltye-irreke Alere Ikwerenhe-arle anwerneke ilwenge. Ngkartenge ipeltye-irreke iperre anwerne Ikwerenge anyente-irremele. Re anwernenhe itethe-iletienhe Jesus-nge. ¹¹ Anwerne Ngkarteke arratyte akangkemele anthurre aneme Rarle Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe yernekenge, ante Re akurne anwerne-kenhe urrpapeke anwerne anteme Ikwerenge ipeltye-irretyete.

Adam uthene Jesus Christ uthene-akerte

¹² The kwenhe arrekatherre ilettyeke ahentye aneme artwe arrekwenyeny nhenge Adam arritnye-akerte. Artwe nhenhe Adam-ele arne akurne anthurre mpwareke, rarle akurne mpwarekenge re ilweke. Lyete anteme artwe anyente yanhele-arle akurne mpwarerlunge tyerrtye ingkirrekele arne akurne anteme mpwarewarreme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingkirreke ilweme. ¹³ Ye, urreke Ngkartele angkentye renhe Moses anthetyenhenge, tyerrtye ingkirrekele akwetethe arne akurne mpwaretyarte. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe angketyakenhe aneke itne-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge, angketyeke arrangkwe-arle itneke anekenge ilettyeke itne-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge. ¹⁴ Anwerne akaltye aneme tyerrtye areye-arle apmere arpe-anenhele akwetethe ilwemenge, itne-arle akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerlter-anemenge, Adam-ngentyele arlter yanheke-atwetye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses angkentye anthekekatwetyeke. Kele tyerrtye ingkirreke anteme ilwetyarte nhenge Adam-elarle mpwareke-ngentyele. Adam-ele Ngkarte ayene-ileme, merne annge arlkwemele Ngkartele-arle renhe arlkwetyale ilekenge. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akurne-arteke mpwaretyakenhe itne akenhe arne akurne arpenhe areye mpwaretyarte.

Adam, Christ-nge arrwekele-arle aneke, re Re-arteke akweke ware aneme, rante-rante anetyakenhe. ¹⁵ Kele arne arrpenhe areye anteme aneke ratherre-arle mpwarerlter-nerrekenge. Adam-ele Ngkarte ayene-ileke arne akurne anteme mpwaremele. Lyete anteme tyerrtye ingkirreke ilwerlter-aneme artwe anyentele-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe mwerre anthurre aneme Re arne mwerre akngerre-ulkere mpwareke anwernenhe Jesus anthemele. Arlter lyete anteme tyerrtye atningke akwete itethe-irritneme Rarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele Jesus anthekeke. ¹⁶ Nhenge artwe anyente Adam-elarle akurne mpwareke, re tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre akurne-ilettyeke, kele Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke imerrentye irrerlkngte atwetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle akenhe akurne akwete mpwaremunge Ngkarte anwerneke alhwarrpe-irreke Re-anteme Jesus antheke tyerrtye ingkirrekele ilwetyeke. Lyete anteme Ngkarte angkeme yanhe areyele-arle Renhe

arratyte itelareme arratyte anetyenhenge iwenhenge-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekenge. ¹⁷ Artwe anyente nhengele-arle arne akurne mpwareke alak-enhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtyte ingkirreke ilwerlitanemenge. Kenhe lyetenye anwerne ingkirreke itethe akwete anerlitanemenge iwenhenge-arle artwe arpenhele, Jesus Christ-ele mpwarekenge. Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneke, lyete anteme Re angkeme nhenge anwerne-arle arratyte mwerre aneme iwenhenge-arle Jesus-ele anwerneke mpwarekenge.

¹⁸ Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtyte ingkirreke anthurre irrerlknge atwe-tyeke aneke itnenhe ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilemele Adam-elarle kwenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwarekenge tyerrtyte ingkirreke anteme re akurne-ileke. Kenhe Jesus-arle akenhe Ngkarteke akangkwe-irrerleng anwerneke mwerre anthurre mpwaretyenhenge, Ngkartele kwenhe iwerre altywere-ileke tyerrtyte areye Ikwere-werne akngetye-alpetyenhenge, kele urreke anwerne Ikwerenge akwete anetyenhenge. ¹⁹ Tyerrtyte ingkirreke akurne-irreke Adam-arle Ngkarte-ketye untyemurle-irrekenge arne akurne mpwaremele. Kenhe Jesus-ele akenhe Ngkarte aweke-arle imerte mpwaremele nhenge renhe ilekenge, alak-enhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte angkeme tyerrtyte ingkirrekele-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremeke arratyte Ikwerenge ularre.

²⁰ Ngkartele anteme angkentye Ikwerenhe Moses antheke nhenge tyerrtyte areyele renhe awetyenhenge, itne itelaretyeke itne-arle arne akurne mpwaretyame. Nhenge itne angkentye Moses-kenhe awemele itne uyarne anthurre impemele arne akurne areye itne mpwaretyamele. Kenhe tyerrtyte areyele akwetethe akurne awethe-ame-awethe mpwaretyarte Ngkartele akenhe akwete-arle itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme Re-anteme itnenhe Ikwere-werne akngetye-alpetyenhe. ²¹ Ye, tyerrtyte areye kwenhe akwete anthurre ilweme itne-arle akwete anthurre akurne mpwarerlitanemenge. Kenhe lyete akenhe, Ngkarte mwantye angkeme anwerne-arle arratyte aneme Jesus-arle anwerneke ilwerleng. Re anwerenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme akwetethenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme anwerne-arle Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhe.

6

Anwerne itethe aneme Christ-ngentyele ware

¹ Arrpenhemele areke-arle-iperre iwenhe-arle the intelhe-ilekenge alak-enhe apeke kwenhe apale itirreme, "Anwerne kwenhe arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwarerlitanemenge Ngkartele anwernenhe akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke, anwernekeng ipeltye-irrerle-anememe." ² Arrangkwe-arle! Ngkarteke atyewe areye-irreke-arle, anwerne kwenhe akwetethe akurne areye mpwarerlitanemenge anetyeke. Anwerne Jesus arratyte itelareke-ipenhele, Ngkartele imerte anwernenhe iwerre akurne-aketye akngemelé iwerre mwerrele arnerneke Renhe apentetyenhenge. Itirrewarrye, nhenge tyerrtyte ilwemele re akurne mpwaretyenhe impelhemele. Alakenhe renhe anwerne akurne-ketye impelhetyeke. ³⁻⁴ Arrantherre ingkirreke akalttye aneme, nhenge anwerne Jesus arratyte itelaremele kwatye kweneke irrpemele baptise-irrettyeke, Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke Christ-enge anyente-ileke. Nhenge anwerne kwatye kweneke irrpeke, anwerne-arle Christ-nge apurte ilweke-arle-arteke, anwerne-arle apurte ikwerenge ipertele arteke-anteye-arteke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele renhe Utmenge Akngerrele renhe itethe

akemelhe-ilirtneke. Kele alakenhe-anteye-arle nhenge anwerne kwatye-
ngentyele arratemele anwerne kwenhe ikwerenge apurte akeme-irreke,
kele anwerne akngarte-iwelhemele akwetethe anteme arne mwerre areye
mpwarerlte-anemele arratye anemele.

⁵ Ye, Christ-nge apurte-irreke-iperlele anwerne-arle kwenhe ikwerenge
ilweke-anteye-arteke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Jesus akemelhe-ileke
itethe-ilirtneke-arteke re irrerlkng-e-arle inteke-ipenhele, kele alakenhe-
anteye-arle Re anwernenhe akemelhe-iletyenhe itethe-ilirtnekele nhenge
irrerlkng-e-arle inteke-ipenhele. ⁶ Anwerne akaltye-anteye aneme, itir-
rentye anwerne-kenhe-arle akwetethe-arle akurne anetyarte, anwerne
arne akurne areyeke itirretyarte, itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe
nhenge Christ-arle akenhe arne arntarlkweke-arlenge ilwemele anwerne-
anteye ikwerenge apurte ilweke-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme
anwerne ahentye-anetyakenhe arne akurne areye awethe mpwaretyeke.
⁷ Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge tyerrtye areye ilwemele itne arne akurne
areye awethe mpwaretyakenhe-arle aneme. Alakenhe re-arteke, nhenge
anwerne Jesus Christ-nge apurte ilwemele anwerne arne akurne areye
awethe mpwaretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe.

⁸ Ye, anwerne Christ-nge apurte ilweke-arteke, yanhe ikwerenge-ntyele
anteme anwerne itirremele, "Arratye kwenhe anwerne apurte ikwerenge
ilweke-arle, anwerne itethe-anteye akeme-irirtneke, ikwerenge anteme
itethe aneme." ⁹ Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle Christ itethe-ilirtneke
arle irrerlkng-e-inteke-ipenhele, kele lyete re itethe aneme. Re awethe
ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe re akwete-ante itethe anetyenhe. ¹⁰ Nhenge
Christ-arle ilwemele, re anyente-ngare ilweke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Re
Satan ayaketyeke ilweke tyerrtye areye uterneketye akurne mpwareme-
ketye. Kenhe lyete akenhe re itethe-arle-irreke aneme re akwetethe-
arle Ngkartele anerle-aneme. ¹¹ Arrantherre-inpe kwenhe alakenhe
itirretyeke, "Anwerne Christ-nge apurte ilweke, anwerne imerte arne
akurne mpwarenty impelheke. Lyete kwenhe anwerne itethe-anteye-arle
irirtneke apurte Christ-nge anwerne Ngkartele-ante ware anetyeke."

¹² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arne akurne akwetethe
mpwarerlte-anetyakenhe anetyeke. Itelaraye, arrantherre kwenhe ahelhe
nhenhele arlte urtekeke ware aneme nhenge tyerrtye arrekhantherrenhe
uyerrelele. Kele nhenge arrantherre arne akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye
anemele, akwenpele awerlte-anaye, akurne yanhe areye mpwaretyale
anaye. ¹³ Arrantherre apeke arne akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme.
Kele, arrantherre akurne-ketye mpwarenty impelhewarraye! Arne
akurne areye iltyele anpetyale, arrakertele angkentye ulperte angketyale,
arne akurne areye alkng-e-aretyale, akurne areye irlpele awetyale
anaye. Arrantherre ilweke-arle iperre Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe
itethe-ilirtneke Jesus-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre
Ngkarte anthelhetyeke Ikwere-ante ware arratye anetyeke. ¹⁴ Arrantherre
awelhetyakenhe arne akurne mpwaretyeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe
angkentye Moses-kenhe ipmentye impelheke. Angkentye angkweye yanhe
kwenhe arrekhantherre alartetye anetyakenhe. Lyete akenhe Ngkarte
arrekhantherre alartetye aneme, Re-ante ware arrekhantherre mwerre
anerle-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arne akurne
impelhetyeke, Ngkartele mwerre anerlte-anetyeke.

Anwerne warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe areye arratyentye anerlte-aneye

¹⁵ Arrantherre arrpenheme apeke alakenhe apale itirrerlte-aneme,
"Mwerre akwele anwerne apeke arne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemele

anwerne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe ipmentye impelheke. Ngkarte anteme anwernenhe atnyeneme mwantyele arntarnte-aremele.” Arrangkwe-arle! Alakenhe itirretyale anaye. ¹⁶ Arrantherre itelareme, nhege arrantherre kwenhe alartetyeke warrke-irreme arrantherre aywerrkele mpwaremele alartetye-arle ileme. Alakenhe-anteye anteme arrantherre apeke arne akurne areye aywerrkele mpwareme arrentye Satan-ele-arle arrenhantherrenhe mpwaretyeke ileme, re anteme arrekantherre alartetye anetyenhenge. Re apeke arrekantherre alartetye aneme, arrantherre anteme ilwetyenhe Ngkarte-kwenye. Kenhe arrantherre-ingarle apeke Ngkarte awemele aywerrkele mpwaremele Rarle ileme, Re anteme arrekantherre alartetye anetyenhe, arrantherre arratyte anetyenhenge. ¹⁷ Lyete kwenhe the Ngkarte tnakeme anthurre, arrantherre-arle Ikwere arratyte anerlenge. Arrwekele-arle arrantherre akurne areye-ante ware mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, iwerre arratyte anetyakenhe aneke. Kenhe nhege arrpenheme areye akenhe arrekantherre Angkentye Mwerre Jesus-akerte angkemele, arrantherre akngarte-iwelheke, angkentye renhe awemele aywerrkele mpwaremele iwenhe itne arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-antheke. ¹⁸ Kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurne-ketye akngirtneke arrantherre-arle apentetyame, iwerre mwerrele ar-erneke, arrantherre Ikwere warrke-irretyenhenge arratyte anemele arne mwerre areye-ante ware mpwarerlte-anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte arnterre tnakeme.

¹⁹ Ngkarte-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre kwenhe akweke ware itelareme. Alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge arrekantherre mwantye angkeme arrantherre arratyte awetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe akwetethe itirretyarte arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemele. Lyete akenhe, arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarteke arratyte anetyeke iwenhe apeke renhe-ante ware mpwaremele Re arrenhantherrenhe ileme.

²⁰ Urreke arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwaretyarte, arne akurne areyeye-ante ware mpwaretyeke itirretyarte. Arrantherre kwenhe arne arratyte areyeye itirretyakenhe arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akutne aneke. ²¹ Nhege arne akurne-arle mpwareke-iperrele arrantherre-ame akangkemele aneke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre anteme apure anthurre awelheleme nhege arrantherre itirremele arne akurne areye mpwareke-akerte. Arrantherre apeke arne akurne akwete mpwareke akwele, arrantherre Ngkarte-kwenye akwete-arle ilwemere, Ikwerenge akwete-ante akalke-irremele aneme re. ²² Kele lyete anteme arrantherre-ingarle arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe Ngkartele-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurne-ketye akngetye-alpeme utepelhe-ilerlenge arrantherre-arle apentetyamenge, arrenhantherrenhe iwerre arratyte Ikwerenhele arrenemele Ikwere akwetethe warrke-irretyeke. Lyete anteme Ngkartele arrekantherre imerneme nthakenhe-arle Ikwere arratyte anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre itethe akwete-ante Ikwerenge anetyenhe. ²³ Arrantherre-ame itelareme? Arrantherre itelareme, nhege nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye apeke warrke-irremele re apwerte ngkweltye inemele. Angwenhele-arle arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemele ilwetyenhe. Re Ngkarte-ketye re akwete-ante akalke-irretyenhe. Kenhe Ngkarteke iwerre-arle arpenhe aneme, Re Jesus Christ Alere Ikwerenhe anwernenhe antheme, anwerne Ikwere warrke-irretyakenhe aneme Renhe inetyeke. Nhege anwerne Renhe arratyte itelaremele anwerne Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

7

Ayeye Ngkarte-arle Moses antheke anwernenhe uyarne mwerre atnyeneme

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye! Arrantherre angkentye itelareme Ngkarte-arle Moses antheke. Nhenge tyerrtye apeke ilwemele rarle angkentye renhe uyarne apenteme. Nhenge tyerrtye itethe akwete aneme-ante ware kwenhe itne angkentye yanhe ikwere aywerrke-irreme renhe apentemele. ² Awerrirraye, angkentye Moses-kenhele anwernenhe ileme nhenge arelhe kwenhe anewe ikwerenhenge akwetethe anetyeke renhe itethe-arle anemenge. Kenhe artwe yanhe apeke ilwerlengere arelhe anteme warlekwerite-irremele, angkentye kwenhe arelhe yanheke mwerre angkeme artwe arrpenhe anewe-aketyeke. ³ Kele nhenge arelhe apeke alheme artwe arrpenhenge intemele nhenge anewe ikwerenhe itethe akwete, arrpenhe areye anteme alakenhe angketyehenge, “Unte kwenhe mpwenyele alwirrelhe-ileke.” Nhenge artwe anewikwe ilwerlengere-ante kwenhe mwerre aneme arelhele nhenge artwe arrpenhe anewe-aketyeke. ⁴ Ye, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, arrantherre kwenhe yanhe-arteke aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye Christ-kenhe. Arrantherre kwenhe Christ-nge apurte ilweke-arteke, angkentye Moses-kenhe impelheleme, Christ-kenhe anteme anemele. Ngkartele Jesus akemelhe-ileke rarle ilweke-arle-ipperenge, Re-anteme arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme. Ye, Christ-ele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme arrantherre warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwarerlente-anetyeke. ⁵ Urreke anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe irreyehenge, anwerne kwenhe anwerneke-arrpe itirreyarte, anwerne akwetethe alhetyeke ahentye anetyarte arne akurne areye mpwaryeke. Angkentye ingkweye nhenhe, re kwenhe anwernenhe ileke nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe mwerre-arle, akurne apeke-arle. Nhenge anwerne arne akurne yanhe areye mpwarerlente-anetyarte anwerne iwerre akurne apentetyamele irrerlknge intentyete akngerre. ⁶ Kenhe lyete akenhe anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhe impelheke, anwerne-arle kwenhe Christ-nge ilweke-arle-arteke, anwerne anteme angkentye ingkweye yanhe renhe awethe apentetyakenhe. Angkentye Moses-kenhe arne chain-ele-arteke anwernenhe ayernentye akngerre aneke, anwernenhe akwete anthurre anteme uternetyarte nhenge arne akurne mpwaryeke. Kenhe lyete anteme anwerne tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye-arteke anteme aneme, angkentye ingkweye yanhele anwernenhe uyarne uterneme. Kele lyete anteme anwerne Ngkarteke arnterre warrke-irreme Utmenge Akngerrele-arle kwenhe anwerneke imernerlengere nthakenhe anwerne ikwere arratyete warrke-irreyete Renhe akwete apentelente-anetyeke.

Angkentye Moses-kenhele anwerneke imerneme anwerne-arle arne akurne mpwaremenga

⁷ Arrpenhe apeke alakenhe angkeme-ketye, “Angkentye Moses-kenhe kwenhe akurne, rarle anwernenhe arne akurne-akerte itirreyete mpwareme.” Arrangkwe-arle! Aremele ware kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe anwerne-arle itelareme arne akurne areye-akerte nhenge anwerne-arle mpwareke-arle. Nhenge akutne apeke aneme, the apeke arne arrpenhe-kenhe areme ikwere ahentye-anteme anemele. The anteme apeke angkentye nhenhe renhe areme, “Nhenge tyerrtye angwenhele apeke arne arrpenhe areye atnyenemele, itnenhe aretyale anaye itneke ahentye anemele.” Kele anteme ayenge itirreme, “Ayekaye, the kwenhe arne akurne mpwarerne.” ⁸ Angkentye Moses-kenhe apeke-arle anetyakenhe aneke, arrpenhele ayenge-arle ilpernetyakenhe aneke angkentye ultakekenge ayenge-arle kwenhe angkentye ikwere akutne anekenge.

Kenhe nhenge the angkentye yanhe awemele, re ayenge ayaketyakenhe aneke atnure-irreme-ketye, arrangwe-arle. ⁹ Urreke ayenge angkentye Moses kenhe-akerte akalye anetyehenge, ayenge kwenhe ikwere-ketye akalkeke-akalke anetyarte nhenge ayenge mwerre-arteke akwele. Kele nhenge ayenge-arle angkentye Moses-kenheke akalye-irremele ayenge itirremele, “Ayekaye, the kwenhe arne akurne areye mpwareke-arle.” Nhenge ayenge anteme uyarne itirreme nthakenhe-arle ayenge ikwere impelhetyeke. Re ayenge ilwetyeke-ante-werne atheke akngeme. ¹⁰ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Moses angkentye antheke anwerne renhe awetyehenge itethe akwete anerlte-anetyeke. Kenhe nhenge tharle angkentye renhe awemele ayenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle-arteke irreke. ¹¹ Ayenge kwenhe itirreme nhenge angkentye awemele ayenge-arle arraty akwele anetyeke. Kele aweke-arle-iperle ayenge uyarne arraty anemele. Angkentye-tetye arne akurne areye-ante ware imerneke tharle mpwarekenge, re ayenge ilwetyeke-werne atheke akngeme.

¹² Arraty-arle, angkentye Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke atyeperre anthurre aneme, re anwernenhe akalye-antheme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele arraty anetyeke. ¹³ Arrantherre apeke itirreme angkentye Moses-kenhe alakenhe angkekeke-athene, “Paul-arle apeke akalke-akalke Ngkarte-ketye ilwetyenhe angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre.” Arrangkwe-arle! Angkentye Moses-kenhe kwenhe mwerre aneme, the kwenhe arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte ayenge-arle arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke ahentye anekeke, alakenhe ikwenge anteme ayenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle-arteke irreke. Angkentye Moses-kenhele atyenge imerneke tharle arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte.

Akurne uthene mwerre uthene urtakwerte anwerne-kenhe kwenele aneme

¹⁴ Anwerne itelareme angkentye Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele. Kenhe ayenge akenhe tyerrtye ware-arle aneme, the arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwarerle-aneme uyarne itirremele nhenge nthakenhe the arne akurne areye impetyenhe. ¹⁵ Ayenge kwenhe uyarne itirreme, tharle arne mwerre areye mpwarerle-anetyeke ahentye-anemeke, the akenhe mpwaretyakenhe. Ayenge itirreme the arne akurne areye impetyeke, the-tetye akurne nhenhe areye awethe mpwareme anteme. ¹⁶ Kele-anteyele the arne akurne yanhe areye mpwarerle-aneme, the anteme arne yanhe areye mpwaretyakenhe nhenge ayenge-arle akalye anemele arraty anerlenge. Nhenhe re kwenhe atyenge imerneme angkentye Moses-kenhe-arle mwerre akwete aneme. ¹⁷ Kele ayenge anteme itirreme, “The kwenhe mwerre mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme, kenhe arne akurne yanhe areye akenhe atyenge kwenge anerlenge akwete-arle. Itne ayenge uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke.” ¹⁸ Ayenge Ngkartele arraty anetyeke ahentye aneme, the akenhe arne akurne akwete-arle mpwarerle-anemele. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme the itelareme ayenge kwenele-arle akurne anthurre anemele, mwerre anetyakenhe. ¹⁹ Nhenge tharle arne mwerre areye mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele, the akenhe itnenhe uyarne anthurre-arle mpwareme. Nhenge the arne akurne renhe areye mpwaretyeke ahentye anetyakenhele, tharle itnenhe akwete anthurre mpwarerle-anemele. ²⁰ Arraty apelaye, the kwenhe arne mwerre areye uyarne mpwareme tharle mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, the arne akurne areye-ante ware mpwarerle-aneme-tetye. The kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe nhenge ayenge-arle ahentye anemenge-ante ware. Akurne

yanhe kwenhe atyengenge kwenenge aneme, yanhele athewe ayenge akwetethe uternerle-aneme arne akurne areye mpwarerle-anetyeke.

²¹ Ye, alakenhe-arteke akwetethe kwenhe atyengenge irreme. Ayenge kwenhe arratyte anetyeke ahentye-aneme, arne mwerre areye mpwaretyeke, the akenhe akwetethe-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerle-anemetetye. ²² Utnenge atyinhele ayenge Ngkarte-kenhe angkentyeke akangkeme anthurre. ²³ The kwenhe angkentye yanhe uyarne arratyte apenteme. Atyengenge kwenele akurne anthurre aneme. Nhenge the arne mwerre mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme, akurne yanhele ayenge akurne mpwaretyeke uterneme. Akurne yanhe atyengenge kwenele aneme re ayenge ayernelhentye akngerre-arteke atnyeneme, nhenge the arne akurne akwete mpwarerle-aneme, ayenge anteme akurne-ketye uyarne impelhemele. ²⁴⁻²⁵ Ye, ayenge kwenhe akurne anthurre aneme, ayenge-apenhe! The kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe apentetyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. Kenhe atyengenge kwenele akenhe akurne-anteye-arle aneme, akurne yanhele ayenge arne akurne mpwaretyeke uternerle-aneme, ayenge uyarne anthurre anteme impelheme arne akurne areye mpwaremetyeke. Kele angwenhele anteme ayenge akwetethe atnyeneme mwantye arntarnte-aretyenhenge ayenge Ngkartenge akalke-akalke ilweme-ketye? Kele lyete the anteme Ngkarte-ante ware tnaklerle-aneme, Jesus Christ-elerle ayenge atnyenerleng rarle ayenge mwantye arntarnte-aretyenhenge.

8

Anwerne mwerre anetyenhe Utnenge Akngerrele-arle anwernenhe atnyenemenge

¹ Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme anwerne-arle Ikwerenge arratyte aneme anwerne-arle Jesus Christ arratyte itelaremeng ikwerenge anyente-irremenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte anwernenhe irrerlkng atwetye-kwenye. ² Urreke anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye irretyenhenge, anwerne arne akurne areye mpwarerle-anetyarte iwerre akurne alhemele irrerlkng iperte-werne atheke. Nhenge anwerne Jesus Christ-nge apurte-irremele Utnenge Akngerrele anwernenhe iwerre akurne yanhe ikwere-ketye akayake-ileke anwernenhe iwerre mwerreke arnerneke anwerne Jesus-nge apurte akwete alherlte-iwetyenhenge. ³ Anwerne itelareme angkentye Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyakenhenge, anwerne-arle uyarne mpwarerleng iwenhe-arle re anwerneke ileme arratyte anetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe anwerne itetheke mpwareke Alere Ikwerenhe yernemele. Anwerne itelareme rarle tyerrtye-irreke, tyerrtye anwerne-arteke anteye-arle aneke. Re anteme anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke anwerne anteme arratyte anthurre anetyenhenge arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwaretyakenhe anetyeke. ⁴ Ye, arlte lyete anteme anwerne awerlte-aneme iwenhe apeke renhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe anwerneke angkeme. Anwerne arne akurne areye akwete mpwaretyakenhe, anwerne-arle mpwaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arratyte anetyeke ahentye-aneme angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. Lyete anwerne arne yanhe areye mpwareme Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle anwerneke mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. ⁵ Tyerrtye arrenhemele arne akurne arpe-anenhe renhe-arle mpwarerlte-aneme itne-arle ahentye anemeke. Itne kwenhe Ngkarte awetyakenhe, itne-arle ware itirrerlte-aneme iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle itne mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. Kenhe arrenhe areyele akenhe Utnenge Akngerre aweme, itne kwenhe aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anemele rarle ileme, itne akwetethe itirrerlte-aneme arne yanhe areye-akerte Ngkartele-arle itneke

ileme. ⁶ Angwenhe apeke akwete itirrerle-anemele arne akurne akwetethe mpwaretyeke rarle iwerre irrerlknge iperte-werne atheke alhemele. Kenhe angwenhele apeke akenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe mwantyele aweme, rarle iwerre mwerrele itethe-werne alhemele Ngkartenge mwerre akwete aneme-werne. ⁷ Tyerrtye areye akwetethe-arle itirrerlte-aneme arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyeke, itne kwenhe Ngkarteke ahele-irremele-arteke. Itne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyakenhe aneme. Itne uyarne mpwareme nhenge iwenhe ikwere Rarle ahentye-aneme itne-arle renhe akwenpele ware awemenge. ⁸ Yanhe areye-arle alakenhe ikwere itirreme-arteke, itne uyarne Ngkarteke akangkemele aneme.

⁹ Nhenge Utmenge Akngerre arrekatherre-arlengge anemele, arrantherre arrekatherre-arrpe ware itirretyakenhe, ware mpwaremele anteme arrantherre-arle ahentye-anemele. Arrantherre kwenhe itelareme tyerrtye areye-arle Utmenge Christ-kenhe itnekele-arlengge-arle atnyenetyakenhenge, itne Jesus Christ-kenhe anetyakenhe. ¹⁰ Nhenge Christ arrekatherrele-arlengge anemele, kele utmenge arrekatherrenhe anteme itethe akwete-ante anerlte-aneme Ngkarte-arle kwenhe angkerlengge arrantherre-arle Ikwerenge arratye aneme. Kele mwerre-arle arrantherre-arle ilwetyenhe arrantherre-arle arne akurne areye mpwarartye. Tyerrtye-ante ware-arle arrangkwe-irretyenhe. Kenhe utmenge arrekatherrenhe akenhe itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ¹¹ Arratye-arle, Ngkartele Jesus itethe-ilirtneke rarle ilweke-iperrenge akeme-ilemele Utmenge Akngerrele. Utmenge Akngerre re-ante-arle arrekatherrele-arlengge anemele re arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe akemelhe-ilirtnetyenhe irrerlkngele inteke-ipenhele.

¹² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, anwerne kwenhe itirretyeke arratye anetyeke, arne akurne iwenhe apeke renhe-arle mpwaretyale ahentye-anemeke. ¹³ Anwerne apeke arne akurne arpe-anenhe akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye aneme, kele anwerne anteme ilwetyenhenge Ngkarte-ketyenge akwete-ante akngakelhemele anteme aneme. Kenhe nhenge Utmenge Akngerrele anwernenhe akaltye-anthemele, anwerne akurne mpwareme-ketye untyeme-arle-irremele, kele anwerne anteme itethe akwete-ante Ngkartenge apurte anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Tyerrtye areyele-ante ware Utmenge Akngerre aweme mpwaremele Re ilemenge, itne kwenhe ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. ¹⁵ Arrwekele kwenhe anwerne atere-irretyarte, Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke. Utmenge Akngerrele kwenhe anwernenhe aterre-ileme, atere-kwenye. Anwerne Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe ineke nhenge Re anwernenhe ampe Ikwerenhe areye-arteke altye-ileme. Lyete anteme anwerne Renhe akeme, "Abba, Akngeye." ¹⁶ Arratye apelaye, Utmenge Akngerre-arle utmenge anwerne-kenhe-nge anyente-irreme anwerne itelaretyeke anwerne-arle ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye arratye anthurre aneme. ¹⁷ Anwerne-arle ampe uthene alere uthene Ngkarte-kenhe areye anerlengge, urreke anwerne, apurtele Christ-nge, arne mwerre anthurre areye inetyenhe Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe alhileke. Nhenge apmere ahele nhenhele anwerne anemele arne akurne areye anwerneke irretyenhe, Christ-eke irreke-arteke. Kele mwerre-arle, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe anwernenhe mwantye arntarnte-aretyenhenge apmere mwerre anthurre Ikwerenhele apurte Christ-nge anemele.

Urreke, Ngkartele anwerneke arne mwerre anthurre areye imernetyenhe

¹⁸ Kele mwerre-arle tyerrtye areye anwerneke ahele-ahele angkeme anwernenhe atwemele-arlike, lyete anteme anwerne uyarne itirreme.

Urreke Ngkartele anwernenhe tnaketyenhe apmere mwerre Ikwerenhele mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe, anwerne anteme alknngwirretyenhe anthurre arne akurne areyeke anwerneke-arle irreyartye apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerlte-anetyarte. ¹⁹ Arne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkartele-arle mpwareke, apmere ahelhe anteke nhenhe-arlike, apworte areye-arlike, arne areye-arlike, kere areye-arlike, thiye areye-arlike, iwenhe-iwenhe arrpenhe areye-arlike, ingkirreke kwenhe atyepye-atyepelke akarelheme Ngkartele imernetyeke angwenhe apeke ampe Ikwerenhe uthene alere Ikwerenhe uthene areye arraty anemenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele itnenhe aretyenhenge. ²⁰⁻²¹ Ngkarte arne areye ingkirrekeke akwete akarelhetyeke ahentye-aneme alakenhe renhe-arteke Rarle ilekeke arne areye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle apele ingkweye-irreytyenhe akurne-irreytyenhe Adam uthene Eve uthene-arle akurne mpwarerle-anerrenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, arne areye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle kwenhe uyarne mwerre akwete anerlte-aneme. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itelareke urreke-arle Re arne areye mwerre-illrtnetyenhe awethe anteye. Arne ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle mpwareke kwenhe akngarte-iwelhetyenhe arraty mwerre anthurre irrirtnetyenhe. ²² Anwerne itelareme ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle mpwareke akwetethe tyerrtye rlkerte-arteke ampangkerle-anemenge. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge arelhe ampe akweke atnyenetyeke akarelheme, re-anteme ampangkerle-aneme, alakenhe renhe-arteke arne ingkirreke Ngkartele-arle mpwarerlenge ampangkerlte-aneme Ngkartele akarelhemele urreke nhenge mwerre anthurre illrtnetyenhenge awethe. ²³ Kenhe anwerne-inpe utnengele ampangkerlte-aneme anteye nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele, Ngkartele atyepye-atyepelke akarelhemele Ikwere arelhewarremele. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe kele antheke Utmenge Akngerreke-amparre, lyete anteme anwerne Ngkartele atyepye-atyepelke akarelhemele anwernenhe altye-iletyeke ampe uthene alere uthene Ikwerenhe-arteke. Urreke, Re-anteme anwernenhe tyerrtye alkarle arrpenhe anthetyenhe. ²⁴⁻²⁵ Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke. Anwerne awethe itelareme urreke-arle Ngkartele anwernenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe anthetyenhe, Ikweringe anetyeke akngirtnetyenhe. Anwerne kwenhe nhenheke akaltye-irreke nhenge anwerne-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areye irremele. Anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye aretyakenhe akwete. Kele mwerre-arle. Lyete kwenhe anwerne atyenpele akarelheme Ngkartele anwernenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anthetyeke Ikweringe akngirtnemele anetyeke.

²⁶ Arlte arrpenhemenge anwerne kwenhe apertape awelheme apatemele anthurre anemele. Kenhe Utmenge Akngerrele-arle akenhe anwerneke imerneme. Nhenge anwerne uyarne itirremele nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte apayuthnetyeke, kenhe Utmenge Akngerrele akenhe itelareme. Re anteme anwerneke itwe-irremele apetyetyeke apayuthnemele anwerneke, ampwangkemele angkentye angkemele anwerne uye itelarerlenge. ²⁷ Ngkartele anteme aweme iwenhe-arle Utmenge Akngerrele angkeme. Ngkartele kwenhe itelareme iwenhe-arle tyerrtye areye itirremenge, Re itelareme-anteye iwenhe-arle Utmenge Akngerrele apayuthnemele nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke, ratherre-arle kwenhe itirrentye anyente.

²⁸ Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle arntarnte-areme yanhe areye Ikwere-arle ahentye-anemele. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemele arne arrpe-anenhe kwenhe anwerneke irreme, arrpenheme mwerre-arle, arrpenheme akurne-arle. Arne ingkirreke anwerneke irrerlenge

Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe anwerneke mwerre-ileme. Re kwenhe anwernehe akngakeke, anwerne itelareme iwenhe apeke-arle anwerneke irrerlenghe, arne yanhe areyeke Rarle ahentye anemenge. ²⁹ Urreke anwerne ampe akweke intetyenhenge, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arrwekele-anteye-arle akngakeke nhenge Alere ikwerenhe-arteke anetyeke. Re Alere Ikwerenhe akngakeke kake akngerre tyerrtye ingkirrekeke anetyeke. ³⁰ Anwernenhe akngakeke-arle iperre Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe ikngweke. Anwernenhe ikngweke-arle-iperrele Re-anteme anwerneke angkeke, "Arrantherre kwenhe Atyengenge ularre arratye aneme." Re anwerneke akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe Ikwerenge akwete-ante atnyenetyenhenge.

Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe akayake-ileme

³¹ Ikwerenge-ntyele anwerne alakenhe itirretyeke, "Arratye kwenhe Ngkartele anwerneke alkwerte-arteke aneme, angwenhele-ame anwernenhe atweye? Arrangkwe-arle, arrpenhele anwernenhe atwetye-kwenye Rarle anwernenhe akayake-ilerlenghe mwantyele atnyeneme." ³² Ngkartele kwenhe ameke-aretyakenhe aneke Alere anyente anthurre-arle Ikwerenhe Ikwere-arrpe, Re renhe akwenpele antheke anwerneke ilwetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Rarle kwenhe anwernenhe arne arrpenhe atningke-arlike mwantyele anthetyenhe, ameke-aretye-kwenyele. ³³ Anwerne itelareme, arrpenhele ilpernyakenhe tyerrtye areye Ngkartele-arle akngakeke, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe kele angkekenghe anwerne-arle arratye aneme Ikwerenge ularre. ³⁴ Kele angwenhe-ame anteme anwerneke ahele-irremele irrerlknghe atwetyenhe? Arrangkwe-arle! Arrpenhele anwernenhe uyarne irrerlknghe atweme Christ-arle kele anwerneke ilwekenghe. Ngkartele anteme renhe itethe-ilirtneke akemelhe-ilemele, re-anteme Ngkartenge akwe-arratyele aneme nhenge alartetye impene anthurre-arteke anwerneke angkemele. ³⁵ Re kwenhe anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme anthurre. Arrpenhele anwernenhe Jesus-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Kele mwerre-arle, arne akurne arrpenhe areye apeke anwerneke irreme. Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne rilkerte-irreme nhenge irrare-apeke-irremele. Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne apateke anthurre nthakenhe mpwaretyeke anwerne-arle kwenhe merne apeke nhenge mantere-arlike apeke atnyenetyakenhele. Kele mwerre-arle, arrpenhe areye anwerneke ahele angkemele anwernenhe atwemele-arlike, angkerreme-arlike nhenge anwernenhe atwetyeke, anwernenhe apeke tnyante atweme anthurre-arle. Kenhe arne akurne nhenhe areyele-arle anwernenhe Jesus-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme rarle kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerlenghe. ³⁶ Arrantherre itelareme, nhenhe David-ele kwenhe arrule anthurrele pwekeke intelhe-ileke-arteke, re alakenhe-arle angkemele, "Itne kwenhe akwetethe angkerreme anwernenhe irrerlknghe atwetyeke anwerne-arle Ngkwinhe areye anemenge.

Itne anwernenhe mwantyele arerlte-aneme yepe-yepe areye-arteke itne-arle irrerlknghe atwetyeke ahentye anemele kereke.

Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle itne yepe-yepe areye apurtelhe-ilemele atnyeneme imerte irrerlknghe anteme atwetyenhenge itnenhe arlkwemele anteme, alakenhe renhe." *Psalm*

44:22.

³⁷ Kele-anteye-arle arne akurne areye anwerneke irreme, anwerne atereke akutne-arle, anwerne-arle Jesus akwete arratye itelarerlte-aneme rarle anwerneke ilwekenghe, re akwetethe anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arne akurne nhenhe areyele anwernenhe

Ngkarte-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. ³⁸⁻³⁹ Arratye apelaye, nhenge Christ-ele anwernenhe arntarnte-arerle-anemele arrpenhele anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme Rarle anwerneke ahentye anthurre anerle-anemenge. Kele mwerre-arle anwerne apeke ilweme, anwerne apeke-arle itethe akwete anetyenhe. Christ-ele anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Arrangkwe anthurre-arle-irreke arrwekele, urreke anteye arrangkwe anthurre-arle irretyenhe-arle anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele akalkelhe-iletynhenge. Arrantherre itelareme, alartetye arrpenhe alkere-arenye areye, alkere-arenye areye, altyerripenhe uthene arrentye uthene areye, nhenhe ingkirrekele kwenhe anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Arrpenhe areye-arlike akertnele aneme arne arrpenhe areye-arlike ahelhe kwenele-arle aneme anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Arne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkartele-arle mpwareke, arne yanhe areyele anwernenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthenele kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerretyenhe.

9

Ngkartele Jew areye akngakeme Ikwerenhe areye anerrirretyeke

¹ Awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre arratye angkeme ayenge-arle Christ-nge anyente-irrekenge. Utmenge Akngerre utmenge atyengele-arleng aneme re itelareme ayenge-arle arrekantherre urrtirretyak-ehenhe. ² Ayenge utnengenge arrangkeme akwetethe alhwarrpe awelherle-aneme tyerrtye atyinhe areyeke-arpe, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke. ³ Ye, ayenge kwenhe arratye alhwarrpe anthurre awelheme Israel-arenye atyinhe areyeke itne-arle Jesus ipmentyele iweke-arleng. Itneke alhwarrpe-irrekenge ayenge alakenhe itirreme, "Ayenge apeke Ngkartele alakenhe angketyeke, 'Ngkarte-aye, Unte apeke ayenge akngakeme-arteye Christ-ketye akalke-akalke anetyeke, itne anteme tyerrtye Ngkwinthe-irretynhenge Christ arratye itelaremele.'" ⁴ Jew areye kwenhe akwerrripenhe Jacob-eke aneme; Israel arritnye arrpenhe-arle. Ngkartele kwenhe itnenhe akngakeke itnenhe altye-ileke alere uthene ampe uthene Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele re itneke akwetethe imernelhetyarte nhenge itne unthepunthetyarte apmere ahur-ratye ikwerele, itne itnenhe alhileke Rarle akwele itnenhe arne areye anthurre anthetyenhe, itne renhe aywerrreke awetyenhenge. Re itnenhe angkentye Ikwerenhe antheke Apwerte Sinai-nge, itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele apurte-irretyeke. Re itneke imerneke nthakenhe-arle itne Renhe arratye utyernemele tnaketyeke. Re alhileke Rarle itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. ⁵ Arrenge-arrenge itnekenhe arrule anetyarte-arle kwenhe Abraham, Isaac, Jacob-arlike nhenhe areye atningke-ame-atningke-irreke, itne Jew areye-anteme-irreke. Nhenheke-artweye areyngentyele anteme Christ-arle tyerrtye-irreke re itne-arteke aneke. Kenhe Jew areye itne akenhe renhe ipmentyele iweke ikwere-aketye untyeme-arle-irreremele.

Ye, arratye kwenhe aneme, Ngkarte kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke alartetye impene aneme, kele anwerne akwetethe renhenhe tnakerlte-aneye.

⁶ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle urrtirrekeke-athene nhenge Re angkemele Rarle akwele Israel-eke akwerrripenhe areye atnyentyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arratye alhileke-arle, re kwenhe urrtirremele angketyakenhele. Arrpenheme ware, ingkirreke kwenye, akwerrripenhe Jacob-eke areye-arle kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye

aneme, itne akwele ilelheme Israel-arenye areye. ⁷ Alakenhe-anteye-arle aneme, ingkirreke kwenye akwerrke-ipenhe Abraham-eke areye-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Arrpenheme-ante kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. Ngkarte Abraham-eke alakenhe angeke, “Akwerreke-ipenhe Isaac-eke areye kwenhe atyene atyinh areye anetyenhe.” ⁸ Abraham-ele alere arrpenhe atnyeneke, arelhe nhenge Hagar-engentyele, Ishmael arritnye, akwerrke-ipenhe ikwere areye Ngkarte-kenhe areye anetyakenhe aneke. Kele akwerrke-iperre Isaac-eke areye warele Ngkarte-kenhe aneke-tetye. Sarah-ele ampe akweke atnyeneke Ngkartele-arle renhe alhileke-iperrele ware kwenhe. Re ampwe anthurre irreke nhenge re Isaac-arle atnyeneke iperre. ⁹ Nhenge Ngkartele-arle Abraham alakenhe alhileke, “Nhenge Ayenge apetye-alpemele alakentyele year arrpenhenge, Sarah-ele kele ampe urreye akweke anteme atnyenerlenge.”

¹⁰ Ampe urreye kwenhe Isaac aneke. Re Rebecca anewe akemele re ampe urreye rante-rante akweke atherre atnyeneke. Ngkartele anteme awethe imerneke angwenhe areye-arle atyene Ikwerenhe areye arratyene aneke. ¹¹⁻¹² Itelaraye, urreke ampe akweke rante-rante-arle intetyenhenge Ngkarte Rebecca-ke angeke, “Unte kwenhe lyete atnyeneme ampe urreye atherrame, ingkerne-iperre kwenhe alartetye anetyenhe, kake ikwerenge akngerre-ulkere anthurre anteme irretyenhenge.” Urreke urreye ratherre arne arrpenheme mpwarerle-anerretyenhenge, nhenge mwerre apeke, akurne apeke, Ngkartele kwenhe ingkernyene akngakeke alartetye anetyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele nhenhe mpwaremele Re imerneke Rarle akngakemele angwenhe apeke ikwere Re ahentye anemeke; Re kwenhe tyerrtye akngaketyakenhe aneke iwenhe apeke renhe-arle warele rarle mpwarekenge. ¹³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrule anthurre arrpenhe Bible-ke intelhe-ileke, “The Jacob akngakeke, The akenhe Esau-arle ihpentyele iwemele.” *Malachi 1:2-3.*

¹⁴ Kele re kweye? Ngkartele-ame akurne mpwareke Rarle Esau ipmentyele iwekenge Jacob-ante akngakemele? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! ¹⁵ Itelaraye, arrule anthurrele Ngkartele Moses-eke alakenhe angeke, “Ayenge kwenhe atnerte alhwarrpe awelheme angwenhe apeke ikwere-arle ayenge ahentye anemeke. The kwenhe arrpenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme ayenge-arle ahentye anemeke.” *Exodus 33:19.*

¹⁶ Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye areye akngakeme itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele Rarle ahentye anemeke ware. Kenhe tyerrtyele kwenhe Ngkarte uyarne uterneme renhe akngaketyeke. ¹⁷ Arrule anthurre Moses-ele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele Pharaoh ileke, “The kwenhe ngenhe arrerneke Egypt-eke alartetye anthurre anetyeke, The ngkwenge Utmenge Akngerre atyinh imernetyeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme tyerrtye areyele apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyele Atyenge-akerte awemele Ayenge utyernemele tnaketyeke.” *Exodus 9:16.*

¹⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle arrpenheme akngakeme itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Anwerne itelareme-anteye Rarle arrpenhe areye Ikwere-ketye mwernte-ilemele, renhe aweketyenge.

¹⁹ Nhenhe aweke-arle-iperrele, arrpenhele apeke ayenge alakenhe apayuthneme-ketye, “Ngkartele apeke tyerrtye areye akngakeme Rarle ahentye-anemele, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame Re itnenhe ilpernemele nhenge itne arne akurne mpwaremenge? Itne mpwareme ware iwenhe apeke renhe-ante Rarle itnenhe mpwaretyeke uterneke.” ²⁰⁻²¹ Ayenge

anteme ikwere angkirtneme, “Arrangkwe, alakenhe angketyale. Unte kwenhe tyerrtye ware, iwenhenge-arle-ame unte alakenhe angkeme? Ngkartele kwenhe ngenhe mpwareke, unte akenhe Ngkarte tyenirtnetyale anetyeke. Tyerrtye-ame Ngkartele mpwareke-arle renhe tyenirtneme angkemele, ‘Iwenhe ikwere-ame Unte ayenge alakenhe mpwareke?’” Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle arelhele arne arrpenhe areye mpwareme arne anyente-ngentye. Re apeke pmware anyente merne atnyenetyeke mpwareme, re imerte atneme mpwaremele. Re iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme ahentye anemele arne anyente ikwerenge-ntyale.

²² Alakenhe-anteye-arle, Ngkartele tyerrtye areyeke mpwareme iwenhe apeke-arle Re mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. Kele anwerne anteme Ngkarteke uyarne tyenirtneme. Re kwenhe ahele anthurre irreme tyerrtye areyele-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremenge, kele Re-anteme itnenhe Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele arraty-ileme. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle akenhe arne akurne mpwarerlthe-aneme, nhenge irrerlknge atwetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele areke iperre iwenhe-arle itne mpwaremenge itnenhe impeme. Re itnenhe iparrpe uyerrelhe-ityakenhe. ²³ Re kwenhe alakenhe mpwareke imernetyeke nthakenhe-arle Re mwantye-mwantye-ilyentye aneme nhenge Re tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aremele. Re anwernenhe arrwekele akngakeke-iperrele kele anwerne mwerre anthurre Ikwerenge apurte akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ²⁴ Re kwenhe anwernenhe akngakeke tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke, arrpenheme Jew areyengentye, arrpenheme Jew anetyakenhe areye-ngentye anteye. ²⁵ Artwe nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilyentye akngerre Hosea arritnye, re arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkekenge, “Tyerrtye arrpenheme yanhe areye-arle atyene atyinhe areye anetyakenhe,

Ayenge yanhe areyeke alakenhe angkeme, ‘Arrantherre kwenhe lyete aneme atyene atyinhe areye anteme!’

Arrwekele kwenhe the itneke imernetyakenhe Ayenge-arle itneke ahentye aneme,

lyete anteme ayenge itneke alakenhe angkeme, ‘Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme.’” *Hosea 2:1, 2:23.*

Hosea-le alakenhe-anteye intelhe-ileke:

²⁶ “Apmere nthenhele-arle Ngkartele itneke arrwekele-ulkere angkeke kwenhe alakenhe, ‘Arrantherre kwenhe atyene atyinhe areye anetyakenhe.’

Apmere akwetethe ikwerenge anteme-anteye, Ngkarte awethe itneke angketyenhe,

‘Arrantherre kwenhe alere uthene ampe atyinhe areye anetyenhe.’” *Hosea 1:10.*

²⁷ Artwe Isaiiah arritnye anteme alakenhe angkeke,

“Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye kwenhe atningke-ame-atningke anthurre irtetyenhe, yerre areye-arteke anetyenhe, arraty atningke anthurre.

Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe urrpetye ware itethe atnyenetyenhe.

²⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re angkeke, Re kwenhe akwete-ante akarelhetyakenhe anetyenhe re kwenhe atningke itneke-ngentye uyerrelhe-ityenhe.” *Isaiiah 10:22-23.*

²⁹ Arrule anthurre Isaiiah alakenhe-anteye angkeke,

“Ngkartele apeke Israel-arenye anwernenhe ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilemeketye Re apeke ahentye anemele,

nhenge Rarle irrerlkngce uyerrelhe-ileke-arteke tyerrtye Sodom-arenye areye-arlike Gomorrah-arenye areye-arlike ingkirreke.” *Isaiah 1:9.*

Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye, Ayeye Mwerre-arlike-akerte

³⁰ Awerrirraye, anwerne kwenhe arrekatherre ahentye anthurre aneme itelaretyeke. Tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areye kwenhe arrwekele ahentye-anetyakenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe arratyte apentetyeke, itne arratyte anetyakenhe anerrirretyarte. Ikwere-iperrele anteme Ngkarte angkeke itne arratyte anemenge, Re itnenhe Ikwerenhe atyewe akeme itne-arle Jesus arratyte itelarekenge. ³¹ Kenhe Jew areye akenhe apale itirreke Ngkartele-arle itnenhe arratyte aketyenhenge akwele itne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe apentewarrerlengce. Yanhe arratyte anetyakenhe-arle. Itne uyarne anthurre arrkernetyarte. ³² Itne kwenhe Ngkartenge uyarne arratyte-ilelheme angkentye ware apentewarreke. Itne kwenhe Jesus arratyte itelaretyeke akwele renhe apentetyenhenge. Itne-arle Jesus impentyele arekenge, re apwerte-arteke iwerrele inteme, itnenhe tyelpelhe-ilemele itne anteme itnyetyenhe. ³³ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele Jesus-akerte intelhe-ileke itnenhe alkngarre-iletetyeke:

“Awerrirraye, The kwenhe artwe Jerusalem-eke arrernetyeke apwerte-arteke anetyeke iwerre-arle intemenge tyerrtye areye anteme tyelpelhe-ilemele.

Apwerte nhengele tyerrtye areye tyelpelhe-ilerle-anetyenhe itnyetyeke.

Kenhe tyerrtye areyle artwe nhenge arratyte itelaremele apure kwenye tnyetyenhe akangkemele anthurre Ngkartenge ularre

Re-anteme itnenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arlerle-anetyenhe.” *Isaiah 8:14, 28:16.*

10

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye! Ayenge kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme atyenge-artweye Jew areyeye Jesus arratyte itelaretyeke, alakenhe ikweringe anteme the Ngkarte apayuthnerle-aneme Re itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. ² Ayenge kwenhe itneke-akerte arratyte angkerle-aneme; The kwenhe itelareme itne-arle Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme. Kenhe itne akenhe itelaretyakenhe nhenge nthakenhe Renhe arratyte apentetyeke. ³ Ngkarte kwenhe angkeke, “Tyerrtyele apeke Christ renhe arratyte itelareke-arle-iperrenge ware rarle arratyte tnome Atyengenge ularre.” Itne akenhe itirreme Ngkartele akwele itnenhe arratyte akemeke-athene itnarle angkentye Moses-kenhe aywerrkele awekenge. ⁴ Nhenge Christ arratemele, angkentye Moses-kenhe uyerrekenge. Nhenge tyerrtye areylele Christ arratyte itelareke-iperrenge ware itne anteme arratyte anerrirretyenhenge Ngkartenge ularre.

Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme

⁵ Arrule anthurrele Moses-ele alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Tyerrtye angwenhele apeke aywerrkele aweme angkentye Moses-kenhe mpwaremele, kele rarle itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge.” *Leviticus 18:5.*

⁶ Angkentye arrpenhe athewe pweke-nge aneme re anteme angkeme nhenge tyerrtye areylele ware apeke Ngkarte arratyte itelaremele itne arratyte tnyetyenhenge Ikweringe ularre. Arratyte itelareke-arle-iperre itne alakenhe angkemele, “Alkere akertne-werne antyetyale Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne akngetye-alpetyeke. Arrangkwe, Christ kwenhe ahelhe nhenhe kwene-werne kele apetyeke-arle.” ⁷ Itne alakenhe-arlike angketyakenhe, “Angwenhe-ame nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe kwene-werne

irrpnehemele Christ akngetye-alpetyenhe apmere ilweke-arle-iperrenge?" Arrangkwe-arle, Christ ilweke-arle iperre kele akeme-irreke. ⁸ Bible-nge Christ-akerte alakenhe angkeme, "Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe arratyte arrekantherrele-arlengen aneme, arrantherre kwenhe ikwerekerte angketyeke, ikwerekerte itirretyeke-anteye." *Deuteronomy 30:12-14.*

Angkentye yanhe-anteye, nhenge Christ arratyte itelarentye-akerte-arle, aye nhenge rante-rante ayenge-arle akwetethe angkerle-aneme. ⁹ Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme, "Unte apeke arratyte ileheme Jesus-arle alartetye aneme, arratyte itelaremele Ngkartele-arle renhe akemelhe-ileke ilweke-arle iperrenge, kele Ngkartele ngenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge."

¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne arratyte itelaremele kele Ngkarte anteme angkeme anwerne-arle arratyte aneme Ikwerenge ularre. Nhenge anwerne arratyte ilehemele Jesus-arle Alartetye aneme, kele Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. ¹¹ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele pwekeke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

"Angwenhele apeke Renhe arratyte itelareme apure-irretyakenhe anetyenhe,

Ngkartele-arle renhe arratyte itetheke mpwaretyenhenge." *Isaiah 28:16.*

¹² Kele angkentye nhenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke, Jew areyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte kwenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye aneme, nhenge anwerne Renhe apayuthnemele Re anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge. ¹³ Nhenhe kwenhe Joel-ele arrule-arle pwekeke intelhe-ileke,

"Tyerrtye ingkirrekele Ngkarte apayuthneme-arle itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, Re kwenhe itnenhene itetheke mpwaretyenhenge." *Joel 2:32.*

¹⁴ Kenhe nthakenhe-arle-ame itne Renhe apayuthnetyenhe itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke itne apeke renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhele? Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame itne Renhe arratyte itelaretyeke itne apeke angkentye Jesus-akerte awetyakenhele anerrirrekenge? Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame itne angkentye yanhe awetyenhe anwerne apeke itneke ilettyakenhenge? ¹⁵ Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne angkentye yanhe ilettyenhe Ngkartele-arle apeke anwernenhe yernetye-kwenye? Arrule anthurre arrpenhele pwekeke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

"Nhenge itne apeke tyerrtye ipenye apetyerlengen aremele itneke Angkentye Mwerre ilettyeke, kele itne akangkemele anthurre-arle anemele."

Isaiah 52:7.

¹⁶ Kenhe Jew arrpenhemele Angkentye Mwerre aweke-arle-iperrele renhe irlpe artepele-arle awemele renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhele. Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele alakenhe intelhe-ileke, "Alartetye-aye, angwenhele-ame angkentye arratyte itelareke anwerne-arle itneke ileke? Arrangkwe-arle, itne renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhe." *Isaiah 53:1.*

¹⁷ Arratyte kwenhe, tyerrtye areyele Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhe nhenge itne angkentye ikwerekerte awemele iperre-ante. Itne angkentye aweme-ante arrpenhele itneke ileke-iperre.

¹⁸ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Jew areye akwele ayeye renhe awetyakenhe anekeke-athene. Arrangkwe-arle, itne kwenhe aweke-arle. The itelareme itne-arle aweke-arle arrpenhele-arle arrule anthurre pwekeke alakenhe intelhe-ilekenge,

“Apmere arrpe-anenhe ahelhe nhenhele tyerrtye ingkirrekele kwenhe Angkentye Mwerre nhenhe awerrirreke, arrpenhe areyele-arle kwenhe itneke ilerlengye apmere arrpe-
anenhe.” *Psalm 19:4.*

¹⁹ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Israel-arenyeke-artweye akwele angkentye nhenge uyarne itelareke. Arrangkwe-arle, itne kwenhe akethe anthurre itelareke imerte itne ikwere ayene-ilelhemele. Arrule anthurre Moses-ele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke Ngkarte Jew areye-akerte angkeke-arle, “Arrantherre itirreme tyerrtye apmere arrpenhe-arenye areye akwele akutne aneme apeke.

Lyete anteme arrantherre itnenhe areme ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele Tharle kwenhe itnenhe akngaketyenhenge atyene atyinhe areye anetyeke.

Arrantherre itnenhe aretyenhe ahele-anteme-irremele arrantherre-arle akwele atyene atyinhe-ante ware ahentye anerlengye tharle atnyeneme.” *Deuteronomy 32:21.*

²⁰ Urreke anteme Isaiah-ele nhenge atnerre anthurrele Israel-arenye areyeke ileke Ngkarte-arle angkeke, “Jew anetyakenhe areye kwenhe atyenge unthetyakenhe, itne kwenhe atyenge alkgwye anetyarte, kenhe ayenge anteme akenhe itneke-werne apetyeke.

Ye, tyerrtye yanhe areyele kwenhe atyenge apayuthnetyakenhe-arle, Kele imerte Ayenge anteme itneke imernelheke.” *Isaiah 65:1.*

²¹ Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke Israel-arenyeke akwerrke-ipenhe areye-akerte, “Arrule anthurre-ngentyele kwenhe The uyarne ikngwetyarte atyene atyinhe areye atyenge-werne apetyetyeke.

Itne kwenhe Atyenge ikerlre anthurre akwete anerlre-aneme, itne aywerrkele awetyakenhe angkentye atyinhe areyeke.” *Isaiah 65:2.*

11

Ngkartele kwenhe Israel-arenye areye mwantye-mwantye-akwete-ileme

¹ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkartele-arle akwele tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye akngakeke-arle-iperre imerte itneke artepe untyeme anteme irremele itne-ketye. Arrangkwe-arle! Arrantherre itelareme, ayenge-inpe Israel-arenyeke-artweye aneme, Abraham-engentyele. Benjamin kwenhe atyenge-artweye arrwekelenye aneke. ² Awerrirraye, Ngkarte kwenhe impene anthurre Ikwerenhe areye-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irretyakenhe. Arratye kwenhe, Ngkartele Israel-arenye areye arrule anthurre akngakeke impene Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge, Re itnenhe ipmentye impetyakenhe, Re itnenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte. Arrantherre itelareme arrpenhele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke Elijah-akerte. Re Ngkarteke arnterre angketyarte tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-akerteke alakenhe, ³ “Ngkarte-aye, tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele kwenhe apmere areye akurne-ileke nthenhele-arle itne apwerte lyernte-arrernetyarte Ngkwenge. Itne anteme irrerlknge atweke yanhe areye-arle angkentye Ngkwinhe ilerlre-apetyarte, ayenge anyente-ante ware anteme aneme. Lyete anteme itne ayenge akunye-werne irrerlknge atwetyenhe.” ⁴ Arrantherre itelareme Ngkarte-arle ikwere alakenhe angkirtneke, “Unte kwenhe anyente-arenye anetyakenhe, Tharle kwenhe arrpenhe areye-arlike atnyeneme-anteye tyerrtye arratye Atyinhe areye

aneme-arle, artwe 7,000 anthurre. Itne kwenhe aneme-arle kwene-irretyakenhe urrtiryrentye ware Baal arritnyeke, itne renhe tnaketyakenhe.”⁵ Lyete kwenhe alakenhe-anteye aneme. Ngkarteale kwenhe tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye mwantye-mwantye-ileke, kele urrpetye ware anteme itnekenge atyene Ikwerehe areye akwete aneme.⁶ Ngkarteale kwenhe itnenhe akngaketyakenhe itne-arle arne mwerre areye mpwaretyartenge. Arrangkwe-arle, Re itnenhe akngakeke Rarle kwenhe itnenhe mwantye-mwantye anthurre ilekeke, Re itnenhe akngaketyeke ahentye aneke.

⁷ Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye kwenhe uyarne anthurre unthetyarte nthakenhe-arle itne Ngkarte-werne itwekelhe-ilelhetyeke Re-anteme itneke arratye aketyenhenge. Urrpetye ware-arle kwenhe Ngkarteale-arle akngakeke, itne iwerre yanhe areke Ikwere-werne itwekelhe-iletyeke. Arrphenheme itnenhe Ngkarteale irlpe itnekenhe marteke, itne akwetethe ikerlte anetyarte untyeme-irremele Ngkarte-ketyenge.⁸ Kenhe arrpenhele akenhe arrule anthurre pwekeke alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Ngkarteale kwenhe itirrentye itnekenhe akngarte-iweke. Re alkng pwenge-ileke itne uyarne aretyenhenge. Re irlpe marteke itne uyarne itelaretyenhenge.” *Deuteronomy 29:4.*

⁹ Kenhe David akenhe alakenhe-anteye angkeke, “Ngkarte-aye, itnenhe arlkarentye-ilaye iwenhe renhe-arle itne mpwarekenge, merne itnekenhe akurne anthurre-ilaye re anteme itnenhe arntwirrketyeke, nhenge itne apetyeme arlkwetyeke itne anteme atnulketyenhenge imerte ilwemele anteme.

¹⁰ Alkng itnekenhe pwenge-ilaye, itne anteme uyarne areme. Ulthentye akngerre artepeke arrernaye, itnenhe ulthetyenhenge anthurre.” *Psalms 69:22-23.*

Ngkarteale Jew anetyakenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyenhe

¹¹ Lyete kwenhe arrantherre apeke itirreme nhenge Jew areye tyelpelhe-ilelhemenge Ngkarte anteme ipmentyele iwemele, Rarle itne-ketye impelheke apeke. Arrangkwe-arle, nhenge Jew areye tyelpelhe-ilelhemele, Ngkarteale angkentye Jesus-akerte Jew anetyakenhe areyeke imerneke, itne awetyeke, arratye itelaremele, Ngkarteale anteme itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme nhenge Jew areyele aremele Ngkarteale mpwarekenge, itne ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele imerte itirrentyenhe, “Ayekaye! Anwerne anamele Ngkarte ipmentyele iweke. Anwerne kwenhe akngarte-iwelhetyeke Ikwere-werne atheke apetyalptyenhenge, Re anwernenhe-inpe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge-anteye.”¹² Ye, Ngkarteale kwenhe arrphenhe areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye mwantye-mwantye-ileke-arle Jew areyele-arle kwenhe arne akurne mpwarerlenge nhenge itne-arle Jesus ipmentyele iwekenge. Kele awerrirraye, urreke kwenhe, nhenge Jew areye akngarte-iwelhirtnetyenhe Jesus arratye itelaretyenhe Ngkarteale anteme aretyenhe anwerne ingkirreke mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-iletyenhenge, Jew areye, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke.

Ngkarteale arrphenhe areye-arlke itetheke mpwareme-anteye

¹³ Lyete ayenge Jew anetyakenhe arrekantherre angkeme. Ngkarteale kwenhe ayenge arrekantherre-werne yerneke angkentye ilettyenhenge, the anteme warrke nhenhe renhe akangkentye mpwareme arrekantherrenge.¹⁴ Nhenge the angkentye nhenhe renhe Jew anetyakenhe

arrekantherre ilemele, ayenge kwenhe itirreme Jew atyene atyinhe areye-arle ingkerte-ingkerte-anteme-irreme, yanhe-ngentyele anteme arrpenhemele apeke Jesus arratyete itelaretyenhenge, Ngkartele anteme itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe. ¹⁵ Nhenge Jew areye-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele akngakelheke iperre, Re itnenhe ipmentyele iweke tyerrtye arrpenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areye atyewe Ikwerenhe akemele. Nhenge Jew areye apeke akngarte-iwelhirtnerlenge Ngkarte-werne apetyalpemele, kele ingkirreke kwenhe akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe Ngkartele-arle kwenhe yanhe areye akngetye-alpetyenhe nhenge ilweke-arle-iperrele itethe-ilitnetyenhe-arteke.

¹⁶ Ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge anwerne merne tampe ultakemele, akweke ware Ngkarteke-amparre anthemele, merne tampe mpwanke Ikwerenhe irreyenhenge anteme. Alakenhe anteme, arne artekerre apeke Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, kele walye areye akenhe Ikwerenhe aneme-anteye. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle arrekwenye anwerne-kenhe Abraham atnyenetyarte-arteke renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte, Re kwenhe Jew anwernenhe ingkirreke akwete atnyenerle-aneme mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anemele. ¹⁷ Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe awerrirraye. Artwe garden-akerteke-artweye aneme-arle alakenhe mpwaremele: Nhenge arne mwerre anemele garden kwenenge, kele re apeke arne ngkwerne anyente akemele renhe imerte iwemele-arle. Re-anteme pwetye-werne alhemele arne ngkwerne akemele renhe akngetye-alpemele. Re imerte anyentelhe-ilemele arne mwerre yanhe ikwere-arleke ayernemele nhenge garden-ele tnemenge. Re akwete anemele anteme akngerre lyapeme. Kele alakenhe-anteye-arle Ngkarte Jew arrpenheme impelheke-arle, arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye akngetyeke apurtelhe-ilyeteke. Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte arratyete itelareme Abraham-ele-arteke. ¹⁸ Jew areye, Jesus ipmentyele iweke areye-arle walye-arteke nhenge kartene arntarnte-arentye akngerrele akeke imerte iwemele. Arrantherre kwenhe tnakelhetyale, Jew yanhe areyeke tyele angketyale anetyeke. Itirretyale arrantherre-arle akwele walye akeke-arle areyenge mwerre ulkere. Itelaraye, arrantherre kwenhe walye areye-arteke. Artekerrele ware kwenhe arne yanhe akwete itethe atnyenetye akngerre, walyele kwenye.

¹⁹ Arrantherre apeke angkeme-ketye, "Arrangkwe, Jew areye kwenhe walye yanhe areye-arteke aneme Ngkartele-arle akeke-arle iperre iweke. Kenhe anwerne akenhe walye areye-arteke nhenge Rarle arneke-arle anyentelhe-ileme anteme. Re Jew areye anamelhe-ileke nhenge anwerne Ikweringe apurte anetyenhenge." ²⁰ Kele, arrantherre kwenhe arratyete itirreme. Kele awerrirraye, Ngkartele kwenhe Jew areye ipmentyele iweke itne Jesus arratyete itelaretyakenhenge. Re-anteme arrenhantherrenhe ineke Ikweringe anyentelhe-ilemele arrantherre-arle arratyete itelarekenge. Kele tnakelhetyalaye; atere-irrerirraye Ngkarte kwenhe akngerre anthurre aneme. ²¹ Kele ipmentye-arle Jew areye-arle walye yanhe-arteke nhenge arne yanheke-arleke re-arrpe lyapeke. Arrangkwe-arle, Ngkartele kwenhe itnenhe impetyakenhe aneke, itnenhe atwetye-kwenye. Alakenhe-anteye-arle Re kwenhe itnenhe akeke-arteke imerte itnenhe iwemele itne-arle arratyete itelaretyakenhenge. Re arrenhantherrenhe-inpe aketyenhe imerte iwemele nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle arratyete itelaretyakenhe anekenge Renhe. ²² Nhenhe itelaraye: Ngkarte kwenhe arrpenheme mwantye-mwantye-ileme, arrpenhe areyeke re kwenhe nhenge ahele-irremele. Re kwenhe nhenge ahele-irreme Jew yanhe areyeke nhenge Renhe awetyakenhe ipmentyele iwemele anteme. Re kwenhe Jew

anetyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme arrantherre-arle Renhe arratye itelarekenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ikwere-ketyenge impelheke, kele Re arrenhantherrenhe aketyenhe-anteye imerte iwemele.

²³ Nhenge Jew areye apeke utepe-irremele Ngkarte renhe awethe arratye itelaremele Re itnenhe akngirtneme-arle, arrekwele-arle anekele-arteke Re itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte, Re itnenhe anyentelhe-ilirtnetyenhe awethe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge. ²⁴ Arrekwele-arle arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye Ngkarte-ketye akalke-akalke anerrirretyarte. Arrantherre kwenhe walye arneke-arleke areye-arteke pwetyele aneke. Kele nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte arratye itelareke-iperre, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngeke arne mwerre yanheke-arleke kartene-nge anyentelhe-ilemele. Kenhe arrekwele-arle, Jew areye Ngkarteke-artweye atyene areyeke-amparre, itne kwenhe walye areye-arteke aneme nhenge arne mwerrenge lyapeke-arteke nhenge kartene kwenenge. Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye kwenhe arne mwerre nhengeke-arleke anyentelhe-ileke. Urreke apeke, Jew areyele apeke Ngkarte awethe arratye itelaretyenhe, Re anteme itnenhe iparrpele anyentelhe-ilirtnetyenhenge Ikwere-artweye areyenge.

Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme

²⁵ Atyewe atyinhe areye! Arrantherre apeke itirreme nhenge Ngkartele-arle akwele Jew areye akwetethe ipmentye iwemeke-athene. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe-arteke itirreme-ketye imerte akwele tnakelhentye-arle anemele, the arrekhantherre angkentye nhenhe arratye-ileme Ngkartele-arle anyelkng-anyelkng-arle atnyeneke. Urreke Jew areye kwenhe Ikwere-werne utepe-irreme Renhe awetyenhenge. Ngkarte kwenhe akarelherle-aneme nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyeke nhenge Renhe arratye itelaretyeke atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhenge. Nhenge yanhe areye Rarle akngakeke Renhe arratye itelarerrirrekenge-iperre, kele Jew areye akngarte-iwelhirtnetyenhe ampetyele Ngkarte-werne-anteye apetye-alpetyenhe. ²⁶ Ngkartele Israel-arenyeke akwerrke-ipenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyenhe. Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Artwe nhenge, itetheke mpwaremele-arle apmere Zion arritnye-ngentyele apetyetyenhe.

Re tyerrtye Jacob-kenhe areye utepelhe-iletienhe, itne arne akurne impetyeke, Ngkarte-werne utepe-irirtnetyeke.

²⁷ Arrwekele Ngkartele itnenhe alakenhe alhileke, ‘Aylene itneke mwerre anetyeke

The arne akurne areye itnekenge urrparetyenhe.’” *Isaiah 59:20-21, 27:9.*

²⁸ Nhenge Jew areyele-arle Angkentye Mwerre Christ-akerte ipmentye iweke-iperre Ngkarte-ngentyele akngakelhemele, itne anetyarte nhenge Ngkarte-arle akwele itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye Ikwere-werne apetyetyeke. Kenhe Jew areye kwenhe akwete akngakeke-arle Ikwerenhe areye aneme, Re itneke akwete ahentye-anerle-aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re alhilekeke Abraham-eke, Isaac-eke Jacob-eke-arlike. ²⁹ Ngkartele kwenhe arne mwerre areye inirtnetyakenhe nhenge Rarle anthekeke. Re tyerrtye areyeke alknwirretyakenhe Rarle nhenge akngakekeke.

³⁰ Arrekwele aneke arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areyele nhenge Ngkarte ipmentye-iweke. Lyete akenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akngakeke Israel-arenye areyele-arle Renhe ipmentye-iwerleng. ³¹ Ye,

Jew areye kwenhe Ngkartekte akwete ikerlthe anthurre irreme Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileke. Kenhe urreke, Ngkartele awethe-arle itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletuyenhe itneke antangketyenhe imerte Ikwerege anyentelhe-ilemele. ³² Tyerrtye ingkirrekele, Jew anetyakenhe areyele-arlike, Jew areyele-arlike Ngkartele ayene-ileme, Ikwere ikerlthe anthurre irremele. Nhenge ikerlthe-ikerlthe anentye akngerre itne jail-ke ayernekarle-arteke. Kele Ngkartele itnenhe yanhe-arteke ipmentye-arle alhetyeke impeke nhenge urreke Re itnenhe ingkirreke mwantye-mwantye-iletuyenhenge imerte ingkirreke anthurre itetheke mpwaremele.

Anwerne akwetethe Ngkarte utyerneme tnakerlthe-anetyeke

³³ Anwerne Ngkarte tnakeye Re kwenhe anwerneke mwerre akngerre aneme. Re-ante ware kwenhe akaperte altywere anthurre aneme akwetethe arratyte itirrerle-aneme. Anwerne kwenhe uyarne itelareme arne ingkirreke nhenge Rarle itirremele mpwareke. ³⁴ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Angwenhe-ame akaltye aneme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte itirreme?”

Arrangkwe, arrpenhele kwenhe uyarne itelareme.

Angwenhele-ame Ngkarte nhenge akaltyele-antheme arne areye arratyte mpwaretyeke?

Arrangkwe akwete, anwerne kwenhe ingkirreke akutne aneme.”

Isaiah 40:13.

³⁵ “Angwenhele-ame Ngkarte arne iwenhe apeke renhe antheke nhenge Rarle anthirtnetyenhenge?”

Arrangkwe, Re-ante ware kwenhe anwerneke arne areye antheme, ampetyele ahentye-anintye-alpentye akngerre kwenye anwerne-ngentyele.”

Job

41:11.

³⁶ Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe arne ingkirreke mpwareke, arne ingkirreke Ikwerege-ntyele arrateme. Re arne ingkirreke Utmenge Ikwerehele arratyte akwete atnyenerle-aneme itne apeke renhe ampetyele tnakirtnetyenhenge-anteye. Kele anwerne akwetethe Renhe tnakerlthe-aneye. Yanhe kwenhe arratyte anthurre aneme.

12

Ngkartekte warrke-irretyeke-aye

¹ Yanhenge anteme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, Ngkarte kwenhe mwerre aneme nhenge Re anwernenhe mwantyele atnyeneme, alakenhe ikwewenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe arnterre apayuthneme Ngkartekte anthelhetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte awetyeke Re arrenhantherrenhe ilerlenge iwenhe apeke renhe Ikwere mpwaretyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe aywerrkele mpwaretyeke anteme nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe aremele imerte akangkentye anemele. Nhenge anwerne alakenhe mpwaremele nhenge anwerne anteme Ngkarte utnengele tnakemele Renhe iwerre arratytele apenteme. ² Kele angwaretyale yanhe areye-arle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante itirrerlthe-anemeke. Ngkartele anteme itirrentye arrekanttherrenhe akngarte-iweme nhenge arrantherre-arle Ikwere arratyte itirretyenhenge. Nhenhe-ngentyele anteme arrantherre Ngkarte-ngentyele akaltye-irretyenhe nhenge nthakenhe irretyeke Rarle ahentye-anemenge, alakenhe mwerre akngerre-arle. Nhenge Re aremele, akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe.

³ The itelareme Ngkartele-arle ayenge mwantye-mwantye anthurre ileke. Re ayenge akngakeke Utmenge Ikwerehe anthemele nhenge

angkentye mwerre Ikwere-akerte ilerle-apetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge arrekatherre ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeme. Renhe arratyte itelareke-arle iperre itirretyale arrantherre-arle impene anthurre akwele aneme. Arrantherre arratyte itirrewarraye, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke Utmenge Ikwerenhe antherlenghe, arrantherre Ikwere arratyte warrke-irretyeke. ⁴ Anwerne ingkirreke anyente-irreme tyerrtye anyente-arteke, Ngkarteke arne arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwaretyeke. Anwerne tyerrtye anyente-arteke, ingkirreke Ngkarteke warrke-irretyeke. Arrantherre itelareme, ilyele nhenge anpetyeke, ingkele untherle-anetyeke alheme, alkngele aretyeke, irlpele awetyeke. Anwerne ingkirrekele arrpenheke-arrpenhe mpwareme, anyente-arteke warrke-irremele. ⁵ Kele, alakenhe-arle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye. Anwerne ingkirreke Christ-enge anyente-irreke tyerrtye anyente-arteke, kenhe anwerne akenhe anwerne arrpe-anenhele warrke arrpenhe mpwareme.

⁶ Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe mwantyele antheke arne tyeperre anthurre nhenge ikwere mpwaretyeke Re anwernenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke arne atyeperre yanhe mpwaretyenhenge. Ngkartele apeke ngenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke angkentye Ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke. Kele kwenhe arratyte itelaretyeke nhenge Rarle ngenhe ileme akwete anthurre angkentye yanhe ilerle-apetyeke. ⁷ Re apeke ngenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alpe-eme-ilyetyeke, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe alpe-eme-ilyetyeke anteme. Nhenge Re apeke Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke akaltyele-anthetyeke, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke-anteme. ⁸ Re apeke ngenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke arrpenhe areye atnerre-ilyetyeke, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe atnerre-ilyetyeke anteme. Re apeke ngenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke anthetyeke, kele unte kwenhe mwantye-mwantyele antherle-anetyeke anteme. Re apeke Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke arrpenhe areyeke alartetye anetyeke itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke anteme. Re apeke ngenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-ilyetyeke itneke mwerre anetyeke, kele unte kwenhe itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilyetyeke anteme.

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke ileme nthakenhe-arle Ngkarteke arratyte anetyeke

⁹ Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke ahentye anetyeke. Urrtyirremele ilyetalaye, itnenhe mwantye-mwantye anthurre ileme-tetye. Akurne ingkirrekenge impelhaye, arne mwerre areye-ante ware mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye-anaye. ¹⁰ Arrantherre akwetethe arntarnte-arerretyeyeke anaye arrantherre ingkirreke-arle kwenhe Christ-kenhe anemenge. Akengentye angkerretyale anaye, mwerrentye ware angkerremele anaye, arrpenhe areyeke itirremele itne-arle ngkwengenge arntwarre-ulkere. ¹¹ Jesus-eke arnterre warrke-irretyeke apurke-irretyakenhe-arle. Ikwere ahentye anerlte-anaye nhenge akwetethe renhe iwerre arratyte apentemele. ¹² Akangkemele anaye arrantherre-arle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe apmere mwerre akngerre Ikwerenhe-werne akngetyenhe. Nhenge arne akurne apeke arrekatherre irrerlenghe, arrpenhe areye apeke-arle arrekatherre ahele-irreme nhenge arrenhantherrenhe atweme-arlike apeke, ahele-irretyale anaye nhenge Ngkarteke akwetethe angkerlte-anetyeke nhenge ipmentye impetyale. ¹³ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe apeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye anerlenghe, renhe alpe-eme-ilye renhe antheleme nhenge iwenhe-arle unte atnyeneme. Unte apeke ipenye aremele apmere-kwenye untherle-aperlenghe renhe ikngwaye apmere ngkwihinhe-werne akngirtneleme.

¹⁴ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke ngkwenge arne akurne mpwarerlunge iperre, ikwere ahele-irretyale anaye Ngkarte ikwere apayuthneme-tetye, Re anteme ikwere mwerre anetyenhenge. Ngkarte apayuthnetyale renhe arriletyeke. ¹⁵ Nhenge arrpenhe areye akangkemele anerlunge, arrantherre kwenhe nhenge apurte itnekenge akangkemele-anteye anetyeke. Nhenge arrpenhe areye artnerlunge, arrantherre kwenhe itnekenge artnerremele anetyeke. ¹⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irremele akangkemele anetyeke. Tnakelhetyale, itirremele arrantherre-arle akwele arrpenhe areyenge ilyernpenye-ulkere. Itirretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele ingkirrekeke akaltye aneme.

¹⁷ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke ngkwenge arne akurne mpwarerlunge, unte kwenhe itirretyale anetyeke nhenge arne akurne ikwere mpwarirt-netyeke. Kele-anteye-arle mwerre mpwaretyeke-tetye, nhenge arrpenhe areyele ngenhe aremele, kele itne itelaretyenhenge iwenhe-arle unte mwerre mpwarekenge, itne anteme akangkemele anthurre anerrirretyenhenge. ¹⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irretyeke arrkernerlte-aneme, itnekenge mwerre anetyeke. ¹⁹ Atyewe areye-aye! Nhenge arrpenhele apeke ngkwenge arne akurne mpwarerlunge, arninketyale, kele ipmentye imperle-alhaye nhenge Ngkarte-ante ware renhe arriletyenhenge. Itelareme, nhenge arrule anthurre-arle Ngkarte Bible-nge alakenhe angkeke,

“Nhenge tyerrtye apeke arne akurne ngkwenge mpwarerlunge, The anyentele kwenhe renhe arriletyenhe,

The-ante ware kwenhe renhe arriletyeke.”

Deuteronomy 32:35.

²⁰ Alakenhe-anteye kwenhe nhenhe angkeme,

“Tyerrtye apeke-arle ngkwenge ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe angayakwe anemele,

renhe merne anthetyeke.

Re apeke angkethakwe aneme,

renhe kwatye antywetyeke anthaye.

Unte apeke, nhenge ntertele ware-arteke renhe kwatye antywetyeke antheme, re-anteme itirrentye ikwerenhe akngarte-iwelheme apure imerte awelhemele.”

Proverbs 25:21-22.

²¹ Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke arne akurne ngkwenge mpwarerlunge. Kele arninketyale, mwerre mpwarirt-naye-tetye. Nhenge apure-arle-irreke-iperrele re-anteme ngkwenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge.

13

Alartetye arrekantherrenhe aywerrkele awetyeke

¹ Ye, Ngkarte ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye aneme. Kenhe alartetye government-kenhe areye alartetye aneme Ngkarte-arle itnenhe ar-rnekenge. Kele nhenge alartetye government-kenhe areye angkerlunge, nhenge ingkirrekele kwenhe aywerrkele awetyeke mpwaremele itne-arle angkekenge. ² Kele nhenge arrpenheme alartetyeke ayene-ilelhemele, re kwenhe Ngkarteke ayene-ilelheme Rarle itnenhe ar-rnekenge-arle alartetye anetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye anteme apeke alartetyeke ayene-ilelheme, ikwere-arrpe arlkarentye-irremele. ³ Yanhe kwenhe arratye-arle, nhenge yanhe areyele arne mwerre mpwareme-arle alartetye-ketye atere-irretyakenhele, kenhe yanhe areyele-ante-arle arne akurne areye mpwareme. Nhenge arrantherre apeke alartetye areye-ketye

atere-irretyakenhe anetyeke ahentye aneme, kele arne mwerre areye-ante ware mpwarerlte-anaye, itne anteme arrenhantherrenhe tnaketyenhenge. ⁴ Arraty-arle, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe alartetye anetyeke ar-nerneke, itne warrke Ikwerenhe mpwareme. Warrke itnekenhe aneme ngenhe mwerrentye arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe unte apeke akenhe arne akurne nhenge mpwaremele unte kwenhe itne-ketye atere-irreme, alartetye yanhe areyele-arle kwenhe ngenhe atwetyenhenge unte-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge. Alartetye yanhe areye Ngkarteke warrke-irreme. Ngkartele itnenhe atwetyeke yerneke yanhe areyele-arle arne akurne mpwaremenge. ⁵ Kele nhenge alartetye government-kenhe areye angkerlengge arrantherre kwenhe aywerrkele awetyeke inerte mpwaremele itne arrenhantherrenhe ilerlengge, Ngkarte arrekantherre ahele-irreketye arranther-arle kele itelarerlengge nthakenhe-arle mwerre anetyeke.

⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre government-eke apwerte ngkweltye tax antheme nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe ileme iperre. Alartetye government-kenhe yanhe areye kwenhe Ngkarteke warrke-irreme itne arrenhantherrenhe arratyentye arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁷ Kele nhenge alartetye areyele tax ngkweltyeke apayuthnerlengge, arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe iparrpe anthetyeke. Nhenge alartetye arpenhele arrenhantherrenhe ngkweltyeke tax-eke apayuthnerlengge renhe anthaye ayenilelhetyale. Itneke tyele angketyale, itnenhe aywerrkele aweme-tetye, itne kwenhe alartetye arrekantherrenhe aneme. ⁸ Nhenge arpenhele apeke re ngenhe apwerte ngkweltye ware antherlengge, alngwirretyale anaye nhenge renhe anthirtetyeke.

Arntarnte-arerremele anerrirraye

Arrantherre kwenhe akwetethe nhenge arntarnte-arerreyeke. Arrantherre-arle kwenhe nhenhe-arteke anerlte-anemenge arrantherre arraty apenterlte-anetyenhenge angkentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke. ⁹ Angkentye nhenhe areye, arne yanhe areye nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe ileke mpwaretyale, alakenhe kwenhe aneme, "Mpwenyele alwirrelhe-iletyale anaye. Arrpenhe itethe-kwenyeke atwetyale anaye. Arne arpenhe areye-kenhe anyelkngele inetyale anaye. Nhenge unte apeke arne tyerrtye arpenhe-kenhe aremele renhe aretyalaye ikwerenheke ahentye anetyale."

Exodus 20:13-15,17.

Angkentye nhenhe areye, angkentye arpenhe areye-arlke, ingkirreke nhenge Ngkarte angkeke-arle, itne ingkirreke anyente-irrerlengge, anyente-arle alakenhe angkeme, "Unte kwenhe arpenhe areyeke tyenye anetyeke, unte-arrpe tyenye aneme-arteke."

Leviticus 19:18.

¹⁰ Nhenge unte tyerrtye areyeke ahentye anemele, itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele, unte itnenhe piwetyakenhe itneke akurne irretyeke. Ye, unte apeke itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme-arteke unte angkentye ingkirreke arraty atnyeneme Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke.

Christ-arle ilengare apetye-alpetyenhe-akerte

¹¹ Kele arpenhe areyeke akwete ahentye anerlte-anaye the arrekantherre ileke-arteke, arlte-arle itwe-irrerlengge nhenge Alartetye Jesus-arle apetyalptyenhe re anwernenhe mwantyele akngirtnetyenhele. Arlte yanhe ikwerenge re apetyalperlengge, rarle itwe-ame-itwe-ame-irreme anwerne renhe arraty itelarekenge iperre. ¹² Nhenhe-arteke, ingwele uyerreke atheke-arteke, akethe-akethe-irreme anteme, aherlkintyeme, unte ankwenge-ntyale akarre-irremele. Yanhe-arteke, arlte nhenge Jesus apetyalperlengge itwe-ame-itwe-ame-irreme. Anwerne kwenhe yanhe

areye angwaretyale anetyeke ingwemertele anerlthe-anemeke-arle areye, arrantherre itelareme yanhe areyele nhenge akwetethe-arle arne akurne mpwarerlthe-anemeke. Anwerne arne akurne areye impetyeke imerte akwetethe akarelhemele, artwe irraweeye anthurre-arteke Satan-ketye ilpelhetyeke. ¹³ Arrpenhe areye nhenge ingwemertele anerlthe-aneme kwenhe akwetethe arne akurne areye-ante ware mpwarerlthe-anemele. Kenhe anwerne akenhe alakenhe-arteke anetye-kwenye. Anwerne arratyte anetyeke-tetye alknngenthele-arlenge arlthe mpwepeke-arteke. Anwerne kwenhe ngkwarle akngerre antywetyale, atwerrirremele anteme. Arrpenhe mpwenyele alwirrelhe-iletyle, ingkerte-ingkerte-irretyale aneye atwerretyenhenge anteme. ¹⁴ Anwerne kwenhe Alartetye Jesus-arteke anetyeke, arne akurne areye-ketyenge untyeme-irremele. Kenhe anwerne akurne mpwaretyeke ayene-ilelhetyeke, akurne ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke, renhe impemele.

14

Tyele angketyale anaye atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke

¹ Nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhemele uyarne akwete itelareme nthakenhe arratyte anetyeke. Nhenhe areye kwenhe utnenge ltterrke-kwenye aneme. Kele, nhenge arrantherre apeke tyerrtye areye nhenhe-arteke arerlenge, itneke ahele angkerretyale anaye, akutne akwele itnenhe aketyalaye. ² Yanhe areye utnenge ltterrke-kwenye merne atherrrke-ante ware arlkweme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme nhenge mwerre-arle akwele aneme merne iwenhe apeke renhe ingkirreke, kere-arlike arlkwetyeke, kere nhenge iteke-arle ngkarte urrtyirrentye anthentye akngerre. ³ Unte apeke merne atherrrke-arlike kere-arlike arlkweme, kele atyewe Jesus-kenheke akengentye angketyale merne atherrrke-ante warele arlkwerle-anemenge. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe yanhe areyeke anteme ahele-ahele angketyale kere-arlike arlkwerlthe-anemenge, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe mpwelenhe akngakerlenge, mpwelenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremenge. ⁴ Mwerre anetyakenhe warrkene arrpenhe-kenheke ahele angketyeke! Alartetye ikwerenhele areke-arle-iperre, ikwere ahele angketyenhenge rarle apeke arne akurne mpwarekenge nhenge renhe tnakemele rarle apeke arne mwerre mpwarekenge. Ngkarte anteme ingkirreke anthurre Ikwerenhe areyeke alartetye. Re itneke mwerre angkeme itnenhe atnyenemele itne akwetethe arne mwerre mpwarerlthe-anetyenhenge.

⁵ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme itirreme arlthe anyente-arle kwenhe ameke-ameke anemenge, re nhenge Ngkarte-ante ware tnaketyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe itirreme arlthe arrpe-anenhe akwele rante-rante anemenge. Kele arrpenhe areye angwaretyale ware, anwerne kwenhe anwerneke itirretyeke-tetye. ⁶ Tyerrtye yanhe areye itirreme-arle, arlthe anyente-arle kwenhe arlthe arrpenhenge atyeperrre-ulkere, alakenhe itirremele itne-arle Alartetye Jesus tnaketyeke ahentye anemeke. Arrpenheme angkeme Ngkarte-arle mwerre aneme Rarle itnenhe merne atherrrke areye, kere-arlike arlkwetyeke anthekenge, urreke itne renhe areye arlkwetyenhenge, itne Renhe tnakeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe, kere arlkwetyakenhe areye-arle, itne angkeme Ngkarte-arle mwerre aneme Rarle itnenhe merne atherrrke-ante anthekenge, urreke itne renhe areye arlkwetyenhenge, itne Renhe tnakeke.

7-8 Jesus Christ kwenhe aneme alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Anwerneke anteme itirretyakenhe anwerneke-arrpe ware anemele. Kele mwerre-arle anwerne apeke ilwetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle anwerne itethe akwete anetyeke. Alartetye Jesus-ele kwenhe anwernenhe akwete atnyeneme, anwerne anteme arne ingkirreke ikwere mpwarerlthe-anetyeke.

9 Ayenge alakenhe angkeme arrantherre-arle itelarerlenge Christ-arle ilweke-iperlele itethe-irritneke akeme-irremele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anthurre anetyeke, itethe areyeke-arlike ilweke-arle areyeke-arlike. 10 Kele iwenhenge-arle-ame unte atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arpenheke akengentye angkeme rarle nthakenhe-irrerlenge ikwerenhenge ularre? Kenhe iwenhenge-arle-ame unte atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arpenhe ilperneme unte akwele ikwerenge tyeperre-ulkere aneme-arteke? Urreke anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke Ikwerenge arrwekele ngkernetyenhe anwernenhe akngakelhe-iletienhe. 11 Arrule anthurre kwenhe Ngkarte Bible-nge alakenhe angkeke, "Nhenge kwenhe ayenge arratye angkeme: Urreke, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre Atyenge arrwekele kwene-irretyenhe, itne angketyenhe Ayenge tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Alartetye Anthurre."

Isaiah 45:23.

12 Urreke anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe anyenteke-anyente Ikwerenge arrwekele ngkernetyeke anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe, "Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte arne areye alakenhe-arteke mpwareme?" Re apeke anwerneke mwerre angkeme, ithwenge apeke.

Arkarentye-irretyale anaye arpenhe areyeke

13 Anwerne kwenhe arpenhe areyeke akengentye angketyale anetyeke Ngkarte anyente-arle ingkirrekeke itirrerlenge itnenhe akngaketyenhenge. Kele-anteye-arle anwerne alakenhe itirreye, "The arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe arpenhe tyelpelhe-iletienhe re itnyetyeke anteme." Anwerne ahentye anetyakenhe arpenheke Ngkarte impelhetienhe apentemele iwenhenge-arle anwerne mpwaremenge. 14 Nhenge Christ-enge apurte aneme, the itelareme merne arrpe-anenhe kere-arlike kwenhe mwerre arlkwetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe apeke itirreme kere-arle akwele, iteke-arle ngkarte urrtiyirrentye anthentye akngerre, arrwengelthe ikwere aneme, kele kere yanhe-arle ikwere arrwengelthele aneme anthurre. 15 Nhenge unte apeke kere yanhe arlkwerlenghe ikwerenge arrwekele, nhenge re ngenhe aremele, re atnerte akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge. Unte apeke renhe tyelpelhe-ileketye re itnyetyeke anteme Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irremere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte ikwere akangkemele itirretyeke imerte kere yanhe arlkwetyale anetyeke ikwerenge alkngetherre, Christ-arle kwenhe ikwere-inpe ilwerlenghe. 16 Mwerre kwenhe arrekantherre itirretyeke kere yanhe-arle mwerre renhe arlkwetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe arpenhenge alkngetherre kere yanhe arlkweme, re kere arlkwetyakenhe-arle, arrantherre apeke renhe tyelpelhe-ileketye. Kele imerte arpenhe areye Christ-eke akengentye angkemere arrantherre-arle kere yanhe arlkwerlenghe. Kele alakenhe irreketye, arrantherre kwenhe kere iteke-arle ngkarte urrtiyirrentye anthentye akngerre arlkwetyale anetyeke. 17 Ngkarte kwenhe Alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe itirretyale anetyeke iwenhe apeke arlkwetyeke antyewetyeke-arlike. Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe itirrerlthe-anetyeke-tetye nhenge Ngkarteke arratye anetyeke renhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke, mwerre anetyeke, arpenhe areyenge atnerte mwerre anetyeke. Kele Utnege Akngerre-arle kwenhe anwernenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke nhenge Rarle anwernenhe akaltyele-antherlenghe nthakenhe alakenhe akwetethe

anetyeke. ¹⁸ Kele Ngkarte kwenhe akangkemele aneme nhenge Re anwernenhe aremele Christ akwetethe apenterlthe-anerlunge iwerre arratyte yanhe ikweringe. Kele imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe arlerenge itne-arle anwerneke akangkeme-anteyele.

¹⁹ Anwerne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye kwenhe akwetethe itirrerlthe-anetyeke nthakenhe-arle mwerre apurte anerlthe-anetyeke. Anwerne akwetethe atnerre-ilerretyeke Christ apenterlthe-anetyeke. ²⁰ Akurne-iletyale anaye nhenge iwenhe renhe-arle nhenge Ngkartele arrekwele mpwareke-arle yanhe areyeke nhenge Renhe-arle arratyte itelarekeke nhenge ahele angkerremenge iwenhe-arle anwerne-arle arlkweme-akerte. Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme merne ingkirreke-arlike kere-arlike mwerre arlkwetyeke aneme. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe arlkwetyale anetyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhenge alkngetherre renhe tyelpelhe-ileketye Ngkartele-arle renhe-arlike akngakerlunge. ²¹ Ye, mwerre kwenhe aneme anwerne-arle kere arlkwetyakenhe aneme ngkwarle-arlike antywetyakenhe nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe-arlike atyewe Jesus-kenhe tyelpelhe-ileketye re-anteme itnyeketyenge. ²² Unte apeke, Ngkarte arratyte itelaremele, alakenhe itirraye, “Kere ingkirreke-arlike merne atherrke ingkirreke-arlike kwenhe atyenge mwerre aneme arlkwetyeke.” Kenhe unte apeke alakenhe itirremele ayeye nhenhe antekelhe-iletyale, unte-arrpe atnyenaye, nhenge Ngkartele-ante-arle itelareme ngkwenge-akerte aretyenhe. Unte apeke akwenpele arlkweme iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye aneme, itirretyakenhe unte-arle akurne mpwarekeke, Rarle ngkwenge akangketyenhenge. ²³ Kenhe unte apeke nhenge itirrentye atherre alakenhe itirreme, “Atyenge apeke kwenhe mwerre aneme iwenhe arrpenheme arlkwetyeke. Arrangkwe apeke, the apeke impetyeke.” Kele imerte unte apeke renhe arlkwetyeke. Kele Ngkarte anteme ngkwenge atnerte akurne anthurre awelheme unte-arle iwerre atherreke itirremenge, unte akenhe kele arlkweke anteme. Unte iwenhe apeke mpwareme unte-arle itelareme akurne, unte anteme Ngkarteke akurne mpwareme.

15

Unte arrpenhe areye akangketyeke mpwaretyeke unte-arrpe mpwarel-hetyale

¹⁻² Anwerne apeke Christ arrule akngerre-arle apenterlthe-aneke nhenge anwerne anteme atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye alpe-eme-iletyeke nhenge uyarne-arle itelarerlthe-aneme iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. Itneke akengentye angketyale anaye. Anwerne mpwaretyeke arrkernemele itne akangkemele anetyeke itne-arle akwete akalत्यe-irrerlunge. Anwerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyale anetyeke anwerne akangketyeke. Anwerne apeke itnenhe akangketyeke mpwareme, anwerne imerte itnenhe atnerre-ilemele Jesus akwetethe iwerre arratytele apentetyeke. ³ Christ-ele perre iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe re akangkemele anetyeke. Re kwenhe mpwaretyarte iwenhe apeke renhe nhenge Ngkarteke akangkentye akngerre anetyeke, re irlpe-artepele awetyarte nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle ikwere akengentye angketyarte. Itelareme, nhenge iwenhe apeke arrpenhele Bible-ke arrule anthurre-arle alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Akngeye, arrpenhe areye Ngkwenge akengentye angkeme nhenge il-temele, atyenge-inpe akengentye angkemele.” *Psalms*

69:9.

⁴ Nhenge angkentye Bible-ke arrule intelhe-ileke-arle kwenhe anwernenhe akalत्यe-antheme. Nhenge itnenhe read-eme-ilekenge kwenhe

anwerne anteme kwenele atnerre-irretyenhenge itirremele anteme, “Ngkartele apele anwernenhe mwerre akwete arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe, Re mpwaretyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe alhileke-arle.” ⁵ Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe atnerre-ileme anwerne Renhe akwetethe apenterlte-anetyenhenge. The anteme Renhe arrekhantherre apayuthneme nhenge Re apeke arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke akaltyele-antherle-anetyenhenge. Arrantherre anteme apurte-irretyenhenge nhenge itirrentye anyente-akerte, mwerre nhenge anetyeke arppenhe areyenge nhenge arrantherre Christ apenterlte-anemenge. ⁶ Kele arrantherre ingkirreke anthurre, nhenge ahentye anyente-artekele, Ngkarte tnaketyeke, Akngeye apele Alartetye anwerne-kenhe Jesus Christ-arle aneme.

Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte Jew areyeye-arlke, Jew anetyakenhe areyeye-arlke

⁷ Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenhe atyewe akeke-arle, arrenhantherrenhe ikwenge apurtelhe-ileke. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme arrantherre kwenhe akangkemele aketyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe arppenhe areye atyewe arrekhantherrenhe-anteye itnekenge apurte-irremele. Kenhe tyerrtye arppenhe areyele anteme arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe imerte Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyenhenge. ⁸ Christ kwenhe Jew anwerneke warrke-irretyeke apetyeke ante nhenge anwerneke imernetyeke Ngkartele-arle ingkirreke anthurre mpwareme Rarle alhileke-iperrele arrekwelenye anwerne-kenhe areyeye nhenge Christ-arle yernetyenhe-akerte. ⁹ Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyeye-inpe warrke-irretyeke itne-inpe Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyenhenge-anteye renhe-arle tnakerlte-anemeke alakenhe nhenhe-arteke, “Unte kwenhe arratyete mwerre akngerre aneme.” Kenhe Bible-nge akenhe nhenhe alakenhe angkeme, “Nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyenge anemele kwenhe the Ngenhe tnakerle-anetyenhe.

Ayenge Ngkwenge alyelherle-anetyenhe Ngenhe tnaketyeke.” *Psalm 18:49.*

¹⁰ Bible-nge alakenhe-anteye angkeme Jew anetyakenhe areyeye, “Apyewarraye tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge apurte-irretyeke, Jew areyenge-arle, nhenge akangkemele anerrirraye.” *Deuteronomy 32:43.*

¹¹ Ante awethe-anteye re alakenhe angkeme, “Arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye, Ngkarte tnakerlte-anaye! Alyelhentye alyelhewarraye Renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke, arrantherre apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arle.” *Psalm 117:1.*

¹² Angkentye arppenhe nhenge artwe Isaiah-elarle intelhe-ileke alakenhe angkeme, “Artwe anyente kwenhe Jesse-ke akwerrke-iperre-ngentyele arratetyenhe. Re Jew anetyakenhe areyeye apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyele alartetye anetyenhe.

Kele itne renhe arratyete itelaretyenhe anthurre, Rarle itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge itnenhe akwetethe atnyenemele.” *Isaiah 11:10.*

¹³ Ye, anwerne-arle ikwere atnerrele akarelheme Ngkartele-arle kwenhe mpwaretyenhenge nhenge iwenhe-arle Re alhileke mpwaretyeke. The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke, atnerre-ilettyeke arrantherre-arle Renhe arratyete itelarekenge. Arrantherre anteme atnerre anthurre anteme awelhemele, akangkemele akarelhemele

arne ingkirrekeke Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle mpwaretyeke Utmenge Akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe arnterre atnyenerlenge.

Angkentye Paul-kenhe areye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke

¹⁴ Ye, atyewe atyinhe areyaye, the kwenhe itelareme arrantherre-arle arraty aneme, arrpenhe areyeke-arlike mwerre anerlthe-anemeke. Arrantherre akalye anthurre aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke iwerre Ikwerenheke-akerte-arlike. Arrantherre akwele arraty akalyele-antherreme. ¹⁵ Kenhe utmenge atnerrele the angkentye arrpenhe areye intelhe-ileke arrantherre alkngwirretyakenhe anetyenhenge nhege ikwere-akerte akwetethe itirrerlthe-anetyenhenge. Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-ileke Re ayenge warrke mwerre anthurre mpwaretyeke antheke. ¹⁶ Re ayenge akngakeke nhege ayenge-arle Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irretyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyenge apmere arrpe-anenhele aneme. Kele lyete anteme the ayeye mwerre nhege Ngkarte-ngentyele ilerle-apeme Jew anetyakenhe areye Ikwere-werne utepe-irretyeke Renhe apentetyenhenge. Re-anteme itnenhe atnyenetyenhe Utmenge Akngerrele itnenhe arraty-ilerlengge Ikwerenge ularre. Kele anteme Ngkarte itneke akangkemele anetyenhe.

¹⁷ Ye, ayenge kwenhe akangkeme anthurre nhege warrke nhenhe-arle Ngkarteke mpwaremeke Jesus Christ-arle atyengenge apurte anemenge. ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Ayenge kwenhe tnakelhetyakenhe nhege warrke nhenhe renhe-arle the mpwaremeke. The kwenhe Ngkarte tnakeme Christ-ele-arle warrke nhenhe mpwarerlengge atyengele-arlengge. Re kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye akngarte-iweke nhege itne Ngkarte aywerrkele awetyeke ante mpwaremele Rarle ileke. Utmenge Akngerrele ayenge arratyente akalyele-antheke nthakenhe arne mwerre akngerre ilyernpenye mpwaretyeke, nhege tyerrtye areyele itnenhe aremele itne anteme Ngkarte arraty itelaretyenhenge. Ye, ayenge kwenhe angkentye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemele apmere arrpe-anenhege Jerusalem-engentyele Illyricum-werne-atheke. ²⁰ Nhege arrule anthurrgenge kwenhe the ilyetyeke ahentye-aneke yanhe areye nhege angkentye Jesus-kenheke akutne-arle anemenge, itne kwenhe renhe awetyakenhe anekenge. Ayenge alhetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe angkentye nhege ilerle-apemele nhege apmere ikwerele nthenhele-arle nhege ayeye ilenhe-ilenhe-arle arrpenhe areyele kele ileke-arle. ²¹ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele kwenhe Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Tyerrtye atningkele kwenhe nhege arrekwele angkentye Ikwere-akerte awetyakenhe anerirreke, itne kwenhe awetyenhe.

Ye, ikwere akutnele aneke-arle-iperre itne-arle kwenhe awetyenhe Ngkartele anteme irlpe itnekenhe altywere-ilyetyenhe nhege itne itelaremele renhe awetyenhenge.”

Isaiah 52:15.

Paul-arle angkeme Rome-werne alhetyeke-akerte

²² Ye, ayenge kwenhe untherle-apetyame angkentye nhege ilerle-apetyemele tyerrtye areyeke nhege Ikwere-akerte-arle akutne anemenge ante ayenge uyarne anthurre alheme arrantherre ingkirrekenge anyente-irretyeke. ²³ Lyete ulkere, nhege arlengge-arlentyele warrke-irreke-arle iperre, the warrke nhege renhe uyerrelhe-ileke apmere nhenhe areyenge. Lyete anteme kele ayenge arrulengge arrpenhenge anteme arrekantherre-werne alheme ayenge-arle kwenhe akwetethe itirrerle-anemeke, year arrpe-anenhele, nhege arrekantherre-werne alhetyeke-akerte. ²⁴ Lyete anteme ayenge Spain-werne alhetyenhele

ante yanhe ikwere-werne-atheke alhemele ayenge apmere Rome-ke-amparre arratetye-alhetyenhe ante ayenge arrekanttherenge akweke ware anetyeke ahentye-aneme. Ayenge yanhe ikwerele anemele ayenge arrekanttherrenge akweke ware anetyeke ahentye aneme, arrantherre anteme apeke ayenge iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyenhenge nhenge yanhengentye ayenge anpere-irrenhetyeke Spain-werne.

²⁵ Arrekwele kwenhe ayenge Jerusalem-werne atheke alhetyeke aneke, the kwenhe apworte ngkweltye akngeme atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere yanhenge itnenhe anthetyenhe. ²⁶ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye kwenhe anyente-irreme apmere Macedonia-nge, Achaia-nge. Itne-arrpe itirreke nhenge apworte ngkweltye inetyeke apurtelhe-ilemele, the renhe akngetyeke anthetyeke tyerrtye alhengkeye areyeke apmere yanhe Jerusalem-enge-arle anemeke. Apmere yanhe ikwerele atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheme kwenhe arneke arrangkwe aneme, arrangkwe anthurre atnyenemele, akunye-apenhe areye angayakwe anthurre aneme.

²⁷ Itne-arrpe ware kwenhe apworte ngkweltye apurtelhe-ilemele inetyeke nhenge alhengkeye areyeke anthetyeke yanhe ikwerele-arle anemeke. Kele mwerre itne itnenhe anthirtetyeke Angkentye Mwerre nhenge Jesus-akerte-arle kwenhe arrwekele arrateke Jew areye-ngentye apmere Jerusalem-ele anerlthe-aneme areyenge-arle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, itne anteme renhe arraty itelaremele akangkemele aneke. ²⁸ Kele lyete anteme the apworte ngkweltye nhenhe Jerusalem-werne akngeme itneke antheke-arle-iperrele ayenge anteme apmere Spain-werne alhetyenhe the anteme arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe anpere-irrenhemele. ²⁹ Nhenge ayenge arrekanttherrenge anyente-irretye-alhemele kele Christ-ele kwenhe anwernenhe ingkirreke atnerthe akangkentye anthurre-arle akwete atnyeneme.

³⁰ Atyewe areyaye, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke apayuthneme atyengenge apurte-irretyeke nhenge Ngkarteke atyenge arnterre angketyeke. Alakenhe mpwarewarraye anwerne ingkirreke-arle Alartetye Jesus Christ anwerne-kenhe anemenge, anwerne arntarnter-arerreme Utmenge Akngerrele-arle anwernekenge-arleke. ³¹ Kele Ngkarte apayuthneme ayenge akayake-ilettyeke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke nhenge ayenge apmere nhenge Judea-werne alherlenge, Judea-arenye areye Ngkarte arraty itelaretyakenhe areye-arle atyenge arlkarentye-irrekyete. Ngkarte apayuthneme-anteye, nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke Jerusalem-elarle anemeke, nhenge itne akangkemele anetyeke apworte ngkweltye inemele the kwenhe itnenhe anthetyeke akngeme. ³² Ngkarteke akngeme nhenge ayenge apetyetyenhenge akangkemele anthurre arrekanttherrenge anyente-irretyenhenge nhenge Rarle ayenge yerneke-artekele. Nhenge ayenge arrekanttherrenge apurte-irremele kele anwerne ingkirreke atnerre-ilerretyenhenge. ³³ Ngkartele anteme, nhenge utmenge anwerne-kenhe atnerre atnyeneme-arle, arrekanttherre ingkirrekenge anerle-anetyeke. Ye, kele mwerre-arle.

16

Paul-arle itneke illeheke nhenge rarle akwetethe itneke itirrerle-anemele

¹ Ye, atyewe anwerne-kenhe arelthe nhenge Phoebe arritnye, re kwenhe arrekanttherre-werne-atheke arnekarnare alheme. Re kwenhe akwetethe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye arntarnte-arerle-aneme apmere yanhe Cenchræe-le. ² Nhenge re apetyerlenge arnantherre kwenhe ikwere akangkemele antangketyeke renhe mwerrentye arntarnte-aremele rarle kwenhe atyewe alartetye Jesus Christ anwerne-kenhe anerlenge.

Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe mpwarerlthe-aneme akangkentye anthur-rele. Nhenge re apeke-arle arne iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye aneme kele renhe alpe-eme-ilaye nhenge ikwere anthemele rarle kwenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akwetethe alpe-eme-ilekenge ayenge-arlke.

³ Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyerrtye nhenge Priscilla arritnye aremele artwe Aquila-arlke renhe-atherrenhe ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere-atherre itirrerle-aneme-anteye. Ratherre atyengenge apurte mpwarerle-anerreke Jesus Christ-eke. ⁴ Arrekwele kwenhe ratherre ayenge irrpelthele ameke-aretyarte nhenge irrerlknge inteketye, ratherre apeke-arle ilwetyeke-anteye-arle anetyeke aneke. The kwenhe akwetethe Ngkarte tnakemele nhenge yanhe atherreke. Jew anetyakenhe atningke, nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe areye-arle-irreke nhenge anyente-irreme-arle apmere arpenhe areyenge, itne-arlke kwenhe atnerte akangkeme-anteye ikwere-atherreke. ⁵ Kele tyerrtye yanhe areye ilaye nhenge apurte-irremele areye-arle Priscilla uthene anewe ikwerenhe uthenenge apmerele, ayenge-arle itneke itirrerle-aneme-anteyele aneme.

Atyewe mwerre akngerre atyinhe Epaenetus ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme-anteye-arle. Urreke arppenhe Asia-arenye areyele Jesus arratyete itelaretyenhenge, re renhe arratyete itelareke.

⁶ Mary-arlke ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme-anteye-arle arelhe yanhele-arle kwenhe arrekanttherre warrke arnterre mpwarekenge.

⁷ Atyewe atyinhe yanhe atherre ilaye, Andronicus uthene Junia uthene, nhenge ayenge-arle ikwere-atherre itirrerle-aneme-anteye-arle. Ratherre Jew atherre ayenge-arteke, ratherre kwenhe atyengenge apurte aneke jail-nge. Tyerrtye atningke kwenhe ikwere-atherre akaltye aneme nhenge renhe-atherrenhe Ngkartele-arle yernekenge ratherre nhenge ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-apetyeke. Ratherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irrerle-anerreke. Ratherreke-amparre Jesus-eke atyewe-irrerle-anerreke atyengenge arrekwele.

⁸ Artwe nhenge ilaye Ampliatus arritnye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-anteye-arle aneme. Ayenge kwenhe ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme rarle atyewe anemeke Jesus Alartetyeke.

⁹ Urbanus ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme-anteye. Re anwernekenge apurte warrke-irretyarte Jesus Christ-eke.

Stachys alakenhe-anteye ilaye nhenge ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme-anteye. Re kwenhe atyewe mwerre anthurre atyinhe-anteye aneme.

¹⁰ Apelles-arlke ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme anteye. Artwe yanhe kwenhe akwetethe Christ iwerre arratyete apenterle-aneme.

Artwe nhenge Aristobulus ilaye ikwere-artweye areye-arlke ayenge-arle itneke itirrerle-anemele.

¹¹ Atyenge-artweye Herodion-arlke ilaye, re-inpe kwenhe Jew aneme, ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-aneme anteye.

Ayenge-arle Narcissus-eke itirreme, ikwere-artweye arppenhe areyekerlke rarle ikwere-artweye arppenheme-arle kwenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-anteye aneme. Itneke ilaye ayenge-arle itneke-arlke itirrerle-aneme-anteye.

¹² Tryphaena uthene Tryphosa uthene ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere-atherre itirrerle-aneme-anteye-arle. Arelhe yanhe atherre kwenhe akwetethe arnterre warrke-irrerle-anerreme Jesus Alartetyeke.

Arelhe nhenge Persis ilaye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-anteye-arle aneme. Re kwenhe arratyete atyewe mwerre anthurre aneme re arnterre anthurre warrke-irreme Jesus Alartetyeke.

¹³ Rufus ileme-anteye ayenge-arle ikwere itirrerle-anteye-arle aneme. Re kwenhe tyeperre anthurre aneme akwetethe Jesus iwerre arratyele apenterle-aneme. Meye ikwerenhe ilaye alakenhe renhe-anteye re kwenhe ayenge arntarnte-arerlenghe meyele-arteke.

¹⁴ Nhenge Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas-arlike ilaye ayenge-arle itneke itirrerle-aneme-anteye, atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlike itnekenge apurte-arle-irreme. ¹⁵ Alakenhe-anteye ilaye Philologus-eke, Julia-ke, Nereus uthene yaye ikwerenhe utheneke, Olympas-eke atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arlike nhenge apurte-arle-irreke itnekenge. Itnenhe ilaye ayenge-arle itneke itirrerle-aneme anteye.

¹⁶ Nhenge arrantherre apeke atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe aremele ikwere akangkemele anaye, Ngkarte apayuthnemele renhe mwantye-mwantye-iletjenhenge. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye nhenge apmere arpe-anenhenge kwenhe arrekantherre itirrerlte-aneme arrekantherre akangkemele aneme.

Paul-elarle pipe nhenhe renhe uyerrelhe-ileme rarle intelhe-ilemele

¹⁷ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, the arrenhantherrenhe nhenhe ileme: irrinke-irraye. Kenhe arrpenhe areye, akengentye-arle angkeme, nhenge itne-arle akaperte altywere aneme akwele, arrenhantherrenhe akngakelhe-ileme-ketye arrantherre-arle kwenhe arratye mwerre apentewarrrelenghe ante itne arrenhantherrenhe iwerre apale akaltyele-anthetyeke arrkernemele, arrenhantherrenhe tyelpelhe-ileme-ketye arrantherre-arle Jesus apentemenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the arrenhantherrenhe iterrke alkngrar-ileme itneke-ketye akngakelhe-ilettyeke. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arteke Jesus Alartetyeke mpwaretyak-enhe. Nhenge itne-arrpe itirrentye aneme-tetye, nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme itne-arle ahentye anemeke ware. Angkemele imerte nhenge itne mwerre akwele, itne kwenhe akutne areyeke urrtyirre-warreme, itne urrtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre. ¹⁹ Ingkerrekele itelareme arrantherre-arle Angkentye Mwerre Jesus-akerte aywerrkele awerrirremenge ante mpwaretyeke re ilemeke, alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge arrekantherre akangkemele anthurre. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye aneme akwetethe mwantyele awetyeke, arne mwerre areye-ante ware mpwaretyeke, akurne areyeke akutne akwete anerlte-anaye. ²⁰ Kele Ngkartele anteme-arle utnenge anwerne-kenhe-arle atnerre mwerre atnyeneme, kele anthurre Re arrentye Satan arterte-ilemele ingke arrekantherrenhe kwenele re arrenhantherrenhe uyarne anthurre akurne-ilemenge. The Jesus Alartetye anwerne-kenhe apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke.

²¹ Artwe nhenge Timothy kwenhe atyengenge apurte warrke-irreme. Re-arlike, artwe Jew nhenge areye-arlike Lucius, Jason, Sosipater uthene arrekantherre akangkemele itirremele.

²² Ayenge Tertius, tharle pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme, Paul angkemenge. Ayenge, nhenge atyewe-arle Jesus-kenhe aneme, arrekantherre itirrerle-aneme-anteye nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye anteyeke.

²³⁻²⁴ Artwe nhenge Gaius-inpe kwenhe arrekantherre akwetethe akangkemele itirrerle-aneme. Ayenge kwenhe apmere ikwerenhele anerle-aneme. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atningke kwenhe anyente-irretyeke apetyemele nhenhele. Erastus-inpe kwenhe arrekantherre akwetethe itirrerle-aneme. Re kwenhe aneme nhenge apwerte ngkweltye-arle

arntarnte-arerle-aneme apmere nhenheke. Atyewe anwerne-kenhe Quartus re-inpe kwenhe arrekantherre akwetethe itirrerle-aneme. *

Pipe nhenhe-arle uyerrelhe-ileke-iperrele, Paul-ele Ngkarte tnakemele

²⁵ Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe Ngkarte tnakerlte-anetyeke, Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratye anthurre lterrke atnyenerlengen nhenge akwetethe Jesus Christ iwerre arratyele apenterlte-anetyenhenge apurrke-arlke-irretyakenhe. Angkentye Mwerre Jesus-akerte alakenhe angkerle-aneme, angkentye nhenge tharle arrekantherre ilerle-anemele. Arrule anthurre-ngentyele Ngkartele kwenhe angkentye nhenhe akwetethe alengkiwentye atnyenyarte. ²⁶ Kenhe yanhe areyele akenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyarte renhe intelhe-ileke. Kenhe lyete akenhe, Ngkartele anteme renhe arrattelhe-ileke. Ngkarte-arle itethe akwete-ante aneme. Anwerne mpwareme iwenhe-arle Ngkartele anwerne mpwaretyeke uterneke, anwerne angkentye nhenhe ilerlte-apeme tyertye ingkirrekeke apmere arrpe-anenhele, itne awetyenhenge aywerrkele mpwaremele Re ilemenge. ²⁷ Ye, anwerne akwetethe Ngkarte-ante ware tnakerlte-aneye Rarle anyente kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke akaltye anerlengen. Ye, anwerne akwetethe Akngeye utyernemele tnakewarreye Jesus Christ-ele-arle anwernenhe atnyenerlengen.

Kele, yanhe alakenhe ware.

* **16:23-24** Artwe arrpenhele akwele verse 24 intelhe-ileke, urreke anteme renhe apurtelhe-ileme nhenhe angkentye Paul-kenhe-nge alakenhe: *The Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe apayuth-neme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Ye, yanhe kwenhe mwerre-arle.*

1 Corinthians

Pipe nhenhe arrekwelenye aneme Paul-elarle intelhe-ilemeke Corinth-arenye areyeke

¹⁻² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, ayeye nhenhe atyenge-ngentyele, Paul-enge, the arrekhantherre intelhe-ileme apmere yanhe Corinth-elarle anepanemeke. Yerneke-arle angkentye-akerte ayenge aneme, Jesus Christ-ele-arle ayenge yerneke Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakerlenge angkentye ikwerenhe tyerrtye atningkeke iletayeke. Kele atyewenhenge ilerne, artwe Sosthenes ilerne, Jesus apententye akngerre atherre. Ilerne pipe nhenhe arrekhantherre yerneme.

Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke arpenhe areye-ngentyele arnantherre Jesus-nge anyente-irreke ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Alakenhe anteyenge Ngkartele tyerrtye areye apmere arpenhe-arenye areyenge akngakeke ikwere atyewe-irreke itne-arle nhenge ayeye Jesus-akerte awekenge itne itirrewarremele ayeye renhe arratyene anerlenge renhe apentewarreke. Itne Jesus Christ tnakewarreme Alartetye ularre-atheke, alakenhe ikwenge arratyete re anemenge Alartetye itnekenhe, anwernekenhe-arlke.

³ Alakenhe ikwenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte Akngeye-arle anwernekenhe akwetethe angkeme Alartetye Jesus Christ-eke-arlke nhenge ratherre-arle arrekhantherrenhe mwerre anetyeke arrantherre anteme nterte anetyehenge.

Paul Ngkartele akangkemele angkeme

⁴ Ayenge kwenhe arrekhantherre akwetethe itirrerle-aneme utepe-arlke-irretyakenhele akangkemele Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeme rarle arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ilekenge Jesus Christ-nge rarle mpwareke arne mwerre akngerre areye arrekhantherre, arrantherre-arle nhenge Jesus Christ-nge apurte-irrekenge. ⁵ Ngkartele arne arpe-anenhe anteme akangkemele antheme arrantherre-arle nhenge ahentye-anerrirremeke arrantherre-arle Christ-enge apurte anemenge. Kele, arrantherre mwantyele itelarerrirretyehenge Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akalyele-anthemeke, arrantherre imerte angkentye ikwere-akerte atnerrele arratyete iletienhenge. ⁶ Alakenhenge Ngkartele arrekhantherre angkentye yanhe renhe imerneme anwerne-arle arrekhantherre ilekenge Christ-akerte arratyete aneme.

⁷ Utnehenge Akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe arne areye anthurre antheke arrantherre-arle nhenge ahentye-anerrirremeke warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyeke. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke the itelareme arrantherre-arle atheke-irreme Alartetye Jesus Christ-eke anwerne-kenhe arrantherre-arle itelareme rarle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyehenge. ⁸ Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe atnyenyenhe renhe arratyete akwete apentetyehenge rarle nhenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne arlre rarle apetyalptyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme arlre ikwenge nhenge re apetyerlenge arpenhele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ilperneme, apeke urrernemele arrantherre-arle akurne anemenge. ⁹ Arratyete apelaye, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe lterrke atnyenyenhe alakenhenge anteme rarle nhenge mpwaretyeke-arle alhileke, re akenhe alhileke-arle-iperre re akwetethenhe mpwarerle-anetyenhe iwenhe re

apeke re angkemele-arle. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke alere ikweren-
henge anyentelhe-ilemele, nhenge Ngkarte anwerneke-artweyenge, arran-
therre akangkentye ikwerenge anerrirretyeke, apurte akwete ikwerenge.

*Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye apayuthneme, ayenelhe-iletayeke itne-
arrpe akngakelhentye akngerre*

¹⁰ Kele anteme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, ayenge ahentye-aneme
arrantherre awerrirretyeke nthakenhe-arle ayenge angketyenhe Jesus
Christ Alartetye anwerneke-artweyele-arle ayenge yerneke ngangkere
ikwerenhe-akerte angketyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe arnterre apayuth-
neme arrantherre nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke. Ahele angkernteyale
anerrirraye arrpenhenge ipeltye-irremele anaye. Arrpenhe-ngentye
akalke-irretyale, kele arrpenheke anyente-irreraye angkerremele nhenge
arrantherre angkentye anyente akwete itelaretyenhenge. ¹¹ The ar-
renhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme atyewe Jesus-kenhe urrpetye-arle
arelhe Chloe-ke-artweyele-arle atyenge arrekantherre-akerte ileke. Itne
atyenge ileke arrantherre-arle akwele arrantherre-arrpe ahele-ahele ak-
erre. ¹² Itne atyenge ileke nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheme-arle akwele
angkemenge, "The apenteme arne areye Paul-elarle nhenge akaltyele-
anthemenge." Kenhe arrpenhe akenhe angkerlengge, "The Apollos apen-
teme." Arrpenhe angkeme, "The Peter apenteme." Kenhe arrpenhe akenhe
angkeme, "The Christ apenteme."

¹³ Nhenge arrantherre apurte areye akalkelhe-ileme alakenhe, nhenge
alakenhe-arteke anteme aneme arrantherre-arle Christ ngkweltye-ileke-
arteke akalkelhe-ilemunge. Ayenge-arle arrekantherre arne arntarlk-
wenge ilwetyakenhele aneke, re-ante kwenhe arrekantherre ilweke, ar-
renhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Arrpenhele arrenhantherrenhe
kwatyele arlkngetyakenhe baptise-eme-iletayeke arrantherre-arle ayenge
apenterlengge, arrangkwe. ¹⁴ The kwenhe tyerrtye atherre-ante ware
kwatyele arlkngeke baptise-eme-iletayeke, Crispus uthene Gaius uthene.
Ayenge akangkentye aneme tharle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye kwatyele
arlkngetyakenhe anekenge. ¹⁵ The apeke-arle atningke arrenhantherrenhe
kwatyele arlkngeke arrantherre apeke atyenge-akerte alakenhe angkeme-
ketye, "Paul-ele ayenge kwatyele arlkngeke baptise-eme-ileke the anteme
renhe ware anteme apenteme rarle akaltyele-antheme renhe." Yanhe
mwerre anetyakenhe.

¹⁶ Ayekaye, akarellhaye, the itelareme tharle nhenge kwatyele arlkngeke
Stephanas tyerrtye areye-arlke apmere ikwerenhele-arle aneme areye-
arlke. The akenhe itelaretyakenhele tharle tyerrtye awethe kwatyele
arlkngeke baptise-eme-ilemele. ¹⁷ Kenhe ayenge akangkeme tharle tyer-
rtye atningke kwatyele arlkngetyakenhe aneke urrpetye ware-arle, Christ-
ele-arle ayenge tyerrtye kwatyele arlkngerle-anetyeke yernetyakenhenge,
nhenge angkentye mwerre ikwere-akerte ilerle-apetyeke ware. Rarle
ayenge yernetyakenhe angkentye akngerre anthurre irrpelthele ilerle-
apetyeke nhenge tyerrtye-arle ware itirremele ileke. Alakenhe renhe
apeke the mpwareke, tyerrtye areyele ayenge arratyete itelareme ayenge-
arle irrpelthe angkemenge. Itne anteme itelaretyakenhe anthurre aneme
Christ arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwekeke, angkentye nhenhe arratyete
ngangkere akngerre-akerte aneme.

¹⁸ Nhenge tyerrtye areyele awemele ayeye nhenge Christ-arle arne
arntarlkwele-arlengge ilweke, arrpenheme itirremele nhenge ayeye nhenhe
akurne aneme. Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke rarle alakenhe itirremele
aneme itne ure atetherre-werne alhetyenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe
anwernenhe ngangkerele itethe atnyenetyeke anwerne-arle angkentye

arratyte itelaremenge, Jesus-arle ilweke-akerte arne arntarlkweke-arleke, itethe-irrirentemele. ¹⁹ Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrule anthurre pipe-ke-arleke intelhe-ileke-arle. Re alakenhe angkeke:

“Tyerrtye arrpenheme itirreme itne-arle akwele akaltye anthurre aneme.

Kenhe tharle akenhe imernetyenhe nhenge itne-arle akaltye anetyakenhe anemeke, itne-arle akweke ware-arle akaltye aneme.

The arrekanttherre imernetyenhe, ayenge anyente-ante akaltye anthurre aneme.”

Isaiah 29:14.

²⁰ Anwerne tnakewarremele anetyale artwe yanhe areye-akerte-arle akaltye anthurre itirreke akwele, artwe arrpenhe nhenge areye-arle akwele ilyernpenye atywerrenge Jew areye-kenheke, arrpenhe areye angkentye akngerre angkerremele utepe-utepe-irreme nhenge itnarle akaperte altywere aneme-arteke akwele. Anwerne itnenhe awetyale anetyeke, nhenge Ngkarte-arle itnenhe aremenge re angkeme itne-

arle akutne. ²¹ Tyerrtye angwenhe-akweyele-arle itelareme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke, uyarne akaltye-irreme nhenge Ngkarteke. Itnarle nhenge Ngkarte-akerte akaltye-irreme ware areye awemele warele nhenge Christ-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke-akerte. Alakenhe anteme Ngkartele tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareke nhenge akurne mpwarerenge itnarle Christ arratyte itelarekenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhemele awemele renhe ipmentyele iweme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele awemele arratyte itelareme Ngkartele anteme itnenhe itetheke mpwareme.

²² Jew arrpenheme alakenhe angkeme, “Anwerneke imernaye nhenge arranttherre-arle ngangkere akngerrele mpwareme anwerne imerte itelaretyenhenge ayeye arrekanttherrenhe renhe.” Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jew anetyakenhe alakenhe-arle angkerlenge, “Anwerne kwenhe ahentye-aneme tyerrtye iwenhe apeke re ilyernpenye angkemeke, yanhengentye anteme anwerne arratyte itelaretyenhenge.”

²³ Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle alakenhe mpwaretyakenhele, anwerne-arle Jesus-akerte ware ileme rarle arne arntarlkwenge ilwekenge akurne ingkirreke urparetyeke tyerrtye areyele mpwarekenge-arle. Kenhe Jew arrpenheme akenhe irriirnkelheme nhenge itne awemele ayeye nhenhe renhe. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itirreme, “Ayeye nhenhe-arle arratyte akwele anetyakenhele, nhenge warele akwele mpwareke-arle nhenge akurne apeke,” itne ikerlthe akngerre aneme itelaretyakenhe-anteye.

²⁴ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme akngakeke-arle ikwernenhe-arrpe anetyeke. Arrpenheme Jew areye aneme, arrpenheme Greek areye. Nhenge tyerrtye nhenhe areyele awemele arratyte itelaremele ayeye Christ-akerte, Ngkartele ngangkere-akertele itnenhe itetheke mpwareme. Itne itelareme anteye nhenge Christ-arle itneke piwelhemelē ilweke, nhenhele imerneme nhenge iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe ilyernpenye anthurre.

²⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme akenhe itirrewarrerlenge ayeye nhenhe renhe-arle anwerne ileme Christ-akerte arne arntarlkwele-arle ilweme-akerte ayeye arerte-arerte akwele. Kenhe iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe-arle itirrentye tyerrtye areye-kenhenge mwerre-ulkere. Nhenge Jesus arne arntarlkwele-arlenge ilweke Ngkartele renhe ngangkerele akemelhe-ileke ilweke-arle ikwerenge-ntyelē anteme anwernenhe-arle itetheke mpwareke. Kele anwerne itelareme nhenhe-ngentye Ngkarte arratyte ngangkere akngerre-akerte aneme, re tyerrtye areyenge akaperte altywere anthurre-ulkere.

²⁶ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, itelarerrirraye nhenge arranttherre-arle anetyarte-arteke nhenge Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Christ apentetyeke, arranttherre akutne anakenge, re akenhe arrenhantherrenhe

akngakeke tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye anerlthe-anetyeke. Tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye itirrewarreke nhenge tyerrtye urrpetye ware-arle akwele akaltye anthurre anekenge. Urrpetye ware-arle arrekanttherrenge alartetye aneke. Urrpetyele ware artweyeke atnyeneke akngerre-arle anekeke.

²⁷ Kele alakenhe anteme Ngkartele ularele akngakeke tyerrtye areye-arle ahelhe nhenhe-ngentyele itirremenge akutne aneke. Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge tyerrtye akaltye anthurre areye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye apure awelhetyenhenge nhenge Ngkartele-arle itnenhe akngaketyakenhe anekenge itnarle akaltye anthurre anekenge. Tyerrtye areye-arle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke itirrewarreme, itneke-akerte akengentye angkemele, "Itne urreme-urreme areye, itne akunye areye." Kenhe nhenhe areye apele Ngkartele-arle akngakeke. ²⁸ Ngkartele akngakeke tyerrtye itneke-artweye-arle akngerre anetyakenhele. Re tyerrtye nhenge areye akngakeke arppenhe areye ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme areye itirreme arerte-arerte tyerrtye akurne areye anemenge. Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke imernetyenhenge nhenge arne yanhe areye iwenhe-akweye tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye itirremeke atyeperrele akwele aneme kenhe akurne aneme. Ngkarte akwenpele aneke nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye itirrewarreke itnekenhe itirrentye Ikwerenhenge arppenhe anthurre-anteyele aneme. ²⁹ Ngkartele art-yarte itnenhe tnakelherlenghe itneke-arrpe-akerte nhenge itne-arle akaltye-arteke aneke, re itneke ingkirrekeke akangkentye anetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re arerte-arerte areye akngakeke.

³⁰ Arrantherre-arle Christ Jesus-nge apurte aneme Ngkartele-arle mpwarekenge ware. Jesus-nge apurte-irreke iperrele re anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme arne iwenhe-ante-iwenhe renhe anwerne iwerre arratyete-ante anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe anwernenhe akakelhe-ileke arratyete anetyeke nhenge anwerne tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge. Re akurne ingkirreke anwernenge arlkgeme anwerne ikwere arratyete anetyenhenge. ³¹ Alakenhenge anteme anwerne tnakelhetye-kwenye anetyeke, arrule itne-arle nhenhe-arteke renhe pipe-ke intelhe-ilekenge: "Nhenge tyerrtye areye tnakelhetye-kwenye anetyeke, itne tnakewarreme arne iwenheke apeke nhenge Ngkartele-arle mpwareke-akerte." *Jeremiah 9:24.*

2

Paul-ele ayeye anyente-ante ware akwete ileme

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, the atyenge-arrpe-akerte ileme arrantherre itelarerrirretyenhenge. Ayenge arrekanttherre-werne apetyeke ayeye mwerre Ngkarte-ngentyele ilettyeke atyenge akethelhe-ilekenge. Ayeye nhenge alengkiwentye anetyarte. Nhenge the ayeye nhenhe ileme ayenge-arle irrpelthe-irretyakenhele. Ayenge ilyernpenye-irretyakenhe aneke.

² Urreke ayenge arrekanttherre-werne apetyetyenhenge alakenhe ayenge itirreke, "Ayenge kwenhe Jesus-akerte ware angketyeke, nhenge re-ante ware kwenhe anwerneke arne arntarlkwele-arlenghe piwelhemele ilweke anwernenhe arne akurne-ketyenge itetheke mpwaretyeke. The apele ayeye arppenhe ilettyakenhe." ³ Ayenge arrekanttherrenge apmere Corinth-ele anemele ayenge alyepe-alyepe anthurre tneke arrwemele ayenge-arle atere-irrekeke.

⁴ Nhenge arrekanttherrenge arrwekele-arle tnelele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilemele, ayenge tnakelhetyakenhe aneke, the arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe aneke nhenge ayenge itelaretyeke. Arrantherre-arle

nhenge itelarerrirreke Utmenge Akngerrele-arle ngangkere akngerre ikwerenhele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemenge. ⁵ Ayenge ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke arrantherre angkentye nhenge itelarerrirretyeke tharle arrekatherre iletayame, arrantherre-arle angkentye atyinheke ahentye-anekege ilyernpenye angketyamenge. Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre angkentye renhe itelarerrirretyeke ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemenge.

⁶ Kele the ayeye akngerre ileme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke-ante, nhenge areyele renhe awerrirreke akaperte altywere-irremele. Ayeye nhenge ahelhe nhenhe-arenye anetyakenhele, arrentye-kenhe anetyakenhe. Kenhe arrentye areye lyeteke ware arne areye ahelhe nhenheke pwathe aneme, itne lyete ware uyerretyenhe. ⁷ Kenhe angkentye tharle ilemele akenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele-arle, arrantherre itelareme ayeye nhenge Ngkarte-arle alengke-iwemele atnyeneke arleng-arlentye. Nhenge urreke re ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge re itirretyame ayeye nhenhe renhe imernetyeke nhenge anwerne Ikwerenge apurte anetyenhenge akangkemele mwerre anetyenhenge. ⁸ Alartetye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele itelaretyakenhe aneke ayeye nhenhe ikwere nhenge itne anteme Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare ar-nerneke, alartetye mwerre yanhe renhe alkere-arenye. Nhenge itne apeke-arle ayeye nhenhe renhe itelarerrirremere, itne apeke-arle irrerlknge atwetyakenhele aneke. ⁹ Nthakenhe-arle-irreke nhenge pweke Ngkarte-kenhenge intelhe-ileke-akerte. Alakenhe anteme angkeme:

“Ngkartele anwerneke arne mwerre anthurre areye akwete-ante mpwaretyeke anwerne-arle ikwere ahentye anthurre anemenge.

Arne yanhe areye mwerre akngerre anthurre.

Ngkarte-arle mwerre anthurre mpwareke arrpenhe areyele arrekwelenge mpwaretyakenhe.

Arrpenhe areyele arrekwelenge aretyakenhe-arle, awetyakenhele arne mwerre akngerre yanhe areye-akerte.

Kenhe Ngkarte anyentele ware itneke itirremele mpwaretyeke.” *Isaiah 64:4.*

¹⁰ Kele lyete anteme anwerne itelareme arne nhenhe areye-akerte Ngkarte-arle angkentye yanhe anwerneke imerneke Utmenge Mwerrele. Kenhe Utmenge Akngerre re Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe, re arne ingkirreke anthurre itelareme nhenge Ngkarte-arle itirreke-arteke. ¹¹ Unte-ante-arle kwenhe akaltye aneme itirrentye ngkwinheke-arrpe-ante, utmenge tyerrtye-kenhe ware kwenhe itelareme itirrentye ikwerenheke-arrpe. Alakenhe-anteye anteme aneme Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele-ante itelareme iwenhe-akweye itirrentye Ngkarte-kenheke. ¹² Ngkartele Utmenge anwernehe antheke akaltyele-anthetyeke itirrentye ikwerenhe. Anwerne-arle akaltye-irretyakenhe aneke itirrentye Ngkarte-kenheke, nhenge itirremele-anteye tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle itirreme-arteke. Re anwernehe Utmenge ikwerenhe antheke nhenge anwernehe arne mwerre-akerte ilettyeke rarle nhenge akangkemele anwernehe ingkirreke antheke.

¹³ Yanhe arratyete anthurre aneme. Anwerne-arle anteme ileme arne nhenhe areye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Kenhe anwerne akenhe arne yanhe areye renhe-ante ileme nhenge Utmenge Akngerrele-arle anwerne akaltyele-antheke-arle. Iwenhe renhe apeke anwerne awerleng- Utmenge Akngerrele-arle anwernehe ilemeké yanhe renhe-arle anwerne angkeme. Anwerne-arle ilyernpenye-irremele angketyakenhe nhenge

tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle akaltyele-anthemeke, arrangkwe. Anwerne-arle angkentye Utmenge Akngerre-ngentyele arraty-arraty ileme arne areye Utmengele-arle anwerneke ileme. ¹⁴ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye ware-arle nhenge Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe arraty atnyeneme itelaretyehenge iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkartele mpwareke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke rarle Utmenge Akngerre atnyenetyakenhe itelaretyakenhe arne areye-akerte Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle imerneke tyerrtye areyeke. Itnarle itirreme arne yanhe areye akwele angkentye tyerrtye arerte areye-kenhe akwele.

¹⁵ Nhenge tyerrtyele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte kwene ikwerenge itelareme arne ingkirreke anthurre Utmengele-arle akaltyele-anthemenge. Kenhe tyerrtyele nhenge Utmenge atnyenetyakenhe itelaretyakenhele itirrentye tyerrtye-kenhe Utmenge Mwerre renhe-arle atnyenemenge-akerte. ¹⁶ Iwenhe renhe-arle ayenge angkeke-arle aneme arraty anthurre alakenhenge Isaiah-ele arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke pweke Ngkarte-kenheke: "Angwenhele apeke itelareme iwenhe-akweye Ngkarte apeke itirreme-akerte?"

Kenhe arpenhele renhe akaltyele-anthetyakenhe nthakenhe itirretyeke arne areye-akerte." *Isaiah 40:13.*

Kenhe anwerne itelareme nthakenhe-arle Christ itirremeke anwerne-arle atnyenemenge Utmenge Akngerre kwene anwerne-kenhe-nge.

3

Tyerrtye areye apentetyalaye, Christ-ante ware apentewarraye

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, nhenge ayenge-arle apmere Corinth-ele aneke, ayenge arrekatherre angketyakenhe aneke nhenge ayenge-arle tyerrtye areyeke angkeme nhenge kele-arle Utmenge Mwerre atnyeneme-akerte imernemele-arlke itnenhe iwerre arratyale anetyeke. Kele ayenge arrekatherre-ante ware angketyeke ahentye-aneke nhenge ayenge-arle tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke angkeme-arteke iwenhe-akweye arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirrerlte-anemeke. Arrantherre arraty itelaretyakenhe akwete aneke, arrantherre-arle ampe akweke Ngkarte-kenhe-arteke akwete. ² Ikwerenge anteme the arrekatherre ayeye akngerre iletakenhe, arrantherre-arle ampe akweke akwete anekenge, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle tyerrtyele werlatye anthyarte antywyetyeke kere kwenye. Lyete anteye arrantherre rante-rante akwete aneme yuarne itelareme ayeye akngerre nhenhe.

³ Ayenge alakenhe angkeme arrantherre-arle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante akwete itirreme. Nhenhe arraty aneme arrekatherre-akerte alakenhenge arrantherre-arle alkng uthnemenge arpenhe areyeke, ahele-ahela akwete akerrerlte-aneme. Nhenge arrantherre arne nhenhe areye renhe mpwarerlte-aneme nhenhele imerneme arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke akutne aneme areye-arteke.

⁴ Tharle nhenhe itelareme nhenge tyerrtye arpenhe areye-arle angkemenge, "The apenteme Paul rarle akaltyele-anthemeke angkentye Ngkarte-akerte." Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areye akenhe angkeme, "The apenteme Apollos rarle akaltyele-anthemeke angkentye Ngkarte-akerte." Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe angkeme arrantherre-arle tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke-arle itirreme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware-arle.

⁵ Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe anyente Jesus Christ-enge-ante ware anerrirretyeke, Apollos uthene atyengenge uthene kwenye. Ierne tyerrtye arrantherre-arteke-anteye aneme, ilerne apurte Ngkarteke urrakapeme

ayeye ikwerenhe ilemele, yanhe-ngentyele anteme arrantherre itelarerrirreme ayeye nhenge Christ-akerte arraty anemenge. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe warrke arrpenhe arrpe-anenhe antheke Ikwere urrakapemele mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Arrantherre nhenge itelarerrirretyenhenge tharle arrwekele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ileke. Ikwere iperre anteme Apollos apetyeke re akwetethenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte arrenhantherrenhe ayeye nhenge awerrirremele lterrke anthurre anetyenhenge. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe arrekwele nhakwe apetyeme ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyetyeke annge areye ngkerneme anteme re, kenhe arrpenhele kwatyete anheme annge re akenhe lyaperlenge. Kenhe Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe annge nhenge areye lyapelhe-ilyetyeke.

⁷ Nhenge angwenhele-arle apeke arrwekele ayeye ilemele rarle akngerre anetyakenhele ante arrpenhe angwenhe intertele-arle apetyeme akaltyele-anthetyeke rarle akngerre anteye anetyakenhele. Ngkarte anyente-ante ware kwenhe arraty akngerre anthurre aneme, Re anyentele ware kwenhe tyerrtye areye lterrke-ilyetyeke. ⁸ Arrantherre itelareme artwe nhenge atherre, nhenge anyentele annge ngkerneke, arrpenhele-arle kwatyete anheke, ratherre apurte urrkaperle-anerreke nhenge anyente arrpenhenge akngerre-ulkere kwenye. Ratherre urrkaperle-anerreke-iperre mane inemele. Alakenhe anteme artwe arrwekele-arle apetyeke ayeye ilemele. Kele imerte arrpenhe apetyeke-arle akaltyele-anthemele, ratherre apurte urrkaperle-anerreme, nhenge anyente arrpenhenge akngerre-ulkere kwenye. Ratherre alartetye anyenteke urrkaperle-anerreme. ⁹ Alakenhe rarle, Apollos uthene ayenge uthene Ngkarteke apurte urrkaperle-anerretyeke. Arrantherre kartene Ngkarte-kenhe-arteke.

Arrantherre ilthe akngerre-arteke

Arrantherre ilthe akngerre-arteke Ngkartele-arle re-arrpe arteme. ¹⁰ Kenhe Ngkartele-arle ayenge urrakapetyeke antheke arrwekele-arle ar-kekantherre ayeye mwerre ilyetyeke. Arrantherre itelarerrirreme nhenge tyerrtye warle artetyeke, artwe arrpenhele ahelhe impertye mpwareme, apwerte athirnte arrernemele apmere tnyetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhele anteme apmere arterlenge apwerte athirnteke. Alakenhe renhe ilerne urrkaperle-anerreke. Kenhe arrantherre akaltyele-anthetyeke Ngkarte mwantyele awerrirretyeke nhenge arrantherre ikwere arraty urrakapetyenhenge, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe mwantyele itirreme nhenge re apmere arraty artetyenhenge, alakenhe renhe. ¹¹ Alakenhe anteme, Jesus Christ apwerte athirnte-arteke. Kenhe apwerte athirnteke-ante anwerne apmere artetyeke, ayeye anyente-ante ware anwerne tyerrtye areyeye ilyetyeke, ayeye nhenge Jesus Christ-akerte.

¹² Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areye warrke mwerre mpwaremele nhenge Ngkartele-arle itneke anthekenge, itne tyerrtye nhenge areye-arteke apmere mwerre-arle artekeke apwerte athirnteke arne lterrke-ngentyele nhenge arlenge-arlentye tnytyenhenge, apwerte mwerre-ngentyele apeke metal-ngentyele apeke. Kenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele apeke warrke renhe mwerre mpwaretyakenhe nhenge Ngkartele-arle anthekenge itne apeke urrtyirrentye ayeye ileme-ketye, itnarle nhenge tyerrtye areye-arteke apmere awerrke-awerrke arteme arne-ngentyele apeke, arne walye-ngentyele apeke, arne aywerte-ngentyele apeke, urele anteme iparpe ampemele akurne-ileme. ¹³ Arle ingkernenge anteme Ngkartele imernetyenhe mpwarenty ingkirreke anwerne mpwarekenge, warrke akurne-arle mpwarekeke, mwerre-arle mpwarekeke apeke. Warrke anwerne-arle mpwarekeke urele arrkernetyeke, akurne anwerne-arle mpwareke ure arlpmenyete ampetyenhe. Kenhe urele ampetyakenhele

anetyenhe mpwarentye mwerre akngerre anwerne-arle mpwareke, re ntenyenhe arleng-arlentye anthurre. ¹⁴ Nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe apeke mpwarentye ikwerenhe arraty mwerre mpwareme, nhenge renhe Ngkartele arerleng re akangkemele angkeme tyerrtye nhenheke mpwarentye mwerre-arle mpwarekeke, re renhe arne mwerre anthurre anthetyenhe. ¹⁵ Kenhe nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhele mpwarentye mwerre ikwerenhe mpwarentyakenhe, nhenge renhe Ngkartele arerleng, re ikwere angketyakenhe rarle mwerre mpwareke. Artwe yanhe renhe itethe atnyenetyenhe, kenhe Ngkartele renhe arne mwerre anthetyakenhele.

¹⁶ Ingkerreke nhenhe awerrirraye, arrantherre itelaretyeke arrantherre-arle nhenge apmere-arteke nthenhele-arle Ngkarte-arle anemenge. Kele, Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe arrekantherre kwenenge-arle aneme.

¹⁷ Arrantherre-arle tyatyte Ikwerenhe-arteke-arle aneme. Yewe, angwenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ilerleng, Ngkartele anteme alakenhe anteye renhe mpwareme. Tyatyte Ngkarte-kenhe atyepere anthurre, akngakeke-arle Ngkartele ikwere-arrpe, alakenhe-arteke anteme arrantherre aneme. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Ikwere-arrpe.

¹⁸ Awerrirraye. Arrantherre apeke-arle itirremenge alakenhe, "Anwerne kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre aneme yanhe areye-arteke angwenhe-akweye ahelhe-arenye areyeke-arle ware itirrerlte-aneme." Kele alakenhe itirretyalaye, arne ahelhe-arenye areyeke ipmentye-iwaye. Irlpe artepele itnenhe awerrirraye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe yanhe ware awemele anaye. Arrantherre-ante ware anteme akaperte altywere anthurre iwerre Ngkarte-kenhele. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle itirreme itnarle akaperte altywere akwele aneme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe ingkirreke arerleng, itnarle akaperte altywere anetyakenhe areye-arteke. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme yanhele arraty anthurre anemeke yanhele-arle pweke Ngkarte-kenheke arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekeng. Alakenhe kwenhe angkeme;

"Nhenge tyerrtye ilelhemenge itne-arle akaperte altywere aneme itirremele iwenhe renhe mpwarentyewe, Ngkartele itnenhe aremele-arle itirreme, 'Arrangkwe, itnarle apalele itirreme. Arne areye itnarle mpwarentyewe ahentye-aneme irretyakenhe anetyenhe, arrangkwe-arle.'" *Job 5:13.*

²⁰ Pipe nhenhenge-anteye arrule-arle intelhe-ileke alakenhe awethe angkeme;

"Nhenge tyerrtye areye itirrewarreme itne-arle akwele akaperte altywere anemeke, Ngkartele-arle itnenhene aremele itirreme, 'Arrangkwe itirrentye arrekantherrenhe akurne-arle.'" *Psalms 94:11.*

²¹ Tnakewarretyale akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe anyente akwele-arle arrpenhenge ilyernpenye-ulkere anemeke arrantherre-arle akaltyele-anthenye anyente-ante apenterlte-anemenge arrpenhe kwenye. Alakenhe itirretyale anaye, Ngkartele-arle akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe ingkirreke arrenhantherrenhe antheke. Arne ingkirreke anteme arrekantherrenhe. ²² Ngkartele ayenge yerneke the arrenhantherrenhe ayege nhenge iletyeke, Apollos-arle, Peter-arle arrpenhe areye-arle-akerte. Re arrenhantherrenhe arne arrpenhe atningke antheke nhenge arrantherre mwerre anetyenhe. Re arrenhantherrenhe itethe atnyeneme. Arrantherre nhenge ilwemele re arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyenhe. Lyete anthurre re arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme, urreke re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe impetyakenhe-arle. Arraty kwenhe re arne mwerre akngerre anthurre arrenhantherrenhe antheke.

23 Arrantherre ingkirreke kwenhe Christ-kenhe, Christ Ngkarte-kenhe aneme.

4

Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arlke, alartetye tyatye-arenye areye-arlke, Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irreme

¹ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme anwerne-arle pipe-arenye alartetye areye akwele anemeke. Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle warrkene Christ-kenhe areye ware-arle. Arrantherre Apollos ilerne-akerteke itirretyeke urkapatyete akngerre nhenge Ngkartele-arle yerneke ayeye arratye iletetyeke nhenge rarle imernetyakenhe tyerrtye areyete arrule anthurre-arle anet-yarteke. ² Arrantherre itelareme nhenge alartetyele-arle tyerrtye warrke antheme mpwaretyeke, itne kwenhe nhenge mpwaretyeke alartetye-arle itneke ahentye-anemeke mpwaretyeke.

³ Arrantherre apeke kwenhe ayenge areme akwetethe anthurre ipmenteye iwemele warrke renhe tharle mpwareme. Atyeperre anetyakenhele-arle atyenge tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke atyenge nthakenhe itirretyeke. Ayenge-arle itirretyakenhele warrke atyinheke-arrpe, mwerre apeke akurne apeke aneme. ⁴ Kele the apeke-arle apale mpwareke apekeye! Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-ante ware kwenhe akaltye aneme. Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye-ante ware kwenhe, arrantherre kwenye apeke ayenge kwenye apeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe kwenye apeke, itelareme nthakenhe-arle the mpwaremeke re angketyenhe the apeke-arle warrke atyinhe mpwarekeke-arle arrangkwe apeke.

⁵ Nhenge alakenhenge anteme arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe aremele angketyale anaye, "Mpwarentyete akngerre nhenhele kwenhe mwerre anthurre warrke mpwareme, kenhe warrke mpwarentyete akngerre yanhe akenhe arrangkwe-arle." Nhenge Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweye apetye-alpetyenhe, re anyentele-arle anwernenhe iletienhe nthakenhe-arle anwerne warrke mwerre apeke mpwareke akurne apeke. Re ingkirrekeke akethelhe-iletienhe iwenhe apeke-arle tyerrtye ingkirrekele apeke mpwareke. Yanhe ikwerele anteme Ngkarte akangketyenhe anthurre nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areye ikwere warrke arratye-arle mpwarekeke re itnenhe utyernetyenhe.

⁶ Yewe, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, the kwenhe arne nhenhe areye Apollos ilerne-akerte iletiyame arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemele, kele akaltye-irrekenge-iperre arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke ware akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Ayenge kwenhe nhenhe angkeme nhenge arrpenhe apeke re angkeketye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrantherre-arle apentemeke akwele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhenge mwerre-ulkere. ⁷ Arratye anthurre kwenhe aneme arrantherre-arle alartetye anetyakenhe-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyete itirretyeke nthakenhe itnenhe mpwaretyeke, arrpenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe atyeperre mpwaretyakenhenge arrpenhe areyenge akngerre-ulkere. Awerrirraye, Ngkartele-ante kwenhe anwernenhe mpwareke ingkirreke anthurre anthemele anwerne-arle atnyekenge. Kele anwerne nthelhetyale anetyeke, Ngkarte ware utyernemele tnaketyeke rarle anwernenhe ingkirreke anthurre anthekenge.

⁸ Arrantherre apale itirreme alakenhe, "Anwerne kwenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye anthurre aneme, Utmenge Akngerrele-arle anwernenhe arne ingkirreke akaltyele-antherlenge, anwerne ahentye-anetyakenhe arrpenhele apeke anwernenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke." Kenhe arrantherre akenhe apale itirreme alakenhe-arle arrantherre-arle akwele

alartetye anemeke-athene. Nhenge arrantherre-arle apeke alartetye aneke, kele anwerne arrekanttherrenge anyente-irreme alartetye anteye-irreme, arrantherre akenhe alartetye anetyakenhele. ⁹ Ayenge-arle itirreme alakenhe apeke Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akngakeke ayeye antekelhe-ilentye akngerre Christ-kenhe anetyeke, kutyentye areye-arteke-arle anetyeke. Anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke aneme alartetyele-arle nhenge ahelhe akethe-werne akngeme irrerlknge atwemele nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele itnenhe aretyenhenge ilwerleng. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme ingkirrekele alkere-arenye areyele-arlke anwernenhe aremenge anwerneke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe.

¹⁰ Atningke itirreme anwerne-arle nhenge arerte akwele anwerne-arle Christ-eke warrke irremenge. Kenhe arrantherre-arle akenhe tnakelheme arrantherre-arle akwele arne ingkirrekeke akalye anemele arrantherre-arle Christ-nge anyente-irrekenge. Atningke itirreme nhenge anwerne-arle akwele tyerrtye alyepe-alyepe aneme ngangkereke arrangkwe arne-arlke mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre tnakelheme arrantherre-arle akwele ngangkere Ngkarte-ngentye atnyeneme, arrantherre ahentye-aneme arpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe utyernetyeke. Arrantherre tnakelheme, itne akenhe anwernenhe utyernetyakenhele. ¹¹ Kenhe anwerne akenhe angayakwe, angkethakwe akwetethe aneme. Anwerne mantere ingkweyeke irrpeme alterrelhekeke-arlke. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyele anwernenhe atweme. Anwerne untherlthe-anemele apmre mwerre atnyenetyakenhe anetyeke. ¹² Anwerne iltye anwerne-arrpe-akertele arnterre mpwaretyeke apwerte ngkweltye inetyeke nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere anwerne ahentye-anemeke itethe anetyenhenge.

Angwenhe apeke anwerneke ahele arlkeme, anwerne ahele arlkirt-netyale anetyeke; alakenhe-tetye anwerne angkeme, “Ngkarte arrekanttherre mwerre anaye.” Tyerrtye arpenhe areyele akurne anwerneke mpwareme, anwerne-arle ipmentye impemele mpwaretyeke itnenhe atwirtnetyakenhe.

¹³ Nhenge tyerrtye areye anwernenhe ilterleng, anwerne angkentye mwerre itneke-akerte angketyeke. Tyerrtye areye akwetethe anwerneke itirreme anwerne-arle akwele akurne anemenge, arne akurne-arteke itne iweme. Alakenhe rarle arrwekele aneke, alakenhe akwete anteme lyete aneme.

¹⁴ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye tharle nhenhe intelhe-ilemeke arrenhantherrenhe apurele-anthemele. Kele arrangkwe-arle. Arrantherre-arle ampe atyinhe areye-arteke-arle aneme, the apele nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrenhantherrenhe akalye-anthetyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe atnyenetyeke akwetethe apale itirreme-ketye. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye arpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akalye-antheke mwerrentye Jesus apentetyeke, kenhe ayenge-ante kwenhe arrekanttherre akngeye-arteke aneme theke-amparre arrekanttherre ayeye nhenge Jesus-akerte ilekenge. ¹⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe apayuth-neme ayenge angwaretyeke tharle Jesus apenteme-arteke.

¹⁷ The anteme nhenhe Timothy yerneme arrekanttherre ingkirreke-werne, nhenge yanheke irremele re arrenhantherrenhe akalye-anthetyenhe Jesus apentetyeke the-arteke. Nhenge Timothy rarle alere-arteke-arle atyenge aneme, mwerre anthurre re Jesus Alartetye akwetethe aywerrkele awerle-aneme mpwarentyeye ikwerenhe mpwaremele aneme. Re arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme nthakenhe-arle the akalye-anthemeke nthakenhe-arle ayenge aneme apententye akngerre Christ Jesus-kenhe-arteke.

¹⁸ Kenhe arrpenheme apmere Corinth-ele irraweeye anthurre unthemele arrantherre-arle akwele akngerre anemeke. Arrantherre-arle apale-arle itirreme nhenge ayenge-arle akwele apetyalptyakenhe anetyenhe apmere Corinth-werne awethe. ¹⁹ Arrangkwe, urreke antemele ayenge arrekantherre ingkirreke-werne apetyalptyenhe nhenge Jesus Alarteyele ayenge yernerlenge. Nhenge ayenge apetyemele akaltye-irretyenhe iwenhe-arle irraweeye areyele mpwaremeke. Ayenge akaltye-irretyenhe nhenge itne apeke-arle ngangkere Ngkarte-ngentyele atnyeneme, itne apeke ware angkerlte-aneme, angkerlte-anemele arnye arraty anetyakenhe. ²⁰ Nhenge anwerne tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye-irremele re anwernenhe ngangkere antheme iwerre ikwerenhe apentetyeke, warrke ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. Anwerne apeke Ngkarte-akerte ware angkerle-anerleng nhenge iwerre ikwerenhe apentetyakenhe warrke ikwerenhe mpwaretyakenhe, nhenhe areyele imernetyakenhe anwerne-arle tyertye ikwerenhe areye anemele.

²¹ Iwenheke-ame arrantherre ahentye-anerrirreme the mpwaretyeke? Arrantherre-ame atyenge ahentye-aneme arrekantherre mwantye angketyeke apeke, ahele angketyeke apeke? Arrantherre apeke akurne-ketye untyeme-irretyakenhe akurne akwete-arle mpwarerlte-anemele. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme lterrke anthurrele. Nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle untyeme-irreke akurne mpwareme-ketye kele ayenge apetyemele arrekantherrenge mwantye angkeme imernemele tharle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme.

5

Paul-ele alkngarre-ileme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye anewe artwe arpenhe-kenhenge intetyale

¹ Tyerrtye arpenhe areyele atyenge ayeye akurne anthurre arrekantherre-akerte ileke. Itne atyenge ileke artwe angwenhe apeke re arrekantherre-ngentyele apalele anewe-akeke anewe anyikwe-kenhe, meye arpenhe ikwerenhe. Alakenhe kwenhe akurne anthurre. Kenhe tyerrtye areye Jesus-eke akutne aneme alakenhe apeke-arle akurne nhenhe renhe mpwaretyakenhe. Kele nhenhe apele atyewe Jesus-kenhele akengentyele anewe inrerkenge. ² Iwenhenge-arle arrantherre tnakelhemele anerlte-aneme nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele alakenhe renhe mpwarerleng? Arrantherre kwenhe alhwarrpe anthurre awelhetyeke arrantherre-arle apure-irrerirremenge nhenge anyente apurte arrekantherrenhe-ngentyele akurne alakenhe mpwaremunge. Arrantherre anteme artwe yanhe renhe ayaketyeke arrekantherrenge apurte-irretyale angkerremele anetyale. ³ Ayenge kwenhe apure anthurre awelheme artwe yanhe itirremele, ikwere-akerte aweke-arle arlengengentyele. Ayenge arrekantherre nhenhe angkeme, Jesus-ke-arle warrke-irremeke, ikwere ahele angkerraye. Ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge anetyakenhe apmere yanhe Corinth-ele, kele mwerre anteye-arle. Ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge angkemele-arteke aneme ayenge-arle arrekantherre akwetethe-arle itirremenge.

⁴⁻⁵ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irrererleng pipe nhenhe read-emeletyeye, ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre arne ingkirreke mpwaretyeke nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge aneme-arteke. Ngkarte Anwerneke-artweyele arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere anthetyenhe mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere re ahentye-anerleng. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme artwe nhenhe arrentye Satan iltye antyaye: renhe ilaye re arrekantherrenge awethe anyente-irretyakenhe anetyeke. Alakenhe

renhe mpwaraye nhenge arrentye Satan-ele tyerrtye ikwerenhe rikerte mpwaretyenhenge. Ikwerenge-ntyete anteme re itirreme apeke nhenge urrkte ilwetyenhenge re utepe-irritnetyeke apeke akurne impemele, Ngkartele anteme kwerrere ikwerenhe arlre ingkernenge itetheke mpwarirtnetyenhenge.

⁶ Arrantherre-arrpe tnakelhetyalaye! Itelarerrirraye artwe akurne anyente nhenge arrekantherrenge-arle aneke, arrantherre apeke re-arteke irreketyenge akurne akngarte-iwelheme-ketye. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge tyerrtyele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre akwerre ar-rerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke anyentelhe-ilemele. Kele nhenge re anteme arlware-ilentye akngerre akwekele ingkirreke arlware-iletetyeke mpwareme. Alakenhe re-arteke aneme. Tyerrtye akurne anyentele ingkirreke akurne-ileme. ⁷ Kele alakenhe irreketye, artwe akurne yanhe renhe yernaye. Arrantherre itelaremele nhenge nthakenhe-arle Jew areyele-arle merne arlkweme nhenge arrawe-irrentye akngerre Passover arrule, * itne merne arlware-ilentye akngerre ingkirreke ineme apmere itnekenhe-ngentyele aketheke iwemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme artwe akurne yanhe yernetyeke mwerre anerlthe-anaye arrantherre akurne-irreketyenge. Itne merne arlware-ilentye akngerre kwenyente arlkweme. Itne imerte yepe-yepe akwerreke irreriknge atweme, apmere itnekenhele alhwe apernerlthe-apeme, alere ingkirreke itnekenhe itethe aneke alhwe yepe-yepe-kenhenge. Kele yanhe-arteke Christ aneme yepe-yepe anwerne-kenhe, re ilweke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaremele nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe akayake-ileme anwerne-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremenge. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne-arle irl-pangketyeke nhenge anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye anemenge. Anwerne kwenhe arne akurne areye impetyeke, urrtiyirremele angketyale, Jesus arratyete apentetyeke.

⁹ Arrantherre itelareme the pipe arrpenhe arrekantherre apmwerre-ulkere ware yerneke. The arrekantherre ileke alakenhe, "Atyewe-irretyale anaye tyerrtye mpwekare-mpwekare areyeke." ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Nhenge yanhe renhe intelhe-ilemele, ayenge-arle tyerrtye areyeke angketyakenhele Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe areyeke. Arrantherre itelareme apmere arrpe-anenhenge-arle tyerrtye areye aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirrerlthe-aneme, Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe anetyakenhe areye. Tyerrtye nhenge mpwekare-mpwekare areye, nhenge ntyelhe akngerre areye, nhenge anyelkngalthe areye, nhenge yanhe areyele-arle ngkarte-apartetye arrpenhe areye apenteme. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe ilettyakenhele akngakelheme anetyakenhele tyerrtye akurne nhenhe areye-artekenge, nhenhe areye-arteke apmere arrpe-anenhele aneme. Kenhe ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre ayenge awetyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme arlengeke-arlenge anetyeke yanhe areye-ngentyele itne angkeme itne-arle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akwele itnekenge apurte-irretyakenhele. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye mpwekare-irreme tyerrtyenge itnekenhe anewe anetyakenhele, nhenge itne apeke ntyelhe akngerrele aneme, nhenge alakenhe apeke itne nhenge ngkarte urrtiyirrentye arrpenhe apentemele, nhenge itne apeke-arle angkentye akenge angkeme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke, nhenge itne ngkwarle antyweke-arle-ipperrele arerte-irremele, anyelkngale ineme apeke, nhenhe areye-ngentyele anteme itnekenge apurte-irretyale anaye. Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irremele Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke

* 5:7 Exodus 12 read-eme-ilaye

tyerrtye akurne yanhe areyenge apurte-irretyale, itnekenge apurtele arlkwetyale anetyeke.

¹²⁻¹³ Ngkarte anyentele-ante ware kwenhe mwantyele aretyenhe tyerrtye areye atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle anetyakenheke, itnenhe arratyeyetyenhe. Yanhe warrke anwerne-kenhe kwenye. Kenhe warrke anwerne-kenhe mwantyele-arle aretyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye itnenhe arratyeyetyenhe. The arrenhantherre ileme mpwaretyeke iwenhe arrule anthurre pweke-nge Ngkarte-kenhe intelhe-ileke, re alakenhe angkeme, "Artwe akurne yanhe arrekatherre-ngentyele aywepaye." *Deuteronomy 17:7.*

6

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-ante ware arratyeyetye

¹ Awerrirraye. Iwenheke-ame arrantherre atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke ahele-irreme, kele imerte renhe court-werne akngetyenhe, artwe Ngkarteke-arle akaltye anetyakenhe-kerne, renhe imerte apayuthnemele arrenhantherrenhe akngakelhe-ilerretyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-ante ware arratyeyetyeke. ²⁻³ Arrantherre kwenhe itelarentye anthurre anetyeke nhenge Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyenhe, tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeki itirretyenhe nthakenhe itneke irretyeke. Tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye itirretyenhe alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arlike, nthakenhe-arle itne warrke mwerrentye itnekenhe mpwareke Ngkarteke! Urrkapentye nhenhe kwenhe akngerre anthurre. Kenhe lyetelulkerre arrantherre arrpenhe areye akalkelhe-ilerretyeke kwenye aneme, itne ahele angkerremenge.

⁴ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge anyente apeke arrekatherre-arleke arrpenhenge ahele angkerreme, alhetyalaye angwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnetyeke, akurne-arle anemeke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle anetyakenheke, ratherre akngakelhe-ilerretyeke. ⁵ Arrantherre itelaretyeke akaperte altywere areye aneme arrekatherrenge, nhenge mpwele ahele angkerreme itne-arle mpweleke aperremele angketyeke, akngakelhe-ilerretyeke. The nhenhe intelhe-ileke, arrenhantherrenhe apurele-anthetyeke. ⁶ Kele arelhewarraye nthakenhe-arle arrantherre mpwaremekaye. Nhenge arrantherre ahele angkerremele kele imerte arrpenhe-werne alhemele, Ngkarte-arle itelaretyakenheke nhenge re mpwele aperremele angketyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge alkngetherre Ngkarte-arle itelaretyakenheke. Alakenhe akurne anthurre.

⁷ Apure kwenhe awelheme nhenge arrpenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrekatherrenge ahele-irrelenge, kenhe arrantherre renhe court-werne akngeme. The arrenhantherre ileme nhenge arrpenhele apeke arrekatherre akurne mpwarerlenghe, unte renhe impetyeke. Angwenhele apeke arne arrekatherrenhenge anyelkngelhe ineme renhe impaye itirretyale renhe akurne ilirtnetyale. ⁸ Kenhe arrpenheme akurne mpwareke-arle arne areye anyelkngelhe innerreke arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Alakenhe renhe-arle arrantherre mpwareke apure awethe-ulkerre arrantherre-arle mpwarekenge atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke.

⁹ The arrekatherre irlpangkelhe-ileme nhenge tyerrtyele alakenhe akurne mpwarerlenghe, itne anetyakenhe anetyenhe nthenhele-arle Ngkartele alartetye aneme. Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye nhenge atnaperte areye, tyerrtye areye-arle anewe arrpenhe areye-kenhenge inerlte-apentye akngerre-arlike, tyerrtye areyele ngkarte-apartye-arle utyernerlte-apemeke, artwe areye arelthe-arteke-arle anemeke, artwe

nhenge areye intemele-arle artwe arrpenhenge. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye nhenge anyelkngalthe areye-arlike, tyerrtye nhenge ntyelhe akngerre areye-arlike, tyerrtye nhenge ngkwarle antywenhe-antyywenhe areye-arlike, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-akerte angkentye akurne angkeme arrpenhe areyekerlike, tyerrtye areyele-arle arne areye arrpenhe-ngentyele ahe-akngerrele rakemele. The arrekatherre ileme tyerrtye arne nhenhe areye mpwaremunge itne Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe anetyenhe urreke nhenge nthenhele-arle re alartetye aneme.

¹¹ Ayenge awerrirraye, nhenge urreke arrantherre Christ itelarrerirre-tyenhenge nhenge arrpenhemele-arle arne akurne alakenhe mpwareke. Kenhe lyete akenhe arrantherre arne yanhe areye mpwaretyakenhe antemele Ngkarte-arle arrenhantherrenhe kwenele arlkngrlenghe, re arrenhantherrenhe ikwerenge-arrpe arratyelhe-ileke. Ngkarte alakenhe mpwareke arrenhantherrenhe anyentelhe-ilemele Jesus Christ Alartetyenge. Ngkarte anwerne-kenhele mpwareke ngangkere ikwerenhele Utmenge Akngerrele nhenhe renhe arrekatherre mpwaretyeke.

Alkngwelye-arteke irretyalaye!

¹² Arrpenheme alakenhe apeke angkeme-ketye, “Kele ayenge-arle Christ-kenhe anteme anemenge kele mwerre-arle the arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke.” Kele mwerre-arle, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere re ahentye-aneme. Kenhe unte arne iwenhe apeke ikwere ahentye-aneme mpwaremele mwerre anetyakenhele, arne arrpenhemele-arle ngenhe help-eme-iletakenhenge Jesus apentetyeke. The apeke arne arrpenheme mpwaretyeke, arne nhenge areyeke tharle mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemeke-ante, kele ayenge ahentye anthurre anemele apeke itenhe akwete mpwaretyeke antime. Kele imerte yanhe areye ayenge-arle alartetye irretyenhe. Yanhe-arle mwerre anetyakenhe-arle. ¹³ Kenhe arrpenheme apeke angkeme, “Ngkarte kere uthene merne uthene atnertheke mpwareke, re atnerthe anwerne-kenhe mpwareke kere uthene merne utheneke ware.” Yewe, arratyel apelaye. Kenhe urreke, arle ingkernenge kere uthene merne uthene, atnerthe-arlike uyerretyenhe, Ngkarte ilengare apeke angkemenge. Kenhe nhenhe alakenhe anetyakenhele tyerrtyeke. Ngkarte tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe mpwaretyakenhe aneke nhenge anwerne akwele anyelkng-anyelkng interle-apetyenhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge. Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe atnyenetyeke Jesus-arle ahentye-anemeke nthakenhe anwerne mpwaretyeke, rarle Alartetye anwerne-kenhe anerlenghe, anwerne mwerre arntarnte-areme. ¹⁴ Ngkarte ngangkere akngerre-akertele Jesus itethe-ilirtneke nhenge rarle ilweke-iperrele. Alakenhe anteye anteme aneme, nhenge anwerne-arle ilweme ipenhe, Ngkarte anwerne itethe-ilirtnetyenhe ngangkere ikwerenhele.

¹⁵ Awerrirraye, nhenge arrantherre Christ-enge anyente-irremele, tyerrtye arrekatherrenhe ikwerenge-arlike anyente-irreme. The tyerrtye Christ-kenhe akngemele arelhe mpwekare-mpwekareng anyentelhe-ileye? Arrangkwe-arle! ¹⁶ Arrantherre itelaretyeke nhenge artwe anyelkng-anyelkng intetyeke arelhe mpwekare-mpwekareng nhenge ratherre anyente-irreke. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme nhenge pweke Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe angkemenge: “Nhenge arelhe uthene artwe uthene anewe-akerrlenghe ratherre tyerrtye anyente-irreme.” *Genesis 2:24.*

¹⁷ Anwerneke alakenhe-anteye aneme nhenge anwerne anyente-irrerlenghe Jesus Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-nge utmenge anwerne-kenhe anyente-irreme utmenge ikwerenhenge.

¹⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge the arrekatherre ileme anewe ngkwinhenge-arrpe anetyeke. Arrantherre nhenge arelhe arrpenhe aremele renhe mpwenyele apentetyale anaye. Kenhe arelhe arrpenhele apeke ngenhe mpwenyele apentetyeke ikwere-ketye alwirraye unte akurne-ilelheme-ketye. Nhenge unte arne akurne arrpenhe areye mpwarerleng unte-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle akurne-ileme. Kenhe unte ak-enhe anyelkng-anyelkng arelhe arrpenhenge interleng, unte akurne-ilelheme. ¹⁹ Arrantherre-ame itelaretyakenhe? Tyerrtye arrekatherrenhe aneme apmere-arteke Utmenge Akngerre anentye akngerre. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke nhenge re irrpetyenhenge arrekatherre-arleke apmere mpwaretyenhenge yanhe ikwere. Kele arrantherre-arrpe alartetye anetyakenhe, Ngkarte-arle alartetye arrekatherrenhe. ²⁰ Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwareke. Jesus Christ arrekatherre ilweke arrantherre-arle ikwerenhe anerlre-anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arraty anetyeke imernetyeke nhenge Ngkarte-arle alartetye anemetyertye arrekatherrenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlre-anemele nhenge itne-arle anteme Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyenhe.

7

Paul anewarte areye-akerte angkeme

¹ Arrantherre atyenge pipe yerneke, arne atningke-akerte apayuthemele. Kele nhenhe anteme ayenge arne nhenge areye-akerte angkeme. Itelareme, arrantherre-arle nhenge alakenhe apayuthneke, “Mwerre-ame nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele anewe-aketyeke apeke, itne anewe-akerretyale apeke anetyeke?” Kenhe ayenge akenhe alakenhe-arle arrekatherre angkeme, kele mwerre-arle artwe anewe-kwenye anetyeke. ² Kenhe artwe nhenge anewe-kwenye-arle anemele, re apeke-arle anyelkng-anyelkng intemele angwenhenge apeke re, nhenge tyerrtye anewe-akerretyakenhe areyele mpwareme-arteke-anteye. Alakenhe-irreketyenge, ayenge anteme angkeme artwe arrpe-anenhele anewe aketyeke anewe ikwerenhe-arrpe arntarnte-aretyeke. Marle arrpe-anenhele anewe aketyeke, anewe ikwerenhe-arrpe ikwerenge akwete anetyeke. ³ Kele artwe anewikwenge intetyeke arelhe re ahentye-anerleng-ante. Alakenhe anteye, arelhe anewikwenge intetyeke artwe re ahentye-anerleng-ante. ⁴ Arelhe nhenge anewartele aneme re tyerrtye ikwerenheke pwathe anetyakenhe, artwe anewikwe-arle akenhe pwathe ikwerenhe aneme. Alakenhe arteke-anteye artwe nhenge anewartele aneme re tyerrtye ikwerenheke pwathe anetyakenhe, arelhe anewikwe-arle ikwerenhe pwathe aneme. ⁵ Nhenge artwe anewe ikwerenhenge ahentye-aneme intetyeke arelhe re ikwere aywerrke-irretyeke ikwere-ketye ayene-irretyakenhele. Alakenhe-arle, nhenge arelhe ahentye-aneme anewe ikwerenhenge intetyeke artwe re ikwere aywerrke-irretyeke ikwere-ketye ayene-irretyakenhele. Nhenge arrwekele apeke-arle ratherre yewe angkerreke interretyale anetyeke nhenge Ngkartele angketyeke kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe nhenge ikwere-ipperrele, yanhe atherre kwenhe apurte interretyeke awethe nhenge ratherre-arle apeke akangkwe-irreketye Arrentyke nhenge re renhe-atherrenhe uternerleng akurne mpwaretyeke arrpenhenge apeke intetyeke. Kele nhenge alakenhe re apeke anerleng ratherre akwete akngakelhemele anetyale arlre arleng-arlentye iparrpe anteye ratherre apurte-irirtnetyeke.

6 Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe anewe aketyeke. Arrantherre apeke anewe aketyeke ahentye-anemenge, kele mwerre-arle anewe aketyeke. 7 Ayenge ahentye anthurre aneme arrekantherre ingkirreke ayenge-arteke anetyeke anewe aketyakenhe, lterrke anthurre anemele. Kele mwerre alakenhenge Ngkarte arrekantherre akangkemele, arrpenheme anewe-kwenye anetyeke, arrpenheme anewenhenge anetyeke. Ngkartele tyerrtye areye ulyeyele mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere re ahentye-aneme itnenhe mpwaretyeke.

8 Arrantherre itelareme, arrantherre-arle ayenge awethe apayuthneke artwe uthene arelhe uthene atyewe Jesus-kenhe-akerte nhenge anewe uyerreke-arle areye-arlike. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme artwe angkentye-arenye yanhe areyeko, warlekwerte areyeko-arlike. Mwerre rarle nhenge arrantherre awethe anewe-akerretyakenhe, anewe-kwenye aneme ayenge-arteke. 9 Kenhe unte apeke-arle anyente-arenye anetyakenhele anetyeke, kele mwerre-arle anewe-aketyeke nhenge unte apeke akwetethe itirrerle-aneme-ketye arrpenhenge intetyeke, renhe atnyinkwemele.

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye anewart-arle anemeke anewart akwete anetyeke

10 Kenhe, ayenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeko nhenge Jesus Alartetye-arle angkeke-arteke-anteye, angkentye atyinhe-ante kwenye. Ayenge angkeme yanhe areyeko tyerrtye anewartele anemeke Jesus apentemeke, "Arelhe nhenge anewart-arle aneme re anewikwe impetyale anetyeke. 11 Kele nhenge renhe imperlengere kwenhe anetyeke iknge-arenye artwe arrpenhe anewe-aketyale, nhenge re apeke-arle ahentye-aneme ikwerenge anyente-irritnetyeke. Alakenhe-anteye, artwele anewikwe ipmentyele-iwetyale anetyeke, nhenge renhe akwete atnyenetyeke." Nhenge angkentye nhenhe Alartetye-kenhe ayenge-arle arrekantherre angkeme.

12 Kenhe lyete ayenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge ayenge-arle itirremeke tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyeko nhenge Jesus itelaremeke anewe-akerte areyele nhenge Jesus itelaretyakenhele. Kele nhenhe alakenhe rarle ayenge itirreke. Artwe apeke aneme atyewe Jesus-kenhe anewenhenge-arle anemeke, arelhe anewikwele Jesus itelaretyakenhele apeke, re apeke ikwerenge akwete anthurre anetyeke ahentye aneme. Kenhe artwe yanhele akenhe renhe yernetyale anetyeke-arle ikwerenge akwete anetyeke. 13-14 Ayenge nhenhe angkeme nhenge arelhe yanhe rarle akwetethe anewikwele apurte anemenge Ngkartele arelhe renhe arntarnte-aretyenhe anewikwe-arlike. Yanhe apeke arelhe arrpenhe aneme atyewe-arle Jesus-kenhe anemeke, arelhe yanhe ikwerenhe anewele Jesus itelaretyakenhele apeke, kele arelhe yanhele renhe impetyale anetyeke. Ayenge angkeme alakenhe nhenge artwe yanhe apurte anerlengere anewe ikwerenhenge Ngkartele artwe renhe arntarnte-aretyenhe anewikwe-arlike. The arrekantherre ileme Ngkartele renhe-atherrenhe apurtele-ileke re arntarnte-areme renhe-atherrenhe anteye, nhenge anyente apeke aneme atyewikwe Jesus-kenhe alakenhe apeke apurte apeke arelhe apeke. Alakenhe ikwere-artwe anyente, artwe apeke arelhe apeke Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, ampe ikwere-atherrenhe Ngkarte-kenhe anteye aneme.

15 Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye-arle apeke itelaretyakenhele anewe ikwerenhe impeme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle, kele mwerre-arle ipmentye impaye renhe alhetyeke. Mwerre-arle ratherre iwerretyeke. Itelaraye, Ngkarte kwenhe ahentye-aneme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeko

nhenge nterte mwerre anetyeke arrpenhe areyenge. ¹⁶ Arrantherre itelaretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe. Artwe anewe ngkwinhe, Jesus apentetyakenhe-arle, akngarte-iwelhetyenhe renhe apentetyenhe-anteye ngkwenge-ngentyele ware. Arelhe anewe ngkwinhe, Jesus apentetyakenhe-arle, akngarte-iwelhetyenhe renhe apentetyenhe-anteye ngkwenge-ngentyele ware.

Akngarte-iwelhetyeke itirretyalaye

¹⁷ Itelaraye, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arne arrpenhe areye antheke. Re arrpenheme antheke anewe-akerte anetyeke, arrpenhe areye anyente-arenye anetyeke anewe-kwenye. Re arrpenheme antheke Jew anetyeke, arrpenhe areye Jew anetyakenhele anetyeke. Re arrpenheme antheke warrke alartetyeke mpwaretyeke nhenge ngkweltye-kwenyele, re arrpenhe areye antheke warrke mpwaretyeke itneke-arrpe ngkweltye inemele urrkapentye ikwerenge-ntyele. Arrantherre akwete anerlfe-anetyeke, arrantherre anerrirretyarte-arteke urreke Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhe, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe-arrpe arne arrpenhe antherlenge. Alakenhe renhe tharle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye akaityele-antheme apmere arrpe-anenhele.

¹⁸ The arrekantherre ileme nhenge iwenhele angkeme-akerte: Unte apeke-arle artwe Jew aneme nhenge artwe-irremele ampe akweke-arteke anemele atywerenge Jew-kenhenge ularre. Kele anteme-arle Ngkartele ngenhe akngakeke atyewe ikwerenhe irretyeke, alakenhe akwete anaye. Unte ingkerne-atheke alhetyeke arrangkwe-arle! Alakenhe-anteye anteme unte apeke Jew anetyakenhe aneme, unte artwe-irretyakenhele ampe akweke-arteke anemele, Ngkartele anteme ngenhe akngakeke atyewe Ikwerenhe akemele, nhenge unte anteme atywerenge Jew-kenhe apentetyale anetyeke nhenge artwe-irremele Ngkartele anteme unte akangketyeke mpwareme. Alakenhe akwete anaye, akngarte-iwelhetyale.

¹⁹ Anwerne Ngkarte atnerte uyarne ultheme nhenge artwe-irremele. Anwerne-arle renhe atnerte uyarne anthurre ultheme nhenge artwe-irretyakenhe-irremele. Anwerne-arle Ngkarte atnerte ultheme nhenge ikwerye aywerrke-irremele ware nhenge rarle ileme mpwaretyeke.

²⁰ Nhenge unte Ngkartele atyewe-irremele, alakenhe mwerre-arle nhenge unte apeke-arle akwete aneme ikwere-arteke-anteye unte-arle nhenge anetyarte-arteke Ngkartele-arle nhenge ngenhe akngakeke atyewe ikwerenhe anetyeke. ²¹ Ithwenge apeke, urreke Ngkartele ngenhe akngaketyenhe ikwerenhe atyewe-irretyeke, unte urrkapentye aneke ngkweltye-kwenye merneke-ante ware unte mpwaretyeke. Kele unte kwenhe yanhe-arteke akwete mpwarerle-anetyeke. Kenhe pwathe ngkwinhele akenhe ngenhe ipmentye ayweperlenge, kele alhaye. ²² Nhenge tyerrtye areyele warrke mpwaremele ngkweltye inetyakenhe Jesus-eke atyewe-irremele, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe kwene akngarte-iweme, itne akangkentye anthurre akwete urrkaperlfe-aneme anteme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele apeke mpwaremele iwenhe apeke-arle itne-arrpe itirreme, itne Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme, Ngkartele anteye itnenhe kwene akngarte-iweme itne mpwaretyakenhe anteme aneme iwenhe apeke-arle itne itirreme itne-arrpe ante urrkaperlfe-aneme Ngkarte-ante ware awerlfe-anemele. ²³ Ayenge alakenhe angkeme Ngkartele-arle yernekenge Jesus Christ ilwetyeke arrekantherre. Kele tyerrtye arrpenhe areyetyeke irririnke anaye nhenge arrekantherre ilemaye arrantherre akngarte-iwelhetyeke Ngkarte atnerte ulhetyeke. Tyerrtye areye arrekantherre alartetye anetyakenhe, Ngkarte anyente-arle alartetye arrekantherre

aneme. ²⁴ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, itelaraye nhenge arrekwele arrantherre warrke mpwaremele urrkapentye arrpenheke-arrpenhe. Kele Ngkartele anteme arrnhantherrenhe anyenteke-anyente akngakeke ikw-erenhe atyewe-irretyeke. Kele urrkapentye alakenhe-anteye mpwarerlte-anaye, arrantherre-arle mpwarewarretyarte.

Ayenge anewe akerre-akerte

²⁵ Kele ayenge anteme angkeme tyerrtye anewe-kwenye areye-akerte. Kenhe nhenhe Jesus Alartetyele ayenge iletakenhe aneke-arle. Ayenge-arle angkeme-akertele nhenhe ayenge-arrpe itirremele angketyeke. Jesus Alartetyele atyenge akangkentye anthurre-arle anetyarte alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arratyete itelaretyeke ayenge alakenhe angkerlenge. Nhenhe anteme aneme iwenhele ayenge itirreme-akerte arrantherre mwerre mpwaretyeke: ²⁶ Ayenge-arle itirreme tyerrtye yanheke apelaye anewe anetyakenhe-arle aneme kwenhe alakenhe re akwete anetyeke nhenge rarle Jesus-eke atyewe-irremenge, arne akurne areye-arle irrerlengye atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeye arlthe nhenhe ikwerenge. ²⁷ Unte kele-arle anewe-akerte, anaye alakenhe renhe impetyale. Unte akenhe anewe kwenye, aneweke unthetyalaye, alakenhe re anaye unte-arrpe. ²⁸ Artwe anyentele apeke arelthe anewe akeme, kele mwerre-arle, re apele apale mpwaretyakenhele. Alakenhe-anteye aneme, nhenge arelthe awenke arlwekere-arenyele artwe anewe-akerlengye, kele mwerre-arle, rarle apale mpwaretyakenhele. Awerrirraye, unte apeke kele anewe-akerte, arrantherre-arle akwetethe atnerte atyenpe-anetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Kele, alakenhe irreketye, ayenge-arle itirreme anewe kwenye anemele mwerre-arle.

²⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre-ame akethe itelarerrirreme iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte? The arrekantherre ileme arlthe yanhe ikwerenge itwe-irrintyeme Jesus apetye-alpetyeke. Kele urreke Jesus Alartetye-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalptyenhenge, nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle anewe atnyeneme, ikwere-ante itirretyakenhe-arle, Jesus Alartetye-akerte-arlke itirrewarraye. ³⁰ Arrantherre apeke-arlthe nhenge artneme iwenhele apeke-arle arrnhantherrenhe alhwarrpe mpwarerlengye, alhwarrpe-ante awelhemele anetyale anaye Jesus-ekarlke itirremele anaye. Arrantherre apeke-arle akangkentye anemele, akangkentye yanheke-ante itirrewarremele anerrirretyale anaye Jesus-ekarlke itirremele anaye. Arrantherre apeke-arle arne mwerre atningke inekele arne yanhe areyeye-ante itirrewarretyale anerrirraye, Jesus-ekarlke itirremele anerrirraye. ³¹ Arrantherre-arle apeke arne iwenhe apeke renhe ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye mpwarewarremele, arne yanhe areyeye-ante itirrewarretyale anerrirraye Jesus-ekarlke warrke mpwarewarraye, arne nhenge areye akweke ware aneme-arteke apeke. Tharle nhenhe renhe intelhe-ileme ahelhe nhenhe-arle urreke uyerretyenhenge ante iwenhele anwerne-arle lyete aremele uyerretyenhe ware.

³² Ayenge arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhele arntherre itirretyeke. The arrekantherre ileme nhenge artwe anewe-kwenye itirremele Jesus Alartetyeke-ante ware nhenge renhe akangketyeke mpwaremele. ³³ Kenhe artwe anewe-akerte rarle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeye itirrerle-anemele yanhe ikwerenge anteme re akwetethe ahentye-anemele arelthe anewe ikwerenhe akangketyeke mpwaremele. ³⁴ Kele artwe nhenhe re itirreme iwerre atherre-akerte anteye: Rarle ahentye-aneme Ngkarteke urrkapetyeke, re ahentye-aneme-anteye anewe ikwerenhe-arlke arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe arelthe anewe-kwenye arlwekere-arenye nhenge marle

apeke anewe akerrytange rarle arne anyenteke warele itirreme Jesus Alartetye akangketyeke mpwareme utnenge ikwerenhele tyerryte ingkirreke ikwerenhele aneme. Kenhe arelhe yanhe nhege anewe-akerte rarle arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke itirrerle-anemele anewe ikwere ahentye-anerle-aneme akangketyeke mpwaretyeke. ³⁵ Ayenge arne nhenhe areye arrekatherre angkeke ayenge-arle arrekatherre ahentye-aneme alpe-eme-iletyeke arrantherre nhege itirretyenhenge iwenhele arrekatherre mwerre anerle-aneme mpwaretyenhenge. The arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre iletyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, kele anteyearle ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre iwerre arratyale anetyeke, Jesus Alartetyeke itirrerle-anetyeke renhe akangketyeke mpwaremele.

³⁶ Kele anteyele artwe arpenhele marle alhilyente-iperre atnyentyeke. Artwe nhege Jesus Alartetyeke ahentye-aneme akangketyeke mpwaretyeke re itirretyakenhe marle yanhe renhe anewe-akerretyeke apeke. Kele anteyele re itirreme re apeke anyente anetyeke re apeke kwenenge itirreme renhe anewe aketyeke. Re apeke-arle ahentye-anemele re kwenhe renhe kele anewe aketyeke. Alakenhe mwerre-arle. ³⁷ Kenhe artwe arpenhe apeke-arle itirreme re-arpe anewe-aketyale anetyeke marle alhilyente ikwerenhe, re apeke-arle arraty ahentye-anetyakenhele anewe-aketyeke. Alakenhe mwerre-arle nhege rarle ahentye-anemeke anyente anetyeke. Re akenhe marle areyeke akwetethe itirretye-kwenye, akurne mpwareketyenge. ³⁸ Yewe, kele mwerre-arle artwele anewe-aketyeke marle alhilyente ikwerenhe. Kenhe artwe re itirrerlenge apeke anewe-aketye marle alhilyente ikwerenhe nhege angkentye-arenye anetyeke, alakenhe-arle mwerre anteyele, mwerre anthurre akwele.

³⁹ Nhege arelhe anewe akwetethe anewenge anetyeke rarle itethe anemenge-arle. Kenhe artwe ikwerenhe ilwenge nhege mwerrele re itirretyeke anewe-aketyeke artwe arpenhe. Re kwenhe atyewe arratyte Jesus-kenhe anemele-arle. ⁴⁰ Kenhe, alakenhe-arle akenhe ayenge itirreme ikwere re mwerre mpwaretyeke: arelhe yanhe re apekele warlekwerte anemele re kwenhe akangkemele anetyeke awethe unthetyale artwe arpenhe anewe-aketyeke. Ayenge itirreme arrantherre kwenhe awetyeke nhege iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle ayenge ilemenge.

8

Anwerne-arle-ame merne arlkweme arpenhele ngkarte-apartetye antheke-arle, arrangwe apeke

¹ Nhege arrantherre atyenge pipe intelhe-ileke ayenge alakenhe apayuthneke, “Mwerre-ame atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke kere nhege renhe arlkwetyeke ngkarte urrtyirrentye-arle antheke, ngkarte apwerte-ngentyele apeke arne-ngentyele apeke mpwarekenge?”

Tharle itelareme iwenhe ikwere-arle arrantherre angkemeke, “Anwerne akaltye aneme arne yanhe areye apwerte-ngentyele mpwareke-arle aneme ngkarte urrtyirrentye ware. Alakenhe ikwenge anwerne-arle mwerre kere arlkwetyeke itnenhe-arle antheke-iperrele.” Yewe, arrantherre arratyale angkeme. Nhege alakenhe itirreke-iperrele, arrantherre tnakelheme arrantherre akwele-arle akaperte altywere anthurre aneme. Kele arrantherre atyewe Jesus-kenhe arpenhe areyeke akangketyakenhe anemele, nhege itnenhe lterre mpwaretyakenhe nhege itne apeke Jesus akwete apentetyenhenge. ² Arpenhe apeke itirreme-ketye nhege re-arpe apeke akaperte altywere akwele, kenhe re akutne akwete

anemele. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke-arle Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme re renhe itelareme akangkentye ikwere aneme.

⁴ Kele ayenge anteme angketyeke ahentye aneme arlkweme-arle-akerte. Arrantherre itelareme atyewe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe areye kere anthehe ngkarte urrtyirrentye, nhenge areye apwerte-ngentyele mpwareke. Kele anwerne itelareme arne areye apwerte-ngentyele-arle mpwarekeke, ngkarte urrtyirrentye ware. Kenhe Ngkarte-ante ware arratyelarle, ngkarte arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurre urrtyirrentye-arle aneme.

⁵ Arrpenheme angkemele ngkarte arunthe akwele anerlunge alkerelere-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arlike. Itne awethe angkeme alartetye atningke akwele-arle. ⁶ Kenhe, anwerne itelareme Ngkarte anyente-ante ware, re Akngeye anwerne ingkirreke-kenhe. Re kwenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre ikwerenhe anemenge. Anwerne itelareme arne ingkirreke Alartetye anyente-ante ware, Jesus Christ. Ratherre Ngkarte uthenele arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwarerle-anerreke, ikweringe-ntyeye anteye anwerne itethe aneme.

⁷ Anwerne itelareme Ngkarte anyente-ante ware, kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areye Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, akutne akwete. Itne akwetethe tnakwarartyarte arne apwerte-ngentyele mpwartyartenge-arle, lyetelkere Jesus-eke atyewe-arle-irrekele renhe-arle apentemele. Alakenhe ikweringe itne kere arlkwemele, kere nhenge ngkarte urrtyirrentye antheke-arle itne apeke apure-irretyenhe itremele, "Ayekaye! The-ame akurne mpwareke kere renhe arlkwemele?" ⁸ Kele awerrirraye, kerele-arle anwernenhe Ngkartenge apurtelhe-iletyakenhe. Rarle itirretyakenhe anwernenhe alkngetherre iletyeke nhenge kere yanhe renhe arlkwetyakenhe anerlunge. Re anteye anwerneke itirretyakenhe nhenge anwerne-arle renhe arlkwerlunge. Re akwenpele aneme, anwerne arlkwerlunge apeke, arlkwetyakenhe anerlunge apeke. ⁹⁻¹⁰ Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe arratyelarle itirreme, "Kere renhe mwerre-arle arlkwetyeke." Kenhe urreke arrantherre kere nhenge arlkwetyehenge, mwantyeke-amparre itirrewarrraye. Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe arerlunge tyaty kwene-werne irperlunge ngkarte urrtyirrentye areye-akertenge kere renhe arlkwerlunge itne apeke alakenhe-anteye mpwartyeke. Arlkweke-arle iperrele apure-irretyehenge itirremele, "The kwenhe akurne mpwarerle kere nhenhele arlkwerne-iperrele, ayenge atyewikwe Jesus-kenhe anemenge."

¹¹ Nhenge arlkweke-arle-iperrele re anteme itirremele apure awelhemele anteme Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irreme rarle ngenhe arrkernekenge kere yanhe renhe arlkwemele. Kenhe itne akenhe akaltye-irretyakenhe akwete-arle. Kele mwantye arelhaye nhenge itneke arrwekele-arle arlkwemele itne apeke Ngkarte-ngentyele untyeme-irremele alheme-ketyenge. Itelarerrirraye, Christ itneke-arlike ilwekenge. ¹² Iwenhe apeke renhe mpwartyale atyewe Jesus-kenhe lyetenge areye akenhe akurne mpwartyeke. Arrantherre apeke itnenhe iwenhe apeke renhe akurne mpwartyeke, kele anteme arrantherre itnenhe akurnelhe-ileme Christ-arlike. ¹³ Kele, alakenhe irreketye, anwerne kwenhe kere yanhe renhe arlkwetyale anetyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele anwernenhe arrkerneme-ketye, kere arlkwemele apure anteme awelhemele Ngkartengentyele untyeme-irreketyenge.

9

Ayeye ilentye akngerre areyeye anthetyeke

¹ Awerrirraye, ayenge alartetye arrpenheke urrkapetyakenhe-arle. The kwenhe arratyelarle renhe areme Jesus Alartetye atyenge arraterlunge, re

ayenge yerneme angkentye ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Arrantherre ayeye renhe aweke-iperrele iwenhe-arle the arrekanttherre ileke, arrantherre arratyete itelarerrirreke tharle arratyete iletayeme, arrantherre Jesus Alartetye apentewarretyehenge. ² Arrpenheme apeke itirrewarreme, Christ-ele-arle ayenge yernetyakenhele aneke angkentye ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe itirrewarretyakenhe aweke-arle-iperrele iwenhe-arle the arrekanttherre ileke-iperre, arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke. Kenhe arrenhantherrenhe atningkele-arle areke-iperrele anteme Jesus-eke atyewe-irrerenge itne itirreke, "Arratyete apelaye, artwe nhenhe ayeye ilentye akngerre Jesus-ele-arle yerkenge."

³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe apale-arle atyenge angkerlenge, "Renhe-arle akngaketyakenhele Jesus-ele yernetyakenhele." Kenhe ayenge arrkngente-iwelhetyeke-arle. ⁴ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the arrekanttherre angkentye ilemele arrantherre merne uthene kwatye uthene anthetyeke ayenge-arlike urrkapentye akngerre arrpenhe Barnabas-arlike. ⁵ The apeke anewe-akerte, the renhe atyengenge akngetyemere untherle-apetyehenge ayeye iletayemele. Kenhe arrantherre ilerlenhe merne anthetyeke. Arrantherre itelareme arrpenhe yanhe areye Jesus-ele akngakeke yernemele, itne arelthe anewe itnekenhe-akerte akngetyeme nhenge Peter-ele-arteke, atyeye Jesus-kenhe areyele alakenhe-arteke. ⁶ Arrantherre-arle nhenge merne antheme angkentye ilentye akngerre arrpenhe areyeke itne-arle arrekanttherre ayeye Jesus-kenhe ilemenge. Kenhe Barnabas ilerlenhe arrantherre anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe ikweringe ilerne-arle anteme urrkapentye arrpenhe mpwareme nhenge ilerne merne inetyehenge, ayeye ileme-anteye.

⁷ Nhenge thultye areyele-arle urrkapentye mpwareke alartetye itnekenhenge itne-arle nhenge merne inetyakenhe aneke itneke-arrpe, arrangkwe-arle, itne-arle merne ineke alartetye itnekenhe-ngentyele warele. Alakenhe anteye aneke nhenge artwe merne kripethe areye lyapelhe-ilentye akngerre, rarle kripethe areye akerte-aneme re-arrpele lyapelhe-ileleke areye warele arlkwemele. Alakenhe anteye aneme nhenge artwele yepe-yepe uthene nanikute uthene areye arrantearemele, itnekenge werlatye inetyehenge antywetyeke renhe. Alakenhe-anteye aneme ilerne-arle merne inetyeke arrekanttherre-ngentyele ilerne-arle arrekanttherre ayeye ilekenge.

⁸⁻⁹ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe arratyete nhenhe angkeme. Iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme nhenhe atyewerenge Moses-kenhe rarle intelhe-ileke-arteke anteyele, alakenhe anteme nhenhe angkeme; "Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle pweleke atherrke akertnenge untheme utepe-akemele nhenge anngelke kwenenge aneme akertnele arterte-ileme nhenge anngelke aweke itne atnyetyehenge ahelhe-werne. Kele ayernetyale anetyeke arrakerte pweleke-kenhe nhenge re arlkwetyehenge anteye urrkaperle-anemele." *Deuteronomy 25:4.*

Arrantherre apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle alakenhe angkeke rarle akwele alhwarre apwelhekeng pweleke itneke? ¹⁰ Arrangkwe, rarle ilerneke itirreke nhenge alakenhe rarle re angkekeng. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe atherre urrkaperle-anerremeke, anyentele ahelhe atyete-ilemele tnyetyeke arne ngkernetyehene. Urreke anteme artwe arrpenhe anteme merne anngelke itnenhe kutyeme nhenge mpenge-arle-irrerleng, ratherre merne ilerle-anerreme urrkapentye ikwere-atherrengentyele. Alakenhe anteye anteme aneme arrantherre anthetyeke

tyerrtye areye Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe yerneke arrekantherre angkentye iletyeke.

¹¹ Nhenge ilerne ayeye Jesus-akerte angkerle-anerreme alakenhe-arteke aneme nhenge ilerne-arle annge arrerneme-arteke urtakwerte arrekantherrenhe kweneke nhenge utnenge itethe irretyehenge. Kele ar-rantherre ilerrenhe merne uthene kere uthene arne arppenhe areye nhenge anthetyeke apeke atnerte anhelke anetyehenge. ¹² Arrantherre arne mwerre areye arppenhe areyeye anthetyartenge itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-aperlenghe. Kenhe ilerne akenhe arrwekele anthurre arrekantherre ayeye Jesus-akerte iletyeke, nhenge arrantherre ilerne-arle anthetyehenge anteye.

Alakenhenge anteme ilerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyakenhe aneke arne iwenhe ikwere apeke arrantherre apeke apale itirremeketye, "Nhenhe atherrele apeke kwenhe ayeye Jesus-akerte antekelhe-ilemele ilerle-aperremele apwerte ngkweltyeke ware." Alakenhe renhe arrantherre itirremeketye nhenge ilerne mwernte-irrekeke arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke ilerne-arle arrekantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe ayeye Jesus-akerte mwernte-irretyeke.

¹³ Arrantherre itelareme nhenge yanhe areye tyatye Jew-kenhe kwenele-arle urrkaperlte-anemeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele merne uthene kere uthene akngetyerlte-aneme tyatye-werne Ngkarteke anthetyeke. Kele kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele akenhe arppenheme iteme apwerte aharleke-arleke Ngkarteke anthetyehenge arppenheme itne atnyeneme arlkwetyeke itne-arrpe. ¹⁴ Kele, alakenhe anteye itirrewarraye, Jesus-elarle angkekenghe merne uthene kere uthene anthetyeke tyerrtye areyeye nhenge rarle yernekeke angkentye ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke.

¹⁵ Nhenge nhenhe renhe-arle the intelhe-ilemele, tharle arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyakenhele ayenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe akangkeme anthurrele angkerle-apetyeke ayeyeye apwerte ngkweltye-kwenye. Ayenge-arle akangketyakenhele aneme nhenge arrantherre apekele ayenge apwerte ngkweltye anthemenge ayenge-arle tnakelhetyeke arrangkwe. Tharle arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyakenhele aneme ayenge-tetye angayakwe ilwetyehenge aneme.

¹⁶ Kele iwenhenge-arle ayenge tnakelhetyenhe nhenge angkerle-apemele angkentye Jesus-akerte? Jesus Alartetyele ayenge yerneke angkentye ikwere-akerte ilerle-apetyeke. Nhenge ayenge apeke mwernte-irrerlenghe angketyeke ayeye-kenhe rarle itelaretyehenge angkeme anteme nhenge ayenge akurne anemenge ayenge anteme atnerte alhwarrpe anthurre irretyehenge. ¹⁷ Nhenge the apeke angkentye ilerle-apemele ayenge-arle ahentye-anemenge, the apeke ngkweltye apeke merne apeke itetyehenge. Kenhe ayenge apeke-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe anemele, the iwenhe apeke renhe akwete mpwaremele Ngkartele-arle ayenge yernekenghe mpwaretyeke. ¹⁸ Kenhe iwenhe-arle the ineme urrkapentye-iperrele? Nhenhele the ineme, arratyete akangkentye anthurre nhenge angkentye mwerre ilerle-apemele ware Jesus-akerte. The apeke kere uthene merne utheneke apayuthneme-ketye nhenge apwerte ngkweltyeke apeke, kenhe ayenge akenhe mwernte-irretyakenhele ayenge-arle ware angkentyele angkerle-apeme.

Paul Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyeke

¹⁹ The tyerrtye arppenheke warrke mpwaretyakenhe ayenge-arle itirreme atyenge-arrpe nhenge the mpwaremele iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge ahentye-anemele ware. Kele ayenge tyerrtye ingkirrekeke akangkemele

urrkaperle-anetyeke ayenge-arle ahentye-anemenge tyerrtye atningke Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyeke.

²⁰ Nhenge the ayeye Jesus-akerte Jew areyeye ilerle-apeme ayenge Jew areye-arteke-arle-irreme nhenge itne awetyenhenge anteye Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyenhenge. The iwerre Moses-kenhe apentetyakenhe aneke nhenge ayenge-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irrekele-arle, ayenge Jew-arteke angkeme nhenge ayenge Jew areyenge apurte anerlenghe itne ayenge awetyenhenge angkerlenghe ayeye Jesus-akerte itelaretyenhenge. ²¹ Alakenhe-anteye nhenge ayenge ayeye angkerlenghe Jew anetyakenhe areyeye, nhenge iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apentetyakenhe areye-arle, ayenge itne-arteke anteye irreke nhenge itne awetyenhenge Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyenhenge. Nhenge itne-arteke anemele tharle impetyakenhele atywerrenghe Ngkarte-kenhe iwenhe apeke rarle aneme, tharle arne areye aywerrkele-arle mpwaremenga Christ angkeke areyeye. ²² Nhenge ayenge apurte-irrerlenghe atyewe Jesus-kenhe yanhe areyenge nhenge areyele-arle Jesus rlerreke anthurrele apentetyakenhenge, ayenge itne-arteke irreme itneke angketyeke thentemele Jesus-eke iwerreke apentewarretyeye. Yewe, nhenge ayenge tyerrtye arrpe-anenhenge apurte aneme ayenge-arle itne-arteke anteye-arle-irreme nhenge itne apeke akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge Jesus-werne ikwerenhe atyewe-irrereme. ²³ Tharle arne nhenhe ingkirreke mpwaremele ayenge-arle angkerne-akerte nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge areke-arle-iperrele nhenge awetyenhenge angkentye mwerre anthurre Jesus-akerte itethe atnyenetyenhenge. Kele inerte Ngkarte atyenge akangkentye anetyenhe ayenge-arlike mwerre mpwaremele.

²⁴ Ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye nhenge untemele-akerte, arrantherre itelarrirreme artwe areye nhenge iwerrele unteme, nhenge anyente ware arrwekele-arle unteme arrpenhe areye impemele, re nemele arne mwerre akngerre. Tyerrtye rarle nhenge unteme apurrke-arlike-irretyakenhe, rarle nhenge unteme arrengkere anthurre, arrekwele-irremele. Alakenhe anteye anteme Jesus apentetyeke, apurrke-irretyale anaye ikwerenge untyme-irretyale. Ngkarlele anteme arranhantherrenhe arne mwerre anthetyenhe. ²⁵ Artwe yanhe ikwere unterle-arle-aneme akwetethe arnterre mpwarelhomele arlte arrpe-anenhele nhenge impetyenhenge, re nhenge impemele alartetyele anteme arrkarlpe arlpelhe-ngentyele mwerre akaperteke-arlike arrerneme. Kenhe arrkarlpe arlpelhe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke aneme akweke ware antyerrke-irremele. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye untentye-arteke nhenge impetyeke arne mwerre anthurre inetyenhenge, arne nhenge antyerrke-irretyakenhe, arne nhenge areye akwete-ante anetyenhe. Kele anteme Jesus itneke akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe.

²⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akwetethe unterle-aneme araty anthurre Ngkarte-werne-atheke alknngarelhetye-arlike-kenhele. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe atherre iltyele atwerreme-akerte nhenge impetyenhenge, ratherre arraty akwete atwerreme apale atwerretyakenhe, alakenhe re-arteke anteme the Jesus arraty apenteme. ²⁷ Nhenge tyerrtye atyinhe aneme atyinhe-ante-kwenye-arle Ngkarte-kenhe anteye aneme. Kele ayenge itirreme Jesus-ante ware akangkentye mpwaretyeke. The mpwaretyakenhele iwenhe apeke ikwerele ayenge ahentye-anemele tharle mpwareme arne Jesus-ekte-antele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ileme tyerrtye areye iwerre arratyele anetyeke. Kele ayenge-arlike Ngkarteke arraty aneme, re ayenge ilteme-ketye ayenge ikwerenge arrareme-ketye.

10

Akwetethe anthurre Ngkarte apenterlte-anetyeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre itelaretyeke arlte nhenge anwerne-kenhe arrwekelenyele nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe Israel-arenye areyele-arlenge Moses apenteke Egypt-ngentyele arratemele. Arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle itnenhene arntarnte-aretyame angkulyele arrwekele-irremele. Nhenge itelaraye itne-arle kwatye alayele mwerre arrtyanenheke. ² Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle anwerne Jesus itelareke-iperrele nhenge anwerne kwatyeke akwernemele arrpenhele anwernenhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, "Itne kwenhe Jesus apenteme." Arrekwelenye anwernenhe-artekele-arle angkulye apentewarrekenge, kwatye alayele arrtyanenhemele, nhenge kwatyeke irrpemele itnenhe-arle urlkerneke-arteke, arrpenhele itnenhe aremele alakenhe itirreke, "Itne kwenhe Moses apentewarreme." ³ Itne ingkirrekele anteye merne arlkweke Ngkartele-arle alkere-ngentyele yerneke. ⁴ Itne ingkirrekele kwatye antyeweke anteye nhenge Ngkartele-arle apwerte-ngentyele thelhelhe-ilettyeke mpwareke. Kenhe apwerte yanhe re akenhe aneke Christ-arteke arratyele, nhenge rarle itnenhe kwatye antheke itnekele-arlenge untherle-apemele arntarnte-aremele. ⁵ Kele anteyele atningkele renhe irlpe-artepele-ante aweke ikwere aywerrke-irretyakenhe aneke, kele Ngkarte anteme itneke ahele awelheke. Alakenhe anteme re itnenhe atningke anteye mpwepenge irrerlknge atweke, ngkwerne irrerlknge itnekenhe irrarnpelheleke ahelhe ahurratyeke-arleke.

⁶ Nhenge anwerne anteme itneke itirretyeke nhenge nthakenhe-arle itneke irrekenge anwernenhe alkngarre-ileme-arteke nhenge anwerne ahentye-aneme-ketyenge itnenhe interte-akemele anetyeke arne akurne mpwaretyeke anteye. ⁷ Itnenhe interte-aketyalaye! Itelaraye, nhenge itne-arle arne akurne apwerte gold-engentyele mpwareke arne renhe kwene-irremele utyernemele tnakewarretyarte. Atywerrenge Moses-ele arulle anthurre intelhe-ileke alakenhe angkeme, "Nhenge tyerrtye areye arrnelheke merne uthene kere uthene arunthe arlkwetyeke antyewetyeke-arlike nhenge ingkirrekele arlkweke-iperrele itne akeme-irreke untetyame anteme marle arrpe-anenhenge itnenhe atneke-atneke-ilemele." *Exodus 32:6.*

⁸ Alakenhenge anteme itne-arle mpwarewarrekenge, arrkene-irremele interlte-apemele marle arrpe-anenhenge atningke anteye anteme ilwerrirreke, ingkirreke anteye 23,000-pele ilwerrirreke arlte ikwerele anteye. Nhenge anwerne-arle anteme mpwaretyale anetyeke arne akurne apurenge yanhe-arteke. ⁹ Awethe-ngare, arrpenhemele akurne mpwareke, nhenhe-arteke itirremele, "Kele mwerre-arle, Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye irrerlknge atwetyakenhele." Alakenhe renhe itirremele itne Ngkarte uternetyame itne-arle itirretyakenhenge re mpwaretyenhenge. Kele itelaraye, Re apmwe atningke yerneke itnenhe uthnetyeke irrerlknge atwemele. Kele nhenge anwerne anteme Ngkarte uternetyale anetyeke nhenge itne-arle mpwareke-arle-arteke. ¹⁰ Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe nhenge Ngkarteke tyele angkerrirretyarte. Re anteme alkere-arenye irrerlknge atwentye akngerre yerneke itnenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke. Kele Ngkarteke-arlike tyele angketyale anaye itne-arle mpwareke-arteke.

¹¹ Yewe, Ngkartele itnenhe irrerlknge atweke nhenge rarle arekenge itnenhe arne akurne areye mpwarelenghe alakenhe renhe, kele anwerne anteme nhenhe ikwere-akerte itirremele akaltye-irretyeke. Nhenge Ngkarte kwenhe arne nhenhe areye-akerte angkeke nhenge tyerrtye

areyele pipe-ke arrulele intelhe-iletienhenge anwernenhe alkngarre-iletieye, anwerne akwetethe itelaretyenhenge akwetethe arle ingkerne-arle itwe apetyemenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne anteme iwerre arratyele anetyeke.

¹² Arrpenheme apeke itirreme, “Ayenge-arle mwerrele, the kwenhe Jesus arratye apenteme.” Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, tyerrtye yanhe kwenhe tnakelhetyale anetyeke nhenge mwantyeke-amparre itirretyeke re nhenge akenge-irreketyenge. ¹³ Kenhe arrpenhe apeke-arle itirreme, “Ayenge-ante kwenhe arrentyele akwetethe uternerle-aneme akurne-irretyeke. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrentyele-arle akwetethe anthurrele anwernenhe ingkirreke uternerle-aneme arne akurne areye anthurre mpwaretyeke.” Kenhe Ngkartele arratyele anwernenhe rletterke mpwareme renhe akwetethe apentyeke, arrentyele awetyale anetyeke. Nhenge arrentyele anwernenhe uternerlenge Ngkartele-arle akenhe anwerneke imernemele nthakenhe arrentye ikwere-ketye alwirretyeke. Alakenhe anteme anwerne-arle akwetethe renhe apenterlte-anemele akenge-irretye-arle-kwenyele.

Utyernemele tnakewarretyale ngkarte-apartetye areye

¹⁴ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme kwenhe the arrekantherre ileme, akaperte kwene-irretyale utyernemele tnakewarretyalaye arne apwerte-ngentyele uthene arne-ngentyele uthene areye-arle. Apurte-irretyale anaye yanhe areyenge utyernemele tnakewarremele nhenge apwerte uthene arne uthene, itnekenge akngakel-hemele anerle. ¹⁵ Ayenge nhenhe arrekantherre angkeme tharle itelaremenge arrantherre akaperte altywere anemenge awetyenhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge arrekantherre angkeme-akerte. Arrantherre-arrpe anteme itirretyenhenge nhenge iwenhe rarle ayenge angkeme arratye apeke urrtyrrentye apeke. ¹⁶ Awerrirraye, arrantherre itelareme, nhenge irlpangketyenhenge Christ-ele-arle alhwe ikwerenhele thelelheke anwerneke ilwemele. Anwerne-arle ngkwarle tyampite-nge antyweme nhenge Ngkarteke-arle mwerre angkeke-iperrele. Alakenhe anteye anteme anwerne-arle merne tampe nhenge akweke ware ultakerle-iweme arlkwetyenhenge irlpangketyeke tyerrtye Christ-kenhe anwerneke ultakelheke. Nhenge anwerne nhenhe renhe mpwaremele kele anwerne itelareme, nhenge anwerne-arle Jesus-eke-artweye aneme ikwerenge anyente-irremele. ¹⁷ Nhenge anwerne apurte-irremele merne tampe nhenge akweke warele anyente ultakeke-arle-iperrele renhe arlkweme. Nhenhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne itelareme, anwerne-arle tyerrtye atningke aneme, kenhe anyente-irremele anteme Jesus Christ-nge tyerrtye anyente-arteke anteme anwerne aneme.

¹⁸ Israel-arenye areyeke itirretyeke, arrantherre itelareme, nhenge Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke itne-arle akngetyetyarte kere itere-ulkereke apwerte lyernteke-arleke, imerte itemele Ngkarteke anthetyarte, arrpenheme anteme itne arlkwetyarte. Nhenge itne arlkwemele renhe itne-arle alakenhe itirretyarte, “Anwerne kwenhe anyente-irreme Ngkartenge.” ¹⁹ Arrantherre-ame ayenge akapertele apeke itelareme iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte? The-ame arrenhantherrenhe aratye ileme nhenge arne areye awerrirretyeke arne nhenge areye apwerte-ngentyele arne-ngentyele-arle mpwarekenge apeke? Arrangkwe anthurre, apwerte uthene arne uthene akngernelhetiyakenhele, itne aheye angketyakenhele, itethe anetyakenhe. Itne apeke-ame arrekantherre arne mwerre akngerre mpwareme arrantherre-arle nhenge kere antherle-anemenge? Arrangkwe! ²⁰ Kenhe nhenhe akenhe ayenge angkeme,

nhenge tyerrtye angwenhele apeke kere antherlenghe arne apwertye-
ngentyele apeke arne-ngentyelele apeke mpwarekenghe rarle arratyale
arrentye antheme itnenhe utyernemele Ngkarte kwenye! Kele the anteme
ileme arrenhantherrenhe arrentye areyenge anyente-irretyale anetyeke.

²¹ Nhenge tyampite-ngentyele antyweke-arle iperrenge Jesus Alartetye-
kenhe arrantherre kwenhe alhetyale anetyeke tyampite arrentye-kenhele-
arlke anteme antywetyeke. Nhenge merne Jesus Alartetye-kenhe
arlkweke-arle-ipperle arrantherre kwenhe alhetyale anetyeke arrentye-
kenhe merne-arle arlkwetyeke. ²² Nhenge anwerne apeke alakenhe
renhe mpwarerlenghe Jesus Alartetye-arle ahe-akngerre irretyenhenge.
Kele akurne alakenhe-arteke anteme mpwaretyale Jesus Alartetye kwenhe
aneme anwernenge akngerre anthurre-ulkere.

Tirrewarraye Ngkarte-ante ware atnerte akangkentye mpwaretyeke

²³ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme kwenhe alakenhe angkeme, “An-
werne mpwaretyeke nhenge iwenhe apeke ingkirreke ikwere-arle
ahentye-anemeke.” Kenhe yanhe mwerre anetyakenhe anwerne apeke
akurne mpwareketye. Kenhe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele anwernenhe
areketye arne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerlenghe iwerre anwerne-kenhe-arrpe
apenterlenghe akurne anteme-irreme-ketye. ²⁴ Anwerne kwenhe itir-
retyale anetyeke iwenhe ikwere-arle anwerne mpwaretyeke ahentye-
anemeke, arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyele anwernenhe areme-ketyenge, i-
werre anwerne-kenhe apeke interte-akemele akurne anteme-irretyenhenge.

²⁵⁻²⁶ Itelarerrirraye iwenhe arrpenhele arrule anthurre pipe-nge alak-
enhe intelhe-ileke, “Ahelhe-arlke arne ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhe-arenyale-
arlke aneme kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe.” *Psalms*
24:1.

Alakenhe ikwerenge nhenge arrantherre apeke kere pay-eme-ileme
arlkwetyeke alakenhe apayuthnetyale, “Kere nhenhe-ame ngkarte
urrtyrrentyeye-arle antheke?” Kele pay-eme-ilemele inaye ikwere-akerte
itirretyale, apayuthnetyale kere nhenhe nthenhe-ngentyele, kele inaye
arlkwetyeke alakenhe kwenhe Ngkartele-arle kere yanhe renhe mp-
warekenghe.

²⁷ Angwenhele apeke nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhele arren-
hantherrenhe ikngweme merne arlkwetyeke apmere ikwerenhe-werne,
arrantherre ikwerenge apurtele arlkwetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kele arran-
therre kwenhe merne uthene kere uthene alhemele arlkwetyeke rarle
arrenhantherrenhe antheme alakenhe anteme apayuthnetyale, “Kere
iwenhe rarle-ame nhenhe, nthenhe-ngentyele rarle?” ²⁸ Kenhe artwe ar-
rpenhe akenhe alakenhe apeke arrekantherre angkeme, “Nhenhe kwenhe
kere arrpenheme, kere nhenge ngkarte urrtyrrentyeye-arle antheke-
ipperle.” Arlkwetyale anteme anaye, nhenge arrantherre apeke renhe
arlkwerlenghe artwe yanhe rarle apeke arrenhantherrenhe interte-akeme-
ketye arlkwemele anteye. Re anteme apeke itirreme-ketye, “Apure kwenhe
ayenge awelheme, akurne kwenhe ayenge awelheme tharle arlkwekenghe.”
Apure-irremele anteme re apeke Ngkarte-ngentyele untyeme irreme-
ketye. Alakenhe irreketyenge, arrantherre kere yanhe arlkwetyale anaye.

²⁹⁻³⁰ Nhenge arrpenhe apeke itirreme, “Arrangkwe, kele mwerre-
arle the kere yanhe renhe arlkwetyeke nhenge ayenge Ngkarte-akerte
akwetele itirremele nhenge tharle kere nhenhe renhe arlkwemenge.
Kenhe iwenhenge-arle tyerrtye atyenge ahele-irretyenhe ayenge iletynhe
arlkwetyale anetyeke.” Re kwenhe ikwere-arrpe itirretyakenhe anetyeke,

re arrpenhe areyeke-arlke itirretyeke. Nhenge re aremele arrpenhe apure-irrerlengere kere ikwere-ketye ayene-ilelherlengere arlkwetyale anetyeke, re-arlke ayene-ilelhetyeke.

³¹ Yewe, arrantherre apeke arlkwetyeke, nhenge arrantherre apeke impeme-ketye, arrantherre apeke antywemele nhenge arrantherre apeke impeme-ketye, arrantherre apeke arne arrpe-anenhe mpwareme, nhenge arrantherre apeke nhenge impeme-ketye. Arrantherre kwenhe arrekatherre-arrpe itirrewarretyale anetyeke Ngkarteke-arlke itirrewar-rye nhenge renhe atnerte akangketyeke mpwaremele. ³² Arratyane errir-rye nhenge arrpenhe areye apeke akurne-irreme-ketye arrantherre-arle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewarremenge, Jew areye, Jew anetyakenhe areye, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlke. ³³ Ayenge-arteke anerrirrye ayenge kwenhe mpwarelhemenge tyerrtye areye akangketyeke nhenge atyenge-arrpe itirretyakenhele. Ingerreke itirreme kwenhe the arne mwerre areye mpwarerle-aneme, nhenge Jesus-ele itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyehenge.

11

¹ Kele, arrantherre ayenge angwarerrirrye nhenge ayenge-arteke anetyeke, tharle angwaremunge iwenhe apeke Christ mpwarerlengere.

Paul-ele itnenhe ileme nthakenhe mpwaretyeke nhenge itne apurte-irrerlengere Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarretyeke

² Yewe, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe utyerneme arrantherre-arle nhenge akwete itelarerlengere arne areye tharle arrenhantherrenhe akalye-antheke. Ayenge akangkemele arrantherre-arle akwete anthurre apentemenge angkentye Jesus-kenhe. ³ Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre nhenhe itelaretyeke. Christ kwenhe artwe areyeke alartetye aneme, artwe akenhe anewe ikwerenheke alartetye aneme, Ngkarte-arle Christ-eke alartetye aneme. ⁴ Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre apurte-irremele utyernemele tnakewarretyeke, artwe kwenhe Ngkarteke angketyeke akaperte artelhetyale, alakenhe anteyele re akalye-anthetyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akaperte artelhetyale. Nhenge artwe apeke akaperte artelhemele Ngkarteke angkemele, nhenge akaperte artelhemele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilemele, rarle nhenge Christ apurele-antheme nhenge alartetye-arle anemeke. ⁵ Nhenge arelhe kwenhe akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyeke Ngkarteke angketyeke, re kwenhe akaperte ikwerenhe artelhemele nhenge ilettyeke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe. Nhenge arelhe apeke Ngkarteke angkemele akaperte artelhetyakenhe, re apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilemele akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyakenhele, nhenge ikwere anewele renhe arerlengere re apure anthurre awelheme.

⁶ Arelhe kwenhe akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyeke. Kenhe arelhe nhenge irlpe-artepele awentye akngerre mwernte-irrerlengere nhenge akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyakenhe akaperte alte ikwerenhe kwenhe ingkirreke aketyeke. Re anteme akaperte ikwerenhe artelheme alakenhenge apure kwenhe arelhe re alte ikwerenhe akelhetyeke.

⁷ Mwerre kwenhe artweke anetyeke akaperte artelhetyakenhele, Ngkarte-arle kwenhe artwe areye Renhe-arteke mpwareke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe aremele itne Ngkarte utyernetyehenge. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe arelhe mpwareke artwe utyernetyeke, renhe-arle mpwarekengere artwe-ngentye. ⁸ Ngkarte kwenhe artwe arrekwenyene

arelhe-ngentyele mpwaretyakenhe, re kwenhe arelhe mpwareke artwe-ngentyele.

⁹ Ngkartele kwenhe artwe mpwaretyakenhe arelheke rarle mpwareke arelhe artweke-arle. ¹⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arelhe aneme Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeme rarle nhege akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyeke, alakenhe-arteke anemele re imerneme nhege rarle artwenge ingkernele apetyeme. Kele alkere-arenye areyele arelhe renhe aremele yanhe ikwerele alakenhe anerlenghe itne-arle akangkemele.

¹¹ Nhege anwerne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye aneme anyente-irreke Jesus Alartetyenge arelhe uthene artwe uthene akalke-akalke anetyakenhele arelhe-arle artwe-kenhele anemenge, kenhe artwe areye akenhe anteme aneme arelhe-kenhe. Alakenhe rarle Ngkartele mpwareke artwe uthene arelhe uthene anetyeke. ¹² Nhege kwenhe arratyte aneme Ngkartele-arle arrwelenye arelhe artwe-ngentyele mpwareke, kele yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete lyete-werne atheke artwe ingkirreke aneme arelhe-ngentyele arateke. Ngkartele kwenhe arratyte arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke artwe-arlike arelhe-arlike.

¹³ Arrekantherre-arrpe itirrewarraye. Nhege arelhe apurte-irrerlenghe arrpenhe areyenge Ngkartele utyernemele tnakewarreyeke, ikwere angketyeke, kele mwerre-ame arelheke angketyeke nhege akaperte ikwerenhe artelhetyakenhele? Arrangkwe! Alakenhe kwenhe apurenge mpwaretyeke. ¹⁴ Nhege atywerenge anwerne-kenhele aneme anwerne-arle nhege alakenhe anetyeke; artwe nhege akaperte akelheme nhege alte ikwerenhe urteke atnyenetyehenge. Arrantherre itelareme nhege tyerrtyele aremele artwe alte arlpentye-akerte itnarle angkeme, "Rarle aneme marle-arteke." ¹⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye areyele aremele arelhe alte arlpentye-akerte itnarle angkeme, "Ayekaye, re kwenhe alte mwerre akngerre anthurre-akerte." Ngkartele kwenhe arelhe mpwareke alte arlpentye akngerre atnyenetyeke, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle alte akaperte ikwerenhe artelemele atnyeneme.

¹⁶ Arrpenheme apeke atyengenge akwetethe ahele angkerle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kele arrangkwe, ayenge kwenhe alakenhe ware angketyeke ahentye-aneme. Anwerne akwetethe alakenhe-arteke mpwareme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele apmere arrpe-anehenge alakenhe arteke-anteye mpwarewarreme.

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye Corinth-arenyele merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe apale arlkweme

¹⁷ Lyete ayenge arrekantherre angketyeke arne arrpenhe-akerte. Tharle arrekantherre akertne utyernetyakenhe nhege arrantherre akwele-arle apurte-irrerlenghe akertne utyernetyeke arrantherre imerte apale mpwaremele.

¹⁸ The kwenhe arrwekele aweke nhenhe arrpenhe areye-ngentyele. Nhege arrantherre apetyerlenghe utyernemele tnakewarreyeke arrantherre anteme akangkemele anthurre apurte-irretyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe anemele arlenghe-ante-arlenghele-arle arrpenhe-ketye. Ayenge itirreke, "Nhenhe apeke-arle arratyte aneme." ¹⁹ Ayenge itirreme alakenhe mwerre apeke arrantherre arlenghe-ante-arlenghele-arle arrpenhe-ketye aneme. Kenhe arratyte apelaye, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arerlte-aneme anerlenghe akngakelhemele arrpenhe-ketye. Re akenhe arratyte areme tyerrtye nthakentyele renhe arratyte apenteme.

²⁰ Nhege arrantherre apurte-irreremele merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe arlkwetyeke ikwere itirretyeke, arrantherre akurne-ilemele nhege arrekantherrenhe-arrpe mpwaremele. ²¹ Tyerrtye areyele

kwenhe atyenge ileke nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke akarelhetyakenhe apurtele arlkwerrirretyeke, imerte iparrpe antywetyenhenge arlkwetyenhenge arrpenhe areyeke-arlike akarelhetyakenhele apetyerleke itnenhe anthetyenhenge. Kenhe akunye apenhe areye akenhe angayakwe apatemele aneme. Kenhe arrpenheme akenhe angayakwe akwete aneme, kenhe arrpenhe areyele ngkwarle akngerre anthurre antywerlenghe arerte-irremele. ²² Nhenhe-ame arratyte anthurre? Arrantherre-ame apmere atnyenetyakenhe nhenge arrantherre apeke arlkwetyenhenge, antywe-tyenhenge? Alakenhe apeke arrantherre mpwarewarreme arrantherre-arle apmere-kwenye anemenge anhelke mpwarelhetyeke nhenge pipe-le! Arrantherre kwenhe utyeme-irretyale anetyeke tyatyte Ngkarte-kenhenge nhenge apurele-anthetyale akunye yanhe areye nhenge arne-arlike atnyenetyakenhele! Iwenhe-ame ayenge arrekantherre angketyenhe? The-ame arrenhantherrenhe akertne utyerneye alakenhe renhe-arle mpwarem-enge? Arrangkwe, tharle arrenhantherrenhe utyernetyakenhe arne akurne alakenhe-arle mpwarem-enge.

Merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe
(*Matthew 26:26-29; Mark 14:22-25; Luke 22:14-20*)

²³ The kwenhe arrekantherre kele ileke iwenhe ayenge Jesus Alartetyele akaltyeale-antheke. Ingwe ikwerele nhenge arrwekele Judas-elarle ityete anthetyeke aneke Jesus Jew-arenye alartetye areyeke, Jesus Alartetyele merne tampe ineke. ²⁴ Ngkarte utyerneke-arle iperre re merne ngkweltye-ngkweltye ultakemele angkeke, "Nhenhe kwenhe tyerrtye ayenge arrekantherre the antheme-arle. Nhenhe renhe arlkwaye nhenge ayenge itelaretyenhenge." ²⁵ Nhenge merne arlkweke-arle iperrele Jesus-ele anteme tyampite ngkwarle-akerte ineke Ngkarte ikwere utyerneke imerte angkemele, "Nhenhe kwenhe alhwe atyinhe, alhwe nhenhele Ngkartele iwerre arrpenhe mpwaremele alhileke, nhenge ayenge-arle ilwemenge alhwe atyinhele altyiwemenge. Nhenhe renhe antywaye nhenge ayenge itelaretyenhenge." ²⁶ Nhenge arrantherre merne nhenhe arlkwemele ngkwarle nhenhe-arlike tyampite-ngentye antywemele arrantherre tyerrtye areye ilemele Jesus Alartetyele anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke-arle. Kele alakenhe renhe akwete mpwarerlte-anaye. Nhenge urreke anteme arrantherre arerrirreme Jesus Alartetye apetyalperlenghe.

²⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe arratyentye arlkwetyeke nhenge arratyte renhe itelaretyenhenge. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye apeke arlkwerlenghe antywerlenghe tyampite-ngentye itirretyakenhele ware akwenpele, Jesus-ele anteme areme angkemele itirremele anteme, "Arrangkwe, tyerrtye nhenhele kwenhe akurne mpwareme tyerrtye-arlike alhwe-arlike atyinheke."

²⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme urreke arrantherre merne arlkwe-tyenhenge ngkwarle-arlike antywetyenhenge arrantherre kwenhe mwan-tye arelhetyeke nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle akurne mpwareke arratyte-amparre mpwarelhaye nhenge Ngkartenge. Nhenge arratyte mpwarelheke-arle-iperrele Ngkartenge, kele merne arlkwaye ngkwarle-arlike tyampite-ngentye antywaye. ²⁹ Itelarerrirraye arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye Jesus Alartetye-kenhe-arteke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke merne ware arlkwemele ngkwarle tyampite-ngentye ware antywemele nhenge Jesus Alartetye-kenhe tyerrtye-akerte itirretyakenhe rarle nhenge arrekantherre piwelhemele ilweke, kele arrantherre-arrpe arlkarentye-irreretyeke. ³⁰ Alakenhenge anteme arrpenheme lyete-ulkere rikerte anteme, arrpenhe areye utyewe anthurre irrerreke, arrpenhe areye ilwerirreke.

³¹ Kele urreke antywetyenhenge arlkwetyenhenge, anwerne mwantye itirretyeke. Anwerne apeke akurne mpwareke-arle, Ngkarte anteme anwernenhe ilpernetye-kwenye. ³² Jesus anwerneke ahentye-aneme anwerne ikwere arratye mwerrentye anerlte-anetyeke. Re anwernenhe tyerrtye akurne areyenge apurte-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, anwernenhe anteme akngemele ure atetherreke akwernetyeke.

³³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme atyewe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge arrantherre apurte-irremele merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenhe arlkwetyeke iparrpe-iparrpele arlkwetyalaye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeka akarelhaye, kele arrantherre anteme ingkirrekele apurtele arlkweme.

³⁴ Nhenge arrantherre apeke angayakwe anerlte-anemele, urreke arrantherre apurte-irretyenhenge merne Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye-kenheke apmerela merne arlkwetyeke. Arrantherre apurte-irreke-iperre arlkwetyeke Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme, arrantherre-arle arratye arlkwerlenghe.

Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe angkentye arrpenhe areye-arlke ayenge apayuthnetyame pipe arrekantherrenge kele urreke ayenge arrekantherre-werne apetyeme, ayenge arrekantherrenge arne yanhe areye-akerte angketyenhe nhenge the arrenhantherrenhe arratye-iletynhenge.

12

Utnenge Akngerrele-arle arne areye antheme-akerte

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre nhenge pipe atyenge intelhe-ileke apayuthnemele arrekantherre iletaye Utnenge Mwerre-akerte, arrantherre itelareme Utnenge Mwerrele kwenhe imerneme anwernenhe ngangkere anthemele arne arpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke nhenge urrkapentye Ngkarteke. The kwenhe lyete iletynhe renhe arrekantherre nhenge arrantherre arratye alhengke-awetyenhenge ayeye nhenhe.

² Itelarerrirraye, nhenge arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe irretyenhenge renhe apentemele, arrentye areyele arrenhantherrenhe iwerre akurne akngetyarte nhenge artepe-anemele kwene-irretyeke utyernemele tnakewarreyeke ngkarte urrtiyirrentye areye arne apwerte-ngentyele mpwarekenghe nhenge angketye-arlke-akenhe. ³ Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre arratye itirretyeke nhenhe-akerte. Nhenge arrantherre apeke Utnenge Mwerrele atnyenemele, arrantherre uyarne anhelheme, ikwere-akerte apale angkemele. Kele tyerrtyele Utnenge Mwerrele kwenele atnyenemele re Jesus arratyentye Alartetye akeme.

⁴ Utnenge Mwerrele kwenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe anwernenhe arne atyeporre anthurre areye antheke nhenge anwerne urrkapetyenhenge Ngkarteke nhenge ngangkere-akerte-arlke mpwaretyeke arne yanhe areye. Utnenge Mwerre anyentele-anteye anwernenhe ingkirreke antheke urrkapentye arrpenhe, ngangkere yanhe renhe mpwaretyeke.

⁵ Yanhe kwenhe aneme urrkapentye atingke anwerneke mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke, kenhe Alartetye anyenteke-ante nhenge anwerne urrkapentye aywerrke-irreke mpwaretyeke, Jesus Alartetyeke-ante ware. ⁶ Kele anteyele anwerne urrkapentye arrpenheme mpwaretyeke, kele Ngkarte anyentele ware kwenhe nhenge anwerneke imerneme nthakenhe-arle mpwaretyeke urrkapentye arrpenhe ikwere ngangkere ikwernenhe-akertele.

⁷ Utnenge Mwerrele anwerneke imerneme nthakenhe-arle anwerne urrkapentye arrpenhe mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke, re anwernenhe Iterrke

mpwareme nhenge anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke mwerre mpwaretyenhenge. ⁸ Utmenge Mwerrele kwenhe nhenge tyerrtye anyenteke imerneme nthakenhe itirretyeke akaperte altywere anthurrele angketyeke, awethe re tyerrtye arrpenheke imernetyeke nthakenhe akaperte altywere anthurre anetyenhenge. ⁹ Utmengele anteyele awethe artwe arrpenhe atnerre-ileme nhenge ltterkele itelaretyenhenge, awethe re artwe arrpenhe ngangkere antheme tyerrtye rilkerte areye angkwerre-wetyeke. ¹⁰ Utmenge re anteyele awethe tyerrtye arrpenhe ngangkere antheme arne iwenhe apeke renhe ltterkele mpwaretyeke nhenge tyerrtye areyele aretyenhenge apatetyenhenge anthurre. Re awethe tyerrtye arrpenheke imernetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle akaltyele-anthetyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe. Tyerrtye arrpenheke re imerneme nthakenhe akaperte altywerele alhenge-aretyeke nhenge angwenhe-arle angkeme Utmenge Mwerrele atnyeneme angwenhe-arle angkeme arrentye-akerte. Awethe anteye re tyerrtye arrpenheke imerneme nthakenhe-arle angkentye arrpenhe angketyeke, arrpenheke nhenge re imerneme rarle awetyenhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe angkerlengenge angkentye arrpenhele re ilemele akngarte-wetyeke akethe awetyenhenge. ¹¹ Kenhe arne ingkirreke nhenhe areye apetyeke-arle Utmenge Mwerre anyente-ngentyele re iknge-arenyele ware kwenhe re nhenge imernemele nthakenhe mpwaretyeke itnenhe ngangkere anthemele tyerrtye anyenteke-anyente.

Anwerne tyerrtye anyente-arteke urrakpeme ampenye arunthe-akertele

¹² Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre nhenhe mwantyele awerrirretyeke, arrantherre itelareme tyerrtyele nhenge atnyeneme tyerrtye anyente-ante ampenye atningke-akerte, iltye, alknge, irlpe, ingke, arrpenhe areye-arlike-anteye. Anwerne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, kenhe anyente-irremele apurte anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye anyente-arteke aneme, nhenge tyerrtye Christ-kenhe-arteke. ¹³ Kenhe Utmenge Mwerre akenhe re anyente ware kwenhe anwernekengenge apurte-irreme, anwerne anteme ingkirreke tyerrtye anyente-arteke aneme. Jew areye-arlike, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike, tyerrtye nhenge areye urrakpemele alartetyeke ngkweltye-kwenyeye, arrpenhe areye nhenge urrakpemele itneke-arrpe. Anwerne kwenhe ingkirrekele Utmenge anyente ware atnyeneme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe Utmenge anyente ware antheke. Apurte anteme anwerne tyerrtye anyente-arteke aneme.

¹⁴ Tyerrtye areye awerre-anteme-irre, arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe ampenye anyente anetyakenhe aneme, re kwenhe ampenye atningke-akerte, anwerne kwenhe atnyeneme iltye, ingke, alknge, alhe, arrpenhe awethe-arlike. ¹⁵ Kenhe ingke akenhe anteme apeke angkeme-ketye, "Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme iltye-arteke anetyeke. Akunye-apenhe kwenhe ayenge, ayenge kwenhe ingke-ante. Alakenhenge ayenge kwenhe iltye anetyakenhe ayenge kwenhe aname-irretyakenhele ante apurte anetyakenhele tyerrtye nhenheke-arlengenge." Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, re alakenhe apelkele angkeme rarle tyerrtyenge uyarne imperle-alheme. ¹⁶ Kenhe irlpe akenhe apeke angkeme-ketye, "Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme alknge-arteke anetyeke. Akunye ayenge-apenhe ayenge-arle irlpe warele ayenge kwenhe aname-irretyeke ante mwernelhetiyakenhe tyerrtye nhenheke-arleke." Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, re alakenhe apelkele angkeme rarle tyerrtyenge uyarne imperle-alheme. ¹⁷ Awerrirraye, nhenge tyerrtye alknge anyente ware-akerte aneke nhenge

ampenye arrpenheke arrangkwe, nthakenhe-arle-ame re awetyenhe irlpe-kwenyele? Nhenge anwerne apeke irlpe-ante ware aneke, nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne ntyernetyenhe alhe-arlke atnyenetyakenhele. ¹⁸ Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe alakenhe anetyeke mpwaretyakenhe. Rarle anwernenhe akaperte altywerele mpwareke nhenge tyerrtye aneme ampenye atningke-akertele rarle nhenge ahentye-aneke-arteke. ¹⁹ Tyerrtye apeke-arle anemele alkngge-ante-akertele kenhe yanhe aneme tyerrtye arraty anetyakenhele. ²⁰ Yewe, tyerrtyele kwenhe atnyeneme ampenye arrpe-anenhe tyerrtyenge iltye, ingke, alkngge, irlpe, nhenge itne apurte anerlengge tyerrtye anyente rarle aneme.

²¹ Alakenhe ikwerenge alkngge anteme nhenge iltyeke angketyakenhe, "Iwengenge-arle-ame unte atyengenge mwernelheke? Alhaye, atyengenge mwernelhemele anetyale." Awethe anteye akaperte ingkeke angketyakenhe, "Iwengenge-arle-ame unte atyengenge mwernelhentye aneme? Alhaye, atyengenge mwernelhentye anetyale." Nhenge tyerrtye kwenhe anyente, nhenge ampenye arrpenheme-arlke-akerte. ²² Anwerne kwenhe itelareme ampenye arrpenheme akenge ware-arle aneme akwele, kenhe itne akenhe ingkirrekele urrkapentye mwerre mpwareme nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke mwerre anetyenhenge. ²³ Atnakerte-arlke, ulypere-arlke anwerne itirremeke-athene akenge-arle ware anwerne-arle anteme manterele artelhentye atnyeneme. Anwerne mwantye akayake-ilemele, arrpenhe areyeke imernetyakenhe. ²⁴ Ameke anwerne-kenhe iltye, ingke, inngerre, ampenye arrpenhe areye-arlke anwerne-arle impemele artelhetyakenhele nhenge arrpenhe areyele aretyenhenge. Ngkartele anwerne-kenhe ampenye atningke anyentelhe-ilemele tyerrtye anyenteke, ampenye arrpenheme anwerne akethe impemele, kenhe ampenye arrpenheme artelhemele. ²⁵ Yewe, re kwenhe anwernenhe tyerrtye mwerre mpwareke ampenye arrpenhe areye-akerte-arlke ingkirreke artangentye-irreme. Kele nhenge alakenhe anteye anteme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye anwerne kwenhe arrernelhemele anetyeke apurte angkerremele awe-tyeke, mwantye arntarnte-arelhewarretyeye. ²⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke akaperte kwarneme, kele imerte tyerrtye antyapere ikwernenhe arntemele. Kenhe anwerne apeke ampenye anyente tnake, kele imerte tyerrtye antyapere ikwernenhe mwerre anteme awelhetyenhenge.

²⁷ Alakenhe anteye anteme nhenge arrantherre anyente-irrerirremele arrantherre tyerrtye Christ-kenhe-arteke-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye anyente iltye-arteke, arrpenhe ingke-arteke, arrpenhe aneme alkngge-arteke. Anwerne kwenhe ingkirreke tyerrtye arrpenhe-arlke aneme kenhe anyente-irrerirremele anwerne tyerrtye Christ-kenhe-arteke. ²⁸ Ngkartele tyerrtye Ikwernenhe areye akngakeke ngkernemele arne arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke Ikwere warrke-irrerlke-anetyeke. Nhenge rarle arrekwele akngakeke tyerrtye arrpenheme areye yerneke-arle areye anetyeke. Re anteme akngakeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye angkentye Ikwernenhe awemele ilerle-apetyeke. Re akngakeke arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye anetyeke, arrpenhe areye lterrike-ilettyeke iwenhe apeke renhe ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhele mpwaretyeke, arrpenhe areyele areyele rikerte areye angkwerre-iwetyeke, arrpenhe areyele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye helpeme-ilettyeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele arne areye arraty-ilettyeke. Re akngakeke arrpenhe areye angkentye arrpenhe angketyeke.

²⁹ Anwerne ingkirreke yerneke-arle areye anetyakenhe, arrpenheme ware kwenhe yerneke-arle areye aneme. Anwerne ingkirreke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre anetyakenhe, arrpenheme ware-antele kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-

apentye akngerre-arle. Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-kwenye, arpenheme ware kwenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe aneme. Anwerne ingkirrekele arne mwerre ulyeyele mpwartyakenhele arpenhemele-ante ware mpwareme. ³⁰ Anwerne ingkirrekele kwenhe tyerrtye rilkerete areye angkwerre-iwetyakenhe arpenhemele-ante ware kwenhe angkwerre-iweme. Anwerne ingkirreke angkentye arpenhe angketyakenhele arpenheme-ante ware angkeme. Anwerne kwenhe awemele tyerrtye angkentye arpenhe angkerlengye anwerne ingkirrekele renhe akngarte-iwetyakenhe, arpenhemele-ante ware angkentye renhe akngarte-iwemele. Kenhe Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akngakeke anyenteke-anyente apurte-irremele mpwartyeuke urrkapentye arpenhe-arlike.

³¹ Arrantherre ingkirreke atheke-irreme Utmenge Mwerreke arrekanttherre ngangkere antheleme arrantherre-arle warrke akngerre Ngkartekenhe mpwarewarretyenhenge.

Nthakenhe ilkelhemele anetyeke

Lyete akenhe the arrekanttherre iwerre atyeperre anthurre ulkerete akerte ileme nhenge arrantherre awetyeke aywerrkele mpwartyeuke iwenhe apeke ikwere Ngkarte ahentye-anerlengye.

13

¹ Anwerne kwenhe arpenhe areyeke ilkelhemele anetyeke. Ayenge apeke-arle angkentye arpenhe angkeme, alkere-arenye areye angkemearteke. Kenhe ayenge apeke itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe, itne-arle itirretyenhenge, ayenge-arle ltingke-ltingke-arteke akwenpele ltingke-ltingke-irrelengye, angkentye atyinhe arratyete anetyakenhele. ² Kele the apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-anemele nhenge Utmenge Mwerrele-arle ayenge akaltyele-anthemenge. Ayenge apeke akaperte altywere anthurre anemele, arne areye itelaremele Ngkartele-arle alengkiwentye atnyenekenge. The apeke Ngkarte arratyete itelaremele irrpelthele the ileme apwerte akngerre aname-irretyeke, re arratyete anthurre anamirretyenhenge. Nhenge the apeke urrkapentye nhenhe areye mpwaremele tyerrtye itneke areye ahentye-anetyakenhe, kele the urrkapentye akwenpele ware mpwareme. ³ The apeke arne ingkirreke tharle atnyeneme apwerte ngkweltyeke ware inetyeke, apwerte ngkweltye renhe inemele imerte antheleme tyerrtye akunye areye nhenge itne angayakwe-irretyakenhe anetyenhenge. Kenhe the apeke nhenge antherlengye tyerrtye areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhele tharle akwenpele ware antheleme. Nhenge arpenhe areyele apeke ayenge atweme tharle Jesus apentemenge, ayenge ikwere untyeme irretyakenhe. Kenhe the apeke Jesus akwete apentemele, tyerrtye areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhele, the akwenpele ware renhe apentemele.

⁴ Nhenge angwenhe arpenhe areyeke ilkelhemele apele alakenhe-arteke aneme: Re mwantyele awerle-aneme ahele-arlike-irretyakenhele, re tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aremele. Rarle tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke ingkerte-irretyakenhele. Rarle ikwere-arrpe tnakelhetyakenhele.

⁵ Tyerrtye nhenge arpenhe areyeke ilkelhemele apele re ahele angketyakenhele rarle mwantyele angkeme, re-arrpe arntarnte-arelhetyakenhele rarle arpenhe areye-arlike arntarnte-areme, re iparrpe akiwarre-irretyakenhele. Nhenge tyerrtye akangkentyele aneme re arpenhe areyeke akwetethe itirretyakenhele nhenge tyerrtye atnerte atyenpe-anetyakenhe-akertele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwartyeuke.

⁶ Tyerrtye nhenge akangkentyele anemaye areme arpenhele akurne

mpwarerlengere alhwarrpe anthurre awalheme akangketyakenhele. Re nhenge aremele mwerre-ante ware mpwarerlengere rarle akangkemele-arle aneme. ⁷ Tyerrtye nhenge akangkentyele aneme re akwetethe ilkelhemele tyerrtye arrpenheke utepe-irretyakenhele. Re apeke nhenge renhe areme arne akurne mpwarerlengere rarle ikwere akwetehere akarelheme re mwerre irrirtnetyeke-atwetye, renhe impetyakenhele ikwere re akngerre itirreme, "Ayenge kwenhe mwantye akarelheme rarle lyete mwerre-irretyehenge."

⁸ Tyerrtye nhenge akangkentyele aneme akwetethe tyerrtye arrpenheke ilkelhemele utepe-irretyakenhele. Kele anteye-arle arlte lyete Utnenge Mwerrele akaltyele-anthetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhemele nthakenhe ilerle-apetyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe tyerrtye areyeke, urreke akenhe re akaltyele-anthetyakenhele anetyenhe alakenhe renhe awethe. Arlte lyete re akaltyele-anthemye tyerrtye arrpenhemele angkentye arrpenhe angketyeke, urreke akenhe re akaltyele-anthetyakenhele awethe anetyenhe. Re arrpenhemele akaltyele-anthemye akaperte altywere anthurre anetyeke, urreke akenhe re akaltyele-anthetyakenhele awethe anetyenhe. Re akenhe itnenhe akwetethe anthurre akaltyele-antherlte-anetyenhe itnenhe nthakenhe akwetethe ilkelhemele arrpenhe areyeke anerlte-anetyeke.

⁹ Arlte lyete aneme Utnenge Mwerrele anwerneke akweke ware anteme imerneme nhenge anwerne-arle akngerre itelaretyehenge. Re anwerneke areyeke akwetehere ware imerneme nhenge anwerne arrpenhe areyeke akethelhe-iletyeke. ¹⁰ Nhenge urreke Christ arraterlengere, nhenge arne areye anwerne-arle arratyete itelaretyakenhe lyete, anwerne ingkernele imperle-alhetyehenge, anwerne anteme arne ingkirreke itelaretyenhe.

¹¹ Nhenge ayenge arrwekele ampe aneke, ayenge ampe-arteke angketyarte itelaretyarte ayenge ahentye anetyarte ampe-arteke. Nhenge ayenge amangkeke-arle artwe anteme-irreke the ampele nhenge mpwaretyarte areye renhe impeke.

¹² Lyete-ulkere anwerne akethe aretyakenhele nhenge irrkaye-irrkaye kelathenge-arteke. Kenhe urreke, alkere akertneke-irremele, anwerne renhe aretyenhe ularreke-ularre anthurre anteme. Arlte lyete anwerne aneme akutne akwetehere Ngkarteke, kenhe urreke, anwerne renhe ularreke-ularre aretyenhe, anwerne renhe arratyete anthurre itelaretyenhe. Nhenge Ngkarteke anwernele arratyete anthurre itelaretyehenge, alakenhe-arteke anwerne renhe arratyete anthurre itelaretyehenge.

¹³ Yewe, angkentye nhenhe urpetye anerlte-anetyenhe, anwerne Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyeke, anwerne ikwere akwetehere akangkentye akarelhetyeke, anwerne arrpenhe areyeke akwetehere ilkelhetyeke. Nhenge angkentye ingkernyene renhe akngerre anthurre aneme, angkentye nhenhe renhe arrpenhe atherrenge akngerre-ulkere, angkentye alakenhe: arrpenhe areyeke akwetehere ilkelhetyeke.

14

Angkentye arrpenhele angkeme-akerte, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele ileme-arlke

¹ Akwetehere itelaraye, akwete anthurre arrpenhe areyeke ilkelhetyeke. Akwetehere ahentye-anerlte-anaye Utnenge Mwerrele arrenhantherrenhe arne arrpenhe areye-arlke akaltyele-anthetyeke, ikwere iperle anteme arrantherre Iterreke anthurrele mpwaretyenhele. Arrantherre kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyeke.

² Nhenge angwenhe apeke-arle angkentye arrpenhe angkemele nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele awetyakenhe, Ngkartele-arle awemele tyerrtye yanhe re angkerlenghe. Tyerrtye areyele kwenhe awetyakenhe rarle nhenge angkentye alengke-ikwentye akngerre angkerlenghe nhenge Utmenge Mwerrele-arle renhe-ante akaltyele-anthekenge. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye nhenge angkentye ilentye akngerre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akethele angkeme tyerrtye areyele nhenge awetyenhenge, nhenge rarle itneke angkeme atnerrele utnenge lterrke-akerte itne akwete anthurre Jesus apentetyenhenge. Angwenhe-akweye apeke nhenge alyepe-alyepe-irrelenghe rarle itnenhe lterrkele mpwareme, nhenge angwenhe-akweye alhwarpele aneme areye re itnenhe akangkentye mpwaremele. ⁴ Nhenge angwenhe apeke angkentye angkemele arrpenhe areyele awetyakenhenge rarle utnenge ikwernenhe-arrpe atnerrele mpwarelhome nhenge re iwerre Jesus-kenhe akwete apentetyenhenge. Nhenge angkentye ilentye akngerre ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeye rarle utnenge itnekenhe atnerre-ileme nhenge itne akwetethe iwerre Jesus-eke apenterle-anetyenhenge.

⁵ Arratyate kwenhe, ayenge ahentye-aneme arrantherre ingkirrekeke angkentye arrpenhe-arlike angketyeke Ngkarte-ante warele itelareme. Ayenge kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerite-apetyeke. Angkentye arrpenhele angkemele Ngkarte-antele itelaremenge mwerre-arle, kenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerite-apetyeke angkentye arrpenhenge angkemele intwarre-ulkere. Kele awerrirraye, tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe ikwerele apeke-arle aneme angkentye yanhe akngarte-iwerle-aneme arrantherre apeke angkentye arrpenhe angkemele kele. Ngkartele anteme tyerrtye yanhe renhe ileme iwenhele yanhe arratyate aneme. Re anteme kele ileme iwenhe-arle angkentye arrpenhenge angkeke nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe ingkirrekele awetyenhenge atnerre awalhemele renhe akwetethe apentetyenhenge.

⁶ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, ayenge apeke nhenge arrekatherre-nerne alheme angkentye arrpenhe angkemele, angkentye arrantherre-arle awetyakenhe, the-ame arranhantherrenhe utnenge atnerre-ilettyeke? Arrangkwe, arrantherre ayenge awetyakenhele aneme nhenge ayenge alakenhe re angkerlenghe. Nhenge ayenge ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe angkemele angkentyele arrantherre-arle awetyeke utnenge akangkentye anetyenhenge. The apeke arranhantherrenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilettyenhenge angkentye rarle atyenge akethelhe-ileme. The apeke arranhantherre ayeye akaltyele-antheme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-angentyele. Kenhe arrantherre nhenge angkentye akethe awemele arrantherre atnerre anthurre impene-impene awalhemele renhe apentetyeke.

⁷ Alakenhe anteyele, angwenhele apeke re keta-ekte akutnele arrkennerre. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele anteme alyelentye renhe awetyakenhe nhenge arratyate apeke alyelentyakenhele. ⁸ Alakenhe anteyele anteme nhenge thultye areye atwerrettyeke aneme, thultye anyentele-arle trumpet pewelhe-ilemele arnterre, thultye arrpenhe areyele awetyenhenge nhenge itne apurte-irrerettyeke, nhenge itne awerrirremele renhe apetyewarremele apurte-irreme. Kenhe re apeke angkentye nterte ware mpwarerlenghe itne awetyakenhe aneme itne anteme apurte-irrerettyakenhe aneme.

⁹ Alakenhe re anteme aneme nhenge ayenge angkerlenghe angkentye arrpenhe, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle awetyakenhenge itne anteme angkeme, "Angkentye iwenhe-ame re angkeme?" Ayenge kwenhe rlke-ante angkeme-arteke.

¹⁰ Ingkerreke anthurre ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme angkentye arrpenhe arrpe-anenhe angkeme, tyerrtye areyele kwenhe akethe aweme angkentye

itnekenhe-arrpe tyerrtye arrpenhe itneke angkerlenge. Angkentye arrpe-
anenhe angkerremele tyerrtye areye kele arrpenhemele awemele anteye-
arle. ¹¹ Nhenge tyerrtye ulerenye angkerlenge angkentye arrpenhe
tharle awetyakenhele aneme, ayenge anteme angkeme, "Iwenhe-ame re
angkeme?" Kenhe re-arlike anteme ayenge awetyakenhe aneme nhenge
ayenge angkentye atyinhe-arrpele angkerlenge, ilerne-arle ipenye-ante
atherrenge, ilerne angkentye arrpenhe angkeme.

¹² Lyete anteme arrantherre ingkirreke ahentye-anemele Utmenge Mwer-
rele arrenhantherrenhe akalyele-anthetyeke nhenge arrantherre anteme
lterrkele mpwareme arne arrpe-anenhe anthurre mpwaretyeke. Atheke-
irremele apayuthnaye Utmenge Mwerrele arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke
iwenheke-arle arrantherre ahentye-anemeke nhenge arrantherre atyewe
Jesus-kenhe areye lterrke mpwaretyeke itne-arle renhe akwetethe ar-
ratyele apentetyehenge. ¹³ Unte apeke angkentye arrpenhe angkeme.
Unte kwenhe Utmenge Mwerre apayuthnetyeke ngkwenge imernetyeke
akethe mpwaremele, unte anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke ileme.
¹⁴ Ayenge nhenge angkerlenge utmenge-akerte angkentye arrpenhele
Ngkarteke, rarle ayenge awemele. Kenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere ayenge
itirreme angkemele, arrpenhe areye thentetyakenhe, itnenhe help-eme-
iletyakenhele Jesus apentetyeke. ¹⁵ Awethe-ngare ayenge utnengele
Ngkarteke angkeme angkentyele re-ante awemenge. Awethe-ngare
ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme angkentyele ingkirrekele awemenge. Awethe-
ngare ayenge utnengele alyelheme angkentyele Ngkartele-ante awemenge.
Awethe-ngare ayenge alyelheme angkentyele ingkirrekele awemenge.

¹⁶ Unte apeke-arle angkerreme apurte nhenge akertne utyernemele
Ngkarte utmenge ngkwinhe-akertele-ante ware angkentye arrpenhe
angkemele. Nhenge ipenyele apeke ngkwenge itwele, re ngkwenge
awemenge re-ame utyernemele Ngkarte alakenhe anteye? Arrangkwe,
rarle uyarne-arle aweme, unte-arle angkentye arrpenhele utyernerlenge,
Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe ngenhe aweme. ¹⁷ Unte apeke mwerre
anthurre Ngkarte akertne utyerneme angkentye arrpenhele, kenhe ty-
errtye arrpenhele uyarne aweme unte renhe atnerre-iletyakenhe Jesus
apentetyeke.

¹⁸ Ayenge kwenhe akangkentye anthurre awelheme tharle Ngkarte
akertne utyernemele angkentye arrpenhele angkemele, rarle ayenge
arratyele akalyele-antherlengenge ayenge angkentye arrpenhe areye-arlike
angkyetyeke arrekantherrenge awethe-ulkere. ¹⁹ Nhenge ayenge apurte-
irremele atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyenge nhenge akertne uty-
ernetyeke ayenge-arle angkyetyakenhele tyerrtye areyeke angkentye arrpen-
hele. Ayenge angkeme angkentye itne-arle ayenge awetyenhele. Ayenge
nhenge angkemele akweke warele angkentye ahawethele ilemele ayenge
iparpe anthurrele aweme, kenhe ayenge apeke nhenge angkerlengenge
itneke angkentye arrpenhele arlengenge-arlentye itne-arle ayenge awetyak-
enhele aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge angkeme angkentye
atyinhele-arrpe itnenhe nhenge akalyele-anthetyehenge, itne nhenge
akethe itelaretyehenge.

²⁰ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre kwenhe ampe akweke
areye-arteke anetyeke, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe ak-
weke anemeke arne akurkeke akutne, alakenhe-arlike anerlte-anaye.
Ampeke-arlike itirrewarraye, itne arne ingkirrekeke itelaretyakenhe, kele
arrantherre itne-arlike anetyalaye, tyerrtye akngerre-arteke itirrewar-
raye. ²¹ Nhenge ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhele-arle intelhe-ileke
arrule anthurre pipe kwene nhenheke alakenhe aneme: Ngkarte angkeke

“The kwenhe yernetyenhe tyerrtye ipenye areye angkentye arrpenhele nhenge angkeme nhenge angkentye atyinhe iletaye tyerrtye atyinhe areyeke.

Itneke iletaye-alhemele.

Kenhe itne kenhe awetyakenhele aneme renhe irlpe-artepele-ante aweme.”

Isaiah 28:11-12.

²² Yewe, arrantherre kwenhe apale tnakelhemele akngerre nhenge-arle angkentye arrpenhele angkeme-akerte Ngkartele-ante ware awemenge. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle angkentye arrpenhele angkemele, Utmenge Mwerrele renhe anthekenge, tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke apetyerlenge awemele, rarle renhe uyarne awemele re-anteme apeke Ngkarte itelaretyakenhe aneme. Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe angkentye angkemele, ingkirrekele-arle awemenge, kele imerte atyewe Jesus-kenhe ingkirrekele awetyeke Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke anteme.

²³ Arrantherre itelareme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye apeke apurte-irreme alyelhetyeke Ngkarte utyernetyeke angkentye arrpenheme anteme angkeme Ngkartele-ante ware aweme. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhele areye irrpelele itne-arle awemele angkeme anteme, “Iwenhename itne mpwareme? Itne-ame arerte-irrereme?” ²⁴⁻²⁵ Kenhe arrantherre apurte-irremele, arrantherre akethe iletaye ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekele-arle awetyeke. Kele nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhele Ngkartele akutne-arle kwene-werne irrpelele arrnelhemele ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe aketheke ilerlenge, re anteme itelaretyenhe Ngkartele-arle itelareme arne akurne ingkirrekele rarle anyelkngge-anyelknggele mpwarekenge. Re apure-irretyenhe arne akurne nhenge areye rarle mpwareke-arle. Kele imerte re Ngkarte utyernemele angkemele, “Arratyeh anthurre kwenhe Ngkarte tyerrtye nhenhe areyenge aneme.”

Nhenge apurte-irremele alyelhetyeke Ngkarte utyernemele arratyentye mpwarewarraye

²⁶ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge arrantherre apurte-irremele Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke arrantherre kwenhe alakenhe mpwarewarraye: Anyente kwenhe alyelhetyeke. Arrpenhele akenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe renhe akethelhe-ilemele akaltyele-anthetyeke. Arrpenhele akenhe ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe iletaye rarle renhe akaltyele-anthekenge. Arrpenhele akenhe angkentye arrpenhele angketyeke. Kenhe arrpenhele akenhe angkentye yanhe awetyeke imerte akngarte-iwemele iletayenhenge tyerrtye areyeke. Alakenhe mpwarewarraye arrpenhele-amparre arrpenhele anteme nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele-arle yanhe aweke-ipperlele atnerre awelhetyenhenge nhenge renhe akwete iwerre arratyeh apentetyenhenge. ²⁷ Tyerrtye arrpenheme apeke ahentye-anemenge angkentye arrpenhele angketyeke. Ikwerengele atningke angketyakenhele, urrpetye warele angkeme nhenge arrpenhele-amparre. Kenhe arrpenhele apeke aweke-arle-ipperlele iwenhele itne angkekenge, akethe-ilemele kwenhe angkentye akngarte-iwetyeke tyerrtye areyeke nhenge Utmenge Mwerrele-arle ikwere kwenhe imernemele. ²⁸ Nhenge awekele-arle re aweme angkentye renhe akethe-ilemele akngarte-iweme yanhe ikwerele anetyakenhe nhenge angkentye arrpenhele angkentye akngerre re kwenhe nterte anetyeke pipe anerlenge akeme-irretyale angketyale, re kwenhe arretyetyeke ware ikwere-arrpe nhenge Ngkartele-ante ware renhe awetyenhenge.

²⁹ Ngkarte-kenhe urrpetyele angkentye ayeye ilentye akngerrele kwenhe, aweke-arle-ipperrele Ngkarte angkerlenge, angkentye ilaye, ar-pnenhe areyele kenhe mwantyele-arle awetyeke iwenhe-arle itne angkeme nhenge itne anteme alakenhe itirreme: re apeke kwenhe arratyete angkeme, re apeke urrtyirremele angkeme. ³⁰ Kele, alakenhe apeke, angkentye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anyente tnemele angketyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe, rarle nhenge angkemele-arle Utmenge Mwerrele akenhe imernetyeke angkentye arrpenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenheke. Kele tyerrtye arrwekele-arle arrernelhetyeke awetyeke, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe nhenge anteme akeme-irretyeke ilettyeke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele ilekenge-arle.

³¹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme angkentye ilentye akngerre areyele kwenhe nhenge arrpenheke-amparre ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe ilettyeke nhenge ingkirreke akeme-irretyale apurte angketyeke. Kele tyerrtye ingkirrekele anteme akethe aweme atnerre awelhemele anteme akangkentye utnenge kwene. ³² Utmenge Mwerrele kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akethe-ileme ilentye akngerre areyeke nhenge itne ilettyehenge anteme ante itne-arrpe anteme itirrewarreme nhenge angkemele, lyete apeke nhenge urreke. ³³ Ngkarte-ame nhenge ahentye-aneme nhenge arrantherre ingkirreke apurte angkerlenge? Arrangkwe, Ngkarte ahentye-aneme arrantherre mwantye angketyeke arrpenheke-amparre nhenge mwerre anthurre anetyehenge nhenge arrantherre apurte-irrerlenge alyelhetyeke Ngkarte tnakewarremele utyernetyeke. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele alakenhe-arle mpwaremele apmere arrpe-anenhele.

³⁴ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irrerreke-arle alyelhetyeke utyernetyeke, arelhe angketyale anetyeke, itne kwenhe nterte anetyeke awemele nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhele alakenhe-arle akaltyele-antherlenge. ³⁵ Itne arne iwenhe apeke renhe itelaretyakenhe, itne kwenhe akarelhetyeke nhenge itne apetyalptyeke apmere itnekenhe-werne artwe anewe itnekenhe apayuthneme, itne anteme itneke ileme. Apurenge kwenhe alakenhe mpwaretyeke arelhe angketyeke pipe-le anerlenge.

³⁶ Arrpenheme apeke apale-arle alakenhe itirreme, "Angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke-amparre kwenhe anwerneke-werne apetyeke." Arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirreme-ketye, "Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe anwerneke-werne ware apetyeme arrpenhe areye-werne-kwenye." ³⁷ Kenhe arrpenheme apeke itirreme alakenhe, "Anwerne kwenhe ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areye, anwerne-arle kwenhe ileme aweke-arle-ipperrele renhe angkerlenge." Alakenhe apeke itne itirreme-ketye, "Utnenge Mwerrele kwenhe anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke arne arrpenheme-arlke mpwaretyeke." Kenhe itne akenhe apale itirreme. Itne itelaretyeke tharle nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme Ngkarte-arle renhe atyenge imernekenge atyenge ileke-arle. ³⁸ Nhenge itne apeke mwernite-irrerlenge awetyeke angkentye nhenhe areye arrantherre anteme kwenhe awetyale itnenhe.

³⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, aweke-arle-ipperrele iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme ingkirrekeke ilettyeke. Kenhe angwenhe apeke angkentye arrpenhele angkerlenge nhenge arrantherre awerrirretyakenhe, itnenhe alkngetherre ilettyalaye. ⁴⁰ Yewe, nhenge pipe mwerre anthurre atnyenetyehenge, arne ingkirreke mpwaraye arrpenheleke-amparre, arrantherre itelareme iwenhe-arle the arrekantherre ileke-akerte.

15

Ayeye Mwerre Jesus itethe-irritneke akerte

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrekanttherre itelarerrirretyeke Angkentye Mwerre nhenge Jesus-akerte ilweke-arle itethe-irritneke awethe nhenge arrwekele-ulkererele the arrekanttherre ileke, arranttherre akangkemele itelarerrirreke renhe akwete apentwarremele. ² Ngkartele arrnhantherrenhe itetheke mpwareke arranttherre-arle angkentye yanhe itelarerrirrerleng. Arranttherre kwenhe renhe akwete apentetyeke utepe-irretyale atnyenerlte-anemele anetyeke angkentye yanhe renhe, re akwetethe anteme arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Arranttherre apeke nhenge untyme-irrerleng angkentye yanhe renhe impemele angkentye akenge awemele, kele ayeye Jesus-akerte akurne ware.

³ Kenhe angkentye nhenhe akenhe urrtirremele anetyakenhele, arraty-arle aneme. The kwenhe arrekanttherre arrwekele ileke iwenhente-arle atyenge Jesus Alartetyele ileke. Iwenhe-arle the arrekanttherre ileke aneme ayeye atyeperre anthurre, alakenhe: Jesus-arle anwerneke ilweke anwerne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Alakenhe, arrule anthurrele arrpenhele renhe-arle intelhe-ileke pipe-nge. ⁴ Nhenge re ilwerleng itne renhe atheneke inteye kweneke, Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke arlte atherre-ipenhele. Alakenhe renhe-arle arrpenhele pipe-nge intelhe-ileke.

⁵ Nhenge Jesus akeme-irreke ilweke-arle-iperre, re Peter-eke imernelheke, atyewe 12-pele ikwerenhe areyeye-arlke. ⁶ Re awethe itneke arrateke, arunthe arrpenhe areyeye renhe-arle itelarekeke, 500-peleke. Ingkerreke anthurrele renhe arerrirreke. Tyerrtye yanhe areye lyete itethe akwete aneme, urrpetye warele ilwerrirreke. ⁷ James-ele-arlke renhe areke ikwere arraterleng, ikwere-iperrele anteme angkentye ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele renhe areke.

⁸ Ikwere-iperrele anteme re atyenge ingkernele arrateke. Renhe iwerrele areke-arle iperre ayenge itirrentye akngarte-iwelheke anteme Jesus-eke atyewe-irremele.

⁹ Ayenge-arle ayeye ilentye akngerre Jesus-kenhe, kenhe Peter uthene apententye akngerre arrpenhe areye uthene atyengenge ayeye ilentye akngerre atyeperre-ulkere-arle. Ayenge ayeye ilentye akngerre arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akweke-ulkere-arle. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele kwenhe ayenge ilyetakenhe ayeye ilentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe ayenge-arle ahele-irretyartenge alwernetyarte tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye nhenge itnenhe atwetyeke. ¹⁰ Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe atyenge akangkentye anthurre anetyarte ayenge akngarte-iweke, lyete anteme the renhe apenteme. Re ayenge akngarte-iweke-arle iperre, ayenge ikwere arnterre urrkaperle-aneme angkentye ilentye akngerre arrpenhe areyenge arntwarre ulkere-arle. The akenhe urrkapentye nhenhe mpwaretyakenhe itirrentye atyinhenge ularre. Ngkarte atyenge akangkemele ayenge akngarte-iweke ayenge anteme ikwere arnterre urrkapeme. ¹¹ Arranttherre apeke aweke-arle ayeye nhenge ayenge-arle angkeke, nhenge arrpenhe areyele-arle arrekanttherre ileke apeke. Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne ingkirrekele angkentye rante-rante ileme. Aweke-arle-iperrele angkentye yanhe renhe arranttherre akngerre itelareke.

Ilweke-arle areye itethe-irritnetyenhe

¹² Anwerne kwenhe ileme nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele Christ akemelhe-ileke nhenge ilweke-arle-iperre. Kenhe iwenhenge-arle arrpenheme ankeme tyerrtye uyerreke-arle areye nhenge itethe akeme-irritnerleng.

¹³ Nhenge tyerrtye uyerreke-arle aneme akeme-irretyakenhele, kenhe

Christ-arlike uyerreke-arlike iperre-anteye re akeme-irretyakenhele anteyele aneme. Christ kwenhe arratye, ilweke-arlike iperre, akeme-irritneke uyerreke-arlike, tyerrtye areye-arlike anteme ilweke-arlike akeme-irritnetyenhe. ¹⁴ Nhenge Christ apeke ilweke-iperrele akeme-irretyakenhe aneke, kele anwerne arrenhantherre ayeve ileke iperre ayeve arratye anetyakenhe anemenge, arrantherre kele ware itelaretyeke aneke. ¹⁵ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye anwerne akwele Ngkarte-akerte urryirremeke-athene, nhenge anwerne arrenkantherre angkentye ilemenga anwerne kwenhe angkeme Ngkartele-arlike akemelhe-ileke Christ ilweke-arlike-iperre. Nhenge Ngkartele-arlike tyerrtye ilweke-arlike areye apeke akemelhe-iletyakenhe re anemele nhenge Christ-arlike akemelhe-iletyakenhe.

¹⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke ilweke-arlike akeme-irretyakenhe anemele, kele Christ-ele akeme-irretyakenhe anteyele aneme. ¹⁷ Kele nhenge, Christ apeke-arlike akeme-irretyakenhe aneke re tyerrtye irrerlknge ware anemele arrantherre apeke renhe-arlike itelareme arrenhantherrenhe re itetheke mpwaretyeke nhenge kele warele aneme. Kele Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhe akwete arrantherre-arlike akurne mpwareke-arlike. ¹⁸ Christ-arlike akeme-irretyakenhe aneke tyerrtye irrerlknge ware aneme atyewe ikwerenhe areye nhenge arrekwele-arlike ilweke aneme irrerlknge akwete-ante-arlike akeme-irretyakenhe.

¹⁹ Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme-ketye alakenhe, “Christ kwenhe anwernenhe ware itethe atnyeneme arntarnte-aremele nhenge anwerne apmre ahelhe nhenhele anemenge, kenhe anwerne ilwemele rarle anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyakenhele anwernenhe akemelhe-ileme.” Kenhe arrangwe-arlike, nhenge anwerne apeke apale itirremele nhenhe-arteke anwerne tyerrtye arppenhe areyenge akurne-ulkere, tyerrtye areye kwenhe anwerneke alhwarrpe anetyeke.

²⁰ Arratye apelaye, Christ ilweke-arlike iperrengwe itethe-irritneke. Ngkartele renheke-amparre akemelhe-ileke, kele yanhe ikweringe-nteye anteme anwerne itelareme rarle anwernenhe anteme akemelhe-iletynhe tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areye nhenge ilweke-arlike anteye. ²¹ Anwerne kwenhe ingkirreke ilweme artwe anyente Adam-nge ware-arlike, alakenhe-anteye anteme anwerne ilweke-arlike-iperre akeme-irretyenhe artwe arppenhe-arlike Christ-enge. ²² Artwe nhenge Adam aywerrke-irretyakenhe aneke Ngkarteke akurne mpwaremele ilweke anteme. Anwerne anteme ingkirreke ilwetyeke, anwerne-arlike Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhenge akurne mpwaremele Adam-elarlike mpwarekenge. Kenhe arrantherre itelareme, Christ Ngkarteke aywerrke-irreke nhenge re ilwemele itethe-irritneke akeme-irreke, anwerne anteme ilweke-arlike iperre itethe-irritnetyenhe anteye akeme-irretyenhe Christ-ele-arlike mpwarekenge.

²³ Arrekwele Christ, ilwekeke-amparre, itethe-irritneke. Urreke anteme anwerne atyewe ikwerenhe areye itethe-anteye-irritnetyenhe nhenge Jesus apetyalperenge. ²⁴ Ikwere-iperrele anteme ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhe kele Christ-ele anteme uyerrelhe-iletynhe alartetye akurne ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye, alartetye akurne arppenhe areye-arlike nhenge alkerere untherle-aneme-arlike, alkerere-arenye akurne areye-arlike rarle ingkirreke anthurre uyerrelhe-iletynhe. Ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ileke-iperrele re atyewe ikwerenhe areye Ngkarte Akngeyeke anthetyenhe re nhenge Alartetye-arlike anemele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe. ²⁵ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Christ alartetye anwerne-kenhe akwetethe anetyenhe, akarelhemele Ngkarteke-ante nhenge uyerrelhe-ilekeke ingkirreke yanhe

areye nhenge ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhe, renhe mwernte-irrerlte-anemenge arlthe ingkerneke-atwetye. ²⁶ Yanhe ikwerele Ngkartele anwenenhe itethe atnyenetyenhe ilweme-ketye, ingkirreke itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. ²⁷ Nhenge arrpenhele nhenhe re intelhe-ileke pipe-ke arrule anthurre alakenhe:

“Ngkartele arne ingkirreke anthurre arrerneke rarle arntarnte-aretyeke alartetye-arteke aneme.”

Psalm 8:6.

Yewe, arratyte apelaye Ngkartele-arle arne ingkirreke anthurre arrerneke Christ-ele arntarnte-aretyeke alartetye-arteke. Re tyerrtye ingkirreke Christ-eke kwenelhe-iletyenhe. Ngkarte-ante ware renhe ikwere kwene-irretyakenhe anetyenhe. ²⁸ Nhenge alartetye irreke-arle re arne ingkirreke arntarnte-aretyeke, alere akwele, artepe-anetyenhe Ngkartewerne-atheke renhe utyernemele tnaketyenhe. Ngkarte arratyte anthurre anetyenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke arne ingkirrekeke-arlke alartetye akwete-ante.

²⁹ Arrpenhele ayenge ayeye ileke ikwere-arle atyewe Jesus-kenhe arpenhemele ilweme kwatyeke irrpetyakenhele, arrantherre akwele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye kwatyeke akwerneke arrpenhe areyeye ilwekengerle iperrengge. Iwengenge-ame arrantherre alakenhe mpwareme? Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye apeke ilweke-arle itethe-irriertyakenhe akeme-irremele nhenge arrantherre anteme itnenhe kwatyeke warele akwerneme.

³⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye mwernte-irrerlte-aneme Ngkarteketyenge anwenenhe akwetethele irrerlknge atwetyeke angkeme, anwerne-arle angkentye Jesus-kenhe akaltye-antherlte-anemenge. Kele anteye-arle itne alakenhe mpwareme, iwengenge-arle alakenhe anwerne akwetethe ayeye nhenge akaltye-antherle-aneme? Tyerrtye arrpenheme angkeme nhenge anwerne ilwemele akeme-irretyakenhele aneme. ³¹ Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, ayenge kwenhe arratyte nhenhe angkeme, arlthe arrpe-anenhele itne-arle ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke irriertye tharle akwetethe ilemengen angkentye Christ-akerte. Ayenge kwenhe akangkeme anthurre arrantherre ingkirreke-arle atyewe Jesus Christ Alartetye-kenhe anemenge. Arrantherre nhenhe mpwarewarreke tharle arrekantherre angkentye nhenhe ilekenge. Alakenhe ikwengenge anteme the ayeye akwetethe atnerrele ilerle-aneme atere anetyakenhele ilweketye. ³² Kenhe apmere yanhenge Ephesus arritnyenge itne-arle atyenge ahe akngerre anthurre irreme nhenge akngwelye ahe akngerre-arteke. Kenhe ayenge akwetethele angkerle-aneme angkentye Jesus-akerte ayenge-arle akwetele itirremenge yanheke nhenge intwarre anemenge, ilweke-arle iperre akeme-irretyenhe. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle itethe-irriertyakenhe anetyenhele, kele ayenge anteme ware urrkaperle-aneme, the apeke ayeye iletyle anetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areye kwenhe alakenhe angkeme:

“Anwerne kwenhe itirretyeke anwerne-arrpe mpwarelhomele anetyeke ngkwarle antywemele, arlkwemele-arlke, alakenhenge apeke ingwenthele-arle anwerne ilwemenge.”

Nhenge tyerrtye areye-arle ilweke-arle itethe-irriertyakenhe anetyenhe, kele imerte the mpwaretyeke nthakenhe-arle yanhe areye angkemenge.

³³ Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye arratyte anetyakenhe. Nhenge tyerrtye angkeme alakenhe:

“Tyerrtye nhenge akurne yanhe areyenge apurte-irreme aneme itne-arteke anetyenhe.”

Kele akangkwe-irretyale anaye yanhe areyeke nhenge urrtiyirremele ilerlthe-aneme-ketye itne-arle urrtiyirrerlthe-aneme arrenhantherrenhe akurne-iletuyenhe.

³⁴ Kele alakenhe irreketyenge, arrantherre ingkirrekele mwantye awerrirretyeke akurne mpwarewarretyale anetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe apure-irretyeke apale itirrentye arrekantherrenhenge, yanhe kwenhe aneme tyerrtye arrpenheme arrekantherrenge Ngkarte-ketye-arle untyeme akwete anemeke, ikwere akutne akwete.

Tyerrtye iwenhe-arteke-ame anwerne re inetyenhe nhenge akeme-irremele ilweke-arle-iperre?

³⁵ Arrpenhele apeke apayuthneme, "Nthakenhe-ame Ngkartele tyerrtye ilweke-arle akemelhe-iletuyenhe? Iwenhe-arteke-arle-ame tyerrtye itnekenhe anetyenhe?" ³⁶ Kele arerte-irretyale anaye. Annge akwekeke itirrewarraye, arrantherre itelareme nhenge tyerrtyele annge ahelhe kweneke arrerneme, nhenge annge yanhe re-ame alakenhe akwete-ante aneme? Arrangkwe, annge rarle ilwemeke-amparrelle urreke anteme akintye-ngkeme, nhenge annge yanhe-ngentyele arne arrpenhe arrateke arlpelhe-akerte. ³⁷ Nhenge angwenhele apeke annge ngkernemele ahelhe kweneke wheat apeke, annge arrpenhe apeke, rarle arlpelhe arrerneyakenhele ahelhe kweneke annge-ante ware. Ureke anteme arne nhenge lyapemele arlpelhe anteme ineme, arne rarle arrpenhe anthurre aneme annge ikwerenge ngkernekenge. ³⁸ Alakenhe kwenhe aneme Ngkartele-arle annge atningke anthurre mpwarekenge nhenge yanhe areye-ngentyele anteme arrateme arne itnekenhe-arrpe.

³⁹ Alakenhe anteyele arne arrpenhe areye tyelke-akerte-anteye aneme. Nhenge Ngkartele kwenhe mpwareke tyerrtye areye tyelke-akerte re kere areye mpwareke, akngakelhemele anetyeke nhenge tyelke arrpenhe anthurre-akerte, re thipe akalke-akalke mpwareke tyelke itnekenhe-arrpe-akerte, irrpennge-arlke.

⁴⁰ Alkere-arenye areye alkerere-arle aneme kwenhe tyerrtye itnekenhe-arrpe-akerte itne alkere-arenye aneme, anwerne akenhe aneme ahelhele-arle tyerrtye nhenge aneme apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye. Ngkartele-arle alkerere-arenye areye arrerneke alkerere nhenge tyerrtye mwerre akngerre areye-akerte anetyeke alkerere, re anwernenhe arrerneke tyerrtye mwerre akngerre-akerte ahelhe nhenhele anetyeke-arle, alkerere anetyakenhele. ⁴¹ Uterne, atnyentye, kwerralye ingkirreke mwerre akngerre anthurrele pwarartyeme, itne akenhe pwarartyeme itne-arrpele. Uterne kwenhe atnyentye-arteke-kwenye, atnyentye aneme kwerralye-arteke-kwenye. Kenhe kwerralye aneme akweke anthurre itne arrpenhe-ante-arrpenhe aneme.

⁴² Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle angwenhele annge ngkerneke-arle-iperre ahelhe kweneke arne arrpenhe-arteke anteme akintye-ngkeme. Alakenhe anteyele tyerrtye areye ilweke-arle iperre anteme akngarte-iwelheme akeme-irremele alkarle anthurre. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge tyerrtye ilwerlengge rarle ahelhe kweneke-arle arrerneme yanhe ikwerele re intemele ahelhe-irreme. Ngkartele akenhe renhe akemelhe-ileme tyerrtye arrpenhe anthurre-akertele anteme mwerre anthurre aneme-arle nhenge re-anteme akwete-ante itethe aneme. ⁴³ Nhenge anwerne alyepe-alyepe-irremele ilweme anteme angwenhele apeke re-anteme anwernenhe ahelhe iperteke arrerneme tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe-arle kwenhe arntirte-irreke. Kenhe urreke nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe

akemelhe-ilerlenghe anwerne akeme-irreme tyerrtye mwerre anthurre-akerte anwerne lterrke akngerre anthurre anetyenhe. ⁴⁴ Nhenhe ikwerenge anwerne anemele tyerrtye-akerte ahelhe-ngentyele mpwareke, kenhe urreke nhenge anwerne ilwemele Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe mpwaretyenhe akemelhe-iletienhe nhenge anwerne anetyenhenge tyerrtye alkere-arenye-akerte anyente-irreke ikwerenge.

Lyete anteme anwerne tyerrtye nhenhe atnyeneme ahelhe-arenye, urreke akenhe anwerne anetyenhe tyerrtye alkere-arenye-akertele anteme. ⁴⁵ Arrule anthurre aneke arrpenhele alakenhe intelhe-ileke pipeke, "Ngkartele kwenhe arrwekele Adam aknganeke re tyerrtye anetyeke, itethe anetyeke, apmere ahelhe nhenhele." *Genesis 2:7.*

Ngkartele artwe arrpenhe anteme mpwareke, nhenge anyente urreke-arle apetyetyenhe, Christ arritnye. Nhenge re ilwemele Ngkartele renhe itethe-ileke akemelhe-ilemele nhenge re yanhe arrpenhe anteme anwerne-arle itethe-iletienhenge akemelhe-ilemele ngangkere Utmenge Mwerrenhele anetyeke anyente-irremele ikwerenge akwete-ante anthurre.

⁴⁶ Lyete anteme apmere ahelhe nhenhele anwerne tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye-akerte aneme, kenhe urreke anwerne-arle anetyenhe alkerele tyerrtye alkere-arenye-akertele. ⁴⁷ Artwe arrwekele-arenye re yanhe Adam ahelhe-ngentyele-arle mpwarekele. Kenhe Christ re akenhe intertele-arle apetyeke, Adam arrpenhe-arteke. Christ ahelhe nhenhe-arenyele anetyakenhele rarle apetyeke alkere-ngentyele.

⁴⁸ Yewe, tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe aneme ahelhe nhenhe-arenye Adam-arteke anteye, ingkirrekele atnyeneme tyerrtye ahelhe-ngentyele mpwareke-arle. Kenhe Christ akenhe apetyeke alkere-ngentyele-arle, nhenge anwerne renhe itelaremele tyerrtye anwerne-kenhele ikwerenhe-arteke anteme-arle-irretyenhenge. ⁴⁹ Arlte nhenhe ikwerele anwerne kwenhe artwe yanhe Adam ahelhe-arenye-arteke aneme, tyerrtye ahelhe-ngentyele mpwareke-arle. Kenhe urreke anwerne anetyenhe artwe yanhe Christ-arteke anteme-arle nhenge alkere-ngentyele-arle apetyeke anwerne atnyenetyenhe tyerrtye alkere-arenye anteme.

⁵⁰ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre itelaretyeke tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe-arle tyelke-arlke alhwe-arlke-ngentyelele mpwareke-arle arlte anyentele ilwetyenhe arntirte-irretyenhe, apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye anemenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne apmere Ngkarte-kenhe-werne alhetyakenhe tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-akertele-arle apmere Ikwerenhele-arle anwerne akwete-ante itethe anetyenhenge.

⁵¹⁻⁵² Kenhe awerrirraye, the kwenhe lyete arrantherre akethe anteme ilemele ayeye alengke-iwentye nhenhe. Urreke anwerne ingkirreke akngarte-iwelhetyenhe. Kenhe arrpenheme kele ilweke-arle akeme-irretyenhe akngarte-iwetyenhenge. Kenhe arrpenheme ilwetyakenhe-arle akeme-irretyenhe akngarte-iwetyenhenge nhenge itne itethe akwete anelenge. Urreke anteme arlte ingkernenge, nhenge alkere-arenyele trumpet pewe-ilerlenghe aywerre arnterre anthurre, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre iparrpe akngarte-iwelhetyenhe. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye iparrpe-iparrpe anthurre alkngge ikwerenhe alkngge-ampeme, alakenhe rarle anwerne akngarte-iwelhetyenhe nhenge trumpet akngerre anthurre arlkerlenghe Ngkartele itethe-iletienhe akemelhe-ilemele tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. Nhenge yanhe areye itethe akwete-arle aneme re akngarte-iwetyenhe anteye.

⁵³ Re tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye anwerne-kenhe akngarte-iwetyenhe nhenge tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe arrpenhe-irretyenhenge anwerne nhenge

apurte anetyenhenge ikwerenge alethe re. ⁵⁴ Kele Ngkartele anteme tyerrtye ahelhe-arenye anwerne-kenhe akngarte-iwemele tyerrtye-werne nhenge itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyenhenge. Arlte ikwerenge anteme angkentye arruke anthurre-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ilekeke akethe anthurre antemele anetyenhenge. Angkentye yanhe re kwenhe alakenhe, “Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye areye mpwareke itethe alethe anetyeke awethe ilwetyale anetyeke. Nhenge anwerne anteme nhenge atere awelhetyale nhenge ilweme-ketyenge.” *Isaiah 25:8.*

⁵⁵ “Twenhenge-arle-ame anwerne atere awelhetyenhe, anwerne-arle awethe ilwetyakenhenge anetyenhe, uyerretyakenhe.

Anwerne anetyenhe akwetethe akangkemele anthurre ilwetyakenhe-arle.” *Hosea 13:14.*

⁵⁶ Arrwekele-arle anwerne anetyarte aterelheke-amparre nhenge anwerne-arle ilwetyeke itirretyarte anwerne-arle irlpe-artepele awetyartenge aywerrke-irretyakenhele angkentye atywerrengeke Ngkartele Moses-eke antheke, anwerne akurne-arlike mpwarekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne atere awelheme nhenge irreriknge atwerlunge. ⁵⁷ Lyete akenhe anwerne awethe atere awelhetyakenhele anteme Jesus Christ-ele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwarekenge anwernenhe itethe akwete atnyenetyeke, urreke anteme nhenge anwerne ilwemele, anwerne itethe-irrirtnemele akeme-irretyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne kwenhe Ngkartele tnakewarremele utyernetyeke.

⁵⁸ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, Jesus Alartetye akwete apenterlte-anaye iwerre arratyete kele-anteye-arle arrantherre apeke ikwerenge untyeme-irreme-ketye. Akwetethe urrkaperlte-anaye Jesus Alartetyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe anthekenge, renhe impetyale anaye arrantherre-arle nhenge arne ingkirreke mpwaremenge, arrantherre ikwere warele mpwareme. Kele akwete urrkaperlte-anaye utepe-akelhetyale arrantherre-arle ware urrkapetyakenhele.

16

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyale apwerte ngkweltye antheme Jerusalem-elarle aneme areyake

¹ Lyete anteme ayenge arrekantherre angketyeke pipe nhenhe arrantherre-arle nhenge intelhe-ileke-akerte alakenhe ayenge apayuthnemele, “Nthakenhe-ame anwerne apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyenhe nhenge atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyake apmere Judea-le-arle anemeke?” Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre mpwaretyeke alakenhe-anteye tharle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyake ileke apmere Galatia-arenye areyale mpwaretyeke. The kwenhe itnenhe ileke arrwekele akwete apwerte ngkweltye arrernerlte-anetyeke atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyake. ² Tyerrtye anyente-ame-anyentele Sunday-eke Sunday-eke apwerte ngkweltye ikwerenhe-arrpe inepinetyeke urrekeke arrernetyeke. Nhenge yanhe areye akngerrele atnyenemele kwenhe akngerre-ulkere arrernetyeke ante akweke-arle atnyeneme yanhe areyale akenhe akweke-ulkere warele arrernetyeke. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme akwetethe apwerte ngkweltye arrwekele-anteye arrernerlte-anetyeke, nhenge urreke ayenge apetyemele the arrenhantherrenhe iletakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre apwerte ngkweltye anyentelhe-iletynhenge the anteme aretyenhe arrangkwe anteme. ³ Artwe Jesus-kenhe urrptye akngakaye apwerte ngkweltye nhenge akngetyeke apmere Jerusalem-werne. Urreke anteme nhenge ayenge arrekantherre-werne apetyerlunge tharle artwe yanhe areye yernetyenhe apwerte ngkweltye-akerte ante pipe arrpenheme-akerte

yanhe areyeke Jerusalem-elarle anemeke nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areyele itnenhe alhengke-aretyenhenge. ⁴ Arrantherre apeke nhenge itirremele ayenge-arlike alhetyeke-anteye kele itnarle atyengenge alhetyeke-anteyele.

Paul itirreme nthenhe-werne re alhetyeke

⁵ Nhenge ayenge-arle anperere alheke-iperrele apmere Macedonia-nge, arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyenhe. Urreke ayenge arrekantherrenhe apetyetyenhenge ayenge-arle akweke warele anerle-apetyenhe apmere arpe-anenhenge. ⁶ Urreke anteme nhenge ayenge Corinth-eke ir-lerlengge ayenge yanhe ikwerele arrekantherrenge arrule-arle anetyenhe, alakenhe apeke arle alhwerrpenge. Urinpe-arle-irrekengge iperrele the arrenhantherrenhe impemele alhetyenhe atherrkenyele. Arrantherre anteme nhenge ayenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe anthetyenhenge apeke alethe alhemeke nhenge ayenge anteme apeke alhetyenhenge apmere arpenhe areyenge.

⁷ Ayenge nhenhe angkeme ayenge-arle kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhenge arrekantherrenge anetyeke ingwe anyente ware alhetyenhenge anteme. Kele anteyele ayenge apeke anetyeke arrekantherrenge urreke-ulkere ware alakenhe-arteke Jesus Alartetye ahentye-anemeke apeke. ⁸ Lyete akenhe ayenge apmere Ephesus-elarle aneme arle Pentecost arrawe-irrentyeke-atwetye. ⁹ The nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme tyerrtye areyele-arle angkentye awetyeke ahentye anthurre anerlengge, kele urrkapentye atyinhe aneme itneke ayeye ilettyeke atyeperre anthurre anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenheme akenhe aneme untyemele atyenge-ketye aneme nhenge the itneke ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlengge. Kenhe arpenhe areye akenhe ahentye anthurre aneme ayeye Jesus-akerte awetyekele, itne akangkemele aweme the nhenge akaltyle-antherlengge.

¹⁰ Kenhe artwe Timothy apeke arrekantherrenhe-werne apetyerlengge, arrantherre kwenhe ikwere ikngwetyeke akangkemele renhe arntarnte-aretyeke rarle ayenge-arteke urrkapentye Jesus Alartetyeke anteye mpwaremunge. ¹¹ Renhe ipmentye impetyakenhele, renhe arntarnte-araye arne iwenhe apeke renhe aletheke anthemele, nhenge rarle anekeye iperrele arrekantherrenge akweke-ulkere warele rarle akangkentyele atyenge-werne apetyalptyenhe. Ayenge-arle ikwere akarelherle-aneme arerle-anemele ikwere apurte-irretyenhenge Jesus-kenhe arpenhe yanhe areyenge.

¹² The anteme arrekantherrenhe ilettyeke ahentye-aneme artwe Apollos-akerte, rarle atyewe Jesus-kenhe anteye anemenge. Ayenge-arle ikwere uyarne-arle arpernkeke alhetyeke yanhe-werne arrekantherrenhe-werne apurte anetyeke atyewe arpenhe Jesus-kenhe areyenge. Re akenhe iparpe alhetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Ikwerele arle arratyete anetyakenhele re lyete alhetyeke. Kenhe urreke apeke-arle nhenge arratyete ikwere aneme re arrekantherrenhe-werne alhetyeke.

Angkentye ingkerne-akerte

¹³ Akwetethe arelherlte-anaye alakenhenge apeke arrantherre akertyelheme-ketye iwerre arpenhe-werne, akwete itirrewarraye Jesus-akerte renhe arratyete itelarerrirremele. Arrantherre ikwere-akerte itirrewarremele atnerre-arlike lterrke-arlike nerlthe-anaye. ¹⁴ Urrkapentye ingkirreke akangkentyele mpwaraye, tyerrtye areyeke akayake anthurre anaye.

¹⁵ Arrantherre apekele aweke-arle artwe Stephanas arritnye ikwere-artweye areye-akerte, itnarle arrekwele-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irrerake apmere yanhe Achaia arritnye ikwerenge. Itne akwetethele arnarnte-arerlte-aneme arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye apurke-arlke-irretyakenhele. ¹⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye areye Stephanas-arteke arrekhantherre angkerlenghe, arrantherre kwenhe aywerrkele awetyeke iwenhe apeke ikwere itne angkemeke mpwarewarraye. Arrpenhe areye-arlke apurte-irreke itnekenghe warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaremele, kele arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe awetyeke-anteye.

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Ayenge kwenhe akwetethe itirrerle-aneme, “Ilgare-ame the arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe?” Kele ayenge akangkeme anthurrele lyete aremele-iperrele artwe urrpetye yanhe apetyewarrlenghe arrekhantherrengentye, Stephanas, Fortunatus, Achaicus uthene. Nhenge itne-arle apetyewarreke-arle itne ayenge akangkentye anthurre mpwarewarreke itne-arle arrekhantherreke-amparre akangketyeke mpwarekenghe arrenhantherrenhe nhenge imperlte-alhetyenhe. Itnenhe nhenhele atnyeneme kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe the atnyenke-arteke nhenhele. Arrantherre kwenhe aywerrkele awetyeke artwe nhenhe areyele-arteke-anteye, iwenhe-arle itne angkeme mpwarewarraye.

¹⁹ Atyewe atningke anthurre Jesus-kenhe apmere nhenhe arpenenhele Asia ikwerele aneme, itne arrekhantherre itirremele akangkemele. Artwe Aquila uthene anewe ikwerenhe Priscilla uthene-arle arrekhantherre akangkemele anteye arrekhantherre itirremele. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlke arrekhantherre itirrewarreme, nhenhe areye apurte-irremele apmere kwene ikwere-atherrenhe alyelhetyeke Ngkarte utyernetyeke. ²⁰ Alakenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe nhenhele aneme itne-arle arrekhantherre itirremele akangkentye anemele.

Nhenge arrantherre arerremele akangkentye anerlte-anaye kwaketye-akerremele arreyenngelhe arrwantye irremele arrantherre ingkirreke atyewe-arle Jesus-kenhe anemele.

²¹ Pipe nhenhe kwenhe atyewe atyinhele intelhe-ilekenghe, rarle ayenge aweke-arle angkerlenghe re intelhe-ileke arne ingkirreke. Kenhe lyete akenhe the-arrpe antemele intelhe-ileme.

“Ayenge Paul kwenhe arrantherre ingkirreke itirreme, arrekhantherre akangkeme anthurre.”

²² Arrpenhe apeke-arle anemele Jesus Alartetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, Ngkarte ahele anthurrele awelhetyenhe ikwere-werne-atheke renhe imaremele.

Kele akarelhaye, ayenge Jesus-eke angketyeke alakenhe, “Jesus apetyaye.”

²³ Yewe, the kwenhe apayuthneme Jesus Alartetye arrekhantherre akangkentye anthurre anetyeke arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele atnyenetyeke.

²⁴ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe arrekhantherre ahentye anthurre aneme Christ Jesus-kenhe areyeke-arle, anwerne akenhe anyente-irreke ikwerenge ware. Kele alakenhe-ante ware.

2 Corinthians

Pipe nhenhe ingkerneny Paul-elarle intelhe-ileke Corinth-arenye areyeke

Pipe nhenhe ingkerneny-arle Paul-elarle intelhe-ileme Corinth-arenye areyeke atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anemeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Ayenge kwenhe Paul-arle, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge itelareme, Ngkarteleye ayenge akngakeke, ayenge ileke alhetyeke Jesus Christ-eke urrkapyetyeke arrpenhe areyeke-arlike ayeye mwerre ikwere-akerte iletetyeke. The anteme ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekantherre Jesus-arenye-arle apmere Corinth-ele aneme areyeke, arrpenhe areyeke apmere arrpenhele aneme-arle ahelhe akngerre Achaia-le. Timothy, atyeye anwerne-kenhe, ilerne pipe nhenhe apurtele intelhe-ileme. ² Ilerne akwetethe apayuthnerle-anerreme Ngkarte Akngeye ilerne-kenhe Jesus Christ Alartetye-arlike arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-aretyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre atnerre aneme, atere-irretyakenhele.

Ngkarteleye anwernenhe atnerre-ileme aheke ilengare apeke untherleng

³ Yewe, anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte utyernemele anetyeke, Re kwenhe Akngeye Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenheke, Rarle anwernenhe arntarnte-areme anwernenhe atnerre-ilemele ikweringe-ntyeye anwerne irrpelthe-irrpelthe anetyenhenge. ⁴ Kele ilengare apeke-arle anwernenhe akurne atweme, Ngkarteleye anwernenhe atnerre-ileme. Yanhengentyeye anwerne anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe atnerre-ileme arlkarentyetyeke. ⁵ Arratyeye kwenhe anwerne Jesus-ek-artweye areye-arle, anwerne uyarne itirreme Jesus Christ-arteke. Akurne akngerre-arle re awelhekenge, anwerne itelaretyeke Ngkarteleye-arle Jesus atnerre-ileke. Jesus-arle atnerre-ileke-iperrele Ngkarteleye anwernenhe anteme alakenhe renhe-anteye atnerre-ileme.

⁶ Arrpenhe areye apeke ilerneke anhernkeme atwemele-arlike nhenge ilerne-arle Ngkarteke urrkaperleng arrekantherrenge. Kele ipmentye, ilerne itnenhe irlpe ipmentye-arle awetyeke, akwenpe anetyeke. Ilerne urrkaperle-akwete-anemele arrekantherrenge arrantherre atnerre awel-hetyeke Ngkarteleye-arle itetheke atnyenetyenhe. Nhenge itne ilerneke anhernkeme kenhe Ngkarteleye ilernenhe atnerre-ileme-arle, ikweringentyeye anwerne arrekantherre angketyeke arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletynhenge. Alakenhe ikweringe arrpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe atwerleng, anhernkeme-arlike, Jesus akwete apenterlite-anaye. Akwenpe anaye, atere-irretyale. ⁷ The itelareme arrantherre-arle lterre akwete aneme. Akurne arrenhantherrenhe atwerleng, Ngkarte akwetethe apentewarreyeke, utepe-arlike-irretyakenhele. Yanhe kwenhe arratyeye aneme nhenge akurne arrenhantherre atwerleng, arrantherre nhenge ayenge-arteke uyarne itirreme. Yanhe ikweringe anteme Ngkarteleye arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileme, ayenge-arteke. Ikwere arratyeye anayere ayenge arrekantherre angkeme.

Ngkarteleye Paul arntarnte-arerle-aneme akurne renhe atwerleng

⁸ Jesus-arenye areye-aye, the kwenhe arrekantherre ileme nthakenhe-arle ayenge irreke apmere Asia arritnyeye. Apmere yanhe ikwerele apmere-arenye areye-arle ilerneke ahele akwete irretyarte nhenge

ilerne-arle ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilekenge. Itne kwenhe ilerneke arninkemele angkeme, ahele-arlike irretyame ilernenhe atwemele-arlike. Ilerne uyarne anthurre itirreke. Alakenhe ilerne itirreke, "Ilerne kwenhe ilwetyenhe. ⁹ Lyete arratyte ilerne ilwetyeke," alakenhe-arle ilerne itirreke. Ilerne itirrerle-anerretyame Ngkartele-arle nhenge itnenhe ayakemere nhenge ilernenhe atwetyale anetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ilernenhe impeke-arle ilerne-arrpe urrkaperle-anerretyeke, akurne nhenhe areyele ilernenhe atwerlenghe. Ngkarte ilerneke ahentye-anetyakenhe ilerneke-arrpe itirretyeke, ilerne tnakelheketye. Ilerne Renhe-ante ware atnyenetyeke. Re-ante kwenhe ilweke-arle areye akemelhe-ilirtneme, itnenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme. ¹⁰ Arratyte kwenhe Ngkartele-arle ilernenhe mwantye arntarnte-areke nhenge tyerrtye akurne areyele-arle ilernenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke aneke. Re-anteme ilernenhe mwantyele itethe atnyeneme. ¹¹ Ilerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe then teme ilerneke akwetethe angkerlthe-anetyeke Ngkarteke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe awemele, atnerte alhwarrpe awelhemele ilernenhe mwantyele atnyenetyeke. Tyerrtye areyele anteme Ngkarte akertne utyernetyenhe itne-arle aremenge Rarle ilernenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme mwerre atnyenemele.

Paul Corinth-arenye areyeye arratyentye urrkapeme, re itnenhe ularele mpwaryakenhe aneke

¹² Ngkartele kwenhe ilernenhe arntarnte-areme, alakenhenge anteme ilerne urrkapentye Ikwerenhe arratyte mpwarerle-anerreme. Ilerne kwenhe urrkapetyakenhe aneme urrtiyirreke-arle arpenhe areye-arteke, nhenge yanhe areye akaperte altywere akwele-arle akelhemeke. Ilerne iwenhe apeke renhe alengke-iwetyakenhe arrekantherre-ketyenge. Ngkartele kwenhe ilerneke imerneme nhenge nthakenhe-akenhe mpwaryetyeke ilerne ingkirreke anthurre akethele mpwaryenyenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne akangkentye aneme. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Kele ilerne anteme arrekantherre pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme nhenge arrantherre ilernenhe mwerrentye itelaretyenyenge, arrenhantherrenhe anteme ayakeme nhenge apale itirremenge ilerneketye irrirnke-irremele. Lyete ulkere arrantherre arratyte itelareme angkentye akweke ware kwenhe ilerne-arle arrekantherre angkekenge. Kele nhenge urreke-ulkere anteme arrantherre ayeye ingkirreke arratyte anthurre itelaretyenhe. Nhenge Alartetye Jesus apetyalperlenghe, arrantherre renhe akangkemele utyernetyenyenge ilerne arrekantherre ayeye mwerre ilerlenghe. Alakenhenge anteme ilerne akangkentye aneme arrantherre-arle ayeye mwerre nhengeke akangkwerirrerlenghe.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Yewe, arrekwele ayenge itirreke arrenhantherrenhe awethe aretyeke alhetyeke. Ayenge itirreke arrekantherrenge anetyeke apmere Macedonia-werne-atheke alhemele, arrekantherrenge awethe-anteye anetyeke anpere apetye-ल्पemele arrenhantherrenhe nhenge atnerre-iletyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye-aneke apworte ngkweltye apurtelhe-ilemele atyenge atnyenetyeke nhenge Judea-werne apetyalpemele. Kenhe urreke ayenge ahentye akngarte-iwelheke arrenhantherrenhe anyente-ngare ware aretyeke alheke. ¹⁷ Arrpenheme akwele nhenge atyenge tyele angkeme. Arrantherre apeke itirremekethe the apeke-arle urrtiyirremele ware arrekantherre ilekenge ayenge akwele alhemele arrekantherrenge anyente-irretyeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke itirreme ayenge-arle alenye atherrele angkemeke-athene yanhe areye-arteke nhenge Ngkarteke akutne.

¹⁸ Arrangkwe, ayenge kwenhe alenye atherrele angketyakenhe. Arrantherre itelareme Ngkarte-arle arratyte angkeme, yanhe-arteke-arle

ayenge arrekhantherre arraty e angkeme. ¹⁹ The kwenhe Silas uthene Timothy uthenenge arrekhantherre Jesus Christ-akerte iletayame, Alere Ngkarte-kenhe. Re kwenhe akwetethe arraty mpwarerle-aneme nhenge Ngkarte-arle iwenhe apeke renhe mpwartyeke ilemeke. ²⁰ Ngkarte kwenhe arule-ngentyele alhileke nhenge Christ apmere ahelhe nhenhewerne yernetyeke. Re-anteme ahelhe nhenhewerne arraty apetyeke nhenge anwerneke arrateme-arlke. Anwerne anteme Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeme angkemele, "Arraty kwenhe Ngkarte arraty alhileke nhenge alere Ikwerenhe Christ yernetyeke."

²¹ Ngkarte kwenhe anwernehe Jesus Christ-nge anyentelhe-ileme, arrantherre uthene anwerne yerneke-arle areye uthene. Ngkarte anyentele ware kwenhe anwernehe akngakeme nhenge anwerne Ikwere anetyenhenge Ikwere arraty urrkapetyeke. ²² Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye, Re Utmenge Akngerre anwernehe antheke nhenge utmenge kwene anwerne-kenhe anetyeke yanhe-ngentyele anteme arrenhe areye aretyenhenge anwerne-arle apententye akngerre Ikwerenhe areye. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle artwele impaty pweleke arerneme, arrenhe areye aretyenhenge angkemele anteme, "Alartetye yanhe-kenhe kwenhe pweleke re." Alakenhe anteme Ngkarte anwernehe Utmenge Akngerre antheke anwerne Ikwerenhe anetyenhenge. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne itelareme Ngkarte-arle anwernehe arraty anthetyenhe mwerre ingkirreke Rarle anwerneke alhileke-iperrele.

²³ Ngkarte kwenhe itelareme tharle arraty ileme Rarle ayenge arerle-anemenge: Nhenge ayenge apeke-arle apmere arrekhantherrenhe Corinth-werneke-amparre alheke nhenge Macedonia-werne urreke alhetyenhenge, arrantherre atyenge ahele-irremere. Alakenhe-irrektyenge ayenge akwete-arle aneke, alpetyakenhele. ²⁴ Arrantherre ingkirreke kwenhe Jesus Christ-eke kele akangkwe-irreme, arrantherre renhe kele apenterle-anemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe anetyenhe ayenge-arteke anetyeke, arrangkwe. Ayenge kwenhe arrekhantherrenge apurte urrkaperle-aneme ware arrantherre nhenge akangkentye anetyeke.

2

¹⁻² Urreke the arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyenyehenge, ayenge kwenhe alakenhe itirretyame, "Nhenge ayenge apeke Corinth-werne ampetyele alpeme, the arrenhantherrenhe Jesus-kenhe areye atnerte akngarte-iwemere. Ayenge kwenhe alakenheke ahentye-anetyakenhe! Nhenge the apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akngarte-iweme, kele nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge akangketyeke mpwarirtname." Alakenhe re ayenge itirreke.

³ Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge atnerte akangketyeke mpwartyeke. Nhenge ayenge apeke-arle apmere arrekhantherrenhe-werne kele alheke nhenge pipe intelhe-iletay-arlke-akenhele, kele arrantherre ayenge atnerte akngarte-iwemere. Alakenhe irrektyenge, ayenge akwete aneme alhetyakenhele, the nhenge pipe arrekwele arrekhantherre intelhe-ileke. Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe-arle itirretyame: ayenge arrekhantherre akangk-erlenghe, arrantherre akangkemele anteme-arle aneme. ⁴ Pipe yanhe nhenge tharle arrekhantherre arrekwele intelhe-ileke, nhenhe ikwewere ureke ayenge atnerte akngarte-anthurre-iwelheke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekhantherre akngerre anthurre itirreke artnemele nhenge the pipe yanhe

yernerlenge. Tharle pipe yanhe intelhe-iletyakenhe-arle arrenhantherrenhe alhwarrpele-anthetyeke, arrangkwe. The kwenhe pipe yanhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileke nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anemenge.

Paul ipeltye anteme aneke artwe anyenteke renhe atnerte akngarte-iwekenge iperreng

⁵ Artwe Corinth-arenye nhengele, akurne anthurre-arle mpwarekeke, re ayenge-ante kwenye apurele-antheke, rarle arrenhantherre-arle apurele-antheke. Ayenge kwenhe akwete angketyakenhe aneme nhenge antekelhe-iletyakenhele, arrangkwe. ⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe ikwere alkngetherre ileke. Kele mwerre-arle! Lyete kwenhe ayenge alakenhe arrekantherre angkeme: Yanhe impeyewe, awethe ikwere ahele-irretyale! ⁷ Nhenge arrantherre awethe apeke ikwere ahele-irrerleng, re apeke atnerte akngarte-iwelheme-ketye, Ngkarte-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irremele anteme aneme. Alakenhe-irreketyenge, ikweringe ipeltye-irremele anaye, akangkemele renhe arntarnte-arerlitanaye. ⁸ The kwenhe arrekantherre ileme nhenge ikweringe ipeltye-irretyeke renhe irlpangelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle atnerte akangkemele renhe arntarnte-aremeke.

⁹ Arrekantherre apele, the pipe nhenge intelhe-ileke yernemele nhenge arrekantherre-akerte akaltye-irretyeke. Arrantherre apeke pipe yanhe renhe areke-arle arrantherre aywerrke anthurre mpwaretyenhenge. Arrantherre apeke renhe impeme. ¹⁰ Jesus Christ-ele ayenge itelareme, tharle akwetethe arratyete ilerle-anemeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyertye akurne yanheke ipeltye-irrerleng, renhe akngetye-alpemele imerte arrekantherreng apurte-irretyenhenge, arrantherre nhenge itelareme ayenge-arle-arle nhenge arrekantherre ipeltye-irretyeke anetyenhenge. Re apeke akurne mpwaretyakenhe ayenge ikwere ipeltye-irretyeke. Kele mwerre-arle, ayenge ikwere akwenpe ipeltye-irreme. Nhenge Christ-ele apele itelareme, the renhe mpwaretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe alpe-eme-iletyeke. ¹¹ Anwerne kwenhe akwete anthurre ipeltye-ilerretyeke arrentye Satan anwerneke akngerrepatte aneketyenge. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme arrentye Satan-arle akwete anthurre itirremenge anwernenhe tyelpelhe-ilemele artepe Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-iletynheke akwele.

Paul Corinth-arenye areyeke ileltheke rarle Troy-werne alheke

¹² The kwenhe apmere ayenge-arle anetyarte impemele alpeke anteme apmere yanhe Troy-werne nhenge ayeye mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte iletyeke. Apmere ikwere-irremele the tyerrtye atningke areke ahentye-anerrirreleng awetyeke Jesus Alartetye-arle arrwekele-anteyele utnenge itne-kenheke angkeke itne-arle angkentye impene renhe mwantyele awetyenhenge. ¹³ Apmere Troy-enge, ayenge kwenhe atnerte akngarte-iwelheke uye akwete unthemele atyewe atynhe Titus-eke. Ikwere-iperrele anteme itne ayenge irtwareke, the itnenhe imperle-alherleng apmere Macedonia-werne alhemele apale-unthetyeke Titus-eke.

Jesus Christ Alartetye aneme Paul-eke yerneke-arle arrpenhe ikwernenhe areyeke-arlke

¹⁴ Anwerne ingkirrekele akwetethe Ngkarte akertne utyernerlitenetyeke, Christ-nge ularre kwenhe rarle akwetethe utnenge anwerne-kenhe arratyete-arratyete-ilemunge anwerne-arle nhenge unthemele ayeye mwerre ikwernenhe tyerrtye areyeke ilerlitenetyeke. Nhenge yanhe

areye ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle anwernenhe uyarne akurne-ileme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe lterrke mpwaremenge. Apmere arrpenhenge tyerrtye areyele ayeye renhe awerrirreme Jesus Christ-akerte akaltye-irremele. Ayeye nhenge re kwenhe unpe mwerre akngerre ntyeme-arteke-arle apmere arrpe-anenheke irrpeme. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge unpe mwerre akngerrele unentyeme nhenge tyerrtye areyele anteme renhe ntyerneme. Alakenhe-arteke anteme nhenge anwerne ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemele, tyerrtye atningkele apmere ingkirrekenge awetyenhenge ikwere-akerte akaltye-anteme-irreme.

¹⁵ Anwerne yerneke-arle areyele kwenhe ayeye Christ-akerte tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilerlte-apeme Ngkartele anteme akangkemele arerle-anemenge. Nhenge yanhe areye iwerre arratyete-arle alheme itetheke, nhenge arrpenhe areye iwerre akurne-arle alheme ilwetyeke areyele-arlke kwenhe aweme renhe. ¹⁶ Ayeye nhenge re kwenhe unpe-arteke. Nhenge yanhe areyeke iwerre ilwetyeke alheme-arle unpe nhenge arne ilweke-arle-arteke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyeke iwerre arratyete-arle itethe-erne alhemeke unpe nhenge mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle. Nhenge tharle ayeye nhenhe ilemenge ayenge apeke atere-arle awalheme. The ayeye nhenhe itirrentye arrpenhele arntwarre-ulkerenge ilettyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, itne iwerre apenteme-ketye nhenge ilwetyeke atheke. Kele anwerne akwete anteme ilerlte-aneme ayeye nhenge renhe-ante ware Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akayakele atnyenemenge.

¹⁷ Arrpenheme apeke tyele angkerlte-aneme yernekarle anwerneke areye-akerte. Arrantherre itirreme akwele anwerne-arle apwerte ngkwetyeke ware akwele ayeye mwerre nhenge Christ-akerte ilemenge. Arrpenhemele arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkwetyeke apayuthneme nhenge itne ayeye ilettyenheke-amperre. Kenhe anwerne akenhe arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkwetyeke apayuthnetyakenhele yanhe-artekele. Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke nhenge anwerne-arle ayeye mwerre Christ-akerte ilerlte-apetyenhenge. Re anteme areme anwerne-arle ikwere arratyte urrkapemenge.

3

Alhileke-arle Ngkarte-kenhe lyetenye mwerre anthurre

¹ Arrantherre akwele itirreme anwerne-arle akwele akertne utyernelhemeke-athene. Arrangkwe, anwerne-arle akertne utyernelhetyakenhe-arle aneke. Arrpenheme kwenhe pipe areye-akerte alheme arrpenhemele-arle itneke intelhe-ileke. Jesus-arenye mwerre arrpenhe areyele apeke apmere akwernenhe-ngentyeyle intelhe-ilettyenhe alakenhe, "Artwe nhenhe kwenhe mwerre aneme. Re kwenhe urrkapentye mwerre Ngkartete mpwareme." Kenhe iwenhenge-arle-ame ilerne akngeye pipe areye angwenhe apeke ikweringe-ntyete arrantherre nhenge aretyeke? Awethe anteye, iwenhenge-arle-ame ilerne pipe areye arrekantherre-ngentyeyle akngerneye arrpenhe areyeke imernetyeke? Ilerne kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe pipe akngernetyeke nhenge arrekantherre-ngentyeyle arrpenhe areyeke imernetyeke nhenge yanhe-ngentyeyle anteme itne ilernenhe ilettyenhenge nhenge mwerre apeke-arle ilerne ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte anteke-ilemele ilerle-aperretyeke. Arrangkwe, ingkirrekele kele-arle ilernenhe itelareme.

² Arrantherre kwenhe pipe-arteke aneme nhenge ayeye ilerne-akerte. Ngkartele kwenhe pipe yanhe renhe kele intelhe-ileke utnenge ilerne-kenheke-arleke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anteme arrenhantherrenhe arerlte-aneme itne anteme itelareme ilerne-arle arrekantherre ayeye

Jesus-akerte iletayame. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhenge Jesus-eke atyewe-irrerlengge Ngkartekte-ante ware anerlengge. ³ Arratye kwenhe, arrantherre-arle pipe-arteke aneme Christ-ele-arle intelhe-ileke, anwerne-arle arrekanttherre ayeye ilekenge. Ayeye nhenge pipe-ke-arleke intelhe-iletayakenhe aneke, ulpele apwerte athirnteke-arleke intelhe-iletayakenhe aneke, nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhe-arteke. Kenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe itethe akwete-ante-arle, rarle intelhe-ileke utmenge arrekanttherrenhe-arleke.

⁴ Iwenhe ikwerenge-ame ilerne alakenhe angkerle-anerreme? Ilerne alakenhe angkeme nhenge Christ-ele-arle ilernehhe atnerre-ilemenge. Ilerne-arle Ngkarte arratye itelarerle-anerremenge. ⁵ Ilerne kwenhe urrkapentye atherre-arrpele uyarne mpwareme. Ilerne akutne-arle aneke nthakenhe urrkapentye renhe mpwaretyeke. Ilerne kwenhe urrkapentye nhenhe mpwareme Akngeyele ware-arle ilerneke imernekenge nthakenhe mpwaretyeke, Rarle ilernehhe ngangkere anthemeh renhe mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Ngkartele ilernehhe akngakeke nhenge ilerne-arle unterle-aperreme arelhe areyeke ilerle-aperretyeke ayeye lyetenye-arle, ayeye nhenhele itnenhe itethe akwetethe atnyenerle-anetyenhenge. Ayeye ingkweye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke, re kwenhe angkentye atningke-akerte anekenge. Kele-anteye apeke-arle anwerne renhe akwetethe arratyele apenterlengge, anwerne ilweme akwete-arle. Ilerne kwenhe arrekanttherre ayeye yanhe angketyakenhe arrule anthurre-arle intelhe-ileke, ilerne ayeye lyetenye nhenhe arrekanttherre ileme Utmenge Akngerrele-arle akaltyele-anthemenge. Ayeye yanhenge ularre Utmenge Akngerrele anwernenhe ingkirreke itethe atnyenerle-aneme.

⁷ Arrantherre itelareme Ngkartele-arle arrekwele ayeye impene anthurre intelhe-ileke apwerte athirnte akngerreke-arleke, Re-anteme Moses antheke, alkngenthe Ngkarte-kenhele renhe arrtyerneme, inngerre ikwerenhe pwarryerlengge. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele renhe arratye arerrirretyekwenye alkngthe itnekenhe-arle irrkaye-irrkaye-irrekenge alkngenthe akngerre-arle pwarryekenge. Alkngenthe Moses-kenhe inngerrele-arle aneke pmwelkemele anteme, kenhe tyerrtye areyele akenhe inngerre ikwerenhe aretyekwenye akwete-arle aneke. Kenhe angkentye impenele akenhe tyerrtye areye yerrele akngeme ilwetyeke-atwetye ware, nhenge itne-arle irlpe artepele awerlengge angkentye nhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele anteme itnenhe arrilettyenhenge. ⁸ Arratye apelaye, alkngenthe Ngkarte-ngentyele kwenhe akngerre anthurre arrtyernetyame nhenge Rarle angkentye yanhe renhe antheke Moses-eke. Kenhe lyete akenhe angkentye arrpenhe-arle apetyeke, ayeye impene anthurre-arle Utmenge Akngerre-akerte. Ayeye lyetenye nhenhe kwenhe ayeye Moses-ekarle anthekenge mwerre anthurre-ulkere. Ayeye lyetenye nhenhele nhenge Utmenge Akngerrele kwenhe anwernenhe akaltyele-antherle-aneme, alkngenthe anwerne-kenhe utnengele imparrketyenhenge. ⁹ Arratye kwenhe, Ngkarte, akngerre-arle pwarryeme, Moses angkentye antheke tyerrtye areye-arleke, kenhe angkentye yanhe-ngentyele Ngkartele itnenhe ilperneme itne-arle ikwere akangkwe-irretyakenhenge renhe ipmentyele anteme impeke. Kenhe angkentye lyetenye impene anthurre aneme angkentye ingkweyenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. Angkentye lyetenye nhenhele Utmenge Akngerrele anwernenhe itethe atnyeneme. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Angkentye ingkweyenyey-arle anwerneke pwarryetyarte-arle nhenge akweke ware anwerne-ketye uyerretyenhenge anteme. Kenhe atywerrenge lyetenye yanhe akenhe, alethe akwete-ante rarle arrtyerneme.

¹² Anwerne kwenhe atere anetyakenhe irrpelthe-irrpelthe awelhemele

kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke ayeye mwerre ilerlthe-apeme anwerne-arle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe antheke atywerrenge lyetenye nhenhe. Angkentye atywerrenge nhenhe mwerre akngerre ulkere angkentye arppenhe Moses-ele akalyele-anthekenge. ¹³ Anwerne kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe anyelknge-anyelknggele angketyeke. Anwerne kwenhe Moses-arteke anetyakenhe nhenge inngerre-arle angketyele artelhekeke nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe areketyenge. Nhenge re apeke inngerre akethe tnerlenge, kele tyerrtye areyele renhe areme-arle nhenge alkngethele ikwerele-arlengge uyerrekeke. Alakenhe irreketyenge Moses-ele inngerre-arle angketyele artelheke. ¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Kele tyerrtye areyeke ayeye nhenge ilerlengge Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke, itne irlpe martelheke. Kele lyetenye anteme Jew areye akwete irlpe martelhentye aneme, itne uyarne itelaremenge angkentye alkarle renhe. Itne Jesus Christ-eke akangkwe-irrerlengge-ante ware-arle Jesus-ele irlpe itnekenhe-arlike akaperte-arlike altywere-ilyetenhe. Kenhe lyete anteme nhenge angkentye Moses-kenhe itneke ilerlengge, itne irlpe martelhemele aneme, awetyakenhele, nhenge angketyele-arle itne artelheme-arteke. ¹⁶ Alakenhe-ante ware kwenhe nhenge tyerrtye apeke akngarte-iwelhirtname Jesus Alartetye-werne, kele Jesus-ele irlpe itnekenhe altywere-arle-ileme iweme anteme arne nhenge-arle renhe irlpe itnekenhe marterle-aneme nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne angkentye mwerrentye awetyeke. ¹⁷ Jesus Alartetye, re kwenhe aneme Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe, nhenge Utnenge rarle anwernekenge aneme kele anwerne irrpelthe-irremele akwenpe apurte anetyenhenge Ngkartenge. Re anteme anwernenhe ipmentye unthetyeke impeme renhe apentetyenhenge iwerre alkarlele. ¹⁸ Moses kwenhe inngerre ikwerenhe angketyele artelheke Israel-arenye areyele anteme inngerre ikwerenhe areketye imparrkerlengge. Kenhe anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye kwenhe itne-arteke anetyakenhe, anwerne-arle kwenhe Jesus akethe anthurre arerlthe-anemenge nhenge re imparrkerlengge anthurre, arraty kwenhe re Alartetye akngerre anthurre aneme. Utnenge Akngerrele kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe akngarte-iwerle-aneme nhenge Re-arteke anetyeke.

4

Paul-ele itneke ayeye mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ileme alkngethe pwarryentye-akerte-arle

¹ Ngkarte nhenge anwerneke atnerte alhwarrpe awelhemele, anwernenhe akngakemele urrkapentye nhenhe antheke ayeye mwerre tyerrtye areyeke ilerlthe-apetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne aywerrekele untherlthe-anemele nhenge tyerrtye areyeke akwetethe angkentye ilerlthe-apeme nhenge impelhetyakenhele. ² Nhenge anwerne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe antekelhe-ilemele ilerlthe-apeme, anwerne-arle anyelknge-anyelkngge mpwartyakenhele. Anwerne urrtiyirretyakenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe Christ-akerte akngarte-iwetyakenhele. Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe arerle-aneme Re itelaremenge anwerne-arle nhenge tyerrtye areyeke arraty-ante angkeme. Kele itne anteme itelaretyenhenge anwerne-arle arraty angkemeke. ³ Arrpenheme itirrerlengge ayeye-arle ilerne ileme alengkiwentye akwele. Nhenge yanhe areyele ayeye itelaretyakenhe, itne apale alhemele ilwetyeke atheke. ⁴ Tyerrtye areye nhenge Ngkarte-ketyenge-arle artepe utyeme-irremele, arrentye Satan-ele-arle itnenhe pwenge-ilemele utyeme-ilemele itne-arle ayeye mwerre itelareketyenge. Satan kwenhe akelheme nhenge alartetye akwele aneme

apmere ahelhe nhenheke. Kenhe ayeye mwerre akenhe aneme alkn-genthe mwerre untyemarre Ngkarte-kenhe anemele. Alkn-genthe nhen-ge anwerneke imerneme Jesus Christ ngangkere akngerre-akerte-arle. Ngkarte-arle re-atherre akwele rante-rante anthurre. ⁵ Nhenge apmere arpe-anenhele nthenhele anwerne-arle unthemele ayeye mwerre-akerte, anwerne kwenhe nhenge untherlte-apetyakenhele arpenhe areyeke ayeye ilelherle-alepemele, arrangkwe. Anwerne itneke Jesus Christ-ante-akerte ware ileme anwerne ingkirrekeke Alartetye. Anwerne kwenhe awethe angkeme anwerne-arle arrekantherre urrkapeme Jesus-nge ularre. ⁶ Arrule anthurre kwenhe Ngkartele ahelhe nhenhe mpwareke nhenge angkemele-ante ware. Nhenge ingwemerte ware anerlenge Re angkeke, "Alkn-genthe-irraye" kele alkn-genthe anteme pwarryteke. Urreke anwerne Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyehenge, anwerne ingwemertele-anteye-arle aneke. Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe alkn-girreke Re-anteme alkn-genthe Ikwerenhe anwerneke-arleke arryernetyeke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele anteme akaperte anwerne-kenhe altywere-ileke anwerne ar-ratye itelaretyehenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke Christ-nge ularre.

Paul lterrke anetyakenhe, kenhe atywerreng Ngkarte-kenhe re akenhe arraty lterrke anthurre

⁷ Ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge angwenhele apeke arne arntwirrkentye akngerre ahelhe-ngentyele mpwareme arne atyeperre areye akwerneme anteme tyampite nhenge ikwere-arleke. Alakenhe renhe-arteke anteme Ngkartele ilernenhe akngakeme arne ahelhe-ngentyele-arle mpwareke-arteke, re anteme arne tyeperre impene ilerne kwenke akwerneme, arne nhenge ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte. Re kwenhe nhenhe renhe mpwareke arrantherre itelaretyehenge ayeye nhenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele-arle ilerne-ngentyele kwenye. ⁸ Nhenge ilerne ayeye mwerre tyerrtye areyeke angkemele arpenheme akenhe ilerneke anhernkerlenge, ilernenhe ilte-tyehenge ayakemele angkeme-ketye. Ilerne akenhe impelhetyakenhe, ilerne akenhe akwete anthurre angkerle-anerrrelenge. Awethe-ngare ilerne uyarne-arlike akenhe itelarelhenge nthakenhe-akenhe warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwaretyeke, kele renhe akwetele ilerne ikwere akangkwe-irrerle-annerremele impelhetyakenhe. ⁹ Awethe-ngare nhenge tyerrtye arpenhe yanhe areye nhenge ahele-arle awelherlte-anemeke, ilerneke ahele-ahele angkemele nhenge ilerne ayeye akwele ileme-ketye. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ilernenhe ipmentye impetyakenhele, Rarle akwetethe-arle iler-nenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme mwantye-mwantye-ilemele. Arle arpen-anehenge itne ilernenhe atwemele ahelheke-arleke ntewetyehenge, itne akenhe ilernenhe uyarne irrerlkng atweme. Ilerne-arle akwetethe itneke ayeye mwerre ilerle-annerreme. ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Nhenge ilerne Jesus-eke urrkapemele, tyerrtye areye akwetethe-arle ilerneke ahele-irrerlte-aneme, itne ilernenhe irrerlkng atwetyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge itne-arle Jesus atweke-arteke. Kele mwerre-arle, urreke apeke-arle itne ilernenhe irrerlkng atwetyenhe ilerne-arle Jesus apentemenge iwerre arratyale alhetyeke. Lyete akenhe ilerne akwetethe urrkaperle-annerreme. Ilerne-arle itethe akwete anerle-anerrrelenge tyerrtye atningkele ilernenhe areme itirremele, "Ngangkere Jesus-kenhele kwenhe itethe-irirtneke-arle renhe-atherrenhe atnyeneme anteme." ¹² Arrantherre-ame itelareme nhenge iwenhe-arle ilerne angkemeke? Itne kwenhe ilernenhe irrerlkng atwetyeke ahentye-aneme ilerne-arle nhenge ayeye mwerre ilemenge. Arrantherre akenhe ayeye mwerre ikwere akangkwe-irreke-arle nhenge iwerre arraty-werne-arle akwete apenteme itethe athathe.

¹³ Arrule anthurre Alartetye David-ele intelhe-ileke pipe nhenhe-arteke ikwere,

“The kwenhe Ngkarte-ante ware thenteme, alakenhe ikwerenge nhenge the tyerrtye areyeke Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apetyeke.” Alakenhe-arle re angkeke. *Psalm 116:10.*

Kele ilerne kwenhe, David-ele-arteke, nhenge Ngkarteke-ante ware akangkwe-irreke-arle ayeye renhe-arteke-anteye ikwere-akerte ileme.

¹⁴ Alakenhe renhe ilerne Ngkarte-akerte akaltye aneme: Ngkartele Jesus Christ itethe-ilemele akemelhe-ileke. Alakenhe-arteke anteme Ngkartele ilernenhe itethe-ilemele akemelhe-iletynhe nhenge arrantherre ingkirreke. Ikwere-iperrele anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke akngetyenhe Jesus-arle aneme-werne imerte ikwerenge aknganerle-anetyenhenge. ¹⁵ Arrantherre itelareme itne-arle ilernenhe alwernenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke ilerne-arle arrekantherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlenghe. Kele mwerre-arle, ilerne arrekantherre ware-arle mpwareme nhenge arrantherre awetyenhenge Jesus-eke-ante ware akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Apmere arrpe-anenhenge nhenge ilerne ayeye mwerre ilemele, tyerrtye atningke kwenhe akaltye-irreme Ngkarte-arle mwantye-mwantye anemenge, itne anteme ikwere atyewe-irremenge. Itne atningke-ame-atningke-irremele, itne Ngkarte utyernetyeke tnakemele.

Ngkartele anwernenhe tyerrtye mwerre arrpenhe anthetyenhe

¹⁶ Ilerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle ilernenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne ahentye-aneme aywerrkele akwete ikwere urrakemele nhenge apurrke-arlike-irretyakenhele. Nhenge ilerne ampwe-irrerle-anerremele tyerrtye ilerne-kenhe alpawe anthurre anteme awelheme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe akwetethe-arle utnenge ilerne-kenhe ltterke-ilerle-anerlenghe arlte arrpe-anenhele. ¹⁷ Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele akurne ilernenhe akwete atweme, tyerrtye areye-arlike ilerneke ahele-irrelte-aneme atwerlte-arlike-anemele. Kenhe akurne areyele ilernenhe atweme akweke ware-arle aneme akwetethe anetyakenhe. Akurne nhenhe areyele anwernenhe atwemele, itne-arle anwernenhe mpwareme Ngkarte-werne alkerenge anteme anetyeke. Apmere yanhe ikwerenge anwerne akangkentye akwete-ante anerlte-anetyenhe apurte Ngkartenge. Alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. ¹⁸ Ingkerreke ahelhe nhenhenge anwerne-arle arerlte-anemele apele uyerretyenhenge Ngkartenge ularre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne arne areyeke itirretyale anetyeke nhenhele akwele anemeke, arrangkwe. Ilerne akwetethe Ngkarte alkere akertnele-akerte itirrerle-anerreme-tetye, nhenge arne areye-arlike nhenge lyete-arle ilerne aretyekwenye. Kele mwerre-arle ilerne renhe areye lyete uyarne areme. Apmere yanhe alethe akwete anetyenhe.

5

Nhenge anwerne ilwemele, Ngkartele anwernenhe tyerrtye impene anthurre anthetyenhe

¹ Tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe kwenhe aneme awerrke-awerre nhenge ilthe ingkweye-arteke. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme, Rarle kwenhe anwerneke imerneke, anwerne nhenge ilweke iperrele, Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe tyerrtye impene nhenge antheme anwerne-arle Ikwerenge itethe alethe akwete anetyenhenge apmere Ikwerenhele. Tyerrtye impene nhenge re kwenhe ilthe alkarle lyetenye-arteke aneme Ngkartele-arle anwerneke arteke. Anwerne kwenhe ilthe alakenhe-arteke uyarne arteme.

² Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele, tyerrtye anwerne-kenhele awerrkelheme arne ingkirreke-ngentyele anwerne apurrke-arlike-irremele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe tyerrtye impene anthurre anthetyenhe urreke. Tyerrtye impene nhenge antyame alkarle-arteke rarle anwerneke-arleke arrerneme. Anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye impene nhengeke ahentye anthurre aneme, tyerrtye nhenge akertne-arenye. Yanhe ikwere-arle anwerne akarelherlite-aneme.

³ Urreke, nhenge anwerne-arle ilweke iperre, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe tyerrtye impene nhenge anthetyenhe anwerne-arle Ngkartenge apurte-irremele alethe akwete anetyenhenge akangkemele. Nhenge anwerne apeke-arle ikwere irrpetyakenhe aneke, anwerne lthane-arteke-arle anemere, mantere kwenye-arteke, nhenge akethe ware aneme. Alakenhe mwerre anetyakenhe-arle! ⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe anteme ilthe-arteke, arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle ilthe arrule akngerre-arle tnyetyakenhe nhenge tneke-amparre kele imerte uyerremele anteme, yanhe-arteke athewe anwerne aneme. Tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe ampwe-irreme awerrkelhemele, rikerte-arlike awelheme, ilweme anteme. Ikwere-iperrele anteme mantere akurne-akurne-arteke anteme aneme, anwerne kwenhe tyerrtye angkweye nhenhe ingkerneke imperlialhetyenhe anwerne tyerrtye alkarle anthurre inetyenhenge. Tyerrtye angkweye nhenhe re uyerrlenghe Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe tyerrtye mwerre akngerre alkarle antheme nhenge anwerne apurte ikweringe anetyenhenge alethe akwete itethe anetyenhenge, awethe ilwetye-arlike-akenhele. ⁵ Ngkarte anyentele ware kwenhe anwernenhe mpwareke, Re kwenhe anwernenhe ileke Rarle anwernenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe anthetyenhe, yanhe nhenge impene anthurrele aneme alkere-arenye. Re kwenhe anwernenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe kele antheke Utmenge re anteme anwerne kwenenge-arlenghe aneme. Alakenhenge anwerne kwenhe kele Utmenge Akngerre-akerte aneme anwerne itelareme nhenge Rarle anwernenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe renhe anthetyenhe Rarle alhileke-iperrele.

⁶⁻⁷ Arrpenhe areye atere anthurre awelheme ilweme-ketye. Kenhe Jesus-arenye areye atere anetyakenhele ilwetyeke. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemele anwerne kwenhe apmere alkerele Jesus Alartetyenge arrangkwe akwete anemenge, kele mwerre-arle. Anwerne kwenhe akarelherlite-aneme tyerrtye impene anthurreke Ngkartele-arle anwerneke atnyenerle-anemeke. Lyete kwenhe tyerrtye impene nhenge aretyakenhe aneme. Kele anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle arraty anwernenhe anthetyenhenge, alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne arlthe akwetethenhele renhe itelarerlite-aneme. ⁸ Ayenge nhenge awethe angkeme, arraty kwenhe, anwerne-arle atereke akutne ilwetyeke. Anwerne akwenpe anthurre anerlthe-aneme. Anwerne tyerrtye nhenhe areye imperlialhetyeke ahentye-aneme nhenhe ikwerele nhenge anwerne alpetyenhenge Jesus Christ Alartetye-erne akwete-ante ikweringe anetyeke.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye? Anwerne apeke kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele akwete anetyeke, anwerne apeke apmere alkere akertne ikwerenheke irrpetyeke ikwerele anetyeke aneme. Kele mwerre-arle! Nhenge anwerne ilwemele anwerne ingkirreke tnyetyeke alhemele arrwekeleke Jesus Christ-nge ularre re mwanyele anwernenhe aretyeke awemele, iwenhe apeke renhe-arle anwernele mpwarekeke, arne mwerre apeke mpwarekeke akurne apeke. Re anwernenhe anthintye-alpetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle anwerne mpwaremengo ularre. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, anwerne Ngkarte-ante ware akwetethe akangkentye mpwaretyeke.

Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarteke atyewe-irreme Jesus Christ-ngentyele-arle ware

¹¹ Lyete kwenhe ayenge iwerre arratyete anetyeke-irreme Jesus-eke, ikwere akwetethe itirremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the tyerrtye areyeke ayeye mwerre ileme itne aweke-arle-iperrele ikwere arratyete anetyenhenge. Ngkarteke kwenhe ayenge itelareme nhenge tharle Ikwere urrkapentye arratyete mpwarerle-anemenge. Arrantherre apeke kwenhe ayenge itelaretyeke anteye atyenge arratyete itirretyeke nhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge angkeme-akerte. ¹² Nhenge anwerne arrekatherre angkemele, anwerne-arle tnakelhetyakenhe-arle aneme. Nhenge anwerne apeke tnakelherlte-anetyeke, kele arrantherre anwernenhe akertne utyernetyenhenge. Kele anwernenhe akertne utyernetyalaye! Anwerne kwenhe ware ahentye-aneme arrekatherre anwerneke atnerre akangkentye ware awelhetyeke urrkapentye nhenhele anwerne-arle mpwaremunge. Kenhe arpenhe areye kwenhe angkentye akurne anwerneke angkerlte-aneme, itne tnakelherlte-aneme. Itne kwenhe aretyakenhe nhenge itirretye-arlike-akenhele iwenhe apeke renhe-arle Ngkarteke mpwareme itnekenhe urtakwereteke. Itne aretyakenhe iwenhe apeke renhe urtakweretele atyinh. Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme arrantherre arpenhe areye awetyakenhe anetyenhenge angkentye akurne-arle atyenge-akerte angkemeke. ¹³ Nhenge arpenhe areyele apeke anwernenhe aweme angkerlunge, itne angkeme anwerne arerte-arerte akwele nhenge anwerne apale-arle angkemeke akwele. Kele mwerre-arle, ayenge-arle itirretyakenhele aneme, ayenge Ngkarteke akwetethe urrkaperle-anemele. Arrpenhe areyele ayenge akaperte altywere anthurre akwele akeme. Kele mwerre anteye-arle, ayenge kwenhe ayeye mwerre ware angkeme nhenge arrantherre itelaretyenhenge utnenge atnerre-irremele.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarteke ayewerrke-irreme ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlte-aneme anwerne-arle itelaremenge Rarle anwerneke ahentye anthurre anemeke. Nhenge anwerne-arle akurne-irreke untyeme-irremele Ngkarte-ketyenge, Jesus piwelheke anwerneke ilwemele. Nhenge rarle arne arntarlkwele arlperre aneke, anwerne-arle ilweke-arteke anteyele. Ngkarteke apeke kwenhe anwernenhe arriletyeke aneke nhenge arne akurne areyele anwerne-arle mpwarekenge, kenhe Jesus akenhe anwerne ingkirrekeke ilwerlunge-tetye. Kele Ngkarteke-arle renhe itethe-ilirtneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, anwerne Jesus-arenye areye anwerneke-arrpe urrkapetyakenhe, arrangkwe. Anwerne Jesus Christ-eke-ante ware urrkaperlte-anetyeke. ¹⁶ Arrekwele anwerne arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke itirretyarte, anwerne tyerrtye areye aremele itneke akengentye angketyarteke. Kenhe lyete, the Paul-ele, itnenhe areme Ngkarteke-arteke. Arrule anthurre nhenge urreke Jesus-kenhe atyewe irretyenhenge, the kwenhe Jesus Christ uyipmeke aneke, ayenge itirreke rarle artwe ware anemeke-athene. Kenhe lyete anteme the itelareme Jesus Christ-arle Ngkarte-kenhe. Re anwerneke ilwemele itethe-irirtneke. ¹⁷ Arratyete kwenhe, nhenge angwenhe apeke Jesus-eke atyewe-irremele, Ngkarteke-arle renhe arratyete akngarte-iweme nhenge re arpenhe-irretyenhenge. Arrekwele kwenhe anwerne apale ahemele, nhenge anwerne-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke Ngkarteke anwernenhe iwerre arratyete arnernekenge. Anwerne anteme akurne-ketye untyeme-irreke, anwerne-arle nhenge mpwaretyarteke, akngarte-iwelhemele, arpenhe-irremele. ¹⁸ Yewe, Ngkarteke kwenhe anwernenhe akngarte-iweke. Anwerne kwenhe arlunge anthurre untyeme-irremele anetyarte Ngkarte-ketye. Kenhe Jesus Christ akenhe ilweke arne arntarlkwele-arlunge, alakenhe renhe Ngkarteke anwernenhe utepelhe-ilirtneke ikwere-arrpe.

Yewe, Ngkarte kwenhe anwernekenge ipeltye-irreke nthakenhe-arle Jesus irrekenge. Re anwernenhe yerneke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhemele ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeker-arle nhenge itne aweme-arle-ipperle Ngkarte anteme itelaretyenhenge itne apurte anteme ikwere-atherenge anetyenhenge. ¹⁹ Anwerne alakenhe angkeme: Ngkarte kwenhe ahentye-aneme anwerne ingkirreke ikweringe ipeltye-irremele anetyeke. Re yerneke Christ anwerneke ilwetyeke, Ngkarte-arle atnerte ulthelhemele Re-anteme anwernenhe ariletyakenhe anetyeke. Ngkartele lyete anteme itelaretyakenhele anteme nhenge iwenhe apeke akurne renhe areye anwerne mpwaretyarteke. Re kwenhe anwernenhe ayeye nhenge antheke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilerlte-apetyeke itne ikweringe awethe ipeltye-irretyenhenge. ²⁰ Yewe, ilerne kwenhe ayeye ilerle-apentye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhele untherle-apemele, Re angkeme ilernekenge-arle-ureke ayeye nhenge Jesus-akerte tyerrtye areyele awetyenhenge ikwere anteme akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Alakenhe ikweringe akwele anwerne arrekantherre angkeme, "Ngkartenge ipeltye-irrerirraye," alakenhe ikwere kwenhe Christ ahentye-aneme. ²¹ Jesus Christ kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe-arle aneke nhenge anwerne-arteke. Kenhe Ngkartele renhe ilperneke re anteme anwerneke ilweke, tyerrtye akurne-arteke akwele, nhenge arne akurne yanhe areye anwerne-arle mpwarekenge. Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge Ngkarte anwerne ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irremele anetyenhenge. Lyete anteme anwerne arratyete ikweringe aneme nthakenhe-arle Christ-ele mpwarekenge.

6

¹ Ilerne kwenhe Ngkartenge apurte urrkapeme, alakenhe ikweringe anteme ilerne uternemele angkeme: "Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte arratyete apenterlte-anetyeke nhenge irle ipmentyele nhenge ankerle-ankerle-arteke awetyakenhe anetyale ikweringe untyeme-irretyale anetyeke Ngkarte-arle arrekantherre mwantye-mwantye anerlenghe." ² Ngkarte kwenhe pipe-nge alakenhe angkeme, "Ayenge kwenhe arrekwele itirreke Tharle akwele urreke arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe.

Arle yanhe ikwere nhenge irrerlenghe, Tharle alhileke-arteke, The arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaremele." *Isaiah 49:8.*

Arratyete kwenhe! Lyete anthurre, Ngkarte arrekantherre akangkentye anthurre aneme. Lyete Re akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerle-aneme. Renhe mwantyele awerrirraye! Akwetethe Renhe apenterlte-anaye apale-irremele alheketye!

Akurne renhe atwerlenghe Paul-arle Ngkarteke akwetethe urrkaperle-anetyarte

³ Nhenge ilerne Ngkarteke urrkaperle-anerremele, ilerne-arle arratyete mpwarerle-anerreme. Nhenge ilerne apeke apale-apale urrkapetyeke aneke, kele tyerrtye atningke ilerneke tyele-arle angkeme, imerte artepe untyeme-irremele Ngkarte-ketye. Alakenhe irreme-ketye anteme ilerne arratyete Ngkarteke urrkaperle-anerreme. ⁴ Tyerrtye atningkele kwenhe ilernenhe arerlte-aneme nhenge warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwarerlenghe. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ilerne ahentye-aneme itne ilernenhe aretyeke arratyete mwerre nhenge urrkaperlenghe. Kele nhenge akurne apeke ilernenhe atwerlenghe ilerne uyarne itelaremele nthakenhe irretyeke,

kele ilerne akwenpele aneme itirretyakenhele. Ilerne-arle urrkaperntye impetyakenhele aneme, kele ilerne Ngkartekte akwete urrkaperle-
 anerremele. ⁵ Arrpenhemele ilerlenhe walyele arnterre atwetyarte, jailke akwernetyarte, ilerlenhe alwernemele arntwirrkemele atwetyarte. Ingwe arpe-
 anenhele ilerne urrkapetyarte ankw-arlike itetyakenhele. Arlte arpe-
 anenhele ilerne akwefethe urrkapetyarte arlkwetye-arlike-
 akenhele. Ilerne-arle itirretyakenhele anetyarte nhenge atnerte akurne
 apeke avelhetyakenhele-arle, Ngkartekte urrkapetyarte ware impetye-
 arlike-akenhele. ⁶ Arlte lyete ilerne akwete iwerre arratyale aneme ayeye
 Ngkarte-kenhe itelaremele. Kele anteye-arle akurne ilerlenhe atwer-
 lenge, kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe ilerne Ngkartekte akwefethe urrkaperle-
 anerreme ayeye Ikwerenhe angkeme akaperte altywerele. Nhenge
 tyerrtye yanhe areye ilerneke atnerte ilkelhetyakenhe anemele, ilerne-
 arle akwefethe itneke akangkentye aneme itneke ahele-irretyakenhele.
 Ilerne-arle Utmenge Akngerre theneme ilerneke imernetyeke nthakenhe-
 arle irretyeke. Ilerne arpenhe areyeye tyenye anthurre, Ngkarte
 itneke tyenye anthurre-arteke. ⁷ Yewe, ilerne kwenhe tyerrtye areyeye
 ayeye arratyale aneme Ngkartekte arle ngangkere akngerre ikwerenhe
 ilerlenhe akaltyele-antherlenge nhenge urrkaperntye Ikwerenhe arratyale
 mpwaryeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areye apeke ilerneke tyele angkerlenge
 ilerlenhe atwemele, kele itnenhe-arle iltetyakenhe, ilerne akwefethe
 wern-arle iwerre arratyale anerle-anerreme. Kele arpenhele ilerlenhe
 apale mpwaryelenge ilpernetyakenhe. ⁸ Arrpenhemele kwenhe ilerlenhe
 akertne utyerneme, arpenhemele ilerlenhe akurne akeme. Arrpenheme
 ilerneke tyele angkeme, arpenhe areyeye ilerlenhe mwerre akeme.
 Arrpenhe areyeye ilerlenhe urrtyalthe akeme, itne itirremele nhenge
 ilerne-arle akwele urrtirremele ware akwele itneke ilemeke-athene.
 Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, ilerne-arle itneke arratyale angkeme. ⁹ Arrpenhe
 areye apale angkeme ilerne-arle akwele akweke ware, Ngkartekte arratyale
 urrkapetyakenhe aneme. Kenhe arpenhe atningke akenhe angkeme
 ilerne-arle Ngkartekte arratyale anthurrele urrkapeme, Arle ilerlenhe
 ngangkere Ikwerenhe anthemenge. Arlte arpenhenge ilerne ingkwe
 ilweke, arrangkwe-anteye aneke. Ilerlenhe araye, ilerne kwenhe itethe
 akwete aneme! Tyerrtye areye ilerneke ilkelhetyakenhe, itne apeke
 ilerlenhe irrerlkngge atwetyeke anthurre ahentye-aneme. Itne uyarnele-
 arle ilerlenhe irrerlkngge atweme. ¹⁰ Ilerne itirretyakenhe itne ilerlenhe
 atnerte akngarte-iwetyeke. Ilerne atnerte akangkentye akwete aneme.
 Arlte arpenhenge ilerne iltye-ante anthurre aneme apwerte ngkweltyeke
 arrangkwe, nhenge antyame uthene mantere utheneke arrangkwe. Kele
 mwerre-arle, nhenhe ikwerele ureke ilerne-arle akwete ayeye ilerle-
 anerreme tyerrtye areyeye, itne-arle arne ingkirreke atnyenetyenhe
 nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe. Yewe, lyete kwenhe ilerne iltye-ante anthurre
 aneme arne-arlike atnyenetyakenhe. Kele mwerre anteye-arle aneme.
 Nhenge ilerne Jesus-arenyeye anemele ilerne-arle ingkirreke anthurre-arle
 atnyeneme Ngkarte-ngentyele nhenge ilerne ahentye-anerlengge.

¹¹ Yewe, Jesus-arenyeye akunye areye-aye Corinth-elarle anemele, ilerne
 kwenhe akethe anthurre angkeme arrekantherre arne-arlike nhenge
 alengke-iwetyakenhele. Ilerne kwenhe arrekantherre arratyale angkeme
 ilerne-arle arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anemenge. ¹² Yewe, ilerne
 kwenhe akwefethe arrekantherre ahentye anerle-anerreme nhenge alkw-
 wirretyakenhele arrenhantherrenhe impetyakenhele. Nhenge arrekwele
 apeke arrantherre ilerneke ahentye anthurre aneke, lyete akenhe ar-
 rantherre ilerne-ketye ameke anteme arelhemele. ¹³ Ilerne kwenhe

arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ilerne arrekantherre angkeme akngeye-arle angkeme-arteke alere ikw-erenhe areyeke. Kele arrantherre kwenhe ilerneke-arlke ahentye anteye anetyeke.

Apurte-irretyale arrpenhe areyenge Ngkarte-arle ikwele-aremeke

¹⁴ Jesus-arenye akunye atyinhe areye-aye, arelhewarraye nhenge ar-antherre Ngkarteke akutne areyenge-arle anemele, itne apeke arrenhantherre apale akngeme-ketye untyeme-ilemele Ngkarte-ketye. Apurte-irretyale anaye yanhe areyenge Jesus itelaretyakenhe areye-arle! Arrpenhele arraty-arle mpwareme, arrpenhele akurne-arle mpwareme, ratherre uyarne apurte-irremele warrke Ngkarte-kenhe artangentye-irreme. Alakenhe-arteke, arlthe uthene ingwe uthene apurtele ntangentyakenhe aneme. ¹⁵ Christ uthene arrentye Satan uthene-ame apurte angkerrentye akngerre iwenhe apeke renhe apurtele anteme mpwareme? Arrangkwe anthurre! Kele alakenhe-anteyele Jesus-kenhe areye-arlke, ikwerenhe anetyakenhe areye-arlke, apurte angkerretyakenhe aneme nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe apurtele mpwaretyenhenge. ¹⁶ Nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-ame ngkarte urrtiyirrentye nhenge arne-ngentyele mpwareke-arle tyatye Ngkarte-kenheke akwerneme, itnenhe akertne anteme uty-ernemele? Arrangkwe anthurre! Anwerne kwenhe tyatye Ngkarte-kenhe-arteke aneme, Rarle anwerne ingkirreke kwenele anemenge. Ngkarte kwenhe alakenhe angkeke pipe-nge,

“The kwenhe apmere Atyinhe itnekenge mpwareme,

Ayenge itnekenge apurte alhemele.

Ayenge Ngkarte itnekenhe anetyenhe,

kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye akenhe atyenge-artweye arraty an-thurre anetyenhe.”

Leviticus 26:12; Jeremiah 32:38; Ezekiel

37:27.

¹⁷ Ngkarte awethe alakenhe itneke-akerte angkeke,

“Apurte-irretyale anaye yanhe areyenge ahele-arle-irrerle-aneme Atyengenge, itnekenge akngakelhemele anaye.

Anpetyale anteme anaye arne iwenhe apeke akurne renhe.

The akangkemele anteme arrekantherre ileme akngakelhemele alhaye itneke-ketye, The anteme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme.”

Isaiah

52:11.

¹⁸ Ngkarte, arne ingkirrekeke-arle Alartetye aneme, alakenhe angkeke anteye,

“Ayenge Akngeye arrekantherre anetyenhe.

Arrantherre ingkirreke ampe Atyinhe areye anetyenhe.”

2 Samuel

7:14, 7:8.

7

¹ Jesus-arenye areye-aye, Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke angkeke rarle akwele anwernenhe altye-irreme Akngeye anwerne-kenhe-arteke-arle aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge-arle anwerne akurnentye impelhetyeke nhenge Ngkarte-werne utepe-irirtneleme. Anwerne arlthe arrpe-anenhele Ngkarteke mwantye mpwarehemele anetyekaye anwerne-arle ikwerenge atere-irremenge, anwerne anteme arraty mwerre aneme ikwere-ante ware.

Paul atnerte akangkentye anthurre awelheke Corinth-arenye areyeke Ngkarte-werne-arle utepe-irrekenge

² Jesus-arenye areye-aye, ilerne ahentye-aneme arrantherre ilerneke ilkelhetyeke. Arrpenheme kwenhe ilerneke tyele angkeme. Itne angkeme ilerne-arle akwele urrtyrremele ilerle-apemeke arrenhantherrenhe urrtyekelhe-ilemele nhenge ilerne arne arpenhe areye inetyenhenge. Itne kwenhe itirreme ilerne akwele-arle arrenhantherrenhe uterneme nhenge akurne mpwaretyeke ilerne akwele apwerte ngkweltye arrekantherre-ngentyele anyelkngel inetyenhenge. Yanhe arraty anetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe anthurre! ³ Kenhe pipe nhenhenge the arrenhantherrenhe apurele-anthetyakenhe, atyenge-arle tyele angkerlte-anemeke, tharle kwenhe urtakwerte atyinhele arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme. Arrantherre itelareme tharle arrekantherre arrwekele ileke, ayenge akwetethe arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anerle-anetyenhe. Ayenge apeke ilweme, ayenge apeke itethe akwete aneme, kele the akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe itelarerle-aneme alngwirretyakenhele. Arne arpenheme kwenhe atyenge irretyenhe, kenhe arne iwenhele apeke renhe anwernenhe uyarne akalkelhe-ileme. Anwerne apurte akwetethe anetyenhe. ⁴ The itelareme arrantherre-arle mwerre anemeke, alakenhe renhe anteme the tyerrtye arpenhe areyke arrekantherre-akerte ilettyeke. Ayenge itirretyakenhe akurne areyele-arle ayenge atwemenge. The kwenhe utnenge atnerre atnyeneme, ayenge akwetethe atnerte akangkemele aneme nhenge the arrenhantherrenhe itelarerlenghe.

⁵ Arrule anthurre, nhenge ilerne-arle Macedonia-werne apetyerlenghe, ilerne arrekantherre atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke. Ilerne uyarne anthurre apmere nhenhele ltyerreke. Tyerrtye areye kwenhe ilerneke ahele anthurre irreke, ilerne itneke ahele angkerreke. Ilerne akngerre anthurre itirreke atere awelhemele. ⁶ Ngkartele itelareke ilerne-arle atnerte akurne awelheke. Re anteme Titus yerneke nhenge ilernenhe atnerte akangkentye mpwaretyeke. Ngkartele kwenhe akwetethe itelareme tyerrtye areye nhenge atnerte akurne awelherlenghe. ⁷ Nhenge Titus-arle apetyeke nhenhe Macedonia-werne, re ilerneke ileke nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele renhe atnerte akangkentye mpwareke. Re ilerneke ileke arrantherre-arle akwele atnerte akurne anthurre awelheke, arrantherre-arle ahentye-aneke ilernenhe awethe aretyeke. Re ilerneke awethe ileke arrantherre-arle ilernekenghe ipeltye-irremele anemeke nhenge arrantherre-arle ilerneke ahentye aneme arrekantherre akwete urrkapetyeke. Nhenge ilerne-arle ayeye nhenhe aweke-iperrele arrekantherre-akerte, ilerne akangkentye anthurre anerle-anerreke.

⁸ Pipe arrwekele-iperre nhenge tharle arrekantherre intelhe-ileke, the arrenhantherrenhe ilteke. Kele arrantherre nhenge pipe yanhe renhe aremele arrantherre apeke-arle alhwarrpe-irreke atyenge atnerte akngarte-iwelhemele. Ayenge anteme itirreke, "The kwenhe pipe yanhe renhe arrekwele intelhe-ilettyakenhe aneke imerte yernemele." Ayenge anteme awethe itirreke alakenhe-arteke, "Kele mwerre, itne kwenhe atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelheme nhenge lyeteke ware." Kele ayenge akangkeme tharle renhe intelhe-ilekenghe. ⁹ Nhenge arrantherre pipe yanhe renhe aremele arrenhantherrenhe apeke-arle atnerte akurne anthurre-arle akngarte-iweke. Kenhe tharle akenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akurne akngarte-iwetyakenhe-arle. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akurne akngarte-iweke nhenge arrantherre utepe-irritnetyenhenge iwerre aratyetele anetyeke Ikwere-ante. Lyete anteme ayenge atnerte akangkentye anthurre awelheme. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirrewarremetyeke, ayenge-arle akangkemele anemeke nhenge arrantherre-arle atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelhekenghe. Arrangkwe-arle, ayenge kwenhe

akangkentye irreke arrantherre-arle nhenge atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelhekenge imerte utepe-irrirotnemele arne akurne areye impemele arrantherre-arle nhenge mpwaretyameke. ¹⁰ Nhenge alakenhe atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelherlenge-arle mwerre-arle. Arrantherre-arle atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelhekenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iweke nhenge arrantherre untyeme-irretyenhenge akurne impetyenhenge, Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwareke. Nhenge ilerne apeke arrenhantherrenhe ilteke, angkentye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-akertele, nhenge arrantherre aweme-arle-iperrele, atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelhemele ahele-irremere. Kele imerte arrantherre ayeye renhe iripe ipmentyele-arle awerlte-anemele Ngkartele-arne utepe-irrirotnetye-kwenye anteme anemele. Urreke anteme arrantherre ilw-erlenge, arrantherre apeke-arle apmere akurne yanhe-erne alhemere, apmere ure atetherre-erne. ¹¹ Kenhe arrantherre angkentye Ngkartele-kenhe aweke-arle-iperrele atnerte akurne akngarte-iwelhemele ahele-irreke. Kenhe artwe anyente ware kwenhe arrantherre-ngentyele atyenge-akerte tyele angketyame, anyente ikwerenge-ntyale arrantherre ingkirreke atyengenge atnerte untyeme-irreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge-ntyale Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe apurele-antheke nhenge pipe yanhenge tharle arrekantherre yerneke. Arrantherre anteme akngarte-iwelhemele artwe nhenge ahele-irreke renhe atwetyeke ahentye-anemele nhenge renhe akaltyele-anthemele re akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerle-anekekyenge. Yewe, Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akurne akngarte-iweke arrantherre nhenge awemele arraty mpwarelthyenhenge. Ayenge anteme itirreme, "Arraty kwenhe itne atyenge-arle akurne mpwareke-iperrele, nhenge apure awelhemele anteme atyenge ahentye anthurre anerrirreme iwerre arratyale anteme aneme mwantye mpwarelthemele."

¹² Kenhe pipe nhenge-akerte tharle arrekantherre yerneke, arrantherre apeke-arle apale itirreke tharle intelhe-ilekeke-athene nhenge arrantherre ahele-irretyenhenge artwe yanheke arne akurne-arle mpwarerle-anemeke. Arrantherre apeke itirreme tharle pipe intelhe-ileke akwele artwe arpenhe akurne-arle atwekeke. Arrangkwe, the kwenhe pipe yanhe intelhe-ileke nhenge Ngkartenge alkngetherre nhenge arrantherre apeke imernetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle arrantherre ilerne nhenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele ayenge ileke pipe yanhe yernetyeke. ¹³ Kenhe Titus-ele anteme apetyalpemele ilerneke ayeyele ileke, nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele Ngkartele arraty aneme. Nhenge nhenhe aweke-iperrele ilerne atnerte akangkentye anthurre awelheke arrekantherre. ¹⁴ Urreke ilerne-arle Titus pipe-akerte arrekantherre-erne yernetyenhenge, ilerne arrenhantherrenhe Titus-eke utyernetyame, ikwere angkemele, "Titus! Nhenge unte apmere yanhe ikwere irretye-alhemele angkentye nhenhe itneke ilaye, itne ngenhe impene-impene anthurrele awetyenhenge." Nhenge rarle arrekantherre pipe yanhe imernerlenge arrantherre-arle ikerlte-irretyakenhe-arle aneke. Arrantherre pipe renhe read-eme-ilemele arraty renhe impene-impene anthurrele aweke, arrantherre itelareke iwenhe-arle the intelhe-ileke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkeke anteye. ¹⁵ Lyete, Titus arrekantherre akwete itirrerle-aneme nhenge ikwere atyewe-irreke-arle nhenge arrantherre ikwere-ketye atere-arlpe-irreke arrewemele. Re kwenhe akwete arrekantherre-akerte itirrerle-aneme arrantherre-arle impene-impene anthurrele awerrirreke iwenhe-arle re angkeke-akerte, arrekantherre pipe nhenge imernemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re arlte arpe-anenhele arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme.

16 The akangkemele-anteye arrenhantherrenhe itelareme arrantherre-arle Ngkarte akwetethe arnterre apenterlte-anemenge, ayenge itirreme arrantherre renhe akwetethe apenterlte-anetyenhe impelhetiyakenhele.

8

Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye Macedonia-arenye-arle apwerte ngkweltye antherreke atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe Jerusalem-arenye areyenge

1 Jesus-eke-artweye areye-aye, ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye Jesus-arenye areye-akerte nhenge apurte-irrerlte-aneme-arle apmerr arppe-anenhenge nhenge Macedonia ikwerenge. Ngkarte anteme itneke akangkeme nhenge mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anemele nhenge itne Renhe akwetethe apenterlte-aneme. 2 Itne itirretye-kwenye arrpenheme-arle itneke ahele-irrerlengenge atweme-arlike. Itne-arle akangkemele akwete-arle anerlte-aneme. Itirrewarretyale itne-arle apwerte ngkweltye akweke ware atnyeneme. Nhenge itne aweke-arle iperre nhenge apwerte ngkweltye iltyelaye, angayakwe areye-akerte Jerusalem-elarle aneme itne mwantyele antheke anteye nhenge akweke itne-arle atnyeneke-ngentye. 3-4 The kwenhe arrekhantherre awethe iletyeke ahentye-aneme Macedonia-arenye areye-akerte: itne apwerte ngkweltye akngerre antheke Jesus-arenye areyeke Jerusalem-arenye, itne ayene-iletyakenhe aneke. The kwenhe itnenhe uternetyakenhe, itnenhe apayuthnetyakenhe aneke apwerte ngkweltye akngerre anthetyeke, itne-arle anthetyeke ahentye anthurre anekenge. Itne-arrpe kwenhe akwetethe mwantyele anthetyarte the renhe akngemele anthetyeke Jesus-arenye areye Jerusalem-enge. Itne kwenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre antheke nhenge itne-arle atnyeneke renhe. 5 Nhenge ikwere-akerte-arle ilerne aweke-iperre ilerne apateke anthurre. Ilerne apale itirreke itne-arle akwele ngkweltye akweke anthetyenheke-athene, kenhe itne akenhe akngerre anthurre-arle antheke. Arrekwele-arle itne antheleke Jesus Christ Alartetyeke. Ikwere-iperrele anteme itne antheleke ilerneke, itne angkeke itne-arle awemele ilernenhe akwele apentetyeke.

6 Ilerne kwenhe artwe nhenge Titus thentemele arrekhantherre-werne alptyeke awethe. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arrekwele ileke nhenge apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyeke nhenge Jerusalem-arenye areyeke. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe ilekenge, arrantherre kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye arrernerlte-iweke, kele arrantherre imerte impelhemele. Lyete anteme Titus arrekhantherre-werne apetyeme awethe arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke nhenge apwerte ngkweltye arrernerlte-anetyeke nhenge atningke-ilemele kele anteme arrantherre mwantyele anthetyenhenge akunye yanhe areye. 7 Corinth-arenye Jesus-arenye areye-aye, arrantherre kwenhe arne arppe-anenhe akwetethe mwerre mpwarerlte-aneme, arpenhe areyenge irrpelthe-irreme ulkere. Arrantherre akwetethe Ngkarteke arratyale akangkwe-irrerlte-anemele, akwetethe akaperte altywerele angkentye ikwerenhe areye angkerlte-aneme. Arrantherre Ngkarteke akangkentye urrkaperlte-anemele nhenge apurrke-arlike-irretyakenhele. Arrantherre ilerneke ahentye anthurre-arle aneme. Kele alakenhenge anteme arrantherre ipmentyale anetyale akunye yanhe areye Jerusalem-elarle aneme. Kele itnenhe mwantyele antherlte-anaye.

8 The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe nhenge apwerte ngkweltye akngerre tyerrtye nhenge areyeke anthetyeke, nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere itirremele itneke anthetyeke. The kwenhe arrekhantherre

ileme Macedonia-arenye areyele-arle mwantyele anthetyame. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwarerlenge, yanhele imernetyenhe arrantherre-arle itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme. ⁹ Arrantherre itelareme Jesus Christ-arle anwerneke mwantye-mwantye anthurre aneme. Urreke re apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyenhenge re kwenhe mwerre anthurre Ngkartele-arlenge alkerenge aneke arne ingkirreke-arlike atnyenemele. Kenhe re akenhe anwerneke ahentye-aneke nhenge re kwenhe Akng-eye ikwerenhe imperle-alheke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele tyerrtye anwerne-arteke-irremele anteme re aneke anwerne akunye areye-arteke anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe iltye-ante anthurre apetyeke anwerne-arteke anteye nhenge anwerne arne ingkirreke atnyenetyeke Akngeye ikwerenhe-kenhe-arle.

¹⁰ Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe itirreme, apmwerrike ware kwenhe arrantherre apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyame imerte impelhemele anteme. Arrantherre-ke-amparre-arle alhwarrpe awelhetyarte akunye nhenge areyeke Jerusalem-arenye. Arrantherrele-urrke apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyarte. Kele lyete anteme the arranhantherrenhe thenteme ngkweltye awethe arrernetyeke nhenge arrantherre akngerre yerneye. ¹¹ Arrekwele kwenhe arrantherre akangkentye apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyameke-amparre. Kele akwete arrernaye ikwerengentye akangkentye-anteme itnenhe yernemele. Akweke ware apeke, akngerre apeke, kele akangkentye itnenhe anthaye. ¹² Nhenge arrantherre mwantye-mwantye anthemele nhenge iltye-ante-arle areye, Ngkarte akangkentye anthurre arrekhantherre anetyenhenge. Ngkarte kwenhe ahentye-aneme nhenge arrantherre anthetyeke nthakentye apeke renhe-arle arrantherre atnyeneme, Re kwenhe arrekhantherre ahentye-anetyakenhe anthetyeke iwenhe apeke-arle arrantherre atnyenetyakenhe. Arrantherre apeke akweke ware atnyeneme, kele akweke ware anthaye.

¹³ The kwenhe arranhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe nhenge apwerte ngkweltye akngerre anthetyeke. Arrantherre apeke ingkirreke anthemele kele arrantherre angayakwe-arle-irreme, arrantherre anteme uyarne anthurre itirreme iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe Jerusalem-arenye areyele-arle merne akngerre arlkwerlte-aneme nhenge atnerte atyenpe awelhemele. ¹⁴ Lyete apeke arrantherre apwerte ngkweltye akngerre atnyenemele, kele itnenhe anthaye itne-arle angayakwe anemenge, itne-arle apatemenge anteme. Nhenge urreke apeke arrantherre arrangkwe anthurre anetyenhe. Ikwere iperrele anteme, tyerrtye nhenge areyele apeke ngkweltye akngerre atnyenetyenhe, the kwenhe itnenhe apayuthnetyenhe arranhantherrenhe ngkweltye anthetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe arntarnte-arerremele anetyeke. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrenhele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke pipe-nge alakenhe, "Nhenge Israel-arenye areyele-arle unthemele merne kutyemele apmere ahurratyekwerenge, arrenhemele akngerre anthurre-arle ineke, arrenhemele akweke ware-arle ineke. Kele ingkirreke-arle atnerte ulthentye aneke. Arrangkwe anthurre merneke arrareme." *Exodus 16:18.*

*Paul-ele Titus uthene atyewe ikwerenhe areye uthene apmere Corinth-
werne yerneme apwerte ngkweltye nhenge inetyeke*

¹⁶ Yewe, lyete anteme ilerne Ngkarte akertne utyernerle-anerreme nhenge atyewe ilerne-kenhe Titus-eke. Ilerne kwenhe arnterre anthurre ahentye-aneme arranhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Titus anteme yanhe-arteke anteme itirreme Ngkartenge. ¹⁷ Ilerne kwenhe Titus uternetyakenhe nhenge arrekhantherre-werne alhetyeke. Ilerne kwenhe renhe apayuthneke nhenge re alhetyeke arrekhantherrenge urrkapetyeke re

anteme akangkentyele yewe angkeke. Re kwenhe arrekhantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Re kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke alhetyeke. ¹⁸ Ilerne artwe Jesus-arenye arppenhe yerneme Titus-enge apurte alhetyeke. Rarle artwe nhege ayeye mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilerle-apentye akngerre, alakenhe ikwenge-arle Jesus-arenye arppenhe areyele renhe akertne utyernerlte-aneme. ¹⁹ Jesus-arenye areye tyatye Macedonia-arenye akngakeke artwe arppenhe nhenhe ilernekenge alhetyeke, nhege ilerne apurtele ngkweltye nhege inetyenhege renhe Jerusalem-werne akngetyenhege. Jerusalem-nge akunye yanhe areyele-arle akngerre anthurre-arle atnerte akangkentyele Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-aneme nhege anwerne-arle ngkweltye akngenge itnenhe anthetyeke, itne anteme itirreme, "Yewe, arratye kwenhe, nhenhe areyele anwernehe arntarnte-areme."

²⁰ Nhege ilerne apurte alethe untherle-apemele, mwantyele atnyeneme apwerte ngkweltye akngerre nhenhe, arppenhe areye itirreme ilerne-arle akwele anyelkngalthe atherreke-athene, itne apeke itirreme ilerne-arle akwele renhe alengke-iwemeke-athene ilerneke-arrpe. ²¹ Ilerne kwenhe arratye akwete urrkaperle-anerretyeke ahentye-aneme nhege Ngkartenge alkngetherre tyerrtye areyenge ularre-arle.

²² Timothy ilerne awethe Jesus-arenye arppenhe Titus-enge yerneme, arppenhe nhengenge anteye. Artwe nhenhele kwenhe urrkapentye ingkirreke aywerrkele mpwareke ilerne-arle renhe ileke mpwaretyeke. Re kwenhe itelareme arrantherre-arle apwerte ngkweltye antheme akunye nhege areyeke Jerusalem-elarle aneme, Titus-ele-arle ikwere ilekenge arrekhantherre-akerte. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme re akangkentye arrekhantherre-werne alhetyeke urrkapetyenhege arrekhantherrenge ngkweltye nhege itneke apurtele-ilemele.

²³ Arrantherre atyewe atyinhe Titus itelareme, ilerne kwenhe apurte urrkaperle-anerreme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhege pipe arppenhe-arenye nhenhe Macedonia-larle aneme itne arppenhe yanhe atherre yerneme Titus-enge alhetyenhege apmere arrekhantherrenhe-werne. Nhege arrantherre apeke itnenhe arrekhantherre arnterre urrkaperlengge aremele apurrke-arlke-irretyakenhele, kele arrantherre Ngkarte akertne utyernetyenhe tnakemele. ²⁴ Itne irretye-alherlengge, itneke akangkentyele arneke-arnare-irraye ngkweltye nhege itnenhe anthaye, ayaketyale. Kele anteme Jesus-arenye areye Macedonia-larle aneme areyele itelaretyenhege arrantherre-arle mwantye-mwantye-ilemele anthentye-arle. Alakenhe renhe kwenhe the itneke ileke arrwekele nhege tharle arrekhantherre-akerte tnaketyame.

9

Paul-ele Corinth-arenye areye awethe apayuthneme apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke akunye areyeke Jerusalem-elarle aneme

¹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kele layekeke nhege apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke Jesus-arenye areyeke Jerusalem-arle aneme. The arrenhantherrenhe awethe apayuthnetyakenhe anetyeke. ² Arrantherre kwenhe kele itirreke itnenhe apwerte ngkweltye nhege anthetyeke. Nhenhe Macedonia-nge, the unthemele ilerle-apeke nhege Jesus-arenye areyeke arrantherre atnerte akangkentyele apwerte ngkweltye anthekege arlengenge-atwetye. Nhege arrekhantherre-akerte aweke-arle-ipperrele Jesus-arenye arppenhemele Macedonia-arenye areye ngkweltye

anthetyeke ahentye aneke akunye Jesus-arenye areyeke-anteye Jerusalem-arle anemeke. ³⁻⁴ Arle lyete kwenhe the Titus uthene atyewe ikw-erenhe atherre uthene arrekwele yerneme nhenge itne arrekatherrenhe alhetyenhenge apwerte ngkweltye inetyeke. Itne arrekatherrenhe apmerekke-irremele, ayenge kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe nhenge itne aretyeke arrantherre apwerte ngkweltye arrernetyakenhe aneke, angkemele anteme, “Paul-kenhe areye kwenhe urrtyekele-iweke nhenge itne angkeke-iperrele Corinth-arenye areyele-arle apwerte ngkweltye ar-ernekeke akwele.” Nhenge alakenhe apeke-arle irreke kele anwernenhe ingkirreke apureke piweme. ⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the itnenhe arrekwele yerneme. Nhenge itne yanhe ikwere-irremele, itne arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ilemele ngkweltye nhenge atnyenetyeke arrantherre-arle arrekwele alhileke. Kele urreke ayenge apetyemele nhenge ingkirreke anthurre aretyeke arrantherre-arle urrekeke arrernekenge, nhenge atyenge-arle Jerusalem-werne akngetyeke aneme. Kele the arratyete itelareme arrantherre anthekeke arrantherre apure ware awelhekenge, kele inkeke-arlenge arrantherre antheke akwenpele itirretyakenhele.

⁶ Ayenge awerrirraye. Nhenge arrantherre-arle apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke-irremele itirrekeke-amperraye angkentye nhenheke. Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke angkeme apwerte ngkweltye anwerne-kenhe mwantye-mwantye anthetyeke. Apwerte ngkweltye anwerne-kenhe kwenhe anngge-arteke aneme. Angwenhele apeke nhenge anngge urredyete ware ngkernemele, kele nhenge lyapeke-arle-iperrele anteme tyerrtye nhengele anteme merne akweke ware inetyenhenge. Kenhe angwenhele apeke anngge atningke anthurre ngkerneme, urreke anteme tyerrtye nhengele merne akngerre inetyenhenge. ⁷ Ngkarte kwenhe akangkeme anthurre tyerrtye areyeke akwenpele-arle antherrerte-anemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye akangkentye anthetyeke alhwarpe awelhetyale arrpenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhenge ngkweltye anthetyeke. Arrantherre nhenge akweke ware atnyeneme, akngerre apeke, kele akweye, itnenhe anthaye. ⁸ Nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye antherlte-anemele, Ngkartele anteme arne ingkirreke antheme arrantherre-arle ahentye-anemeke. Nhenge arrantherre arlkweke-iperrele arrantherre nhenge merne ampentye atnyeneme akwetele nhenge arrantherre arntarnte-arerretyenhenge, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlke anthetyenhenge. ⁹ Nhenge ayeye arrule-arle intelhe-ileke Pipe-nge alakenhe aneme;

“Angwenhele apeke nhenge mwantyele antheme akunye areye arne atnyenetyakenhe, arrpenhe areyele renhe tnakeme renhe mwerre akemele.

Ngkarte ikwere alngwirretyakenhele aneme, re akwetethe anthurre itelarerle-anetyenhe tyerrtye nhenge mwantyele anthentye akngerre.” *Psalms 112:9.*

¹⁰⁻¹¹ Arrantherre-ame itelareme ayeye nhenhe Pipe-nge? Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe anngge atningke antheme arrantherre nhenge ngkernemele merne lyapelhe-ilettyeke, nhenge merne mpengerrrenge kele arrantherre merne renhe arlkweme-arle. Yewe, re arrenhantherrenhe antheme nhenge arrantherre atnerte ulthentye anetyenhenge. Re-anteme arrenhantherrenhe atningke anthurre antheme arrantherre anteme akwetethe mwantyele antherlte-anetyeke arrpenhe areye-arlke. Nhenge arrantherre antheke-iperrele kele ilerne-arle anteme angkeme itnenhe anthemele, nhenge Judea-larle aneme areye. Nhenge arrantherre antheke-iperrele itne-arle atnerte akangkentye anthurrele anetyenhenge Ngkarte anteme akertne utyernerlte-anemele.

¹² Yewe, nhenge apwerte ngkweltye-arle antheke-iperrele, Jesus-arenye areyele anteme merne-arlike kere-arlike mantere-arlike anteme inetyenhe akangkentye anthurre anteme anetyenhe. Itne akwetethe Ngkarte akertne utyernerlthe-anetyenhe tnakemele arrantherre-arle antheke-ngentyele. ¹³ Nhenge mwantyele antherlthe-anemele arrantherre imernemele nhenge arrantherre-arle aywerrkele awerlthe-aneme ayeye mwerre Christ-akerte apentemele-arlike. Jesus-arenye areyele renhe inemele anteme Ngkarte akertne utyernerlthe-aneme, arrantherre-arle mwantyele itnenhe arppenhe areye-arlike antherlthe-anemenge. ¹⁴ Ngkarte kwenhe arrekantherre mwerre aneke, Re akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme. Jesus-arenye areye Jerusalem-elarle aneme kwenhe arrekantherre akangkemele itirrerlthe-anetyenhe. Itne Ngkarteke arrekantherre akwetethe angkerlthe-anetyenhe Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe akangkentyele arntarntarekenge. ¹⁵ Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe Ngkarte akertne utyernerlthe-anetyeke rarle Jesus Christ alere Ikwerenhe anwerneke yernerlenge anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Re kwenhe apwerte ngkweltyenge, mernenge nhenge arne atningkenge mwerre akngerre anthurre-ulkere.

10

Paul itneke ahele-irreme itne-arle ikwere tyele angkekenge

¹ Jesus kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke ilkelhetyarte irrkwanthe itneke anemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, ayenge, Paul arrekantherre akewe ware angketyeke nhenge Jesus-arle angkeme-arteke, ahele-kwenye. Arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge apale itirreme, atyenge tyele angkemele alakenhe, "Nhenge Paul apmere nhenhe-werne apetyelenge, re nhenge atnerte akangkentye anthurre anwerneke angkeme. Kele nhenge re apmere arppenhele anerlenge re anwerneke pipe-arle yerneme, pipe ikweringe re ahele anthurle intelhe-ileke." ² Ayenge awerrirraye, the arrenhantherrenhe pipe nhenhenge apayuthneme arrantherre atyenge-akerte arraty itirretyeke. Arrpenheme atyenge tyele angkerlthe-aneme nhenge tharle Utmenge Akngerre atnyenyakenhenge. Itne itirreme tharle akwele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme nhenge artwe yanhe areyele akwele ayenge akertne utyernemeke-athene. Kele apmere arrekantherrenhewerne apetyerlenge ayenge nhenge itneke ahele angketyenhe. ³⁻⁴ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele apurte-anteye aneme nhenge ingkirrekenge. Ayenge kwenhe arppenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle atnyenyakenheke. Ayenge kwenhe thulyte-arteke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle atnyeneme-arle. Nhenge ayenge Ngkarteke urrkapemele, Utmenge Akngerre atyengenge tnome-arle nhenge the thulyte-arteke arrentye Satan atwemele. The kwenhe arrentye Satan irryarteleye uyarne atweme alkwerte-akertele, arrangkwe. Utmenge Akngerre-akertele Ngkarte-kenhe ngangkere-akertele kele the renhe arratyte-arle atweme. Tyerrtye atningke-anteye kwenhe ikerlthe anthurre aneme nhenge artepe untyeme Ngkarte-ngentyele, renhe awetyakenhele. Kenhe the ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhele itnenhe akngarte-arle-iweme itne awemele Ngkarteke-ante ware akangkwe-irretyenhenge. ⁵ Arrpenheme kwenhe itne-arpe tnakelheme itne atyeperre akwele awelhemele aneme. Itne itirreme Ngkarte-arle anetyakenhele akwele. Alakenhe renhe kwenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areyele akaltyele-anthepe-antheme, arppenhe areye athathe-iwemele Ngkarte-ketye itelaretyenhenge. Nhenge itne alakenhe urrytirremele ilerlenge, kele anwerne akenhe arratyte-arle angkeme akaltyele-anthemele nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle ayeye arratyte awetyenhenge itne akngarte-iwelherlthe-aneme Jesus anteme arratyte

itelaretyenhenge, ikwerenhe atyewe-anteme-irremele aywerrkele renhe awerlthe-anemele. ⁶ Ayenge kwenhe ahentye-aneme arrantherre akwetethe awerlthe-anetyeke arne ingkirreke aywerrkele mpwarerlthe-anemele Christ-arle ahentye-anemeke. Kele nhenge arrpenheme apeke lterrke akwete utyeme anerlenge ayenge arratyehemele itneke ahele-irreme itnenhe ntertelhe-ilemele.

⁷ Jesus-arenhe areye-aye, mwantyele awerriraye. Arrantherre arne ahawethe ware areme imerte apale itirremele. Arrpenheme ayeyele illeheke, "Ayenge kwenhe arratyehemele Jesus Christ-arenhe aneme." Kele mwerre-arle, re kwenhe awethe itirretyeke, re-arteke ayenge-inpe Jesus Christ-kenhe. ⁸ Ayenge kwenhe akwetethe arrekatherre angketyarte, Jesus Christ Alartetyele ayenge akngakeke nhenge ayeye ikwerenhe arrekatherre ilettyeke atnerre-ilemele. Urrkapentye nhenhe renhe atnerrele mpwaremele ayenge apure awelhetyakenhe-arle aneme. Ikwerenge-ntyehemele anteme arrantherre itirrewarreme ayenge-arle tnakelherle-anemeke-athene. Kele mwerre-arle. Re kwenhe ayenge akngakeke yernemele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyeke kele arrantherre anteme renhe akwetethe apenterlthe-anetyenhenge. ⁹ Arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge tyele angkerlthe-aneme, "Re kwenhe anwernenhe aterele-anthetyeke pipe yanhe intelhe-ileke." ¹⁰ Arrpenheme angkerirreme, "Nhenge Paul-ele anwerneke pipe yernerlenge nhenge apmere arlenge-ngentyehemele arle ahele anthurre-arle-irreme anwernenhe ilfemele. Kele nhenge anwerneke-werne apetyehemele re anwerneke atnerre akangkentyehemele anthurre-arle angkeme nhenge iwenhe apeke rarle angkeme-arle angkentyehemele akurne ware." ¹¹ Nhenge atyenge-arle tyele angkerlthe-anemeke areye, ayenge awerriraye! The kwenhe pipe nhenhe yerneme apmere arlenge anthurre-ngentyehemele. Kele anteye-arle ayenge apeke arrekatherre ahele-irreme pipe nhenhenge. Urreke nhenge ayenge apeke apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne apetyerlenge, ayenge angkentyehemele anyente re akwete angketyeke ahentyehemele. Ayenge arrekatherre aheleke-amparre-irreme nhenge pipe nhenhenge-arle ayenge ahele-irreme-arteke.

¹² Arrpenheme kwenhe itneke-arrpe itirreme, itne mwerre anthurre akwele tnakelhelemele, kenhe ayenge akenhe alakenhe angketyakenhe-arle aneme. Itne akutne-akutne ware angkeme nhenge itne-arle akwele mwerre akelhelemele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne akaperte arerte-irreme.

¹³ Kele ayenge apele, Ngkartele ayenge ayeye mwerre-akerte apmere arpe-anenhe-werne yerneke, apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne anteye. The kwenhe ayeye mwerre nhenge arrekatherre-werne akngetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe urrkapentyehemele arpenhe-akerte angketyakenhe aneme. Urrkapentyehemele nhenhe-akerte ware ayenge tnakelhelemele angkeme.

¹⁴ Urrkapentyehemele nhenhe Ngkartele-arle ilernenhe antheke, renhe-ante ware ilerne-arle mpwarerle-anerreme. Ilerne-arle urrkapentyehemele arpenhe mpwaretyakenhe-arle. Arratyehemele, ayenge arrekawelenyehemele Ngkartele-arle arrekatherre-werne yerneke nhenge ayeye mwerre Christ-akerte yanhe ikwerenge-ntyehemele ware anteme ayenge tnakelherle-aneme.

¹⁵ Nhenge Ngkartele arpenhe areye akngakemele itnenhe urrkapetyehemele anthelemele, urrkapentyehemele itne-arrpe, the akenhe urrkapentyehemele nhenge renhe tnaketyakenhele. Kele the akenhe pipe nhenhe arrekatherre-werne yerneme arrantherre aretyeke kele imerte arrantherre arratyehemele itelarerrirremele akwetethe anteme Jesus apenterlthe-aneme apurrke-arlthe-irretyakenhele. Urreke anteme apeke Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilemele Jesus apentetyehemele arpenhe atningke anteme akalatyehemele-irretyehemele Ikwere arratyehemele akangkwe-irretyehemele. ¹⁶ Alakenhe

ikwerenge ilerne apmere arrekatherrenhele anpere-irretyenhe ayeye mwerre arrpenhe areyeke ilemele apmere arrpenhele-arle aneme, nhenge areye-arle ayeye mwerreke akutne anemenge. Ilerne ayeyele iletayakanhe ilerne-arle ayeye mwerre ilekenge apmere nthenhele-arle arrpenhele ayeye renhe kele ileke. ¹⁷ Arrule-arle pipe-ke intelhe-ileke alakenhe-arle aneme, "Anwerne-arrpe akertne utyernelhetyale anetyeke, anwerne-arle Jesus Christ Alartetye-ante ware akertne utyernemele tnaketyeke, Rarle mwerre akngerre anwerneke mpwarerlenge." *Jeremiah 9:24.*

¹⁸ Arrpenhe apeke ayeyele ileheme, nhenge re arne mwerre-arle mpwareke-iperrele, arrantherre anteme apeke itirreme Ngkarte-arle ikwere atnerte akangkentye anthurre anemeke-athene. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe! Re kwenhe ikwere-arrpe utyernelheme, renhe awetyale anaye. Kenhe Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe aretyenhe, Re tnaketyenhe yanhe areye nhenge mwerre-arle mpwaremeke.

11

Paul atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme urrtyalthe akeme

¹ Ayenge awerrirretyeke ahele-irretye-kwenye nhenge ayenge arrekatherre angkerlenge tyerrtye arerte-arerte-arteke-arle. ² The arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke ahentye-aneme Ngkartele-arteke. Arrantherre kwenhe marle awenke-arteke, artweke akutne-arle anemeke, anewarte anetyakenhele. Itirrewarraye, nhenge kakele atyeyikwe artwe anyenteke alhiletuyenhe. Re renhe arntarnte-areme alhilentye anewe aketyeke-atwetye re arrpenhenge mpwenyele alwirrelhe-ileme-ketye. Alakenhe renhe the arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrantherre Christ-ante ware apentetyenhenge iwerre arratyale. ³ Ayenge kwenhe atnerte atyenpe awelhetyakenhe arrekatherre, ayenge itirreme arrpenhele apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ileketye, arrenhantherrenhe iwerre apalele akngeme, arrantherre anteme Christ-eke alngwirretyenhenge. Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre marle awenke Eve-arle apmweke nhenge akangkwe-irreke ikwere-arle urrtiyirrekenge. Alakenhe anteye-arle irreketyenge, kele ayenge akenhe arrekatherre-arle akngerre anthurre itirreme. ⁴ Ilerne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arratyale akalye-antheke ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte, Utmenge Akngerre-akerte-arle. Kenhe urrtyalthe areye anteme apetyemele, arrekatherre ayeye arrpenhe ileke, arrantherre awerrirremele itnenhe ayaketyakenhele, itnenhe arratyale itelareme-tetye. Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke. Kenhe tyerrtye urrtyalthe yanhe areye angkemele itne-arle akwele arrenhantherrenhe utnenge arrpenhe anthetyeke, arrantherre kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneke utnenge arrpenhe renhe inetyeke alhule-iwetyeke Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe.

⁵ Tyatye-nge kwenhe arrekatherrenhe, urrtyalthe nhenge areye ayeyele ileheme, "Anwerne kwenhe Jesus-elarle yerneke, anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe areyenge mwerre ulkere." Itne kwenhe apale angkerlitaneme, itne-arle atyengenge mwerre ulkere anetyakenhele. ⁶ Ayenge apeke-arle mwerrentye angketyakenhe arrpenhe areyenge arrwekele, kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe the itelareme iwenheke-arle ayenge angkemeke. Ayenge kwenhe akaperte altywere anthurre aneme ayeye mwerre Christ-kenhe-akerte. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arle atningke-ngare akalye-antheke.

⁷ Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre ayenge akurne ilerrirreme? Arrantherre itelareme, tharle ayeye mwerre arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemele, the arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhe. Tharle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke ngkweltye kwenye nhenge ayenge apele tyerrtye akweke-ante ware-arteke. Arrantherre apeke apale itirreme nhenge tharle arrenhantherrenhe ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhele the apeke-arle arne akurne mpwaremeke-athene. ⁸ Nhenge apmere Corinth-enge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge urrkapetyame, Jesus-arenye arppenhe areye apmere arppenhe-arenye areye-arle, itne kwenhe ayenge apwerte ngkweltye antheyame ayenge arrekantherrenge urrkapetyeke. The kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye itnekenge anyelkgele inetyame-arteke the anteme arrekantherre ayeye mwerre ilettyeke. ⁹ Apwerte ngkweltye nhenge itne-arle ayenge antheke-arle uyerreke, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyakenhe ante. Kenhe Jesus-arenye arppenhe areye apmere Macedonia-larle aneme, itne atyenge apwerte ngkweltye akngetyeke. Nhenge ayenge antheke-arle-iperrele, the arrenhantherrenhe akwete apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhele anetyarte, arrantherre atyenge apurrke-irreme-ketye. Lyete the arrenhantherrenhe akwete apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe iwenhe apeke ikwere. ¹⁰ Yewe, Christ akwetethe arraty angkeme. Ayenge-arleke arraty angkeme. Arrpenhele apeke re kwenhe ayenge ayene-ilettyakenhe apmere Achaia nhenge, the akwete anthurre ayeye mwerre ilerle-anetyenhe, akwete angkerle-anetyenhe, "The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arne iwenhe apeke ikwere apayuthnetyakenhe aneke." ¹¹ Nhenge ayenge untherle-apemele nhenhe-arteke angkerle-apeme kele arrantherre apeke atyenge apale itirreme-ketye ayenge-arle arrekantherre ahele-irremeke-athene. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, Ngkarte-le-arle ayenge itelareme, nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherre ahentye anthurre-arle anemeke arrekantherre akwetethe itirrerle-anemele.

¹² The arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe. Nhenge the apeke ngkweltye arrekantherre-ngentyele inemele nhenge akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arppenhe areye alakenhe apeke angkeme-ketye, "Paul-ele kwenhe arrekantherre-ngentyele apwerte ngkweltye inepineme. Anwerne-arleke ngkweltye inetyeke alakenhe-arteke." Alakenhe irreketyenge, the arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhe, renhe impelheke. ¹³ Artwe yanhe areye kwenhe urrttyirreme, ayeyele ilelheme nhenge itne-arle akwele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye ayeye mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe. Itne kwenhe ware urrttyirreme warrke itne-kenheke. Ayeyele ilelheme itne-arle ayeye Christ-kenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akwele aneme. Itne angkeme itne-arle yerneke-arle akwele areye anemeke, nhenge Jesus-elarle akwele itnenhe akngakeke itnenhe yerneke-arteke. ¹⁴ Apatewarretyale anaye ayenge-arle alakenhe angkemenge. Arrentye Satan kwenhe nhenge urrttyirremele akngarte-iwelheme arppenhe-arteke anetyenhenge. Arrantherre anteme renhe apale areme itirremele nhenge rarle akwele alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe alkngenthe-arle atnyenemeke-athene. ¹⁵ Alakenhe re-arteke, urrkapentye akngerre arrentye Satan-kenhe urrttyirreme tyerrtye areye apale itirryenhenge itne-arle akwele urrkapentye akngerre arraty Ngkarte-kenhe areye anemeke-athene. Kenhe urreke akenhe Ngkarte-le-arle itnenhe arrilettyenhe itne-arle arne akurne mpwaremenga.

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe Corinth-elarle aneme areyeye ileme arne akurne ingkirreke ikwere-arle irreme-akerte

¹⁶ Ayenge awethe arrekhantherre angkeme, ayenge akwele tnakelheme. Arrantherre anteme apale itirreme-ketye ayenge-arle akwele arerte-arerte-irremele akwele angkemeke-athene, kele arrangkwe-arle akenhe. Kele atyenge ahele-irretyale anaye nhenge ayenge ipmentye impemele. Ayenge awethe tnakelhemele akertne utyernelheme tyerrtye arerte-arerte-arteke angkeme.

¹⁷ Kenhe Jesus Alartetyele-arle akenhe ayenge yernetyakenhe nhenhe-arteke angketyeke, re kwenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe atyenge nhenge arerte-arerte-irremele-arle angkemeke. Kele ayenge tnakelhemele, ayenge akwele tyerrtye arerte-arteke irremele. ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Arrantherre itirreme nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele arne ingkirrekeke akaltye anemeke. Kele arrantherre akenhe ilyernpenye anetyakenhe-arle arrantherre-arle arrpenhe areye akangkemele awerlte-anemenge nhenge areye-arle arrekhantherre urrttyirremele angkemeke. Urrtyalthe nhenge areye kwenhe tyerrtye arerte-arerte-arteke aneme itne tnakelheme Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe areye-arteke. Kele lyete anteme ayenge akweke ware angkeme nhenge tyerrtye arerte-arerte yanhe areye-arteke anteye arrantherre ayenge arratyte awetyenhenge. ²⁰ Urrtyalthe nhenge areyele arrenhantherrenhe uterneme urrttyirremele ware nhenge alartetye akwele arrekhantherrenhe, kele arrantherre akenhe ahele-irretyakenhele aneme. Itne arrekhantherre urrttyirreme, arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnemele arrantherre anteme itnenhe aywerrkele anthemenge nhenge mwernte-arle-irretyakenhele. Itne arrenhantherrenhe akurne akeme, arrellyenngge atweme-arle, itne nhenge tnakelheme. Itne arrenhantherrenhe arne ingkirreke nhenge mpwarerlte-anemele, arrantherre akenhe itnenhe awerlte-arle-anerlengge. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre itnenhe aweme nhenge ahele-arle-irretyakenhele?

²¹ Arrantherre itirrewarreme tharle akwele arrenhantherrenhe uternemeke-athene nhenge urrttyalthe arrpenhe areyele-arteke. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, ayenge apure tentye renhe mpwaryetyeke-arteke.

Nhenge itne tnakelhemele kele ayenge akenhe tnakelherlengge anteye. Ayenge kwenhe ware arrkene alakenhe renhe angkeme, nhenge tyerrtye arerte-arteke! ²² Itne tnakelheme "Hebrew" akwele ilelhemele. Ayenge-arle Hebrew anteye-arle aneme. Itne tnakelheme "Israel-eke akwerrke-ipenhe" akwele ilelhemele. Ayenge Israel-eke akwerrke-ipenhe anteye-arle aneme. Itne tnakelheme "Akwerrke Abraham-eke areye" akwele ilelhemele. Ayenge akwerrke Abraham-eke anteye-arle aneme. ²³ Itne tnakelhemele itne-arle akwele Jesus Christ-eke urrkaperlte-aneme.

Kenhe ayenge akenhe ikwere urrkaperle-aneme anteye-arle, the itnekengge akngerre ulkerele mpwarerle-aneme. Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye arerte-arteke angkerle-aneme! Arrpenhe areyele ayenge jail-ke-arle akwernetyarte tharle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilekengge. Kele itnenhe akenhe jail-ke akwernetyakenhe-arle aneke. Thultye areyele ayenge irrweltyele atweke, kele itnenhe akenhe irrweltyele atwetyakenhele aneke. Arlte arrpe-anenhele itne ayenge ingkwe irrerlkngge atwetyeke aneke. Ayenge-arle itne-arteke anetyakenhele. ²⁴ Nhenge apmere urrpetyele Jew alartetye areyele ayenge arntwirrkeke. Akwetethe itne ayenge arntwirrketyarte itne ayenge arne irrweltyele atningke-ngare anthurre atweke, nhenge 39-eke-atwetye apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwere. ²⁵ Nhenge apmere urrpetyenge Rome-arenye thultye areyele ayenge arntwirrkeke akngerre anthurre atwerrirreke nhenge arne kwetere-artekele. Arlte arrpenhele itne ayenge irrerlkngge atwetyeke apwertele wemele. Nhenge boat-enge urrpetye-ngare ayenge kwatyenge ingkwe alhekwarle-irreme, nhenge

boat-arle ultakelhekenge kwatyeke kwene-irremele. Arlte anyentele nhenge boat rarle ultakelhekenge kwatyeke-inpe kweneke the arne arntwirrkeke imerte kwatyele inteke-arle arltele-akake, ingwe-akakele. Ayenge apeke alhekwarle-irretyekele aneke ikwenge kele arrpenheme anteme apetyeke anwernenhe anteme areke itetheke mpwaremele.

²⁶ Nhenge ayenge-arle alethe untherle-apetyamele apmere arrpenenhele ayeye-akerte, ayenge anteme kwatyé urewe akngerreke irreke, kwatyé urewe akngerre ikwenge ayenge ingkwe alhekwarle-irremele ilwetyeke aneke. Arlte arrpenhele nhenge ayenge-arle iwerrele alhepal-hetyame, artwe akurne anyelngalthe areye apetyemele ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke aneke. Arlte arrpenhele Jew areye ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke ahentye-aneke, arlte arrpenhele artwe ipenye areyele ayenge irrerlknge atwetyeke aneke. Nhenge apmere akngerre arrpenhele apmere ahur-ratyenge, kwatyé alaye akertnenge nhenge ayenge-arle unthekele, ayenge ingkwe anthurre irrerlknge inteke. Nhenge Jesus-arenye areye akwele akelheme areye-arle, nhenge yanhe areye apelaye atyewe atyinhe areye-arle akwele akelheme, arlte arrpenhele itne nhenge atyenge unthemele ayenge ingkwe irrerlknge atweke.

²⁷ Ayenge kwenhe uyarne anthurre itirreme nhenge urrkapentye-iperre. Ayenge ingwe-akakele urrkapetyarte ankwe-arlike intetyakenhele. Arlte arrpenhele ayenge arlte-akakele urrkapetyarte merne-arlike arlk-wetyakenhele, kwatyé-arlike antyetyakenhele. Arlte arrpenhele ayenge angayakwe akwete-arlike aneke, nhenge irrernte anthurre, mantere untyetye-kwenye-arlike, antyame-kwenye ayenge artelhetyeke, kele ayenge arrwemele-athewe rilke irrerntele-arle wernemenge.

²⁸ Kele nhenge akurne nhenhe areyele ayenge atwerlengen, arlte arrpe-anenhele ayenge akwetethele itirrerle-aneme Jesus-arenye areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhekele-arle apurte-irrerlte-anemeke, ayenge kwenhe itneke akngerre anthurre itirreme, itne apeke-arle mwerre anemeke anteye. Nhenge ayenge-arle itneke itirremele, the arne ulthentye akngerre anthurre akwetethe akngerle-aneme-arteke. ²⁹ Nhenge arrpenhe apeke Jesus-arenye uyarne atnerre akwete aneme, kele ayenge alhwarre anthurre-arle ikwere awalheme, the renhe atnerre-iletetyeke ahentye-aneme. Nhenge arrpenhe apeke Jesus-arenyeke urrtyirreme renhe nhenge arne akurne mpwaretyeke, kele the apeke ikwere-akerte awemele ayenge atnerre ahele anthurre-arle awalheme.

³⁰ Arrpenheme ayeyele ilelheme nhenge itne-arle akwele atyeperre anthurre anemeke. Kenhe ayenge akenhe tnakelherle-aneme ayenge-arle alhengkeye anemenge. Nhenge ayenge akenge anemele, Ngkartele-arle utnenge atyinhe atnerre-ileme urrkapentye ikwernenhe mpwaretyenhenge. Yanhe ikwenge-ntyete-ante anteme ayenge tnakelheme. ³¹ Nhenge ayenge arrekantherre arratye angkeme, Ngkartele nhenge Akngye-arle anemeke Jesus Alartetyeke, Re ayenge itelareme. Kele anwerne renhe akwete akertne tnakemele utyernerlte-anetyekaye. ³² Arrule anthurre nhenge ayenge-arle Damascus-ele anetyarte, apmere yanhe-arenyeke alartetyele thultye areye uterneke itne-arle akwele arriwele ntyetyeke mwantyele arelhetyeke ayenge akwele anyelkngwe-anyelkngwe alwirremeketye itetheke unteme-ketye. Re itnenhe ileke ayenge arntwirrketyeke nhenge itne apeke ayenge alherlengen areke. Artwe nhenge kwenhe alartetye aneke artwe alartetye akngerrele-arle apmere Aretas-arenye-arle renhe arrernekenge. ³³ Kenhe arrpenheme Jesus-arenye, ayenge yakwethe akngerre kweneke arrerneke, nhenge akertne-ngentyele altywere-arle warle-nge itne ayenge ahelhe-werne kwene-ileke. Nhenge ayenge

ahelheke irremele ayenge akeme-irreke alwirremele alengke-iwelhetyeke, alartetye nhenge re-anteme atyenge uyarne untheke.

12

Paul-ele Ngkarte-akerte altyerre areme

¹ Ayenge itirretyakenhe aneme, arrpenhe areyele ayenge anhernkemenge ayenge-arle utyernelherle-anemenge. Ayenge tnakelherle-aneme arrantherre-arle ayenge uternerlte-anemenge. Kele mwerre-arle. The kwenhe ware arrekatherre ileme nhenge iwenhe-arle Jesus Alartetyele ayenge imerneke nhenge altyerre atyinhenge. ² Ayenge akaltye aneme Jesus-arenye anyenteke. Arrulele, year 14-pele uyerrekenge, Ngkartele artwe nhenge alkere akertne anthurre-werne akngeke. Ngkartele apeke tyerrtye arratyte ikwerenhe akngeke, nhenge Re apeke utnenge ikwerenhe ware apeke akngeke. Yekwe, Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe itelareme. ³ Yewe, ayenge kwenhe angkerne, Ngkartele kwenhe artwe nhenge alkere akertne anthurre-werne akngeke. Ngkartele apeke kwenhe tyerrtye arratyte ikwerenhe akngeke, nhenge utnenge ikwerenhe-ante apeke ware. Ayenge akutne aneme, Ngkartele-ante ware kwenhe itelareme. ⁴ Apmere yanhe ikwerenge, artwe nhengele awetyame arrpenhe-arle angkentye alengkiwentye angketyamenge. Arelhe areyele ayeye alengkiwentye alkere-arenye nhenge ayeye uyarne-arle ileme.

⁵ The kwenhe arrekatherre arratyte ileme: Artwe nhenge Ngkartele-arle alkere akertne-werne akngekeke, yanhe kwenhe ayenge aneke! Ayenge akenhe tnakelhetyakenhe-arle aneme ayenge-arle alkere akertne-werne alhekenge. Nhenhe ware kwenhe ayenge angkeme, "Ayenge kwenhe artwe awerrke-awerrke ware aneme, nhenge tyerrtye lterrke anetyakenhe." ⁶ Ayenge tnakelheme nhenge arne areye-akerte tharle areke, kele mwerre anemere, tharle arratyte anthurre itenhe arekenge. Arrangkwe akenhe, the uyarne arrekatherre arne ingkirreke ileme nhenge tharle areke areye, arrantherre atyenge apale-arle itirreketye nhenge ayenge-arle arerte-arerte akwele. Ayenge kwenhe ahentye anetyakenhe arrantherre ayenge akertne utyernetyeke tharle arne nhenge areye alkere akertnenge arekenge. Arrantherre apeke ayenge areke iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerleng nhenge aweke apeke ayenge angkerleng iwenhe apeke renhe apmere ahelhe nhenhenge. Kele mwerre anteyele arrantherre ayenge akertne utyernetyeke.

⁷ Apmere yanhe ikwerenge Ngkartele atyenge imerneke arne mwerre akngerre anthurre areye. Kenhe Re akenhe ahentye-anetyakenhe ayenge tnakelhetyeke nhenge arne arrpenhe areye tharle arekeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re arrentye Satan ayaketyakenhe aneke ayenge atweketye, nhenge ayenge-arle akwetethe uyarne anthurre itirreme. Re ayenge arne lyeke-arteke antheke nhenge ayenge akwete kwarnemele atanthetyeke. Itirrewarraye nhenge mantere lyeke-akerteke irrpeme, lyeke areyele anteme arrenhantherrenhe atanthlerle-aneme nhenge arnterre kwarnemele. Yanhe re-arteke akwele aneme. Arne nhengele akwele ayenge mwengeketye ayene-ileme. ⁸ Nhenge ayenge akwetethe anthurre kwarnetyame, the Jesus Alartetye apayuthneke arne nhenge lyeke-arteke atyenge-ntyale akngetyeke. The anteme renhe awethe atherre-ngare apayuthneke. Arrangkwe, Re atyenge-arleke akwete impeke. ⁹ Re atyenge-ketye urrpetyengare anthurre ayene-ileke angkemele, "Unte akwetethe uyarne itirrenle-aneme, the akenhe ngenhe mwantyele-arle arntarnte-areme. Nhenge unte awerrke-awerrke awelhemele uyarne anthurre itirreme, the tyerrtye

ngkwinhe lterrke-iletuyenhe.” Alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge akangkentye-arle aneme. The kwenhe ayeye nhenhe itnenhe akwetethe ilerle-aneme: “Nhenge ayenge tyerrtye awerrke-awerrke awelhemele, uyarne anthurre itirremele, ngangkere Jesus Christ-kenhele ayenge akwetethe atnyenerle-aneme nhenge arntarnte-aremele.”¹⁰ Kele impewewe, nhenge ayenge uyarne itirreme. Itne atyenge anhernkeme, atyenge ahentye anthurre anetyakenhele, ayenge itemele atwemele-arlike, itne ayenge aywepeme-arlike, atyenge tyele angkerrirremele ayenge-arle Jesus Christ-eke akwete urrkaperle-anemenge. Kele mwerre-arle. Kele impewewe, ayenge akwetethe akangkentye aneme. Nhenge ayenge uyarne anthurre itirremele, Ngkartele-ante ware-arle ayenge ngangkere antheme atnerre-ilemele, ayenge anteme tyerrtye atyepa-atyepa anthurre awelheme.

Paul arnterle anthurre itirreme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Corinth-elarle anemeke

¹¹ Arrantherre kwenhe urrtirremele angkentye ilentye akngerre areye tnaketyame, arrantherre ayenge anhernkeme-arlike. Kele pipe nhenhenge the intelhe-ileme ayenge-arrpe utyernelheme tnakelhemele nhenge ayenge arerte-arteke. Ayenge kwenhe tnakelhetye-kwenye ayenge-arle tyeperrre tnaketyakenhenge. Arrantherre apeke itnenhe tnakerlengge ayenge-arlke tnaketyeke, ayenge-arle arratye angkentye ilentye akngerre anemenge, Jesus-elarle yerneke, ayeye ilentye akngerre arrpenhe nhenge areye atyengenge akngerre ulkere anetyakenhe-arle.¹² Nhenge arrule anthurre ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge urrkapyarte apmere Corinth-enge, Ngkartele ayenge ngangkere ikwerenhe antheke, ngangkere ikwere-akertele the ilyernpenye-irremele arne atningke arrekantherrenge ularre mpwaretyarte. Arerrirreke-arle iperre ingkirreke tharle mpwareke arrantherre kwenhe itelarerrirretyeke ayenge-arle Jesus-ele yerneke.¹³ Arrpenhe Jesus-arenye areyele ayenge apwerte ngkweltye antherrirreke, the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ayenge itirrewarreme alakenhe, “Re kwenhe apmere arrpenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirreme.” Arrangkwe, ayenge-arle arrekantherre-akerte itirreme-anteyele alakenhe-arteke anteye. Kweye! The arrenhantherrenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apeke merneke apeke apayuthnetyakenhe. Alakenhe re apeke-arle the akurne mpwareke, arrangwe-arle!

¹⁴ Atherre-ngare ayenge arrekantherrenge anetyeke alheke, lyete aneme ayenge itirreme awethe alhetyeke arrekantherrenge anetyeke. Ayenge nhenge ikwere irretye-alhemele the arrenhantherrenhe merneke apeke ngkweltyeke apeke apayuthnetyakenhe anetyenhe, ayenge ahentye-anetyakenhenge nhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre atnyeneme. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye-aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe ampe atyinhe-arteke aneme. Ampe areyele-ame ikwere-artweye arntarnte-arentye akngerre nhenge merne itnenhe anthemele? Arrangkwe! Ikwere-artweyele-ante ampe itnekenhe arntarnte-arentye akngerre nhenge merne itnenhe anthemele.¹⁵ Nhenge ayenge apetyerlengge, the akangkemele anthetyenhe arne areye nhenge tharle atnyeneme, nhenge ayenge anthelhetyenhe ingkirreke-arlke tharle atnyeneme, tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Itirrentye atyinhele ayenge arrekantherre arnterle urrkapyeteke ahentye-aneme nhenge apurrke-arlke-irretyakenhele. Yewe, ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Arrantherre-ame ayenge akweke ware ahentye-anirtneme?

¹⁶ Arrantherre ayenge itelareme, nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge anetyarte apwerte ngkweltyeke apayuthnetyakenhele. Kenhe lyetenye, arrenheme atyenge tyele angkerlthe-aneme alakenhe, “Artwe yanhe kwenhe urrtiyirrentye anwernenhe apale uternerle-aneme nhenge anwerne-ngentyele apwerte ngkweltye akwele inetyenhenge.” Yanhe arraty anetyakenhe. ¹⁷ Arrpenheme apeke itirreme artwe yanhe atherre kwenhe tharle arrule ulkere yerneke nhenge urrtiyirremele ngkweltye inetyeke? Arrangkwe, yanhe kwenhe arraty anetyakenhe! ¹⁸ The kwenhe artwe nhenge Titus-arlike arrenhe Jesus-arenhyenge apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne yerneke. Arrantherre-ame itirreme Titus-arle arrekantherre urrtiyirreme ngkweltye inetyeke? Arrangkwe. Re arrenhantherrenhe urrtiyekelhe-iletakenhe-arle aneke. Titus kwenhe arrekantherre itirreme nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherre itirreme-arteke-anteye, re arrekantherre urrkapeme-anteye ayenge-arteke nhenge arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletake.

¹⁹ Arrpenheme kwenhe atyenge tyele angkerlthe-aneme. Arrantherre itirrewarreme akwele pipe atyinhenge-arle ayenge-arle arntwelheme arrantherre-arle ayenge ilpernetyamenge. Yanhe kwenhe arraty anetyakenhe. Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme Ngkartenge alkngetherre tharle kwenhe Jesus Christ arraty anthurre itelaremenge. Jesus-arenhye areyeye, nhenhe ingkirreke kwenhe the ileme arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletake. ²⁰ Ayenge arrekantherre anthurre anteme itirreme. Nhenge ayenge Corinth-werne apetyemele, kele anteye anwerne apeke ahele-irreme ahele uthnerremele. Yanhe kwenhe akurne anthurre. Alakenhe irreketyenge anwerne kwenhe ipeltye-ilerretyeke. Nhenge ayenge apeke apetyemele anteme arrenhantherrenhe apeke aretye-alheme ilterrerlenghe nhenge ingkerte-inkerte apeke irrerrerlenghe, nhenge ahele apeke angkerlenghe, atnure-irrerlenghe apeke, arrenhe areye-arlike apeke antherretyakenhele, tyele angkerreme apeke, tnake-apeke-alherreme, nhenge ingkirreke apatemele apeke. Nhenge the apeke nhenge areye nthakenhe-arle irremere, kele ayenge arrekantherre ahele-arle-irretyenhenge. ²¹ Nhenge ayenge arrwekele-arle Corinth-werne apetyeke, arrenheme atningke arraty anetyakenhe anetyarte. Arrantherre akurne akwete mpwarerlthe-anetyarte, tyerrke-tyerrke mpwekare-irrerlthe-anemele. Arrantherre itirretyame arrenhenge interlthe-apetyeke. Arne nhenhe areyele kwenhe ayenge arrangkelhe-arrangkelhe-ileke. Arrantherre kwenhe apure-irretyakenhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-irretyeke nhenge utepe-irirtnetyeke iwerre arraty-werne. Kele lyete ayenge arrekantherre awethe apetyeme nhenge the apeke arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe nhenge alakenhe akwete anerlenghe ayenge kwenhe apure anthurre awelhetyenhe nhenge Ngkartenge alkngetherre ayenge anteme arnterre anthurre arlkemele artneme. Alakenhe irreme-ketyenge arne akurne yanhe ingkirreke impaye, ayenge atnerte alhwarrpe awelheketye arrekantherre imerte artnemele.

13

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye alknngarre-ileme Corinth-elarle ane-meke

¹ Ayenge arrekwele atherre-ngare alheke arrekantherrenge aneke, lyete kwenhe ayenge alpetyeke anteme aneme. Alakenhe-arle pweke-nge arrule intelhe-ileke, “Tyerrtye anyentele apeke akurne mpwareme. Kenhe tyerrtye arrenhele anteme renhe aremele imerte alartetye areyeye iletalye-althetyeke. Tyerrtye nhenge anyente-ante warele apeke areke-arle iperre,

renhe ilpernemele renhe iparrpele arratyte itelaretyale. Kele nhenge atherrele apeke urrpetyele apeke, areke-arle iperrele renhe ilperneme anteme, imerte itnenhe-ante warele arratyte itelaretyenhenge.” *Deuteronomy 19:15.*

² Nhenge ayenge-arle arrekatherrenge arrule anetyarte, atningke kwenhe mwerre anetyakenhe anetyarte. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kele alknagarre-ileke arrantherre mwerre anetyeke nhenge uteperrirtnemele iwerre arratyte-werne. Lyete pipe nhenge the arrenhantherrenhe awethe alknagarre-ileme: nhenge ayenge Corinth-werne apetyerlenghe, the arrenhantherrenhe mwantye aretyenhe anteye-arle, nhenge arrantherre apeke-arle mwerre-irrekeke, mwerre anteme anemele, nhenge arrantherre apeke akurne akwete mpwarerlte-aneme. The apeke arrenhantherrenhe areme akurne akwete mpwarerlenghe kele ayenge arrekatherre ahele anthurre-arle-irretyenhenge ntertelhe-ilemele. ³ The arrekatherre imernetyenhe arrantherre itelaretyenhenge Christ-arle atyenge-ngentyele angkemenge. Christ kwenhe arrekatherre atereke akutne, re kwenhe arrekatherre angketyenhe atyenge-ngentyele nhenge utnenge atnerrele. ⁴ Yewe, nhenge itne Christ-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke irlpare arrerneke, itne renhe artwe awerrke-awerrke-arteke-arle irrerlknge atwerrirreke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ngangkere akngerre anthurrele renhe itethe-ilirtneke nhenge ilwekarle-iperrenge. Yewe, anwerne kwenhe Christ-enge awerrke-awerrke-arteke anteye aneme. Nhenge anwerne arrekatherre-werne alhemele, Ngkartele-arle anwerrenhe Christ-nge anyente-irrekenge anteme anwerrenhe atnyeneme, anwerne anteme utnenge atnerrele arrekatherre ahele-ahele angketyenhe arrenhantherrenhe ntertelhe-ilemele.

⁵ Yewe, arrantherre-arrpe apayuthnemele anaye mwantye itirremele alakenhe, “Anwerne-ame Jesus-ante ware arratyte apenteme?” Alakenhe re arrantherre-arrpe apayuthnaye, arrantherre-arle apeke alknagwirrekenge Jesus-arle arrekatherre kwenenge anemenge, arrantherre kele anteme apale alhemele, Jesus-arenye anetyakenhe. ⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge mwantyele awerrirretyeke, nhenge aweke-arle-iperre arrantherre anteme alhengke-aretyenhenge Jesus-arle ayenge arratyte yernekenge tharle renhe arratyte apenteme. ⁷ Ayenge kwenhe ayeyele ilelhetyakenhe, tharle-tetye Ngkarte arrekatherre akwetethele apayuthnerle-aneme arrantherre-arle arne akurne areye-ketye impelhetyeke nhenge mwerre anteme mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke itirrewarreme-ketye, “Arrangkwe, re kwenhe anwerrenhe apayuthneme tyerrtye areyele-arle renhe tnakemele utyernerlte-anetyenhenge.” Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, the ware apayuthneme arrantherre-arle mwerre anetyeke nhenge iwerre arratytele apentemele ayenge-arle arrekatherre ahentye-anemenge. ⁸ Ilerne kwenhe ayeye arratyte Jesus Christ-akerte akenge-iletakenhe, ilerne ware arratyte iletaye-alhemele atningkele ayeye nhenge arratyte itelaretyenhenge irlpernerne ilemele. ⁹ Ilerne apeke atyepete-atyepete awelhetyakenhe apatemele anerle-anerreme. Nhenge ilerne apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe anteme aremele utnenge atnerrele Jesus apenterlte-anerlenghe ilerne-arle akangkentye anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge ilerne Ngkarte akwetethe apayuthnerle-anerreme arrekatherre, arrantherre mwerre anteme anerlte-anetyenhenge iwerre arratytele akwetethe renhe apenterlte-aneme. ¹⁰ Jesus Alartetyele-arle kwenhe ayenge yerneke angketyeke tyerrtye areye atnerre-iletetyeke, nhenge itnenhe iltetye-kwenye, itnenhe aywepetye-kwenye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the pipe-ke intelhe-ileke arrewekele nhenge ayenge arrekatherre-werne apetyetyenhenge, arrantherre akurne-ketye impelhetyenhenge. Nhenge pipe nhenhe

renhe inemele arrantherre anteme apure awelhetyenhe akurne-ketye ipmentye impetyenhe imerte Jesus anteme akangkemele apentemele. Nhenge urreke anteme ayenge apetyeme the arrenhantherrenhe aretye-alheme akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe iltetyak-enhe anemele.

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe renhe uyerrelhe-ileme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Corinth-elarle anemeke

¹¹ Jesus-arenye areye-aye, the kwenhe pipe nhenhe arrekantherre uyerrelhe-ileme. The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrekantherrenge akwetethe anerle-anetyeke. Jesus-arteke anerrirraye, iwerre arratyete apenterlte-anemele. Ayeye nhenhe areye awerrirraye tharle pipe nhenheke intelhe-ileke. Nhenge kele-arle ipeltye-ilerrekenge, atwerretyale anaye. Kele Ngkarte, nhenge mwantye-mwantye aneme-arle, Re akwetethe arrekantherrenge anerle-anetyenhe utnenge arrekantherrenhe atnerre atnyenerle-anetyenhe. ¹² Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-arenye arrpenhe aremele renhe anyanemele akangketyeke.

Jesus-arenye ingkirreke-arle nhenhele anemele arrekantherre ilettyeke ahentye-aneme itne-arle mwerre aneme, arrekantherre akwetethe anthurre itirrerlte-anemele.

¹³⁻¹⁴ The kwenhe Jesus Alartetye apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke atnerte akangkentye akngerre ikwerenhele. The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anetyeke. The Utmenge Akngerre apayuthneme arrekantherre-arleke akwete alethe arrekantherrenge mwerrantye anetyeke. Alakenhe, the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme.

Kele, yanhe ware!

Galatians

Ayeye nhenhe Paul-ele intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere arrpe-anenhele-arle anemeke apmere Galatia ikwerele

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ilemele yerneke Ngkarte-kenhe areyewerne apurte-arle anerrirretyameke apmere arrpe-anenhele apmere Galatia ikwerele

¹⁻² Ayenge Paul arritnye. The, atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe nhenhe areyenge, ayeye nhenhe arrekantherre Jesus-kenhe areyewerne yerneme apmere arrpe-anenhele-arle apurte-irremeke apmere Galatia-le, anwerne arrekantherre akangkemele itirreme. Jesus-ele ayenge yerneke Ayeye Mwerre ilerle-apetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye areyele yernetyakenhe. Arrangkwe-arle, kele Jesus-elarle ayenge akngakeke warrke nhenhe ikwere mpwaretyeke. Ngkartele Jesus itethe-ileke imerte akemelhe-ilemele ilweke-arle-iperre kele rarle ayenge akngakemele yerneke warrke nhenhe mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge-arle the Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-akerte ilerle-apeme.

³ Ayenge akwetethe Ngkarteke angkerle-aneme, Jesus-eke-arlike arrekantherre ingkerrenyekeke, arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnterle-anerretyeke atnerre-ilemele arrantherre nterte anerlte-anetyeke.

⁴ Nhenge Ngkarte anwerne-kenhele-arle yerneke iperre, Jesus Ikwere aywerrke-irremele apetyeke. Lyete, apmere arrpe-anenhele, tyerrtye ingkirrekele akurne mpwarewarreme. Akurne-arle mpwareke iperre anwerne Ngkarte-ketyenge-arle untyeme-irreke. Kele anwerne alakenhe anerlte-aneme-ketye, Ngkartele Jesus yerneke kele re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke re anwernehe itetheke mpwaretyenhege akurne anwerne-kenhe-ketye. ⁵ Arratye apelaye! Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreyeke.

Angkentye Mwerre anyente ware-arle aneme

⁶ Ayenge kwenhe apateke anthurre tharle aweke-iperre arrantherre-arle iparrpe anthurre Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irreke انگکنتیة urretyirrentye-arle aweke iperre. Re anthurrele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akngakeke Ikwerenhe altye-irretyeke arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ arratye itelarekenge. Arrantherre akwele akwenpe anthurrele renhe ipmentyele iweke انگکنتیة arrpenhe-arle aweke-iperrele nhenge انگکنتیة mwerreke-athene itirremele. ⁷ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arrekantherre urretyirremele Jesus Christ-akerte ayeye ileme, itne kwenhe ayeye yanhe akngarte-iweke. Ayeye arrpenhe yanhe akurne-arle. Itne itirreme ayeye nhenhe arratye-arle akwele. Nhenge itne-arle itirremele arrantherre renhe apentetyeke akwele. Itnenhe awerrirretyale! Ayeye anyente-ante ware kwenhe Jesus-kenhe arratye. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge Ngkarteke alakenhe انگکنتیة, “Ngkarte-aye, nhenge anwerne apeke, Unte-arle yerneke areye, ayeye arrpenhe ilerlengen tyerrtye apmere Galatia-arenye areyeke, kele nhenge alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele apeke ayeye arrpenhe anteye Jesus-akerte ileme, alakenhe akurne anthurre-arle. Ngkarte, alakenhe-irreketye, tyerrtye yanhe apmere akurne nhenge-werne yernaye.” ⁹ Ayenge Ngkarteke awethe انگکنتیة ahentye aneme, “Ngkarte, arrule anthurre Galatia-arenye areyele Ayeye

Mwerre nhenhe aweke. Lyete apeke, tyerrtye arrpenhele ayeye arrpenhe Jesus-akerte ileme, Unte renhe iltetyeke, renhe yernemele apmere akurne ikwere-werne.”

¹⁰ Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre atyenge apale itirreme? Arrantherre-ame itirreme tharle arrpenhe areye-arle akwetethe amantye-akeke itne atyenge ahentye-anetyenhenge? Arrangkwe! Ayenge-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe arraty-arle angkeme, the Renhe-ante-arle aweme, Re atyenge akangkemele anetyenhenge. The apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye aweme, kele ayenge Jesus-eke mwerrantye warrke-irretyakenhe-arle. Kele ayenge Ikwere-ante ware-arle warrke-irreme Re atyenge akangkemele anetyenhenge.

Ngkartele Paul akngakeme ayeye Ikwerenhe ilerle-apetyeke

¹¹ Atyewe atyinhe areye awerrirraye. Ayeye nhenge Jesus-akerte tharle arrekantherre ileke kwenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele, tyerrtye-ngentyele kwenye. ¹² Tyerrtyele ayenge ayeye nhenhe anthetyakenhe, tyerrtyele ayenge ayeye nhenge akaltyele-anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Jesus Christ anyentele-arle ayenge Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe akaltyele-antheke.

¹³ Urreke ayenge Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe atyenge-akerte aweke. The kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe akwetethe apentetyarte Jew arrpenhe areyele-arteke. Tharle Jesus-kenhe areye arrekwele ilpurnetyarte itnenhe atwemele apmere arrpe-anenheke, the itnenhe uyerrelhe-ilettyeke arrkernetyarte itne Jesus-ketye impelhetynhenge. ¹⁴ The kwenhe angkentye Iterrke Jew areye-kenhe mwantyele apentetyarte Jew arrpenhe areyenge awethe-ulkere. Ayenge ayeye arrekwelonye-kenheke impene anthurre aneke. ¹⁵ Kenhe urreke ayenge akweke intetyenhenge Ngkartele ayenge akngakeke Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Ngkarte re-arrpe itelaremele angkeke, “The kwenhe Alere atyinhe Jesus imernetyenhe Paul-eke.” ¹⁶ Ngkartele kwenhe Alere Ikwerenhe atyenge imerneke the arraty itelaretyenhenge imerte ilerle-apemele Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte. Nhenge Re Alere Ikwerenhe atyenge imernerlenge, the kwenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apayuthnetyakenhe ayenge akaltyele-anthetyeke Jesus-akerte, arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁷ Ayenge-arle apmere Jerusalem-werne alhetyakenhe-arle aneke Peter aretyeke, Jesus-elarle yerneke arrpenhe areye-arilke. Urreke ayenge akngakemele yernetyenhenge, Re itnenhe akngakemele yerneke. Ngkartele-arle Alere Ikwerenhe atyenge imerneke-iperre, ayenge iparrpe alheke apmere Arabia ikwere-werne kele apmere ikwerele urrekeke anemele. Kele urreke, ayenge apmere Damascus ikwere-werne alpeke.

¹⁸ Year urrpetyeke-arle aneke iperre, ayenge Damascus-engentyele Jerusalem-werne alpeke, Peter-enge apurte-irremele angketyeke. Apmere ikwere irretye-alhemele ilerne aneke alte 15-peleke-atwetye. ¹⁹ Peter-enge ayenge anerlenge, the James areke imerte ikwere angkemele. Re atyeye Jesus-kenhe. Re ayeye ilantheke-arle, ayenge-arteke. Ayenge-arle ikwere-atherre-ante ware-arle angkeke arrpenhe areye aretyakenhe.

²⁰ Awerrirraye, Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge arerle-aneme the pipe nhenhe intelhe-ilerlenge. Tharle arrekantherre arraty-arle ileme. Ayenge-arle urrtiyirretyakenhe-arle. Ayenge apeke arrekantherre urrtiyirrerlenge, Ngkartele ayenge akurne-arle-ilemere.

²¹ Ayenge-arle Peter-enge aneke-iperre apmere Jerusalem ikwerele, the apmere yanhe impeke, apmere arrpenhe atherre-werne alhemele, apmere Syria uthene Cilicia uthene-werne. Yanheke irremele ayenge alheke tyerrtye areyeke ayeye ilerle-apemele. ²² Kenhe Jesus-kenhe apmere

Judea-arenye areye akenhe atyenge akutne-arle aneke, itne-arle ayenge aretyakenhenge. ²³ Itne-arle ayeye ware-arle atyenge-akerte aweke, "Artwe nhenhe, anwernenhe-arle atwetyarte, anwernenhe uyerrelhe-iletyeke. Lyete, artwe nhenhele ayeye renhe anteye ilerle-apeme." ²⁴ Nhenge Jesus-kenhe apmere Judea-arenye areyele-arle aweke iperre, ayenge-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, itne Ngkarte akangkemele tnaeke.

2

Paul alartetye areyeke angkeme

¹ Peter-enge apmere Jerusalem-ele aneke-iperre the impemele, apmere arrpenhe-werne aname-irreke year 14-peleke-atwetye. Yanhe-ngentye ayenge apmere Jerusalem-werne apetyalpeke artwe arrpenhe atherre-akerte Barnabas uthene Titus uthene. ² Ngkartele ayenge altyerrenge ileke Jerusalem-werne alpekyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge akwele ayenge alpeke ikwere-atherre-akerte. Jerusalem-eke irretye-alpemele, ayenge tyaty-arenye alartetye areyeke angketyeke alheke. The itneke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ileke, tharle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke ileke-arteke. The itneke warrke atyinhe-akerte ileke, itne atyenge-akerte ayeye urrtiyirrentye ileme-ketye warrke renhe akurne-ilemele, arrpenhe areye ayakemele arratyte itelaremeketye.

³ Tyaty-arenye akngerrepate areye itne atyenge ye angkeke. Yanhe-ngentye itne Titus impeke, renhe artwe-irretyeke uternetyakenhele, iwerre Jew areye-kenhenge ularre. Titus kwenhe Greece-arenye aneke, re kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Jew Jesus-kenhe areye renhe artwe-iletyeke ahentye aneke re akwele Jew anteme anetyenhenge. Alakenhe-irreketye, anwerne itnenhe ayakeke. ⁴ Yanhenge anteme, Jew arrpenheme anwernekenge anyelkng-anyelkng apurte-irreke interte-arenye areye akwele anetyeke, anwernenhe areparetyenhenge. Itne anwerneke ahentye anetyakenhe Jesus arratyte itelaretyeke; itne ahentye aneme anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhe-ante ware apentyeke. ⁵ Kele anwerne itnenhe ayene-arle-ileke. Angkentye Jew areye-kenhe arratyte anetyakenhe aneme tyerrtye areyele apentyetyeke. Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-kenhe-ante ware-arle arratyte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itnenhe ayene-ileke, Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arratyte anerle-anetyenhenge arrantherre apenterlte-anetyeke.

⁶ Jew Jerusalem-arenye arrpenheme angkeme alartetye arrpenheme-arle arrpenhe areyenge tyeporre-ulkere akwele. Kele arratyte apeke-arle, ithwenge apeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe aretyakenhe-arle iwenhe apeke-arle akethele aneme, Re akenhe utnenge kwenele-arle aneme-tetye-arle areme. Nhenge alartetye yanhe areyele Ayeye Mwerre awemele tharle Jew anetyakenhe areyeke ileke, itne itirreke mwerre-arle akwele. Itne kwenhe ayenge uternetyakenhe ayeye arrpenhe Jesus-akerte iletyeke. ⁷ Itne areke-tetye Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakeke Ayeye Mwerre iletyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Alakenhe anteye Rarle Peter akngakeke-arteke Ayeye Mwerre iletyeke Jew areyeke. ⁸ Arratyte-arle, Ngkartele Peter utnenge Ikwerrenhe antheke renhe akngakemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re ayeye ilantheke-arle aneme Ngkartele-arle yerneke Jew areyeke. Ngkartele-arle ayenge utnenge Ikwerrenhe antheke-arteke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, ayenge ilantheke-arle aneme Rarle yerneke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. ⁹ Itne itirreke James, Peter, John-arlike-arle Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-areme akwele apmere Jerusalem-enge. Ayenge itneke warrke atyinhe-akerte angkerleng, itne itelareke Ngkartele-arle ayenge

warrke nhenhe antheke. Yanhe-ngentyele itne Barnabas ilernenhe ilye irrkweke; alakenhe angkemele, "Arraty kwenhe Ngkartele mpwelenhe warrke nhenhe mpwaryetyeke antheke. Anwerne kwenhe angkentye anyente renhe ilerle-apeme. Ayeye Mwerre renhe Jew anetyakenhe areyeye ilyetyeke alhaye. Kele alakenhe anteye anwerne Ayeye Mwerre renhe ilyetyenhe Jew nhenhe areyeye. ¹⁰ Mpwele ayeye ilerle-aperremele, alkgwirretyale Jesus-kenhe areyeye apmere nhenhe Jerusalem-elarle aneme arneke arrangkwe." The itnenhe awerlenghe alakenhe angkerlenghe, ayenge alakenhe anteye itirreke. The itkenge akwetethe atyepye-atyepel mpwaryetyeke.

Paul-ele Peter alkngetherre ileme

¹¹ Nhenge Peter-arle apetyemele apmere Antioch-ele anetyartenge the renhe alkngetherre ileke rarle nhenge akurne mpwaryetyamenge.

¹² Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, re angkentye Jew areye-kenheke arrkerenye-irreke Jew anetyakenhe areyenge arlkwemele. Kenhe artwe arppenheme ikwere irretye-alheke nhenge James-elarle yerneke areye. Kenhe Peter ak-enhe akeme-arle-irrerlenghe urrytirremele rarle itkenge arlkwetyakenhe aneke akwele, rarle atere-irrekenge Jew areye ikwere ahele angketetye rarle akalke-akalkele arlkwetyakenhe anekenge.

¹³ Kenhe Jew Jesus-kenhe arppenheme Antioch-elarle aneke, itne Peter-elarle mpwareke-arteke-irreke. Itne Jew anetyakenhe areye-ketye arnt-warre aneke, itne itkenge merne arlkwetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Barnabas Peter-arteke anteye irreke, itkenge apurte-irretyakenhe, itkenge arlkwetye-arlike-akenhe. ¹⁴ Nhenge the aremele Peter-ele Jew Jesus-kenhe arppenheme-arlike alakenhe mpwarerlenghe, the itelareke itne-arle apale itirreke. Itne Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akertenge impelheke renhe arraty apentetyakenhele. Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areye Antioch-arenye itne apurte-irrerlenghe, the Peter alkngetherre ileke itne arerlenghe anthurre, "Peter itelaraye, unte kwenhe Jew aneme, kenhe unte Jew anetyakenhe-arteke-arle aneme. Kele iwenhenge-ame unte itnenhe akngarte-iwelhetyeke ileke Jew areye-arteke irretyeke?"

¹⁵ Kele ayenge Peter-eke angkeke, "Peter nhenhe awaye, arraty kwenhe ilerne Jew akweke atherre inteke. Jew anetyakenhe areyeye angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Ilerne kwenhe Jew atherre, ilerneke-artweye-arteke. ¹⁶ Peter, ilerne itelareme, nhenge Jesus Christ-arle arraty itelareke-ipperre-ante, Ngkarte angketyenhe, 'Unte arraty Atyengenge ularre.' Nhenge unte uyarne arraty-irreme Ngkartenge ularre angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemele ware. Alakenhenge akwele ilerne angkentye Moses-kenhe impeke. Ilerne kwenhe Jesus Christ-ante ware arraty itelareme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele ilernenhe arraty ileme, ilerne ikwerenhe altye-ilemele, Renhe-ante ware ilerne apenterle-anerreme.

¹⁷ "Peter awaye, Jew anetyakenhe areyeye kwenhe angkentye awetyakenhe Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke, itne renhe akwenpele awerlte-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jew areye angkeme itne-arle akurne akwele. Nhenge anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhe impeke-ipperre, anwerne Jew anetyakenhe areye-arteke anteme irreme, Jew areye anteme angkeke anwerne-arle akwele akurne areye aneme. Jew arppenheme apeke ilerneke alakenhe angkeme, 'Jesus-ele apekarle mpwelenhe uterneme Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke akurne-irretyenhe, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arteke anetyeke.' Arrangkwe-arle, Jesus Christ-ele ilernenhe Ngkartenge untyeme-irretyeke uternetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe! ¹⁸ Nhenge tharle angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyarte,

ayenge Ngkartenge uyarne anyente-irreke. Kele tharle Christ Jesus arratyte itelaremenge anteme ayenge Ngkartenge apurte-irreke, alak-enhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge angkentye ikwerenge impelheke. The apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe awethe apenteme, kele ayenge Ngkartenge untyeme-irremere. Alakenhe kwenhe akurne anthurre. ¹⁹ Ayenge angkentye yanhe impelheke ikwere alknwirmele. Angkentye yanhele ayenge apurrkele anthurre antheke. Lyete, the kwenhe Jesus Christ anyente arratyte itelareme, Ngkarteke arratyte anetyenhenge. ²⁰ Ye, ayenge Christ-enge arne arntarlkwenge-arleke ilweke. Alakenhe ikwerenge, the kwenhe iwerre atyinhe-arrpe apentetyakenhe. Tharle utnenge atyinhe atnyenetyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe. The utnenge Jesus Christ-kenhe-arle atnyeneme atyengenge-arlenghe. Christ Jesus kwenhe Alere Ngkartek-kenhe. Re kwenhe atyenge ahentye anthurre aneme rarle atyenge ilweke ayenge itetheke mpwaretyeke. Kele the renhe arratyte itelarerlenghe re atyengenge anteme-arle aneme. ²¹ Kenhe Ngkartele apeke tyerrtye angwenhe apeke renhe arratyte ileme angkentye Moses-kenhenge, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame Jesus ilweke? Ware apeke-arle re piwelhemele ilweke. Kele, yanhe-arle arratyte anetyakenhe-arle. Anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhenge arratyte-ilelhetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte-arle itelareke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe arratyte ileke. The Jesus arratyte akwete itelarerle-anetyenhe.” Alakenhe rarle ayenge Peter-eke angeke.

3

Ngkartele Galatia-arenye Ikwerenhe areye Utnenge Akngerre antheme itne-arle Jesus Christ arratyte itelarekenge

¹ Galatia-arenye areyaye, iwenhenge-ame arrantherre arerte-irreke? Angwenhele-ame arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iweke? Nhenge ayenge arrekantherrenge arrekwele anerlenghe, the arrenhantherrenhe mwer-rantye akaltyele-antheke Jesus-akerte, rarle arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke-arlike-akerte. ² Kele the arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke ahentye aneme: Nthakenhe-ame arrantherre Utnenge Ngkartek-kenhe ineke? Angkentye Moses-kenhe arratyte apentemele? Arrangkwe-arle, ar-rantherre kwenhe Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte awemele renhe arratyte itelareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Utnenge Akngerre ineke. ³ Arrantherre-ame arerte-irreme? Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-kenhe irrerlenghe, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre antheke, Re akwetethe akaltyele-antheme arratyte anetyeke, arrantherre anteme Renhe akwete apentetyarte. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre Renhe ipmentyele aweke? Iwenhenge-ame iwerre arrekantherrenhe-arrpe ar-rantherre apenteme? ⁴ Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre antheke, arrantherre anteme Jesus apenterlte-anetyarte, itirretye-arlike-akenhe nhenge arne akurne areye arrekantherre irrerlenghe. Kenhe lyete, arrantherre Ngkarteketye untyeme-arle-irreke. Re-ame arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge Akngerre apelkele antheke? ⁵ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre kwenhe Utnenge Ngkartek-kenhe angkentye Moses-kenhenge-ntyele inetyakenhe, arrangkwe. Arrantherre Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte aweke. Aweke-arle iperre arrantherre renhe arratyte itelareke, alak-enhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe Utnenge nhenge antheke. Utnenge yanhe-akerte arrantherre Ikwerre arnterre warrke-irreke, ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaremele. Nthakenhe-arle-ame arrantherre uyarne akwete itelareme?

Ngkartele tyerrtye areye mwantye-mwantye-ileme itne apeke Renhe arratyte itelarerlenghe Abraham-elarle arratyte itelaretyarte-arteke

⁶ Arrantherre itelareme artwe nhenge Abraham arrule-arle anetyarte. Bible-nge angkeme Ngkartele Abraham arratyte ileke rarle Renhe arratyte itelarekenge. ⁷ Nhenge tyerrtye areye, Ngkartele-arle arratyte itelareme, itne-ante-arle Abraham-eke-artweye anthurre aneme. ⁸ Bible-nge kwenhe, ayeye anyente arrule anthurre-arle intelhe-ileke. Nhenhe-arle Ngkartele angkeke, “Nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areyele ayenge awerlenghe, ayenge alakenhe-arle angketyenhe, ‘Arrantherre-arle kele arratyte-arle.’” Urreke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte apmere nhenhenge iletynhenge, Abraham-ele Ngkartele arratyte itelaretyarte. Ngkartele Abraham-eke alakenhe angkeke, “The tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhele mwantye-mwantye-iletynhe unte-arle ayenge arratyte itelaremenge.” *Genesis 12:3, 18:18, 22:18.*

⁹ Ayeye yanhe kwenhe arratyte-arle. Abraham-ele kwenhe Ngkartele arratyte itelareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyarte. Alakenhe anteye-arle Ngkartele tyerrtye areye arntarnte-arerle-aneme itne apeke Renhe arratyte itelarerlenghe Abraham-ele-arteke.

¹⁰ Nhenge yanhe areyele apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe-ante ware apenteme, itne itirreme itne-arle Ngkartenge ularre arratyte anemeke-athene, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe kele ilperneke-arle. Arrule anthurre Moses-ele alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Angwenhele apeke angkentye nhenge akwenpele awerle-aneme renhe apentetyakenhele, kele Ngkartele tyerrtye ikwere-ketye untyeme-arle-irretynhe.” *Deuteronomy 27:26.*

¹¹ Arrpenhe Ngkartenge ularre uyarne arratyte-irreme, angkentye Moses-kenhe apentemele. Alakenhe-arle arrule pwekeke intelhe-ileke, “Nhenge tyerrtye apeke arratyte itelareme Ngkartele alakenhe-arle angkeme, ‘Unte kwenhe arratyte anthurre aneme.’ Kele re Ngkartenge anyenteke-arle-irreme itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge rarle Renhe arratyte itelarekenge.” *Habakkuk 2:4.*

¹² Angkentye Moses-kenhele alakenhe ware anwerneke ileme, nhenge tyerrtye angwenhele apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe arratyte apenteme, kele re Ngkartenge akwete-ante-arle anerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe Ayeye Mwerre akenhe arrpenhe anthurre-arle aneme, re anwerneke ileme Christ arratyte-arle itelareke iperre-ante, tyerrtye re itethe akwete-arle anerle-anetyenhe.

¹³ Alakenhe-arle kwenhe Bible-nge ileme: “Angwenhe apeke-arle arne arntarlkwenge arlpare aneke, Ngkartele renhe-arle piweme atwetyeke.” *Deuteronomy 21:23 (Greek version).*

Jesus Christ kwenhe arne arntarlkwenge ilweke anwerneke. Ngkartele Jesus piweke renhe atwetyeke anwernenhe kwenye, alakenhe akwele re anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke. Jew areye anwerne kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe mwerrantye apentetyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele anwernenhe atwemere. Alakenhenge anteme Jesus-tetye anwerneke ilweke. ¹⁴ Christ Jesus-ele anwernenhe Jew areye itetheke mpwareke arntarnte-aremele nhenge Ngkartele Jew anetyakenhe areyeke mwerre anetyeke, alakenhe-arteke akwele Ngkartele Abraham-eke mwerre aneke. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele anwernenhe alhileke Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe anthetyeke. Re anwernenhe Utmenge Akngerre anthetyeke ahentye-aneme anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelarekenge.

Abraham-ele kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe atnyenetyakenhe aneke, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe arntarnte-akwete-arle-areke

¹⁵ Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, the arrekatherre ayeye arrattelhe-ilyeike ahenyete aneme: Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye atherre angkerreke-arle-iperre uternelherreme anteme. Iwenhe renhe-arle tyerrtyele arrekwele alhileke iperre tyerrtye arrpenhele renhe akngarte-iwetyeike arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁶ Arrule anthurre Ngkartele Abraham-ke alhileke renhe arntarnte-aretyeike, alere ikwerenhe-arlke. Re angkeke, “ampe anyente-ante ware;” Re angketyakenhe “ampe atningke.” Nhenhe ikweringe-ntyete anteme anwerne itelareme ampe anyente yanhe Ngkarte-arle angketyame, Jesus Christ-arle. ¹⁷ Nthakenhe-ame the arrekatherre arratyeyeye arrantherre apeke arratyete itelaretyenhenge? Awerrirraye, arrule anthurre Ngkartele Abraham ampe anthetyeike alhileke. Kele year 430-pele-arle uyerrekenge, Re angkentye yanhe Moses antheke. Angkentye re akenhe angkentye arrwekelenye uyarne-arle akurne-ileme Abraham-eke-arle alhileke. Alhilyente yanhe akwete tneme. ¹⁸ Nhenge anwerne apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe apenteme, Ngkartele-ame anwernenhe arntarnte-areme? Arrangkwe. Re anwernenhe anthehe iwenhe-arle Re alhileke-ante. Alakenhenge ikweringe anteme Re anwernenhe arntarnte-areme. Nhenge Abraham-arle itethe akwete anekenge, Re kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe atnyenetyakenhe aneke. Kele re renhe atnyenetyakenhenge, Ngkartele renhe arntarnte-aretyarte Rarle alhileke-arteke.

Ngkartele Moses angkentye anthehe

¹⁹ Kele iwenhenge-ame Ngkartele angkentye Moses antheke? Re renhe antheke itne itelaretyenhenge itne-arle akurne mpwareke. Urreke Abraham-eke-artweye apetyetyenhenge, Re renhe antheke. Nhenge Ikwere-artweye-arle apetyekenge, angkentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses-eke antheke, uyerreke. Ngkartele angkentye nhenge alkere-arenye areye arrekwele antheke, itne Moses anteme anthetyeike. Kele Moses-ele angkentye renhe tyerrtye areye anteme antheke. ²⁰ Nhenge tyerrtye atherre akalkeke-akalke tnerlenghe, anyentele atyeweke antangketyenhe imerte renhe arne anthehele, re tyerrtye arrpenhe anthetyeike. Alakenhe anteye Ngkartele Moses antheke tyerrtye ingkirreke anthetyeike. Ngkartele Re-arrpe Abraham alhileke, Re arrpenhe anthetyakenhe aneke Abraham-erne akngetyeike.

²¹ Angkentye Moses-kenhele-ame akurne-ilyeyenhe iwenhe-arle Ngkartele alhileke? Arrangkwe, re renhe akurne-ilyeyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Angkentye Moses-kenhele arrpenhe itethe-ilyeike arrangkwe-arle. Angkentye yanhe apeke-arle arratyete aneme, anwerne kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyeike. Kenhe yanhe akenhe arratyete anetyakenhe-arle. Angkentye Jesus-kenhele-ante ware tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareme. Angkentye arrpenheke arrangkwe-arle anwernenhe Ngkarte-erne utepelhe-ilyeike, anwerne ikweringe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ²² Alakenhe Pweke-nge angkeme, “Anwerne ingkirrekele kwenhe akurne mpwareke, anwerne ingkirreke Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne jail-arenye areye-arteke aneme.” Anwerne akurne-ketye uyarne mpwarelheme. Kenhe angwenhele apeke Jesus Christ arratyete itelareme, kele Ngkartele renhe arntarnte-arle-areme Rarle Abraham arntarnte-aretyarte-arteke. Re anwerneke alakenhe angkemele, “Unte kwenhe arratyete anthurre.”

²³ Anwerne Jew areyele angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyarte nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe aretyeike arratyete anerlenghe imerte anwerneke

mwerre angkemele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, anwerne jail-arenye areye-arteke anetyarte, anwerne uyarne itirreke iwerre akurnele alheme-ketye, akurne-arlike mpwareketye, arrangkwe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Ngkartele Jesus Christ imerneke anwerne Jew areyike. Lyete, ayeye Jesus-akerte-arle awekenge anwerne arrpenhemele renhe arratyte itelareme. ²⁴ Ngkartele Jew anwernenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe antheke. Re alakenhe anwerneke angkeke, "Ayenge apentewarraye angkentye nhenhe awerrirremele!" Yanhe ikwerenge, Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke. Ngkartele renhe yerneke anwerne ingkirrekele renhe arratyte itelaretyenhenge. Lyete kwenhe, Ngkartele anwernenhe arratyte ileme anwerne-arle Jesus akwetethe arratyte itelaremenge. ²⁵ Arratyte, Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke anwerne renhe arratyte itelaretyenhenge, ikwere anetyeke. Alakenhenge ikwerenge anwerne angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyakenhe anteme aneme, arrangkwe.

Angwenhele apeke Christ Jesus arratyte itelareme, kele tyerrtye yanhe re, ampe Ngkarte-kenhe-arle aneme

²⁶ Jesus arratyte itelareke-arle iperre arrantherre ampe Ngkarte-kenhe anteme aneme, Ikwere anerlte-anemele. ²⁷ Nhenge arrenhantherrenhe-arle kwatyele arlkerneke iperre, arrantherre Jesus-arteke irreke ikwerenge anyente-irremele. ²⁸ Kele arrpenheme arrantherre-arle Jew areye-arle aneme. Arrpenhe areye Jew anetyakenhe-arle. Arrpenheme arrantherre-arle jail-arenye-arteke-arle, arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-kenhe, itne arrenhantherrenhe warrke-irretyeke uterneme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe mwerre-arle, jail-arenye-arteke anetyakenhe, arrantherre akenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke warrke akwetete-irreme. Arrpenheme artwe areye, arrpenheme arelhe areye-arle. Kele mwerre-arle. Kele arrantherre ingkirreke-arle Christ Jesus-eke anyente-irreke. Arrantherre ingkirreke rante-rante aneme Christ Jesus-nge ularre. Ngkarte arrekatherre ingkirrekeke ahentye-aneme. ²⁹ Arratyte, Jesus arratyte itelareke-arle iperre arrantherre ingkirreke ikwere-artweye-irreke. Arrantherre Abraham-eke-artweye-arteke aneme arrantherre-arle Jesus arratyte itelarekenge. Arrule anthurre Ngkarte Abraham-eke angkeke, "The ngenhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyenhe." Arratyte kwenhe. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyenhe.

4

Ngkartele anwernenhe arne ingkirreke Ikwerenhe anthetyenhe anwerne ampe Ikwerenhe areyenge

¹⁻² Atyewe areyaye, ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge artwe ampwe-irremele iperre, re kwenhe alere ikwerenhe alhileme arne ingkirreke ikwerenhe anthetyeke. Kele alere nhenge akweke akwetete anerlunge, re arne nhenge areye inetyakenhe-arle, re kwenhe itele-ante-areme arne nhenge areye-arle ikwere alhileke. Re warrkene areye-arteke aneme arne inetyakenhe. Alerikwele arne yanhe areye inetyenhe re akngerre-irrerlunge anteme, nhenge akngeye ikwerenhe angkeke-arle iperre ilengare renhe anthetyeke. Nhenge re akweke akwetete anerlunge, arrpenhele renhe arntarnte-areme, arne alhileke-arle ikwerenhe areye atnyenemele re urreke-ante inetyenhenge. ³ Anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye ampe areye-arteke aneme. Urreke anwerne Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhenge Ngkarte-kenhe atyewe-irremele, anwerne kwenhe jail-arenye areye-arteke anetyarte. Arrentye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye anwerneke pwathe anetyarte. ⁴ Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Ngkartele

arne ingkirreke arratyeyetyame, Re Alere ikwerenhe ahelhe nhenhe-
werne yernetyenhenge. Alere Ikwerenhe arelhe Jew anyente-ngentye
intetyenhe, re angkentye Moses-kenhe apenteke. ⁵ Ngkartete Alerikwe
yerneke Jew anwerneke, Re anwernenhe itetheke mpwaryenyehenge,
angkentye Moses-kenhe-arle apentetyarte areye. Re renhe anwerneke
yerneke, anwerne ampe ikwerenhe irretyenhenge. ⁶ Re anwernenhe
altye-ileke, ampe ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge, Re Utmenge Alerikwe-
kenhe anwerneke-arleke arrerneke utmenge anwerne-kenhele anetyeke.
Utnenge yanhe-akerte anwerne Ngkartete akangkentye angkeme, "Abba,
Akngeye." ⁷ Arrantherre jail-arenye areye-arteke anetyarte, arne areye
inetyakenhe alartetye arrekantherrenhenge. Kele lyete arrantherre
ampe Ngkartete-kenhe areye anteme aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme
Re arrenhantherrenhe arne ingkirreke anthetyenhe Rarle alhileke-arle
arrekantherre arnterre akangketyenhenge.

*Paul atyewe Jesus-kenhe Galatia-arenye areyeke angkeke, "Angkentye
Moses-kenhe apentetyalaye, renhe impaye!"*

⁸ Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre
Ngkartete akutne anetyarte. Arrantherre akenhe arrentye ahelhe nhenhe-
arenye areye-arle apentewarretyarte. Arrentye yanhe areye akenhe
akenge ware-arle, itne kwenhe ngkarte urrtiyirrentye ware. ⁹ Kele lyete,
arrantherre Ngkartete akaltye anteme. Kweye! Ngkarte apele arrekan-
therre akaltye anthurre-aye. Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre alpetyeke
ahentye aneme arrentye yanhe areye-werne itnenhe awethe apentetyeke,
yanhe areye nhenge arrantherre arrekwele apentetyarte? Itne kwenhe
akenge ware. Kele arrentye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye akwenpele
awaye, itne akwele arrekantherrenhe pwathe-arteke. ¹⁰ Arrantherre
kwenhe Jew anetyakenhe. Iwengenge-ame arrantherre Jew-arteke ane-
tyeke ahentye aneme angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre? Arrpenheme
arrantherre arrawe-irrentye Jew-kenhe areye-werne akwetethe alherite-
aneme, angkentye Jew-kenhe awemele, itnekenge apurte-irremele Sat-
urday arrpe-anenhele, atnyentye akwerrke ikwerele apeke, alhwerrpe
ikwerele apeke, uterne ikwerele apeke. Arrantherre Ngkartete uyarne
alakenhe akangkentye mpwareme. ¹¹ Ayenge arrekantherre akngerre
anthurre itirreme, the arrenhantherrenhe uyarne itelareme. Iwenhe-ame
arrantherre mpwareme? Ware re apeke-arle the arrekantherre Christ-
akerte ayeye ileke.

¹² Ayenge-arle Jew akwete-arle aneme. Urreke ayenge Jesus-eke atyewe-
irretyenhenge, the kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe mwantyele apentet-
yarte. The akenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe impeke Jesus-ekarle atyewe-
irreke-iperre. Nhenge ayenge arrekantherrenge arrekwele anetyarte, the
arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe-arle aneke angkentye Moses-kenhe
apentetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge kwenhe arrantherre-arteke aneke
Jew anetyakenhe areye-arteke. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinh areye, the
arrekantherre ayeye lterrke anthurre ilettyeke ahentye aneme: Ayenge-
arteke anerrirraye. Angkentye Moses-kenhe imperrirraye, Christ Jesus-
ante arratyete itelarrerrirraye, the-arteke.

Arrekwele, nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge anekenge, arran-
therre kwenhe atyenge ahele-irretyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Arran-
therre kwenhe atyenge mwerre aneke. ¹³ Arrantherre-arle itelarekenge
warte, ayenge rikerte anerlunge, ayenge arrekantherre-werne alheke
Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilettyeke. ¹⁴ Ayenge-arle rikerte
anekenge-itanye, arrantherre ayenge arrkentye-ilettyakenhe akwete aneke,
ipmentye-iwetyakenhele apeke, atyenge mwernte-irretyakenhele apeke,

ayenge aywepetyakenhele apeke, arrangkwe. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge mwerre anthurre aneke ayenge ikngwemele. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge mwerre aneke nhenge ayenge-arle alkere-arenye-arteke akwele, Jesus-arteke apeke. ¹⁵ Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge akangkemele anthurre anetyarte. Ayenge-arle arrekanttherrenge anekenge, the apeke-arle arneke apayuthneke, arrantherre ayenge anthemere. Ayenge apeke-arle pwenge aneke, kele arrantherre alknge arrekanttherrenhe-arrpe tyerrremele ayenge anthemere. Arratyape. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre atyenge ahele anteme irreme? ¹⁶ Awerrirraye. Arrantherre-ame atyenge ahentye-anetyakenhe anteme tharle awerre arrekanttherre arratyape ilekenge?

¹⁷ Tyerrtye nhenge areye James-elarle yerneke akwele arrekanttherre mwerre akwele aneme arrantherre atyenge ahentye anetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Itne kwenhe aterele ware mpwareme anwerne-ketye, nhenge arrantherre anwerne-ketye untyeme anetyenhenge, itnenhe-ante akwele awemele. ¹⁸ Kenhe angwenhe apeke-arle arrekanttherre atyewe-irretyeke ahentye-aneme, arrenhantherrenhe Ayeye Mwerre arratyape akaltyele-anthemele, kele mwerre anteye-arle. Kenhe angwenhele apeke arrekanttherre urrtiyirreme arrkernemele, Jesus-ketye untyeme-ilemele, kele akurne-arle. ¹⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge arrekanttherre ahentye anthurre aneme nhenge arrantherre-arle ampe atyinhe areye-arteke aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe Jesus-arteke kwenye, arrangkwe akwete anteye. Arrantherre kwenhe ampe atyinhe areye-arteke, nhenge tharle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilekenge arrantherre renhe arratyape itelareke. Kele arrantherre-arle awethe anetyeke ahentye anemenge angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre, ayenge arnterre irrare-irreke, arrekanttherre akwete itirremele, arrantherre-arle uye akwete itelarekenge. ²⁰ Ayenge-arle alhetyeke ahentye aneme arrekanttherrenge anetyeke. Kele arrangkwe-arle, ayenge-arle aneme-arle. The arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileke pipe nhenhenge. Ayenge apeke arrekanttherre-werne urreke alheme, ayenge arrekanttherre mwerrantye-arle angkemere, ahele kwenye.

Ayeye nhenhe arelthe atherre-akerte, Hagar uthene Sarah uthene-akerte

²¹ Galatia-arenye arrpenheme, arrantherre kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyeke ahentye aneme alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre arratyentye itirretyakenhe. Ayenge ahentye aneme arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke: "Arrantherre-ame itelareme nthakenhe-arle angkentye Moses-kenhe anwerneke angeke?" ²² Arrule anthurre, Biblenge, Abraham-akerte anwerneke ileke. Abraham-ele alere atherre atyeneke arelthe atherre-ngentyele. Arelhe ahentye Hagar, pwatheke warrke-irretyarte. Kenhe arrpenhe re akenhe, Sarah-arle ikwere-arrpe-arle mpwarelhetyarte. ²³ Nhenge Sarah arelthe ampwe anthurre-anteme-irrerlenghe, re ampe atnyenetyakenhe akwete-arle aneke. Re anteme uternetyarte anewikwe Abraham marle warrkene ikweringenhe Hagar-enge intetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Hagar atnerte-atnerte-irreke, yanhenge Hagar-ele atnyeneke Ishmael. Ikwere iperre Ngkartele anteme Abraham alakenhe alhileke, "Ngkwenge anewe Sarah atnerte-atnerte-irretyenhe imerte ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele." Arratyape anteme, ikwere iperre, Sarah akngerre-apeenhe-irreke imerte ampe urreye akweke atnyenemele Isaac arritnye, Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arteke.

²⁴ Ayeye nhenhe Hagar uthene Sarah uthene-akerte, re anwernenhe ayeye impene arrpenhe akaltyele-antheme. Ayeye nhenhenge arelthe nhenhe atherre-akerte, anwerne alhengke-areme ayeye atherre Ngkartele-arle ikweringenhe areye antheke. Anwerne warrkene Hagar itelareme,

yanhenge anteme anwerne itelareme angkentye arrekweleny nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke apwerte akertne Sinai arritnyenge. Nhenge angwenhele apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe apenteme, kele re Hagar-arteke-arle aneme, pwatheke-arle warrke-irretyarte. ²⁵ Ye, nhenge anwerne Hagar itelareme, anwerne itelareme anteye apwerte nhenge Sinai apmere Arabia-enge. Alerikwe Ishmael, ampe ikwerenhe areye-arlike, itne ingkirreke pwatheke warrke-irretyarte, Hagar re-arteke. Nhenge anwerne Hagar-eke itirremele, anwerne Jerusalem-eke-arlike itirreme, apmere akngerre Jew areye-kenhe. Nhenge Jew areye apmere Jerusalem-ele anentye akngerre, itne ampe warrkene Hagar-kenhe areye-arteke aneme, itne-arle angkentye nhenge awetyeke-arle, Ngkartele-arle Moses antheke.

²⁶ Anwerne arelhe nhenge Sarah-eke itirrerlengen, anwerne itelareme re kwenhe tyerrtye pwatheke-arle warrke-irreme-arteke anetyakenhe, re kwenhe Hagar-arteke kwenye. Nhenge anwerne ikwere itirrerlengen, kele anwerne Jerusalem arpenheke itirreme, apmere nhenge alkere akertnele. Apmere yanhe ikwerele itne itneke-arrpe mpwarelheme, pwatheke kwenye. Apmere yanhe nhenge meye anwerne-kenhe-arteke. ²⁷ Arrule anthurre Isaiah-ele ayeye ikwere-akerte Bible-nge intelhe-ileke, alakenhe angkemele,

“Arelhe ampe-kwenye-aye, akangkemele anaye!

Unte kwenhe ampe atnyenetyakenhe,
kele akangkemele arlkaye.

Kele ngkwenge aneweke nhenge iwerle-alheke ampe-kwenye.

Kenhe lyete, unte ampe awethe-ulkere atnyenetyenhe arelhe anewe-akerte akwete-arle aneme yanhenge arntwarre.” *Isaiah 54:1.*

²⁸ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, arrantherre kwenhe alere uthene marle uthene Ngkarte-kenhe, Isaac-arteke. Nhenge Ngkartele-arle Abraham alhileke Rarle renhe alere anthyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwengen anteme Isaac ampe akweke inteke. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe altye-ileke alere uthene marle uthene-arteke Rarle alhilekenge. Arrantherre alhileke-arle, Isaac-arteke. ²⁹ Ishmael kwenhe akweke inteke Abraham uthene Hagar uthene-arle apurte intekenge. Isaac apele akweke inteke Ngkartele-arle Abraham alhilekenge Rarle alere anthyenhe. Re akweke inteke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhenge. Kele urreye ratherre amangkemele, Ishmael-ele Isaac arlkarentye-iletyarte. Alakenhe akwete-arle lyete aneme, Jew areye Jew anetyakenhe areyeke ahentye anetyakenhe. ³⁰ Itelareme, ayeye nhenge Bible-nge-arle Abraham-akerte intelhe-ileke. “Nhenge arrantherre ilwerlengen, ampe urreye Hagar-kenhe Ishmael-ele arne arrekanttherrenhe inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe Isaac-ele-ante-arle akenhe arne arrekanttherrenhe inetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwengen arrantherre kwenhe Hagar uthene Ishmael uthene apmere arpenhe-werne yernetyeke, ratherre kwenhe ikwere-atherre-arrpe mpwarelhetyakenhe, ratherre mpwareme pwathe ikwere-atherrenhele-ante ilerlengen.” *Genesis 21:10.*

³¹ Iwenhe-ame ayeye nhenhele anwerne Jesus-kenhe areyeke lyete ileme? Anwerne-arle Jesus Christ arraty-arle itelareme, anwerne kwenhe ampe urreye Hagar-kenhe-arteke kwenye, arrangkwe, re kwenhe pwatheke warrke-irretyarte. Kenhe anwerne akenhe ampe urreye Sarah-kenhe-arteke-arle, re kwenhe anewe arraty Abraham-kenhe aneke, ikwere-arrpe-arle mpwarelhetyarte, pwatheke warrke-irretyakenhe.

5

Paul-ele atyewe Jesus-kenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye ileme, "Jew ir-etyale!"

¹ Awerrirraye, nhenge Jesus-arle anwerneke piwelhemele ilwekenge, anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, re anwernekenge angkentye Moses-kenhe aywepeke renhe awemele mwerre nterte anetyenhenge. Nhenge anwerne-arle angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre anetyartenge, anwerne-arle uyarne-arle Ngkarteke arratyane aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekanttherre angkeme: Christ Jesus akwetethe arratyane itelarerrirraye! Angkentye Moses-kenhe imperrirraye! Irlpe artepele-ante awemele nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe uterneteyeke arrkernerlengenge angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyeke. ² Ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye! Arrantherre apeke itirreme artwe-irretyeke akwele angkentye Jew areye-kenhenge ularre. Kele iwenhe-arle Christ-ele mpwarekele-arle uyarne-arle arrenhantherrenhe alpe-eme-ileme. ³ The arrekanttherre ayeye renhe-anteye awethe iletynhenge: arrantherre apeke-arle Jew areye-arteke anetyeke ahentye aneme, artwe-irretyeke, arrantherre kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe ingkirrenyeyeke apentetyeke, artwe-irretyeke ware kwenye. ⁴ Arrantherre arrpenheme kwenhe apale itirreme, alakenhe, "Ngkartele anwernenhe arratyane akeme anwerne apeke angkentye Moses-kenhe mwantyele apenterlengenge." Alakenhe akenhe akurne-arle! Arrantherre apeke akwetethe alakenhe itirreme, kele arrantherre Christ Jesus-ketye untyeme-arle-irreme renhe impemele. Kenhe Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne-arle itetheke mpwareme. ⁵ Anwerne itelareme urreke Ngkarte anwerne-akerte angketyenhe, "Arrantherre-arle arratyane anthurre-arle aneme." Re alakenhe angketyenhe Utnenge Akngerrele-arle anwernenhe atynemenge. ⁶ Kele arlte ingkernenge, Ngkartele-arle-ame anwerneke alakenhe angketyenhe, "Unte-ame artwe-irreke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre?" Kele arrangkwe-arle, Ngkartele alakenhe apayuthnetyakenhe-arle anetyeke. Kenhe alakenhe-arle akenhe Re anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe, "Arratyane ante Christ Jesus arratyane itelareke, arrpenhe areye arntarnte-arerle-anemele?" Alakenhe rarle Re anwernenhe apayuthnetyenhe, itirretyakenhele anwerne apeke-arle artwe-irrekeke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre.

⁷ Arrekwele, arrantherre ayeye Christ Jesus-akerte arratyane itelaretyarte renhe apentemele. Kele lyete, arrantherre renhe arratyane itelaretyakenhe-arle, ikwere-ketye impelhemele. Angwenhele-ame arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ileke arrantherre impelheteyeke? ⁸ Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-iletakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Ikwerenhe anetyeke. ⁹ Tyerrtye anyentele apeke arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ileke. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle arrenhele merne arlware-ilentye akngerre akweke arrerneme ulpmerre akngerreke-arleke, merne re anteme arlware-irreme! Alakenhe re athewe. Nhenhele imerneme, tyerrtye anyentele-ante ware-arle tyerrtye atningke apatelhe-ilemere. ¹⁰ Kele arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ Alartetyeke-artweye anemenge, kele the itelareme, nhenge arrantherre pipe nhenhe inemele, arrantherre irlpe altywere-irretyenhe angkentye arratyane pipe nhenhenge itelaremele. Ayenge akutne-arle angwenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe apatelhe-ilemeke. Kenhe Ngkartele-ante kwenhe tyerrtye ikwere akaltye, kele areke-arle iperre Re renhe atwetyenhe.

¹¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye-aye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele kwenhe atyenge-akerte urrtirremele ileme. Alakenhe-arle itne

angkeme, “Paul-ele apeke ileke nhenge Jew anetyakenhe areye-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irrekenge, itne artwe-irretyeke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre.” Kele arrangkwe-arle, yanhe-arle arratyte anetyakenhe-arle. Ayenge apeke alakenhe angkeme, kele Jew areye atyenge akangkemere, kenhe arrangkwe-arle akenhe. Ayeye yanhe apeke arratyte aneke, kele iwenhenge-arle-ame Jew areye atyenge akengentye angkeme ayenge ayaketyeke-irreme nhenge the apeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilerle-aperlenge Jew anetyakenhe areyeke. Arrantherre itelareme ayeye nhenge rarle anwerneke arne arntarlkweke ilweke. ¹² Alakenhe-arle ayenge itirreme yanhe areyeke arrenhantherrenhe apatelhe-ilekeke: Itne artwe-irretyale ware, itne awethe ulkere mpwaretyeke alherlte-iweye!

Paul atyewe Jesus-kenhe Galatia-arenye areyeke angkeme, “Akangkentye anerraye!”

¹³ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akn-gakeke iwerre Jesus-kenhenge ularre arratyte anetyeke, iwerre anyente-ante ware apenterlte-anemele. Utepe-irretyale itirremele akurne an-teme mpwaretyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arrpe akangketyeke mpwaremele. Arrantherre kwenhe akangelhe-ilerretyeke, arrekantherre warrke-irretyeke, arrenhantherrenhe-arrpe lterrke-iletynhenge. ¹⁴ Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye nhenge-arteke Moses-elarle arrule intelhe-ileke. Ingkerreke rarle intelhe-ileke angkentye anyente-antemele apurtele-ileme alakenhe, “Arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyeke, ngkwenge-arrpe-arle unte ahentye-aneme-arteke, arrantherre angkentye arrpenhe ingkirreke ayw-errkele apentewarreyenhe anteme.” *Leviticus 19:18.*

¹⁵ Arrantherre akenhe alakenhe-arteke akangelhe-ilerretyakenhe-arle, arrangkwe. Arrantherre atwerreme-tetye, akngwelye artnwere-arteke. Kele ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre apeke akwetethe atwerreme, kele arrantherre uyerrelhe-ilelhewarreyenhe-arle!

Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe anwerneke angkeme anwerne Ngkarteke ar-tyentye anetyeke

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Alakenhe ayenge arrekantherre angketyeke ahentye aneme: Nhenge Utnenge Akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherlenge Renhe awetyeke, Re arrekantherrenge arrwekeleke-irreme. Kele arran-therre Ngkarteke arratyentye-arle anetyenhe akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe. Kele arrantherre apeke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe atnyenetyakenhe, kele arrantherre Ngkarteke arratyte anetyakenhe-arle, ar-rangkwe. Arrantherre itirretyenhe nthakenhe arrantherre akangketyeke mpwarelhetyeke ware. Kele arrantherre imerte akurne mpwaretyeke-arle ahentye anemele. Kele akurne-arle alakenhe! Alakenhe-arle iwerre nhenhe atherre atwerrerle-arteke-anerreme akwetethe re. ¹⁸ Nhenge arrantherre apeke awemele apenteme iwenhe apeke-arle Utnenge Aknger-rele arrekantherre imerneme, angkentye Moses-kenhele imerte arrenhan-therrenhe uternetyakenhe-arle anemele, alartetyele-arteke.

¹⁹ Angwenhele apeke Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe akwenpele aweme, kele re kwenhe itirreme iwenheke apeke-arle re ahentye aneme ware mp-waretyeke. Re apeke anewe artwe arrpenhe-kenhenge intemele, re apeke akwetethe itirrerle-aneme arne apurentye mpwaretyeke, re apeke arelthe atningkenge interle-apemele apure anetyakenhe akngwenge-arteke. ²⁰ Re apeke-arle amperle-arlenge nemele arne areye arne-ngentyele apwente-ngentyele-arle mpwareke tnaketyeke, arne akngelhetyakenhe nhenge areye. Re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe arrenkwelthele iweme, re apeke

tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe. Re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye akwetethe ahele angkeme. Re apeke arne arrpe-anenhe ineme ikwere-arrpe rarle ankeyalthe anemenge. Re apeke arrpenhe areyeye iparrpe ahele anthurre irreme. Re apeke imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areye uternemele, re apeke imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ulpertilhe-ilemele itne ahele irremele atwerretyenhenge. ²¹ Tyerrtye nhenhe-arteke kwenhe tyerrtye arrpenheke ingkerte irrentye akngerre arne atningke-arle atnyeneme, re ngkwarle antywemele arerte apeke irreyenhe. Re apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge apurte irremele atnure anthurrele merne ingkirreke arlkwemele, re imerte arerte apeke-arle irremele itnkenge mwengke-irremele. Arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle arrekhantherre arrekwele angkeke tyerrtye alakenhe areye-akerte, ayenge awethe anteme angketyenhe, tyerrtye yanhe-arteke ikwere-arrpe-ante-arle itirreme, akwetethe anteme re alakenhe anerle-anetyenhe akurnen-tye. Alakenhe-arle mwerre anetyakenhe-arle! Tyerrtye alakenhe mpwar-entye akngerre areye-arle Ngkarte-ngentye arne inetyeke arrangkwe-arle, Rarle itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrangkwe-arle.

²² Kenhe tyerrtye areye Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle atnyeneme, itne alakenhe aneme: Itne arrpenhe areyeye ahentye aneme. Itne akangkemele aneme. Itne nterte mwerre anerlthe-aneme. Itne artenpe-artenpele akarelheme. Itne arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye arntarnte-areme. Itne mwerre mpwareme. Itne angkentye itnekenhe atnyeneme. ²³ Itne mwantye angkerreme, ahele-ahele angkerretyakenhe. Itne ayakelheme akurne mpwareketye. Tyerrtye nhenge re apeke arraty aneme Ngkarteke, kele renhe akenge ilettyeke arrangkwe-arle, arrpenhe angketyakenhe-arle rarle angkentye ultakeme.

²⁴ Jesus-kenhe-arle irrekenge, anwerne-arrpe awethe alakenhe itirretyakenhe anteme-arle, “Nthakenhe anteme-ame ayenge akangketyenhe?” Arrangkwe. Alakenhe-arle akurne-arle! Anwerne Christ Jesus-kenhe areye Utnenge Akngerre awentye-akngerre-arle re anwerneke angkerleng. ²⁵ Utnenge Akngerre-arle tyerrtye anwerne-kenheke irrepekenge, anwernekenge anemele, anwerne renhe awemele mpwaretyeke iwenheke-arle re ahentye aneme. ²⁶ Anwerne tnakelhetyale aneye. Anwerne arrpenhe areye arlkarentye-ilettyale. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe-arle impene anemenge, anwerne ikwere ingkerte-irretyale.

6

Anwerne Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-arerreye

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, nhenge Jesus-kenhe anyentele apeke akurne mpwareme, kele arrantherre Utnenge Akngerre-akertele tyerrtye yanhe ikwere angketyeke renhe arraty-ilemele. Ikwere mwantye angketyeke re Ngkarteke utepe-irretyenhenge Ikwere arraty anemele. Nhenge unte tyerrtye ikwere angkerleng unte ngkwenge-arrpe-arlike itirretyeke unte-arlike akurne mpwareketye. ² Arntarnte-arerreye. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge tyerrtye anyente apurke-irreme yakwethe ulthentye-arle akngernemenge, renhe alpe-eme-ilettyeke, alakenhe arntarnte-arerreye. Nhenge arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwar-erleng, arrantherre aywerrkele mpwareme iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele ileke. ³ Tyerrtye apeke alakenhe itirreme, “Ayenge kwenhe atyeperr anthurre, ayenge arrpenhe areyenge atyeperr anthurre-ulker.” Kele tyerrtye alakenhe-arle itirreme re akenhe ikwere-arrpe-arle urrtirreme, apale itirremele.

⁴ Anwerneke-arrpe itirrewarreyekaye iwenhe apeke renhe-arle mpwareke iperre. Anwerne apeke-arle mwerrantye mpwareke anwerne alakenhe itirreyenhe, “Ye, mwerrantye-arle the mpwareke.” Tnakelhetyale anaye, arrpenhe areyeye anyurre-irretyale anaye. ⁵ Arrantherre ingkirreke warrke arrekantherrenheke itirrewarreyeke imerte mpwaremele. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele arne itnekenhe-arrpe akngernetyeke.

⁶ Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheme ayeye Jesus-akerte, kele mwerre-arle. Arrantherre renhe arne mwerre anthirtneyeke rarle arrekantherre Ayeye Mwerre ilekenge.

Ngkartele akurne-ilemele atweme tyerrtye arratyentye anetyakenhe areye, imerte arntarnte-aremele angwenhe apeke-arle Ikwere arratyentye aneme

⁷ Arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirreme, “Ngkartele kwenhe ayenge aretyakenhe akurne mpwarerlenge.” Arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre Ngkarteke uye urrtirreme. Nhenge the apeke akurne areye mpwarerlenge, the arne akurne areye inetyenhe. Nhenge the apeke mwerre areye mpwarerlenge, the arne mwerre areye-arle inetyenhe. Nhenge kartene warrkenele annge areye ngkernemele, re urreke merne inetyenhe. Alakenhe akwele. ⁸ Tyerrtye apeke-arle akurnentye aneme rarrpe akangkemele anetyenhenge, kele tyerrtye nhenhe ikwere-arrpe-arle itirreme, iwenheke-arle re ahentye anemeke, re imerte iparrpe mpwaretyeke alhemele iwenhe apeke renhe. Kele, urreke re ilwemele Ngkarteketye arntwarre-arle anetyenhe apmere akurne ikwerele. Kele re apeke aywerrkele mpwareme iwenhe-arle Utmenge Akngerrele renhe ileme, kele re Ngkartenge akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. ⁹ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne arne mwerre mpwarerlte-anetyeke apurrke-irretyale. Apurrke-irretyakenhele-arle anwerne arne mwerre areye mpwaremeke iperre, anwerne arne mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle inetyenhe. Arrantherre itelareme, artwe nhenge apurrke-irretyakenhe-arle kartenele warrke-irretyarte, urreke merne inetyenhe mpenge-irrerlenge, alakenhe akwele. ¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne apeke Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye arerlenge, anwerne kwenhe mwerre anetyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aremele. Anwerne kwenhe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke itnarle Christ Jesus arratyete itelaremenge, itne kwenhe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. Anwerne kwenhe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aretyeke.

Jew areye uthene Jew anetyakenhe areye uthene Jesus-arteke anetyeke arne arntarlkwenge-arle ilweke

¹¹ ARLKENYE AKNGERRE NHENHE ARAYE THE PAUL-ELARLE ILTYE ATYINHELE-ARRPE INTELHE-ILEKE. ¹² Jew arrpenhemele Jew anetyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe uterneme artwe-irretyeke itne-arteke. Itne ahentye aneme Jew arrpenhe areyeye itnenhe tnaketyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arle uternemenge. Yanhe areyeye arrenhantherrenhe-arle alakenhe uterneme, itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye iletyakenhe nthakenhe-arle Jesus ilweke arne arntarlkweke-arleke, arrangkwe. Itne apeke-arle ayeye renhe ileke Jesus-akerte, kele Jew arrpenhe yanhe areye itneke ahele anthurre-arle-irreme. ¹³ Jew yanhe areye-arle artwe-arle-irreke, angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre, itne kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhe ingkirreke arratyete apentetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle anpere anpere-arle-irreme arrantherre-arle itne-arteke irreke-akerte alakenhe angkemele, “Anwerne kwenhe mwerre anthurre mpwareke itnenhe anwerne-arteke ilemele.” ¹⁴ Kenhe ayenge akenhe tnakelhetyakenhe, the itneke Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-akerte-ante ware-arle ileme,

rarle anwerneke arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke-akerte. Yanhenge-ante-arle ayenge tnakelheme. Arratye, Jesus Christ ilweke arne arntarlkwenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke ahentye anetyakenhe. Arrangkwe-arle atyenge aneme ahelhe nhenhele. ¹⁵ Nhenge Ngkarte tyerrtye areyeke itirrerlenghe, Rarle alakenhe angketyakenhe-arle, "Tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle artwe-irreke angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre, kenhe arrpenhe nhenhe areye akenhe arrangkwe-arle." Arrangkwe, Ngkarte-arle alakenhe itirretyakenhe-arle. Rarle tyerrtye areye aremele alakenhe ware-arle angkeme, "Tyerrtye yanhe areye Utmenge Akngerre atyinhe-akerte-arle kele itne arratye mwerre anteme aneme." Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte itirreme.

¹⁶ Ayenge Ngkarteke akangkemele angketyeke ahentye aneme, Jesus-arteke-arle arrantherre anerrirremenge. Kele ayenge Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke ahentye aneme, arrantherre atyewe Ikwerenhe areyenge. The Ngkarte apayuthneme Re mwantye-mwantyele utmenge arrekantherrenhe atnerre-iletyeke akangkemele anetyenhenge, Ngkarteke-artweye areyeke-arle.

¹⁷ Ayenge-arle Jesus-eke warrke-irretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye arrpenhemele ayenge arnterre atweke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye atyinhe utyene akngerre itne-arle ayenge atwerrirrekenge. Kele arrantherre apeke alakenhe itirreme utyene nhenhe areyeke, "Ar-ratye kwenhe, artwe nhenhele kwenhe arratye Jesus apenteme, ware re kwenye." Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte apayuthneme ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke tyerrtye areye atyenge arlkarentye-irreketyenge.

¹⁸ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge Jesus Christ Alartetyeke arrekantherre angkeme, Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletyeke, utmenge atnerre atnyenetyeke renhe apentetyenhenge. Kele alakenhe ware.

Ephesians

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere akngerre Ephesus ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, ayenge awerrirraye. Ayenge Paul, arrantherre ayenge itelareme, Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakemele alhetyeke ileke Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irretyeke, arppenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre anthurre ikwere-akerte ilettyeke. The anteme ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekantherre atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Ephesus-elarle anemeke arrantherre Jesus apenterlte-apetyeke, arrantherre-arle ikwerenge anyente-irrekenge.

² Ayenge anteme angkeme Ngkarte utheneke Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye utheneke arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerrettyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre akwete ulyyeyle anerrirreme, atere-kwenye.

Ngkartele anwernenhe mwantyele atnyeneme Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerehene

³ Ngkarte re Anyikwe aneme Jesus Christ-eke Alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Re anwernenhe arne mwerre ingkirreke alkere akertne-ngentye antheke rltterke-ilettyeke anwerne-arle Christ-nge anyente-irrekenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne renhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe utyernemele anthurre tnakemele anerlte-anetyeke. ⁴ Lyetenyenge akwele, arrule aneke Ngkarte anyente, urreke-arle ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge Re itirreke anwernenhe Christ-enge anyentelhe-ilettyeke. Ikwere iperre anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke apurtelhe-ilemele, anwerne arraty mwerre akwete anetyeke Ikwere. ⁵ Arrekwele arrule anthurre, urreke Ngkartele ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge, Re anwerneke itirretyame, anwerneke-arle Re ahentye-anemenge. Re anwerneke itirremele alakenhe angkeke, "The tyerrtye nhenhe areye inemele akngaketyenhe. The Jesus apmere itnekenhe-werne yernetyenhe nhenge itnenhe apurtelhe-ilettyenhenge, itneke altye-irretyeke ampe Atyinhe areye anetyeke."

⁶ Alakenhe arraty anthurre, anwerne akangkemele alyelhetyeke akwete Rarle anwerneke mwerre anthurre anemenge. Ngkarte kwenhe Jesus-eke ahentye anthurre aneme. Arrpenhele Renhe ilettyakenhe Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Re-arpe itirreke Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke.

⁷⁻⁹ Kenhe Jesus re akenhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke, re alhwe ikwerenhe atheleltheke anwerneke ware, anwerne ikwerele-arlengen anyente-irrerirretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele aywepeke arne akurne areye anwerne-arle mpwareke. Re anteme anwernenhe ineme, Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke, anwerne Ikwerenge mwerre anerrirretyeke. Arraty anthurre Ngkarte Re anwerneke mwerre aneme, anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Re akaltye anthurre aneme arne ingkirrenyeye anthurreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwerneke arne mwerre areye imerneke, Re anwerneke arne nhenhe areye arrwekele imernetyakenhe aneke, Re itnenhe alengke-urrike-iweke. Kenhe lyete anwerne itelareme Rarle anwerneke arnterre anthurre itirreke. Arrule Re itirreke Jesus yernetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. Urreke Renhe apmere nhenhe-werne yernetyenhenge, Re iwerre Ikwere mwerre

mpwareke. ¹⁰ Nhenge arrwekele, Ngkarte itirrerlenghe arne ingkirreke mwerre-iletyeke, Re angkeke, "Kele The anteme Renhe yerneme." Urreke ulkere arle ingkernenge, Ngkartele arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwaretyenhe Rarle itirreke-akerte kenhe Jesus-ele arne itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre apurtelhe-iletyenhe. Re Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke alartetye anetyenhenge arne areye Ngkartele-arle mpwarekeke, arne apmere ahelhele aneme areyeye alkerere aneme areyeye, ingkirreke anthurre re apurtelhe-ilemele anyenteke-iletyenhe.

¹¹ Angwenhele-ame arne iwenhe apeke itnenhe apmere nhenhenge arrattelhe-ileme? Ngkarte itirrekeke-amparre arne yanhe areyeye, Re anteme itnenhe ingkirreke mpwareke. Arne anetyakenhenge-urrike, urreke Ngkartele apmere ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mpwaretyenhenge, Re angkeke, "The tyerrtye areye mpwareme itnenhe akngakemele Atyenge-artweye areye anetyeke. The itnenhe apurtelhe-iletyenhenge Atyengenge anetyeke." Alakenhe arratyte anthurre. Anwerne apurte aneme Jesus-enge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe inemele akngakeke. ¹² Arrule anthurre anwerne Jew areyeye-amparre akarelheke Ngkartele anyente renhe yernetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. Anwerne ikwere akarelhetyame apetyetyeke. Kele Jesus anteme arratyte apetyeke. Ngkartele Jew anwernenhe akngakekeke-amparre, nhenge anwerne Ikwere alyelhemele anetyenhenge, Renhe utyernemele tnaketyenhenge arppenhe ingkirreke akertne anthurre awethe ulkere. ¹³ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arppenhe arrenhantherrenhe-arlike-arle apurtelhe-ileke Jew anetyakenhe areye, anwerne ingkirreke apurte anerrirretyeke Jesus-enge. Arrantherre ikwerenge areye aneme arrantherre-arle areye arratyte Ngkarte-akerte awekenge, Jesus renhe arratyte itelaremele. Re anyentele arrenhantherrenhe akayake-ileme, mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Ayeye arratyte Ngkarte-kenhe awerrirreke-arle-iperre, Re arrenhantherrenhe ayene-ileke iwerre akurnele alherlte-aweme-ketye. Nhenge arrantherre-arle Jesus ikwerele-arlenghe anyente-irrekenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe kwatyele urlkerneke baptiseme-ilemele Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe antheke anteye, Rarle ilekerteke ahinpe anthurre. Itelaraye nhenge artwele-arle pweleke ikwerenhe areyeye arritnye arrerneme-arteke, nhenge arppenhe areyeye arrenhantherrenhe arerlenghe itne itelaretyenhenge angwenhe-kenhe-arle arrantherre aneme. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme Ngkartele Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe arrekantherre-arlenghe arrerneke nhenge arppenhe areyeye arrenhantherrenhe arerlenghe itne itelaretyenhenge arrantherre-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. ¹⁴ Anwerne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe anerrirreme lyete, itirrewarremele alakenhe re, "Ngkartele anwernenhe arne mwerre akngerre anthurre anthetyenhe. Re anwernenhe Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe kele antheke." Kenhe urreke-awerne anteme, Re anwernenhe Ikwere-arrpe akngirtnerlenghe, anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe awethe anthetyenhe arne mwerre akngerre. Arratyte anthurre, Ngkarte akertne anthurre aneme, arppenhe ingkirrenyekenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. Anwerne Ikwere akwetethe anthurre akangkemele alyelheye.

Ayeye nhenhe anteme Paul-akerte nhenge Rarle Ngkarteke angkeke Ephesus-arenye areyeye

¹⁵ Ayenge Ngkarteke arrekantherre akangkemele angkeme Rarle anwerneke mwerre anthurre anemenge. The ayeye aweke arrantherre-arle Jesus Alartetye renhe arratyte anthurre itelarerrirreme, Ngkarte-kenhe arppenhe areyeye-arlike ahentye-anemele. ¹⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge

anteme ayenge akangkemele Ikwere angkepangkeme arrekantherre. The akwetethe anthurrele arrenhantherrenhe itelareme nhenge ayenge Ikwere angkemele. Ayenge alngwirretyakenhe Renhe apayuthnetyeke arrekantherre. ¹⁷ Arratye apelaye, Ngkarte Re Akngeye Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenheke, Re rltterke anthurre aneme. The anteme Renhe akwetethe apayuthneme arrekantherre nhenge arrantherre Renhe itelaretyenhenge, arrantherre akaltye anteye anetyeke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe Ikwere-werne akngetyeke. The Utmenge Akngerre apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-akerte akaltye-anthetyeke, Ikwere-akerte imernemele. ¹⁸ The Ngkarte arrekantherre apayuthneme akaperte arrekantherrenhe altywere-iletetyeke, Renhe itelarerrirretyeke anthurre. Nhenhe-arle aweke iperre, arrantherre anteme itelaretyenhe Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele ineke. Urreke ilweke-arle-iperre arrantherre akertne-irritneme Ikwere-werne-atheke alkere-werne alhetyenhenge Ikwerele-arleng akwete-ante anetyeke. Nhenheke-arle arrantherre akaltye-irreke ipenhe anteme, arrantherre itelaretyenhe Ngkartele-arle anthetyenhe Rarle alhileke-arteke Ikwerenhe areye anthetyeke.

¹⁹⁻²⁰ The Ngkarte apayuthneme arrantherre itelaretyenhenge rltterke Ikwerenhe-arle anwernekenge kwenele aneme nhenge anwerne-arle Jesus Christ arratye itelaremeng. Rltterke nhenhele kwenhe Ngkartele Jesus ilweke-ngentyele itethe-ilirtneke. Rltterke akngerre nhenhele Ngkartele Jesus alkereke arrerneke Ikwere itwele akwe-arratyele anetyeke, alartetye anetyeke. ²¹ Arratye anthurre-arle nhenhe, Ngkartele Renhe akngakemele ineke impene anthurre anetyeke utmenge arppenhe ingkirrekeng akertne anthurre ulkere, utmenge akertne-arenye areyenge akngerre ulkere, arrentye areyenge-arlike, tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyenge-arlike, alkerele-arle aneme areyenge-arlike akngerre ulkere. Ikwerenhe Arritnye rltterke anthurre aneme, arritnye arppenhe areye-kenhe-arteke anetyakenhe. Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe uyerrerleng, Jesus rltterke anthurre akwete anetyenhe, arppenhe ingkirrekeng rltterke ulkere. Re arppenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, Re akngerre akwete-ante anetyenhe, arne ingkirreke anthurre mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhele. ²² Ngkartele renhe rltterke anthurre ileke Re alartetye anthurre anetyenhenge arne ingkirreke anthurreke. Re anwerneke alkwerte-arteke anetyeke, arne ingkirreke mwantyele akwete arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Ngkartele Renhe inemele akngakeke, Ikwere-artweye areyeye alartetye akwete anetyenhenge tyatye arppenhe-arenye areye-arle anemeke. ²³ Nhenge tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye apurte-irrerirremele, anwerne tyerrtye Christ-kenhe-arteke aneme. Itelaraye, nhenge angwenhe apeke re tyerrtye-akerte akaperte-akerte re itethe aneme. Alakenhe rarle, Jesus akaperte anwerne-kenhe aneme, kenhe anwerne tyerrtye Ikwerenhe-arle aneme, anwerne Ikwere apurte anyenteke-irreme. Re arne ingkirreke mwerre-ileme re-arteke anetyeke. Re anwerneke-arleng kwenele aneme nhenge anwerne warrke Ikwerenhe uyerrrelhe-iletetyeke, warrke nhenge Rarle anwernenhe antheke mpwaretyeke apmere arppe-anenhe ikweringe.

2

Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe-ilirtneme Jesus-arteke

¹ Urreke arrantherre Christ renhe arratye itelaretyenhenge, arrantherre anerrirretyarte arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anemele, Ngkarte-kenhe kwenye arrantherre anetyarte. Alakenhe rarle, arrantherre tyerrtye ilweke-arle-arteke anetyarte, utmenge-kwenye-arteke anetyarte, arne akurne areye-ante akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre Ngkarte

awetyakenhe anetyarte nhenge arrekhantherre angkerle-anerlenghe. Kenhe lyete, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtneke. ² Arratyete apelaye, arrantherre anetyarte arne akurne areye mpwarerlthe-anemele tyerrtye akurne arppenhe areye-arteke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke-arteke. Arrantherre awerrirremele apentetyarte arrentyete Satan, akngerrepate-arle re aneme arrentyete alkerele-arle aneme arppenhe areyete. Arrentyete yanhele-arle uternerle-aneme, tyerrtye Ngkarte awerrirretyakenhe areye, itne-arle Ikwerenge arlenghe anthurre-arle aneme. ³ Urreke anwerne Christ arratyete itelaretyenhenge, anwerne alakenhe re anetyarte tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke, arne akurne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlthe-anemele anwerne-arle ahentye-aneme mpwaryeteke. Anwerne itirrewarreyarte arne akurne itneke-akerte, akurne itneke ahentye-anemele mpwaryeteke. Anwerne Ngkarte-akerteke itirretyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte anwerneke ahele-irreke. Re anteme anwernenhe atwetyete aneke, tyerrtye arppenhe itnenhe-arle Re atweke-arteke itneke ahele anthurre awelhemele.

⁴⁻⁵ Kenhe Ngkarte re akenhe mwerre akwete-arle aneme anwerneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re akwete-ante arrenhantherrenhe itethe atnyeneme ilweketye. Arratyete anwerne arne akurne areye mpwaryete Ngkarteke itirrewarreyakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe, utnenge-kwenye-arteke anetyarte. Ngkarte akenhe anwerneke akwetethe-arle ahentye-aneke, anwerneke alhwarrpe-irremele, Re Christ ikwerele-arlenghe anyentelhe-ileke anwerne itethe-ilirtnemele. Rarle anwernenhe akwenpele impetyakenhe aneke anwerne-arrpe apale-apale-irretyete, Re anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme-tetye. ⁶ Kenhe lyete anteme anwerne aneme Jesus Christ ikwerele-arlenghe-arle anyente-irreke. Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke. Alakenhe anteye Re anwernenhe itethe-ilirtneke, anwernenhe alkere akertneke arrernemele Christ-enge anetyete, lyete anwerne alartetye areye aneme Christ-arteke apmere Akngerre Alkerele anemele. Alakenhe-arle Ngkartele mpwareke anwernenhe Christ-nge anyentelhe-ilemele. ⁷ Arratyete anthurre, anwerne anteme aneme Jesus Christ-nge-arle anyente-irreke. Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe-ilirtneke Jesus-arteke tyerrtye arppenhe areyele aretyenhenge Ngkarte-arle anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneme. Arrppenhe anwerneke mwerre akngerre anetyakenhe alakenhe-arteke.

⁸ Ngkarte ingkirreke anthurreke mwerre anthurre aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re itethe-ileme angwenhele apeke-arle Christ Renhe arratyete itelareme. Arrantherre-arrpe itethe-irirtntyeteke arrangkwe-arle. Re arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtntyakenhe mwerre-arle mpwarekenghe, arrantherre tnakelheketye. Ngkartele Re-arrpe arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtneme, nhenge Re alakenhe mpwaremele ipenhe arrenhantherrenhe arne impene mwerre-arteke antheme. ⁹ Tyerrtye arppenhe apeke alakenhe angkeme, "Ayenge kwenhe Ngkarteke mwerre warrke-irreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele ayenge itethe-ileme." Alakenhe arratyete anetyakenhe. Arrppenhe uyarne tnakelheme nhenge re-arrpe-arle akwele itethe-irirtneke, Ngkarte anyentele-arle tyerrtye areye itethe-ilirtnemenge. ¹⁰ Lyetenyenge akwele, urreke Ngkartele tyerrtye areye aknganetyenhenge, Re itirreke, "Tyerrtye areye The mpwaryenhenge itne Atyenge mwerre warrke-irretyete, mwerre anemele tyerrtye ingkirreke." Alakenhe ikwerenge kwenhe Re Jesus Christ anwerneke yerneke nhenge Jesus-ele anwernenhe Ikwerele-arlenghe apurtelhe-iletyete. Alakenhenge ware anteme anwerne mwerre aneme.

Ngkartele anwernenhe Jesus-nge anyenteke-ileme

¹¹ Jew anetyakenhe areye ayenge awerrirraye. Itirrewarraye nthakenhe-arle arrantherre anetyarte arrule anthurre nhenge urreke Ngkarte-werne-atheke irreyenhenge. Arrantherre artwe Jew areye-arteke anetyakenhe, arrantherre mpwaretyakenhe-arle Ngkartele-arle Jew areyeke ileke mpwaretyeke ampe urreye akweke itne-kenheke. Itelaraye, yanhe nhenge itne mpwareke imernetyeke itne-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye itnekenhe ware-arle arrpenhe-irreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jew areye arrekantherre akenge angkeme, arrantherre-arle artwe itne-arteke anetyakenhenge. ¹² Nhenhe ikwerele ureke arrantherre Jesus Christ-eke akutne aneke Ikwere-ketyenge arlenge anthurre anemele. Arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe kwenye aneke nhenge Jew areye-arteke, Ngkartele-arle itnenhe akngakeke Ikwere-arrpe. Kenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye arrantherre akenhe ipenye-arteke-arle Jew yanhe areyeke. Arrule anthurre, Ngkartele Jew itnenhe alhileke Re akwele itnenhe mwantyele atnyenyehenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe. Kenhe Jew anetyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe akenhe Re alakenhe alhiletakenhe-arle, arrangkwe. Arrantherre Ngkarteke itirretyakenhe aneke, Ikwere arrangkwenge-arteke. Arrantherre angkerretyarte, “Ayekeye! Anwerne kwenhe akurne anthurre awelhemele urlerte-irremele aneme! Angwenhe apeke-ame apetyeme anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke?”

¹³ Arratye anthurre, arrantherre Ngkartenge arlenge anthurre aneke Ikwere itirretyakenhele. Kenhe lyete, arrantherre Christ Jesus ikwerele-arleng anyente-irreke. Arrantherre itelareme Rarle arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke arrekantherre. Alhwe Ikwerenhe altyiwelhelenge, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe utepelhe-ileke Ikwere-werne-atheke nhenge arrantherre Ikwerenhe anteme anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye Jew-arenye anwerneke ahentye anetyakenhe irrerirretyarte, kenhe anwerne anteme arrekantherre ilkelhetyakenhe-irrerirretyarte. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe ayakeke anwernekenge aneketye. Kenhe lyete akenhe Jesus Christ-ele anwerne ingkirreke anthurre-arle apurtelhe-ileke, Jew areye-arlke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke, anwerne ingkirreke anthurre apurte anetyeke, akangkentye anthurre ingkirreke Ikwerele-arleng. Nhenge Jesus Christ tyerrtye Ikwerenhe anthelhelenge ilwetyeke, Re arnkngerte nhenge renhe urrpake anwerne-arle ipeltye-ilerretyeke.

¹⁵ Arratye, anwerne Jew areye-arlke Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke akalke-akalke anerrirretyarte arrule re. Kenhe Jesus Christ-ele anwerne apurtelhe-arle-ilerleng anyenteke-ilemele akangkentye anetyeke nhenge uthnerremele-arlke anetyale. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jesus ilweke arne arntarlkweke-arleke nhenge anwerne apurte mwerre anetyeke. Anwerne Jew-arenye areye angkentye Moses-kenhe apentewarretyarte akwetethe anthurre. Kenhe nhenge Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwemele, re ipeltye-ileke anwernenhe ingkirreke, Jew-arenye areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke, ingkirreke utepelhe-ileke Ngkarte-werne-atheke.

¹⁶ Arratye apelaye, Jesus ilweke arne arntarlkweke-arleke Jew-arenye areye Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlke apurtelhe-ilettyeke, anwerne ipeltye anteme anetyenhenge. Jesus ilweke-arle iperre arne arntarlkweke-arleke Re anwernenhe utepelhe-ileke Ngkarte-werne-atheke nhenge anwerne ingkirreke apurte anetyenhenge Ikwerenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingkerte-ingkerte-iwerretyakenhe aneme lyete, arrangkwe-arle.

¹⁷ Jew anetyakenhe areye, arrantherre Ngkarteke akutne anerrirretyarte. Kenhe anwerne Jew-arenye areye akenhe Renhe arratye-arle itelarerrirretyarte. Nhenge Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele, Re Ayeye Mwerre ileke arrekantherre Jew anetyakenhe areyeke anwerneke Jew-arenye areyeke-arlke, anwerne ingkirreke akangkentye

mwerre anerrirretyeke. ¹⁸ Arratye, anwerne Jew-arenye areye uthene Jew anetyakenhe areye uthenele Utmenge Akngerre atnyenewarreke, iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele anwerneke mpwarekenge. Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke anwerne ingkirreke ilweke anwerne ingkirreke Ngkarte-werne-atheke apetyetyenhenge Ikwere angkerirretyeke.

¹⁹ Jew anetyakenhe areye arrantherre ipenye areye-arteke anerrirretyarte anwerne Jew-arenye areyeye. Kenhe lyete anteme, anwerne ingkirreke apurte aneme Ikwerenhe areye anteme. ²⁰ Arratye, Ngkartele anwernehe apurtelhe-ilemele arnerneke Ikwerenhe areye anerrirretyeke. Ngkartele arnerneke Jesus Christ arrwekeleke re alartetye impene anetyenhenge anwerne ingkirreke anthurreke, rarle impene anthurre. Ikwere ipenhe anteme, Re arnerneke yerneke-arle areye, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye-arle. ²¹ Arratye anthurre, Jesus Christ-ele tyerrtye areye ikwerele-arleng-arpe apurtelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe anetyeke. Re awethe-ame-awethe tyerrtye areye ineme Ikwerenhe areye irretyenhenge. Anwerne kwenhe Apmere Akngerre-arteke aneme, Jesus-kenhe. Re anwernehe mwantyele atnyeneme ritterke Ikwerenhele anwerne ritterke anthurre irretyenhenge renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke arlte arpe-anenhele, ingwe arpe-anenhele. ²² Arrantherre Jesus-kenhe anteme. Re arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ileme ikwerele-arleng anetyeke, Ngkarte-kenhe areye anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme arrantherre Apmere Akngerre-arteke yanhele-arle akenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe aneme.

3

Ngkartele Paul yerneme Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilettyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeye

¹ Jesus Alartetyele ayenge yerneke, Paul arritnye, Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte, tharle Jew anetyange areyeye arrekantherre ilettyeke. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme ayenge jail kwenele. Itne ayenge arntirrkwemele ineke jail-ke akwernemele ayenge-arle Jesus-eke warrke-irrekenge arrekantherre ilemele ayeye ikwere-akerte. ² Arrantherre ayenge itelareme. Ngkarte-arle atyenge mwerre anthurre aneme. Re ayenge akngakemele ineke ayenge warrke antemele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke, atnerre-ilemele. ³ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte itirreke Jew anetyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe inirtetyeke Ikwere-werne-atheke. Kenhe Re akenhe ayeye yanhe Re-arpe-arle itelaretyarte tyerrtye arpenhe areyeye ilettyakenhe. Re Ikwere-arpe atnyeneke. Urreke-awerne anteme Re ayeye yanhe atyenge imerneke the anteme akaltyele-anthetyeke. Alakenhe anteme the intelhe-ileme Ayeye akweke nhenhe arrekantherre. ⁴ Nhenge arrantherre pipe nhenhe arerrirremele renhe itelaremele anteye, kele arrantherre ayenge itelaretyenhe anthurre anteye. Arrantherre angkerretyenhenge alakenhe, "Anwerne akutne Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenheke, Rarle Ikwere-arpe atnyenekenge. Kenhe Ngkartele Paul akaperte altywere-ileke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte renhe akaltyele-anthetyeke, arpenhe areyeye-arle itelaretyakenheke." Alakenhe arrantherre angkerretyenhenge. ⁵ Arrule anthurre, Ngkartele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyeye ilettyakenhe aneke, itne ikwere-akerte akaltye anetyakenhenge. Kele lyete, Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele ileke yerneke-arle areyeye, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye-arle areyeye-arlke. ⁶ Angkentye nhenhe-arle Re Ikwere-arpe atnyenetyarte: Lyete anteme arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye Jesus Christ-eke akangwe-irreme anthurre, Ikwerele-arleng anyenteke-irreke.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe arne arunthe anthurre antheke arrwekele-arle Re alhileke anthetyeke anwernenhe Jew-arenye areye. Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe Jew anetyakenhe areye anyenteke-iletyenhe anwernekenge anerrirretyeke, Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike Jew-arenye areye-arlike Ngkartele-kenhe areye anerrirretyeke. Re anteme arrenhantherre mwantyele atnyenetyenhe anwernenhe-arle Re mwantyele atnyeneme-arteke. Ayeye Mwerre apele nhenge alakenhe aneme.

⁷ Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe-arle apele the arrpenhe areyeke ilepileme. Ngkarte atyenge mwerre anthurre aneme, Re ayenge akngakeke rlterrke akngerre Ikwerenhe anthemele, ayenge Ikwere warrke-irretyeke arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre iletynhenge. ⁸ Kenhe ayenge alartetye akelhetyakenhe Ngkartele-kenhe areyeke. Itne-arle atyengenge akngerre-ulkere, ayenge akenhe ware-arle. Kele mwerre-arle, Ngkartele ayenge akngakemele warrke antheke mpwaretyeke nhenge the akwete iletetyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke Jesus Christ-akerte. Re mwerre akngerre anthurre, arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe. ⁹ Ngkartele arne ingkirrenyeye anthurre aknganeke. Lyetenge akwele Re ayeye yanhe Ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyarte, arrpenhe areyeke iletynhenge. Lyete Re ayenge akngakeke-arle ayeye mwerre nhenhe iletetyeke alhetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke nhenge itne anteme alakenhe angketyenhenge, “Lyete anwerne akaltye aneme Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-areme, itethe-ilemele.”

¹⁰ Iwenhenge-ame Ngkartele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe Ikwere-arrpe atnyeneke, tyerrtye itne-ketyenge alengkiwentye? The arrekatherre ileme arrantherre akaltye anetyenhenge. Ngkartele Jew-arenye areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike Ikwere-werne apurtelhe-ileke Ikwerenhe areye irretyeke. Kenhe lyete anteme utnenge alkere-arenye areye-arlike utnenge arrpenhe areye-arlike alkerere-arle alartetye aneme, itne alkere-ngentye alwernenhe arerlte-aneme. Itne arerrirreme Jew-arenye areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe apurtelhe-ileke, anwernenhe anyentelhe-ilemele Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Itne alakenhe itirreme, “Arratyte apelaye, Ngkarte akaltye anthurre aneme, Re iwenhewenhe apeke itnenhe ingkirrenyeye mpwareme rlterrke Ikwerenhele.”

¹¹ Lyetenyenge akwele, urreke Ngkartele ahelhe uthene alkere uthene aknganetyenhenge, Re itirremele aneke, “Urreke-awerne Tharle tyerrtye Jew anetyakenhe areye akngetye-alpetyenhenge Atyenge-werne Jew-arenye areye-arteke.” Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye yerneke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne anwerneke ilwetyeke, Jew-arenye areyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke-arlike. Alakenhe ikwerenge Ngkartele anwernenhe arntarnte-aremele itethe-ileke Jesus-elarle anwerneke mpwarekenge. ¹² Arratyte, anwerne apurte anteme aneme Jew-arenye areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike, anwerne ingkirrekele Christ renhe arratyte itelareme, ikwerele-arleng anyenteke-arle-irreke aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkartenge itwe-werne anteme aneme, Ikwere-ketye atere-irretyakenhele. ¹³ Kenhe lyete ayenge aneme jail nhenhele akwete, uye anthurre itirreme. The akene arrenhantherrenhe ileme alhwarpe anerrirretyeke ayenge, atere-irretyeke apeke atyenge-arle nthakenhe-irrekenge. Ayenge jail nhenhele akwete aneme arrantherre rlterrke akwete anetyeke. Arrantherre akangkentye akwete anetyeke arrantherre-arle Jesus apenterlte-anemenge. Akangkentye akwete anerrirraye tharle arrekatherre Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlengge arrantherre renhe arratyte itelareke, Ngkartele atyewe-irremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne ayenge jail-ke akwerneke.

Paul Ngkarteke awethe angkeme Ephesus-arenye areyeke

¹⁴ Yewe, yanhe arratyte anthurre, Ngkarteke anwernenhe Jew-arenye areye-arlike Jew anetyakenhe areye-arlike apurtelhe-ileke, Re anwernenhe ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge amperele-arlenghe nme Ngkarteke angkemele, ayenge-arle Ikwere angketyeke ahentye-aneme arrekantherre. ¹⁵ Re anyentele anyenhenge ingkirrenyeke anthurre areye mpwareke, apmere ahelhe nhenheke, alkerele Re anyentele anwernenhe ingkirrenyeke itethe-ileke, Re akwetethenhe-akwetethe itnenhe ingkirreke itethe atnyeneme. ¹⁶ Ngkarteke arne mwerre akngerre atningke anthurre atnyenke Ikwerenhe areyeke antheyeke. The anteme Renhe akwete apayuthneme arrekantherre, nhenge Re Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele arrenhantherrenhe kweneke rltterke-iletyeke. ¹⁷ The Renhe apayuthneme nhenge Christ arrekantherrele-arlenghe anetyenhenge Renhe-arle arratyte itelareme areye. The Renhe apayuthneme nhenge arrantherre Ikwere akwete ahentye anthurre anetyeke, nhenge arrantherre arppenhe areyeke-arlike ahentye anthurre anerrirretyenhenge. Kele imerte arrantherre rltterke-irremele kweneke. ¹⁸ Ikwere iperrenge nhenge arrantherre-arlike Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekele-arlike itelaretyenhe Christ-arle arrekantherre akwetethe anthurre ahentye aneme. Re arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme arppenhe areyenge arntwarre. ¹⁹ Anwerne itelareme akweke ware ayeye Jesus Christ-kenhe-akerte, anwerneke-arle ahentye anemeke. Kele mwerre-arle. The anteme Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge arrantherre akaperte altywere anthurre irretyenhenge Christ-akerteke, arrekantherre-arle mwerre akngerre anemeke. Alakenhe iperre arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge, Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaremele Re-arteke anteme mwerre anetyenhenge.

²⁰ Ngkarteke anwernenhe rltterke Ikwerenhe antheke. Kenhe rltterke nhenhe-akertele anwerneke kwenele, anwerne warrke Ikwerenhe mpwaremere. Anwerne akwekeke ware akaltye aneme warrke Ngkarte-kenheke, anwerne akutne nthakenhe Renhe apayuthnetyeke nthakenhe Ikwere mwerrentye warrke-irretyeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Nhenge anwerne Renhe apayuthnemele, Re anwernenhe awetyenhenge. Kele imerte Re anwerneke arne mwerre anthurre mpwaremele, awethe-ame-awethe ulkere anwerne-arle apayuthnekenge. ²¹ Ngkarteke anwernenhe Jesus Christ-ele-arlenghe tyatyte-nge apurtelhe-ileke, anwerne-arle Ngkarteke-artweye areye irrerrreke. Rltterke Ikwerenhe anwernekele-arlenghe aneme mwerre akngerre areye mpwaremele. Anwerne Ngkarte akwetethe utyernemele tnakewarreye.

4

Nhenge anwerne Jesus-kenhe anemele, anwerne irrkwerrentye anyente-arteke

¹ Ayenge nhenhe jail-le akwete aneme. Ayenge itne arntirrkweke-arle iperre apmere kwene nhenheke akwerneke nhenge ayenge-arle Jesus Alartetyeke warrke-irrekenge. Ayenge Ikwere akwete warrke-irreme. Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre Jesus Christ-kenhe. Arranhantherrenhe Ngkarteke akngakeke arrantherre anetyenhenge mwerre anteme Ikwere. Mwerre akwete anteme anetyeke Ngkarteke nhenge Re arrekantherre akangkentye anetyenhenge. ² Mwerre anteme anerrirre, tnakelhetyale anaye. Arrppenhe areyeke ahentye anaye. Itneke mwerre anerrirraye, nhenge itne apeke akurne mpwarerlenghe, itneke ahele-irretyale, itnenhe ware ilemele. Alakenhe anteme arrantherre mwerre anerrirretyeke, arntarnte-arerremele. ³ Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele

arrenhantherrenhe anyentelhe-ileke arrantherre irrkwerrentye anyente-arteke akwete anetyenhenge nhenge aparlpe-aparlpe-irreketye. Alakenhe anteme arrantherre mwantye-mwantye anerrirretyeke apurte akwete ingkirreke. ⁴ Anyente-irreke-arle, Utmenge Akngerre anyente-ante ware anwerneke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke. Utmenge Akngerre anyentele anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme lyete. Kenhe anwerne akenhe akarelheme arne anyenteke ware, ikwere akwetethe itirremele, arne akngerre yanheke Rarle anwernenhe alhilekeke, itelaraye. Ngkarteke anwernenhe akngakeke anwerne-arle ilweke-arle iperre Ngkarteke anwernenhe akertne-werne akngirtnetyenhenge akwete-ante Ikwerenge anetye-alpetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ikwere akarelheme. ⁵ Alartetye anyente-ante ware aneme Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke, Jesus Christ Re. Ayeye arraty anyente-ante ware Christ Ikwere-akerte. Anwerne anteme Ayeye Akngerre nhenhe awerrirremele aneme. Anwernenhe kwatyele urlkerneke arritnye Jesus-kenhele baptise-eme-ilemele, anwerne Jesus anyenteke akangkwe-irreme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwernenhe kwatyele urlkerneke baptise-eme-ilemele. ⁶ Anwerneke Ngkarte anyente re aneme, Akngeye-arle ingkirrekeke anemeke. Rarle Alartetye arne ingkirrekeke-arlke, tyerrtye areyeke-arlke, Re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke warrke-irreme. Kele anwernekenge Re arne arunthe anthurre renhe mpwareme, Rarle ahentye-aneme mpwaretyeke.

⁷ Christ mwerre anthurre anwerneke, anwernenhe anyente-ame-anyente antheke warrke Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. Re anwernenhe anyente-ame-anyente akngakeke anwernenhe akaltye-anthemele warrke arrpenhe akngerre Ikwere mpwaretyeke. Re anwernenhe kele antheke-arle iwenhe apeke impene renhe anwerne-arle ahentye-anemeke warrke akngerre Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. ⁸ Iwenheke-ame Re anwernenhe warrke nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke antheke? Ayeye Akngerre nhenhe anyente rarle kele intelhe-ileke-arle Payepule Akngerenge arrule anthurre, alakenhe angkentye nhenhe,

“Nhenge Re akertne anthurre alheke, Re ayerneke-arle areye Ikwere intertele akngeke.

Nhenge Re akertne anthurreke irretye-alhemele, Re tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke mwerre akngerre impene areye anthetye-alheke, utmenge Ikwerenhe-inpe ingkirreke renhe.” *Psalm 68:18.*

⁹ Nthakenhe-ame ayeye nhenhele ileme, alakenhe angkemele, “Re akertne anthurre alheke?” Urreke Re akertne alhetyenhenge, Re ahelhe kwene anthurre-werne alheke nthenhele-arle ayernetye akngerre nhenge areye aneme. Yanhe iperre imerte re akertne anthurre-werne-atheke alhemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ayeye Akngerre Payepule-ileme, “Rarle akertne anthurre alheke.” ¹⁰ Nhenge Re ahelhe kwene anthurre-werne alhemele, re anteme akertne anthurre ulkere anteme alpeke. Akertne anthurrele anemele anteme re arne areye ingkirreke anthurre alkerle-arlke, ahelhele-arlke areye ingkirrenyeke mwerre anthurre mpwareme.

¹¹ Arraty apelaye. Christ-ele anwernenhe anyenteke-anyente warrke antheke mpwaretyeke arne mwerre impene Ikwerenhe areye-arlke warrke renhe mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re arrpenheme akeme yerneke-arle areye, yanhe areye Jesus-elarle yerneke ayeye ikwerenhe akngernetyeke arrpenhe areyeke. Kele arrpenheme areye re yerneke angkentye impene areye arrpenhe areyeke angkerlte-apetyeke

ilerlte-apemele Ngkarte-arle itnenhe antheke, Re itnenhe akeme angken-tye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areye. Kenhe arpenheme areye apmere arrpe-anenhele unthentye akngerre areye-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemele. Kenhe arppenhe areyele tyaty-arenye Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-areme, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre-arle yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme-arteke. Kele arppenhe areyele akenhe akaltye-antheme tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-akerte-arle. ¹² Anwerne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. Kenhe Christ re akenhe anwernenhe anyenteke-anyente-arle warrke antheke nhege anwerne Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne apurte rltterke akwete tnyeteke Ikwerege, Apmere Akngerre-arteke. ¹³ Anwerne apeke alakenhe rltterke-ilerreme, anwerne anteme Alere Ngkarte-kenheke akangkwe-irreme arraty, ingkirrekeke ikwere-akerte akaltye-irremele. Anwerne imerte mwerre anthurre anteme anemele Re-arteke nhege iwenhe apeke renhe anwerne mpwaremele, iwenhe apeke-arle anwerne angkemeke.

¹⁴ Anwerne Christ-arteke-arle irreke-iperrele, kele anwerne ampe akweke-arteke anteme anetyakenhe-arle aneme. Ampe akweke areye apeke awelheme tyerrtye akngerre areye ularele urrtirremele. Kenhe anwerne akenhe ampe akweke areye-arteke anetyakenhe-arle, arrangwe-arle. Nhege tyerrtye arppenhe areyele anwerneke urrtirremele ilerlenge, itne anwernenhe apalentye akaltye-antheme Christ-akerte, anwernenhe iwerre arppenhe apentyeteke ilemele, Christ-nge untyeme-ilemele. Kenhe anwerne itneke akangkwe-irretyakenhe-arle, anwerne itnenhe awetyakenhe-arle aneme, arrangwe-arle. Jesus-arteke-arle irreke iperre, anwerne itelarerrirreme nhege nhenhe areye-arle angkentye akurne angkeme anwerne itneke akangkwe-irretyale anetyeke. ¹⁵ Nhenhe ikwere ipenhele anteme anwerne ayeye arraty Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe akaltye-antherretyeke, arppenhe areyeke ahentye-anemele. Nhege anwerne alakenhe akwete mpwarewarremele anteme, amangkemele anthurre Christ-arteke irretyenhege anwerne imerte mwerre anthurre anteme anemele. Re Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye, anwerne ingkirre anthurreke, anwerneke-arle Re alkwerte-arteke aneme. Re anwernenhe ileme arne iwenhe apeke itnenhe mpwaretyeke. ¹⁶ Nhege anwerne Renhe awerrirremele, Re anwernenhe mwantye anthurrele apurte atnyeneme anyenteke-ilemele, anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Anwernenhe anteme anyenteke-ileme anwerne arppenhe ingkirrekeke akangkentye anemele, ikwere warrke mpwaremele Rarle anwernenhe antheke areye. Anwerne Ikwere arraty akwete warrke-irreme, rltterke akwete apurte anetyenhege, anwerne rltterke tnyeteke, Apmere Akngerre-arteke.

Kenhe ayeye nhenhele anwernenhe ileme arratyente anyetyeke Jesus-arle anetyarte-arteke

¹⁷ Ayenge awerrirraye! The arrekatherre ayeye arraty ileme. Jesus Alartetyele ayenge akngakeke nhege the ayeye nhenhe areye arrekatherre iletetyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe ileme arppenhe areye-arteke anerrirretyale, itne-arle akutne aneme, akurne areyeke-ante itirremele anerrirremenge. Itne itirrentye arraty anetyakenhe. ¹⁸ Itne anteme mwernte-irreke Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irrerirremele. Itne Renhe awetyakenhe rarle angkemenge itneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne itelaretyakenhe nhege Re anyentele tyerrtye areye-arle itethe atnyenemeke. Alakenhe arraty anthurre. Ngkarte-ante itnenhe itethe-ileme. Kenhe itne rltterke-irreke-arle, itne Renhe akwenpele aweme,

mwernte akngerre akwete anemele, akurne areye akwete mpwarewarremele anerlthe-aneme. ¹⁹ Nhenge itne arne akurne nhenhe areye akwete mpwarewarremele, apure anetyakenhe! Itne akwetethe untherrirremele arne akurne itnenhe mpwaretyeke. Itne arternpe-irretyakenhe akurne mpwareketye, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle itne-arrpe akurne akwete mpwaremele, iwerre arratyete impeme-arle nhenge arne akurne areyeke rntere-rntere-irremele.

²⁰ Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-eke akaltye-irremele, arne akurne areyeke Ikwerege akaltye-irretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. ²¹ The arrenhantherrenhe itelareme. Ayenge akaltye nhenge arrantherre-arle Jesus-akerte aweke, aweke-arle iperrenge arrantherre ayeye renhe arratyete itelareke. Ayenge akaltye aneme tyerrtye arpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyete-antheke Ikwere-akerte. Ayeye ikwerenhe arratyete anthurre. ²² Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-eke akaltye-irremele, arrantherre-arle arne akurne areye akwete mpwarewarretyame. Kenhe Ngkarterkenhe arpenhe areyele anteme arrekantherre ileke arne akurne areye mpwaretyale, arne akurne areye-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke akwete-arle arne akurne areye mpwaremere, arrantherre akangkentye apeke anetyakenhe. Arrantherre anteme apeke-arle akurne-ilehemere akwete ilwetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme arlthe arrpe-anenhele arrantherre impetyeke akurne nhenhe areyetye arrantherre-arle mpwarewarretyarteke. ²³ Arrantherre akwete arratyete akwete anetyeke itirretyeke nhenge arrantherre-arle Ngkarterwerne utepe-irrekenge. ²⁴ Re arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iweke mwerre anetyeke, Re-arteke anteme anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme, arratyete mwerre Ikwere anemele, akwetethe mpwarewarretyale arne akurne areye arrantherre mpwarewarretyarte-arteke. Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe apeke arratyete mwerre aneme, Ngkartere anteme arrenhantherrenhe aremele akangkemele.

²⁵ Tyerrtye arpenhe-akerteke ayeye akurne angketyale, Christ-ele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iwerlenge. Arratyete-ante ware angkerretyeke. ²⁶ Arrantherre apeke ahele-irremele, mwantye arelhewarretyeke, akurne anteme mpwareketye. Ahe akngerenge impelhetetyeke-aye uterne irpeketye athathe. Arrantherre apeke ahele akwete anemere uterne-arle irpekenge, alakenhe akurne anthurre. ²⁷ Uterne irrepeke apeke, kenhe arrantherre ahele akwete aneme, kenhe arrentye re anteme apetyeme apeke, arrenhantherrenhe untyeme-iletetyeke Ngkartere-ketye. ²⁸ Kele tyerrtye anyente apeke anyelkngalthe aneme re, renhe ilerlenge tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke anyelkngale inetyale anetyeke. Renhe iletetye iltte atherre ikwerenhe-akertele mane ngkweltyeke mpwaretyeke. Re apeke warrke renhe mwerre mpwareme, kele apeke re akenhe mane ngkweltye renhe apeke anthaye tyerrtye arpenhe areye arne kwenye-arle anemeke, arpenhe nhenge areye mane ngkweltyeke arrangkwe-arle aneme.

²⁹ Tyerrtye arpenheke akurne angketyale, arrantherre apeke itnenhe akurne-ileketye angkentye akurne yanhe areyele. Nhenge itne apeke akurne anthurre awelhewarrerlenge, itneke mwerre angketyeke alhaye. Itne nhenge awerrirremele angkentye mwerre kele itne mwerre anteme awelheleme anetyenhenge. ³⁰ Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarterkenheke alhwarrpele-anthetyale. Ngkartere arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerre Ikwere antheke imernetetyeke arrantherre-arle Ikwerenhe anemenge, nhenge artwele-arle pweleke ikwerenhe areye impatye arrenemele itneke-arleke-arteke nhenge arpenhe areyele aretyenhenge

nhenhe angwenhe-kenhe areye aneme. Arrantherre Utmenge Akngerre-akerte, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwanteyele atnyenemele akurne mpwareketyenge. Urreke anteme-arle Re arrenhantherrenhe apmere Ikwerehele akwete-ante atnyenetyenhe. ³¹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhele arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ileme apeke, arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akngarte-iwemele apeke, ahele-irretyale, ware anerle. Ahele akwete anerrirretyale. Itnenhe iltetyale anetyeke, itneke akurne itirretyale anetyeke. ³² Alakenhe-ante itirre: Ngkartele Jesus Christ anwerneke-werne yerneke nhenge anwerne Ngkartenge ipeltye anteme anetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwareme, arrenhantherrenhe atnerte akngarte-iwemele apeke, itneke mwerre akwete anaye, itneke ahele-irretyale, ipeltye-illerraye.

5

¹ Arrantherre ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme, arratye rarle, Ikwerehele areye. Re arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme mwanteyele arntarnte-aremele. Alakenhe re anteme arrantherre Renhe arrkernemele angwaremele Re-arteke anerrirretyeke nhenge arrantherre akwete anteme mwerre anerrirretyehenge. ² Christ-eke itirrewarraye. Arrpenhele renhe uternetyakenhe anwerneke ilwetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Re-arrpe itirremele anthelheke Ngkarte-werne-atheke nhenge Re anwerneke ilwetyeke, anwerne itethe-ilettyeke. Re kere-arteke anthelheke Jew areyele-arteke-arle kere itnekenhe itemele antheme Ngkarte nhenge Re itnekenge mwerre anteme anetyehenge. Ngkartele-arle kere renhe ntyernetyarte amperlenge, kele imerte Re akangkemele itneke. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme, Christ anthelheke Ngkarteke rarle anwerneke ahentye-anekenge. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme arrantherre mwerre anerrirretyeke, arrantherre-arrpe ahentye-anemele arntarnte-arerreyeke.

³ Arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme, Ikwerehele akwete. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arteke anerrirretyale akurne-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke. Kenhe arrpenheme areye akenhe kele-arle anewe-akerremeke, itne apeke tyerrtye arrpenheke alhirrelhe-ilerrerlenge mpwenye ikngwerremele, kenhe arrpenhe areye itne mpwenye unthentye akngerre anerrirrerlenge, kele antime-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areye ankeye akngerre-irrerirrerlenge arne awetheke-arlike. Itne-arteke anerrirretyale! Arrantherre apeke itne-arteke aneme, kele arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerrirretyenhe arrenhantherrenhe akurne anteme akerrirretyehenge, itne arrekantherre tyele angkeme. ⁴ Arrantherre-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, Ikwerehele altye-irreke iperrele, iltetyale arertele-arteke. Arrkene-arrkene angketyale akurne areye-akerte. Impaye! Ngkarte-ante itelaremele akangkemele aneme Renhe tnakemele utyernemele anaye. ⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ankerle-ankerle-arle-irremeke arne arunthe awetheke, itne arrpenhe areye-arteke akaperte itnekenhe-arle kwene-irremeke arne akurne areyeke, apwertenge-arle arnenge-arlike mpwaremeke, itneke tnakemele alyelhemele. Alakenhe akurne anthurre. Ayeye atyinhe nhenheke mwantye itirremele anetyeke. Ngkarte uthene Christ Jesus uthene Ratherre alartetye aneme anwerneke Ikwerehele-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye anyentele apeke akurne akwete mpwaremele, mpwenye unthentye akngerre aneme apeke, nhenge akurne arrpenhe areyeke apeke akwete ankeye akngerre aneme, itne Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe aneme, arrangkwe-arle. Itne apeke akurne nhenhe areye akwete mpwaremele, kele itne Ngkarte iwemele.

Ayeve nhenhe anwernenhe ileme nthakenhe alknгентhe Ngkarte-kenhele anetyeke

⁶ Nhenheke itirrewarre: Ngkarte ahele-irretyenhe angwenheke apeke Renhe-arle awetyakenheke. Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe urrtirremele ileme. Tyerrtye nhenge re apeke apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe ileme-ketye mwerre-arle akwele akurne anetyeke. Kenhe alakenhe akurne-arle. Tyerrtye yanheke anteme akangkwe-irretyale, re apeke arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-ilerlenge. ⁷ Tyerrtye yanhe areyele arrekantherre akurne iwenhe apeke mpwaretyeke ileme, itnenge anyenteke-irretyale. ⁸ Itne alknge pwenge areye-arteke ingwemertele-arle anerrirremeke. Itne Ngkarte aretyakenhe, Ikwere akutne. Arrantherre itne-arteke aneke. Kenhe lyete anteme arrantherre akangkemele aneme Jesus Anwerneke-artweyenge, renhe arratyete itelarerrirremele. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe alknгентhe Ngkarte-kenheke-arleke arrennekenge arrantherre yanhele anerrirretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre akwete anetyeke Ikwereenge. ⁹ Nhenge tyerrtye areye alknгентhe Ngkarte-kenhele anerrirremele, itne anteme Renhe arerrirreme Renhe itelaremele. Ikwere ipenhe anteme itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke mwerre anteme anemele, itne mwerre akwete anteme aneme Ikwere-ante anteme. Itne anteme akwetethenhe-akwetethe arratyete anteme ilerlente-aneme. ¹⁰ Ngkarte apayuthnaye, kele Re anteme arrekantherre imerneme nthakenhe-akenhe Ikwere arratyentye anetyeke. Kele yanhe ipenhe, Re arrekantherre akangkentye anthurre aneme. ¹¹ Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye areye ingwemertele aneme, Ngkarte-kwenye, itne akurne areye-arle mpwarerlente-anemele. Itnekele-arlengenge anerrirretyale. Arne mwerre areye akwete mpwarerlente-anaye, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akurne-arle mpwaremeke arrenhantherrenhe areme, kele itne itirremele anteme apure-irremele anteme aneme. ¹² Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye apurte-irremele, itne alengke-iwelhemele akurne areye mpwareme arrpenhe areyele akwele itnenhe areketye. Nhenge ayenge itneke itirremele, ayenge apure anthurre irreme. Ayenge apure-irreme tyerrtye yanhe areye-akerte angkemele arrekantherre. ¹³ Anwerne apale-apale itirremele, anwerne-arle akwele mwerre anemeke-athene. Kenhe nhenge alknгентhe pwarartyemele, re anteme imerneme iwenhe-iwenhe renhe-arle itne anyelknge-anyelknge mpwareke, itne apeke itelareme anteme itne-arle akurne mpwareke. ¹⁴ Arrantherre akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe alknгентhele arne ingkirreke renhe imernerlengenge nhenge ingkirrekele aretyenhenge, akurne areye arratelhe-ilerlengenge-arle. Christ-ele anwernenhe alknгampelhe-ilekarle-iperre, anwerne itelarerrirretyeke arratyete anteme aretyenhenge arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke mwerre renhe, arne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke akurne renhe anwerne ingkirrekele itelaretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrpenhe anyentele intelhe-ileke arrule anthurre, “Yewe, angwenhe ilweke-arle ipertele intemeke, akeme-irraye, itethe-irirtneleme!

Jesus Christ arrekantherre-arleke arrtiernetyenhenge.”

¹⁵ Mwantye arelhewarraye arrantherre akurne mpwareketye. Akurne mpwaretyale, arrpenhe yanhe areyele mpwareme-arteke, nhenge areye-arteke Ngkarteke akutne areye. Iwerre mwerreke itirrewarraye, yanhe areyele-arteke Ngkarte-arle itelaremeke lyete. ¹⁶ Ingwenthe ware apmere ahelhe nhenhe uyerrtyenhe. Kenhe lyete akenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele aneme, itne akurne anthurre! Itne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlente-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre

arratye akwete anetyeke Ngkarteke. ¹⁷ Atere-irrerirretyalaye! Akwete anthurre Ngkarte apayuthneme iwenhe-iwenhe arrantherre-arle itirrewarreme, Re anteme arrekantherre iletienhenge iwenhe apeke ikwere-akerte arrantherre-arle itirrewarrekeke. Iwenhe apeke ikwere Ngkarte ahentye-anerlenghe akalnye-irraye, imerte renhe mpwaremele. ¹⁸ Ngkwarle-iperre arerte-irreretyalaye! Arrantherre apeke antyweme, akurne-ilelhetyale. Arrantherre Utmenge Ngkarte-kenheke ante ahentye-anetyeke arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke Re akngerrepate arrekantherre anetyeke. ¹⁹ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irrerirremele alyelhetyeke, Ngkarte-kenhe arppenhe areyenge tyatye akngerrele, alyelhentye mwerre akngerre areye Payepule-ngentyele alyelhewarraye, alyelhentye lyetenye areye Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle arrenhantherrenhe anthemeke. Akangkentye anthurre alyelhewarraye Jesus Anwerneke-artweyke, Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarraye. ²⁰ Arne mwerre apeke arrekantherre irreketyenge, arne akurne apeke. Kele mwerre-arle, arrantherre akenhe Jesus Christ-kenhe akwete-arle aneme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre akwetethenhe-akwetethe Ngkarteke akangkemele angketyeke, nhenge iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre mpwaremele kele arrantherre akwete Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke.

Ayeye nhenhe angkentye Jesus-kenhe-akerte anewarte areyeye-arle anemeke

²¹ Arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle Renhe utyernemele tnakemele aneme, Renhe Akngerrepate akemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre uternerretyalaye anetyeke, arrangkwe. Arrantherre warrke-irreriretyeke, arrantherre-arle Christ-eke ahentye-anemenge. ²² Kenhe arelhe anewe-akerte areye-arlike awenke anewe-akerte areye-arlike, arrantherre akenhe Jesus-eke ularre warrkene-arteke anthelheke. Alakenhe re anteme arrantherre anewe arrekantherrenhe anetyeke. ²³ Anwerne tyatye-arenye areye tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe-arteke, Rarle anwerneke alkwerte-arteke-arle. Re anwernenhe akayake-ileme. Re atyeperre anthurre anwerneke ingkirrekeke aneme, Re-ante anwernenhe ileme arne iwenhe apeke renhe areye mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe re-anteme-arle artwe ikwere anewele marle ikwere anewe ileme. ²⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye Christ-eke warrke impene anthurre mpwareme, alakenhe re anteme arelhe areyeye anewe itne-kenheke warrke impene anthurre mpwaretyeke.

²⁵⁻²⁶ Kenhe artwe anewe-akerte areyeye ayenge awerrirraye. Jesus akenhe ayene-ilelhetyakenhe-arle, re anthelheke ilwetyeke anwerne ingkirrekeke arne akurne areye arlkngetyeye. Ayeye Ikwerenhe aweke-arle iperre, anwerne kwatye-werne alheke rarle anwernenhe kwatyele arlkngetyeye, alakenhe ikweringe re anwernenhe arlknge anwerne mwerre anteme anetyenhenge Ngkarteke. Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele anwernenhe arntarnte-areme. Alakenhe re anteme artwe arrantherre, anewe arrekantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele anerrirretyeke nhenge Jesus-ele anwernenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-areme-arteke. ²⁷ Arratye, anwerne Christ-kenhe areye. Re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke nhenge anwerne Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge, nhenge anwerne mwerre akwete anetyenhenge akurne mpwaretyakenhe. Christ-ele nhenhe alakenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge anwernenhe Ikwerenhe areye-arle mwerre anthurre ilemele anwerne Ikweringe arwekele ntetyenhenge pwar-ryemele, marle alhileke-arle iperre-arteke, altyeke-altyeke-irretyakenhe, wangkentye-arlike-akenhe, arne iwenhe-iwenhe akurne arppenhe-arlike anetyakenhe.

²⁸ Artwe anewe-akerte areye, ayenge arrekatherre angketyeke. Christ ikwerenhe areyeke ahentye anthurre aneme arratyte, alakenhe re anteme artwe arelhe anewe ikwerenheke mwantye antime ahentye-anetyeke renhe arntarnte-aremele. Artwe anwerne-arle tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Alakenhe re-arteke arrantherre anewe arrekatherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Artwe angwenhele apeke arelhe ikwerenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme, kele alakenhe rarrpele ahentye-anemele arntarnte-arelheme. ²⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele tyerrtye itnekenhe-arrpe mwantyele arntarnte-arelhetyeke, rlkerte-irreketye apeke, angwenhele apeke renhe atweketyenge, mwantye-irretyeke alakenhe ikwereketye. Anwerne merne arlkweme. Anwerne kwatyele alhewelhemele, mantereke irrpemele nhenge irrerntele atweketye. Anwerne mwantyele anemele arntarnte-arelhetyeke Christ-ele-arteke anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme-arteke. Re anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. ³⁰ Alakenhe arratyte anthurre. Nhenge anwerne anyenteke-irremele Ikwerenge apurte-irremele, anwerne tyerrtye ikwerenhe-arteke. ³¹ Artwe areyele arrantherre anewe arrekatherrenhe areye mwantyele atnyenetyeke, ayeye nhenhe Payepulenge-arle arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekenge, “Nhenge urreye akweke amangkemele artwe akngerre anteme irremele, re meye uthene akngeye uthene imperle-alhemele, kele re arelhe anewe anteme akemele. Ikwere ipenhele, re-atherre intemele, anewarte atherre anteme re-atherre anemele, re-atherre anyente anteme-arle aneme, tyerrtye atherre anetyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Ngkartele renhe-atherrenhe apurtele-ileke anyente anetyeke.” *Genesis 2:24.* Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, artwe areyele arrantherre anewe arrekatherrenhe areyeke mwantyele atnyenetyeke.

³² Payepule Akngerrele ayeye nhenhe aneme, nhenge anewarte-arle aneme areye-akerte. Kenhe ayeye nhenhele ileme ayeye arrpenhe renhe artele-arteke. Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhele Christ-akerte-arle anwernenhe akaltye-antheme, Rarle anwerneke ahentye anthurre anemenge, ikwerenge apurte-irreke-arle iperre anwerne anyente aneme. ³³ Alakenhe ikwere anteme, artwe anewarte-arle areye, arelhe anewe arrekatherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke arrantherre-arrpe arntarnte-arelheme-arteke. Kenhe arelhe anewe-akerte areye-arle, artwe anewe arrekatherrenheke akangkwe-irremele itnenhe awetyeke.

6

Ayeye nhenhe angkentye Christ-kenhe aneme ampe areyeke, meye itnekenhe uthene akngeye itnekenhe utheneke-arlke

¹ Ampe areyaye, ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre Jesus-kenhe, arrantherre Ikwerenhe aneme. Anwerne mwerre akwete Ikwere anerrirretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkwe-irretyeke meye uthene akngeye utheneke, nhenge re-atherre arrenhantherrenhe ilemele arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke, alakenhe ikwere-arle Jesus ahentye-aneme arrantherre mpwaretyeke. ²⁻³ Payepule-le alakenhe ileme, “Anwerne meye uthene akngeye utheneke akangkwe-irremele awemele anetyeke arratyte.” Nhenge Ngkartele Ayeye Akngerre Ikwerenhe antheke artwe ampwe Moses-eke, Ngkartele ikwere alhileke-anteye alakenhe angkemele, “Ampe akwekele apeke mikwe uthene anyikwe uthene awemele, ampe akweke yanhe anteme akangkentye-arle anetyenhe, re anetyenhe arlengge ulkere-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele.” *Exodus 20:12, Deuteronomy 5:16.*

⁴ Meye uthene akngeye uthene ampe-akerte areye, ayenge awerrirraye! Ampe akweke arrekantherrenheke akwetethe arnterre iltetyalaye, itneke apelkele ahele-irretyalaye! Itnenhe mwerrantye amangkelhe-ilerirraye, itnenhe akalthe-atherlthe-anaye Jesus Anwerneke-artweye-akerte nhenge itne Renhe awemele mwerre anetyenhenge.

Ayeye nhenhe angkentye Christ-kenhe-akerte, pwathe areye utheneke warrkene itnekenhe areyeke-arlike

⁵ Ngkarte-kenhe areyaye, tyile-arenye areye-arteke urrkaperlte-aneme, ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre anteme warrke impene anthurre akwete mpwarerlte-anaye alartetye arrekantherrenhe areyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhele, nhenge arrantherre-arle Christ-eke akangkentye warrke-irremele-arteke. Alakenhe-arteke anteme arrantherre urrkaperlte-anaye alartetye arrekantherrenhe areyeke, iwenhe apeke ikwere-arle itne angkemele, kele arrantherre awemele aneme. Itneke akenge mpwaretyalaye. Itneke akwete urrkaperlte-anemele anaye Ngkarte anteme arrekantherre akangkentye anetyenhenge. ⁶ Alartetye arrekantherrenhe awerrirraye, warrke itneke mwerre mpwaretyeke. Nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe areme warrke mwerre mpwarerlenge, kele imerte itne arrekantherre akangkentye-arle aneme. Nhenge itne apeke anetyakenhe arrekantherrenge, kenhe arrantherre akwete-arle warrke-irrerlte-anaye. Nhenheke itirrewarre: Arrantherre warrkene Christ-kenhe areye, arrantherre Ikwerenhe aneme. Ngkarte arrekantherre ahentye-aneme Ikwere ware mwerre anetyeke, arrantherre anteme mwerre antime anetyeke ahentye-aneme Ikwere. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre mwerre akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke alartetye arrekantherrenheke. ⁷ Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe warrke-irremele arrantherre tyerrtye arppenhe areyeke-ante mpwaretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Arrantherre-arle Jesus Alartetyeke-arlike-arle warrke-irremele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, nhenge arrantherre alartetye arrekantherrenheke warrke-irremele, mwernte-irretyale itneke-ketye, itneke akwete warrke-irraye. ⁸ Kele arppenhe arrantherre tyile-arenye areye-arteke urrkaperlte-aneme, kenhe arppenhe areye apeke apwerte ngkweltye akngerreke warrke-irrerlenge. Warrke arnterre anteme mpwarewarraye ingkirrenyeeke! Arrantherre akalthe anthurre urreke-arle Jesus anwerneke-artweyele anwernenhe arne mwerre akngerre areye anthetyenhe nhenge anwerne warrke mwerre mpwarerlenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, arnterre akwete warrke-irrerlte-anetyeke, mwernte-irretyale.

⁹ Kenhe arrantherre alartetye areye-arle, warrkene areye-akerte, nhenge warrkene arrekantherrenhe yanhe areye apeke tyile-arenye areye-arteke warrke-irremele arrekantherre, itneke mwerre anaye, ahele-irretyale. Itnenhe akwetethe ware iltetyale. Arrantherre, warrkene arrekantherrenhe areyele-inpe alartetye anyente ware atnyeneme, Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye re, alkerele-arle aneme. Re arrekantherre ingkirreke anthurreke ahentye-anemele, alartetye areye-ante kwenye, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre warrkene arrekantherrenhe impetyeke, itneke ahele-irretyale.

Paul-ele tyerrtye itnenhe akalthe-anteme nthakenhe-akenhe rlterrke-irretyeke arrentye Satan-ketye

¹⁰ Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye rlterrke anthurre. Utmenge Ikwerenhe-arle akngerre anthurre-arle. Arrantherre akenhe Ikwerele-arlenge akwete anetyeke Renhe arratye itelaremele, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe

ngangkere Ikwerenhele rlterrke-iletyeke. ¹¹ Ngkarte ahentye-anemele ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhe arrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke rlterrke anthurre tnerrirretyenhenge. Renhe apayuthnaye nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhe anthetyeke arrantherre anteme rlterrke ntetyenhenge, arrentye Satan-ele imerte arrenhantherrenhe uyarne uternetyenhenge. Arrentye Satan-arle akwete itirremele arrenhantherrenhe inetyeke Ngkarte-ketye. ¹² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, apmere ahelhe nhenhele, nhenge anwerne arrpenhe areyetyeke ayene-ilelhomele anwernenhe akurne mpwaretyale uternerlenge, anwerne ayene-ilelhome arrentye areye-ketyenge-arlike. Arrentye areye apmere alkere akertnele-arle anemeke, ngangkere akngerre-akerte antime anemele, ingwemerteke-artweye areye-arlike, itne tyerrtye areye akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme arrkernemele uternerlte-anetyeke apmere ahelhe akngerre nhenhele. Arrentye yanhe areyele anteme anwernenhe arrkernemele untyeme-iletyeke ahentye-aneme Ngkarte-ketyenge.

¹³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre utnenge akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe atnyenetyeke. Nhenge Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe utnenge akngerre Ikwerenhe antherlenge, Ikwere mwernte-irretyale, renhe alhule-iwetyale. Arlte arpe-anenhele arrentye Satan apetyetyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe akwetethenhe-akwetethe uternemele Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irretyeke, arrantherre apeke untyemurle-irreme anteme akurne mpwaretyeke irremele. Arrantherre akenhe ngangkere Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, arrantherre imerte tnerrirremele ayene-ilelhomele arrentye Satan-ketye. Arrantherre rlterrke tneme Satan-ketye, arrentye arrpenhe itne-ketye-arlike akwete iltemele atwemele, itnenhe akwete aywepemele nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe akwete Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-ileketye. Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre anteme anemele Ngkarteke, rlterrke akwete tnemele. ¹⁴ Arrantherre mwerre akwete anteme Ngkarteke anerlte-anaye irraweye areye-arteke, itnekenge atwerretyeke-urletye. Ayeye arraty Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe anthurre awerlte-anaye. Ayeye Ikwerenhe-arle irrketye-arteke thultye areye-arle irrpeme nhenge atwerretyeke alhemele mantere itnekenhe atnyeketye. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme anaye, arnterre akwete itirremele angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke arrantherre Ikwere arraty akwete anerlte-anetyeke. Alakenhe ipenhele anteme thultye areye-arteke anerrirraye akwete, alkwerte-arteke arrweke-arlike arrernemele arerre arrekantherrenhe, arne nhenge re anteme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele atnyeneme nhenge Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe inintyeme-ketye ikwere-werne atheke ilemele, re anteme akenhe arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ineme. ¹⁵ Akwete-ante mpwaretyeke-aye, akangkemele akwete tyerrtye arrpenhe areyete iletyeke Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe. Nhenge arrantherre apeke alhemele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe renhe iletyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyete itnenhe ilaye mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge, arrantherre anteme thultye areye-arteke nhenge ingke-kenhe-akerte anemele rlterrke anthurre nhenge untemele tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-werne atheke nhenge atwerretyeke-arteke. ¹⁶ Ngkarte renhe akwete arraty itelarerrirraye arrantherre rlterrke akwete tnetyeke arrentye-ketye renhe ayakemele anteye arrenhantherrenhe uterneme-ketye untyeme-irretyeke Ngkarte-ketye. Arrentye apeke arrekantherre apetyemele, re tyerrtye-arteke apetyeme arne irrtiyarte alkngethe-akerte-arteke iwerle-apeme arrekantherre-werne atheke. Kele nhenhe akenhe arrantherre akwete Ngkarte arraty itelar-erlenge, arrantherre aneme thultye areye-arteke arne alkwerte-akerte-arteke tneme-arle. Alkwerte-akerte arrantherre tnemele arrantherre mwerre akwete-arle tneme, arrantherre tneme alkwertele ilpelhemele Arren-

tyele arrenhantherrenhe alkngethele nhenge werlenge. ¹⁷ Ngkarteke akwete itirrewaraye, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele atnyenerlenge, akayake-ilemele, Arrentye Satan-ketye. Nhenge Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe alakenhe-arteke akayake-ilemele, arrantherre-arle thultye areye-arteke nhenge akapertele mwekarte rlterrike-akerte-arle ilpelhetyeke. Akwetethe anteme akaltye-irremele Ayeye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenheke nhenge Utmenge Akngerrele-arle arrenhantherre anthemeke. Arrantherre akaltye nthakenhe-akenheke-arle anwernenhe Ngkarteke mwantyele atnyeneme. Ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle alyweke arrilpe-arteke-arle Arrentye renhe-arle ntertelhe-ilemele renhe ayakemele.

¹⁸ Alknwirretyale, Ngkarteke angkerlte-anetyeke Renhe apayuthnemele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akwete atnyenetyeke. Renhe apayuthnaye tyerrtye arrpenheke-arle arne iwenheke apeke arrantherre-arle ahentye-anemeke. Utmenge Akngerrele arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheme nthakenhe Ngkarteke angketyeke. Akwetethe anthurre Ngkarteke angketyeke. Mwantye arelhewaraye, akwetethe anthurre Ikwere angkemele arrantherre akurne mpwareketye. Akwetethe anthurre angketyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe Ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike. ¹⁹ Ngkarteke angkerlte-anaye atyenge-inpe, tharle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke atnerrele ileme-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte, ayeye nhenge rarle Ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyarke. Nhenge arrantherre angkerirreme atyenge Ngkarteke, Re anteme ayenge antheme angkentye iwenhe angketyeke. ²⁰ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkarteke ayenge inemele akngakeke Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Arrule anthurre Re ayenge yerneke apmere arpe-anenherne alhetyeke nhenge the Ayeye Mwerre ilerle-apetyeke tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge itne tyile nhenheke akwerneke. Ikwere akwete angkaye atyenge nhenge ayenge ayeye akengentye angketyakenhe Ikwere-akerte. Ikwere angkaye the akwete itneke atnerrele ilettyeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte.

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe Ngkarte-kenhe Ephesus-arenye areyeke uyerrelhe-ileme

²¹⁻²² The artwe arrpenhe nhenhe anteme yerneme Tychicus-arle arritnye apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne anteme. The renhe yerneme nhenge Re arrekantherre ilettyeke ayenge-arle tyile nhenhele akwete anemenge. Re atyewe anwerne-kenhe anwerne ikwere ahentye anthurre anemele. Re Jesus-kenhe aneme, ikwere akwetethe warrke-irremele, Ngkarte-kenhe areye rlterrike-ilettyehenge. Re apmere arrekantherrenheke irretye-alhemele, arrekantherre ilettyehenge warrke iwenhe-arle anwerne mpwaremeke, atyenge-akerte-arlike ilettyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the renhe arrekantherre-werne yerneme, arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke nhenge arrekantherre ayeye nhenhe-akerte ilemele arne nhenhe areye-akerte, arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyeke.

²³ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhhe areye-aye, ayenge akwete angkeme Ngkarteke-arlike Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweyewe-arlike, nhenge arrantherre akangkemele apurte anetyehenge anyenteke-irremele nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe rlterrike anthurre ilettyehenge. Ayenge Ikwere-atherre akwete angkeme nhenge arrantherre mwerre anthurre anetyehenge, arrantherre akwete Renhe-atherrenhe arratye itelaretyeke.

²⁴ Arrantherre akwete anthurre Jesus Christ-eke ahentye-anemele Renhe impetyakenhe. Ayenge akwete anthurre Ngkarteke angkerle-aneme nhenge Re akwetethenhe-akwetethe arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke arrenhantherrenhe.

Kele yanhe ayenge angekeke.

Philippians

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere akngerre Philippi ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke

¹ Ayeye nhenhe anteme the Paul-ele intelhe-ileme Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke Christ-enge-arle anyente-irrekeke, apmere akngerre Philippi ikwerele. Arrpenheme areye arrantherre tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areye, kenhe arrpenhe areye arrantherre kenhe warrkene Tyatye-arenye areye. Artwe arrpenhe Timothy nhenhele atyengenge aneme, re ilerne Jesus Christ-eke warrke mpwareme, ilerne warrke ikwerenhe mpwarele-anerreme akwete.

² Ayenge anteme angkeme Ngkarteke uthene Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye utheneke arrekantherre re-atherre-arle arrekantherre mwerre areyeteke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre atnerre anerrirre-tyeke, atere-irreretyakenhele.

Paul Ngkarteke angkeme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Philippi-arenye-arle

³ Ayenge akwetethe arrekantherre itirremele, Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeme alakenhe, "Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere Philippi ikwerele-arle mwerre anerlte-aneme." Alakenhe ikwere anteme ayenge akangkemele angkeme Ngkarteke. ⁴ Nhenge ayenge Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeme arrekantherre, the Renhe akangkentye tnakemele. ⁵ Arrantherre Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte awerrirreke-arle-iperre, arrantherre alherlte-iwemele arrpenhe areyeke anteme iletaye the-arteke. Arrantherre aywerrke anthurre. Alakenhe ikweringe ayenge Ngkarte Ikwere arnterre akangkemele angkeme. ⁶ Ayenge alakenhe itirreme; nhenge arrwekele-arle arrantherre Ngkarte-werne irreke, Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe warke mpwaretyeke anhekenge. Urreke Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-nerne apetye-alpetyehenge, Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe rltterke-iletayenhe warke yanhe uyerrrelhe-iletayeke.

⁷ Ayenge arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Arrpenhe areyele ayenge jail-ke akwernerleng arnantherre akwete atyenge itirremele aneke, atyenge-werne mane ngkweltye yernemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge akwete arrekantherre itirremele aneme, kele mwerre rarle. Ngkarte-arle atyenge mwerre anthurre anemenge Rarle ayenge warrke nhenhe mpwaretyeke ileke ingkirreke itneke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte-iletayeke. Ngkarte-arle arrekantherre-inpe mwerre anthurre anemenge. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ayeye Jesus-akerte-arle itirrewarrekeke-athene arraty anetyakenhenge akwele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne ayenge court-werne akngemele ipmentye-iwemele angkeke tharle arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerleng. The arrkernemele itnenhene arraty-iletayeke, itne ularre-irretayeke, the anteme itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke Ayeye Mwerre arraty itelaretyehenge. ⁸ Ngkarte itelareme iwenhe-arle re ayenge angkerleng arraty rarle. Ayenge ahentye anthurre aneme arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyeke, ayenge arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anemele Jesus Christ-arteke.

⁹ Kenhe arrantherre anteme Ngkarte Ikwere ahentye-anemele, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike. Alakenhe rarle mwerre-arle. Ayenge-arle Ngkarteke akwete angkemele arrekantherre, arrantherre Ikwere awethe ahentye-anetyeke, arrpenhe areyeke-arlike awethe-ame-awethe. Kele nhenhe ipenheke anteme arrantherre akaltye-irreme Ngkarteke iwerreke, mwerrentye anerrirretyeke, akngaketyeke iwenhe apeke mwerre ikwere. ¹⁰ Nhenge arrantherre akwete akaltye-irremele Ngkarteke, kele arrantherre anteme itelarerrirretyeke arne iwenhe apeke mwerre re, arne iwenhe apeke akurne re. Kele nhenhe ipenhe anteme arrantherre arne mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ante ware mpwarerlte-anemele apentwarretyeke. Urreke Jesus-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, re tyerrtye ingkirreke aretyeke itneke mwantye itirremele, angwenhele apeke renhe arraty itelarerlenghe, angwenhele apeke renhe arraty itelaretyakenheke. Arrantherre Jesus-nge arrekwelele tnerirretyenhe apure-irretyakenhele urreke awelhetyeke, arrantherre-arle renhe arraty itelarerlenghe. ¹¹ Ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme arrekantherre, the itelaremele Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe arraty-ilemenge. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe itnenhene mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele anteme arrenhantherrenhe arerrirreme mwerre anthurre mpwarewarerlenghe, kele imerte itne anteme Ngkarteke akangkentyele tnakewarremele, yanhe mwerre anthurre-arle.

Ayeye Paul jail-le-arle aneme-akerte, atere anetyakenhe re aneke

¹² Ngkarte-kenhe atyenge-artweye areye ayenge awerrirraye, the arrekantherre ayeye ilettyeke ahentye aneme. Arrantherre akwele itirre-warreparreme tharle Ayeye Mwerre ilettyakenhe antemenge apeke. Yanhe arraty anetyakenhe. Tyerrtye areyele ayenge akurne mpwarewarreke, kele mwerre rarle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkele ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte awerlte-aneme atyengenge, arle arpe-anenhele. ¹³ Jail nhenhele ayenge arrpenhe areyeke akwete angkeme irrkwentye areyeke-arlike jail nhenhele-arle warrke-irremeke. Arrpenhe areyele ayeye atyenge-akerte antekelhe-ileke. Itne aweke-arle iperre akaltye anerrirreme iwenhenge-arle arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayenge jail-ke akwernekenge. Itne ayenge jail-ke akwerneke tharle Jesus Christ-eke warrke mpwarerlenghe. ¹⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe areyele arerrirreke ayenge-arle atere-irretyakenhe-arle, nhenge the nhenhe areyeke akwete ileke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte jail kwene nhenhe ikwerele. Atere-urrike-arle anerrirreke iperre, lyete akenhe itne itelarerrirreme Jesus anwerneke-artweyele itnenhe-inpe mwantyele arntarnte-aremenghe, ayenge-arteke. Lyete anteme itne untherlte-aneme arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre renhe ilemele atere-kwenye.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayeye Jesus Christ-akerte-arle akaltyele-antheme, arrpenheme akenhe itne apele atyenge ingkerte-irremele ahele-irrerirreme, nhenge itne akwele akertne anthurre anetyenhenge. Itne arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anerrirreme Jesus apentetyeke itne-arle nthakenhe angkemenge. Kenhe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe atyenge ahentye-anemele, itne Ayeye Jesus-akerte-arle ilemele. Itne akaltye Ngkartele-arle ayenge akngakemele jail nhenheke akwerneke tharle arrpenhe itnenhe Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerteke arraty ilettyeke. ¹⁷ Kenhe ingkerte-ingkerte yanhe areye akenhe ahentye-aneme atyengenge akertne anthurre ulkere anerrirretyeke-arle. Itne alakenhe itirrewarreme, "Arunthe areyele Jesus apentetyeke anwerne-arle iwenhe angkerlenghe, kenhe urrpetyele ware Paul-enge." Alakenhe itne apale

itirrewarre. Itne atyenge ingkerte-irreme, akurne-arle atyenge mpwaretyeke ahentye-anemele jail nhenhe ikwerele. Nhenge itne Ayeye Mwerre arrpenhe areyeke ilerrirreme, itne itirreke ayenge-arle itneke ahele-irretyenheke-athene, jail kwene nhenhele akwete anemele. ¹⁸ Kele mwerre rarle. Ayenge atnerthe akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe itneke ahele-irretyakenhe aneme. Itne ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerlthe-anetyenhenge akwete. Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhemele Ayeye Mwerre ileme itne-arle atyengeketye ingkerte-irrerlenghe, kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe arratyeke-arleke ilemeke. Kele mwerre rarle. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele Ayeye Mwerre renhe awerrirremele anteye, renhe arratyete itelarerrirremele alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkentye aneme.

¹⁹ Jail nhenhele akwete ayenge aneme. Kele mwerre rarle. Arrantherre atyenge Ngkarteke akwete angkerrirreme, Jesus Christ-arlike Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arlike re-atherre-arle atyengenge anerle-anerreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akaltye aneme nhenge Ngkarte-arle ayenge mwantyele arntarnte-areme, Re ayenge mwantyele atnyenemele akayake-ilemele, itne ayenge akurne mpwarewarreketye. Alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge akangkentye anerle-aneme. ²⁰ Nhenge ayenge alartetye court-kenhe areyenge arrwekele-arle ntetyenhe Ngkarte ikwerenge-inpe arrwekele-arle, ayenge yanhele tneleme atere anetyakenhe apure-irretyakenhe, Ngkarte-arle ayenge alenye arratyete-iletienhe angkentye iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe angketyeke. Ayenge angketyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe Ngkartenge ularre ayenge apure-arle-irreme. Kenhe ayenge apeke itethe akwete anetyenhe, ayenge apeke ilwetyenhe jail kwene nhenhe ikwerele. Kele mwerre rarle, ayenge atere kwenye. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele ayenge aremele, itethe apeke ilweke-arle ithwenge, itne anteme ikwere alyelhetyenhenge tnakewarre. Kele mwerre rarle, alakenhe ikwereke ayenge ahentye-aneme.

²¹ Nhenge ayenge itethe akwete anemele, kele Christ Jesus-eke ware ayenge anemele. Ayenge apeke ilwemele, kele ayenge akangkentye anthurre aneme Jesus ikwerele-arlenghe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ²² Apmere ahelhe nhenhele apeke ayenge akwete itethe anemele, the warrke Ngkarte-kenhe akwete mpwarerle-anetyeke. Kele nhenhe ipenhele tyerrtye atningkele awetyenhenge Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte, itne anteme akangkemele anetyenhenge renhe arratyete itelarerrirretyenhe. Nthakenhe-ame ayenge irreye? The apeke Ngkarte apayuthneye ayenge akngirtneyeke Ikwere-werne, ayenge apeke itethe akwete aneye? Yekwe, ayenge akutne. ²³ Ayenge mwerre itirretyeke akutne, uyarne itirremele aneme. Ayenge ilwetyeke ahentye-aneme kele imerte ayenge alpemele Jesus-nge anetyeke apmere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe ikwerele. Ayenge-arle arnterre anthurre akangkemele anemere Ikwerenge, yanhe re mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere ayenge-arle nhenhele anemenge. The itelaretyakenhe! ²⁴ Kenhe ayenge apeke alpemele Ngkartenge alkere akertnele anetyeke akenhe arrekantherre nthakenhe-arle irrerirretyenhe? Arrantherre apeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte awetyakenhe, apentetyakenhe renhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekantherrenge anetyeke. ²⁵ Yewe, mwerre rarle ayenge arrekantherrenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyeke arrantherre-arle ayenge akaltye-anthetyeke awethe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge itethe akwete anetyeke ahentye-aneme, kele imerte the akwete arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-anthetyeke, nhenge arrantherre Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte awethe awerrirretyeke, Christ Jesus renhe arratyete itelaretyenhenge awethe-ame-awethe, akangkentye anthurre irretyenhenge. ²⁶ Urreke Jesus Christ-

ele ayenge apmere Philippi ikwere-werne akngirtnetyenhe arrekatherre-werne anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme arrantherre Jesus ikwere akangkewarremele renhe akertne utyernemele tnaketyeke.

Paul-ele Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye apmere Philippi-arenye-arle anemeke, apurte anyente-artekele akwete Jesus renhe apentetyeke

²⁷ Ayeye Mwerre nhenhele Jesus Christ-akerte anwernenhe ileme araty mwerrentye anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme, Ayeye Mwerre awerrirreke-arle iperre, arrantherre akwetethenhe-akwetethe arraty mwerre anerrirretyeke. Ayenge apeke alhemele arrenhantherrenhe artyeke, jail nhenhele akwete apeke ithwenge. Yekwe. Nhenge the apeke aweme arrantherre mwerre anerlunge, apurte anyente aneme ahele-irrerirretyakenhele, kele the itelaretyenhenge arrantherre rltterke akwete aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhe arraty akaltyele-anthemele. Nhenge itne-inpe Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe awerrirremele, Jesus Christ renhe arraty itelarerrirretyenhenge.

²⁸ Kenhe arrpenhe areye arrekatherre ahentye-anetyakenhe, itne arrekatherre-ketye ayaketyeke Ayeye Mwerre yanhe iletyale anetyeke. Kele mwerre rarle, arrantherre itnekenge atere-irretyale anerrirretyeke. Nhenge arrenhantherrenhe itne aremele atere-irretyakenhe-arle, arrantherre apurte akwete anerrirrerlunge rltterke akwete anerrirrerlunge, itne anteme itirrewarreyenhe Ngkartele-arle itnenhene atwetyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itelarerrirreme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwerre anthurre atnyenerlunge arntarnte-aretyenhe, akwetethenhe-akwetethe. ²⁹ Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Christ Jesus-eke warrke-irrerlte-anetyeke. Arrenhantherrenhe Re ineke kenhe arrantherre rlkerte awelhetyeke Ikwenge. Arrpenhe areye arrekatherre-tye angkemele apeke atwemele apeke. ³⁰ Arrantherre akaltye aneke iwenhe-arteke-arle atyenge aneke apmere Philippi-le, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye ayenge ayaketyamele arrkernemele arrpenhe areyeye angkemeketyenge Ayeye Mwerre renhe ileme-ketye. Lyete anteme atyenge akurne-irreme, rlkerte awelhemele Ayeye Mwerre-arle the ilekenge. Kele tyerrtye yanhe areye anteme arrekatherrenhe arlkarentye-irretyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe rlkerte-iletyeke itne ayenge-arteke mpwareke. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe rltterke akwete anerlunge apurte, iwerre mwerre akwete apentetyeke.

2

Jesus Re akngerre anthurre anetyarte, kenhe re akenhe anwerneke akweke-irreke

¹ Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe anyentelhe-ileke-arle, arrenhantherrenhe rltterke atnyenemele. Re arrekatherre ahentye anthurre aneme, alakenhe ikwenge anteme arrantherre-arle alhwarrpe-irretyakenhe, atere-irretyakenhele. Arrantherre ingkirrenyeye Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, mwantye-mwantye-ilerremele. ² Alakenhe ikwenge anteme arrantherre ahele-ahele angkerretyale kwenhe. Arrantherre arrpenheke-arrpe ahentye-anerretyeye. Apurte akwete anerlte-anemele, nhenge arrantherre anyenteke-irremele arntarnte-arerremele, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerlunge. Ayeye Jesus-akerte akwete awemele akaltye-irremele, arrantherre itirrentye anyente-akerte. Nhenge arrantherre ingkirreke alakenhe mpwaremele aneme, arrantherre ayenge akangketyeke mpwareme. ³ Arrantherre anteme ankeye akngerre anetyale, arrekatherre-arrpe itirrewarreyale, arrpenhe

areyeke-tetye itirrewaraye. Kenhe tyaperteye rikene-irrerirretyale nhenge arpenhe areyele akwele aretyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe tnaketyeke. Yanhe akurnenge, nterte ware anerrirraye, arrantherre-arrpe akertne-irretyale anetyeke. Arrpenhe areye-ante ware tnakemele. ⁴ Arrantherre-arrpe arntarnte-arelhetyale anetyeke, arpenhe areye arntarnte-arerrirraye, itne mwerre anetyenhenge anteme. ⁵ Jesus Christ arratyete mwerrentye itirreke arpenhe areyeke. Kele arrantherre anteme alakenhe ikwere anteme itirretyeke.

⁶ Lyetyenyenge akwele, urreke Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyenhenge, re aneke Ngkarte-arteke, Re-atherre rlterreke anthurre anerle-anerreme akwete, Re-atherre rante-rante anthurre anerle-annerreke. Yanhe ikwerenge Jesus ikwere-arrpe angkemele, "Ayenge-arle Ngkarte re-arteke rante-rante akwete aneme, akangkemele Ikwerenge akwete aneme, kenhe ayenge ikwerenge akwetethe anetyale. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe atyenge ahentye-aneme ahelhe-werne yernetyeke. Iwenheke Rarle atyenge ahentye-aneme the mpwaretyeke Ikwere." ⁷ Yanhe ikwerengentye Christ-ele ingkirreke imperle-alhemele apetyeke ahelhe nhenhe-werne, urrkapentye akngerre anetyeke. Re impene anthurre akertnele anetyarte, kenhe re akenhe anwerneke ingkernyenye-irreke. Kele ampe akweke re intetye-alheke, anwerne-arteke. Kenhe itirrentye ikwerenhe aneke tyerrtye areyeke warre-irretyeke. ⁸ Nhenge re ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele-arle anerlunge, tyerrtye areyele Renhe arerrirremele tyerrtye itne-arteke anteme. Re ikwere-arrpe itirretyakenhe re-arrpe mwerre akngerre ilelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re ingkernyenye-irreke anwernekenge kwene ulkere. Rarle mwantye anthurrele-arle Ngkarte renhe aweke Re angkerlunge. Re akangkwe-irreke Akngeye Ikwerenheke, arratyete rarle. Re mwernte-irretyakenhele angkentye akngerre ineke Ngkarte Ikwerenhe-ngentye nhenge arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwetyeke. Akutne areyele Jesus arne arntarlkwe akertnenge arrerneke ilwetyeke, artwe akurne-arteke akwele. ⁹ Rarle arntarlkweke ilweke-arle-iperre Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke, Renhe anteme alkere akertne-werne akngirtneleme, Renhe ingkirreke anthurreke Alartetye atniweke rarle arerle-anetyeke ingkirreke anthurre renhe areye. Arritnye Ikwerenhe-arle impene anthurre arpenhe areye-arteke anetyange re-arrpe. Arritnye nhenhe apele arpenhenge areye mwerre anthurre-ulkere. ¹⁰ Yewe, arratyete rarle, Ngkartele Jesus arerneke, arne ingkirrenyeye anthurreke-arle Alartetye anetyeke, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arlike. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme angwenhe areye apeke alkere akertne ikwerele anerrirreme, ahelhe nhenhele anerrirreme areye-arlike, angwenhe apeke-arle ahelhe kwenele aneme areye-arlike, itne ingkirreke anthurre amperere-arlunge tnerirremele Jesus-nge arrekwelele. ¹¹ Anwerne ingkirrekele Jesus renhe utyernemele tnaketyenhe. Anwerne Jesus-nge arrekwele tnetyenhe akangkemele alyelhewarremele. Anwerne akangkentye angkemele, "Unte-arle ingkirreke anthurreke Alartetye Impene-arle." Alakenhe-arle mpwaremele anwerne Ngkarte akertne-ileme.

Ngkarte-kenhe areye, alkngethe areye-arteke Ngkartekte-arle pwarrye-meke

¹² Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge Jesus-ele aywerrkele awemele Akng-eye ikwerenhe renhe, Ngkartele-arle renhe akertne utyerneke. Nhenge ayenge-arle arrekantherrenge arrekwele anetyarte, arrantherre akwetethe ayenge aweke angkerlunge. Kenhe arlike nhenhe ikwerele akenhe ayenge arrekantherrele-arlunge anetyakenhe anteme. Wale, kele mwerre-arle, arrantherre akenhe ayenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe renhe-arle

awerl-te-anetyenhe iwenhe-iwenheke apeke ayenge angkerlenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremenge, iwenhe apeke akurne renhe areye arrantherre mpwareketye. Alakenhe ikwere-ketye re, arrantherre akweke ware atere-irremele anerrirre-tyeke, mwantye arelhemele anerrirre-tyeke arrantherre iwerre akurne anteme alheme-ketye. Ngkartele akwete anerrirremele arl-te arrpen-anehele Jesus-arteke Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilerlenge. ¹³ Arrantherre nhenhe ulyeyele mpwareme Ngkartele-arle arrekhantherrele-arlenge anerlenge. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-antherle-aneme arrantherre-arle aywerrkele mpwaretyenhenge iwenhe apeke renhe Re arrekhantherre ahentye-aneme mpwaretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe ileme Ikwere arratye anerrirre-tyeke. Ikwere akwete warrke-irre-tyeke, kele imerte arrantherre Renhe akangketyeke mpwarewarremele.

¹⁴ Mwantye warrke-irremele anetyeke. Iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre mpwarewarremele, tyele angketyale, arrpenhe areyeke ahele-irre-tyale. ¹⁵ Kele imerte arrantherre mwerre akwete anerl-te-aneme, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akurne aketyakenhe-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe apmere ahele nhenhele akurne mpwarerl-te-anemele, iwerre akurne renhe-arlke apenterl-te-anemele. Alakenhe re akenhe akurne-arle ingkirrekeke. Itne-arle tyerrtye areye-arteke ingwemertele-arle anerl-te-anemeke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ngkartele-kenhe areye anerlenge, Ikwere arratye mwerre rarle anerl-te-anemele. Nhenge arrantherre arrpenhe akurne yanhe areyele-arlenge anerrirremele, arrantherre akenhe alknngenthe-arteke ingwemertele pwarrrtyerlenge. ¹⁶ Arrantherre itneke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilerl-te-anetyeke akwete. Itne apeke Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe awerrirremele renhe arratye itelarerrirremele, itne anteme apeke ikwere akangkwe-irretyenhenge. Kele antime, ayeye nhenhele itnenhe itethe-iletyeke. Urreke ulkere-arle, arl-te ingkernenge, Jesus ahele nhenhe-nerne apetye-alpetyenhe Re ayenge apayuthnetyeke warrke iwenhe-arle the mpwarekeke. Nhenge ayenge Christ-nge arrekwele tneleme ikwere angketyenhe, ayenge ahentye-anemele ulyeye awelhemele tneleme Ikwere arrekhantherre-akerte iletyeke, nthakenhe-arle arrantherre Ikwere arratye mwerre aneme-akerte. The Ikwere iletyeke ahentye-aneme ayenge-arle arrekhantherre warrke-irremele, warrke renhe uyerrhelhe-ileke rarle ayenge anthekeke mpwaretyeke. Rarle ayenge ileke warrke-irre-tyeke arnterre anthurre nhenge arrpenhe-arle unteme-arteke ngkerne-arlke-alhetyakenhe. Yewe, alakenhe re the warrke arnterre mpwareke ngker-nelhetyakenhe, akwete the warrke arnterre mpwaretyenhe, arrantherre Jesus renhe akwete apenterl-te-anetyeke.

¹⁷ Arrantherre Christ arratye itelarerl-te-anetyeke akwete, alknng-wirretyakenhe akwete-arle, warrke mpwarerl-te-anemele rarle arrenhantherre anthekeke. Alakenhe ikwernenge anteme ayenge arrekhantherre akangkentye anthurre aneme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe apmere metye nhenhele akwetele, tharle Ayeye Mwerre arrpenhe areyeke ilekenge. Itne ayenge akurnentye mpwareme tharle Ayeye Mwerre ilekenge. Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe-inpe akurnentye mpwareme arrantherre-arle Ayeye Mwerre renhe arratye itelarerrirremele. Wale, kele antime, ayenge akangkeme akwete. Anwerne ingkirrekele warrke akngerre nhenhe akwete mpwareme, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe anthemeke mpware-tyeke. ¹⁸ Ayenge apeke ilwerlenge apmere metye nhenhele, alhwarrpe-irretyalaye. Akangkemele anerrirraye ayenge-arteke!

Ayeye nhenhe Paul-akerte artwe arrpenhe atherrame-akerte, Timothy

uthene Epaphroditus uthene

¹⁹ The Timothy yernetyeke arrekatherre-werne, apmere Philippi ikwere-werne, rarle ilyenyenge arrekatherre atyenge-akerte. Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe akangkemele anetyeke mpwaryenyenge. Kele imerte re atyenge-werne apetye-alpemele arrekatherre-akerte ilyetyeke, re ayenge anteme akangkemele mpwaryetyeke. Kenhe the akenhe urreke re Timothy yernetyenyenge arrekatherre-werne, Jesus-eke-amparre nthakenhe-irretyeke apayuthnerlenghe. Kele Re ayenge ilerlenghe mwerre apeke, kele imerte the Timothy-arle yernemele arrekatherre-werne.

²⁰ The itelaretyakenhe angwenhe arpenhe apeke renhe arrekatherre-werne yernetyeke, kenhe the itelareme Timothy-arle arrekatherre itirremenge. Re-ante-arle itirrentye akngerre ayenge-arteke, alhwarrpe-irrentye akngerre arpenhe areyeye, ayenge-arteke rarle re. Re itirremele, arrantherre apeke mwerre anerlenghe. ²¹ Tyerrtye arpenheme nhenhe, arrekatherre itirretyakenhe-arle re-arteke, arrangkwe anthurre. Itneke-arrpe itirremele aneme. Itne itirretyakenhe itne-arle Jesus-eke warrke-irretyeke apeke, arrangkwe-arle. ²² Kenhe Timothy akenhe alakenhe kwenye, rarle warrke iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarteke akwetethe mpwaremele. Arrantherre itelareme Timothy-le-arle warrkene mwerre anthurre. Re atyengenge warrke-irreme alere-arteke akngeye ikwerenheke warrke mpwaremunge. Nhenge tyerrtye arpenhe areyeye Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe akwete awerrirretyenyenge Jesus-akerte. ²³ Kenhe the akenhe renhe urreke-ante yernetyeke arrekatherre-werne, the lyete renhe yernetyeke ahentye-aneme. Tyerrtye nhenhe areyeye apeke ayenge akwete atnyenemele jail nhenhele. Itne apeke ayenge nhenhengentye yerneme. Ayenge akutne. Ayenge akarelheme ayeye itnekenhe awetyeke, iwenhe apeke-arle itne atyenge mpwarewarretyenheke. Ikwere ipenhe the Timothy yernemele ayeye-akerte alhetyeke arrekatherre-werne. ²⁴ The Jesus Anwerneke-artweye akwete arratyete itelareme. Ayenge itelareme, rarle ayenge arntarnte-aretyeke apetyetyeke jail nhenhenge ayenge arratelhe-ilyetyeke. Kele imerte ayenge-inpe apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke.

²⁵ Ayenge itirreme theke-amparre arrekatherre-werne Epaphroditus yernirtneyeke apmere Philippi-larle. Re kake Ngkarte-arenye anwerne-kenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyeye akenhe ilernenhe ntertelhe-ilyetyeke ahentye-anerrirreme kenhe ilerne akwete-arle Jesus-eke warrke apurtele mpwarerle-anerreme. Arrekwele ayenge arneke arrangkwe aneke apmere metye nhenhele, ayenge anyente-arenye anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atyenge-werne nhenhe renhe yerneke, ayenge mwanyete arntarnte-aretyeke atyengenge warrke-irretyeke. ²⁶ The renhe yernirtneme rarle arrekatherre itirrerlenghe alhwarrpe awelhemele aneme. Re anteme itirremele arrantherre-arle awekenge rarle rilkerte-arlike anekenge, yanhe ikwere itirremele anerrirreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re arrekatherre areyeye itirremele aneme. ²⁷ Re rilkerte akngerre aneke arratyete, ingkwe anthurre ilwemele. Ayenge ikwere ware itirremele aneke alhwarrpe-irremele. Re apeke-arle ilwekenge, kele ayenge akurne anthurre awelhemele anemere. Kenhe Ngkarte anteme ilerneke alhwarrpe-irreke, renhe rilkerte-ngentye mwerre-ileke.

²⁸ Lyete anteme re mwerre-werne anteme awelheme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the renhe arrekatherre-werne yernetyeke ahentye-aneme. Arrantherre anteme akangketyenhe renhe aremele. Ayenge

imerte akangkemele antime anemele, ayenge anteme awethe itirretyak-
 enhe. ²⁹⁻³⁰ Arrantherre apetyetyeke ahentye-aneke atyengenge warrke-
 irretyeke kenhe arrangkwe-arle, arrantherre apetyetyakenhe-arle aner-
 lenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre Epaphroditus yerneke.
 Re nhenhe-werne apetyeke-arle-iperre ilerne apurtele warrke mpwarerle-
 anerreke Jesus-eke. Nhenge rarle apetyeke-arle iperre, tyerrtye arrpenhe
 areyele apeke renhe atwerleng-arlke, re akwete ahentye-aneme atyen-
 genge warrke-irretyeke. Nhenge warrke-irremele Re rlkerte akngerre-
 irreke, ingkwe anthurre ilwemele. Arrantherre itirretyeke nhenheke:
 Arrantherre Jesus-kenhe areye kenhe re akenhe Jesus-kenhe anteye.
 Nhenge re apmere arrekatherrenheke irremele, renhe arrantherre
 iltye irrkwetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke arrekatherre-werne
 apetyemenge re-arteke, ikwere akangketyeke anteye.

3

Ayeye Paul-akerte, rarle ahentye anthurre aneme Jesus-arteke anetyeke

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, akangkemele akwetethe
 anerrirraye, iwenhenge-arle Jesus Anwerneke-artweyele arrekatherre
 mpwarerleng. Alakenhe ikweringe akwele tharle alakenhe renhe
 anteye intelhe-ileke pipe arrpenhe ikweringe arrwekele. Pipe yanhe
 renhe itelarerrirreme. Kele mwerre-arle. Nhenge the intelhe-ilemele re
 ayenge apurrkele-anthetyakenhenge. Nhenge arrantherre ayeye nhenhe
 areye akwete awemele, tharle intelhe-ilekeke, itne arrenhantherrenhe
 ayaketyenhe apale alheketye, arrpenhe nhenge areye-ketye ayeye akurne
 ilemeke-arle.

² Arrantherre mwantye arntarnte-arelherlte-anetyeke, tyerrtye ar-
 rpenhe areye-ketye Ngkarte-kenhe akwele arrekatherre itne ilelherlte-
 aneme-ketye. Yanhe areye urrtyrirremele ilelherlte-anemenge. Itne
 apeke ilelhemenge Ngkarteke warrke-irreme akwele, urrtyrirremele ware.
 Itne angkeme, tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre, Jew-arenye areye-arlke Jew
 anetyakenhe areye-arlke akwele ingkirreke artwe-irretyeke Jew-arenye
 areyenge ularre, nhenge itne akwele Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhenge. Yanhe-
 arle arratyte anetyakenhe. ³ Itne itirreme Ngkarte-arle itnenhe itethe-
 ilemeke-athene, itne-arle angkentye Jew-kenhe apenterleng. Kenhe
 anwerne-arle Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe kwenele anwernekele-arleng
 atnyeneme. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte anwerne Ngkarte apentemele
 arratyte re. Arratyte rarle, anwerne Ikwerele-arleng lyete Renhe apen-
 teme, Renhe utyernemele tnakemele. Anwerne akangkeme Jesus-elarle
 anwerneke mpwarerleng. Rarle nhenge anwerne itethe-ileke, anwerne
 Ngkarte-kenhe anetyenhenge.

⁴ Kenhe arrpenhe apeke itirreme angkentye Jew-kenhele akwele
 renhe itethe-ileme rlterrke-ilemele, re apeke ikweringe tnakelheme-ketye.
 Kenhe ayenge apeke-arle itne-arteke tnakelheme, yanhe iperreng
 akenhe ayenge arrpenhenge areye tnakelhetyeke awethe ulkere. ⁵ The-inpe
 angkentye Jew-kenhe apentetyarte. Ayenge itirretyarte, ayenge-arle artwe
 arratyte anekeke-athene, nhenge ayenge-arle rlterrke akwele inteke, week
 anyentenge ayenge artwe-irreke angkentye Jew-kenhenge ularre. Ayenge
 apele apmere Israel-arenye, Benjamin-eke-artweye areye-ngentye, ap-
 mere arrule-arrule-ngentye anetyartenge ipenhe. Ayenge apele Hebrew-
 arenye, atyenge-artweye atherre-arteke. Ayenge-arle Pharisee aneke,
 Pharisee tyeperre, nhenge the angkentye Jew-kenhe apentemele arratyte-
 ilenhe-ilenhe. ⁶ Ayenge rlterrke anthurre warrke-irreke Ngkarteke, the

Ngkarte-kenhe areye arrkernemele uternetyeke anteme angkentye Jew-kenhe apentetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akwele ayenge Tyatyte arrpenhe areye-werne alhetyarte, Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ahele-irretyeke itneke, itnenhe atwetyeke. The angkentye Jew-kenhe apentemele, mwerre anthurrele apenteke, aparlpe-aparlpe mpwaryakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, ayenge apeke ahentye aneme, the tnakelheme-ketye.

⁷ Ayenge-arle itirretyarte ayenge akwele mwerre anthurre anekeke-athene. Ayenge-arle itirretyarte angkentye Jew-kenhele akwele ayenge rltterke-ilekeke-athene, nhenge the akwele Ngkarte apenterle-anetyeke. Kenhe lyete anteme the itelareme nhenge angkentye Jew-kenhele ayenge ayaketyarte Ngkarte arratyte apenteme-ketye. Lyete the Christ-ante apentetyeke. Rarle arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurrenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. ⁸ Lyete anteme the Jesus akwete anteme apenterle-aneme, the itelaremele Jesus Christ alartetye atyinhe anemenge. The itelareme ayeye Jew-kenhe areye apeke angkentye itnekenhe apekele ayenge uyarne itethe-ilemengen. Ayeye itnekenhele ayenge uyarne rltterke-ileme. Kenhe ayenge akenhe Jesus Christ-eke anteme-arle warrke-irreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ayeye Jew-kenhe areye impeke. Yewe, atyinhe itirrentye anteme aneme, Christ renhe akwete apentetyeke. ⁹ Nhenge ayenge alakenhe arratyte itirremele aneme, kele Ngkartele areme ayenge Jesus-enge arratyte anerlengen. Kele arratyte, the angkentye Jew-kenhe mwerrentyele apentetyarte. Kenhe ayeye itnekenhele akenhe ayenge arratyte-iletakenhe nhenge Ngkarte-werne-atheke akngarte-iwelhetyeke Renhe apentetyeke. Ngkartele atyenge mwerre angketyakenhe tharle angkentye Jew-kenhe apenterlengen. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ayenge arratyte-ileke tharle Jesus arratyte itelarerlengen. The Jesus Renhe ware-arle arratyte itelareme. Re atyenge piwelhemele ilweke. Ayenge Ngkarte-kenhe aneme Jesus rarle atyenge ilwekengen. ¹⁰ Ayenge anteme akwete itirretyeke nthakenhe-akenhe Ngkartele Jesus Christ itethe-ilirtnemele. Ayenge apeke akurne akngerre awelherlengen Jesus-arle aneke-arteke, kele rarle. The iwerre akurne apentetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, the iwerre mwerre renhe apenterle-anetyeke akwetethenhe-akwetethe, Jesus-ele-arteke arne arntarlkweke-arleke-arle ilwekeke. ¹¹ Ayenge nhenhe ingkirrekeke ahentye-aneme. Ayenge Jesus-arteke mwerre anetyeke, nhenge ayenge ilwemele Ngkartele ayenge itethe-ilirtnetyeke, Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyeke.

Anwerne arratyentye akwete anetyeke Jesus-eke, iwerre mwerre apenterlte-anemele, warrke Ikwerenhe mpwarerlte-anemele

¹² Arrantherre apeke itirrewarreme ayenge-arle akwele Christ rantarante-arteke irremekeke-athene, kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe ayenge alakenhe angkentye akngerre kwenye-arle. Arrangkwe, ayenge alakenhe atyenge-arrpe angketyakenhe. Ayenge-arle alakenhe angkemetetye: Christ-ele ayenge inemele akngakeke Ikwerele-arlengen anetyeke the renhe apentetyeke, ikwere-akerte akwete akaltye-irretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge iwerre mwerre apentetyeke, warrke Ikwerenhe mpwaryetyeke. The ingkirreke mpwaryetyeke Rarle atyenge ahentye-anemeke mpwaryetyeke. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, ayenge Christ-arteke irretyakenhe akwete. Ayenge ikwere akaltye-irremele akwete. Kenhe ayenge itirretyakenhe akwete arne yanhe areyeke tharle arrekwele mpwaryetyeke. Ayenge warrke arnterre irretyeke Ngkarteke, Ikwere akaltye-irremele akwete, the ingkirreke mpwaryetyeke Rarle atyenge

ahentye-anemeke mpwaretyeke, Christ-arteke irretyenhenge. The arrekwele arerle-anemele, artwe-arteke iparrpe anthurre unterlenge alkn-garelhetyakenhe akwete. Artwe nhenge arrekwele-ante aremele iparrpe anthurre unteme arne impene nhenge impetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arnrterre anthurre warrke-irreme Christ-arteke irretyenhenge apurrke-irretyakenhe, urreke-arle arne impene nhenge inetyeke. Ngkarte atyenge ahentye-aneme apmere akngerre alkerere Ikwerenge antyenhenge, tharle Jesus arratyete itelarerlenghe. Arne impene apele ayenge-arle angkeme-akerte.

¹⁵ Anwerne-arle Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irremele Renhe apentewar-reke arrule akngerrenge-ntyete, Ngkartele anwernenhe rlterrke-ilekenge Christ-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ayeye akngerre nhenheke yewe angkerretyeke tharle arrekanttherre intelhe-ilemeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye apeke atyenge yewe angkerrirretyakenhe atyenge akangkwe-irretyakenhele, arne iwenhe-iwenheke-arle ayenge angkemenge. Kele mwerre antime. Ngkartele itneke angketyenhenge, nhenge ayeye akngerre nhenhe itne akaperteke arrernetyeke anthurre, Ikwere-akerte. ¹⁶ Kenhe anwerne akwete-arle Jesus apentewarreme, ayeye arratyete Ikwere-akerte awerlre-anemele. Ayeye Akngerre arratyete rarle nhenhe re. Anwerne ingkirrekele Renhe mwantyele apentewarreyeke.

¹⁷ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, ayenge angwaraye. Nhenge anwerne-arle arrekanttherrenge arrwekele aneke, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltyele-antheke itirrentye mwerre atnyenetyeke. Arrpenheme arrantherre kele mwerre aneme, kenhe arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe awemele angwaretyeke. Alakenhe re anteme itne arratyete mwerre anerrirretyete arrantherre-arteke. ¹⁸ Kenhe arrantherre arrpenhe akurne yanhe areye-ketye arelhewarreyeke. The arrenhantherrenhe itne-ketye awethe-arle alknagarre-ileme. Itne akwele Ngkarte-kenhe ilelhewarreme-ketye, arrangwe-arle. Itne-arle akurne akwetele mpwarerlte-anemenge, mwerre anetyakenhe. Itne Ngkarte-kwenye areye-arteke. Itne-arle akurne angkerrirreme Jesus Christ-akerte, arne arntarlkweke-arleke-arle ilwekeke, ikwere anyurre-irremele angkeme alakenhe. Nhenge ayenge itneke itirremele artneme-arle. ¹⁹ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe akethe-ante arrernetyenhe, itnenhe iwetyenhe arne akurne-arteke, itne-arle Renhe arratyete itelaretyakenhenge. Itne-arle merneke ware itirremele, itneke-arrpe itirrepirreme. Akurne-irrerirreke-arle iperre itne anteme ayeyele ilelheme, "Anwernenhe arerrirraye akurne mpwarerlte-anemele!" Angkentye alakenhe itne impetyeke, alakenhe angketyakenhe. Apure anetyakenhe nhenge itne alakenhe angker-rirremele. Apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye arne areyeke-ante itirremele.

²⁰ Kenhe anwerne alakenhe-arteke kwenye. Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye, apmere akngerre Ikwerenhe-arenye. Anwerne akarelhemele Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye alkerere akertne-ngentyete apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alyetyeke. Rarle alkwerte anwerne-kenhe-arteke-arle, anwernenhe Re mwantyele atnyeneme, anwernenhe akayake-ilemele itethe-ilirneke. ²¹ Re anyentele ingkirreke anthurre areme, rlterrke akngerre Ikwerenhele Re ingkirrenyete arntarnte-areme. Rlterrke Ikwerenhele tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe akngarte-iwetyeke mwerre anthurre iletynhenge. Kenhe lyete akenhe tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe akurne ware-arle anemenge. Urreke Rarle anteme Re tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe akngarte-iwetyenhe Jesus-arteke-ilemele, tyerrtye ikwerenhe-arle mwerre anthurre anerlenghe.

4

Anwerne Ngkarteke lterrke mwerre anetyeke, arne mwerre areyeye-ante itirremele anetyeke

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, ayenge arrekantherre inkirrekeke ahentye anthurre aneme. The arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke, ayenge-arle arrekantherre irrarrirremenge. Kele nhenge the arrenhantherrenhe aremele arrantherre ayenge akangketyeke mpwarewarreme, arrantherre-arle mwerre anerrirrelenge. Tharle akwetethe arpenhe areyeye ilepileme arrantherre-arle mwerre anerlte-aneme Jesus Anwerneke-artweyeye. Tharle arrenhantherrenhe kele ileke mwerre renhe apenterlte-anetyeke, Jesus-nge anerlte-aneme. Renhe akwete apentemele iwerre akurne anteme apenteme-ketye.

² Nhenhenge-ntyete anteme the arelhe atherrame-akerte, Euodia ante Syntyche atherre ilettyeke, re-atherre ahele-ahеле akerryartenge akwetethe. Kenhe re-atherre Jesus Christ-kenhe anerle-anerrirrelenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme re-atherre ayenge awetyeke, ahele-ahеле akerryetiale anetyeke. ³ Arelhe yanhe atherre atyengenge mwerre warrke-irretyarte nhenge Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-anerremele arrpenhe areyeye awerrirretyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the ngenhe apayuthnetyeke atyewe atyinhe, renhe-atherrenhe ilettyeke apurte warrke-irretyeke, ahele-ahеле akerryetiale anetyeke. Artwe nhenge yanheke unte akaltye, Clement-arle, arrpenhe nhenge areye-arlike, yanhe areye-arlike atyengenge warrke-irretyarte anteye. Wale, arritnye itnekenhe Ngkartele pipe impene akngerreke intelhe-ileke, itne-arle Jesus renhe arratyete itelarerlenghe. Yanhe areye nhenge arritnye itnekenhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe pipe impeneke intelhe-ilemeke, itne Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhe.

⁴ Akangkemele akwetethe anerrirraye, iwenhenge-arle Jesus-ele arrekantherre mpwarekenge! Ayenge arrekantherre awethe angketyeke: akangkentye akwetethe anerrirraye. ⁵⁻⁶ Mwerre anerrirre tyerrtye arpenhe areyeye. Iwenhe-iwenhe apeke akurne arrekantherre irreme-ketye, Ngkarteke ware itirrewarraye, atere-irretyale. Nhenheke itirrewarraye: Jesus Anwerneke-artweye ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe, ilengare ante apeke-arle, ayenge akutne, lyete apeke, ingwenthe apeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre atere-irretyale anetyeke nhenge arne akurne apeke arrekantherre irrerlenghe. Kele arrantherre apeke arne-arlike iwenhe apeke renhe atnyenetyakenhe, Renhe apayuthnetyeke arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Renhe apayuthnerrirraye iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre ahentye-anemele, Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke alkngrirretyale. ⁷ Nhenge akurne iwenhe-iwenhe apeke arrekantherre irremele, arrantherre apeke ilelhemele, "Ayekaye! Nthakenhe-ame anwerne irreye?" Kele, itirrewarraye! Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerirremele akurne ikwere-akerte, Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe, arrantherre akurne awalhemele anerrirreketye. Arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyenhe arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ renhe arratyete itelarerlenghe.

⁸ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, arne mwerre areyeye-ante itirrewarremele anetyeke. Iwenhe apeke arratyete areyeye itirrewarre, nhenge areye Ngkarte-kenheke. Itirrewarraye arne mwerre nhenhe areyeye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye-arle mwerre akemeke, arne mwerre akngerre itneke. ⁹ Arrantherre kele akaltye-irreke-arle tharle arrenhantherrenhe iwenhe-iwenhe akaltye-anthekeke. Arrantherre atyenge akangkwe-irreke, iwenhe-arle the arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-antheke, arrantherre arratyete rarle awerrirreke. Arrantherre arerrirreke ayenge

mwerre anerlenghe nhenge arrekatherrenge anemele. Kele arrantherre anteme mwerre anerrirretyeke ayenge-arteke. Kenhe Ngkarte rarle akenhe arrekatherrele-arlenghe aneme. Ikwerenge ware anteme anwerne mwerre aneme, akurne awelhetyakenhe.

Paul-arle akangkemele aneme apwerte ngkweltyeke Philippi-arenye areyele-arle ikwere yernekeke

¹⁰ Arrantherre atyenge apwerte ngkweltye yerneke arrule awerne. Kele arlenghe-ngentyele arrantherre awethe anteme yernemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkentye anthurre aneme. Arrantherre-arle atyenge itirrewarremele akwete aneke. Arrantherre-arle atyenge arne iwenhe apeke renhe yernemere, atyenge imernetyeke arrantherre-arle atyenge ahentye anthurre anemele, kenhe uyarne anthurre akwete, lyeteke-atwetye. Ayenge Jesus Anwerneke-artweyeke akangkemele arrantherre-arle apwerte ngkweltye nhenge yernerlenghe. ¹¹ Arrantherre apeke alakenhe apale itirreme, "Ayekaye, Paul arrangkwe anthurre aneme, akunye-apenhe. Anwerne apeke apwerte ngkweltye ikwerewerne yernetyeke, kele re akangkentye anetyenhenge." Arrangkwe-arle. Ayenge mwerre awelhetyakenhe, nhenge apwerte ngkweltye-ante ware atyenge-werne arrantherre-arle yernekenge. Tharle arne arunthe anthurre atnyenyarte. Kele ikwere ipenhe ayenge arneke arrangkwe anteme aneme. Kele mwerre-arle. The itelareke, ayenge-arle kele antime akangkentye anemere, arneke-arlike arrangkwe apeke re. Arrantherre perre atyenge apwerte ngkweltye yernetyakenhenge apeke, kele mwerre antime, ayenge apele akwele anemere akangkentye aneme. ¹²⁻¹³ Ayenge apele arne arunthe-akerte anetyarte, iwenhe-iwenhe apeke renhe-akerte. Kele ikwere ipenhe ayenge anteme arrangkwe anthurre aneme. Kele mwerre rarle. Ayenge apele arne mwerre anthurreke akaltye-irreke Ngkarte-ngentyele arrpenhe areye-arle akaltye anetyakenheke. Alakenhe: Iwenhe apeke ikwere irrekenge, ayenge apele Jesus Christ-ele rltterre-akwete-ileme ayenge ikwere warrke-irretyeke, ikwerenge anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nthenhele-arle apeke ayenge aneme, iwenhe apeke renhe atyenge nthakenhe-arle-irreme, akurne apeke mwerre apeke, ayenge merne akngerre-akerte apeke, merne-kwenye apeke. Wale, kele mwerre rarle. Ayenge kele mwerre akwete aneme, akangkentye akwete aneme, akurneke itirretyakenhe.

¹⁴ Alakenhe arratye anthurre. Nhenge ayenge arneke arrangkwe anemele, arrantherre atyenge-werne apwerte ngkweltye yerneke. Arrantherre atyenge mwerre anthurre anerrirreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the pipe nhenhe arrekatherre intelhe-ilemele, arrekatherre akangkemele angketyeke. ¹⁵ Arrantherre, apmere Philippi-arenye areye, arrantherre ayenge itelareme nhenge ayenge arrekatherrenge arrule aneke. Tharle arrekatherre Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte iletartye. Yanhe ikwere ipenhe, ayenge apmere arrekatherrenhe-ngentyele imperle-alhemele apmere arrpenhe Macedonia arritnye-werne alheke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayenge apwerte ngkweltye anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Arrantherre-ante ware ayenge apwerte antheke. ¹⁶ Apmere yanhe ipenhe anteme ayenge Macedonia-ngentyele apmere arrpenhe Thessalonica-werne alheke yanhele warrke-irretyeke. Arrantherre atyenge alngwirretyakenhe. Atherre-ngare arrantherre atyenge-werne apwerte ngkweltye yerneke, ayenge mwerre akwete anetyenhenge. ¹⁷ Arrantherre apeke atyenge alakenhe itirremele, "Anwerne apele akwete anthurre apwerte ngkweltye yerneme Paul-eke. Re apeke ankeye akngerre-irreme, arnterre anthurre ahentye-aneme anwerne akwete

anthurre ikwere apwerte yernetyeke.” Arrangkwe-arle, alakenhe arratye anetyakenhe. The Ngkarteke iletaye ahentye aneme arrekhantherre-akerte, arrenhantherrenhe Rarle mwanteye akwete atnyeneme, arrenhantherrenhe Re akangkentye akwete anetyeke mpwaretyenhe nhenge arrantherre-arle atyenge mwerre akwetethe anekenge.

¹⁸ Artwe nhenge Epaphroditus-ele atyenge apwerte ngkweltye renhe akngetyeke arrantherre-arle yernekeke, ayenge anteme arunthe-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the ayeye akweke nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekhantherre, arrekhantherre akangkemele iletaye. Arrantherre atyenge arne mwerre anthurre mpwareke, nhenge arrule-arle itne mpwareke-arteke Ngkarteke itne kere mpwanke itetyarte. Ngkartele anteme kere renhe ntyerneke akangkentye anthurre anetyarte. Alakenhe re anteme arrantherre apwerte ngkweltye Ngkarte renhe akangkentye mpwareke.

¹⁹ Ayenge arrekhantherre Ngkarte-werne-atheke alakenhe angkemele, “Ngkarte Akngeyaye, Philippi-arenye areye, itne Jesus Christ-kenhe. Unte arne mwerre ingkirreke-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngenhe apayuthneme, tyerrtye nhenhe areye mwantye anthurrele arntarntearaye, itne anteme mwerre akwete anetyenhenge, iltie-ante anetyakenhe anteme.” Yewe, alakenhe arratye mwerre anthurre! Arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartele mwanteye akwete arntarnte-aretyenhe, arrantherre iltie-ante anetyakenhe Ngkartenge. Re arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke anthurre anthetyenhe arrantherre-arle ahentye-anemenge. ²⁰ Ngkarte Re Akngeyaye arratye anwerne-kenhe aneme, Re mwerre anthurre. Anwerne Renhe utyernemele tnakewarreye. Kele.

Paul-ele pipe ikwerenhe intelhe-ileke ipenhe uyerrelhe-ileme, Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeke Philippi-arenye areyeke

²¹ Tyatye akngerrepate areyaye, iltie irrkwerrtyeke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke, itnenhene iletaye alherlte-iwaye, anwerne-arle mwerre anemenge. Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, tyerrtye atyengenge-arle warrke-irremeke arrekhantherre iletaye ahentye-aneme, itne-arle mwerre anemenge. ²² Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere nhenhele-arle, Caesar alartetyeke-arle warrke-irremeke arrekhantherre iletaye ahentye-aneme, itne-arle mwerre anemenge. ²³ Ayenge anteme Jesus Christ Alartetyeke akangkemele angketyeke ahentye-aneme arrekhantherre ingkirrekeke, “Jesus Christ Akngerrepate, tyerrtye nhenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-ile, itnenhe akwete-ante arntarnte-aremele.” Kele, alakenhe anetyeke.

Colossians

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere Colossae-larle anemeke

¹⁻² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Ayenge Paul-arle, Ngkarte ayenge akngakeke ilemelé alhetyeke Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irretyeke arrpenhe areyeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apetyeke. Kele the anteme ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekhantherre atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke apmere Colossae-le aneme. Atyengenge aneme Timothy atyewe atyinhe. Ilerne ayeye nhenhe renhe arrekhantherre intelhe-ileme. Arrantherre anwerneke-artweye aneme Christ-nge ware.

Ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme renhe apayuthnemele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke mwerre arrekhantherre anetyeke arrantherre nhenge atnerre anetyenhenge, atere-kwenye.

Paul Ngkarteke angkeme itneke

³⁻⁴ Timothy ilerne Ngkarte apayuthneme, Akngeye Alartetye Jesus Christ-kenhe arrekhantherre, nhenge apeke ilerne Renhe apayuthnemele Renhe akwetethe tnakemele, ilerne-arle aweke-arle nhenge arrantherre Jesus mwerrantye apenterleng, arrantherre-arle atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke ahentye anthurre anemenge. ⁵ Arrantherre Jesus Christ arratyte itelareme ante Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ahentye-anemele arrantherre-arle atnerre akarelheme arne mwerre areyeke nhenge Ngkarte-arle arrekhantherre alkerenge arntarnte-areme. Arrantherre kele aweke arne mwerre areye-akerte nhenge Ngkarte-arle arrekhantherre alhileke mpwaretyenhenge, nhenge tyerrtye areye apmere arrekhantherre-werne apetyeke ayeye mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilettyeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arratyte aneme-arle.

⁶ Apmere arrpe-anenhenge tyerrtye areyele aweme angkentye mwerre nhenhe renhe-ante Christ-akerte, aweke-arle-iperre atningkele arratyte itelaremele, kele atningke-ame-atningke Jesus-kenhe atyewe areye-irreme itne lyete anteme Ngkarteke arratyte-irremele anerlte-aneme. Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe arratyte-ante anetyeke irremele arrantherre nhenge ayeye mwerre aweke-arle, arrantherre-arle akaltye-irreke nhenge Ngkarte mwerre anemenge ingkirrekele nhenge Jesus arratyte itelaretyenhenge.

⁷ Artwe nhenge Epaphras-ele arrenhantherrenhe angkentye nhenhe akaltyele-antheke nhenge arrantherre-arle ikwere akutne anekenge. Re kwenhe atyewe mwerre anthurre ilerne-kenhe, re ilernekele-arleng warrke aywerrkele mpwareke Christ-eke. ⁸ Re nhenhe-werne apetyeke ilernehe ileke nthakenhe-arle Utmenge Akngeye-kenhele arrekhantherrenge mpwareme nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekele ahentye anetyenhenge anthurre.

⁹ Ikwerenge-anteye anwerne ayeye nhenhe arrekhantherre-akerte aweke-arle, anwerne Ngkarte apayuthnerlte-aneme arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke arne ingkirreke-arle itelaretyeke arrantherre nhenge mpwaretyeke. Anwerne Ngkarte apayuthnetyame alakenhe renhe mpwaretyeke Utmenge Ikwerenhele nhenge arrantherre akaltye anthurre anetyenhenge ante itelaretyenhenge arne areye arratyte-arratyte.

¹⁰ Anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke arrekhantherre nhenge arrantherre arratyte anerlte-anetyeke kele Jesus re akangkeke anthurre. Anwerne alakenhe Ngkarteke angkeme nhenge

arrantherre akwetethe arne mwerre mpwaretyenhenge arrpenhe areyeke ante Ngkarte-akerte awethe-ame-awethe itelaretyenhenge. ¹¹ Anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhele atnerre-ilerle-anetyeke. Anwerne alakenhe apayuthneme nhenge arrantherre Renhe akwetethenhe awetyeke akangkemele anerlte-anemele, nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrekantherre anhelhemele atwetyeke-anteye. ¹² Anwerne apayuthneme nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe akwetethe tnaketyeke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngarte-iweke Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe iwenhe renhe-arle Re alhileke anthetyeke Ikwerenhe areye alkere akertnenge, alkgenthe Ikwerenhe arrtyernemenge.

Jesus Christ arrpenhe ingkerrenyekenge akngerre anthurre ulkere

¹³ Arrule anthurre Satan anwerne ingkirrekeke pwathe anetyarte. Ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingwemertele-arteke aneke. Lyete-ulkere Ngkartele anwernenhe Satan-engentyele ipmentye impeke anwerne Alere Ikwerenhenge apurtelhe-ilemele apentetyeke iwerre mwerrele. ¹⁴ Re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke Satan-engentyele ipmentye impeke anwerne anteme Ngkartenge ipeltye-irreke Re urrpareke arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre anwerne-arle mpwareke.

Christ Akngerrepate anwerne-kenhe aneme

¹⁵ Anwerne-arle Ngkarte aretyakenhe aneke, Re akenhe Alere impene Ikwerenhe Jesus Christ yerneke nhenge anwerne renhe alhengke-aretyenhenge ante itelaretyenhenge Ngkarte iwenhe-arteke anemenge, Jesus-arle Re-arteke anthurre-arle aneme. Jesus arrwekelenye Ngkarte-kenhe, Re ingkirrekenge atyeperre anthurre-ulkere Ngkartele-arle mpwareke.

¹⁶ Re nhenge Ngkartenge arne ingkerrenyekere mpwaretyeke, Re mpwareke arne ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhenge-arle, alkerenge-arle.

Re mpwareke arne ingkirreke nhenge anwerne-arle aretyeke, arne ingkirreke anwerne-arle aretyakenhe aneme.

Re mpwareke pwathe ingkirreke alkerele-arle aneme, alkere-arenye arrpenhe areye-arle.

Alakenhenge anteme Ngkartele Christ-nge anpere-irrenhemele arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke, nhenge ingkirrekele Jesus tnaketyenhenge, Rarle arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akngerre-ulkere.

¹⁷ Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Re kwenhe kele aneke, ikwerenge-ntyale anteme arne ingkirreke mpwareke-arle iperre, ahelhe nhenhenge uthene alkerenge uthene,

Re ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arntarnte-arerle-aneme Utmenge Ikwerenhele akurne-irreme-ketye.

¹⁸ Christ Akngerrepate tyatye-ke, nhenge tyerrtye-arteke-arle, Re itnenhe ileme nthakenhe-arle mpwaretyeke, nhenge akaperte tyerrtyeke alartetye-arteke renhe ileme nthakenhe mpwaretyeke.

Rarle nhenge tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye itethe antheme, rarle nhenge arrwekele anthurre ilweke itethe-irrirotnemele, re alartetye anthurre irreke, arrpenhe ingkirrekenge akngerre-ulkere.

19 Ngkarte-arle itirrekenge Christ-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye-irremele,

re Ngkarte-arteke rante-rante anthurre anetyenhenge.

20 Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke-arlike arne ingkirreke-arlike ipeltye-ilettyeke alkererele uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhele uthene.

Re nhenhe renhe mpwareke nhenge Jesus-arle arne arntarlkweke-arlike tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilwewenge alhwe ikwernenhe itneke thelelheke.

Lyete anteme ingkirreke mwerre anetyenhenge Ngkartenge-arle ullarre.

21 Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Colossae-le, urreke arrantherre Christ arratyte itelaretyenhenge, arrantherre Ngkarte-ketye akalke-akalke anetyarte, nhenge arrantherre Ikwere ahele aneke arrantherre-arle akwetethe anthurre arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte. 22 Lyete anteme, Ngkarteale arrekantherrenge ipeltye-irreke Alere Ikwernenhe-arle tyerrtye-irrerlengge arrekantherre piwelhemele ilweke. Nhenge arrantherre Ikwere ngge arrwekele tnelele arpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ilperneme iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele mpwarekenge. 23 Nhenge arrantherre akwetethenhe Angkentye Mwerre arratyte itelaretyeke renhe imperle-alhetyakenhele. Jesus akwetethenhe anthurre apentewarraye apurrke-irretyale. Alkererele anetyenhenge aweke-arle iperre, Renhe arratyte itelareke-arle, Jesus-ketyenge untyeme-irretyale anteme. Nhenge angkentye nhenhe ahelhe ingkirreke anthurunge ileke-arle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Kele Ngkarteale ayenge uterneke alhetyeke-anteye angkentye nhenhe renhe apmere arppe-anenhe-werne ilerle-apetyeke.

Paul ilelheme nthakenhe-arle re arnterre anthurre warrke-irreme nhenge ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilettyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeke

24 Akurne anthurre areye atyenge aneke nhenge tharle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-apekenge tyerrtye atningkeke, kele ayenge akangkemele aneme. Tyerrtye atningkele Jesus arratyte itelareke, tharle ayeye ikwerekerte ilerle-apemenge. Kenhe arpenhe areyele, nhenge Jesus-ketye ipmentye awekenge, atyenge arlkarentye-irremele, ayenge atwemele, ayenge jail-ke akwerneke. Kele mwerre-arle, itne ayenge alakenhe mpwareme itne-arle alakenhe-anteyele Jesus-eke-amparre mpwareke.

25 The angkentye mwerre nhenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke ileme Ngkarteale-arle ayenge ilerlengge arrenhantherrenhe akethele ilettyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte, renhe alengke-iwetyakenhele. 26 Ngkarteale angkentye nhenhe alengke-iwemele atnyeneke tyerrtye ingkirreke-ketye arrule-arle anetyarte. Kele nhenhe-ngentye anteme Ngkarteale angkentye renhe arrattelhe-ileke akethelhe-ileke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke.

27 Ngkarte kwenhe renhe alengke-iwentye-iperrele, Ikwernenhe ingkirrekeke akethelhe-ilettyenhenge, Jew anetyakenhe areyeke apmere arpenhe-arenye areye-inpe. Ayeye nhenhe mwerre anthurre tyerrtye apmere arppe-anenhe-arenye areyele awetyeke akangkemele antetyeke nhenge Ngkarteale-arle itnenhe mwerrentye arntarnte-areme-arlike. Angkentye nhenhe re alakenhe angkeme: "Christ kwenhe arrekantherre-arlengge aneme, alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre atnerre-ilelhemele anetyenhe nhenge urreke-arle Christ-ele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngetyenhe mwerrentye arntarnte-aretyenhenge apmere Ngkarte-kenhenge nthenhele-arle ingkirrekele Renhe akwetethe tnakemele."

28 Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ayeye Christ-akerte ilerle-apeme nhenge itne awemele apeke Christ-eke atyewe-irrettyeke renhe arratyte apentewarrettyenhenge. Anwerne itnenhe alkgarre-ileme ayeye urrttyirrentye aweme-ketye akurne anteme

mpwareme-ketye. Anwerne itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke ahentye aneme Christ-enge apurte anetyeke nhenge itne atnerre tnetyeke Ngkartenge ularre. ²⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akwete arnterre anthurre warrke-irreme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyenge. Re ayenge Utnenge Ikwerehene antheke the warrke nhenhe renhe mpwaretyeke, ayeye mwerre nhenge ilerle-apemele.

2

¹ Ayenge arrekatherre itelaretyeke ahentye-aneme nhenge ayenge-arle arnterre warrke-irreme arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Colossae-nge, apmere Laodicea-nge areye-arlike, atyewe Jesus-kenhe arpenhe ingkirreke-arle atyenge akutne akwete anemeke. ² Ayenge arrekatherre alakenhe warrke-irreme nhenge arnatherre utnengenge atnerre awelhetyenhenge, apurte mwerre anerltenengenge arntarnte-arerremenge. Ayenge arrekatherre warrke-irreme nhenge arrantherre ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte akaltye-anthurre-irretyeke akethe anthurre renhe itelaretyenhenge. Ayeye nhenge, Ngkartele-arle alengke-iweke-kamperre, lyete Re arratelhe-ileke. ³ Christ anyentele-ante kwenhe arratelhe-ileme angkentye nhenge renhe akethelhe-ilemele ayeye alengke-iweke-arle renhe. Angkentye yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete ware anteme nhenge arrantherre awetyeke akaltye-anthurre-irretyenhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirrekeke. ⁴ The nhenhe arrekatherre ileme nhenge arpenhe areye arrekatherre urrtiryrtiyakenhe angkentye apale akaltyele-antheme-ketye, arrenhantherrenhe uternemele itirretyeke itne-arle nhenge arratyete akwele ileme. ⁵ Kele ayenge-arle apmere arlengenge aneme arrekatherrenge, nhenge ayenge-arle arrekatherrenge aneme-arteke ayenge-arle akwetethe anthurrele arrekatherre itirrele-anemeke. Ayenge arrekatherre akangkeme anthurre arrantherre-arle apurte anerltenemenge anyente-arteke Jesus Christ arratyete akwete itelaremele.

Arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyeke mpwaremele anteye iwenhe apeke renhe rarle arrenhantherrenhe ilemenga

⁶⁻⁷ Arratyete anthurre-arle nhenge angkentye Jesus Christ-akerte aweke-arle arrantherre renhe arratyete itelareke Alartetye arrekatherrenhe anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Jesus-nge apurte anetyeke, untyeme-irretyale. Arne arterkerre-akerte tnentye akngerre, alakenhe renhe Jesus-nge apurte anetyeke. Arrantherre angkentye Jesus-kenhe awetyeke akwetethe renhe mpwaremele renhe alhule-iwetyale, arrantherre atnerre anthurre anetyeke, angkentye urrtiryrtiyete areye akwenpele aweme. Alakenhe renhe-arle, akwetethe mpwarewarraye iwenhe renhe itne arrenhantherrenhe arrwekele akaltyele-antheke-arle. Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkemele Renhe akwetethe tnaketyeke ingkirreke-arle Rarle arrekatherre mpwarekenga.

⁸ Arellhewarraye! Tyerrtye arpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe uterneme-ketye itnenhe awetyeke apentetyeke. Itnenhe awetyale anaye, itne-arle angkerlengenge nhenge itne akaperte altywere akwele aneme-arteke nhenge arrekatherre urrtiryrtiyenhenge ware. Angkentye itnekenhe-arle arratyete anetyakenhele itne-arle aweme ayeye arrekwenlenye itnekenhe-arlike aknganekarle areye-arlike ante angkemele anteme nhenge itne arratyete akwele, itne arratyete angketyakenhele angkentye arratyete Christ-akerte. Itne apale-apale ware angkeme angkentye arratyete Christ-kenhe.

⁹ Kele tyerrtye yanhe areye awetyale anaye, nhenge Christ-arle ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke tyerrtye-irremele anteme, rarle Ngkarte akwete anthurre aneke. Christ-nge anerle-aneme tyerrtye ikwerenhenge. ¹⁰ Ngkarte apurte aneme anteye utnenge arrekantherrenhenge arrantherre-arle Christ-nge apurte-irrekenge. Nhenge Christ alartetye atyeporre-arle aneme alartetye arrpenhe ingkirrekenge tyeporre-ulkere, alartetye alkerele areye-arle, ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arlike. ¹¹ Ye, arrantherre apurte Christ-nge aneme. Nhenge Re akngarte-iweke iwenhe ikwere-arle arrantherre ahentye aneme, arrantherre arne akurne ar-eyeye mpwaretyakenhe anetyeke. Kele lyete arrantherre arne mwerre-ante ware mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme. ¹² Itelarrerirraye, nhenge arrpenhele arrenhantherrenhe nhenge baptise-eme-ileke, arrantherre kwatye kweneke irrpemele akeme-irremele anteme. Kele nhenge kwatye kweneke irrpemele Christ-nge ilweke-arle-arteke, nhenge akeme-irremele, re akenhe apurte Christ-enge itethe-irritnemele-arteke. Nhenhe-arle aneke-akerte-irreme, arrantherre-arle arratyete itelarekenge Ngkartele-arle Utnenge Ikwerenhele Christ ilweke-arle iperrengere renhe itethe-ilirtneke. Re arrenhantherrenhe awethe itethe-ilirtneke alakenhe-anteye. ¹³ Kenhe arrantherre Jew anetyakenhe areye akenhe, urreke Christ arratyete itelaretyenhenge arrantherre ilweke-arle areye-arteke anetyarte. Arrantherre arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-apeme ayakelhetyakenhele. Arrantherre angkentye Moses-kenheke akutne aneke. Kenhe Ngkartele akurne urpareke arrantherre mpwarekenge, arrekantherrenge ipeltye-irrekarle, Re arrenhantherrenhe akemelhe-ilemele itethe alkarleke Christ-enge. Lyete arrantherre Christ-enge itethe aneme.

¹⁴ Nhenge pipe-nge aneme intelhe-ileke-arle arne akurne ingkirreke anwerne-arle mpwareke, kenhe arne akurne yanhe areyele anwernenhe ilpernemeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe urpareke arne nhenge areye pipe-nge intelhe-ileke-arle, arne nhenge areyele anwernenhe ilperneme. Nhenge alakenhe-arteke, Ngkartele pipe ineke-arteke renhe akethe-ante arrernemele nail-ele arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrerneke nhenge Jesus ilwekenge. ¹⁵ Nhenge Christ arne arntarlkwele ilweke Ngkartele arrentye arpe-anenhe anathe-ileke, arrentye areye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arlike alkere-arenye areye-arlike. Nhenge itnenhe apurele-anthetyeke, Re itnenhe ayernemele akngeke ingkirrekenge arrwekele-werne itnenhe aretyenhenge. Re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke imerneke nhenge Rarle arrentye areye anathe-ileke nhenge Christ arne arntarlkwele ilwekenge.

¹⁶ Arelhewarraye! Awerrirretyale arrpenhe areye-arle angkeme arrantherre-arle akurne akwele nhenge arrantherre-arle merne arrpenheme arlkwemenge iwenhe apeke arrpenheme antywerlengere itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe mpwaretyale nhenge ileme.

Itne apeke angkeme arrantherre-arle akurne akwele arrawe-irrentye akngerre-arle uterne ikwerele-ureke, nhenge atnyentye akwerrke arrateke apeke, arlte Apurkele apeke. Kele itnenhe awetyale anaye itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe apale ware ilperneme nhenge itne-arle akaperte allywere anemenge-arteke akwele. ¹⁷ Tyerrtye yanhe areye awerrirretyale anaye angkentye yanhe areye-arle arlkwentye akngerre-akerte antywentye-akerte anerlengere akweke ware, Christ-arle apetyetyakenhe akwete. Nhenge arne nhenhe areyele Christ-werne thileme, rarle arratyete anthurre. Christ-ele arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareme Ngkartele-arle alhileke, kele anwerne arne ingkweye nhenge areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe akwete.

¹⁸ Awerrirretyale yanhe areye nhenge apale-arle arrenhantherrenhe uterneme arrkernetyeke angkemele, “Anwerne-artekele Ngkarte tnaketyeke, kwene-irraye alkere-arenye areye tnaketyeke!” Kele itnenhe awetyale anaye. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye angkeme nhenge itne-arle akwele ahirre aremele nhenhe areye-akerte. Itne irraweye anthurre irremele angkeme nhenge itne-arle akwele akaperte altywere aneme, kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne angkeme itirrentye itnekenhe-ngentyele ware. ¹⁹ Ye, tyerrtye yanhe areye akwenpele awerrirraye, itne-arle nhenge angkentye Christ-kenhe ipmentyele impemenge. Nhenge Christ akaperte-arteke aneme, anwerne tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe-arteke. Re anwernenhe ingkirreke anthurre akayake atnyeneme. Tyerrtye ante nhenge alwerrkng-akerte-arlike ngkwerne-akerte-arlike, kenhe akaperte-kwenye-arle re akenhe amangketyakenhe. Kele Christ, akapertele-arteke, ikwerenhe areye lterrke atnyenerle-aneme re nhenge arratyte amangketyeke, Ngkarte-arle ikwere amangketyeke ahentye anemeke.

²⁰⁻²¹ Lyetenye arrantherre Christ akeme alartetye, arrantherre-arle ikwerenge ilweke, ikwerenge apurte-irreke anteye. Nhenge arrantherre Christ-enge ilwemele, arrantherre ipmentye impeke awetyeke iwenheke-arle tyerrtye arpenhe areye-arlike aknganeke-arle areye itirremenge angkemenge anteye. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle itne angkeme nhenge merne arpenheme arlkwetyale anetyeke arne arpenheme anetyale anetyeke-arlike. ²² Itnenhe awerrirretyale angkentye nhenhe areye-arle itirrentye tyerrtye-kenhe-ante ware, urreke-ulkere itne uyeretyenhe. Arrantherre akaltye aneme merne-arlike arne arpenhe areye-arlike anemenge akweke ware. Nhenge arrantherre merne arlkwemele re uyerremenge, arne arpenhe areye-arlike uyerremele-anteye. ²³ Tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arteke apale angkeme arrantherre-arle iwenhe apeke arpenheme mpwaretyeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke itnenhe aweme, arrantherre anteme akurne mpwaretyenhenge: arrantherre ingkirreke anthurre mpwaretyenhe itne-arle ileme, arrantherre anteme arratyte anetyenhenge itnekenge ularre. Arrantherre angketyenhe arrantherre-arle akwele tnakelhetyakenhe aneme. Arrantherre arnterre warrke-irretyenhe apurrkele-anthemele anteme. Arrantherre merne arpenheme-ante ware arlkwetyenhe. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle! Angkentye nhenhe areye akurne-arle! Itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ayakeme akurne mpwaremetye arrantherre-arle mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme.

3

Arrantherre arne areye mpwaretyeke Ngkarteke akangketyenhenge

¹ Ngkarteke kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe utnenge mwerre antheke, nhenge alakenhe-arteke Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe iperte-ngentyele akemelhe-ileme nhenge Rarle Christ iperte-ngentyele akemelhe-ileke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre itirretyeke arne nhenge areyeye Ngkarte-kenheke, arne nhenge alkere-arenye areye-arlike. Christ alkerele aneme alartetye impene Ngkartenge anemele. ² Alakenhenge anteme arrantherre akwetethe itirretyeke arne alkere-arenye areyeye, itirretyale akwete arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeye. ³ Itelaraye, nhenge urreke arrantherre Ngkarte itelaretyenhenge, arrantherre akutne-arle anetyarte akurne-arlike, Ngkarteke itirretyakenhe, arrantherre anteme Ngkarte-akerte aweke akurne nhenge ingkirreke ipmentye impeke. Arrantherre tyerrtye ilweke-arle-artekele. Lyete anteme arrantherre Christ-nge-arlike itethe aneme, Ngkartenge-arlike; Ngkarte uthene Christ uthene arratyte anthurre apurte anyente-arteke aneme. Tyerrtye areyele uyarne itelareme

utnenge mwerre Christ-enge arrantherre-arle atnyeneme. ⁴ Nhenge re arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwareke, arrantherre warke ikwerenhe mpwaryeke. Nhenge Jesus Christ apetyalperlengge arrantherre ikwerenge apurte-irretyenhe tyerrtye atningkenge arrekwele nteyenne ikwerenge mwerre anthurre anetyenhe, alyerre anthurre-arle.

⁵ Arrantherre apeke arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye mpwaryeke ahentye aneme. Kele arne yanhe areyeke mpwaryeke itirretyale anaye, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe utnenge mwerre antheke. Akngwelye-irretyalaye, arppenhe areyeke alhirretyale itneke atneke-atneke-irremele. Itirretyale anaye akurne akwetethe mpwaryeke, mwerre mpwaryeke itirrewaraye. Ankeyalthe anetyalaye. Arrantherre apeke ankeyalthe aneme arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke kele anteme arrantherre Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irremele yanhe areye-ante ware tnakeme. ⁶ The arrenhantherrenhe ileme, Ngkarte ahele-irretye-akngerre tyerrtye areyeke Renhe awetyakenhe akurne yanhe areye mpwaremenge-ante. ⁷ Arne yanhe areye-arteke renhe arrantherre mpwarewarretyarte, nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke itirretyakenhe awerrirretyakenhe. ⁸ Kele arrantherre arne akurne yanhe areye mpwaretyarte, lyete akenhe impelhetyeke arrantherre-arle Christ arratyete itelaremengge. Ahele-irretyale anetyeke, tyerrtye arppenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyale anetyeke, arne akurne mpwaryeale anetyeke. Arrantherre awethe tyele angketyale anetyeke, angkentye akengentye arppenhe areyeke angketyale anetyeke. ⁹⁻¹⁰ Urrtyirremele ilelhetyale arppenheke. Arrantherre arne alakenhe renhe-arteke mpwaryeale anetyeke arrantherre-arle Christ arratyete itelaremengge.

Lyetenye arrantherre akngarte-iwelheke, tyerrtye arppenhe-irremele arratyete itirremele, akurne-ketyenge impelhetyeke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe utnenge arrekantherrenhe arratyete-ileke arrantherre arratyete anerlitanetyeke, Re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arratyete-ilemele, arrantherre Ikwere-arteke awethe-ame-awethe irretyenhe. Kele anteme arrantherre akaperte altywere anthurre Ikwere-akerte. ¹¹ Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe utnenge mwerre antheke. Arrantherre anyurre-irretyarte angkemele alakenhe, "Yanhe areye Jew anetyakenhe, itne-arle artwe-irretyakenhe. Kenhe Jew yanhe areye kwenhe artwe anthurre-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye akethe-ante ipenye nhenge pwetye-arenye areye-arle arne arppe-anenheke akutne-arle. Kenhe arppenhe yanhe areye pwatheke warrke-irreme. Kenhe arppenhe nhenhe areye alartetyeke warrke-irretyakenhe, itne mpwareme arne iwenhe apeke ikwere itne-arle ahentye aneme." Kele alakenhe itirretyale anaye, Christ-eke-ante itirrewaraye, rarle alartetyete impene anthurre.

¹² Itelaraye arrantherre-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areye. Arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneke-arle, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele Ikwere-artweye-arteke irretyeke. Kele arne mwerrentye-ante ware mpwarewaraye. Mwantye-mwantye-ilerretyeke anaye. Mwerrantye anetyeke, anhelhetyale anaye. Tnakelhetyale anaye. Mwantye angkerretyeke, irrpelthe-irretyakenhele, mwantyele awerretyeke. ¹³ Atnerite akngarte-iwelhetyale tyerrtye arppenhe areyeke itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arrerlkelhe-ilekengge, ipmentye renhe impaye iwenhe apeke re angketye nterte ware anetyeke. Nhenge arppenhe apeke arrekantherre akenge angkerlengge ikwerenge ipeltye akwete anaye, nhenge alartetyete Jesus-elarle akurne arrekantherrenhe urrperekengge arrekantherrenge ipeltye-irrerlengge. Alakenhe re-anteme arrantherre ipeltye-ilerretyeke. ¹⁴ Alakenhe-arteke anteye, kenhe atyeperre anthurre akenhe

aneme arrantherre-arle mpwaretyeke, nhenge mwerrantye arntarnte-arerreyeke. Alakenhe anteme arrantherre arratye anthurre apurte-irrentye akngerre.

¹⁵ Arrantherre arlkarentye-ilerlte-anetyale anaye, kele ipeltye-ilerreyeke. Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe apurtelhe-ileke ipeltye-ilerreyeke Christ-ele-arle mpwarekenge. Ngkarte arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke apurte anerlte-anetyeke tyerrtye Christ-arteke. Kele Ngkarte akwetethe tnaketyeke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwerre anthurrele arntarnte-arerleng. ¹⁶ Akwete anthurre angkentye Jesus Christ-akerteke itirrerlte-ane. Itirrerlte-anaye arne nhenge areyeye rarle angkekenge nhenge arrantherre ayeye nhenheke arratye anthurre akaltye-irreyeke arrantherre akaltyele-anteme-antherreyeke. Kele anteme arrantherre ingkirrekele itelaretyenhenge arratye. Alyelhetyeke alyelhentye atningke, alyelhentye Bible-nge, alyelhentye Jesus-akerte-arlike, alyelhentye impene arrpenhe areye-arlike. Akangkemele akwete alyelheme Ngkarte tnakemele.

¹⁷ Ayenge awerrirraye! Arrantherre atyewe alartetye Jesus-kenhe areye. Kele, arne arrantherre-arrpe mpwaretyale. Arrantherre angketyeke apeke mpwaretyeke apeke arne nhenge areye imerneme-arle arrantherre-arle Jesus-kenhe aneme. Akwetethe Ngkarteke akangkemele anaye Renhe tnakemele Christ-ele-arle arrekantherre mpwarekenge.

Paul-ele Jesus-kenhe areye ileme nthakenhe itne anetyeke

¹⁸ Arelhe anewe-akerte areye, aywerrkele awaye nhenge anewe ngkwinhe angkerleng arrantherre-arle Jesus-kenhe anemenge. ¹⁹ Ante artwe anewe-akerte areye awerrirraye anteye, akayakele arntarnte-ante anewe ngkwinhe-arrpe itnenhe ilternetyakenhe ante tyaperteye-artekele.

²⁰ Ampe areye awerrirraye, aywerrkele awaye mangkwe uthene anyangkwe uthene arrantherre-arle Jesus-kenhe anemenge. Nhenge arrantherre aywerrkele awerleng Ngkarte akangkemele aneme. ²¹ Arrantherre meye uthene akngeye uthene areye awerrirraye anteye ampe arrekantherrenhe akwetethenhe apelkele ilteme. Arrantherre apeke akwete anthurre itnenhe ilterleng itne apateme anteme.

²² Arrantherre warrkene areye awerrirraye! Aywerrkele mpwaraye alartetyele arrenhantherrenhe ileme mpwaretyeke. Ikwerenge arrwekele-ante ware kwenye nhenge alartetye arrenhantherrenhe aremenge akwele, nhenge re ikwerele anetyakenhe anteye. Nhenge arrantherre aywerrkele mpwarerle-anemele Alartetye Jesus-ele aretyenhenge akangkemele anetyeke. ²³ Warrke arrpe-anenhe aywerrkele mpwaraye, apurrke-irreyakenhe. Nhenge arrantherre tyerrtye areyeye mpwaretyakenhe, arrantherre kwenhe Alartetye Jesus-eke mpwaremele. ²⁴ Nhenhe itelerrirraye. Alartetye Jesus-ele arne mwerre akngerre atnyeneme rarle arrenhantherrenhe alhileke anthetyeke. Yanhe ikwere kwenhe arrantherre-arle mpwareme, Jesus arrekantherrenhe alartetye. ²⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye apeke akwetethenhe arne akurne areye mpwarerle-anerleng Ngkarte aremele renhe atwetyenhe rarle akwete anthurre akurne mpwaremenge. Rarle kwenhe itirreyakenhe aneme tyerrtye anyente-arle akwele arrpenhenge mwerre-ulkere. Urreke-arle, Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke Ikwerenge arrwekele ngkernetyenhe, itneke itirremele, itne apeke akurne mpwareke-arle Re anteme itnenhe atwetyenhenge.

4

¹ Kenhe alartetye areye awerrirraye! Warrkene arrekantherrenhe areye arratyentye mpwaretyeke uternaye, itneke ahele angketyale, Jesus-arle alartetye arrekantherrenhe-anteye anerlenge alkere akertnenge, Renhe awetyeke.

Paul-ele Colossae-arenye areye apayuthneme Ngkarteke ikwere angketyeke

² Ayenge arrekantherre ingkirrekeke alakenhe angkeme: Ngkarteke akwetethenhe angkeme apurrke-irretyakenhe-arle. Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerirremele, mwantye arelhewarremele, Renhe akwete tnakaye! ³⁻⁴ Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerirremele, atyenge apayuthneme anteye, Ngkarteke atyenge iwerre altywere-iletyeke the akethe-iletyenhenge angkentye alengkiwentye renhe Jesus Christ-akerte tyerrtye atningkeke nhenge itne arrwekele akutne. Itne ayenge jail-ke akwerneke, ayenge-arle angkentye Ikwere-akerte ware-arle angkekenge. Tyerrtye areyeki-arlike Ngkarteke angkeme nhenge itne apeke iparrpe anthurre awetyenhenge ayeye nhenhe Christ-akerteke.

⁵ Nhenge arrantherre aneme nhenge areyenge Jesus arratyete itelaretyakenhenge-arle arratyete akwete anerlente-anaye nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe areme arrekantherre akengentye angketeye. Nhenge arrantherre apeke arne mwerre aremele arrantherre-arle nhenge itneke iparrpe mpwaretyeke, urreke impemele. ⁶ Itnekenge mwerrentye angkerreme nhenge itne akangkemele awetyeke. Alakenhe re apeke itneke angkeme arrantherre ayeye itnekenhe awetyenhenge. Arrantherre anteme itelaretyenhe nthakenhe angkentye Jesus-kenhe itneke arratyentye iletyeke. Kele itne aweme anthurre.

Paul-ele pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme uyerrelhe-ilemele Jesus-kenhe areyeki apmere Colossae-arenye-arle

⁷ Nhenge Tychicus, atyeye mwerre-arle, re arrenhantherrenhe atyenge-akerte ileme, warrke ingkirreke-akerte anwerne-arle mpwareke. Re warrkene mwerre anthurre-arle, anwerne artangentyele warrke mpwareme Alartetye Jesus-eke. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwere anteme the artwe nhenhe arrekantherre-werne yerneme nhenge re arrekantherre iletyenhenge anwerne-arle mwerre anemenge, re anteme arrenhantherrenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele atnerre-iletyeke. ⁹ Atyeye arrpenhe Onesimus ikweringe alheme. Artwe nhenhe apmere-altye-arenye arrantherre-arle aneme. Nhenge ratherre apmere arrekantherrenheke irrerle-anerremele ratherre ingkirreke-akerte iletyenhe nhenhele nthakenhe-arle-irremeke.

¹⁰ Artwe Aristarchus arritnye ilerne apurte aneme jail nhenhele, re arrekantherre akangkemele itirrerle-aneme. Mark-arlike, Barnabas-eke atyeyikwe, arrekantherre akangkemele itirreme. Ayenge arrekantherre arrwekele angeke artwe nhenhe-akerte nhenge re apeke arrenhantherrenhe arerlenge, akangkemele renhe apmere-werne ikngwemele.

¹¹ Nhenge Joshua-inpe arrekantherre akangkemele itirreme. Arritnye arrpenhe ikwerenhe nhenge Justus. Artwe nhenhe urrpetye, Aristarchus, Mark, Joshua-arlike itne Jew-arle atyengenge artangentyele Ngkarteke mpwaremele. Artangentyele anwerne angkentye mwerre ilerlente-apemele. Kele ayenge artwe urrpetye nhenheke akangkentye anthurre aneme.

¹² Epaphras-arlike, nhenge apmere-altye-arenye arrantherre-arle anemeke, re arrekantherre akangkemele itirremele-anteye. Re arnterre warrke mpwareme Jesus Christ-eke akwetethe anthurre Ngkarteke angkerle-aneme arrekantherre. Re Ngkarte apayuthneme arrantherre

nhenge angkentye Ikwerenhe akwete anthurrele awerlte-anetyeke aywerkele mpwaretyeke. Re Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyeke lterrke-ilettyeke arrantherre-arle akwetethe Renhe apenterlte-anetyeke ingkirreke mpwaretyeke Rarle ahentye-anemenge.

¹³ The itelareme artwe nhenhe-arle arrekantherre arnterre mpwaremeke Ngkarteke akwetethe angkerle-aneme arrekantherre, re Ngkarteke angkerle-aneme anteye arpenhe aretyeke Laodicea-le ante Hierapolis-ele.

¹⁴ Luke-arlke, nhenge ngangkere anwerne-kenhe aneke, Demas-arlke arrekantherre akangkemele itirrerle-anerremele.

¹⁵ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-arlke apmere Laodicea-arenye anwerne-arle itneke akangkeme itirremele. Arelhe nhenge Nympha arpenhe areye-arlke apmere ikwerenhenge apurte-irrerlte-anemeke anwerne-arle itneke-arlke akangkeme itirremele. ¹⁶ Nhenge arrantherre apurte-irreke-arle iperrele pipe nhenhe read-eme-ileke-arle, renhe yernaye atyewe arpenhe Jesus-kenhe aretyeke apmere Laodicea-werne nhenge itne apurte-irretyeke renhe awetyenhenge. Nhenge Laodicea-arenye areyele pipe arpenhe atnyeneke tharle arrwekele itneke yerneke. Pipe yanhe-arle inetyeke alhaye arrantherre ingkirrekele renhe awetyenhenge.

¹⁷ Nhenge Archippus-eke ilaye, "Warrke nhenhe akwete mpwarerle-anaye renhe uyerrrelhe-ilemele, mpepeke impetyale, unte-arle Alartetye Jesus-eke warrke nhenhe mpwaremeke."

¹⁸ Ayenge, Paul-arle, pipe nhenhe ilttye atyinhele-arrpe the intelhe-ileke: AYENGE ARREKAN'THERRE INGKERREKEKE ITIRRERLE-ANEME. Kele atyenge alkngwirretyale, nhenge ayenge jail-le akwete anerle-anerlenghe.

Ye, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme, mwantye-mwantye-ilemele anteye.

Kele alakenhe ware ayenge arrekantherre angketyeke ahentye aneme pipe nhenhenge.

1 Thessalonians

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere Thessalonica ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke

¹ Ayenge Paul, Silas uthene Timothy uthenenge aneme. Anwerne pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme Ngkarte-werne-arle utepe-irremeke areye apmere Thessalonica-le-arle anerrirremeke. Arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe aneme Jesus Christ-kenhe-arlike rarle Alartetye anthurre-arle anwerne-kenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akwetethe Ngkarteke angkeme, arrekantherre Re mwerre arntarnte-aretyenhenge arrantherre mwerre atyenpe anetyenhenge.

Paul Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeme Thessalonica-arenye areyeke Ngkarte-arle arratyete itelarerrirrelenge

² Anwerne Paul, Silas, Timothy-arlike, kele nhenge Ngkarteke akangkemele arrekantherre-inpe itirremele aneme, Ikwere akwetethe akangkemele angkeme arrekantherre. ³ Anwerne Ikwere akangkemele angkeme arrantherre-arle Renhe arratyete itelarerlenghe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre warlike Ikwerenhe mpwareme. Arrantherre Ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme, arrekantherre-arlike. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ikwere arnterre anthurre urrkaperlike-aneme. Arrantherre Jesus Christ Alartetyeke akarelhemele apetyalptyenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre rltterke aneme. Anwerne akwetethe Ngkarteke akangkemele angkeme arrekantherre, arrantherre-arle Renhe arratyete itelaremenge.

⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, Ngkarte arrekantherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Ikwere akangkemele angkeme anwerne-arle itelaremenge arrenhantherrenhe-arle Re akngakerlenghe Ikwerenhe anetyeke. ⁵ Nhenge anwerne arrwekele alheke apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne, Ayeye Mwerre ileke arrekantherre Jesus Christ-akerte. Arrantherre ayeye nhenge arratyete itelaretyakenhe anwerne-kenhe angkentye-ngentyele ware, arrantherre arratyete itelareke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele-arle lterrike-ilekenghe, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe arratyete akaltye-antheke. Lyete arrantherre anwerne urrpetyeke itirremele apeke, nthakenhe-arle anwerne arrekantherrenge arrwekele mwerre anerlenghe. Alakenhe-arle anwerne mwerre anemele arrekantherre imernetyeke nthakenhe-arle mwerre anerrirretyeke Ngkarteke akangkentye mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Nhenge anwerne arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-anthemele, arrantherre arratyete itelaremenge. Ikwere iperre arrantherre arratyete mwerre anwerne-arteke anetyeke irreme, Jesus-arteke-arlike anwerne ingkirrekeke-arle Alartetye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne itelareme Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe akngakemenge Ikwerenhe anetyeke. Kenhe arrenpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akurne awelhetyeke mpwareme, arrenhantherrenhe atwemele, arrantherre-arle ayeye mwerre arratyete itelarerlenghe anwerne-arle akaltye-antheke. Kenhe arrantherre itnenhe akwenpele aweme, ayeye mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ante awemele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele arrenhantherrenhe lterrike atnyenyame akangkentye mpwaremele.

⁷ Arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye Macedonia-larle anemeke, arrpenhe areye antekerrele-arle apmere Greece ikwerele anemeke, aweke-arle-ipperre arrantherre-arle Jesus arratyete itelaremenge Ikwere mwerre anerrirremele. Itne arratyete mwerre anerrirretyeke ahentye-anemele arrantherre-arteke. ⁸ Yanhe arratyete anthurre. Tyerrtye areye apmere yanhe atherrele-arle anemeke, itne aweke-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arrantherre-arle itneke ilerlengenge. Urreke apeke anwerne alhetyenhenge apmere Macedonia uthene Greece uthene-werne, apmere arrpenhe areyewerne-arlke nthenhele-arle itne kele itelareme arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arratyete anthurre itelaremenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne ahentye-anetyakenhe itneke ileteteke nthakenhe-arle arrantherre Ngkarte arratyete itelaremenge, itne-arle kele akaltye anerlengenge. ⁹ Nhenge anwerne apmere arrpenheke-irremele, tyerrtye areye yanhe ikwerele-arle anemeke itne akwetethe anwerneke arrpenhe areyeke-arlke arrekatherre-akerte angkerliteneme. Itne anwerneke ileme nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele Ngkarteke atyewe-irreke-arle iperrenge akurnenge utepe-irreke, arrantherre akwele tnaketyakenhe arne akurne apwete-ngentye-arlke urengentye-arlke arrantherre-arle mpwartyearteke. Itne ileme arrantherre-arle akwele Ngkarte-werne utepe-irreke. Ngkarte-ante arratyete anthurre re. ¹⁰ Itne anwerneke ileme arrantherre-arle akwele akarelhemenge Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arle apetyalptyenheke alkere akertne-ngentye. Ngkarte-arle Jesus renhe itethe-ilirneke rarle ilwekekenge arratyete. Arlte ingkernenge Ngkarte anwerne ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe, anwernenhe arntarnte-aremele akurne-ketye akayake-iletetenhe. Kenhe angwenhele Alere Ikwerenhe renhe arratyete itelaretyakenhenge Ngkarte itnenhe atwetyenhe.

2

Ayeye Paul apmere Thessalonica-le arnterre urrkaperle-aneme akerte

¹ Ngkarte-kenhe areye-aye, ayenge awerrirraye. Nhenge anwerne apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne alherlengenge, arrantherre anwernenhe inemele untyemurle-irretyakenhele aneke. Arrantherre atningke Ngkarteke atyewe-irreke-arle anwerne arrekatherre Ngkarte-akerte ilerlengenge-ipperre. ² Arrwekele anwerne apmere Philippi-le urrkaperliteneme, apmere yanhe ikweringe areye arnterre anthurre ahele-irremele anwerneke angkeke, itne anwernenhe arnterre atwemele. Arrantherre yanhe ikwere-akerte akaltye. Nhenhe ikwere-ipperre anwerne Thessalonica-werne alheke, arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe ayaketyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte ileme-ketye. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, Ngkartele anwernenhe arntarntearetyame, Ikweringe anwerne atere-irretyakenhe aneke. Re anwernenhe atnerre-ileke anwerne-arle arrekatherre Ikwere-akerte ileteteke. ³ Kele nhenge anwerne Ayeye Mwerre-akerte ilemele, anwerne tyerrtye areye atnerre-ileme Ngkarte apenterliteneme-areteteke, itne imerte ayeye renhe atnyenetyenhenge. Nhenge anwerne ayeye ilemele itneke urrfyirretyakenhele ileme, itirrentyete arratyete-akerte aneme. ⁴ Ngkartele itelareme itirrentyete anwerne-kenhe arratyete-arle. Alakenhenge re akangkeme. Re anwernenhe ayeye mwerre antheke, anwerne-arle apmere arrpenhe anenhele ayeye renhe ilerliteneme. Anwerne itnenhe amantye-aketyakenhe, itne anwerneke mwerre aketyenhenge, arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne Ngkarteke warre-irreke-aremele Re anwernenhe mwerre aketyenhenge. Ngkartele itelareme nthakenhe-arle anwerne itirremenge, mwerre apeke akurne apeke.

⁵ Nhenge anwerne apmere arrekatherrenhele anemele, anwerne amantye-aketyakenhe arrantherre-arle anwernenhe mwerre aketyehenge. Anwerne-arle ankeye akngerre anetyakenhe aneke, anwerne apwerte ngkweltye arrekatherrenge inetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Ngkarteale areme anwerne-arle alakenhe mpwaryakenhenge. Anwerne Ayeye Mwerre ileke ware. ⁶⁻⁷ Anwerne ayeye arratyete ilerlite-apeme warrke Ngkarte-kenhe mpwarerlite-anemele arrantherre-arle Ngkarte-ante ware inaketyeke, anwerne-kwenye. Anwerne ayeye akngernentye akngerre Jesus Christ-kenhe areye iperrenge, anwernele arrenhantherrenhe uternemere anwernenhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke, kenhe arrangkwe-arle, anwerne-arle alakenhe itirretyakenhe-arle. Arrekatherrenge arternpe ware anemele arntarnte-areke, meyele ampe akweke ikw-erenhe areye arntarnte-areme-arteke. ⁸ Anwerne arrekatherre ahentye anthurre aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ayeye Mwerre akangkemele ileke Ngkarteale-arle anwernenhe anthekeke. Anwerne akngerre anthurre urrkaperlite-aneke ayene-iletyakenhe arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletyeke, anwerne-arle arrekatherre ahentye anthurre anerlenghe.

⁹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, nhenge anwerne arrekatherrenge anemele itelaraye, anwerne arrekatherre Ayeye Mwerre ileke. Anwerne urrkapyartyete ingwe-akakele arlite-akakele apurrke-ante-irretyeke-atwetye apwerte ngkweltyeke merne inetyeke. Anwerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe layaketyakenhe-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke. Anwerne arrekatherre Ayeye Mwerre iletyeke ahentye-anemele ware. ¹⁰ Arrantherre anwernenhe itelareme, Ngkarteale anwernenhe itelareme anteye. Nhenge anwerne arrekatherrenge anerrirremele, anwerne Ngkarteke arratyentye anerrirretyarte, arrekatherre anteye. Anwerne-arle akurne mpwaryartyete, arppenhe areye anwerneke tyele angkemetye. ¹¹ Arrantherre anwerne-akerte akaltye aneme, nthakenhe-arle anwerne arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileke akngeyele ampe ikwerenhe areye atnerre-ileme-arteke. Alakenhe-arle anwerne arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ileke Ngkarteke rlterrke-iletyeke. ¹² Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe atnerre-iletyame arratyete mwerre anerrirretyeke Ngkarteke, Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe aremele akangkentye anetyenhe arrekatherre. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Ikwerenheke-artweye anetyeke, arratyete mwerre anerrirretyehenge. Re Alartetyete mwerre anthurre anwerne-kenhe, arrenhantherrenhe rlterrke akngerrele atnyenetyenhe akwete-ante. Re arrekatherre ahentye-aneme Ikwerenge akwete-ante anerrirretyeke, artangentyete urrkaperlite-anetyeke Ikwerenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke.

¹³ Nhenge arrantherre ayeye nhenhe arrwekele awerrirremele anwerne arrekatherre akngetyerlenghe, arrantherre arratyete itelarrerirreke. Nhenhe ikwere arrantherre itirretyame, "Ayeye nhenhe-arle tyerrtye arppenhe areye-ngentyele kwenye-arle, arrangkwe. Nhenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle!" Arratyete apelaye, nhenhe-arle ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe arratyete. Lyete re arrekatherre-arlenghe aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre mwerre-irreme, itirretyete mwerre-akerte. Alakenhenge anwerne Ikwere akangkemele angkeme anteye. ¹⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye, arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe arppenhe areye-arteke Judea-nge, itne Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthene-kenhe aneme. Jew areyele apmere ikwere-arenye-arle itnenhe uyarne ayakeme Jesus Christ apenteme-ketye. Itne-arteke, arrekatherrenhe areye arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ayakeme-arteke. Itne arrekatherre tyele angeke, arrenhantherrenhe atweke arrantherre-arle Jesus arratyete itelarerlenghe.

¹⁵ Arrule aneke Jew-arenye areyele atweke yanhe areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre itneke. Nhenhe ikwere-iperre Jew-arenye arppenhe areyele Jesus atweke, Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arle. Ikwere iperre Jew-arenye arppenhe areye anwerneke ahentye-anetyakenhe apmere itnekenhele anetyeke, anwernenhe itne aywepeke. Itne Jew anetyakenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte itneke ahele-irreke. ¹⁶ Anwerne anteme Ayeye Mwerre iletetye ahentye-aneme Jew anetyakenhe areyeke, Ngkarte itnenhe itethe-iletienhenge akurne-ketyenge. Alakenhe irreketye, Jew-arenye areyele anwernenhe akwetethe ayaketyenge. Jew-arenye areyele akenhe akwetethe akurne mpwarepareke Ngkarte-ketye, Ikwerenge untyeme-irreke. Itne akurne mpwarewarreke atningke-ngare. Arlte lyete perre itne akurne akwete mpwarerlte-aneme Ngkarte anteme itneke ahele anthurre irreme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte itnenhe atwetyenhe, itneke akurne anthurre irreme.

Paul apmere Thessalonica-werne alpetyeke ahentye aneme itnenhe aretyeke

¹⁷ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, anwerne arrekantherenge apmere Thessalonica-le anetyarte, kenhe arppenhe areye yanhele-arle anetyarte itne anwerneke ahentye-anetyakenhe aneke. Itne anwernenhe ileke apmere yanhenge arlengele ulkere impelhetetyeke. Kele anwerne itneke-ketyenge arlenge ulkere anetyarte. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke anwerne arrekantherre itirretyarte. Anwerne ahentye-aneme anthurre arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke alhetetyeke. ¹⁸ Ayenge Paul-arlike, ayenge apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne alpetyeke ahentye aneme, kenhe arrangwe-arle. Ayenge urrpetye-ngare arrkerneke, kenhe Arrentye Satan-ele ayenge ayakerlenge arrekantherre alpeme-ketye. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Lyete ulkere arrantherre Ngkarteke arraty mwerre aneme. Kele alakenhe re arrantherre anwerneke akangketyeke mpwareme. Nhenge Jesus apetylpeleme, arrantherre ikwerenge arrwekele tnetyenhe apure-kwenye. Anwerne ikwere iletienhe arrantherre-arle anwernenhe arraty itelarekenge, nhenge anwerne Ayeye Mwerre arrekantherre arrwekele ilemele. Anwerne ikwere iletienhe nthakenhe-arle arrantherre arraty anekenge. Anwerne arrekantherre akangketyenhe arrantherre-arle riterrke tnerlenge ikwere. Arraty anthurre-arle. Arrantherre anwernenhe akangkentye mpwareme. Anwerne Ikwere arrekantherre-akerte ingkirreke iletienhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte itnenhe anwernenhe mwerre aketyenhe.

3

¹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ahentye-aneke arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke, anwerne akenhe uyarne alheme. Arraty anwerne layakerretyarte, "Nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne-irreye nhenhe areyeke?" Nhenhe ikwere-iperre Silas ilerne itelareke anerle-anerretetyeke apmere Athens-enge. ² Ierne arrekantherre-werne Timothy yerneke ilerne-arle uyarne alhemenge. Re atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe ilerneke. Re Ngkarteke urrkaperle-apeme, anwenge-arlenge-arlike urrkaperle-apeme arppenhe areyeke ileme Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte. Ierne akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arraty itelaremunge, anwerne anteme renhe arrekantherre-werne yerneke arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke, atnerre-ilemele Jesus apenterlte-apetyeke. ³⁻⁴ Arrwekele-arle, nhenge anwerne arrekantherrenge anemele, anwerne arrekantherre ileke arppenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-iletetyeke arrekantherre ahele angkerremele arrantherre-arle Jesus apenterlenge. Yewe,

urreke Timothy apetyetyehenge, arrantherre-arle Jesus akwete-arle apentewarreyarte, alakenhe ikweringe anteme arppenhe areye arrekanttherre ahele angkerreke arlkarentye-iletyeke ahentye-aneke. Anwerne ahentye-anetyakenhe arrekanttherre Jesus-nge impelhetyeke. Alakenhe irreke arrantherre-arle Ngkarte apenterlenge, anwerne arrekanttherre ileke-arteke. ⁵ Kenhe nhenge the ayeye nhenhe aweke-arle iperreng, arrekanttherre ayenge arnterre anthurre itirreke. Ayenge itirreke, "Arrentye Satan-ele apeke itnenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-iletyeke arrkernetyenhe." Alakenhe rarle itirrentye atyinhe. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne Timothy yerneke re anwerneke apetye-alpemele iletyehenge arrekanttherre-akerte, arrantherre apeke Jesus arratyte itelareme akwete. Arrentye Satan-ele apeke arrenhantherrenhe untyeme-ilerlenge Ngkarte-ketyenge akwele, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe apelkele akaltyele-antheke anteme.

⁶ Arrekanttherrele-arlenge anerle-aneke-arle iperre, Timothy apetye-alpemele ayeye mwerre akngetye-alpeke anwerneke ilemele arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arratyte anthurre itelaremeng arrantherre-arle Ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme, Ngkarte-kenhe arppenhe areyeke-arlike. Re anwerneke ileke anteye arrantherre-arle anwerneke mwerrentye itirrepirreme, anwernenhe aretyeke ahentye aneme, anwerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke ahentye-aneme-arteke.

⁷ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, apmere nhenhe-arenye areyele anwernenhe uterneme ahele angkerretyeke, anwerne akurne anthurre anteme awelhemenge. Kele mwerre-arle. Anwerne akangkeme, alhwarrpe-kwenye arrantherre-arle Ngkarte akwetethe arratyte itelarleng. ⁸ Anwerne mwerre anerlte-aneme arrantherre-arle Jesus Anwerneke-artweye arratyte itelarerlte-anerlenge. ⁹ Nhenge anwerne Ngkarteke angkeme, anwerne akangkeme arrantherre-arle mwerre anerlte-anerlenge Ngkarteke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne Ngkarteke akangkeme angkeme arrekanttherre. ¹⁰ Yewe, alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne Ngkarte apayuthneme arltele-akake ingwele-akake anwerne apmere arrekanttherrenhe-werne yatyerre alhetyeke, arrekanttherre awethe-ame-awethe iletyeke ayeye Ngkarte-akerte. Ikwere iperreng apeke arrantherre akaltye-irretyeke awethe ulkere akaltye anthurre anetyehenge. ¹¹ Anwerne Ngkarte uthene Jesus utheneke arrekanttherre alakenhe angketyeke, "Iwerre altywere-ilaye anwernekenge arrekwele-irremele, anwerne Thessalonica-werne alhetyeke itnenhe aretyeke. ¹² Jesus Anwerneke-artweye, anwerne ngenhe apayuthneme Thessalonica-arenye areyeke itne apurte mwerrentye anerlte-anetyeke, itne anteme akangelhe-ilerremele anetyeke, anwerne ahentye-aneme Ngkwenge akangkentye mpwaretyeke-arteke. ¹³ Anwerne Ngenhe apayuthneme Thessalonica-arenye areyeke Unte itnenhe atnerre-iletyeke itne Ngenhe arratyte itelaremele apentetyehenge anteme." Alakenhe ikweringe anwerne angkeme arrekanttherre. Urreke nhenge Jesus apetye-alpemele arntyete ikweringe areye-akerte, arrantherre Ikweringe areye anetyenhe anteye. Kele imerte arrantherre Ngkartenge arrwekele tnerrirerlenge Re arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme. Re arrekanttherre-ketye untyeme-irretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe.

4

Paul-ele Thessalonica-arenye areye akaltyele-antheme nthakenhe Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke

1-2 Ngkarte-arenye areyaye, nhenge anwerne apmere arrekantherrenhenge arrwekele anemele, anwerne arrenhantherre ileke nthakenhe Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke. Jesus Alartetyeke ayeye nhenhe renhe anteme ileme. Lyete arrantherre iwerre mwerrele akwete anerlthe-aneme Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaremele. Anwerne arrekantherre iletetyeke ahentye aneme Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke awethe-ame-awethe, arlthe arrpe-anenhele iwerre mwerrele anerrirre. 3-7 Ngkarte anwernehe akngakeke anwerne Ikwere arratyete anetyeke, Ikwerehe areyete-arteke. Kenhe anwerne apeke untheme arelthe arrenhenge apeke, artwe arrenhenge apeke mpwenye untelhe-iletetyeke, Re anteme anwernehe akangkentye anetyakenhenge. Nhenhe ikweringe, Ngkarte arrekantherre angkeme: "The arrenhantherre akngakeke, tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe Atyinhe-arle. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Atyenge mwerre anerrirretyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekele arrekantherrenhe, akurne mpwaremeketye." Nhenhe rarle Ngkarte angkeme artwe ingkirrekeke: "Tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe Atyinhe. Ayenge utyernemele tnakaye tyerrtye arrekantherrenhele. Akwete anerrirraye anewe arrekantherre-arlengenante ware. Arelthe arrenhe areye impaye, tyerrtye arrekantherrenhele akurne mpwaretyale, arrenhe areyete alhirretyale anaye." Tyerrtye alakenhe-arteke areye-arle Ngkarteke akutne-arle. Itne arlaketelherlthe-anemele arne akurne areye mpwarerlthe-anemele, nhenhe akurne-arle. Alakenhe mpwaretyale! Nhenheke rarle Ngkarte arrekantherre angkeme. "Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrekantherrenhe areye akurne mpwaretyale. Anewe arrenhe-kenhe mpwenye akngetyale!" Ngkarte arnterre ahele-irretyenhe. Kenhe arrenhe areye akenhe arlaketelherlthe-arle arne akurne mpwarerlthe-anemele, Ngkarte itneke-ketye untyeme-irretyenhenge. Alakenhe rarle anwerne arrenhantherrenhe akalyete-antheke, alkngrre-iletetyeke. 8 Arrantherre apeke ayeye nhenhe awetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, arrantherre-arle anwernekenge untyeme-irretyakenhe-arle, arrantherre-arle untyeme-irretye Ngkartenge-tetye. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Mwerre antheke.

9 Ngkarte Re-arrpele arrenhantherrenhe akalyete-antheke arrantherre akangelhe-ilerretyeke. Iwenhenge-ame anwerne arrenhantherrenhe ayeye rante-rante ileme? 10 Arrantherre kele ahentye anerrirreme Ngkarte-kenhe arrenhe areyete apmere Macedonia-larle anemeke. Alakenhe renhe akwete mpwarewarre, awethe-ame-awethe.

11 Atwerretyale anaye, ahele-ahele akerrytyale, arrenhe areyenge apurte-irretyale arrekantherrenhe anetyakenhenge. Arnterre urrkaperlthe-anaye apwete ngkweltye inetyeke merne inerlthe-anetyenhenge, anwerne arrekantherre mpwaretyeke ileke-arteke arrekantherrenge anemele. 12 Arrantherre apeke urrkapytyakenhe, arrantherre anteme arrenhe areye-arle apayuthnetyenhe merneke, apwete ngkweltyeke-arlike. Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe areyete apeke arrenhantherrenhe areme alakenhe mpwarerlthe, itne arrenhantherrenhe akurne aketyenhe, itne anteme Jesus-ketyenge untyeme-irretyenhenge.

Ayeye Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhe akerte

13-14 Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, anwerne arrekantherre iletetyeke ahentye aneme Ngkarte-kenhe areye-akerte uyerrekeke-arle, arrwekelenyeketyeke-artweye areye-akerte, Jesus-arle arratyete itelarerrirrekeke urreke itne ilwetyenhenge. Anwerne itelarerrirreme Jesus-arle ilweke imernete itethe-irritnemele. Urreke Ngkartele Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetye-alpetyenhe imerte ilweke-arle areye itethe-ilirtnetyenhe.

Itethe-ileke-arle iperre Re itnenhe alkere-werne akngirtnetyenhenge Jesusnge anetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, alhwarpe-akerte anerrirretyale Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe areye-arteke-arle. Itne itelarerrirretyakenhe, anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle itethe-irritnerlitiwetyenhe ilweke-arle iperrengenge Jesus-enge anerrirretyenhe. Itne alhwarpe-akerte aneme akutne-arle nhenhe ikwere-akertenge.

¹⁵ Anwerne arrekatherre ayeye arrpenhe iletaye ahentye aneme Jesus Alartetyele-arle ilekeke. Nhenge anwerne apeke itethe anerrirrerlengge, Jesus-arle apetye-alpetyenhe. Nhenhe ikwere-iperre, yanhe areye kele-arle ilweke-arle, itne ikweringe arrwekele alherlitiwetyenhe. Nhenhe ikwere-iperre anwerne itekenge ingkernele apetyetyenhe. ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Urreke Jesus Alartetye anwerne-kenhe akertne-ngentyele atnarnpetyenhe, re Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke arlketyenhe kele-arle ilwekeke itethe-irritnetyeke. Alkere-arenye alartetye Ngkarte-kenhe anyente arlketyenhe. Ikwere iperre arrpenhele trumpet pewe-iletienhe tyerrtye ingkirreke akaltye anetyenhenge Ngkartele-arle Ikwerenhe areye anyente-ilemenge. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke, nhenge arrpenhele trumpet-arle pewe-ilerlengge, Ngkarte-kenhe areye kele-arle ilwekeke, Ngkartele itnenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe ilweke-arle-iperre. Itne anwernekenge arrwekele alherlitiwetyenhe. Anwerne apeke itethe akwete anerrirreme, Ngkartele anwernehe anyentelhe-iletienhe angkulye-werne akertne-atheke-ileme Jesus-enge alkere mpwepeke anyente-irretyeke. Anwerne imerte Jesus-ele-arlengge akwete-ante anthurre anetyenhe. ¹⁸ Ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerrirre-anaye. Itnenhe ilerliti-apaye akangkemele anetyeke, arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe Ngkartenge untyeme-irrerlengge-arle.

5

Anwerne ingkirreke Jesus-eke akarelhetyeke rarle apetye-alpetyenheke-atwetye

¹⁻² Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, anwerne itelarerrirreme Jesus ilengare apeke-arle awethe apetye-alpetyenhenge. Kenhe anwerne ilengareke akutne. Arrantherre-inpe itelarerrirreme ayeye nhenhe Jesus-akerte. Nhenge re apetye-almemele, arratetyenhe impetye-ngentyele-arteke, nhenge ingkirreke akwenpele anerrirrerlengge. ³ Urreke Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenhenge, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alakenhe angketyenhe, "Nhenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre. Nterte anthurre atwerretyakenhe. Anwerne mwerre anthurre aneme. Arrpenhe areyele anwernenhe atwetyakenhe, anwerne iwenhe apeke ikwereketye atere-irretyakenhe." Itne alakenhe angkeme nhenge Jesus apetye-alperlengge, itirreme ingkirreke mwerre akwele anemeke-athene. Kenhe re akenhe impetye-ngentyele apetyetyenhe itneke akurnelhe-ileme. Itne Ikwere-ketye alwirretyenhe uyarne anthurre alengke-iwelheme itne-arrpe itethe atnyenetyeke.

⁴ Itne akurne nhenge areye ingwemertele-arle anemeke. Kenhe arlte ingkernenge, nhenge Jesus apetye-alperlengge itne atnulketyenhe anthurre renhe aremele, itne-arle akwenpele anerrirrekenge Ngkarte atwetyakenhe. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Jesus arratye itelaremele-arle akurneketyenge untyeme-irreke, ingwemertele-arle anetyakenheke, kele arlte ingkernenge arrantherre atnulketyakenhe anetyenhe, irrpelthele-tetye ntyenhe nhenge Jesus apetye-alpetyenhenge. ⁵ Arrantherre irrpelthele tnerirretyeke alkngenthele-arle anerrirrekenge, Jesus-kenhe aneme ante. Arrantherre-arle Jesus-eke akwetethe arelherliti-aneme, mwerre

mpwaremele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkemele anetyenhe ilengare apeke re apetye-alpetyenhenge. Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, nhenge areye ingwemertele-arle anemeke, akurne-arle mpwaremeke. ⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingkirreke akwetethe arelhetyeke Jesus-eke-arle apetye-alpetyeke arratyte mwerre akwete anerlte-aneme. Anwerne arrpenhe yanhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe ankwe akwete-arle anekeke. Anwerne arntherre anthurre itirretyeke akarre anetyeke, akurnentye-werne-atheke alheketyenge. ⁷ Ankwe-arle inteme areye, itne ingwele inteme. Arrpenhe areyele ngkwarle-arle antywemeke, itne arerte-irremele ingwele antyweke-arle-iperre. Itne itirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe-akerte Jesus-arle apetyalptyenhenge. ⁸ Anwerne-tetye alkngenthe Ngkarte-kenhele aneme arrpenhe areye-arteke kwenye, yanhe areye ingwemertele-arle anerrirremeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arntherre itirretyeke akurne mpwareme-ketye. Anwerne Jesus akwetethe arratyte itelaremele anetyeke, ikwere ahentye anthurre anetyeke, arpenhe areyeke-arlke. Anwerne Jesus-eke arelhemele anetyeke rarle apetye-alpetyenhenge awethe, anwerne akutne ilengare-arle re apetye-alpetyenheke. Nhenge re akenhe apetye-alpemele, re anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe akayake-ilemele. Anwerne apeke alakenhe-arteke mwerre anerlenghe, anwerne rlterrke anetyenhe artwe irraweie anthurre-arteke, nhenge areye-arle mwakarte rlterrke akaperteke arrerneheme-arteke, alkwerte itne akngerneme itnenhe-arrpe ilpelhetyeke.

⁹ Nhenhe-arteke anwerne ilpelhetyeke, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akngakerlenghe, anwernenhe akurne-iletyeke-kwenye. Rarle anwernenhe akngakeke Jesus-ele anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke akayake-ilemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke akayake-ileme, itetheke mpwaretyeke. ¹⁰ Re anwerneke arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke, anwerne ikwerenge akwete-ante anerrirretyenhenge. Re nhenge ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpemele, anwerne apeke itethe akwete anerrirreme, anwerne arpenheme apeke kele ilwerirreke. Kele mwerre rarle. Nhenge re apetye-alpemele anwernenhe ingkirreke anyentelhe-iletyenhe akngirtneme ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyeke. ¹¹ Arrantherre-arle kele ilerrerlte-aneme Jesus-arle apetye-alpetyenhe-akerte. Yanhe re mwerre-arle. Arrantherre ayeye nhenhe akwete ilerrerlte-anetyeke, akaltyele-antherremele arratyte mwerre anerrirretyeke Ngkarteke, Jesus akwete apenterlte-apetyeke.

¹² Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, angwenhe apeke re arntherre warrke-irreme Jesus-eke, arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele, arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheme ikwere-akerte, akurne-ketyenge uityeme-ilemele, arrantherre awetyeke nthakenhe-arle arrpenhe yanhe areye angkemeke. ¹³ Itneke akangkwe-irremele ahentye-anetyeke itne-arle arrekantherre mwerre urrkaperlte-anerlenghe. Arrantherre apurte anetyeke ahele-ahele akerrityale, arrpenhe areye arlkarentye-iletyale. ¹⁴ Angwenhe apeke urrkapetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe, ikwere angketyeke warrke inetyeke-akerte. Angwenhe apeke atere-irreme, renhe ilaye atere-irretyale. Angwenhe apeke itirremele impelhetyeke Jesus apenteme-ketye, ikwere angkaye renhe atnerre-ilaie re Jesus arratyete apentetyenhenge. Angwenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe atweme renhe iltetyale, akangkentye ware anaye. ¹⁵ Arranhantherrenhe arrpenhele atweme apeke, renhe atwirtnetyale. Arntarnte-arerraye, kele imerte arrpenhe areye anteme arntarnte-aremele.

¹⁶ Akangkentye akwetethe anerlte-anaye. ¹⁷ Ngkarteke akwetethe

angkerlɛ-anaye, impelɛhɛtɛyale. ¹⁸ Nnɛnɛkɛ rarɛ Ngkartɛ arɛkanthɛrɛ angkerlɛ-anɛmɛ Jɛsɛs-kɛnɛ-arɛ arɛyɛkɛ: Kɛlɛ iwɛnɛ aɛkɛ nthakɛnɛ-arɛ irɛrɛ, mɛwɛrɛ aɛkɛ, akurnɛ aɛkɛ, kɛlɛ mɛwɛrɛ-arɛ! Akwɛtɛthɛ Ngkartɛ utɛrɛnɛmɛlɛ tɛnakɛwarɛyɛ.

¹⁹ Nɛnɛgɛ Utɛnɛgɛ Mɛwɛrɛ arɛkanthɛrɛ iwɛnɛ aɛkɛ ikwɛrɛ angkerlɛngɛ, rɛnɛ awɛrrirɛtɛyɛkɛ, ikwɛrɛ-kɛtɛyɛngɛ untyɛmɛ-irɛtɛyalayɛ, rɛnɛ ipɛntɛyɛ-iwɛtɛyalayɛ. ²⁰ Arrɛpɛnɛ akwɛlɛ rarɛ arɛkanthɛrɛ angkɛmɛkɛ Utɛnɛgɛ Mɛwɛrɛkɛ, rɛnɛ mwantɛyɛlɛ awayɛ, untyɛmɛ-irɛtɛyale. ²¹ Ayɛyɛ mwantɛyɛlɛ awɛrrirɛrayɛ, ayɛyɛ yanɛ arratɛyɛ aɛkɛ urɛtɛyirɛntɛyɛ aɛkɛ. Ayɛyɛ arratɛyɛ aɛkɛ-arɛ rɛnɛ awɛrrirɛtɛyɛkɛ. ²² Ayɛyɛ urɛtɛyirɛntɛyɛ aɛkɛ, awɛrrirɛtɛyale anayɛ.

²³ Arrantherɛ mɛwɛrɛ anɛrlɛ-anɛmɛ, arrantherɛ-arɛ Ngkartɛ arratɛyɛ itɛlɛrɛmɛngɛ ipɛrɛ. Anwɛrɛnɛ Ngkartɛkɛ angkerlɛ-anɛmɛ arɛkanthɛrɛ, arrantherɛ mɛwɛrɛ anɛtyɛnɛngɛ. Anwɛrɛnɛ Ngkartɛkɛ angkɛmɛ Rɛ arɛnɛhanthɛrɛnɛ mwantɛyɛlɛ arɛntarɛtɛ-arɛtɛyɛkɛ utɛnɛgɛ arɛkanthɛrɛnɛ arratɛyɛ mɛwɛrɛ atɛnyɛnɛtɛyɛkɛ, akurnɛ-kɛtɛyɛngɛ akayakɛ-iletɛyɛkɛ. Nɛnɛgɛ Jɛsɛs Christ ahɛlɛ nɛnɛnɛ-wɛrɛnɛ apɛtɛyɛ-ɛlpɛmɛlɛ, arrɛpɛnɛlɛ arɛnɛhanthɛrɛnɛ ilɛpɛrɛnɛtɛyɛkɛnɛ anɛmɛ. ²⁴ Ngkartɛ arɛnɛhanthɛrɛnɛ akngakɛkɛ Rɛnɛ apɛntɛtɛyɛkɛ. Rɛ arɛkanthɛrɛ akwɛtɛthɛ arratɛyɛ ilɛmɛ, alakɛnɛ ikwɛrɛngɛ antɛmɛ arrantherɛ itɛlɛrɛtɛyɛkɛ Rarɛ arɛnɛhanthɛrɛnɛ arɛntarɛtɛ-arɛmɛ akwɛtɛ anthurrɛ.

²⁵ Atɛyɛwɛ Ngkartɛ-arɛnɛyɛ anwɛrɛnɛ-kɛnɛ arɛyɛ, Ngkartɛkɛ anwɛrɛnɛkɛ akwɛtɛthɛ angkɛrrirɛrayɛ, arɛkanthɛrɛ anwɛrɛnɛ angkɛmɛ-ɛrɛtɛkɛ. ²⁶ Arrantherɛ ingkɛrrɛkɛ Jɛsɛs-kɛnɛ. Nɛnɛgɛ arrantherɛ anyɛntɛ-irɛrɛmɛlɛ arɛnɛ iwɛnɛ aɛkɛ rɛnɛ mpwɛrɛtɛyɛkɛ imɛrɛnɛtɛyɛkɛ arrantherɛ-arɛ arɛntarɛtɛ-arɛrɛrɛmɛ.

²⁷ Jɛsɛs-ɛlɛ ayɛngɛ ilɛkɛ pipɛ nɛnɛnɛ intɛlɛ-iletɛyɛkɛ. Alakɛnɛ ikwɛrɛngɛ antɛmɛ arrantherɛ apurɛtɛ-irɛrɛmɛlɛ tyatɛyɛ-kɛ, arɛntɛrɛ rɛadɛmɛ-ilayɛ Ngkartɛ-kɛnɛ arrɛpɛnɛ arɛyɛlɛ awɛtɛyɛkɛ.

²⁸ Kɛlɛ anwɛrɛnɛ pipɛ nɛnɛnɛ rɛnɛ intɛlɛ-ilɛmɛlɛ uyɛrɛrlɛhɛ-ilɛkɛ. Anwɛrɛnɛ Jɛsɛs Christ apayuthɛnɛmɛ akangkɛntɛyɛ arɛkanthɛrɛngɛ anɛtɛyɛkɛ. Kɛlɛ.

2 Thessalonians

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe arrpenhe anteme intelhe-ileme Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere akngerre Thessalonica ikwerele-arle anerrirremeke

¹ Ayenge Paul, Silas uthene Timothy uthenenge aneme. Anwerne pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke apmere Thessalonica-le-arle anemeke. Arrantherre ingkirreke Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe anteye.

² Anwerne Ngkarteke akwetethe angkeme arrekantherre nhenge Jesus Christ Anwerneke-artweyele Ratherre arrenhantherrenhe akwete mwerre atnyenetyeke arrantherre mwerre anetyeke nhenge Ratherre arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye iletaye, arrantherre mwerre atyenpe anetyenhenge.

Nhenge Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpemele, re tyerrtye areye akalkelhe-iletuyenhe itneke itirremele

³ Arrantherre Jesus Christ Alartetye akwetethe arratyete itelareme, arntarnte-arerremele arrekantherre-arrpe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre anwernenhe akangketyeke mpwareme nhenge anwerne Ngkarteke angkerenge. Anwerne akwetethe Ngkarteke akangkemele angkemele arrekantherre, arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arratyete itelarerlenge awethe-ame-awethe. ⁴ Nhenge anwerne tyatyete-werne alhemele, anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ileme nthakenhe-arle arrantherre Ngkarte arratyete itelaremunge. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrekantherre akwetethe ahele-irreme, arrenhantherrenhe uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke arrkernemele. Itnenhe irlpe artepele awerrirraye, nhenge akurne akngerre yanhe arrekantherre irrerenge. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Jesus arratyete itelaremele akwete, arrantherre rltterrke akwete anemele.

⁵ Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye arrekantherre ahele-irremele aneme, arlkarentye-irremele arrekantherre, kenhe arrantherre rltterrke akwete-arle anerlenge. Itnenhe irlpe artepele awerrirraye. Nhenhe ikwerele, anwerne akaltye aneme nhenge Ngkarte arratyete anthurre anerlenge, Re anteme tyerrtye areye arratyete anthurre akalkelhe-iletuyenhe. Re arrekantherre alakenhe angketyenhe, "Nhenge arrantherre Ayenge Alartetye akeme alakenhe ikwerenge-arle akurne areye arrekantherre irremenge. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke arrantherre akwete-arle atyenge arratyete mwerre anerlenge. Arratyete anthurre-arle, arrantherre atyinhe akwete aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ayenge Alartetye arrekantherrenhe akwete-ante aneme." Alakenhe rarle Ngkarte angketyenhe arrekantherre. ⁶ Ngkartele arratyete anthurre-arle nhenge nthakenhe-arle Re anwernenhe akalkelhe-iletuyenhe-arteke. Areke-arle iperrenge nthakenhe-arle arrpenhe areyele arrekantherrenhe akurne mpwarerlenge, arrekantherre ahele-irremele, Ngkartele itnenhe arriletuyenhe itneke ahele-irrirtnemele. ⁷ Re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe mwantye anthurrele arntarnte-aretyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe akurne-ketye akayake-iletuyenhe,

Re anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhe anteme. Nhenhe areye-arle irretyenhe nhenge Jesus Christ alkere-arenye ikwerenhe areye-akerte akertne-ngentyele arratemele ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalper-
 lenge. Nhenge re apetyalpemele alkere-arenye atningke anthurre-
 akerte, itne rlterrke anthurre anetyenhe, ure alkngenthele itnenhe utepe-
 aketyenhe. ⁸ Arratye apelaye, nhenge Jesus apetyalpemele ure akngerre-
 akerte, Re akalkelhe-ilemele atwetyenhe yanhe areye Ngkarteke-arle
 akangkwe-irretyakenhe, yanhe areye-inpe nhenge Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-
 akerte-arle arratye itelaretyakenhe. ⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Re
 itnenhe arnterre anthurre atwetyenhe. Re imerte itnenhe aywepemele
 Ikwere-ketye akwete-ante akalke-akalke anetyeke. Re rlterrke anthurre,
 itnenhe aywepeke-arle iperrenge itne Ikwere-werne-atheke awethe utepe-
 irretyakenhe aneme. Yanhe ipenhe anteme itne aretyakenhe alkngenthe
 mwerre akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe pwarartyerlenge alkerenge, alkngenthe
 Ikwere-nge-ntyele-arle pwarartyemeke. Ngkarte itne-ketyenge akwete-
 ante untyme-irretyenhe. ¹⁰ Alakenhe-irretyenhe ilengare apeke Jesus
 Alartetye apetyalperlenge, anwerne akangkemele anetyeke renhe uty-
 ernemele tnaketyeke nhenge anwerne-arle Ikwerenhe anemenge. Nhenge
 anwerne Renhe aremele, yanhe areye renhe-arle arratye itelaremeke,
 anwerne ingkirreke akangkemele arlkemele anteme renhe utyernemele
 tnaketyenhenge. Arrantherre-arle arratye itelaremeke iwenhe anwerne
 angkekenge, arrantherre yanhele anetyenhe anteye nhenge anwerne
 ingkirreke arlkemele alyelherlenge Ikwere-werne-atheke. Anwerne apate-
 warreyenhe rarle pwarartyerlenge anthurrenenge.

¹¹ Kele anwerne Ngkarteke angkeme arrekantherre ingkirrenyeye.
 Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke itelaraye. Anwerne arren-
 hantherrenhe akwete apayuthneme Ikwere arratye mwerre anetyeke.
 Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele ineke
 nhenge arrantherre akwete-arle Ikwere arratye mwerre anetyeke. Ar-
 rantherre Renhe kele arratye itelareme, arrantherre Ikwere aywerrke
 anthurre mwerre anetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne
 Ngkarte apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe rlterrke-iletaye akwete-ante
 arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletaye Ikwere mwerrantye akwete ane-
 tyenhenge. ¹² Alakenhe-arle anwerne apayuthneme, nhenge arrpenhe
 areyele arrenhantherrenhe arerlenge mwerrantye anerlte-aneme, itne
 Jesus Christ Alartetye utyernemele anthurre tnaketyeke. Kenhe Jesus-
 ele anteme arrenhantherrenhe aremele angkeme, "Alakenhe-arle mwerre
 anthurre." Alakenhe-irretyenhe Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthenele-arle
 arrenhantherrenhe rlterrke Ikwere-atherrenhe antherlenge.

2

Arrentye Satan-eke-amparre apetyeme Jesus-enge arrwekele

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-arenye anwerne-kenhe areye, anwerne angketyeke
 ilengare-arle Jesus Christ Alartetye apetyetyenheke. Re arlte anyentele
 apetyetyenhe anwernenhe ingkerrenyeye anthurre apurtelhe-iletaye
 Ikwerele-arlange anetyeke. Alakenhe renhe anteme anwerne arrekan-
 therre Ikwere-akerte iletaye. Anwernenhe awerrirraye. ² Kenhe tyerrtye
 arrpenhe areye akutne-arle aneme arlte impene yanhe-akerteke. Alak-
 enhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arnterre itirremele atere-irremele
 anteye. Arrpenhele akwele arrekantherre ayeye apale-apale ileke nhenge
 ayeye yanhe akwele Utmenge Mwerre-ngentyele akwele. Itne apeke
 angkeme anwerne-akerte anwerne-arle akwele ayeye arrpenhe intelhe-
 ilemele yerneke Jesus-akerte nhenge ilemele Jesus-arle akwele kele

apetyekenge akwele. Itne anteme angkeme anteye Jesus-arle akwele kele ahelhe akngerre nhenhe-werne apetyalpeke-arle akwele. Yanhe alakenhe arratyte anetyakenhe. Jesus apetyetyakenhe akwete, arrangkwe-arle. ³ Angwenhele apeke arrekantherre alakenhe urrtiyirremele ileme, renhe awetyale anetyeke, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irremele anaye. Urreke Jesus apetyalptyenhe, tyerrtye atningke anthurre Ngkarte-ketye mwernte-irretyenhe Ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irremele. Ikwere iperrenge artwe Arrentye Satan-kenhe-arle anemeke re apetyetyenhe, kenhe Arrentye Arnterte Anthurre arritnye. Kele imerte urreke awerne Ngkarte Arrentye Arnterte Anthurre ure alkngenthe akngerreke iwetyenhe akwete-ante. ⁴ Nhenge Arrentye Arnterte yanhe ahelhe akngerre nhenhe-werne apetyemele, re ayeye areye akurne-iletienhe, urrtiyirremele iletienhe itneke-akerte, arrawe-irrentye arpenhe areyeke-arle nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle apenteme-akerte nhenge Altyerre ipenhe areye-arle-akerte akwele. Re anteme akngerre anthurre akwele akelhetyenhe arpenhe areyenge akngerre ulkere. Nhenhe ikwere ipenhe Arrentye Arnterte nhenhe Tyatye Akngerre ikwerele anetyenhele. Re anteme imerte Ngkarte anteme akwele ilelhemele. ⁵ Arrantherre-ame itelareme ayeye yanhe the arrekantherre ileke arrule anthurre? The arrekantherre ikwere-akerte ileke, Arrentye Arnterte anthurre arritnye, nhenge ayenge-arle apmere arrekantherrenge anekenge.

⁶ Lyete anteme arne iwanhe apekele renhe arrkngerte-ileme arrate-tyeke. Arrantherre kele akaltye aneme arne nhenhe ikwere iwenhele-arle renhe arrkngerte-ileme anwerneke arratetyeke. Nhenge Ngkarte kele mpwarelherlenge. Re Arrentye Arnterte anwerneke imernetyenhe. ⁷ Kenhe anwerne akenhe Arrentye Arnterte renhe aretyakenhe-arle, anwerne ikwere-akerte kele akaltye ware aneme. Rarle tyerrtye atningke Ngkarte-ketye kele untyemelhe-ileke. Lyete anteme arpenhe mwerrele Arrentye Arnterte renhe arrkngerte-ileme arrateketye. Ikwere ipenhe anteme, renhe-arle arrkngerte-ileme ipenhe Ngkarte renhe akngetyenhe apmere ahelhe akngerre nhenhenge-ntyete. Ikwere ipenhe anteme, Arrentye Arnterte imernelhetyenhe anwerneke. ⁸ Nhenge Arrentye Arnterte apetyerlenge, Jesus-ele renhe ilwetyeke-ante atwetyenhe. Re anteme renhe atwetyenhe nhenge angkentye ikwerenhele ware. Nhenge Jesus apetyalpeleme, Re Alkngenthe Ikwerenhe mwerre-akerte apetyetyenhe akngerrele arrtyernerlenge, Re apetyalptyenhe ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhe-akerte, ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhele Re akurne ingkirreke akethe-ante arrernetyenhe. ⁹ Yewe, alakenhe arratyte anthurre. Nhenge Arrentye Satan-ele Arrentye Arnterte yernemele, re renhe ngangkere ikwerenhe akwele anthetyenhe. Ngangkere ikwere-akerte akwele re apetyeme nhenhe-werne. Kele imerte re alhemele apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne nhenge ngangkere ikwerenhele-arle akwele iwenhe apeke renhe areye mpwarerle-apetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe apatewarretenhe anthurre arne ingkirreke rarle mpwarerlenge. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe aremele, itne imerte ikwere arlkemele re Ngkarte-arteke akwele anerlenge itneke. ¹⁰ Ngangkere akurne yanhe-akertele anteme re itneke urrtiyirremele itnenhe iwerre akurnele akngetyeke. Kenhe ikwere ipenhele Ngkartele itnenhe aywepelerlenge-arle akwete-ante. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele apeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arratyte itelaretyeke, kenhe Ngkartele anteme itnenhe mwantyele-arle arntarntearmere. Kenhe tyerrtye nhenhe areye akenhe Ayeye Mwerre nhenheke akangkwe-irretyakenhe, itne imerte ayeye nhenhe renhe akwenpele ware awemeke, itne renhe arratyte itelaretyakenhenge-arle, itne imerte ilerremele urrtiyirrentye ware akwele. Kele alakenhe ikwerenge anteme

Ngkartele itnenhe aywepeme. ¹¹ Alakenhe arratyete anthurre. Nhenge itne awemele, Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe renhe arratyete itelaretyakenhe Jesus-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe mwernte-iletyeke akurrkngne itnekenhe aparlpe-aparlpe-irreme-arle, kele imerte itne akurne anteme itelaretyenhenge. Ikwere ipenhele imerte, itne Arrentyete Arnterte renhe anteme awemele anteme itneke re urrtiyirremele ilerlenghe. ¹² Angwenhele apeke Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe renhe arratyete itelaretyakenhe Jesus Christ-akerte, yanhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe atwetyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtyete yanhe areye, arratyete itelaretyakenhe-arle, akangkentyete akwete-arle apale alherlthe-iwemele, itirretyakenhe anemele, akurne mpwaretyete ahentyete-aneme akwetethe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itnenhe atwetyenhe akwete.

Ngkartele Thessalonica-arenye areye akngakeme nhenge Re itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke

¹³ Atyewe Ngkartele-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye: Jesus Alartetyete arrekantherre ahentyete anthurre aneme. Arrule anthurre nhenge urreke Ngkartele-arle arne ingkirreke mpwaretyenhenge, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke akurne-ketyenge akayake-iletyenheke, arrenhantherrenhe ingkerrenyete mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenheke. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge arnantherre Renhe apentetyenhenge. Re arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Mwerre Ikwere antheke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe arrekwele-irretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme arnantherre-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arratyete itelarekenge. Lyete anteme Utmenge Mwerre arrenhantherrenhe akalyete-antherle-aneme arratyete mwerre anerrirretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe itethe-iletyenhe arlthe ingkernenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkartele akwete utyernemele tnaketyete arrekantherre ingkirrenyeteke. Nhenhe anwerne mpwaretyete arratyete. Anwerne Ngkartele utyernemele tnakeme anthurre arrekantherre ingkerrenyeteke.

¹⁴ Alakenhe anteme arratyete anthurre Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwerneke Ayeye Akngerre nhenhe yerneke anwerne-arle arrekantherre iletyenhenge. Jesus anwerneke-artweye Ngkartenge akwete-ante aneme, alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele ineke nhenge arnantherre anteme Jesus-arteke anteme anetyenhenge nhenge arnantherre anteme Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Ngkartele Jesus Christ utyerneneke, arrenhantherrenhe utyernetyenhe anteye. ¹⁵ Atyewe Ngkartele-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, rltterrke akwete tnerrirraye Jesus anwerneke-artweyeke, renhe apenterlthe-apaye. Ayeye yanhe-arle anwerne arrekantherre arrekwelenge ileke, renhe arratyete itelaretyeke akwete. Ayeye nhenhe-inpe awemele akwete anwerne-arle arrekantherre intelhe-ilemeke pipe nhenhenge. Arrpenhe areye awerrirretyete nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe ayeye arrpenhe arrkernemele akalyete-antherlenghe.

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Ngkartele uthene Jesus Christ uthene anwerneke ahentyete anthurre aneme, anwerneke mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anerremele. Ngkartele anwerneke rltterrke-ileme anwerne atere-irreme-ketyete. Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne akalyete anteme aneme nhenge anwerne-arle ilwemele, anwerne imerte itethe-irritnetyenhe awethe ikwerenge-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akwete Jesus Christ-eke angkemele Ngkartele anteye Re-atherre arrenhantherrenhe rltterrke akwete atnyenetyete nhenge arnantherre atere-aterete akwete ware aneketyete. Nhenhe

ikwere ipenhele anteme arrantherre arratye itelaretyenhe mwerre ware anteme angkemele anetyenhenge.

3

Paul uthene atyewe ikwerenhe atherre uthenele Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere Thessalonica-le apayuthneme Ngkarteke akwete angketyeke itneke

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, Ngkarteke akwete angkaye anwerneke. Renhe apayuthnaye, anwerne iparrpe alhetyeke itneke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte iletayeke, nhenge tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anwernenhe awetyenhenge nhenge anwerne itneke iletienhenge Jesus Christ-akerte nhenge apmere arrpe-anenheke. Ngkarte itneke apayuthnaye nhenge itne awemele ayeye nhenhe arratye itelarrerirretyenhenge arrantherre-arle aneme-arteke. ² Tyerrtye arrenhemele-arle arratye itelaretyakenhe akwete-arle nhenge anwerne itneke ilerlenghe. Tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle akurne anthurre aneme ikerlte-irremele akwele itne aneme, itnekenge ware anteme akwete Ngkarte apayuthne anwerenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke.

³ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, Jesus Christ anwernekenge akwetethe aneme anwernenhe impetyakenhe, re mpwaretyenhe iwenhe rarle angkeke mpwaretyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletayeke mwantyele akwete arntarnte-aremele Arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwaretyeke uterneketye. ⁴ Arrantherre kele Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme. Arrantherre kele Jesus Christ renhe arratye itelareme, Ikwere alkngrwirretyakenhele. Arrwekele-arle anwerne ayeye yanhe arrekantherre ileke nhenge ayeye renhe-arle anwerne intelhe-ileke-arlke pipe nhenheke, anwerne itelareme nhenge arrantherre-arle iwerre renhe apentemele, arrantherre-arle akwete apentetyenhe. ⁵ Anwerne Jesus Anwerneke-artweyeke angkemele Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge awethe-ame-awethe Ngkarte-akerte. Nhenhe ipenhe arrantherre akaltye anetyenhenge nhenge Ngkarte arrekantherre ingkirretyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. Anwerne Ikwere akwete angkemele nhenge arrantherre rlterrke anthurre anetyenhenge Jesus-arteke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arle mwerre anthurre anekeke, nhenge tyerrtye arppenhe yanhe areyeke renhe-arle akwete uternemeke. Ikwere iperrenge anteme arrantherre mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arppenhe areyeke nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe akwete uternerlenghe apeke ahele-irrerlenghe apeke arrekantherre.

Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye arnterre warrke-irretyeke

⁶ Anwerne-arle warrkene Jesus Christ-kenhe areye-arle. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre arnterre mpwarerlte-anetyeke. Anwernenhe mwantye anthurrele awerrirraye! Anwerne aweke tyerrtye arppenhe areyele-arle akwele warrke-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe apeke apurrke-irremele aneme arrekantherrele-arlenghe urrkapyakenhe, ikwerekere-arlenghe anetyale-arle! Tyerrtye yanhe areye-arteke apele iwerre mwerre renhe apentetyakenhe-arle nhenge anwerne-arle itnenhe akaltyele-anthemeke. ⁷ Arrantherre anwernenhe itelareme nhenge anwerne arrekantherrele-arlenghe anerlenghe apmere arrekantherrenhenge. Anwerne apurrke-irretyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne arnterre anthurre urrkaperlte-aneke arrantherre anteme anwernenhe mwerrentye apentetyenhenge. ⁸ Nhenge anwerne merne arppenhe-kenhe arlkweke, anwerne apwerte ngkweltye akweke itnenhe anthemele. Kele anwerne urrkaperlte-anetyakenhe anteme apeke, kele

anwerne arrenhantherrenhe-arle ngkweltyeke apayuthnemere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arnterre anthurre urrkaperlte-aneme arlte arpe-anenhele, ingwe arrpe-anenhele. ⁹ Anwerne akngerrepate areye akwete aneme. Anwerne-arle arrenhantherrenhe akwete uternemere anwerne apwerte mane anthetyeke. Kele nhenge alakenhe irreketye, anwerne arnterre anthurre urrkaperlte-aneke nhenge arrantherre anwernekenge akaltye-irretyenhenge arraty mpwaremele mwerre anetyenhenge anteye. ¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne arrekantherrenge aneke apmere arrekantherrele-arlenge, ayeye nhenhe-arle anwerne arrekantherre ileke, nhenhe anteme re: Angwenhe urrkaperle-anetyakenhe renhe merne anthetyale nhenge re arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnerlenge.

¹¹ Yewe, alakenhe arraty anthurre. Anwerne ayeye arrekantherre-akerte aweke-arle nhenge arrpenheme-arle warrke mpwareketye. Anwerne aweke-arle antime yanhe areye warrke-irretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe-arle tyele angkerlte-anemele akwete, itne arrpenhe areyeke iterele warrke-irreme itnenhe apatelhe-ilemele. ¹² Anwerne apele warrene Jesus Christ-kenhe areye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ayeye rnterke anthurre renhe ileme tyerrtye arrpenhe yanheke arrpenhe areyeke-arle tyele angkemeke itnenhe apatelhe-ilemele, warrke-irretyakenhe anteye. Itne arnterre anthurre urrkaperlte-anetyeke merne uthene apwerte utheneke.

¹³ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne-kenhe areye, arrantherre apeke-arle apurke anteme awalhemele. Kenhe arrantherre arrpenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke akwete-arle.

¹⁴ Kele arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhele apeke akiwarre-irremele pipe nhenheke anwerneke-ngentye nhenge urrkaperlte-anetyakenhe, kele renhe alkngetherre ilaye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge. Ikwere-ketye arlengenge anetyeke anteme re imerte apure-irrerlenge, akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge.

¹⁵ Tyerrtye yanhe re Ngkarte-kenhe akwete aneme, re atyewe arrekantherrenhe akwete anemele. Ikwere akangkemele anaye. Ikwere akwete angkemele urrkapetyeke alptyenhenge.

Paul-ele anteme pipe nhenhe renhe intelhe-ileme uyerrelhe-ilemele

¹⁶ Jesus Christ-ele tyerrtye areye atyenpelhe-ileme. Anwerne Ikwere angkeme arrekantherre nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe atyenpelhe-iletyenhenge nthenhe-erne re apeke arrantherre alherlte-iweme. Anwerne Ikwere angkeme Re arrekantherrele-arlenge akwete-anetyeke.

¹⁷ Ayenge Paul angkeme arrekantherre ayenge-arle mwerre aneme. Ayenge alakenhe akwete angkeme ayeye atyinhe areye intelhe-ilemele ilye atyinhele. Nhenge arrantherre pipe nhenhe renhe aremele kele arrantherre akaltye anetyeke tharle intelhe-ilekenge. ¹⁸ The Jesus Christ Anwerneke-artweye apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe akwete mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Kele.

1 Timothy

Pipe arrekwelenye nhenhe Paul-elarle intelhe-ilemeke artwe Timothy-ke

¹ Timothy, the Paul-ele pipe nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ileme yernemele. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhe antheke angwenhele-arle apeke nhenge Jesus Christ arratyte itelareme re akwele Ikwerelenge akwete anthurre anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwere anteme Re Jesus anwerneke-werne yerneke. Anwerne Jesus Christ-ante arratyte itelareme. Anwerne-arle akaltye aneme Jesus-arle apetye-alpeme, alakenhe ikwere anteme anwerne ikwere akarelheme. Ngkartele anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye ilemele itetheke mpwareme, anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenge. Re-atherre ayenge mwantyele akngakeke ikwere-atherre ayenge urrkapyeteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge urrkaperle-aneme ayeye akngerre akngernetyeke Ikwerenhe arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke iletayeke.

² Timothy, ayenge ngkwenge ilkelheme anthurre unte-arle alere atyinhel anthurre-arteke anemenge, unte-arle Ngkartele atyewe-irreke atyengenge. Ayenge angkeme Ngkartele Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweyeke-arlke alakenhe: "Akngeyaye, ayenge Ngkwenge angkeme Unte-arle Timothy mwantye-mwantye iletayeke, renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele, nhenge re mwerre anthurre anetyenhenge."

Paul-ele Timothy ileme itneke iletayeke ayeye arratyte-akerte

³ Urreke ayenge apmere Macedonia-werne alhetyenhenge, the ngenhe ileke apmere Ephesus yanhele akwete anetyeke. The ngkwenge ileke artwe akngerrepatye tyatyte-arenye areye-akerte tyerrtye areyeke-arle akurne-akurne ayeye ilerlthe-anemeke. The ngenhe ileke apmere yanhele akwete anetyeke unte-arle artwe yanhe areye ntertelhe-iletayeke. The ngkwenge awethe ileme pipe nhenheke intelhe-ilemele tharle arrekwele ngkwenge ileke-arteke, unte artwe yanhe areye iletayeke ayeye akurne areye iletayale. ⁴ Tyerrtye Ngkarte awentye akngerre areye-arle, itne arrpenhe areye akaltyele-antheme arratyte Ngkarte-akerte. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe-arenye areyele akenhe ayeye mwerre iletayakenhe itneke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle akwele ayeye arrulenyeye areye ilerlthe-aneme. Itne akwele itnenhe akaltyele-antheme arritnyete tyerrtye arrule-arle anekeke areye-akerte. Itne akwete anthurre ileme ayeye alakenhe areye-akerte atyenpe-irretayakenhele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Ngkartele-artweye areye akwete ahele-ahele akerrreme.

⁵ Timothy, Ngkartele-artweye areyeke angketye alhaye itne anthehetyeke Ngkartele. Ngkarte arne ingkirreke mwerreke-arle areye itirremele aneme. Itnenhe ilaye mwerre areyeke-ante itirremele anetyeke, iwenhe apeke renhe arratyte mwerre ware mpwaretyeke Ngkartele-arteke. Itnenhe ilaye ayeye Jesus-kenhe awetyeke iwerre ikwerenhe-ante apentye. Nhenge itne alakenhe mwerre mpwaremele, kele itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlke ahentye anteme aneme. Alakenhe renhe anwerne itneke ahentye-aneme mpwaretyeke. ⁶ Artwe areye, ayeye akurne-arle akaltyele-anthemeke, apale alheke-arle Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Ngkartele ahentye-anetyakenhe anteme aneme, itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke anteme ahentye-anetyakenhe. Itne arrpenhe itnekenge akwetethe ahele-ahele akerrreme. ⁷ Artwe yanhe

areye, itne-arle artwe ampwe angkentye Moses-kenheke akutne. Kele imerte itne akwele angkentye Moses-kenhele akwete akaltyele-anthemele. Nhenhe areye itirreme itne akwele ingkerrenyekeke akaltye, itne ilelheme itne-arle angkentye yanheke akaltye aneme akwele. Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne-arle itelaretyakenhe, arrangkwe akwete-arle.

⁸ Kenhe anwerne nhenhe-arteke itirreme: Anwerne akaltye aneme angkentye Moses-kenhe-arle mwerre aneme. Angkentye yanhe mwerre tyerrtye areyeke akaltye-irretyeke, akurne-ketye impelhetyenhenge anteme. ⁹ Kenhe nhenhe arpenheke-arle anwerne-arle itirreme: Tyerrtye arpenheme mwerre aneme Ngkarteke. Angkentye Akngerre Ikwerenhe Re artwe Moses antheke, kenhe angkentye yanhe akenhe tyerrtye akurne areyeke-ante ware mwerre anerlenge. Angkentye Akngerre yanhe Re Moses antheke tyerrtye akurne-arle-irreke areyeke, akurne akwete-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke, yanhe areye iwerre akurne-arle apentemeke Ngkartenge untyeme-irreke-arle areyeke. Tyerrtye arpenhe areyele akwete-arle akurne mpwareme. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyele akwenpele awemele, kele imerte mpwaretyakenhe-arle, ifne Ngkarteke akangkwe-irretyakenhe akwete. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyele angkentye awemele, itne akenhe akurne akwete-arle mpwaremele anteme. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyele anyikwe apeke meiyikwe apeke ilwetyeke-ante atwerlenge. Kenhe arpenhe areyele tyerrtye arpenhe areye ilwetyeke atwerlenge. ¹⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areye akenhe alheme anewe arpenhe-kenhe anyelkgele intetyeke mpwareme. Artwe anyente artwe arpenhenge interreme nhenge artwe arpenhe akwele arelthe-arteke-arle akwele. Kenhe arpenhe areyele akenhe tyerrtye arpenhe arntirrkwemele, akunye areye-arle, itnenhe urrakapetyeke uterneme. Kenhe arpenhe areye arpenhe areyeke urryirremele angkepangkeme. Kele imerte tyerrtye arpenhe nhenhe areyele itnenhe court-werne-atheke anteme akngemele itne imerte awethe urryirremele. Arne nhenhe areye akurne anthurre-arle. Ngkartele Moses angkentye akngerre antheke, re nhenge tyerrtye akurne areye arraty-iletyeke, yanhe areye angkentye arraty nhenhenge-arle impelhemeke akwete, akurne arpenhe mpwaremele. ¹¹ Ayeye arratyentye Ngkartele-arle ayenge anthekeke nhenge the anteme tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke ilettyenhenge. Yewe, Ngkarte mwerre anthurre! Ayeye Mwerre Ikwerenhe mwerre anteye.

Paul Ngkarteke akangkeme

¹² Ayenge akangkeme Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweyeke rarle ayenge riterrke anthurre ilekenge. Rarle ayenge itelareme arrule anthurre iperre, kele arrule anthurhenge ipenhe re angkeke, "Paul-ele ayenge awetyenhe-arle." Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re ayenge akngakeke Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. ¹³ Kenhe urreke ayenge Ngkarteke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrwekele awerne-arle ayenge Jesus-akerte akurne angketyarte, Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ahele-irremele itnenhe atwetyarte. Ayenge-arle ahe-akngerre anthurre anetyarte, akutne aneke arne akurne itneke-akerte the mpwaretyame. Ayenge Jesus-eke akangkwe-irretyakenhe aneke, akutne aneke Ikwere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, Ngkarte atyenge alhwarrpe-irreke. ¹⁴ Yewe, Ngkartele imernemele Rarle atyenge ahentye-aneke ayenge mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge Jesus-eke-ante ware anerle-aneme. Ayenge Ikwere ware anteme aneme Renhe awemele, Ngkarte-arenye areye mwantye arntarnte-aremele.

¹⁵ Timothy-aye, the ngenhe ayeye nhenhe-akerte iletaye ahentye aneme, nhenge ayeye arratyte mwerre anthurre nhenhe-akerte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, anwerne ingkirrekele renhe arratyte itelaretyeke renhe atnyenemele: Apmere ahelhe nhenhele anwerne ingkirrekele anthurre akurne-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jesus apetyeke anwerneke ilwetyeke anwernenhe ilweketye atnyenetyeke. Ayenge Paul, ayenge akurne anthurre antime aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge-arle awethe akurne anthurre ulkere. ¹⁶ Arratyte apelaye. Ayenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge akurne ulkere, itnekenge akurne anthurre ulkere. Alakenhe-arle ayenge anetyarte, kenhe Ngkarte atyenge akwete-arle mwerre anerlenghe. Urreke-awerne, tyerrtye atningke anthurrele anteme Jesus Christ arratyte itelaretyenhe, itne anteme ikwerenge anteme akwete-ante anetyenhe, kenhe re akenhe tyerrtye areyenge-arle anetyenhe akwete-ante antime. Ngkarte atyenge arrwekele mwerre akngerre aneke kele arrpenhe areyele anteme aretyenhenge Ngkarte-arle akurne areyeye akwete ahentye aneme. Re anteme itnenhe itethe-ileme ilweketyenge atwetyakenhele. ¹⁷ Anwerne ingkirrekele Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreyeke. Rarle impene anthurre, Rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke Alartetye anthurre aneme akwetethe. Rarle irrkaye, ilwetyakenhe anetyenhenge, arrangkwe-arle! Anwerne Ikwere alyelhemele akwete aney!

Paul-ele Timothy ileme Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-ante ware apenterle-anetyeke

¹⁸ Timothy, unte atyenge alere-arteke. Nhenge akngerrepate tyatyarenye areyele ngenhe akngerrepate tyatyekenhe anetyeke mpwareke, itne iltye akaperte ngkwinheke arrernewarremele Ngkarteke angker-rirremele ngkwenge. Itne ngenhe ileke urrkaperle-anetyeke tyatyate arrpenhe areyele-arlenghe. The anteme ayeye nhenhe ngkwenge awethe ileme re-anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle ngenhe ilekeke-arteke. Nhenge unte ayeye nhenhe awemele kwene anthurrele atnyenemele, kele unte imerte irraweye anthurre-arteke rlterrke anthurre tnemele Ngkarteke, unte imerte rlterrke tnemele arrentye Satan-ketye. Unte imerte warrkene mwerre akngerre Ngkarteke apmere Ephesus ikwerele. ¹⁹ Nhenge unte ayeye atyinhe nhenheke itirremele, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte Jesus arratyte akwete itelaremele, ikwere akangkwe-irremele akwete. Unte anteme arratyte anetyeke mwerre mpwaremele akwete apure-irreketye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele Jesus awemele apentetyarte. Ikwere iperre-ngentye itne akenhe akurne mpwareke apure anetyange, arrangkwe-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, itne iwerre apalenge al-heme, Ngkartenge untyeme-irremele. ²⁰ Artwe yanhe atherre Hymenaeus uthene Alexander uthene, re-atherre akurne anerle-annerke. Re-atherre Ngkartenge untyeme-irreke-arle, Ikwere-ketye akurne angkeke. Kenhe the renhe-atherrenhe arrentye Satan-werne-atheke antheme Re anteme renhe-atherrenhe atwetyenhenge. Kele re apeke renhe-atherrenhe atwerlenghe, alakenhe ikwerenge, urreke apeke imerte re-atherre Ngkarteke angketyeke itirreme ratherre akurne angketyale-arle anemere.

2

Paul-ele Timothy ileme Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye-arlike nthakenhe Ngkarteke angketyeke arrpenhe areyeye

1 The Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke iletaye ahentye aneme, nhenge arrantherre Ngkarteke angkerlenghe Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke, Renhe akwete anthurre apayuthnetyeke tyerrtye ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. 2 Ngkarteke akwete angkaye government-eke pwathe areyeke apmere arrekantherrenhele, Ngkarte apayuthnetyeke government apmere arppenhe-arenye areyeke, apmere ahelhe akngerre nhenhele-arle anemeke. Nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte apayuthnemele itneke alakenhe, anwerne ingkirreke anteme mwerre anetyenhenge. Nhenge Ngkarteke anwerne alakenhe angkeme itneke, kele anwerne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakewarreme arraty mwerre anetyenhenge arppenhe areyeke. 3 Nhenge anwerne Ngkarte alakenhe apayuthnemele itneke, kele mwerre-arle. Alakenhe mpwaremele anwerne Ngkarte akangketyeke mpwareme. Rarle anwernenhe ingkirretyeke mwantye anthurre arntarnte-areme, Rarle athewe anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme. 4 Re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ahentye anthurre aneme, anwernenhe ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Re ahentye aneme anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Ayeye Mwerre Ikwere arratye anthurre-arle. Re ahentye-aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre Ayeye Mwerre nhenheke akaltye-irretyeke. 5 Re Ngkarte anyente ware aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke. Jesus Christ arraty aneke tyerrtye mwerre akngerre arraty. Re anyentele tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre ipeltye-ileme Ngkarteke. 6 Rarle anwerneke ilwetyeke anthelheke, rarle tyerrtye ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyeke. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele ayeye nhenhe iletakenhe aneke, arrangkewar-arle. Re anteme Ikwere-arrpe ilelhome, "Kele The ayeye nhenhe lyete iletaye aneme tyerrtye areyeke." Kele lyete anwerne akaltye anteme aneme. Anwerne itelareme Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme ingkirreke anthurre itetheke mpwaretyeke. 7 Nhenhe arraty anthurre. Ngkartele ayenge akngakemele ineke. Ikwere-iperre, ayenge urrkaperle-aneme Ayeye Mwerre Ikwere nhenhe akngernetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke, Ngkarte-kenhe arppenhe areyele-arlenghe. Re ayenge yernetyakenhe Jew-arenye areye-erne-atheke. Re ayenge arppenhe yanhe areye-erne yerneke, Jew anetyakenhe areye-erne, itneke Ayeye Mwerre iletaye, itnenhe akaltye-anthetyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerte.

Paul-ele artwe areye uthene arelhe areye uthene Ngkarte-kenhe ileme arne iwenhe-ante iwenhe-ante mpwaretyeke

8 Artwe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ilaye, tyaty arppenhe-arenye areye-arle Ngkarteke mwerre anerlte-anetyeke. Nhenge itne Ngkarteke angketyeke ahentye-aneme, ilye itnekenhe akertne-iletaye alkere-erne-atheke Ikwere-erne-atheke. Kenhe urreke Ngkarteke angketyenhenge, itne tyerrtye arppenhe areyeke ahele-irretyale anetyeke, ahele akerrtyale anetyeke.

9 Arelhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkaye: Nhenge itne apeke alte mwerre akngerre-ilelhomele, mantere alkarle akngerreke irrpeme, arne gold amulte-kenhe-akerte, ahentye-kenhe-arlike, itne imerte tyaty-erne alheme artwe areyele-arle akwele itnenhe aretyenhenge mwerre akngerre anthurre akwele, alakenhe akurne anthurre. Itne itneke-arrpe ware itirrewarretyakenhe anetyeke. 10 Arelhe yanhe areye itne-arrpe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areye akelheme, itne itirremele akwele Ngkarteke mwerre anemeke-athene, itne akenhe arppenhe areyeke-amparre arntarnte-aretyeke. Nhenge itne itne-arrpe itirremele aneme aneke-ameke-arellhomele aneme, alakenhe akurne anthurre.

11 Arelhe yanhe areye, nhenge itne apurte-irremele tyaty akngerreke, itne nterte anetyeke Ngkarte-akerteke akaltye-irretyenhenge. Nhenhe

ipenhe artwe areyele itnenhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge ayeye akngerre nhenhe-akertele, kele itne mwantye anthurrele awemele anerlenge nhenge artwe areye angkerlenge. Itneke ahele-ahela aketyale anetyeke. ¹² The Paul-ele arelhe areye ntertelhe-ileme, tyatye akngerre kwenele angkeme-ketye. Itne artwe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke arrangkwe, itne artwe areyeke alartetye anetyeke arrangkwe. Kele the arelhe areye ileme itne-arle nterte anetyeke tyatye akngerre kwenele. ¹³ The ngkwenge ileme iwenheke-arle ayenge ahentye-aneme itne nterte-irretyeke. Arrule anthurre, Ngkartele Adam-eke-amparre arrpmerneke. Kele inerte Re arelhe Eve arritnye anteme arrpmerneke. ¹⁴ Arrentye Satan-ele-arle Adam urrtiyirremele uternetyakenhele aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Arrentye Satan-ele Eve-ke-amparre urrtiyirremele uterneke. Kele ikwere ipenhe anteme, arelhe Eve-le akurne mpwaremele Arrentye Satan aweke-arle-ipperre Ngkartenge utyeme-irreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arelhe areye ntertelhe-ileme itnenhe ayakemele akaltyele-anthemye-ketye, itne anteme akwele artwe areyeke pwathe aneketyenge. ¹⁵ Kenhe arelhe areyele apeke Ngkarte arratye akwete itelareme, itne Ngkarte-kenhe arpenhe areye arntarnte-aremele, mwerre aneme Ngkarte-werne-atheke, tnakelhetyakenhe anetyeke, kele Ngkarte anteme-arle itneke akangkentye akngerre anthurre. Nhenge arelhele apeke ampe akweke atnyenemele, kele Ngkartele renhe arntarnte-areme akwete akurne-irreketyenge.

3

Paul-ele nhenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ileme tyatye-ke alartetye areye mwantyele akngaketyeke

¹ The ayeye arratye nhenhe arrekatherre ileme. Angwenhe apeke-arle ahentye-aneme tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke tyatye arpenhe areyele-arlenge, alakenhe mwerre-arle. ² Alakenhe anetyeke, kele tyerrtye yanhe re mwantye anthurre anetyeke nthakenhe-arle re anetyeke iwerre arratye interte-akemele, akurne mpwaretyale Ngkarteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge-athewe artwe re arelhe anyente-ante ware-akerte anetyeke. Arerte-kwenye anetyeke, akurne-akurne angketyeke arrangkwe. Nhenge ipenye apmere arpenhe-ngentyele apeke apetyerlenge, re tyerrtye yanhe renhe akngirtnetyeke apmere ikwerenhe-erne ankwe-intetyeke. Re akaltye anthurre anetyeke nthakenhe-akenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke. ³ Kele nhenge re apeke ngkwarle akweke ware antyweme, kele mwerre-arle, re akngerre antywetyale anetyeke, akweke ware. Re arerte-arerte-irretyeke arrangkwe ngkwarle akngerre-arle iperenge. Re mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke, itneke ahele-irretyeke arrangkwe, itnenhe atwetyeke arrangkwe. Re apwerteke ankeye-irretyeke arrangkwe. ⁴⁻⁵ Artwe nhenhele anteme meye ikwerenheke-amparre mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke anewikwe-arlike ampe akweke ikwerenhe-arlike. Nhenge artwe nhenhele apeke arelhe anewikwe ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyakenhe, nthakenhe-arle-ame re tyerrtye arpenhe tyatye-arenye areye arntarnte-aretyenhe? Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge tyerrtye nhenhe re apeke tyatye akngerreke urrkaperle-anetyeke, re anteme meye ikwerenheke-amparre mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke, anewikwe-arlike, ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye-arlike. Re ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke, ikwere akangkwe-irremele anetyeke ahele-irretyeke arrangkwe.

⁶ Artwe angwenhe apeke-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneke arrule akngerrengentye, nhenge re apeke ahentye-aneme tyatye-arenye arpenhe areyeke urrkaperle-anetyeke, kele alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Kenhe artwe

nhenhe apeke re akenhe Ngkarte-kenhe apmwerrke ware-ngentyele, nhenge re apeke ahentye-aneme iparrpe anthurre tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke, re apeke tnakelhemele ware, ayeye ilelhemele rarle mwerre anthurre akwele. Kenhe Ngkartele renhe iwetyenhe, Rarle arrentye Satan iweke-arteke. ⁷ Kele nhenge artwe nhenhe apeke ahentye-aneme tyatye-ke akngerrepate impene anetyeke tyatye arrpenhe areyele-arlenghe, nhenge tyatye-arenye kwenye areyele apeke renhe mwerre akwele areme, kele alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Kele mwerre-arle artwe nhenhe re tyatye-ke akngerrepate irreyeke. Kele nhenge tyerrtye tyatye-arenye kwenye areye-arle ikwere ahentye-anetyakenhe tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke, nhenge itne angkeme re akurnenge, kele artwe yanhe re apure-irremele anetyeke, kenhe arrentye Satan-ele anteme renhe ineme, re akurne akwete mpwaretyenhenge.

Paul-ele tyatye alartetye areye ileme nthakenhe-akenhe mwantyele akngaketyeke yanhe areye tyatye-ke-arle urrkaperle-anetyenhenge

⁸ Nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe apeke ahentye-aneme urrkapentye akngerre anetyeke tyatye akngerreke, re mwerre anthurre anetyeke. Re urrtyirreyeke arrangkwe ayeye arratyete ilemele ware, apwerte ngkweltyeke ankeye akngerre-irreyeke arrangkwe. ⁹ Warrkene tyatye-arenye yanhe re ayeye mwerre arratyete akwete itelaremele, renhe arrpenhe areyeke ilemele, ayeye mwerre nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwerneke imernekeke Jesus-akerte. Re anteme apure-irreyeke arrangkwe. Nhenge re apeke akurne mpwaremele, kele re ikwere-arrpe itirremele anetyeke imerte akangkwe-irremele Ngkarteke. Re iwenhe apeke renhe akurne mpwaretyeke arrangkwe, kenhe re ayeye mwerre renhe mwantyele atnyeneme, Ngkartele anwerneke imerneke-arle. ¹⁰ Warrkene tyatye-arenye yanhe re, urreke arrantherre renhe akngaketyenhenge renhe arrkernetyeke-amparre renhe arrantherre aretyenhenge iwenhe-arteke-arle re anerlenghe, nhenge re apeke-arle iwerre mwerrele alhemeke. Warrkene nhenhe re mwerrentyete-amparre aneme Ngkarteke. Kele nhenge re apeke mwerre aneme, akurne mpwaretyakenhe, kele arrantherre renhe inetyeke tyatye-ke urrkaperle-anetyeke.

¹¹ Alakenhe akenhe antime aneme, nhenge arelhe apeke ahentye-aneme tyatye-le urrkaperle-anetyeke tyatye-arenye areyeke, kele re mwerre anthurre anetyeke. Arelhe nhenhe re tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke tyele angketyeke arrangkwe, itne-akerte ayeye anteke-ilettyeke arrangkwe, itneke urrtyirreyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Arelhe nhenhe mwerrentyete-amparre anerlenghe Ngkarte-werne-atheke, iwerre mwerrele anetyeke Ngkarteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele anteme renhe itelaretyenhenge, alakenhenge re.

¹² Kenhe artwe yanhe tyatye-ke-arle urrkaperle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme, re arelhe anewe anyente-ante ware-akerte anetyeke. Re mikwe, arelhe anewe ikwerenhe ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Re ampe akweke ikwerenhe areye akaltyle-anthetyeke ikwere-arlike itne akangkwe-irremele anetyeke ahele-irreyakenhe. ¹³ Tyerrtye angwenhele urrkapentye mwerre anthurre mpwareme tyatye-le, kele re Jesus renhe arratyete itelaremele. Re atere kwenye alhemele, re atnerre anthurre alhemele Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilettyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyele renhe mwerre anthurre akeme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge angwenhe apeke ahentye-aneme urrkaperle-anetyeke tyatye akngerre-arenye areyeke, kele alakenhe urrkapentye mwerre anthurre-arle.

Ayeye impene nhenhe anteme Jesus-akerte

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Timothy-aye, ayenge apmere ngkwinhe-werne alhetyeke. Ayenge apeke alhetyenhe, ayweke, ayenge apeke arne iwenhele apeke ayenge ayaketyenhe ngkwenge-werne alheketye. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, the ayeye nhenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ileme ngkwenge yernetyeke nhenge unte Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke ngkwengenge-arle apurte-irremeke areye. Ngkarte akwete-ante aneme, kele arrantherre ampe Ikwerenhe areye anteme anerlunge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, the arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke, nhenge arrantherre iwerre mwerrele akwetele anetyeke Ngkarteke. Anwerne Ngkarte-arenye areye, Ikweringe-ntyete ayeye arratyete nhenhe inemele, anwerne mwerre anteme aneme. ¹⁶ Ngkartele ayeye akngerre nhenhe anwerneke imerneke anwerne renhe itelarthyenhenge. Ayeye impene nhenhele-arle alakenhe ileme: Jesus ahelhe nhenhele inteke anwerne-arteke. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele Renhe itethe-ileke. Kenhe arntyete areyele Renhe areke Ngkartele-arlunge tnerlunge. Nhenhe-arle Ayeye Ikwerenhe-arle, tyerrtyete arrpenhe areyele kele Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe akngeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne. Tyerrtyete ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele renhe awemele arratyete itelarthyer-tyenhenge. Kenhe re Ngkartele-arlunge alkerete anteme anerlunge.

4

Tyerrtyete arrpenheme Ngkartenge utepe-irretyenhe

¹ Nhenhe-arle akenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele ayenge ileme. Urreke ahelhe akngerre nhenhe uyerretyenhenge, arrpenheme Ngkarte-kenhe areye akwele, itne akangkwe-irremele arrentyete Satan-arenye areyeke, arrentyete urrtiyirrentyete akngerre Satan-kenhe. Itne Ngkartenge utepe-irretyenhe arrentyete areyele-arle itnenhe akaltyele-antherlunge. ² Tyerrtyete yanhe areye ayeye arrpenhe areyele-arle akaltyele-anthememe, itne apure anetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme nhenhe areyele urrtiyirremele ileme. ³ Alakenhe ikweringe itne tyerrtyete mwerre areye Ngkarte-ketyete akngeme, itneke urrtiyirremele ilemele. Itne arrpenhe areyeke ileme anewe akerrretyakenhe anetyeke. Itnenhe ileme merne arrpenheme areye-arlke arlkwetyeke arrangkwe. Alakenhe akurne anthurre-arle. Ngkartele ingkirreke anthurre anwerneke mpwareke, anwerne anteme merne ingkirreke arlkwetyeke nhenge anwerne Jesus-anteke akangkwe-irremele anetyenhenge Ayeye Mwerre ikwerenhe arratyete awemele anemele. Re merne ingkirreke anwerneke mpwareke, anwerne ikwere akangketyenhenge, kele imerte merne ingkirreke iwenhe apeke renhe ipmentyete-mentyete arlkwemele. ⁴ Arne ingkirreke anthurre Ngkartele mpwareke, arne mwerre anthurre. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, nhenge urreke arlkwetyenhenge anwerne Ikwere akangkemele angketyeke, ikwere ipenhele anwerne merne iwenhe apeke renhe arlkwetyenhenge iparrpe anthurre. Ngkarte angkeme alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. ⁵ Urreke anwerne merne arlkwetyenhenge, anwerne angketyete Ngkarte-kenhe read-eme-ilemele Ikwere akangkemele angkeme. Ngkarte angkeme alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Re anwerneke akangkemele merne iwenhe apeke renhe arlkwetyeke.

Paul-ele Timothy ileme nthakenhe warrke mwerre mpwaretyete tyatyete ikwerele

⁶ Timothy-aye, nhenge unte Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye nhenhe areye akaltyele-anthememe, kele unte urrkapentyete akngerre mwerre

anthurre aneme Jesus Christ-eke tyatye ikwerele. Angkentye Jesus-kenhe arratye anthurre. Unte akwete akaltye-irretyeke nhenge utnenge ngkwihne atnerre akwete anetyenhenge. Ayeye impene yanhe akwete apenterle-anaye. ⁷ Irlpe artepele awaye tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe araye, ayeye arrulenyen ware-arle ilemeke. Ayeye yanhe areye akurne. Mwerre akwete urrkaperle-anaye itethe-itethe akwete anemele, awethe-ame-awethe akwete Ngkarte-kenhe ayeyenge akaltye-irraye nhenge unte mwantye akwete anetyenhenge Ngkarteke. ⁸⁻⁹ Timothy, ayeye nhenhe tharle ngkwenge iletyeke ahentye-aneme, ayeye mwerre anthurre, arratye anthurre-arle. Anwerne ingkirreke anthurre ayeye nhenheke akangkwe-irretyeke. Tyerrtye arrpenheme atyepo-atyepo-irremele mpwarelhomele, tyerrtye itnekenhe akwele rlterrrke-irretyenhenge. Wale, alakenhe mwerre antime. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye iwerre mwerrele aneme Ngkarternerne-atheke-arlike, alakenhe-arle itne utnenge itnekenhe rlterrrke-ileme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye nhenhe areye Ngkarteke ware aneme, lyetenye, urreke anteye. Yewe, ayeye nhenhe arratye anthurre tharle ngkwenge ileme. ¹⁰ Ngkarte itethe akwete-ante aneme. Re anwernehe ingkirreke anthurre mwantyele arntarnte-areme itetheke mpwaremele. Alakenhe mwerre anthurre. Kenhe angwenhele Ngkarte mwantye-mwantye aweme, Re itnenhe mwantyele arerle-aneme, itnenhe mwantyele atnyenerle-aneme. Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe alakenhe re aneme, anwerne Ikwere mwantye-mwantye anemele. Anwerne imerte itethe akwete-ante Ikwerenge anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ikwere urrkapentye akngerre itethe-itethele mpwaretyeke Ikwere ware anetyeke iwerre Ikwerenhe apentemele arratye anetyeke. ¹¹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, unte Ngkarte-kenhe areye angkentye nhenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke itne awetyenhenge arratye renhe apentetyeke.

¹² Timothy, unte-arle artwe akwerrke ware. Itne apeke ngenhe awetyakenhe unte-arle artwe akwerrke ware anemenge. Kenhe itne akenhe ngenhe arratye renhe awetyeke. Itneke arratye re unte angketyeke. Kenhe nge akenhe Ngkarteke arratye anaye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyeye ahentye-anemele itnenhe arntarnte-araye. Ngkarte arratye itelarerle-anaye. Arelhe wenke areye impaye, itneke alhirretyale, arne akurne areye impaye. Kele imerte itne ngenhe angwaremele. ¹³ Unte anteme tyatye-arenye itneke akwete Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe yanhenge read-eme-ilaye, Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte ilemele, itnenhe akaltyele-anthemele akwete, itne anteme mwerre arratye akwete anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Timothy-aye, unte-ame itelareme nhenge Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele ngangkere akngerre Ikwerenhe ngkwenge-arleke arrerneke? Ngkartele ngangkere Ikwerenhe ngenhe antheke unte tyatye akngerrenge urrkapentye akngerre mpwaretyenhenge. Unte-ame itelareme tyatye-arenye arrpenhe yanhe areye, Ngkarteke angkentye akngerre areye-arle? Unte-ame itelareme tyatye-arenye akngerrepate areye, ampwe areye-inpe ilye itnekenhe-arle arrernekeke ngkwenge-arleke ngenhe mpwaretyeke. Itne Ngkarteke angkerrirremele ngkwenge, kele imerte unte ngangkere akngerre ineke. Ngkarte ngkwenge ahentye-aneme akwete urrkapentye akngerre renhe mpwaretyeke ngangkere akngerre ikwere-akertele. ¹⁵ Akwete anthurre apentetyeke ingkirreke tharle ngkwenge pipe nhenheke intelhe-ilekeke. Nhenge unte itnenhe akwete apenterle-anemele, kele Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeye ngenhe areme urrkapentye akngerre mpwarelengen, itne anteme itelaretyenhenge unte-arle Ngkarteke arratye warrke-irreme. ¹⁶ Mwantye arelhomele anetyeke, unte anteme kerryelheketye iwerre

akurnele alheketye. Unte mwantye itirremele anetyeke angkentye Jesuskenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye renhe akaltyele-anthaye itne arraty anetyenhenge. Unte apeke ngkwengeke-amparre arntarnte-arelheme akurne alheketye, unte apeke Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye mwerrenetye akaltyele-anthemele, alakenhe ikwerenge unte iwerre akurne-ketye arlengen anetyeke. Alakenhe anteme unte Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye itethe-iletke unte-arteke.

5

Paul-ele Timothy ileme arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke mwerrantyele iletke

¹⁻² Tyatye ngkwinhele, nhenge arelhe ampwe apeke artwe ampwe apeke kerrtielhemele iwerre akurne-werne irremele apeke, itneke mwantye-mwantye iletke ahele-irretyale, unte-arle meye uthene akng-eye utheneke angketyarte-arteke. Kele apeke anteye itne iwerre mwerrele anteme anetyenhenge. Artwe akwerrke anteme apeke kerrtielhemele, iwerre akurne-werne irremele apeke, ikwere mwantye angkaye mwantye-mwantye renhe ilemele nhenge unte-arle atyeye ngkwinheke angkeme-arteke. Kele re iwerre mwerrele anteme anetyenhenge. Awenke akweke anteme apeke kerrtielhemele, iwerre akurne-werne irremele apeke, ikwere mwantye angkaye mwantye-mwantye renhe ilemele nhenge unte-arle atyeye ngkwinheke angkepangkeme-arteke. Kele re anteme-arle iwerre mwerrele alhetyenhenge. Kenhe unte apeke awenke areyeke itirremele aremele ahentye-anemele, kele alakenhe akurne anthurre-arle.

Paul-ele Timothy ileme warlekwerte areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke

³ Timothy-aye, Ngkarte-kenhe areye alakenhe-arle ilaye: nhenge arelhe warlekwerte apeke aneme arrekanttherenge renhe arrpenhele mwantyele arntarnte-aretyakenhe, kele arrantherre tyatye akngerre-arenye areyele mwantyele renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁴ Alakenhe rarle Ngkarte anwerneke angkeme: Artweye akwele areye-arle arrenhantherrenhe amangkelhe-ileke, itne arrekanttherrenheke-amparre mwantyele arntarnte-areke. Kele alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre anteme itnenhene mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyarte-arteke. Arelhe warlekwerte apeke ampe-akerte, ipmenhe areye-akerte, aperle areye-akerte, itne-arle renhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Itne renhe arntarnte-areme rarle itnenhe amangkelhe-ilekenge. Nhenge itne itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele alakenhe, Ngkarte-arle itneke akangkentye anthurre aneme. ⁵ Kenhe arelhe apeke anyente-arenye aneme, nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke renhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe, nhenge Re apeke Ngkarte renhe-ante arratyete itelarerle-aneme, ingwe arrpe-anenhele arlte arrpe-anenhele Ikwere apeke mwantye angkerle-aneme arntarnte-aretyeke, Re renhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme arratyete, kenhe arrantherre-inpe akenhe pipe-arenye areye-arle renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁶ Kenhe arelhele apeke anewikwe aparlpe-ileke-arle. Re apeke nhenge Ngkarte-arenye ilelhemele, kele imerte itirremele akurne mpwaryeteke-arle, kele re mwerre anetyakenhe-arle Ngkartenge ularre, iwerre akurnele akwete alhemele.

⁷ Timothy-aye, Ngkarte-arenye arrpenhe yanhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke ayeye nhenhe ilemele nhenge itne mwerre anetyenhenge. Kele imerte arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aretyenhenge mwerre-arle aneme, akurne anetyakenhe. ⁸ Ngkarte-arenye areyele itne-kenheke-artweye

mwantyele arntarnte-arerreyeke. Itne mikwe areye, anyikwe areye, atyemeye areye, ipmenhe areye, ampe itnekenhe areye-arlike itne mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe yanhe areye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anetyakenheke, itne mwantye arntarnte-arerreyeke antime. Kenhe tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle apeke ikwerenheke-artweye impemele alheke itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyakenhele, re akurne anthurre yanhe areye-arteke Ngkarteke-arle akutne. Tyerrtye yanhe Ngkarte-kenhe akangkentye akelheme akwele, re akenhe apeke itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe impemele alheme, kele re iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe arratyentye apentetyakenhe-arle, Renhe arratyete itelaretyakenhe aneme.

9-10 Urreke arrantherre arelhe warlekwerte ingkirreke arntarnte-aretyenhenge, itnekenhe arritnyekeke-amparre pipe-ke intelhe-iletyeke. Urreke arritnye itnekenhe intelhe-iletyenhenge, itnenheke-amparre mwantyele aretyeke, nhenge itne apeke-arle ampwe anthurre aneme, year sixty-werne-atheke apeke aneme. Nhenge re apeke ampwe anetyakenhe, arritnye ikwerenhe pipe-ke intelhe-iletyale. Kenhe arelhe ampwe re apeke ampwe anthurre anteme aneme, re anewe anyente ikwerenhegengente anetyarte, renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike arnterre urrakpemele, kele arritnye ikwerenhe pipe-ke intelhe-iletyeke. Re apeke arnterre warrke-irretyarte tyatye-ke, ampe akweke areye apeke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte amangelhe-ilemele. Re apeke tyerrtye ipenye areye-inpe apmere ikwerenhele mwantyele mwantye arntarnte-aremele atnyenetyarte. Re apeke Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke arnterre warrke-irretyarte, tnakelhetyakenhele. Re apeke alhetyarte tyerrtye alhwarrpe-arle anerrirremeke-werne itneke angketyeke, akurne-akurne ikwerele ureke. Arelhe warlekwerte nhenhe-arteke areye, arritnye itnekenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ilaye itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke.

11-12 The arrekatherre iletyeke ahentye aneme arelhe awenke warlekwerte areye-akerte. Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe tyatye-arenye areyeke iletyeke itne apeke awethe anewe inetyakenhe anetyeke apmere arlwekerele anteme anerle-anemele. Itne apeke Jesus-eke arnterre warrke-irretyeke ahentye-aneme. Kele alakenhe mwerre anthurre-arle. Nhenge itne ileheme artwe arrpenhe inetyeke anewe aketyeke akwele, itne urrtirremele ware ilehemele. Itne apeke itirreme anewe inetyeke awethe, itne anteme Christ-ketyenge untyeme-irretyenhenge. Ngkarte anteme itneke ahele-irreme itne-arle Ikwere urrtirrerlenghe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, itnenhe impetyeke, arritnye itnekenhe pipe-ke intelhe-iletyale. 13 Kenhe arelhe wenke warlekwerte areye, itne ware anerltenemele nhenge itne anewe itnekenhe aparpe-ileke-arle, itne ware-arle anerltenemele, warrke-irretyakenhe. Itne imerte apmere tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-kenhe-werne alhemele itneke tyele angkemele. Yanhe-arle akurne anthurre-arle. Alakenhe itne mpwaryetale anetyeke. Alakenhe re angketyale anetyeke. 14-15 Kenhe arelhe anewe-kwenye arrpenhe areye Jesus-enge kele untyeme-irreke-arle, itne arrentye-werne atheke anteme alhemele. Alakenhe re aneketye, arelhe awenke warlekwerte areyeke ilaye, anewe arrpenhe inemele itneke-arrpe, ampe akweke atningke atnyenetyeke itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Kenhe nhenge itne apeke anewe warlekwerte akwete aneme apmere arlwekerele akwete anemele, kele itne apeke akurne akwete mpwarerltenetyenhe. Kenhe pipe-arenye anetyakenhe areyele itnenhe aremele, itne angketyenhe anwerne ingkirreke-arle akurne anemenge. 16 Timothy-aye, ayenge ngkwenge awethe angketyeke ahentye-aneme arelhe anewe-kwenye areye-akerte. Arelhe angwenhele apeke arelhe warlekwerte areye

atnyeneme ikwerele-arleng, re anteme itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele atnyenetyeke. Nhenge re itnenhene mwantyele arntarnte-aremele mwerre atnyenemele, ikwere ipenhe pipe-arenye areyele anteme arelhe warlekwerthe nhenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Kenhe arelhe Ngkarte-kenhe yanhele apeke warlekwerthe areye impemele alheme itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele, ikwere ipenhenge tyatyte rarle apwerte ngkweltyeke anetyakenhele irreme. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame itne apwerte awethe inetyeke arelhe warlekwerthe areye arntarnte-aretyeke?

Paul-ele Timothy ileme iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele mpwaretyeke

¹⁷ Artwe ampwe arpenheme-arle pipe akngerrenge atyep-atyep-irremele urrkaperle-aneme, mwerre anthurre-arle. Artwe ampwe yanhe areyele arpenhe areyeye ayeye Jesus-akerte ileme, arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthemele Jesus renhe mwerrentye apentetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte-kenhe arrantherre, angkentye mwerre angketyeke itneke-werne-atheke, itnenhe apwerte ngkweltye anthemele. ¹⁸ Alakenhe anteme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele anwernenhe ileme, "Artwe angwenhe apeke pweleke-akerte aneme, re renhe name anthetyeke arlkwetyeke. Nhenge pweleke unthemele urrkaperle-aneme merne ntange renhe ulthemele arterte-ilemele urreke awerne ntange renhe inetyenhenge, pweleke renhe impaye, arrakerte renhe martetyale, nhenge arterte-ilemele anteme ntange renhe re arlkwetyenhenge." *Deuteronomy 25:4.*

Alakenhe antime angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele anwerneke ileme, "Tyerrtye angwenhe alartetye ikwerenheke-arle urrkaperle-aneme, alartetye ikwerenhele renhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke rarle ikwere warrke-irrerleng-arteke." Alakenhe renhe-arle, artwe ampwe areyele urrkapentye mwerre mpwarepareme-arle tyatyte-ke itnenhe apwerte ngkweltye anthetyeke itneke-arpe anteme.

¹⁹ Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe anyentele ware apeke ayeye ileme nhenge tyatyte alartetye-akerte, re akwele akurne-ilemenge, ikwere akangkwe-irretyale, renhe impetyeke-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye atherrele apeke ayeye nhenhe renhe ileme artwe tyatyte alartetye nhenhe-akerte rarle apeke akurne mpwarekeng, arrantherre renhe-atherrenhe awetyeke-arle. ²⁰ Kenhe tyatyte alartetye anyentele apeke akurne akwete mpwawerle-anemenge, renhe iltetyeke nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe arpenhe areyele awerleng. Kele imerte alartetye yanhe re mwantye anerrirremele iwerre akurne akwete alheketyenge.

²¹ Timothy-aye, Ngkartele-arlike, Christ Jesus-ele-arlike, arntyele areyele-arlike itne ayenge arerrirreme the ayeye akngerre nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ilemenge. Ayenge mwantye anthurrele awaye. Tyatyte ngkwihinhe tyerrtye arpenhe areye apwerte ngkweltye-akerte, tyerrtye arpenhe areye apwerte ngkweltye-kwenye-arle. Arpenhe areye alartetye aneme, kenhe arpenheme alartetye anetyakenhe-arle. Kele yanhe mwerre antime-arle. Angwenhe apeke itneke-ngentyele iwerre akurne-werne-irremele apenteme, renhe mwantyele araye ikwere ayeye anyente renhe ilemele renhe arratyte-ilemele. Re apeke iwerre akurne apenteme, unte ikwere alhetyeke ayeye anyente renhe ilyetyeke re mwerre arratyte-irretyeke. Angwenhe re apeke apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akertenge, re apeke apale alhemele renhe awetyale rarle apwerte akngerre-akertenge ware.

²² Timothy, nhenge unte tyerrtye akngaketyeke tyatyte-le urrkaperle-anetyeke, unte ilye ngkwihinhe ikwere-arlike iparrpe arrernetyale renhe

ngkernetyenhele akwele. Urreke unte tyerrtye nhenhe akngaketyenhenge, renhe mwantyele araye re tyerrtye mwerreke apeke. Nhenge unte apeke iltye ngkwinhe iparrpe anthurre ikwere-arleke arrerneme renhe ngkernetyeke nhenge renhe mwantyele aretyakenhele. Yanhe ipenhe apeke tyerrtye nhenhe kerrttyelheme iwerre akurne-werne alheme, arne akurne mpwaremele, kele imerte arrpenhe areyele ngenhe ilpernemere. Alakenhe anteme irreketye, unte renhe mwantye anthurrele aretyekeke-amparre. Unte apeke itnenhe areme kerrttyelhelenge iwerre akurne-le alherlenghe, itnekenge apurte-irretyale anetyeke itnekenge interteke-irretyale. Kenhe unte apeke iltye ngkwinhe arrerneme tyerrtye ikwere-arleke iparrpe anthurre renhe ngkernetyeke nhenge renhe aretyakenhe re apeke mwerre anemeke, unte anteme apeke kerrttyelhetyenhe re-arteke. Alakenhe akurne anthurre! Unte mwerre akwete anetyeke Ngkarteke.

²³ Timothy, atnerte ngkwinhe akwetethe rikerte-irremele unte-arle kwatye-ante ware antywerle-anemenge. Atnerte ngkwinhe apeke akurne awelherlenghe kwatye akweke antyweme ngkwarle akweke ware-akerte atnerte ngkwinhe mwerre awerne iletyenhenge.

²⁴ Tyerrtye arrpenheme apeke kerrttyelhelenge iwerre akurne-le alherlenghe, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aretyenhenge itelaremele Ngkartele-arle itnenhene itelaretyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye kerrttyelheme-arle iwerre akurne-le alhemele, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aretyakenhe-arle. Arrpenhele itnenhe aretyakenhe kerrttyelhelenge iwerre akurne-le alhemele. Kenhe urreke-arle itne itelaretyenhenge.

²⁵ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe mwerre-arle aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe areme mwerre-arle anemenge akwete, arne mwerre areye mpwarekenge arrpenhe areyeke. Tyerrtye arrpenhe mwerre-arle, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe itnenhe aretyakenhe-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenheme mwerre, arrpenhe areyele itnenhe areme-arle itelaremele itne mwerre akwete anerlenghe.

6

Paul Ngkarte-kenhe areye-akerte angkeme alartetyeke-arle urrkaperlte-aneme akunye areye-arteke

¹ Timothy-aye, tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke angkaye, alartetye arrpenhe areye-kenhe aneme-arle, alartetye Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe-arle. Itnenhe ilaye alartetye itne-kenheke akwete urrkaperlte-anaye akunye areye-arteke. Alakenhe-arle mwerre antime-arle nhenge itne-arle aywerrke anthurre itnenhe apayuthneme iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. Kenhe itne apeke alartetye itnekenge aweme Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anetyakenheke imerte ikwere-ketye mwernte-irremele, kele alakenhe anteme apeke, arrpenhe areye Ngkarteke tyele angketyenhenge. Itne Ayeye Mwerre akurne anteme akemele, ayege nhengele anwerne-arle arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthemeke. ² Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye, arrantherre alartetye Ngkarte-kenhe aneme arrantherre-arteke, ikwere anteme arrantherre akunye areye-arteke-arle urrkaperlte-aneme. Arrantherre anteme ikwere arnterre anthurre urrkaperlte-anetyeke apurrke-irretyeke-atwetye. Alartetye arrekantherrenhe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, ikwere anteme arrantherre urrkaperlte-anetyeke atyenpe-irretyakenhe apurrke-irremele anteme, kele mwerre rarle. Arrantherre alakenhe itirremele anetyeke, "Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, atyewe anwerne-kenhe, anwerne ikwere ahentye-aneme. Ikwere athewe anwerne warrke-irrerlte-aneme apurrke-irretyeke-atwetye, ikwere aywerrke anthurre

anetyenhenge.” Nhenhe anteme arrantherre itelarerrirretyeke Timothy, unte angkentye nhenhe areye Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke itne ngkwenge akangkwe-irremele anetyenhenge.

Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye mwantye-mwantye Ngkarteke anetyeke apwerte ngkweltyeke-ante ingkerte-irretyakenhe

³ Jesus-arle Alartetye Anthurre aneme, re anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke mwantye-mwantye anetyeke Ngkarteke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe apale-arle akaltyele-antheme. ⁴ Tyerrtye angwenhe apekele arrenhantherrenhe apale akaltyele-antheme, re itirreme rarle akaltye anthurre akwele, re ilelhemele akaltye anthurre akwele, re-tetye akutnenye. Kele imerte re ahele-ahele akerrreme ayeye arrpenhe ayeye-akerte, angkentye arrpenhe areye-akerte. Re anteme ingkerte-irreme, Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke anteme ahele-ahele angkeme. Re arrpenhe areyeke tyele angkeme, itnenhe ilpernemele itne akwele akurne mpwaremeke. ⁵ Tyerrtye akurne alakenhe areye-arle, itne akwetethe ahele akerrreme. Itne akaperte arerte, ayeye aratyete Jesus-akertete alngwirreke-arle. Itne anteme alakenhe itirremele, “Aye! Ayenge apeke mwantye-mwantyele aneme Ngkarteke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the apeke apwerte ngkweltye akngerre anthurre inetyenhenge.” Alakenhe akenhe arratyete anetyakenhe-arle.

⁶ Kenhe ayeye nhenhe-arle arratyete Ngkarte-kenhe anwerne areyeke. Anwerne arrpenheme apeke apwerte ngkweltye-akerte aneme, arrpenheme anwerne akenhe arrangkwe-arle anerlenghe, apwerte ngkweltye-kwenye. Kele mwerre-arle. Nhenge anwerne apeke apwerte ngkweltye anetyakenhe anerlenghe, kele imerte mwantye-mwantye anemele Ngkarteke, arne arrpenhe areyeke akwete ahentye-anetyakenhe, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne utnenge mwerre-akerte aneme, akangkentye anthurre anteme anemele. ⁷ Nhenge anwerne ampe akweke riterlente inteke apmere ahelhe nhenhele, anwerne arne akngetyetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge anwerne urlerte ilwemele, ikwere ipenhele anwerne arne iwenhe apeke renhe akngetyakenhele apmere impene akngerre ikwere-werne. ⁸ Apmere ahelhe nhenhele, nhenge anwerne apeke merne-akerte arlkwetyeke mantere-akerte irrpetyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akangkentye akwete anetyenhenge, Renhe akwetethe apayuthnetyakenhe.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Arrentyete Satan-ele arntirrkwemele akngeme tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke ingkerte-irremeke itnenhe akurne arrpenheke-arrpenhe uternemele mpwaretyeke. Itne akurne areyeke akwetethe itirremele, Ngkarteke itirretyakenhele aneme. Itne Jesusenge untyeme-irreke apwerte ngkweltyeke-ante ware akwetethe ahentye anerlente-anemenge. Arne akurne yanhe areyele anteme itnenhe akurne awelhetyeke mpwareme itnenhe akurne anteme mpwaremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, tyerrtye nhenhe areye akurne-irreme, akurne-ilelhemele awethe-ame-awethe. Nhenge itne ilwemele, akurne yanhe areyele itnenhe akethe-ante arrerentyenhenge anthurre, akurne yanhe areyele itnenhe alhekwarle-ilemele ilwetyeke mpwarentyete akngerre-arteke.

Paul-ele Timothy ileme, “Akwetethe anthurre atyepete-atyepete urrkaperle-anetyeke Ngkarteke”

¹¹ Timothy, unte-arle warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe, ayenge mwantye anthurrele awaye: akurne yanhe areye-arteke mpwaretyale. Mwantye akwete anaye iwerre arratyetele akwete Ngkarteke. Akwetethe Christ

Jesus arratyte itelarerle-ane ikwerenge impelhetyale. Ngkarteke akwete ahentye anthurre ane, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke akangkemele anetyeke. ¹² Arnterre arrkernaye iwerrre Jesus-kenheke impene-irremele apenterle-anetyeke apurrke-irretyale. Ngkarte arratyte itelarerle-ane, Ikwerenge akwete-ante anerle-anetyenhenge. Arlthe nhenge arrule anthurrele, Re ngenhe akngakeke Ikwerenge anetyeke arlthe arrpe-anenhele. Tyerrtye atningke anthurrele ngenhe aweke angkerlenghe, nhenge unte-arle angkeke unte-arle akwele Jesus renhe arratyte itelaremele. ¹³ The ngkwenge ayeye akngerre nhenhe intelhe-ileme. Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthenele ayenge arerle-anerreme pipe nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ilerlenghe. Ngkarte anyentele ingkirreke anthurre itethe atnyeneme. Arrule anthurre nhenge Jesus Christ-arle Pontius Pilate-nge arrekwele tneke re arratyte angkeke. ¹⁴ Ayeye nhenhe ingkirreke the ngkwenge intelhe-ileme, unte itnenhe aretyeke, nhenge awemele unte akangkwe-irretyeke! Kele imerte unte apeke awemele itneke akangkwe-irremele arrpenhe areye ngkwenge akengentye angketyakenhe anetyeke. Unte mwerre akwete mpwarerle-anetyenhe. Urreke awerne Jesus Alartetye arraterlenghe, Re ngenhe aretyenhe mwerre mpwarerlenghe. ¹⁵ Urreke awerne, nhenge Ngkarteke ingkirreke anthurre anwerneke mwerre mpwaretyenhe Apmere Impene Ikwerere, ikwere iperenge Re Jesus yernetye-alpemele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne-atheke. Ngkarte-arle mwerre anthurre, rltterke anthurre-arle arrpenhe-arteke anetyakenhe. Re-ante alkereke uthene apmere ahelhe nhenhe utheneke Alartetye. Re rltterke anthurre tneme, king arrpenhe-arteke anetyakenhe, alartetye arrpenhe-arteke anetyakenhe, Re-arrpe anthurre aneme. ¹⁶ Rarle athewe ilwetyakenhele aneme. Rarle alknge-the-arteke pwarrytyme. Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke Ikwerere-werne itweke-irretyakenhe aneme, Rarle akngerre anthurre anteme-arle anemenge. Tyerrtye arrpenhele Renhe aretyakenhe, arrpenhele Renhe uyarne areme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Renhe akwete utyernemele tnaketyeke! Re-ante-arle ngangkere akngerre-akerte anemenge.

Paul-ele anteme pipe nhenhe Timothy-ke anteme intelhe-ilemele uyerrelhe-ileme

¹⁷ Timothy-aye, Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheme tyatyte ngkwihinhele-arle anemeke, itne apwerte mane akngerre anthurre-akerte. Itnenhe apayuthnaye iwenheke-ame itne tnakelheme anthurre apwerte akngerre-akerte. Itnenhe ilaye tnakelhemele anetyale, itne-arle apwerte akngerre-akerte anerlenghe. Itnenhe apayuthnaye iwenheke-ame itne itirreme apwerte akngerre yanhele itneke mwantye-mwantye-ilemunge. Itne apeke itirreme apwerte ngkweltyele-ante akwele itnenhe mwerre atnyenemenge. Apwerte ngkweltye yanhe-arle uyerretyenhe ware-arle. Itne Ngkarte-ante arratyte itelaretyeke. Rarle anwernenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre antheme nhenge anwerne akangkemele anetyenhenge. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye yanhe areye apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte, itnenhe ilaye mwerre anetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke. Itnenhe ilaye tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye apwerte ngkweltye mwantye-mwantye anthetyeke, itne-arrpe itirremele nthakentye apeke anthetyeke. ¹⁹ Itne alakenhe itnenhe antheme, kele itne mwerrentye mpwarelhemele itne ilwetyenhenge, ilengare apeke. Kenhe itne apeke mwerre aneme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke apmere ahelhe akngerre nhenhele, nhenge itne ilwemele, itne mwerre anthurre anerirretyeke itethe Ngkarte-arteke anteme anetyenhenge itethe akwete-ante-arle mwerre anthurre anemeke.

²⁰ Timothy, mwerre atnyenaye ayeye arratyē yanhe Ngkartele-arle ngenhe kele anthekeke. Unte arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke mwerre anthurre anetyeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele ayeye akngerre arrpenhe ilemenge nhenge Ngkarte-ngentyele akwele. Nhenge itne ayeye yanhe ilemele, itne itirremele itne-arle akaltye anthurre anemeke-athene. Itnenhe awetyale anaye! ²¹ Tyerrtye yanhe areye ayeye akurne arrpenhe areye akwete ilemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Jesus-nge untyeme-irreke, itne Renhe arratyē itelaretyakenhe aneme. Timothy, ayenge Ngkarteke angketyeke ngkwenge: “Ngkarte Akngyaye, the Ngenhe apayuthneme Timothy mwantyele akwete arntarnte-aretyeke.”

Ayeye nhenhe anteme kele the intelhe-ilemeke uyerrrelhe-ileke. Kele.

2 Timothy

Angkentye arrpenhe nhenhe Paul-elarle intelhe-ilemeke yernemele Timothy-ke

¹ Timothy, the Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme ngkwenge-werne yernemele. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele alhileke angwenhele-arle apeke nhenge Jesus Christ arratyte itelaremeke re akwele Ikwerege akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme Re Jesus Christ anwerneke-werne yerneke. Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme, anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenge. Re-atherre ayenge mwantyele akngakeke arpenhe areyeke iletyeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte.

² Timothy, ayenge ngkwenge ahentye anthurre aneme unte-arle alere atyinhe anthurre-arteke. Ayenge Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ anwerneke-artweye utheneke alakenhe angkeme: “Akngeyaye, ayenge ngkwenge angkeme Unte-arle Timothy mwantye-mwantye-iletyeke, renhe mwantyele arntarnte-araye. Ikwere akangkentye anthurre anaye, nhenge re mwerre anetyenhenge.”

Paul-ele Timothy ileke Ngkarteke akwete urrkaperle-anetyeke Jesus-ketye apure-irretyakenhe

³ Timothy, arrwekele-arenye atyinhe areyele Ngkarte mwantyele apentyarte, itne akurne mpwareme-ketye. Alakenhe renhe the Ngkarte mwantyele apenterle-aneme akurne mpwaretyakenhele, ayenge apure-irretye-ketye. Arle arrpe-anenhele ingwe arrpe-anenhele ayenge Ikwere angkepangkeme. Nhenge ayenge Ikwere akangkemele angkeme ngkwenge, unte-arle Jesus Christ arratyte itelarerleng. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme ayenge Ikwere akangkemele angkeme ngkwenge. ⁴ The akwete itelareme nhenge-arle unte atyenge arneke. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme the ngenhe aretyeke alhetyeke ilerne apurte akangkemele anetyenhenge.

⁵ The akwete itelareme unte-arle akwete Jesus arratyte itelareme. Urreke unte Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrule anthurre ipmenhe ngkwinhe Lois arritnye-arle anekeke, meye ngkwinhe kenhe Eunice-arle arritnye aneke, re-atherre-arle Jesus arratyte itelarentye anerle-anerreke. Lyete akenhe the itelareme anthurre unte-arle Jesus arratyte itelareme nhenhe re-atherre-arle aneme-arteke anteye. ⁶⁻⁷ Timothy, the kele itelareme unte-arle Christ Jesus arratyte itelaremenge. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme ayenge ngkwenge awethe angkeme: iwenhe-iwenhe apeke ikweretye atere-irretyale. Unte-ame itelareme tharle ngkwenge-arleke iltye arrerneke Ngkarteke ngkwenge angkemele? Yanhe ikwerele nhenge Ngkartele rterrke Utmenge Mwerre-ngentyele ngkwenge-werne akwernerleng. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme unte Ngkarteke mpwaretyeke atere-irretyakenhe. Ngkartele Utmenge Ikwerenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arleke arrerneke Renhe-arle arratyte itelaremeke. Utmenge nhenhe ikwere-akertele tyerrtye nhenhe rarle atere-irretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Angwenheke-arle apeke ikwere Ngkartele Utmenge Ikwerenhe arrerneke Utmenge nhenhe ikwere-akertele tyerrtye nhenhe rarle akurne-irretyakenhe-arle anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme unte arnterre urrkapetyeke Ngkarteke Utmenge yanhe ikwere-akerte.

⁸ Timothy, apure-irretyale anaye arpenhe itneke iletyeke Jesus Christ-akerte, Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arle. Nhenge tharle ayeye mwerre ileke tyerrtye areyeke nhenge Jesus Christ-akerte, alakenhe ikwenge

anteme ayenge jail-ke irrpeke. Atyengenge apure-irretyale arrpenhe areyeke ileketye iwenhenge ayenge jail-le anemenge. Nhenge unte apeke ayeye mwerre nhenhe renhe ilerlenghe, itne apeke ngenhe jail-ke akwernetyenhe ayenge-arteke anteye. Kele mwerre-arle! Ngkartele apele ngenhe lterrke anthurrele mpwareme Utmenge ikwerenhele, nhenhe ayenge-arle lterrke anthurrele mpwareke-arteke anteye. ⁹ Arrule anthurre Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke. Re anwernenhe akngaketyakenhe anwerne-arle mwerre mpwawerlenghe. Re anwernenhe akngakeke Rarle akwetethe anthurre mwantye-mwantye anerle-anemenge, anwerne-arle mwerre mpwawetyakenhenge iperre. Urreke Re ahelhe nhenhe mpwawetyenhenge Ngkartele itelareke Jesus Christ apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernetyeke anwernenhe itetheke mpwawetyenhenge arntarnte-aretyeke. Arraty anthurre nhenge urreke Re apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwawetyenhenge, Re anwernenhe akngakeke Jesus Christ-kenhe anerrirretyenhenge. ¹⁰ Jesus Christ itethe-ilentye akngerre anwernenhe, kele apetyeke ilweke-arle iperre anwernenhe itethe-ilirtneke ilweketye. Nhenge Christ ilwemele itethe-irirtneke, re anwerne ingkirrekeke imerneke angwenhele-arle apeke renhe arraty itelaremenge, ilweke-arle iperrenge itethe-ilirtnetyenhe anteye. Nhenhe iperre anteme itne Ngkartenge akwete-ante antyenhenge.

¹¹ Ngkartele ayenge akngakeke Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte iletyeke alhetyeke arrpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Re ayenge yerneke ayeye mwerre akngernentye akngerrele urrkapetyeke, arrpenhe itneke ayeye nhenhe iletyeke apmere arpenanenheke. ¹² Arrantherre itelareme tharle Ayeye Mwerre akaltyele-anthetyarte Jesus-akerte, alakenhe ikweringe anteme ayenge jail ikwerekere aneme. Kele mwerre-arle. Ayenge jail nhenhele akwete aneme apure awelhetyange. Ayenge-arle apure-irretyakenhe Ayeye Mwerrenghe Ngkartele-arle ayenge anthekeke, arrangwe-arle. The itelareme Jesus-elarle ayenge arntarnte-areme ayenge iwerre akurne-werne irreketyenge. Rarle apetyalpetyenhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne. The itelareme Jesus-elarle ayenge arntarnte-arerle-aneme ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyeke-atwetye. Alakenhenge anteme ayenge Ayeye Mwerre nhenhenge apure-irretyakenhe aneme.

¹³ Timothy, unte Jesus Christ-kenhe aneme. Akwete renhe arraty itelaraye, Ngkartele ahentye-anaye tyerrtye areyeke-arlike. Nhenge unte apeke-arle tyerrtye areye akaltyele-antheme, itnenhe akaltyele-anthaye angkentye anyente renhe tharle ngkwenge nhenge ilekeke. ¹⁴ Ngkartele ngenhe Ayeye Mwerre antheke unte mwerrentye anthurre arntarnte-aretyeke, ayeye renhe arraty atnyenaye, akngarte-iwetyale renhe. Kenhe unte apeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye aretye-alheme, akurnentye-arle akaltyele-anthemeke itnenhe arraty-ilaye. Utmenge Mwerre anwernele-arlenghe atnyeneme, re anwernenhe-arle lterrke-ilemele ayeye nhenhe renhe arntarnte-aretyeke.

¹⁵ Timothy, unte aweke-arle, Jesus Christ-kenhe apmere Asia-arenye areyele ayenge imperrirremele alheke ayenge-arle jail-le anerlenghe. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe atherre-arlike nhenge, Phygelus uthene Hermogenes uthene, ratherre atyenge alknwirrerrle-anerreke, ayenge impemele alherreke. ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Kenhe artwe anyente-ante atyenge-werne apetyalpeke Onesiphorus arritnye aneke, re apetyalpeke nhenhe Rome-werne ayenge aretyeke. Re atyenge apure-irretyakenhele aneke, arrangwe-arle. Nhenge re apmere Rome nhenhe-werne apetyemele, apmere arpenanenhele unthetye-alheke atyenge. Nhenge re ayenge jail nhenhe ikwerekere aretye-alhemele, re ayenge atnerte akangkentye anthurre awelhetyeke

mpwareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Jesus apayuthneme mwerre akangkentye anetyeke Onesiphorus-eke, ikwere-artweye areyeke-arlike. ¹⁸ The Jesus alakenhe apayuthnetyeke, “Jesus, urreke nhenge unte-arle mwantyele itirretyenhe tyerrtye areyeke, Onesiphorus renhe mwantye-mwantye-ilaye rarle ayenge mwantye-mwantye-ilerleng.” Timothy, unte Onesiphorus itelareme, unte-arle nhenge Onesiphorus ilernekenge aneke apmere nhenge Ephesus ikwerele. Unte nhenge areke re atyenge akngerre anthurre urrkaperleng.

2

Jesus Christ akwete apenterle-anaye nhenge akurne apeke irreketye

¹ Timothy, unte-arle alere atyinhe anthurre-arteke. Ayenge ngkwenge angkeme nhenhe alakenhe: Lterrke anaye Jesus ikwere urrkaperle-anetyeke atyeppe-atyeppe. Jesus Christ-ele ngenhe lterrke-iletynhe.

² Nhenge tharle ngenhe arrwekele akaltyele-anthetyarte ayeye Jesus Christ-kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-inpe ayenge awerrirretyarte. Yanhe areye akaltye ayeye nhengeke tharle arrpenhe areyeke ileke, arraty anemenge. Kele ayenge ngkwenge ahentye-aneme Ngkartekenhe arrpenhe mwerre areye ayeye anyente renhe akaltyele-anthetyeke, itne-arle arrpenhe areye ayeye anyente renhe akaltyele-anthetyenhenge anteye.

³ Timothy, unte apeke nhenge ayeye ikwerenhele tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthene, arrpenhele apeke ngenhe akenhe atweme nhenge itne-arle ayenge arrwekele atweke-arteke. Kele mwerre rarle. Unte Jesus Christ akwete apentaye, thultye yanhe-arteke. ⁴ Ayenge anteme ngkwenge angketyeke ahentye-aneme ayeye urrpetye nhenhe-akerte nhenge unte akaperte ngkwinhele akwete atnyenetyeke. Ayeye arrwekelenye thultye anyente-akerte. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele, angwenhe apeke-arle nhenge thultye mwerre anthurre anemere, rarle imperle-alhetyakenhe-arle warrke arrpenhe mpwaretyeke, arrangwe-arle. Re urrkapeme nhenge alartetye ikwerenheke renhe-arle akangkentye mpwaretyeke. Unte alakenhe renhe anetyenhenge, arnterre anthurre urrkapetyenhe Jesus Christ-eke ware, thultye yanhe-arteke. ⁵ Ayeye nhenhe arrpenhe-arle. Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe re tyerrtye areye unterrirme-arteke arne mwerre akngerre nhenge inetyeke. Itne arratyentye unterlte-iwetyeke arrpenhe areye ntewetyeke. Itne apeke iwerre mwerrentye-nge ularre unterlte-iwetyakenhe itne impetyakenhele arne mwerre akngerre akaperteke nhenge inetyakenhele aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jesus Christ arraty apentetyeke. ⁶ Ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe akenhe artwe karteneke-artweye-akerte, nhenge merne lyapelhe-ilentye akngerre-arle. Angwenhe apeke nhenge arnterre urrkapeme merne inetyeke, nhenge merne atherrke mpenge-irrerleng, nhenge tyerrtye lyapelhe-ileke-arle reke-amparrelle akenhe inerleng, arrpenhe areye akenhe urreke-arle akarelherleng ikwere iperrelle inetyenhenge. Unte alakenhe renhe urrkapetyenhe Jesus Christ-eke, re ngenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. ⁷ Jesus-ele ngenhe akwethele akaltyele-anthetyenhe kele nhenhe ikwere iperre unte ayeye ingkirreke atyinheke akaltye anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, akwethele itelaraye ayeye urrpetye nhenhe tharle ngkwenge ileke, alkgwirretyale anteme unte itnenhe itelaretyenhenge anthurre.

⁸ Timothy, akwete itelarerle-anaye Jesus-akerte, ikwere alkgwirretyale anaye. Re King David-eke-artweye aneme, artwe nhenge arrule-arle anekeke. Nhenge Jesus ilweke, Ngkartele renhe itethe-ilirtneke. Nhenhe

Ayeye Mwerre tharle akwetethe ileme tyerrtye areyeke. ⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge kwene ikwere jail-le aneme, tyerrtye irrerlknge atweke-arle-arteke apeke, tyerrtye anyelkngalthe-arteke apeke. Itne ayenge chain-ele ingke atherre ayerneke, kele alakenhe ikwerenge ayenge uyarne untheme Ayeye Mwerre tyerrtye areyeke ilettye anteme. Kele mwerre-arle! Kenhe Ayeye Mwerre nhenhe akenhe, arrpenhele apeke chain-ele ayernetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Ayeye nhenhe anteke-irreme apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele ahelhe nhenhele, tyerrtye areyele renhe akwete akngerneme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilerle-apetyeke. ¹⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge-arle atnerte akurne awelhetyakenhe-arle nhenge ayenge jail nhenhele anemele. Nhenge the tyerrtye areyeke Ayeye Mwerre ilemele, itne akenhe ayenge awerleng-arle, yanhe areye Ngkartele-arle arrwekele akngakeke. The itneke akwetethe ayeye nhenhe renhe ileme, itne Ayeye Mwerre renhe Jesus-akerte arratyete itelaretyeke rarle itnenhene mwerrentye arntarnte-aretyenhenge akayake-ileme ilweketye. Re itnenhe akngeme ikwerenge akwetethe anerrirretyenhenge apmere mwerre akngerre ikwerele.

¹¹ The arrekatherre ayeye mwerre anthurre ilettye ahentye aneme. Ayeye nhenhe kwenhe arratyete anthurre! Nhenge itne-arle Jesus irrerlknge atweke, alakenhe renhe apeke itne anwernenhe anteme irrerlknge atwetyenhe. Kele mwerre! Itne apeke anwernenhe irrerlknge atweme anwerne-arle Christ renhe apenterleng, anwerne ikwerele-arleng akwete-ante anerrirretyenhe anwerne-arle renhe apentekenge.

¹² Anwerne apeke Jesus apenteme tyerrtye areyele anteme anwernenhe atwetyenhenge apeke. Kele mwerre! Anwerne-arle apeke Jesus akwetethe apentewarreme, kele anwerne Jesus-enge akwete-ante aneme, anwerne alartetye aneme re-arteke, anwerne nhenge ikwerenge alkerere anerleng. Nhenge anwerne apeke ilerleng anwerne renhe itelaretyakenhe, re akenhe ilerleng anwernenhe re itelaretyakenhele. ¹³ Jesus akwete untheme tyerrtye areyeke ikwere-arrpe atnyenetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge anwerne ikwere-ketyenge impelhetyeke, re akenhe anwerneke akwete-arle untherleng. Nhenge re apeke anwerneketye impelheleme anwerneke unthetyakenhe apeke, Re akenhe anerleng Jesus arratyete anetyakenhe-arle.

Paul Timothy-ke angkeme rarle Jesus-eke akwete anthurre urrkapetyeke

¹⁴ Timothy, akwete akaltyele-antherle-anaye ayeye nhenhe areye nhenge Ngkartekenhe areyeke apmere Ephesus ikwerele. Ngkartele anwerne akwetethe arerle-aneme. Ngkartekenhe areye ilaye ahele akerrityale ayeye arrpenhe areyeke. Itne apeke akwete ahele akerrreme, arrpenhe yanhe areyele aweme-ketye. Itne apeke aweme arrpenhe areye ahele-ahele akerrreleng, itne lterre-irretyakenhe Ngkartekenhe apentetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Ahele-ahele akerrremele ayeye-akerte tyerrtye itnenhe apatelhe-ileme, itne ayeye Ngkartekenhe impelheme-ketye. ¹⁵ Timothy, arnterre akwete urrkaperle-anaye Ngkartekenhe. Angkentye Ngkartekenhe akaltyele-anthaye mwerrentye anthurre. Ngkartekenhe akangkentye anthurre aneme urrkapentye ngkwinheke. Unte apeke ayeye arrpenhe apeke akaltyele-anthemye re akenhe mwantye anthurrele-arle urrkapentye ngkwinhe arerleng nhenge akurnentye apeke aneketye. Unte anteme apure anthurre awelheme nhenge unte-arle akurnentye akaltyele-anthekenge ikwere. ¹⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akurnentye akaltyele-anthemye itne-arle angkentye Ngkartekenhe akwele atnyeneme, ikwere iperre anteme itne Ngkartekenhe arleng anthurre alheme. Alakenhe

ikwerenge anteme itnenhe irlpe artepele awetyeke itne ayeye yanhe-arteke ilerlenge. ¹⁷ Ayeye yanhe kwenhe akurnentye. Ayeye yanhe utyene akngerre-arteke, tyelke tyerrtye areye-kenhe nhenge arlkwentye akngerre. Tyerrtye nhenhe atherrele, Hymenaeus uthene Philetus uthenele arrpenhe areye ayeye akurne akaltyele-antheme anteye. ¹⁸ Artwe yanhe atherrele Ngkarte mwerrentye apenterle-anerretyarte. Kenhe lyete ulkere re-atherre ayeye arratyete akaltyele-anthetyakenhe-arle anteme. Re-atherre Jesus-kenhe areyeke alakenhe angkerle-anerreme, “Ngkartele kwenhe kele utnenge anwerne-kenhe itethe-ileke.” Yanhe arratyete-arle. Kele re-atherre akenhe Jesus-kenhe areyeke alakenhe-arle angkerlengente anteye, “Anwerne apeke ilwerlengente, tyerrtye anwerne-kenhe ahelhele akwete-arle aneme. Ngkartele awethe anwerne itethe-ilyetyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle!” Artwe nhenhe atherre-ngentyele angkentye kwenhe akurne, re-atherre kwenhe urrtyrreme. Kenhe Jesus-kenhe arrpenheme areye akenhe iwerre akurnentye alhemele Ngkarte-ngentyele artepe untyeme-irrerirreke itne-arle renhe-atherrenhe arratyete itelarekenge. ¹⁹ Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye itne ayeye arratyete renhe arratyete anthurre itelarerrirreme, itne ikwerenge impelhetyakenhe. Itne apwerte akngerre areye-arteke, ikwerek-arleke-arle arrpenhe areyele apmere artetyenhenge. Apwerte akngerre nhenhe areye akngernelhetyakenhe, lterrre akwetethe aneme. Ngkartele ayeye atherre arrerreneke apwerte yanhe atherreke-arleke. Nhenhe ayeye arrwekele renhe: “Ngkartele itelareme tyerrtye ingkirreke Ikwerenhe-arle anemeke.” Kenhe ayeye nhenhe arrpenhe akenhe aneme: “Angwenhe apeke angkeme rarle Ngkarte-kenhe, re impetyeke arne akurne rarle mpwaremeke, re anteme itnekenge untyeme-irretyete.” *Numbers 16:5.*

²⁰ Ayenge angkentye urrpetye ware angketyeke ahentye-aneme tyerrtye angwenhe apeke re apwerte mane akngerre anthurre-akerte apmere ilthe akngerrele-arle anerlte-anemeke. Apmere akngerre nhenhe kwene ikwerele tyerrtye nhenhele plate atningke-arlke tyampite atningke-arlke atnyeneme, arrpenheme apwerte silver-ngentyele apeke, arrpenheme apwerte gold-enge-gentyele apeke, arrpenheme arne-ngentyele apeke, arrpenheme ahelhe-ngentyele apeke mpwareke-arle. Arne nhenge areye gold-enge silver-enge-arle atyepereke-arle. Kenhe arne nhenge areye arne-ngentyele, ahelhe-ngentyele-arle ware-arle. Arne yanhe areye-arteke apmere akngerre ikwerele, anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye arrpenhe anteme aneme. Anwerne arrpenhe-arteke anetyakenhe. ²¹ Arne areye-arteke gold-enge silver-enge mpwareke-arle arlite atyepere-kenhe-ante-arle, Ngkartele Ikwerenhe mwerre areye akngakeme warrke mwerre Ikwere urrkapetyeke. Anwerne anteme irlpe artepele awerrirreke nhenge tyerrtye areye ayeye akurne akaltyele-antherlengente. Anwerne Ngkartenge ularre mwerre anerrirreke Ikwere urrkapentye mwerre mpwaretyeke.

²² Lyete ulkere, artwe uthene arelthe awenke uthene apurte interretyete ahentye-aneme nhenge apwerte mane akngerre inemele. Timothy, alakenhe-arteke anetyale! Unte-ame ayenge aweme? Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhemele Ngkarte ileme Alartetye-arle, itne Ikwere-ante ware arratyete anthurre anetyeke ahentye aneme. Itne-arle renhe arratyete itelarerrirremele, Ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme, arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-aneme anteme, nterte akwete anetyeke. Timothy, Ngkarteke alakenhe re arratyete anaye. ²³ Timothy, tyerrtye arrpenheme arerter-arterte aneme, itne awetyakenhe. Itne akwetethe anthurre ilerremele ware angkeme, itne akutne anemele. Timothy itne-ketye arlengente anaye itwe-irretyale! ²⁴ Nhenge unte Ngkarteke urrkapemele, arrpenhe areyeke mwerre anetyeke itnekenge ahele angkerretyale, atwerretyale anteye.

Itnenhe arratyentyele akaltyele-anthetyeke. ²⁵⁻²⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ngkwenge ahele angkeme apeke, itne-arle itelaretyakenhele arrentye Satan-ele-arle kele itnenhene iwerre akurnentyele akngeke. Itne itelaretyakenhe itne-arle urrkapewarreme arrentye Satan-eke. Itnenhe mwantyele arratyeyilaye, tnakelhetyakenhele, Ngkarte itneke angketyenhenge. Ngkarte apeke itneke angkerlenghe, nhenge itne apeke utepe-irrerirremele nhenge ampetyele Ngkarte-werne alpetyalpetyenhenge. Itne apeke itelarerrirretyenhenge ayeye arratyeye renhe Jesus-akerte.

3

Urreke Jesus apetyalpetyenhenge tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irrerirretyenhe

¹ Timothy, angkentye atyinhe awaye aparlpe-iletyale, alakenhe: Urreke Jesus Christ ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyenhe. Kenhe lyete akenhe tyerrtye areye untyeme-arle-irretyenhe Ngkarte-ketye. Nhenge alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne Jesus-kenhe areyeke akurne anthurre-arle-irretyenhe. ² Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe itneke-arrpe-arle akngerre anthurre itirretyenhe, ahentye-anerrirretyakenhe anetyenhe arpenhe areyeke. Arrpenhe areye apwerte ngkweltyeke-ante ware ahentye anthurre anerrirretyenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye tnakelhetyenhe ilelhemele imerte itne-arle akwete tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge mwerre anthurre ulkere akwete. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye angkentye akurne arlketyenhe, ulpertelhe-ilemele tyerrtye arrpenhe itnenhe areye iltemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele itneke-artweye areye awerrirretyakenhe-arle. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke arne itnekenhe anthetyenhe nhenge yanhe areyele arne itnenhe-arle inemeke akangketyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arnkelye akwete anteme aneme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe Ngkarteke anyurre-irretyenhe. ³ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe ankeye akngerre anetyenhe, itne-kenheke-artweyenge antherretyakenhe itneke akangkentye anetyakenhe anteye. Itne ipeltye-ilerretyakenhe atwerreke-arle iperre, ahele akwete anerle-anetyenhele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe tyele angketyenhe. Arrpenhe areye uyarne impelhetyenhe nhenge akurnentyele alhemeke iperre. Itne akwete anthurre alhetyenhe iwerre akurnele. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe akurne arrpenhe areye akngerre anthurre atwetyenhe. Arrpenhe areye akenhe ilkelhetyakenhele anetyenhe arne iwenhe mwerre ikwere apeke. ⁴ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe atyewikwe apeke ikwere-artweye areye apeke anthetyenhe arrpenhe areyele itnenhe atwetyenhenge. Arrpenhe areyele akwenpele iparrpe mpwartyenhe iwenhe apeke akurne renhe mpwartyeke ahentye-anemele. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe tnakelhetyenhe mwerre akngerrele akwete aneme. Itne-arle nhenge Ngkarte-akerte itirretyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle. Itne-arle arne arrpenhe areye-akerteke itirretyenhe akangkemele anteme anetyenhenge. ⁵ Tyerrtye arrpenhe akurne areye ilelhetyenhe Jesus-kenhe akwete aneme-arle. Yanhe arratyeye anetyakenhe-arle. Timothy, unte aretyenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyele akurne mpwarewarerlenghe, unte anteme akaltye anetyenhe itne-arle lterrke Ngkarte-kenhe atnyenetyakenhenge. Itne apeke lterrke Ngkarte-ngentyele atnyeneme, kele itne apeke arratyeyele Ngkarteke anemere. Tyerrtye itne apeke akwete arne akurne mpwarewarerlenghe, itne-ketye arlenghe anaye.

⁶⁻⁷ Arrpenheme yanhenge areye akurne-arle mpwaremeke, yanhe areye athewe, iwerre akurnentye-arle akaltyele-anthememe Ngkarte-akerte.

Itne arelhe akutne-akutne arrpenheme uternetyenhe itneke aywerrke-irretyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, artwe areye apmere arelhe areyekenheke irrpetyeke urrtiyirremele ilerrirretyenhe itnenhe ayeye arrpenhe awerrirretyeke uternemele. Arelhe nhenhe areyele akwetethe ayeye arrpenhe awerrirretyeke, kenhe arelhe nhenhe areyele akenhe ayeye arratyete Jesus-akerte arratyete itelaretyakenhe.

⁸ Arrule anthurre artwe atherre Jannes uthene Jambres uthene arritnye aneke, re-atherre arrpenhe areyeke urrtiyirrele-anerretyarte. Re-atherre nhenge Pharaoh ayakerle-anerretyeke arrkernemele Moses aweme-ketye. Lyetenye anteme, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe nhenge areye tharle ngkwenge ileke-akerte, itne arrpenhe areyeke urrtiyirreme. Itne arrpenhe areyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe ayeye mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe arratyete itelaretyeke, itne-arle ayeye akurne akaltyele-anthetyenhenge. Alakenhe-arle, itne Jannes uthene Jambres uthene-arteke anerrirret-yartenge. Itne uyarne anteme itelareme ayeye arratyete Ngkarte ikwerekerte. Ngkarte itne-ketye impelhemele, itne-arle Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte arratyete itelaretyakenhenge. ⁹ Kenhe itne akenhe arrpenhe areyeke urrtiyirretyakenhe akwete-arle arruleke-atwetye, ingkirrekele-arle lyete arerlenghe itne-arle Ngkarteke akutne. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe awethe arratyete itelaretyakenhe anetyenhe, alakenhe-arle tyerrtye areyele-arteke Jannes uthene Jambres uthene awethe arratyete itelaretyakenhe anetyarte.

Akwetethe apenterle-anaye ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe

¹⁰ Timothy, unte-arle artwe yanhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, tyerrtye nhenge areye-arteke ayeye akurne-arle ilentye akngerre. Unte ayenge aweke nhenge tharle itnenhe Ayeye Mwerre akaltyele-antheke. Unte ayenge areke Ngkarteke-ante ware urrkaperlenghe. Alakenhe ikweringe unte atyenge akaltye aneme ayenge-arle urrkapeme Jesus-eke. Unte atyenge akaltye aneme tharle renhe-ante ware arratyete itelareme. Unte atyenge akaltye aneme nhenge-arle arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayenge arrkernewarremele ayakemele warrke-irreketyenge ayenge atwerrirretyeke anteye. Ayenge-arle nhenge itneke atyenpe ware-arle aneke ahele-irretyakenhe. Unte atyenge akaltye aneme ayenge-arle ahentye aneme Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke. Nhenge akurne anemenge, tharle Jesus akwete apenteme. ¹¹ Unte-ame itelareme nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye nhenge areyele ayenge atwerrirretyeke aneke ayenge arrkernewarremele ayakemele apmere Antioch ikwerele, Iconium ikwerele, Lystra ikwerele anteye? Atningke-ngare tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele ayenge atwerrirretyeke arrkernewarremele. Ayenge-arle uyarne anthurre itirreme itnekenghe. Kenhe Jesus Christ-ele akenhe ayenge arntarnte-areke itethe atnyenemele. ¹² Angwenhele apeke Jesus arratyete itelaremele renhe apenterle-aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhene atwerrirretyenhe arrkernewarremele, ayakemele anteye apenteme-ketye. ¹³ Apmere ahelhe nhenhele, tyerrtye atningke akurne urrtiyirretye anthurre. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke akenhe ilelhetyenhe Jesus-kenhe akwele, arrangwe-arle. Itne-arle akwele akurne-irrerlte-anetyenhe. Arrentye Satan-ele akenhe itneke urrtiyirremele ilerle-anetyenhe. Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele-arteke anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke urrtiyirretye ilerlte-anetyenhe.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Timothy, unte-arle alakenhe anetyakenhe. Unte nhenge yanhe areyeke akaltye aneme, tyerrtye nhenge areye ngenhe-arle arrwekele Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte ilekeke. Unte itelareme ayeye tyerrtye yanhe areye-kenhe arratyete anerlenghe. Ampe akwekenghe-ntyete-arle unte nhenge ayeye areyeke akaltye-irreke Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye itnenhe

ileke intelhe-iletyeke. Ayeye nhengele ngkwenge imerneme, tyerrtye angwenhe apeke rarle Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, akayake-iletyeke renhe akurne mpwareke-arle-iperrenge, re arratyete-laretyeke Jesus Christ-arle irrerlknge-ntyete itethe-ilitnekenge renhe itetheke mpwaretyehenge. ¹⁶ Arrule anthurre Ngkarteke tyerrtye areye ayeye ingkirreke nhenhe areye intelhe-iletyeke Angkentye Ikwerenhele. Ayeye intelhe-ilentye akngerre nhenge areyele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme iwenhe renhe Ngkarte-akerte arratyete itelaretyeke, nthakenhe-arle anwerne anerrirretyeke. Itne anwerneke imerneme iwenhe apeke ingkirreke akurne renhe, anwernenhe alkngarre-ileme akurne yanhe areye mpwareketye. Intelhe-ilentye akngerre nhenge areyele anwerneke imerneme nthakenhe-arle mwerre mpwaretyeke-irreme, nthakenhe-arle mwerre anetyeke Ngkarte akangkentye anetyehenge. ¹⁷ Nhenge Jesus-kenhe areyele aywerreke mpwaremele iwenhe Payepule ikwerele intelhe-ilekenge, itne anteme iwenhe apeke renhe mwerre mpwaremere Ngkarte-arle itneke ahentye-anemenge mpwaretyeke.

4

¹ Timothy, the ngenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme, Jesus rarle apetye-alpetyehenge anthurre tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke itirretyeke, ilweke-arle areyeke-arlike, itethe akwete areyeke-arlike, akaltye-irretyeke itne apeke renhe arratyete itelarekenge, ithwenge apeke. Nhenge re ahelhe nhenhe-werne awethe apetye-alpetyenhe re alartetye anthurre anetyehenge anteme. The ngkwenge arne arrpenheme-akerte iletyeke ahentye aneme unte-arle mpwaretyehenge. The ngenhe irlpangkelhe-ileme Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ uthenele mwantyele arler-anerremenge aretyeke unte-arle apeke arne nhenge areye mpwaretyeke ithwenge apeke. ² Ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke akwete ilaye. Itne apeke ngenhe aweme, ithwenge apeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Itneke Ayeye Mwerre-ante ware akwete ilaye. Unte apeke tyerrtye yanhe areye areme akurnentye apeke alherlte-iwerlenge, alakenhe ware itneke angkaye, "Arrantherre kwenhe iwerre akurnentye alheme." Alakenhe-arle angekeke iperre itneke imernaye ayeye nhenhe arratyete itne Ngkarteke arratyete anetyeke. Itne apeke iwerre arratyete mwerrele alhemenge, itneke ilaye Ngkarte-arle itneke akangkemenge. Nhenge unte apeke itnenhene akaltyele-antheme, mwantye anaye nterte anetyeke itnekenge. ³ Lyete tyerrtye atningke anthurrele ngenhe awerrirreme Ayeye Mwerre ilerleng. Kenhe urreke apeke itne ngenhe awetyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Itne awerrirretyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe anteme-arle ayeye arratyete mwerre, arrangwe-arle. Itne-arle untherrirretyenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhe areyeke ayeye arrpenhe areye-akerte-arle. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyele itnenhe angkentye areye akaltyele-antheme, itne-arle awerrirretyeke ahentye-anetyehenge, kenhe angkentye yanhe areye nhenge arratyete anetyakenhenge. ⁴ Tyerrtye yanhe areyele awerrirretyakenhe ayeye arratyete Jesus-kenhe, arrangwe-arle. Itne anteme ikwere awelhetyakenhe, ikwere yewe angkerrirretyakenhele. Kenhe itne akenhe awerrirretyenhe ayeye arrekwelentye areye-kenhe ware. ⁵ Timothy, itne-arteke anetyale anaye. Urreke apeke ngkwenge akurne anetyenhe. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke itirretyale anaye, alhwarrpe-irretyale anaye. Nhenge akurne apeke nhenge ngkwenge irreme, akurnentye alhetyale, Jesus akwete apenterle-anaye. Ayeye Mwerre akwete itneke ilaye. Urrkapentye nhenhe renhe uyerrelhe-ilaie ngenhe Rarle anthekeke.

⁶ Ayenge ampwe-arle-irreke, ingwenthe ware apeke ayenge ilwetyenhe. The apmere nhenhe ingkerne iwerle-alheme. Lyete ayenge antheleme Ngkarteke ngkwarle-arteke kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele-arle the-lirrirretyarte kere itne-kenheke-arleke nhenge itne-arle kere nhenge iterrirretyarte kele imerte Ngkarte antherirremele. Alakenhe renhe ayenge-arle Ngkarteke anthelemele-arteke. ⁷ Ayenge arnterre anthurre Ngkarteke urrkaperle-anetyarte, the warrke uyerrelhe-ileke Rarle ayenge antheke mpwaretyeke, the akwete anthurre Jesus arraye itelaremele. ⁸ Ayenge atnerrele akarelheme arne mwerre akngerre nhenge inetyeke Ngkarteke-arle yanhe areye anthetyenhenge Renhe-arle arraye itelarerrirrekenge, iwerre arraye Ikwerenhe-arle apenterle-anetyarteke. Urreke, arle ingkernenge, Jesus-ele tyerrtye ingkirreke mwantyele aretyenhe itnenhene apayuthnetyenhe nhenge itne apeke renhe arraye itelareme apeke renhe arraye itelaretyakenhe apeke. Ikwere iperre Re ayenge anthetyenhe arne mwerre renhe ayenge anteme Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Ikwerenge-arle ayenge-ante anetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe angwenhe apeke re akenhe Jesus-eke ahentye anthurre aneme ikwere mwantye akarelheke nhenge rarle apetyalptyenhenge, re-arleke Ikwerenge anetyenhenge.

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe uyerrelhe-ileme

⁹⁻¹⁰ Kenhe artwe Demas nhenge ilerne apurte urrkaperle-anerretyarte Ngkarteke. Kenhe re akenhe ingkirrekeke ankeye akngerre irreke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge imperle-alhemele alheke. Kenhe re alheke apmere arrpenhe Thessalonica-werne. Timothy, ayenge ngkwenge lyete nhenhe angkeme: atyenge-werne iparrpe apetyaye. Artwe nhenge Crescens, re alheke apmere Galatia-werne. Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenge Titus, re akenhe alheke apmere Dalmatia-werne. ¹¹ Luke-ante-arle nhenhe ikwerele atyengenge apmere Rome-le aneme. Mark atyenge inetyeke alhaye. Renhe akngetye-alpaye nhenhe atyenge-werne ilerne urrkapetyenhenge apurte. ¹² Kenhe artwe arrpenhe nhenge Tychicus arritnye, the renhe ngkwenge-werne yerneme pipe nhenhe-akerte apmere Ephesus-werne ngenhe re anthetyeke. ¹³ Unte apeke nhenhe-werne apetyerlengge, antyame atyinhe akngetye-alpaye tharle Carpus-enge iwerle-alheke apmere Troas ikwerele. Pweke nhenge areye-arleke akngetyaye pipe-ngentye-arle mpwareke akenhe arrpenhe nhenge areye-arleke yenpe-ngentye-arle mpwareke. Ayenge ahentye anthurre aneme pweke nhenge areyeke nanikute yenpe-ngentye-arle mpwareke.

¹⁴ Kenhe artwe nhenge Alexander arritnye, re mpwarenty akngerre arne areye steel-engentye apwerte gold-engentye, re ayenge akurne anthurre avelhetyeke mpwareme. Kenhe Ngkarteke akenhe renhe ipmentye iwetyenhe akayake-iletakenhele anetyenhe atyenge. ¹⁵ Timothy, arntarnte-arelhaye Alexander ikwere-ketyenge. Nhenge the Ayeye Mwerre ilerle-apetyarte tyerrtye areyeke, yanhe ikwerele ureke Alexander anwerneke akwetethe ahele-ahele angkerretyartenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge arntarnte-arelhaye ikwere-ketyenge.

¹⁶ Arrwekele-arle ayenge court ikwerele tneke, arrpenhe atyenge-arle arrkngente angketyakenhe, arrangkwe anthurre. Itne ingkirreke ayenge ipmentye iwerrirreke. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe the akenhe Ngkarte apayuthnetyenhe itneke ahele-irretyakenhe anetyeke atyengentye. ¹⁷ Nhenge ayenge court-ele tnetyame, yanhe ikwerele ureke

Jesus atyengenge-arle aneke. Re ayenge atnerre-ileke, atnewe-atnewe-irretyeke the ilettyeke Jew anetyakenhe areyeye Ayeye Mwerre ikwere-akerte. Alakenhe rarle mpwareke, itne ayenge ilwetyeke-ante atwetyak-enhe. ¹⁸ Ingkirreke atyenge-akerte angkerreme apeke. Tyerrtye itne apeke ayenge atwetyeke, itne apeke ayenge irrerlknge atwerrirretyenhe. Kele mwerre-arle. Jesus-elarle ayenge arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Re apmere impene akertne-werne ayenge akngetyenhe, re tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anthurre akwetethe anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge renhe anwerne-arle akwetethenhe utyernemele anthurre tnaketyeke! Kele mwerre-arle. Alakenhe rarle aneye!

¹⁹ Timothy, arelhe nhenge Priscilla arritnyeke angketyeke alhaye, anewe ikwerenhe Aquila-ke Onesiphorus-eke-artweyeye-arlke. Itneke ilaye ayenge-arle mwerre aneme. ²⁰ Artwe nhenge Erastus arritnye, re apmere Corinth ikwerele akwete aneme. Rarle nhenhe-werne apetyetyakenhele aneke. Artwe nhenge Trophimus, the renhe apmere Miletus-eke iwerle-alheke rlkerte-arle anerlunge. ²¹ Timothy, iparrpe apetyaye urinpe akwete anteme-arle-nge, alhwerrpe anteme irreketyenge. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye Eubulus, Pudens, Linus, Claudia-arlke, tyerrtye arpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye, itne ngkwenge ilerrirretyeke ahentye-aneme itne-arle nhenge mwerre aneme.

²² Timothy, the Jesus alakenhe apayuthneme, "Jesus, Timothy-nge anaye. Ikwere mwerre akangkentye anaye atyewikwe ikwerenhe areyenge-arlke." Kele.

Titus Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe artwe Titus-eke intelhe-ileme

¹ Ayeye nhenhe anteme the Paul-ele intelhe-ileme Titus ngkwenge. Ngkartele ayenge ileke Ikwerenhe warrke akwete mpwarrerle-anetyeke nhenge ayeye akngernentye akngerre Ikwerenhe-arteke. Re ayenge ileke Jesus Christ-eke angketyeke. Yanhe arratyete anthurre-arle. Ngkartele tyerrtye areye akngakeme Ikwere-werne atheke-ilemele. Re ayenge ileke alhetyeke tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthetyeke nhenge itne Renhe arratyete itelaretyeke, nhenge itne akaltye-irretyeke ayeye arratyete Ikwere-akerte. Kele nhenge itne akaltye-irreme ayeye arratyete Ngkarte-akerte, kele itne arratyete mwerre anteme anetyenhenge Ikwere. ² Ngkarte tyerrtye areyete urryirretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Lyetenyenge akwele, urreke Re apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwaryenyehenge, Re alakenhe ileheke, “Angwenhele apeke Ayenge arratyete itelaremele, arratyete mwerre Atyenge aneme, tyerrtye yanhe re Atyengenge akwete-ante anetyenhe.” Yanhe arratyete anthurre-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe ayeye arratyete yanheke akangkwe-irremele aneme, kele itne Ngkartenge itethe akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. ³ Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwaremele arntarnte-areke. Urreke awerne anteme, Re ileheke, “The anteme Ayeye Arratyete anthurre Atyinhe anteme imerneme tyerrtye itneke.” Kele, yanhe ipenhe anteme Ngkartele ayenge ileke alhetyeke ayeye arratyete Ikwerenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyete ilettyeke. Itne ayeye arratyete renhe itelareme tharle itnenhe akaltyele-antherleng. ⁴ Titus, unte Ngkarte renhe arratyete itelaremele awemele anepaneme ayenge-arteke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme unte alere atyinhe-arteke. Ayenge Ngkarte uthene Jesus Christ utheneke ankeme ngkwenge, Rarle anwernenhe itethe-ilemele mwantyele arntarnte-aremele atnyenetyeke. The ikwere-atherre apayuthneme ngenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke unte-arle mwerre anthurre awelhetyenhenge.

Paul-ele Titus-eke intelhe-ileme tyatyete-ke akngerrepate areye akngakeme-akerte

⁵ Titus, nhenge ayenge-arle ngkwengenge arrekwele aneke apmere Crete-le, the warrke akngerre atyinhe ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilettyakenhe tyatye yanhele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the ngenhe imperle-alheke nhenge unte anteme warrke akngerre renhe akwete mpwaryenyehenge iwenhe apeke renhe arratyete-ilettyeke yanhe ikwerele. The ngenhe ileke tyatye arpenhe yanhe areye-werne alhetyeke, akngerrepate areye akngaketyeke tyatye anyenteke-anyente arpenhe ikwere. The ngkwenge arrekwele kele ileke nthakenhe tyatye-ke akngerrepate itnenhe akngaketyeke. ⁶ The ngenhe tyatye-ke akngerrepate areye-akerte alakenhe ileke: Urreke tyatye-ke akngerrepate irretyenhenge, re mwerre-arle anetyeke, nhenge tyerrtye arpenhe areyele renhe akurne-akurne ileketye. Re anewe anyente-akerte anetyeke. Ampe ikwerenhe areyele Jesus arratyete itelaretyeke, itneke-artweye akangkwe-irretyeke aneke, nhenge tyerrtye arpenhe areyele itnenhe arerte, anhelhentye akngerre apeke ileketye. ⁷ Tyatye-ke akngerrepate areyele tyerrtye Ngkarte-arenye ingkirreke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke tyatye ikwerele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme tyerrtye angwenhe apeke ahentye-anemele tyatye-ke akngerrepate anetyeke, re arratyete mwerre anetyekeke-amparre arpenhe areyele renhe

akurne akeketye. Re tnakelhetyale anetyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye uter-
netyakenhele. Re iwerre ikwernenhe-arrpeke akwetethe ahentye-aneme
mpwaretyale anetyeke, iparrpele ahele-irretyale anetyeke. Ngkwarle
akngerre antywetyale anetyeke, akweke ware apeke, re arerte anthurre
irretyale anetyeke. Re ahele-irretyale anetyeke, atwentye akngerre-
kwenye anetyeke. Re tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye urrtyirretyale anetyeke
nhenge itnekenge apwerte akngerre inetyenhenge. Tyerrtye apeke
alakenhe akurne aneme kele re tyaty-ke akngerrepaty anetyakenhe-arle
aneme, arrangkwe-arle. ⁸ Nhenge angwenhe apeke tyaty-ke akngerrepaty
anetyeke ahentye-anemele, re kele ipenye areyeye-arlke akangkentye
anetyeke, itnenhe ikngwemele apmere ikwernenhe-werne anetyeke. Re
arne mwerre areyeye-ante ware itirremele anetyeke. Re arne akurne
areyeye itirremele anetyeke. Re mwerrentye anetyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe
areyeye-arlke mwerre anetyeke, arratyentye anetyeke Ngkarteke. Re
ayakelhetyeke akurne areye mpwareme-ketye. ⁹ Nhenge angwenhe apeke
tyaty-ke akngerrepaty anetyeke ahentye-aneme, arrekwele anteme re
ayeye Jesus-kenhe awetyeke, ayeye anyente renhe antime-arle ilerne
akaltye-antheke tyerrtye apmere Crete-arenye areye. Nhenge tyaty-
arenye nhengele apeke ayeye arratyete Jesus-akerte yanhe apeke mwantye-
mwantyele atnyenemele, kele re alhetyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arlke
anteme akaltye-antheke alheme arrpenhe yanhe areye Jesus-eke-arle
akangkwe-irremeke. Re anteme angwenhe apeke renhe arratyete-ileme
nhenge apeke-arle akurne angkemeke ayeye yanhe-akerte.

*Paul-ele Titus alknagarre-ileme akaltye-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne
areye-ketye*

¹⁰ Tyaty areye Crete-elarle tyerrtye atningke anthurre mwernte
akngerre-arle anemeke, lterrke akwete aneke areye, itne-arle awetyak-
enhe aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye akangkwe-irretyakenhe. Itne-
arle akwetethe anthurre ayeye akurne areye ileme tyerrtye arrpenhe
areyeye. Itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeye urrtyirremele. Akaltye-
anthenhe-anthenhe atningke Jew-arenye-arle, nhenge areye akengentye-
arle angkemeke artwe ingkirreke artwe-irretyeke angkentye akngerre
Jew-kenhenge ularre. ¹¹ Titus, unte alhetyeke Jew-arenye yanhe areye
ntertelhe-iletyeke! Itne-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ayeye akurne-arle
akaltye-antheme. Tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye ayeye akurne alakenhe
areye iletyle anetyeke! Jew-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe yanhe areyele-arle
akwele ayeye alakenhe arrpenhe areyeye ilemele ware-arle nhenge itneke
urrtyirremele itne apwerte ngkweltye itnenhe anthetyenhenge. Kele
itne itnenhe urrtyekele-iwerlengle alakenhe mpwareme-arle. Alakenhe
ikwerenge itne tyerrtye atningke areye itneke-artweye-arlke untyemelhe-
ileke Jesus-enge. Akngeye-arlke, meye-arlke, ampe akweke areyeye-arlke
ayeye akurne yanhe areye awemele itne anteme untyemurle-irreke Jesus-
enge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte alhetyeke Jew-arenye yanhe
areye ntertelhe-iletyle, yanhe areyele-arle ayeye akurne ilerlte-apemeke.

¹² Arrule anthurre ayeye ilentye akngerre anyente Crete-arenye alakenhe
angkeke, "Tyerrtye Crete-arenye areye akwetethe anthurre urrtyirremele-
arle ileme. Yanhe areye akurne anthurre, anhelhentye ahe-akngerre
anthurre aneme. Yanhe areye-arle warrke mpwarenty akngerre-kwenye
areye-arle, itne aname-atheke anthurre areye. Itne-arle anerlte-aneme
merne uthene kere akngerre uthene arlkwemele akwetethe!" Alakenhe-
arle ayeye ilentye akngerre re angkeke. ¹³ Yanhe arratyete anthurre-arle!
Tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe atningke anthurrele Crete-nge iwerre akurne
apenterlte-aneme. Titus, itnenhe alknagarre-ilaye, rlterrke anthurre itneke

angkemele. Itnenhe ilaye itne-arle akurne mpwaremele aneme. Itneke ayeye arratyentye awethe ilaye Jesus Christ-akerte nhenge itne Renhe arratyete itelaretyeke. ¹⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe Jew-arenhe arrpenhemele ayeye arrulenyete itnekenhe ware ileme. Kenhe arrpenhe areye ayeye Jesus-kenhe-ngentyele untyeme-irreke-arle ayeye arratyentye anthurre ikw-erenge. Itne alakenhe ileme, Ngkarte-kenhe anewe-kwenye areye akwele anewe aketyeke arrangkwe-arle. Itne awethe alakenhe ileme, Ngkarte-kenhe areyele akwele merne arrpenheme arlkwetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Titus, Ngkarte-arenhe arrpenhe areye ilaye itneke akangkwe-irretyeke arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁵ Nhenge angwenhele apeke iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe arratyentye apentemele, kele tyerrtye yanhe areye re merne iwenhe apeke renhe ingkirreke-arle arlkwetyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhe apeke itirremele arne akurne-akerte ware, Jesus arratyete itelaretyakenhe, itne akutne akwete arne iwenheke-arle arratyentye mwerre anemele apeke, arne iwenheke-arle akurne anemeke apeke. Tyerrtye alakenhe areye, itirrentye itnekenhe akurne akwete-arle, arne ingkirrenyete anthurre itne mpwareme akurne anerlenge. ¹⁶ Itne akwele angkeme itne-arle Ngkarte itelareme akwele, kele imerte itne akwete-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerlente-anemele. Nhenge itne akwete arne akurne yanhe areye mpwaremele, Ngkarte itneke akangkentye anetyakenhe. Itne Renhe awetyakenhe aneme, kele itne warrke mwerre mpwaretyakenhe-arle Ikwere. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme tyerrtye yanhe areye Ngkarteke akutne akwete aneme arratyete.

2

Paul-ele Titus akaltyele-antheme nthakenhe-akenhe tyerrtye areye arratyentye anetyeke Ngkarteke

¹ Titus, arratyentye akwete ilemele itnenhe akaltyele-anthaye ayeye arratyentye ikwerele Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere Crete-elarle anemeke nhenge itne arratyete mwerrentye Ngkarteke anetyeke. ² Nhenhe anteme unte artwe ampwe areyeke alakenhe ilyetyeke, “Artwe ampwe areye, mwantye-mwantye nterte ware anerrirraye nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe mwerre aketyenhenge. Ayakelhaye iwerre akurne alheketye Ngkarte-ketyenge. Jesus arratyete akwete itelaraye. Ngkarteke akwete ahentye-anaye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike. Akurne arrekatherre irretyenhe apeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Iwerre Jesus-kenhe akwete apenterlente-anaye.”

³ Titus, alakenhe ar-antime angkaye arelhe ampwe areyeke. Itneke alakenhe angke, “Arelhe ampwe areye, arrantherre-arle kele anthelhewar-reke Ngkarte-werne-atheke, arrantherre Ikwerenhe anteme aneme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre mwantye-mwantye anetyeke Ikwere. Tyele angketyale tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke, ngkwarle akngerre anthurre antywetyale. Marle awenke areye mwantyele akaltyele-anthaye arne mwerre areye-akerte-ante ware. ⁴ Marle awenke itnenhe akaltyele-anthaye arne mwerre areyeke-arle anewe itnekenhe-arlike mwantyele arntarnfere-aretyeke, ampe akweke itnekenhe-arlike. ⁵ Itneke alakenhe angke, ‘Marle awenke areyaye, arternpe-irremele anetyeke iwerre akurne-arle alhetyele arrantherre Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreketye. Artwe arrpenhe areyenge-arlike intetyale. Apmere ngkwinhenge warrke mwerre mpwaraye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-ilemele anaye. Anewe ngkwinge akangkwe-irraye ikwere warrke mpwaremele.’” Alakenhe renhe-arle arelhe ampwe areyele awenke akweke itnenhe ilyetyeke. Kele arelhe awenke nhenhe areye apeke iwerre arratyentyele alakenhele aneme, kele

arrpenhe angketyakenhe-arle aneme nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle akurne anemeke. ⁶ Titus, alakenhe akenhe angkaye artwe akwerrke areyeke, alakenhe itneke angkemele, "Arrantherre ingkirrenyeke anthurre anyenteke-anyente impelhetyeke iwerre akurne-arle alhetyale Ngkarte-ketye." Unte itneke alakenhe angketyeke. ⁷ Titus, nhenge unte apeke artwe akwerrke areyenge anemele, arratyentye anaye nhenge itne ngenhe aretyenhenge mwerre areye mpwarerlengenge anemele. Unte ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe akalatelye-anthemele arratyentye renhe ilettyeke. Kele itne antemele ngenhe apentetyenhenge, kele imerte itne antemele-arle mpwaremele. ⁸ Nhenge unte itnenhe akalatelye-anthemele, ayeye arratyentye-ante itneke angketyeke. Kele arrpenhe areyele ayeye ngkwinhe akurne aketyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ngkwenge akurnentye angkerlengenge, itneke angkentye arratyentye-ante ware akwete angkirtnaye. Kele nhenhe ipenhe anteme itne akurne angketyeke arrangkwe-arle anwerne-akerte, itne anteme apure anthurre irretyenhenge.

⁹ Titus, nhenhe anteme tyerrtye areyeke ilaye warrke-irrerlengenge-arle areye ilyelaye-irretyenhenge: "Arrantherre alartetye arrekanttherrenhe ilerlengenge mwantye awemele anetyeke nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe ilerlengenge warrke mpwaretyeke. Arrantherre akwetethe arntherre warrke-irremele anetyeke alartetye arrekanttherrenhe areye arrekanttherre akangkemele anetyenhenge. Alartetye arrekanttherrenhe areyeke ahele angkirtnetyale. ¹⁰ Arne areye alartetye arrekanttherrenhenge anyelkngel inetyale. Nhenge alartetye arrekanttherrenhe apeke arrekanttherre ileme warrke arrekanttherrenhe mpwaremele uyerrelhe-ilemele anetyeke nhenge arne areye apeke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke, arrantherre warrke renhe mwerrentye mpwaretyeke uyerrelhe-ilettyeke, arne areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Kenhe yanhe ipenhe anteme itne arrenhantherrenhe arratyete itelareme, arne itne-kenheke itirretyakenhe anteme aneme." Alakenhe renhe anteme unte urrkapentye akngerre areyeke angketyeke. Yewe, warrkene yanhe areye warrke mwerre mpwaretyeke nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aretyenhenge. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe areme warrke mwerre mpwarerlengenge, kele itne atheke-atheke-irretyenhenge ayeye Ngkarte-akerte awetyeke anwerne-arle itnenhe akalatelye-anthemeke. Ayeye akngerre yanhele Ngkarte-akerte Rarle thewe anwernenhe mwantyele atnyenemeke, itetheke mpwaremele.

Ngkartele akurne areye tyerrtye areyenge urrpapeme itnenhe itethe-ilemele

¹¹ Titus, the ngkwenge ileke-arle Jesus-kenhe areye iwerre arratyentye anetyeke Ngkarteke. Iwenheke-ame anwerne iwerre arratyentye anetyeke Ikwere? Alakenhe renhe the ngkwenge ilettyeke ahentye-aneme lyete. Ngkarte anwerneke ingkirrenyekeke ilkelheme. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Re Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke Re tyerrtye ingkirreke-ngentye akurne urrpapetyeke anwernenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. ¹² Ngkartele anwernenhe akwetethe anthurre akalatelye-antheme iwerre mwerre akwete apentetyeke. Ngkarte arne akurne areyeke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe, alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne akurne itnenhe impetyeke. Anwerne itirrentye akurne anwerne-kenhe impetyeke. Alakenhe arratyete anthurre, anwerne amekere-lhetyeke arne akurne areye mpwareme-ketye, anwerne akwete itirrettyeke iwerre mwerrele akwete alhetyeke Ngkarteke lyete. Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte anwerneke angkeme. ¹³ Jesus Christ-arle Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe, Re mwerre akngerre anthurre aneme. Rarle thewe anwernenhe itetheke

mpwareme-arle. Lyete anteme anwerne iwerre arratyentye akwete anetyeke Ikwere-ante, anwerne Ikwere akarelhemele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-nerne apetyalpetyeke. Alakenhe arraty anthurre. Anwerne itelareme nhenge Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-nerne apetyalperlenge, Re rilterkele apetyetyenhe. Nhenge anwerne Renhe aremele apetyerlenge, anwerne arraty anthurre apatewarretyenhe rarle mwerre akngerre anerlenge. ¹⁴ Jesus anthelheke arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwetyeke, arrpenhele renhe uternetyakenhe. Re anwerneke aywerrke ilweke anwerne Ikwere akwete-ante anetyeke. Re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke anwerne arne akurne areye awethe mpwarewarreketye. Re akurne anwerneke-ngentyele urpareke, anwernenhe arlkgemele akngakeke Ikwerele-arlenge anwerne anetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne iwerre arratyentye alhetyeke, mwerrantye akwete Ikwere anetyeke.

¹⁵ Titus, Jesus-kenhe areye apmere Crete-nge akaltyele-anthaye ayeye arratyentye tharle ngenhe antheme pipe nhenheke-arle intelhe-ilemeke. Itnenhe ilaye itne-arle ayeye akngerre nhenhe areye arratyentye akwete apenterlente-apetyeke. Tharle ngenhe angkentye nhenhe areye antheke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, angwenhele apeke ayeye nhenhe-ketyenge tyenelheme, ngenhe awetyakenhe apeke, kele itnenhe iltetyeke itne anteme alknge arelhemele ngkwenge akangkwe-irremele anteme-arle. Itnenhe irlpe artepele awaye, nhenge itne angkerlenge unte-arle apelkele-arle angkeme.

3

Paul-ele anteme Ngkarte-kenhe areye ileme apmere Crete-elarle anemeke iwerre arratyentye alhetyeke Ngkarte-nerne-atheke

¹ Titus, akwete anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe areye irlpangkelhe-ilaye nhenge itne akwetethe awetyeke alartetye government-kenhe areye-arlike apmereke-artweye areye-arlike, itneke mwernte-irretyale. Itne akwete itneke akangkwe-irretyeke. Arrpenhele itnenhe apeke warrke antheme mpwaretyeke, kele itne aywerrkele mpwaretyeke renhe uyerrelhe-ilemele anetyeke. ² Ngkarte-kenhe areye ilaye itne-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke tyele angketyeke arrangkwe, itne ahele-ahele-irremele anetyale, atwerretyale anetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke mwerre akwete anetyeke itnekenge mwantye-mwantye-illerremele anetyeke, tnakelhetyakenhe anetyeke.

³ Urreke anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye irrerirretyehenge, anwerne akurne-akurne awerne areye antime aneke. Anwerne tyerrtye arpenhe areye awetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle, nhenge Ngkarte-arlike awetyakenhe. Anwerne iwerre akurne alhetyeke antime-arle Ngkarte-ketye. Anwerne-arle ayakelhetyakenhe arne akurne mpwareme-ketye, iwerre akurne ikwerele akwete aneme-ketye. Alakenhenge anteme anwerne akwete itirretyarte arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke akwete. Anwerne akwele akangkentye mpwarelhetyeke arrkernemele arne akurne areyele. Anwerne-arle akurne antime-arle aneke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arlike ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele anetyarte. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye anwerneke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe anteme, anwerne ingkerrenyeyeke ahentye anetyakenhe anteye. ⁴ Yewe, anwerne-arle iwerre akurne-arle anetyarte Ngkartenge arlengele. Ngkartele anwernenhe atwemere anwerne-arle akurne mpwarelenge. Kenhe Ngkarte Rarle thewe anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme. Anwerne akurne akwete mpwarekenge perre, Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe-ileke. Re anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneme, anwernenhe arntarnte-aremele

atnyeneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke. ⁵ Anwerne apeke uyarne anthurre akaltye-irreke iwerre mwerrele anetyeke Ngkarteke. Kenhe Re anwernenhe alakenhe ikwerenge kwenye-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, arrangwe-arle. Re anwernenhe areke iwerre akurnele akwete-arle anerlenge, Re anteme anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke ilweketyenge. Re akurne ingkerrenyeke arrentye Satan-kenhe anwerneke-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke, nhenge meyele-arle ampe akweke ikwerenhenge ahelhe renhe alhewemenge kwatyele. Kele ikwere ipenhele anteme Re Utnenge Mwerre Ikwerenhe kwene ikwere anwerneke-arleke akwernemele. Kele Utnenge Mwerre yanhe-ngentyele anwerne inteke awethe anteme ampe Ikwerenhe areye-arteke anteme, Re anwernenhe arrerneme Ikwere-artweye areye anetyeke. Re anwernenhe arratyte akeke anwerne anteme Ikwere arratyte mwerre anerrirretyenhenge. ⁶ Yewe, Ngkartele Jesus yerneke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke ilweketyenge. Re Renhe yerneke nhenge Re Utnenge Mwerre anwerneke-arleke akwernetyenhenge anwernenhe mwantyele atnyenetyeke. ⁷ Ngkarte-arle anwerneke mwerre anthurre aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwernenhe akngakemele ineke, anwernenhe arratyte akeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re anwernenhe Utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke. Re anwernenhe Utnenge Ikwerenhe antheke anwerne ampe akweke Ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge nhenge anwerne itelaretyenhenge anthurre anwerne-arle Ikwerenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

⁸ Titus, angkentye nhenhe tharle intelhe-ileke arratyte anthurre-arle. Tyerrtye ingkirrenyeke anthurrele awerrirretyeke itne iwerre arratytenyele anetyenhenge. Kele arne ingkirreke nhenhe itnenhene atnerrele akaltyele-anthaye Ngkarte-arle awerrirremeke. Itnenhe akwete-arle akaltyele-antheme itne anteme mwerre anetyenhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke, itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele.

⁹ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe arerte-arerte akwete aneme. Itne ahele-ahele akerrremele ayeye areye arrekwelenye itnekenhengentyele, arrekwelenye areye arritnye-akerte-arle. Itne akwete ahele-ahele akerrremele uthnelhe-uthnelhe akwete ilerremele angkentye-akerte Jew-arenye areye-kenhe-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye areye alakenhe ahele-ahele akerrremele, re akurne anthurre-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge itnekele-arlenge anetyale nhenge itne uthnelhe-uthnelhe-ilerrenlenge itne-ketyenge angwarelhemele. ¹⁰ Tyatye ikwerele-arle, nhenge angwenhe apeke akwete angkeme ayeye arrulenye yanhe areye-akerte, nhenge angkentye Jew-arenye areye-kenheke apeke, kele tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye anteme uthnelhe-uthnelhe-ilerreketye. Alakenhe-irreketye anteme, tyerrtye yanhe areye ilettyeke anyente-ngare, nhenge ngare apeke nterte anetyeke. Nhenge re apeke akwete angkemele, kele renhe ntertelhe-ilettyeke. Renhe ilettyeke tyatye akngerre kwenele-arleke angketyale anetyeke, renhe ipmentyele iwetyeke angketyale. ¹¹ Titus, unte itelareme tyerrtye areye alakenhe-arle anemeke. Unte itelareme itne akurne anthurre-arle, arne akurne areye akwete mpwarerlenge. Tyerrtye ingkerrenyekele areme itne iwerre akurnele akwete alherlenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte itnenhe ntertelhe-ilettyeke tyatye kwenenge angketyale anetyeke, itneketye ameke-aremele.

¹² Titus, ayenge alhetyeke ahentye-aneme apmere akngerre Nicopolis-werne nhenge yanhele anetyeke alhwerrpenge. Urreke ayenge alhetyenhenge apmere Nicopolis-werne, the artwe Artemas apeke yerneme artwe Tychicus apeke ngkwengele-arlenge anetyeke apmere Crete-le. Anyente angwenhe apeke apetyerlenge, unte arne ngkwihinhe areye inetyeke iparrpe anthurre apmere yanhe impemele apmere Nicopolis-werne apetyemele ayenge yanhele aretye-alhetyeke. ¹³ Artwe Zenas court-arenye re, artwe arrpenhe Apollos arritnye, ratherre kele alhetyeke akarelherle-anerreme. Ratherre apeke apwerte ngkweltye-kwenye kele renhe-atherrenhe anthetyeke. ¹⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe areye Crete-arenye akwete akaltyele-anthaye, itne akwete urrkapemele arne mwerre areye mpwaremele akwete anetyeke. Itne-arle Ngkarte arratye itelareme anwerne-arteke. Itne tyerrtye akunye areye akwete arntarnte-aretyeke. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye ingkerrenyeke anthurre atyengenge-arle anemeke ngkwenge ilettyeke ahentye-aneme itne-arle mwerre aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye areye Crete-elarle aneme anwerneke-arle ahentye-anemeke, Jesus-arle arratye itelaremeke anwerne-arteke, itneke ilaye anwerne-arle mwerre anemenge. The Jesus anwerneke-artweye apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe akwete arntarnte-aretyeke.

Kele yanhe ware ayenge angkerle-iweme.

Philemon Ayeye nhenhe Paul-ele intelhe-ileke yernemele artwe Philemon arritnyeke

Ayeye nhenhe Paul-ele Philemon-eke intelhe-ileke

1-2 Philemon-aye, ayenge Paul-arle, the pipe nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ileme. Ayenge kwenhe jail-ele aneme ayenge-arle Jesus-kenhe anemenge, tharle ayeye ikwere-akerte ilerle-apekenge anteye. The pipe nhenhe ngkwenge intelhe-ileme, Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke-arlike apmere ngkwinhele-arle apurte-irremeke. Tharle ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ilemele Apphia-eke-arlike re yaye-arteke rarle Jesus apenterlenge anteye. The pipe nhenhe Archippus-eke-arlike yerneme. Timothy ilerne nhenhele apurte aneme. Re kake anwerne-kenhe-arteke, ilerne-arle kwenhe arrantherrarlike, anwerne ingkirrekele Jesus apenterlte-aneme.

³ Ierne Ngkarteke angkerle-anerreme Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenheke ratherre-arle arrenhantherrenhe atnyentye ke akangkentye-ilettyeke arrantherre atnerre anetye ke, mwerrentye anerlte-anetye ke.

Paul Ngkarteke akangkemele aneke Philemon-arle Ngkarte-kenhe arpenhe areyeke ahentye anetyartenge

⁴⁻⁵ Nhenge ayenge Ngkarteke angkemele, ayenge ngkwenge-inpe itirremele. Nhenge the Ngkarte apayuthnemele ayenge-arle ikwere akangkemele angkeme tharle awerle-anemele unte-arle Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke akwetethe ahentye anemenge nhenge Jesus Alartetye-arlike akwetethe arratyte itelaremele arlte arrpe-anenhele. ⁶ The itelareme unte-arle Jesus arratyte itelareme, atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyenge akwetethe anyente-irremele anteye. Ayenge Ngkarteke angkeme, nhenge unte atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe yanhe areyenge arrawe-irremele, Re arrenhantherrenhe akaperte altywere-ilettye ke awethe-ame-awethe arne mwerre akngerre areye-akerte Rarle anwernenhe anthemele anwerne-arle Christ-enge anyente-irrekenge. ⁷ Arrule-ngentye ke kwenhe unte Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ahentye-anerle-aneme, unte kwenhe itnenhene akangkentye-ilettye ke lterrke-arlike-ilemele. Nhenge the nhenhe awemele ayenge akangkemele anthurre aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte tnakeme anteye.

⁸⁻⁹ Philemon, ayenge awaye! Ayenge nhenhe jail-ele aneme, artwe ampwe anteme anemele, tharle ayeye Jesus Christ-kenhe ilerle-apemeke. The akangkentye ikwerenhe akwete ileme, ayenge kake ngkwinhe-arteke-arlike Christ-nge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the apeke alartetye-arteke ngenhe uternemere ayenge awetye ke mpwaretye ke anteme ayenge-arle angkeme. Arrangkwe akenhe, the ngenhe mwantyele apayuthneme unte-arrpe itirretyenhenge. ¹⁰ Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame unte itirreme? The artwe Onesimus-eke apayuthneme, Jesus arratyte itelareke-arle re alere atyenge-arteke. Tharle renhe areke nhenge ayenge jail kwenele anemele, the renhe mwantye-mwantye-ileke re anteme Jesus arratyte itelareke, kele ayenge ikwere angkeme akngye-arteke alere ikwerenhe ke angkeme. ¹¹ Nhenge re ngkwenge arrekwele aneke, unte itelareme, re kwenhe ngenhe akwenpele aweme, apale-arlike ngkwenge mpwarekeke, kele re utepe anteme irreke aywerrkele awemele-arlike, re anteme warrkene

mwerre anemele. Lyete re kwenhe ayenge aweme, re ngenhe-arlike aywerrkele awetyenhenge.

Paul Philemon-eke angkeme Onesimus ikwere-erne yernetye-alpetyeke-akerte

¹² Ayenge Onesimus-eke itirreke-arle renhe nhenhele atnyenetyeke ahentye-aneme. Kele the renhe ngkwenge-erne yernirtnele kele ayenge anteye ikwere ahentye anthurre aneme. ¹³ Tharle renhe atyenge atnyenetyeke ahentye-aneme, nhenge ayenge jail-le anemele tharle Angkentye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte ilerle-apekeke. Re nhenhele atyenge warrke-irretyeke unte-tetye, tharle itelaremunge unte-arle ayenge alpe-eme-iletyeke ahentye aneme. Kele arrangkwe-arle! Re apele warrkene ngkwinge. ¹⁴ Kele-arle the kwenhe renhe ngkwenge-erne yernirtnele. Nhenge the warrkene ngkwinge atnyenetyakenhe unte-arle angketyakenhenge yernirtnetyeke. The ngenhe uternetyakenhe aneme. Nhenge ayenge ngkwenge angketyeke ahentye anemele unte-arle ikwere ilkelherlenge.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Kele unte itelareme rarle ngenhe imperle-alheke. Kele mwerre-arle, re nhenhe-erne apetyeke ayeye Jesus-akerte aweke-iperre re renhe arraty itelaremele. Re kwenhe warrkene ngkwinge aneke ngenhe iwerle-alhemele alheke, re kwenhe Jesus-eke-artweyeye anteme. Kele nhenge re ngkwenge-erne alpemele, nhenge warrkene-ante ware kwenye, nhenge re Jesus-kenhe anteme irreke mpwele kenhenge atherre anteme anerle-anerreme. Kele lyete re ngkwenge-erne apetye-alpeme ngkwenge anteyeke anteme akwete. Ayenge kwenhe artwe nhenheke akangkeme anthurre anteme, unte-inpe kele ikwere akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe rarle ngkwenge-artweyeye anthurre anteme Jesus-enge ularre.

¹⁷ Philemon, unte kwenhe atyewe atyinhe aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme unte Onesimus-eke akangkemele arneke-arnare-irreme atyewe-arteke, re nhenge ngkwenge-erne alhemenge. Renhe akangkemele ikngwemele, unte ayenge, atyewe ngkwinge-arle, akangkemele ikngweme-arteke. ¹⁸ Arraty apelaye, unte-arle renhe apwerte ngkweltyele ineke re ngkwenge arlkarentye-irremele impelheke. Kele impaye, akwete itirretyale. Kele re apeke ngkwengenge arne anyelkngel ineke ngenhe re anteme anthirtnetyeke. Nhenge renhe apayuthnetyale nhenhe anthirtnetyeke. Kele atyenge ilaye nthakenhe-arle re irreke nthakenhe-arle re apale mpwareke kele the ngenhe iwenhe apeke renhe anthirtnetyenhe apwerte ngkweltye atyinhe-ngentyele. ¹⁹ Awaye, ayenge Paul, the-arrpe anteme ilyele intelhe-ileme ngkwenge alhilemele tharle ngenhe ingkirreke anthirtnemele, unte-arle itirremeke artwe nhenhele akwele anyelkngel ineke. Apwerte mane yanheke itirretyeke, arne iwenhe apeke renhe-arteke tharle ngkwenge alhileme. Kenhe unte akenhe itelaretyeke anteye unte-arle atyenge akngerre anthurre alhileme, arrule anthurre-arle the ngkwenge Jesus-akerte ilerlenge, unte anteme itethe alkarle ineke Ngkarteke atyewe-irremele atyengenge ularre. ²⁰ Ye, the ngenhe apayuthneme artwe nhenhe akangkemele inirtnetyeke ikwere ipeltye-irretyeke. Alakenhe renhe atyenge mpwaraye, apentemele anthintye-alpeme-arteke, unte-arle Christ-kenhe anemenge. Nhenge unte ikwerenge ipeltye-irremele, ayenge arnterre akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge. ²¹ Kele the-ingarle nhenhe intelhe-ileme, the itelareme unte arraty-arle mpwareme iwenhe apeke renhe the apayuthneke, unte awethe anthurre-ulkere anteme mpwaretyenhe.

²² The nhenhe-inpe apayuthneme! Apmere atyenge akwetante mpwaretyeke, ayenge apetyetyeke arrekantherrenge anetyeke. Arrantherre

nhenge Ngkarte atyenge apayuthneke-arle nhenge ayenge ingwen-the-ulkere jail-ngentyele arratetyenhe arrekatherre-werne apetyetyen-henge. Ayenge itirreme Ngkartele ingwen-the-ulkere mpwartyenhe iwenhe arrantherre-arle apayuthnekeke.

Paul-ele ayeye nhenhe Philemon-eke uyerrelhe-ileme

²³ Artwe arpenhe nhenge Epaphras arritnye ilerne akwele nhenge apmere jail-ele anerle-anerreme, ilerne-arle ayeye Jesus-akerte ilerle-aperrekenge. Kele re ngkwenge akwete-arle akangkemele itirreme ngkwenge akwele ilelheme re akwele mwerre-arle. ²⁴ Kele artwe arpenhe nhenhe areye, Ayeye Mwerre Jesus-akerte-arle ilemeke, itne-inpe kwenhe apmere nhenhele ante, arritnye itnekenhe, Mark, Aristarchus, Demas uthene Luke uthene. Itne kwenhe ngkwenge akangkemele itirreme ayenge ngkwenge itne apayuthneme anteye.

²⁵ Kele the intelhe-ilentye urteke nhenhe uyerrelhe-ileke. Alartetye Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele.

Kele, yanhe alakenhe ware.

Hebrews

Angwenhele pipe nhenhe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke intelhe-ileke Hebrew-arenye areye-arle, nhenge Jew areye

Ngkarte anwerneke angkeke Alere Ikwerenhenge anpere-irrenhemele

¹ Arrule anthurre, Ngkarte atningke-ngare angkeke nhenge yanhe areyenge anpere-irrenhemele angkentye Ikwerenhe-arle ilerlita-petyarteke arrange ante atyemeye anwerne-kenhe areyeke-arlike. Rarle angkentye arrpenhele renhe itneke ileke. ² Kenhe lyete anteme aneme, arle utyaknge-arle itwe-irremenge, Ngkartele Alere Ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke Re nhenge anwerneke iletaye ingkirreke anthurre Ngkarte-akerte. Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Alere ikwerenhe-arle itethe akwete aneme, apurtele anteme Ratherre-arle arne arpenanhe mpwareke alkere uthene ahelhe uthene. Urreke, ilengare apeke, arne ingkirreke anthurre Alere Ikwerenhe-akenhe anteme anetyenhe. Re anteme pwathe akngerre arne ingkirrekeke-artweye anetyenhe. ³ Nhenge anwerne Alere Ngkarte-kenheke itirremele, re alknghente-arteke imparrkeme Ngkarte-ngentyele. Rarle anwerneke imerneme re kwenhe Akngeye ikwerenhe-arteke anthurre aneme. Alere Ngkarte-kenhele arne ingkirreke anthurre mwerre arntarnte-aremele atnyeneme apmere ahelhe nhenhele ane alkerele uthene angkentye akngerre ikwerenhele. Anwerne-arle akurne anthurre anerlita-anetyarte. Kenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke anteme re anwernenhe akurneketye arlkngetyeye nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwerneke urtepe akeketyenge arriletaye akurne anthurre anwerne mpwaremele aneke. Ikwere-iperre, re itethe-irritnemele, alkere-werne alpeke anetye-alpemele Ngkarteke akwe-arratyele.

⁴ Arratye kwenhe alakenhe aneke. Ngkartele Jesus Alere Ikwerenhe akeke. Arritnye yanhe alkere-arenye-kenhe-arteke anetyakenhele, arrangwe-arle. Ngkartele Alere Ikwerenhe akngakeke alkere-arenye areyenge akertne-ulkere anetyeke.

Jesus kwenhe impene aneme, alkere-arenye areyenge irntwarre-ulkere akwete

⁵ Ngkarte alkere-arenye areyeke angketyakenhele aneke, "Unte Alere Atyinhe.

Lyete ayenge Akngeye ngkwinhe aneme."

Psalm 2:7.

Ngkarte alakenhe angketyakenhe-arle aneke,

"Ayenge lyete Akngeye ngkwinhe aneme,

ante unte Alere Atyinhe anteme aneme."

2 Samuel 7:14.

Nhenge Ngkarte alakenhe angkeke-arle iperre, Re alkere-arenyeke alakenhe angketyakenhe-arle aneke, Re Alere Ikwerenheke ware-arle angkeke.

⁶ Nhenge Rarle itirreke yernetyeke Alere anyente-arenye Ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne. Kele imerte Re alakenhe-arle angkemele, "Alkere-arenye ingkirreke anthurre renhe tnakewarreyeke." *Deuteronomy 32:43 (Greek version).*

⁷ Nhenge Re alkere-arenye areye-akerteke angkemele, Ngkarte imerte alakenhe-arle angkemele, "Tharle alkere-arenye mpwareke atyenge warrke-irretyeke.

Itne rilke-arteke anetyenhe ane ure alknгентhe-arteke-arlike.” *Psalm 104:4.*

⁸ Kenhe Ngkarte Alere Ikwerenheke angkeme,

“Ye Alere Atyinhe, unte apele Atyenge irrpate anteme-arle, Ngkarte.

Ayenge-arteke, unte tyerrtye ngkwinhe-areye arrate anthurre akwete-ante arntarnte-aretyenhe arlenge arlentyeke.

⁹ Unte mwantyele arntarnte-areme angwenhele apeke-arle akwetethe arrate mpwarerlte-anemeke.

Unte akenhe ilkelhetyakenhe aneme tyerrtye areye aretyeke arne akurnentye mpwaremele anerlenge.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme The ngenhe akngakeke unte Alartetye anthurre anetyeke.

The ngenhe mpwareke arrpenhe ingkirrekenge intwarre akangkentye anetyeke.” *Psalm 45:6-7.*

¹⁰ Nhenhe angkentye arrpenhe-arle aneme Ngkartele Alere Ikwerenhe ileke.

“Alartetye-aye, arrwekelenge aneke, nhenge arne-arlike anetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle,

Unte kwenhe ahelhe nhenhe uthene alkere uthene angampelhe-ileke iltye ngkwinhe atherrele mpwareke.

¹¹⁻¹² Urreke ulkerenge anteme ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arrangkwe-irretyenhe,

ratherre akurne-irretyenhe mantere angkweye-arteke.

Mantereke itirraye, nhenge nthakenhe-arle itne angkweye-irremele, re-anteme itnenhe irlwelhe-ileme iwemele anteme,

Unte alkere uthene ahelhe utheneke alakenhe mpwaretyenhe.

Kenhe unte akenhe akngarte-iwelhetyakenhele anetyenhe,

kenhe unte akenhe uyerretyakenhe, unte alakenhe akwete ahawethe akwete-arle anetyenhe.” *Psalm 102:25-27.*

¹³ Ngkarte alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe areyeye angketyakenhele aneke:

“Atyenge itwele anaye atyengenge alartetye atherre ilerne anetyeke,

The tyerrtye uternetyenhenge ilkelhetyakenhe areye artepe-arrernelhetyeke ingke ngkwinhe-arleke,

ngkwenge itne aywerre-irretyeke.”

Psalm 110:1.

¹⁴ Jesus-arteke anetyakenhe kwenhe alkere-arenye areye. Itne-arle kwerrene areye ware-arle Ngkarteke warrke mpwarentyek akngerre areye. Yanhe itnenhe-arle Re nhenhe-erne akwetethe yerneme apetyetyeke anetyeke anwerneke-nge arntarnte-aremele anetyeke. Anwernenhe-arle Ngkartele akngakeke Re itetheke mpwaretyenhenge anwerne ilweketyenge.

2

Anwerne ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe mwantyele awetyeke anwernenhe-arle itetheke atnyenemenge

¹ Ye, Jesus kwenhe alkere-arenye areyenge impene anthurre ulkere aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkentye ikwerenhe mwantyele awerlte-anetyeke ikwere alknгwirretyakenhele. Anwerne apeke angkentye nhenheke alknгwirremele, kele anwerne Jesus-ketyenge irntwarre-irretyenhenge. ² Arrule anthurre alkere-arenye areyele ayeye arrate Ngkarte-kenhe arrekwenye anwerne-kenheke ileke. Kele nhenge

tyerrtye areye-arle iwerre arrpenhe untyeme-arrpe apentemele alherlte-
iweke, ayeye arraty yanhe iwelpe-iwenhemele Ngkartele itnenhe ur-
rernemele piweke. ³ Anwerne apeke angkentye arraty nhenhe Jesus-
akerte awetyakenhe aneme anwernenhe anteme Re piwetyenhe alakenhe
ikwerele. Jesus-ele renhe apententye akngerre areyeye ayeye impene
nhenhe urrke ileke. Aweke-arle-iperrele itne anwerneke anteme arraty-
ilemele ileke anwerne apeke-arle arraty itelaremele anetyenhenge.
⁴ Arlte ikwere iperre itne angkentye nhenhe anwerneke ileke, Ngkartele
akenhe arne ngangkerele angkwerre-iwemele mpwarerlenge, kele areke-
arle-iperre anwerne angkentye renhe arraty itelaretyeke. Ngkartele
anwernenhe Utmenge Akngerre antheke anwerne apeke-arle anteme
arne mwerre akngerre atningke Ikwere mpwaretynhenge. Ngkartele
angwenhe apeke renhe Utmenge Akngerre antheme, anwerne-arle arne
Rarle ahentye aneme mpwaretynheke.

*Jesus anteme akngarte-iwelheke tyerrtye anwerne-arteke anetyeke, an-
wernenhe itethe akwete atnyenetyeke ilweme-ketyenge*

⁵ Anwerne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe apmere ahelhe arrpenhe-akerte
ilettyeke ahentye-aneme Ngkartele-arle mpwareme kele Jesus anteme arne
yanhe ingkirrekeke alartetye anetyenhenge yanhe ikwerele. Re apmere
arrpenhe nhenhe renhe mpwaretynakenhe alkere-arenye areye anthetyeke,
itne akwele alartetye akngerre-irremele anetyeke. Arrangkwe! ⁶ Kenhe
Ngkartele tyerrtye areye-arle arrerneke arntarnte-aremele anetyeke arne
arrpe-anenhe ikwereke. Arrule anthurre-arle angwenhele apeke ayeye
nhenhe pipe-ke intelhe-ileke,

“Ngkarte, Unte kwenhe impene anthurre aneme,
anwerne akenhe tyerrtye areye ware-arle aneme.

Unte-arle itirrentye akngerre-akerte akwete-arle anwerneke aneme,
anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele atnyenemele.

⁷⁻⁸ Nhenge Unte-arle alkere-arenye areye mpwareke,
Unte itnenhe mpwareke tyerrtye areyenge irntwarre ulkere akwete-
arle.

Tyerrtye areye-arle akenhe alakenhe anetyenhe lyeteke ware.

Tyerrtye areye anteme-arle impene anthurre anetyenhe,
itne anteme-arle alkere-arenye areyeye alartetye anthurre anetyenhe.

Nhenge Unte tyerrtye areye mpwareke ahelhe nhenhele,
Unte-arle itnenhe-arle alartetye anetyeke arrernemele, arne ingkir-
rekeke Unte-arle mpwareke iperre.” *Psalms*
8:4-6.

Lyete aneme, Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke iperre nhenge anwerne
arne arrpe-anenhe arntarnte-aretyeke. Anwerne akenhe alartetye ar-
eye kwenye akwete-arle, arne areye arntarnte-aretyeke. ⁹ Lyete, Je-
sus anwerne areme nhenge alartetye akngerre re aneme arne arrpe-
anenhe ikwere. Nhenge Ngkartele renhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-
werne yerneke, apekape-ilemele anwerne-arteke anetyeke lyeteke ware,
nhenge alkere-arenye areye kwenye-arteke. Ngkartele Jesus nhenhe-
werne yerneke tyerrtye-irretyeke, anwerneke piwelhemele ilwetyeke.
Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkartele renhe King-arteke arrerneke
anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekele-arle apeke-arle renhe tnakemele utyern-
tyenhenge. ¹⁰ Ngkartele arne arrpe-anenhe aknganeke, arne nhenhe
itne anteme aneme Ikwerenhe. Re ahentye-aneme tyerrtye atningke
anthurre akngetyeke apmere Ikwerenhe akertne-werne, yanhele itne

anetyeke Jesus-enge. Jesus kwenhe aneme tyerrtye areye-arle itethe-ilemeke. Ngkartele Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke rarrpe-arle tyerrtye arrteme-arle apernelhenhe ilwetyenhenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme rarrpe akwetele anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme itethe atnyenemele Ngkarteke. Nhenge Ngkartele renhe akareke alakenhe ikwere, alartetye akngerre anetyeke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke, arne arrpe-anenheke-arlike. ¹¹ Jesus-ele anwernenhe arraty-ileme nhenge anwerne iwerre arraty-ileme anetyenhenge Ngkarteke-ante ware. Anwerne Jesus-inpe, Akngeye anyente atnyeneme, Ngkarte-ante ware. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jesus anwerneke apure anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re anwernenhe akeme atyeye ikwerenhe areye. ¹² Alakenhe re Ngkarteke angkeke pipe arrwekelenyele inteme,

“Tharle atyenge atyeye akweke areyeke Ngkwenge-akerte iletienhenge.

Nhenge anwerne ingkirreke apurte-irremele, anwerne alyelhe-warre-tyenhe Ngkwenge akangkemele.”

Psalm

22:22.

¹³ Re awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke,

“Tharle arraty-arle anthurre Ngkarte itelaretyenhe.”

Isaiah 8:17.

Jesus alakenhe-arlike Ngkarte-akerte angkeke,

“Nhenhe ayenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge aneme, nhenge itne anteye Rarle ayenge antheke arntarnte-aremele akayake-iletieyke atnyenetyeke.”

Isaiah 8:18.

¹⁴ Ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye tyerrtye itethe, tyelke uthene alhwe uthene-akerte. Nhenge-arle Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele, re akngarte-iwelheke tyerrtye anwerne-arteke-werne, tyelke uthene alhwe uthene-akerte. Re tyerrtye-irreke anwerne-arteke, utnenge piwelheke anwerneke, re arrentye Satan renhe impeke. Arrentye Satan nhenhele akwele anwernenhe arrilemele atwentye akngerre. ¹⁵ Kenhe Jesus apetyemele anwernenhe rakerle-alpeke arrentye Satan ikwere-ntyeye, anwernenhe ulyeye anthurre ilemele. Anwerne akwetethe-arle atere anetyarte ilweme-ketye. Kenhe Jesus-ele anwernenhe aywepeke ipmentye anetyeke arrentye Satan-ketye. ¹⁶ Arrantherre itelareme Jesus-akerte. Re alkere-arenye areyeke apetyetyakenhe-arle. Rarle apetyeke anwerneke-arle, Abraham-ntyeye arrateke areye. ¹⁷ Anwerne kwenhe Jesus-eke atyeye areye. Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele, akngarte-iwelheke tyerrtye anwerne-arteke. Jesus tyerrtye anwerne-arteke-irreke iperre, Ngkarte Akngeyenge urrakpemele re aneke. Re kwertengerle tyaty-arenye akngerre aneke. Rarrpe-arle Ngkarteke aywerre-irreke. Rarle anwerneke piwelheke ilwemele alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne-arle arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke atheke-atheke-irrekenge. ¹⁸ Arrentye Satan-ele apele akwetethe-arle anwernenhe arrilepileme arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe re-anteye aneke, Jesus-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anekenge, arrentye Satan-ele renhe iwerre arrpenhe apentetyeke uternemele arrkernetyarte. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe ikwere-ketye ayene-irrerlengenge. Mwerre akwetethe anerle-anemele. Alakenhe rarle Jesus-ele anwernenhe utnenge lterrke atnyeneme, anwerne anteme apeke-arle arrentye Satan-ketye ayene-irretyenhe. Anwerne iwerre arraty-ileme akwete alhetyeke.

3

Jesus kwenhe Moses-enge akertne ulkere-arle aneme

¹ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akalkelhe-ileme akngakeke Ikwere Renhe akwete arratyte itelarerlthe-anemele anetyeke akwete. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Jesus-eke akwetethe itirrerlthe-anemele anetyeke. Ngkartele renhe nhenhe-werne yerneke re apeke-arle anwerneke Ngkarteke aharlperre angketyenhe-ke, kwertengerle tyeperre tyaty-arenye-ingarle. ² Jesus-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele nhenge aneke, re Ngkarteke warrke-irretyarte akwete anthurre Moses-arle aneke-arteke arrpe-anenheke Ngkartele layekerleng.

³⁻⁴ Anwerne Moses-arle atheke-atheke-irremele utyernewarretyarte, anwerne imerte Jesus anteme utyernemele tnakewarretyete Moses-enge awethe-ulkere. Awerrirraye, artwele apele apmere arteme, arrantherre-ame apmere-arle tnakeme apmere-arle artekeke alknwirremele? Alakenhe kwenye-aye! Apmere-arle arteke artwe renhe arrantherre tnakewarretyete. Jesus anteme alakenhe apmere artene-artenhe-arteke aneme Rarle arne arrpe-anenhe arteke. Alakenhe athewe, anwerne Moses tnakewarretyale anetyeke-arle, Jesus-ante ware utyernemele tnaketyeke.

⁵ Arrule anthurre-arle Moses itethe aneke, re akwete anthurre aneke Ngkarteke aywerrkele warrke-irremele apurrke-arlike-irretyakenhele. Re Ngkarte-kenhe areye ingkerreke mwantyele arntarnte-aretyarte. Rarle akwele alakenhe itneke angketyarte, "Urreke kwenhe, Ngkarte angketyenhe arne arrpe-anenhe imernetyenhe." ⁶ Moses kwenhe warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe ware aneke, kenhe Jesus Christ akenhe Alere Ikwerenhe-arle, rarle akwetethe-arle tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-arerle-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Jesus Christ arratyte itelaretyeke atere-irretye-kwenye akwetethe renhe apentemele anetyeke apurrke-irretyale. Anwerne ikwere akangkemele akarelhetyeke.

Ngkarte ahentye-aneme tyerrtye areye Ikwerege anetyeke apmere-melangke Ikwerenhele

⁷⁻⁸ Kele nhenhe anteme awerrirraye, angkentye nhenhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyeale arrule anthurre pipeke-arle intelhe-ileke, "Lyete anteme arrantherre Ngkarte awerrirremele anetyeke, renhe awaye arrekantherre-arle angkerleng.

Ankerle-irretyale, arrekantherre-artweye arrwekelenge areye-arteke-arle arrulenge-arle itne Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irremele iwerre arrpenhele alherlthe-iweke.

Itnehe arrantherre angwaretyale anetyeke. Nhenge Re arrekantherre angkerleng, Renhe irlpe artepele awetyale anaye, itne-arteke, Renhe-ante awerrirraye."

⁹ Itelaraye, Ngkarte-arle alakenhe angkeke,

"Arrule anthurre-arle itne apale-apale irremele unthetyarte apmere arangkethe nhenhe ikwerele year 40-eke-atwetye. Tharle arne arrpenhe renhe arratyte mwerre ilemele itneke, itne apeke arratyte aremele itelaretyenhenge.

Kele areke-arle iperrele, itne ilkelhetyakenhe-arle anerirreke. Itne ayenge akwetethe uternetyarte awethe arne mwerre arrpenhe mpwaretyeke nhenge itne aretyenhenge.

¹⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ayenge tyerrtye yanhe areyeke arewampe-irreke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Moses-eke ayenge angkeke, "Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele kwenhe Ayenge angkerleng-arleke awetyakenhe. Itne-arle untyeme-arrpe akwete-arle anerlthe-aneme Atyenge-ketyenge. Itne-arle arratyte alknwirreke angkentye Atyinheke iwerre arratytele anetyeke-akerte."

¹¹ Ayenge anteme itneke ahele ilkelhetyakenhe anemele, Ayenge-arrpe alakenhe uternelheke,

‘Tharle tyerrtye nhenhe areye ayaketyenhe apmere Canaan-werne alhetyeke arrangkwe-arle itne anetyenhe, apmere Tharle itnenhene arrekwele alhilekeke, ltyerreleme-arle itne anetye-alhetyenhe apmere mwerrele.’”

Psalm

95:7-11.

¹² Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, mwantye arntarnte-arelheme arelhewarraye, arntarnte-arerremele. Angwenhe apeke-arle arrantherenge-amperle aneme imarte apale itirremele akurnentye-ketye, akngakelhemele-anteme Ngkarte-ketye. Alakenhe re apeke aneketye arntarnte-arelhemele anerraye, impene-impene anthurre.

¹³ Arle arrpe-anenhele, itethe-itethe akwete-arle arrantherre anemenge, angkerremele anerrirraye, lterrke-ilelhemele anetyeke. Ngkarte akwete awerlte-anaye arrentye Satan-ele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ularele Ngkarte-ketye iwerre arrpenhele akngeketyenge, alknwilemele Ngkarte arrekantherre angkerleng aweme-ketye. ¹⁴ Anwerne-arle Jesus Christ-akerte aweke, anwerne kwenhe renhe itelareke arratye, kwenhe anwerne renhe akwetethe apentemele anetyeke anwerne ilwetyeke-atwetye. Anwerne Christ-kenhe ingkirreke anwerneke-arle re mpwareke iperrenge. ¹⁵ Awethe itirraye ayeye pipe-le aneme-akerte, alakenhe-arle ileme-akerte, “Lyete, arrantherre Ngkarte angkerleng awemele arrekantherre, ikerlte-irretyale anaye.

Arrwekelenye arrekantherre-artweye areye-arteke anetyale anaye,

Ngkarte-ketye-arle iwerre arrpenhele alherlte-iweke arrule anthurre.”

Psalm 95:7-8.

¹⁶ Angwenhe areye-ame tyerrtye itne Ngkarte angkerleng aweke, aywerrke-irretyakenhele aneke? Itne kwenhe itne aneke Moses-elarle Egypt-ngentyele akngeke. Ikwere-iperre imerte itne-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele artepele untyemurle awenhemele alheke. ¹⁷ Angwenhenge-ame Ngkarte-arle ilkelhetyakenhe aneke year 40-eke-atwetye? Kele, itne kwenhe aneke! Yanhe areyele akwele awetyakenhe-arle aneke, arne arrpenhe akurne-ilemele apmere ahurratye ikwrenge. Arrantherre itelareme, itne-arle ingkirreke ilwerirreke apmere arrangkethele. ¹⁸ Ngkarte ahele angkeke alakenhe itneke, “Arratye, The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyenhe apmere Canaan-eke irrpeme-ketye. The apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngemere apmere yanhe-werne mwerre apeke-arle atyene anetyenheke Atyengenge ularre, arrangkwe. Arrantherre-arle ayenge awetyakenhe-arle aneke.” Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte itneke angkeke. ¹⁹ Anwerne ayeye yanheke itirretyeke. Anwerne-arle itelareme nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe ayakeke apmere Canaan-werne alheke-ketye itne-arle Ngkarteke awelhetyakenhe anekenge.

4

Ngkartenge ularre-arle anwerne ltyerreleme aneme apmere alkere arpenhele

¹ Lyete Ngkarte anwerneke angkeme Rarle anwerne apmere alkere Ikwerenheke irrpetyeke ahentye aneme anwerne ltyerreleme akwete anetyenhe. Alakenhe apeke mpwaretyenhe, anwerne mwantye arntarnte-arelhemele anetyeke, nhenge Ngkarte apeke apale angkeketye-nge, “Yewe, tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arle arrkerenye-irreme Atyenge apeke anetyeke apetyetyakenhe.” ² Anwerne kwenhe angkentye mwerre Jesus-akerte aweke-arle, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe ikngwerle-aneme ltyerreleme

aneke. Alakenhe-arteke anteme anwerne apmere yanhe ikwere irrpenehemele anetyenhe Ngkartele alhileke, anwerne ltyerretyenhe akangkeirremele anetyeke anwerne arnterre urrkapeme aneke-iperre. ¹¹ Kele, anwerne arnterre itirremele iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apentetyeke nhenge anwerne anteme apeke-arle apmere yanhe-werne irrenhe-warretyenhenge Ngkartele anwerneke alhilekele ltyerremele anetyeke. Itelaraye arule anthurre-arle Israel-arenye areyele Ikwere-ketye apele awemele aneke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne apmere ikwere irrpennetyakenhe aneke. Awethime-arle, alakenhe akwete irreketyenge, anwerne arratye itelaremele Renhe apentetyeke.

¹² Mwantyele anwerne Renhe awetyeke Re anwerneke angkerlenge. Angkentye Ikwerenhe arratye itethe anthurre aneme, lterrke anthurre nayepe akngerre-apehen-arteke, arrirlepe itepantatherre. Itelaraye, iwenhe-arteke nayepe arrirlepele ngkwerne nterneme irnpirnpeke-arleke. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe utnenge anwerne-kenhe-ke irrpemele aneme. Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhele aweme nthakenhe anwerne-kenhe itirrentye-akerte, nthakenhe anwerne irretyenhe. ¹³ Ngkartele arne arpe-anenhe itelareme, kenhe anwerne anyelkng artelhemele anetyeke arrangwe-arle. Rarle areme, awemele arne arpe-anenhe anwerne akurrkngke-ileme atnyeneme, anwerne anyelkng artetyeke arrangwe-arle Ikwere-ketye-arle. Kwene-kwene anwerne re areke-arle iperle, Rarrpe akwete imarte anwernenhe ilpernemele. Anwerne akenhe renhe uyarne ameke-arle-aretyenhe.

Jesus kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impene anthurre aneme

¹⁴ Jesus kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impene aneme. Rarle Ngkarte-kenhe Alere-arle, alkere-werne anteme re alpeke Ngkarte-arle anemewerne. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne angkerretyeye nhenge anwerne Jesus arratye itelaretyeke, renhe akwetethe apentemele anetyeke. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye areyele-arlike, arrentye areyele-arlike anwernenhe akwetethe uternerlte-aneme arne arrkentye mpwaretyeke. Kenhe Jesus kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impene anwerne-kenhele re nhenhe ikwere-akerte akaltye-arle arrwekele re ahelhe nhenhele urrke anetyarte iperre itne-arle renhe uternewarretyarte arne akurne arrkentye areye mpwaretyeke. Kenhe re akenhe irlpe artepele-ante itnenhe awerleng arrkentye-irremele anetyakenhe-arle anerleng. Kenhe anwernenhe re mwantye-mwantye-ilemele arntarnte-areke, rarle itelareke nthakenhe-arle anwerneke irremenge. ¹⁶ Anwerne anteme Ngkarte-werne atnerre awelhemele apetyetyeke Ngkarte-werne atere-kwentye-arle rarle anwerneke akangkenhekenhe-arle aneme. Kenhe arppenhele apeke anwernenhe uterneme arrkentye-irretyeye, anwerne akenhe apateme-arle nthakenhe-arle irretyeye anteme, anwerne Renhe apayuthnetyeke anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Ye, arratye-arle re anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele arntarnte-areme.

5

¹ Ngkartele apmere arppenhe areye-ngentyele artwe arppenhe areye-arlike akngakeme mpwepe-mpwepe-ngentyele Ikwere itne warrke-irretyeye kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impeneke. Kenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impene, re anteme Ngkartenge arrwekele tneme Ikwere angkeme tyerrtye areyeye. Tyerrtye areyele Ikwere merne-arlike kere-arlike akngetyeme nhenge re-anteme Ngkarte anthetyeke. Ipeltye-ipeltye-irremele anteme Ngkarte aneme itnekenge-ularre. ²⁻³ Kwertengerle tyatye-arenye impene yanhe areye arrkentye-irrenhe areye-arle anteye tyerrtye

areye-arteke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne kere irrerlknge atwetyarte, itemele Ngkarteke antheke, Re itnenhe arriletyakenhe anetyeke, arrpenhe nhenge areye arriletyakenhe aneke-arteke arrkentye-irremele-arle itne aneke. Ngkarte-ketye-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areye alhetyarte arrkentye-irremele anetyeke, itne-arle itelaretyakenhele arrkentye-irremele mpwarekenge. Re itnenhe arriletyakenhe akwete aneke. ⁴ Angwenhele apeke-arrpe akngakelheke alartetye tyaty-kenhe anetyeke, angwenhe areyele anteme renhe tnaketyenhenge, arrangkwe-arle. Re tyaty-kenhe alartetye aneme Ngkarte-arle renhe akngakekenge, arrule anthurre Aaron-arteke. Ngkartele ware kwenhe renhe akngakemele arrerneke. ⁵ Jesus Christ anteme alakenhe aneme. Rarrpe akngakelhetyakenhe re aneke kwertengerle tyaty-arenye impene anetyeke anwerne apeke-arle renhe tnaketyenhenge, arrangkwe! Ngkartele Jesus Christ akngakeke warrke yanhe ikwere. Arrule anthurre Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe angkeke, "Unte Alere Atyinhe.

Lyetenge, Ayenge Akngeye ngkwinhe aneme."

Psalm 2:7.

⁶ Ingkerne-ulkerenge Bible-le, Ngkarte alakenhe ikwere-akerte angkeke, "Unte kwertengerle tyepere tyaty-arenye akwete-ante anetyenhe.

Artwe nhenge Melchizedek-arle aneke-arteke. Alakenhe athewe."

Psalm 110:4.

⁷ Ngkartele anteme Utnenge riterrkele arntwirrkeke Jesus itethepe-itethe akwete atnyeneke ilweketyenge. Apmere ahelhe nhenhele Jesus anetyarte, re Ngkarteke akwetethe angketyarte. Re irrterre arrangkemele arlkerle-alheke alngultye thelelheleke Ngkarte apayuthneke renhe lterre-iletyeke re atere anetyakenhe piwelhemele ilwetyeke. Jesus tnakelhemele anetyakenhe aneke, aywerrke anthurre re aneke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe angkerlengewe awoke. ⁸ Arraty-arle yanhe, Jesus kwenhe arraty Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Renhe kwarneke anthurre akwete-arle aneke apmere ahelhe nhenhele, anwernenhe-arteke anteyar-le kwarneme. Jesus apeke-arle arewampe awelhetyarte, re alakenhe awelhemele akaltye-irreke Ngkarteke aywerrke-irretyeke. ⁹ Ye, Jesus-ele akwetethe Ngkarte angkerlengewe awepaweme aywerrke-irremele arne arpe-anenhe mpwaremele renhe ilerlengewe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne aywerrke-irremele awetyeke, Re anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, anwerne apeke-arle Ngkartenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

¹⁰ Ngkartele Jesus akngakemele arrerneke kwertengerle akngerre tyaty-arenye anetyenhenge, anwerne ingkirrekeke re anetyenhenge, artwe Melchizedek nhenge-arteke.

Anwerne Ngkarteke ware anetyeke, iwerre arrpenhe untyeme-irremele alhetyale

¹¹ Ayenge ahentye-aneme iletyeke arrenhantherrenhe awethe-ulkere Jesus Christ-akerte, Melchizedek nhenhe rarle aneke-arteke. Ayenge uyarne itirreme nthakenhe anteme-arle the arrekantherre arraty-ilemele iletyenhe arrantherre-arle arraty itelaretyakenhenge iparrpe anthurre irlpangketyeke. ¹² Arrule anthurre arrantherre-arle Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke apentemele aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge apatemele itirremele aneke, kele apeke kwenhe arrantherre Jesus Christ-akerte arrpenhe areye akaltye-antherlthe-aneme. Arrangkwe! Arrantherre kwenhe akutne akwenpe aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre-arle arrpenhe areye akaltye-anthetyakenhe akwete. Arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenheke akarelheme arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-anthetyeke arrekwele-iperreke-amparre. Arrantherre kwenhe ampe akweke areye-arteke akwete werlaty-ante antywemele aneme areye. Kere arlkwentye

akngerre kwenye akwete. ¹³ Ampe akweke areye apekape akwete-arle aneme, uyarne akngakeme iwenhe apeke arratyte renhe mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye apeke nhenge iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe apententye akngerre-irreme, itne akweke ware Ngkarte-akerte ayeyeke akaltye-irreme. Itne uyarne itelareme nthakenhe-akenhe anetyeke. ¹⁴ Ngkarte-kenhe ayeye arppen-heme uyarne itelareme lterrke anthurre, kere tyerrtye akngerrele-ante arlkwenhe-arlkwenhe. Kenhe arrantherre ampe akweke-arteke akwete-arle, Ngkarte-akerteke akaltye-irretyakenhe akwete-arle, ante nthakenhe-akenhe arratyte anetyeke-akerte. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe iwerre apententye akngerre arppenhe areye akenhe akaperte altywere akwete-arle iwerre Jesus-kenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne iwenhe mwerre anemeke akaltye, iwenhe-arle akurne anemeke akaltye.

6

¹⁻² Kele anwerne ayeye arrekwelenye areye Christ-akerte angketyale anetyeke. Anwerne ayeye impene areye akwetethe akaltye-irrerlte-anetyenhenge, anwerne anteme arratyte akaperte altywere anthurre anetyenhenge Jesus-arteke. Arrantherre ayeye re-anteye awetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe arrantherre aweke-arle iperre. Arrantherre kele itelareme iwerre akurne-ketye ipmentye impemele-akerte, Ngkarteke ilelhememe arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge, Ikwere-werne utepe-irrintye-alpemele. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltye-antheke nhenge kwatyeke akwerneme-akerte, nhenge ilyte anwerne-kenhe arrekantherrenhe akaperteke arrerneme nhenge Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe arrekantherrenge anetyenhenge. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltye-antheke Ngkarte-arle ilweke-arle areye akemelhe-illirtnetyenhe. Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltye-antheke Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke arrernemele angketyenhe itne nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge. ³ Ye, ayeye arrekwelenye areye ipmentye impetyeke, ayeye arppenhe impene areyeye akwetethe akaltye-irretyeke nhenge Ngkarte-arle anwernenhe akaltye-anthetyeke ahentye-anemeke, nhenge yanhe anteme anwerne awethe-ame-awethe Jesus-arteke-irreme arle arpenenhele.

Arne akurne mpwareke-arle-iperrele anwerne alhwarrpe-irreme Ngkarteke angketyeke

⁴⁻⁶ Awerrirraye! Nhenge angwenhe apeke Jesus-eke atyewe-irreme. Nhenge Ngkarte ayeye ikwerenhe ikwere imerneme, tyerrtye yanhe re imerte mwantyele awemele, arratyte itelareme anteme Jesus, Ngkatege apurte-irremele re akangkemele anthurre anemele Ngkarte-arle renhe itetheke mpwarekenge. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe apetyeme ikwere irpemele anteme anemele. Re kwenhe itelareme alhilentye Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arratyte anthurre. Re imerte itirremele, "Arratyte kwenhe Utmenge Akngerre nhenge atyengenge arratyte warrke-irreme." Re akenhe nhenhe ingkirreke aweke-arle-iperrele, re Jesus-ketyenge untyeme-irremele renhe ipmentye-iwemele iwerre arppenhele anteme alheme. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame anwerne renhe Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpetyenhe utepelhe-ilemele Renhe apentetyeke? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle, anwerne renhe uyarne akngetye-alpeme rarle akenhe arrekwele Jesus arratyte itelareke-arle iperrenge re-anteme renhe alhule-iweke ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irremele. Alakenhe-arteke kwenhe Jesus-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke arrernirtname-arteke, nhenge tyerrtye areyete renhe arerlengne itne Alere Ngkarte-kenhe akurnentye angketyenhenge.

7-8 Angkentye nhenhe awerrirraye! Artwe arrpenhele annge areye ahelheke ngkerneme merne nhenge lyapetyenhenge. Nhenge kwatyele anheme kenhe nhenge itne lyaperlenge. Nhenge Ngkarteke aremele merne annge lyaperlenge, Re akangkemele anthurre aneme. Kenhe ahelhe arrpenhe akenhe aneme, nhenge kwatyele anhemele, arne lyeke-lyeke areyele arrateme, arne akurne arrpenhe areye-arlike. Nhenge Ngkarteke ahelhe yanhe renhe aremele, Re itirremele akurne-ilemele alyetyeke. Urreke anteme urele itetyenhe ahelhe yanhe renhe akethe-ante arrernemele. Kele nhenge ahelhe akurne yanhe lyeke-lyeke-akerte re tyerrtye areye-arteke-arle awerlte-anemele-arle, ipmentyele impeme.

9 Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, anwerne kwenhe arrrenhantherrenhe alkngrarke-ilemele arrantherre-arle apeke Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreketyenge. Kele anwerne itelareme arrantherre-arle Ikwere iwerre arratyele anemenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarteke arrrenhantherrenhe atnyeneme Ikwere-arrpe. 10 Ngkarte kwenhe mwerre aneme, arratye anthurre Re arrrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arerle-aneme Ikwere mwerrentye warrke-irrerlte-anerlenge, Re arrekanttherre akangkeme anthurre. Re arrekanttherre alkngrwirretyakenhele aneme. Rarle areme arrantherre-arle Ikwere ahentye anemenge, Re itelareme arrantherre-arle atyewe Ikwerenhe areyeke ahentye aneme itnenhe arntarnte-arerlte-anemele. Rarle lyete arrantherre alakenhe akwete aneme. 11-12 The kwenhe arrekanttherre ilettyeke ahentye-aneme atnerrele akwete warrke mwerre mpwarerlte-anetyeke nhenge apurrke-irretyale nhenge arrantherre uyerretyeke-atwetye. Rarle lyete arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarteke akwete nterte akarelherlte-aneme arrrenhantherrenhe anthetyeke arne yanhe nhenge arrrenhantherrenhe-arle alhilekeke. Rarle kwenhe arrrenhantherrenhe arratye anthetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atnerre akwetele Jesus apentewarreytyeke nhenge arrantherre arne mwerre akngerre anthurre Ngkarte-ngentyele inetyenhenge. Angwaretyeke anaye tyerrtye yanhe areye arrekwele-arle Ngkarte arratye itelaretyarteke. Yanhe areye kwenhe aneme Ikwere-arle mwantyele akarelhetyarte anekeke. Lyete anteme Re itnenhe antheme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re arrekwele alhileke-iperre.

Iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarteke-arle tyerrtye areye alhileme, Re itnenhe anthemele

13-14 Arrule anthurre Ngkarteke Abraham-eke alakenhe ileke, “The kwenhe ngenhe lterrke-ilemele arntarnte-aretyenhe ngkwenge-artweye areye atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhenge.” Urreke Re nhenhe angketyenhenge, Ngkarte uternelheke, “Arratye kwenhe, The arne ingkirreke anthurre Abraham anthetyenhe.” *Genesis 22:16-17.* Yanhe arratye-arle. Tyerrtye arrpenheke arrangkwe, utnenge arrpenheke arrangkwe anerlenge, impene anthurre-arle Ngkarte-arteke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge Ngkarte Re-arrpele uternelheke-arle. 15 Abraham-ele akwetethenhe arratye itelaretyarte re Ngkarteke atyenpe akarelhetyarte nhenge renhe arne ingkirreke anthetyenhenge. Kele Ngkarteke anteme arratye renhe arne areye antheke nhenge iwenhe renhe-arle re alhilekeke.

16 Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye atherre iwenheke apeke ahele akerrremele, anyente apeke arrpenheke angkeme-ketye, “Ye, the kwenhe ngkwenge arratye ileme. Ilerne kwenhe itelareme Ngkarteke ilernenhe awemele arerle-aneme. Ayenge apeke ngkwenge urrtyrremele angkerne, kele Ngkarteke ayenge awetyenhenge Re ayenge akurne ileme, Re ayenge urrtyalthe akeme.” Nhenge anyente apeke alakenhe angkerlenge, kele arrpenhe

ikwere yewe angkeme, ratherre ahele akerrentye impelhetenyhe. ¹⁷ Kele alakenhe-arteke anteye nhenge Ngkarte Abraham-eke arrule anthurre angkemele, Re ikwere uternelheke. Arratye yanhe-arle. Kenhe lyete apeke nhenge anwerne apeke angkerreme-ketye, “Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe, Re alhilentye Ikwernenhe mpwaryak-enhe.” Kenhe Ngkarte Re akenhe itirrentye akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne kwenhe Renhe arratye itelaretye aneme. ¹⁸ Ye, Ngkartele anwernenhe arratyentye alhileke; Re urrtyirremele angketyakenhele, Re nhenge alhilemele arritnye Ikwernenhe angkemele, Re antheme iwenhe-arle Re alhilekeke. Re itirrentye akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe nhenge utepe-arlke-irretyakenhele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne akangkemele anetyeke. Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe arratye ileke nhenge anwerne Renhe itelaretyenhenge Ikwere-werne anteme alhetyenyhe Re anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke anteme. Kele anwerne itelareme, anwerne-arle arne ingkirreke inetyenyhe Rarle anwernenhe arrwekele alhileke-iperrele. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Ye, anwerne kwenhe Jesus arratye itelareme akwete Ngkarte-arle anwerneke arratye angkekenge. Re akwete anwernenhe arnterre atnyeneme, Re anwernenhe alhule-iwetyakenhe anetyenyhe, anwernenhe impetyakenhele. Itirrewar-raye kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyeye ilthe ameke-ameke-kenhele-arle warrke-irretyarteke, yanhe areye ilthe ameke-amekeke irrpetyarte apmere atyeperre akweke anyente kwenenge. Ngkartele Jesus akngakeke nhenge re kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye akwete-ante anetyenhenge, Melchizedek-arteke. Jesus anwernekenge arrwekele-irreke-arle. Re apmere impene alkerreke kele irrepeke, nthenhele-arle Ngkarte anemeke-arlke, nhenge Re Ngkarteke anwerneke angketyenhenge. Kele anwerne anteme atyenpe ikwere akarelheme.

7

Ayeye artwe Melchizedek-akerte

^{1a} The arrekanttherre artwe Melchizedek-akerte awethe iletyeke nhenge arrule-arle anetyarteke. Melchizedek tyerrtye areyeye akngerrepate anetyarte apmere Salem-elarle anetyarte. Re Ngkarteke tyerrtye areyeye angketyarte kwertengerle-arteke, Ngkarte-arle arppenhe ingkirrekenge akertne anthurre-ulkere anemeke. ^{2b} Arritnye nhenge Melchizedek angkentye Hebrew-engentyele arritnye alakenhe ileme, “Akngerrepate iwerre arratye-kenheke.” Kenhe arritnye nhenge Salem alakenhe ileme, “Anyente atnerte atyenpele aneme.” Kele yanhe ikweringe-ntyete anteme anwerne Melchizedek-eke itirreme alakenhe renhe anteme, Re kwenhe arratye akngerrepate arnterpe mwerre tyerrtye Salem-arenye areyeye. ³ Arrpenhele itelaretyakenhe angwenhe apeke akngeye uthene meye uthene Melchizedek-kenhe anetyartenge. Anwerne akutne aneme arppenhe areyele-arle ikwere-akerte pipe-ke intelhe-iletyakenhenge. Arrpenhele itelaretyakenhe nhenge ilengare apeke re akweke inteke-arle, nhenge ilengare apeke re uyerreke-arle. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne itelareme Melchizedek-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arteke aneme. Anwerne itelareme Melchizedek-arle kwertengerle tyeperre-arteke akwete-ante anetyenhenge Ngkartenge ularre.

^{1b-2a} Anwerne itelareme Melchizedek uthene Abraham uthene-akerte * nhenge arrule anthurre Abraham uthene thultye ikwernenhe areye

* **7:1b-2a** *Melchizedek uthene Abraham uthene-akerte* Ayeye nhenhe ikwere-atherre-akerte nhenge pipe Genesis-nge chapter 14 verses 17-20-eke-atwetye.

uthenele akngerrepate four-pele atwerreke itnenhe uyerrelhe-ileke thul-tye itnekenhe-arlike. Itne anteme nhenge arne ingkirreke anthurre itnekenhe akngeke apmere itnekenhe-werne. Nhenge mpwepenge artwe nhenge Melchizedek apetyeke aretye-alheke Abraham re nhenge anpere alhemenge, re Ngkarteke Abraham-akerte angkemele, “Ngkartele nhenge mwerre akngerre anthurre ngenhe arntarnte-aretyeke.”

Melchizedek Abraham-enge atyperre ulkere aneme, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areyenge anteye

⁴ Kele Abraham-ele arne akweke arrpenheme akngakelhe-ileke nhenge rarle akngeke-arle Melchizedek anthemele, itelaremele rarle nhenge akngerrepate anekenge. †

Anwerne itelareme Melchizedek-arle akngerrepate atyperre anthurre anekeke, arrpenhe ingkirreke atyperre anthurre ulkere, Abraham-elarle Melchizedek arne arrpenheme antherleng. Tyerrtye areyele arne areye arrpenhe areyeke antheme ware itnekenge-arle atyperre ulkere anemeke.

⁵ Anwerne akaltye aneme artwe arrpenhe nhenge Levi arritnye. Levi-kenheke-artweye areye-ngentyele Ngkartele arrpenheme akngaketyarte nhenge apmere ameke-ameke kwenele Ikwere-arle warrke-irretyarte. Tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye-arlike, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye-arlike, Abraham-kenhe akwete. Angkentye Moses-kenhe angkeme tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyele-arle kwenhe aharle anyente akalkelhe-ilettyeke aharle 10-pele areye-ngentyele Levi-kenhe areye anthetyeke. ⁶ Kenhe artwe nhenge Melchizedek, Levi-kenheke-artweye anetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Rarle ipenye-arle aneke, Abraham-eke-artweye anetyakenhe aneke. Kenhe Abraham re akenhe renhe aharle anyente aharle arrpenhe areyengentyele antheke. Ikwere-iperrele Melchizedek Ngkarteke Abraham-eke angkeke, re apayuthneke Ngkartele-arle Abraham lterre-ilettyeke renhe akwetethe arntarnte-aretyeke. Anwerne itelareme, Ngkartele-arle Abraham anthetyeke alhileke ampe areye atningke anthurre. ⁷ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme nhenge tyerrtye akngerrele-ante ware kwenhe Ngkarte apayuthneme nhenge tyerrtye areyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne itelareme Melchizedek Abraham-enge atyperre anthurre-ulkere. Re Ngkarteke angkeke Abraham-eke. ⁸ Arrantherre-ame akapertele itelareme? Melchizedek Abraham-enge tyeperre anthurre-ulkere aneke, re-ipe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyenge atyperre-ulkere. Kwertengerle yanhe areyele inetyarte iwenhe apeke renhe Israel-arenye areyele itneke akalkelhe-ilekenge, kenhe kwertengerle yanhe areye uyerreke. Kenhe Melchizedek-ele Abraham-engentyele ineke-arle, rarle akwele itethe akwete aneme, ilwetyakenhe. ‡

⁹⁻¹⁰ Nhenge Melchizedek Abraham aretye-alhemele, arlte yanhe ikweringe nhenge Abraham-elarle renhe antheke, arrngikwe Levi-arle akweke intetyakenhe akwete. Kele nhenge Abraham-elarle Melchizedek aharle anyente aharle arrpenhe 10-pele areyenge antheke, ratherre anthurrele-arteke, Abraham uthene Levi uthenele-arteke, renhe antheke-arle. Tyerrtye areyele arne areye Levi, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areye-arlike anthetyarte. Kele nhenge Abraham-elarle

† **7:4** Abraham-ele akngakelhe-ileke alakenhe anthemele: arne ingkirreke rarle, ikweringe areyele-arlike, akngeke-arle, itne aharle 10-pele lyernte-ipeme ingkirreke rante-rante-arle, re-anteme aharle anyente ten-pele-ngentyele Melchizedek antheke, arrpenhe nine-pele re atnyenemele.

‡ **7:8** Genesis 14:17-20 read-eme-ilaye.

Melchizedek antheleme, Levi-elarle-arlike kwertengerle tyaty-arenye arpenhe areyele-arlike renhe antheke-arle-arteke aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Melchizedek Levi-kenhe areyenge tyeperre-ulkere anerlenghe.

Jesus kwertengerle impene tyaty-arenyeke, Melchizedek-arteke

¹¹ Kele Moses-ele ayeye akaltyele-anthetyame Ngkartele-arle renhe anthekeke, re warrke-akerte angkeke kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyekenhe. Kake akngerrepate ikwerenhe Aaron kwenhe kwertengerle tyaty-arenye arrekwelenyne aneke. Re Levi-ke-artweye areye-ngentyele. Ikwere-ipperre anteme alere ikwerenhe areye-arlike atyemeye ikwerenhe areye-arlike arrenge ikwerenhe areye-arlike, itne kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areye irremele. Kenhe iwenhe apeke renhe itne-arle mpwaretyarte tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwaretyakenhe aneke. Kele Ngkartele anteme kwertengerle tyaty-arenye arpenhe yerneke, Jesus arritnye. Re kwenhe Aaron-arlike arpenhe areye-arlike-arteke anetyakenhe aneke, re Melchizedek-arteke aneke. ¹² Nhenge Ngkartele Jesus yernemele, kwertengerle tyaty-arenye anetyeke, Re iwerre arrwekeleny renhe akngarte-anthurre-iwelheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele angkentye akngarte-iwetyeke Rarle Moses anthekeke. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Iwerre arrekwelenge ularre Levi-ke-artweye-ngentyele areye-ante ware kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areye anetyeke, kenhe Jesus re akenhe kwertengerle tyaty-arenye arpenhe anthurre anekenge. Re Judah-eke-artweye areye-ngentyele aneke. Urreke Jesus apetyetyenhenge, arpenhele, Judah-ekartweye areye-ngentyele, Ngkartele warrke-irretyakenhe aneke. Angkentye angketyakenhe arpenhe-arle Judah areye-ngentyele anekeke, kwertengerle tyaty-arenye anetyeke.

¹⁵ Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe iwerre arrwekeleny arraty akngarte-iweke. Lyete kwenhe, kwertengerle tyaty-arenye arpenhe anthurre arrateke, Melchizedek-arteke. ¹⁶ Kenhe iwerre arrwekelenyenge ularre, itne kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areye akngaketyarte Levi-kenhe areye-ngentyele kwenhe. Kenhe kwertengerle tyaty-arenye nhenhe kwenhe itethe akwete-ante aneme, uyerretyakenhe. Re tyaty-arenye kwertengerle irreke, itethe-irirtneke-arle ilweke-arle iperrenge, utnenge ikwerenhe uyerretyakenhe anetyenhe. ¹⁷ Ayeye yanheke Bible-nge itirrewarraye nhenge Jesus-akerte angkemele, "Unte kwenhe kwertengerle tyaty-arenye akwete-ante anetyenhe, Melchizedek-arteke." *Psalms 110:4.*

¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Ye, angkentye arrekwelenyne arrangkwe-irreke-arle. Ngkartele angkentye arrwekeleny yanhe impeke, Re anteme anwernenhe angkentye arpenhe antheleme. Re alakenhe mpwareke angkentye arrekwelenyne-arle tyerrtye areye uyarne itetheke mpwareme. Angkentye angkweye yanhele itnenhe Iterrke-iletyakenhe nhenge itne renhe apenterlite-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele angkentye angkweye yanhe renhe ingkerneke impeke. Lyete anteme Re iwerre arpenhe arratelhe-ileke anwerne-arle Ikwere-werne apetyetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akangkemele anthurre itelaremele iwerre nhenhele-arle kwenhe anwernenhe Ngkartele itwe-werne akngetyenhe.

²⁰ Nhenge Jew areyele artwe areye akngaketyarte kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areye anetyeke, Ngkartele itneke alakenhe angketyakenhele anetyarte, "Artwe arrantherre atyenge akwete-ante warrke-irrerlte-anetyenhe kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areye-arteke."

Arrangkwe, Re Jesus-eke-ante ware alakenhe angkeke. ²¹ Nhenge Ngkartele Jesus Christ akngakemele, renhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernemele kwertengerle tyatye-arenye anetyeke, Ngkarte ikwere arratye anthurre angkeke,

“Ayenge kwenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye ngkwinhe aneme, The ngkwenge alhilentye arratye anthurre mpwareme,

Unte kwenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye tyerrtye Atyinhe areyeke akwete-ante,

Ayenge kwenhe ahentye akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe anetyenhe.” *Psalm 110:4.*

²² Iwerre lyetenye nhenhe iwerre angkweye-arteke anetyakenhe Ngkartele-arle Moses anthekeke. Kenhe iwerre lyetenye kwenhe iwerre angkweyenge mwerre akngerre ulkere, Jesus-enge ularre.

²³ Kenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye atningke anetyarte Ngkartele-arle warrke-irretyarte. Itne akenhe warrke-irretyarte akweke ware, ampwe-irremele anteme ilwetyarte. Kele arrpenhe areye anteme apetyemele warrke renhe mpwaretyarte. ²⁴ Kenhe Jesus akenhe kwertengerle tyatye-arenye akwete-ante anetyenhe rarle uyerretyakenhe anetyenhe.

²⁵ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme re kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre itetheke mpwaretyenhe renhe-arle arratye itelaremeke Ngkarte-werne anteme apetyemele, kele itne Ngkartenge akangkeme anthurre akwete-ante anetyenhe. Jesus kwenhe akwetethe itethe anerle-aneme re akwetethe Ngkarte apayuthnerle-aneme itneke utepe-arlike-irretyakenhele.

Jesus kwertengerle impene tyatye-ke anwerne-kenhe

²⁶ Ngkartele Jesus akngakeke kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye anwerneke anetyeke. Re arne akurne mpwaretyakenhele aneke. Re Ngkartele akwetethe arratyentye anerle-aneme. Re akurne anetyakenhele aneke anwerne-arteke, re akurne akutne akwete anetyarte. Re kwenhe akngerrepate anthurre aneme, akngerrepate arrpenhe ingkirreke mwerre akngerre ulkere, re Ngkartenge alkere akertenele anepaneme. ²⁷ Re kwenhe kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe akurne-arle mpwarerle-anemeke. Nhenge itne arne akurne mpwareke-iperre, itne Ngkartele kere itetyarte arle arpe-anenhele nhenge Ngkartele akwele arne akurne itneke-ngentyeleke-amparre urrparyenhenge, tyerrtye ingkirreke-ngentyele anteye, itnenhe ingkirreke arrilyakenhe anetyenhenge. Kenhe Jesus akenhe alakenhe anetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re anyente-ngare ware ilweke. Anyente-ngare ware re Ngkartele anthelheke Re nhenge arne akurne areye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele urrparyenhenge itnenhe arrilyakenhe anetyenhenge. ²⁸ Iwerre arrekwelenyale ileke kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye tyerrtye areye-ngentyele akngaketyeke. Kenhe artwe nhenhe areye akenhe akwetethe alyepe-alyepe areye-arteke anetyarte, itne uyarne arratyentye mpwareme, itne-arle tyerrtye ware aneke anwerne-arteke anteye anetyarte. Kele ikwere-iperrele anteme Ngkartele itnenhe arratye alhileke iwerre lyetenye anetyenhenge, Re Alere Ikwerenhe akngakeke renhe arrernemele kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre akwete mpwaremele Ngkartele-arle renhe mpwaretyeke arrerneke.

¹ Kenhe iwenheke-ame the arrekatherre ayeye nhenhe ileme? The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe awethe akaltyele-anthetyeke arne iwenhe apeke renhe Jesus-akerte. Anwerne kwenhe kwertengerle impene tyatyeyarenye anyente atnyeneme, Jesus anyente ware. Nhenhe-ngentyele re alkere akertne-werne alpeke yanhe ikwerele re Ngkartenge akwe-arratyeye aneme nhenge ratherre apurte anetyenhenge ingkirrekeke akngerrepate. ² Jesus kwenhe akwetethe warrke-irreme apmere ameke-ameke yanhe ikwerele, apmere nhenge Ngkarte alkerele-arle anemeke. Apmere ameke-ameke yanhe re kwenhe ilthe ameke-ameke yanhe-arteke anetyakenhe Moses-elarle arrule anthurre artekeke, arrangkwe-arle. Ngkartele-arle apmere ameke-ameke yanhe renhe arteke alkere akertneke. ³ Jew areyele kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyeyarenye areye akngaketyarte, itneke mere uthene kere uthene akngetyarte, itne anteme renhe Ngkarteke itetyenhenge apmere ameke-ameke kwene ikweringe nhenge Ngkarte anteme itneke akangketyenhenge. Kenhe Jesus re kwertengerle impene tyatyeyarenye anwerne-kenhe, nhenge ilwemele, re Ngkarteke anthelheke anwerneke. ⁴ Nhenge Jesus apeke ahelhe nhenhele akwete aneke, re apeke kwertengerle impene tyatyeyarenye anetyakenhe anemere, kwertengerle tyatyeyarenye areye-arle atningke anerlte-anerlengenge artwe Levi-ngentyele. Itne-arle kwenhe kere irrerlknge atwemele Ngkarte anthemele angkentye Moses-kenhenge ularre. ⁵ Kwertengerle tyatyeyarenye yanhe areye arle arpe-anenhele warrke-irrerlte-aneme akwete angwaremele nthakenhe-arle-irremenge apmere ameke-ameke alkere akertnele. Nhenge arrule anthurre Moses-ele Ilthe Ameke-ameke yanhe renhe artetyeke-irreke Ngkarteke, Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, “Moses-aye, ilthe nhenhe artaye, ilthe yanhe-arteke-anteye nhenge Tharle ngkwenge imerneke Apwerter Akngerre Sinai-nge.”

Exodus 25:40.

⁶ Angkentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses arrule anthurre antheke, re mwerre akngerre. Lyete akenhe kwertengerle tyatyeyarenye areyele angkentye yanhe akwetethe apenterlte-aneme Ngkarteke warrke-irretyeke. Kenhe Jesus-ele angkentye lyetenye nhenhe akngetyeke, yanhe nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe alhileke-arle arrule anthurre. Angkentye lyetenye nhenhe kwenhe angkentye Moses-kenhenge atyperre anthurre-ulkere. Lyete, Jesus-ele warrke mwerre anthurre mpwareme Ngkarteke. Re anwernenhe Ngkarte-werne akwetethe akngetyeme, Re anwernenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge.

⁷ Nhenge angkentye angkweye Moses-kenhele anwernenhe uyarne itetheke mpwareme alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne angkentye lyetenye atnyentyeke ahentye aneke, angkentye nhenhele itetheke mpwareme.

⁸ Ngkartele anteme areke tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye akurne-irrerlengenge. Itne mwernte-arle-irreke iwerre arratyeye Ikwerenhe apentetyeke, yanhe renhe nhenge Rarle Moses antheke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme re itneke angkeke,

“Jew areye-aye awerrirraye, urreke The Israel-kenhe areyeke angkentye arpenhe anthetyenhe, tyerrtye Judah-kenhe areyeke-arlike nhenge yanhe renhe apeke itne apentetyenhenge.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Kenhe angkentye lyetenye nhenhe akenhe angkweyenye yanhe-arteke anetyakenhele anetyenhe. Arrule anthurre Tharle itnenhe Egypt-ngentyele akngetyeke-arle-iperre, The angkentye arrekwelenye Moses-eke ileke, ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike. Kele itne akenhe Atyenge awelhetyakenhele anerlengenge, Atyenge-ketye untyeme-irrerreke. Kele Ayenge anteme itne-ketyenge untyeme-irremele aneke. Kenhe angkentye lyetenye akenhe Tharle nhenge tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye alhileme nhenge itne akwetethe awelhemele anerlte-anetyeke.

Kenhe lyete The tyerrtye Israel-arenye areyeke ileme, urreke kwenhe The Israel-arenye areye angkentye arppenhe anthetyenhe nhenge itne apentetyenhenge. The kwenhe apwerte athirnte atherrameke-arleke intelhe-iletyakenhe anetyenhe, kele The akurrkngke itne-kenheke-arleke intelhe-iletyenhe.

Ayenge kwenhe Ngkarte itnekenhe anetyenhe, itne kwenhe Ayenge-ante ware arratyte utyernemele tnaketyeke arratyte anteme itne tyerrtye Atyinhe areye anetyenhenge.

- 11 Ye, the kwenhe angkentye Atyinhe tyerrtye yanhe areyeke-arleke akurrkngke-ileme, artweke, arelheke, ampe urreye uthene marle akweke uthene areyeke-arleke, artwe ampweke-arleke, tyerrtye apwerte mane atningke-akerteke-arleke, akunye alhengkeye areyeke-arleke.

Ikwere-iperre anteme, itne unthetyale anetyeke itneke-artweyeye nhenge itnenhe akwele akaltyele-anthetyeke Atyenge-akerte, ar-rangkwe impe,

itne ingkirreke anthurrele-arle Ayenge kele itelaretyenhe.

- 12 Ayenge itneke mwantye-mwantye anthurrele anetyenhe, The kwenhe itnenhe arrilyetale anetyenhe nhenge arne akurne-arle itne mpwarekenge,

Ayenge alkgwirretyenhe anthurre nhenge arne akurne-arle itne mpwarekeke nhenge renhe awethe itelaretyakenhele.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne Ayenge itele-anthurre-aretyenhenge.”

Jeremiah

31:31-34.

13 Arrantherre-ame arratyte itelareme nhenge akaperte-werne ilemele? Nhenge Ngkartele angkentye lyetenye nhenhe arratelhe-ilemele, Re angkemele angkentye angkweye nhenge uyerretyeke. Kele lyete-arlike anteme angkentye yanhe re uyelpuyerre.

9

Ilthe ameke-ameke ahelhe nhenhe-arenye uthene ilthe ameke-ameke alkere-arenye uthene-akerte

1-2 Arrule anthurre nhenge Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhe Moses antheke, Re ikwere arne ingkirreke anthurre ileke nhenge tyerrtye areyele Renhe arratyentye utyernemele tnaketyenhenge. Tyerrtye areyele ilthe ameke-ameke Ngkarteke arteke, nhenge yanhe ikwerele itne Renhe utyernemele tnaketyeke. Ilthe ameke-ameke yanhe re room anteke akngerre atherrame-akerte, anyente arrwekelenge, arppenhe ingkernenge. Itne room arrekwele aketyarte “Apmere Ameke-ameke.” Yanhe ikwerele tneke arne alkgngenthe arlpentye akngerre akwangenyeye, kenhe akwe-arratyete table tneke. Arle arpe-anenhele table yanhe ikwerenge kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyele merne tampe arrernetyarte nhenge tyawerrelye Ngkarteke. ³ Room atherre mpepeke antyame mwerre akngerre irlpare-aneke. Antyamenge arrengakwe room arppenhe aneke. Tyerrtye areyele apmere renhe iletartye “Apmere Ameke-Ameke Anthurre-arle.” ⁴ Apmere yanhe ikwerenge arne atyeperre apante-arteke aneke itne arne unpe mwerre akngerre ampartye. Box impene-inpe ameke-ameke tyerrtye areyele-arle gold-ele arteke-arle. Arne box yanhe kwene ikwerele tyampite gold-arle aneke merne manna mpwanke, merne nhenge Ngkartele-arle alkere-ngentyeye yerneke Israel-arenye areyeke arrule anthurre. Arne atneme Aaron-kenhe, arrantherre itelareme atneme nhenge arrule anthurrele arlpelhe areye arrateke box ikwerenge-arleke. Apwerte alkampe

atherre aneke box impene kwenele, apwerte alkampe yanhe atherreke-arleke Ngkartele-arle atywerrenge intelhe-ileke-arle Moses anteme antheke. ⁵ Arne box akertnele atnunthe arlpelhe-akerte atherre. Atnunthe ratherre ularreke-ularre arlpelhe-arle anteke-irreke, arlpelhe ikwere atherrenhe box impene ameke-ameke artekele. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele arne akurne mpwarerlthe-anetyarte, kele kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenyele alhwele anheme box impene ameke-ameke akertne ikwere-arle, nhenge Ngkarte itneke ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge. The apeke arrekantherre Ilthe Ameke-ameke nhenhe ikwere-akerte akwete ileme, kele the impeme anteme-arle lyeteke ware, the nhenge ayeye nhenhe urteke-ulkere ware atnyenetyeke.

⁶ Nhenge arne ingkirreke nhenhe areye anyenteke-ilemele aneke-arle, kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areye room Ilthe arrekwelenye-werne akwetethenhe alherlthe-iwerlthe-anetyarte, warrke itnekenhe Ngkarteke mpwarewarretyeke. ⁷ Itne apmere arrpenhe ingkerne ikwere irrpetyakenhele anetyarte, apmere ameke-ameke anthurre yanhe ikwere irrpetyakenhele anetyarte, arrangkwe. Kwertengerle tyeperre tyatye-arenye anyente-ante ware kwene ikwere irrpetyarte anyente-ngare year anyente tnerlenge. Re kwene ikwere irrpemele, apanthe alhwe-akerte akngetyarte renhe box impene ameke-ameke yanheke anhetyeke. Re alhwele anhetyarte Ngkartele aretyeke nhenge Re-anteme ikweringeke-amparre ipeltye-irretyenhenge, kele imerte tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge-arlike. Re alakenhe mpwaretyarte Ngkartele anteme tyerrtye yanhe areyenge ipeltye-irretyeke akutne-arle anemeke itne-arle arne akurne areye mpwarewarreke.

⁸ Arne nhenhe areye-ngentyele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme angkentye angkweye yanhele iwerre athathe-iweme tyerrtye areye irrpeme-ketye. Itne room arrekwelenyeke irrpetyeke itne akenhe room ameke-ameke anthurreke kwene ikwere irrpetyakenhe aneke. Nhenge kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyele tyerrtye areyeye kere itetyame akwete room arrekwelenye yanhe ikwerele, tyerrtye areye irrpetyakenhenge Ngkartenge ipeltye-irretyeke, arrangkwe-arle. ⁹ Kele, iwenhe-ame ayeye nhenhele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheme lyete? Anwerne kwertengerle tyatye-arenye areyeye akaltye aneme, kere uthene merne uthene itetyarte-arle Ngkarte anthetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe akwete itirretyarte Ngkarte-arle akwele itneke ahele akwete anetyarteke-athene. Itne akwetethe apure awelhetyarte, utmenge kwenele itnekenhe itne-arle Ngkartenge anyente anetyakenhe akwete. ¹⁰ Atywerrenge Moses-kenhe yanhele-arle tyerrtye areyeye ileke-ante iwenhe arlkwetyeke iwenhe impetyeke. Atywerrenge yanhele itnenhe ileke tyerrtye arlknghelheteyeke, arne arrpenhe itnekenhe areye-arlike alhewetyeke. Atywerrenge nhenge re aneke akweke-ulkere warele nhenge tyerrtye areyele apentetyeke nhenge urreke-ulkere anteme Ngkartele itneke atywerrenge arrpenhe imernetyeke, atywerrenge angkweyenge mwerre-ulkere.

Jesus-ele alhwe ikwerenhe Ngkarte antheke anwerneke

¹¹ Jesus Christ kwenhe kwertengerle impene tyatye-arenye anwernekenhe anwerneke-arle iwerre alkarle imernerle-anemeke. Nhenge re alkere-werne alpemele, re apmere ameke-ameke arrpenhe ikwerele warrke-irremele. Apmere yanhe kwenhe apmere ahele nhenhe ikwerele anetyakenhe, tyerrtye areyele renhe mpwaretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Apmere re kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme Ngkartele-arle artekeke.

¹² Nhenge Jesus Christ alkere-werne alpemele, apmere ameke-ameke

irrepeke, re alhwe pweleke uthene nanikute uthenenge akngetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re anyente-ngare-ante ware alheke alhwe ikwerenhe-akerte re nhenge arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke-ngentyele. Re renhe Ngkarte antheke, Ngkartele anteme tyerrtye areye Ikwere-werne akngetye-alpetyenhenge. Ngkartele alhwe renhe areke, ikweringe-ntyele ware anteme-arle Re anwernenhe arriletakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne ikweringe aneme akwetethe anthurre apure-arlke awelhetyakenhele. ¹³⁻¹⁴ Angkentye arrwekele-iperre yanhe alakenhe angkeme; nhenge artwele arne iwenhe apeke renhe arppenhe apeke anperlenghe, arne ilweke-arle apeke, re alhetyale anetyeke apmere ameke-ameke yanhe kwene ikwere-werne. Re alhetyeke-amparre kwertengerle tyatye-arenye-werne, re anteme alhwe inemele nanikute-ngentyele apeke pweleke urreye-ngentyele apeke anhelheme anteme tyerrtye ikwernenhe ingkirreke-arleke. Re-anteme apeke arlpmenye ineme nhenge marle pweleke akwerrke ampeke-iperre apurtelhe-ilemele anteme kwatyenge imerte anhelhemele renhe alakenhe-anteye. Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme artwe yanhe re alkarle anteme aneme nhenge alhetyenhenge anteme apmere ameke-ameke atyeporre yanhe kwene ikwere-werne Ngkarte anteme tnakemele. Kenhe alhwe Christ-kenhe mwerre anthurre-arle, alhwe kere-ngentyele mwerre akngerre ulkere. Utmenge Akngerrele, akwete-ante itethe-arlke anemeke, Jesus lterrke-ileke, re mwerre anthurre-arle aneke, re arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe aneke. Kele imerte re arne arntarlkweke-arlenghe ilweke anyente-ngare anhelhemele Ngkarteke, alhwe ikwernenhe thelehemele. Alakenhe re-arteke anteme re anwerne kwene arratye-ileme, alhwe ikwernenhele anwernenhe arlkngeame anwerne Ngkarteke warrke-irretyeke, utepe-irremele nhenge iwerre arrulenyele-arle mpware-warretyarte. Nhenge anwerne iwerre arruleny apenterlenghe anwerne utmenge atnerre uyarne atnyeneme Ngkarte-werne apetyetyeke. Kenhe utmenge anwerne-kenhe atnerre-irreke-arle alhwe Jesus-kenhenge, kele lyete anteme anwerne Ngkarte itehenge-arle anyente-irretyeke Ikwere warrke-irremele, apure-kwenye. Re kwenhe itethe akwete-ante aneme.

¹⁵ Anwerne atywerenge yanhe ultakeke Ngkartele-arle arrule anthurre Moses anthekeke, angkentye yanhele anwerne uyarne ayakeme akurne mpwareme-ketye. Kenhe Jesus re akenhe anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke nhenge Ngkarte anwernekenge ipeltye-irrekarle anetyenhenge anwernenhe arrileme-ketye. Angkentye lyetenye nhenhe kwenhe Jesus-elarle anwerneke akngetyeke. Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeke, anwerne arne ingkirreke anthurre inetyenenge Rarle anwernenhe alhileke-iperrele arrule anthurre. Anwerne arne nhenhe areye ineme Christ-arle anwerneke ilwekenge.

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Iwerre anwerne-kenhe kwenhe alakenhe aneme: arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle anwerne itethe akwete anemele anwerne anteme pipe-ke intelhe-ileme alhilentye alakenhe renhe, "Nhenge ayenge ilwemenge ayenge ahentye-aneme ampe atyinhe areyele arne atyinhe areye ingkirreke anthurre inetyeke." Alakenhe renhe anwerne alhileme. Kele, nhenge anwerne itethe akwete anemenge ampe anwerne-kenhe areyele arne ingkirreke uyarne akgeme. Itne arne areye inetyeke-ante anwerne ilweke-arle iperre. ¹⁸ Kele, alakenhe-arteke-arle aneke angkentye arrwekele-iperre-nge, alhilentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrateme-ante nhenge arppenhele kere atweke-iperre, alhwe ikwernenhe Ngkarte antheme-arle.

¹⁹ Nhenge Moses-ele angkentye ingkirreke tyerrtye ingkirreke ileke-iperrele Ngkartele-arle renhe antheke, re pweleke akwerrke areye-arlke, nanikute akwerrke areye-arlke irrerlknge atweke, alhwe itneken-gentyele inemele kwatyenge anyentelhe-ileke. Re-anteme arne ir-

rweltye urrpetye ultakeke itnenhe ayerneke arlpelhe itnekenhe-akerte alurrrnge athethekele. Kele re-anteme arne irrweltye ayerneke-arle areye arlpelhe itnekenhe-akerte athankwemele alhwe kere-kenhe-karleke renhe anhemele anteme pipe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerteke-arleke tyerrtye ingkirrekeke-arleke-arlike. ²⁰ Nhenge re nhenhe mpwareyamele re tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkeke, “Ngkartele alhilentye Ikwerenhe Iterrke-ileke alhwe atnunthe areye-kenhe nhenhele itne-arle atwekeke.” ²¹ Moses-ele anteme atnunthe alhwe akngeke ilthe ameke-ameke anhemele arne ingkirreke-arlike ilthe kwene ikwere-arle. ²² Re kwenhe alakenhe mpwareke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle alakenhe angkekenge, “Nhenge alhwele arne areyeke anhemenge-ante ware kwenhe arne areye mwerre anetyenhenge nhenge Ngkartenge ularre tnetyeke.” Awethe anteye, alhwe theleke-arle iperre-ante ware, Ngkarte tyerrtye areyenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge arne akurne-arle mpwarekeke.

Alhwe Christ-kenhele yanhe areye arlkgeme akurne-arle mpwaremeke

²³ Arne ingkirreke anthurre kwertengerle tyatyte-arenye areyele-arle Ilthe Ameke-ameke kwene ikwerele arrerneke, itne nhenge akweke ware-ulkere-arteke arne areye-arle alkere akertnele anemeke. Angkentye Moses-kenhele itneke ileke alhwe atnunthele arne areye-karleke anhetyeke Ilthe Ameke-Ameke yanhe ikwere kwene-arle anemeke itnenhe arlkernetyeke Ngkartenge ularre. Kenhe alhwe Jesus Christ-kenhe nhenge alhwe pweleke apeke nanikute-arteke apeke anetyakenhe. Ngkartele renhe ilwetyeke ileke nhenge alhwe ikwerenhele arne ingkirreke alkarle anetyenhenge alkerele-arle anemeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne apmere ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenheke irpetyeke alkerele-arle. ²⁴ Christ kwenhe apmereke irrpetyakenhe artwe areyele-arle mpwarekeke, ilthe ameke-ameke yanhe ikwere-arle. Itne kwenhe apmere yanhe angwareme ware, alkere akertnele-arle anemeke. Jesus Christ kwenhe alkere akertne-werne alpeke Ngkartenge anetyeke, Renhe anwerneke apayuthnetyeke. ²⁵ Jesus Christ kwenhe kwertengerle tyatyte-arenye arrpenhe yanhe-arteke anetyakenhe. Year arrpe-anenhele arrpenhe yanhe kwenhe Apmere Ameke-Ameke anthurre-werne akwetethe alpetyarte. Kenhe Jesus Christ akenhe alkere-werne utepe-utepe-irretyakenhele aneke alhwe ikwerenhe Ngkarte anthetyenhenge, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Re alhwe pweleke-kenhe akngetyakenhele aneke. Re anyente-ngare ware alkere-werne alpeke alhwe ikwerenhele anwerneke thelelheke-arle-iperre. ²⁶ Nhenge Jesus Christ apeke alhwe ikwerenhe-akerte apmere alkere-akertne-werne atningke-ngare alpeke, reke-amparre atningke-ngare ilwetyeke anemere. Re apeke nhenge akwetethenhe-akwetethe ilwepilwemere nhenge Ngkartele-arle arne ingkirreke arrangkwenge aknganeke-ngentyele re. Kele alakenhe-arle anetyakenhe aneke-arle. Apmere ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhe anetyenhe. Kenhe Jesus Christ apmere ahelhe nhenhele anyente-ngare ware arrateke nhenge re-anteme anwerneke ilwetyenhenge arne akurne-arle tyerrtye areyele mpwarekeke. Re apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne anyente-ngare ware apetyeke nhenge Ngkarte anwerneke ahele-irretyale anetyenhenge anwernekenge ipeltye-irremele anetyenhenge.

²⁷ Nhenhele anwerneke imerneme, tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle anyente-ngare ware ilweme. Anwerne ilweke-arle-iperrele, Ngkartele anteme anwernenhe ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyenhe, anwerneke itirremele.

²⁸ Yanhe-arteke anteme aneme, Jesus Christ-arle anyente-ngare ware

Ngkarteke anthelheke nhenge re anwerneke ilwetyenhenge arne akurne-arle mpwarekenge. Re-ame apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye- alpetyenhe anwerneke awethe ilwetyeke? Arrangkwe! Jesus Christ-arle kwenhe apetye-alpetyenhe nhenge re anwernehe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingkirreke ikwere atheke-irremele akarelheme.

10

Jesus Christ anyente-ngare ware tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ilweke

¹ Angkentye yanhe nhenge Ngkartele-arle Moses uthene Jew areye uthene antheke, kele yanhe re ntulye-arteke aneke arne mwerre areye Ngkartele-arle anwernehe alhilekeke urreke antheyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye areyele angkentye yanhe apentemele itne arne mwerre areye arratyate inetyakenhele aneke Ngkartele-arle itnenhe alhilekeke antheyeke urreke. Jew yanhe areyele angkentye Moses-kenhe apentetyarte, year arrpe- anenhele itne kere akngetyetyarte Ngkarteke itetyeke. Alakenhe renhe mpwaremele anteme itne Ngkarte-werne itweke-irretyeke arrkernetyarte. Nhenge itne arne yanhe areye mpwaretyarte, arne yanhe areyele itnenhe arratyate-ilyakenhe, arrangkwe anthurre. ² Nhenge nhenhe areyele apeke itnenhe arratyate-ileme, kele itne anteme kere Ikwere-werne akngemele impemere. Itne apurentye akngerre awethe anetyakenhe aneke akurne areye-ketye itne-arle mpwarekeke. ³ Kenhe year arrpe- anenhele itne kere Ikwere-werne akwetethe akngetyetyarte itne-arle akwetethe itirretyarte arne akurne areye-akerte itne-arle mpwarekeke. ⁴ Arratyate kwenhe aneme alhwe pweleke-kenhe apeke nanikute-kenhe apekele uyarne uterneme Ngkarte anwernekenge ipeltye-irretyeke nhenge Rarle anwernehe ar- rilytyakenhe anetyenhenge akurne-arle anwerne mpwarekenge.

⁵⁻⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Christ Ngkarteke angkeke re nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke-irrerlenghe,

“Unte tyerrtye areyeke atnunthe akngetyemele antheyeke ahentye- anetyakenhe. Unte itelareme, nthakenhe-arle itne nhenge atnun- the apwerte aharleke arrernetyarte nhenge ampetyeke arlpmenye- irretyeke nhenge Unte anteme itnekenge ipeltye-irremele anteme aneme. Kele Unte ilkelhityakenhele aneme nhenge itne atnunthe atwerlite-anemenge. Unte kenhe ayenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye-irremele anetyeke, ilwetyeke anteye. ⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge angkeke, ‘Ye, ayenge kwenhe kele aywerrke- irremele aneme arne iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkwenge mpwaretyeke nhenge Unte-arle ahentye-anemeke. Unte akaltye aneme nhenge itne- arle arrule anthurre pipe-ke intelhe-ileke, yanhe renhe the mpware- tyenhe.’”

Psalms

40:6.

⁸ Kele Ngkartele atywerrenge nhenhe Moses antheke. Atywerrengele tyerrtye areyeke ileke, itne-arle kere mpnge uthene merne uthene Ngkarte-werne akngetyeke Renhe anthemele, itne anteme nhenhe renhe aywerrkele mpwareke. Kenhe Christ akenhe angkeke, “Ngkarte kwenhe akangkentye anetyakenhe nhenge arrantherre-arle nhenhe mpware- menge, Re arrekatherre ahentye anetyakenhe kere Renhe antherlite- anetyeke.” ⁹ Kele Jesus Christ anteme Ngkarteke awethe angkeke, “Yewe, ayenge kwenhe nhenhe aneme Ngenhe aywerrke-irremele awetyeke aneme, the mpwareme arne areye nhenge Unte-arle atyenge angkemeke.” Kele arrantherre-ame nhenhe itelareme? Ngkartele angkentye kere anthentye akngerre-akerte impeke, Re angkentye arrpenhe arrerneke.

Ngkartele kwenhe angkentye lyetenye arrerneke nhenge Christ-arle ilweke-iperrenge.

¹⁰ Jesus-ele aywerrkele mpwareke nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, Ngkartele anteme arne akurne areye anwerne-ngentyele urpareke anwernenhe arlkgemele. Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre Ikwere-werne akngetye-alpetyeke ahentye aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Re Jesus Christ nhenhe-werne yerneke nhenge re anthelhetyeke anwerneke ilwetyenhenge. Yanhe ikwere iperre-ngentyele anteme anwerne iwerre arratyete anetyeke Ngkarteke-ante ware.

¹¹ Kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyele arle arppe-anenhele kere itemele Ngkarte anthetyarte tyerrtye areyele-arle akurne mpwarewarretyartenge. Kenhe akwetethe-arle tyerrtye areyele akurne mpwarerlre-anetyarte. Nhenge kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyele Ngkarte kere anthemele, re uyarne urppareme akurne tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwarekeke. Re itnenhe ayaketyakenhe apure-irreketyenge. ¹² Kenhe Jesus akenhe rarrpe anyente-ngare ware Ngkarteke anthelheke anwerneke ilwetyeke nhenge akurne-arle mpwarekeke. Re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele Ngkartele akurne areye anwerneke-ngentyele urpparetyeke anwernekenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge. Ikwere-iperre anteme re alkerer akertne-werne alpeke Ngkartenge akwe-arratyete re anteme akngerrepate anthurre-arle aneme. ¹³ Lyete anteme re yanhe ikwerele aneme Ngkarteke akarelhemele yanhe areye akngetyetyeke Ikwere-arle ahentye-anetyakenhe itnenhe kwene-ilettyeke. Re anteme ingkele untye itnekenhe ampeke-arrernetyenhenge, itneke akngerrepate anetyenhe.

¹⁴ Nhenge Jesus Christ-arle anyente-ngare ware Ngkarteke anthelheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akurne areye mpwareke-arle iperre anwerne apure anetyakenhele, utnenge atnerre aneme anteye. Christ-ele-arle anwernenhe arlkgeme, mwerre-ilemele anteye. ¹⁵ Kenhe Utngenge Akngerrele akenhe anwerneke ayeye nhenhe renhe-anteyele Jesus Christ-akerte ileme, re kwenhe alakenhe angkeme;

¹⁶ "Urreke-arle The atywerenge Atyinh e urtakwerte uthene akaperte uthene itne-kenheke arrernetyenhe. Itne renhe itelaretyenhenge apenterlre-anteme-anetyenhe.

¹⁷ Ayenge kwenhe alknwirretyenhe anthurre nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle akurne mpwarekeke, awethe itelaretyakenhe anetyenhe.

Alakenhe re Ngkarte angkeke."

Jeremiah 31:33-34.

¹⁸ Kele anwerne kwenhe akwetethe kere atwemele Ikwere anthetyakenhe anetyeke, Re anwernekenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge, Rarle kwenhe anwernekenge kele ipeltye-irrekarle.

Anwerne Ngkarteke itwe-irretyeke aneye

¹⁹⁻²⁰ Ye, atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinh areyaye, nhenge Jesus ilwemele, re alhwe ikwerenhe anwerneke thelelheke. Re akenhe itethe-irriertnemele re anwerneke iwerre arppenhe altywere-ilemele nhenge yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne akwetethe atnerrele Ngkarteke itweke-irretyenhe. Kele lyete anteme anwerne apmere ameke-ameke anthurreke atnerrele irpeme Ngkartenge anetyenhenge. Antyame arlpentye akngerre arlpare anetyarte arriwe arrkngerte tneleme tyerrtye areyele apmere ameke-ameke anthurreke uyarne irrpemenge. Itne Ngkarteke itweke-irretyakenhele anetyarte. Kenhe nhenge Jesus-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilweke iperre, itethe-irriertnemele, re anwerneke iwerre altywere-ileke Ngkarteke itweke-irretyeke. ²¹ Kele anwerne kwenhe Ngkarteke itwe-irretyeke atnerre awelhemele, Jesus-elarle, kwertengerle impene

anthurre-arle tyatye-arenye anemeke, apmere ameke-ameke anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe arntarnte-aremenge. ²² Nhenge anwerne arne akurne areye mpwaretyarte, anwerne apure awelheke, anwerne itirreke Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arriletynheke-athene. Kenhe Jesus Christ-arle impene tyatye-arenye anwerneke akngerrepate aneme. Anwerne kwenhe renhe akwetethe arratyete itelarerlthe-anetyeke. Re kwenhe alhwele utnenge anwerne-kenhe anheke kele yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne apure awelhetyale anetyeke. Re anwernenhe kwatye alkarlele arlkngeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne atnerre Ngkarteke itweke-irretyeke. ²³ Nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe iwenhe apeke renhe alhilemele, re alhilentye Ikwerenhe atnyenemele anthurre. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ingkirrekele itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe. Kele, anwerne Ikwere akwete akarelhetyeke anaye alknngwirretyale anetyeke nhenge iwenhe-arle Re anwernenhe alhilekeke. ²⁴ Ikwere-iperrele anteme anwerne kwenhe itirretyeke nthakenhe-arle anwerne atnerre-ilerretyeke, arntarnte-arerretyeke, mwerre mpwarerlthe-anetyeke anteye. ²⁵ Anwerne akwetethe apurte-irremele anetyeke atnerre-ilerretyeke. Anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe areye apurte-irremele Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke, kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe arpenhe areye akenhe apmerele anerlthe-anerlenge, itne-arrpe aneme nhenge apurte-arlike-irretyakenhele. Anwerne alakenhe anetyalaye! Anwerne kwenhe itelareme Jesus-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetye-alpetyenheke urreke-ulkere.

Anwerne kwenhe mwantye mpwarelhomele anetyeke iwerre apale-werne irreme-ketye

²⁶ Anwerne ingkirrekele kwenhe ayeye arratyete Jesus Christ-akerte itelareme. Nhenge anwerne apeke artepe untyeme-irreme renhe awetyakenhele, arne akurne akwete mpwarerlthe-anemele nhenge itirretyakenhele anwerneke nthakenhe-arle irretyenhenge, kele nthakenhe-arle-ame Ngkarte anwernekenge awethe ipeltye-irretyenhe? Arrangkwe, Re uyarne anwernekenge ipeltye-irritneme. Arrantherre itelareme Christ-arle anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke, kenhe arpenhe apeke alakenhe-arteke anetyakenhe anwerneke-arle awethe ilwetyeke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele Ngkarte anwerneke awethe ipeltye-irretyenhenge. ²⁷ Nhenge anwerne apeke akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerlthe-anemele, anwerne Ngkarteketye akwetethe atere anerlthe-anemere. Anwerne kwenhe Ikwere akwete akarelherlthe-anemere anwernenhe court-eke ngkernetyeke ilpernemele. Yanhe kwenhe arratyete anthurre aneme. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme Ngkarte-arle anwerneke ahele anthurre anemere, Re anteme anwernenhe ure akngerrele akethe-ante arrernemere.

²⁸ Atywerrenge Moses-kenheke itirrewarraye. Tyerrtye anyentele apeke atywerrenge renhe ultakeme, renhe apentetyakenhele. Alakenhe kwenhe akurne. Kele imerte tyerrtye arpenhe atherrele apeke, urpetyele apeke renhe court-werne akngeme ikwere-akerte ayeyele ilemele, itne anteme renhe irrerlknge atwetyeke alhwarrpe-arlike anetyakenhele. ²⁹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnetyeke: Nthakenhe-arle-ame Ngkarte irreme nhenge tyerrtye apeke Alere Ikwerenheke akengentye angkerlenge? Nthakenhe-arle-ame Ngkarte irreme nhenge tyerrtye apeke itirrerlenge alhwe Jesus Christ-kenhe ameke-ameke anetyakenhe, ware akwele thelhelme? Nthakenhe-arle-ame Ngkarte irreme nhenge tyerrtye apeke nhenge Utnenge Ikwerenhe akurne-ilerlenge? Re-ame yanhe ikwere akangkeme? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe renhe akngerre anthurre arriletynhe. ³⁰ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye

aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkarte Pipe-nge angkeme, “Angwenhe apeke iwerre akurnele akwete anerle-anerlenghe, The-ante kwenhe renhe arriletyenhe.” Nhenhe-arlike kwenhe Re alakenhe angkemele, “The tyerrtye Atyinhe areye court-enge ngkernetyenhe, Ayenge-arle Akngerrepate anemeke.” *Deuteronomy 32:35.*

³¹ Ngkarte kwenhe akwete-ante itethe aneme. Nhenge anwerne apeke iwerre akurnele akwetethe anerlthe-aneme, anwerne kwenhe Ikwere-ketye atere-irretyeke. Re apeke kwenhe anwerne arntwikkeme anwernenhe anteme atwemele.

Anwerne Jesus apentewarreye apurrke-irretyale

³² Arrantherre kwenhe itirretyeke nhenge arrantherre arrwekele-arle Jesus Christ-eke akaltye-irreke. Nhenge arrantherre arrwekele-arle Jesus arratyte itelareke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apetyemele arrenhantherrenhe ayaketyeke arrkernemele alakenhe renhe mpwareme-ketye, itne arrekantherre ahe-akngerre-irreme. Itne arrekantherre akengentye angketyame nhenge atwemele apeke, kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe akwete-arle arratyte itelarerlenghe. ³³ Itelareme, tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle arrekantherre ahentye anerrirretyakenhe anetyarte, nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge arrwekele ngkernetyarte, itne arrekantherre akengentye angketyarte, atwerrirremele anteye. Itne alakenhe-anteye Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke-arlike mpwareke. Kele nhenge itne-ketye-itanye arne akurne nhenhe areye mpwareke, arrantherre akwenpele apurte-irremele aneke atnerre-ilerremele nhenge atere-irretyakenhele.

³⁴ Nhenge itne atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye apmere jail-ke marterlenghe arrantherre itnenhe impetyakenhele aneke arrantherre itneke atnerte akangkentye anthurrele aneke itnenhe mwantyele arntarnteremele. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele arne arrekantherrenhe ingkirreke anthurre rakemele arrantherre-arle atnyenekeke nhenge arrantherre itneke ahele-irretyakenhe aneke arrantherre akenhe itneke akangkemele aneke, arrantherre-arle itelareke arne ingkirreke nhenge Ngkartele-arle arrekantherre alkere akertnele atnyenemeke. Arne yanhe areye alkere akertnele akwete-ante aneme, itne arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyenge mwerre akngerre-ulker.

³⁵ Arrantherre ingkirreke Ngkarte-ketye artepe utyeme-irretyale anaye, Renhe akwete arratyte itelarerlthe-anaye, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre akngerre areye anthetyenhenge, arrantherre-arle Renhe atnerrele akwete apenterlthe-anemenge. ³⁶ Apurrke-irretyale anaye, akwete anthurre Renhe apenterlthe-anaye. Ingkerreke mpwarerlthe-anaye Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mpwaretyeke ilemeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke Renhe akwetethe arratyte apenterlthe-anerlenghe, Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre antheme Rarle alhilekeke.

³⁷ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte pipe-nge alakenhe Jesus-akerte angkeke, “Arlthe itweke-irreke-arle,

alhileke-arle re apetyetyenhenge,

re arrule anetyakenhe anetyeke, re akenhe iparrpe apetyeme.” ³⁸ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte pipe-nge alakenhe-arlike angkeke,

“Nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle Ayenge arratyte itelaremeke, The itnenhe arratyte-arle ileme, itne Atyengenge aneme.

Kenhe nhenge angwenhe apeke-arle atere-irreme Atyenge-ketyenge artepe utyeme-irremele, Ayenge ikwere akangketyakenhe aneme.”

Habakkuk 2:3-4.

³⁹ Kele anwerne kwenhe akwetethe Ngkarte arratyte itelarerlthe-aneme anwerne tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, arrangkwe

anthurre-arle. Anwerne Ngkarte akwetethe utyerneme tnakewarremele. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme nhenge Rarle anwernenhe akwete-ante arntarnte-arerle-anemenge. Re anwernenhe arriletyakenhe anetyenhe.

11

Ayeye Ngkarte arratyte itelareme akerte

¹ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke angkemele rarle Ngkarte arratyte itelaremeke, kele Ngkarteke atnerre itirreme-iperre, re nhenge Ngkarteke akarelhemele ikwere imernetyeke arne areye anthurre nhenge Rarle alhileke-arle. Re alkngelare arytyakenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkartele alhileke-arle, re atnerre itirreme, "Arratyte kwenhe nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe Rarle alhileke Re mpwaretyenhe." ² Arrule anthurre nhenge arrekwelenye anwerne-kenhe areyele-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyartenge, Re itneke akangkemele anthurre aneke.

³ Anwerne ingkirrekele, Ngkarte arratyte itelarerlthe-anemele, akaltye anthurre aneke nhenge Rarle angkeke-iperre alkere uthene ahelhe nhenhe uthene mpwareke. Anwerne kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre areme Rarle mpwarekeke. Urreke Re arne ingkirreke mpwaretyenhenge, arrangkwe anthurre kwenhe aneke. Re kwenhe angkeke ware, arne ingkirreke arrangkwe-ngentyele arrateke.

Artwe Abel arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

⁴ Kenhenge atherre-akerte itirraye, Abel uthene Cain uthene-akerte nhenge arrule-arle anetyarteke. Atyeyikwele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte, nhenge Cain kake akngerrepate ikwerenhe-artekele anetyakenhe. Abel-ele yepe-yepe akwerreke akngetyeke, atweke-arle iperre re renhe Ngkarte antheke. Ngkarte ikwere akangkemele angkeke, "Abel, unte kwenhe iwerre arratytele Atyenge aneme." Artwe yanhe Abel kwenhe ilweke apmere arrule-anteye. Re ilweke, kenhe anwerne ak-enhe renhe apentemele akaltye-irretyeke-arle, nthakenhe-arle irretyeke Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke.

Artwe Enoch arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

⁵ Artwe arrpenhe Enoch arritnyeke itirraye arrule-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele anekeke. Re Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, "Enoch, Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge akangkeme anthurre." Ikwere-iperrele anteme Enoch ilwetyakenhe aneke nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arteke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Ngkartele-arle renhe itethe ware akngelare apmere alkere akertne-werne. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye areyele atyalangke ikwerenhe uyarne areme. ⁶ Ayeye yanhe kwenhe arratyte aneme. Angwenhe apeke Ngkarte-werne apetyetyeke ahentye-aneme, re kwenhe alakenheke-amparre itirretyeke "Ye, the itelareme Ngkarte-arle itethe anemeke the Renhe akwete arratyte itelaremele. The itelareme urreke-arle Re arne mwerre akngerre areye tyerrtye areye anthetyenhe Ikwere-arle untherlthe-anemeke nhenge itne Renhe itelaretyenhenge." Ye, tyerrtye nhenge alakenhe itirreme, kele itne Ngkarteke itwe-irretyenhenge.

Artwe Noah arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

⁷ Artwe arrpenhe Noah-ele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte nhenge Ngkartele renhe alkngarile-ileke. Ngkarte ikwere-werne angkeke "Noah, urreke kwenhe the apmere ahelhe nhenhe akethe-ante arrernetyenhe kwatyte artentye akngerrele." Ngkarte nhenhe Noah-eke angkeke, urreke kwatyte artentye akngerre irretyenhenge. Re Ngkarte aweke-arle-iperrele,

re boat akngerre anthurre arteke nhenge ikwerenheke-artweye mwerre atnyenetyenhenge nhenge arntarnte-arelhemele kwatye urewe akngerrele alhentye akngerre yanhele-ureke. Ye, Noah anyentele ware kwenhe Ngkarte itelaremele awetyarte-arlike. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, “Noah, unte kwenhe Atyenge arratye mwerre anthurre anerle-aneme. Kenhe tyerrtye arppenhe yanhe areye akenhe, Ayenge-arle arratye itelaretyakenheke The itnenhe kwatye artentye akngerrele akethe-ante arrernetyenhe.”

Artwe Abraham arritnyele Ngkarte arratye itelaretyarte

⁸ Artwe nhenge Abraham-ele Ngkarte arratye itelaretyarte, mpwaremele iwenhe apeke renhe Re ilekenge. Ngkarte ikwere angkeke, “Abraham, apmere ngkwinhe impemele alhaye. Ngkwenge-artweye apmere arppenhe arlengewerne akngaye. The apmere yanhe ngenhe anthetyenhe.” Renhe arratye itelareke-arle, Abraham-ele apmere ikwerenhe ingkerne imperle-alheke, nhenge alethe alhemele apmere arppenhe-werne-atheke alhemele, apmere yanheke re akutne aneke.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Ye, Abraham-ele Ngkarte arratye anthurre itelaretyarte. Re apmere nhakwe-ante wareke itirretyakenhe aneke, Re apmere yanheke itirretyame alkere akertnele-arle anekeke Ngkartele-arle mpwarekeke, yanhe ikwerele akwete-ante-arle anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme nhenge Abraham apmere arppenhe ikwere irrpetye-alheke ikwerenhe areye-akerte, re ikwere-arrpe angkeke, “Apmere nhenhe kwenhe atyinhe anetyakenhe. Ayenge kwenhe nhenhe-arenye anetyakenhe.” Re kwenhe aneke ulerenye-arteke ilthe anyente ikwerele anemele. Alere ikwerenhe nhenge Isaac arritnye, arrange ikwerenhe Jacob-arlike, ilthe ikwerele anerle-anerreke. Ngkartele ikwere-atherre alhileke apmere renhe-anteye nhenge Abraham-arteke.

¹¹ Nhenge ikweringe anteme aneke Abraham uthene Sarah uthene ampwe-irrerle-anerreke, Sarah-ele ampe akweke atnyenetyakenhe akwete aneke, arrangwe-arle. Abraham-ele akenhe akwete-arle Ngkarte arratye itelaretyarte. Nhenhe ikweringe-ntyeleke-amparre Ngkartele Abraham alhileke-arle nhenge Rarle anewikwe Sarah ampe urreye akweke anthetyenhenge. Abraham-ele Ngkarte akwete arratye itelarerle-aneme, alakenhe ikweringe anteme anewikwe Sarah-ele ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke. ¹² Nhenhe kwenhe arratye aneme. Artwe yanhe Abraham kwenhe ampwe anthurre aneke nhenge alere akweke ikwerenhe intekenge. Re kwenhe ilwetyeke-urletye aneke. Kenhe artwe anyente nhenhe ikweringe-ntyele akenhe alere akweke inteke, kele alakenhe ikweringe anteme ampe atningke anthurre ikwere-ipperle inteke. Ikweringe-ntyele aneke akwerrke atningke arppenhe itne atningke-ame-atningke anteme irreke, itne nhenge kwerralye atningke-arteke nhenge alkerele aneme-arteke irreke.

Tyerrtye yanhe areye, arrule-arle anetyarteke, apmere alkere akertnele anetye aneme

¹³ Ye, tyerrtye yanhe ingkirreke anthurre, arrule-arle anetyarteke, ilwe arratye akwete itelarerle-anemele iwenhe renhe Ngkartele itnenhe alhileke-arle. Itne akenhe itethe akwete aneke, itne arne areye inetyakenhe aneke iwenhe Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle-ipperle. Itne akenhe arne yanhe areyeke akurrkng itnekenge itirretyarte, itne itelareme Ngkartele-arle itnenhe anthetyenhenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne akangkentye anthurre aneke. Alakenhe-arle itne-arrpe angkerretyarte, “Apmere nhenhe kwenhe anwerne-kenhe anetyakenhe,

anwerne kwenhe arlengeke-arlenge areye apmere nhenhele untherlitaneme urreke-awerne anemenge. Urreke kwenhe Ngkartele anwernenhe apmere arrpenhe-werne akngetyenhe.”¹⁴ Nhenge lyete-anteye kwenhe tyerrtye areye alakenhe angkeme, anwerne kwenhe itelareme itne-arle apmere arrpenhe itnekenhe-akerte angkeme nthenhele-arle itne akwete-ante anetyenhe.¹⁵ Nhenge artwe nhenhe areye apeke apmere-akerte angkerretyame itne-arle anetyarte, kele itne apeke apmere yanhe ikwere irrare awelheke-arle itne apmere yanhe ikwere-werne alpemere.¹⁶ Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, itne apmere ikwere itirretyakenhe, itne-arle apmere arppenhe mwerre akngerre-ulkere aretyame. Itne apmere yanhe alkere akertneke itirretyame. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte apure awelhetyakenhe aneke nhenge itne Renhe Akngeye itnekenhe-arteke utyernemele tnakewarreyarte, Rarle itneke apmere akngerre anthurre mpwarekenge.

Abraham-kenhe areyele Ngkarte arratyete itelarerrirretyarte

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Artwe Abraham-eke awethe itirrewarreyarte. Ngkarte ikwere alakenhe kwenhe, “Abraham, alere ngkwinhe Isaac re kwenhe alere-inpe atnyenetyenhe. Nhenhe areye akwerrke-ipenhe atningke-ame-atningke-irretyenhe ampe arunthe anthurre atnyenetyenhele. Nhenhe areye kwenhe atyinhe areye-anteye anetyenhe.” Abraham uthene Sarah uthenele kwenhe alere anyente ware atnyeneke, Isaac. Ngkartele anteme Abraham ileke nhenge alere ikwerenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke renhe ureke antheikiwemele Renhe anthetyeke. Nhenge Ngkartele renhe alakenhe arrkerneke, Abraham-ele Ngkarte akwete arratyete itelareke. Ngkartele anteme renhe alere ikwerenhe arratyete anthirtneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe ayakeke alere ikwerenhe irrerlknge atwemetyeke. Re apeke alakenhe mpwaretyakenhe aneke, Ngkartele renhe awethe itethe-ilirtnemere.¹⁹ Abraham kwenhe alakenhe itirretyame, “The apeke alere atyinhe irrerlknge atweme Ngkartele-arle renhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe.” Ye, Abraham-ele kwenhe Ngkarte arratyete akwete itelareme. Arratyete kwenhe Ngkartele alere ikwerenhe arratyete anthirtneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte renhe ayakeke alere ikwerenhe irrerlknge atwemetyeke. Re apeke alakenhe renhe mpwaretyakenhe aneke, Ngkartele renhe awethe itethe-ilirtnemere.

Artwe Isaac arritnyele, alere ikwerenhe Jacob-ele Ngkarte arratyete itelarerle-anerreyarte

²⁰ Isaac amangeke-arle iperre, re-inpele Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Isaac-ele alere ikwerenhe Jacob uthene Esau utheneke Ngkarte apayuthnetyarte akwetethe arntarnte-aretyeke mwantye-mwantye-iletetyeke anteye.

²¹ Alere Isaac-kenhe Jacob amangeke, re-inpele Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyarte. Alere ikwerenhe Joseph arritnyete aneke. Nhenge Jacob-arle ilwetyeke-urletyete aneke re Ngkarte arrenge ikwere-atherrenheke apayuthneke akwetethe arntarnte-aretyeke mwantye-mwantye-iletetyeke anteye, nhenhe atherre kwenhe alere atherre Joseph-kenhe-arle. Artwe ampwe Jacob kwenhe arne atneme ikwerenhe-akerte yanhe ikwerele tneme, nhenge re Ngkarte utyernetyame tnakemele.

Artwe Joseph arritnyele Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyarte

²² Joseph-inpele Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyarte. Nhenge re ilwetyeke-urletyete aneke, re angkeke Israel-eke-artweyekartweye areyele-arle apmere Egypt impetyenheke urreke. Joseph-ele itnenhe awethe ileke itne-arle

kwenhe ngkwerne irrerlknge-ipenhe ikwerenhe akngirtnetyeke apmere Canaan-werne.

Artwe Moses arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

²³ Artwe yanhe Moses-eke itirraye nhenge apmere arrule-arle anet-yarteke. Nhenge re akweke inteke, meye uthene akngeye ikwerenhe uthenele areke nhenge re mwerre akngerre anekenge. Kele-anteyele, Pharaoh Egypt-arenyele tyerrtye Israel-arenye areye ileke itne-arle ampe urreye akweke ingkirreke itnekenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke. Kenhe Moses-eke-artweyele akenhe Ngkarte-ante ware arratyte itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme ratherre Pharaoh-ketye atere awelhetyakenhe aneke. Ratherre Moses atnyentye urrpetyeke alengke-iwemele atnyenetyarte.

²⁴⁻²⁵ Nhenge Moses-arle akngerre-anteme amangkeke, re-inpele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Moses akngerrepathe anthurre anemere, marle Pharaoh-kenhele-arle renhe amangelhe-ilekenge, re akenhe impeke. Re ikwere-arpe angekeke, “Tyerrtye Israel-arenye atyinhe areye kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Kenhe itneke akurne areye akwetethe irrerlten-aneme. Nhenge ayenge apeke apmere nhenhe Pharaoh-kenhele aneme, kere uthene merne uthene-akerte, apwerte mane atningke-akerte-arlke, yanhe arratyte mwerre anetyakenhe. Kele lyete kwenhe ayenge tyerrtye atyinhe areye-werne alpeme, atyenge akurne areye anteme irreme apeke.” Alakenhe-arle Moses angekeke. ²⁶ Iwenhenge-ame Moses alakenhe itirreke? Re akngakeke-arle Ngkarte-kenheke akwetethe itirretyarte, nhenge Messiah ikwere. Re alakenhe itirretyarte, “Ayenge kwenhe Messiah yanheke akarelheme rarle apetyetyenheke. Nhenge Egypt-arenye areyele apeke ayenge atwerlenghe tharle yanhe renhe mpwaremunge, kele mwerre-anteyele-arle aneme. Nhenge urreke ayenge alhemele Ngkartenge anetyeke, Re-anteme ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurre antheme.”

²⁷ Ye, Moses-ele kwenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme re Egypt impemele alheke. Re Pharaoh-ketye atere anetyakenhe aneke ikwere ahele-irrekenge. Tyerrtye areyele kwenhe Ngkarte alkngele uyarne areme, arrangkwe-arle. Kenhe nhenge Moses-arle Ngkarteke itirretyamele, re nhenge renhe ahirre-ahirrele aretyame-arteke, re artepe untyeme-irretyakenhele, akwetethe apentetyartele.

²⁸ Nhenge year atningke-iperrele, Ngkartele Moses Egypt-werne yernirneke tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme re tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye ileke yepe-yepe atwetyeke alhe ikwerenhele apmere arriwe itne-kenheke-arleke apernettyeke nhenge alkere-arenye atwentye akngerre itnekenge anpere-irrenhetyenhenge, nhenge alhe yanhe renhe aremele itnenhe ipmentye impemele nhenge ampe urreye arrekwenye itnekenhe areye atwetyakenhele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne arrawe-irrentye Passover atnyenetyarte nhenge year arpe-anenhele itne yepe-yepe atwetyarte irlpangketyeke.

²⁹ Ikwere-iperrele anteme Israel-arenyeke-artweyektarweye areyele apmere Egypt impemele alheke, itne Ngkarte arratyte itelaremele itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne ahelhe arlenye ikwerele anteme tyanenheke itepe arppenhe ikwere-werne kwatyte alaye akngerre anpere-irrenhemele, Kwatyte Alaye Athetheke arritnyele. Kenhe Egypt-arenye areyele-arle itnenhe akwete anthurre alwerneke, nhenge itne mpwepe-werne-irrekenge kwatyte apetye-impemele itnenhe arteke ingkirreke anthurre, Ngkartele itnenhe ingkirreke alhekwarle-ilemele irrerlkngeke-ante.

Arelhe akurne Rahab arritnyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte

³⁰ Urreke-ulkere anteme Israel-arenye areye apmere Jericho-eke irreke, Ngkartele itnenhe ileke unthetyeke itepe-akemele nhenge arlte 7-peleke. Itne Ngkarte arratyte akwete itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, nhenge itne apmere ikwerele itepe-akemele unthetyame arlte 7-peleke. Kele imerte arrkngerte yanhe apmereke utepe-akerrirreke atakelhemele Ngkartenge ularre.

³¹ Urreke yanhe re anetyenhenge, nhenge Israel-arenye areye nhenge apmere Jericho ikwere-werne itwe-irrenheke, itne artwe atherre akngakeke nhenge ratherre apmere Jericho-eke anyelkng-anyelkngele irpenhetyenhenge ulanye-ulanye aretyeke. Apmere yanhe ikweringe tyerrtye areyele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyakenhe. Yanhe ikweringe arelthe anyente Rahab arritnye aneke, re mpwenye akngerre anetyarte, re akenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Nhenge re artwe yanhe atherre areke, re renhe-atherrenhe ikngwemele, apmere kwene ikwrenheke alengke-iwetyeke. Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke Jericho-arenye areye irrerlkng intekenge, Ngkartele Rahab anyente ware itethe atnyeneke. *Joshua 2:1-24, 6:22-25.*

Tyerrtye atningkele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte nhenge ahele akwetethe anerleng

³² Arrule anthurre, tyerrtye atningkele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte: Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, David, Samuel, arpenhe atningkele. Itne ingkirreke anthurrele-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Arrpenhe areyele-arlke nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeye iletartye-arle, itne Renhe arratyte itelaretyarte. Kenhe the akenhe arrekantherre uyarne awethe ileme nhenhe areye-akerte, ayenge akwete anthurre-ante angkeme-ketye. ³³⁻³⁴ Nthakenhe-arle-irreke tyerrtye yanhe areyeye? Itne ingkirrekele Ngkarte arratyte itelareke. Kenhe arpenhemele apmere arpenhe areyenge atwerrirreke itneke akngerrepate irreke. Arrpenheme Israel-arenye areyeye akngerrepate aneke, itne tyerrtye ingkirreke atweke Ngkarte-arle alhule-iwekeke. Kenhe arpenhe areyele akenhe arne mwerre ingkirreke ineke Ngkartele-arle itnenhe alhileke-iperrele. Tyerrtye yanhe areyeye akwetethe Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte.

Kenhe arpenhe areyele akenhe lion ayakeke itnenhe uthneme-ketye. Kenhe arpenhe areyele akenhe Ngkarte arratyte akwete itelareke, nhenge itne ure akngerre kwenele itethe akwete tneleme nhenge tyerrtye itnekenhe ampetyakenhe anemele. Kenhe arpenhe areye akenhe arpenhe areye-ketye atere unterlte-iweke alyweke akngerre-akerte areye-arle itnenhe irrerlkng atwetyeke anekenge. Kenhe arpenhe areye arempwelve anetyarte, itne akenhe akwetele Ngkarte arratyte itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne awethe ltterrke-irritneke. Kenhe arpenhe akenhe ltterrke anthurre aneke-arle. Itne thultye areye akwetethe aywepetyarte apmere arleng anthurre-ngentyele-arle apetyekeke itnenhe arlkarentye-ilettyeke.

³⁵ Kenhe arelthe arpenhemele akenhe itne-kenheke-artweye-arle aparlpe-ilekeke Ngkarte arratyte akwete itelaretyartele. Itne Renhe areke itne-kenheke-artweye areye itethe-iltirnerleng. Kenhe arpenhe areye ilweke nhenge tyerrtye areyele itnenhe ahe-akngerre atwetyartenge, itneke angkemele, "Arrantherre apeke Ngkarte ikwele-areme anwerne arrenhantherrenhe itethe akwete-arle yernirtnetyenhenge. Arrantherre akenhe Renhe akwete apenterlte-aneme anwerne arrenhantherrenhe atwetyenhenge." Kenhe itne kwene Ikwere-ketye untyeme-irretyakenhe aneke. Itne alakenhe itirretyarte, "Itne apeke anwernenhe rlkerte-ileme irrerlkng atwemele, kele mwerre-arle. Anwerne apeke ilwemenge. Kele ikwere iperrele Ngkartele anwernenhe itethe-iltirtnetyenhenge, anwerne

anteme Ikweringe akwete-ante anetyenhe.”³⁶ Nhenge yanhe areyele-arle Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyarte, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye itneke akengentye angketyartenge, itnenhe arnele alhweke-alhweke-ilemele atwetyarte. Arrpenhe areyele itnenhe chain-ele ayernetyarte itnenhe jail-ke akwernet-tyarte.³⁷ Arrpenhe areyele itnenhe apwerte akngerre areyele wetyarte irrerlkngeke-ante. Arrpenhe areyele itnenhe tyerrtye tyarrpemilyarte. Arrpenhe areyele akenhe itnenhe nayepe akngerrele atanthetyarte. Kenhe tyerrtye areyele Ngkarte-arle arratyete itelarekeke, itne mantere nthekentheke areyeke irrpetyarte, nanikute yenpe apeke, yepe-yepe yenpeke irrpetyarte. Itne apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe anerirretyarte. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apetyetyarte itnenhe aywepemele anteye-arle itne-arle Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyartenge.³⁸ Kenhe arrpenhe areyele akenhe apmerekere arrangkwe atnyenetyarte, arrpenheme itne apmerekere ahurrate ikwerele unthepunthetyarte apmerekere apwerte-apwertele-arlike. Tyerrtye arrpenheme itne inteye kwenele anepanetyarte altywere ipertele-arlike nhenge akngwelye artnwere-arteke, apmwe-arteke-arlike, akunye areye. Kenhe itne akenhe Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyarte akwete anthurre. Itne ilyernpenye anthurre apmerekere ahelhe nhenheke. Itne arratyete anthurre Ngkarteke anetyarte, arrpenhe akurne yanhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe, itnekenge-arle apmerekere ahelhe nhenhele anekeke.

³⁹ Iwenhe-arle-ame ayenge arrekantherre tyerrtye yanhe areye-akerte angkeme? Itne Ngkarte arratyete itelarerlte-anetyarte. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkarte itneke akangkemele aneke. Kenhe itne akenhe arne ingkirreke inetyakenhe nhenge Re alhileke-iperrele. Itne ingkirreke ilweke ware, inetyakenhe akwete.⁴⁰ Arratyete-ame Ngkarteke itnenhe urrtyekele-iweke? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! Ngkarteke anwernenhe ingkirreke alhileke Rarle anwernenhe arne mwerre areye anthetyenhenge urreke. Arne yanhe mwerre anthurre aneme, Jesus apele. Yanhe areyele, arrule-arle Ngkarte arratyete itelarekeke, itne ingkirreke anthurre arrwekele-anteye ilweke Jesus-nge. Kele mwerre-arle. Urreke Ngkarteke anwernenhe ingkirreke anyente-ileme nhenge anwerne ingkirreke Ikweringe apurte anetyenhenge, Re anwernenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre iletynhenge.

12

Anwerne Jesus angwareye anwerne anteme Re-arteke anetyenhenge

¹ Tyerrtye ingkirreke arrule anthurre-arle anerlte-anetyartenge, itne kwenhe atningke aneme anwernenhe-arle arerlte-anemeke nhenge anwerne akwele Ngkarteke arratyete warrke-irremenge. Urreke anwerne Ngkarte apentetyenhenge Ikwere warrke-irretyenhenge, anwerne akenhe arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre ingkerne imperlte-alhetyeke, arne akurne yanhe areyele-arle apeke anwernenhe ayakerlengere warrke-irreme-ketye. Arrantherre imperretyeke unterreme-arteke, arrantherre ingkirreke irlwelhemele iparrpe anthurre untetyeke. Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke ahentye-aneme Ikwere arratyentye anerlte-anetyeke apmerekere ahelhe nhenhele, Re anwernenhe warrke antheke mpwaretyeke. Kenhe anwerne apeke akwete nhenge arne akurne mpwarerlte-anerlengere, anwerne warrke renhe uyerrelhe-iletakenhele aneme re. Arne yanhe areyele apeke anwernenhe tyelpelhe-ileme, itne apeke anwernenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-ileme.² Jesus-ekete-ante ware itirrewarraye. Nhenge re apmerekere ahelhe nhenhele anemele, re Ngkarte arratyete itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne renhe angwaretyeke. Jesus-ele itelareke nhenge rarle ilweke-arle-iperrele, re Ngkarte-werne alpetyenhe Ikweringe akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re alwirremele untetyakenhe aneke tyerrtye yanhe areye-ketye-arle nhenge renhe arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpere arrernekeke, arrangkwe-arle. Re anthelheke. Itne renhe uyarne apurele-antheme rarle Ngkarte ikwerenhe-akerte akngerre itirrerlenghe. Re nhenge ilweke-arle-iperrele itethe-anteye-irriirrtneke, lyete anteme re Ngkartenge akwe-arratyete anerle-anemele, chair impeneke. ³ Kele, itelarerrirraye nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye akurne areye-arle Jesus-eke ahentye anthurre anetyakenheke renhe rlkerte-anthurre-ileke. Kenhe re akenhe Ngkarte akwetethe arratyete itelaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atnerre anetyeke apurrke-irretyakenhele, impelhetyale anaye!

Ngkartele anwernenhe alkngetherre ileme anwerne Renhe iwerre aratyete apenterlte-anetyeke

⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyme-ilerlte-anemele arrkernetyeke, arrenhantherrenhe arne akurne mpwaretyeke uternemele, arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe awetyakenhe. Itne akenhe arrenhantherrenhe irrerlknghe atwetyakenhe akwete, alakenhe-arle itne Jesus irrerlknghe atweke-arteke, arrangkwe. ⁵ Nhenge arrantherre ayeye nhenhe ikwere-akerte itirremele nhenge tyerrtyele-arle Bible-ke arrule anthurre intelhe-ilekeke, arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletynhenge. Ayeye nhenhenge, Ngkarte-arle arrekantherre angkeme nhenge akngeye-arle ampe ikwerenheke angkeme-arteke, alakenhe kwenhe,

“Ampe Atyinhe ingkirreke anthurre Ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge The apeke arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme, arnkelye-irretyale anaye Ayenge irlpe artepele awetyale anetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe alhwarrpe awelhetyale anetyeke nhenge The arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ilerlenghe arrantherre-arle arne akurne mpwarekenge.

⁶ Ayenge kwenhe ampe Atyinhe areyeye ahentye anthurre aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme The itnenhe alkngetherre ileme, itnenhe arratyete-ilemele.

Nhenge itne arne akurne mpwaremenga The itnenhe atweme itne akaltye-irretyeke, arratyete anetyenhenge.” *Proverbs 3:11-12.*

⁷ Arrantherre-ame itelareme? Nhenge iwenhe apeke lterrke re arrekantherre-ketye aneme, akurne apeke arrekantherre irreme, ahele-irretyale anaye, ware itirraye Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe arratyete-ileme akaltyete-anthemele akngeye mwerrele-arteke. Arrantherre kwenhe itelareme akngeye ingkirrekele ampe itnekenhe angkentye arratyete antheme nhenge itnenhe arratyete anetyeke akaltyete-anthemele. Alakenhe-arteke re anteme Ngkartele mpwareme. ⁸ Anwerne ingkirrekele kwenhe ampe anwerne-kenhe areye alkngetherre ileme yanhe-ngentyete anteme itne akaltye-irremele iwerre arratyete anetyeke. Alakenhe-anteyele, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme arrantherre-arle ampe Ikwerenhe areye anemenga nhenge yanhe anteme arrantherre akaltye-irremele anetyeke iwerre arratyete. Re apeke arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ilettyakenhe arratyete-ilettyakenhele apeke, kele arrantherre anthelkenye-arteke anetyenhenge, itne akngeyeke arrangkwe atnyeneme itnenhe-arle arratyete-ilettyekeke.

⁹ Apmere ahelhe nhenhele, nhenge anwerne ampe akweke areye anetyarte, akngeye anwerne-kenhe areyele alkngetherre ilettyarte, anwernehe arratyete-ilettyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itnenhe awetyarte itnenhene mwerre ilettyeke. Alakenhe-anteye kwenhe anwerne Ngkarte awetyeke nhenge Re anwernenhe alkngetherre ilerlenghe.

Mwernte-irretyakenhe anemele anwerne Renhe arratyte itelaretyeke. Anwerne alakenhe-arteke apeke mpwaremele, anwerne anteme Ngkartenge apmere alkere akertnele akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne ampe akweke areye anetyarte, akngeye anwerne-kenhe areyele anwernenhe alkngetherre iletartye akweke ware anwerne mwerre iwerre arratyete anetyenhenge. Itne iwenhe apeke mwerre renhe mpwaryarte itne-arle itirrekeke arratyte anerlenghe. Kenhe Ngkartele akwetethe itelareme iwenhe apeke renhe anwerneke mwerre anemeke, alakenhe ikweringe anteme Re anwernenhe alkngetherre ileme anwerne iwerre arratyete anetyenhenge Re-arteke.

¹¹ Nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe alkngetherre ilemele arratyte-iletetyeke, anwerne akangketyakenhe aneme atnerte akurne awelhemele. Kele mwerre-arle, anwerne-arle itelaremenge Ngkartele-arle anwerne arratyete-ileme, nhenge anwerne anteme apeke mwerre anthurre ulkere anetyeke. Ikwere-iperrele, akaltye-irreke-arle arratyete-irreke-arle anwerne akangkemele anthurre anetyeke.

¹² Yanhe ikweringe-ntyete, arrantherre lterrke mpwarellhaye nhenge yanhe-ngentyete anteme arrantherre Ngkarte arratyte itelareme iwerre arratyete anteme aneme. Tyerrtye anathe-arteke anetyale anaye nhenge iltete uthene ingke uthene-arle arreweme, Jesus-ante akwete apenterlitanaye. ¹³ Iwerre arratyete akwete anerlte-anaye Ngkartele-ante ware. Tyerrtye arpenhe yanhe areye-arteke anetyale anaye lterrke anetyakenhe-arle. Artwe anathe-arteke anetyale awerke-awerke unthetye-arlakenhe. Kele akwete alherlte-iwaye iwerreke Ngkartenge ularre Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe utnenge lterrke-ilettyenhenge.

Artepe untyeme-irretyale anaye Ngkarte-ketyenge

¹⁴ Akwetethe itirrewarraye arpenhe areyenge mwerre anetyeke, iparpe ahele-irretyale anaye, kele arnterre arrkernaye Ngkartele-ante ware arratyte anetyeke. Angwenhe apeke re akurnentye aneme nhenge iwerre apalele Ngkarte-ketye artepe untyeme-irremele, re Ngkarte akertnetye-arenye aretyakenhele anetyenhenge.

¹⁵ Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre arntarnte-arerremele anerrirretyeke, tyerrtye arrekantherrenhe-ngentyete Ikweringe untyeme-irreme-ketye. Arntarnte-arellhewarraye nhenge ahele-ahele akerrreme-ketye, ingkerte-ingkerte-irretyale. Nhenge tyerrtye apeke ingkerte-ingkerte-irrerlenghe, re apeke atwerretyeke mpwareme, arrantherre ingkirrekele anteme arne akurne mpwareme. ¹⁶ Anewe arpenhe-kenhe areyenge anyelkngete intetyale anaye. Ngkarte akurne-ilettyale anaye, artwe Esau-ele-arteke arrule-arle anetyarte. Nhenge re angayakwe anthurre awelhemele re atyeyikwe merneke apayuthneke, "Unte apeke ayenge arlkwetyeke antherlenghe, unte anteme arne ingkirreke anthurre inetyenhenge nhenge akngeye ilerne-kenhe uyerrrlenghe. Unte anteme kake akngerrepate-arteke anetyenhenge." Nhenge re akenhe alakenhe angkeke, re arne ingkirreke anyikwe-kenhe akurne-ilemele. ¹⁷ Kenhe Esau-ele atyeyikwe alakenhe renhe alhileke-arle-iperre, re itirrentye ikwernenhe akngarte-iwelheke. Re alhemele akngeye ikwernenheke angkeke, re renhe apayuthnemele arne mwerre areye-akerte Ngkartele-arle renhe anthetyenheke. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe aneke, akngeye ikwernenhele renhe ayene-ileke. Esau arrangkemele akngeye ikwernenheke arnterre inkeke, arrangkwe akwete-arle akenhe anerlenghe. Akngeye ikwernenhele kwenhe arrwekele-anteye ileke atyeye ikwernenheke-ante arne yanhe ingkirreke

ikwere-akerte. Arrantherre arntarnte-arerre nhenge arrantherre apeke Esau-arteke aneketye iwerre Ngkarte-kenhe alhule-iwetyenhenge.

¹⁸ Arrantherre kwenhe angkentye anyente akwete apentetyakenhe Israel-arenye areyele-arle arrule apenterlte-anetyarte. Arlte lyete kwenhe arrantherre Ngkarteke itwekelhe-ilelhome, arrantherre kwenhe alkngele aretyakenhe arne ikwere-arteke-anteye itne-arle arekenge. Nhenge itne Ngkarteke itwekelhe-ilelhomele Apwerte Akngerre Sinai-le, itne ure alknge the akngerre anthurre akertne ikwerenge areke. Alkere urrperle anthurre aneke, rlke akngerrele werneke, kwatye akngerre anthurre unteke. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ Itne anteme angkentye akngerre aweke tyerrtyele nhenge pewe-ilerleng-arteke nhenge arne trumpet-artekenge, itne anteme Ngkarte itneke angkerleng aweke. Re itneke angkeke, “Apwerte akngerre nhenhe impemele alherlte-iwaye, renhe anpetyale! Iwenhe apeke ikwere-werne itwe-irreme nhenge tyerrtye apeke, pweleke apeke nhenge akngwelye apeke, renhe apwertele werrirraye tnyante!” Nhenge itne Ngkarte angkerleng aweke, itne Ikwertye atere anthurre irreke. Itne Moses-eke arnterre anthurre angkeke nhenge Ngkarte angkeme-ketye. ²¹ Nhenge Moses-ele arne ingkirreke nhenhe areke re imerte angkemele, “Ayenge kwenhe atere anthurre-anteye arreweme.”

²² Kenhe arrangkwe, arrantherre kwenhe apwerte akngerre arpenhe-werne apetyeke Zion arritnye. Arritnye arpenhe apmere ikwere aneme Jerusalem. Yanhe ikwerele Ngkarte nhenge akwete-ante aneme-arle apmere alkere akertnenge anepanemele. Apmere yanhe re apmere akwetethle alkere-arenye atningke anthurre nhenge akangkentye anthurre anerlte-aneme. ²³ Arrantherre arpenhe ingkirrekenge anyente-irreke Ngkarte-arle akngakekeke. Re arritnye itnekenhe pipe akngerreke intelhe-ileke alkere akertnele-arle anemeke. Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte-werne apetyeke-arle, Re kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkerne-tyenhe. Nhenge tyerrtye areye ilwemele Ngkarteke-arle arratye anekeke, Ngkarte itnenhe apmere alkere akertne-werne akngke, Ikwereunge ularre itne mwerre aneme Jesus-arteke. Arrantherre kwenhe apmere akwetethle ikwere-werne anteye apetyeke-arle. ²⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe Jesus-werne apetyeke-arle, re angkentye lyetenye arpenhe anthurre atnyeneme. Nhenge re arne arntarlkweke-arleke ilwemele, alhwe ikwerenhe tyerrtye ikwerenhe-ngentyele thelelheke. Re anwernenhe alhwe ikwerenhele arlkngelemele Ngkarte anwernekenge ipeltye-irretyenhenge. Ye, alhwe Jesus-kenhele kwenhe arne mwerre anthurre mpwareke nhenge alhwe Abel-kenhele-arteke anetyakenhe.

²⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre kwenhe aywerrke-irretyeke nhenge iwenhe apeke-arle Ngkarte angkemeke. Itelarerrirraye, arrule anthurre nhenge Moses-ele Israel-arenye areye ileke Ngkarte-ante ware apentetyeke, arrangkwe-arle akenhe anerleng. Itne renhe awetyakenhele aneke nhenge irlpe artepele ware awemele, itne Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreke. Nhenge Ngkarte apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele itnenhene atwetyeke, itne uyarne atearlpe unteme, arrangkwe anthurre-arle. Kele nhenge Ngkarte anwerneke alkere akertne-ngentyele angkerleng anwerne aywerrke-irretyeke nhenge iwenhe apeke-arle Ngkarte angkemeke. Anwerne-arle renhe akwenpele ware renhe awerleng nhenge re alkere akertne-ngentyele angkeme, kele Re arnterre anthurre atwetyenhenge, anwerne Ikwere-ketye uyarne anthurre alengke-iwelheme.

²⁶ Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge arrule anthurre Ngkarteke tyerrtye areyeke ileke apwerte akngerre Sinai-nge, ahelhe yanhe ikwerele akngelheke angkentye Ikwerenhenge ularre. Lyete akenhe Ngkarte alhilemele angkeke, “The kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe anyente-ngare awethe

akngernelhe-iletyeke alkere-arlike renhe.”²⁷ Nhenge Ngkarte kwenhe angkemele “anyente-ngare awethe,” Re arne ingkirreke arratelhe-ilemele arrekwele-arle mpwarekeke, Rarle apmere ahelhe nhenheke alkereke-arlike arrenekeke. Urreke itne atakelhemu uyerretyenhele nhenge itnenhe akngernelhe-ilemele iperre. Kenhe arne yanhe areye uyarne-arle akngernelhe-ilemeke, akwete anthurre tneleme.

²⁸⁻²⁹ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme urreke-arle anwerne apmere alkere akertne-werne alhetyenhe nhenge arrpenhele apeke renhe uyarne akngernelhe-iletyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne Ngkarte inkwerelhemele anetyeke. Re kwenhe ure akngerre-arteke arne akurne ingkirreke-arle itemeke. Anwerneke alakenhe-irreketye, anwerne kwenhe artepe kwene-irretyeke Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke nhenge Re anwernekenge akangkentye anetyenhe.

13

Iwerre arratyale anaye Ngkarte anteme akangkentye anetyenhe

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyaye, arrantherre akwetethe arntarnte-arerretyeye anaye alkgwirretyale. ² Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyertye arrpenhe apmere arrpenhe-ngentyele apetyeke arrantherre kwenhe renhe apmere-werne ikgwetyeke. Renhe aremele ware anetyalaye, renhe anteme impemele. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge arrule anthurre tyerrye arrpenhele alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe apmere ikwerenhe-werne ikngwemele nhenge itirremele nhenge rarle akwele tyerrye ware anekeke-athene renhe apmere ikwerenhele arntarnte-arekenge.

³ Kele alkgwirretyale anaye atyewe nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye nhenge jail-le-arle anemeke. Unte apeke jail-le aneme-arteke itnenhe arntarnte-arerle-anaye. Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye akwetethe itirrerlte-anaye arrpenhe areyele-arle atwerrirremeke, itnenhe mwantye-mwantyale arntarnte-araye. Tyerrye arrpenhe yanhe areyele arlte arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe-inpe atweme-ketye apeke alakenhe-arteke.

⁴ Kenhe arrantherre anewe-akerte-arle anemeke, arrantherre kwenhe arratyale-arratyale itirretyeke mwerre anerlte-anemele, arelhe anewe akeke-arle-iperrele arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke. Anewenhege atherre kwenhe anewe ngkwinhenge-ante ware interretyeke arrpenhege anyelkngel intelhe-iletyale. Nhenge Ngkartele kwenhe areme angwenhe apeke mpwenye akngerre anerlunge, Re anteme renhe court-eke ngkernetyenhe irrerlkng atwetyenhe apeke.

⁵ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte alakenhe angeke,
“The kwenhe impetyakenhe arrekantherrenge untyme-irremele anetyange,

Ayenge akenhe arrekantherrenge apurte akwete-ante anetyenhe.”
Deuteronomy 31:6.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre apwerteke ankeyalthe anetyale. Nhenge arrantherre apeke arne urrpetye ware atnyeneme, Ngkarteke arnkelye-irretyale anaye. Akangkemele ware anaye akweke wareke arrantherre-arle atnyenemele. Ngkartele-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwete arntarnte-arerle-aneme. ⁶ Yanhe kwenhe arratyale-arle. Ngkartele kwenhe anwernenhe impetyakenhe anetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre alakenhe angketyeke,
“Ayenge kwenhe atere awelhetyakenhe,
Ngkartele-arle nhenhe atyengenge anemenge.

Re ayenge arntarnte-aremele akayake-ilemele anteye.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge atere awelhetyakenhe.

Re atyengenge akwetethe anerle-aneme.

Arrpenhele atyenge uyarne apetyeme atwetyeke, arrangwe-arle.”

Psalm 118:6.

⁷ Itirrewaraye akngerrepate yanhe areyeye arrenhantherrenhe-arle arntarnte-arekeke, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyarte. Akngerrepate yanhe areyele Jesus Christ arratyete itelaretyarte, itne renhe akwetethe apentetyarte nhenge itne uyerretyeke-atwetye. Itneke akwetethe itirrerlthe-anaye, itnenhe angwaremele Jesus arratyete itelarerlthe-anemele renhe apenterlthe-anemele, nhenge itne mpwaretyarte-arteke.

Jesus akwete apenterlthe-aneye, ikwere impelhetyale

⁸ Jesus Christ akngarte-iwelhetyakenhele. Arlthe lyete kwenhe re akwete anthurre aneme nhenge Rarle arrwekele aneke-arteke. Lyete re akwete akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. Urreke anteme Re akwete anthurre anetyenhe re-arrpe akwete akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe.

⁹ Yanhe alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Renhe-ante arratyete itelarerlthe-anaye. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye awetyale anaye ayeye arrpenhe areyeye-arle arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherlthe-anemeke, arrenhantherrenhe apeke Jesus Christ-ketye untyeme-ileme. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areyele ayeye arrpenhe-arle apentemeke, itne kwenhe apale-apale ware angkeme nhenge itne-arrpe angkerremele, “Ngkartele kwenhe anwer-nenhe ileme merne arrpenheme kere arrpenheme arlkwetyeke arrpenhe areye impetyeke nhenge arrawe-irrentyele-ureke.” Yanhe kwenhe arratyete anetyakenhe! Itne kwenhe Iterrke-ilelhetyakenhe Ngkarte apentetyenhe, arrangwe anthurre-arle. Tyerrtye areyele arne yanhe areye-arle mpwaremeke, Iterrke-irretyakenhe Ngkarte atnerrele apenterlthe-anetyeke.

¹⁰ Anwerne kwenhe Jesus-ante ware apenteme. Re kwenhe anwerneke arne arntarlkwewe-arlenge ilweke nhenge alhwe Ikwerenhele anwerenhe Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpetyenhenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe yanhe areye, yanhe areye-arle tyatyete Jew-kenhele warke-irrerlthe-anemeke, itne yeye-yeye irrerlknge atweme pweleke areye-arlthe nhenge itne akwele itirreme alhwe yanhele-arle itnenhe Ngkarteke itwekelhe-ilemeke-athene. Arrangwe anthurre-arle! Alhwe yanhele itnenhe Ngkarteke itwe-ilyetyakenhe. ¹¹ Year arrpe-anenhele nhenge kwertengerle tyeperre tyatyete-arenye Jew-kenhele yeye-yeye-arlthe pweleke-arlthe irrerlknge atwetyarte, re alhwe apmere kwene ikwere-werne akngetyeme renhe apmere ameke-ameke anthurre ikwerele anhemele. Re alakenhe mpwaretyarte itne-arle akwele itirremenge Ngkarte akwele ipeltye-irretyenhenge yanhe areyenge akurne-arle mpwarekeke. Kenhe itne kere renhe tantyete akethe-werne akngeme, urele ampemele anteme itne arlkwetyakenhele. ¹² Yanhe alakenhe-anteye-arle, itne Jesus apmere akngerre Jerusalem-engentyele akethe-werne akngenge renhe irrerlknge atweke. Re anteme rilkerte akngerre anthurre awelheke nhenge anwerneke uyerreke re anwerenhe alhwe ikwerenhele arlkngetyeke, yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne Ngkarteke-ante ware iwerre arratyete apeke anetyenhenge.

¹³ Kele anwerne ikwere-werne alherlthe-iweye, apmere akngerre akethe-werne, ikwerenge apurte-irremele, itne anteme anwerenhe akurne-ilemunge, anyurre-irremele angkemele anteye. ¹⁴ Apmere ahelhe nhenhe kwenhe apmere anwerne-kenhe akwete-ante anetyakenhe. Anwerne apmere yanheke atheke akarelheme akwete-arle arratetyakenhenge. Apmere yanhe kwenhe akwete-ante anetyenhe.

¹⁵ Ye, anwerne Ngkarte akwetethe utyernemele tnaketyeke-aye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ilettyeke anwerne ingkirrekele-arle Jesus Christ arratyte itelarerlthe-anemele. ¹⁶ Kele, anwerne akwete itirrewarreye arrpenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-aretyeke itnekenge mwerre anetyeke. Anwerne apeke alakenhe mpwareme, Ngkarte anwerneke akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge.

¹⁷ Akngerrepate Ngkarte-kenhe areye awemele anerrirraye. Itne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerlthe-aneme nhenge arrantherre iwerre arratyete Ngkarteke anetyenhenge. Urreke, nhenge itne Ngkartenge arrwekele tneleme, kele imerte Re itnenhe apayuthnetyenhe nhenge itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe arratyte arntarnte-areke. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme arrantherre itnenhe awetyeke, warrke renhe arratyentye uyerrelhe-ilettyeke nhenge itne arrekantherre ilemenga. Kele nhenge arrantherre akngerrepate tyatyte-arenye areye awemele, itne akangkemele anetyenhe, alhwarrpe kwenye. Arrantherre apeke itnenhe awetyakenhe aneme, Ngkarte arrekantherre akangkentye anetyakenhe anetyenhe.

¹⁸ Ngkarteke anwerneke akwete mwantye angkerlthe-anaye. Anwerne kwenhe itelareme, anwerne-arle Ngkarteke iwerre arratyete aneme. Anwerne kwenhe Renhe arratyte akwete apenterlthe-anetyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. ¹⁹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke alhetyeke ahentye anthurre aneme. Kele, akwetethe nhenge Ngkarte apayuthnerlthe-anaye nhenge the apeke arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke apetyetyenhenge lyete ware.

Arrantherre Ngkarteke angkeme itneke

²⁰ Akngerrepate Jesus-ele kwenhe anwernenhe arntarnte-areme nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre-artekele nhenge yepe-yepe ikwernenhe areye arntarnte-aremele-arteke. Nhenge Re arne arntarlkeweke-arlenga ilweke, alhwe Ikwerenhe kwenhe anwerneke theleltheke. Kele Ngkartele anteme Renhe itethe-ilirtneke. Alakenhe ikwenge Ngkartele-arle alhilentye Ikwerenhe anwerneke rlterrike-ileke. ²¹ Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre Ikwere angkerle-aneme nhenge Re arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre ingkirreke akaltyele-anthetyeke. Kele Jesus Christ-ele anteme arrenhantherrenhe lterrike-ileme, arrantherre Ngkarte Renhe aweme anteme. Arrantherre anteme iwerre arratyete Ikwere mwerre anetyenhe, Re arrekantherre akangkemele anetyenhenge. Anwerne ingkirrekele Jesus Christ akwete-ante utyernemele tnakewarreye! Yanhe mwerre anthurre-arle.

The ayeye akweke nhenhe uyerrelhe-ileme

²² Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areyaye, ayeye nhenheke mwantyele akangkwe-irremele anaye tharle arrekantherre intelhe-ilemeke. The alakenhe intelhe-ileke arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-ilettyeke lterrike-ilettyeke nhenge ayeye akweke nhenhe ikwerele.

²³ Arrantherre-ame aweke-arle atyewe anwerne-kenhe Timothy-arle nhenge jail-ngentyele arratekenge? Re apeke nhenhe-werne iparrpe apetyete atyengenge apurte-irretyeke, ilerne anteme arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke anteme apetyetyenhe.

²⁴ Kele alherlthe-iwaye, tyerrtye areyeye ilerlthe-apetyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arle arntarnte-arerlthe-anemeke, atyewe arrpenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye-arle, anwerne kwenhe itneke akangkemele itirreme. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye Italy-arenye kwenhe alakenhe-anteye arrekantherre akangkemele itirreme.

²⁵ Ayenge kwenhe arrekatherre Ngkarteke lyete angkeme. The kwenhe Renhe apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletaye. Kele yanhe ware ayenge angkerle-iweme.

James

James-ele Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke yernemele apmere arrpe-anenheke

¹ James arritnye atyinhe. Ayenge Ngkarteke warrke-irreme Jesus Christ Alartetye atyinheke-arlke. The ayeye nhenhe Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirreke-werne yerneme, apmere arrpe-anenhele-arle aneme, the arrekantherre iletayeke ahentye aneme ayenge-arle arrekantherre itirrerle-anemenge.

Anwerne akangkemele anerrirretyeke

²⁻³ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, arrantherre nhenhe itelareme: Nhenge arrekantherre akurne-irrerlenghe, arrantherre kwenhe akangkemele akwete anetyeke arrantherre-arle Ngkarte arraty akwete itelaremenge. Kenhe arpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe akurne-iletaye ahentye anemele, uternetyeke arrkernemele, itnenhe awerrirretyale anaye, nterte akangketyeke ware anaye. Nhenge alakenhe-arteke apeke irrerlenghe, kele arrantherre Jesus anyente-ante arnterre apenterlte-anetyeke akaltye-irremele. Arne akurne nhenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe ware arrkernemele, arrantherre apeke lterrke akwete aneme Ngkarteke arrantherre akangkemele anetyenhe. ⁴ Ye, Ngkarte akwete arraty itelarerrirraye, Renhe akwete apenterlte-anaye apurrke-irretye-kwenye-arle kele arrantherre mwerre anthurre-arle irreme. Yanhe iperre arrantherre lterrke Jesus-arteke-arle anetyenhe.

Ngkarte apayuthnaye Re arrenhantherrenhe angkentye Ikwerenhe akaltye-anthetyeke

⁵ Arrantherre apeke Ngkarteke akutne aneme, nthakenhe-arle apeke Ngkarte anwerneke anetyeke ahentye aneme, kele Renhe apayuthnaye arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-anthetyeke. Ngkarte-arle mwerre anthurre anthentye akngerre-arle. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe anthetyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnemenge. Re arrekantherre ahele-ahle angketyakenhe arrantherre Renhe apayuthnerlenghe. ⁶ Arrantherre apeke Ngkarte apayuthneme, alakenhe itirrewarraye: Ngkarte aweke-arle ayenge arraty akaltye-anthetyenhe. Kenhe arpenhe areye akenhe, nhenge itne apayuthnemele alakenhe itirremele: Ngkarte apeke awemele ayenge akaltye-anthetyenhe, ithwenge apeke. Itne nhenhe-arteke, nhenge arlkerle arlenye-irremele rlkele-arle werneme, itne akngarte-iwelhenhepenhe. Alakenhe, tyerrtye yanhe areye apale-apale-irreme. ⁷⁻⁸ Angwenhele alakenhe Ngkarte arraty itelaretyakenhe, itirretyale anetyeke Akngeyele-arle renhe angkentye Ikwerenhe akaltye-anthetyenhe. Angwenhe apeke itirrentye atherrame-akerte rarle itnyelpitnyeye anteme aneme arne ingkirreke rarle mpwareme ikwere. Ngkarte yanhe areye uyarne arntarnte-areme iwerre atherramele-arle itirrerlte-aneme. Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye yanhe-arteke akweke apeke akaltye-anthetyeke arrangwe-arle, anthetyakenhe-arlke renhe.

Anwerne ingkirreke akangkemele anerrirretyeke

⁹ Kele arrantherre Jesus-kenhe areye apwerteke arrangwe-arle aneme akangkemele akwete anaye. Alakenhe itirrerlte-anemele, "Ngkarte-arle ayenge arntarnte-arlerle-anerlenghe, ayenge impene anthurre." ¹⁰⁻¹¹ Angwenhele apeke-arle arne atningke nhenge atnyeneme, unte apeke

awethe inerle-apemele tnakelherle-apeme. Kele, unte antethe mwerre-arteke-arle nhenge akweke ware-arle lyapeke. Kele uterne arraterlengi, antethe mwerre renhe ampeme antyerrke-ante irreye re ilweme anteme. Ngkartele apeke tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye akngerreke-artweye renhe uyerrelhe-ileme re tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye akweke-akerte anteme anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe alakenhe akwete itirreye, "Ayenge artwe akngerre anetyakenhe, ayenge akenhe artwe akweke ware aneme." Re Ngkartele uyarne atyewe-irreme, apwerte akngerre-arle atnyenemenge ware. Kenhe tyerrtye apwerte akngerre-akerte anetyarte rarle ilweme antethe mwerre-arteke-arle.

Tyerrtye areye Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irreme

¹² Nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe uterneme arrkernemele arrantherre akwenpe anaye Ngkarte-ante apenterlte-anemele. Nhenge Ngkartele nhenhe areme kele Re arnterre akangkeme, kele Re angkeme arrantherre itethe akwete-ante anetyeke. Alakenhe kwenhe Re arrule anthurrele alhileke Ikwere-arle ahentye aneme areye. ¹³ Kenhe arrentye Satan apeke anwerneke urrtiyirremele arrkernetyeke Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irreye, anwerne apeke alakenhe angkeme, "Ngkarte kwenhe atyenge urrtiyirreme apale akngemele!" Nhenhe kwenhe arraty kwenye, alakenhe angkeketyenge! Arrangkwe-arle, Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke urrtiyirreye akurnentye akngetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Kele tyerrtye akurnele Ngkarte uyarne uterneme akurne mpwaretyeke. ¹⁴ Nhenge tyerrtye nhenge re-arrpe akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, ikwere-arrpe itirremele re imerte akurne mpwaremele. Arne akurne yanhe areyele anwernenhe Ngkartenge rakeme. ¹⁵ Akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye aneke-arle iperre, re imerte renhe mpwaremele, re akwetethenhe-akwetethe akurne mpwaremele, kele re ilwemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme renhe Ngkartele alkngetherre iletynhe renhenhe Ikwere-ketye apmere arrpenhe-werne yernemele.

¹⁶ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinh e areye, apale itirrewarretyale, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe nhenhe arraty awemele. ¹⁷ Arne arrpe-anenhe anwerne apmere nhenhe areme, Ngkartele kwenhe re-arrpe mpwareke arrernemele anwerneke. Lyetenyenge, Re uterne, atnyentye, kwerralye areye anthurre mwerre, itne ingkirreke Ikwerenhe aneme. Akwetethe itne akngarte-iwelheme alkerle untherlte-anemele. Kenhe Ngkarte Re akenhe akwetethe Re-ante anerle-aneme, akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe. ¹⁸ Arrule anthurre Ngkarte ahentye aneke anwerneke Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke, anwerne renhe apentyeke. Re-arrpe angkentye arraty Ikwerenhe yernetyeke anwernenhe awethe itetheke mpwaretyeke. Kele anwerne nhenge Ikwerenhe impene anthurre areye Rarle mpwareke-arle.

Anwerne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe mwantye anthurrele awetyeke

¹⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinh e areye awerrirraye, arrantherre apeke iparrpe arrpenhe areyke angkeme nhenge itnenhe akwele arraty-ilettyeke. Alakenhe mpwaretyale! Urreke arrantherre angketyenhenge, Ngkartele-amparre aweme angkerlengi. Ikweringe-ntyale, arrantherre itneke angkemele, itneke mwerrantye angkaye itneke ahele-irreyale. ²⁰ Arrantherre apeke itneke ahele-irreme, kele arrantherre warrke Ngkartele uyarne arraty mpwaremele. ²¹ Arne akurne areyke itirreketye, arraty anaye akurne mpwaretyale. Tnakelhetyale! Alakenhe irreketye, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethe apentewarretyeke itirremele. Ngkartele angkentye Ikwerenhe arrekatherre-arleke arrerneke.

Kele angkentye Ikwerenhe awerrirraye Re anteme arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge.

²² Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyale ware. Kele arrantherre mpwaretyeke iwenhe re angkemenge. Unte urryalthe ware-ketye. ²³⁻²⁴ Kenhe angwenhele apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe aweke-arle, mpwaretyakenhe anteme aneme, re imerte ikwere alkgwirrytyenhenge. Kele re artwe-arteke-arle inngerre kelathenge arelhenge, ikweringe-ntyete re alkgwirreme rarle inngerre arelheke ipenhe. Kenhe arrantherre apeke alakenhe-arteke, arrantherre apeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awenhe ware, kele imerte mpwaretyakenhe re angkerlenge. ²⁵ Angkentye nhenhe Ngkarte-kenhe mwerre anthurre-arle, kelathe-arteke-arle mwerre! Unte apeke mwanteye arerle-aneme renhe apentemele alkgwirrytyakenhele, unte akurnenge impelhetyenhenge. Ngkarteke anteme ngenhe lterrikeleme arntarnte-arerle-anemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe akwetethenhe awetyeke apenterlte-anemele.

Iwenhe-ame apententye akngerre arratyete Jesus-kenhele mpwareme?

²⁶ Angwenhe apeke-arle Jesus-kenhe akwele ilelheme tyatye-arenye-arlike akwele, nhenge re ayeyele ilerle-apeme tyerryte arrpenheke tyele angkemele, ahele-ahele akemele, kele re urryalthe ware-ketye, apale-arle alheme Ngkarte-ketye. Tyerryte yanhe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe. ²⁷ Kenhe tyerryte angwenhe Jesus-kenhe anthurre, kele re atnampe areye uthene arelhe warlekwerte areye uthene arntarnte-aremele alhwarrpe-akerte areye-arle anemenge. Tyerryte nhenhe re akenhe ayakelhemele apale alheketye, akurne areye-ketyenge apurte-ilelhemele. Kele tyerryte nhenhe-arle Jesus-kenhe anthurre rarle.

2

Anwerne alhengkeye areye-arlike apwerte mane akngerre-akerte areye-arlike arntarnte-areme itnenhe akalkelhe-iletete-kwenye

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, anwerne Jesus Christ arratyete itelareme, rarle Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe anwerneke imerneme-arle. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, anwerne kwenhe ingkirrekeke akangkemele aneme, alhengkeye areyeke-arlike, arne ingkirreke-akerte areyeke-arlike. Anwerne kwenhe arrpenhe areye alhule-iwetyakenhe itne-arle arrpenhe areye-arteke arrpenhe ulkere aremenge. ²⁻³ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the arrenhantherrenhe akalyete-anthetyeke: Tyerryte anyente apeke tyatye kwenheke irrpeke, Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele. Yanhe ikwerele re tyerryte arrpenhe aremele mantere alkarle-akerte, re imerte apeke ikwere angkemele, "Aye, nhenhe-werne apetyaye, arne mwerre akngerre nhenhele arrrnelhaye!" Kenhe artwe arrpenhe apeke apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangwe-arle alkwempe anthurre-akerte, kele re nhenge renhe aremele re apeke angkemele, "Aye, arlengge nhakwele arrrnelhaye. Artepenyele apeke-arle arrrnelhemele!" ⁴ Akurne kwenhe alakenhe, arrantherre alakenhe angkemele-arlike itirremele-arlike. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwareme, arrantherre kwenhe akngakelheke-arle, arrantherre angkemele tyerryte arrpenheme kwenhe arrpenhe areyenge mwerre ulkere-arle. Alakenhe akurne anthurre irreme. ⁵ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge mwanteye awerrirraye! Ngkarteke tyerryte apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangwe areye akngakeme Renhe mwerrantye apentewarreyeteke. Nhenge urreke, itneke alatetyete irreke-arle, Re itnenhe arntarnte-aretyenhele itne arne mwerre ingkirreke atnyenetyenhenge itne-arle Renhe arratyete

anthurre itelarerlenghe. Alakenhe renhe-arle Re alhileke tyerrtye Ikwere ahentye aneme areyeke. ⁶⁻⁷ Kenhe arrantherre apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areye areme itneke ahentye anetyakenhele. Awerrirraye: Angwenhe-ame arrekantherre anyurre-irreme? Nhenge apwerte ngkweltye arunthe-akerte areye akwele arrekantherre anyurre-irreme, arrenhantherrenhe court-werne akngemele, alhengkeye areyele kwenye. Apwerte akngerre-akerte areyele kwenhe arritnye Jesus-kenhe akengentye angkeme, ikwerenhe kwenhe arrantherre aneme.

⁸ Ngkartele kwenhe Bible-ekarleke angkentye arrerneke Ikwerenhe areyeke, angkentye anyente kwenhe arrpenhe areyenge impene anthurre ulkere: "Angwenhe apeke ikwere-arrpe ilkelheme, alakenhe-arteke re kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke ilkelhetyeke!" *Leviticus 19:18.*

Arrantherre apeke-arle angkentye anyente nhenhe-ante apentetyeke, kele mwerre-arle. ⁹ Kele arrantherre apeke tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye arunthe-akerte aremele ikwere kwakwirreme. Arrantherre apeke tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltyeke arrangkwe areme renhe ikwele-aremele. Alakenhe ikweringe arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ultakeme! ¹⁰ Itelareme, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe atningke anthurre-arle. Arrantherre apeke angkentye anyente ikwele-areme renhe apentetyakenhele, arrantherre anteme angkentye ingkirreke ikwele-areme, itnenhe apentetye-arlike-akenhele! ¹¹ Angkentye nhenhe akwele anwerneke Ngkartele intelhileke Ikwerenhe areyeke, "Unte kwenhe anewe ngkwinhenge-arrpe-ante anetyeke, arrpenheke alhirretyale renhe mpwenye ikngwetyale!" Nhenge Re angkentye arrpenhe anwerneke arrerneke, "Arrpenhe tnyante atwetyale, kele ipmentye aneyewe!" *Exodus 20:13.*

Alakenhe-arle mwerre-arle. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke arrpenhe mpwenye ikngwetyakenhe, kele mwerre-arle. Nhenge tyerrtye re anteyele apeke artwe arrpenhe irrerlknghe atweme, re angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ikwele-aremere, Akngeyele renhe alethe impetyenhe re angkentye Ikwerenhe ultakerlenghe.

¹² Ayeye nhenhe awerrirraye! Urreke kwenhe arrantherre Ngkartenge arrekwele tnyenhe. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne angkentye mwerre angkerlte-aneye, arraty anerlte-anetyeke. Kele Ngkartele anteme aremele anwerneke akangkemele anetyehenge. ¹³ Nhenge unte apeke arrpenheke alhwarrpe-irretyakenhe aneme, kele urreke Ngkartele ngenhe court-eke arrernetyenhe ngenhe akurne akemele, alhwarrpe-irretyakenhe aneme ngkwenge. Nhenhe awaye: Arrantherre apeke arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantyele arntarnte-areke-arle, kele arrantherre Ngkartenge arrekwele tnyenhe atere-kwenye-arle Re arrenhantherrenhe apayuth-erlenghe.

Anwerne Ngkarte arraty itelaretyeke Ikwere arraty mpwaretyeke

¹⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge awerrirraye: Tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-iletyakenhe, itneke mwerre mpwaretyakenhele, Re imerte apeke alakenhe angkemele, "The kwenhe Ngkarte arraty itelareme." Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, rarle urrtyirremele-arle angkeme. Renhe-ame Ngkartele arntarnte-aretyenhe re apeke-arle alakenhe angkemege? Arrangkwe anthurre-arle! ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ Unte apeke areme tyerrtye arrpenhe merneke apeke mantereke apeke ahentye anerlenghe. Renhe areke-arle iperre unte apeke alakenhe angketyehenge, "Ngkartele ngenhe arntarnte-areme! Re ngenhe atnerte ulthetyenhe, unte untetye mwerre-arlike anetyenhe." Ayenge-ame alakenhe-arteke mwerre angkeme? Arrangkwe! Unte kwenhe renhe merne-arlike mantere-arlike anthetyeke, unte akenhe anthetyakenhe-arle. ¹⁷ Nhenhe the arrekantherre

arratyte ileme. Angwenhe apeke angkeme rarle akwele Jesus Christ arratyte itelareme nhenge arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-iletakenhele, kele re apale-arle angkeme. Ngkartele renhe uyarne itetheke mpwareme.

¹⁸ Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye apeke alakenhe angkemele, “Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme anwerne-arle arne mwerre areye mpwaremenge.” Kenhe arrpenhe areye apeke alakenhe angkemele, “Ar-rangkwe, Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme anwerne-arle Renhe arratyte itelaremenge.” Kenhe ayenge alakenhe itirreme, “Nthakenhe-ame tyerrtye areyele Ngkarte arratyte itelareme, imerte arne mwerre areye mpwaretyakenhe anemele?” Nhenge tyerrtye Ngkarte-arle arratyte itelareme areyele kwenhe arne mwerre areye mpwareme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele, itne itirreme, “Tyerrtye nhenhe areyele kwenhe Ngkarte arratyte itelareme anthurre arne mwerre areye Ikwere mpwaremele.” ¹⁹ Unte apeke arratyte itelareme nhenge Ngkarte anyente-arle aneme. Arratyte-arle akenhe. Kenhe arrentye arrpe-anenhele itelareme anteye nhenge Ngkarte anyente-arle anemeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne atere anthurre arreweme.

Ngkartele tyerrtye areye arratyte akeme Renhe-arle arratyte itelaremenge Ikwere arratyte mpwaremele

²⁰ Arrantherre-arle atyenge akwete ahele angkeme, arrantherre arratyte arerte-arle. The-ame arrekatherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe imerneme arrantherre ikwere akaltye-irremele alhengke-aretyenhenge? Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte arratyte akwele itelareme Ikwere mpwaretyakenhele, kele re apale-arle angkemere. Ngkartele renhe uye itetheke mpwareme. The arrekatherre ayeye nhenhe ileme:

²¹ Abraham-eke itirrewarraye arrwekelenye anwerne-kenheke. Iwengenge-ame Ngkartele renhe arratyte akeke? Abraham alerikwe Isaac atwetyeke aneke renhe Ngkarte anthetyeke apmere ameke akngerre ikwere renhe atnyentyakenhele. Yanhe ikwerenge Ngkartele renhe arratyte akeke. ²² Unte-ame itelareme? Abraham-ele kwenhe Renhe arratyte itelaretyarte, Re kwenhe Ngkarte awetyarte Ikwere mpwaretyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itelareke Abraham-elarle Renhe arratyte itelaremeke. ²³ Ayeye nhenhe anteye anwerne areme Bible-nge, alakenhe-arle angkeme: “Arratyte kwenhe Abraham-ele Ngkarte itelaretyarte, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe arratyte aketyarte, Re ikwere angkeke, ‘Unte atyewe Atyinhe-arle!’ ” *Genesis 15:6.*

²⁴ Angwenhele apeke Ngkarte arratyte itelarentye akngerre akwele, Ikwere arratyte-arlike akwele mpwareme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe arratyte akemere. Kenhe anwerne apeke Ngkarte arratyte-arle itelareme ilheme, arratyte mpwaretyakenhele, Rarle anwernenhe arratyte aketyakenhe-arle.

²⁵ Alakenhe anteye, ayeye arrpenhe Bible-nge arelhe anyente Rahab arritnye-akerte artwe arrpe-anenhenge-arle intetyarte. Re akwele nhenge mern-arle artwe Israel-arenye areye antheke, kele imerte itnenhe alengke-iwemele tyerrtye Jericho-arenye areye-ketye. Yanhe-ngentyele itne arratintyete alwirremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele arelhe renhe arratyte akeke. ²⁶ Tyerrtye aheye-kwenye kwenhe ilweke-arle. Alakenhe akwele tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle ilheme rarle Ngkarte arratyte itelareme. Re apeke Ngkarte ipmentyete aweme nthakenhe apeke-arle Ngkartele renhe warrke mpwaretyeke ileme, Ngkartele renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke arrangwe-arle. Tyerrtye nhenge ilweke-arle-arteke-arle, aheye-kwenye.

3

Anwerne akengentye angketyale anetyeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, urrpetye ware arrekatherenge Angkentye Mwerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe irreyeke. Urreke, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele aretyenhe, judge-arteke angkemele, “Nhenge arrantherre Angkentye Mwerre akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye anetyarte, arrantherre akaltye anthurre aneke. Arrantherre arratyte anetyeke-arle, kenhe arrangkwe-arle.” Re akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye ikerlte anthurre anetyenhe, arppenhe areyeke Re mwantye anetyeke. ² Anwerne ingkirreke kwenhe akurne irrentye akngerre anteye. Kenhe tyerrtye mwerre anthurre akenhe alakenhe arteke-arle: Re akenhe tyerrtye arppenhe areyeke akurnentye angketyeke arrangkwe-arle, tyele angketye-arlke-akenhe, mwerrantye-ante angkemele. Nhenge tyerrtye yanhe mwerrentye-ante angkerlenge arratyentye anemele, re ayakelhemele akurne mpwareketye.

³ Arrantherre nanthe akngerre-apenheke akaltye aneme, anwerne arne akweke nhenge rope-akerte arrakerteke-arleke arrerneke. Artwe anyentele anteme rope-le nanthe renhe tyarre-inemele akngeme, nthenhe-werne unthelhe-ilerle-anetyeke ahentye anemele, nhenhe-werne atheke apeke, yanhe-werne atheke apeke. ⁴ Boat akngerre-apenheke itirrewarraye. Rlke akngerrele werneme renhe ankerte-iwemele. Boat kwenele arne akweke anemenge. Kenhe tyerrtye boat akngerre-apenhe akngarte-iwetyeke rudder akwekele ware anamelhe-ilemele. ⁵ Kele alakenhe-arteke, alenye akweke ware-arle, re akenhe angkemele atwerrentye akngerre aneme irreyeke renhe antekelhe-iletyeke anteme anemele.

Arrantherre itelareme ure aperrke akweke-arle aneme atherrke kwenele. Kele alkngenthe anteme irreke, akngerre anteme irreke anteke-irremele iparrpe anthurre. Yanhe-ngentyele arne ingkirreke anteme ampeke. ⁶ Alenye anwerne-kenhe ure alkngenthe-arteke anteye. Itne kwenhe akurne anthurre anwerneke-arlenge. Anwerne kwenhe alenye anwerne-kenhe uyarne ayakeme apale angkeketyenge. Yanhe-ngentyele anwerne akurne mpwareheme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre akurne-ilemele, anwerne-arle angkemenge arppenhe areye-arlke akurne-ilemele anteme. Alenyele itethe anthurre akenge-ileme ampe akweke inteke-arle-ngentyele anwerne ilwetyeke-atwetye. Nthenhenge-ame anwerne nhenheke akaltye-irreke? Angkentye yanhe nhenge arrentye Satan-gentyele ure alkngenthe-arteke, tyerrtye ingkirreke ampemeke.

⁷ Tyerrtye areyele nanthe, pweleke, akngwelye, arppenhe ingkirreke-arlke nterte-iletyeke, thipe-arlke kere kwatye-arenye areye-arlke. ⁸ Kenhe arrangkwe anteyele alenye nterte-iletyeke apale angkeketye. Alenye nhenhe antye apmwe-kenhe-arteke-arle. Arrangkwe anteyele renhe ayaketyeke nhenge mwerre-ante ware akwele akaltyele-anthetyeke angkeme, arrangkwe-arle! ⁹ Anwerne alenye nhenhele Ngkarte anwerneke-artweye tnaketyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele, alenye nhenhe ikwerele anwerne apale angkentye akngerre arppenhe areyeke-arle itnenhe iltemele. Akurne anthurre kwenhe alakenhe! ¹⁰ Anwerne Ngkarte tnaketyeke. Yanhe-ngentyele, alenye anyente ikwerele anwerne arppenhe areye ilteme itneke tyele angkemele lyete. Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, alakenhe kwenhe ayaketyeke! ¹¹ Nhenge kwatye mwerre apeke ngentyele aneme, kele irrkerteye anetyakenhele. Kwatye mwerre uthene kwatye irrkerteye uthene apintye anyentenge arratyetyeke arrangkwele. Angwenhele apeke Jesus arratyte itelareme angkentye mwerre angketyeke,

re imerte angkentye akurne angketyale anemele. ¹² Atyewe Jesuskenhe atyinhē areye, ayenge awerrirraye! Anwerne kwenhe merne pmwerlpe arne utyerrke-ngentye inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Anwerne kwenhe merne utyerrke arne kripethe-ngentye inetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Arrangkwe, alakenhe irretyakenhe anthurre. Awerrirraye, kwatye mwerre uthene kwatye irrkerteye uthene apintye anyentenge arratetyeke arrangkwe-arle. Angwenhele apeke Jesus arratye itelareme angkentye akurne angketyale anetyeke, re angkentye mwerre-ante ware angketyeke.

Angwenhe-ame angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye?

¹³ Angwenhe apeke-ame arrekatherrenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akaltye anthurre? Re kwenhe mwerrentye anetyeke tnakelhetyale, ahele-irretyale, mwantyele anthenhe-anthenhe anetyeke. Arrpenhe areyele renhe aremele, itne itelaremele rarle tyerrtye mwerre anthurre-arle, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe arratyele atnyeneme. ¹⁴ Kele arrantherre apeke akwetethe ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele ahele-ahele akerrremele, nhenge mwantyele anthenhe-anthenhe anetyakenhele, kele imerte akaperte altywere ilelherretyale, arrantherre apeke-arle urrtiyirreme ware-arle, akaltye anthurre akwele. ¹⁵ Nthenhenge-ame arrantherre arne akurne nhenhe areyeke akaltye-irreke? Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akertne-ngentye akurne akaltye-anthetyakenhe akurne angketyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Apmere ahelhe nhenhenge arrantherre akaltye-irreke arrentye areye-ngentye. ¹⁶ Nthenheke apeke tyerrtye areye ingkerte-ingkerte-irremele mwantyele antherretyakenhele, kele itne akalke-akalke anemele. Yanhe-ngentye, itne akwete-ante apale alherlthe-iweme, itne akurne arrpe-anenhe mpwarerlthe-apeleme.

¹⁷ Alakenhe-irreketyenge, Ngkarte apayuthnaye arrenhantherrenhe akaperte altywere-ilettyeke arrantherre arratye anetyenenge, Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-anthetyeke atwerretyale anetyeke kwenhe, mwerre anetyeke, aywerrkele awerrirretyeke, arrpenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke, arne mwerre arrpe-anenhe mpwaretyeke. Arrantherre imerte arratye anteme angkemele arrpenhe areyeke akwetethe tnakelhetyakenhele. ¹⁸ Nhenge arrpenhe areye atwerremele apeke ahele-ahele angkerremele arrantherre itnenhe athathe-iweme itne anteme mwerrentye anetyeke. Ikwerenge anteme itne ipeltye-irretyehenge mwerre artangetye-irremele anemele, alakenhe-arteke itne anemele Ngkarte akangketyeke mpwaremele.

4

Anwerne akurne areye impelhetyeke Ngkarte awerrirremele

¹ Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre ahele-ahele akerrreme? Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre akwetethe ahele-ahele-irreme atwerremele ilerremele anteye? Arrantherre akwetethe arne areye mpwaretyeke akangkemele anetyeke, kenhe nhenhe areye akenhe Ngkarte-arle ahentye aneme arrantherre mpwaretyale anetyeke. Arrpenhe-ngare arrantherre arne anyente mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, arrpenhe-ngare arrantherre arne arpenhe mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme. Arrantherre arne mwerre areyeke akutne-arle arrantherre mpwaretyeke. ² Arrantherre kwenhe ahentye anthurre aneme arne areyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyekenhe, kele arrantherre imerte itnenhe atwetyeke arrkernemele, arne nhenge areye inetyeke. Kenhe arrantherre iltye-ante anthurre akwete-arle. Arrantherre apele ingkerte-irreme arne areyeke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele-arle atnyenemeke. Arrantherre imerte itnekenge atwerretyeke

irremele arne nhenhe areye itnekenge raketyeke. Kenhe arne nhenge areye arrantherre atnyenyetyakenhe-arle arrantherre-arle ahentye aneme, arrantherre-arle Ngkarte apayuthnetyakenhe arne itneke. ³ Kele nhenge arrantherre Ngkarte apayuthnemele, arrantherre Renhe mwerrantye apayuthnetyakenhe. Arrantherre ankeye akngerrele-ante apayuthneme, nhenge arrantherre akwele anyentele uyerrelhe-iletynhenge, alakenhe arrantherre akwele akangkemele anetyeke.

⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke arne akurne arpe-anenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe apentetyeke ahentye aneme, kele alakenhe irremele arrantherre Ngkarteke ahentye anetyakenhele Renhe ipmentye-iwemere. ⁵ Angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke Bible-nge apale itirreketye. Alakenhe-arle re angkeme: “Ngkartele Utmenge Ikwerenhe tyerrtye anwerneke-arlengge arreneke anwernenge anetyeke anwerne-arle Ikwere-ante ahentye anthurre anetyenhenge.” ⁶ Ngkarte apele anwerneke akangkemele akwete-arle aneme. Alakenhe-arle re anwerneke angkeme angkentye Ikwerenhenge: “Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle tnakelheme, re akwele akaltye anthurre, Ngkarte ikweretye ikerltye anthurre ikwere ye angketyakenhele. Kenhe tyerrtye nterte-arle anerle-aneme tnakelhetyakenhele kwenhe mwerre-arle anerle-aneme, Ngkarte-arle ikwere akangkentye anthurre-arle.” *Proverbs 3:34.*

⁷ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte aywerrkele awaye ikwere ahele-ahele aketyale, mpwaraye iwenhe apeke-arle Re angkeme. Kenhe arrentye Satan arrekantherre-werne apetyerlengge arrkernetyeke renhe akwenpele awaye. Kele arrentyele arrenhantherrenhe uye uterneme-arle, re anteme iparrpele impemele alheme. ⁸ Ngkarte itwe-werne apetye-warrye Re anteme arrekantherre-werne itwe-werne apetyeyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele. Akurne areye-aye, akurne ingkirreke impaye! Itirrentye arrekantherrenhe akngarte-iwelhaye Ngkarte-ante awetyeke. Arratye renhe apenterlte-anaye! ⁹ Apure anthurre irremele akurne-arle mpwarekenge akangkemele anetyakenhe, alhwarre anthurre anerrirreme-tetye! Artnemele alhwarre-akerte anaye akurne-arle mpwarekenge! ¹⁰ Jesus-eke akaperte kwene-irraye, tnakelhetye-kwentye, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe utyerneme atnerre-iletynhenge.

Anwerne mwerre anetyeke tyele angketye-kwenye

¹¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, akengentye angkerretyale anaye. Nhenge arrantherre arpenhe areyeye akengentye angkerlengge, alakenhe arrantherre ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke akengentye angkeme. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe-arteke akengentye angkeme ayeye Ngkarte-kenheke, kele arrantherre renhe uyarne-arle arraty apenteme, arrangwe. ¹² Ngkarte anyentele kwenhe anwernenhe angkentye antheke. Re-ante-arle itirrentye Ikwerenhe mpwaretyeke. Re anyentele-ante kwenhe anwernenhe itethe atnyenyetyenhe. Kenhe arpenhe areyeye akenhe Re anyentele-arle itirrentye mpwaretyenhe ure akngerreke iwemele, arrangwe kwenye. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akangelhe-ilerremele anetyeke tyele angketyale.

Anwerne akutne nthakenhe-arle irreyenheke ingwenthe

¹³ Arrantherre apeke alakenhe angkemele, “Arraty lyete, ingwenthe apeke anwerne alhemele apmere arpe-anenhe-werne warre mpwaretyeke apwerte mane inetyeke. Apmere arpenhe yanhele anwerne

akwete anthurre anetyenhe year arrpenheke-atwetye. Anwerne apw-erte ngkweltye akngerre inetyenhe warrke-arle mpwareme-ngentyele.”
¹⁴ Alakenhe angketyale! Arrantherre akutne-arle! Arrantherre akutne-arle nthakenhe-arle irretyenhenge ingwenthe. Arrantherre kwenhe ure kwerte-arteke antyemele akweke ware, imerte iparrpe uyerremele. Alakenhe-arteke anwerne itethe aneme akweke ware imerte uyerremele.
¹⁵ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne alakenhe angketyeke, “Arraty kwenhe Ngkarte-arle Alartetye anwerne-kenhe. Re anwerneke itirremele, ingwenthe apeke anwerne akwete itethe anetyenhe. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme anwerne apmere arrpenhe-werne apeke alheme warrke-irretyeke Rarle itirremenge iperre.”
¹⁶ Arrantherre arraty anerrirraye, awethe tnakelhetyale! Nhenge arrantherre akwete tnakelherleng, Ngkarte arrekantherre akangkentye kwenye-arle!
¹⁷ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme, angwenhe apeke itirreme rarle akwele arratyentye aneme, kele arratyentye anerrirraye. Kele arrangkwenge apeke, arrantherre-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyakenhe-arle, Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe ilpernetyenhe akurne-arle mpwarekenge!

5

Ngkarte apwerte mane akngerre-akerte areyeke itirretyenhe nthakenhe-arle itneke irretyenheke

¹ Kenhe ayenge angkeme apwerte mane akngerre anthurre-akerte areyeke-arle, lyete arrantherre kwenhe irnterre anthurre arrangketyeke! Urreke-arle arne akurne areye anteme arrekantherre irretyenhenge.
² Arne ingkirreke arrantherre-arle lyete atnyeneme akwete-ante anetyakenhe, itne arrangkwe-irretyenhe. Itne apele artirte-irretyenhe, interrke areyele mantere alkarle-arlike arrekantherrenhe arlkwetyenhe.
³ Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe aremele, itelaraye Ngkartele kwenhe, ure alkn-genthe akngerrele-arteke, arrenhantherrenhe kele uyerrelhe-iletienhe. Nhenge alakenhe-arteke irreme arrantherre-arle arne mwerre akngerre areye inekenge arrekantherre-arrpe atnyenemele, arrekantherre-arrpe akangkemele, arrpenhe areye anthetyakenhe. Arne mwerre nhenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe uyarne itetheke mpwareme. Kele, alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre kwenhe lyete-ngentyele irnterre anthurre arrangketyeke.

⁴ Awerrirraye tyerrtye areye artnerleng, arrekantherre-arle warrke-irretyarte areye. Arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe apwerte mane anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe. Arrantherre kwenhe itnenhene alhileke apwerte mane anthetyeke, arrantherre imerte apwerte mane itne-ketye atnyenemele. Warrkene yanhe areye, itne kwenhe Ngkarteke angketyame artnemele. Ngkartele itnenhe aweme artnerleng Rarle itnenhene awerle-arle-aneme, arrekantherre-akerte akengentye angkemenge.
⁵ Mantere areye-arlike, apwerte mane akngerre-arlike, merne akngerre-arlike atnyeneme-arle arrantherre akangkemele aneme. Kenhe arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke itirretyakenhe. Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe atwetyeke, tyerrtyele pweleke antere akngerre-apekhe atweme-arteke, alakenhe-arteke.
⁶ Nhenhe-arlike itelaraye. Nhenge arrpenhe areye mwerrantye-arle aneme Ngkarte apentemele, urreke itnenhe atwetyenhenge arrantherre itnenhe court-werne akngeke. Itne arrenhantherrenhe uyarne ayakeme mwantye-arle-iletieke. Arrantherre kwenhe itnenhene ilpernemele iparpele atweke, itne arrekantherre-ketye uyarne ilpelheme.

Anwerne Jesus-eke mwantye akarelhetyeke ilengareke re apetyalperleng

⁷ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye. Ayenge awerrirraye! Nhenge apeke arrpenhe areye arrekatherre anhelhemele ahele iltemele itnenhe iltirtnetyale, akwenpe anaye ahele irreye-kwenyele, mwantye ware akarelhemele Jesus-eke, rarle apetyalptyenheke. Artwe nhengeke itirraye merne lyapelhe-ilentye akngerre-arle. Re kwenhe annge ahelhe kweneke ngkernentye akngerre, kele imerte akarelhetyenhenge annge ikwere lyapetyeke. Urreke, arne re akngerre anteme irremele kwatye akngerre ipenhe re akwete anteme ikwere akarelhemele merne arratetyeke.

⁸ Alakenhe akwele akarelhemele Jesus-eke artwe nhenge-arle merne ikwerenheke lyapetyeke akarelheke-arteke. Arratye kwenhe Jesus apetye-alyapetyenhe ingwenthe ware.

⁹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge awerrirraye! Jesus kwenhe apetye-almepene ingwenthe ware. Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyele angkerreme, kele Jesus arrekatherre itirremere arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre iletienhenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyele angkerretyale.

¹⁰ Artwe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerreke itirrewarraye, arrulenge itne angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerrirretyarte. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele itnenhe atwetyarte itne-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyartenge. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe iltetyarte. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke itne nterte ware akarelhemele anetyarte Ngkarteke. Itne-arteke anerrirraye, itnenhe angwaremele.

¹¹ Ilanthetyarte-arle nhenge areye Ngkarteke mwantye akarelhetyarte. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne ankeme itne-arle mwerrentye mpwareke. Alakenhe anteye artwe anyente Job arritnye itelaraye, akurne atningke ikwere irreke-arle, kenhe re akenhe Ngkarte akwetethe arratye apentetyarte. Yanhe-ngentyele Ngkartele renhe awethe mwerre-ileke, imerte renhe anthirtneleme arne ingkirreke, atningke anthurre. Ngkartele anwernenhe akangkemele antherle-aneme.

Anwerne arratye angkerretyeke

¹² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, awerrirraye ayenge arrekatherre arratye ankeme. The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme nhenge arrantherre arratye angkerretyenhenge urrtiyirreye-kwenyele. Unte apeke-arle tyerrtye arrpenheke uternelheme, alakenhe angketyale, "The apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe aneme, Ngkartele ayenge atwetyenhe." Nhenhe-arteke anteye angketyale, "The apeke renhe mpwaretyakenhe aneme, arrpenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenyele ayenge atwetyenhe." Alakenhe angketyalaye! Ikwere arratyentye angkaye, "ye" apeke, "arrangkwe" apeke ware. Kenhe unte apeke-arle ikwere ankeme, arritnye arrpenhe angkemele, Ngkartele ngenhe awemere, ngenhe akurne-arle akemele.

Anwerne Ngkarteke angketyeke rilkerte areyeke

¹³ Nhenge arne akurne apeke arrekatherre irrerlenghe, nhenge angwenhe apeke alhwarrpe-irrerlenghe Ngkarteke angkaye. Kenhe arpenhe arrantherre akenhe akangkentye-arle aneme areye atherremele-arlike, kele Ngkarteke alyelhemele anaye Renhe tnaketyeke. ¹⁴ Kele nhenge tyerrtye apeke rilkerte anemele, kele re akwete akngerrepatye tyatye-arenye areyeke yernetyeke itne ikwere Ngkarteke angketyeke. Ikwere imerte antere inemele renhe apernetyenhenge iltye-arlike arrernemele ikwere-arlike Jesus apayuthnemele renhe angkwerre-iwetyeke. ¹⁵ Nhenge alartetye tyatye-arenye areye itirreme anthurre Jesus-elarle artwe rilkerte nhenge angkwerre-iwetyeke, kele re imerte mwerre-arle irritnetyenhenge. Kele artwe rilkerte interle-aneme akurne-arle mpwareke, kele Ngkartele ikwere-ketyenge akurne urrparyenhe. ¹⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme

arrantherre ilelherretyeke akurne mpwareke-arle iperre. Arrekantherre-arrpe apayuthnetyeke rikerte arrekantherrenhe uyerretyeke.

Nhenge tyerrtye Ngkarteke arratyete anemele, kele re Ngkarte arne iwenhe apeke renhe apayuthnemele kele Ngkartele renhe aweme tyernemele anteme.

¹⁷ Artwe ilantheme-arle Elijah-eke itirrewarrraye. Nhenhe re artwe anwerne-arteke anetyarte. Arrule anthurre re Ngkarteke arnterre angket-yarte kwatye untheketye ayaketyeke. Kele, Ngkartele renhe aweke. Kwatyeke arrangkwe anthurre aneke-arle year urrpetyele atnyentye six-peleke-atwetye, arrangkwe-arle. ¹⁸ Yanhe-ngentyele, year arrpenhele Elijah-ele Ngkarte apayuthneke kwatye yernetyeke. Kele Ngkartele renhe aweke. Arratyete anthurre kwatyele anheke, merne atherrke areye iparrpe lyapeke.

¹⁹⁻²⁰ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge awerrirraye! Kele arrekantherrenge anyente apeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe-arle renhe ipmentyeweme ikwere-ketye impemele imerte iwerre arrpenhele alhemele, iwerre akurne-arle. Kele urreke, tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke renhe-arle Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpeme, re tyerrtye nhenge itethe-werne atheke awethe akngetye-alpemere. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele renhe akayake-ilemele akurne-ketyenge awethe, kele re nhenge mwerre anetyenhenge ilweketyenge.

Kele, yanhe alakenhe ware.

1 Peter

Peter-elarle pipe arrekwele-iperre intelhe-ileke

Angkentye arrekwele-iperre Peter-kenhe

¹ Ayenge Peter, ayeye ilantheke-arle Jesus Christ-kenhe, re kwenhe ayenge yerneke tyerrtye areyeke angkentye ikwerenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke. The kwenhe pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrekantherre nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle anemeke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Apmere arrekantherrenhe-arrpe impemele-arle alheke-iperre imerte apmere arlengewerne alhemele Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, Bythyniarwenne-arlike arrantherre apmere yanhe ikwerele aneme anteme lyete arlengenye-arteke. The kwenhe pipe nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme. ² Arrule anthurre Ngkarte kele itirreke-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele atnyenetyeke nhenge Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele. Nhenhe kwenhe Re mpwareke arrantherre Jesus Christ awetyenhenge mpwareme-arlike nhenge iwenhe Rarle ileme. Jesus alhwele arrenhantherrenhe arlkngetyenhenge nhenge arne akurne ingkirreke arrantherre-arle mpwarekeke.

The arrekantherre Ngkarte apayuthneme Rarle mwantye-mwantyelyetyenhenge arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke arrantherre mwerre anetyenhenge, nterte anetyenhenge utmenge atnerre-akerte.

Ngkartele arne impene renhe mwantyele atnyeneme alkere akertnele nhenge urrekeke Ikwerenhe areyeke

³ Ye, anwerne Anyikwe Alartetye Jesus Christ anwerne-kenhe-arle tnakewarreye, Rarle kwenhe anwerneke imernekenge nhenge nthakenhe-arle atnerte alhwarrpe akngerre anwernenhe akngarte-iwemele itethe alkarle antheke. Re Jesus Christ itethe-ilirtneke nhenge rarle ilweke-arle-iperre, alakenhe-anteye Re anwernenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe. Anwerne akangkeme anthurre anwerne-arle itelareme anwerne ilweke-arle-iperre Re kwenhe anwernenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe akwete-ante anetyeke. ⁴ Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne itelareme Rarle nhenge arne mwerre akngerre anthurre areye atnyeneme tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areyeke alkere akertnenge. Nhenhe kwenhe arne mwerre areye arntirte-irretyakenhe anetyenhe, nhenge akurne-irretyakenhe, nhenge uyerretyakenhele. ⁵ Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele akayake-ileme mwantyele arntarnte-aremele arrantherre-arle Renhe-ante ware arratye itelaremenge. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe akayake-ileme ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyeke-atwetye. Kele Ngkartele anteme imernetyenhe nhenge nthakenhe-arle Re tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyeke ingkirrekele anteme aretyenhenge. ⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe iwenhenge-arle Ngkartele mpwarerleng. Nhenge arne akurne atningke arrekantherre irrekenge, nhenge akweke-ulkere ware anteme arrantherre apeke anteme arrule ulkere-arle alhwarrpe awelheme. Kele mwerre-arle. Alakenhe arrule ulkere-arle ware. Arrantherre kwenhe akwete akangkemele anetyeke nhenhe ikwerele ureke. ⁷ Yanhe kwenhe alakenhe-arteke re aneme nhenge arne akurne areye-arle arrekantherre irrekenge, Ngkartele kwenhe itelaretyeke ahentye aneme arrantherre apekele Renhe akwete

arratyte itelaretyenhenge. Kele Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme arerle-anemele alakenhe itirremele, "Itne apeke Ayenge akwete arratyte itelaremele, itne apeke atyenge alngwirretyenhe." Gold-eke itirraye arne yanhe-arle akwete-ante anetyakenhenge, kenhe tyerrtye areyele arne renhe inemele tyampiteke-arleke arrernemele ureke anteme arrernemele urinpe-irretyeke renhe arrkernetyeke nhenge mwerre-arle akwele anemeke. Alakenhe anteye akwele Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme nhenge arrantherre apekele renhe akwete arratyte itelaremeke nhenge akurne-arle arrekantherre irrerlenghe. Nhenge arrantherre apeke renhe akwete arratyte itelareme kele yanhe mwerre anthurrele arrantherre kwenhe-arle gold-enge atyeporre anthurre ulkere Ngkarteke, arrantherre akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe alakenhe mpwareme, nhenge Christ ahelhe nhenhe-terne apetyalperlenghe re arrenhantherrenhe aretyenhe Ngkarte akwete apeke-arle arratyte itelaremeke Re arrenhantherrenhe tnaketyenhenge Ngkarteke ilemele arrantherre-arle mwerre anemeke. ⁸ Arrantherre Jesus-eke ahentye aneme, kele anteyele arrantherre renhe aretyakenhe. Arrantherre renhe-ante ware akwete arratyte itelaremele, lyete kwenhe arrantherre renhe aretyakenhe aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre akangkemele anthurre aneme. ⁹ Arrantherre kwenhe akaltye aneme Ngkarteke-arle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme atnyenemele arrantherre-arle Jesus-ante ware arratyte itelarerlte-anemenge.

¹⁰ Arrule anthurre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele intelhe-ileke nhenge arne mwerre nhenhe-akerte Ngkarteke-arle arrekantherre urreke mpwaretyenhe. Itne kwenhe akaltye anetyakenhe nhenge nthakenhe rarle Ngkarteke tyerrtye anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke Christ arratyte itelarerlte-anemeke areye-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne arnterre anthurre itirretyarte nhenge iwenhe-akerte-arle Ngkarte itneke angketyarte. ¹¹ Utmenge Christ-kenhe kwenhe itneke-arleke irrpetyarte, itnenhe iletartye Christ-arle uyarne anthurre itirretyenhe ilwemele anteme. Re kwenhe itneke iletartye, "Ngkarte kwenhe arne areye arrekwele-ulkere ware mpwaretyenhe tyerrtye areyeye itnenhe akangkentye mpwaretyenhe nhenge Christ apetyerlenghe." Yanhe ikwere-iperrele, itne itirretyarte, "Ilengare apeke-ame Ngkarteke tyerrtye yanhe areye itetheke mpwaretyenhe? Nthakenhe-arle-ame itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe?" Itne akenhe akutne-arle aneme. ¹² Itne awethe apayuthneme, "Angkentye yanhe-ame anwerneke?" Kenhe Ngkarteke akenhe itneke akethe ilekeke, "Arrangkwe, angkentye yanhe arrenphe areyeye."

Lyete ulkere anteme, Ngkarteke kwenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheme tyerrtye arrenphe areye, Ngkarteke Utmenge yanhe alkere-ngentye leyerneke. Tyerrtye yanhe areyele Utmenge yanhele Angkentye Mwerre Christ-akerte arrekantherre ileke. Kenhe alkere-arenye areyele-arle kwenhe awethe-ame-awethe akaltye-irretyeke ahentye aneme Angkentye Mwerre nhenheke.

Iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlte-aneme Ngkarte akangkentye mpwaretyeke

¹³ Arelhewarraye. Ayene-ilelhaye arne akurne mpwareme-ketye. Ngkarteke akwetethe itirrewarraye, atheke anthurre irraye urrekeke anteme Re arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre areye anthetyenhe. Ye, nhenge Jesus Christ ahelhe nhenhe-terne apetyemele, Ngkarteke anteme arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre ingkirreke anthetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Akwetethe mpwarerlte-anaye nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarteke arrenhantherrenhe

mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye anemeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe Ikwerenhe anemenge. Arne akurne yanhe areye mpwaretyale anaye nhenge arrantherre arrwekele mpwaretyarte. Arrantherre itelareme, urreke arrantherre nhenge Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe akaltye anetyakenhe aneke ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte. Arne akurne iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre itirretyarte, arrantherre kwenhe akwetethe akurne mpwaretyarte. Kele, alakenhe awethe itirretyale anaye.

¹⁵ Ngkarte kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme, arrantherre-inpe kwenhe mwerre anthurre anetyeke Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakekenge Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Nhenge arne ingkirreke arrantherre mpwaremele akngakelhemele anaye nhenge arne akurne areye-ketye. ¹⁶ Arrule anthurre arrpenhele Bible-ke intelhe-ileke nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke-akerte,

“Arrantherre, arratyte anthurre anaye, arne akurne areye-ketye untyeme anaye,

Ayenge-arle kwenhe arratyte anthurre anerleng, Ayenge-arle arne akurne areye-ketye untyeme anemenge.” *Leviticus 11:44-45, 19:2.*

¹⁷ Nhenge arrantherre apeke Ngkarteke angkemele, renhe Akngeye arrekantherrenhe aketyeke. Re kwenhe tyerrtye areye court-ele ngkernetyenhe mwantyele aretyeke itneke itirremele nhenge angkentye anyentenge ularre. Re kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke itirretyenhe itne-arle mpwarekeke nhenge mwerre apeke nhenge akurne apeke. Nhenge Re tyerrtye areye aremele mwerre mpwarerleng Re akangkemele, nhenge Re tyerrtye areye aremele arne akurne mpwarerleng Re akangkentye anetyakenhele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre Ngkartenge ularre anetyeke Renhe akwetethe tnakerlte-anetyeke nhenge Alartetye arrekantherrenhe-arle Re anemenge. ¹⁸ Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe iwerre apentetyarteke-athene nhenge arrekwelenge areye-artekele. Angkentye itnekenhe apentemele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyakenhe-arle aneke. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe Ikwere-werne utepelhe-ilirtneke. Re arrenhantherrenhe Ikwere-werne akngetye-alpeke arrenhantherrenhe ayakeke iwerre akurne-ketye. Nthakenhe-arle-ame Re arrenhantherrenhe ayakeke? Kele, Re arrenhantherrenhe gold-ele apeke silver-ele apeke inetyakenhe-arle. Arne gold uthene silver uthene yanhe areye uyerreme. ¹⁹ Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ineke Ikwere-arpe anetyeke nhenge alhwe Christ-kenhele, alhwe nhenge arne arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre ulkere. Ye, Christ re kwenhe yepetye akwerrke-arteke aneke nhenge arne akurne-arle atnyenetyakenhe, arrangkwe, re anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke. ²⁰ Urreke Ngkartele apmere ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyenhenge, Re Jesus akngakeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyetyeke nhenge Ikwerenhe areye itetheke mpwaretyeke. Kenhe ahelhe nhenhe akenhe urreke-ulkere uyerretyenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe Jesus arrekantherre imerneke, Re ingkirrekeke piwelhemele ilwetyeke apetyeke. ²¹ Ngkartele Christ itethe-ilirtneke renhe akemelhe-ilemele nhenge uyerreke-arle-iperre renhe anteme alkere akertneke arrernemele, lyete anteme re yanhe ikwerele aneme Alartetye anwerne ingkirreke anthurreke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre Ngkarte arratyte itelarerlte-aneme, atnerrele yanhe arratyte itelaremele. Rarle arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwarekenge Re arrenhantherrenhe itethe-ilirtnetyenhe arrantherre uyerreke-arle-iperrele.

Ngkarte aywerrkele awerrirraye Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakerleng

²² Lyete-ulkere anteme arrantherre arne akurne-ketye untyeme-irreke-arle arraye mwerre anteme Ngkarteke aneme arrantherre-arle kwenhe angkentye arraye Ikwerenhe aweke nhenge Jesus-akerte arrantherre mpwareke-arle arne nhenge iwenhe-arle Re arrekantherre ileke. Lyete anteme arrantherre arpenhe yanhe areyeke ahentye aneme Jesus-arle arraye itelaremeke anteye, itnenhene akwetethe arntarnte-aremele. Kele lyete anteme the arrenhantherrenhe ileme akangelhe-ilerretyeke, akwetethe mwantye arntarnte-arerremele anetyeke. ²³ The arrenhantherrenhe nhenhe mpwaretyeke apayuthneme arrantherre-arle awekenge-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe, Renhe arraye itelareke lyete anteme arrantherre itethe alkarle atnyeneme Ngkarte-kenhe ampe areye irreke-arle. Angkentye yanhele kwenhe utnenge anpeme re uyerretyakenhe anemele, re akwete-ante anemele. Arrantherre kwenhe akweke intekeke-amparre akngeye ngkwinhe-ngentyele, meye ngkwinhe-ngentyele-arlike nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle, kenhe tyerrtye yanhe ikwera-atherre-ngentyele-arle ilwetyenhenge. Kenhe lyete anteme Ngkarte kwenhe Akngeye arrekantherrenhe aneme, Re kwenhe akwete-ante aneme, alakenhe-arteke anteye arrantherre akwete-ante anetyenhenge anteye.

²⁴ Arrule anthurre arpenhele Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke, “Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre arrule-ulkere aneme, ilwemele anteme, name-arteke arrule-ulkere aneme, ilwemele anteme. Itne nhenge mwerre akngerre aneme akweke ware nhenge antethe-arteke mwerre akngerre aneme akweke ware. Name re anteme antyerrrke-irremele, antethe areye anteme ilwemele-arle, alakenhe anteye anteme tyerrtye ingkirreke itethe aneme urreke-ulkere, imerte ilwemele-arle.

²⁵ Kenhe Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe yanhe-arteke anetyakenhe, Re kwenhe akwete-ante anetyenhe.” *Isaiah 40:6-8.* Angkentye nhenge kwenhe Angkentye Mwerre Jesus Christ-akerte nhenge itne-arle arrekantherre ilekeke.

2

¹ Kele, lyete-ngentyele arrantherre kwenhe arne akurne mpwaretyale anetyeke. Urrtyirremele iletyle, arrantherre apeke iwerre apaleke alheme, urrtyirremele ilelhetyalaye tyerrtye arpenhe areyeke angkemele nhenge arrantherre-arle akwele mwerre anemeke. Nhenge arrantherre areme tyerrtye angwenhele apeke renhe arne mwerre mpwarerlenge ingkerte-irretyale anaye, tyele angketyale anaye, nhenge tyerrtye arpenhe areye-arle itne-arrpe aneme-akerte, kele arrantherre mwerre anaye. ² Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyeke ahentye anthurre anerrirraye ikwere akaltye-irretyeke, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle ampe akwerrrke rarle nhenge werlatye mikwe-kenhe antywetyeke ahentye anemeke, akwetethe antywerle-anemele, alakenhe renhe. Arrantherre itelareme ampe akweke nhengele akwetethe werlatye antywerle-anemele amangkemele lterrke anteme irremele, alakenhe-arteke kwenhe arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke itirrerlte-anetyeke ikwere akaltye-irremele anetyeke, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe utnenge itethe akwete atnyenetyenhenge. ³ Angkentye Ngkarte-kenheke akwete ahentye anerlte-anaye arrantherre-arle kwenhe renhe arrkerneke-arle lyete anteme akaltye aneme Jesus-elarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme.

Anwerne Jesus-eke akwete itwe-irrerlte-anetyeke

⁴ Arrantherre Jesus-werne akwete apetyewarrraye. Re kwenhe apwerte-arteke, anwerneke itethe anemele. Apwerte yanhe artentye akngerre areyle impeke renhe akurne akwele itirremeke-athene. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe apmere artetyeke ahentye-anemele nhenge Re apwerte impene anthurre aremele, Re renhe ineke arrernemele. ⁵ Arrantherre kwenhe utnenge itethe Ngkarte-ngentyele ineke, nhenge apwerte areye-arteke anteyele itethe-arle anemeke. Kele Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngeme ingkirreke apurtelhe-ilemele nhenge apmere artetyeke Utmenge Akngerre-arle anemeke-arleke. Arrantherre tyerrtye Ngkartele-arle akngakemele akalkelhe-ileme kwertengerle tyaty-arenye Ikwerenhe anetyeke, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre arne tyeperre areye akngetyenhenge, kwertengerle tyaty-arenye areyle nhenge arrule anthurre kere akngetyemele Ngkarteke itetyarte, alakenhe yanhe-arteke. Nhenge arne yanhe areye akngetyemele arrantherre nhenge aywerre anthurrele mpwaremele. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe areke-arle iperrele akangkemele-arle aneme arrantherre-arle Renhe utyernemele tnakemenge, Jesus Christ arraty itelaremele. ⁶ Arrule anthurre tyerrtyele Bible-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“The kwenhe akngakemele apwerte impene anthurre meteyeke arrerneke apmere Iterrke anthurre artetyeke apmere Zion-ele.

Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke arraty itelaremele artwe-arle nhenge apwerte anemeke-arteke, kele re tnetyenhenge-arle apure anetyakenhele Ngkartenge ularre.”

Isaiah

28:16.

⁷ Ye, apwerte yanhe kwenhe Jesus Alartetye aneme, kenhe arrantherre akenhe renhe-arle arraty itelaremele nhenge rarle kwenhe tyeperre anthurre anemeke. Kenhe arrpenhe areyle akenhe renhe awetyakenhele, apale itirremele rarle akwele akurne anemeke-athene. Nhenhe kwenhe aye re-anteye tyerrtyele-arle Bible-ke arrule anthurre alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Kenhe apwerte renhe-arle urrkapentye akngerre itne akethe-werne iwerrirreke,

kenhe arrpenhe areyle akenhe apwerte nhenge apmere anthurreke arrerneke,

apwerte yanhe nhenge arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre anthurre ulkere aneke!”

Psalms 118:22.

⁸ Aye arrpenhe aneme apwerte yanhe ikwere-akerte tyerrtyele-arle arrule intelhe-ileke-anteye Bible-ke alakenhe,

“Apwerte nhenhele tyerrtye atningke atyelpelhe-ilyetyeke.

Apwerte nhenhele itnenhe atyelpelhe-ilyetyeke ahertaty alhemele itnyetyeke.”

Isaiah 8:14.

Tyerrtye yanhe areyle ingke itnekenhele apwerte ltare atweme tyelpelhe-ilehemele ahertaty alhemele itnyetyenhe anteme itne-arle kwenhe Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awetyakenhenge, mpwaretyakenhele iwenhe-arle Re itnenhe mpwaretyeke ilemeke. Nhenhe anteme Ngkarte arrule anthurre itirreke nthakenhe-arle irretenheke.

⁹ Kenhe arrantherre akenhe alakenhe-arteke anetyakenhe. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke arraty anerrirretyeke. Arrantherre ingkirreke anteme kwertengerle tyaty-arenye Ikwerenhe areye aneme, warrke-irrerlte-anemele Ngkarte Alartetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye nhenge areye Ngkartele-arle akalkelhe-ileme Ikwere-arrpe. Arraty re kwenhe arrantherre aneme Ngkarte-kenhe areye. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke, yanhe-ngentyele

kwenhe arrantherre tyerrtye ingkirrekeke iletayeke nhenge arne mwerre areye-akerte Rarle arrekhantherre mpwarekeke. Urreke arrantherre Jesuseke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre Ngkarte arratye itelaretyakenhe anetyarte, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge arrantherre alkngwe-pwenge-arteke aneke apmerekwe ingwemertele. Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke angkemele, Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke apmerekwe ingwemerte-ngentyele akngetyeke nhenge alkngenthele anetyeke. ¹⁰ Urreke Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Lyete anteme arrantherre arratye Ikwerenhe areye aneme. Arrekwele-arle, arrantherre akutne anetyarte, arrantherre itelaretyakenhe Ngkartele-arle tyerrtye areye mwantyele arntarnte-areme-arle. Lyete anteme arrantherre itelareme Rarle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremeke.

Ngkarte-kenhe areyele government-eke alartetye areye awetyeke

¹¹ Ye, atyewe atyinh e areyaye, arrantherre ipeny e areye-arle ahelhe arrekhantherrenhe areyeke anetyakenhe, ayenge kwenhe arrekhantherre arnterrenge alakenhe, "Arne akurne iwenhe apeke ikwere arrantherre itirreme mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, kele impaye, mpwaretyale anaye! Itirrentye akurne yanhe areyele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe akurne mpwaretyeke arrkernemele. Kele alakenhe anteme irrekyete, akurne yanhe areyeke itirretyale anaye arrantherre-arle kwenhe ahelhe nhenhele aneme arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye ware akwete nhenge ipeny-arteke, apmerekwe mwerre akngere nhenge-werne alhetyeke akarelhemele."

¹² Arrantherre kwenhe arpenhe areyenge anepaneme nhenge Ngkarteke akutne areyenge, itne arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arerlte-aneme. Kele arne mwerre akwete mpwarerlte-anaye. Kele anteye apeke-arle itne urrtyekele-iweme angkemele arrantherre-arle iwerre apalele anemeke. Kele impewewe. Mwerre akwete anerlte-anaye iwerre arratye! Urreke anteme nhenge Ngkarte apetyerenge ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyeke itneke itirretyenhenge, itne itelaretyenhe arrantherre-arle mwerre anetyarte tyerrtye areyeke itne anteme Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyenhe.

¹³⁻¹⁴ Arrantherre kwenhe Alartetye Jesus Christ-kenhe aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre aywerrkele awerrremele anetyeke alartetye ingkirreke apmerekwe ahelhe nhenhele-arle aneme areye. Arrantherre itelareme alartetye-arle apmerekwe nhenge Rome-arenye anemeke, re kwenhe apmerekwe arpe-anenheke alartetye, re artwe areye yerneke nhenge alartetye anteye anetyeke apmerekwe arpe-anenhele anetyeke. Re itnenhe ileke tyerrtye areye arrietyeke nhenge arne akurne-arle mpwarekenge, tnaketyeke yanhe areye-arle arne mwerre mpwaremeke. ¹⁵ Ngkarte kwenhe arrekhantherre ahentye aneme arne mwerre mpwaremele anetyeke nhenge tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle Ngkarteke akutne anemeke imerte arrenhantherrenhe aremele itne apeke anteme uyarne urrtyirreme arrekhantherre-akerte, arrenhantherrenhe ilpernemele arne akurne-arle mpwaremenge. ¹⁶ Ye, Ngkarteke arne mwerre akwete mpwaremele anerlte-anaye. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe uternetyakenhe Ikwere warrke-irretyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe Renhe aywerrkele awemele Ikwere warrke-irremele. Alakenhe angkeme-ketye, "Alartetye-kwenye-arle anwerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke." Kenhe arrangkwe-arle akenhe, alakenhe itirretyale anaye arrantherre-arle kwenhe warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe aneme arrantherre kwenhe Ikwere mwerre anetyeke.

¹⁷ Arrantherre kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke ikirrentye angketyeke. Akangkemele anetyeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke itnenhe arntarnte-aremele anetyeke. Itelareye, Ngkarte kwenhe impene anthurre aneme,

Ikwere-akerte apale angketyale anaye. Arrantherre itelareme alartetye nhenge Rome-arenye, renhe awemele anaye, ikwere ahele-irretyale anaye.

Ayeve artwe warrkene areye-akerte

¹⁸ Warrkene areye, arrantherre kwenhe akwetethe awerlte-anetyeke alartetye arrekhantherrenheke mpwarerlte-anaye iwenhe-arle itne arrenhantherrenhe mpwartyeke ileme. Arrpenheme apeke kwenhe warrke-irreme alartetye mwerrenge, nhenge yanhe areyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arle mwantyele arntarnte-aremenge. Kenhe arrpenheme apeke arrekhantherre ahele angkerle-aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe awetyeke akwete alartetye ingkirreke. ¹⁹ Alartetye arrekhantherrenhe apeke ahele-irremetyeke arrenhantherrenhe ware atwemele. Kele, nhenge alakenhe re apeke anerlenge Ngkarteke itirremele akwete anaye alartetye arrekhantherrenheke akwete mwerre warrke-irremele anaye ahele-irretye-kwenye. Nhenge Ngkartele anteme aremele arrenhantherrenhe yanhe renhe mpwarerlenge Re arrekhantherre akangkemele-arle aneme. ²⁰ Alartetye arrekhantherrenhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe atweme arrantherre-arle apeke arne akurne apeke mpwarekenge. Yanhe kele mwerre-arle aneme, arrantherre kwenhe tnakelhetyale anetyeke Ngkarte-arle kwenhe akangketyakenhenge nhenge arrantherre apeke arne akurne mpwarerlenge. Kenhe alartetye arrekhantherrenhe re apeke arrenhantherrenhe anhelhemele ware atwerlenge kele ware warrke-irremele anaye, alwirretyale ikwere ahele-irretyale anaye, Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe areme Re kele akangkemele-arle aneme angkemele anteme arrantherre-arle mwerre anemeke. ²¹ Itelarrirraye, nhenge Christ-arle apmere ahele nhenhele aneke renhe kwenhe kwarneke anthurre arrekhantherre nhenge yanhe-ngentye arrantherre re-arteke anetyenhenge. Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke Jesus arteke-anteye anetyeke ikwere mwerre anetyeke. Kele, nhenge arrenhantherrenhe apeke kwarname anthurre Jesus-arteke anteye, kele arrantherre re-arteke anteyele anerlte-aneme. ²² Tyerrtye arrpenhele Bible-ke arrule anthurre alakenhe intelhe-ileke angkemele Jesus Christ-elarle kwenhe arne akurne mpwartyakenhe aneke. Re urrtye ilyakenhele aneke. ²³ Nhenge itne ikwere anhelhemele angkentye akenge ikwere-akerte angkerreke re itneke angkirtnetyakenhele aneke. Nhenge itne renhe atwerirreke re itnenhene akwanthe-irremele atwirtnetyakenhele aneke. Re kele Ngkarte-ante ware-arle itelareke, Re akarelheke urrekeke nhenge Ngkartele-arle itnenhe court-eke ngkernetyenhe angkemele itneke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhenge. ²⁴ Ye, nhenge Jesus Christ arne arntarlk-weke ilweke, arne akurne areye-arle anwerne mpwarekenge. Re kwenhe nhenhe renhe mpwareke anwerne mwerre anetyenhenge Ngkarteke nhenge iwerre akurne alhetyale anetyeke, anwerne ahentye-kwenye-arle arne akurne mpwartyeke. Ye, Jesus Christ kwarneke anwerneke yanhe-ngentye anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe ingkirreke itetheke mpwartyenhenge. ²⁵ Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre kwenhe yepe-yepe aparlpe-irreke-arle areye-arteke anetyarte. Arrantherre-arle apatemele anteme aneke. Lyete anteme aneme, Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe ikwere-erne akngetye-alpeke. Re kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-areme nhenge yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-aremele-arteke.

3

Anewarte atherre nthakenhe-arle-irrerle-anerreyeke-akerte

1-2 Arelhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye, artwe anewe arrekhantherrenheke aywerrkele mpwaretyeke itne ilerlenghe, warrkenele aywerrke mpwareme-arteke alartetye ikwerenhele ilerlenghe. Arrpenheme apeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe anetyakenhe, kele mwerre-arle. Itneke arratyentye anetyeke, itnenhe mwerre mpwaremele. Ngkarte-akerte itneke angkemele. Kenhe itnenhe akwete uternetyale Jesus arratyete itelaretyeke itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe aremenge mwerre arratyete akwete anerlengearle, mwantye-arle Ngkarteke itirrerlthe-aneme. Yanhe-ngentyele anewe arrekhantherrenhe-inpe anteme Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge arrekhantherrenge ularre.

³ Arelhe areye awerrirraye. Arrantherre mwerre akngerre ilelhemele mpwarelhetyale, nhenge akaperte alte iwelhemele arne mwerre akngerre areye alteke arrernemele. Arne amulte-kenhe areye arrernelhetyale, ite-kenhe-arlike mantere mwerre akngerreke irrpetyale apwerte mane akngerrele-arle inekeke ngenhe artwele akwele aretyenhenge.

⁴ Arrantherre apeke mwerre akngerre anthurre anetyeke ahentye aneme arrantherre nterte anetyeke utnenge mwantye-akerte. Nhenge Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe areme Re akangkemele anetyenhe. ⁵ Alakenhe renhe arelhe arrwekelenye areyele, Ngkarte arratyete itelareke-arle areye, mwerre akngerre-ilelhewarretyarte. Itne-arle anewe itnekenhe awerrirretyarte mpwaremele-anteye iwenhe-arle itne ilemenge. ⁶ Arrantherre itelareme arelhe nhenge Sarah artwe nhenge Abraham-eke anewe re alakenhe-arteke anetyarte renhe awemele aywerrkele mpwaretyarte re ilekenge. Re-inpe renhe iletartyete alartetye ikwerenhe. Kele arelhe arrantherre apeke Ngkarteke mwerre anemele, atere-irretyale anetyeke, kele arrantherre Sarah-arteke-arle aneme anteme.

⁷ Artwe anewe-akerte areye, arrantherre itelareme anewe arrekhantherrenhe lterrke anetyakenhe-arle arrantherre-arteke, kele itnekenge apurte mwerre anetyeke. Itneke mwantye angkeme. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme Ngkartele-arle artwe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge, artwe wareware itetheke mpwareme, Re arelhe areye-arlike itetheke mpwaretyenhe itne ingkirreke akwete-ante anerlthe-anetyenhenge. Kenhe artwele apeke akenhe anewe ikwerenhe atweme ikwere apeke akurne anemele re anteme Ngkarteke angketyeke ahentye aneme, kele Ngkartele renhe awetyakenhe, arrangkewe-arle.

Mwerre akwete anetyeke, awerrirretyale nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilerlenghe

⁸ The ayeye nhenhe uyerrrelhe-iletetyeke tharle arrenhantherre intelhe-ilettyame. Arrantherre itirrentye anyente atnyenetyeke, yewe angkerremele. Mwantye-mwantye-ilerremele anaye, atyeye areyele-arteke. Tnakelhetyale anaye, arntarnte-arerremele-tetye. ⁹ Nhenge arrpenhele apeke arrenhantherrenhe akurne mpwarerlenghe renhe akurne mpwarirtetyale anaye. Arrpenhe apeke arrekhantherre ahele angkerlenghe, itneke alakenhe-anteye ahele angkirtetyale. Kele arrantherre Ngkarte apayuthnetyeke itnenhe mwerre arntarnte-aretyeke, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngakemele arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aretyeke alhileke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke mwerre anetyeke. ¹⁰ Arrule anthurre arrpenhele Bible-nge alakenhe intelhe-ileke, "Unte apeke akangkemele mwerre anetyeke ahentye aneme, akengentye angketyale anetyeke, urrtyrremele-arlike ilettyale, arratyete-ante ware angkaye.

¹¹ Akurne-ketyenge untyeme-irrerlthe-anetyeke arne mwerre-ante ware mpwaraye,

ingkirrekenge ipeltye-irretyeke tyenye anthurre!

¹² Ye, Ngkartele mwantyele arntarnte-aremele tyerrtye areye-arle Ikwere arratyane aneme,

itne apeke Renhe apayuthnemele Re itnenhe aweme.

Re akenhe untyeme-arle-irreme akurne-arle mpwareme areye-ketyenge, Re itnenhe awetyakenhe.” *Psalm 34:12-16.*

¹³ Nhenge arrantherre apeke akwetethe mwerre anetyeke ahentye aneme, kele tyerrtye arrpenhele anteme arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-iletakenhe aneme. ¹⁴ Nhenge arratyane apeke tyerrtye arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ileme arrantherre-arle arratyane mwerre mpwarerenge, arrantherre akangkemele akwete-arle anetyeke. Atere-irretyale anetyeke tyerrtye areye-ketye-arle arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilemunge; arnterre itirretyale nhenge urreke arne akurne areye arrekantherre irrerenge. ¹⁵ Kele, Jesus Christ tnakewarreyeke tyenye anthurre Rarle alartetye itethe arrekantherrenhe anerenge. Arrpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe apayuthnemele, “Iwengenge-arle-ame arrantherre Jesus akangkemele arratyane itelareme?” Kele itneke akethele ilettyeke anaye akwetethe mwantyele ilemele itne itelaretyenhenge Jesus-arle Alartetye anwerne-kenhe aneme. ¹⁶ Ye, itne apeke arrekantherre ahele angkerenge akurnentye angkemele apeke arrekantherre-akerte arrantherre-arle Christ apentemenge, itneke ahele irriertyale anaye. Mwerre nhenge mpwaraye. Itne apeke arrekantherre anhelheme, kele ipmeyewe. Kele akngarte-iwelheke-arle iperre itne apeke itelaremele apure-irremele angkentye itnekenhe-ketye arrantherre-arle arratyane mwerre anerlte-anerenge. ¹⁷ Itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe atweme arrantherre-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Kele mwerre-arle. Itne apeke-arle arrenhantherrenhe atweme arrantherre-arle arratyane mwerre anemenge. Kele nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe aremele nthakenhe-arle itne arrenhantherre mpwarekenge Re arrekantherre akangkemele-arle arrantherre-arle akwetethe mpwaremunge iwenhe-arle Re ilekeke.

¹⁸ Jesus Christ-eke itirrewaraye, re kwenhe anyente-ngare ware ilweke akurne urrparyeke arrantherre-arle mpwareke-arle, warrke anteme ikwerenhe uyerreke. Re akenhe tyerrtye arne akurne mpwarentye akngerre kwenye-arle, re piwelhemele ilweke tyerrtye areyeye akurne-arle mpwarekenge, re arrenhantherrenhe Ngkartenge ipeltye-ilettyenhenge. Itne renhe atweke tyerrtye ikwerenhe ilweke anteme, kenhe Ngkartele akenhe utnenge ikwerenhe-arle itethe-ilirtneke. ¹⁹ Ngkartele-arle utnenge ikwerenhe itethe-ilirtneke-arle iperre, Jesus kwerrne yanhe areyeye ilettyeke alheke anteme akarelhetyamenge areyeye-arle, itne-arle jail kwenele-arteke anetyamenge. Itne akarelheme apmere utnenge ilweke-arle areye-kenhe-arle aneme ikwerele. ²⁰ Utmenge nhenhe areye aneme tyerrtye arrule-arle Ngkartele irlpe awelhetyakenhe anetyarte. Itne-arle itethe anetyarte nhenge Noah-elarle boat akngerre renhe mpwaretyamenge. Kele Ngkarte nterte ware akarelhetyarte itne akurnenge untyeme-irretyeke imerte Ikwere-werne utepe-irremele, kele itne alakenhe mpwaretyakenhe-arle aneke. Re anteme itnenhe ingkirreke kwatye akngerreke-arleke piweke atwemele ilwetyeke-ante. Tyerrtye eight-pele ware boat akngerre ikwere antyerlte-alheke. Kwatye akngerrele boat akngerre renhe utyerneke Ngkartele tyerrtye urrpetye yanhe areye ware itetheke mpwareke kwatye akngerre-ketye. ²¹ Kele, alakenhe anteme Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme. Nhenge anwerne angwenhe apeke renhe areme arrpenhe kwatyeke akwernemenge renhe baptise-eme-ilettyeke, anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle renhe itetheke mpwareke-

arle. Anwerne kwatyeke irrpetyakenhe yenpe-ante ware anwerne-kenhe ahelhe-ante alhewelhetyeke. Arrangkwe, anwerne kwatyeke irrpeme anwerne-arle Jesus arratyete itelaremenge Ngkarte alhileke-arlike arratyete anetyeke, anwerne ikwerenge arrekwele apure-kwenye ntyetyeke ahentye aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme-arle anwerne kwatyeke irrpeme. Ngkartele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme Jesus Christ-enge rarle anwerneke itethe-irrekenge ilweke-arle-ngentyele. ²² Arrantherre itelareme Jesus-arle akeme-irreke-arle alpeke alkere-werne, re anteme Ngkarte itwele, akwe-arratyete. Yanhe ikwerele anteme re alkere-arenye ingkirrekeke alartetye aneme, utnenge ngangkere akngerre-akerte areye-arlike alkerele-arle anerlte-aneme.

4

Nhenge arrpenhe areyele apeke arrenhantherrenhe atwemele, Christ-arteke itirrewarye

¹ Ye, arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle artwe areyele-arle Christ atweke renhe kwarnemele anthurre re nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anlenge. Re akwenpe aneke itne-arle renhe atwenge, Ngkarteke-ante irnterre itirremele. Kele, arrantherre ingkirreke alakenhe-arteke itirretyeke arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe atwerlengenge, atnerre anaye. Nhenge tyerrtye re apeke atnerre anemele Jesus-arle aneke-arteke kele re Ngkarteke-ante itirremele akurne mpwaretyakenhele. ² Kele, lyetengentyele, nhenge arrantherre ahelhe nhenhele akwete anemele, arrantherre mpwaretyeke Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe ileme-ante. Arrantherre arne akurne mpwaretyale anetyeke, arrantherre-arle mpwaretyeke ilkelhemele. ³ Urreke arrantherre Jesus-eke atyewe-irretyenhenge, arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarewarartyete arrantherre-arle ahentye anemele, arrpenhe areyele-arteke Ngkarteke akutne-arle anemeke. Arrantherre arelhe arrpenhenge intetyarte artwe arrpenhenge-arlike. Arrantherre arne akurne areyeke-ante ware itirretyarte. Arrantherre arerte-irretyarte ngkwarle antyeweke-arle iperre, merneke ntyelwe akngerre-arlike. Arrantherre ayene-ilelhetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe. Arrantherre arrpenhe areyenge apurte-irremele anetyarte utyernetyeke tnakemele arne akurne areye apwerte-ngentyele-arle arne-ngentyele-arlike-arle mpwareke areye. ⁴ Kele lyete, arrantherre Ngkarte-werne anteme utepe-irrekenge arne akurne areye-ketyenge. Kele imerte Ngkarteke akutne areye-arle apatemele anthurre arrantherre-arle itnekenge apurte-irretyakenhenge arne akurne yanhe areye mpwaretyeke, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne akurnentye angkerreme arrekantherre-akerte. ⁵ Kele arlte anyentele anteme itne angketyeke ilelhemele nthakenhe-arle itne Ngkarteke irreke Rarle mwantyele aretyenhe itirretyeke itethe areye uthene ilweke-arle areye uthene. Re ingkirreke anthurreke itirrentye anetyenhe. ⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Jesus-ele Angkentye Mwerre ilweke-arle areyeke iletetyeke alheke. Kele ilweke-arle-itanye, tyerrtye ingkirreke ilwetyeke-arteke, Ngkartele renhe yerneke itnenhe Angkentye Mwerre iletetyeke utnenge itnekenhe itethe anerle-anetyenhenge, Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle akwete-ante aneme-arteke.

Arntarnte-arerreyetyeke Ngkarteke warrke-irremele akerte

⁷ Apmere ahelhe nhenhe kwenhe arrule akngerre anetyakenhe, ingwenthe ware-arle uyerretyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme mwantye itirrewarreyetyeke akarre anthurre anerlte-anetyeke arrantherre Ngkarteke

angketeye. ⁸ Kenhe nhenhe kwenhe atyperre anthurre aneme, akwetethe arntarnte-arerreye, mwantye-mwantye-ilerreye, nhenge arrantherre-arle apeke tyerrtye areyeke ahentye anthurre anemele, arnantherre anteme itnekenge iparrpe anthurre ipeltye-irremele imerte itirreyakenhe nthakenhe-arle itne akurne mpwarekenge.

⁹ Angwenhe apeke apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne apetyerlenghe apmere arpenhe-ngentye, ikwere-ketye untyeme-irretyale arewampe-irretyale anaye. Akangkemele renhe apmereke irrpetyeke ikngweme merne arlkwetyeke anthaye. ¹⁰ Ngkarte kwenhe arrekantherre mwerre anthurre aneke-arle, arrenhantherrenhe arne atyperre antheke ikwere warrke-irretyeke, mwerre mpwaretyeke tyerrtye arpenhe areye-arlike. Arrantherre apeke warrke nhenhe mwerrantye mpwarerlenghe Ngkartele-arle antheke kele tyerrtye arpenhe itne atnerre-arle-irreme itne anteme Jesus akangkemele apentetyehenge.

¹¹ Ngkartele arpenheme akngakeke angkentye iletaye, kele arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-ante iletaye nhenge arrantherre tyerrtye areye akaltye-anthemele. Ngkartele arpenheme akngakeke tyerrtye areye mwantye arntarnte-aretye, kele arrantherre akwetethe itnenhe mwantye arntarnte-aretye, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Akngerre anthekenge nhenhe mpwaretye. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areyele akenhe arrenhantherrenhe areme alakenhe mpwarerlenghe, kele itne Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyehenge, arrantherre-arle Jesus Christ apentewarrerlenghe. Ngkarte kwenhe lterrke anthurre aneme, Utmenge Ikwerenhele Re ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye akwete-ante aneme. Kele mwerre-arle.

Nhenge arne akurne anwerneke irremele, anwerne akangkemele anetye Ngkarte akwete arratyte itelaremele

¹² Atyewe atyinhe areye, apatetyale anaye nhenge arpenhe areye arrekantherre akwetethe ahele akngemele atwemele-arlike arrantherre-arle Christ-kenhe anerlenghe. Arne akurne nhenhe areye arrekantherre irrerlenghe, itne kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme. Ngkartele itelaretye ahentye aneme arrantherre apeke Renhe akwete apentetye nhenge arne akurne apeke arrekantherre irrerlenghe. Itirretyale nhenhe areye-arteke-arle arrekwele irretyakenhenge. ¹³ Kele, akangkemele anaye arne akurne apeke-arle arrekantherre irrerlenghe, Christ-ekarle arne akurne irreke-arteke, itne ikwere ahele akngemele atwerrirreke anteye. Nhenge Christ anteme apetyalpeme Utmenge Akngerre-akerte tyerrtye ingkirrekele anteme renhe areme re mwerre akngerre anthurre, yanhe ikwerele-ureke arrantherre akangkemele anthurre anetyehenge.

¹⁴ Tyerrtye arpenhe areye apeke arrekantherre akengentye angkeme arrantherre-arle Christ apentemenge, arrantherre akangkemele anetye. Nhenge arrantherre akangkemele anemele, re imerneme Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-arle arrekantherre-arlenghe aneme. ¹⁵ Arrantherre arratyte mwerrantye anerrirretyeke akurne mpwaretyale. Tyerrtye arpenheme anyelkngalthe aneme, arpenhemele akurne-ante ware mpwareme, arpenheme ahe arpenhe-kenheke irrpeme, arpenhe areye-arle imerrentye. Nhenge itne arne akurne alakenhe-arle mpwaremele, itneke akurne irreme, arpenhemele anteme itnenhe arrileke. Alakenhe irretyale anetye. ¹⁶ Kenhe arne akurne apeke irreme arrekantherre, arrenhantherrenhe atwemele apeke, ahele apeke irremele arrantherre-arle Christ-kenhe anemenge renhe apenterylenghe, kele apure-irretyalaye. Kele, Ngkarte tnakewarraye tyerrtye arpenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akerlenghe atyewe Christ-kenhe.

¹⁷ Ye, arlte itwe-irreke-arle aneme nhenge Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre court-eke ngkernetyeke aretyeke angwenhe apeke-arle Ikwerenhe areye anemeke, angwenhe apeke-arle Ikwerenhe anetyakenhenge. Re anwernenheke-amparre itirryenhe, Ikwerenhe areye-arle, nthakenhe-arle Re anwerneke irretyenhenge anwerne-arle akurne mpwarekenge. Re anwernenheke-amparre itirreme Re anteme anwerneke lterrke-irreme, yanhe ikweringe-ntyete re lterrke anthurre irretyenhenge tyerrtye Ikwerenhe anetyakenhe areyeke-arle, itne-arle Angkentye Mwerre Ngkarte-kenhe Jesus-akerte akwenpele awerrirrekenge. ¹⁸ Tyerrtye arppenhele Pipe-ke alakenhe intelhe-ileke,

“Yanhe areye Ngkartenge-arle ularre arratyte anerlte-anekeke, Re itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe arne akurne-arle itneke irrekenge-arle ipperrenge ware, itnenhe kwarneme-arlike.

Kenhe nthakenhe-arle irretyenhe yanhe areyeke Ngkarte-ketyenge-arle untyeme-irrekeke?

Arne akurne anthurre-arle-irretyenhe itneke, itnenhe kwarneme anthurre anetyenhe arrekantherrenge rlkerte anthurre-ulkere awelhetyenhe itne-arle Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-irrekenge. Re itneke mwerre anetyeke arrangkwe-arle.”

Proverbs 11:31.

¹⁹ Ye, Ngkarte arrekantherre alakenhe angkeme arne akurne akngerre anthurre irretyenhenge arrekantherre. Nhenge arne akurne nhenhe areye arrekantherre irrerlenghe, arrantherre-ame nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe? Kele, arrantherre Ngkarte arratyte akwete itelarrerirretyeke, Ikwere-ketye impelhetyale anaye. Re apele arrenhantherrenhe mpwareke nhenheke anteme arrernemele, Re arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-arerle-anemele. Re arrenhantherrenhe impetyakenhe anetyenhe.

5

Angkentye tyerrtye areyeke Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke

¹ Ye, alartetye areyaye, arrantherre-arteke ayenge-inpe alartetye aneme, the angkentye arppenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme. Arrantherre itelareme ayenge-arle ntyame arerle-anemele nhenge itne Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arlike irlpare-arernerlenghe. Kele arlte ingkernenge the renhe aretye-alhetyenhe akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge, yanhenge anteme-arle Ngkartele Jesus imernetyenhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekeke. Re anteme itneke imernetyenhe Jesus-arle akngerre anthurre anemenge.

² The akngerrepatte arrenhantherrenhe apayuthneme tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aretyeke Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe anthekege mwan-tye arelhetyeke. Itnenhe arntarnte-araye yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerrele yepe-yepe ikwerenhe areye arntarnte-areme-arteke. Itnenhe arntarnte-aretyale arppenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe uternewar-erlenghe. Kele, akangkemele aneme-tetye itnenhe arntarnte-aremele kele arrantherre Ngkarte akangkentye-arle mpwareme. Itneke warrke-irretyale apwerte ngkweltye-ante ware inetyeke, aywerrkele mpwarewar-aye itnenhe arntarnte-aremele impene-impene anthurrele. ³ Itnenhe uternetyale anaye, arrantherre akwele itneke pwahe akngerre-arteke, Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akngakerlenghe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyeke, mwerrantye anemele anteye. Nhenge itne arrenhantherrenhe aremele mwerre anerlenghe, itne arrenhantherrenhe angwaremele mwerrantye-arle aneme anteye.

⁴ Tyatye-arenye akngerrepatte arrantherre apeke alakenhe renhe-arteke mwerre anemele Ngkartele, kele yanhe-ngentyele Jesus Christ, yepe-yepe arntarnte-arentye akngerre impene-arle, arrateke-arle iperre, re arrekantherre arne iwenhe apeke

mwerre akngerre anthurre renhe mpwaretyenhe rarle kwenhe akwete-ante anetyenhenge anemeke. Re arrpenhe ingkirrekenge impene anthurre ulkere, yanhe areyele-arle tyerrtye Akngeye-kenhe areye arntarnte-aremeke.

⁵ Kele ayenge artwe anthetye-inpe angketyeke. Arrantherre artwe ampwe awetyeke arrekantherre angkerlengge iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke itne ilemenga.

Ye, tyerrtye ingkirreke Jesus-kenhe areye tnakelhetyale anaye, arrantherre kele mwantye-mwantye-ilerretyeke. Akangkemele arntarnte-arerretyeke angwenhele-arle Bible-nge alakenhe intelhe-ilekenge, “Ngkartele ipmentye-iweme tyerrtye areye-arle tnakelhemeke.

Kele Re akenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme yanhe areye-arle nterte anerlte-anemeke, tnakelhetyakenhe.” *Proverbs 3:34.*

⁶ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte awerlte-anetyeke Rarle akngerre anthurre-arle anemeke. Tnakelhetyale anaye. Arle ingkernenge Re arrenhantherrenhe arrpenhe areyenge akertneke arrernetyenhe.

⁷ Ingwenhe apeke arrantherre atnerite akngarte-iwelhetyenhe, arne ingkirreke irnterre anthurre itirremele. Kele ikwere-akerte Ngkarteke ilaye Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe mwantyele arntarnte-aremenge.

⁸ Itelaraye, arntarnte-arelhewarraye arrentye Satan-ketye, rarle arrekantherre ahentye anthurre anetyakenhenge, re arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-iletyenhe. Arrentye Satan untherle-aneme, arerle-apemele angwenhe apeke renhe raketyeke renhe atwetyeke. Re kwenhe lion-arteke, ahele angkerle-apemele angwenhe apeke renhe atwemele arlkwetyeke. ⁹ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarte akwete arratyete itelaretyeke arrantherre anteme lterrke ntyenyenhenge arrentye-ketyenge irkanpwelelanpwelelemele. Itelaraye, tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke anthurre-arle Jesus-kenhe anemeke apmere arrpe-anenhele, arne akurne areye itneke irreme anteye, arrekantherre-arteke. ¹⁰ Lyetelkure arne akurne akwete arrekantherre irreme, kenhe itne akenhe akwetethe anthurre irretyakenhele. Ngkarte, akwetethe-arle mwerre mpwaremeke, Re arrenhantherrenhe atnyenerle-aneme, arrenhantherrenhe lterrke anthurre ilemele anteye. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele akngakeke Christ-enge apurtelhe-iletyenhenge arrantherre anteme apmere mwerre Ikwerenhenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ¹¹ Arratyete apelaye, Ngkarte Alartetye-arle Impene arne ingkerrenyekeke akwete anthurre. Kele yanhe mwerre anthurre-arle.

Peter-ele ayeye nhenhe uyerrelhe-ileme

¹² Atyewe atyinhe Silas nhenhele atyengenge aneme. Re Jesus akwetethe apenterle-aneme impetyakenhele. Silas atyengenge warrke-irreme nhenge the ayeye akweke nhenhe intelhe-ilerlengge, ilerne arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke, arrenhantherrenhe atnerre-iletyeke Ngkarte akwete arratyete itelaretyenhenge. The ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileke arrantherre itelaretyeke Ngkarte-arle anwerneke mwerre anthurre anemeke akwetethe, Re anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-aremele. Kele nhenhe itelaraye, Ngkarte akwetethe apenterle-anaye impetyakenhele.

¹³ Tyerrtye Jesus-kenhe areye-arle apmere nhenhe Babylon-ele anyente-irremele arrekantherre iletyeke ahentye aneme itne-arle mwerre aneme arrekantherre akangkemele itirremele. Ngkartele Babylon-arenye areye akngakeke, Rarle arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke-arteke.

Artwe nhenge Mark, re arrekantherre ileme rarle mwerre anemeke, arrekantherre akangkemele itirremele. Re alere atyinhe-arteke.

¹⁴ Nhenge arrantherre apeke atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe apeke aremele, akwaketye-akerretyeke imernetyeke arrantherre-arle arntarnte-arerremele.

The Akngeye apayuthneme arrekantherre, Christ-kenhe ingkirrekeke-arle, Re utnenge arrekantherrenhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke atnerre-ilemele arrantherre mwerrentye anetyenhenge.

2 Peter

Pipe ingkernenye Peter-elarle intelhe-ilemeke

Pipe ingkernenye Peter-kenhe

¹ Ayenge, Simon Peter-arle, the pipe nhenhe arrekatherre intelhe-ileme. Ayenge Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irreme, re anteme ayenge yerneke ayeye ikwerenhe tyerrtye areyeye ilettyeke. Kele nhenhe anteme the arrekatherre intelhe-ileme Jesus-arle arratyte itelaremeke, anwerne-arle renhe arratyte itelareke-arle-arteke.

Rarle Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe aneme, anwernenhe-arle itetheke mpwarekeke, Re arratyte mwerre anthurre anerle-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne renhe aywerrkele awetyeke Rarle anwerneke arratyte mwerre mpwarekenge. ² Kele arrantherre kwenhe Ngkarte kele itelareme Alartetye Jesus-arlike, kele arrantherre Ikwerenhe anteme aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the Ngkarte arrekatherre apayuthnerle-aneme Re arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke arntarnte-aremele arrantherre akangkemele anetyenhenge utnenge atnerrele mwerre aneme.

Ngkartele anwernenhe akngakeme Ikwere arratyte anetyeke

³ Anwerne itelareme Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arne ingkirreke antheke anwerne Ikwere arratytyente anerlte-anetyeke Re akangkemele anetyeke. Anwerne apele alakenhe mpwareme anwerne-arle Renhe itelareme. Re anwernenhe akngakeke imerte Ikwere-werne akngetyemele anwerne Ikwerenhe anetyenhenge, Ikwere arratyte anemele. Anwerne Ut-nenge Ikwerenhe atnyeneme anwernenhe-arle Re antheke-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne arratyte aneme. ⁴ Ye, Ngkarte Re mwerre anthurre aneme. Re anwernenhe arntarnte-aretyeke alhileke mwerre anthurre anwerneke mpwaremele. Re nhenhe mpwareke arrantherre apale itirretyakenhe anetyeke akurne mpwareme-ketye. Tyerrtye areye ahelhe nhenhele aneme Christ-arle arratyte itelaretyakenhe anekeke, arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme arne akurne nhenhele anteme itnenhe akurne-ileme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arne akurne ingkirreke-nyentye ulyeme-irreke-arle Ngkarteke anemele. Re-arteke Ngkartele anwerneke iwerre altywere-ileke irpenhetyeke anpere-alhemele akurne areye-ketye atere-arlpe-irremele. Lyete kwenhe anwerne Ikwere aneme.

⁵ Kele arrantherre Christ arratyte itelareke-arle, akwetethe mwerre mpwarerlte-anaye Ngkartele-arle arne mwerre atningke arrekatherre mpwarekenge. Arrantherre Ngkarte-akerte akwetethe akaltye-irrettyeke arrantherre mwerrantye arratyte anetyenhenge. ⁶ Ingkerrekeke itirrewarraye mwantyele mpwaremele, arrantherre akayake-ilelhetyeke arne akurne mpwareme-ketye. Arrantherre Ngkarte akwetethe apentetyeke anteye apurrke-irrettyale anaye. Mwerre anetyeke anteye Ngkarte-arle akangkemele anetyeke. ⁷ Arrantherre Jesus-arle arratyte itelareme ingkirreke arntarnte-aretyeke, itnenhe akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ilettyeke.

⁸ The arrenhantherrenhe arne nhenhe areye mpwaretyeke ileke-arle, nhenge arrantherre-arle apeke alakenhe irnterre-ame-irnterre mpwarerlte-anemenge, kele arrantherre Jesus-eke akaltye anthurre anteme-arle aneme. Kele imerte arrantherre warrke Ikwerenhe mwerre anthurrele mpwaretyenhenge. ⁹ Kenhe angwenhe apeke akenhe alakenhe anetyakenhe, re mwerre-irrettyeke itirrettyakenhele, kele re tyerrtye-arteke

mwerre-arle aretyakenhenge, alknge pwenge-arteke apeke-arle. Rarle tyerrtye-arteke alknwirrekeke-arle Ngkarte-le-arle arne akurne areye ikwerenge urrpapeke-arle.

¹⁰ Kele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, arrantherre arnterre arrkertye arlye arratye anetyeke arrekantherre-arrpe imernelhetyeke arpenhe areyeke-arlike imernetyeke Ngkarte-le-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke akalkelhe-ilemele Ikwerenhe areye anetyeke. Ayenge alakenhe angkeme, arrantherre-arle apeke alakenhe renhe mpwareme, arrantherre Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irretyakenhe anetyenhe arrantherre akenhe Ikwere arratye akwete anetyeke. ¹¹ Kele Ngkarte anteme arrekantherre alakenhe angkeme, "Arrantherre, apmere mwerre akngerre Atyinheke irrperrirraye." Arratye-arle. Urreke anteme arrantherre apmere mwerre akngerre yanheke irrpenhetyenhe Alartetye anwerne-kenhe-arle Jesus Christ anemeke. Re tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye impene aneme.

¹² Kele, arrantherre perre arne nhenhe areye kele itelareme, ayeye arratye Christ-akerte akwetethe apentemele arpenhe areyele-arle arrenhantherrenhe akaltye-antheke, the arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe itneke-akerte irlpangelhe-ileme. ¹³ The itelareme, nhenge ayenge itethe akwete anemele, atyenge mwerre kwenhe arrekantherre itneke-akerte akwete angkerle-anetyeke arrantherre itneke alknwirretyakenhe anetyen-henge. ¹⁴ The itelareme ayenge-arle urreke-awerne ilwetyenhe, Alartetye Jesus Christ-ele-arle atyenge ilekenge. ¹⁵ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arnterre anthurre warrke-irreme arne nhenhe areye arrekantherre ilye, arrantherre itnenhe akwetethe itelarerte-anetyen-henge ayenge arrangkwe-arle-irrekenge anteme.

Peter-ele itneke ileke ingkirreke-arle rarle Jesus-akerte angkekeke, ar-ratye anekenge

¹⁶ Anwerne arrenhantherrenhe kele ileke-arle Alartetye Jesus-arle Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte apetye-alpetyenhe alknngenthe akngerre-akerte-arlike. Nhenge anwerne nhenhe arrekantherre ilemele, anwerne ayeye urrtirretyakenhele, itirrentye anwerne-kenhe-ngentye kwenye. Anwerne urrpetye akenhe renhe alknge-arrpele areke apwerte akertnele Moses uthene Elijah uthenenge tnerlenge. Rarle mwerre anthurre aneke, alknngenthe arrtiernemenge-arteke. ¹⁷ Anwerne renhe arratye itelareke anwerne-arle apwerte ameke-ameke yanhele aneke nhenge Ngkarte-le-arle anwerneke imerneke Jesus-arle arratye mwerre anthurre anekenge. Anwerne Ngkarte aweke, ingkirrekenge-arle mwerre anthurre-ulkere anemeke, alakenhe angkerlenge, "Nhenhe Alere Atyinhe, Ayenge ikwere akangkemele anthurre aneme." ¹⁸ Anwerne Christ-enge apwerte ameke-ameke akngerre Ngkarte-kenhenge aneke, Re alkere-ngentye alkerlenge, anwerne renhe aweke.

¹⁹ Arrule anthurre arpenhe areyele ayeye Ngkarte-akerte intelhe-ileke, anwerne ayeye itnenhe arratye itelareme. Itne intelhe-ileke artwe arratye mwerre anthurre-arle ingkerne apetyetyenhe. Kele anwerne Jesus areke-iperre kele anwerne arratye itelareme angkentye itne-arle angkekenge kwenhe arratye. Arrantherre-inpe mwantye awetyeke ayeye itnekenhe Christ-arle apetye-alpeme-akerte, angkentye itnekenhe-arle alknngenthe-arteke anemenge. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle alknngenthe ingwemertele pwarryemenge. Alakenhe renhe angkentye re apetyeme, kele arrantherre renhe akethele itelareme anteme. Angkentye yanhele anteme anwerne arratye akaltye-antherle-aneme Jesus apetye-alpetye-atwetye. Arrantherre itelareme, anwerne kwerralye ingwenhe

arraterlenghe areme alakenhe itirremele, “Arlte anteme irreme.” Alakenhe-arle anwerne Jesus arraterlenghe aretyenhe alakenhe itirremele, “Re kele apetyeke-arle.” ²⁰ Kele nhenhe mwantyele awerrirraye, yanhe areyele Ngkarte-kenhe ayeye-arle ilerlte-apekeke, itne-arle ayeye nhenhe pipeke intelhe-iletakenhe-arle itne-arrpe-arle itirreke. ²¹ Ayenge nhenhe angkeme itne-arle iwenhe apeke renhe ware intelhe-iletakenhenge-arle itne ilkelhemele, arrpenhele-arlke itnenhe uternetyakenhenge-arle. Itne-arle angkeke intelhe-ilemele-anteye renhe-ante Utmenge Akngerrele-arle itneke imernekenge intelhe-iletayeke.

2

Tyerrtye arrpenhemele apale akaltyele-antheme

¹ Arrule anthurre, arrpenheme urrtyrirretyame angkemele itne akwele ayeye Ngkarte-ngentyele akwele ilemele. Kele, alakenhe anteye, lyetenye arrpenheme arrekantherenge urrtyrirrentye-arle akaltyele-antheme, ayeye arrpenhe ilemele. Ayeye urrtyrirrentye nhenhe areyele tyerrtye areye akurne-iletakenhe itnenhe-arle arratyte itelaremeke. Alartetye Jesus ilweke itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke itne-arle arne akurne areye mpwarerlenghe, re itnenhe itetheke mpwareke itne anteme ikwerenhe areye anetyenhenge. Kenhe itne apeke akenhe Jesus-ketye untyemere-irreme, kele urreke arlte ingkernenge itneke akurne anthurre irretyenhe.

² Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atningkele akurne areye angwaretyenhe itne-arle mpwaremenge, itne apale-apale anewe akerrretenye, itne arrpenhe areye mpwenye ingkwemele. Alakenhenge anteme arrpenhe areyele itnenhe aremele Ngkarteke anyurre-irremele akengentye angkemele iwerreke Ikwere. ³ Urrtyalthe nhenhe areye ntyelhe akngerre anetyenhe, itne anteme arrekantherre ularele iletakenhe ayeye-arle itne-arrpe itirrekeke apwerte ngkweltye arrekantherenge ineteyeke ware. Kenhe Ngkarte akenhe arrule anthurre itirreke Rarle tyerrtye yanhe areye atwetyeke aneke. Arratyte-arle alakenhe. Urreke-arle Re ayakelhetyakenhe itnenhe ingkirreke atweme-ketyenge.

⁴ Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre alkere-arenye arrpenhemele arne akurne areye mpwareke, Ngkarte-arle itneke arrkerenye-irretyakenhe ware. Kele, Ngkartele itnenhe iperte akngerreke akwerneke, apmere akurne nhenge Re-iknge tyerrtye akurne areye akwerneke. Re itnenhe chain-ele ayernemele ingwemertele anetyeke. Itne anteme yanhe ikwerele anerlte-anetyenhenge apmere ingwemerte ikwere arlte ingkerneke-atwetye nhenge Ngkarte itneke itirretyenheke arriletayeke arne akurne areye-arle itne mpwarekenge. ⁵ Ngkarte arrekwelenye yanhe areyeke arrkerenye-irretyakenhe ware. Arrangkwe, Re itnenhe atweke. Re kwatyte urewe akngerre yerneke itnenhe kwatyenge alhekwarle-ilemele. Re akenhe Noah-arlke ikwere-artweye seven-pele-arlke itetheke atnyeneke. Noah-ele arrpenhe areye uyarne irrtyselhe-ilemele arratyte anetyeke. ⁶ Kele ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe anteme awerrirraye. Arrantherre apmere akngerre nhenge atherre Sodom uthene Gomorrah utheneke-akerte akaltye aneme. Tyerrtye apmere yanhe atherre-arenye areyele arne akurne akwete mpwaretyarte. Kele Ngkartele anteme ure akngerre alkere-ngentyele yerneke Re arne ingkirreke anthurre iteke tyerrtye itnenhe-arlke apmere ikwere-atherrenge. Arlpmenye-ante anetyeke. Ngkartele alakenhe mpwareke tyerrtye areyele apmere arrpenenhe-arenye awetyenhenge nthakenhe-arle irrekenge. Itne anteme itirreme “Ayekaye, kele anwerne itelareme, Ngkartele anwerneke anteme alakenhe mpwaretyenhe anwerne apeke Ikwere awelhetyakenhenge.”

* 7-8 Arrantherre artwe nhege Lot-eke itirretyeke, re kwenhe apmere Sodom-ele akwetethe anetyarte. Re kwenhe artwe mwerre-arle anetyarte rarle Ngkarteke aywerrkele mpwaretyarte. Re anteme areke tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arne akurne areye mpwarewarrerlengere re irrare anthurre irreke itne-arle Ngkarte awerrirretyakenhe anekenge itne akurne akwete mpwarewarretyarte. Urreke Ngkartele ure akngerre renhe yernetyenhenge apmere Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthene-werne, re Lot-ke-amparre apmere yanhe-ngentyele arratelhe-ileke imerte renhe yernemele arntwarre-werne re mwerre anetyenhenge. †

9 Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne itelareme Ngkartele mwerre atnyeneme tyerrtye yanhe areye-arle Ikwere arraty mwerre anemeke nhege arne akurne areye itneke irrerlengere. Kenhe tyerrtye akurne yanhe areye akenhe uyarne anthurre itirreme arle ingkerneke-atwetye. Yanhenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhene court-eke ngkernetyenhe imerte itirremele nthakenhe-arle Re itnenhe iletienhe. 10 Tyerrtye yanhe areyele Ngkarte akwenpele aweme, itne arne akurne areye akwete mpwarerle-anetyeke ahentye-aneme. Itne anewe arrpenhe-kenhenge inteme, urrtiyirremele uthene, iltemele uthene. Itne ayeyele ilelhemele, tnakelhemele anteye. Itne alkere-arenye areyeke awalhetyakenhe, itneke akengentye angkemele apure anetyakenhele. 11 Alkere-arenye-arle akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne yanhe areyenge Iterrke anthurre-ulkere. Kele nhege alkere-arenye areye Ngkartenge arrekwele tne, itne Ngkarteke ileme akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe yanhe areyele-arle arne akurne mpwaremenge. Kele itne-arle itneke anhelhetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. 12 Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe urrtyalthe nhenhe areye-arle itirretyakenhe nthakenhe-arle irremele, akurrkngke akngwelye-arteke ware-arle untherlthe-aneme nthakenhe-akenhe apeke ware. Itne uyarne itelareme iwenhe-arle itne mpwaremeke. Nhege tyerrtye arrpenhele ayeye mwerre ilerlengere itne renhe uye itelaremele imerte ilemele rarle akwele urrtiyirrentye angkemenge. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne yanhe areye atwetyenhe tyerrtye areyele-arle kere atweme-arteke. 13 Urreke-arle, Ngkartele itnenhe arriletienhe itne-arle tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke akurne mpwarekenge.

Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne yanhe areye arne akurne-ante ware mpwaretyeke itirreme itne-arrpe akangkemele anetyeke. Itne arrekantherenge ingwele apurte-irreme arltele-arlike arrpenhe areyenge arrekwele ankeye akngerrele arlkweme ngkwarle-arlike akngerre antyeweme arnterre anthurre-arlike arlkemele apure-arlike anetyakenhele. Arrantherre apure-irreme itne-arle alakenhe mpwaremenge itne-arle urrtiyirremele ilemenge. 14 Itne marle arrpenhe areye-arlike akwetethe arerlthe-aneme itnekenge intetyeke ahentye anemele, itne arne anyente ikwere akwetethe itirrerlthe-aneme apurrke-irretyakenhele, akwetethe arlkarentye-irreme-arlike. Itne Jesus-kenhe areyeke ularele ileme, yanhe areye-arle akweke ware arraty itelarekeke. Itne itneke ularele ileme arne akurne mpwaretyenhenge, itnenhe Ngkarte-ketyenge untyeme-iletienhenge. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areyele iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme, ankeye akngerre anthurre-arle anemele. Kele Ngkartele itnenhe arriletienhe itnarle akurne mpwarekenge. 15 Itne-arle Ngkarte-ketye untyeme-irreke akurne anteme mpwarerlthe-aneme apale anteme alhemele. Itne-arle akurne anyente-anteye mpwaretyeke-irreke Balaam-ele-arle arrule mpwareke-arteke, re alere Beor-kenhe-arle. Rarle apwerte ngkweltyeke arnterre anthurre itirreke, re anteme arne akurne

* 2:6 Genesis 19:1-29 araye † 2:7-8 Genesis 19:1-29 araye

areye mpwareke ngkweltyeke-ante-atheke. ¹⁶ Artwe nhenhele arrpenhe areyeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerle-apetyarte, Ngkartele akenhe tangkeye Balaam-kenhe uterneke renhe alkngetherre ilettyeke rarle akurne mpwarekenge. Kele tangkeye angketyakenhe itanye, tangkeye yanhe Balaam-eke angkeke tyerrtye-arle angkeme-arteke. Nhenge tangkeye angkemele, re Balaam renhe ayakemele akurne mpwareme-ketyenge.

¹⁷ Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne nhenhe areye urreme-urreme aneme, kwatye pintye-arle antyerrke-irremeke-arteke, tyerrtye areyeyarle itneke-werne apetyemenge ayeye awetyeke, kele itne akenhe ayeye itneke-ngentyele uyarne ineme. Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe yanhe areye itne angkulye-arteke angwerrele-arle arratemeke. Arrantherre itelareme, nhenge tyerrtye areyele angkulye renhe areme, itne anteme itirreme kwatyele akwele anhetyenheke. Kele arrangwe-arle. Alakenhe-arle, tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne itneke-werne awetyeke alheme nthakenhe-arle itne Ngkarte-akerte angkemenge. Itne akenhe itnekenge akaltye-irretyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme Ngkartele itnenhe alhileke itne ingwemertele akwete-ante anetyeke, ayernentye akngerre jail-arenye areye-arteke.

¹⁸ Nhenge itne tyerrtye areye akaltyele-anthemele, itne arne akenge areye tnakeme angkemele. Itne tyerrtye areyeke angkeme Jesus-arle arratye itelarekeke akweke ware, itne ularele ileme imerte itnenhe uternemele akurne mpwaretyeke, itne-arle mpwaretyartenge, urreke itne Jesus-kenhe anetyenhenge. Itne itneke ularele ileme, alakenhe angkemele, "Arrantherre apeke arne akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme, tyerrtye arrpenhe atningkenge apeke intemele, arrantherre-arrpe akangkemele anetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle, akwenpele mpwaraye." ¹⁹ Akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areyele itnenhe alakenhe ileme anteye, "Arrantherre apeke akangkwe-irremele apenteme iwenhe apeke renhe anwerne akaltyele-antheme, anwerne arrenhantherrenhe alhilemele ileme kele arrantherre iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke ahentye aneme." Alakenhe-arle itne angkeme, kenhe itne akenhe arratye anetyakenhe-arle, itne-arle arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemele, iwenhe apeke akurne ilkelhemele. Alakenhe renhe, nhenge tyerrtye angwenhe apeke-arle jail-ke irrpeke itne-arle arlkarentye-irrekenge kele uyarne arratemele. Alakenhe anteye-arle tyerrtye yanhe areyeke akurne-arle mpwaremeke, itne kwenhe arne akurne areye uyarne impeme, arne akurne areye pwathe itnekenhe-arteke-arle aneme, itnenhe uternemele ileme nthakenhe mpwaretyeke.

²⁰ Ayenge akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne nhenhe areye-akerte alakenhe angkeme arrule-arle itne Ngkarte-kenhe anekenge Renhe awerrirretyarte angkerlengge. Itne akurne areyenge untyeme-irreke anthurre-arle Ngkarte-ketye akalke-ilelhetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Itne Alartetye Jesus Christ-eke akaltye aneke anwernenhe-arle itetheke mpwarekeke, renhe arratye itelarerrirreke. Kele anteme itne awethe anteye akurne-irreke imerte apale alhemele. Arne akurne areye itnarle mpwareke chain-ele-arteke itnenhe-arle ayerneme arntwirrkemele. Angwenhele anteme-ame itnenhe itetheke mpwareme? Kele arrangwe-arle. Kele lyete itneke akurne arntwarre anthurre anteme-arle aneme, arrekwele-arle aneke-arteke kwenye. ²¹ Kele Ayeye Mwerreke akaltye-irreke-arle-iperre renhe apentemele, itne renhe ipmentye imperlte-alhemele arne akurne awethe mpwaretyeke apalele alhemele. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe arriletynhe itne-arle Jesus-ketye untyeme-irrekenge renhe arratye itelareke-arle-iperre. Re itnenhe arrpenhe areyenge awethe-ulkere atwetyenhe, yanhe areye Jesus-eke-arle akutne anekeke. ²² Nthakenhe-arle

itne irreke alakenhe anteye akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne yanhe areyele mpwareke arrpenhele Bible-nge arrule intelhe-ileke. Re alakenhe angkeke,

“Nhenge akngwelye apeke antewe-irremele renhe impemele-arle, kele urreke apetyalpeleme antewe renhe arlkwetyeke.” *Proverbs 26:11.* Alakenhe anteye ayeye arrpenhe alakenhe angkeme,

“Nhenge angwenhele apeke pike-pike alheweme, re utepe-irremele ahelhe urrkng-werne alpeme ulperte-irreme iwelhemele.”

Kele akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areye, alakenhe-arteke. Itne Jesus-akerte aweke-arle-iperre renhe arratyte itelaremele, Ngkartele it-nenhe arlkngkeke. Kenhe lyete itne arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke alpeke akngwelye yanhe uthene pike-pike uthenele-arteke.

3

Jesus apetye-ल्पetyenhe

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, the ayeye anyente arrekantherre kele intelhe-ilemele yerneke, the anteme nhenhe ayeye arrpenhe intelhe-ileme arrantherre ingkirrekeke arratyte itirretyeke tharle intelhe-ilekeke.

² The ayeye nhenhe intelhe-ileme ayenge-arle ahentye aneme arrantherre itelaretyeke iwenhe-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apentye akngerre areyele-arle arrule intelhe-ilekeke. Kele, Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme, the anteme arranhantherrenhe itelaretyeke ahentye-aneme iwenhe apeke renhe re tyerrtye yanhe areye akaltyele-antheke rarle yernemeke. Re itnenhe ayeye-akerte yerneke itne arranhantherrenhe akaltyele-anthetyeke.

³ Ayenge arrekantherre ahentye aneme nhenhe itelaretyeke, lyetengentye Christ apetye-ल्पetyeke-atwetye, tyerrtye areye arrekantherre arne akurne areye angketyenhe arrantherre-arle arratyte itelaremenge rarle apetye-ल्पetyenhe. Itne akenhe arne akurne areye akwete mpwarewarretyenhe itne-arrpe akangketyeke. Itne arrekantherre anhelhetyenhe anyurre-irremele angkeme iwenhenge-arle arrantherre arratyte itelaremenge.

⁴ Itne arrekantherre alakenhe angketyenhe, “Arratyeme Jesus-ele alhileke rarle apetye-ल्पeme? Kele, nthenhe anteme re? Rarle nhenhe akwete anetyakenhe-arle re kwenhe urrtiyirreme-arle. Arrwekelenye anwerne-kenhe akarelhemele akarelhemele ilweke anteme-arle. Alkere uthene ahelhe uthene akenhe anyente akwete anerlengye, yerrrytyakenhe akwete anerle-anerrlengye, ratherre rante-rante akwete aneme nhenge Ngkartele-arle mpwareke-arteke.”

⁵ Kenhe itne apale aneme, nhenge alakenhe angkemele itne-arle akwenpele aweme iwenhe-arle itne kele itelaremeke. Itne akaltye aneme nhenge Ngkarte angkerlengye ahelhe uthene alkere uthene arrateke. Yanhe arratyte-arle, Re ahelhe arratetyeke ileke ahelhe re kwatyengentye arraterlengye, kwatyenge akalke-akalke anekenge. ⁶ Urreke-arle Ngkartele kwatyte urewe akngerre yerneke, arne arrpe-anenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle akethe-ante arrernetyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirreke atwetyeke anteye. ⁷ Alakenhe anteye rarle ahelhe uthene alkere uthene mpwareke-arteke anteye, Re angkeke-arle, rarle alkere uthene ahelhe uthene atnyenetyeke nhenhele-arle akwete anerle-anerrremeke, Re urreke renhe-atherrenhe urele itetyenhe. Re renhe-atherrenhe arltheke-atwetye atnyeneme nhenge Rarle tyerrtye akurne ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyenhe itnenhe atwemele anteme. Re imerte alkere uthene apmere ahelhe uthene urele itetyenhe.

⁸ Ye, atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, nhenheke alkngrwirretyale anaye: Ngkarte kwenhe anwerne-arteke itirretyakenhe. Anwerne itirreme arlte anyente akweke akweke ware, kenhe year 1000 akenhe arlenge arlentye-arle. Kenhe Alartetye Jesus akenhe itirretyakenhe arlte anyente-arle urteke aneme year 1000 akenhe arlenge-arlentye anerlenge. Arrangkwe-arle, re itirreme ratherre-arle anyente akwete-arle. Alakenhe-arle Ngkarte itirreme. ⁹ Arrantherre apeke itirreme Jesus-arle arrule anthurreke-atwetye anetyenhe urreke apetyalpetyenhenge. Arrantherre apeke itirreme re alhileke-arle-iperre apetye-alpetyakenhenge. Kele arrangkwe-arle, rarle tyerrtye ingkirrekeke mwerre anthurre aneme, re akwete akarelherle-aneme rarle ahentye aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke itirretye akngarte-iwelhemele anetyeke akurne mpwareme-ketye untyeme-irretyeke Ngkarte anteme apentetyeke. Re akwete akarelherle-aneme rarle tyerrtye areye atwetyeke ahentye-anetyakenhe itne-arle akurne akwete mpwaremenge.

¹⁰ Kele Christ impeltye-ngentyele apetye-alpeme nhenge tyerrtye areye alknge akwete alheme. Arltele nhenge rarle apetye-alpeme, re tyerrtye arlye apatelhe-ilyentyenhe, anyelknalthele-arteke tyerrtye areye apatelhe-ileme nhenge re anyelkngeke irrerle-apemele-arteke. Arlte yanhenge akenhe angkentye akngerre anthurre irretyenhe alkere akertnele, rlke aywerre akngerre-irreme-arteke, alkere anteme uyerretyenhenge. Ngkarteke ingkirreke anthurre akethe-ante arrernetyenhe alkerle-arle anemeke, uterne-arlke, atnyentye-arlke, kwerralye areye-arlke. Re arne ingkirreke urele itetyenhe. Yanhe-ngentyele arneke arrangkwe anetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe alakenhe renhe arne ingkirreke urele itetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre Ngkarteke arratyte anetyeke alakenhe arrekantherre irreketye. ¹² Impene-impenele akarelhaye, Jesus-eke akwete itirrewarraye arlte yanheke-arlke nhenge Ngkartele-arle Jesus ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernirtetyenhe. Ngkarteke arratyte akwete anerlitanaye, arlte yanhe iparrpe apetyetyenhenge. Ye, Ngkartele kwenhe arlte yanhe kele akngakeke. Urreke, arlte re anerlenge, Ngkartele alkere-arlke kwerralye areye-arlke urele itetyenhe, Re arne ingkirreke urele itetyenhe, ingkirreke akethe-ante arrernemele. ¹³ Kele mwerre-arle alakenhe, Ngkartele-arle alhileke-arle alkere alkarle, ahelhe alkarle-arlke mpwaretyeke. Tyerrtye ingkirreke ahelhe alkarle yanhele aneme arratyte-ante ware mpwaretyenhe. Arne nhenhe areyeye anwerne-arle akarelheme.

¹⁴ Ye, atyewe atyinhe areye-aye, nhenge arrantherre-arle arlte ikwere impene-impene akarelhemele, Ngkarteke arratyte akwete anetyeke, arne akurne-ketye untyeme-irremele. Nhenge Jesus anteme apetye-alpemele re arrenhantherrenhe aretye-alpeme arrantherre-arle arratyte anetyarte Ngkartenge ularre, mwerre anerlitanemele, Ngkartenge ipeltye-irrekarle iperre. ¹⁵ Akwetethe itelareme Alartetye Jesus-arle tyerrtye areyeye mwantye akarelhemenge arne akurne-ketye untyeme-irretyeke re itnenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhenge. Nhenge atyewe anwerne-kenhe Paul, re arrekantherre ayeye anyente renhe intelhe-ileke. Ngkartele renhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke ikwere imernemele iwenhe apeke renhe intelhe-ilyetyeke. ¹⁶ Re ayeye atningke intelhe-ileke Jesus-kenhe areyeye yernemele. Angkentye arpenheme rarle intelhe-ileke tyerrtye arpenhe areyeye akenhe itnenhe akweke ware itelareme. Kenhe tyerrtye arpenhe areye akenhe akutne aneme, itne angkentye lterrke yanhe areye uyarne itelaremele, itne anteme angkentye yanhe areye arnkwerte-ileme urrtyirremele anteme. Arrantherre itelareme nthakenhe-arle itne angkentye Moses-kenhe arnkwerte-ilyartye, ikwere-akerte urrtyirremele

ileme, alakenhe athewe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, arlte ingkernenge Ngkartele itnenhe court-eke ngkernetyenhe, itneke itirreke-arle iperre, itnenhe yernetyenhe atwetyeke.

¹⁷ Kele arrantherre atyewe atyinhe areye, arrantherre kele itelareme arne nhenhe areye irretyenhenge. Kele arelhewarremele anaye, arntarnte-arerremele anaye, tyerrtye akurne areye-ketye urrtiyirremele ilemele, arrenhantherrenhe iwerre apalele akgeme-ketye. Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe akayake-ilemele atnyeneme arrantherre Ikwerenge apurte akwete-ante anetyenhenge. Kenhe arrantherre apeke tyerrtye akurne areye aweme itnenhe apentemele, kele arrantherre itelarentye impelhtyenhenge ayeye arraty Ngkartele-akerte, Ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irremele.

¹⁸ Arraty akwete anerlte-anaye, arrantherre imerte Jesus Christ akangketyeke anthurre-arle mpwaretyenhenge. Re anthurrele-arle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareme, nhenge anwerne anteme ikwere arraty anemele, Re anteme anwerne awethe-ame-awethe mwantye-mwantye-ilettyenhenge. Ikwere-akerte akwete akaltye-irraye.

Ye, anwerne akwetethe Renhe tnakewarreye. Kele mwerre-arle. Kele alakenhe ware the intelhe-ileme. Kele anteme.

1 John

Pipe arrekweleny John-elarle intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye

Angkentyele itethe antheme akerte

¹ The kwenhe pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme tyerrtye-akerte nhenge anwerne-arle renhe Angkentye akeme nhenge itethe-arle antheme, nhenhe kwenhe Angkentye itethe-arle aneme. Lyetenyenge akwele, ur-reke apmre ahelhe nhenhe anetyenhenge, Angkentye nhenhe re kwenhe itethe akwete aneke. Nhenge re ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele, anwerne anteme renhe arraty areke. Nhenge re akaltyele-antherlenge anwerne renhe aweke angkerlenge. Anwerne renhe arraty anpeke.

² Itethe anthentye akngerre re arrateke! Alkng anwerne-kenhe anthur-rele areke re arratekenge. Lyete anteme anwerne nhenge arrekatherre ileme utnenge itethe nhenhe ikwere-akerte nhenge-arle akwete-ante-arle anemeke. Arrekwele-arle re Anyikwenge anetyarte, re akenhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyeke anwernekenge anerle-anetyeke. ³ Kele areke-arle-iperrele ante aweke-arle-iperrele anwerne kwenhe arrekatherre ileme, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele apeke arrantherre anwernekenge anyente-irremele anetyenhenge akangkemele-anteme aneme Ngkartenge uthene Alere Ikwerenhenge Jesus Christ-nge uthene.

⁴ Ye, the kwenhe arrekatherre intelhe-ileme arne nhenhe areye-akerte nhenge yanhe-ngentyele anwerne arraty akangkemele anthurre anetyeke arrantherre-arle kwenhe itnenhe arraty itelarekenge.

Ngkarte ure alkngenthe-arteke

⁵ Angkentye yanhe anwerne-arle aweke Christ-ngentyele, anwerne arrekatherre ilemele alakenhe; Ngkarte kwenhe impene anthurre aneme. Re arne akurne apekele mpwaretyakenhele aneke. Re alkngenthe alkarle anthurre ingwemerte-kwenye-arle. ⁶ Anwerne apeke alakenhe angkemeteye, "Anwerne kwenhe akangkemele Ngkartenge apurte aneme." Kenhe nhenge anwerne akwetethe arne akurne mpwarerle-anerlenge, anwerne kwenhe ingwemertele-arteke aneme, anwerne urrtyrremele nhenge-arle akwele anwerne akangkemele Ngkartenge apurte aneme. ⁷ Kele anwerne apeke arraty mwerre anerlte-aneme, nhenge Ngkarte-arle arraty mwerrentye anthurre aneme-arteke, yanhe kwenhe alkngenthe Ngkarte-kenhenge aneme-arteke. Nhenge anwerne anemele alkngenthe alakenhe-arteke anwerne arraty mwerrele anetyenhe ante anwerne akangkemele anemele, ipeltye anemele. Nhenge anwerne apeke arne akurne mpwaremele Ngkartele akenhe anwernenhe arlknngeme-antey-arle alhwe Jesus-kenhele.

⁸ Nhenge anwerne apeke angkerlenge anwerne kwenhe-arle arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe kele anwerneke urrtye ilelheme ware-arle. Nhenge anwerne alakenhe angkemele, anwerne kwenhe angkeme anwerne-arle arraty itelaretyakenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte anwerne-akerte angkeme arraty-arle anemeke. ⁹ Ngkartele kwenhe mpwareme nhenge iwenhe-arle re ilemeke re imurte mpwaremele, iwenhe-arle re mpwareme kwenhe arraty anthurre-arle. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhenge anwerne apeke Ngkartele ilelheme nhenge

arne akurne areye anwerne-arle mpwareke, kele Re-anteme anwernehe arlknge me arne akurne yanhe areye anwerne-ngentye imerte anwernege ipeltye-anteme-irremele ante anwernehe imerte akayake-ilemele nhe nge arrilentye-ketyenge. Kele anwerne kwenhe akwetethe nhe nge Ngkarteke ilelhetyeke nhe nge anwerne apeke arne akurne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerleng. ¹⁰ Ngkarte kwenhe angkeme ingkirreke anthurrele arne akurne mpwareke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme nhe nge angwenhe apeke angkeme rarle akwele arne akurne mpwaryakenhe, rarle angkeme Ngkarte-arle urrtyrremele angketyame-arteke akwele! Re ipmentye-iweme-arteke-arle nhe nge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte anwerne-akerte angkeme!

2

Christ-arle Ngkarteke angkeme anwerneke

¹ Ye, ampe areyaye, the kwenhe angkentye nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme, nhe nge aweke-arle-iperrele arrantherre mwerrentye anerlente-anetyenhenge arne akurne mpwaryakenhele. Kenhe arrantherre apeke arne akurne mpwarerleng nhenhe itelaretyeke, Jesus Christ-arle Akngeyeye angkeme anwerneke. Jesus Christ-ele anwernehe itetheke mpwareme, re akwetethe arratyentye anthurre anerle-aneme. Re Ngkarteke angkeme Rarle anwernehe ipeltye-ilirtne. ² Itelareme Jesus Christ-arle utnenge ikwerenhe-arrpe anthelheke anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke, nhe nge Ngkarteke anteme arne akurne areye anwerne-ngentye urrparyenhenge, anwernehe ilpernetyakenhe anemele. Ye, Re kwenhe arlknge me arne akurne areye nhe nge anwerne-arle mpwareke, Re arlknge me-anteye arne akurne areye tyerrtye areye-ngentye apmere ahelhe arpe-anenhele-arle!

³ Nhe nge anwerne apeke Ngkarte aywerrkele aweme ingkirreke mpwaremele, Rarle anwernehe mpwaryeke ileme kele imerte anwerne-arrpe itirremele, "Arraty kwenhe anwerne Renhe itelareme." ⁴ Nhe nge angwenhe apeke re alakenhe angkeme-ketye, "The kwenhe Renhe itelareme." Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe apeke aywerrkele awetyakenhele iwenhe-arle Ngkarteke anwernehe mpwaryeke ileme kele rarle urrtyrremele angkeme rarle Ngkarte itelaremele. Yanhe kwenhe arraty anetyakenhe anemere. ⁵ Kele nhe nge angwenhele apeke re Ngkarte aywerrkele apeke awerleng imerte mpwaremele arne iwenhe-arle Re anwernehe mpwaryeke ileme kele re-anteme Ngkarteke ahentye anthurre aneme. Ye, nhenhe-ngentye kwenhe anwerne akaltye aneme anwerne-arle arraty atyewe areye Ikwerenhe aneme, Rarle anwernekenge aneme. ⁶ Anwerne apeke ilelherleng atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye anwerne kwenhe Jesus Christ-arle aneke-arteke anetyeke.

Angkentye lyetyene Christ-ngentye

⁷ Atyewe areye, the kwenhe nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme ante the arrenhantherrenhe ileme akangkelle-ilerretyeke. Angkentye nhenhe alkarle kwenye-arle, angkentye nhenhe ingkweye kwenhe. Arrantherre kwenhe arrekwele aweke-arle. Angkentye arrekwelenye kwenhe arrantherre-arle aweke nhe nge Christ arraty itelaremele. ⁸ Kenhe angkentye nhenhe akenhe tharle arrekantherre ileme kwenhe arraty angkentye alkarle lyetyene anemenge. Angkentye alkarle aneme iwenhe-arle Christ-ele mpwarekenge alkarle anemenge, ante iwenhe-arle arrantherre mpwareme alkarle aneme. Lyete arrantherre arne akurne-ketye mpwarentye impelheke, arrantherre anteme arne mwerre areye arraty

areye-arlike mpwarerlíte-aneme-tetye. Alakenhe-arteke kwenhe arrantherre nhenge awethe ingwemertele anetyakenhe. Alakenhe-arteke-arle arrantherre nhenge alkngeenthe akngerrele anemeke nhenge alkngeenthe akngerre kele pwarrytyme.

⁹ Angwenhe apeke re angkeme-ketye, “Ayenge kwenhe itethe alkarle anthurre aneme, tyerrtye-arteke alkngeenthele aneme Ngkarte-ngentyele pwarrytymenge.” Kenhe ikwerenge-anteye-arle, tyerrtye yanhe arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke ahentye anetyakenhe, kele re itethe alkarle anetyakenhe, re akenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe-arteke-arle nhenge akwetethe ingwemertele anerle-anemenge. ¹⁰ Nhenge anwerne apeke akangkemele aneme arrpenhe areyeke, itnenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele, anwerne kwenhe alkngeenthele akwetethenhe anerlíte-anemele ante anwerne Ngkarte akangketyeke mpwareme. Nhenge anwerne alkngeenthele alakenhe-arteke anemele anwerne atyewe arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe tyelpelhe-ilettyakenhe itnyeketye. ¹¹ Kenhe nhenge anwerne atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyeke ahentye anetyakenhe kele anwerne iwerre arrpenhe akurne-arle anemele tyerrtye apeke ingwemertele aneme-arteke. Nhenge arrpenhe ingwemertele itnyelpitnyeme-arteke, alknge pwenge-artekele anteme aneme, alakenhe-arteke. Anwerne itelaretye-kwenye nthenhe-warene alhemele.

¹² Ye, the kwenhe pipe nhenhe arrekantherre intelhe-ileme nhenge ayenge-arle ahentye-anemeke nhenge arrantherre-arle ampe atyinhe-arteke anemeke. Arrantherre apeke arne akurne areye mpwaremele Ngkarte-arle arrekantherrenge ipeltye-irrekenge Christ-enge ularre.

¹³ Artwe ampwe areye uthene arelhe ampwe areye uthene, pipe nhenhenge the kwenhe arrekantherre-arlike ileme arrantherre-arle Christ arratyte itelarekenge nhenge arrekwele-arle anekeke. Arlwekere-arenye areye-arlike artwe anewe anetyakenhe areye-arlike, Ngkartele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe lterrke mpwareme nhenge arrentye Satan-ele apeke arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme, arrantherre renhe akwenpele aweme.

¹⁴ Ayenge awethe nhenhe angkeme: The kwenhe arrekantherre nhenhe intelhe-ileke arrantherre-arle kwenhe Ngkarte-ante itelarekenge, arrantherre-arle Christ-arlike itelarekenge, nhenge akwetethe-arle itethe anetyarte, arrantherre-arle akwetethe utnenge atnerre anerlenge. Arrantherre-arle kwenhe akwetethe aywerkke anthurrele awerlíte-anemenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe, arrantherre-arle nhenge arrentye Satan irlpe artepele awerlenge nhenge rarle arrenhantherrenhe arrkernemenge nhenge apale mpwareketye.

¹⁵ Arrantherre arelhewarraye! Arne arpe-anenhe arratyte itelaretyale anaye arne yanhe kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-arle aneme. Tyerrtye arrpenheme arne areye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke ware itirrerlíte-aneme, itnekenge apurte anetyale. Nhenge arrantherre apeke itnekenge apurte aneme, arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke ahentye anetyakenhe anemere. ¹⁶ Yanhe areye arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-arle ware itirrerlíte-aneme akwetethe alakenhe mpwareme: itne kwenhe mpwarerlíte-aneme iwenhe apeke ikwere itne-arle ahentye aneme-ante ware, itne interlíte-apeme anewe tyerrtye arrpenhenge. Alakenhe-arlike itne kwenhe arne arpe-anenheke ahentye anerlíte-aneme. Alakenhe-arlike itne kwenhe akwetethe tnakelhemele itneke-arpe itirrerlíte-aneme. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe itnenhe alakenhe anetyeke akaltyele-anthetyakenhe. Itne aneme tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arteke Ngkarteke akutne areye-arle. ¹⁷ Urreke kwenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe uyerretyenhe. Arne ingkirreke ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arlike, tyerrtye areye nhenge ahentye-anemeke, itne kwenhe

uyerrytyenhe-anteye. Kenhe yanhe areyele mwantyele awerlte-arle-aneme nhenge aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anemele-arlike nhenge Ngkarte-arle itneke mpwaretyeke ahentye anemeke itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe.

Tyerryte arrpenheme Christ-eke akwetethe ahentye-anetyakenhe

¹⁸ Ye, ampe atyinhe areyaye, Christ kwenhe lyete ware apetye-alpetyenhe ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerreytyenhe-arle. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe anwerne-ngentyele kele aweke-arle, nhenge tyerryte anyente Christ-eke ahentye anetyakenhe-arle kwenhe arrateme, anyente-ante ware kwenye, atningke kwenhe arrateke-arle anteye. Kele itne akenhe kele-arle apmere ingkirreke anthurrenge arrateke ante tyerryte atningke kele aneme Christ-eke ahentye anetyakenhe nhenge arpepe-arle ikweringe untyeme-irreke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne akaltye aneme arlte ingkerne-arle itwe-irrengenge. ¹⁹ Tyerryte nhenge areye tyatye anwerne-kenhe-nge untyeme-irreke, itne akenhe anwerne-kenhe-nge arratye anetyakenhele. Nhenge itne apeke-arle atyewe Christ-kenhe areye aneke itne-arle anwernekenge anemere, arrangkwe-arle, itne impemele-arle alheke. Itne-arle anwernehenhe impemele alhekenge, ingkirrekele kwenhe itelareme arrangkwe-arle itnekenge anwerne-kenhe anemeke.

²⁰ Arrantherre kwenhe itne-arteke anetyakenhe, Christ-ele-arle Ut-nenge Akngerre arrekanttherre-werne yernekenge, Re arrekanttherre ir-peke arrekanttherrenge-arleng anemele. Yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre ingkirrekele angkentye arratyentye itelareme. ²¹ Arrantherre apeke itirreme tharle arrekanttherre pipe intelhe-ilemeke-athene arrantherre-arle angkentye arratyentyeke akutne anerleng. Arrangkwe-arle akenhe, arrantherre kwenhe kele akaltye aneme, the anteme pipe nhenhe intelhe-ileme arrantherre-arle kele akaltye anemenge. Arrantherre akaltye aneme tyerryte angwenhe apeke-arle angkentye arratye angketyenhe re kwenhe angkentye urrtiyirrentye uyarne apurtelhe-iletienhe nhenge angkentye arratyenge, angkentye arratye anthurre-ante-arle kwenhe Ngkarte-ngentyele apetyemenge.

²² Angwenhe-ame nhenge aneme angkentye urrtiyirrentye-arle ilerle-aneme? Kele yanhe kwenhe aneme nhenge angkeme-arle Ngkarte-arle akwele Jesus yernetyakenhe. Tyerryte yanhe re kwenhe Christ-eke ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe aneme, re ikerltele angketyakenhe Ngkarte-arle Akngeye aneme, ante Jesus-arle Alere Ikwerenhe aneme. ²³ Kenhe angwenhele apeke Jesus ipmentye-iweme nhenge angkemele nhenge rarle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe, kele re Akngeye ipmentye-iwemele anteye re Ikwere akutne anemele. Kele nhenge angwenhe apeke angkerleng nhenge Jesus-arle Alere Akngeye-kenhe aneme, kele re anteme Akngeyeke akaltye aneme, Ikweringe anyente aneme anteye.

²⁴ Ye, ayeye mwerreke akwetethe itirrewarraye nhenge arrantherre-arle awekeke-amparre arrantherre Jesus arratye itelaremele, ikwere itirreke-arle-iperrele arrantherre Alerenge uthene Akngeyenge uthene akwete-ante apurte-irretyenhenge. ²⁵ Christ-ele anwernehenhe arrekwele alhileke anwerne-arle Ikweringe anyente-irretyenhenge itethe-arle akwete-ante anetyenhe.

²⁶ The arrekanttherre nhenhe intelhe-ileke nhenge arrenhantherrenhe alnggarre-ilemele yanhe areye-akerte nhenge arrekanttherre urrtiyirre-tyeke ahentye aneme-arle angkentye arratye-akerte Christ-kenhe. Kele itnenhe akwenpele awaye, itnenhe arratye itelaretyale. ²⁷ Christ-ele kwenhe Ut-nenge Ikwerenhe arrerneke utnenge arrekanttherrele-arleng.

Kele arrantherre anteme akwetethe Utmenge Ikwerenhe atnyenerlthe-aneme. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre arpenheke ahentye-anetyakenhe nhenge arrenhantherrenhe arne arpenhe areye akaltyele-anthetyeke angwenhe apeke angkemenge arratye akwele aneme-arle. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherle-aneme ingkirreke arrantherre itelareme akaltye anthurre anetyenhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte. Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe akwetethe arratye aneme Re arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antherle-aneme arne arppe-anenheke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, iwerne arratyele anerlthe-anaye Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhele arrenhantherrenhe kele akaltyele-antheke-arle.

²⁸ Ye, apurte akwete anerlthe-anaye Christ-enge nhenge re apetyalperlenge nhenge arlthe ingkernenge anwerne-arle utmenge atnerre-arle atnyenetyenhe anwerne apure anetyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge Christ-enge arrekwele nhenge re apetyerleng. ²⁹ Kele arrantherre itelareme Ngkarte-lingarle iwenhe apeke arratye renhe akwetethe mpwarerle-aneme, arrantherre itelareme-ante ye angwenhe apeke re akwetethe arne arratye apeke mpwarerle-anerleng tyerrtye nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe altye-irreke-arle.

3

Ayeye ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-akerte

¹ Ye, nhenhe kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme Ngkarte-arle anwerneke akangkemele aneme, anwernenhe ampe Ikwerenhe areye ileme ante anwernenhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele. Kele anwerne kwenhe aratye ampe ikwerenhe areye aneme. Kenhe yanhe areyele nhenge Ngkarte arratye itelaryakenhe areyele ante arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye wareke itirrerlthe-anemele itne kwenhe anwernenhe uyarne itelaremele, itne Ngkarte uyarne itelaremele Ikwerenge artepe untyeme-irremele aneme. Alakenhe-ante ye-arle itne uyarne itelareme anwerne-arle ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye anemeke. ² Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, anwerne kwenhe lyete ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye aneme, kenhe urreke-arte ye anwernenhe nthakenhe anteme irretyenhe? Nhenhe araye, anwerne akutne aneme Ngkarte-arle anwerneke iletakenhenge. Anwerne kwenhe angkentye anyente nhenheke ware akaltye aneme, urreke nhenge Christ apetyalperlenge anwerne re-arteke antemele anetyenhe nhenge anwerne alknge arerrerleng. ³ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme anwerne akwetethe itirrerlthe-anetyeke nhenge Christ-arteke irretyeye. Nhenge urreke anwerne-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhele akarelhemele, anwerne arratye-ante anetyeke arrkernemele, arne ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirreke-ketyenge akalke-akalke anetyeke, nhenge Christ-arle anetyarte-arteke.

⁴ Nhenge tyerrtyele apeke arne akurne mpwaremele re kwenhe ayene-ilelhemele mpwarye ke iwenhe-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele mpwarye ke ileme, arne akurne-arle mpwaremenge kwenhe alakenhe-ante ye aneme nhenge ayene-arle-ilelheme nhenge iwenhe-arle angkentye Ngkarte-kenhele mpwarye ke ileme. ⁵ Nhenge Christ apetye ke anwerneke ilwetye ke, anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneme arne akurne areye anwerne-arle mpwarekeng. Arrantherre itelareme Christ-ele-arle arne akurne mpwarye ke anetyarte. ⁶ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke apurte akwete Christ-nge anemele rarle akurne ingkirreke-ketye untyeme-irreke-arle. Kenhe nhenge angwenhele apeke re akwetethe arne akurne

mpwarerlenghe tyerrtye yanhe re kwenhe Christ itelaretyakenhe, Ikwere akutne anemele.

⁷ Ampe atyinhe areye, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele kwenhe arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-aneme, ayeye ilelhemele itne-arle akwele mwerre aneme nhenge iwerre arrayeale. Itnenhe awetyale anaye itne kwenhe urrtirremele ware angkerlte-aneme. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye apeke arraye mwerre anerle-aneme, tyerrtye yanhe re kwenhe arraye Christ-arteke aneme. ⁸ Kenhe yanhe areye arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-aneme kwenhe arrentye Satan-kenhe, arrentye Satan-ale-arle kwenhe arne akurne mpwarekele nhenge arle arrekwelenge akwete, ante itne mpwareme rarle nhenge mpwareke-arteke. Nhenge Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-ingarle apetyeke nhenge arne akurne ingkirreke uyerrelhe-ilettyeke arrentye Satan-ale-arle mpwareke.

⁹ Nhenge tyerrtye apeke-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme re akwetethe arne akurne mpwaretyakenhe anerle-aneme Ngkarte-arle kwenhe ikwere kwenele anemele renhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheme. Tyerrtye yanhe arne akurne mpwaretyeke ahentye anetyakenhe rarle ampe Ngkarte-kenhe anemenge. ¹⁰ Ye, nhenhe-ngentyele anwerne kwenhe alhengekareme nhenge angwenhe-arle nhenge ampe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme ante angwenhe-arle ampe arrentye Satan-kenhe anemeke, ampe Satan-kenhe areyele-arle kwenhe arne arraye mpwaretyakenhe, itne nhenge mwerrentye anerlte-anetyakenhe. Tyerrtye areyele-arle arne akurne nhenhe areye mpwarerlte-anemele kwenhe ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areye anetyakenhe.

Arrantherre akangkelhe-ilerretyeke arntarnte-arerremele anaye

¹¹ Angkentye nhenge arrantherre-arle aweke-iperrele nhenge Christ arrekwele arraye itelarekele alakenhe kwenhe aneme; anwerne akangkelhe-ilerretyeke anaye, mwerre anerlte-anemele atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirreke. ¹² Artwe nhenge Cain-arteke anetyalaye arrentye Satan-kenhe kwenhe re, re atyeye ikwerenhe irrerlkngge atweke. Iwengenge-ame Cain-ale renhe irrerlkngge atweke? Cain-ale arne akurne mpwaretyarte nhenge re aremele atyeye ikwerenhele arne mwerre mpwarerlenghe, re anteme renhe irrerlkngge atweke.

¹³ Atyewe atyinhe areye awerrirraye, atnulketyalaye nhenge tyerrtye Christ-arle arraye itelaretyakenhe areye arrekanttherre ahentye anetyakenhele. ¹⁴ Anwerne kwenhe itne-arteke anetyakenhe, anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme anwerne-arle arrpenhe anemeke anwerne-arle kwenhe arrpenhe areyeke akwetethe akangkemele aneme, atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe ingkirreke ipeltye-irrekarle. Urreke Ngkarteke anwernenhe akngarte-iwetyenhenge, anwerne-arle irrerlkngge-werne-atheke anetyarte. Lyete anteme, Re anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke anwerne iwerre arrayeale alheme iwerre nhengele itethe-werne-atheke. Kenhe yanhe areye ak-enhe nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe areye kwenhe akangkelhe-ilerretyakenhe, itne kwenhe iwerre akurne-werne ware alheme nhenge irrerlkngge-werne-atheke.

¹⁵ Nhenge angwenhe apeke arrpenhe Jesus-kenheke ahentye anetyakenhe aneme, re kwenhe tyerrtye irrerlkngge atwentye akngerre-arteke aneme. Arrantherre itelareme, tyerrtye nhenge irrerlkngge atwentye akngerre-arle itethe akwete-ante anetyakenhe aneme apurte Ngkartenge.

¹⁶ Anwerne kwenhe akaltye aneme nhenge nthakenhe-arle arrpenhe areyeke akangkemele anetyeke, nthakenhe-arle arrpenhe areyenge ipeltye-irretyeke Christ-arle kwenhe utmenge ikwerenhe-arrpe anthelheke anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne

itethe anwerne-kenhe anthehetyeke nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areyeke, arrpenhele apeke renhe irrerlknge atweme-ketye. ¹⁷ Artwe apeke Ngkarte-kenhe aneme nhenge apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte mantere akngerre-akerte-arlke, arne arunthe-akerte-arlke, nhenge re apeke aremele arrpenhe nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe-anteye nhenge angayakwe anerlenge mantere-arlke atnyenetyakenhe renhe ipmentye impemele. Kele nthakenhe-arle-ame re ilelhome rarle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme-anteye? Ar-rangkwe, yanhe kwenhe urrtyirreme. Re apeke Ngkarteke ahentye aneme re kwenhe atnerte alhwarrpe awalhetyeke tyerrtye akunye yanheke renhe anthetyeke. ¹⁸ Kele anwerne arrakerte-ante ware akwetethe angketyale anaye, kele-anteyele anwerne itneke alhwarrpe aneme-tetye akwetethe itnenhe arntarnte-aremele.

Ngkarteke utnenge atnerrele angketyeke

¹⁹ Nhenge anwerne apeke akwetethe akangkeme anerlthe-anemele arpenhe areye arntarnte-aremele, anwerne alakenhe arratyte itirreme, “Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe kwenhe arratyte anthurre aneme, anwerne-arle angkentye renhe arratyte itelaremenge, anwerne arratyte Ngkarte-kenhe aneme.” Nhenge anwerne apeke alakenhe itirremele, kele anwerne Ngkarteke utnenge atnerrele angkemele, atere-kwenye. ²⁰ Nhenge anwerne arne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre imerte itirrentye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe ilpernerle-anemeke; araye, Ngkarte kele akaltye aneme itirrentye anwerne-kenheke, Re anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme. Re kwenhe anwerneke akaltye anthurre aneke. ²¹ Atyewe atyinhe areyaye, nhenge anwerne arne akurne mpwareke-arle iperre imerte itirrentye anwerne-kenhele anwernenhe ilpernetyakenhe, kele anwerne anteme Ngkarteke utnenge atnerrele angketyeke. ²² Nhenge anwerne Renhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe areyeke apayuthnemele, kele Re anwernenhe antheme anwerne-arle mpwaremenge iwenhe-arle Re mpwaretyeke ilemeke. Anwerne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwareme Renhe akangkentye mpwaretyeke. ²³ The arrenhantherrenhe ileme iwenhe-arle Re anwernenhe mpwaretyeke uterneme: Anwerne kwenhe ar-ratyte itelaretyeke Jesus Christ-arle Alere Ikwerenhe anemeke. Nhenge anwerne akangelhe-ilerretyeke, arntarnte-arerretyeke anteye nhenge Rarle anwernenhe mpwaretyeke uterneke-arteke. ²⁴ Nhenge anwerne apeke awerlenge iwenhe-arle Re angkemeke ante mpwareme anteme kele imerte anwerne arratyte anthurre Ikwerenge anyente-irremele. Alakenhe-anteye-arle Re anwernekenge anyente-irreme. Re anwernenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke, yanhe-ngentye anteme anwerne akaltye aneme Ngkarte apurte anwernekenge aneme.

4

Nthakenhe Utmenge areye alhengke-aretyeke

¹ Atyewe atyinhe areye, arrpenheme kwenhe alakenhe angkeme, “Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe atnyeneme-arle, ayenge kwenhe angkentye nhenhe angkeme.” Nhenge renhe iparrpele arratyte itelaretyale, Ngkarteke-amparre alakenhe apayuthnaye, “Tyerrtye nhenhele-ame angkentye renhe ileme rarle Utmenge Ngkwinhe atnyeneme apeke, re apeke utnenge arrpenhe atnyeneme?” Ngkarte apayuthneke-arle-iperre, kele imerte awemele angkentye renhe arrkernemele tyerrtye atningke-arle kwenhe angkemege, itne-arle akwele Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, apmere arpe-anenhe-werne alherlthe-iweke-arle, itne urrtyirrerle-apeme angkentye akurne ilerle-apemele. ² The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe

ileme nthakenhe-arle alhengeke-awetyeke akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe areye-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele apetyekenge: Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke arratyte angkeme nhenge Jesus Christ-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele apetyeke tyerrtye anwerne-arteke anteme-irreke, re kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-ngentyele akaltyele-antherle-apemele. ³ Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe akwetethe angkeme: Jesus Christ utnenge-arteke apetyeke, tyerrtye-kwenye. Nhenge Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe itnenhe alakenhe angketyeke uternetyakenhe. Nhenge arrantherre apeke awemele arrpenhe alakenhe renhe-arteke angkerlenghe kele arrantherre itelaretyenhenge: Tyerrtye nhenhe kwenhe Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhele angketyakenhe, kenhe utnenge arrpenhe-akertele, Christ-ketye akengentye angkemele. Kele arrantherre-ingarle aweke-arle tyerrtye nhenhe areye-arteke urreke arratetyenhe. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme itne-arle kele arrateke-arle tyerrtye areyenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anemenge, tyerrtye nhenge areye Christ-eke akengentye angkeme.

⁴ Atyewe atyinhe areye, arrantherre Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Arrantherre angkentye yanhe areye ipmentye-iweke arrpenhe areye-ngentyele nhenge arrentye-akerte-arle, arrantherre-arle Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, Re arrentye Satan-enge akngerre anthurre-ulkere. Kele tyerrtye yanhe areye Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe-kwenye arrenhantherrenhe uyarne akurne mpwareme. ⁵ Itne angkentye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye-ante ware angkerlte-aneme, itne kwenhe akaltyele-anthemne arne areye nhenge tyerrtye Ngkarteke akutne areye-arle awetyeke ahentye-anemenge, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte-kwenye areyele itnenhe aweme. ⁶ Kenhe anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme, nhenge yanhe areyele-arle Ngkarte arratyte itelareme anwernenhe awetyenhenge. Kenhe angwenhe apeke Ngkarte-kenhe anetyakenhe, re kwenhe anwernenhe awetyakenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anwerne akaltye aneme nhenge arne areyeye tyerrtye-arle akaltyele-antherlte-anemeke nhenge arratyte apeke, nhenge urrtyirrentye apeke, itne apeke tyerrtye areyeye-arle ularele ware ilerlte-aneme.

Anwerne arntarnte-arerreye, nhenge Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe arntarnte-areme-arteke

⁷ Atyewe atyinhe areye, anwerne kwenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerreye, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe anwerneke imernerlenghe nhenge nthakenhe-arle arntarnte-arerreye. Nhenge anwerne-arle apeke arratyte arntarnte-arerremele anwerne kwenhe imernemele ampe Ngkarte-kenhe arratyte anemeke, Ngkarte arratyte itelaremele-anteye. ⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye nhenge mwantye-mwantyele anetyakenhele nhenge arrpenhe areye-arlike arntarnte-aretyakenhele re kwenhe Ngkarteke akutne-arle. Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye areye akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ileme itnenhe arntarnte-arerle-anemele Re ampe Ikwerenhe areyeye ahentye-aneme alakenhe-anteye anetyeke. ⁹ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileme nhenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele anwerneke imerneke Rarle nhenge anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-aneme: Re kwenhe Alere Ikwerenhe anyente-ante yerneke apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyeke anwerneke ilwetyeke nhenge yanhe areyeye renhe arratyte itelareme kwenhe itethe akwete-ante Ikwerenge anetyeke. ¹⁰ Re kwenhe nhenge anwerne mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-ileke. Nhenge anwerne-arle Ikwere akutne anerrirretyarte akwetethe arne akurne areye mpwarerlte-anetyarte Ikwere ahentye anetyakenhe-arlike, Re anteme Alere Ikwerenhe yerneke nhenge anwerneke ilwetyeke. Nhenge re apeke ilwemele re kwenhe arne akurne urrpareke nhenge anwerne-arle mpwarekenge, anwernekenge

ipeltye-irremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge re imerneke Rarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-ileme.

¹¹ Atyewe atyinhe areye, Ngkarte-arle kwenhe anwerneke alakenhe-arteke ahentye-anerlenge, anwerne akangkelhe-ilerretyeke, arppenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-iletyeke, arntarnte-arerretyeke. ¹² Arrppenhele Ngkarte aretyakenhe-arle, kenhe nhenge anwerne apeke akangkelhe-ilerremele, kele anwerne imernemele Ngkarte-arle anwernenkege apurte aneme. Anwerne akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ilerremele arntarnte-arerremele-anteye Ngkarte-arle anwerneke mpwarettyeke ahentye aneme.

¹³ Itelareme Ngkarte-arle anwernenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhe antheke-arle, kele anwerne itelareme anwerne-arle Ngkartenge apurte aneme, Re anwernenkege aneme-anteye. ¹⁴ Ngkartele kwenhe Alere Ikwerenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneke tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre itetheke mpwarettyeke. Anwerne kwenhe Alere Ikwerenhe areke arlte lyete anteme anwerne arppenhe areyeke ikwere-akerte iletyeke. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye angwenhe apeke arraty angkeme, "Jesus kwenhe arraty Alere Ngkarte-kenhe." Tyerrtye yanhe kwenhe Ngkartenge apurte akwete anetyenhe, Ngkarte alakenhe-anteye Re ikwerenge apurte anetyenhe. ¹⁶ Anwerne Renhe arraty itelareme, akaltye anemele-anteye Rarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-ilemele akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anemele.

Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe akangkentye anthurre aneme. Nhenge anwerne apeke, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-arle, mwantye-mwantye-ilerremele kele anwerne apurte akwete-arle Ngkartenge anerlte-anemele, Re anwernenkege apurte akwete anetyenhe. ¹⁷ Anwerne kwenhe arppenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-anthurre-iletyeke. Anwerne apeke alakenhe-arteke mpwarewarremele anwerne anteme Jesus-arteke anemele. Kele arlte ingkernenge nhenge Re anwernenhe Ikwerenge arrekwele ngkernemele tyerrtye ingkirreke akngakelhe-iletyeke, anwerne Ngkartenge arrekwele tnetyenhe nhenge utmenge atnerre awelhemele. ¹⁸ Ye, Ngkartele-arle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilerlenge, anwerne kwenhe atere-kwenye anetyeke. Anwerne kwenhe Ngkarte-ketye atere-irretyakenhe aneme, anwerne apeke ikwere ahentye anthurre anemele. Kenhe arppenhe areye-ingarle ikwere-ketye atere aneme. Itne kwenhe awetyakenhe Ngkartele-arle nhenge anwernenhe akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-aneme, alakenhe anteme itne atere awelheme alakenhe itirremele, "Arlte urreke nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe Ikwerenge arrekwele ngkernetyenhe anwernenhe akngaketyenhele anwernenhe anteme atwetyenhe nhenge arne akurne areye anwerne-arle mpwarekenge."

¹⁹ Anwerne Ngkarteke akangkemele itirreme, arppenhe areyeke Christ-arle arraty itelaremeke Ngkartele-arle kwenhe anwerneke mwantye-mwantye-ilekenge anwernenheke-amparre arntarnte-aremele.

²⁰ Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, nhenge angwenhe apeke angkerlenge, "Ayenge kwenhe Ngkarteke akwetethe ahentye aneme," Re kwenhe arppenhe ahentye anetyakenhe Ngkarte-kenhe anemeke-arle, re kwenhe urrtiyirremele angkeme. Nhenge angwenhele apeke-arle arppenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye mwantye-mwantye-iletyakenhe itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhele nhenge re renhe areke-arle, nthakenhe-arle-ame re Ngkarteke akangkemele itirreme nhenge Renhe-arle aretyakenhele aneke? ²¹ Itelareme, Christ-ele-arle anwernenhe alakenhe uterneke, "Nhenge arrantherre apeke mwantye itirreme Ngkarte-akerte, kele

arrantherre apeke kwenhe atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenhe areye arratyte mwantye-mwantye-iletayeke arntarnte-aretyeke-anteye.”

5

Nhenge anwerne Jesus arratyte itelaremele, kenhe arrpenhe areyele, apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye-arle, anwernenhe uyarne akurne-ileme

¹ Nhenge anwerne apeke arratyte itelareme Jesus-arle tyerrtye anemeke Ngkartele-arle yerneke anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, kele anwerne tyerrtye areye-arle arratyte anthurre-arle aneme anteme Ngkarte-kenhe ampe areye irreke-arle. Kele ingkirreke Ngkarteke ahentye aneme-arle, ampe Ikwerenhe areyeke-arlike ahentye aneme-anteye. ² Anwerne itelareme, anwerne-arle ampe Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke ahentye-anemele, anwerne apeke Ngkarteke ahentye anemele ingkirreke mpwaremele Rarle anwernenhe mpwaretyeke uternekenge. ³ Anwerne apeke Ngkarteke ahentye anthurre aneme, nhenge anwerne-arle angkentye Ikwerenhe aywerrkele awerlte-anemele, imerte mpwarerlte-anemele. Arrantherre apeke alakenhe angkeme-ketye, “Arrangkwe, angkentye nhenhe lterrke anthurre kwenhe anwerne uyarne mpwareme.” Kenhe arrangkwe-arle, angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe lterrke anetyakenhe, re kwenhe mwerre itelaretyeke, mwerre mpwaretyeke. ⁴⁻⁵ Nhenge anwerne apeke arratyte itelaremele Jesus-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe, anwerne Ngkarte-kenhe altye-irremele, Re anteme anwernenhe lterrke mpwareme, anwerne anteme aywerrkele mpwaretyeke iwenheke-arle Re ahentye anemeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme yanhe areye-arle arne apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-arle itirremele anwernenhe uyarne akurne-ileme, anwernenhe uyarne untyeme-ileme iwenhe-ketyenge Ngkarte ahentye-anemeke. Ngkartele anwernenhe lterrke anthurre ileme anwerne-arle Jesus arratyte itelaremenge.

Ngkartele Jesus Christ anwerneke imerneme

⁶⁻⁸ Ye, arrantherre itelareme nhenge Jesus Christ-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele tyerrtye-irreke, arrantherre itelareme nhenge rarle amangkekenge John-ele renhe kwatyeke akwerneke baptise-eme-ilemele. Arrantherre itelareme urreke-arle re nhenge ilweke alhwe ikwerenhe thelelhomele anwerneke. Anwerne nhenhe itelareme Utmenge Akngerrele-arle anwerneke imernekenge, Re anwernenhe angkentye arratyte-ante ware akaltye-antherle-aneme. Ye, Utmenge Akngerrele-arlike, kwatyele-arlike alhwele-arlike kwenhe anwernenhe akaltye-antheke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme anwerne itelareme Jesus Christ-arle apetyeke anwerne-arteke, tyerrtye-irremele akweke inteke-arle, anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke-arlike. Alakenhe renhe-arteke Ngkartele anwernenhe akaltye-antheme.

⁹ Nhenge tyerrtye anwernenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe akaltye-anthemele, kele anwerne renhe arratyte itele-arle-areme. Kenhe nhenge Ngkartele anwernenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe akaltye-antherleng anwerne-arle Renhe arratyte itelareme anthurre nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkemenge kwenhe arratyte akngerre anthurre-ulkere nhenge iwenhe-arle tyerrtye angkemenge. Ngkartele kwenhe nhenge anwerneke Alere Ikwerenhe imerneke alakenhe angkemele, “Nhenhe kwenhe Alere atyinhe.” Anwerne kwenhe renhe arratyte itelaretyeke anthurre. ¹⁰ Kele anteme, angwenhele apeke re Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratyte itelareme, re itelareme-anteye iwenhe-arle Ngkarte Alere Ikwerenhe-akerte angkemeke. Kenhe angwenhele apeke arratyte itelaretyakenhe iwenhe-arle

Ngkarte angkemege, kele re kwenhe angkerle-aneme Ngkarte-arle urtyirremele angkemeke-athene, rarle untyeme-arle-irreme iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeme-ketye Alere ikwerenhe-akerte. ¹¹ Nhenhe kwenhe Ngkarte-arle angkeme: "The kwenhe alhileke, arrantherre-arle itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe!" Anwerne kwenhe itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe nhenge anwerne apeke arratyte itelareme Alere Ikwerenhe ilwekenge-arle nhenge anwernenhe itetheke mpwaretyeke. ¹² Kele anwerne apeke Alere Ikwerenhe arratyte itelareke-arle, anwerne itetheke aneme, nhenge anwerne apeke renhe ikwele-areme kele anwerne itetheke anetyakenhe.

Anwerne itethe akwete-ante aneme

¹³ The pipe nhenhe arrekanttherre intelhe-ileme nhenge Jesus-arle Alere Ngkarte-kenhe arratyte itelareme areye-arle, arrantherre itelaretyenhe arrantherre-arle itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. ¹⁴ Yanhe ikweringe anteme anwerne Ngkarteke utnenge atnerrele angkeme, Re anwernenhe aweme anthurre nhenge anwerne renhe arratytye apayuthnerlenge nhenge arne iwenheke apeke renhe Rarle ahentye anemeke Renhe akangkemele mpwaretyeke. ¹⁵ Kele imerte anwerne itirretyenhe, "Ye, arratyte-arle nhenge anwerne Renhe apayuthnerlenge, Re akwetethe aweme imerte mpwaremele."

¹⁶ Nhenge unte apeke arppenhe areme Jesus-kenhe aneme-arle akurne mpwaremenge. Areke-arle-iperrele unte kwenhe Ngkarte apayuthnetyeke renhe itetheke mpwaretyeke, renhe itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyenhenge. Kenhe tyerrtye arppenhemele akenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwarerlte-aneme itne-arrpe nhenge Ngkarte-ngentyele akngakelhe-ilelhemele akwete-ante anetyeke. Nhenge arrantherre apeke arppenhe arerlenge akurne anthurre alakenhe-arteke mpwarerlenge, Ngkarte apayuthnetyale renhe nhenge itetheke mpwaretyeke. ¹⁷ Tyerrtye ingkirrekele akurne mpwareme-arle itne Ngkarte-ketye akurne mpwaremele. Kenhe arne arppenheme akenhe anwerne-arle mpwareme, itne anwernenhe Ngkarte-ketyenge akngakelhe-iletyakenhe akwete-ante anetyeke.

¹⁸ Kele nhenge anwerne itelareme atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-arle arne akurne akwetethe mpwaretyakenhe aneme. Alere Ikwerenhele kwenhe anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-aneme, anwernenhe akayake-ilemele arrentye Satan-ele anwernenhe rakeketyenge.

¹⁹ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme anwerne-arle Ngkarte-kenhe aneme Re nhenge anwernenhe akwetethe arntarnte-arerle-anemeke akwetethe anwernenhe akayake-ilerle-anemele. Anwerne itelareme-anteye, arrentye Satan-arle pwathe anemeke tyerrtye nhenge areyeke-arle arne apmehelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke-ante ware itirrerlte-anemeke.

²⁰ Anwerne kwenhe itelareme Alere Ngkarte-kenhe-arle apmehelke akertne-ngentyele anwerneke-werne apetyeke, anwerne itelareme-anteye rarle anwernenhe akalyle-antheke nhenge nthakenhe-arle itelaretyeke Ngkarte-arle arratyte anemeke. Kele lyete anteme anwerne Ngkarte arratyenge anyente-irreke-arle, anwerne-arle Jesus Christ Alere Ikwerenhe-kenhe aneme. Jesus Christ kwenhe Ngkarte arratyte aneme. Re apele nhenge tyerrtye areye itethe-ileme-arle akwete-ante anetyeke.

²¹ Ye, ampe atyinhel areye, arppenhemele kwenhe arne arppe-anenhe mpwareme arne-ngentyele apwerte-ngentyele-arlike itnenhe tnakemele. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe itnekenge apurte-irretyale anetyeke arne nhenge areye tnaketyeke, arne yanhe areye arratyte anetyakenhele, urtyirrentye ware-arle. Kele itne-ketye arlenge anetyeke, Ngkarte-ante ware akertne tnakaye.

Kele alakenhe ware.

2 John

Pipe arrpenhe John-elarle intelhe-ileke Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke

¹ Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge itelareme, tyerrtye areyele ayenge ileme alartetye apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyeke, the pipe nhenhe-arle arrekatherre intelhe-ileme, Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle tyatye yanhe ikwerele-arle aneme, Ngkartele-arle akngakeke Ikwerenhe areyenge anetyeke. The kwenhe akwetethe arratyte anthurrele arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-arerle-aneme! Ayenge anyente-ante kwenye, kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye ingkirreke-arlike, nhenge angkentye arratyte renhe itelarerrirreke-arle Jesus-elarle akaltyele-anthekeke, itne-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerlte-aneme.

² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme, angkentye arratyte nhenge arratyte itelareke-arle, anwerne ikwere alngwirretyakenhe anetyenhe. Anwerne renhe akwete-ante arratyte itelarerlte-anemele.

³ Ngkartele-arle, Jesus Christ Alere Ngkarte-kenhele-arle, anwerenhe ingkirreke akwetethe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-anerretyenhe, anwerenhe arntarnte-arerle-anerremele ratherre-arle anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. Anwerne kwenhe akwetethe nhenge utnenge atnerre atnyeneme, mwerre anerlte-anemele anwerne-arle kwenhe Angkentye arratyte ikwere-atherrenhe arratyte itelaremenge.

⁴ Atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe atyinhe areye, the aweke-arle akangkemele anemele arrantherre arrpenheme-arle apetyemele atyenge ileke, arrantherre-arle Ngkarteke arratyte anerlte-anemenge. Itne atyenge ileke arrantherre-arle akwete mpwarerlte-aneme nhenge iwenhe-arle Re anwerneke imerneke nthakenhe Re anwerne mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneme.

⁵ Atyewe atyinhe areye, the kwenhe intelhe-ileme arrenhantherrenhe irlpangkelhe-iletayeke iwenhe the arrekatherre arrekwele ileke-arle. The arrekatherre iletayeke ayeye rante-rante-akerte, Ngkartele-arle anwerneke arrule anthurre ileke, anwerne arrekweleke-amparre-arle ayeye Ikwerenhe arratyte itelarekenge. Re anwerneke ileke akangkelhe-ilerretyeke arntarnte-arerremele anetyeke. ⁶ Nthakenhe-arle anwerne Ngkarteke arratyte-arratyte ahentye anetyenhe? Ngkartele kwenhe ayeye areye anwerenhe antheke arratytele apentetyeke. Anwerne Ngkarteke ahentye-aneme, nhenge anwerne Renhe awemele arratyte apentemele. Alakenhe-arteke arrantherre arrekwele-ngentyele aweke-arle.

⁷ Nhenge urrtyalthe atningke alherlte-iweke-arle tyerrtye areyenge apmere arrpe-anenhenge. Itne Jesus-akerte urrtyirremele ilerlte-apemele Rarle akwele tyerrtye arratyte anetyakenhe, itne kwenhe angkeme Rarle akwele tyerrtye arratyte atnyenetyakenhe aneke. Itne kwenhe angkeme Rarle akwele utnenge ware akwele aneme. Urrtyalthe yanhe areyele tyerrtye areye Jesus-ngentyele artepe untyemelhe-ileme. ⁸ Itne-ketye arelhewarraye. Itne apeke urrtyirremele ileme-ketye nhenge arrekatherre urrtyekele-iletayeke! Nhenge arrantherre apeke tyerrtye areye aweme nhenge urrtyirrentyele angkerlenge itnenhe apentemele-arlike, kele arnantherre apeke aparlpe-ileme-ketye iwenhe-arle arrantherre arnterre mpwarerlte-aneke inetyeke. Arrantherre kwenhe inetyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkartele arrenhantherrenhe alhileke-arle-iperrele.

⁹ Jesus Christ-ele anwernenhe Angkentye Mwerre akaltyele-antheke. Nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhele apeke nhenge akngarte-iwetyeke nhenge iwenhe-arle Jesus-ele anwernenhe akaltyele-antheke imerte Angkentye Mwerre renhe akurne-ilemele ayeye arrpenhe-werne-atheke akngarte-iwemele, kele Ngkarte tyerrtye yanhe ikwerenge apurte anetyakenhele anemere, arrangwe. Kenhe nhenge tyerrtyele apeke akwetethe arratyte itelarerle-aneme Angkentye Mwerre renhe, kele Ngkarte-arlike Alere Ikwerenhe-arlike arratytele apurte aneme nhenge tyerrtye yanhe ikwerenge. ¹⁰ Tyerrtye arrpenhe apeke arrekantherre-werne apetyemeketye, re apeke arrenhantherrenhe ayeye arrpenhe Jesus-akerte akaltyele-anthemetetye. Ayeye Jesus-elarle ilekenge arrpenhe anthurre ulkere. Nhenge tyerrtye alakenhe apeke apetyerlenghe, apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne akngetyetyale anaye. Renhe ikngwetyale anaye, renhe yernirtnaye. ¹¹ Ayenge kwenhe alakenhe angkeme, tyerrtye yanhe-arteke-arle urrtiyirrentye ilentye akngerre, itne Ngkarteke warrke-irretyakenhele. Nhenge arrantherre apeke itnekele-arlenghe aneme, arrantherre itne-arteke-arle akurne anetyenhenge.

¹² Arne arrpenhe atningke kwenhe tharle arrekantherre iletetyeke ahentye aneme, the itnenhe pipe-ke intelhe-iletetyakenhe alakenhe nhenhe re-arteke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre-werne apetyetyeke ahentye aneme, anwerne apurte anemele angkerretyenhenge. Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme, anwerne akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe.

¹³ Kenhe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhe areye, Ngkartele akngakeke areye-arle, itne arrekantherre tyatyte ikwerele-arle itirrerlte-aneme.

Ye, kele yanhe ingkirreke ware.

3 John

Nhenhe pipe ingkernenye John-elarle intelhe-ileke Jesus-kenhe areyeke

¹ Arrantherre ingkirrekele ayenge itelareme, tyerrtye areyele ayenge ileme alartetye apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areyeke, the pipe nhenhe-arle ngkwenge Gaius-eke intelhe-ileme. Unte kwenhe atyewe atyinhe. Ayenge kwenhe ngkwenge akwetethe akangkemele itirrerle-aneme. ² Atyewe atyinhe, the itelareme unte-arle utnenge atnerre anthurre-akerte, apurte Ngkartenge aneme. Kele the Ngkarte akwetethe apayuthnerle-aneme ngkwenge nhenge Re ngenhe mwerre arntarnte-aretyenhenge anthurre, unte anetyenhenge mwerre anthurre rlkerte-irretyakenhe anetyenhenge. ³ Nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe arrpenheme apmere nhenhe-werne apetyeme, itne atyenge ileke unte-arle kwenhe angkentye arratyte Ngkarte-kenhe apenteke anthurre arratyte aneme-antetye Ngkarteke, akwetethe mpwarerle-anemele nhenge iwenhe ikwengerle Re ahentye-anemeke. Alakenhe ikwengerge anteme ayenge ngkwenge akangkeme anthurre Ngkarte akertne tnakeme ngkwenge. ⁴ Ayenge kwenhe akangkentye anthurre ileme nhenge tyerrtye areyele aweke-arle iwenhe renhe-arle the itnenhe Jesus-akerte akalyete-anthekeke. Itne Jesus-eke atyewe-irreke, impene-impene anthurrele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awerlte-aneme, renhe aywerrkele mpwaremele. Itne kwenhe ampe areye-arteke atyenge aneme.

Gaius tnakeme

⁵ Gaius, atyewe atyinhe, tyerrtye areyele kwenhe atyenge ileke unte-arle arne atningke mpwarekeke Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke, yanhe areye nhenge apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne untherlte-apeme Angkentye Mwerre ilerlte-apemele. Unte kwenhe arrpenhe areye-arlike arntarnte-areme unte-arle itneke akutne-arle. Nhenhele atyenge imerneke unte-arle apententye arratyte-arle Christ-kenhe. ⁶ Yanhe areye apetyeke-arle, itne atyenge apetyemele ileke arrpenhe areyele-arlike unte-arle itneke akangkemele anthurre aneke. Nhenge itne apmere ngkwinhenge arnpenhemele, apmere arrpenhe-werne alhetyeke, unte itnenhe arne ingkirreke anthetyeke itne-arle ahentye anekeke, Ngkarte anteme nhenheke akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge unte apeke alakenhe mpwaretyeke.

⁷ Ngkarte-kenhe yanhe areye imperlte-alheke apmere arrpenhe-werne untheke-arle iperre tyerrtye arrpenhe areye Jesus-akerte akalyete-antherlte-apetyeke, nhenge tyerrtye areyeke Ikwere-arle akutne anemeke. Itne tyerrtye yanhe areye apayuthnetyakenhe apwerte ngkweltyeke apeke merneke apeke. ⁸ Alakenhe ikwengerge anteme anwerne warrkene nhenhe areyeke apwerte ngkweltye antherlte-anetyeke. Anwerne apeke itnekenge apmere arrpenhe areye-werne alhetyakenhe, tyerrtye areyeke angkentye arratyte Jesus-akerte akalyete-antherlte-apetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Urreke itne alhetyenhenge anwerne kwenhe itnenhe anthetyeke arne iwenhe ikwere apeke-arle itne ahentye anemeke.

⁹ Arrekwele kwenhe the pipe akweke yerneke Jesus-kenhe areye apmere arrekantherrenhe-werne, itnenhe apayuthneme warrkene Jesus-kenhe areye arntarnte-aretyeke yanhe ikwerele anemenge. Kenhe artwe yanhe Diotrefes, re kwenhe awetyakenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle ayenge angkemeke, rarle kwenhe alartetye arrekantherre anetyeke ahentye-aneme.

Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme re anwernenhe alartetye areye iletakyenhe. ¹⁰ Urreke ayenge apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne apetyetyenhe, the kwenhe arrekatherre Diotrophes-akerte arratyete iletakyenhe nhenge arrantherre apurte-irrerlenge. Re kwenhe akwetethe urrtiyirremele, anwernenhe ilpernemele angkemele, anwerne akwele arne akurne akngerre mpwaremunge. Kele rarle akenhe arne akurne anthurre mpwareme, anwerne-kenhe-nge akurne anthurre-ulkere. Nhenge warrkene arrpenhe Jesus-kenhe areye apmere arrekatherrenhe-werne alhemele, arrenhantherrenhe aretyeke Jesus-akerte angketyeke, re itnenhe mwerrele ikngwetyakenhe, itnenhe arntarnte-aretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. Re arrpenhe areye ayakeme, itnenhe arntarnte-areketye. Re kwenhe itnenhe tyatyete-ketye-nge aywepeme.

¹¹ Atyewe atyinhe, angwaretyale anaye tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akurne mpwarerlte-anemenge. Nhenge arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyeke akwetethele-arle arne mwerre mpwarerlte-aneme. Angwenhe apeke-arle iwerre arratyete aneme, re kwenhe ampe Ngkarte-kenhe. Kenhe tyerrtye akurne aneme-arle Ngkarte-ngentyele untyeme-irreke-arle, re kwenhe Ngkarteke akutne.

¹² Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke Demetrius-eke akangkeme, rarle arratyentye anerlenge. Anwerne-inpe artwe yanheke akangkeme, anwerne-arle renhe areke-arle. Arrantherre anwernenhe itele anthurre areme, anwerne urrtiyirretyakenhe, akwetethe arratyete angkerlte-anemele.

¹³ Arne arrpenhe atningke kwenhe tharle arrekatherre iletayeke ahentye aneme, the kwenhe itnenhe pipe nhenheke-arteke intelhe-iletakyenhe.

¹⁴ Ayenge ahentye aneme arrekatherre-werne aretyeke apetyetyeke nhenge anwerne apurte anemele angkerretyenhenge.

¹⁵ Kenhe apententye akngerre Jesus-kenhe areye nhenhele aneme, Ngkartele akngakeke areye-arle, itne ngkwenge akangkemele itirrerlte-aneme. Kele anwerne-inpe arrekatherre anyenteke-anyente akwetethe akangkemele itirrerlte-aneme.

Yewe, kele yanhe ingkirreke ware.

Jude

Ayeye nhenhe Jude-larle arrule anthurre intelhe-ileke

Jude-le ayeye nhenhe renhe intelhe-ileke atyewe Jesus-kenhe ingkirrekeke

¹ Atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayenge Jude, Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irreme. Kenhe James akenhe kake akngerrepate atyinhe-arle. The ayeye nhenhe arrekhantherre intelhe-ileme Ngkartele-arle akngakeke areyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke nhenge arrantherre Ikwere-ante ware anetyenhenge. Ngkarte anwerne-kenhe arrekhantherre ahentye anthurre aneme, nhenge Jesus Christ-ele arrenhantherrenhe akayake-ileme. ² Ayenge Ngkarteke arrekhantherre angkeme, arrantherre akwetethe itelarrirretyeke Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantyele atnyerle-aneme Rarle arrekhantherre ahentye anthurre anerle-anemele. Arrantherre anteme utnenge atnerre atnyeneme.

Jude-le anteme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye alkngarre-ileme arrpenhe yanhe areye-ketye angkentye akurne-arle Jesus-akerte ilemeke

³ Atyewe atyinhe areye, pipe nhenhenge tharle ayeye arrpenhe intelhe-iletyeke aneke nhenge nthakenhe-arle Ngkartele anwernenhe ilweketyenge itetheke mpwareke nhenge anwerne Ikwere nhenge anteme akwete-ante anetyenhenge, kenhe arrangkwe kwenhe. Ayenge akurrkng akngarte-iwelheke ayeye arrpenhe nhenhe-tetye anteme intelhe-iletyeke ahentye anemele, nhenge yanhe ipenhele arrantherre akwete anteme Renhe arratyentye apentetyenhenge. Kele inerte arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke Jesus Christ-akerte ayeye arratyentye iletyenhenge. ⁴ Iwenheke anteme alakenhe? Kele, the arrekhantherre ileme. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-arle inneleme ware apetyeke anwernenge anyente-irremele tyatye anwerne-kenhe arrpenheme areyenge, itne anteme arrpenhe areyeke ayeye arrpenhe anteme ileme, ayeye akurne anteme. Itne ayeye nhenhe tyerrtye areyeke ilerle-apeme, "Ngkarte anwerneke ahele-irretyakenhe-arle. Re anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme-ante ware. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme, kele anwerne anewe arrpenhe areyenge akwenpele iteye!" Nhenge itne apeke alakenhe angkemele itne Jesus ipmentye-iwemele. Arrule-ulkere anwerne itirreke nhenge itne-arle akwele Jesus-kenhe anemeke-athene, kenhe arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge arrule anthurre tyerrtye angwenhele apeke intelhe-ileke nhenge urreke-arle Ngkartele tyerrtye yanhe areye atwetyenhe, itnarle Ikwere arratyentye anetyakenhe-arle anekenge.

⁵ Kele mwerre-arle, arrantherre ayeye nhenhe areye kele itelareme. Nhenge the ayeye nhenge areye awethe iletyenhe arrantherre itneke akwete itirrerle-anetyeke. Arrule anthurre Ngkartele Israel-arenyeke-artweye areye Ithe-ileke-arle, itnenhe apmre Egypt-ngentye aratelhe-ilemele. Re itnenhe akngetyeke ikwere iperrele Re itnekenge arrpenheme irrerlkng atweke itne-arle Renhe arratyente itelaretyakenhenge. ⁶ Kele nhenge alakenhe anteme alkere-arenye areyeke itirrewarraye. Ngkartele itnenhe warrke mpwaretyeke antheke. Kenhe itne arrpenheme akenhe irntwarre-akerle-irreke, itne alartetye irretyeke ahentye anemele. Itne Renhe ipmentye-iweke. Itne warrke yanhe impeke Rarle itnenhe antheke-arle. Alakenhe ikwenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe Itterke-ilemele

ayerneke itnenhe iperte urrperle akngerreke-arleke iwemele nthenhele-arle arlte-kwenye aneme. Re itnenhe ingwemerte ikwerele atnyeneme urrekeke-atwetye nhege Re itnenhe Ikwerenge arrekwele ngkernemele ilpernemele anteme.

⁷ Nhenhe ipenheke anteme tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke awethe itirre-tyeke nhege apmere atherrele anerrirretyarte, apmere Sodom uthene Gomorrah uthenele, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyeke-arleke apmere arrpenhe areye itwele anerrirretyartenge. Tyerrtye yanhe-arenye areye akengentye inerrretyarte, nhege artwe areye arelhe areyenge, itne akurnentye inteke apurte, artwe areye inteke artwe arrpenhe areyenge nhege anewarte atherre-arteke. Kenhe arelhe areye alakenhe anteme-arle anetyarte, arelhe areye inteke apurte arelhe arrpenhe areyenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkartele itnenhe ure alkngethele alkere-ngentyele atweke. Re itnenhe atweke nhege anwerne akaltye anetyenhenge itirremele anemele nthakenhe-arle-irrekenge itneke. Angwenele apeke Ngkarte awetyakenhe Ikwerenge akngakelhe-ilelheme, Re itnenhe iweme ure akngerreke akwetethe-arle amperle-anemeke. ⁸ Tyerrtye akurne yanhe areye tyatye arrekantherrenhe ikwerele aneme, Ngkarte awetyakenhe iwerre Ikwerenhe arratyentye apentetyakenhe akwete, arrangwe-arle. Itne Renhe ipmentye-iweme Alartetye itnekenhe-ketye. Itne-inpe tyerrtye itnekenhe-arrpe akurne-ilelheme, nhege artwe areye artwe arrpenhe areyenge interreme. Nhenhe anteme akwele itne angkeme, "Ngkarteale anwernenhe altyerrenge ileke nhege anwerne akwele akurne akwete akwele mpwarerlte-anetyeke." Alakenhe arratyte anetyakenhe-arle. Itne-inpe alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe akengentye angkeme.

⁹ Awerrirraye, ayeye Moses-akerteke itirrewarraye arrule anthurre-arle anetyarte. Nhege re ilwemele, alkere-arenye alartetye Michael-ele atyalangke ikwerenhe akngetyeke ahentye aneke renhe iperteke artetyeke. Kenhe arrentye Satan-ele-inpe atyalangke renhe inetyeke ahentye aneke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ratherre ahele-ahele akerreke. Kenhe Michael arrentye ikwere ahele anthurre irretyakenhe aneke, renhe angkentye akurne angkemele iltetyakenhele. Alakenhe ware anteme re arrentye Satan-eke angkeke, "The Alartetye Ngkarte apayuthneme nhege Re-ante ngenhe akurne akeme iltetyeke."

¹⁰ Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye tyatye arrekantherrenhele-arle anemeke, itne akwetethe akengentye angkemele. Nhege itne apeke angkentye uyarne itelaremele itne anteme angkentye yanheke akengentye angkeme. Itne akurrkngke akngwelye-artekele untherlte-apeme iwenhe apeke renhe areye akwenpele mpwarerlte-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme akurne mpwareke-arle iperrenge itne ilwetyenhenge.

¹¹ Ngkarteale akurne yanhe areye arnter anthurre atwetyenhe itne-arle akurne mpwaremenge artwe nhege Cain-ele-arteke. Arrule anthurre-arle re ingkerte-ingkerte-irreke atyeyikweke renhe atweke ilwetyeke-ante. Itne-inpe artwe arrpenhe Balaam-arteke arrule anthurre-arle aneke. Arrantherre itelareme, apwerte ngkweltyeke inetyeke-arle, re tyerrtye areye urtherne Ngkarte awetyale anetyeke Renhe ipmentye-iwetyeke anteme. Ye, Ngkarteale tyerrtye akurne nhenhe areye tyatye arrekantherrenhe ikwerele uyerrelhe-iletienhe itnenhe atwemele. Itne Ngkarte-ketye akurnentye anerlte-aneme artwe akurne arrpenhe nhege Korah-arteke. Arrule anthurre artwe yanhele Moses awetyakenhe aneke nhege rarle tyerrtye areye apmere ahurratyetele arrekwele-irremeke. Kenhe Ngkarteale akenhe renhe atweke ilwetyeke-ante.

¹² Tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle akwetethe akurne mpwarerlte-aneme nhenge itne arrekatherrenge apurte-irremele. Itnarle altywere akngerre- apenhe ahelhele-arteke nhenge tyerrtye-arle aretyakenhe nhenge itne ingwemertele alherlenge. Nhenge arrantherre Jesus-kenhe areye merne arlkwetyeke apurte-irreme Jesus itelaretyeke, kenhe arppenhe yanhe areyele akenhe apure-kwenyele ankeye akngerrele arlkweme. Itne angkulye akantyere-arteke alkerenge arratemele rlikele itnenhe ankerte-iweme, kwatye-arlike akweke ware urntetyakenhenge. Arrantherre kwatye uye areme. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe apwerthe ngkweltyeke apayuthneme merneke-arlike, kenhe itne akenhe itnenhe anthetyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Itne-arle arne akenge-arteke merne anng-kwenye-arle. Tyerrtye areyele arne areye-arteke ahelhenge tyerreme artekerre-inpe itnenhe iwemele. Tyerrtye akurne yanhe areyele-arteke Akngeye awetyakenhe, arppenhe areye lterrke-iletyakenhe itne Renhe awetyenhenge. ¹³ Tyerrtye akurne yanhe areyele arne ingkirreke anthurre akurne-ileme, itne akurne areye-ante ware mpwarerlte-anemele. Itne akurne anthurre nhenge rlike akngerre-arteke nhengele arne areye irranpelhe-ileme. Ingwele anwerne kwerralye areme nhenge anwerne akaltye iwerre ikwerele alhetyenhenge. Tyerrtye yanhe areye kwerralye-arteke anetyakenhe, arrangwe-arle. Anwerne tyerrtye akurne yanhe areye uyarne apayuthneme nhenge anwernenhe akaltyele-anhetyeke iwerre arratyentye alhetyeke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarteke itneke iperte urrperle akngerre-apenhe mpwareke. Re anteme tyerrtye yanhe ingkerrenyeye anthurre iperte yanheke-arlengen arrernetyenhe Ikwere-ketye akwete-ante.

¹⁴ Awethame, akwerrke Adam-ek-artweye Enoch-arle arrule anthurre tyerrtye yanhe areye-akerte arratyentye angketyame alakenhe, “Jesus-arle alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe atningke anthurre-akerte apetyetyenhe. ¹⁵ Re tyerrtye ingkirreke court-enge ngkernetyenhe. Itnenhe court-enge ngkerneke-arle iperre Re akengentye mpwareke-arle areye ilpernetyenhe. Re itnenhe atweme ilwetyeke-ante itne-arle akurne mpwarerlengen, itne-arle akengentye anthurre angkemenge Ngkarte-akerte.”

¹⁶ Ye, alakenhe arratye anthurre-arle. Tyerrtye yanhe areye akwetethe Ngkarte-ketye akengentye angkeme. Iwenhe apeke renhe Ngkarteke mpwarerlengen itne akangkentye anetyakenhe. Itne akwetethe iwerre akurnentyeke itirreme, akurne areye mpwaremele anteye. Itne anteme akwetethe tnakelheme. Itne anteme tyerrtye arppenhe areye akwetethe amantye-akeme nhenge itneke urrtirremele, itne anteme itkenge inetyeke arne iwenhe apeke ikwere itne ahentye anemele.

¹⁷ Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe atyinhe areye, ayeye akngerre nhengeke itirremele anetyeke, ayeye ilantheke-arle Christ-kenhe areyele-arle arrekatherre arrule anthurre ilekeke. ¹⁸ Ayeye nhenhe-arle itne arrekatherre ileke, “Urreke Jesus apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyalpetyenhenge, tyerrtye atningkele ayeye arratye Ikwerenhe atherrelhe-iletynhe ikwere akengentye angkemele. Itne iwenhe apeke akurne renhe areye akwete mpwarerlte-anetyenhe ahentye aneme, nhenge Ngkarteke itirretyakenhe.” ¹⁹ Nhenge itne anyelkngge-anyelknggele ayeye iletynhe Jesus-kenhe areye akalkelhe-ilemele. Nhenge Utmenge Akngerre atnyenetyakenhe utnenge itnenkenhe-arlengen, itne mpwaretyeke iwenhe apeke renhe akurrkngge-arrpele itneke ilekenge. ²⁰ Kenhe atyewe atyinhe areye, ayeye Jesus-akerte akwete angkerraye nhenge arrantherre alknngwirremeketye. Atnerre-ilerraye nhenge arrantherre Renhe arratyentyele akwete apentetyeke. Urreke arrantherre Ngkarteke angketyenhenge, Utmenge Akngerre apayuthnaye arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-anhetyeke nthakenhe-arle Ngkarteke angketyeke. Kele imerte, arrantherre Ngkarteke

angketyenhenge. ²¹ Ngkartele kwenhe Ikwerenhe areye mwantyele arntarnte-areme. Re itneke ahentye aneme Ikwere arratyentye anetyeke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arrantherre kwenhe Ikwere arratyentye anetyeke, untyeme-irretyakenhe. Anwerne itelareme nhenge Jesus-elarle anwernenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilerle-aneme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe Ikwere atnerrele akarelhetyeke. Nhenge anwerne ingkirreke apeke alakenhe mpwareme, kele anwerne Ikweringe itethe akwete-ante anetyeke.

²² Kenhe atyewe Jesus-kenhe arrpenhemele ayeye arrpe-anenhe aweme. Itne apatemele ayeye iwenhe arratyentye apeke akurnientye apeke. Itne apatemele ayeye iwenhe apentetyeke. Kele mwerre-arle. Tyerrtye yanhe areyeke mwerre anaye itneke mwantye-mwantye angkemele anaye, itnenhe mwantyele arraty-ilemele. ²³ Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele ayeye awemele nhenge akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areyele-arle ilemeke. Itneke iparrpe angkaye itnenhe arraty-iletetyeke. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge angwenhele apeke arrpenhe iparrpe arntwirrkeme ureke itnyeketye. Alakenhe renhe-arteke. Nhenge arrpenhe areyele akurne anthurre mpwarerlenge itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ilaye itnenhe alknagarre-ilemele. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arelhewarrraye, akaltyele-anthenhe-anthenhe akurne areyele arrenhantherrenhe untyeme-ileketye Jesus-ketyenge. Itne mantere aternnge areye-arteke. Nhenge tyerrtye apeke mantere mwerre-akerte irrpeme-arle, re apeke ahelheke anteme atnyemele, kenhe mantere ikweringe aternnge-arle-irrerlenge. Akurne mpwarentyete areye-ketye ameke-ameke-araye. Arelhewarrraye!

Anwerne Ngkarte tnakewarreye, Rarle mwerre anthurre anerlenge

²⁴⁻²⁵ Anwerne Ngkarte utyernemele tnakeye! Re riterrke anthurre-arle aneme. Utmenge Akngerre Ikwerenhele Re-ante ware arrenhantherrenhe arntarnte-aremele atnyeketye. Re anyentele arrenhantherrenhe akngakeke-arle nhenge arrenhantherrenhe arratyete iletienhenge, Ikweringe arrekwelele ngkernemele apure-kwenye-arle nhenge arrantherre akangkemele anthurre anetyenhenge. Re kwenhe arratyentye anyente-ante-arle Ngkarte aneme. Rarle anwernenhe itetheke mpwareke nhenge Re Jesus Christ Alartetye anwerne-kenhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne yernemele anwerneke ilwetyeke. Ngkarte kwenhe ingkirreke anthurreke Alartetye, ingkirrekeke ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele, ingkirrekeke alkere ikwerele, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke apmere arrpe-anenhele. Re Alartetye akwetethe anetyarte, Re Alartetye akwete-ante anetyenhele. Anwerne Renhe utyernemele tnakewarreye, impetyakenhe-arle!

Kele mwerre-arle.

Revelation Angkentye Jesus-elarle John-eke imerneke

Ayeye nhenhele ileme nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhenge

¹ Ayenge John arritnye aneme, ayenge Jesus Christ-eke warrke-irreme. Pipe nhenhele ileme angkentye nhenge Ngkartele-arle Jesus Christ-eke imerneke. Ngkartele ikwere imerneke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele re warrkene ikwerenhe areye iletynhenge arne areye lyete ware nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe. Christ-ele alkere-arenye ikwerenhe yerneke atyenge-werne apetyetyeke arne yanhe areye atyenge imernetyenhenge. ² Alkere-arenye yanhele arne ingkirreke anthurre atyenge imerneke. Lyete anteme the pipe-ke intelhe-ileme arne ingkirreke tharle areke aweke-arle anteye. Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye arratyete anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe aneke Jesus-elarle alkere-arenyeke imerneke. ³ Kenhe Ngkarte kwenhe akangkemele aneme nhenge tyerrtye areyele angkentye nhenhe renhe aharlperre read-eme-ilerlenge. Ngkarte atnerte akangkemele anthurre-arlike aneme nhenge tyerrtye areyele angkentye nhenhe renhe aywerrkele awerlenge mpwaremele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrantherre ingkirrekele kwenhe angkentye nhenhe renhe read-eme-iletetye, mwantyele awemele, aywerrkele mpwaremele arne nhenhe areye-arle kwenhe, nhenge Jesus-elarle atyenge imerneke, lyete ware anetyenhenge.

⁴ Ye, the kwenhe lyete pipe nhenhe arrekanttherre-werne yerneme nhenge Ngkarte-arle arratyete itelaremeke nhenge apmere yanhe-arle anemeke Asia-ele, apmere 7-elarle anemeke, pipe arrekanttherrenhe-arrpenkenhele apurte-irrerlthe-anemele Ngkarte akertne utyernerlthe-anetyeke tnakemele.

Ngkarte kwenhe itethe akwete-ante-arle anerle-aneme. Urreke arne ingkirreke anthurre anetyenhenge, Re kwenhe itethe aneke. Arlthe lyete anteme re itethe akwete aneme, Re itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. The kwenhe Renhe apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletetye, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre apurte akwete mwerre anetyenhenge. The kwenhe utnenge 7-pele yanhe areye-inpe apayuthneme akwetethe-arle Ngkartenge arrekwele tnerlthe-anemeke, itne Renhe apayuthnetyenhenge, arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletetye anteye. ⁵ Kele the Jesus Christ apayuthneme arrenhantherrenhe mwantye-mwantye-iletetye anteye, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre apurte mwerre anetyenhenge. Re apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne apetyemele ayeye arratyete Ngkarte-akerte akwetethe iletartye, ikwere-iperrele anteme re ilweke. Ngkartele anteme Renhe itelhe akemelhe-ilitrneke nhenge irrerlknge-arle inteke-iperrele. Kele arlthe lyete anteme re alartetye anthurre irreke-arle alartetye arpenhe ingkirreke anthurreke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke. Re kwenhe arrekwele-ipenhe aneme Ngkartele-arle itethe akemelhe-ilitrneke apmere ahelhe nhenhele. Urreke anwerne anteme itethe-irirtnetyenhe nhenge ilweke-arle-iperre.

Anwerne kwenhe Jesus Christ akertne utyernerlthe-aneme tnakewarremele. Re kwenhe anwerneke ahentye anthurre aneme. Re anwernehe mwantyele arntarnte-areme nhenge Ngkartele anwernehe atweme-ketye arne akurne areye-arle anwerne mpwarekenge. Re kwenhe yanhe renhe mpwareke alhwe ikwerenhe-arrpe thelelhomele nhenge re ilweke nhenge

arne arntarlkweke-arleng e arlpere anemele. ⁶ Re kwenhe anwernekenhe alartetye irreke-arle, re angkemele anteye anwerne kwertengerle ikwerenhe areye anetyeke Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyeke Akngeye-arle Jesus-kenhe anemeke. Kele, anwerne renhe akwete akertne utyernerlitanemele tnakewarreye, rarle kwenhe anwerneke alartetye akwete-ante anetyenhenge! Yanhe arratye-arle aneme!

⁷ Awerrirraye! Jesus kwenhe urreke angkulyele-arleng e apetye-alpetyenhe, tyerrtye ingkirrekele renhe aretyenhenge, nhenge yanhe areyele-arlke renhe-arle nternekeke renhe-arle arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpere arrernekeke. Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle renhe aremele imerte atere arrangkemele itne-arle ikwereketye alhule-iwengkeng e, re-anteme itnenhe arrilytyenhenge. Nhenhe kwenhe arratye aneme. Alakenhe re kwenhe anetyenhe. ⁸ Ngkarte kwenhe anwerneke alakenhe angkeme, "Ayenge kwenhe arrekweleny anthurre aneme, Ayenge-inpe kwenhe ingkerneny anthurre-arle. Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Ayenge kwenhe itethe aneke, arlte lyete anteme ayenge itethe akwete aneme. Urreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arlke alkere-arlke kwenhe uyerretyenhe, Ayenge anteme itethe akwete anetyenhe. Ayenge kwenhe Alartetye aneme, arne ingkirrekeke Alartetye anthurre."

John-ele Jesus ahirre-ahirrele areme

⁹ Ayenge kwenhe John, kake akngerrepate arrekantherrenhe, ayenge kwenhe warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe aneme arrantherre-arteke. Ngkarte kwenhe anwerne ingkirrekeke alartetye aneme. Arrpenhe areyele ayenge arlkarentye-ileme, arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ileme-arteke anwerne-arle Jesus arratye itelarerleng e. Yanhe akenhe mwerre-arle aneme. Anwerne kwenhe Jesus arratye akwete itelarerlte-aneme renhe akwetethe apenterlte-anemele, nhenge untyeme-irretyakenhele, rarle kwenhe anwernehe lterrke-ilerleng e. Ayenge kwenhe unthetyarte ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemele. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne ayenge arntwirrkeke apmere Patmos nhenhe-werne yernemele. Apmere akweke nhenhe kwatye alaye mpwepele, jail-le-arteke anteme aneme. ¹⁰ Arrule ulkere-arle, arlte Apurrkele ayenge anetyame Ngkarteke angkerle-anemele. Re Utnenge Akngerre Ikwerenhe atyenge-werne yerneke, Utnenge Akngerre atyenge-arleke irrpeke. The aweke tyerrtye angwenhe apeke re ingkerne-ngentyele atyenge angkerleng e. Re kwenhe atyenge arnterre anthurre angketyame, angkentye akngerre nhenge trumpet-arteke. ¹¹ Re kwenhe atyenge angkeke, "John-aye! The kwenhe ngkwenge arne atningke anthurre imernetyenhe. Pipe inaye, ikwerek-arleke intelhe-ilaye arne ingkirreke unte-arle areme awemele anteye. Kele imerte pipe renhe apmere 7-pele yanhe areye-werne yernemele, atyewe Jesus-kenhe areye-werne, yanhele-arle anerlte-anemeke. Ephesus-arenye areye-werne renhe yernaye, Smyrna-arenye areye-werne, Pergamum-arenye areye-werne, Thyatira-arenye areye-werne, Sardis-arenye areye-werne, Philadelphia-arenye areye-werne, Laodicea-arenye areye-werne-arlke. Pipe nhenhe itneke ingkirreke-werne yernaye." Alakenhe rarle re atyenge angkeke.

¹² The renhe aweke-arle-iperre arerle-alhemele, renhe aretyeke ahentye anemele, angwenhe apeke-arle atyenge alakenhe angkekeng e. Akngarte-iwelheke-arle the areke arne 7-pele gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeng e alepe-arle atnyenetyeke yanhe ikweringe tnerlte-anerleng e. ¹³ Kenhe itnekenge-arleke akenhe artwe tnetyame re alkere-arenye-kenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle alkngrreke. Re kwenhe mantere arlpentye akngerreke-arle irrpeke nhenge ingke ikwerenhe-werne-atheke, arne

belt-le-arteke arerre ayernerle-alheke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke. ¹⁴ Alte ikwerenhe imparrkeme anthurre angkulye mperlkere-arteke alknge ikwerenhe ure alkngethele ampeme-arteke nhenge amparrkemele. ¹⁵ Ingke ikwerenhe imparrkemele arlennge-arteke. The angken-tye ikwerenhe aweke, nhenge kwatye urewe-arle aywerre akngerre-irremeke-arteke. ¹⁶ Ilye akwe-arratyete re kwerralye 7-pele arntwirrketyame. Arrakerte ikwerenhe akenhe arrateke alyweke arlpentye akngerre-arteke-arle nhenge itere atherre-anteye arriripe anthurre. Inngerre imparrkeme anthurre, nhenge alernnge arlthe mpwepele ampeme-arteke.

¹⁷ The renhe areke-iperrele, ayenge atnyetye-alpeke ingke ikwerenheke-arleke, ayenge uyarne anthurre akngelheme apeke, angkeme apeke, nhenge ilweke-arle anthurre-arteke ayenge aneke. Re akenhe ilye akwe-arratyete ayenge anpeke imerte angkemele, "Atere-irretyale anaye, arratyete akwete itelarerle-anaye. Ayenge kwenhe arrekwele-ipenhe anthurre aneme, arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, ayenge-arle itethe akwete-arle aneke, ayenge ingkernerlye anthurre aneme anteye, nhenge arne ingkirreke anthurre uyerrerlenge ayenge akenhe itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe alakenhe re akwete. ¹⁸ Ayenge kwenhe akwete-ante anerle-aneme. Ayenge ilweke, lyete akenhe ayenge itethe akwete-ante aneme nhenge awethe ilwetyakenhele. Ayenge kwenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, the kwenhe nhenge ilweke-arle areye itethe akemelhe-ilyrtentye akngerre. Yanhe-ngentyele anteme itne itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. Kenhe arppenhe areye akenhe the impetyenhe itne tyerrtye irrerlknge areyenge anerlthe-anetyenhe.

¹⁹ "Ye John, unte pipe-ke-arleke intelhe-ilaye iwenhe-arle unte lyete awe-meke, aremeke anteye. Intelhe-ilaye ingkirreke anthurre the ngkwenge imerneme. Ingkerreke intelhe-ilaye the kwenhe ngkwenge imerneme arlthe lyete anthurre nthakenhe-arle-irremeke, ingkirreke-arlke the ngkwenge imernemeke, arlthe urreke-arle anetyenhe. ²⁰ Lyete anthurre anteme unte areme kwerralye 7-pele nhenhe areye ilye akwe-arratyete atyinhenge-arlenge, unte kwenhe areme arne arlpentye 7-pele nhenhe areye-arlke gold-engentyele mpwareke-arle alkngethe akertne-arle atnyenemenge. Arne nhenhe areyele kwenhe alakenhe akaltyele-anthemele: kwerralye 7-pele kwenhe alkere-arenye 7-pele atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke, apmere 7-pele ikwere-arle anemeke. Kenhe alkngethe arntwirrkentye akngerre tyatyete-arenye areye aneme apmere 7-pele yanhe areyenge-arle anerlthe-anemeke." Alakenhe kwenhe Jesus atyenge angketyame.

2

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Ephesus-elarle anemeke

¹ Kele Jesus atyenge awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke, "Ayenge awaye! Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe atyinhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Ephesus-elarle anemeke. 'Ayenge arrekantherre angkeme: The kwenhe kwerralye 7-pele ilye akwe-arratyete atnyeneme, ayenge arne arlpentye 7-peleke-arlenge untheme alkngethe areye-arle akertne atnyenemeke. ² Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre akaltye aneme. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge arnterre warrke-irreme, arrantherre ayenge akwetethe arratyete itelarerlthe-anemele. Arrantherre kwenhe arne arratyete mpwarerlthe-aneme artwe arppenhe areyenge anyente-irretyakenhele nhenge itne arne akurne areye mpwarerlenge. Arrppenhe

areye kwenhe apale angkeme, “Christ-ele kwenhe ayenge akngakeke yernemele.” Arrantherre akenhe itnenhe mwantyele awemeke-amparre, kele arrantherre anteme itelareke itne-arle urrtyrremele angketyamenge.

³ Ye, ayenge kwenhe akaltye-anteye aneme arrantherre-arle ayenge apenterlte-anemeke. Kenhe nhenge arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilemele atwemele-anteye arrantherre-arle ayenge arratyete itelarerlenge, arrantherre ayenge impetyakenhe aneme ayenge akwete apenterlte-anemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge akangkemele anthurre aneme.

⁴ ‘Kele awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe atnerte alhwarrpe awelheme arne anyente-ngentyele ware arrantherre-arle atyenge akweke ware ahentye-anerlenge. Nhenge arrantherre arrekwele Ngkartekte atyewe-irreke arrantherre atyenge arnterre anthurre-arle ahentye-aneke. Kenhe iwenhenge-arle anteme arrantherre atyenge ahentye-anentye akngerre impelheke?’

⁵ Arrantherre ingkirrekele itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle arrantherre atyenge ahentye anthurre anetyarte. Arrantherre kwenhe atyenge alakenhe re-anteye awethe ahentye-anetyeke, itelaraye arrantherre atyenge arrekwele ahentye anthurre anetyarte-arteke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke akngarte-iwelhetyakenhe aneme, kele ayenge apetyemele arne yanhe areye arrekanttherre-ngentyele ineme alkngenthe-arle atnyenemeke.

⁶ ‘Ayenge arrekanttherre arrpenhe awethe angketyeke ahentye-aneme. Arrantherre yanhe areye itelareme artwe Nicolaus-arle apenterlte-anemeke. Itne kwenhe apale itirreme. Arrantherre kwenhe itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe, alakenhe-anteye kwenhe ayenge itneke ahentye-anetyakenhe. Nhenge arrantherre alakenhe kwenhe itirremele, arrantherre arratyete itirreme.’

⁷ ‘Ye, arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwan-tyele awerlte-anaye nhenge Utmenge Akngerre tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkemele! Nhenge tyerrtye apeke Satan-ketyenge lterrke tneleme, re apmere mwerre akngerre anthurre alkere akertne-werne atnerrele alhetyeke. Apmere yanhe ikwerenge arne anyente tneleme ingkirreke anthurre-arle itethe-ilemeke. Re kwenhe merne mwerre akngerre arne yanhe-ngentyele arlkwetyenhe, akwete-ante itethe anerle-anetyenhenge.’”

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Smyrna-le-arle anemeke

⁸ Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Smyrna-le-arle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe ilaye, ‘Ayenge kwenhe arrekwelnye anthurre aneme, ayenge ingkernyete anthurre aneme. Arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, ayenge aneke, lyete ayenge akwete anerle-aneme. Nhenge ahelhe uthene alkere uthene uyerrerlenge ayenge itethe akwete-arle aneme. Ayenge kwenhe aneme nhenge ilweke-arle itethe-irritneke!’

⁹ ‘The itelareme, tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele arrenhantherrenhe arlkarentye-ilemenge, arrekanttherre ahele angkerlte-anemele atwerlte-anemele anteye. The itelareme, arrantherre-arle akunye areye anemenge, iltye-ante anerlte-aneme ngkweltyeke arrangkwe. Kele akangkemele anaye Ngkartele-arle kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe Utmenge Ikwerenhele arntarnte-arerlenge, alakenhe kwenhe mwerre anthurre, apwerte ngkweltye akngerrenge mwerre ulkere. The kwenhe itelareme, arrpenhe areye arrekanttherre-akerte angkentye akurne angkerlte-anerlenge anelhemele anteye. Itne kwenhe tnakelhemele angkeme “Anwerne kwenhe Jew areye aneme, Ngkarte-arle arratyete apenterlte-anemeke.” Itne kwenhe

urrtiyirremele angkerlthe-aneme, itne kwenhe arrentye Satan-kenhe aneme renhe apenterlthe-anemele. ¹⁰ Kele-anteye-arle itne arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe arlkarentye-ilerlthe-aneme, atwerlthe-anemele, atere-irretyale anaye ayenge ware arratyte itelarerlthe-anaye. Arrentye Satan-ele arrenhantherrenhe arrkerneme arrenhantherrenhe Ngkarte-ketyenge artepe untyeme-ilyetyeke. Re tyerrtye akurne areye ileke arrenhantherrenhe arntwirrketyeke jail-ke akwernetyeke. Kele awerrirraye! Arrantherre akenhe jail-ele aneme arlthe 10-ke-atwetye ware. Ayenge impetyale anaye atyenge akwetethe itirrerlthe-anaye. Itne apeke angkerreme-ketye itne-arle arrenhantherrenhe irrerlknge atwetyenhe, arrantherre akenhe ayenge akwetethe apenterlthe-anetyeke kele-anteye-arle itne apeke arrenhantherrenhe irrerlknge atweme. Kele the arrenhantherrenhe itetheke mpwaretyenhe nhenge ilweke-arle-iperrenge nhenge yanhe-ngentyele arrantherre atyengenge akwete-ante anetyenhenge.

¹¹ ‘Arrantherre irlpe-akerte! Kele mwantyele awerrirraye, nhenge Utnenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye angkerlthe! Nhenge angwenhe apeke re lterre akwete anerlthe arrentye Satan-ketye, kele re ure akngerre yanhele uyarne ilweme, ure yanhe akwete-ante-arle amperle-anemeke, arrangkwe-arle.’”

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeye apmere Pergamum-elarle anemeke

¹² Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye angeke, “Angkentye nhenhe alkerre-arenyeke intelhe-ilye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Pergamum-elarle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe ilye, ‘Ayenge kwenhe aneme alyweke arlpyentye akngerre-arle atnyeneme, arlryle kwenhe akantye atherre-anteye aneme. Ayenge kwenhe Pergamum-arenye areyeye angkeme. Arrantherre ayenge awerrirraye!

¹³ ‘Ayenge kwenhe apmere arrekantherrenhe-akerte akaltye aneme, apmere yanhele kwenhe arrentye Satan pwathe aneme, tyerrtye atnyenke yanhe-arle anemeke renhe apenterlthe-aneme. Kenhe arrantherre akenhe arne arratyentye mpwarerlthe-aneme renhe alhule-iwerlthe-aneme imerte atyenge lterre akwete anerlthe-anemele. Arrekwele ulkere-arle, apmere yanhe ikwerenge itne atyewe atyinh Antipas irrerlknge atweke rarle kwenhe untherle-aperlthe angkentye atyinh ilyerle-apetyarte. Arrantherre kwenhe atere kwenyele nhenge ayenge atnerre anthurrele akwetethe apenterlthe-aneme, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekantherre akangkeme anthurre.

¹⁴ ‘Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahele-ahele angkeme akweke ware. Tyerrtye urrpyetye arrekantherrele-arlthe apale-apale aneme, itne apenterlthe-aneme angkentye artwe Balaam-kenhe, nhenge apmere arrule-arle anekeke. Re kwenhe urrtiyirremele ileke Moab-arenye alartetyeke, Balak arritnye. Kele Balak anteme urrtiyirremele ileke Israel-arenye areyeye, nhenge itne iwerre apale-arle alhetyenhenge arne akurne-arlke mpwarerlthe-anemele. Itne kwenhe arne akurne areye mpwaretyame nhenge arne-ngentyele, apwerte-ngentyele, imerte artepe anemele itnenhe tnaketyenhenge. Itne Ngkarteke itirretyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle. Balak-ele itnenhe akaltyele-antheke merne-arlke kere-arlke arlkwetyeke ngkarte urrtiyirrentye-arle anthekeke. Balak-ele Israel-arenye areyeye ileke-arlke, mwerre akwele anewe arppenhe-kenhenge intetyeke. Itne kwenhe akngwelye-arteke interlthe-apetyarte, mpwenye akngerre areyarteke, Ngkarte awetyakenhele. Kele lyete anteme arrantherre arppenhele alakenhe-anteye mpwarerlthe-aneme.

15 'Kenhe arrpenhemele awemele arratyte itelaremele iwenhe-arle artwe yanhe Nicolaus angkeke. 16 Nicolaus-ele urrtiyirremele ileme. Itneke-aketye untyeme-irraye. Itne apeke ikwere-ketyenge untyeme-irretyakenhele aneme, kele ayenge alyweke arlpentye akngerre-akerte apetyeme tharle arrakertele atnyenemeke itnenhe atwetyeke.

17 'Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwantyele awerrirraye, nhenge Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkerlenge! Nhenge angwenhe apeke lterrke anerlenge arrentye Satan-ketye, The renhe merne arrpenhe alkere-arenye anthetyenhe, merne yanhe manna ileme. Ngkartele merne yanhe renhe alengke-iweke, lyete akenhe the tyerrtye antheme ayenge-arle akwetethe apenterle-anemeke. The renhe apwerte athirnte mperlkere nhenge anthetyenhenge. Apwerte yanhe ikweringe The ikwere arritnye intelhe-iletynhe, arritnye arrpenhe. Kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe arritnye yanhe ikwere akutne aneme. Tyerrtye apwerte mperlkere yanhe-akerte re-ante kwenhe ikwere akaltye anetyenhe.' "

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Thyatira-le-arle anemeke

18 Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye angkeke, "Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Thyatira-le-arle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe ilaye, 'Ayenge kwenhe Alere Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. The kwenhe angkentye atynhe ilerle-apeme. Alkngae atherre kwenhe ure alknngenthe-arteke amparrkeme, ingke atherre akenhe arlennge-arteke amparrkeme.

19 'Kele awerre-anteme-irraye! Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arne ingkirrekeke arrantherre mpwarerleng. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arrantherre atyenge ahentye anthurre anerleng, arrantherre arrpenhe areyeke akangkentye arne areye mpwarerlte-aneme. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle ayenge arratyte awemenge, warrke aty-inhe mwerrentye anthurre mpwaremenge. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme, nhenge arne akurne areye arrekantherre irrerleng, arrantherre ayenge arratyte akwete itelarerlte-aneme. Nhenge arrantherre ayenge arrekwele-iperre arratyte itelareke arrantherre arratyte anetyarte, arne mwerre areye atyenge mpwaremele. Arrekweleke-amparre arrantherre akweke ware atyenge mpwarewarretyarte. Kenhe lyete akenhe ar-rantherre lterrke anthurre irreke-arle arne mwerre akngerre areye mpwarerlte-anemele.

20 'Kele awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahele-ahele angketyenhe akweke ware. Arrantherre kwenhe arelhe yanhe alkngeth-erre iletynhe aneke, arelhe akurne-arle Jezebel-arteke anemeke, arrule anthurre-arle anekeke, nhenge re arne akurne areye akaltye-anthetyarte pipe arrekantherrenhenge. Re kwenhe urrtiyirrentye aneke rarle akwele angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe areye ilerle-anemele. Re kwenhe arrenhanther-renhe ilerle-aneme, mwerre akwele arrpenhenge areye akngwelye-arteke intetyeke. Re arrenhantherrenhe kere yanhe arlkwetyeke ileme, ngkarte urrtiyirrentye-arle anthekeke.

21 'Atningke anthurre-ngare the ikwere ileke, arne akurne yanhe areye-ngentye akngarte-iwelhemele untyeme-irretyeke. Ayenge ikwere akarelhemele akarelhemele irreke. Arrangkwe akenhe aneke, re kwenhe ayenge akwetethe untyemele awetyarte rarle kwenhe arne akurne yanhe areye akwetethe mpwaretyeke ahentye-aneke. 22 Alakenhe ikweringe anteme the renhe rlkerte-anthurre-iletynhe, yanhe ikwerele re rlkerte interle-anetyenhe. Angwenhe areye apeke ikweringe anyente-irretyeke

ahentye-aneme nhenge arne akurne akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemele, kele imerte the itnenhe-inpe rikerte anthurre iletuyenhe-anteye-arle.

²³ 'The yanhe areye irrerlknge atwetyenhe arelhe yanhe-arle apentemeke. Kele anteme atyewe Jesus-kenhe areyele apmere yanhe ingkirreke-ngentyele itelaretyenhe Ayenge-arle kwenhe akaltye-irretyenheke nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye ingkirreke itirremenge, tharle itelaremenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye ingkirreke akurrkngele itirreme. Nhenge angwenhe apeke apale anerle-anemele, the renhe iwetyenhe ure yanheke-arleke akwete-ante-arle amperle-anemeke. Nhenge angwenhe apeke arratye aneme, re alhetyenhe atyengenge akwete-ante anetyeke.

²⁴ 'Awerrirraye! Tyerrtye arrpenhemele arelhe yanhe awerlte-aneme angkemele, "Nhenhe kwenhe angkentye arrentye Satan-kenhe-arleke, anwerne ayeve anyelknge-anyelknge ikwerenheke akaltye aneme." Itne ayevele ilelhome itne-arle akwele akngerre aneme, arrangwe-arle. Kenhe Thyatira-arenye arrpenhe areye, arrantherre renhe akwenpele aweme, nhenge rarle apale-apale akaltyele-anthemenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme ayenge arrekantherre akangkemele aneme. The akenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwetethe uternetyakenhele anetyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke.

²⁵ 'Alkngwirretyale anaye, iwerre arratye atyinhe apentetyeke, impelhetyale anaye. Akwete akarelherlte-anaye nhenge ayenge apetyalptyeke-atwetye.

²⁶ 'Nhenge angwenhe apeke re arrentye Satan-ketye lterrke akwete aneme, warrke atyinhe mpwaremele, impetyakenhele, the kwenhe renhe arrernetyenhe apmere ingkirreke ahele nhenheke alartetye anetyeke.

²⁷ Ngkartele kwenhe ayengeke-amparre arrerneke apmere ingkirrekeke alartetye anetyeke, lyete anteme the arrenhantherrenhe arrerneme alartetye areye anetyeke alakenhe-anteye. Ayenge arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anthurre anetyenhe, ayenge tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurreke lterrke anetyenhe. Nhenge itne apeke mwernte-irrerlengle imerte arrenhantherrenhe awetyakenhe anemele kele arrantherre anteme itnenhe atwetyenhe, alakenhe anteye arrantherre apanthe ultakemele-arteke renhe ngkweltye-ilemele. ²⁸ The akngakeke-iperre arrenhantherrenhe alartetye anteyeke the kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe kwerralye tyeperre anthurre yanhe anthetyenhe nhenge-arle arratemele akertne-irremeke, uternenge arrekwele, ingweleme anthurre. ²⁹ Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwantyele awerrirraye nhenge Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeke angkerlengle.'

3

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Sardis-ele-arle anemeke

¹ Kele re ayenge awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke, "Ayenge awaye! Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Sardis-ele-arle anemeke, 'Ayenge arrekantherre angkeme: The kwenhe Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe arntirrkweme, utmenge seven-arle anemeke, the kwerralye seven-arle arntirrkweme. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre akaltye aneme, arne ingkirrekeke-arle arrantherre-arle mpwaremeke. Atningke kwenhe angkeme arrantherre-arle ayenge mwerre anthurrele apenterlte-anemeke. Kenhe arrangwe-arle, arrantherre kwenhe ayenge apenteme nhenge tyerrtye ilweke-arle areyele-arteke. Arrantherre kwenhe Atyenge utmenge lterrke anthurrele anetyarte lyete anteme akenhe arrantherre

atyepe-atyepa anetyakenhe anteme. ² Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme iwenhe-arle arrantherre mpwaremeke, ayenge akaltye aneme Ngkarterle atnerthe akangkentye anetyakenhe aneme nhenge arrantherre warrike Ikwerenhe atyepa-atyepela mpwaretyakenhe anerlenge, arrantherre ilwetyeke-urletye aneme-arteke. Arelhewarraye, arratyelilhaye arrantherre alyepe-alyepe-irreme-ketye, kele Ngkarterke warrke-irretyeke utnenge impene-impenele. ³ Itelaraye nhenge arrantherre arrekwele-arle angkentye yanhe renhe aweke. Pipe-arenye alartetye areyele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akaltyele-antheke, arrantherre itneke aywerrrke awelheke. Aywerrrke akwete renhe awerlte-anaye arne akurne areye-ketye untyeme-irraye. Arelhewarremele anaye, arratyelirremele nhenge yanhe-ngentyele the apeke arrenhantherrenhe atnulkelhe-ilemeketye nhenge ayenge apeke apetye-alperlenge ilelhetyakenhe ware. Arrantherre kwenhe apale aneme nhenge ayenge-arle apetye-alpetyenheke. ⁴ Arrpenheme ware Sardis-ele-arle aneme, Ngkarter akwete awerlte-aneme arne iwenhe apeke renhe mpwarerlte-aneme Rarle ahentye anemenge. Arrantherre mwerre anerlte-aneme untyeme anemele nhenge arne akurne mpwareme-ketye, nhenge mantere arrekhantherrenhe aternnge-irretyakenhe-arteke. Alakenhenge ikwerenge anteme arrantherre atyengenge apurte alhetyeke, nhenge mantere alkarle mperlkere irrpelele, Ngkarterle kwenhe arrekhantherre atnerthe akangkentye anemenge. ⁵ Arrantherre apeke lterrke akwete anerlte-aneme, arrentye Satan-ketyenge untyeme-irremele, kele arrantherre mantere mperlkere yanhe-arteke akwetethe atnyenerlte-aneme. The kwenhe arritnye arrekhantherrenhe pipe atyinheke intelhe-ileke arrantherre itethe akwete-ante anetyenhenge. The arritnye yanhe areye urrparyakenhe anetyenhe nhenge arrantherre apeke ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-anemenge. Ayenge kwenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele angketyenhe Alkare-arenye Ikwerenhe areyenge-arlike arrantherre-arle atyewe atyinhe areye anemenge. ⁶ Arrantherre kwenhe irlepake aneme! Kele mwantyele awerrirraye, nhenge Utmenge Akgerre Ngkarter-kenhe areyeke angkerlengel!”

Angkentye Ngkarter-kenhe tyerrtye areyeke apmere Philadelphia-larle anemeke

⁷ Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke, “Ayenge awaye! Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarter-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Philadelphia-larle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe angkaye: ‘Ayenge-ante ware kwenhe mwerre aneme, ayenge-ante ware arratyelilhaye. The-ante ware kwenhe key yanhe atnyeneme arrenge anwerne-kenhe David-kenhe. Key yanhele kwenhe arriwe anyente altywere-ilenhe-ilenhe. Yanhe ikwerenge kwenhe iwerre altywere Akgeye atyinhe-werne atheke. Nhenge the renhe altywere-ilemele, kele angwenhele apeke renhe uyarne-arle marteme. Nhenge the renhe martemele, kele angwenhele apeke renhe uyarne altywere-ileme. Ayenge nhenhe yanhe areyeke angkeme Philadelphia-larle anemeke. Ayenge awerrirraye! ⁸ Ayenge kwenhe arne ingkirrekeke akaltye aneme arrantherre mpwaremunge, ayenge akaltye-anteye aneme arrantherre utnenge lterrke akwete ware atnyenemenge. Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme arrantherre-arle akwetethe angkentye atyinhe awerlte-aneme, arrantherre-arle ayenge akwetethe apenterlte-aneme ayene-ilelhetyakenhele. The kwenhe arrekhantherre arriwe altywere-ileke arrantherre kwenhe irrpeyenhenge, tyerrtye arrenhele arriwe renhe uyarne marteme.

⁹ ‘Awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe akaltye aneme iwenhe-arle arrpenhe yanhe areye angkerlte-aneme itneke-arrpe-akerte. Itne kwenhe urrtiyir-

remele angkerlíte-aneme alakenhe, “Anwerne kwenhe Jew areye, Ngkarte-arle awerlíte-anemeke.” Kenhe yanhe arratyte anetyakenhe-arle. Itne kwenhe arrentyete Satan-kenhe aneme. The anteme urrytalthe yanhe areye akngetye-alpetyenhe itnenhe ingke arrekantherrenhe kwene-iletienhe. Irlpe itnekenhe altywere-irretyenhe, itne akapertenge itelaretyenhe tharle arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-aneme. ¹⁰ The kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe ileke ayenge akwetethe apenterlíte-anetyeke, arratyte anteme arrantherre ayenge akwete apenterlíte-aneke nhenge apurrke-irretyakenhele. Kenhe arrentyete Satan-ele kwenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhele arnterre anthurrele uternerle-anetyeke arrkerneme ayenge apenteme-ketye impetyeke atyengenge untyeme-irretyeke. Kenhe the akenhe arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele arntarnte-areme nhenge arnantherre apeke ayenge akwete apenterlíte-anerlunge, arrentyete Satan-ele anteme arrenhantherrenhe uyarne akurne-ileme. ¹¹ Ayenge kwenhe urreke-ulkere apetye-alpeme. Ayenge akwetethe arratyte apenterlíte-anaye. The anteme arrenhantherrenhe arne iwenhe apeke renhe arratyte mwerre akngerre antheme. Kenhe arrantherre apeke atyenge-ketye untyeme-irreme, kele-anteye-arle arrantherre arrenhe awetyeke arrenhantherrenhe-arle ilemeke atyenge-ketye artepe untyeme-irremele anetyeke, kele the arrenhantherrenhe arne mwerre akngerre yanhe renhe anthetyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle. ¹² Ye, ayenge akwete apenterlíte-anaye, the anteme arrenhantherrenhe apmere Akngeye atyinhe-kenheke arrerneme nhenge yanhenge arrantherre akwete-ante anetyenhenge Renhe tnakewarremele. Arrantherre yanhe ikwerele anerlíte-anetyenhe, alhetyakenhe anthurre. Nhenge arrantherre apeke ayenge akwete arratyte apenterlíte-anerlunge, arrentyete Satan-eke ularre-irretyakenhe anetyeke, kele the arrekantherre-arleke arritnye Akngeye atyinhe-kenhe intelhe-iletienhe. Alakenhe-anteye the arrekantherre-arleke apmere arritnye Akngeye atyinhe-kenhe intelhe-iletienhe, apmere alkarle Jerusalem-arle, arritnye atyinhe alkarle-inpe. Apmere yanhe re kwenhe urreke alkere-ngentye kwene-akerle apetyetyenhe, Ngkarte-ngentye. ¹³ Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme! Kele mwantyele awerrirraye, nhenge Utmenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeye angkerlunge!”

Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe tyerrtye areyeye apmere Laodicea-le-arle anemeke

¹⁴ Kele re atyenge awethe-anteye alakenhe angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe alkere-arenyeke intelhe-ilaye atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arle arntarnte-aremeke apmere Laodicea-elarle anemeke. Ikwere alakenhe angkaye: ‘The apele nhenge angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle arratyte ilerle-aneme. Arlte arrekwele anthurunge Akngeye ilerne apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene alkere uthene mpwarerle-anerreke. Re kwenhe ayenge arrerneme arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anetyeke Rarle mpwarekeke.

¹⁵ ‘Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre akaltye aneme, arne ingkirrekeke nhenge arrantherre-arle mpwaremeke. Arrantherre kwenhe ayenge irrpelthe-irrpelthele apentetyakenhe, arrantherre akenhe anerlíte-aneme ankwe intetyeke-urletye-arteke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye aneme ayenge irrpelthe-irrpelthe anthurrele apenterlíte-anetyeke. Ayenge kwenhe arrekantherre ahentye aneme akarre anthurre anerlíte-anetyeke nhenge arrantherre ayenge apentemele. Kenhe arrantherre apeke ayenge ipmentye impeme, kele mwerre-arle, ayenge-arle arrekantherre ahentye anetyakenhenge ayenge ankwe-ankwe ware apentetyeke. ¹⁶ Mwantye arelhewarraye! Nhenge arrantherre apeke alakenhe akwete apenterlíte-anerlunge, the apeke arrenhantherrenhe iweme-ketye, nhenge tyerrtye

merne mpenge akweke ware arlkweme imerte pelhe-iwemele, alakenhente the arrenhantherrenhe ipmentye-iweme.

¹⁷ 'Arrantherre itirreme, arrantherre-arle akwele ayenge arratye apentemeke-athene. Arrantherre anteme angkerreme, "Anwerne kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte. Anwerne kwenhe arne arrpe-anehe ingkirreke anthurre-akerte." Yanhe kwenhe arratye anetyakenhe, arrantherre kwenhe apale angkerlte-aneme. Akunye areye. Arratye kwenhe arrantherre arrangkwe anthurre atnyeneme. Arrantherre kwenhe mantere kwenye aneme-arteke, alknge pwenge-arteke. Apurenge apelaye!

¹⁸ 'Kele ayenge awerrirraye. Ayenge-werne utepe-irraye, arrantherre anteme gold arratye anthurre inetyenhe gold yanhe apwerte ngkweltye akngerrenge mwerre anthurre ulkere. Nhenge arrantherre apetyemele the arrenhantherrenhe mantere mperlkere irrpetyeke anthetyehenge, arrantherre anteme tyerrtye akethe alheme-ketye apure-irremele. The arrenhantherrenhe merrethene antheme alknge pwengeke, arrantherre anteme apernelheme mwerre aretyeke. ¹⁹ The kwenhe arrekatherre nhenhe ileme ayenge-arle kwenhe arrekatherre atnerte ahentye anthurre anemenge. Tyerrtye yanhe areyeko ayenge-arle ahentye anemeke, the kwenhe itnenhe mwantye-mwantye-ileme itneke ahele-ahela angkemele, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne akaltye-irretyehenge atyenge mwerrentye iwerre arratyele anetyehenge. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme the arrenhantherrenhe alkngetherre ileme, nhenge arrantherre atyenge-werne atheke akngarte-iwelhetyehenge arne akurne mpwarerlte-anemeketye. ²⁰ Awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe arriwele tnerle-aneme ltare atwemele, arrekatherre arlkerle-anemele. Kele angwenhele apeke ayenge aweme arlkerle-anerlunge arriwe-arlke altywere-ilemele kele ayenge irrpenehemele imerte ikwerele-arlunge anemele merne ikwerenge arlkwemele, itne atyengenge arlkwerlunge.

²¹ 'Ayenge arratye akwete apenterlte-anaye nhenge utnenge lterrke anemele, the anteme arrenhantherrenhe atyenge itweke arrenetyehenge, arrantherre alartetye-anteye atyengenge anetyehenge tyerrtye areye arntarnte-aremele. The kwenhe arne ingkirreke mpwareke Ngkarte ahentye anekenge, ayenge kwenhe arrentye Satan-ekelularre-irretyakenhe. Nhenge ayenge ilweke-arle-iperrele awethe itethe-irritneke, ayenge Ngkartenge itepeke aneke chair mwerre akngerre anthurre ikwerenge. Ilerne apmere ahelhe nhenhe renhe ingkirreke anthurre apurtele arntarnte-arerle-anerreme. Alakenhe renhe-anteye arrantherre atyengenge anetyenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke arntarnte-aretyehenge.

²² 'Arrantherre kwenhe irlpe-akerte aneme. Kele mwantyele anteme awerrirraye arrantherre akaperte-werne ilettyehenge nhenge Utnenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areyeko angkerlunge!"

4

Alkere akertnenge-arle itne Ngkarte utyernemele tnaketyame

¹ The arne ingkirreke yanhe areye areke-arle-iperrele, the arne arppenhe anthurre areke. The alker akertnele areke arriwe arppenhe altywere-irrerlunge. The angkentye renhe-anteye aweke, arnterre anthurre angkerlunge arne nhenge trumpet-arteke. Atyenge re angkeke, "Akertnerne apetyaye! The kwenhe ngkwenge arne arppenhe areye imernetyeke ahentye aneme urreke-arle irretyenheke." ² Iparrpe anthurre-arle Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe atyengenge apurte-irreke atyenge anteme imerneke. The chair mwerre akngerre anthurre areke alartetye ahentye akngerre

alkere akertnenge tnerle-anerlenghe. Arrpenhe chair yanhe ikwerenge anetyame. ³ Inngerre ikwerenhe imparrkeke, nhenge apwerte mwerre akngerre areye-arteke uternenge imparrkemele, mwerre akngerre intelhentye akngerre anteye, jasper uthene carnelian uthene aklerenge. Kenhe mpwelarre mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke chair ikwerenge itepe arrpe-anenhe, re pwarryeme anteye. ⁴ Kenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke chair arrpenhe 24 aneke, itne chair akngerre yanhe ikwerenge itepe arrpe-anenhele. Chair yanhe ikwere areyenge aneke alartetye 24 ingkirreke mantere mperlkereke irrpekele, akaperte itnekenhenge aneke arne nhenge akaperte-kenhe tyellarre-arteke tyerrtyele-arle goldengentyele mpwarekeke. ⁵ Chair yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye aneke nhenge mpepe anthurange arne iwenhe apeke re alharrketyeme nhenge kwatyengentyele alharrkeme-arteke nhenge kwaty angkeme-arteke, aywerre akngerre-irrerlenghe. Chair-nge arrekwele aneke, ure alkngenthe alepe seven ampetyame, itne kwenhe aneke utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe seven-pele. ⁶ Kenhe chair yanhe ikwerenge arrekwele aneke ahelhe anetyakenhenge-arteke re akenhe arne arrpenhe kwenhe kelathe-arteke aneke nhenge mwerre akngerre anthurre, nhenge kwatye alkarle-arteke.

Mpwepenge chair ikwere itwele aneke, arne four-pele atnunthe-arteke tnerlenghe. Itne alknghe atningke anthurre-akerte arerreke-arleke artepeke-arleke-arlike, arunthe anthurre. Itne chair ikwere-arlenghe itepe arrpe-anenhele aneke. ⁷ Kenhe arne itethe yanhe areye alknghe atningke-akerte inngerre arrpenhe anthurre-akerte. Anyente kwenhe lion-arteke aneke, arrpenhe pweleke-arteke aneke, arrpenhe tyerrtye-arteke aneke, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe irretye-arteke alkere akertneke-irreme. ⁸ Itne kwenhe irlpelhe atherre-akerte-ante ware anetyakenhe aneke, re akenhe irlpelhe six-pele arrpenhe anthurre-akerte kwenhe aneke, alknghe-ante tyerrtye itne-kenheke-arlenghe aneke, irlpelhe lhenpele aneke alknghe atningke anteye-arle. Atnunthe yanhe areye arltele uthene ingwele uthene alakenhe akwetethe alyelhepelheme:

“Ngkarte, Alartetye anthurre kwenhe tyeperre ameke-ameke anthurre aneme.

Re kwenhe arlte arrekwele anthurrele anentye akngerre, lyete anteme aneme,

Re akwete-ante anerle-anetyenhe uyerretyakenhele.”

⁹ Alakenhe rarle, itne akwete alyelheke tnakemele anyente yanhe renhe chair mwerre akngerrele-arle anemeke, akwete-ante-arle itethe anerle-anetyenheke. Nhenge itne alyelherlte-anemele, ¹⁰ alartetye 24 kwenhe artepe kwene-irretyame chair-nge arrekwele Renhe tnakemele, akwete-ante-arle anerle-anemeke. Itne tyellarre gold ilywelheke itnenhe atheneme chair-nge arrekwele, alakenhe anteme angkemele: ¹¹ “Ngkarte Akngeyaye! Unte kwenhe alartetye anthurre anwerne-kenhe aneme, Ngkwenge mwerre kwenhe aneme, Unte anwernenhe ingkirreke aretyeke Ngenhe tnakewarrlenghe, Unte-arle kwenhe Utnenge Ngkwinhele arne ingkirreke anthurre aknganekenge.

Unte-arrpe kwenhe itirreke arne ingkirreke mpwaretyeke, ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenheke alkereke-arlike arrernetyeke nhenge itethe anetyeke.”

5

1 The kwenhe renhe areke nhenge chair mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle anemeke pipe imarteye-iweke-arle iltje akwe-arratyale arntwirrkerleng. Arrpenhele angkentje areye intelhe-ileke-arle arrekweleke ingkerneke-arlike pipe yanhe ikwere. Arrpenhele angkentje yanhe areye read-eme-iletyakenhe aneke arrpenhele-arle kwenhe ankere apurte-arteke 7 pipe-ke-arleke arrernerleng itnenhe ayernemele nhenge altywere-irreme-ketye. 2 The anteme alkere-arenje lterrke anthurre areke arnterre angkerleng. Alakenhe kwenhe re angkeke, "Angwenhe-ame aneme Ngkarteale-arle akngakekeke ankere nhenge ularite-iwetyeke pipe renhe altywere-iletyeke? Artwe mwerre anthurrele-ante kwenhe renhe altywere-iletyeke." 3 Kele itne apmere arrpe-anenhe areke imerte arrpenheke uyarne untheke nhenge ankere renhe-arle ularite-iwetyeke pipe renhe altywere-iletyeke renhe aretyeke, itne-arle alkerenge uthene ahelenge uthene kwenhe apale-untheke artwe mwerre anthurre anyenteke-ante, nhenge ahelhe kwenenge-arlike kwenhe itne uyarne untheke, arrangkwe-akwete-arle aneke. 4 Nhenge the nhenhe renhe aremele ayenge arnterre anthurre arteke itne-arle artwe mwerre anyenteke uyarne anthurre untheke pipe renhe altywere-iletyeke renhe aretyeke. 5 Kele alartetye anyente anteme atyenge angkeke, "Artnetyale anaye! Araye, lterrke akngerre anyente-arle lion-arteke-arle nhakwe tnerleng Judah-eke artweye areyngentye. Re kwenhe arratyale mwerre anthurre aneme, Re kwenhe alartetye David-kenheke artweye-ngentye aneme, re ilyenpenye anthurre; atwentye arrpenhe anthurre. Re kwenhe ameke-arle-areye aneke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme rarle thewe pipe renhe-arle inetyeke ankere renhe ularite-iwemele altywere-iletyenhe imerte renhe aremele."

6 Ikwere-iperrele anteme the areke yepe-yepe urreye akweke * tnerle-anerleng chair mwerre akngerre ikwere itwele nhenge atnunthe arlpelhe-akerte 4-pele mpwepele alartetye 24 areyele-arlike. Nhenge the Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke areke imerte ayenge itirremele, "Renhe apeke arrpenhele akwele irrerlkng atweke, re akenhe awethe itethe-anteme-irirtneke." The areke rarle rulye-rulye seven-akerte alkng seven-akerte anerleng. Alkng seven yanhe areye aneke utnenge seven Ngkarteale-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe itepe arrpe-anenhe-werne yernekeke. 7 Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke yanhe alheke pipe imarteye-iweke-arle renhe arrpenhengentye inemele chair anyente-arle anekeke renhe iltje akwe-arratyale ikwrenhele arntwirrkemele. 8 Nhenge re pipe ineke-arle, atnunthe arlpelhe-akerte four-pele uthene alartetye twenty-four uthene Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke ikweringe arrekwele ulperre inteke inngerre kwene-akerle renhe tnaketyeke. Itne arrpe-anenhele arne guitar-arteke atnyeneke, apanthe-arlike gold-engentye-arle mpwarekeke. Apanthe areyngentye kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre Ngkarteke akertne-atheke urnteme, nhenge re kwerte mwerre akngerre ntyernemele Re atnerte akangkentye anthurre aneke. Kwerte nhenhe kwenhe alakenhe-arteke aneke nhenge atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areye Ikwere angkeme. Re itnenhe aweke akangkemele anteme aneme, nhenge alakenhe-arteke re kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre ntyernemele. 9 Kele imerte atnunthe four-pele uthene alartetye twenty-four uthene Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke ikwere alyelhentje arrpenhe alakenhe alyelhemele:

"Unte anyente ware kwenhe arratyale mwerre anthurre-ulkere aneme pipe imarteye-iweke-arle inetyeke renhe altywere-iletyeke.
Unte-ante ware kwenhe ankere ularite-iwetyeke renhe altywere-iletyeke,

* 5:6 Yepe-yepe urreye akweke nhenhe kwenhe Jesus Christ-arle aneme.

unte-arle kwenhe anwerneke piwelhemele ilweke, arrule anthurre-arle, alhwe ngkwinhe tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areyeke thelelhomele.

Unte tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareke angkentye arrpenhe-arle angkemeke, tyerrtye areye yenpe arlkenye arrpenhe-akerte-arle, tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenye areye-arle.

Unte itnenhe Ngkarte-werne akngetye-alpeke, nhenge yanhe-angentyele itne lkwerenhe anetyenhenge.

¹⁰ Kele itnekenhe alartetye irreke-arle unte itnenhe kwertengerle tyatyekenhe areye anetyeke arrerneke warrke Ngkarte-kenhe aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anetyeke, arlte urreke-arle anteme itne tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre arntarnteareme anteme apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke.”

¹¹ Nhenge the akwete aretyame the alkere-arenye atningke anthurre areke, arunthe anthurre itne aneke, yerre areye-arteke. Itne kwenhe chair mwerre akngerre yanhele itepe arrpe-anenhe tneyame, atnunthe four-pele areye-arlike alartetye twenty-four areye-arlike. ¹² The itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre alyelherlengewe aweke, arnterre anthurre alakenhe arlkemele:

“Anwerne Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke yanhe renhe akwetethe akertne utyernerlte-aneke! Renhe-arle itne irrerlkngewe atweke, kenhe re akenhe awethe-arle itethe-irritnerlengewe, re mwerre akngerre anthurre aneme.

Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke yanhe re alartetye anthurre anwerne-kenhe aneme Utmenge Ngkarte-kenhe-akerte, nhenge arne ingkirreke atnyenemele, re itnenhe akwetethe mwan-tyele antherle-aneme.

Re kwenhe akaperte altywere anthurre aneme, arraty akwetethe itirrerle-aneme, re arne areye ilyernpenye mpwarerle-aneme.

Kele anwerne renhe akwetethe akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnakewarr-eye.”

¹³ Ikwere iperrele anteme the arne ingkirreke alyelherlengewe aweke Ngkartele-arle mpwarekeke, tyerrtye-arlike, atnunthe-arlike, thi-pe-arlike, irrpennge-arlike, arne ingkirreke apmere ahelhele-arle anemeke, alkerele-arlike, kwaty kwenhele-arlike. Itne ingkirreke alakenhe alyelheke:

“Tyerrtye ingkirrekele kwenhe yanhe renhe akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnaketyeke, renhe chair mwerre akngerrele-arle anerle-anemeke! Itne Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke akwetethe akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnaketyeke!

Yanhe atherre kwenhe arraty mwerre akngerre aneme, nhenge arne ingkirreke ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaretyeke, Ratherre apmere arrpe-anenheke alartetye anerle-anerremele.

Kele anwerne ikwere-atherre akangkemele artepe kwene-irremele, akwetethe alyelhomele, tnakemele anteye, akwetethenhe-akwetethe!”

¹⁴ Nhenge itne alyelhentye uyerremele, atnunthe four-pele chair akngerre-apehe yanhe ikwere-arle itwele tneyameke, alakenhe angkemele, “Yewe, yanhe kwenhe mwerre anthurre-arle!” Alartetye 24 areye artepe kwene-irremele anteye Renhe akertne utyernemele tnakeke.

6

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere pipe imarteye-iweke-arle-nge ularte-iweme

¹ The anteme Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke areke pipe imarteye-iweke-arle renhe ankere arlware seven-akerte akwete arntwirrkerlenge. Nhenge the aretyamele re ankere arlware anyente-urrke pipe-ngentyele ularte-iwerlenge. The anteme aweke four-pele atnunthe-ngentyele anyente angkerlenge, angkentye kwatye angkemele-arteke, “Apetyaye.” ² Nhenge re arlkeke, the areke nanthe mperlkere arraterlenge-arle. Artwe irryarte-akerte nanthe artepele, arrpenhele renhe tyellarre mwerre akngerre antheke nenge nhenge imernetyeke rarle alartetye atyeperre anemenge. Re nanthe artepele alheke, tyerrtye yanhe areye irrerlknge atwetyeke ikwere-arle ahentye anetyakenhe anekeke. Rarle kwenhe atwerretyeke iyernpenye anthurre aneke.

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme, ularte-iwetyeke

³ Kele rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweke. Kele imerte the aweke atnunthe arrpenhe arrpenheke arlkerlenge, “Apetyaye!” ⁴ Kele anteme artwe arrpenhe nanthe athethekeke-arlenge arrateke. Ngkartele artwe renhe alyweke arlpentye akngerre antheke-arle renhe ileke alhetyeke tyerrtye areye apmere ahelhe arrpe-anenhe-arenye uternetyeke ingkirreke atwerretyeke, irrerlknge atwerretyeke nhenge yanhenge itne mwerre awethe anetyakenhe anetyehenge.

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme, ularte-iweme

⁵ Kele rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweke. Kele imerte the aweke atnunthe arrpenhe arrpenheke arlkerlenge, “Apetyaye!” The iparrpe anthurre areke artwe arrpenhe nanthe urrperleke-arlenge arrateke. Artwe yanhele iwenhe apeke renhe atnyenemele merne ulthentye apeke aretyeke. ⁶ The anteme iwenhe apeke renhe ahentye-arteke aweke atnunthe four-pele areye-ngentyele arraterlenge. Re kwenhe artweke alakenhe angketyame nantheke-arlengenge, “Arlte lyete ulkere, artwe kwenhe ingweke-atwetye warrke-irreme, kele anteme apwete ngkweltye ikwerenhe inemele imerte ngkweltye renhe uyerrrelhe-ilemele merne akweke ware inetyeke. Re ngkweltye ikwerenhele tyampite annge wheat-akerte anyente-ante ware inetyeke, tyampite barley-akerte urrpetye-arlike apeke. Kele mwantyele awerrirraye, arne olive-akerte areye-arlike, arne kripethe areye-arlike mwantyele arntarnte-araye, itnenhe ultaketyale anteme anaye.”

Rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweme

⁷ Kele rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularte-iweke. Kele imerte the aweke atnunthe arrpenhe arlkerlenge, “Apetyaye!” ⁸ Kele anteme the areke nanthe arrerlkere arraterlenge, nanthe yanheke-arlenge artwe arritnye-arle “Atwenhe-atwenhe-arle” ilemeke. Artwe arrpenhe nantheke-arlenge ingkernele

* **6:1** Ankere nhenhe kwenhe anwerne-kenhe-arteke anetyakenhe arrpenhe kwenhe aneme, nhenge arne iwenhe apeke ikwereke-arleke arrerlengerle re mwerre ularte-iwerlenge.

apetyemele, arritnye-arle “Ahelhe Irrare” ilemeke. Arrpenhe ikwere-atherre angkeke, “The kwenhe mpwelenhe yerneme apmere arrpenenhe-werne alhetyeke, tyerrtye arrpenhe areye ilyernpenyele irrerlknge atwetyeke. Kenhe arrpenheme ilwetyenhe nternenheke-arle iperreng, arrpenheme ilwetyenhe angayakwe akngerre-irreke-arle iperreng ahurratye akngerre-arle anerleng, kenhe arrpenheme akenhe ilwetyenhe rlkerte akngerre-arle ipenhele, kenhe arrpenheme akenhe ilwetyenhe nhenge atnunthe ahe akngerrele itnenhe arlkweme. Alherraye, alakenhe renhe mpwarerle-anerraye, kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke atwemeketye, nhenge arrpenheme ware itne ilwetyeke. Nhenge ratherre apeke tyerrtye anyente irrerlknge atweme, arrpenhe urrpetye itethe akwete anemele impetyeke, alakenhe re.”

Harle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke ankere arrpenhe anteme ularite-iweme

⁹ Kele rarle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularite-iweke. Kenhe the kwerrere atningke areke arrpenhe areyele-arle irrerlknge atwekeke. Itne ure rerrknge kwenele nhenge tyerrtye areyele-arle arne areye akngetyetyarte imerte itnenhe Ngkartekte itemele. Tyerrtye areyele itnenhe irrerlknge atweke-arle, itne-arle Ngkarte arratye itelarekenge, itne-arle akwetethe unthetyarte arrpenhe areyeye ayeye mwerre Jesus-akerte ilerlthe-apemele. ¹⁰ Kwerrere yanhe areye kwenhe irnterre angkemele, “Ngkarte Alartetye-aye, Unte apele lterrke akngerre anthurre aneme, Unte kwenhe arratye mwerre anthurre aneme, Unte kwenhe arratye angkerle-aneme. Iengare-ame Unte tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye court-eke ngkernetyenhe itnenhe akalkelhe-ilemele imerte irrerlknge atwemele itne-arle anwernenhe irrerlknge atwenge?” ¹¹ Kele Ngkartele itnenhe ingkirreke mantere mperlkere irrpetyeke antheke itneke angkemele, “Akarelhemele anaye, The kwenhe arrpenhe areye akngakeke, nhenge alakenhe-anteye-arle ilwetyenheke arrantherre-arle ilwekeke-arteke itne-arle Jesus apenterlthe-anekeke ikwere warrke-irrerlthe-anemele. Ikwere-iperrele anteme The itnenhe arrekanttherrenge apurtelhe-iletienhe-anteye. Ikwere-ante ware anteme The arrpenhe areye akalkelhe-iletienhe arrenhantherrenhe-arle irrerlknge atwekeke.”

Harle thewe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke ankere arrpenhe anteme ularite-iweme

¹² The kwenhe renhe areke, rarle thewe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe anteme ularite-iweke. Kele ahelhe-anteme akngelhetyeke-irreke akiltye-irremele. Arlengge pwarrtetyakenhe aneke ingwemerte-anteme-irreke, kenhe atnyentye-arlike akenhe alhwe-arteke athetheke-irreke. ¹³ Kenhe kwerralye atningke alkerengentye ahelhe-werne-atheke atnyeke. Arrantherre itelareme nhenge nthakenhe-arle rlke akngerrele antethe areye atnyetyeke uyerretyeke anteme mpwareke, alakenhe-arteke. ¹⁴ Kenhe alkere uyerreke, nhenge tyerrtye pipe imarteye-iweme-arteke. Apwerte antherrtye ingkirreke akngelhetyame, akeme-irremele anteme apmere arrpenheke-arlike arrenelhemele. Apmere akweke areye nhenge kwatye mpwepele-arle anemeke, itne-arlike kwenhe akngelhetyame alakenhe re-anteye. Itne ingkirreke anthurre-arle akngelheme apmere anyente-ngentye apmere arrpenhe-werne. ¹⁵ Ikwere-iperrele anteme, tyerrtye ingkirrekele Ngkartearle arratye itelaretyakenhe anekeke, iteye areyeye irrpemele itne-arle kwenhe atere-arlpe-irremenge. Kenhe alartetye anthurre ingkirreke

apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areye, atwerrentye akngerre areyeke-arlike alartetye, tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte areye-arlike, arrpenhe areye-arlike alartetyeke-arlike warrke-irremeke, arrpenhe areye-arlike itneke-arrpe-arlike warrke-irremeke, ingkirreke aterele alwirreme. Arrpenheme inteye kwenele alengke-iwelheke, kenhe arrpenhe areye akenhe apwerte akngerre-apenhe areyele-arlengke alengke-iwelheke. ¹⁶ Itne apwerte areyeke arlketyame, “Anwerneke-arlike atnyerrirraye, anwernehe Ikwere-ketye alengke-iwemele, Ikwere-ketye thewe chair mwerre akngerrele-arlike anemeke anwernenhe areme-ketye. Kele-anteye-arlike Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke apeke anwerneke ahele-irreme-ketye imerte anwernenhe irrerlkngke atwemele. ¹⁷ Arlike anwerne-kenhe kele-arlike aneke nhenge ratherre imernetyeke ratherre-arlike anwerneke ahele anthurre anemele. Lyete kwenhe ratherre anwernenhe ureke iwetyeke-urletye, anwerne apatemele anthurre anetyenhenge anwerne-arlike renhe-atherrenhe uyarne ayakemenge.”

7

Alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele tyerrtye Israel-arenye 144,000-ekelarlike imperre arrerneme

¹ Nhenge ikwere-iperrele the areke alkere-arenye four-pele tnerlite-anerlengke, anyente kwenhe lkngrrele tnerle-anetyame, anyente akenhe Alturlele, anyente akenhe Ayerrerele, anyente akenhe Antekerrele. Itne kwenhe aperretyame rlike werneme-ketye, re wernetyakenhe anetyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe akethe-ante arrerneme-ketye, kwatye alaye-arlike, arne areye-arlike. ² The anteme areke alkere-arenye arrpenhe lkngrren-gentyeale atyenge-werne-atheke apetyerlengke. Kenhe re akenhe iltye ikwerenhele atnyeneke arne nhenge imperre arrernetyeke, nhenge re tyerrtye areyeke-arlike imperre arrernetyenhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye-arlike atyene anemeke. Re alkere-arenye four-peleke arnterre anthurre angkemele rlikele-arlike aperretyameke werneme-ketye, ³ “Akwete akarel-haye, ahelhe-arlike, kwatye alaye-arlike, arne areye-arlike akwete akethe-ante arrernetyale anaye. Anwerne kwenhe urle itne-kenheke-arlike imperre arrernetyeke Ngkarte-arlike arratye itelaremeke, warrke Ikwerenhe-arlike aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anemeke.” Re kele urleke-arlike intelhe-ilettyeke irreke yanhe areyeke warrke Ngkarte-kenhe-arlike aywerrkele mpwarerlte-anemeke. ⁴ Alkere-arenyeale anteme atyenge ileke, “Tyerrtye nhenhe areye kwenhe alere 12-pele artwe ampwe Israel-kenhe-ngentyeale arrateke, yanhe kwenhe yerre anthurre aneme, 144,000. Arrule anthurre-arlike Israel-ele alere twelve-pele atnyeneke-arlike, alere itnekenhe arritnye aneke Judah, Reuben, Gad, Asher, Naphtali, Manasseh, Simeon, Levi, Issachar, Zebulun, Joseph, Benjamin utnene. Itneke-ngentyeale aneke nhenge atyemeye areye ikweringe-ntyele akwerrke-ipenhe atningke-ame-atningke-irreke. ⁵ Kele itne urle itne-kenheke-arlike imperre arrerneke:

atyemeye 12,000 peleke Judah-kenhe areye-ngentyeale,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Reuben-kenhe areye-ngentyeale,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Gad-kenhe areye-ngentyeale,

⁶ atyemeye 12,000 peleke Asher-kenhe areye-ngentyeale,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Naphtali-kenhe areye-ngentyeale,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Manasseh-kenhe areye-ngentyeale,

⁷ atyemeye 12,000 peleke Simeon-kenhe areye-ngentyeale,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Levi-kenhe areye-ngentyeale,
 atyemeye 12,000 peleke Issachar-kenhe areye-ngentyeale,

itne apeke kwatye yanhe-arteke antywerlenghe itne itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. Ngkartele kwenhe alknugulye itnekenhe urrparetyenhe, nhenge itne awethe artnetyakenhe anetyenhenge.”

8

Rarle Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, ankere arrpenhe, 7-arle, ularte-iweme

¹ The anteme Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke areke pipe imarteye-iweke-arle renhe akwete arntwirrkerlenghe. Nhenge the aretyame re ankere arlware ingkernenye, 7-arle, pipe-ngentyele ularte-iwerlenghe, kele imerte alkere akertne ikwerele nterte anthurre aneke nhenge angketye-arlke-akenhe anthurre aneke akweke ware. ² The anteme areke alkere-arenye seven-pele Ngkartenge arrekwele tnerlenghe, Ngkartele anteme itnenhe-arpe trumpet atnyenetyeke antheke.

³⁻⁴ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele panthe arntwirrkeke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke. Panthele-arlenghe tyerrtye areyele arne nhenge ankere-arteke akwernetyarte imerte renhe itemele nhenge yanhe-ngentyele kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre anthurre antyetyenhenge. Chair mwerre akngerrenge arrekwele arne arrpenhe tneke ankere itetyeke arne akertneke-arleke itne-arle arne areye Ngkartele akwetethe itet-yarte. Alkere-arenye yanhe apetyemele ure itwele tnyete-alheke ankere-arle ampetyameke. Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme renhe ankere akngerre-apeenhe anthurre antheke ure yanhe ikwere-arleke arrernetyeke Ngkartele ampetyeke. Nhenge re arne renhe ureke arrernemele ampetyeke. Ngkartele ure kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre anthurre ntyernemele Re akangkemele anthurre aneke. Alakenhe-anteye-arle, nhenge Ngkartele-kenhe areye Ikwere angkemele, angkentye itnekenhele Ikwere-werne antyemele nhenge Ikwere akangkemele anetyeke. ⁵ Kele imerte alkere-arenye yanhele tyampite inemele kwerte-kwete-arle ntyentye mwerre akngerre ilemeke. Re aperrke ure rerrke-ngentyele ineke tyampite ikwere-arleke arrerneke. Re-anteme arne renhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne iweke. Nhenge re iweke-iperrele kwatye angkerlenghe, kwatye alarrkeme, apmere ahelhe nhenhe akngelheke tyarrpe-irremele.

Alkere-arenye areyele pewe-ileke trumpet itnekenhele aywerre akngerre-anteme-irrerlenghe

⁶ Kele alkere-arenye seven-pele pewe-iletyeke-urletye aneke trumpet seven-pele itnekenhele aywerre akngerre ilettyeke. ⁷ Kenhe alkere-arenye arrekwele-iperrele pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre irrerlenghe, iparrpe anthurre kwatye apweteke-arlke ure-arlke alhwe-arlke alkere-ngentyele thelelheke ahelheke-arleke itnyeke. Kenhe apmere arrpenheme urele ampeke, arne arrpenheme-arlke name ingkirreke-arlke. Kenhe ahelhe arrpenhe akenhe mwerre akwete-arle aneke.

⁸ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme, pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre-irrerlenghe. Iparrpe anthurrele apwerte akngerre anthurre akenhe akwele-arle ampekeke alkere-ngentyele kwatye alayeke atnyeke. Itere arrpenhenge akenhe kwatye alaye re alhwe-irrerlenghe.

⁹ Kenhe arne arrpenheme-arlke kwatye kwene-arenye yanhe ikwerenge ilweke, boat arrpenheme akngelhetyamele kwatye alaye ikwerenge ul-takelheke kwatyyeke irrpeke.

¹⁰ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme, pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre-anteme-irrerlenghe. Iparrpe anthurrele kwerralye purle anyente alkere-ngentyele atnyeke ure alkngenthe-akerte ingkirreke. Re

kwatye arrpenhemeke-arleke, lhereke-arleke, kwatye pintyeke-arleke, kwatye antywentye akngerreke-arleke-arlike atnyeke. ¹¹ Kwerralye arritnye aneke “Kwatye Irrkerteye-ilentye akngerre.” Nhenge re kwatye pintye arrpenhemeke-arleke atnyeke re itnenhe irrkerteye-ileke, kele nhenge tyerrtye areyele kwatye pintye-ngentyele antyeweke itne ilwerrirreke anteme. Tyerrtye atningke anthurre ilwerrirreke kwatye yanhe-arle antyerrirrekenge.

¹² Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme, pewe-ilemele trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre-irrerlengge. Iparrpe anthurre-arle, arne iwenhe apeke re alkngenthe arlengge renhe itepe arrpenhe arrkngerte-ileme, atnyentye renhe itepe arrpenhe-arlike, apmere ahelhe nhenhe re-anteme ingwemerte-irrekenge. Kenhe kwerralye arrpenheme alkngenthe pwar-tyetyakenhe aneke. Alakenhe ikweringe anteme arlengge kwenhe ampetyakenhe aneke arle mpwepeke-atwetye, ingwele atnyentye uthene kwerralye uthene ampeke akweke wareke-atwetye.

¹³ The anteme alkere arnareme imerte aremele irretye nhenge akertne anthurre alkereke-irrerlengge. The renhe aweke arnterre angkerlengge alakenhe, “Araye, Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke alhwarrpe anthurre awelheme apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle anemeke, itneke akurne akngerre anthurre-arle irretyehenge nhenge alkere-arenye urrpetye ingkerne-ipenhele pewe-ilerlengge trumpet itnekenhe areyele aywerre akngerre-irrerlengge. Tyerrtye akunye areye! Urrpetye-ngare kwenhe itneke arne akurne-anthurre-irretyehenge. Arne akurne akngerre nhenhe areyele itnenhe alhwarrpe anthurrele anthetyenhe.” Alakenhe renhe the aweke irretye angkerlengge.

9

¹ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre anthurre ilemele. Iparrpe anthurrele the areke alkere-arenye akurne anthurre anerlengge. Re kwenhe kwerralye-arteke aneke alkere-ngentyele-arle ahelhe-werne-atheke atnyeke. Arrpenhele renhe key antheke iperte akngerre anthurre altywere-iletayeke ahelhe kwene-werne-atheke-arle irreke. * ² Kwerralye yanhele arne nhenge akngeke iperte anthurre altywere-anteme-ileke, ure kwerte antyure akngerre altywere akngerre yanhe ikweringe-ntyale akeme-irreme ure akngerre-arle ampeke-arteke. Kele imerte ingwemerte-irrerlengge ure kwerte antyure akngerre-arle iperte anthurre-ngentyele akeme-irrerlengge, alkngenthe arlengge-ketye arrkngerte-ilemele. ³ Kele inteltye atningke anthurre ure kwerte-ngentyele arrateke, ahelhe-werne kwene-akerle apetyemele. Kenhe Ngkartele itnenhe akngarte-ieweke itne atnethakerte-arteke atanthetyeke. ⁴ Re anteme itneke angkeke, “Atherrke arlkwetyale anetyeke arne apeke arne atherrke arrpenhe-arlike apeke, tyerrtye atan-thetyale anetyeke imperre Ngkarte-kenhe-arle urlele anemeke-akerte. Tyerrtye arrpenhe areye-ante ware atanhaye. ⁵ Nhenge arrantherre itnenhe atanthemele itnenhe irrerlkngge uthnetyalaye, kele itnenhe rlkerte akngerre anthurre ilemele ware nhenge atnyentye five-peleke-atwetye ware, itnenhe akwetethe kwarnerte-anetyenhe atnethakerte yanhele-arle

* **9:1** Iperte nhenhe ikwere kwene-werne Ngkartele-arle arrentye areye arrerneke martemele nhenge urreke arle ingkernenge Re itnenhe ureke-arleke iwetyehenge.

itnenhe atanhenge. ⁶ Arlre yanhe ikwerele-ureke tyerrtye areyele ilwetyeke ahentye anetyenhe alakenhe itirremele, 'Ayenge kwenhe iparrpe-iparrpe ilwetyeke ahentye-aneme, ayenge kwenhe uyarne anthurre itirremele rlkerte akngerre nhenhenge ularre.' Itne akenhe ilwetyakenhe anetyenhe, itne kwenhe rlkerte akngerre anthurre yanhe ikwere-akerte akwete anerlte-anetyenhe."

⁷ Kele the anteme areke inteltye nanthe areye-arteke angkarre-angkarre tnerrirenge atwerretyeke alhetyeke-urletye. Itne inngerre artwe areye-arteke, mwekarte akaperteke irrpeke, arrantherre itelareme tyellarre nhenge alartetye areye-arle irrpeme gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke. ⁸ Itne alte arlpentye-akerte marle-arteke, artitye itnekenhe arrirlpe anthurre lion-kenhe-arteke-arle. ⁹ Arerreke-arleke itne arne alkwerle iron-artekeke irrpeke, ilpelhentye akngerre. Nhenge itne ingkirreke arlpelhe akngelhenge the aweke aywerre akngerre anthurre irrerenge, nhenge nanthe wagon-akerte atningkele aywerre unteme-arteke aheke akngerre atwerretyeke nhenge aywerre akngerre irremele. ¹⁰ Itne tile-akerte nhenge atnethakerte-arteke tyerrtye areye atanhetyeke itnenhe rlkerte-akngerre-iletetyeke, itne tile-le tyerrtye areye rlkerte anthurre iletetyenhe atnyentye five-ke-atwetye. ¹¹ Alkere-arenye anyente aneke inteltye nhenhe areyeke alartetye-arle, re iperte akngerre kwerte-akerte yanhe renhe arntarnte-aretyarte. Nhenge angkentye Hebrew-ele arritnye ikwerenhe Abaddon aneke, nhenge angkentye Greek-ele akenhe arritnye ikwerenhe Apollyon aneke. Arritnye nhenhe atherrele kwenhe ileme, "Nhenhe kwenhe Akethe-ante Arrernentye Akngerre-arle anekeke."

¹² Yewe, yanhe re-arteke kwenhe aneke, arne akurne anthurre arrek-welonye alakenhe re-anteme urreke ulkere-arle aneme uyerretyenhenge anteme, ikwere-iperrele anteme arne akurne akngerre arrpenhe atherre irreyenhe.

¹³ Alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme pewe-ileke trumpet ikwerenhele aywerre akngerre-ilemele, the anteme aweke angkentye apwerte athirnte yanhe-ngentyele apetyerlenghe nthenhele-arle itne arne areye Ngkarteke ampeke. Apwerte athirnte yanhe re kwenhe aneke gold-elarle artekeke nhenge Ngkartenge arrekwele nme. Apwerte athirnte akertneke-arleke itne arne ankere-arteke ampeme ure kwerte-ilemele nhenge ntyentye mwerre akngerre anthurre. Apwerte athirnte re itepe 4-pele-akerte, angkentye apetyeke itepe arpe-anenhe-ngentyele. ¹⁴ Re alkere-arenye trumpet-akerteke, alakenhe angeke, "Lhere Euphrates-werne alhaye alkere-arenye four-pele irlwemele aywepetyeke unte-arle yanhe ikwerenge ayerneke-arle aretyenhenge." ¹⁵ Kele re alhemele alkere-arenye four-pele irlwemele aywepeke. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe itnenhe atnyenyame nhenge arle arratyeke-ante Ngkartele-ante ware-arle itelaremeke. Kele nhenge arle yanhe re apetyerlenghe arrpenhele apeke imerte itnenhe irlwemele aywepetyeke, itne anteme alheme tyerrtye arrpenheme irrerlknghe atwetyenhenge apmere ahelhe arpe-anenhele-arle anemeke. ¹⁶ Kenhe arrpenhele atyenge ileke artwe atwerrentye akngerre atningke anthurre anerlenghe nanthe artepele, atningke akngerre anthurre 200 million-arle. ¹⁷ Artwe atwerrentye akngerre nhenhe areyele atnyeneke arne alkwerle-arteke iron-ngentyele-arle mpwarekeke arlkenye areye-akerte nhenge arerre ilpelhetyeke. Arrpenheme athetheke aneke nhenge ure alkngenthe-arteke, arrpenheme alkere-alkere aneke, arrpenheme untarne-untarne aneke nhenge antethe-arteke. Kenhe nanthe areye akaperte lion-kenhe-akerte aneke, ure alkngenthe akngerre arrakerte itnekenhe-ngentyele arrateke, ure antyure-arteke akeme-irreme ntyenge irrtirte-akerte. ¹⁸ Ure

alkngenthe-arlike ure antyure-arlike nanthe arrakerte-ngentyele arrateme tyerrtye atningke anthurre irrerlkngele atwerlengge apmere ahelhe arrpenenhele. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe atningke akenhe itethe akwete aneke. ¹⁹ Nanthe areyele itnenhe irrerlknge atweke nhenge arrakerte-ngentyele tile areyele-arlike, tile itnekenhe akaperte apmwe-kenhe-arteke-akerte, itne tyerrtye areye irrerlknge atweke nhenge apmwe ahe-akngerre areyele-arle uthnemele irrerlknge atweme-arteke.

²⁰ Ahe nhenhe ikweringe-ntyete tyerrtye atningke anthurre ilwerrirreke. Kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areye akenhe itethe akwete aneke itne akenhe arne akurne arrpenheke-arrpenhe akwete mpwarerlte-anemele. Itne-arle kwenhe arne akurne nhenhe areke itne ikwere-iperre atere awelhetyakenhele aneke Ngkarte-werne perte-irremele, arrangkwe-arle. Itne arrentye areye-ketye utyemurle-irretyakenhe itne akenhe akwete-arle itnenhe tnaketyarte. Arne ingkirreke anthurre itne arne-ngentyele apwertengentyele mpwareke-arle itne arne nhenhe areyeke akwete anthurrele ahentye anemele itnenhe akwetethe tnakemele. Itne arne yanhe areye tnaketyarte gold-engentyele-arle silver-ngentyele mpwarekeke tyerrtye-arteke-arle anekeke. Itne akwetethe tnakeme arne yanhe areye uyarne-arle areme, uyarne-arle aweme, uyarne-arle untheme. ²¹ Tyerrtye areyele akurne akwete mpwarerlte-anemele perte-irretyakenhele, apure awelhetyakenhele. Itne arrpenhe areye irrerlknge atwetyarte, arrpenhe areye artenge-iweme itnenhe rlkerte-iletyeke, itnenhe arne arrenkwelthele uthnemele, itne kwenhe anyelkngenge interreme, arne arrpenhe-kenhe areye anyelkngenge inemele-arlike. Itne kwenhe apure irretyakenhe aneke, alhwarrpe awelheleme angketyakenhe, itne Ngkarte-werne utepe-irretyakenhe, arrangkwe-arle.

10

Alkere-arenyele pipe akweke imarteye-iweke-arle atnyeneme

¹ The anteme alkere-arenye akngerre-apenhe arrpenhe areke alkere-ngentyele atnarnpe-intyerlengge. Re kwenhe tnetyame angkulyele artelheke nhenge mantere-arteke, mpwelarre akaperte itepe arrpe-anenhele aneke. Inngerre ikwernenhe imparrkeye anthurre aneke nhenge uterenele ampeme-arteke, ngkwerne ikwernenhe imparrkeke ure alkngenthe ngkwerne-arteke. ² Re kwenhe pipe akweke atnyenemele arrpenhele-arle kele altywere-ilekengge. Ingke akwe-arratyete re kwatye alaye akngerrele tneke, ingke akwangenyete re apmere ahelhele tnemele. ³ Re arnterre anthurre arlike nhenge lion akngerre-arle arlkeme-arteke. Nhenge re arlikeke-arle-iperre arne iwenhe apeke re kwatyele arnwangkemele-arteke alkere-ngentyele seven-ngare arrware angkemele. ⁴ Nhenge tharle arrware awemele ayenge alhetyeke itirreke intelhe-iletyeke iwenhe-arle angkekengge. Kenhe urreke the iwenhe apeke renhe intelhe-iletynhenge, the aweke angkentye arrpenhe alkere-ngentyele angkerlengge, "Impaye! Intelhe-iletyalaye angkentye kwatye-arle seven-ngare angkekeke! Itnenhe alengke-iweme, arrpenhe areyeke iletiale anaye!" Kele the impeke intelhe-iletakenhe aneke.

⁵ Kele alkere-arenye yanhe ingke ikwernenhe-arle ahelhe uthene kwatye alaye utheneke-arlike arrernekeke iltye akwe-arratyete imerte akertne-ilelhememele alkere-werne-atheke. ⁶⁻⁷ Re-anteme angkeke, "Tyerrtye areye awerrirraye! Ngkarte kwenhe itethe akwete-ante aneme. Re kwenhe aneme apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arle mpwarekeke, alkere-arlike, kwatye-arlike, arne arrpenhe ingkirreke-arlike. Ikweringe arrekwele kwenhe ayenge arrekantherre angkeme, 'Arrantherre itelareme arrule anthurre

Ngkartele-arle alengke-iwemele atnyeneke nhenge iwenhe apeke renhe-arle Re itirretyeke mpwaretyeke, Re yanhe areyeke-ante ware ileke angkentye Ikwerenhe-arle arpenhe areyeye ilerlre-apekeke. Lyete kwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe nhenhe akethe-irretyenhenge. Re renhe arrattelhe-iletienhe nhenge alkere-arenye ingkernyeneye pewe-ilerleng trumpet ikwerenhele angkentye akngerre-anthurre-iletieke.’ ” Alakenhe re alkere-arenye akngerre-apenhe yanhe angkeke.

⁸ The anteme awethe aweke angkentye re-anteye alkere-ngentye angkerleng, “Alkere-arenye alartetye yanhe-werne alhaye, kwaty alaye uthene ahelhele uthene tnerle-anemeke. Pipe yanhe renhe inetyeke alhaye rarle atnyenemeke, pipe apelaye kele-arle altywere-ilekeke.”

⁹ Kele the anteme alkere-arenye apayuthnetyeke alheke ayenge pipe anthetyeke. Re-anteme atyenge angkeke, “Me, inaye renhe arlkwaye! Arrakerte kwenele renhe ngkwarle ikwemeye-arteke arrkernetyenhe, arlkwemele iperrele anteme unte awelhetyenhe atnerte ngkwinhe atnerte irrkerteye-irrerleng.”

¹⁰ Kele the anteme pipe akweke renhe alkere-arenye iltye-ngentye akngeke renhe arlkwemele. Arrakerte kwenenge the arlkwemele arrkerneme ngkwarle-arteke, nhenge the arne renhe akwerneke-iperrele, re atnerte irrkerteye-ilerleng.

¹¹ Kele re-anteme atyenge angkeke, “Tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe awethe ilerle-apetyeke alhaye nthakenhe-arle itneke irretyenhe. Itneke apmere arrpe-anenhele ilerle-apaye, tyerrtye angkentye arrpe-anenhe areyeye, tyerrtye yenpe arlkenye arrpenheke-arrpenheke, imerte tyerrtye alartetye areyeye-arlike ilemele.”

11

Yanhe atherre-akerte Ayeye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ilerle-apekeke

¹ Kele arpenhele ayenge arne arlpentye arratye antheke. Ngkarte anteme angkeke, “Arne nhenhe inaye imerte tyatye akngerre-werne alhemele nthenhele-arle tyerrtye areyeye Ayenge tnakewarremeke. Arne yanhe akwetethe kwene arrernaye akwetethe anthurre arrkernemele nhenge yanhe-ngentye anteme unte akaltye anetyenhenge, apmere yanhe akngerre apeke-arle anemenge. Arlpentye akngerre apeke-arle apmere yanhe re anemeke, urtekeke apeke. Alakenhe-anteye apwerte athirnte akngerre yanheke arrkernaye, arne areye-arle Atyenge itentye akngerre. Tyerrtye arpenhe atningke apmere yanhe kwene ikwerenge tnerlre-aneme, Atyenge angkerlre-anemele. Tyerrtye nthakentyeke araye, atningke anthurre apeke, urpetye apeke. ² Kele ahelhe tyatye aketheke arrkernetyale, re akngerre apeke ithwenge apeke, tyatye kwenele-ante ware mwantyele arrkernaye. Alakenhe mpwaraye, Tharle ahelhe akethe tyerrtye apmere arpenhe-arenye areyeye anthemenge, Ayenge-arle aratye itelaretyakenheke, itne anteme ahelhe renhe ingkele ulthetyenhe renhe akurne-ilemele, apmere Atyeperre anthurre Jerusalem anteye. Itne ahelhe renhe akwetethe ultherlre-anetyenhe atnyentye 42-eke-atwetye.

³ The anteme artwe ayeye ilentye akngerre atherre yernetyenhe angkentye Christ-kenhe ilerle-apetyeke, itne Atyenge akwetethe angkerlre-anetyenhe atnyentye 42-eke-atwetye. Itne mantere iltelheye ntheke-nthekeke irpentyenhe alte nanikute-ngentye mpwareke imernelhetyeke ratherre alhwarre awelhemele tyerrtye areyeye-arle akurne mpwarekeke.” Alakenhe Re atyenge angkeke.

⁴ Ngkarte atyenge akwete angkeke, “Kenhe artwe nhenhe atherre arne olive atherre-arteke, alknгентhe atherre-arteke-arlike imparrkerle-anerreme. Arrantherre itelareme arne olive yanhe atherre, alknгентhe atherrame-arlike Atyenge arrekwele tneke, ahelhe nhenheke alartetye anthurre-arle. ⁵ Tyerrtye arpenhe areye ikwere-atherre ahentye anthurre anetyakenhe anetyenhe. Kenhe nhenge angwenhele apeke renhe-atherrenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke arrkernerlenge, kele urele ikwere-atherrenge arrakertenge arratemele itnenhe uyerrelhe-ileme. Tyerrtye areyele renhe-atherrenhe uyarne atweme.

⁶ “The renhe-atherrenhe Utnenge Atyinhe anthetyenhe kwatye alkengentyele arrkngerte-iletyeke, kele anteme kwatyeke arrangkwe anetyenhe nhenge ratherre angkentye Atyinhe ilerle-aperrenlenge atnyentye 42-eke-atwetye. The renhe-atherrenhe Utnenge Atyinhe anthetyenhe kwatye ingkirreke akurne-iletyeke tyerrtye areyele-arle antywerlte-anemeke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele kwatye akngarte-iwelhetyenhenge alhwe-anteme-irretyenhenge. Awethe-anteye The Utnenge Atyinhe renhe-atherrenhe anthetyenhe nhenge ratherre arne akurne arpenheke-arpenhe iletyeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke ikwerele. Kele nhenge ratherre ahentye anemele, ratherre arne akurne arpenheke-arpenhe atningke-ngare arratelhe-iletyenhe, apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele.

⁷ “Kele ratherre angkentye Atyinhe apmere arrpe-anenhe ikwerele ilerle-aperretyenhe atnyentye 42-ke-atwetye. Ratherre angkentye yanhe ilerle-apeke-arle uyerrelhe-ileme, arrentye akngerre-apenhe anthurre kwenhe iperte akngerre yanhe-ngentyele arratetyenhe renhe-atherrenhe arlkarentye-iletyenhe. Re arlengearlentye ikwere-atherrenge atwerremele unthetyenhe, renhe-atherrenhe irrerlknge atwetyeke-atwetye.

⁸ Kele atyalangke ikwere-atherrenhe iwerre mpwepele intetyenhe apmere akngerre Jerusalem ikwerele, apmere yanhe nhenge itne-arle alartetye ikwere-atherrenhe Jesus arne arntarlkweke-arleke arlpare arrernekenge. Apmere Jerusalem re apmere Sodom uthene Egypt uthene-arle aneke-arteke. Itelaraye, apmere yanhe atherreke-arlike tyerrtye areyele arne akurne mpwarewarretyarte anteye.

⁹ “Ye, atyalangke yanhe atherre kwenhe yanhe ikwerele intetyenhe arlte urrpetyeke-atwetye. Kenhe tyerrtye areye akenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyetyenhe, angkentye arrpe-anenhe angkemele, tyerrtye yenpe arkenye arpenhe areye-arlike. Itne atyalangke yanhe atherre akwetethe arerlte-anetyenhe, arrkngerte-ileme arpenhe areye apetyemeketye atyalangke atherre iperteke arteme-ketye. ¹⁰ Kenhe nhenge tyerrtye areye Atyenge-werne-arle utepe-irretyakenhe anemeke, atyalangke atherre aremele, itne akangkemele anthurre anetyenhe warrkene Atyinhe nhenhe atherre-arle kwenhe ilwekenge. Itne kwenhe akangkemele alakenhe angkerretyenhe, ‘Kele mwerre anthurre-arle! Yanhe atherre-arle ilweke! Ratherre kwenhe anwerneke ahe akngerre anthurre anetyarte, anwernenhe akwetethe alkngetherre iletartye, kele lyete anteme ratherre anwerneke arne akurne areye uyarne mpwareme awethe.’ Itne anteme apurte-irretyenhe, arne arpenheke-arpenhe areye akangkemele antherretyenhe.” Alakenhe renhe Ngkarte atyenge angkeke.

¹¹ Nhenge the aremele arne nhenhe areye mpwareke-arle iperre, kele anteme arlte urrpetye uyerreke-iperrelhe Ngkarlele renhe-atherrenhe aheye antheke, renhe-atherrenhe akarrelhe-ilemele, ratherre anteme ilweke-arle-iperre akeme-irreme, tnerle-anerreke ware kweye. Nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele renhe-atherrenhe arerrirremele itne apatemele anthurre atere anthurre awelheke. ¹² Kele yanhe atherrele

aweke angkentye alkere akertne-ngentyele arnterre anthurre alakenhe arlkerlenge, “Mpwele-aye, nhenhe-werne apetye-alherraye!” Kenhe yanhe areyele ikwere-atherre-arle atnerte ahentye anetyakenhe anemeke, renhe-atherrenhe areke alkere-werne atheke alherlenge angkulyele-ureke. ¹³ Arle ikwerele-anteye ahelhe arnterre anthurre akngernelheke apanpe akiltye-irremele, apmere arrpenheme-arlke atakelheke, tyerrtye atningke anthurre ilweke 7,000 anthurre. Kenhe tyerrtye areye, itethe-arle akwete anekeke, atere anthurre irreke imerte angkerremele, “Arratye kwenhe Ngkarte alkerere aneme, Re lterrke anthurre anemele.”

¹⁴ Ahelhe akngelheke-arle iperre apanpe akiltye-irreke-arle anteye, ahele atherre-ngare re aneke, kele uyerremele anteme. Awethe anteme ahele arrpenhe re lyete aneme, urrpetye-ngare anteme irretyenhe.

Alkere-arenye ingkernenyele anteme trumpet pewe-ileme aywerre-ilemele

¹⁵ Kele alkere-arenye ingkernenyele anteme trumpet pewe-ileme aywerre-ilemele, alkere akertnele arrpenhe atningke arnterre anthurre angkeme, itne alakenhe angkeke, “Lyete Ngkarte Alartetye anwernekenhe uthene Alere Ikwerenhe Jesus Christ uthene, lterrke akngerre-arle anerle-anerremeke, alartetye irretyenhe apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele, Ratherre alartetye akwete-ante anerle-anerretyenhe.” ¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Nhenge artwe akngerrepate 24-ele, chair areyenge-arle Ngkartenge arrekwele anerlte-aneme, trumpet yanhe awerrirremele, itne artepe kwene-irreke ulperre interrirremele Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreke. Itne alakenhe angkemele,

“Ngkarte Alartetye-aye, Unte kwenhe arrekwelenye aneme, Unte apele itethe akwete-ante anerle-aneme. Unte kwenhe arrpenhe ingkirrekenge mwerre akngerre-ulkere.

Anwerne kwenhe Ngenhe akangkemele anthurre tnakewarreme Unte-arle kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre anerlenge, Unte-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe ingkirreke renhe arntarnte-aremenge.

Kenhe yanhe areyele, Ngkwenge-arle ahentye anetyakenhe anemeke, Ngenhe uyarne akurne-ileme.

¹⁸ Unte tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye Ngkwengenge arrekwele ngkernetyenhe Unte itnenhe akalkelhe-ilyetyeke, yanhe areyele-arle Ngenhe awekeke, kenhe arrpenhe areyele-arle Ngenhe alhule-iwekeke.

Unte anteme yanhe areyeke ahele-irretyenhe Ngenhe-arle alhule-iwekeke.

Unte kwenhe itnenhe ureke-arleke iwetyenhe.

Kenhe tyerrtye mwerre areye-arle anemeke Unte arne mwerre areye anthirtnetyenhe.

Unte kwenhe warrkene Ngkwinhe areye anthetyenhe, yanhe areyeke angkentye Ngkwinhe-arle awemele anteme ilerlte-apemeke,

yanhe areyeke Ngenhe-arle tnakewarremeke, artwe areyeke-arlke, arelthe areyeke-arle, ampe areyeke-arlke Ngkwinhe-arle anemeke.

Unte akenhe tyerrtye akurne areye irrerlknge atwirtnetyenhe, nhenge yanhe areye tyerrtye Ngkwinhe areye-arle irrerlknge atwekeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwenge.”

Alakenhe rarle akngerrepate areye angkeke.

¹⁹ Ikwere iperrele anteme arrpenhele tyatye akngerre arriwe altywere-ileke alkere akertnele-arle tnekeke. Arriwe ikwenge-ureke the arne box ameke-ameke areke angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe 10-akerte kwenele. Kwatye akngerre anthurre angkeke, nhenge kwatyele anhekenge-arteke.

Apweteke akngerre-apenhe alkere-ngentyele atnyerrirreme. Ahelhe-arlike ngkernelheke, apanpele ahelhe akiltye-irremele.

12

Kwatye kwelayele arelhe uyarne anthurre arntwirrkeme

¹ Kele arne iwenhe apeke re-anteme ilyernpenye anthurre, arpenhe anthurre-arle apeke, alkere akertnenge arrateke. The akertne-atheke apatemele anthurre areke arelhe alkere akertnenge anerlunge, mantere ikwerenhe arlengge-arteke aneke, ingke atnyentye akertnele aneke, tyellarre mwerre akngerre kwerralye 12-akerte akaperte ikwerenhele aneke. ² Arelhe kwenhe atnerte-atnerte aneke, re arnter anthurre ampwangketyame ampe akweke-arle arratetyeke anemenge.

³ The anteme areke arne arpenhe anthurre alkerenge arraterlunge, apmwe kwatye-arenye athetheke akngerre-apenhe anthurre-arle aneke akaperte 7-akerte, rulye-rulye 10-akerte, akaperte arrpe-anenheke aneke tyellarre mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle. ⁴ Tile ikwerenhele apmwe kwatye-arenye yanhele kwerralye atningke akngernelhe-ileke itnenhe alkere-ngentyele apmwe ahelhe-werne-atheke iweke. Ikwere iperrele anteme re arelhe yanhenge arrekwele tneyeke alheke re arlkwetyeke ampe akweke yanhe renhe arraterlunge arteke. ⁵ Kele arelhele anteme ampe urreye akweke atnyeneke, urreke-arle amangketyenhenge alartetye irreyenhe, tyerrtye atningke uternetyenhe arne areye mpwaretyeke. Kenhe tyerrtye areye apmwe arrpe-anenhe-arenyele renhe uyarne mwerntele. Kenhe nhenge ampe akweke re intemele arpenhele renhe iparrerakerlunge apmwe kwatye-arenye yanhele renhe iparrpe ineme-ketye, renhe Ngkarte-werne akngemele chair mwerre akngerre yanhe ikwerele-arle anemeke. ⁶ Tyerrtye yanhele ampe akweke renhe rakeke-arle iperre, arelhe apmwe ahurratyete ikwere-werne uyerrerle-alheke Ngkartele-arle ikwere akwetante mpwaretyeke, nhenge yanhe-ngentyele alkere-arenye ikwerenhe areyele renhe arntarnte-aretyenhenge arle 1,260-eke-atwetye.

⁷ Kele imerte atwerrentye akngerre anthurre alkere akertnele aneke. Alkere-arenye Michael, alkere-arenye ikwerenhe areyele-akerte apmwe kwatye-arenyenge atwerretyame, alkere-arenye akurne ikwerenhe areyenge-arlike. Kele apmwe kwatye-arenyele-arlike alkere-arenye akurne ikwerenhe areyele-arlike itnenhe atwirtnetyame anteye. ⁸⁻⁹ Itne akwete anthurre atwerretyame, kele Michael-kenhe areyele anteme itnenhe arlunge anthurre aywepeke. Itne itnenhe alkere-ngentyele kwene-akerle iweke itne alkerle aneme-ketye. Itne apmwe kwatye-arenye renhe-arlike alkere-ngentyele iweke, arle thewe arrule anthurre-arle apmwe ahelhe nhenhele ampwe-arteke anekeke. Apmwe kwatye-arenye yanhe thewe, re kwenhe arrentye Satan arritnye aneme, tyerrtye ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeke urtyirremele-arle itne arne akurne mpwarerlte-anetyenhenge. Kenhe Michael akenhe alkere-arenye ikwerenhe areyele-arlike apmwe kwatye-arenye renhe ahelhe nhenhe-werne kwene-akerle iweke, alkere-arenye akurne itnenhe-arlike.

¹⁰ The anteme aweke arpenhe alkere akertnele angkentye akngerrele arlkerlunge, alakenhe angkemele, "Lyete-arle Ngkartele kwenhe tyerrtye areye itetheke mpwareke Rarle kwenhe arrentye Satan renhe alkere-ngentyele iwerne, yanhe athewe, atyewe anwerne-kenhe areye-arle ilpernetyarteke Re itnenhe Ngkartenge arrekwele akwetete ilpernetyarte arltele-akake, ingwele-akake. Kele lyete anteme Ngkarte Utmenge Ikwerenhele renhe arlunge arlentye-werne iweke. Ye, Ngkarte kwenhe alartetye anthurre aneme, Alerre Ikwerenhe anwernenhe-arle itetheke

mpwaremeke, imerte arne ingkirreke anthurreke akngerre anthurre irreke-arle. ¹¹ Atyewe anwerne-kenhe, Ngkarte-kenhe-arle anemeke, itne kwenhe arrentye Satan anathe-ileke renhe aywepemele. Iwenhenge-arle-ame arrantherre itirreme arrentyele itnenhe uyarne akurne-ileke Jesus-ketyenge untyeme-irretyeke? Itne renhe anathe-ileke Yepe-yepe Akwerrkele-arle kwenhe alhwe ikwerenhe itneke thelekenge, itne anteme renhe arratyte itelareme. Itne renhe anathe-ileke itne kwenhe angkentye arratyte ilerlte-apetyarte anteye, alakenhe ikwenge anteme itne renhe ingkwe irrerlknge atweke. Kele anteye-arle itne akenhe nhenhe itelareke, itne atere-irretyakenhele aneke itne anthelhetyeke ilwetyeke, arratyte anthurre anteme itne ilweke. ¹² Alakenhe ikwenge anteme arrantherre alkereke-arle anerle-anemeke kwenhe akangkemele anetyeke. Kenhe ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyeko akurne anthurre irretyenhe, kwatyele-arle anemeke anteye, arrentye Satan-arle ahele anthurre irrerlengge arrekatherre-werne kwene-akerle apetyeke re itelareme arlte ikwerenhe-arle urteke ware anemeke nhenge tyerrtye areyeko arne akurne areye mpwaretyeke.”

¹³ Nhenge apmwele itelaremele, Michael-elarle renhe apmere ahelheke-werne iweke, re itirreke, “Yewe! Lyete, the kwenhe arelhe yanhe alwerneme, ampe urreye akweke-arle atnyenekeke.” ¹⁴ Kenhe arpenhele akenhe arelhe renhe arlpelhe irretye akngerre-kenhe antheke-arle, re alkereke-irretyeke apmwe kwatye-arenye yanhe ikwenge-ntyeye nhenge apmere arrangkethe-werne Ngkartele-arle ikwere akwetante mpwarekenge. Nhenge re yanhe ikwere irretye-alhemele itne renhe merne antheke, renhe mwantyele arntarnte-aremele uterne 4-peleke-atwetye apmwe kwatye-arenye-ketye. ¹⁵ Kele apmwe kwatye-arenye re-anteme kwatye urewe-arteke antewe-irreke arrakerte ikwerenhe-ngentyele arelhe yanhe ikwere-werne-atheke, re apeke renhe kwatye urewele akngetyeke. ¹⁶ Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe ahelhe altywere-ileke nhenge kwatye yanhe re kwene ikwere-werne atheke thelelhetyenhenge renhe akngetyakenhe anteme aneme. Kele arelhe re-anteme mwantye alkereke-irreke. ¹⁷ Kele apmwe kwatye-arenye re-anteme ahele-anthurre-irreke re unthetyeke alheke ampe arpenhe arelhe-kenhe areyenge atwerretyeke, yanhe areyenge-arle Ngkarte-kenhe anemeke. Itne kwenhe aneme Ngkarte-arle aywerrke awerlte-anemeke, angkentye Jesus-akerte arratyte-arle ilemeke. ¹⁸ Kenhe apmwe kwatye-arenye re-anteme apetyemele kwatye alaye akngerre iterele ntetye-alheke.

13

Arrentye atherrame-akerte kwatye alayenge-ntyeye-arle arratekeke

¹ The anteme areke arrentye kwatye alaye ikwenge-ntyeye akemere-irremele arraterlengge akaperte 7-akerte rulye-rulye 10-akerte. Rulye-rulye-arrpeke-arlengge akenhe arne akweke tyellarre-arteke-arle re atnyeneke alartetye irrpentye akngerre-arteke, akaperte-arrpeke-arleke angkentye akurne intelhe-ileke-arle Ngkarteke-arle anyurre-irremeke. ² Arrentye tyerrtye alknge atherrke akngerre-apenhe-arteke atnyeneke nhenge leopard-arteke, ingke ikwerenhe tywepmare arlpentye akngerre-akerte nhenge bear-arteke, arrakerte ikwerenhe aneke lion-kenhe-arteke. Apmwe kwatye-arenye arrentye renhe ngangkere ikwerenhe-arrpe antheke nhenge re-artekele arne arpenheke-arrpenhe mpwaretyenhenge ilyernpenye anthurrele. Re arrentye ileke chair ikwerenheke-arleke arrernelhetyeke arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anetyeke apmere

ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke. ³ Nhenge the arrentye yanhe renhe akaperte 7-akerte aretyamele, the areke akaperte anyente impepe anerlengere re irrerlkngere atwetyeke aneke! Nhenge tyerrtye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye areyele renhe aremele itne apatemele anthurre, alakenhe ikwerenge anteme itne renhe apenteke nhenge rarle alartetye irrekenge. ⁴ Itne apmwe kwatye-arenye renhe tnakeme rarle arrentye ngangkere ikwerenhe-arrpe antheke tyerrtye ingkirreke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye alartetye anetyeke. Itne arrentye-inpe tnakewarreke alakenhe angkemele, "Tyerrtye arrpenhe arrentye nhenhe-arteke kwenhe anetyakenhe aneme. Arrpenhele renhe uyarne atweme. Re atwentye arrpenhe anthurre, arrpenhe ingkirreke iyyenpenye anthurre-ulkere."

⁵ Kele apmwe kwatye-arenye arrentye tyerrtye leopard-akerte-arteke ileke ayeyele ilelhetyeke Ngkarteke akengentye angketyeke, tyerrtye ingkirreke alartetye anetyeke atnyentye 42-ekere-atwetye. ⁶ Re anteme Ngkarte arrenkwelthele akurne-ileme arraty Renhe iltemele anteye, apmereke-arle akengentye angkemele Rarle anemeke, yanhe areye-arle ikwerenge-arle alkerere anemeke. ⁷ Apmwe kwatye-arenye arrentye awethe ileke atyewe Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge atwerretyeke itnenhe aterele-anthemele. Re anteme itnenhe atweke arraty, itnenhe rllkerte-anthurre-iletyeke. Re awethe angkeke apmere arrpe-anenheke alartetye anetyeke, tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle, tyerrtye areyeken-arle angkentye arrpe-anenhele-arle angkemeke, tyerrtye areyeken-arle yenpe arlkenye arrpe-anenhe-akerte-arle anemeke.

⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye atningke apmere nhenhele-arle anemeke artepe anemele kwene-irreke arrentye yanhe renhe tnakemele, kenhe tyerrtye arrpenhe areyele akenhe renhe tnaketyakenhe aneke. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye-kenhe arritnye Yepe-Yepe Akwerrkele pipe-nge intelhe-ileke-arle itne itethe akwete-ante anetyehenge. Urreke ahelhe nhenhe mpwaretyehenge Re arritnye itnekenhe intelhe-ileke-arle. Yepe-yepe Akwerrke nhenhe athewe, itne irrerlkngere atwerreke-arle. Kenhe atyewe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhe areyele arrentye renhe tnakewarretyakenhe aneke.

⁹ Tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe mwantye anthurrele awetyeke nhenge irlye-werne ilemele angkentye nhenhe renhe Ngkarte-ngentye: ¹⁰ Ngkarte kwenhe arrekatherre akaltye aneme, Re itelareme yanhe areyele arrekatherre-arle ahentye anetyakenhe anemeke arrenhantherrenhe arrpenheme arntwirrkemele jail-ke akwernetnyehene. Re itelareme anteye yanhe areyele arrekatherre-arle ahentye anetyakenhe anemeke, arrenhantherrenhe arrpenheme alyweke akngerrele aketyenhe irrerlkngere atwemele. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Ngkarte-kenhe areyele Renhe akwetethe awerlte-anetyeke, Renhe arraty apenterlte-anetyeke.

Arrentye arrpenhe arrateme

¹¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the areke arrentye arrpenhe ahelhe kwengentye arraterlengere. Arrentye nhenhe re rulye-rulye atherre-akerte nhenge yepe-yepe akwerrke-arteke re angkentye angkeke apmere kwatye-arenye-arteke. ¹² Arrentye arrekwenyenele arrentye intertenye ileke alartetye anetyeke ngangkere akngerre-akertele tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre uterentyeke iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke rarle ilemeke. Kele re-anteme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre uterneke apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke arrentye arrekwenyenele kwene-irrekele renhe tnaketyeke, atweke-arle yanhe thewe akaperte anyente utyene akngerre-akerte mwerre-anteye-arle irrirtnekeke. ¹³ Kenhe arrentye intertenyenele

akenhe arne atningke ilyernpenye anthurre mpwareke tyerrtye ingkirrekele aretyeke, itne anteme apatemele anthurre aneke. Re ure alkere-ngentyele ahelhe-werne atnyetyeke ileke nhenge tyerrtye ingkirrekele alngwele arerlenge anthurre. ¹⁴ Re arne akngerre anthurre areye mpwareke nhenge arrentye arrekwenyele arerlenge, tyerrtye areyele apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele renhe aremele arratyete itelareke, itne itirreke rarle akwele alartetye anthurre anekeke-athene. Kele imerte arrentye yanhele itnenhe uterneke arne mpwaretyeke arrentye arrekwenyele ahirre-arteke-arle anemeke, yanhe athewe akaperte anyente-akerte utyene akngerre yanhe-akerte alyweke akngerre-apenhe-ngentyele itethe-arle awethe-irritnekeke, renhe-arteke. Kele itne yanhe renhe-arteke anthurre mpwareke. ¹⁵ Kenhe arrentye intertenyele arne yanhe aheye antheke itne-arle mpwarekeke, re anteme angketyeke. Re imerte tyerrtye atningke irrerlunge atwetyeke alhemele itne kwenhe ikwere artepe kwene-irretyakenhe aneke renhe tnakewarreyeke. ¹⁶ Kele anteme arrentye intertenye re akenhe arpenhe uterneke tyerrtye areyete-arleke imperre arrenetyeke, nhenge intelhe-ileke-arle-arteke. Tyerrtye arpenhemele imperre yanhe akwe-arratyete-arleke atnyeneke, kenhe arpenhemele akenhe imperre yanhe urleke-arleke atnyeneke. Ingkerreke anthurrele imperre atnyeneke, tyerrtye akweke areyele, tyerrtye ampwe areyele, tyerrtye apwerte mane akngerre-akerte areyele, alhengkeye areyele, yanhe areyele alartetyeke-arle warrke-irremeke, arpenhe areyele itneke-arrpe-arle warrke-irremeke, ingkirreke anthurre imperre yanhe itneke-arleke-arrpe atnyeneke. ¹⁷ Imperre yanhe thewe aneke arritnye arrentyekenhe, number ikwerenhe-arlike. Kenhe tyerrtye angwenhele apeke re imperre renhe-arle atnyenyakenhe anekeke, re merne uyarne ineme, mantere-arlike, arne iwenhe apeke arpenhe renhe uyarne ineme, itne arne iwenhe apeke renhe apwerte maneke uyarne antherreme.

¹⁸ Angwenhele-ame imperre arrentye-kenhe itelareme? Nhenge arpenhele apeke iterle-ame-iterle aneme re anteme imperre renhe counteme-ilye, ikwere-akerte akaltye-irretyeke, imperre nhenhele-arle kwenhe arritnye artwe-kenhe ilerlenge, imperre 666.

14

Ayeye Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-akerte ikwerenhe areye-arlike

¹ Kele the anteme Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke apwerte akertnele tnerlenge areke, apwerte yanhe Zion arritnye aneke Jerusalem-ele. Yanhe ikwerele tyerrtye atningke ikweringe apurte tnerle-aneke, 144,000 anthurre. Urle itnekenhe-arrpeke-arlengge arpenhele arritnye Yepe-yepe Akwerrkenhe intelhe-ileke, arritnye Ngkarte-kenhe-arlike. ² The aweke angwenhe apeke re alkere akertne-ngentyele angkerlengge. Re arnterre anthurre angkeke nhenge kwatye aywerre ankeme-arteke nhenge apwerte akertnenge thelhelhemele, nhenge kwatye ankeme-arteke. Nhenge the aywerre awemele re kwenhe angkentye mwerre akngerre anthurre-arteke nhenge aywerre tyerrtye areye-arle guitar apeke arrkene-irreme-arteke. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye 144,000-anthurre akenhe chair Ngkarte-kenhenge arrekwele ntetyame, atnunthe 4-pele-arlike akngerrepate 24-arlike. Itne yanhe ikwerele ntetyame alyelhentye alkarle alyelhemele itne-ante ware-arle itelarekeke. Arrpenhe-ante alyelhentye alkarle yanhe ikwere uyarne akaltye-irreme. Nhenhe areye kwenhe Ngkartele-arle itetheke mpwarekeke nhenge itne apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyarntenge, itne-ante ware kwenhe alyelhentye alkarle nhenhe ikwere akaltye-irreme. ⁴ Tyerrtye 144,000 nhenhe areye kwenhe Ngkarteke-ante ware akwetethe

arraye mwerre anerlte-aneme. Nhenhe areye kwenhe aneke arelhenge-arle intetyakenhe anekeke, itne urlerte akwete anetyarte angwarelhomele. Itne akwetethe yanhe renhe apentetyarte Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke, nhenge nthenhe-werne apeke re alherlenghe. Artwe nhenhe areye kwenhe aneke Ngkarte-kenhe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhe anteye. Artwe nhenhe areye kwenhe arrekwelenye areye-arteke aneme Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arle itetheke mpwarekeke Ngkarte-werne akngemele anteye. ⁵ Itne kwenhe urrytirremele iletakenhe aneke, arppenhe ilpernetyakenhe aneke, iwerre akurnele anetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe-arle.

Alkere-arenye urrpyete-akerte

⁶ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the areke alkere-arenye arppenhe alkere aktne anthurrele alkereke-irrerlenghe. Re kwenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne alhetyame tyerrtye ingkirrekeke angkentye mwerre-akerte iletayeke, tyerrtye areyeke angkentye arppenhe areyele-arle angkemeke, tyerrtye arppenhe areyeke yenpe arlkenye arppenhe areye-arle anemeke anteye. ⁷ Alkere-arenye re anteme arlkemele angkeke, “Ngkarte akertne utyernerlte-anemele tnakewarraye arlte-arle angathe-irremenge Rarle nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyeke itnenhe akalkelhe-iletayeke. Renhe tnakewarraye Rarle alkere, ahelhe, kwatye alaye, kwatye pintye, ingkirreke anthurre aknganekenge.”

⁸ Alkere-arenye arppenhe anteme ikwerenge intertele apetyeke imerte angkemele, “Awerrirraye! Apmere yanhe Babylon arritnye aneme tyerrtye atningkele-arle tnakewarremeke, kele lyete anteme atakelheke arltwe anteme itemele, tyerrtye areye apmere yanhe-arenye uyerrekenge anteye. Arrantherre itelareme tyerrtye areye apmere yanhe ikwerele-arle anerirretyarte kwenhe akurne anthurre anetyarte. Kenhe tyerrtye arppenhe areye apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyetyarte itnenge apurte-irreke-arle itne-arle akurne-irreke tyerrtye areyele apmere yanhe-ngentyele-arle itnenhe uternetyarteke. Arrantherre itelareme, nthakenhe-arle nhenge tyerrtye anyentele apeke arppenhe ngkwarle antywetyeke uternemele re anteme antyweme arerte-irremele, imerte arppenhe areyenge apale interremele. Yanhe alakenhe re-arteke kwenhe itne akurne-irreke itne anteme Ngkarteke alkgwirreke anthurre.”

⁹⁻¹⁰ Awethe-anteye alkere-arenye arppenhe alkereke-irremele apetyeke, arppenhe yanhe atherre alheke-arle iperre, re-anteme arnterre anthurre alakenhe angkeke, “Ngkarte kwenhe ahele akwete aneme tyerrtye areyeke-arle artepe kwene-irremeke arrentye yanhe tnakewarremeke arrentye yanhe renhe, tyerrtye areyeke-arle arne arppenhe-arle mpwarekeke arrentye-arteke-arle renhe-arle tnakewarremeke. Re tyerrtye yanhe areyeke ahele anthurre aneme anteye imperre-arle atnyenemeke iltye akwe-arraye apeke nhenge urlele apeke. Ikwere-arle itne mpwarekenge Re itnenhe ure kweneke-arleke iwetyenhe nhenge kwerte arntirte-arle ntyemeke. Itne arnterre anthurre ampanketyenhe, nhenge Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-artekele uthene alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele kwenhe arerlenghe. ¹¹ Kwerte ure-ngentyele itnenhe-arle ampemeke, re akwete-ante akertne antyerle-anemele. Arlte uthene ingwe uthenele itne akwetethe ampankerlte-anetyenhe. Alakenhe nhenhe re kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke irretyenhe arrentye yanhe renhe-arle tnakewarremeke arne yanhe re-arteke-arle anemeke, nhenge yanhe areye ingkirrekeke arrentye yanhe ikwere-arle antheherlte-anemeke imperre ikwerenhe itne-arrpeke-arle intelhe-ilekenge.” Alakenhe-arle alkere-arenye ingkerne-iperre angkeke.

¹² Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areyele, Ngkarte-arle awerlre-anemeke imerte mpwarerlre-anemele iwenhe-arle Re itneke ilemeke, Jesus-arle itelarerlre-anemeke, akwetethe awemele renhe arratyte itelarerlre-anetyeke anaye.

¹³ The anteme aweke arrpenhe atyenge alkere-ngentyele angkerlenge, "Pipe-ke alakenhe intelhe-ilaye! 'Lyete-ngentyele yanhe areyele Jesus-arle apenterlre-anetyarteke nhenge itne apmere ahelhe nhenhele itethe anemele, kele itne alkere akertnele akangkemele anthurre-arle anetyenhe.'"

Nhenge Utmenge Akngerrele nhenhe renhe awemele, re angkeke, "Arratyte apelaye! Ilweke-arle iperre itne akwete warrke-irretyakenhe anetyenhe. Kele-anteye-arle itne ltyerretyete, Ngkarte-arle kwenhe yanhe areyeke akangkentye anthurre anerlenge iwenhe apeke renhe-arle mpwaretyarteke, Re itnenhe mpwaretyete ileke."

Arrpenhele tyerrtye akurne areye irrerlkngce atweme

¹⁴ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme the alkere arnareke, the anteme areke artwe-arteke angkulye mperlkererele alkere akertne anthurrenge anerle-anerlenge. Re mwekarte-akerte gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke alarteyte areye irrpentye akngerre, iltye ikwerenhenge re alyweke arnkwerte-arnkwerte arlpentye akngerre atnyenemele yanhe rarle kwenhe arrirle akngerre anthurre anekeke. ¹⁵ Alkere-arenye arrpenhe tyatyte akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele arrateme artwe yanhe ikwere arlkeke angkulye mperlkerenge-arle anetyameke ikwere angkemele "Alyweke arnkwerte-arnkwerte ngkwinhe inaye! Merne wheat ingkirreke kwenhe apmere ahelhe antekele mpenge-anteme-irreke. Ingkirreke anthurre aketyeke alhaye, apurtelhe-ilemele imerte!" ¹⁶ Kele re mpwareke iwenhe-arle renhe alkere-arenye mpwaretyete ileke. Re merne wheat alyweke arnkwerte-arnkwerte arlpentye akngerrele aketye-alheke apmere ahelhe antekele-arle lyapemeke imerte ingkirreke apurtelhe-ilemele.

¹⁷ The anteme areke alkere-arenye arrpenhe tyatyte akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele arraterlenge, re-inpe alyweke arnkwerte-arnkwerte arlpentye akngerre atnyenemele arrpenhe nhenge-arteke.

¹⁸ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme the alkere-arenye arrpenhe areke, alkere-arenye-arle ure arntarnte-arentye akngerre anemeke akwetethe-arle amperle-anemeke apwerte athirnte ikwerenge nhenge kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre-akerte. Re alkere-arenyeke arlkeke alyweke ankwerte-ankwarte-arle atnyenetyameke angkemele, "Merne kripethe areye kwenhe kele mpenge-irreke apmere ahelhe ikwerenge. Itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre arne altyeye-altyeye-ngentyele alyweke yanhe-akertele aketyeke alhaye imerte itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele!" ¹⁹ Kele re alhemele mpwareke nhenge iwenhe renhe alkere-arenye mpwaretyete ileke-arle, merne renhe alyweke ikwerele akemele. Itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele re itnenhe akngemele arne akngerreke-arleke akwernemele, tyerrtye areyele-arle merne kripethe itnenhe ulthetyarteke akarrwe rlputnetyeke. Ayeye nhenhe kripethe-akerte kwenhe angkeme tyerrtye areye-akerte akurne-arle mpwaremeke. Alakenhe kwenhe angkeme Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele-irretyenhe itnenhe ulthemele atwemele anthurre-ante. ²⁰ Kenhe apmere akethenge Ngkartele kripethe areye ultheke akarrwe rlputnemele yanhen-gentyele alhwe akngerre arne tyampite ikwerenge-ntyete athelelherlengenge nhenge Re kripethe itnenhe rlputneke-iperrele. Re kwatyte urewe akngerre-arteke apetyeme, alhwe yanhe re iperte akngerre aneke untye artwe-kenheke-atwetye, re kwenhe arlengce-arlentye anthurre kwatyte urewe re irntwarre-akerle-irremele kilometre 300-eke-atwetye.

15

Ayeve alkere-arenye seven-akerte rlkerte-ilemeke-arle

¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperlele the areke iwenhe apeke arrpenhe renhe alkere-akertnenge arraterlenge arne iwenhe apeke re akngerre-apenhe anthurre renhe nhenge the renhe areke-iperlele apatemele anthurre. Alkere-arenye 7 aneke, Ngkarte itnenhe ileke rlkerte arrpenhe 7-pele tyerrtye akurne areye anthetyeke alhetyeke. Ngkarte kwenhe tyerrtye akurne areyeke ahe akngerre anthurre irreke-arle Re alkere-arenye nhenhe 7-pele yerneke itnenhene rlkerte-ilemele atwetyeke apeke apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arlike kwatye alaye-arlike akurne-iletyeke. Nhenge itne tyerrtye areye rlkerte-ileke-arle atwemele anteye uyerrelhe-ileke-iperlele, kele itne impetyenhe anteme. Ngkarte anteme ahele-irretyakenhe anetyenhe. ² The awethe-anteye areke kwatye alaye akngerre kelathe-arteke areke anteme, re kwenhe ure uthene kelathe uthene anyente-irreke-arle-arteke. The areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre kwatye alaye iterele tnerlenge kelathe-arteke-arle anemeke. Nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele anemele, nhenhe areyele arrentye-ketye ayene-ilelheke-arle, re itnenhe uyarne uterneke ikwere artepe kwene-irretyeke renhe tnaketyeke nhenge arne renhe apeke re-arteke-arle anekeke tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwarekeke. Itne imperre 666-kwenye aneke, imperre nhenge arrentye-kenhe anemeke. Itne ingkirrekele arne guitar-arteke atnyeneke Ngkarte-arle itnenhe anthekeke. ³ Itne yanhe ikwerele tnerrireke alyelhentye Moses-kenhe alyelhemele, arrantherre itelareme nhenge Moses-arle Ngkarteke warrke-irretyarte. Itne Jesus-eke alyelheme anteye, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke. Itne kwenhe alakenhe alyelheme:

“Ngkarte, Unte anyente-ante ware kwenhe arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye aneme,

Unte anyentele ingkirreke anthurre mpwareme ilyernpenye anthurre. Nhenge anwerne arne ingkirreke aremele Unte-arle mpwarekeke, anwerne apateme anthurre.

Unte apele tyerrtye areyeke apmere ingkirreke anthurre-ngentyele alartetye anthurre aneme,

Unte itneke arratye anthurre angkeme itnenhe mwantyele arntarnterlerle-anemele.

⁴ Tyerrtye ingkirreke kwenhe Ngkwenge atere ware itirreme artepe anemele kwene-irremele Ngenhe tnakeme, itne ingkirrekele-arle itelarerrirreme Unte-arle Alartetye aneme.

Unte anyente ware kwenhe mwerre anthurre aneme.

Tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre kwenhe apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyetyenhe Ngenhe akertne utyernetyeke tnakewarremele,

Unte-arle arratye mwerre itirrerlenge akwethe arne ingkirreke arratye mwerre mpwarerle-aneme.”⁵

⁵ Ikwere-iperlele anteme the awethe arnareke tyatye akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe alkere-akertnenge aremele, arriwe altywere anekenge. Kwenenge ilthe ameke-ameke atyeperre Ikwerenhe tneke, apmere nhenge itne angkentye ameke-ameke Ngkarte-kenhe areye atnyentyarte. ⁶ Kenhe alkere-arenye 7-pele areyele, arne akurne seven-arle yernekeke, tyerrtye areye arlkarentye-iletyeke tyatye akngerrenge-ntyeye arrateke. Itne mantere mperlkere anthurreke irrpetyame amparrkerlenge-arle. Itne antayeke irrpeke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke arerre ayernelheke. ⁷ Kenhe atnunthe 4-pele yanhe ikwerele tnerriretyame, anyentele alkere-arenye 7-arrpe apenthe antheke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke.

Ngkartele anteme ngkwarle-arteke apathe seven-eke-arleke theleke imernetyeke Rarle ahele anthurre aneke. Rarle thewe akwete-ante-arle anemeke, Re kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke ahele anthurre aneme arne akurne-arle mpwaremeke. ⁸ Nhenge Ngkarte apmere ameke-ameke yanhe ikwerenge anemele angkulye kwerte akngerrele renhe arrkngerte-ileme areme-ketye, Rarle ilyernpenye anthurre anerlunge, rltterke anthurre-arle anemele. Nhenhe ikwerele ureke tyerrtye areye apmere ameke-ameke yanheke uyarne irrpeme. Alkere-arenye 7-areyele rlkerte yanhe areye thelemele uyerrelhe-ileke-arle iperrenge, tyerrtye areye anteme awethe kwene-werne irrpetyeke.

16

Alkere-arenye seven-akerte

¹ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the aweke arrpenhe tyatye akngerre ikwerenge-ntyete arnterre anthurre arlkerlunge alkere-arenye areyeke apathe 7-arle atnyenetyameke, “Nhenhe-ngentyele alherlfe-iwaye arne kwatye athetheke-arteke apmere ahelheke apathe 7-ngentyele thelaye. Nhenhele kwenhe imernetyenhe Ngkarte-arle tyerrtye areyeke ahele anthurre aneme Ikwere-ketye-arle artepe untyeme-irrekeke Rarle itnenhe atweyehenge anteye.”

² Kele alkere-arenye arrekwele-iperrele apathe ikwerenhe-ngentyele ahelheke theleke, kenhe tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurrele arrentye tnake-warremeke utyene akurne anthurre-akerte aneke, itne uyarne itirremele. Tyerrtye yanhe areye imperre arrentye-kenhe-akerte, itne kwenhe arne nhenge arrentye-arteke tnakewarremele tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwarekeke. Nhenhe areye thewe utyene akurne anthurre-akerte aneke nhenge alkere-arenye arne renhe apathe-ngentyele thelekenge.

³ Kele alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme apathe ikwerenhe-ngentyele kwatye alayeke theleke, alakenhenge anteme kwatye ingkirreke akurne-irremele athetheke-irreke nhenge alhwe tyerrtye ilweke-arle-arteke akngarte-iwelheke. Atnunthe arrpenheke-arrpenhe ingkirreke kwatye-arenye, ilweke anteme.

⁴ Kele alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme apathe ikwerenhe-ngentyele kwatye lhere uthene kwatye pintye utheneke theleke. Alakenhenge anteme kwatye lhere-nge uthene kwatye pintye-nge ingkirreke anthurre re alhwe-werne akngarte-iwelheke. ⁵ Kenhe the alkere-arenye aweke kwatye ingkirreke anthurre-arle arntarnte-aremeke Ngkarteke angkerlunge, “Unte kwenhe arratye anthurre Ngkarte aneme, Unte-ante arratye mwerre aneme. Unte apele Ngkarte lyete-arle anemeke itethe akwete-arle aneke! Arne akurne nhenhe areye Unte-arle apmere ahelhe nhenhe-werne yerneme kwenhe mwerre anemenge Unte-arle kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekeke arratye itirreme. ⁶ Tyerrtye areyele, akurne-arle mpwarelfe-anemeke, atyewe Ngkwinhe areye irrerlkng atwemele nhenge yanhe areye angkentye Ngkwinhe-arle ilerlfe-apemeke. Itne tyerrtye Ngkwinhe areye atweke alhwe itnekenhe thelelheke itne anteme itnenhe irrerlkng atweke. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme Unte kwatye alhwe-werne akngarte-iwemele itnenhe antyetyeke antheke.” ⁷ The anteme arrpenhe aweke apwerte athirnte-ngentyele angkerlunge ure kwerte ntyentye mwerre akngerre-arle antyeme-ngentyele, “Ye, Ngkarte Alartetye, Unte kwenhe arratye akngerre anthurre aneme, ilyernpenye anthurre. Unte arratye-arle itirreke itnenhe rlkerte-ilemele.”

⁸ Kele alkere-arenye arrpenhele anteme apathe ikwerenhe-ngentyele arlenngeke theleke. Arlennge anteme urinpe anthurre irreke, tyerrtye

areye arnterre ampetyeke. ⁹ Kele arlenngele tyerrtye areye ampeke anthurre, kenhe itne anteme Ngkarteke ahele-anthurre-irreke renhe iltemele Rarle itnenhe arlenngele arnterre anthurre ampemenge. Itne akwele utepe-irretyakenhe-arle irreke Ngkarte awetyeke Renhe inakwarretyeke anteye, arrangkwe-arle akenhe itne aneke. Itne kwenhe mwerre-irreke akwetethe anthurre akurne mpwarerlte-anemele.

¹⁰ Kele alkere-arenye arpenhele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyele apmerekhe theleke arrentye akngerre-arle anentye akngerre ikwerele, alak-enhe ikwenge anteme ingwemerte anthurre irreke apmerekhe arrentye-kenhele, yanhe areyele arrentye renhe-arle awerlte-anemeke uyarne anthurre itirreme, itne ampwangkemele artneke alenye akakwelhemele itne-arle uyarne anthurre itirrekenge. ¹¹ Itne Ngkarteke ahele akengentye angkemele Renhe ilteke, Alartetye-arle alkere akertnele anemeke, itne-arle utyene akngerre-akerte uyarne anthurre itirrekenge. Itne akenhe akwete anthurre-arle arne akurne areye akwenpele mpwarerlte-aneke itne Ikwere-werne utepe-irritnetyeke itirretyakenhe aneke.

¹² Kele alkere-arenye arpenhele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyele lhere Euphrates-ke theleke. Kele kwatye yanhe re uyerreke ahelhe-anteme arernty-irreke. Ngkartele kwenhe nhenhe mpwareke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele alartetye areye artwe irraweye anthurre itnekenhe areye-akerte urreke ikngerre-ngentyele apetyetyenhenge ahelhe arlenye ikwerele tyanenhetyeke. ¹³ The anteme areke utnenge akurne urpetye arraterlengye antyetyerre-arteke-arle anemeke. Anyente apmwe kwatye-arenye arrakerte-ngentyele arrateke, arpenhe arrentye nhenge arrakerte-ngentyele arrateke, arpenhe ayeye ilantheke-arle arrakerte-ngentyele arrateke urrtirremele ilemeke-arle. ¹⁴ Utnenge nhenhe areye kwenhe akurne anthurre aneke, itne arne akurne arpe-anenhe ilyernpenye anthurre mpwaretyame. Itne alartetye ingkirreke apmerekhe ahelhe anteke nhenhe-arenye areye-werne alheke itnenhe apurtelhe-ilemele atwerretyeke-urletye. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe, Alartetye Impene-arle anemeke, itnenhe ileme nhenge arlte iwenhe anthurrenge arratyehelhe atwerretyeke.

¹⁵ The Alartetye Jesus angkerlengye aweke, “Tyerrtye areye-aye, ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye. Ayenge kwenhe anyelkngye-anyelkngye apetyetyenhe, nhenge anyelkngalthele ingwele apetyeme-arteke. Nhenge ayenge apetyemele ayenge yanhe areyeke akangkemele anetyenhe akarre akwete-arle anerlte-anemeke, atyenge arelhemele, mwerre akwete-arle anerlte-anemeke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne apure awelhetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Nhenge tyerrtye-arteke-arle mantereke akwete-arle irpemeke, re apure-irreme-ketye nhenge tyerrtye areyele renhe arerlengye akethe untherlengye.”

¹⁶ Kele arrentye urpetyele antyetyerre-arteke-arle anekeke alartetye areye artwe irraweye itnekenhe areye-akerteke antangeke, itnenhe ingkirreke apmerekhe Armageddon arritnyenge apurtelhe-ilemele akngetyetyeke. Kenhe yanhe areye akenhe angkentye Hebrew-ele angkeme arritnye yanhe renhe alakenhe ileme.

¹⁷ Kele alkere-arenye ingkernenyele anteme apanthe ikwerenhe-ngentyele alkereke theleke. Iparrpe anthurre angkentye chair mwerre akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe-ngentyele pipe kwenele-arle anemele arnterre anthurre alakenhe angkeme, “Kele kwenhe, kele uyerreke.” ¹⁸ Kenhe kwatye alarrkeke, kwatye arnterre anthurre unernenge angkeke, ahelhe arnterre anthurre akngelheke, apmerekhe ahelhe ingkirreke anthurre anteme

akiltye-irreke. Ahelhe awethe-anteye akngelheke akngerre-ulkere, tyer-tyele kwenhe aretyakenhe aneke alakenhe re arrekwelenge akngelher-enge. ¹⁹ Kele anteme apmere akngerre Babylon arritnye akalke-irreke apmere urrpetye anteme aneke. Apmere akngerre arrpenhe ingkirreke anthurre atakelheke, nhenge ahelhe akngelhemele re apmere arrpenheme atakerenge. Kenhe Ngkartele anteme akenhe itelareke tyerrtye atningke apmere Babylon-arenye-arle akwetethe akurne mpwarerlte-anetyartenge, kele Re anteme itneke ahele-anthurre-irreke imerte itnenhe ingkirreke anthurre irrerlknge atwemele. ²⁰ Kenhe apmere ahelhe akweke areye kwatye alayele-arle utepe-akerrirremeke imerte uyerremele, anetyakenhe aneke, apwerte antherrtye areye-arlke atnyemele uyerreke. ²¹ Kwatye apweteke akngerre alkere-ngentyele atnyerrirreke iparrpe anthurre. Itne kwenhe ulthentye akngerre anthurre, nhenge itne-arle iron-ngentyele mpwareke-arteke. Itne artwe uthene arelhe uthene ingkirreke atwetyame, itne uyarne anthurre itirreme. Itne apatemele anthurre aneke, itne Ngkarte akwetethe ilerlte-anemele Ikwere akengentye angkemele Rarle itnenhe alakenhe atwetyamenge.

17

Arelhe apmere akurne akngerre Babylon-arteke-arle aneme

¹ Alkere-arenye 7 yanhe areye ikwerele tnerirretyame apanthe arltwe areye-akerte. Kele anyente itneke-ngentyele apetyemele atyenge angkeke, "Nhenhe-werne apetyaye the ngkwenge arelhe akurne imernetyenhenge artwe atningkenge-arle apwerte maneke interle-anemeke, Ngkartele-arle renhe irrerlknge atwetyenhenge lyete. Arelhe nhenhe-akerte arpenhe itirraye, re kwenhe apmere akngerre Babylon-arteke aneme, nthenhele-arle artwe ingkirreke arelhe arrpenhe areyenge akwetethe interlte-apemenge. Apmere akngerre yanhe kwenhe lhere atningke itwele. ² Kenhe alartetye areye akenhe apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyemele apmere akngerre yanhe ikwerenge apurte-irrerlte-aneme itne ingkirreke anthurre anteme akurne-irremele re-arteke, arelhe arrpenhe areyenge interlte-apemele, akngwelye areye-arteke akwele. Alakenhe-anteye tyerrtye areye ahelhe anteke-ngentyele apetyemele akurne-irrerremele tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyele-arle itnenhe uterner-enge akurne mpwaretyeke. Itne itnenhe ngkwarle antywetyeke antheme, antyweke-arle-iperre itne arerte-irremele akurne anteme mpwareme, angwenhe apeke ikwerenge intemele, re-arteke." Nhenhe kwenhe alkere-arenye atyenge imerneke, atyenge ilemele.

³ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele anteme Utnenge Akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe atyenge-arleke irrperlengge, alkere-arenye anteme apetyemele ayenge apmere arrangkethe-werne akngeke. Apmere yanhe ikwerele the arelhe areke, arrentye athetheke anthurre ulkereke arrernelherlengge. Arrentye yanhe akaperre 7-akerte rulye-rulye 10-akerte aneke. Angkentye akurne-ante anthurre arrentye nhenhe aneke arrpenhele-arle intelhe-ilekeke, Ngkarteke-arle anyurre-irremeke. ⁴ Kenhe arelhe akenhe mantere athetheke mwerre akngerreke irrpele, re arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areyeye irrpeke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke apwerte tyeperre areye-ngentyele-arlke, iltye-kenhe areye, ingke-kenhe areye, untye-kenhe areye, atyepke-kenhe areye-arlke. Ityete re tyampite arntwirrkeke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke arne akurne anthurre areyeye-akerte rarle mpwareke. Arrantherre itelareme, re artwe atningke anthurrenge inteke, arne akurne arrpenhe areye mpwaretyarte. Arne akurne akngerre yanhe areye rarle mpwareke-arle tyampitele-arlengge

arrernerleng-arle mpwanke anthurre. ⁵ Arrpenhele arelhe urleke-arleke arritnye anyente intelhe-ileke-arle. Arritnye yanhe re aneke angken-tye alengkiwentye-akerte arrpenhe areyele itelaretyakenhenge anetyarte, kenhe lyete anteme tyerrtye ingkirrekele itelareme iwenhe apeke yanhe arritnye ilemenge. Nhenge intelhe-ilyentye alakenhe ileme, "Ayenge kwenhe apmere akngerre anthurre Babylon aneme, mikwe ingkirrekeke arrpenhe areyenge-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke interlte-anemeke. Arne akurne ingkirreke anthurre-arle atyenge-ngentyele arrateme." ⁶ The areke arelhe yanhe arerte-irrerleng- nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye irrerlknge atweke-iperrele kele imerte alhwe itnekenhe anteme antywemele, tyerrtye yanhe areyele-arle akwetethe anthurre Jesus arratye itelarerlte-anekeke.

Nhenge the arelhe nhenhe aremele ayenge apateke anthurre. ⁷ Kenhe alkere-arenye anteme atyenge angkeke, "Iwenhenge-arle-ame unte ap-ateke anthurre? The kwenhe lyete ngkwenge ilyetyenhe imernemele nhenge iwenhe unte lyete arernenge, arelhe yanhe, arrentye-arlke renhe-arle akngernerle-apemeke, yanhe-arle thewe akaperte 7-akerte rulye-rulye 10-akerte. ⁸ Arrentye yanhe re unte-arle lyete ware arerle-lyerneke kwenhe itetheke-amparre aneke ilweke anteme re, arrpenhele renhe iperte akngerre anthurreke akwerneke. Kele lyete anteme re iperte akngerre ikweringe-ntyetele arrateme. Nhenge tyerrtye akurne areyele aremele arrentye renhe iperte akngerringe-ntyetele arraterleng- itne apatetyenhenge anthurre. Tyerrtye nhenhe areye kwenhe aneme arritnye-arle Ngkartele pipe-ke intelhe-ilyetyakenhe anekenge, yanhe areye itethe-arle akwete-ante anetyakenheke anetyenhe. Kenhe arrentye yanhe re kwenhe arrekwele-arle itetheke-amparre anekeke re anteme ilweke, awethe anetyakenhe anteme aneke, re kwenhe awethe arratetyenhe Ngkartele anteme renhe uyerrelhe-ilyetyeke anthurre, renhe irrerlknge atwetyenhe anthurre."

⁹ Kele alkere-arenye anteme atyenge arrentye yanhe ikwere-akerte awethe ileke. "Unte apeke ilyernpenye anthurre aneme, unte ayeye nhenhe renhe itelaretyenhe nhenge akaperte-werne ilemele. Kenhe akaperte 7-ele apwerte antherrtye 7-akerte arratye-ileme nthenhele-arle arelhe yanhe anemeke. ¹⁰ Akaperte areyele, itne ileme-anteyele alartetye 7-akerte. Kenhe alartetye 5-pele interteke-interte kele aneke uyerreke anteme, lyete anteme aneme anyente akwete aneme apmere ikwerenheke alartetye antime, kenhe arrpenhe akenhe alartetye irretyakenhe akwete-arle. Nhenge re alartetye irreke-arle iperre, re arlte arleng-arlentye anetyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle. Akweke ware re anetyenhe imerte uyerretyenhenge anteme. ¹¹ Kenhe arrentye yanhe re itethe-arle anekeke ilweke-arle anteme, re kwenhe alartetye arrpenhe aneme nhenge eight-ngare. Re kwenhe arratye akurne anthurre anetyenhe nhenge alartetye arrpenhe 7 areye-arteke. Kenhe Ngkartele kwenhe renhe ure kweneke-arlke iwetyenhe renhe uyerrelhe-ilyetyenhe anthurre."

¹² Kenhe alkere-arenye atyenge arrentye yanhe ikwere-akerte akwete anthurre ilyetyame. Re angkeke, "Rulye-rulye yanhe 10-pele unte-arle areke, itne kwenhe alartetye 10-pele aneme, kenhe itne akenhe alartetye irretyakenhe akwete-arle. Itne akenhe arrentye yanhe ikweringe apurte-arle-irretyenhe nhenge re alartetye irrerleng- itne ikweringe apurtele tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anerlte-anetyenhenge. Itne kwenhe itneke alartetye arlte arleng-arlentye anetyakenhe anetyenhe, arlte urteke ware itne anetyenhe, nhenge hour anyenteke ware-arteke, kele itne anteme uyerretyenhe, itneke alartetye akwele aneke akweke ware. ¹³ Kenhe nhenhe 10-pele itne ingkirreke itirreke arne renhe-anteye mpwaretyeke, itne arrentye yanhe ikwere angkeke, 'Unte anyente-arenye kwenhe arne

ingkirrekeke alartetye akwete anetyenhe, anwerne kwenhe ngenhe-ante ware awetyenhe mpwaremele iwenhe apeke renhe unte anwernenhe mpwaretyeke ileme.¹⁴ Alartetye 10-pele uthene arrentye uthene kwenhe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-nge atwerretyenhe. Re akenhe itnenhe irrerlknge atwetyenhe itnenhe uyerrelhe-iletynhe, Rarle kwenhe Atyeperre anthurre aneme alartetye arppenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye-arle anemeke. Re King aneme, King arppenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye-arle anemeke. Tyerrtye yanhe areye ikwerenge-arle anemeke itne kwenhe aneme Ngkartele-arle akngakeke, renhe-arle arratyete itelarerlthe-anemeke.” Alakenhe nhenhe re-arteke kwenhe alkere-arenyele atyenge ileke.

¹⁵ Kele alkere-arenye re atyenge awethe angkeke, re atyenge arelthe akurne yanhe-akerte ileke alakenhe angkemele, “Awaye, the ngkwenge arratyete-iletynhenge iwenhe-arle unte arekeke. Itelareme, nhenge unte arelthe akurne yanhe areke apmere akngerre yanhe-arteke-arle anemeke, nhenge lhere akngerre areye itwele. Lhere akngerre yanhe areye kwenhe tyerrtye areye aneme apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele, tyerrtye yenpe arlkenye arppenhe areye-akerte, tyerrtye areye-arlke angkentye arppenheke-arppenhe-arle angkeme.¹⁶ Itelaraye, unte rulye-rulye 10 areye areke, itne alartetye 10 areye-akerte, arrentye akngerre-akerte-arlke ileme. Itne apurte-irretynhe ingkirreke anteme arelthe yanheke ahentye-anetyakenhe anetyenhe artwe atningkenge-arle interle-apemeke. Itne arne mwerre akngerre ingkirreke ikwerenge-ntyete rakemele akngetyenhe rarle atnyenemeke, itne mantere ikwerenge irlwetyenhe, renhe akethe-iletynhenge. Itne tyelke ikwerenhe arlkwetyenhe renhe ureke-arleke iwemele renhe irrerlknge atwemele.¹⁷ Ngkartele kwenhe alartetye 10-pele nhenhe areye apurtele-ileke itne anyente-arteke itirremele anetyeke nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne arrentye yanheke iletynhenge alartetye itnekenhe anetyeke. Kele arrentye yanhe re anteme arne ingkirreke anthurreke alartetye anetyenhe nhenge iwenhe-arle Ngkarte angkeke arratyete irretyete-atwetye.

¹⁸ “Arelhe akurne yanhe unte areke, re kwenhe apmere akngerre-arteke aneme. Kenhe alartetye apmere yanhe ikwere-arenye anteme alartetye arppenhe ingkirrekeke alartetye irretynhe apmere ahelhe anteke nhenhele-arle anemeke.” Alakenhe renhe alkere-arenyele atyenge ileke.

18

Ngkartele apmere akngerre Babylon atakeme

¹ Nhenhe ikwere-iperrele the areke alkere-arenye arppenhe alkere-ngentyele apetyerlenghe. Alkere-arenye nhenhe re kwenhe alartetye impene aneke rlterrke anthurre-arle anemeke. Kenhe ahelhe anteke nhenhe anthurre alkngenthe-irreme rarle kwenhe imparrkemele anthurre anekenge.² Nhenge re apetyemele arteke arnterre anthurre arlkemele angkeke, “Ngkartele kwenhe apmere akngerre Babylon ataketyeke aneme tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ikwerele kwenhe ilwetyenhe. Alakenhe ikwerenge anteme arrenkwelthe arrpe-anenhe apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyenhe, thiye akurne areye-arlke yanhe ikwerele anetyenhe.³ Tyerrtye apmere yanhe-arenye areyete kwenhe arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwarerlthe-anetyarte. Itne mpwenye akngerre areye anetyarte. Kenhe tyerrtye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apmere yanhe-werne

alherlthe-iwetyarte itnenhe arrkernemele, iwerre akurne itnekenhe apentemele. Alartetye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele apmere ikwererwerne alhetyarte, arne akurne areye mpwarerlthe-anetyeke alakenhe reanteye. Kenhe arrpenhe areyele arne areye-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke antherrtyarte, apmere yanhe ikwererwerne alhetyarte. Itne arne mwerre akngerre areye akngetyetyarte tyerrtye ankeyalthe areyeye sell-eme-iletyeke, apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inirtneleme. Tyerrtye ingkirreke arerte-irreke ngkwarle-arle antyeweke-iperre-arteke.” Alakenhe renhe alkere-arenye yanhele atyenge ileke.

⁴ Awethe-anteye the Ngkarte aweke alkere-ngentyele angkerlenge. Re kwenhe alakenhe angkeke,

“Tyerrtye Atyinhe areyaye, apmere akngerre yanhe impemele alhaye ikweringe-ntyale arratemele.

Nhenge arrantherre apeke itnekenge apurte akwete aneme, arrantherre-inpe itne-arteke-anteye akurne-irretyenhe.

The kwenhe itnenhe arlkarentye-akngerre-iletyeke aneme itnenhe ar-rilemele,

itne-arle arne akurne areye ingkirreke mpwaretyartenge.

Kele iwerre akurne itnekenhe arrkernetyale anaye, The apeke arrenhantherrenhe arrileme-ketye-nge.

⁵ Itne kwenhe arne akurne areye akwetethe mpwarerlthe-aneme, itne arne akenge arrpe-anenhe aharle-iweme-arteke alkere-akertneke-atwetye.

Kenhe Ayenge kwenhe itneke ingkirrekeke akaltye anthurre aneme, nthakenhe-arle itne akwetethe arne akurne areye mpwarerlthe-anemenge, Ayenge arne akurne yanhe areyeye alkngwirretyakenhe aneme.”

⁶ Kele Ngkarte anteme alkere-arenye yanhe areyeye angkeke, yanhe areye-arle Re ilekeke itnenhe arriletyeke,

“Arne akurne iwenhe apeke renhe-arle tyerrtye areyele apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye arrpenhe areyeye mpwareke,

arrantherre kwenhe itneke alakenhe-anteye mpwarirtnetyeke.

Itne kwenhe Atyinhe areye akwetethe arnterre anthurre atwetyarte.

Kele arrantherre kwenhe itnenhe atwirtnetyeke-anteye lyete, arnterre anthurre nhenge ulkere.

Akurne yanhe areye arratyete-anteye arrilaye.

⁷ Tyerrtye yanhe areye apmere akngerre yanhele-arle anetyarte ayeyele ilelherlthe-anetyarte.

Itne kwenhe mantere akngerre atnyeneke arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlike apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte-arlike.

Itnenhe arlkarentye-akngerre-ilyete itne uyarne anthurre itirremele anetyeke.

Tyerrtye areye apmere yanhele-arle anekeke itneke-arrpe alakenhe angkeme,

‘Anwerne kwenhe arelthe impene-arteke aneme, tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye-arteke.

Anwerne kwenhe warlekwerte-irretyakenhe anetyenhe, nhenhele anemele akayale artneleme, alhwarrpe anerlthe-anemele,

anwerne akangkemele anthurre-tetye anetyenhe.’

Alakenhe-arteke kwenhe itne ayeyele ilelheme.

⁸ Itne-arle alakenhe tnakelherlenge, lyete ware The anteme itnenhe atwetyenhe, itne uyarne anthurre itirretyenhe.

Itne rilkerte anthurre irretyenhe anteme, tyerrtye atningke ilwetyenhe, itne alhwarrpe anthurre atnerte awelhetyenhe. Nhenhe

ikwerele ureke, apmere arlenye ararrtye anthurre irreme merneke arrangkwe-arlke.

The apmere akngerre yanhe urele itetyenhe, re ampetyenhe uyerretyeke-atwetye.

Ayenge kwenhe Alartetye arratyed anthurre aneme, Ayenge kwenhe aneme itirremele-arle nthakenhe-arle itnenhe arrilettyeke.”

⁹ Nhenge apmere akngerre yanhe re amperlenged, ure akwerte antyure akngerre akeme-irretyenhe, alartetye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-arenyele aretyenhe imerte arnterre anthurre arrangkemele. Alartetye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele itne kwenhe yanhe ikwere-werne alhetyarte, mpwenye ikngwetyarte, arne akurne areye mpwaremele, iwenhe apeke ikwere itne akangkemele anetyeke. Itne anteme kwerte antyure yanhe renhe apmere arlenged-ngentyele aretyenhe, itne apmere yanhe ikwere arnterre anthurre arntetyenhe, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe renhe urele iterlenged renhe akethe-anted arrernemele. ¹⁰ Apmere arlenged-ngentyele itne tneleme aretyenhe atere-irremele nhenge Ngkartele itnenhe-arlke urele iteme-aketye. Yanhe ikwerele tneleme anteme itne itirretyenhe nhenge nthakenhe-arle arne areye anetyarte-akerte. Itne angketyenhe, “Ayekayed, akunyed areyed. Yanhe areyed apmere akngerre yanhele-arle aneme uyerreke anthurre. Apmere akngerre yanhe kwenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre anetyarte, tyerrtye areyede renhe tnaketyarte. Kenhe Ngkartele akenhe renhe urele iteke imerte renhe iparrpe-iparrpe anthurre atakemele.”

¹¹ Kenhe tyerrtye areyed, arne areyed-arle apwerte ngkweltyeke antherretye akngerre, apmere yanhe ikwere irnterre anthurre arrangketyenhe, tyerrtye areyed arne areyed-arle itneke-ngentyele apwerte ngkweltyele inetyarte, itne-arlke apeke kwenhe ilweke. Itne kwenhe itneke-ngentyele apwerte ngkweltye awethe uyarne ineme. ¹² Itne apatemele anthurre uyarne itelaretyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe mpwaretyeke. Itne apayuthnerremele anetyenhe, “Angwenhele-amed gold uthened silver uthened anwerne-kenhe inetyenhe, apwerte mwerre akngerre arppenhe areyed-arlke? Angwenhele-amed mantere arlkenyed arppenhe mwerre akngerre areyed anwerne-kenhe inetyenhe, antere unped mwerre-angkere ntyeme-arlke? Angwenhele-amed arne arppenhe mwerre akngerre areyed inetyenhe anwerne-arle apwerte-ngentyele metal-ngentyele mpwarekeke? Uyerreke kwenhe, tyerrtye areyed arne mwerre akngerre areyed-arle anwerneke-ngentyele inetyarte kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre ilwerrirreke. ¹³ Kele angwenhele-amed arne ntyentye mwerre akngerre nhenhe areyed anwerne-kenhe inetyenhe, ngkwarle, antere, merned ulpmenthe, anged wheat, pweleke, yeped-yeped, nanthed areyed, wagon areyed-arlke, arne arppenhe ingkirreke-arlke anwerne-arle atnyenemeke? Angwenhele-amed warrkened nhenhe areyed anwerne-kenhe inetyenhe? Uyerreke kwenhe, tyerrtye areyed arne mwerre akngerre areyed-arle anwerneke-ngentyele inetyarte kwenhe ingkirreke anthurre ilwerrirreke. ¹⁴ Arne mwerre akngerre ingkirreke itne-arle atnyenetyarte uyerreke, apwerte ngkweltye ingkirreke, arne mwerre akngerre arppenhe areyed kwenhe arrangkwe aneme. Itne kwenhe arne yanhe areyed-arteke awethe atnyenetyakenhe anetyenhe, arrangkwe anthurre-arle.”

¹⁵ Itne alakenhe angketyenhe, itne-arle kwenhe apmere akngerre yanhe ikwere-werne alhetyarte arne arppenheke-arppenhe areyed antherretyeke apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inemele. Artwed yanhe areyed kwenhe arlenged atere tnetyenhe Ngkartele itnenhe anteme apeke urele iteme-ketye anteyed. Ikwere iperre anteme itne irnterre anthurre arrangkemele alknultye thelelheke. ¹⁶ Itne antemed angketyenhe, “Ayekayed akunyed-apenhe

areye. Akurne akngerre anthurre itneke irreke-arle. Yanhe areye apmere akngerre yanhe ikwerele-arle anemeke kwenhe uyerreke. Yanhe areye manere mwerre arlkenye arppenhe anthurreke-arle irrpetyarte. Itne ite-kenhe areyeke irrpetyarte ilye-kenhe areye-arle gold-engentyele-arle apwerte tyeperre anthurre-ngentyele-arlike-arle mpwarekeke. ¹⁷ Kenhe iparrpe anthurre Ngkartele arne mwerre akngerre ingkirreke anthurre atakeke.”

Kenhe tyerrtye atningke akenhe boat areyenge kwatye alaye tyanheme arne areye apwerte ngkweltyeke antherretyeke apmere arpenenhe ikwerele. Nhenge boat-eke-artweye yanhe areyele, warrkene itnekenhe areyele-arlike arlengen-gentyele arerlte-anetyenhe, itne aretyenhe ure amperleng. ¹⁸ Itne mwantyele aretyenhe ure kwerte antyure akngerre akeme-irrerleng arleng nhakwe. Itne anteme angkerretyenhe, “Apmere akngerre arppenhe ingkirreke kwenhe nhenhe-arteke anetyakenhe aneke. Apmere yanhe kwenhe arppenhe ingkirreke akngerre anthurre ulkere.” ¹⁹ Nhenge itne renhe aremele, atnerte akngarte-anthurre-iwelhemele irretyenhe, arlpmenyele mperlkere anthurre ilelhemele. Itne irntherre anthurre arrangemele angketyenhe, “Akunye-apenhe areye, akurne anthurre irreke tyerrtye areyeke apmere akngerre yanhele-arle anemeke, itne kwenhe iparrpe-iparrpe anthurre ilwerrirreke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyele kwenhe itnenhene akertne utyernetyarte. Yanhe areye boat akngerre-akerte areye arne arpe-anenhe itneke-werne akngetyemele apwerte ngkweltye akngerre inetyarte. Lyete anteme akenhe Ngkartele-arle apmere Babylon iparrpe atakeke arne mwerre akngerre ingkirreke-arlike yanhe ikwere-arle anekeke.”

²⁰ Kele anteme arppenhe alkere akertne-ngentyele angkeke, “Arrantherre alkere akertnele-arle anemeke, akangkemele anaye, apmere Babylon-eke nthakenhe-arle-irretyenhe! Arrantherre kwenhe Ngkartekenhe areye aneme, arrantherre angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle ilerle-apetyeke yernekeke, nhenge yanhe ayeye-arlike Ngkarteke-arle angkekeke, akangkemele anerrirraye, Ngkartele-arle kwenhe arratye mpwaretyenhe nhenge Re tyerrtye Babylon-areye areye arrilemele itne-arle kwenhe arrekantherre arne akurne anthurre mpwarekeng!”

²¹ Kele alkere-arenye lterre akngerre anthurrele anteme apwerte akngerre anthurre, athere akngerre-apenhe-arteke, akertne-ileke imerte kwatye alayeke-arlike iwemele. Re anteme alakenhe angkeke, “The kwenhe apwerte yanhe kwatye alayeke-arlike iweke, re uyerreke anteme. Kele, alakenhe renhe-arteke Ngkartele apmere akngerre yanhe Babylon ataketyenhe renhe akethe-ante arrernemele athirnte-ilyetyenhe, arrantherre anteme renhe uyarne aretyenhe. ²² Arrppenhe anyente-ante-arle anetyakenhe alyelhentye-arle mwerre alyelhetyeke anemeke apmere yanhe ikwerele, arppenhe-arle anetyakenhe guitar akangkemele arrkenerremele anetyenhe. Arrangkwe anteme kwenhe lyete anetyenhe, nterte anthurre anteme anetyenhe. Arrppenhe anyente anetyakenhe merne ntange athetyeke, awetheke arrangkwe tyerrtye nhenhe ingkirreke-arle kwenhe ilwetyenhenge. ²³ Apmere akngerre yanhe ikwerenge, arppenhe anyenteke arrangkwe anetyenhe alknghenthe ilyetyeke. Artwe uthene arlthe uthene awethe anewe-aketyakenhe anetyenhe. Tyerrtye yanhe areye apmere yanhe ikwerenge-ntyeye-arle arne areye apwerte ngkweltyeke antherretyarteke kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre aneke. Tyerrtye apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyele kwenhe itnenhene akertne utyernetyarte. Ngangkere areye akenhe urrtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre, kenhe tyerrtye apmere arppenhe areye-ngentyele itnenhe arratye akwete ite-

laretyarte. Kenhe arne ingkirreke anthurre apmere akngerre ikwerele atakelhemele uyerretyenhe.

²⁴ “Tyerrtye Babylon-arenye areyele kwenhe irrerlkngge atwetyarte nhenge yanhe areye angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe ilerlte-apetyeke-arle yerneke, nhenge yanhe areye-arlike Ngkarteke-arle angketyeke. Itne Ngkarte-kenhe areye ingkirreke irrerlkngge atwetyarte. Alakenhe ikw-erenge anteme Ngkartele apmere akngerre Babylon akethe-ante arrerneke tyerrtye ingkirreke yanhe-arenye areye-arlike uyerrelhe-ilemele.”

19

Ngkartele apmere Babylon atakeke-iperre, tyerrtye ingkirreke akertnele-arle anemeke Renhe tnaketyenhe

¹ Ikwere-iperrele, alkere-arenye lterrke akngerre angkentye uyerreke-iperrele the aywerre aweke tyerrtye atningke-arteke alkere akertnenge apurte alyelhewarrrenge. Alakenhe nhenhe kwenhe itne arlkemele, “Hallelujah, anwerne Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreye Rarle kwenhe anwernenhe itetheke mpwarrerlenge ilweme-ketye. Re kwenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre aneme arrpenhe areye-arteke anetyakenhe! Re-ante ware kwenhe ilyernpenye anthurre!” ² Re kwenhe arne mwerre areye mpwarentye akngerre, akwetethe kwenhe Re arne areye arraty mpwarrerle-aneme. Re arelhe akurne yanhe renhe areke, arrpenhe atningke-arle uternetyarteke, mpwenye ikngwemele apmere arrpe-anenhele. Arelhe re Ngkarte-kenhe areye irrerlkngge atweke anteye. Kenhe lyete Ngkartele anteme renhe arrileke.”

³ Akertnjenje-arenye areyele arnterre alakenhe awethe arlikeke, “Hallelujah, anwerne Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreye, Rarle kwenhe apmere akngerre yanhe renhe alkngenthe-ilemele itekenge, ure kwerte antyure akngerre akwete-ante akeme-irrerlenge.”

⁴ Artwe akngerrepate 24 yanhe areye uthene atnunthe 4-pele uthene Ngkarte Alartetyeke artepe-anemele kwene-irreke Renhe tnakewarremele. Rarle thewe, chair mwerre akngerrele-arle anerle-anemeke. Itne angkeke, “Yewe, anwerne ingkirrekele Ngkarte utyernerlte-anemele tnakewarreye.”

Rarle, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-arteke-arle anemeke anewe akeme

⁵ Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the aweke arrpenhe angkerlenge, angkentye chair mwerre akngerre yanhe-ngentyele-arteke. Re kwenhe alakenhe arlikeke,

“Anwerne ingkirrekele Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreye! Warrkene ingkirreke Ikwerenhe areyele-arlike renhe akertne utyernemele tnaketyeke-anteye, lterrke areyele-arlike, alyepe-alyepe areyele-arlike; Tyerrtye ingkirreke Ikwerenhe areyele-arlike Renhe akertne utyernemele tnaketyeke yanhe Ikwere-ketye ateralthe areye-arlike.”

⁶ The anteme aweke angkentye aywerre akngerre tyerrtye atningke-arle arlketyame-arteke. Angkentye kwenhe aneke kwaty-arle arnwangkeme-arteke, kwaty aywerre angkeme-arteke nhenge apwarte akertnenge thelehemele. Itne alakenhe angketyame, “Hallelujah, anwerne Ngkarte akertne utyernemele tnakewarreye Rarle kwenhe alartetye anthurre anwerne-kenhe anerlenge. Re kwenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele alartetye anthurre aneme apmere ahelhe nhenhele-arle anemeke. ⁷ Kele anwerne Renhe akangkemele tnakewarreye, Ikwere alyelhetyeke Rarle kwenhe mwerre anthurre anerlenge ingkirreke mpwarentye ilyernpenye anthurre. Lyete anteme aneme nhenge Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-artekele-arle

anewe aketyeke aneme, anewe ikwerenhe akwete-ante mpwarelheke lyete anteme re ikwere akarelhemele. ⁸ Ngkartele kwenhe renhe antheke mantere mperlkere mwerre akngerre imparrkeyeke irrpetyeke.” Anwerne itelareme, mantere nhenhe areyele-arle anwerneke arratyete-ileme warrke mwerre anthurre Ngkarte-kenhe areyele-arle Ikwere mpwarekeke.

⁹ Kenhe alkere-arenye re-anteye atyenge angkeke, “Nhenhe intelhe-ilye: Nhenge rarle thewe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke arteke-arle anemeke anewe akernelge, tyerrtye atningke kwenhe apetyetyenhe apurte-irremele merne akngerre akangkemele arlkwetyeke. Ngkartele tyerrtye Ikwerenhe areye anyente-irretyeke ileke-arle. Nhenge itne apurte-irremele itne akangkentye anthurre anetyenhe.” Alkere-arenye anteme atyenge awethe angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe areye itne kwenhe arratyete aneme, itne Ngkarte-ngentye.”

¹⁰ Nhenge the renhe awemele ayenge Ikwerenge arrekwele iparpe anthurre ulperre intemele renhe tnaketyeke. Re akenhe atyenge angkeke, “Ayenge tnaketyale anaye! Ayenge kwenhe warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe ware aneme nhenge unte-arteke-anteye warrkene arrpenhe areye-arteke tyerrtye areyele-arle Jesus-akerte ilerle-apemeke. Ngkarte-tetye akertne utyernemele tnakaye tyerrtye areyele-arle arrpenhe areyeke-arle Jesus-akerte ilerlte-apemeke, itne angkentye arratyete angkeme Utmenge Akngerrele-arle itnenhe anthekeke.”

Ayeye artwe nanthe mperlkere artepele akerte

¹¹ Kele the anteme areke alkere akertne altywere-irrerlengge, ayenge apateke nhenge nanthe mperlkere arratekenge. Artwe anyente nanthe yanhe artepele anetyame; artwe yanhe re arritnye alakenhe-akerte “Anyente Arratyete Itirrentye Akngerre, Arne Areye Arratyete Mpwarentyete Akngerre.” Re-ante kwenhe aneme arratyete mwerre mpwarentyete akngerre-arle, tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkerneke-arle iperre aretyeke anteme itne apeke arratyete mwerre anetyarntenge ithwenge apeke. Nhenge re arrpenhe areyenge atwerretyeke alhemele, re tyerrtye akurne areye-ante irrerlknge atweme. ¹² Alknge ikwerenhe kwenhe ure alknngenthe-arteke ampeke, re mwekarte atningke alartetye-kenhe areye akaperteke irrpeke. Tyerrtye ikwerenheke-arleke arrpenhele arritnye alengke-iwentye intelhe-ileke. Arrpenhe areyele arritnye yanhe uye itelarerlengge, re-ante ware renhe itelareke. ¹³ Mantere rarle irrpeke-arle kwenhe alhwe-ante anthurre. Itne angkeme arritnye ikwerenhe-arle alakenhe akwele aneme, “Angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe.” ¹⁴ Atwerrentye akngerre areye alkere akertnetye-arenye atwerretyeke apurte-irremele renhe apenteke ingkirrekele nanthe mperlkereke-arle antyete, mantere mperlkereke irrpemele anteye. ¹⁵ Kenhe artwe yanhe itnekenge arrwekele-irretyame, arrakertele re alyweke arrirlepe akngerre anthurre arrntwirrkemele re tyerrtye areye apmere ingkirreke anthurre-ngentyete atwerretyeke imetyenhenge. Kenhe itne akenhe renhe uyarne atwirtneme renhe akwele uyarne irrerlknge atwemele. Kele re anteme tyerrtye ingkirrekeke alartetye anetyenhe, itnenhe arne areye mpwaretyete uternetyenhe rarle ilemele. Ngkarte kwenhe itneke ahele anthurre aneme renhe-arle awetyakenhe anetyenheke. Itelaraye, nhenge artwe anyentele kripethe areye ultheme akarrwe rputnemele-arteke, re alakenhe-arteke-anteye-arle itneke mpwaretyenhe, itneke imernetyeke Ngkarte-arle itneke ahele anthurre aneme. ¹⁶ Kenhe mantereke-arleke aneke ulyepereke-arleke anteye aneke arritnye arrpenhele-arle ilemeke, “Re kwenhe King aneme, King arrpenhe ingkirrekenge tyeperre ulkere, Re kwenhe Alartetyete aneme Alartetyete arrpenhe ingkirrekenge tyeperre ulkere.”

17 Kele the anteme alkere-arenye anyente areke alerngele-arle tneyameke. Re thipe kere arlkwentye akngerre ingkirrekeke arnterre anthurre arlikeke alkerele-arle alkereke-irretyameke, "Apurtelhe-iletayeke apetyewarrraye nhenge arrantherre kere ingkirreke arlkwetyenhenge Ngkartele-arle arrenhantherrenhe anthemekel! 18 Apetyewarrraye, tyelke nhenhe tyerrtye ilweke-arle areye-kenhe arlkwetyeke nhenhele-arle interle-anemeke, nanthe areye-arlike arlkwaye. Nhenhele itne ingkirreke interirreme, alartetye anthurre areye, atwerrentye akngerre areye, alartetye itnekenhe anteye, nanthe itnekenhe areye, yanhe areye nanthenge-arle apetyekeke, warrkene areye, arppenhe areye itneke-arpe-arle warrke-irremeke. Yanhe kwenhe tyerrtye atningke anthurre inteme arrantherre arlkwetyeke atyeperre akngerre areye apeke, tyerrtye alhengkeye areye apeke, tyerrtye apwerte ngkweltye akweke ware-akerte apeke, arppenhe areye apwerte ngkweltye akngerre-akerte apeke. Ingkerreke anthurre arlkwaye impetyale itnenhe." Alakenhe renhe kwenhe re thipe areyeke angkeke.

19 The anteme arrentye renhe awethe areke. Re kwenhe alartetye apmere ahelhe nhenhe-arenye ingkirrekenge apurte tneyame atwerrentye akngerre itnekenhe areye-akerte-arlike apurte-anteye-arle-irrekeke. Itne kwenhe renhe angkarre atwerretyeke tnerirreke nanthe artepele-arle aneme nhengenge ikwerenhe areyenge anteye. 20 Kenhe nanthe mperlkerenge rarle arrentye renhe arntwirrkemele renhe ayerneke akngemele. Re-inpe arppenhe renhe arntwirrkeke anteye, yanhe re urrtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre. Re kwenhe aneme ilyernpenye anthurre-arle arne areye mpwarekeke nhenge arrentye yanhele artyamenge. Nhenge re arne yanhe areye ilyernpenye anthurrele mpwaretyame re tyerrtye areye urrtyekelhe-ilemele imperre-arle urleke-arleke-akerte anemeke, itnenhe uterneke artepe anemele kwene-irretyeke tnaketyeke arne yanhe apwertengentye-arle mpwarekeke re-arteke-arle anekeke. Kele alartetyele nanthe mperlkerenge-arle arrentye yanhe iweke, artwe urrtye akwetethe angkentye akngerre-arlike, ure alkngenthe akngerreke-arleke kwerte unpe akurne anthurre re ntyeme. 21 Kele rarle nanthe mperlkere-akertele atwerrentye akngerre arrentye-kenhe areye irrerlknge atweke alyweke-arle arrakertele-arle arntwirrkekeke. Tyerrtye ilweke-arle apanpele interlthe-aneke. Kele anteme thipe areye apetyemele ingkirreke ankeye akngerrele arlkweke anhelke anteme itne aneke.

20

Itne arrentye Satan ayerneke uterne 1000-eke-atwetye

1 Yanhe ikwere-iperrele the areke alkere-arenye alkere akertnengentyele kwene-akerle apetyerlenge iltye akwe-arratyelke re chain arlpenye lterrke akngerre arntwirrkeke, iwenhe-akweye ikwere-arlike-akerte iperte akngerre renhe areye-iletayeke. 2 Re apetyeke apmwe kwatyere-arenye renhe arntwirrkemele re renhe chain lterrke akngerrele ayernemele renhe ipmentye impeke anetyeke uterne 1,000-eke-atwetye. Apmwe kwatyere-arenye yanhe re kwenhe apmwe arrekwele anthurrenge-arle anetyarte, apmwe nhenge arrentye Satan arrintye. 3 Alkere-arenye ranteme arriwe altywere-ileke, re apmwe renhe iperte akngerreke-arleke iwemele, arriwe key ikwerele martemele metyileme. Ikwere-iperrele aneke martelhentye akwete, arppenhele renhe uyarne altywere-ileme uterne 1,000-eke-atwetye, apmwe yanhe apeke arratame-ketye, tyerrtye areyeke awethe-ame-awethe urrtyirreme-ketye. Renhe-arle iperte akngerrele uterne 1,000-eke-atwetye atnyeneke-iperrele, kele alkere-arenyele

anteme renhe arratelhe-ileke imerte renhe ipmentye impemele akweke wareke.

⁴ Ikwere-iperrele anteme the areke tyerrtye atningke anthurre chair mwerre akngerre ikwere areyele anerleng. Ngkartele itnenhe alartetye anetyeke arrerneke imerte itnenhe ilemele tyerrtye areye court-eke ngkernetyeke itneke itirremele anetyeke. The tyerrtye areye areke, arrpenhe areyele akaperte itnekenhe akeke-arle itne-arle kwenhe tyerrtye areyeke Jesus-akerte ilyartenge, iwenhe angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe angkemele anteye. Itne kwenhe arrentye renhe tnaketyakenhe anet-yarte, itne artepe anemele kwene-irretyakenhe aneke, itne tnaketyakenhe arne yanhe renhe arrentye-arteke-arle anekeke tyerrtye areyele-arle mpwarekeke. Itne kwenhe imperre arrentye-kenhe atnyenetyakenhe aneke, arrangkwe anthurre-arle, nhenge urlele apeke, ilyele apeke, arrangkwe-arle. Irrerlkngte inteke-arle nhenhe areye awethe anteye itethe-irirtnemele, itne Jesus-nge apurte-irremele ikwerenge alartetye areye irreke uterne 1,000-eke-atwetye. ⁵ Nhenhe areye kwenhe arrekwelenye areye aneme ilweke-arle awethe-anteye itethe-irirtneke. Kenhe arrpenhe areye itethe-irirtntyakenhe akwete irrerlkngte itnekenhe ware interrre-ke akarelhemele uterne 1,000 uyerretyeke. Itne kwenhe Ngkarteke akarelhetyame itnenhe awethe itethe-ilirtnetyeke. ⁶ Ngkarte arrwekelenye nhenhe areyeke atrerte akangkentye anthurre awalhetyenhe itethe-arle-irirtnekenge. Re itneke itirretyenhe atyewe arratyte Ikwerenhe-arle aneme-arteke nhenge itnenhe akalkelhe-ileke-arle-iperrele, Re itnenhe ureke-arleke iwetyakenhe atherre-ngare ilwetyeke, arrangkwe-arle. Itne Ngkarte uthene Christ uthene-tetye tyatye Ikwere-atherrenhele warrke-irretyenhe, itne kwenhe kwertengerle tyatye-kenhe anteye anetyenhe Christ-nge uterne 1,000 ikwerele-ureke.

Urele arrentye Satan akurne-ilemele ampeme

⁷ Nhenge uterne 1,000 anpere-irreke-arle alkere-arenye Ngkarte-kenhele arrentye Satan iperte akngerre ikwerenge-ntyete arratelhe-ilyetenhe renhe irlwemele aywepetyenhe. ⁸ Re iperte akngerre yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete arratetyenhe tyerrtye akurne areyeke apmere arpe-anenhe-werne alhetyeke anteme itneke urrtirremele angketyeke. Apmere yanhe areye arritnye arrpenhe atherre-akerte, Gog uthene Magog uthene. Arrentye Satan-ele tyerrtye akurne areye apurtelhe-ilyetenhe tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areyenge atwerretyeke. Atingke akngerre anthurre kwenhe itne anetyenhe yerre akweke areye-arteke. ⁹ Itne apmere arpe-anenhe-ngentyele apetyetyenhe apmere ingkirreke ahelhe anteke-ngentyele, irraweye ntenyenhe angkarre atwerremele nhenge Ngkarte-kenhe areye apmere itnekenhenge utepe-akerirremele apmere yanhe Ngkarte-arle ahentye anthurre anemeke. Kenhe ure alkngenthe akngerre anthurre alkere-ngentyele kwene-akerle apetyetyenhe itnenhe ampetyeke akethe-ante arrernemele. ¹⁰ Kenhe alkere-arenye alartetye yanhele anteme arrentye Satan iwetyenhe, nhenge tyerrtye ingkirreke-arle urrtirremele ilyarteke, apmere yanheke-arleke akwetethe-arle amperle-anemeke kwerte ntyenge irrtirte-akerte, nthenhele-arle itne kwenhe arrentye renhe kele iweke-arle angkentye ilentye akngerre-arleke urrtye akwetethe-arle angkentye akngerre. Urele itnenhe ampetyenhe rlkerte-anthurre-ilemele, itne anteme uyarne anthurre itirretyenhe, arlele-akake ingwele-akake, akwete-ante-arle.

Ngkartele tyerrtye ingkirreke court-eke ngkerneke

¹¹ Ikwere-iperrele the Ngkarte areke chair mperlkere akngerre-apenhele anerle-anerleng. Nhenge re arratemele, apmere ahelhe nhenhe uthene

alkere uthene uyerrrrenge tyerrtyele renhe-atherrenhe awethe aretyak-
 enhe aneke. ¹²⁻¹³ The areke tyerrtye ingkirreke anthurre apmere ahelhe
 nhenhele-arle arrekwele ilwekeke kenhe lyete anteme-arle itne awethe
 itethe-irritneke, itne kwenhe chair mperlkere akngerrenge arrekwele
 tnerrirreke: tyerrtye akngerre areye arppenhe akweke areye, alarte-
 tye areye, warrkene areye. Arrpenheme kwatye alayeke alhekwarle-
 irreke, arppenheme ahelhe iperte irrarele inteke, arppenhe areye akenhe
 anetyame apmere ilweke-arle areye-arle aneme ikwerele. Itne ingkirreke
 kwenhe chair akngerre yanhe ikwerenge arrekwele tnerrirretyame. Pipe
 atningke anthurre yanhe ikwerele aneke, Ngkartele anteme itnenhe
 altywere-ileke ingkirreke anthurre aremele. Pipe arppenhe areye ileke
 nhenge nthakenhe-arle tyerrtye areye apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerrir-
 rtyarte. Kenhe arppenhe areye arritnye atningke anthurre-akerte-arle
 aneke. Nhenge yanhe areye, iwerre akurne-arle anetyarte apmere
 ahelhe nhenhe ikwerele, arritnye itnekenhe pipe yanhe areyele aneke.
 Kele imerte re pipe arppenhe altywere-ilemele, pipe tyeperre anthurre
 Ikwerenhe, pipe yanhe nhenge arritnye Ikwerenhe areye-akerte-ante
 ware-arle. Pipe ingkirreke anthurre areke-arle iperre Ngkartele tyerrtye
 ingkirreke court-eke ngkerneke. Anyenteke-anyente itne ingkirreke
 alhemele chair mperlkere akngerre-apenhe ikwerenge arrekwele tneke.
 Ngkartele anteme itnenhe arpe-anenhe apayuthneke, nhenge nthakenhe-
 arle itne apmere ahelhe nhenhele anetyarte, iwenhe-arle itne mpwaret-
 yarte ahelhe nhenhele. ¹⁴ Ngkarte angkeke, tyerrtye areye ilwetyakenhe
 anetyenhe awethe, itne ahelhe ipertele intetyakenhe anetyenhe awethe.
 Re ure alkngenthe akngerre kweneke-arleke iweke yanhe areye Renhe-
 arle arratye itelaretyakenhe aneke, arppenhe nhenge-arlike tyerrtye ar-
 eye tnyante irrerlkngenge atwenhe-atwenhe. Ure alkngenthe akngerre
 yanhe re kwenhe apmere tyerrtye akurne areye-arle awethe atherren-
 ngare ilwetyenhe. ¹⁵ Tyerrtye nhenge yanhe areye arritnye pipe-nge-
 arle anetyakenhe aneke, nhenge Ngkartele-arle arritnye tyerrtye areye-
 kenhe intelhe-ileke akwete-ante-arle anetyenheke, Ngkartele itnenhe ure
 alkngenthe akngerreke-arleke iweke.

21

Ayeye alkere alkarle uthene ahelhe alkarle uthene-akerte

¹ Ikwere-iperrele the ahelhe arppenhe uthene alkere arppenhe uthene
 areke, alkarle-arle arppenhe. The ahelhe arrekwelenye, alkere ar-
 rekwelenye uyarne areme, kwatye alaye anteye the uyarne aremele.
² Kele the anteme apmere akngerre Ngkarte-kenhe areke, apmere yanhe
 Jerusalem, arrekwelenye anetyakenhe, alkarle kwenhe yanhe aneme.
 Re kwenhe alkere akertne-ngentyele atyenge-werne-atheke kwene-akerle
 apetyetyame. Apmere yanhe re kwenhe mwerre akngerre anthurre
 aneke. Nhenge marle-arle mantere mwerre akngerreke irrpeme-arteke
 nhenge re mpwarelherlenge anewe inetyeke, alakenhe re-arteke ap-
 mere akngerre yanhe re mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke. ³ The
 anteme arppenhe aweke chair mwerre akngerre yanhe ikwerenge-ntyete
 arlkerlenge alakenhe angkemele, "Ngkarte kwenhe tyerrtye areyenge
 anetyenhe. Re kwenhe itnekenge anetyenhe. Itne kwenhe ikwerenhe
 areye anetyenhe. Ngkarte kwenhe Re-arpe itnekenge anetyenhe, Re
 Ngkarte itnekenhe anetyenhe. Re itnenhe mwantye arntarnte-aretyenhe
 nhenge alartete itnekenhe anthurre anemele. ⁴ Re alkngultye alkng
 itnekenhe-ngentyele arlkngetyenhe nhenge yanhe-ngentyele itne awethe
 alhwarpe anetyakenhe anetyenhenge. Itne-arle awethe ilwetyakenhele

anetyenhe nhenge akayale artnetyakenhe-arle anetyenhe, arrangketyak-enhe anetyenhe, arnteme-arle awelhetyakenhe anetyenhe, arne areyele-arle tyerrtye areye alhwarpele-anthetyartenge kele uyerreke.”

⁵ Ngkarte anteme, chair mwerre akngerre yanhe ikwerele-arle anetyameke, atyenge angkemele, “Araye! The kwenhe lyete arne ingkirreke alkarle-ileme!” Re atyenge angkeke: “Nhenhe areye pipe-ke intelhe-ilaye The ngkwenge ileke, unte-arle Ayenge-ante thenterlengre re akenhe aneme-arle. The kwenhe arne ingkirreke mpwareme nhenge ayenge-arle mpwaretyeke angkeke.” ⁶ Re atyenge awethe angkeke, “The arne ingkirreke anthurre mpwareke Ayenge-arle angkeke-iperre. Ayenge kwenhe arrwekele anthurre aneme, arne anetyakenhenge-urrke, Ayenge itethe akwete aneke, Ayenge akwete anetyenhe nhenge arne ingkirreke uyerrlengre. Ayenge-arle itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. Awerrirraye, nhenge angwenhe apeke kwatyeye angkethakwe-irrerlengre, kwatyeye nhenge itethe-arle anthemeke, kele anteme The mwantyele-arle kwatyeye antheme nhenge kwatyeye pintye-ngentyele itethe-werne akngetyerlengre, itne antyetyenhenge akwete-ante aneme anemele.” ⁷ Arrantherre apeke lterrke akwete arrentye-ketye aneme Atyenge-ketye artepe untyeme-irretyale anetyeke kele The arrenhantherrenhe akwete mwantyele arrantarte-arerle-aneme. Ayenge Ngkarte arrekanttherrenhe anetyenhe arrantherre kwenhe Atyenge-artweye areye arratyete anthurre anetyenhe. ⁸ Kenhe tyerrtye areye nhenge ateralthe-arle aneme, nhenge tyerrtye areye Ayenge-arle arratyete itelaretyakenhe anekeke, tyerrtye areye nhenge arne akurne-arle akwetethe mpwarerle-anemeke, tyerrtye areye apure anetyakenhe nhenge tyerrtye arrpenhe areyenge-arle interremeke, tyerrtye areyele-arle arrwengkwelthele uhnemeke, tyerrtye areye nhenge ngkarte urrtiryrentye-arle tnakemeke, tyerrtye areye urrtiryreme-arle ilerle-apeme. Tyerrtye nhenhe ingkirreke kwenhe atherre-ngare ilwetyenhe; itne apmere ahelhe nhenheleke-amparre ilwetyenhe, urreke itne awethe ilwetyenhe, ure alknгентhe akngerrenge ure kwerte arntirte-arle ntyerle-anemeke.”

Ayeye apmere alkarle Jerusalem-akerte

⁹ Itelareme alkere-arenye 7-pele apanthe 7-akerte, yanhe areyele kwenhe arne akurne ingkirreke-arle ahelhe-werne-atheke thelekeke. Alkere-arenye anyente yanhe areye-ngentyele apetyemele atyenge angkeke, “Mpe. The ngkwenge arelhe yanhe renhe imernetyenhenge * anewe-arle-aketyenheke Yepe-yepe Akwerrrke Ngkarte-kenheke.” ¹⁰ Kele Utnenge Ngkarte-kenhe atyenge-arleke irrpeke, alkere-arenye anteme ayenge apwerte akertne anthurre-werne akngkeke. Re atyenge apmere Ngkarte-kenhe-arrpe Jerusalem imerneke, alkere-ngentyele-arle apetyeke Ngkarte-ngentyele. ¹¹ Apmere yanhe re kwenhe imparrkeye anthurre nhenge alknгентhe imparrkeye Ngkarte-kenhele, kelathe-arteke apeke arne iwenhe apeke atyeperre anthurre-arle apeke imparrkemeke alknгентhe atherrke-atherrke mwerre akngerre-akerte-arteke. ¹² Kenhe arrknгerte akngerrele apmere yanhe utepe-akeke. Arrknгerte yanhe ikwenge arriwe 12-akerte aneke, arriwe-arrpeke itweke alkere-arenye tnyame renhe ilpemele. Kenhe arriwe arrpe-anenheke arpenhele intelhe-ileke-arle arritnye areye alere artwe Israel-kenhe areyeke. Alere 12-pele nhenhe areye-ngentyele Israel-kenheke-artweye areye-arle

* **21:9** Arelhe yanhe re kwenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke aneme Christ-nge-arle akwete-ante anyente-irrekeke, yanhe thewe Yepe-yepe Akwerrrke-arteke-arle anemeke. Itne kwenhe kwerrkipenhe ikwerenhe-arteke anetyenhe, ratherre anteme anewe-akeretyenhe

atningke-ame-atningke-irreke-arle, akwetethe anthurre-arle. ¹³ Arriwe 12-pele akenhe arrkngertenge alakenhe tnerrirreke: urrpetye lkngerrele tneke, urrpetye arrpenheme Antekerrele tneke, urrpetye arrpenheme Ayerrerele tneke, urrpetye arrpenhe Alturlele tneke. ¹⁴ Arrkngerte yanhe re apwerte athirnte 12 akertnele tneke. Kenhe arritnye artwe areyekenhe apwerte athirnte yanhe areyeke aneke. Arrantherre itelareme, artwe twelve-pele Yepe-Yepe Akwerrkele-arle yernekeke angkentye ilerlepetyeke, arritnye itnekenhe yanhe ikwerele aneke.

¹⁵ Alkere-arenye atyenge-arle angketyameke arne arratyentye arrwirreke gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke, re arne yanhele apmere akngerre yanhe arrkernetyeke, arrkngerte iwenhe-atheke, arriwe iwenhe atheke, arlpentye apeke, arlengye apeke irremeke. ¹⁶ Apmere yanhe re square-arteke aneke, nhenge yarte akngerre-arteke arrkngertele utepe-akeke. Re arne arlpentye yanhe atningke-ngare ahelheke-arleke arnerneke apmere yanhe arrkernetyeke. Ikngerre-ampinyele arlpentye anthurre aneke, kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye. Alakenhe re-anteye re arrkngerte-arrpe arrkerneke. Kenhe antekerre-ampinyele arlpentye anthurre aneke, kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye. Kenhe ayerrere-ampinyele arlpentye anthurre aneke, kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye. Kenhe alturle-ampinyele arlpentye anthurre aneke anteye, kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye. Ahelhe-ngentyele akertne-werne atheke apmere yanhe kilometre 2,400-eke-atwetye anteye tneke. ¹⁷ Alakenhe re-anteye re arrkngerte-arrpe arrkerneke, apmere yanhele-arle utepe-akemeke, itne anteke anthurre. Arrkngerte-arrpe, re metre 66-eke-atwetye anteke aneke. ¹⁸ The areke arrkngerte yanhe renhe mwerre akngerre anthurre-arle. Arrkngerte apele nhenge apwerte atherrke-atherrke-ntyeye mpwareke-arle. Apmere re mwerre akngerre anthurre anteye aneke, re apele gold-engentyele mpwareke-arle, re alknge pwarryeme kelathele-arteke. ¹⁹⁻²⁰ The apwerte athirnte 12 areke arrkngerte kwene ikwerele anerlengye arkenye arrpenhe-akerte-arle. Apwerte athirnte 12-ke apwerte atyeperre areye aneke arkenye arrpenhe areye mwerre-akerte, arrpenheme atherrke-atherrke, arrpenhe areye alkere-alkere-arteke, arrpenhe areye mperlkere, arrpenheme athetheke, arrpenheme arrerlkere, arrpenheme urrperle anthurre aneke. Itne kwenhe ingkirreke arkenye mwerre akngerre anthurre aneke apwerte athirnte 12-eke-arlengye. ²¹ The areke arriwe 12-pele mwerre akngerre anthurre anteye aneke. Arrpenhele itnenhe apwerte mperlkere mwerre akngerrenge-ntyeye mpwareke-arle apwerte nhenge pearl arritnye-arle. The areke anteye iwerrre arlpentye apmere kwene yanhele mwerre akngerre anthurre interlengye nhenge gold-engentyele-arle mpwarekeke, re akenhe arrpenhe anthurre aneke, arrerlkere anthurre re aneke kelathe-arteke renhe akethe anthurre-arle areme nhenge ulkere.

²² The akenhe tyatye akngerre apmere yanhe ikwerele aretyakenhe aneke tyerrtye areye-arle irrperlengye Ngkarte tnakewarreyeke Ngkarte-arle kwenhe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke uthene yanhe ikwerele-arle anerle-annerreke. Tyerrtye ingkirrekele Renhe-atherrenhe akethe anthurre akwetethe arerlte-aneke. ²³ Apmere yanhe rarle atnyentye apeke arlengye apeke pwarryetyeke ahentye anetyakenhe apmere yanhe ikwerenge, Ngkarte Re-arrpe apmere yanheke alkngenthe anetyenhe, Jesus-inpe, Yepe-yepe Akwerrke-arle anemeke, re kwenhe alkngenthe itnekenhe anetyenhe anteye. ²⁴ Kenhe tyerrtye ingkirrekele mwerre anteme untherlte-anetyenhe nhenge arlthele-arteke anerlengye alkngenthe-arle Ngkartengentyele-arle Yepe-yepe Akwerrke-ngentyele-arle itneke artyernerlengye. Kenhe alartetye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele kwenhe apwerte

ngkweltye-arlike, mantere-arlike, arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlike, apmere yanhe ikwere-werne akngetyetyenhe Ngkarte akertne uty-ernemele tnaketyeke. ²⁵ Yanhe ikwerele kwenhe arlte akwetethe anerle-anetyenhe. Kenhe arriwe 12-pele kwenhe akwetethe altywere anerltenetyenhe. Arrpenhe areyele arriwe itnenhe altywere-ileme-ketye, rarle kwenhe ingwe-irretyakenhenge anetyenhe awethe. ²⁶ Kenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele kwenhe apwerte ngkweltye-arlike, mantere-arlike, arne mwerre akngerre arrpenhe areye-arlike, apmere yanhe ikwere-werne Ngkarteke akngetyetyenhe Ngkarte-arle impene akngerre anthurre anerlenge. ²⁷ Itne kwenhe arne akurne areye akngetyetyakenhe anetyenhe arne mwerre akngerre areye-ante ware. Kenhe yanhe areyele arne akurne-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke, yanhe areye-arle urrtiyirremeke, apmere yanheke irrpetyakenhe anetyenhe. Kenhe Ngkarte-kenhe areye-ante ware irrpetyenhe, yanhe areye Ngkartenge-arle akwete-ante anetyenheke Yepe-yepe Akwerrkele-arle arritnye itnekenhe pipe-nge intelhe-ilekenge.

22

¹ Yanhe ikwere-ipperle anteme alkere-arenyele atyenge imerneke apmere alkarle yanhe Jerusalem renhe, re atyenge imerneke lhere kwatye unterlenge re kwenhe tyerrtye areye itethe akwete-ante anetye akngerre-iletyeke anetyenhe. Kwatye yanhe re alkngirlpe-alkngirlpe-irreke nhenge chair yanhe ikweringe-ntyete thelelhemele nhenge Ngkarte uthene Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke uthene anerle-anerretyamenge. ² Yanhe ikwerele aneke iwerre arlpentye akngerre anthurre nhenge anteke akngerre-arle apmere mpwepe yanhe ikwerele inteke. Kwatye yanhe re iwerre mpwepele unteke. Kenhe kwatye lhere iterele-ante atherrele akenhe arne atherre lyapeke, ratherre-arle kwenhe tyerrtye areye itethe akwete-ante anetye akngerre-iletyeke anetyenhe. Arne yanhe atherre kwenhe merne arrpenheke-arrpenhe 12-akerte itne interteke-interte arrateme atnyentye arrpe-anenhele. Kenhe tyerrtye areye apmere arrpe-anenhe-ngentyele iripelhe arne yanhe atherre-ngentyele ineme kele nhenge itnenhe arlkwemele lterke-irremele iripelhe yanhe areyele rilkerte itnekenhe mwerre-ilemengen. ³ Kenhe tyerrtye akurne areye kwenhe apmere yanhele anetyakenhe anetyenhe, tyerrtye mwerre areye-ante apmere yanhe ikwerele Ngkartenge anetyenhe.

Chair Ngkarte-kenhe, Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhe anteye apmere yanhe ikwerele anetyenhe, tyerrtye Ngkarte-kenhe areye, Ikwere-arle warrke-irrerlte-anemeke, itne Renhe tnaketyenhe. ⁴ Itne kwenhe Renhe inngerre ularreke-ularre anthurre arerretyenhe, arritnye Ikwerenhe url itnekenhele intelhe-ileke-arle aneme. ⁵ Apmere yanhe ikwerele itne ure alkngenthe ahentye anetyakenhe anetyenhe ingwele-arle artintyakenhenge anetyenhe awethe. Alakenhe re-anteye itne kwenhe arlengengete itirretyakenhe itnenhe alkngenthe anthetyeke Ngkartele-arle itnenhene alkngenthe anthetyenhe. Itne Ikweringe alartetye-anteye anetyenhe akwete-ante re.

Jesus-arle apetye-alpetyenhe

⁶ Alkere-arenye anteme atyenge angkeke, "Awaye, angkentye nhenhe areye, Ngkartele-arle ngkwenge ilerneke, arratye aneme, Re kwenhe arratye mpwareme iwenhe-arle mpwaretyeke angkemele. Alakenhe re-anteye arrule anthurre Ngkartele yanhe areyeke ileke, Renhe-arle awemele angkentye Ikwerenhe ilerlte-apetyarteke, iwenhe renhe angketyeke. Re

alkere-arenye Ikwerenhe yerneke anteye tyerrtye areyeke imernetyeke Ikwere-arle warrke-irremeke arne ingkirreke urreke-ulkere irretyenhe.”

7 Kenhe Jesus tyerrtye ikwerenhe areye ingkirrekeke angkeke, “Ayenge mwantyele awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe lyete ware apetye-alpetyenhe; Ngkartele kwenhe ingkirreke mwantye-mwantye-iletynhe angkentye Ikwerenhe-arle awerlte-anemeke nhenge tharle arrekatherre pipe nhenhenge imernekeke.”

8 Ayenge kwenhe John aneme, the thewe arne nhenhe areye aweke-arle aremele anteye tharle pipe nhenhenge intelhe-ilekeke. Nhenge the arne nhenhe areye aweke-arle-iperrele itnenhe aremele anteye, ayenge iparrpe anthurre atnertenge-arlengge atnyeke alkere-arenye ingkele itwele intemele, arne nhenhe areye-arle atyenge imernetyameke the renhe tnaketyeke anteme. 9 Re akenhe atyenge angkerlengge, “Ayenge tnaketyale anaye, ayenge-arle warrkene Ngkarte-kenhe unte-arteke anteye! Ayenge kwenhe tyerrtye areye-arteke-anteye aneme angkentye Ngkarte-kenhe-arle awemele ilerle-apetyarteke, tyerrtye areye-arteke angkentye-arle pipe nhenhenge awerlte-anemeke. Unte Ngkarte-ante ware tnaketyeke!”

10 Alkere-arenye anteme atyenge angkeke, “Angkentye nhenhe pipe-nge aneme kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe. Arrpenhe areye-ketye alengke-iwetyale anaye. Kele anteye-arle alherlte-iwaye arrpenhe areyeke ayeve renhe ilerle-apemele itne renhe akethele awetyenhenge arne areye pipe kwene nhenhele-arle aneme kwenhe lyete ware irretyenhe arlte anteme tyerrtye areyeke urteke-irriertneme nhenge utepe-irriertnetyeke. 11 Arlte yanhe-arle itwe-irremenge, tyerrtye areyele apeke arne akurne areye akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke ahentye anemele, kele itnenhe ipmentye-iwe. Ngkartele lyete ware itnenhe arriletynhe. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye apeke arrpenhe areyenge-arle akwetethe anyelknggele interremeke, kele itnenhe ipmentye-iwe! Ngkartele lyete ware itnenhe arriletynhe. Kenhe tyerrtye yanhe areye arne mwerre areye-arle akwetethe mpwarerlte-anemeke arratyte mwerre-arle anerlte-anemeke itne kwenhe arratyte mwerre akwete anerlte-anetyeke mwerre akwete mpwarerlte-anetyeke anteye. Tyerrtye yanhe areye itneke-arrpe-arle arne akurne areye-ketye akalkelhe-ilelthekeke, alakenhe re-arteke akwete anetyeke.”

12 Jesus anteme angkeke, “Awerrirraye! Ayenge kwenhe lyete ware apetye-alpetyenhe. Nhenge ayenge apetye-alpemele the arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke court-eke ngkernetyenhe arrenhantherrenhe akalkelhe-iletynhe. The arrenhantherrenhe mwantyele apayuthnetyenhe iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre mpwareke-arle-akerte nhenge apmere ahelhe nhenhele anerlte-anemele. Nhenge the aweke-arle iperre iwenhe apeke renhe arrantherre mpwarekengge, mwerre apeke akurne apeke, ayenge anteme itirretynhe arrekatherre nthakenhe-arle irretynhe. 13 Ayenge kwenhe arrekwele-ipenhe anthurre aneme, arne anetyakenhenge-urke, ayenge-arle itethe akwete-arle aneme, ayenge ingkernetye anthurre aneme anteye, nhenge arne ingkirreke anthurre uyerrerlengge ayenge akenhe itethe akwete-arle anetyenhe alakenhe re akwete.

14 “Nhenge tyerrtye mantere itnekenhe alheweme-arteke itne anteme mwerre alkarle-irrerlengge, alakenhe re-anteye nhenge itne utnenge alkarle atnyenemele akangkentye anetyenhenge, alakenhe ikweringe anteme itne merne ikwemeye arne yanhe-ngentye arlkwetyeke tyerrtye areye-arle itethe akwete-ante atnyenetyeke, itne anteme arriwe yanhe ikweringe irrpetyenhenge apmere Jerusalem-enge yanhe ikwerele itethe akwete-ante anetyenhe. 15 Kenhe yanhe areye arne akurne-arle mpwarerlte-anemeke kwenhe irrpetyakenhele anetyenhe, itne-arle kwenhe arne akurne areye

anthurre mpwarerlte-anemenge: Itne akngwelye areye-arteke aneme, arrpenhe areye itenge-iweme itnenhe rikerte-iletyeke, itne arrpenhe areye mpwenye ikngwemele, itne arrpenhe areye irrerlknge atwetyarte, itne ngkarte urrtiryrentye areye tnakewarretyarte, itne ahentye anthurre aneme ingkirreke-arle akurne anemeke. Itne kwenhe akethele akwete-ante anetyenhe.”

¹⁶ Jesus atyewe ikwerenhe areyeke angkeke, “The kwenhe alkere-arenye atyinhe arrekatherre-werne yerneke arrekatherre angketyeke alhetyeke apmere arrpe-anenhe-werne arrantherre-arle anemeke. Arrantherre King David itelareme arrule anthurre-arle anetyarteke, kele ayenge kwenhe ikwerenheke-artweye-ngentyele. Ayenge kwenhe kwerralye ingwenhe-ingwenhe arrtyernemele.”

¹⁷ Kele Utmenge Akngerre uthene anewe Yepe-Yepe Akwerrke-kenhele uthene Jesus-eke angkeme, “Apetyaye!” Kenhe arrpenhe areyele apeke nhenhe renhe aweme itne kwenhe alakenhe-anteye angketyeke, “Apetyaye!”

Ye, nhenge angwenhe apeke kwatyeke angkethakwe-irrerlenghe, re apetyetyeke kwatyete antyetyetyeke tyerrtye areye-arle itethe akwete-ante atnyenemeke, kwatyete nhenge Ngkartele-arle mwantyele anthemke.

John-ele tyerrtye areye alkngarre-ileme pipe nhenhe-arle aremeke

¹⁸ Mwantyele awerrirraye! Ayeye nhenhe kwenhe Ngkarte-kenhe aneme. Alkere-arenye Ikwerenhele atyenge ileke nhenhe renhe alakenhe intelhe-iletyeke. Nhenhe kwenhe ayeye tyerrtye arrpenhe-kenhe anetyakenhele, arrangkwe-arle. Impene anthurre kwenhe re aneme. Kele ayenge John-arle, the anteme arrenhantherrenhe ingkirreke alkngarre-ileme. Ayeye nhenhe akngarte-iwetyale anaye arrpenhe-atheke, ayeye arrpenhe ikweringe apurtelhe-iletyale anaye, arrangkwe-arle. Nhenge arrpenhele apeke ayeye nhenhe arrpenhe-werne akngarte-iweme, Ngkartele renhe rikerte-akngerrele-antheme re uyarne anthurre itirretyehenge, yanhe areye-arteke, the pipe-ke intelhe-ileke-akerte. ¹⁹ Awethe-anteye the arrenhantherre alkngarre-ileme arrantherre arne iwenhe apeke renhe pipe nhenhe-ngentyele akngeme-ketye. Arrantherre apeke angkentye arrpenheme ware angkeme-ketye arrpenhe areyeke ayeye ingkirreke iletakenhele renhe akethelhe-iletakenhe apeke. Kenhe arrantherre apeke alakenhe mpwarerlenghe, kele Ngkartele anteme arrenhantherrenhe merne ikwemeye arne yanhe-ngentyele anthetyakenhe tyerrtye areye-arle itethe akwete-ante atnyenemeke, Re arrenhantherrenhe arrkngerte-ileme apmere mwerre akngerre yanheke irrpeme-ketye, apmere yanhe nhenge tharle pipe-nge intelhe-ileke-akerte. Angkentye nhenhele anwerneke ileme arne yanhe-akerte tyerrtye areye-arle itethe akwete-ante atnyenemeke. Apmere yanhe-akerte, arrantherre itelareme, apmere ameke-ameke yanhe-arle aneme. Kenhe arrantherre kwenhe apmere yanhe itelaretyakenhe anthurre aneme, arrantherre apeke angkentye ingkirreke nhenhe ilerlte-apetyakenhe aneme.

²⁰ Jesus angkeke “Angkentye nhenhe kwenhe arratyete anthurre aneme.” Re-anteme angkeke “Ye, Ayenge kwenhe arratyete anthurre apetye-alpetyenhe, lyete ware.” Ayenge John, the nhenhe aweke-arle-iperrele imerte angkirrneke, “Yewe, iparrpe apetyaye, Unte-arle kwenhe alartetye anwerne-kenhe anerlenghe.”

²¹ Ayenge Ngkarte-kenhe atningkeke angkeme: Jesus Alartetyele kwenhe arrenhantherrenhe akwete the mwantyele arntarnte-arerle-anetyenhe, arrenhantherrenhe akangkentye-ilemele.

Yewe, kele yanhe ware the angkentye ileme.